XEROX

Xerox University Microfilms
Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106

WESTERN AMERICANA

Reproduced from the original in the collection of
SPOKANE PUBLIC LIBRARY

HISTORY OF MONTANA.

1739-1885.

Leeson

A History of its Discovery and Settlement, Social and Commercial Progress, Mines and Miners, Agriculture and Stock-Growing, Churches, Schools and Societies,

INDIANS AND INDIAN WARS,

Vigilantes, Courts of Justice, Newspaper Press, Navigation, Railroads and Statistics,

with histories of

COUNTIES, CITIES, VILLAGES AND MINING CAMPS;

also,

PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF GREAT HISTORIC VALUE; VIEWS CHARACTERISTIC OF THE TERRITORY IN OUR OWN TIMES, AND PORTRAITS OF PIONEERS AND REPRESENTATIVE MEN IN THE PROFESSIONS AND TRADES.

ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO:
WARNER, BEERS & COMPANY,
1885.

COPYRIGHT,
1885,
BY WARNER, BEERS & CO.

SPOKANE
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Printed and bound by DONOHUE & HENNEBERRY, Chicago.

Stack
978.6
L518

PREFACE.

THAT the history of the past should be commemorated, and that of the present placed on record, form a dual duty to civilization. A consideration of the people and events connected with the settlement and progress of any political or geographical division of this country must be a work of deep interest to the writers as well as to those who made subject for history; even more, it must be an enduring memorial, formed to give pleasure and instruction to the people who will come after us, teaching them the value and beauty of industry, and inciting them to excel in the labors which brought such rewards to the people of Montana within a quarter century after the era of progress was introduced. In local history is found the power to accomplish all this. Steel may wear away, rust efface the inscription on iron, wood decay, and even the marble rock break to pieces, but the page of history, once printed, is carried down the river of time unchanging and unchangeable.

Many of Montana's pioneers are in the homes of the silent, and the number remaining who can give all the details of the earliest settlement is not large. Fortunately their recollections are now preserved. A few more years, and the whole unwritten history of the Territory should remain unwritten—lost forever. Another few years, and the brilliant story of progress would have to be based on fragmentary relations—disconnected, unsatisfactory, aggravating. Local history comes forward to rescue ten thousand facts and names from oblivion, and place them where the historian of the future may grasp the whole Union and give to each of its parts a complete sketch. Not only should the history of pioneer times be treated fully and impartially, but also the present. The whole fabric of society,—the home, school, church, governmental and benevolent organizations, and all these industries and associations which bind men's interests together,—should be traced from the humble beginnings of the Territory down to our own days, making a record complete and impartial for the future.

In presenting this volume to the people we feel that a great and valuable contribution to the history of the United States has been added to the record of its settlement and progress. The first part is devoted to the general history of the Territory, and may be said to embrace names and items connected with the Territory as a whole. This part of the work is based almost entirely on official reports, public records, written statements of travelers and pioneers (founded on daily journals of their travels and experiences) and oral statements of early settlers.

The second part is devoted to the histories of the counties. This portion of the work is based on records (some of which were exhumed, so to speak, while others were found in well-kept record-books) and reminiscences. Commercial, military and political enterprises are detailed, and thus each name and deed is entwined with the history of the county.

The important branch of history known as Personal History and Reminiscences has, in this volume, assumed a character which such a country as Montana alone could bestow upon it. Almost every sketch is replete with incident, and ten thousand facts, of rare value, render the pages devoted to it both interesting and instructive. In a word, what has been omitted altogether, or merely mentioned in history, finds a place in these chapters, in direct connection with the persons who took part in the drama of settlement and development.

On account of the many vicissitudes through which this work has passed, a brief history of the enterprise is due to its patrons. When the late D. J. Stewart, of Anamosa, Ia., issued his prospectus for a work on Montana, he promised, simply, a biographical album of about 600 pages. After the death of that gentleman in 1883 the Territorial Historical

Company was formed, a new prospectus was issued, and to the biographies and illustrations promised by the late Mr. Stewart a history of the Territory was to be added, making altogether a book of from 800 to 1,000 pages. This work Mr. M. A. Leeson was asked to collate and compile. A number of parties were engaged in collecting personal history and reminiscences, as well as in soliciting orders for the proposed volume. In July, 1883, Mr. Leeson entered on historical research in the Territory, first collecting items relating to the general history, and next, facts and figures connected with the history of the counties, dealing largely in official reports, records, written and printed documents, etc. Returning to Chicago he continued research among books of travel, military and other reports, and made the first compilation of the history in that city. Meanwhile, the gentlemen engaged in the canvass continued at work in the Territory, so that by the spring of 1884 a great collection of personal history and reminiscences was in their possession. Some time in May, 1884, a prominent Chicago firm entered on the publication of the book; but owing to business embarrassments, they, after a few months, were compelled to relinquish the undertaking. The work then passed into the hands of the well-known book-manufacturing house of Donohue & Henneberry, Chicago, and by them the task of lithographing and printing was assumed and pushed rapidly forward. In the early part of 1885 the work was taken up by the present publishers and has been by them completed; the entire editorial management being in the hands of M. A. Leeson, as provided for in the Prospectus of 1883. Notwithstanding the various changes, this book has been issued in as short a time as is usual in works of its magnitude and character. The promises made by Mr. Stewart of 600 pages, and by the Territorial Historical Co. of 800 pages, have been entirely eclipsed, and a book of nearly 1,400 pages has been placed before the people.

This volume contains a greater and more varied history than was ever before embodied in a work on the territories; it was compiled with great care, and the personal sketches were collated and rewritten; but with all this attention complete accuracy cannot be claimed, nor will he who expects to find absolute perfection be satisfied, for the difficulties attendant on the publication of a work of this class, as well as the number and variety of names and incidents, leave many avenues open to mistakes, precluding the possibility of absolute perfection. We trust, however, that the book will be received in that generous spirit which applauds conscientious effort, rather than in that captious mood which is only satisfied with unattainable accuracy. To the gentlemen of the press and public officials of the Territory, who aided the general historian so cordially and the publishers so materially, we express our gratitude, and to all the people who made the publication of a book of this magnitude possible, a hope that the history of their Territory may prove itself authentic and be acceptable.

CHICAGO, September 1, 1885.

THE PUBLISHERS.

CONTENTS.

HISTORY OF MONTANA.

	PAGE.
MAP	
PREFACE	3
TOPOGRAPHY AND NATURAL HISTORY	15
CHAPTER I. EXPLORATION AND OCCUPATION:	
Spanish exploration	33
French exploration	38
Exploration and Survey	48
Pike's exploration	50
Lewis & Clarke's exploration	50
Other expeditions	56
Explorations, 1852–1854	57
Gore's expedition, 1854–1856	59
The Yellowstone expedition, 1863	60
Stuart Reminiscences	60
Snake river expedition, 1863	74
First map	74
Cook and Folsom, 1869	74
Cheyenne to Bozeman	74
Washburne's party	79
Washburne and Doane's expedition	79
Barlow's expedition	79
Hayden surveys	80
Mystic lake	80
Robert's expedition, 1872	80
Northern boundary survey	15–80
Jones' expedition, 1873	80
Yellowstone wagon road expedition, 1874	80
Forsyth and Grant expedition, 1875	86
CHAPTER II. INDIAN HISTORY:	
Early treaties	89
Missoula and Cœur d'Alene Indians	90
Indian treaties with far northwestern tribes	93
The Crows	97
Battle of Butte	98
Treaties with Crows	98
Indian agents	101
Mountain Sioux	101
Blackfoot agency	102
Indian agents	103
The Sioux	103
The Susseton and Wahpauton	104
Treaty of Ft. Laramie	111
Fort Peck agency	112
The Aricarees	112
The Mandans	112
Milk river agency	113
Indian neighbors	113
The Sheepeaters	113
The Snakes	113
The Nez Perces	113
The Bonacks	113
Miscellaneous treaties	114
Indian veneration for the mountains	114
Disease among the tribes	117
CHAPTER III. INDIAN WARS:	
War of 1867	118
War claims, 1867	124
The Piegan War, 1870	124
Insurrection of the Nez Perces, 1877	137
Beginning of the Big Hole troubles	141
Montana's volunteers	146
The Sioux War Custer massacre	150
Miles' pursuit of the Sioux	156
Close of the Sioux war	167
CHAPTER IV. PETTY INDIAN AFFAIRS:	
Punishment and retaliation	168
Claims for depredations	180
CHAPTER V. TRADING AND MILITARY POSTS:	
Hudson's Bay Co's trappers	189
Missouri Fur Co	190
Emanuel Lisa	190
Benjamin O'Fallon	190
Rocky Mountain Fur Co	190
Baptiste Ducharme	193
Jim Bridger	193
Dr. Pilcher	193
Peter Sarpy	193
Captain Bonneville	193
Choteau & Co., (*vide Choteau Co., p. 1008*)	194
Andrew Dawson	194
Ft. Hanley	194
Reminiscences of old trading posts	194
United States military posts	199
CHAPTER VI. GOLD AND SILVER MINING:	
Beginning of gold mining	208
Lt. Bradley's statement	210
Sketch by W. A. Clark	211
Quartz mining	217
Mining centers in 1884	219
Statistics of mineral products	223
Mineral assayed	223
Assay office	224
Familiar mining titles	226
Primitive mining machinery	226

PAGE.

CHAPTER VII. ORGANIC AND POLITICAL:

Spanish and French claims ... 233
Purchase of Louisiana ... 235
Connection with old territories ... 235
Organization of Montana Territory ... 236
Political History ... 237
Travels of the Capital ... 237
Capital question, 1874 ... 238
Officials ... 242
First Legislature ... 242
First divorce ... 242
Thomas Francis Meagher ... 247
Laws of 1867 ... 249
Repeal of Charters ... 249
Law of 1869 ... 250
Laws of 1873–76 ... 250
Elections of 1882–84 ... 257
Constitutional Convention, 1884 ... 258
Fourteenth Legislature ... 258
Officers of Territory, 1864–1884–85 ... 259
Delegates to National Conventions ... 260

CHAPTER VIII. THE SECRET TRIBUNAL OF MONTANA:

Dramatis Personæ ... 265
A Notice to Bad Men, 1865 ... 267
Expulsion ... 267
Execution of Spillman, etc ... 267
The First Coach Robbery, 1863 ... 268
Robbery and Murder of the Magruder party ... 271
Realization of Danger ... 271
Escape of Hauser and Langford ... 276
Stage coach robbery, November, 1863 ... 276
Execution of George Ives, December 22, 1863 ... 276
Trial and banishment of Hilderman ... 286
Execution of Morgan and Jackson ... 286
Attempt to rob the Moody train ... 289
Capture and execution of Brown and Yager ... 289
Execution of Wagner, January 11, 1864 ... 289
Execution of Stephen Marshland, Jan. 16, 1864 ... 290
Execution of Plummer, Ray and Stinson, Jan. 10, 1864 ... 290
Exec'n of Joe Pizanthia (Greaser), Jan. 11, 1864 ... 292
Execution of Helm, Parish, Lyon, Galaher and Lane, January 14, 1864 ... 297
Execution of Wm. Bunton, January 19, 1864 ... 297
Execution of Skinner, Cooper and Carter, Jan. 25, 1864 ... 298
Execution of Bob Zachary, George Shears and William Graves, January 25 and 26, 1864 ... 299
Execution of Wm. Hunter (Bill), Feb. 3, 1864 ... 300
Execution of James A. Slade ... 300
Execution of an Indian, April, 1864 ... 301
Execution of James Brady ... 301
Execution of Jem Kelly ... 301
Execution of Hard Hat ... 301
Execution of R. C. Rawley, 1864 ... 301
Execution of Fogarty in January, 1865 ... 302
Execution of John Keene ... 302
The Treasure coach robbery, 1865 ... 302
Execution of Jake Silvie, 1865 ... 302
Execution of Daniels ... 303
Banishment of Uhlen, 1867 ... 303
Execution of Baker, 1871 ... 303
Dual execution at Bozeman, 1873 ... 303
Shooting of Shuster ... 303
Execution of Coomes and Smith, 1883 ... 304
Modern Road Agents ... 304
Execution of Rigney, etc., etc., 1883 ... 304
Robbery of a United States paymaster ... 315
Execution of Nickerson and Owens ... 315
Wholesale executions ... 315
Execution of Dutch Louis ... 315

PAGE.

Attack on stage coach, 1884 ... 316
Robbery of the Cœur d'Alene coach ... 316

CHAPTER IX. THE COURTS AND BAR:

First lawsuit in Montana ... 317
Trial of Dillingham's murderer ... 317
Establishment of courts ... 319
Officers of the courts, 1864–1885 ... 320
Roll of lawyers and date of admission to the bar ... 321
District attorneys and clerks ... 323

CHAPTER X. NEWSPAPER PRESS:

Montana Post ... 323
Montana Democrat ... 323
Tri-Weekly Republican ... 323
The Virginia City Republican ... 323
Montana Capital Times ... 323
The Capital Fact ... 323
The Montanian ... 323
The Madisonian ... 327
The Radiator ... 327
The Rocky Mountain Gazette ... 327
The Helena Herald ... 327
Montana News Letter ... 328
The Independent ... 328
The Weekly News Letter ... 328
The Morning Capital ... 328
The Helena Era ... 331
The Montana Stock and Mining Journal ... 331
The Pick and Plow ... 331
The Avant Courier ... 331
The Bozeman Times ... 331
The Gallatin News ... 331
The Bozeman Weekly Chronicle ... 331
The Bozeman Baptist Bulletin ... 331
The New North-West ... 331
The School Tyro ... 332
The Butte Miner ... 332
The Inter-Mountain ... 332
The Frontier Index ... 332
The Union Freeman ... 335
The Real Estate News ... 335
The Montana Christian Advocate ... 335
The Atlantis ... 335
The Dillon Tribune ... 335
The Messenger ... 335
The Missoula and Cedar Creek Pioneer ... 335
The Missoulian ... 335
The Missoula County Times ... 336
The Livingston Tribune ... 336
The Daily Enterprise ... 336
The National Park Pioneer ... 336
The Livingstone Gazette ... 336
The Billings Post ... 336
The Billings Herald ... 336
The Daily Rustler ... 336
The Daily Gazette ... 336
The Montana Stock Gazette ... 336
The Yellowstone Journal ... 339
The Daily Press ... 339
The Weekly Press ... 339
The Miles City Press ... 339
The Glendive Times ... 339
The Yellowstone Press ... 339
The Benton Record ... 339
The River Press ... 339
The Rocky Mountain Husbandman ... 340
The Dillon Tribune ... 340
The Mineral Argus ... 340
The Sun River Sun ... 340
The Trenchant ... 340
The Anaconda Review ... 340
The Great Falls Tribune ... 340

PAGE.

The Jefferson County Enterprise..... 340
The Daily Town Talk..... 340
The Daily Montanian..... 340
Territorial Press Association..... 340
Roll of members..... 341
The Weekly Gazette..... 1366

CHAPTER XI. CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS OF MONTANA:

Early Missions on the Pacific Coast..... 346
Catholic Church..... 346
Protestant Episcopal Church..... 357
Presbyterian Church..... 358
Methodist Episcopal Church..... 363
Congregational Church..... 366
Other Churches..... 366
M. E. Church South..... 1366
Schools..... 366
School Statistics..... 369

CHAPTER XII. SOCIETIES OF MONTANA:

Historical Society..... 371
Masonic History..... 375
Independent Order of Odd Fellows..... 377
Ancient Order of United Workmen..... 378
Knights of Pythias..... 379
Independent Order of Good Templars..... 379
The Territorial Union, W. C. T. U..... 380
The Territorial Teachers' Association..... 380
Society of Montana Pioneers..... 381
Roll of members (1884)..... 381
Territorial Bar Association..... 387
First Montana Bible Society..... 387
Grand Army of the Republic..... 387
Fair Association..... 388
Montana Stock Growers' Association..... 388
Miscellaneous organizations..... 391

CHAPTER XIII. NAVIGATION OF THE MISSOURI AND YELLOWSTONE:

Early navigation..... 391
Steamboat arrivals at Ft. Benton and vicinity. 395

PAGE.

Imports and exports..... 396
Charters and improvements..... 397
Navigation of the Yellowstone..... 398
Boats and boatmen..... 405
Captain LaBarge..... 406
Choteau & Co.....194-1008

CHAPTER XIV. RAILROADS OF MONTANA:

The Utah & Northern Railroad..... 411
Northern Pacific Railroad..... 412
Circular of 1883..... 427
Helena & Jefferson Railroad..... 431
Proposed lines..... 431

CHAPTER XV. AGRICULTURE AND STOCK-RAISING:

Physical review..... 433
Stock-growing..... 435
Sheep-raising..... 440
Shipments..... 445
The Montana cow boy..... 445

CHAPTER XVI. STATISTICAL REVIEW:

Review of Taxation..... 446
Territorial indebtedness, 1868..... 449
W. H. Rodger's report, 1873..... 449
Territorial Indebtedness..... 450
Gov. Potts' and D. H. Weston's reports..... 450
Equalized valuation and tax, 1867-1884..... 453
Statistics of local indebtedness..... 453
Assessment of 1868..... 454
Assessment of 1881-1884..... 457
Census returns of 1880..... 457
Population by cities and settlements, 1880..... 463
Insurance business..... 458
Estimate of population..... 464
Prices of labor..... 464
Land statistics..... 465
Indian and Military Reservations..... 465
Area of Montana by reservations and land grants..... 465
Conclusion of general history..... 465

HISTORY OF THE COUNTIES OF MONTANA.

PAGE.

CHAPTER XVII. BEAVERHEAD COUNTY:

Topography..... 466
Discovery of Grasshopper Creek..... 466
Pioneers of Bannack, 1862-63..... 467
Females of Bannack, 1862-63..... 468
Selway reminiscences..... 469
Organic..... 470
Equalization and Taxation..... 470
Schools..... 475
Mines and Mining..... 475
Dillon City..... 478
Societies..... 478
School, college and churches..... 479
Organization of Dillon..... 479
Banks and business..... 479
Bannack City..... 480
Business circle..... 481
Societies..... 481
Glendale..... 482
Societies..... 482
Lion City..... 487

PAGE.

Argenta..... 488
Small settlements..... 488
Vide Reminiscences..... 983

CHAPTER XVIII. CHOTEAU COUNTY:

Physical characteristics..... 490
Sweet Grass Hills Mines..... 493
Organic..... 494
Elections, 1884..... 494
Assessments and Taxes..... 495
Schools..... 495
Indian atrocities..... 495
Pioneers of Choteau county..... 496
Canadian refugees..... 501
Benton City..... 501
Business circle, 1878-84..... 502
Building in 1882..... 502
Reminiscences of Fort Benton.....194-503
Church history..... 504
Schools..... 504
Benton hospital..... 504

PAGE.

Fire department 507
Secret societies 507
Business associations 508
Banks 508
Choteau town 508
Shonkin 509
Highwood 509
Piegan 509
Ophir 509
Dupuyer 510
Ft. Assiniboine 510
Belknap 510
Great Falls 510
Sun River District 510
Characters of early times 1030
Vide Reminiscences 1002

CHAPTER XIX. CUSTER COUNTY:

Topography 515
Organic 517
Elections 517
Equalized ass'm't and tax col'tions, 1877–84 518
Schools 518
Road supervisors 518
Stock-raising 518
Sheep-farming 521
Land office 522
The Custer battle monument 522
Miles City 522
Business circle 523
Societies 523
Banks 524
Artesian well 533
Churches 533
The fire of 1883 534
Hanging of Rigney 535
Fires of May, 1885 535
Small settlements 536
Vide Reminiscences 1035

CHAPTER XX. DAWSON COUNTY:

Topography and Organization 541
Elections, 1882 542
Court house 542
Schools 542
Assessments 542
Glendive 547
Business circle 548
Y. L. & C. Co. 548
Stockyards, etc., etc 548
Postoffices 548
Banks 548
Northern Pacific Railroad shops and offices 548
Merrill House 548
Glendive brickyard 548
Churches 548
Small settlements 549
Archæology 550
Vide Reminiscences 1053

CHAPTER XXI. DEER LODGE COUNTY:

Topography and mines 550
Pioneers 552
Organic 552
Political 552
Elections, 1865–84 553
Equalized assessment and tax collections 559
Schools 560
Deer Lodge City 560
Business circle 560
Church history 561
Schools 562

PAGE.

Collegiate Institute 562
St. Mary's Academy 563
The penitentiary 563
Hospitals 564
Old cemetery 564
Societies 564
Fire department 565
Banks 566
Hotels 566
Anaconda 566
Phillipsburg 572
Pioneer district 574
New Chicago 579
Settlements and mining camps 580
Stuart reminiscences 587
Vide Reminiscences 1056

CHAPTER XXII. FERGUS COUNTY:

Topography 590
Mines and miners 596
Organic 598
Maiden 598
Business circle 601
Small settlements 602
Vide Reminiscences 1281

CHAPTER XXIII. GALLATIN COUNTY:

Discovery 603
First Settlements 603
Topography 604
Gold mines 604
Coal deposits 606
Agricultural interests 607
Organic and political 608
Precincts 615
Officers elected 1865–1884 616
Members of House of Representatives 616
Members of Territorial Council 616
Elections of 1884 616
Court-house 617
The poor farm 617
Schools 617
Tax statistics 618
Bozeman and West Side villages 618
Organization of the city 620
Land district 620
Mails and telegraph 620
Banks 620
Street railroad company 620
The Eastern Montana Mining and Smelting Co 621
Churches 621
Schools 622
Cemetery 622
Societies 622
Miscellaneous 630
Gallatin City 630
East Gallatin 631
West Gallatin 631
Hamilton 632
Small settlements 632
Livingston 633
The Northern Pacific railroad 634
Fire of May 2, 1883 634
Business representatives 634
Banks 635
Stock company 636
Churches 636
Societies 636
Tributary settlements 636
Hunters' Hot Springs 646
Vide Reminiscences 1096

PAGE.

CHAPTER XXIV. JEFFERSON COUNTY:

Topography ... 646
Early settlements ... 647
Organic ... 647
Equalized assessment and tax collections ... 648
Elections, 1884 ... 648
Schools ... 648
Boulder village ... 649
Wickes ... 649
Radersburg ... 650
Jefferson City ... 650
Small settlements ... 651
Mines ... 661
Vide Reminiscences ... 1174

CHAPTER XXV. LEWIS & CLARKE COUNTY:

Organization ... 669
Elections, 1864–1884 ... 669
Equalized Assessments and Tax Collections ... 674
Roll of Tax Payers, 1867 ... 681
Court House ... 686
Schools ... 686
Settlements ... 691
Helena ... 691
Discovery of Last Chance ... 692
First meeting at Last Chance ... 694
Second meeting at Last Chance ... 694
Helena town site ... 701
City charter and organization ... 702
City elections ... 702
Government by merchants ... 703
Market prices, 1866 ... 703
Traders' meeting, 1866 ... 704
Board of Trade ... 704
The Montana Club ... 708
Telegraph and telephone lines ... 708
Stages ... 708
An ancient hack ... 711
National celebrations ... 711
Fourth of July, 1883, and the new railroad ... 711
Conflagrations at Helena ... 712
Early justice, hangman's tree and first death ... 718
Chinese funeral ... 718
Churches ... 718
Schools ... 725
Banks ... 726
Insurance ... 726
Helena postoffice, etc ... 729
Assay office ... 729
Health department ... 729
Hotels ... 729
Theaters ... 730
Gambling houses, etc ... 730
The hospitals, etc ... 730
Helena fire department ... 730
The water companies ... 734
Other improvement companies ... 734
Military officials at Helena ... 734
Secret and Benevolent societies ... 737
Other organizations ... 748
Montana Mineralogical and Statistical Society ... 748
Helena Art Club ... 753
Marysville ... 753
Fort Shaw ... 754
Settlements of the county ... 754
Conclusion ... 763
Vide Reminiscences ... 1187

CHAPTER XXVI. MADISON COUNTY:

Topography ... 764
First settlements ... 764
Organic history ... 767
Officers of the county ... 768

PAGE.

Assessment and taxation ... 768
Schools ... 768
Virginia City ... 768
Discovery of Alder Gulch ... 773
Fairweather's horse ... 773
Freighting and flour riots ... 773
Incorporation of city ... 774
Virginia in 1864-66 ... 774
Miscellaneous ... 777
Business circle 1879–85 ... 777
Schools ... 778
Churches ... 779
Court House ... 779
Hospital ... 780
Societies ... 375–780
Nevada City ... 783
Societies ... 783
Centers of settlement ... 784
Mines and mining ... 794
Vide Reminiscences ... 1265

CHAPTER XXVII. MEAGHER COUNTY:

Topography and archæology ... 800
Organization ... 800
Assessment and taxation ... 805
Elections ... 805
Schools ... 806
White Sulphur Springs ... 806
Townsend ... 807
Diamond City ... 808
Settlements and mining camps ... 813
Conclusion ... 823
Vide Reminiscences ... 1281

CHAPTER XXVIII. MISSOULA COUNTY:

Topography ... 823
Settlement ... 823
Organic history ... 825
Political history ... 825
Elections, 1865–84 ... 826
First legal execution ... 832
Assessment and taxation ... 833
Roll of early taxpayers ... 833
Schools ... 834
The Mullan road ... 834
Stage coaches ... 837
Occupation and settlement ... 346–838
Hudson's Bay Post ... 848
Inhabitants in 1862–3 ... 853
The first white woman ... 857
Robert Dempsey ... 857
Chronology by Barbour ... 859
Missoula City ... 871
Business circle ... 877
Miscellaneous ... 878
Stevensville and vicinity ... 883
Small settlements ... 889
Conclusion ... 899
Vide Reminiscences ... 1298

CHAPTER XXIX. SILVER BOW COUNTY:

Description of the county ... 900
Gulches worked ... 905
Hills and Bars ... 905
Organic and Political ... 906
Assessed Valuation ... 911
Heavy taxpayers ... 912
Schools ... 915
Mining statistics ... 915
Location ... 915
Silver Bow village ... 915
Butte City ... 917
Discovery and settlement ... 917

	PAGE.
Business circle in 1878–9	923
Freight statistics, 1883–4	925
Butte town site	926
Organization of city	926
Officers of city	926–933
Banks and Insurance	933
Water company and R. R. companies	934
Church of St. Patrick (Catholic)	934
Church of St. John (Pro. Episcopal)	935
Presbyterian church	935
Other churches	936
Schools, newspapers, hospitals	936
Secret and benevolent societies	941
Vigilantes	949
Small settlements: Walkerville, Gagnon, Phillips, Peterson Gulch, Divide, Grace, Melrose, Gunderson, Norwood	949
Mines of Butte	950
Conclusion	958
Vide Reminiscences	1321

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XXX. YELLOWSTONE COUNTY:	
Organization	962
Assessment and valuation	967
Elections	967
Billings city	967
Newspapers	836–968
Incorporation of the city	968
Board of trade	971
The Crow lease	971
Business circle	971
Fire of May, 1885	972
Banks	975
Churches	968–975
Schools	975
Societies	975
Settlements and villages	976
Modern Indian troubles	979
Incidents of the settlement of Billings	979
Conclusion of county history	980
Vide Reminiscences	1361

PERSONAL HISTORY AND REMINISCENCES.

(Arranged alphabetically by Counties.)

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XXXI. BEAVERHEAD COUNTY. Personal history and reminiscences	983
CHAPTER XXXII. CHOTEAU COUNTY. Personal history and reminiscences	1002
CHAPTER XXXIII. CUSTER COUNTY. Personal history and reminiscences	1035
CHAPTER XXXIV. DAWSON COUNTY. Personal history and reminiscences	1053
CHAPTER XXXV. DEER LODGE COUNTY. Personal history and reminiscences	1056
CHAPTER XXXVI. GALLATIN COUNTY. Personal history and reminiscences	1096

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XXXVII. JEFFERSON COUNTY. Personal history and reminiscences	1174
CHAPTER XXXVIII. LEWIS & CLARKE COUNTY. Personal history and reminiscences	1187
CHAPTER XXXIX. MADISON COUNTY. Personal history and reminiscences	1265
CHAPTER XL. MEAGHER AND FERGUS COUNTIES. Personal history and reminiscences	1281
CHAPTER XLI. MISSOULA COUNTY. Personal history and reminiscences	1298
CHAPTER XLII. SILVER BOW COUNTY. Personal history and reminiscences	1321

CHAPTER XLIII. YELLOWSTONE COUNTY.
Personal history and reminiscences 1361

ADDENDA, ERRATA AND REFERENCES.

	PAGE.
Historical items too late for inserting in chapters	1366
Sweet Bye and Bye Club	1366
Sketch of J. W. Whitlatch	1359
Sketch of Thomas J. Farrell	1366
Sketch of Governor Hauser	1367

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PORTRAITS.

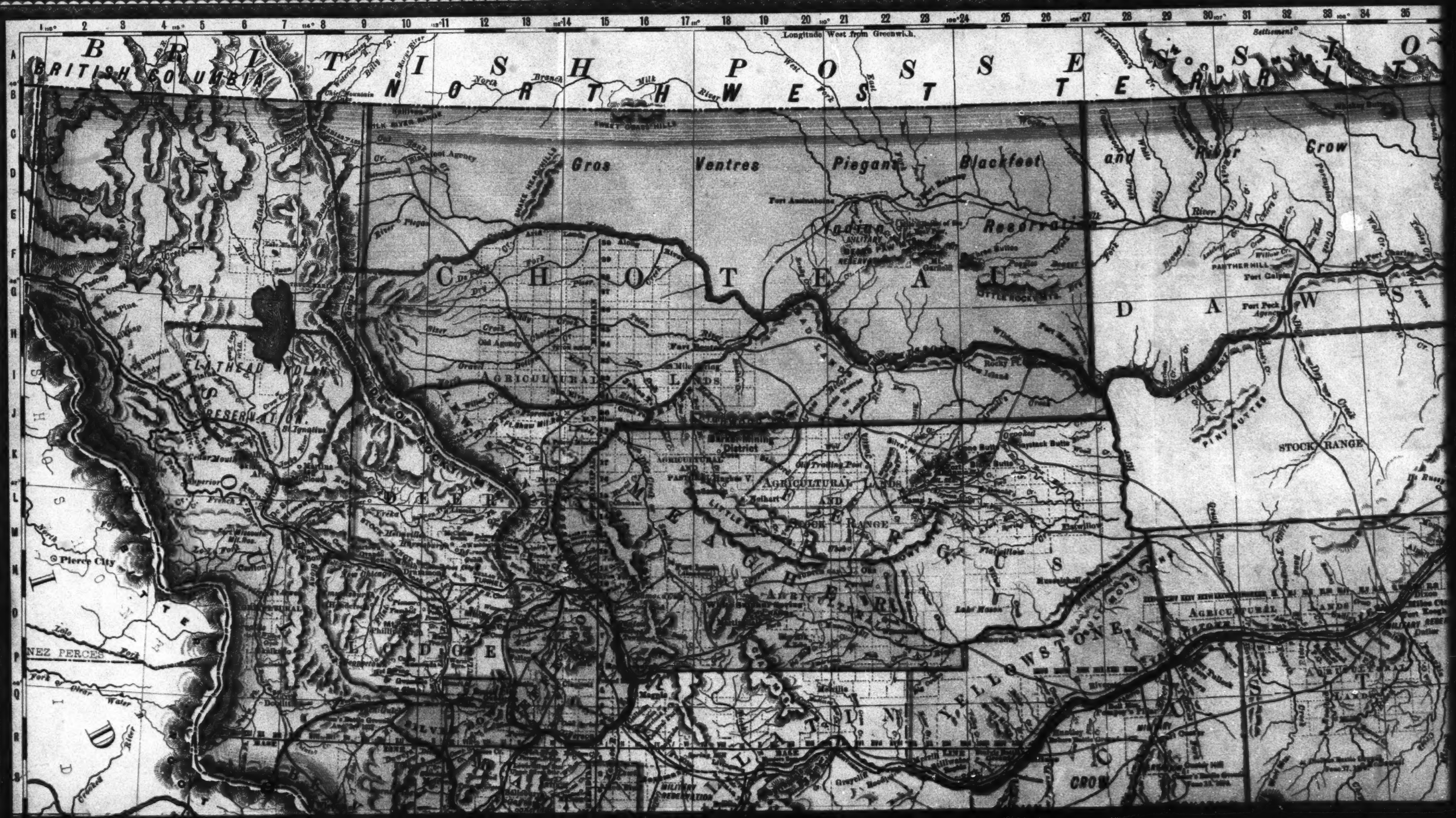
	PAGE.
Alderson, W. W.	214
Avery, H. H	981
Baker, I. G.	400
Barnard, A. W.	373
Barret, A. H	165
Beal, Dr. G. W.	931
Beall, W. J.	643
Beall, Mrs. W. J.	643
Black, L. M.	243
Blakeley, Mr. and Mrs. C. P.	1140
Browne, Joe A.	91
Buck, D. W.	735
Bundy, O. C.	696
Callaway, James E.	789
Caplice, John	229
Carroll, M.	191
Carroll, Thos. H.	1167
Chadwick, W. F.	323
Chaffin, Elijah	879
Chumasero, William	335
Clark, H. S	909
Clark, Mrs. H. S.	908
Clark, R. S.	727
Clark, W. A.	87
Cline, V. E.	1107
Cockrill, Vard A.	723
Conrad, C. E.	400
Conrad, W. G.	403
Cooper, Walter	77
Curtis, Charles D.	147
Curtis, John H.	461
Curtiss, D. W.	409
Cuthbert, D. H.	383
DeLacy, W. W.	75
Dellinger, D. N.	963
DeSmet, P. T.	op. 16
Dickinson, Mr. & Mrs. W. H. H.	840
Ducharme, Baptiste	op. 16
Dunphy, Mr. E. M.	417
Dunphy, Mrs. E. M.	416
Dyas, John P.	1019
Eaton, Geo. O.	537
Eddy, John W.	367
Edgerton, E. D.	665
Edwards, David	892
Fergus, Mr. James	134
Fergus, Mrs. James	135
Fisk, D. W.	723
Fisk, R. E.	83
Foote, Dr. A. F., Jr.	723
Foster, Mr. and Mrs. Z. D.	803
Fuller, T. P.	183
Furnell, Mr. and Mrs. M.	204
Gohn, Mr. and Mrs. Geo.	771
Hamilton, T. C.	245
Harris, John S.	441
Hartman, Geo. B.	873
Hauser, S. T.	op. 32
Hedges, Cornelius	115
Higgins, C. P.	65
Higgins, Jonas	295
Holter, A. M.	107
Holter, Mrs. Mary P.	106
Howey, R. H.	347
Humble, Mr. & Mrs. J. L.	881
Huntley, S. S.	709
Irvin, Geo. W.	263
Kaiser, Mr. & Mrs. M.	570
Kessler, Nick	423
Kleinschmidt, T. H.	389
Knight, E. W.	699
Knowles, Hiram	67
Knox, R. C.	927
Kohrs, Conrad	557
Lacaff, Joseph	869
Langhorne, S. W	333
Lansing, Peter	567
Largent, John	739
Largent, J. L.	739
Lewis, Isaac I.	261
Libby, J.	1167
Lockey, Richard	433
Loeber, Fred	939
Lowry, T. J	525
McClintock, J. F.	293
McCormick, Mr. & Mrs. W. J.	849
Macdonald, Duncan	499
McKinzie, W. S.	1051
Maginnis, Martin	99
Major, J. C.	715
Marsh, B. F.	413
Mauldin, James	278
Mendenhall, J. S	153
Metlen, Mr. & Mrs. D. E.	483
Meyendorff, M. A.	745
Mills, James H.	153
Morrow, Mr. and Mrs. D.	1011
Morse, G. W.	696
Murray, B. W.	1019
Noonan, Wm.	499
Noyes, John	163
Pease, F. D	239
Pease, H. A.	609
Potter, John	623
Ravalli, Anthony	op. 16
Rea, Mr. and Mrs. Wm. F.	849
Reed, Mr. and Mrs. Wm R.	343
Reeves, B.	751
Rice, Sam'l B.	955
Riggin, Rev. Francis A.	359
Riggin, Mrs. F. A.	359
Rouse, Mr. and Mrs. D. E.	459
Sanders, W. F.	before 33
Schwab, Samuel	675
Shober, John H	185
Sloan, W. F.	1167
Smith, John T.	op. 16
Smith, J. W.	637
Smith, W. Egbert	233
Sonnefield, Henry F.	713
Stanley, E. J.	355
Stanley, Reginald	221
Stateler, L. B.	901
Stocking, W. S	173
Stocking, Mrs. Margaret	172
Story, Nelson	126
Story, Mrs. Nelson	127
Sullivan, Jere	499
Sweeney, John M	153
Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. Geo. D.	626
Thomas, J. D	919
Thompson, Wm.	951
Todd, T. J	513
Todd, Wm. H	499
Toole, Edwin W.	181
Tosten, Thomas	1167
Totten, O. B	447
Tracy, Wm. H.	637
Van Gundy, J. E.	583
Wade, D. S.	121
Walker, Robert C.	278
Weisenhorn, A.	689
Welch, D. J	913
Wheeler, W. F.	341
Whitford, Dr. O. B.	945
Whitlatch, J. W.	683
Williams, Jno. B	723
Woody, F. H	287
Woolman, J. P.	195
Word, Samuel	227
Worden, Mr and Mrs. F. L.	827
Wyrouck, Mr. and Mrs Jacob	769

VIEWS.

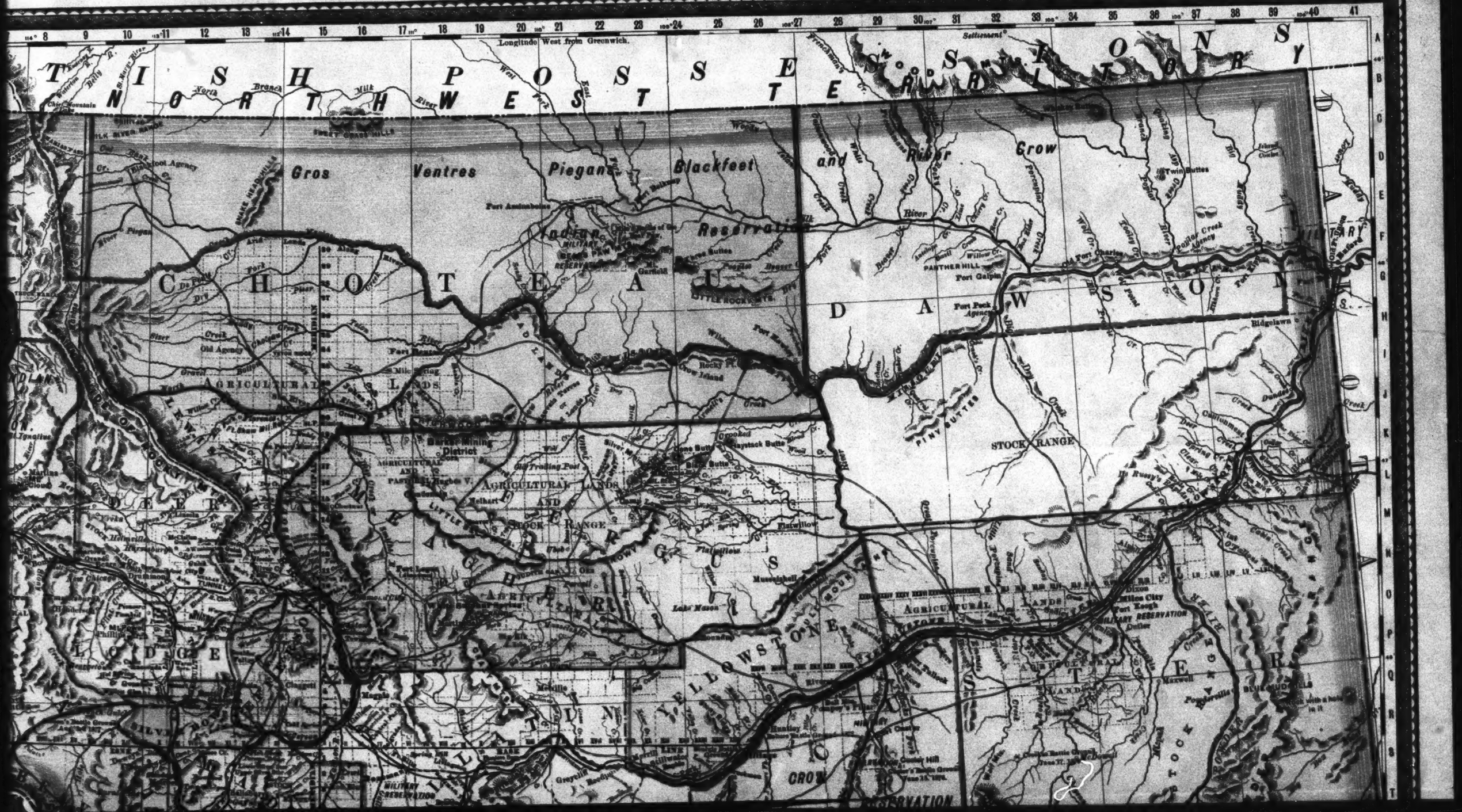
	PAGE.
Akin, Jarvis	1295
Alderson, W. W.	215
Allen, Geo. J.	639
Anderson, Lars	1113
Anderson, W. M.	444
Andersonville	1057
Annis, Horace	667
Arnold, W. H.	1231
Arnoux, J. M	1025
Avant Courier Building, Bozeman	215
Avery House, Glendale	1005
Babcock & Davis	613
Baker, I. G. & Co., store of	400
Bank of Northern Montana, Fort Benton	393
Barnes, Miss O. J.	653
Barnes, Robert	677
Barrett, Martin	471
Barrows, A. R., hotel and store	600
Bass, W. E. & Bro.	853
Bateman, R. P., res. and store	765
Beach, E.	687
Beaver Creek House, Beaver Creek	655
Beehrer, Geo. W.	1043
Benepe, F. L.	1156
Bickett, H. G.	1251
Bisel, B. F.	679
Bishop, John F.	989
Black Eagle Falls	202
Black, M. M	1293
Blake, Abraham S.	887
Bliven, Charles, livery stable	1005
Bollinger, S. D., wagon shop	765
Buttler, Frederick	71
Bozeman Public Buildings	351
Brooks, H. P.	313
Brooks, H. P., ranch	309
Brooks & Hilger, ranch	308
Brown, G. M.	997
Browne, Joe A.	485
Bruckert, A.	821
Burdess, Robert	929
Butler, Darwin	1065
Caplice & Smith, store	229
Cardwell, Edward, Jr.	977
Carey & Lewis, brick kiln	1099
Carter, William B.	996
Catholic Church, Fort Benton	497
Chaffin, Elijah	879
Choquette, L. H., store of	827
Choteau Co. Court House	497
Choteau House, Fort Benton	95
Clark & Larable's Bank, Butte	158
Clark, Oscar	863
Clarke, A. G.	731
Clendenin, R. H., hotel, etc.	1085
Cline, V. E.	1106
Collet, Abraham	677
Collins, Duer & Co., Bank	393
Cook, Geo. C. & Son, residence and shop	1199
Cooper, Walter	1113
Corbly, Andrew L.	1251
Cornell, C.	997
Corson, I. S.	756
Countryman, C. H., View of Stillwater	970
Court house, Choteau Co.	497
Court house, Gallatin Co.	351
Court house, Silver Bow Co.	903
Cowan, A.	1231
Cowan, D. F.	1274
Crahan, Thomas	657
Crane, T. C., res. and shop	530
Curtis, F. E.	1043
Curtiss, D. W.	408
Davis, N. E.	1131
Davis, William D.	997
Deer Lodge Co. public bldgs.	329
Dickinson, W. H. H., residence and store	840
Donegan, John	1031
Dougherty, J. E., res. and store	655
Dunham, R. B., res. and store,	1199
Dunkelberg, D. M.	1071
Dyas & Murray, store	1019
Edwards, David, bakery, etc.	892
Ellis, Thomas B.	1162
Empire Mills	627
England, Abner G.	843
Ennis, Wm	781
Episcopal church, Ft. Benton	497
Erickson, N. M., store and warehouse	812
Ess, Frank	875
Estes, Simeon	981
Etherington, C	613
Evans, Morgan	585
Fausett, S. M.	855
Feeley, John J.	929
First Nat. Bank, Ft. Benton	401
First store in Montana	827
Flaharty, Marion	528
Fly, Wm	660
Ford Bros., store	742
Ford, J. H.	1087
Fort Benton, old Fort of	1017
Foster, Z. D	803
Fowler, R. S.	875
Francisco, C.	613
Fridley, Ed. L., livery stable,	545
Fridley, F. F.	452
Fulkerson, Monroe	845
Furgeson, John Y.	1119
Furnell, M.	204
Fyhrie, L. C.	987
Fyhrie & Co., L. C. bus. house,	987
Gallagher, Peter	761
Gallop, J. H.	1305
Gardner, T. B.	887
Garoutte, James S.	361
Gibbins, Geo. W.	875
Gilbert, H. S.	1031
Githins, Mrs. R.	1221
Glasser, J., wagon shop	765
Goff, C.	861
Gohn, George	771
Goodwin, J. L.	577
Graeter, A. F.	491
Grand Central Hotel, Helena	243
Grande Bros.	1039
Grand Union Hotel, Ft. Benton	95
Gregson Bros., Upper Deer Lodge Hot Springs	895
Grinnell Park, H. P. Grinnell, proprietor	71
Grogan, D. F.	613
Guy, J. C.	520
Hamilton, Thos. C.	245
Hamilton, Thos. H.	959
Hankinson, Wm.	1241
Harris, Thos. and D. R.	575
Harrison, W. A. & A., res's, ranches, etc	438
Hartman, Geo. B.	873
Hatch Bros.	1073
Hay Bros. residence & sheep sheds	1087
Hayden, J. F.	1045
Heinbockell, L.	1005
Helms, J. H.	897
Hendrickson, Andrew	585
Hensley & Peters	973
Herald Office, Helena	269
Hirmsmeyer, F.	765
Hershfield, L. H., White Sulphur Springs	817
Hershfield, L. H. & Bro., Bank of	429
Higgins, Capt. C. P.	845
Higgins House, White Sulphur Springs	657
Highsmith, Scully & Co blacksmith shop	1149
Hilts E. J. & Co, mills of	830
Hocker, Martin, store of	530
Hogan, D. J.	719
Holehan, Patrick	965
Holmes, Charles	731
Holter, A. M.	109
Holter, M. M.	109
Holzemer & Way, Reeds Fort	1057
Hospital, Fort Benton	95
Hot Springs Hotel, Yellowstone Valley	532
Howard, George H.	1005
Hudnutt & Gallaher	706
Humble, J. L.	881
Hunter, Dr. A. J.	532
Independent Office, Helena	187
Inglis, James	798
International Hotel	386
Jack Creek Cañon	1045
Jaggers, Samuel	947
Janeaux & Erickson, Lewiston	594
Jeffers, J. B.	891
Jeffers, Myron D.	801
Johnson, E. D.	1079
Jones, J. H.	672
Judith Cattle Co., H. P. Brooks' ranch	309
Kaiser House, Phillipsburg	570
Kelly, H. T.	1221
Kessler, Nick, res. and brewery	425
Kinnerly, Alfred	1071
Kirkpatrick Bros.' Store	497
Koch, Peter	543
Koch & Koch, planing mill	543
Kohrs, Conrad	556
Lansing, Peter, res. and store	567

	PAGE.
Larabie, S. E., res., stock-farm, etc.	159
Largent House, Sun River	739
Lee, J. T.	1025
Leverich, C.	1180
Lewis, Geo. S., planing mills	1119
Lewis, Samuel W., res., stores, etc.	254
Lewiston	594
Lloyd, J.	819
Loeber, Fred, brewery, etc.	938
Loughridge, Thomas	761
Lovell, Phil.	1005
Lyons, G.	819
McAdow, P. W., Andersonville	1057
McAdow, P. W. & Bro., Gallatin Mill.	1149
McAdow, P. W. & W. B., Gallatin mills, etc.	530
McAdow, W. B., res.	530
McBurney House, Deer Lodge City	903
McCamman, J. D.	1293
McCauley, M. M.	863
McClain, T. A.	855
McCormick, Paul	973
McDonnell, John	679
McElroy, J. A.	1295
McWhirk, Wm., stores, etc.	853
Maddex, J. O.	887
Maiden, in 1883	592
Manix, Phil. A., res. and store	742
Mann, James M.	1005
Marshall, B. S.	765
Martin, R. W., hotel of	875
Mason, Ed.	1065
Masonic Hall, Helena	429
Matthews Hot Springs	1190
Matthews, Jerry	1190
Mauldin, James, ranch	279
Mauldin, James, stock farm	278
Merchants' National Bank, Helena	429
M. E. Church, Sheridan	765
Metlen, D. E.	483
Metzel, Alex.	140
Miles, F. R.	922
Miles, Thos. O.	947
Missoula county court house and jail.	835
Missoula National Bank	827
Missouri valley mill	821
Mitchell, Wm	1045
Monforton, Henry	1134
Mood, Henry H.	776
Montana National Bank	187
Morison, E. J., Philbrook	305
Morris Bros., store	187
Morrow, David	1011
Murphy, Maclay & Co., store	401
Nelson, J. W.	1201
New North-West, office of	329
Niebel, Matt.	1211
Nielsen, C.	1119
Norman, Theo	1119
Norton & Dean, res. and ranch	577
Oaks, John	313
Osborn's drug store	545
Paul & Hanley, hotel	1126
Pearson, B. F	977
Pease, Joseph A.	455
Pennell, M. W	256
Philbrook	305
Phillips, Mrs J. B.	575
Pickering, John G	312
Poindexter & Orr, ranch	284
Porch, T. F	1017
Potter, John	623
Pound, A. E.	1073
Power, T. C. & Bro., Fort Benton, store	393
Power, T. C. & Bro., Lewiston, store	812
Ramsey, George E.	798
Raymond, W. H., Belmont park farm	786
Reed, Brigham and Mrs. A.	1178
Reed, Wm. R., ranch	687
Reeds Fort	1057
Reese, John E.	611
Reese, Thomas	611
Reeves, Biddle	750
Reichle, Wm	491
Reinhard, J. P., store of	827
Reynolds, Clifton	655
Reynolds, R. A.	491
Richards, R. K	897
Riggin, Rev. F. A	361
River Press, office of	338
Robertson, John S	861
Robinson, John M.	1131
Rodgers Hotel, Missoula	843
Romang, G	895
Rouse, D. E.	455
Rowles, C. T. & Bros., livery stable.	756
Sayre Bros.	1059
Schmidt, John M.	719
School House, Fort Benton	95
Scott, Alex	765
Sedman & Snapp	796
Selway, James	965
Selway, John R	473
Selway, Robert H	491
Selway, Thomas M	759
Severance & Co., ranch	1283
Shelley, Mark & Son, mill	821
Sheridan, sketches in	765
Sheridan Hotel, F. Shultz, prop.	765
Sherman, B. R., livery and store	810
Shineberger, J.	959
Slack, John A.	885
Smart, James	1241
Smith, S. R.	1033
Smith, Wm. N.	835
Speith, J. F.	1093
Speith & Krug, brewery	1093
Spencer, Mayn & Heitman, store	812
Spring Hill, view in	1119
Stafford J. V.	1283
Staudaher, George	473
Stanton, A. K.	759
Steell, George, res. and store.	697
Stillwater, Yellowstone Valley	970
Stocking, W. S.	176
Stone, H. H., res., etc.	1272
Story, Nelson res. and mill	129
Strickland, Benj S.	639
Stuart, Gilbert, mills of	1119
Stuart, J. G., res.	1119
Sullivan, Arthur	1005
Sun River Sun, former Offi. of	742
Sweet Bye and Bye Club	756
Switzer, A. W.	1045
Switzer, T. B	781
Tarbell Hall, Lion	997
Taylor, J. H	251
Territorial Penitentiary	329
Thomas, George D	627
Thorpe, Philip	989
Three Forks Hotel	1126
Todd, T. J. & Co., store	513
Tomlinson, J. J.	1261
Tracy, W. H.	251
Tuttle Bros.	887
Van Camp, Isaac	1017
Van Gundy, J. E., residence and brewery	583
Vaughan, Robert	506
Vipond mines	485
Watkins, Geo. S.	1033
Weaver, A. D.	1201
Webster, N. H	742
Weston, J. R., store	1087
Wetzel, W. S., res. and store	511
White Sulphur Springs, views at	817
Whittier, A. A., res. and mines	885
Williams, Isaac	1261
Willson, Gen. L. S, first res. of, and first building erected in Bozeman	1211
Wilson, Rote & Co., store	1005
Wood, Nathaniel H.	1017
Woodworth, J. E.	1045
Woody, Frank H.	287
Worden & Co., store	827
Wyrouck, Jacob	769
Zietzke, W. A.	667

MAP OF MONTANA—Printed Specially for the Montana History.


BRITISH COLUMBIA
NORTH WEST TERRITORIES
Longitude West from Greenwich.
Gros Ventres
Piegan
Blackfoot
Reserve
Crow
Reservation
CHOTEAU
DEER LODGE
MEAGHER
YELLOWSTONE
FERGUS
DAWSON
FLATHEAD INDIAN RESERVATION
NEZ PERCES
Pierce City
Fort Benton
Fort Assiniboine
Fort Shaw
Fort Ellis
Fort Custer
Fort Keogh
Fort Buford
Fort Peck Agency
Fort Belknap
Fort Maginnis
Fort Logan
Fort Missoula
Fort Owen
Fort Connah
Fort Colville
Fort Walla Walla
Fort Lapwai
Fort Hall
Fort Lemhi
Fort Limhi
Fort Boise
Fort Bridger
Fort Laramie
Fort Sarpy
Fort Union
Fort Berthold
Fort Abraham Lincoln
Fort Totten
Fort Pembina
Fort Garry
Fort Edmonton
Fort Dalles
Fort Vancouver
Fort Simpson
Fort Yukon
Fort Selkirk
Fort Liard
Fort Rae
Fort Resolution
Fort Chipewyan
Fort Dunvegan
Fort Vermilion
Fort Simpson
Fort Norman
Fort Anderson
Fort Macpherson
Fort Good Hope

MAP OF MONTANA—Printed Specially for the Montana History.


Longitude West from Greenwich.
NORTH WEST TERRITORY
SASKATCHEWAN
ALBERTA
Gros Ventres
Piegans
Blackfeet
Reservation
Fort Assiniboine
Fort Benton
Old Agency
Blackfoot Agency
Fort Browning
Fort Belknap
Fort Peck Agency
Poplar Creek Agency
Fort Custer
Fort Keogh
Fort Maginnis
Fort Logan
Fort Ellis
Fort Shaw
Fort Missoula
Fort Owen
Fort Connah
Fort Colville
Fort Walla Walla
Fort Hall
Fort Lemhi
Fort Boise
Fort Lapwai
Fort Simcoe
Fort Vancouver
Fort Steilacoom
Fort Townsend
Fort Canby
Fort Stevens
Fort Klamath
Fort Bidwell
Fort Crook
Fort Bragg
Fort Ross
Fort Yuma
Fort Mojave
Fort Whipple
Fort Wingate
Fort Bascom
Fort Sill
Fort Reno
Fort Supply
Fort Elliott
Fort Griffin
Fort Concho
Fort Davis
Fort Stockton
Fort Clark
Fort Duncan
Fort Brown
Fort Ringgold
Fort Brown
Fort Bliss
Fort Selden
Fort Wingate
Fort Lowell
Fort Grant
Fort Huachuca
Fort Yuma
Fort Mojave
Fort Whipple
Fort Wingate
Fort Bascom
Fort Sill
Fort Reno
Fort Supply
Fort Elliott
Fort Griffin
Fort Concho
Fort Davis
Fort Stockton
Fort Clark
Fort Duncan
Fort Brown
Fort Ringgold
Fort Brown
Fort Bliss
Fort Selden
Fort Wingate
Fort Lowell
Fort Grant
Fort Huachuca
AGRICULTURAL LANDS
STOCK RANGE
Butte Mining District
Helena
Bozeman
Virginia City
Madison
Gallatin
Jefferson
Beaverhead
Deer Lodge
Missoula
Flathead
Lake Pend d'Oreille
Kootenai
Silver Bow
Meagher
Yellowstone
Custer
Dawson
Richland
Roosevelt
Sheridan
Valley
Phillips
Blaine
Chouteau
Cascade
Lewis and Clark
Fergus
Choteau
Hill
Liberty
Toole
Pondera
Teton
Lincoln
Sanders
Granite
Ravalli
Powell
Deer Lodge
Silver Bow
Madison
Gallatin
Park
Sweet Grass
Stillwater
Carbon
Yellowstone
Big Horn
Rosebud
Custer
Fallon

Copyright, 1883, by Rand, McNally & Co., Map Publishers, Chicago.

Chicago.

TOPOGRAPHY AND NATURAL HISTORY.

WITH the exception of the southern townships of Beaverhead, Madison and Gallatin counties, south of latitude 45 N., Montana lies north of that line, extending to the International Boundary known as latitude 49 N. Her eastern limit runs a point west of longitude 27 W. and her extreme western limit to a point west of longitude 39 degrees W., the west line following the Cœur d'Alene mountains until it strikes the main divide of the Rocky Mountains at longitude 37 W., following the Divide to the western line of the National Park, north on that line to latitude 45 N., and east on latitude 45 to a point west of longitude 27 W. The mean length is 540 miles; greatest width, 305 miles, claiming an area of 145,776 square miles. The total population in 1870, excepting Indians on the reservations, was 20,595, including 18,306 whites, 1,949 Chinese, 183 Africans and 157 Indian citizens. These figures were increased by 1880 to a total of 39,159, including 35,385 whites, 1,765 Chinese, 346 Africans and 1,663 Indian citizens. The total population to-day approximates 145,000, or one to every square mile of the Territory.

The Northern Boundary question is a subject which has claimed the attention of the American people since the day success waited on the arms of the soldiers of the Revolution. Franklin, while a member of the Boundary Commission, after the Revolutionary War, studied the descriptions of the northern country by Boucher of Paris (1640) and other works published by the Jesuit fathers from 1666 to 1667. Such descriptions led him to insist upon the line between Isle Royale in Lake Superior and the northern shore, thence by the chain of waters extending from the Great Lake to the Lake of the Woods, and thence due west. While such a line was understood, there was no definite mention of it until 1846, when a treaty was negotiated, fixing the line of latitude 49 degrees N. as the northern boundary of the United States. For almost a quarter of a century the limited knowledge of the Hudson's Bay Co's employes was satisfied with observing the treaty in its broadest sense, and this led to other complications in 1870. In April, 1870, the United States officers, engaged in locating Fort Pembina, discovered that the *boundary line*, as acknowledged by the ordinary travelers, was 4,700 feet south of the forty-ninth degree, and that the line, if run on the true boundary, would leave the Hudson's Bay Company's post within the United States territory. This fact was communicated to the British government, when a request was made by that government to permit the Hudson's Bay Company to occupy the post temporarily, until the true line would be fixed. In the President's message to Congress dated December 5, 1870, many reasons are given for determining this line, and accordingly a joint resolution was introduced and passed the House of Representatives, appropriating $100,000 for this work, but owing to delays, did not pass the Senate. During the session of 1871–2, an act appropriating $50,000 for the purpose of surveying the Northern Boundary, was passed, which received the executive approval, March 19, 1872, on condition that such survey should be done by United States engineers along the line from the Lake of the Woods to the Rocky Mountains. Under this act, Captains F. N. Farquhar, W. J. Twining, and Lieutenants James F. Gregory and F. V. Greene were commissioned to act as engineer officers. They arrived at Fort Pembina September 5, 1872. The British Commissioners, Captain D. R. Cameron and Captain S. Anderson, British Chief Astronomer, arrived at the fort on September 16 and 18 respectively. On October 19, the survey was begun at the N. W. point of the Lake of the Woods. The sum of $125,000 was appropriated to further the work by the Congress of 1872–3.

In 1873 Captain Farquhar was relieved from duty at his own request, and Major Twining appointed chief astronomer. Major Twining passed the winter of 1873–4 at Fort Buford, and entered upon the survey of the north line of Montana early in the latter year, completing the work August 20, 1874, at the monument on the summit of the Rocky Mountains, near Chief Mountain, erected under authority of the Treaty of 1846. The iron pillars marking the line were placed, and this work completed October 7, 1875.

From the beginning of work to August 16, 1874, the prospect of the British Commissioner agreeing with the U. S. Commissioner, that the northwesternmost point of the Lake of the Woods should be considered the beginning of the line, was doubted; but on this latter date Captain Cameron stated that his government had directed him to acknowledge that point, and he also agreed to adopt the astronomical rather than the mean parallel, as the boundary line. Within the following year the boundary question was settled.

Centers of Settlement.—The older cities and villages of Montana were located with a view to convenience as trading posts or markets rather than to beauty of situation. A gulch was sometimes selected for a town site, so that where the gold was found, there also could be purchased supplies, without subjecting the hard-worked miner to a walk into the valley. In later years, however, the location of town sites on a broad plain has proved the rule rather than the exception, so that now, as in the case of Glendive, villages are found within Montana only 2,070 feet above sea level, or only 1,470.8 feet above the present water line of Lake Superior. The altitudes of the many of the principal towns and villages of the Territory are set forth in the following table:—

Argenta	6,337	Carroll	2,247	Jefferson	4,776
Beaverhead	4,464	Deer Lodge	4,768	Glendive	2,070
Big Horn City	2,831	Fort Benton	2,780	Lovell's	5,465
Botteler's ranch	4,873	Fort Owen	3,284	Montana City	4,191
Bozeman	4,838	Fort Union	2,022	Missoula	3,318
Butte	5,800	Fort Shaw	3,930	Nevada City	5,548
Bannack	5,896	Fish Creek Station	4,570	Sheridan	5,221
Beavertown	4,942	Fort Ellis	4,747	Salisbury	4,838
Blackfeet Agency	3,169	Gallatin City	4,838	Trading Post on Milk river	2,388
Boulder	5,000	Helena	4,266	Virginia City	5,778
Brewer's Springs	4,957	Hamilton	4,342	Whitehall	4,639
Camp Baker—Fort Logan	4,538				

The geographical positions of many points referred to in the general history, as well as in that of the counties, are given in the subjoined list:—

PLACES.	LATITUDE.	LONGITUDE.	PLACES.	LATITUDE.	LONGITUDE.
	Deg. Min. Sec.	Deg. Min. Sec.		Deg. Min. Sec.	Deg. Min. Sec.
Helena	46 35 37	112 02 00	Three Forks	45 55 51	111 34 06
Bozeman	45 40 52	111 36 06	Old Faithful, upper geyser basin	44 28 30	110 53 51
Virginia City	45 19 01	111 56 30	Carroll	47 34 48	108 24 00
Fort Shaw	47 30 33	111 48 19	Camp Lewis	47 03 47	109 26 30
Fort Benton	47 49 38	110 39 48	North Fork of the Muscleshell	46 33 13	110 28 30
Fort Ellis	45 40 15	110 59 04	White Sulphur Springs	46 32 50	110 55 40
Missoula	46 52 13	113 59 33	Fort Logan (Camp Baker)	46 40 44	111 11 00
Mullan's Pass, near Helena	46 38 38	112 12 27	Head of Yellowstone river	44 34 52	110 21 56
Fort Keogh	46 23 11	105 56 51			

Into these settlements the mountain streams are led through circuitous ditches, affording a good supply of the purest water. In the midst of summer, breezes from the mountains sweep over each town in cooling waves, and when the sun begins to set beyond the valleys, the inhabitants do not fear the approach of night; for within this mountain bound land the nights are cool, and the mosquito, so industrious in less favored regions, follows the sun to the Pacific.

The names given to the centers of settlement in Montana are:—Glendive, *The East Gate City;* Miles, *The Ring City;* Billings, *The Magic City;* Livingston, *The Gem City;* Bozeman, *The Beautiful City;* Helena, *The Queen of the Mountains;* Deer Lodge, *The Pioneer City;* Butte, *The Silver City;* Missoula, *The West Butte City;* Benton, *The River City;* Dillon, *The South Gate City.* The name of the territory indicates what it is in reality—*Country of the Mountains,* from the Indian—*Tay-a-be-shock-up.*

Rivers and Streams.—The rivers and streams of Montana, which contribute so much, in fact all, to the prosperity of the Territory, claim a first place in the natural economy of

ANTHONY RAVALLI.

FATHER DE SMET.

JOHN T. SMITH.
CENTRAL PARK.

BAPTISTE DUCHARME.

the entire West. Here the great Missouri and the vagrant Columbia have their sources, and from Montana rush forth in torrents to give drink to half a world.

The southwestern districts of the territory are watered by the Big Hole, Beaverhead, Madison, Jefferson, West Gallatin, East Gallatin, Ruby, Red Rock, and Boulder rivers; Horse Prairie, Black-tailed Deer, Fish, Silver Bow, Warm Spring, Crow, Prickly Pear, French, Middle, and Mill creeks, and the Nez Perces and Ross forks of the Bitter Root river, together with hundreds of mountain streams and spring creeks, to which names have not been given. Big Hole, or Wisdom river, has its source at the foot of the divide southwest of Bannack City, whence it flows northeast to French creek, where it forms the southwest boundary of the new county of Silver Bow, thence southeast along the southern boundary of that county to the line of the U. & N. railroad, where it forms the bend before flowing north to join its waters with the Beaverhead and Ruby, near Silver Star, south of Deer Lodge pass. The Beaverhead river may be said to have its source in Red Rock lake, with which it is connected by Red Rock creek, although its acknowledged head is located in the southeastern part of Beaverhead county, whence it flows in a general northerly course to its confluence with the Ruby, and thence to the head of the Jefferson. Into this river the once famous Grasshopper creek empties, while hundreds of other streams make it a receptacle for their waters. The Ruby river rises northeast of Red Rock lake, in Madison county, with tributaries from the gulches in the vicinity of Virginia City. The course of this stream is northwest, to its confluence with the Beaverhead, and south of Silver Star. The Jefferson river, formed by the waters of the Big Hole, Beaverhead, and Ruby rivers, assumes the name at Iron Rod, a few miles north of the junction of the Beaverhead and Ruby, and flows northeast, by the south line of Jefferson and the southeast line of Gallatin counties, to its confluence with the Madison and Gallatin rivers, near Gallatin City. There these rivers form the Missouri, which flows in a generally northern course, forming the boundary between Jefferson and Lewis and Clarke counties, on the west, and Meagher county, on the east, to a point near the entrance of the Sun river. Philosophy river, named by the explorers of 1805, flows into the Beaverhead.

The Madison river has its source in Madison lake, near Yellowstone lake, in the National park, with a fork running south toward Wyoming territory. From its headwaters to a point north of Red Rock lake it receives numerous streams, and onwards to its confluence with the Jefferson and Gallatin, at Gallatin City, its current is continually increased by mountain streams, such as Meadow creek, etc. The Gallatin river gives its name to one of the most favorably known counties in the new northwest. It is formed by the West and East forks, the latter rising in the Grosfoot hills, northeast of Bozeman, and the former in the northwest corner of the National park. Both forks pursue a northwesterly course to their confluence north of Hamilton, and thence to the Three forks of the Missouri, near Gallatin City. Mill creek and Middle creek are tributaries of the East Gallatin, both flowing into that stream near Bozeman. Mystic lake, near Fort Ellis, is an expansion of the Gallatin, while hundreds of other lakes and ponds swell the currents of these great water courses. The canon of the West Gallatin ranks with the most picturesque scenery in the world. At a point near the mouth of this canon, above Salesville, the canal of 1883 was begun. The Boulder river has its source northwest of Boulder City, whence it flows southeast to the Jefferson, uniting with it a point west of the longitude 35 W. Whitehall creek and an unnamed stream run parallel with the Boulder, southwest of its course, and unite with the Jefferson.

The rivers of the northwestern portion of Montana are numerous, and a few of them large. Tobacco creek, one of the Kootenai feeders, rises in the range between the waters of Maple and Clarke's Fork rivers. For a distance of twenty miles its course is through an open country. The Kootenai river flows through a country of rolling land, forming a valley from five to fifteen miles wide. Kootenai lake is an expansion of this river. How long the lake is to be in existence is to be determined by modern enterprise, which now has set itself the task of tunneling the mountain between the Kootenai and Columbia rivers, and by this means turn the waters of the lake into the Columbia. This project, if carried out, would give about 160,000 acres of rich bottom-land to the United States, and about 60,000 acres to Canada. Maple river is one of the tributaries of Flathead river, and runs through a heavily timbered country, its valley being little wider than the river channel. Jocko

river runs through the most beautiful valley in the west. It takes its rise northeast of St. Ignatius mission, flows south to the Agency, and thence northwest to its junction with the Flathead river, which has its headwaters a point north of the 49th parallel, whence it flows through Flathead lake to its confluence with the Missoula and Clarke's fork, just east of Horse plains. This river below the lake is from 100 to 150 yards wide, and has a fall of about ten feet to the mile. Hot Spring creek, which has its source west of Flathead lake, falls into the Flathead river opposite the Pen d'Oreille mission. St. Mary's or the Bitter Root, which is formed by the Nez Perces and Ross forks, on the southern line of Missoula county, and the Lo Lo fork, running east from the Cœur d'Alene, flows into the Missoula a few miles northwest of Missoula City. The Big Blackfoot rises in the main range, just north of the 47th parallel, near the line of Lewis and Clarke and Deer Lodge counties, flows in a westerly course, and enters the Hellgate river east of the point where that river takes the name of Missoula. The Hellgate is a continuation of the Deer Lodge, the name pertaining to that portion of the river from Bearsmouth to a point west of the mouth of the Blackfoot. This flows through one of the most picturesque valleys on the continent. The Missoula is a continuation of the Deer Lodge and Hellgate river, beginning west of the Big Blackfoot and flowing in a northwesterly course to a point east of the headwaters of the St. Regis de Borgia, thence northeasterly to its confluence with the Flathead, both of which rivers form Clarke's fork of the Columbia, which flows northwest from the mouths of the Missoula and Flathead rivers, through Lake Pen d'Oreille, thence northwest for a thousand miles to its great bend, whence it pursues a southerly course, to join the Lewis fork of the Snake river. Stony creek is a rapid stream, 20 to 25 yards wide, flowing in a tortuous course northwest to Hellgate river, which it enters opposite the settlement called Pineland. Flint creek rises in the southern part of Deer Lodge county, flows in a northeasterly course, and enters the Deer Lodge river at New Chicago. Middle Fork, Weeping Child, Willow, Burnt Fork, Bogues, Three Mile, Six Mile, Shalkaho, Fish, Five Mile, Stillwater, Flathead, Glacier, Vermillion, Crow, Cedar, North Branch, and Martino creeks; Yahk, Bull, Thomsons, St. Regis de Borgia, Nez Perces, Ross, and Badger rivers, with Flathead lake, Blaine lake, and a few smaller bodies of water, complete the list of rivers, creeks and lakes in the northwestern portion of the Territory.

The rivers and streams east of the Big Belt Range, and of the Main Divide of the Rocky mountains above latitude 46 degrees 35 minutes 37 seconds, include the Missouri, Yellowstone, Sun, Milk, Muscleshell, Shield's, Smith's, Big Horn, Custer, Rosebud, Tongue, Poplar, Powder, Teton, Marais, Badger, Judith, Dearborn, Tullock's, and St. Mary's rivers; Cottonwood, Cut Bank, Birch, De Ponte, and Dry River flowing into the Marais river; Muddy and Gravel creeks flowing into the Teton; Sandy, West, East, Snake, People's, Woody Island, Dry Fork, Frenchman's, Beaver, Little Rocky, Antelope, Brazil, and Porcupine, together with a large number of smaller streams, into Milk river; Willow creek into Sun river; Ross, Wolf, Warm Spring, Lewis into Judith river; Big Elk, Lake, American, Fish, Elk, Folson, Big Coulee, Buffalo, Flatwillow, Stanley, Carroll, Northfork, Sweetwater, and Crooked creeks into the Muscleshell; Ten Mile and Prickly Pear, Washington, Bird, Little Muddy, Meagher, Curtis, Franklin, Benton, Walker, Key's, Eagle, Arrow, Choteau, Birch, Cow, Armels, Little Rocky Mt., Squaw, Fisk, Marquette, Sioux, Crabbs, Big Dry, Galpin, Fort Charles, Elk Prairie, Poplar, Big Muddy, and Chartreuse creeks flowing into the Missouri; Flat creek into the Dearborn river; Hell Roaring, Pelican, Verendrys, Emigrant, E. Mill, Skull, Hunter's, Boulder, Big Timber, Sweet Grass, Bridger, White Beaver, Kiser, Little Rosebud, Rosebud, Bandin's, Rocky and Clarke's forks, Canon, Razor, Pryor's or Nez Perces fork, Arrow, Pompey's Pillar, Buffalo, Great and Little Porcupine, Emmell's, Keogh, Sunday, Broad, Gun, Custer, Maynadier, O'Fallon's, Bad Route, Cabin, Tullock's Fork, Cedar, Glendive, Lingley, Deer, Deep, Newion, and Fox creeks into the Yellowstone. Forks of the Little Missouri, Powder, Tongue, Rosebud, Tullock's, Big Horn, and the headwaters of the Little Missouri traverse the territory south of latitude 46 degrees north, so that only limited areas of this immense country can be considered wanting in rivers or streams.

The Missouri assumes its name at the meeting of the three rivers, near Gallatin City, and there enters upon its tortuous course to the Mexican gulf, receiving, within this territory, the waters of the creeks named, together with many great rivers, such as the Yellow-

stone, Muscleshell, Milk, Sun, Marias, Big Horn, Tongue, and Powder, and also its headwaters, comprised in the Big Hole, Beaverhead, Red Rock, Ruby (Passamari), Madison, Gallatin and Boulder rivers. The highest points of this great watercourse are on the Yellowstone at the lake, 7,564 feet above sea level; the second at Red Rock lake, 6,500 feet; third at bridge, 5,695 feet; fourth, Big Hole river at the mouth of Camp creek, 5,499 feet; fifth, north fork of the Muscleshell, 5,063 feet, and sixth, on the Madison, opposite Virginia City, 5,026 feet. The Missouri river, from the estuary of Sun river to Portage creek, a distance of fifteen miles, forms one of the most sublime freaks of nature on the continent. In that fifteen miles the waters rush over fifteen rapids and thirteen falls, making a descent of about 400 feet. In the following table the length of each rapid in rods, descent in feet, and the altitude of each fall are given in numeral order from fall No. 1 to fall No. 15, respectively.

Descent in feet.	Length of Rapid.	Altitude of Falls in feet.	Descent in feet.	Length of Rapid.	Altitude of Falls in feet.	Descent in feet.	Length of Rapid.	Altitude of Falls in feet.
30	320	5	10	970	5	4	240	2
13½	532	26½	3	178	2	13	400	5
5	214	6	18½	480	87	18	240	3
14½	135	47½	13	200	3	6	160	
3	102	19	3	340	4	10	280	

Fall No. 1 is known as the Cascade; No. 2 as the Black Eagle; No. 4 as the Rainbow; No. 5 as Crooked falls, and No. 8 as Great falls.

For 100 miles above the falls, to the point named, Stubbs' Ferry, the river is navigable. It courses through a land of giant nature, where scenery partakes of that majesty which can alone be found in the Rocky mountain region. Expansions of the river, islands and islets, towering banks of rock, mountains springing from the very waters to a great height; these, considered with the wild hunters to whom the valley once offered a home, rear up a thousand thoughts and teach ten thousand lessons.

The Yellowstone river has its source in Yellowstone lake within the National Park, whence it flows, in a tortuous course, round the western foot-hills of the Big Belt range to its confluence with Shield's river, near Livingston. From this point it pursues a generally northeasterly course to its confluence with the Missouri at Fort Buford, a point south of latitude 48 degrees N., and east of longitude 27 degrees west of Washington, D. C. Shield's river rises in the Crazy mountains, north of the south line of Meagher county, and flows southward to its junction with the Yellowstone, east of Livingstone. Clarke's fork of the Yellowstone has its source south of the south line of the Territory, whence it flows north by east and enters the river below the rapids west of Billings. Big Horn river flows north from Wyoming, and unites with the Yellowstone immediately west of the Tullock river, east of Terry's Landing. At Fort Custer it receives the waters of Custer river, and above old Fort C. F. Smith the waters of numerous small streams.

The Rosebud river runs north from a point near the northern line of Wyoming, and empties into the Yellowstone at Rosebud village. The name of this stream will be for ever identified with the history of Custer's campaign. Tongue river has its headwaters south of Montana, flows north through the Mauvaises Terres, and enters the Yellowstone near Miles City. Powder river rises in Wyoming, whence it runs north, in two forks, to Montana, forms the main stream about latitude 45 degrees 27 minutes N., receives the waters of Mizpah creek in the *Mauvaises terres*, and enters the Yellowstone near the Terry settlement of 1882. The Little Missouri flows through the southeast corner of the Territory. The main fork of this river takes its rise in Custer county, southwest of the mountain known as the *Rock-with-a-hole-in-it*. Milk river has its headwaters in the northern basin, east of the Main Divide in latitude 48 degrees 50 minutes N., longitude 36 degrees 55 minutes W. Flowing northeast through the Canadian territory round the Sweet Grass hills, it re-enters Montana in longitude 33 degrees 40 minutes W., flows southeast to Powers' Post, and thence in a general southeasterly course to the Missouri, which river it joins east of Fort Galpin. *Marais river has its south fork in the Main Divide, east of the south shore of Flathead lake. West of the Blackfeet agency, this fork receives a large number of streams, and there it loses the name Badger river to assume that of *Marais or Marsh river. Its general course is east by south

*This river, generally called *Marias* river, was named by the French trappers, owing to the marshy character of portions of its valley.

to its confluence with the Teton river, and both flow due east to enter the Missouri north of the Horseshoe Bend, below Fort Benton. The Teton river has its source west of the old Blackfeet agency, southeast of the basin of the Milk and Marias rivers. Flowing easterly it unites with the Marias, and with that river enters the Missouri. The Sun river rises in the Main Divide, east of St. Ignatius Mission, and pursuing a tortuous course easterly enters the Missouri at the falls of that river. The elevation above sea level of the valley at this point is about 3,573 feet. Smith's or Deep river rises north of the Crazy mountain divide, south of White Sulphur Springs, whence it flows north by west to the Missouri, entering that river above the falls. The Judith river has its source in Ross Fork, just north of the main pass of the Judith mountains, flows in a general northerly course, and enters the Missouri at Camp Cook. The Muscleshell river rises near Copperopolis, in the valleys between the Crazy and Judith mountains, flows in a general easterly course to Coal creek, and thence northeast to its confluence with the Missouri, near Muscleshell settlement.

Mountains of Montana.—Like her rivers and valleys, Montana must also boast of her mountains. Within her bounds the old Rocky mountain system seems to have concentrated much of its wealth of ores and native metals; and further to have played many of those serious freaks of overgrown nature, which change the physical face of a country in an instant, and leave behind, as reminders, ten thousand evidences of its revolutionary doings. The width and elevation of important divides are shown in the following table, compiled from United States geological reports:—

	Width miles.	Elevation feet.
Between Atlantic and Pacific, near Junction station	5.89	6,430
" Black-tailed Deer Cr. and Stinking Water (Ruby) River	6.40	6,657
" Alder Creek and Ruby River	1.31	6,492
" Madison and Jefferson Rivers	2.97	6,857
" Madison and Gallatin	5.24	4,834
" Atlantic and Pacific Oceans near Bridger	2.58	7,255
" Horse Plain Creek and Red Rock River	2 77	7,405
" Yellowstone Lake and Madison River	—	7,911

The altitudes of various peaks within the boundaries of Montana and also of the principal passes are given in the subjoined table:—

Bridger's Peak	9,002	Pleasant Valley Pass	6,030
Bridger's Pass	6,147	Skiotah Peak	7,200
Cloud Cone	7,300	Sphinx	10,880
Cadotte's Pass	6,167	Three Buttes (highest)	6,700
Deer Lodge Pass	6,200	Wedge Mountain	10,342
Emigrant Peak	10,629	Ward's Peak	10,371
Electric Peak	10,992	Mt. Washburn	10,105
Engle Peak	7,500	Cœur d'Alene Mission	2,280
Flathead Pass	6,769	Cœur d'Alene Pass, summit of	5,089
Kishnehna Peak	8,574	Sohin's Pass (Mullan Road)	5,000
Lewis and Clarke's Pass	6,519	Mt. Sheridan	10,156
Liberty Peak	9,162	Sailor Mountain	10,046
Little Blackfoot Pass	6,250	Togwotee Pass	9,621
Mt. Blackmore	10,134	Mountain southwest of Pass	10,150
Mt. Delano	10,200	Summit of Main Chimney	11,853
Mt. Powell	10,500	Fremont's Peak (Wind river range)	13,570
McCloud's Peak	7,500	Camp Stambaugh	7,767
Mullan's Pass	5,980	Camp Brown	5,498
Madison Pass	6,911	Grand Teton Mountain	13,835
Mt. Cowan	10,351	Mt. Moran	12,800
Mt. Ellis	8,419	Deer Lodge Pass	6,200
Lewis and Clarke's	6,323	Flathead Pass	5,459
Old Baldy	9,711		

Many of these peaks bear evidences of forest growths in the past; but owing to the process of lifting up, to which nature subjects them, they have been raised above the timber line, and instead of their former covering—pine, they are now crowned with snowy caps.

The Valleys of the Territory.—The valleys of Montana, which are now being cultivated, or are destined in the near future to hold an important place among the grain producing districts of the New Northwest, are Bear Lake, Bear River, Beaverhead, Big Hole, Black-tailed Deer, East Fork of Yellowstone, Firehole, Flathead, Gallatin, Horseplain, Madison,

Round, Shield's, Ruby or Passamari, Trail Creek, Yellowstone, Hellgate, Missoula, Deer Lodge, Sun River, Missouri, Milk River, Bitter Root, Prickly Pear, Jefferson, Tongue River, Powder River, Rosebud, Big Horn, Muscleshell, Judith, Columbia, Boulder and Jocko. Numerous canons, through which mountain streams course down to the rivers, afford sites for many happy homes; while the advances made in the knowledge of agriculture and the various means of irrigation proposed or in operation, give promise that within our own time even, the foot-hills of the Territory will become subject to the agriculturist.

The altitudes of the valleys are best shown by a table, dealing with the heights of river-beds above the sea, prepared from reports by Professors Hayden, DeLacy, Gannett and other authorities. Such a table must be useful in many respects. In a measure it enables one to make a theoretical calculation of the weight of the atmosphere at certain points, and to deduce the direct influences of altitude on such points; therefore it is given as follows in feet:—

Blackfoot Fork near mouth of Salmon Trout Cr.	3,966	Yellowstone river at mouth of Big Horn	2,881
Flathead Lake	2,800	Big Horn river at Big Horn mountains	3,584
Red Rock Lake	6,500	Sun river, near Fort Shaw	3,930
Big Hole River at mouth of Camp creek	5,499	Sun river Forks	4,114
Bitter Root River near Missoula	3,318	North fork of Muscleshell	5,063
Jefferson River at mouth of Beaverhead	4,888	Yellowstone Lake at outlet	7,564
Madison, opposite Virginia City	5,026	Three forks of the Missouri	4,132
Gallatin, twenty miles above the mouth of	4,493	White Sulphur Springs	4,957
Gallatin, mouth of	4,100	Yellowstone river at bridge	5,695
Prickly Pear valley, near Helena	4,000	Missoula river, near mouth of St. Regis de Borgia	3,897
Missouri at mouth of Sun river	3,573	Little Missouri river at Mauvaises terres	2,270
Missouri at Fort Benton	2,814	Missouri, near Bedford	3,851
Yellowstone river at the lake	7,565	Yellowstone river at Glendive	2,070

All these valleys are south of Lat. 49 N., and west of Long. 27 degrees; a few of them, unlike the valleys and plateaus of other districts, are closed against the northern chilling breeze, while all are open to the southwest trade winds or to the Japan current, and capable of being irrigated.

For the purposes of comparison, the following table of altitudes is given, to show that in this connection the valleys of the northern mountains are far below those of lower latitudes:—

South Pass City	7,857	Denver, Colo	5,300
Santa Fe, New Mexico	6,840	Albuquerque, New Mexico	5,032
Green River at R. R. crossing	6,140	Fort Laramie	4,519
Sweet Water river at Independence Rock	5,998	Salt Lake City	4,350

It is unnecessary to dwell on the advantages which the horticulturist and agriculturist claim for these points. The inhabitants of that strip of country from New Mexico to Utah speak of it as a garden. Why? It was on the route to the Pacific, was settled and reclaimed from the wilderness state before the name Montana was known, and now yields up the fruits of years of labor, perhaps in a lesser degree, than this new Territory may be able to yield when her valleys become the homes of an agricultural people.

The National Park.—In the history of explorations, it is stated that Colter and Potts, members of the Lewis and Clarke expedition, met an old trapper named Dixon, and both set out upon that hunting trip which resulted in the death of Potts and the fearful race for life and escape of Colter. Dixon related to Colter stories of Geyser Land; Colter repeated such stories at the Portuguese post on the Yellowstone, from which point they were carried south and east, yet did not receive a public notice until Fisher's book was published in 1812. Previous to 1810, the reports of Hennepin and La Hontan had attracted much attention; but as their descriptions of this wonderland were founded upon statements made by the Indians, the impression prevailed that they were no more worthy of credence than Gulliver's voyage to Lilliput. Thus was the country left unexplored—unknown to the white man until our own times. James Bridger and Robert Muldrum looked into the valley of the Upper Yellowstone, and in 1849, the former attempted to describe the magnificence of the scene to a Missouri journalist, but so much did the recital appear to the latter a *western yarn*, he absolutely refused to publish the old guide's *fable*, a mistake for which he apologized in 1879 in a letter addressed to James Bridger, Westport, Mo., the home of the guide's old age.

Ten years later (1859), the famous Rocky Mountain guide informed Captain Reynolds'

exploratory party that a crow could not enter the mysterious valley without taking plenty of provisions with him. In the reports made to the War and Interior Departments by General Warren and Captain Reynolds (See Doc. 1, Sess. 40, Con. Doc. 77), reference is made to the country adjacent to the park. After a description of the Big Horn, Clark's Fork and Big Rosebud rivers, the report continues:

"Beyond this is the valley of the Upper Yellowstone, which is as yet a *terra incognita*. My expedition passed entirely around, but could not penetrate it. My intention was to enter it from the head of Wind river, but the basaltic ridge, previously spoken of, intercepted this route and prohibited the attempt. After this obstacle had thus forced us over on the western slope of the Rocky Mountains, an effort was made to recross and reach the district in question; but although it was June, the immense body of snow baffled all our exertions, and we were compelled to content ourselves with listening to marvelous tales of burning plains, immense lakes and boiling springs, without being able to verify these wonders. I know of but two white men who claim to have ever visited this part of the Yellowstone—James Bridger and Robert Muldrum. The narratives of both of these men are very remarkable, and Bridger, in one of his recitals, described an immense boiling spring that is a perfect counterpart of the Geysers of Iceland. As he is uneducated, and probably never heard of the existence of such natural marvels elsewhere, I have little doubt that he spoke of that which he had actually seen."

The first authentic information regarding the great natural wonders of the park was derived from a prospecting party under the leadership of Captain W. W. De Lacy, who visited the lower geyser basin in 1863. Captain De Lacy left Montana to prospect on the upper waters of the Snake. The prospecting did not prove successful, and part of the men returned to Montana, but others, following up the Snake and Lewis fork, discovered Shoshone and Lewis lakes and the Shoshone and lower geyser basin.

"In the latter part of the spring of 1866," says Topping, "George Huston, George Hubbard, Rube Libby, Ksusse,—Lewis and a Mexican, started from Virginia City and went up the Madison river to Fire Hole and up that to the geysers. They stayed in the upper basin for several days and were probably the first to see the great geysers, all previous exploring parties having gone up the Fire Hole no further than the lower basin."

Early in the summer of 1867, Lou Anderson (who it will be remembered was at the geysers with Kit Carson and Jim Bridger in 1850) with Hubble, Reese, Caldwell and another man, went up the river on the east side. They found gold in a crevice at the mouth of the first stream above Bear, and named it in consequence, Crevice gulch. Hubble went ahead the next day for a hunt, and upon his return he was asked what kind of a stream the next creek was. "It's a hell roarer," was his reply, and Hell Roaring is its name to this day.

In the summer of 1870, an expedition under the lead of General Washburne, was organized in Montana, to explore the upper part of the Yellowstone and Madison valleys, and report to the world whether or not the tales of hunters, trappers and prospectors were correct. While this party was on its journey, there appeared in the *Pick and Plow*, a weekly newspaper then published in Bozeman, Montana, the first account ever printed of these wonders. This party made extensive explorations on the Yellowstone and Madison rivers. Passing up the Yellowstone by the well-known trail they traveled completely around the lake. The following year, 1871, Captains Barlow and Heef, of the United States army, made a trip through the country, and presented the result of their observations in a brief report and map of their route. In the same year Prof. Hayden made an extended tour through the park, and the results of this work were published in the annual report for that year. This was sufficient to fix the attention of the public on the wonderful region, and when Prof. Hayden presented to Congress a proposition to reserve this section from settlement as a national park, it was adopted with little opposition. In 1872, Prof. Hayden* continued his explorations, and since then scarcely a year has passed without a government report by some of the various parties which have explored the region under semi-official sanction. Not the least interesting of these documents have been the reports published by General Sheridan, who has made the trip annually for four or five years past. During the summer of 1872, an excursion party from Bozeman visited the park. They were guided by Mr. Topping to the Upper Basin. Among the party was Mrs. Stone, and to her belongs the honor of being the first white woman who saw the park. Congress, by a unanimous vote of both houses, by an act approved March 1, 1872, "withdrew from sale and occupancy,

*With him was Moran, the celebrated painter, who made a picture of the Yellowstone Falls and Cañon, for which Congress paid $10,000. The coloring was severely criticized by untraveled critics, one of whom, Bierstadt, visited the park in 1881, declared Moran's work as perfect as man could render it, and apologized to the great artist for former criticism. Muhlenberg, N. P. R. R. engineer, ran his lines to Pryor creek, and Captain Jones, of the Engineer Corps, to the park about this time.

and set apart as a National Park, or perpetual public pleasure-ground, for the use and enjoyment of the people," the area before-mentioned, with boundaries designed to include the chief wonders of the region, and described as follows, to wit: "Commencing at the junction of Gardiner's river with the Yellowstone river, and running east to the meridian, passing ten miles to the eastward of the most eastern point of Yellowstone Lake; thence south along said meridian to the parallel of latitude passing ten miles south of the most southerly point of Yellowstone Lake; thence west along said parallel to the meridian passing fifteen miles west of the most western point of Madison Lake; thence north along said meridian to the latitude of the junction of the Yellowstone and Gardiner's rivers; thence east to the place of beginning."

According to statements made by James Gourley, W. D. Cameron and John Lansing, who visited the Geyser region in 1878, there are souvenirs of visitors to the Park of whom no account is extant. Fifty men are supposed to have encamped on the north fork of Stinking Water river in Wyoming long years ago. Evidences of their stay are provided in the number of stumps around the corral which they erected. These stumps are from 10 to 12 inches in diameter, and are now decaying.

In July, 1872, Prof. Hayden made his second trip to the Park. He was accompanied by N. P. Langford, who the next winter was appointed Superintendent of the National Park, and a foreign gentleman, whose wife died in the neighborhood and was buried at Bozeman. Another branch of Hayden's survey party entered the Park *via* Snake river the same year,—all returning *via* the Fire Hole and Madison river valleys to Virginia City. Dwight Woodruff and E. S. Topping visited the Park the same year, and discovered the Norris basin on the Gibbon fork of the Fire Hole river.

The Geysers—these magnificent evidences of the powers of nature, which still stay with us, to entertain and instruct—come up, as it were, from the bowels of the earth, and like stage artists, remain a few minutes to plunge us in astonishment. French, Italian and German philosophers have inquired into the direct causes of these springs, and from such inquiries, aided by their own scientific knowledge, deduce the following explanation:— "Suppose that by the entrance of steam from the ducts near the bottom of the tube, the geyser column is elevated six feet, a height quite within the limits of actual observation; the water at A is thereby transferred to B. Its boiling point at A is 255 degrees, and its actual temperature is 251 degrees; but at B its boiling point is only 249 degrees, hence, when transferred from A to B, the heat which it possesses is in excess of that necessary to make it boil. This excess of heat is instantly applied to the generation of steam; the column is lifted higher, and the water below is thus relieved of pressure and its boiling point lowered. More steam is generated; this lifts the column still higher, and compels the generation of more and more steam, until the whole upper portion of the column bursts into ebullition, and the water, mixed with steam-clouds, is projected into the atmosphere, and we have the geyser eruption in all its grandeur."

On the west side of the valley of the Stinking Water, south of Virginia City, a short distance above the canon, is the Limestone Maker spring, called so on account of the great limestone beds, 70 to 110 feet in thickness, which its water has deposited. This deposit shows in its first stages a solid white limestone, while in its more modern parts it is exteriorly soft if not spongy.

The Yellowstone Park contains 2,301 square miles, or 1,472,000 acres, or 116,000 acres more than the State of Delaware, and nearly twice as many acres as the State of Rhode Island. In size it exceeds all the national parks of the world combined. If it were all arable land, susceptible of settlement and successful cultivation, it would afford homes of 100 acres each for 14,721 families. This large tract, while referred to by the French explorers, was unknown to them, save from accounts given by the aborigines. It is an area of wonders unparalleled in the whole natural history of the world. This region is from 5,000 to 10,000 feet above sea level, and therefore within the zone of two seasons. The elevations are marked as follows:—

	FEET.		FEET.		FEET.
Beula Lake	7,525	Upper Geyser Basin	7,390	Mammoth Hot Springs of Gardiner's river	7,085
Lewis Lake	7,828	Lower Geyser Basin	7,360	Head of Grand Cañon	8,162
Yellowstone Lake	7,788	Tyghee Pass	7,063	Mud Springs	7,712
Shoshone Geyser Basin	7,880	Yellowstone Falls	7,700		

	FEET.		FEET.		FEET.
Second Cañon of the Madison.	6,570	Crater Hill Springs	7,979	Top of Lower Falls of the Yellowstone	7,485
Mount Blackmore	10,134	Mouth of Tower Creek	6,207		
Mount Washburne	10,388	Devil's Slide	5,160	Divide between the Yellowstone and Madison	8,164
Red Rock Pass	7,271	Madison Lake	8,301		
Henry's Lake	6,443	Mouth of Gardiner's River	5,360		

Here, high up in the mountains, are the greatest geysers of the world, a large lake and a number of ponds, the sources of the Yellowstone, Gallatin, Lewis fork of the Columbia, and other streams, all fed from that hidden reservoir, which finds an outlet in such a high altitude.

Near the stalactite caves in the National Park, there is a poisonous gas tube very properly named Stygian cave, where birds drop dead in merely flying over its mouth. It is most beautiful to the eye. The crystalline pendants are of a deep emerald. But the sulphurous gases are inimical to life. Small animals taking shelter therein perish immediately. One of Dr. Gates' party went down into it in June, 1883, and without any very painful sensation became faint with a rushing as of water in his ears, indicating the first stages of asphyxia.

The eight great geysers of the world find also a place in this mysterious land, viz: *Giant.*—Diameter, 7 feet; height, 140 feet; lasts three hours. *Giantess.*—Diameter, 18 feet; height of small jet, 250 feet; lasts 20 minutes. *Beehive.*—Diameter, 2 feet; height, 219 feet; lasts 20 minutes. *Grand Geyser.*—Diameter, 20 by 25 feet; height, 250 feet; lasts 20 minutes. *Old Faithful.*—Diameter, 6 feet; height, 200 feet; lasts 20 minutes. *Grotto.*—Diameter, 4 feet; height, 60 feet; lasts 30 minutes. *Castle.*—Diameter, 5 feet; height, 50 feet. *Fan.*—Height, 60 feet; lasts 10 to 30 minutes.

Together with these outpourings of the inner world, there are many less pretentious mud and water volcanoes, geysers and springs, scattered throughout the territory, each bearing a part in that grand spectacle which has been reserved for the present; and all having their origin in the same causes which take the form of the volcano or the earthquake in less favored portions of the globe.

On the 10th of March, according to the authority given by Congress, the Secretary of the Interior leased to the Y. N. P. I. company ten acres at an annual rent of two dollars per acre, for a period of ten years. It is provided that none of the spots selected shall be within a quarter of a mile of any geysers or falls. At the expiration of the lease, or termination by failure to comply with its provisions, the government is to purchase all improvements at an appraised value. The company shrewdly selected small tracts in the immediate neighborhood of the principal springs, and in December, 1882, entered on the work of improvement. The Yellowstone National Park Improvement Company was organized in 1882 under the laws of New Jersey, with a capital of $2,000,000. Its incorporators include Rufus Hatch, Roscoe Conkling, Gen. James A. Williams, of Boston; R. T. Merrick, of Washington; Fred. Church, the distinguished painter; J. H. Houston, president of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company; Aaron Vanderpool, Judge John R. Brady, Samuel Watterton, of Chicago; C. M. Loring, of Minneapolis, and other well-known men in various parts of the country. The officers are: Rufus Hatch, president; C. T. Hobart and M. Church, vice-presidents; C. E. Quincy, treasurer. At the Chicago meeting in the fall of 1882 a number of directors were elected. The executive committee then appointed comprised Aaron J. Vanderpool, John B. Gilfillan, Henry F. Douglas, Gen. James A. Williamson, Charles E. Quincy, P. H. Kelly, John Clay, jr., John B. Lyon, James S. Huntington. Mr. Hobart, of Fargo, has been elected vice-president. General Sheridan opposed the lease, while Governor Crosby pointed out that the object of Mr. Hatch was to get a monopoly of the accommodations for tourists, out of which he would make a good revenue, and at the same time convert the remainder of the park into vast cattle ranges, on which other stockmen could not trespass.

The dimensions of the Grand hotel in the National Park are 420 feet long by 60 feet wide, with a wing on each end 360x60 feet. A hall twenty feet wide, the whole length of the building, is the same for all the stories. There are 520 rooms, among which are 250 reception and club rooms and parlors for ladies.

Geology.—Owing to the regularity of nature, men seldom entertain the idea that the earth is subjected daily to changes, by magnificent disturbances of this very nature, which they

consider so conservative—so seldom subject to interruption or change. The Rocky Mountain region fosters new thoughts in this connection, and presents, as it were, an open book, where the history of nature's wars is written in ten thousand grotesque characters, and where the speculative philosopher may study to the end of time to unravel the mystery which surrounds this giant confusion of mountain and hill and valley. In tracing the geological history of the country, it will be only necessary to revert to the era when the accumulated sediments of the ocean were being formed into masses of rock. Geology teaches that the continents of the world were once beneath the ocean, even as Scripture implies that a sea of mud, resembling in substance a South African river, was arranged by an Almighty hand, and the liquid separated from the solids contained therein. The inequalities in the ocean bed, corresponding with the hills and valleys of our land, point out the comparative truth of geological science. The recent deep sea soundings reveal mountains and hills, valleys and tablelands. The greatest depth reached was over 29,000 feet, which exceeds the height of the loftiest peak of the Himalayas. Some of the mountains springing from the bed of the ocean are steeper and more abrupt than any on the face of the earth. In the Irish Sea and the British Channel the depth changes, within a radius of ten miles, from 600 to 12,000 feet, and it is very common, within a few miles of our coasts and islands, for the depth of the waters to change suddenly from a few hundred to many thousand feet. In other cases, as in the bed of the Atlantic between Spain and the United States, there are plateaux extending hundreds of miles, with very slight undulations, so that the mysterious race that once occupied this continent may have sailed in galleons over the Territory, and sounded the depth of waters above its great mountains in precisely the same manner as the mariners of our own day cast the sounding line into the great lakes and oceans. It may be concluded that the Territory, like all the rest of the continent, was totally submerged at the beginning of the corniferous period. At the close of that epoch a great upheaval of sea-bottom formed a line of solid earth across the continent, spread out gradually, and formed many of the great plateaux about the beginning of the coal-deposit era. The geological age—the Mesozoic—dates from this time. It was marked by activity in the animal and vegetable kingdoms; by mild climates and myriads of reptiles, which swarmed in rivers and over land. The Tertiary period succeeded the Mesozoic. It was the age of beautiful climates and high development of mammals. Animals greater than the mastodon roamed over the land, through magnificent forests, meeting their enemy—man—and ultimately falling beneath his repeated attacks. The glaciers came to destroy all this gigantic beauty, the snow and ice came on, burying all nature in their whiteness, and robbing the land itself of life. It was the beginning of the Glacial period, the duration of which is lost in mystery. Springtime came, and under the influence of its season, the sea of ice which covered land and water, began to break up—to dissolve, when the solids held within its grasp fell down and formed a bed of rocky fragments or boulder drift. This rocky conformation must not be confounded with the partial drift of after years, evidences of which are given in many sections of the country.

Prof. Hayden maintains that during the latter portion of the Tertiary age, the entire northwest seems to have been a freshwater lake, with vast numbers of mountain elevations occupying a greater or less area, not unlike some of our inland lakes at the present time, with the more elevated points and mountain ranges rising above the surrounding waters. These modern deposits have been elevated also to a certain extent, as there is in many instances an inclination of the strata from 1 degree to 5 degrees. These cover the porphyries which were effused at a period far back in the past, subsequent to the deposition of the modern basalt, capping rocks and Tertiary rocks. The forces which operated to lift the gneissose rocks must have acted long prior to those great elevatory movements which affected the sedimentary strata, and although the porphyries seem to have flowed out over the gneiss since the strata have been elevated to their present position, it is not possible to give the precise geological period when those events occurred. Usually either Silurian sandstone or Carboniferous limestone rests upon the metamorphic rocks. In a few instances the inclination of the Paleozoic beds above conform with the granite rocks below in such a way that the dynamic movements, which affected both groups, were synchronous.

The greater portions of the surface of the high divides are covered with basaltic rocks. They cap the hills, forming a sort of plateau or bench, and along the sides of the gulches

show steep sides, 100 feet or more in height, with the appearance of stratified layers in a horizontal position. The effusion of the basalt is a modern event, occurring for the most part near the beginning of our present period, after the entire surface reached nearly its present elevation. Hence, we find points of effusion in numerous localities. The igneous lavas flowed out in layers, and inasmuch as a considerable amount of erosion of the surface has taken place since, the sides of these basaltic accumulations have been worn down, so as to show with clearness the edges of the different sheets of basalt as it cooled. The Gneissose formation, consisting of alternate beds of true gneiss, white quartz, quartzites, mica schist, is well developed throughout the country drained by Black-Tailed Deer creek. The effusions of basalt conceal large areas of metamorphic rock, the sides of which, however, are visible, showing a separation from the Pliocene conformations. The feldspathic quartzite area, west of Wild Cat cañon, has been proof against the erosions of time, and so forms to-day one of the most sublime views and studies ever presented to the traveler. The variegated porphyries of the pyramid region near Black-Tailed Deer valley, have been poured out through the original gorge over the metamorphic rocks, below the marks of the local drift on the high mountain sides.

In Dr. Hayden's report of January, 1872, he states, there is a somewhat peculiar feature about all the ridges east of the Rocky Mountain divide, in Beaverhead county, and that is the evidence from their external appearance, of comparatively recent elevation. The outcropping edges of the strata appear as if they had been lifted up, without any of the usual proofs of wearing away by atmospheric influences, and the *debris* on the sides and about the base would indicate that the elevation had been prolonged up to the present period. On the summit of these ridges are great quantities of dead pine trees, scattered around without any trace of younger trees or shrubs to take their places." The change which has contributed to this wholesale decadence of the hardy mountain pine leads him to agree with others that the altitude now exceeds the point of pine growth, and consequently, that the great limestone ridges have been lifted up into an atmosphere where even this hardy ornament of the mountain ceases to live.

The country along the Stinking Water and Sweet Water creeks presents in many places a porphyric formation of great height, and as unique in abruptness as such rocks are, and showing beyond all doubt, that the effusion of the porphyries over the gneiss strata filled up all interstices in the slanting, broken surface of the quartzite rock, in just the same manner as a mass of molten lead would fill in and bind the inequalities and atoms of such a conformation. West of the Jefferson, the foothills show a great thickness, 600 to 800 feet. The silicified wood that is found occasionally in these deposits, is more beautiful than any I have ever seen from any other formation. It is pure silica, and must have been aided in its silification by proximity to hot springs. Portions of it look like opal or fine chalcedony, and in some portions the rings of growth are well shown. As cabinet specimens they are especially sought for, and must always be rare. The high mountains west and north of the Mystic Lake gorge rise in cones to an elevation above the valleys, of from 1,200 to 1,500 feet. The hearts of these cones are supposed to be compact basalt, with a deep exterior of volcanic matter. High up on the sides of these peaks are sundry evidences of volcanic eruptions, some ancient and some modern, while in the valleys the shattered rock tell the history of the atmospheric ravages and the changes to which time has subjected these great Belt Mountains. (*Hayden, 1871.*)

The valley of the Gallatin varies little in its origin from that of other valleys throughout the Territory. The sheet of waters under which it rested for centuries has left its marks, and these marks are to-day visible in the pliocene hills around Fort Ellis, Bozeman, Gallatin, and other settlements. Upon the eminences are many evidences of the drift, while modern deposits are scattered all along the foot-hills, and sometimes are found high up on the sides of the Belt mountains. In the geological report of 1872, it is stated that in the Flathead Pass, Bridger and Bozeman Passes, the limestones are remarkably well shown, in some instances inclining 80 degrees, with the upper edges of the strata a line of rugged columns. The more yielding beds have been removed from the limestones, leaving them on either side of the canon like walls, while atmospheric agencies have worn out the upturned edges into the most picturesque jagged forms. The canon, two miles above Fort Ellis, carved out by Mill creek, forms an interesting study. On the west side of the canon the

modern beds are seldom visible, giving place to the metamorphic series, or rocks of the carboniferous age. High up in Bridger and Bozeman Passess may be seen 1,200 to 1,500 feet of strata belonging to the coal series. Near the head of Spring canon, three miles east of Fort Ellis, a coal bed was worked previous to 1871, and an opening made to a depth of 180 feet. This mineral is known to underlie about 30,000 square miles of the Territory, and is destined to take a leading place among her great industries.

The origin of the placer gold is undoubtedly due to the erosion of the rocks in which it was originally precipitated; and inasmuch as the gold is found altogether in the gneissose strata, its existence in the various gulches among the sand and gravel, is due to the grinding up by water of the surface of the metamorphic rocks in the vicinity. Instances have been given where very rich placer diggings have been found in gulches, but the rocks which appear to have given origin to the float gold yielded no rich lodes. This may be accounted for on the ground that the upper portion of the lodes contained all the rich ore, and that in the process of erosion this ore was all ground up; while the remainder that is left is lean or contains no gold at all. * * * Around Virginia City there is a thick series of stratified granitoid rocks at the base, in which the precious metals were originally located; upon them rest the quartzites and limestones of the carboniferous age, and filling up some of the inequalities of the surface are the modern tertiary beds, and covering all over restricted areas, are beds of basalt. T. H. Kleinschmidt, assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Helena, has a very rare cabinet of some fifty different specimens of gold crystals, for which he was awarded a diploma and letter by the Centennial Exposition in 1876. They were collected during twelve years of observation and dealing in gold. These crystals would show growth, on the theory above mentioned, viz: gold in solution, and were all obtained from placer gold. Still, crystallized placer gold is only found in a few gulches in the Territory. Gold in quartz does not in its original form show crystallization, but when melted into a mass and then broken, its crystallization is wondrously beautiful. Placer gold is always found in "free" or pure form from mere dust to pieces or nuggets, varying in value from $3,200 down to a single dollar, and varying in fineness from 600 to 990—1,000 being standard purity. In the First National Bank of Helena is a single gold nugget, found near that city in June, 1879, that weighed 47 70-100 ounces, containing a value of $943.64 in gold, and $2.16 of silver. In 1878, a nugget was found within six miles of Helena, valued at $1,145.80. They have been found in Montana of as high a value as $3,200. All gold, in its original metallic form, carries silver from a simple trace to fifty per cent. It is rarely that silver carries gold even to a trace. The greatest amount found was fifteen parts in one thousand.

Silver ores are found in quantities which seem inexhaustible. Owing to the attention given to gold mining and the want of proper machinery, silver mining was comparatively ignored until within the last few years. The rich silver mines of Butte, Phillipsburg, Glendale and Wickes districts are now being worked; while the known richness of other silver deposits will lead shortly to their development.

Prof. W. P. Blake, writing in 1882 on mines and minerals, says: "I obtained from Dr. Hill much important information respecting the distribution of tin ore. It is found at many places along a belt of country some two miles wide, and having a general northeast and southwest course, or east a little north. It crosses the Missouri a little above Benton, extending toward Salmon City on the Snake. It is found at French Bar, sixteen or eighteen miles from Helena; at the head of Ten-Mile, in the 'Basin,' and on the Blackfoot. So far it has been found in more abundance in Basin gulch. It is believed that all the streams crossing the belt of country indicated, carry tin ore. Dr. Hill states that he reduced some of the tin ore and ran out a bar of the metal about six inches long and two inches wide and sent it to the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876.

P. W. Norris, Superintendent of the Yellowstone National Park, in his lecture on the natural curiosities of the region, described, as among the most notable, a mountain and a road of glass. This mountain, which is of pure obsidian or volcanic glass, is near the foot of Beaver Lake, and rises in columns and countless huge masses, many hundreds of feet high, from a hissing hot spring. The steep, smooth surface was, of course, a barrier to the progress of the explorers, not even an Indian or game track being discoverable over it. Great fires were built on the glass, to thoroughly heat and expand it, after which cold lake

water was dashed on it, causing the glass to cool, and large fragments to break off from the surface. These were broken into small pieces with sledges and picks, and thus was constructed *the only glass wagon road on the continent.* The glass is very hard, and is used by the Indians for making unequaled arrow-heads, weapons and tools. The eastern palisade of the Grand Canon of the Gibbon river, for about two miles, also consists of vertical pillars, hundreds of feet high, of this glistening black, yellow, mottled or banded volcanic glass.

In a letter dated Missoula, July 15, 1883, Dr. Emil Henke speaks of the iron resources of the neighboring country: "Hæmatite (hydrated oxyde of iron) is found in banks of such thickness that it needs but quarrying, whilst coal of good quality and limestone are deposed above and below, with strata of good white fire clay dividing the different mineral zones. This formation occurs in a large park, many miles in extent, overgrown by an immense forest which decks also the mountains that hem this park on all sides. A hard but easily-worked white sandstone crops out here and there along the low hills around the park, with strata of coal immediately above. The writer, who spent but a few days in this vicinity seventeen years ago, had then neither the opportunity nor the inclination to investigate the minerals in situ, but the vast quantity and fine quality impressed it upon his mind that there, in the dim future, would be located the first Montana iron-plant. But a few miles from this spot, and divided by a low divide, he found himself upon the brink of an abrupt ravine, nearly 200 feet deep, the sides of which disclosed a horizontally stratified slate deposit, extending to the very bottom, which proved to be a remarkably fine roofing-slate, which nowhere can be excelled in quality, with the strata deposed like the leaves of a book, and from one-sixteenth to four inches in thickness, of velvety dark-gray color, and so great a purity that, aside from the abrasion by water, the elements had no power over it despite the many ages it lay there exposed. How valuable this spot would be away down East! The accessibility of this remarkable slate quarry, and the great facility of working the mineral in shape (a never-failing water-power being at the bottom of it) should soon enable Montanians to use the best roofing material instead of the dangerous shingles. The limestone is highly fossiliferous in places, and where exposed, stood the disintegrating influence of the ages remarkably well; it would make a fine building stone, and, polished, would be of great beauty. He picked up in one place a large-sized piece of white marble of Carrara quality, but did follow this prospect to its source."

In 1865 Prof. H. A. Ward, of Rochester, discovered three beaver dams in a petrified state upon a creek which runs through Port Neuf Cañon into the Snake river. The dams are from 50 to 60 feet long, with a flow of from one to four feet of water over them. Lewis H. Morgan, in his description of these dams, states that these beaver works were not in a complete state of petrifaction, but so well encrusted and bound together by a lime formation that they are durable.

An extinct volcano was discovered in the vicinity of the Springs of Meagher county in June, 1883. It has long been well known to the residents here that there existed a belt of lava bed country on the head waters of the North Fork of Smith river, but most of them supposed that, like many other lava bed countries, the source of its origin was a mystery. George Grayson, who was hunting in that section, discovered an actual crater. This is a very ordinary looking mountain from a distance, but when reached bears unmistakable evidence of having once been a scene of a living stream of burning lava. At one place it has swept down the mountain side into the gulch, forming a basin, which is now a lake.

From the earliest settlement of the country to the present time the glacier and its action have manifested themselves to explorers. Rev. Father Giorda, S. J., described the glaciers as he saw them in early days from the head of Mission creek. The explorers Milney, Roberts, and Canby, when making the first surveys for the N. P. R. R., were informed at St. Ignatius Mission of the existence of these remnants of the ice-age, beginning above Elizabeth Falls and continuing to the greater glacier as seen by the members of the Northern Trans-Continental Survey Party in August, 1883. An account of this glacier and its vicinity was obtained from Prof. Canby August 16, 1883, which is given as follows: "On the 1st of August the party, after having left the upper Flathead river (about 80 miles above the lake), entered the gorge that leads up the mountain to the Pass. This is walled in by steep mountains which are crowned by rugged precipices thousands of feet in height, sometimes terminating

in knife-like edges, and sometimes running up into sharp rugged cones, which make the skylines of the mountains most varied and picturesque. At the summit of the Marais Pass three main amphitheatres come together. They are nearly horseshoe in shape. From the Pass there are in full view ten or twelve high peaks, often running up into regular sharp rocky cones. Some ten or fifteen miles away, looking to the westward, a great mass of snow-covered mountains were in view, and below these summits was seen a true glacier, having a frontage of at least a mile, and in some places a face estimated at 500 feet in height. From underneath this glacier flows a stream of milky-colored glacier water. Prof. Pumpelly with the Indian guide penetrated the amphitheatre in which this glacier lies, and counted twenty-two cascades over 500 feet in height, besides seeing many smaller ones. The sides of the mountains which surround this amphitheatre are covered with deep bodies of snow which are the sources of the many streams flowing into the valleys below. There was but little snow on the pass, and with care it was not difficult to cross. In descending the eastern side of the mountains the gorge presents some remarkably lofty and stupendous precipices. Those gentlemen of the party who had visited the Yosemite valley, considered the scenery of Marais Pass to be of a more varied character and grander in every respect. The summit of the Pass was found to be 7,800 feet above the sea level."

The geological notes on Northern and Central Montana from the pen of O. C. Mortson (written in 1875, and published in *Contributions, Vol. 1, 1876, of the Historical Society of Montana*) are complete in their delineations of geological conformations, and point out unmistakably the minute attention which he bestowed upon this wonderful land from 1867 to the period when his paper was concluded, in April, 1875. Mr. Mortson casts aside the great geological divisions, and assumes seven periods, viz.: the Igneous, Metamorphic, Jurassic, Wealden, Cretaceous, Tertiary, and Post-Tertiary. Professor Hayden, who has been connected with the geological exploration of the Territory from the establishment of the Geological Survey to the present time, De Lacey, Powell, and others, have been more conservative in their division of geological epochs. The elaborate reports of Hayden and Powell, bearing on the conformations of the Territory, leave little or nothing unsaid, which their science reveals in the Rocky mountain region. Many others, citizens and travelers, have written on some special geological feature of this region.

The list of minerals and rocks, known in the economy of geology, produced by Montana, comprises almost every known class, and forms in itself, with a few additions, one of the best testimonials to the natural riches of the Territory. The list is given in the report of the geological surveyor (Hayden, 1872), and only comprises the leading minerals and rocks discovered during the exploration of 1871–2. Since that time almost the entire Territory has been explored, and the minerals specified as belonging to certain localities are found to exist in every county of Montana. This statement is borne out by the report of the U. S. Assayer at Helena for 1879, particularly in his references to the growth of quartz mining in gold and silver, and the opening of new and rich districts. The papers by O. C. Mortson and Emil Henke also point out the extent and character of mineral deposits in the region of the Little Belt and west of the Main range.

The United States Geological Survey of the Territories was organized in 1867 under authority of Congress, when Dr. F. V. Hayden was commissioned Chief Geologist. In 1871 the survey of the Yellowstone and portions of Montana was prepared, and a report, describing the geysers and other remarkable wonders of that region, was published by Congress. So great an interest did this report excite in the minds of the people and in Congress that this latter body was induced to set apart a district about the sources of the Missouri and Yellowstone rivers, comprising 3,575 square miles, as a national park, for the purpose of protecting these national wonders for the perpetual enjoyment of the people. This report contains 540 pages, octavo, of printed matter, four maps and two plates of objects of natural history, with about seventy wood-cut illustrations. Within five months from the time of the issue of the report by the public printer, the principal part of it was translated into German by the celebrated geographer, Dr. Augustus Peterman, of Gotha, and the maps and illustrations re-engraved. Extracts from the report were printed in every language of Europe, so that our great national park is now known to every civilized nation in the world. In the summer of 1872 the survey was again extended into that country. The seasons of 1873 and 1874 were passed in Colorado; again in the North, and so on until now the geologist con-

tinues his researches below the surface, having completed his task above. In the spring of 1873 the U. S. T. Survey was reorganized under the title United States Geological and Geographical Survey of the Territories, with Dr. Hayden in charge.

Archæology.—The territory is rich in its archæological treasures. Arrow heads, hammers, vases and stone pots have also been found in the villages of the Indians, and so closely do they resemble similar works ascribed to the progenitors of the Indian race, it is often found difficult to decide their original ownership. In September, 1867, a curious relic of antiquity was found about eighty feet below the surface, in Cement Gulch, about four miles from Diamond City, by Mr. Fuller while mining. The curiosity was most probably an instrument of warfare, or for hunting or fishing. It is about eight inches in length, tapering at both ends, and flattened in the center, with notches, probably for attaching to a pole with sinews. Its material is pure malleable copper, mostly covered with a coat of verdigris. Though exhibiting no great amount of artistic skill, not beyond the capacities of our Indians, yet it may be a relic of a more ancient race, many traces of which have come to light all over this continent. This valuable reminder of the past was presented to Cornelius Hedges, in trust for the Montana Historical Society, and may be considered the beginning of the collection of antiquities now in possession of that Society. The tracks in clay and sandstone found in excavating, afford the truest evidence of early occupation.

Remains of the *Elephas primigenius* were found in the gravel, 25 feet below the surface of Alder gulch. The remains included the elephant's tusk, ribs, teeth, and fragments of bones. These relics are now in the Smithsonian Institute. Fossil remains of a similar character were found in Last Chance gulch at Helena, and in other gulches throughout the Territory. In the neighborhood of Bozeman and throughout the Bitter Root, Yellowstone, Muscleshell and Missouri valleys, very many evidences of animals of the Mesozoic epoch have been brought to light.

Botany.—Flowers, shrubs and trees are nature's decorations. A lake, however beautiful the situation, is a dreary waste of waters, unless the groves or the forest are there to lend it beauty. A river with banks unclothed in these natural ornaments is not pleasing to the eye; the treeless prairie, however sublime in its extent and sealike level, is monotonous; the great ocean, which never showed a trail, can alone afford to be without a tree.

A list of trees and shrubs of Montana might be continued indefinitely. Her shrubberies and forests present to the botanist thousands of varieties, while to him as well as to the herbalist the mysterious fattening bunch grass, grasses, lichens and flowers offer an exhaustless subject for study.

The flora of the Territory comprise about 107 orders, represented by over 300 genera of about 800 species. New and beautiful flowers are added annually to the pioneer garden beds of the valleys; wild flowers appear and fade; many beautiful colors, well remembered by the old settlers, have disappeared within the last decade, and thus one of the most beautiful features of nature is undergoing marked changes.

Mammalia.—Wild animals in large numbers were found here by the old hunters of the Fur Companies. Although the number has been materially reduced under the continuous warfare waged against them by both Red and White hunters, representatives of the different classes are still to be found in the forests and mountain fastnesses of the Territory. The animals mostly to be found here were the deer, bear, wolf, lynx, wild cat, fox, lion, badger, fisher, porcupine, woodchuck, rabbit, mink and weasel. The skunk and rat did not make their appearance in the rural districts for some years after the first settlements were made. The leaders of the wild tribe at present are the buffalo, the black, cinnamon and grizzly bears, mountain lion, mountain goat, mountain sheep, mule, deer, elk, cayote, wolf, moose (visitor), and cougars or panthers. Almost every class of fur-bearing animal is represented, from the inoffensive rabbit up to the huge buffalo. Deer were at one time very numerous, and very little difficulty was experienced in killing them. The moose has almost disappeared, his favorite grounds being now far north of the Saskatchewan. Occasionally one of these noble animals visits the country of the Blackfeet, and sometimes proceeds farther south, to witness, as it were, the changes effected since his parent-moose played hide-and-go-seek with the Gros Ventres and all those bloodthirsty savages. The old-time sport of moose-calling was the method of capturing this beautiful timid creature.

The buffalo is almost an animal of the past; his numbers have decreased, and physically

he is inferior to the proud bison, as seen by early explorers and as hunted by the trappers of the Fur companies and Indians. James W. Taylor, U. S. consul at Winnipeg, Man., contributed a paper on this subject, under date April 25, 1873, which was embodied in the description of the American bison, published in *Memoir of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* (J. A. Allen, Mass., 1876), and subsequently published at Washington in the Geographical and Geological Survey of the Territories (Hayden, Powell, 1877). The last of the great herds of buffalo on this continent, numbering 75,000 head, wintered in 1883–4 in the *Mauvais Terres*, south of the Yellowstone, between the Powder and Little Missouri rivers. This immense herd was surrounded by the red and white hunters, a few only escaping from the line of fire.

The grizzly bear of Montana is all that his name implies—a ferocious monster. The black and cinnamon bears cannot compare with him—they leave a district in hot haste the moment their tracks are discovered, and in their retreat, generally take an opposite course to that pursued by the master-savage of the mountains. The adventures with this grizzly animal have been many and desperate. Men living now in the Territory are said to have encountered in their day as many as thirteen of these ferocious beasts, and were always victorious in the terrific struggle. Such men are scarce indeed; while the bears, which they overmastered, have gone to afford pleasure to the savage in his happy hunting-grounds above the mountains. In the event of meeting a grizzly in your path, the question who shall pass? has to be decided at once. As a general rule, however, this animal is as anxious to avoid the traveler as the latter is to avoid him.

The black and cinnamon bears are stupid beasts, possessing little courage, always anxious to keep far from the highways, and never venturing near a settlement until driven thither by hunger.

The mountain sheep is a most interesting animal. While far superior to imported sheep in intelligence, he is equally far inferior to them in docility. The character of his former hunters, and his ignorance of the men who now surround his pasturage, conduces to his vagrant life among the mountains. The mountain sheep, like his neighbors of the wilderness, is fast disappearing. A few years more, and the memory of these peaceable old settlers of the mountain will, with their big horn, be all that will be left of them.

The mountain lion is a combination of wickedness and cowardice. He has a full inclination to do mischief if only his spirit were strong enough. He has lived among the mountains for ages, and grew up in their wildness, so that if he indulge in wicked deeds from time to time, his crimes must be credited to his nature. Stories of encounters with mountain lions are as plenty as gold nuggets in this Territory. The latest was told in August, 1883, by the *Post*, and, as it is characteristic of this animal, it is thus given:—"On Monday night last, about dark, while taking a walk around his flock to see that none were straying from the fold, Dick Argus was attacked by a mountain lion, which had probably been lying there waiting for an opportunity to attack the sheep. The young man's cries for help brought his companion to his aid with a gun, when the lion precipitately beat a retreat and made his escape in the darkness. Dick escaped with the loss of his shirt and a few slight flesh wounds." The lion of the Rocky Mountains bears the same relation to the great lion of eastern countries as does the prairie wolf to the most savage and powerful of his species.

The mountain or black-horned goat is an elegant little resident of Montana. His long, black, sharp horns and long fleece or fur give him an air of candor which the imported goat can never assume. There is no hypocrisy in his character—he means all his looks convey, and if brought to bay, is certain to escape at the cost of the attacking party, unless the latter is armed and can use such arms with precision and celerity. But the mountain goat is not savage by any means. If captured in his youth, he is capable of learning all the little mean tricks of the goat of civilization, and as his years grow apace so does his attachment to the new, and his aversion to mountain life increase.

Lewis H. Morgan, of Rochester, N. Y., while visiting the Yellowstone country in 1862, witnessed the disappointment of the Crows in their inability to trap the beaver of that district, or to rescue from the industrious little animals the small groves of cottonwood on which they relied for their winter's fuel. Westward of the main range of the mountains, the beaver is equally voracious in presence of a cottonwood grove. Father De Smet saw

where they had cut down trees of this species thirty inches in diameter. The beaver is still a well-known habitant of the Territory, and continues to be an object for the red and white trapper. When Baptiste Ducharme hunted here in 1823, beaver were very common. The pocket gopher is a small rodent ten to twelve inches long, of a reddish-brown color above, pale beneath, and tinged plumbously along the vertebral region. His home is a burrow, where he moves with dignity—something which he seems to lose when he appears on the surface.

Grasshoppers are found in Montana, as well as in other States and Territories, but here they are in such limited numbers that the fisherman sometimes has to spend an hour in searching out one to use as bait. The history of the grasshopper in Montana is told in their ravages here during the years 1855, 1864, 1873, 1874, 1875 and 1876. The locust migrates from northern Montana, by the middle of July reaches southern Dakota, and in some cases probably Nebraska, and even Kansas, sometime in August or September. It takes generally from two to three seasons for them to reach these latitudes. They do not always deposit their eggs when they first light. Frequently they remain from one to three weeks, and then move further on before egg-laying is commenced. They have their uses, it is said, but what the precise nature of such uses are is left to speculation. The locust of the Rocky Mountain region does not possess the ability of the grasshopper to spread destruction, or the venomous instinct of the mosquito. She is innocent of all evil practices, and is wanting in most of all the qualities which lead to mischief.

Bees, the economical house-builders, are regular residents of the Territory. Here among the sheltering mountains they practice the teachings of their order, and economize space by constructing their six-sided cells, even as they do in older and more numerous bee colonies.

The reptile tribe claims a small representation in this Territory. The common grass snake is the leading tribal specimen. The rattlesnake is scarce; but where he does exist, is neither so shy or prudent as the reptile of the Central States. The two species found in Montana are small, seldom three feet long; and the color varies according to the color of the soil and rocks where they live. The prairie rattlesnake, so common in Kansas and Iowa, is rarely found in Montana; but the Missouri rattlesnake is very abundant in the southeastern part of the Territory, on the Yellowstone and its tributaries, and is found on both sides of the Rocky Mountains from British America to Mexico. In some parts of Montana the snake may be seen at all seasons.

The gray wolf is found throughout the territory, but the pure white wolf is now very rare, along the Upper Missouri.

Weasels, martens, skunks, badgers and otters, all of the mustelinæ, are found throughout the Territory.

An idea of the number of bears, lions, coyottes and wolves may be gleaned from the fact that in 1884 no less than $12,000 were paid out as bounty for the scalps of such animals.

Climatology.—This subject, so interesting in itself and so closely connected with the physical life of the people, becomes of greater importance, when it is considered that upon its present record the people of the future have to make their comparisons and draw their philosophical deductions. Extraordinary climatic change has, without doubt, accompanied every geologic age. In our own times changes are not uncommon, each reducing the severity of this northern climate, and bringing it up in the scale just so high as to render it fit for the higher development of man. For years the great majority of citizens looked toward Montana, and trembled to think of its dreary wastes; but as men cast aside their recent narrow views, and began to read the accounts given of the country by explorers, they realized the absurdity of their old ideas, and learned the great truths of Nature's climatic provisions.

HELENA

W. F. SANDERS.

HELENA.

HISTORY OF MONTANA.

CHAPTER I.

EXPLORATION AND OCCUPATION.

THE questions of America being contemporary with Asia or Europe in settlement, and that the Indians and Negroes, as direct descendants of Cain and Lamech, were scattered over this continent, are set at rest by the philosophy of Lafitan (*Dissertation on the Gin-Seng, Paris, 1718*), and by the Spanish Benedictine, Rev. F. B. Feyjoo (*Theatro Critico, t. 5, Dis. 15, p. 320*). The human race branched out from its cradle, and peopled the continents, as we know them to-day, in precisely the same manner as European and Asiatic emigrations set out to follow and meet the orb of day. America was explored and settled years after the first human society was organized, by peoples from Asia and Europe. The wrecks of Chinese or Japanese ships had been found on the American coasts, and the Indians relate a legend that foreign merchants, clothed in silk, visited this country in great ships. Again, the name Tartarax, King of Quivira, means the Tartar, while Montezuma, the name given to the old Mexican emperors, is nothing more than a form of Motazaiuma, which, according to Harnius, is a name given to Japanese sovereigns.

The Mexicans, as well as the ancient inhabitants of the northern States, wrote in little pictures framed with meal, on the barks of trees. These hieroglyphics were never understood by Europeans, although specimens of them were published by Wormius, of Copenhagen, and by John de Laat (*Dis. Indiæ Occid. 1, 5, c. 10*). Many annals of Mexico, thus written, are to be found in the Library of the Vatican; but the greater books were destroyed by the Spaniards, while under the impression that they belonged to the magician's art. The Mexicans calculated with the aid of grains of Indian corn, pebbles, and, in the higher ranks, nuggets of gold were used. The constitution of Mexico under the Incas was based on principles which would do credit to the Europeans of the present time, and their cities and homes and churches were so well governed as to be above comparison with any community of our own days. Their armies were numerous, and well equipped with bows and arrows, slings, stone hatchets, and flint-topped spears. The Spaniard came to abolish this happy state, and to introduce that civilization which resulted in the death or exile of the aborigines.

Spanish Exploration.—Long years before the zealous French missionary or the enterprising French trader found his way to the Mississippi and the mountain region, the Spaniard and Creole and Mexican had learned of this great northern country, and made plans for its exploration. Indeed, from interviews with the Indians, the early Spanish and French explorers heard from their new red friends that beyond, toward the ocean, the white man and the black man were known, and the soothsayer of each tribe had inculcated the belief that from the setting sun other whites would come, even as the Frenchman followed in its course. To lay before the reader the manner in which the country between the Mississippi and the Pacific ocean was discovered, the writer has deemed it just to preface the chapter, dealing with the exploration of Montana as we now know this territory, with an account of the discovery of the country lying east and west of longitude thirty-three degrees west from Washington, or a line running north and south about the center of Montana. This plan appears necessary, as the statements of explorers and their

historians contain many items of information which go to confirm the belief that Spaniards were the first white men who visited Montana.

In 1507 Ferdinand commissioned the Indian Council to protect the Indians from the Atlantic westward against their Spanish masters, and prevent their exportation to the northern mountain regions, as well as their labors in the gold mines, as it was proven by the benevolent Dominican, Bartholomew Las Casas, that change of climate and work in the mines were fast reducing the Indians. This Council, and the just friendship which the members of it extended to Don Diego, the elder son of Columbus, may be said to be the beginning of Spanish efforts to treat the red man justly. Governor Ovando was recalled, and Don Diego Columbus sent out as Governor of Hispaniola. He, with his wife and followers and their wives, formed that circle in which Creole nobility had its origin. In 1510, Diego employed Velasquez to engage in the project of colonizing Cuba. This, as well as private enterprises of a similar character, resulted only in the establishment of the Panama settlement, under Balboa, the discoverer of the Pacific ocean (*see Quintano, Yriarte, Da Costa*), who assumed the title of Governor. The next year Pedrarias Davila was appointed Governor by Ferdinand, on the advice of the illustrious Ximenes. From 1513 to 1516, Las Casas, one of the first missionaries who came to this continent, viewed with displeasure the tyranny of Spaniards in imposing labors upon the Indians for which nature unfitted them, and which led to their decease by thousands. King Charles appointed a commission to inquire into this persecution of the Indians; but the members, while testifying to the truth of all the great Dominican's statements, also bore testimony to the hardship which the colonists would endure if deprived of their Indian slaves. Las Casas then proposed to extend to America the privileges of Europeans in the matter of hiring labor, and to ship Negro slaves to supply the place of Indians. This proposition was adopted, at the suggestion of the missionary, to save the Indian, and give the Negro the work which he had strength to perform.

In 1518 the same Velasquez—an old associate of Christopher Columbus, who was appointed by Diego Columbus, in 1510, to plant a colony in Cuba—was Governor of Cuba. He employed Fernando Cortez, in 1518, to undertake, in his name, the conquest of the Mexican empire, then discovered by the Spaniards. To him he gave command of eleven vessels and six hundred and seventeen men. Cortez, soon after leaving Cuba, forgot his service to Velasquez, and assumed the rôle of ambassador from Charles V. to the Mexican monarch. In this rôle he overruled the objections of the Mexicans to his advance; founded the settlement of Vera Cruz and gave it municipal government, when he was elected Chief Justice and Captain-General. This brought his six hundred and seventeen followers into the same crime of treason, and, to insure their aid, he burned the eleven ships. This done, his men had no alternative but to follow him. He next secured aid from the Chief of Tlascala, a jealous and powerful neighbor of Montezuma. With this force he entered the seat of government, and, taking possession of the country and its Emperor, became the first Spanish ruler in Mexico. The Mexican people now took up the sceptre of power and drove the daring Spaniard and his followers toward the sea, and they elected the warlike Guatimozin Emperor. In 1821 Cortez returned with a force of Tlascalans, the survivors of his own troops, and the men of Cuba (sent against him by Velasquez), who swore loyalty to him. In July of that year he re-entered the city of Mexico, sacked it, and sent a great treasure to the Emperor Charles as a surety of his exploits and discovery. This liberal donation and promises of greater tribute secured for Cortez the friendship of the Emperor and a commission as Governor of Mexico. Following Cortez was Francisco Pizarro, the conqueror and tyrant of Peru. The chiefs of the Spanish party in America followed in the inhuman paths of those soldiers for some years, until the natives and many Spaniards rose in rebellion. To inquire into the causes of these disturbances, the Regent of Spain dispatched the old priest Pedro de la Gasco to Mexico and Peru. This ambassador came without men or money, settled all differences in Peru, established a court of *impartial justice*, and gave similar laws to Chili, then conquered under his direction by Pedro de Valdivia. In Mexico he amended the laws of Las Casas, and rendered them even more humane than their originator thought possible. This accomplished, he returned to Spain in 1550, laid down the plans for the administration by Viceroys and defining provinces, and then entered upon his duties as Bishop of Palencia.

The reforms instituted by Las Casas and Pedro de la Gasco, were gradually infringed upon by the Spaniards, yet new efforts were put forth to deal justly by the natives, the Creoles and the whites. Mexico, however, was not restored to complete tranquility, though internally pacified by this concession to rebellion and misgovernment. To the north and west of that viceroyalty the Spaniards had continued their conquests along the Gulf of California, until they had at length come into collision with some tribes of warlike Indians. With these fierce champions of the independence of their country, the neighboring Creole settlers had for years been engaged in hostilities, and about this time the red warriors had so decidedly gained the advantage over the colonists, that the latter were obliged to apply to the Viceroy for aid. He sent the troops on hand; but even with this force the contest continued from 1761 to 1771, when the Indians smoked the peace pipe with the Spaniards. It was at this time that the rich mines of Sonora and Analoa were discovered and worked. In November, 1780, the insurrection raised by Tupac Amaru or Joseph Gabriel Condorcanki, extended to Mexico, and even was understood and participated in by the Indians of the North. (*Bernardo, Sempére.*) In 1810, about the time the Northern fur traders were establishing posts from the great lakes to the Pacific, the Spanish Government granted to the Indians all the rights and privileges hitherto enjoyed by Creoles, while denying to the Creoles the rights of Spaniards. In Mexico and her northern divisions, the Indians aided the Spanish troops in quelling the rebellion which this humane measure inaugurated. A few years later, the influences of the new Republic of the United States began to make themselves evident, and as a result the Spanish American Empire passed out of existence.

In 1535, Cabeza de Vaca, two soldiers, and the treacherous Moor—Estevanico, better known as *Stephen, the Moor*, left the city of Mexico for the avowed purpose of exploring the *terra incognita* of the North. This party returned in 1536, and from their descriptions and physical geography of the most remote point which they reached, it may be concluded that their travels led them to what is now known as the South Saskatchewan and Sun rivers, beyond the Missouri and Yellowstone.

The first missionary father who visited this northern territory, was John of Padilla, a Franciscan friar, who was a contemporary of De Niza. About the year 1537, the venerable Franciscan—Marcos de Naza or Niza—was dispatched by Coronado, who was then Governor of New Gallia, to explore the country referred to by Cabeza de Vaca. The unsuspecting friar selected Estevanico, the Moor, as guide. This Iago of the sixteenth century, preceded the Franciscan, and attempted to commit such depredations on the property of the natives, that they killed him, but permitted his Spanish fellow travelers to return. The priest met the refugees returning, heard their story with sorrow, but yet had resolution enough to push forward on his journey. It is recorded, however, that his resolution failed him on coming within sight of the Seven Cities of the North, and that he never entered the gorgeous city of the Cibolaeans or the *Seven Cities of the Bull.* In after years, several attempts were made by the Spanish-American armies to capture the settlement; but in their journeyings the troops found no fairy-land of gold and precious stones.

Francisco Vasquez de Coronado, the cavalier of Salamanca, came to Mexico, where he married Donna Beatrix, daughter of Estrada, who was then the virtual Governor of the country. In 1540 this adventurer set out in charge of an army corps, composed of eight hundred natives and three hundred Spanish mobiles, for the fabled land of the North, and according to the General's own statement, took possession of the entire country of the Missouri, south and north of the fortieth parallel, beyond the domain of the Emperor Tartarax in May, 1541. Previous to 1536 this soldier of fortune succeeded Nunez de Guzman in the government of New Gallia and all the territories along the Rocky mountains, and in 1540 was appointed General of this expedition by the Viceroy Don Antonio de Mendoca. The expedition cost sixty thousand pieces of gold, or about five hundred thousand dollars, according to the chronicles of Gomara. This Gomara gives the following quaint description of the buffalo, as he saw them: "These oxen," says Gomara, "are of the bigness and color of our bulls, but their horns are not so great. They have a great bunch upon their foreshoulders, and more hair on their fore part than on their hinder part, and it is like wool. They have, as it were, a horse mane upon their backbone, and much hair and very long from their knees downward. They have great tufts of hair hanging down from their foreheads, and it seemeth that they have beards because of the great store of hair

hanging down at their chins and throats. The males have very long tails, and a great knob at the end, so that in some respects they resemble the lion, and in some other the camel. They push with their horns, they run and kill a horse when they are in their rage and anger. Finally, it is a fierce beast of countenance and form of body. Their masters have no other riches nor substance; of them they eat, they drink, they apparel, they shoe themselves; and of their hides they make many things, as houses, shoes and ropes; of their bones they make bodkins; of their sinews and hair, thread; of their horns, maws, bladders and calves' skins, budgets, wherein they draw and keep water. To be short, they make so many things of them as they have need of, or so many as suffice them in the use of this life."

In 1519 the ill-fated Portuguese Magellan started on the famous voyage that resulted in the discovery of the long sought route to the Indies: thus solving the maritime problem of the fifteenth century. Three years later his vessel returned to Spain with a log-book that contained a record of the death of that gallant commander at the Philippine islands, whose vessel, the Victoria, had been the first European craft to sail on the waters of the Pacific ocean, and the first to make a voyage around the world. It was this famous navigator that gave the name Pacific to our ocean, after having sailed into it from the straits of the "Ten Thousand Virgins," as he called it, now known as the Straits of Magellan.

California was discovered in 1534 by Ortun Ximenes, a mutineer, who headed an outbreak on board the ship of which he was pilot, that had resulted in the death of the captain and some of his officers. The expedition had been fitted up for exploration purposes by order of Cortez, and after the commander was thus killed Ximenes took charge and continued the search, discovered the peninsula of Lower California, and landed at a point somewhere between La Pas and Cape St. Lucas, where, while on shore, he and twenty of his men were killed by Indians. The remainder of the crew returned to Chametta, where they reported a country found numerously peopled, among whose shores were valuable beds of pearls. Up to this time the word California had not been applied to any part of the Pacific coast or its waters. In 1536 Cortez fitted up an expedition and set sail for the country found by the mutineers. He landed on the 1st day of May at the place where Ximenes was killed, giving the name of Santa Cruz to the bay. He established a colony there and sent back his four vessels for supplies and such of his party as had remained behind. But only one of these vessels ever returned and it brought no provisions. Cortez immediately embarked on the returned vessel and set out in search of his lost ships. These he found on the coast of Mexico hopelessly damaged. Procuring fresh stores he returned to his colony, that in his absence had been reduced to a famishing condition, many of whom died of starvation or overeating from the provisions he brought with him. The historian, Gomara, says (and mark the language), "Cortez that he might no longer be a spectator of such miseries went off for further discoveries and landed in California, which is a bay"; and Venegas, the California historian of 1758, referring to this passage in the work of Gomara says, that it "likewise proves that this name was properly that of a bay which Cortez discovered on the coast, and perhaps that now called De la Pax, and used to signify the whole peninsula." This was the first application of the name California to any definite point on what is called the Pacific coast. Cortez was soon recalled to Mexico on account of impending troubles and danger of a revolt in that country, glad to have an excuse for leaving a place that had proved fruitful only of disaster. Within a few months he was followed by the colony, and Lower California, with its rocks and wastes of sand, was left to the Indians, the cactus and the coyote. During the remainder of the sixteenth century there were four attempts made to explore the Northern Pacific coast by Spaniards.

The first recorded discovery of that Territory, of which Montana once formed a part—Oregon—was that by Juan Rodriquez Cabrillo, March 10, 1543, when his squadron anchored in one of the bays, in latitude forty-four degrees north. He named Cape Mendocino and the Fallarone Isles, and, returning, reported all he had seen among the northern Indians. The incentive that prompted all nations to discoveries and occupation along the Pacific coast is forcibly and plainly given by King Philip III. of Spain, in his message to his Viceroy in Mexico, in which he states the reason why he issues an order for the further exploration of the coast and its occupation. The document was dated August 16, 1606, and sets

forth that "Don Pedro de Acunna, Knight of the Order of St. John, my Governor and Captain-general of the Philippian islands, and President of my royal audience there: You are hereby given to understand that Don Louis de Valasco, my late Viceroy in New Spain, in regard to the great distance between the port of Acapulco and those islands, the fatigue, hardships and dangers of that voyage, for want of a port where ships might put in and provide themselves with water, wood, meats and other things of absolute necessity, determined to make a discovery, and draughts, with observation of harbors along the coast from New Spain to these islands."

The communication goes on to give the successive events in the prosecution of the enterprise until after the return of Viscaino's expedition, in 1603, and then adds, speaking of the Indians found upon our coast, "That their clothing is of the skins of sea-wolves, which they have a very good method of tanning and preparing, and that they have abundance of flax, hemp and cotton, and that the said Sebastian Viscaino carefully informed himself of these Indians, and many others whom he discovered along the coast for above eight hundred leagues, and that they told him that up the country there were large towns, and silver and gold, whence he is inclined to believe that great riches may be discovered, especially as in some parts of the land veins of metal are to be found."

Thus the Spanish Crown gives the reasons for wishing to occupy the country, and it must be borne in mind that these inducements were equally strong with other powers that were hostile to Spain. Vuelgas gives the additional reasons, not mentioned by the King, why the opposing countries, Spain and England, should desire to possess it. He says: "That in the meantime the English should find out the so much desired passage to the South Sea by the north of America and above California, which passage is not universally denied, and one day may be found; that they may fortify themselves on both sides of this passage, and thus extend the English dominion from the north to the south of America on the South Sea beyond Cape Mendocino, or lower down on California itself. England would then, without control, reign mistress of the sea and its commerce, and be able to threaten by land and sea the territories of Spain; invade them, on occasion, from the east, west, north, and south, hem them in, and press them on all sides."

With all these causes at work to spur forward the different powers of the world, with all these visions of things imagined, that lay covered up in the land unknown, working upon the fancy, it could do naught else than dot the high seas with adventurers and the fleets of empires. Yet one hundred and sixty-three years had passed, after the first discovery, before a permanent settlement was made in any part of this fabulous land that held secreted for the coming generations within its limits the realization of all their wildest hopes.

There remains the record of but one Spanish navigator who passed up along the coast of California during the seventeenth century. His name was Sebastian Viscaino, who sailed from Acapulco, May 5, 1602. Passing north along the coast of Lower California he discovered the harbors of San Diego and Monterey, the latter being named by him in memory of his friend the Viceroy of Mexico. At this point he sent back his sick, then moved on up the coast, leaving Monterey harbor to slumber for one hundred and sixty-six years, disturbed only by the winds and balsas of the natives. His course was close in along shore, searching for harbors, where a station to supply the East India galleons might be established. Reaching a point a few miles below the bay that we now know as San Francisco, his evil genius sent him out to sea where he continued north, keeping the land in sight and thus passed that port. Coming opposite to what is now known as Drake's Bay, behind Point Reyes, where that notorious sea-king spent those thirty-six days when he landed and took possession of the country for England, he changed his course and put into shore in search of the cargo of a vessel called San Augustine, that had been wrecked there in 1595. The learned historian, Juan de Torquemada, writing in 1615, says: "He anchored behind a point of rocks called 'La Punta de los Reyes,' in the port of San Francisco. Finding nothing, he continued his voyage toward the north, keeping the land in view, until he had sighted Cape Mendocino, when a council of his associates was called to decide what it was best to do under the circumstances. But six able bodied men were left on the vessel; had there been fourteen, it was the general's intention to push on north to latitude forty-six degrees, where the Columbia river empties into the Pacific ocean. He believed

from all that he could learn that it was the Straits of Anian, that at the time was supposed to separate Asia from America, and connect the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, through which he proposed to sail to Spain.

The condition of the crew is beyond the power of pen to describe; the following from that of Torquemada, who was writing of them, will give some idea of what the navigator of those early times had to contend with, having no means of preserving on shipboard, for long voyages vegetables for food to ward off the horrible disease—scurvy. After describing the progress of the disaster, he says: "Nor is the least ease to be expected from change of place, as the slightest motion is attended with such severe pains, that they must be very fond of life who would not willingly lay it down on the first appearance of so terrible a distemper. This virulent humor makes such ravages in the body that it is entirely covered with ulcers, and the poor patients are unable to bear the least pressure; even the very clothes laid on them deprive them of life. Thus they lie groaning, and incapable of any relief. For the greatest assistance possible to be given them, if I may be allowed the expression, is not to touch them, nor even the bedclothes. These effects, however melancholy, are not the only ones produced by this pestilential humor. In many, the gums, both of the upper and lower jaws, are pressed both within and without to such a degree that the teeth cannot touch one another, and withal, so loose and bare that they shake with the least motion of the head, and some of the patients spit their teeth out with their saliva. Thus they are unable to receive any food but liquid, as gruel, broth, milk of almonds, and the like. This gradually brought on so great a weakness that they died while talking to their friends. * * * Some, by way of ease, made loud complaints, others lamented their sins with the deepest contrition, some died talking, some sleeping, some eating, some while setting up in their beds." We must pass without further notice the details of this voyage, except to note that it returned to Mexico in March, 1603.

Much of what has been given here of the hardships of that celebrated voyage has been for the purpose of impressing upon the mind of the reader a knowledge of some of the obstacles that guarded the approach to our land, which, combined with the rocky shore and uncultivated soil, placed at the threshold against invasion a more formidable and dreaded defense than was the fabled winged serpent which guarded the approach to the Indies. In 1606 the King of Spain issued orders that a supply station for the East Indies be established at Monterey; but the order was never executed, and nothing further toward settlement was attempted until 1683, when Admiral Otondo headed an expedition, by water, to take possession of the country. He landed at La Paz, erected a church, and made that his headquarters. Father Kino was in charge as chaplain to the expedition, and set about learning the Indian language, and soon had translated into their tongue the creeds of the Catholic church. The effort lasted about three years; during the time they were visited with eighteen months' drought, and, before they had recovered from the blow, received orders to put to sea and bring into Acapulco safely the Spanish galleon, then in danger of capture by the Dutch privateers that were lying in wait for her. This was successfully accomplished; the treasure ship was conveyed safely in, but the act resulted in the abandonment again of the occupation of California, Oregon, Montana, and all the upper mountain country.

The society of Jesuits was then solicited by the Government of Spain to undertake the conquest, and was offered forty thousand dollars yearly from the royal treasury to aid them in the enterprise. But they declined the undertaking, and Spain was at last forced to abandon the attempt to occupy the country, though it was believed to be the rival of the legendary El Dorado, and a key to the defenses of her possessions already obtained in the New World. For one hundred and forty-seven years, since Cortez first established a colony on her coast, had the treasure of private citizens and the Government of Spain been poured out in unsuccessful attempts to hold the country by explorations and colonies; but the time had come when they were forced to yield its possession to its native tribes and acknowledge defeat.

French Exploration.—History has nothing more brilliant on her pages than the sufferings and labors endured by the French missionaries and explorers, while endeavoring to christianize the Great West, and to draw the Indians into intercourse with civilization. With what extraordinary energy did these travelers of olden time advance toward the

setting sun. Every obstacle which savage nature could oppose, from Quebec to Lake Huron, was surmounted; and then, not content with all this, these missionaries and traders looked north and west, the one seeing in imagination many nations yet to be brought to adore the God of Christians, the other beholding lakes and rivers and valleys and mountains rich in all those treasures which constitute the wealth of the fur-trader. To the physical and mental powers of the priest and explorer, and to the remarkable energy and cupidity of the fur-trader, are due all the knowledge we have of the Mississippi valley and its tributaries from the beginning of the seventeenth to the middle of the eighteenth century.

To Jean Nicolet, next to Pere Le Caron and Frere Sagard, both Franciscan friars, belongs the honor of the first place in the history of the West. Nor is that honor due from mere accidental events, as is so often the case in discovery of new countries, for it was won by the deliberate accomplishment of a laborious and dangerous undertaking, the purpose of which was, so far as evidence can now be adduced, substantially accomplished. The sparse records of the life of this man contain but the barest outlines of his earlier days, though future research among original documents, it is to be hoped, will shed more light on the obscured details. It is known that he was of French nativity, born in Normandy, and that he emigrated to Canada in the year 1616, being a protégé of Champlain. The date of his birth is not preserved in any document extant. Upon his arrival in New France, he at once took up his residence at Allumettes island, on the Ottawa, that he might the better study the Indian tongue, and thereby fit himself for the office of interpreter. In 1622, but four years after his arrival, he is mentioned as having acquired an extensive influence over the Algonquin tribes. From 1623 to 1631, Nicolet lived with the tribes of the Nepissing. This is stated on the authority of his friend, Father Le Jenne, although other of the "Jesuit Relations" record that the period of his residence with the Nepissing tribes was from 1629 to 1632. It is determined by those who have made a special study of the subject, that Nicolet began his Western travels in the summer of 1634, and returned to Quebec in 1635. The nature of this work precludes the possibility of arguing this question, but as several hitherto accepted theories are controverted, the authorities governing this deduction are named, as follows: "Jesuit Relations, Discovery of the Northwest," "*Melanges d' History et de Literateur.*" Parkman observes that "Nicolet was a remarkable man," and so he must have been, to win the confidence of the savage tribes to that degree which enabled him to penetrate into the remote regions of their homes, and there conduct a peaceful enterprise with the warlike savages, for the advancement of commerce in fur and peltry. The long journeying from Quebec was undertaken at the suggestion of Champlain, and in the official capacity of interpreter of the company of one hundred associates of New France, which was formed in 1627, with a view to the development of the immense resources of the western wilderness in furs. The mission of Nicolet was not to establish peace, as distinguished from warfare, between the Hurons and Peninsular savages, but was, rather, a mission of peace, to cement the friendly relations of these tribes, as well as the Nez Percés, or Ottawas, and other tribes in the general interests of the French. Nicolet visited the Hurons on his westward journey, at their home on the eastern side of the lake which bears their name, and negotiated with them. It is recorded by Parkman that, upon his arrival at Winnebago Town, he sent some of his Indian attendants to announce his coming, put on a robe of damask, and advanced to meet the expectant crowd with a pistol in each hand. The squaws and children fled, screaming that it was a manitou, or spirit, armed with thunder and lightning; but the chiefs and warriors regaled him with so bountiful a hospitality that one hundred and twenty beavers were devoured. One of the objects of Nicolet's visit to the Green Bay country was to smoke the pipe of peace with its savage occupants, and to counsel harmony among all the tribes of the upper lakes visited by him, to the end that all might be visited by the French from the St. Lawrence, for the purpose of trading for furs. Peace was promised; but the Winnebagoes, immediately after he left them, attacked the Nez Percés, located upon the eastern waters of Lake Huron, capturing and eating two of that nation. Five years subsequently, they were themselves attacked by the Illinois, from the widely-extended prairies of the south, and nearly exterminated. In 1641, the Pottawatomies left their ancient homes on the island of the upper lakes, seeking refuge among the Chippewas, at the Sault Ste. Marie, near the foot of Lake Superior, returning, however, some years afterward, and again visiting Michigan, spreading themselves through the penin-

sula from Sault de Ste. Marie to Grand river, and to the Huron and Lake Erie. Nicolet visited many of the surrounding nations. He retraced his way to the St. Lawrence in the summer of 1635, reaching Quebec in safety. The parish records of that city furnish the information that this brave man was occupied with various duties from 1635 to the day of his death, and shows conclusively that his journey must have been made at the date given, since he was not absent from Quebec long enough at any time to have performed the feat subsequent to 1635. Nicolet married Marguerite Coquillard, at Quebec, October 7, 1737. He lost his life while on a mission to save a poor Abenaqui from the Algonquins, by the capsizing of his boat, October 31, 1642. To this bold adventurer, whose knowledge of the Western tribes was gained by actual experience, must all praise be given for having opened to the devoted followers of the Cross the way to new fields of usefulness, and to the traders a country which continued to enrich them down to our own times.

There were none to follow Nicolet to the wild West until 1641, when a great "feast of the dead" given by the Algonquins in Huronia, gathered there all the kindred tribes to take part in the funeral games, the dances, chants, and mournful processions of those decennial rites. Among the rest came the Otchipwes from the rapids, which then closed to the vessels of men the entrance of the vast upper lake. These deputies, like the rest, were visited by the Jesuit missionaries, and so won were the good Otchipwes by the gentle, self-devoting ways of those heralds of the Cross, that they earnestly invited them to their cabins at the Falls of Ste. Marie, near the foot of Lake Superior, portraying, with all the lively imagination of the child of the forests, the riches and plenty that reigned in their sylvan abodes. Ever eager to extend their spiritual conquests, to enlarge the bounds of freedom in this western world, the missionaries joyfully accepted the invitation of the Otchipwes. By command of the Superior, two missionary Fathers, Charles Raymbault, a man thoroughly versed in the Algonquin customs and language, with Pere Isaac Jacques —no less complete an Indian scholar—were dispatched to visit them. On the 17th of June they launched their canoes at the mission house of St. Mary's, in the country of the Huron Indians, and for seventeen days advanced over the crystal waters of the inland sea (Lake Huron), amidst the beautiful islands which stretch across the lake, clustering around the lake gemmed Manitoulin, so hallowed to the Indian's mind. When they reached the Falls of St. Marie, they found two thousand Indians assembled there, and amid their joyful greetings the missionaries gazed with delight on the vast field which lay before them. They heard of tribe after tribe which lay around, and ever and anon of the terrible Mad-owesse (Sioux), who dwelt on the great river of the West (Mississippi). Earnestly did the Otchipwes press the two fathers to stay in their midst. "We will embrace you," said they, "as brothers; we shall derive profit from your words;" but it could not be so. The paucity of missionaries in the Huron country did not yet permit of the establishment of that distant mission. Raymbault and Jacques could but plant the Cross to mark the limit of their spiritual progress; yet they turned it to the South, for thither now their hopes began to tend. After a short stay, they returned to St. Mary's, and hopes were entertained of soon establishing a mission on Lake Superior; but Raymbault shortly afterward fell a victim to the climate, while Jacques began in his own person a long career of martyrdom, preluding the ruin of the Huron Mission, the death of its apostles, and the destruction of the tribe. The Jesuit missionaries located in the country of the Huron Indians, always wide awake to obtaining knowledge of the region lying to the westward and northward of Lake Huron, had, nevertheless, but meager accounts of the country even down to 1648. The pipe of peace which Nicolet smoked with the western tribes was not productive of immediate good returns. The death of Champlain, and the change in purposes and ambitions among the Canadian settlers, produced in the East an almost total forgetfulness of the upper lake country. For at least two decades of years after the discovery by Nicolet, very dim and shadowy is its history. Here and there references to the lakes, and the Indians inhabiting their shores, are made by Jesuit missionaries in their relations. These "Relations" were the records, kept by priests, of their experiences in their arduous calling. For many years, beginning in 1632, the Superior of the Jesuit Mission in Canada—then New France—sent every summer to Paris his reports, which embodied or were accompanied by those of his subordinates. For forty years these reports were annually published in Paris, and were known as the "Jesuit Relations." Those which are of interest to the student of

Michigan history begin with the year 1639–40, and extend to 1672. Says one of these records, of date 1648: "This Superior Lake extends to the northwest, that is to say, between the west and the north. A peninsula, or strip of land quite small, separates this Superior Lake from another third lake, called by us the Lake of the Puants, which also discharges itself into our fresh water sea, through a mouth which is on the other side of the peninsula, about ten leagues more to the west than the Sault. This third lake extends between the west and the southwest, more toward the west, and is almost equal in size to our fresh water sea. On its shores dwell a different people, of an unknown language, that is to say, a language that is neither Algonquin nor Huron. These people are called the Puants, not on account of any unpleasant odor that is peculiar to them, but because they say they came from the shores of the sea far distant toward the west, the waters of which being salt, they call themselves 'the people of the stinking water.'" Another account, written in 1654, after giving the arrival at Montreal of a fleet of canoes loaded with furs, belonging to friendly Indians who came from the upper country, a distance of four hundred leagues, speaks of a part of these Indians being the Tobacco nations of the Hurons, and a portion Ottawas, and adds: "These tribes have abandoned their ancient country, and have retired toward the more distant nation in the vicinity of the great lake, whom we call Puants, in consequence of their having dwelt near the sea, which is salt, and which our savages call 'stinking water.'" The Hurons had been entirely overthrown by the Iroquois in 1649 and 1650, and had abandoned their country. A division of this nation called the Tobacco Indians, with such other Hurons as had taken refuge with them, settled on Mackinac Island, where they were joined by a branch of the Ottawas, nicknamed, by the French, *Cheveux releves*, or Standing Hair; hence this statement in the "Relations" that these nations had "retired toward the more distant" Winnebagoes. Again, in the same year, this is recorded: "In the islands of the 'lake of the people of the sea,' whom some persons wrongly call the 'Puants,' there are many tribes whose language closely resembles the Algonquins." In 1656 one of the Jesuits writes: "Our attention has been directed toward a number of nations in the neighborhood of the 'Nation of the Sea,' whom some persons have called the Puants, in consequence of their having formerly dwelt on the shores of the sea, which they call 'Winnipeg,' that is to say, 'stinking water.'" Then follows an enumeration of the villages of Illinois and Sioux Indians, and of two other nations, the "Ponarak" and "Kiritinous." Such are the meager records of the West, after its visitation by Nicolet, down to the year 1658.

In August, 1656, a band of the Ottawas, or other Algonquins, numbering three hundred, and in fifty birch-bark canoes, appeared upon the St. Lawrence. These savages demanded commerce with the French and missionaries for the boundless West. This was the beginning of the commerce of the Northwest. But for the greed of the fur-trader and the zeal of the Jesuit, the story of Nicolet would soon have passed from the minds of the Frenchmen inhabiting the St. Lawrence; and the discovery of Michigan, like the discovery of the Mississippi by De Soto, would soon have faded from the memory of man. But a missionary, whose name is not appended to the "Relations"—and it is, consequently, uncertain who the reverend father was—took from the lips of an Indian captive, named Asatanik, and a man of considerable importance, an account of his having, in the month of June, 1658, set out from Green Bay for the north, passing the rest of the summer and following winter near Lake Superior—so called because of its being above Lake Huron. This Indian informed the Jesuit of the havoc and desolation of the Iroquois war in the West; how it had reduced the Algonquin nations about Lake Superior. The same missionary saw at Quebec two Frenchmen, who had just arrived from the upper countries with three hundred Algonquins in sixty canoes, laden with peltries. These fur-traders had passed the winter of 1659 on the shores of Lake Superior, during which time they made several trips among the surrounding tribes. In their wanderings they probably visited some of the northern parts of what is now Michigan and Wisconsin. They saw, at six days' journey beyond the lake, toward the southwest, a tribe composed of the remainder of the Hurons of the Tobacco nation, compelled by the Iroquois to abandon Mackinac, and to bury themselves thus deep in the forests, that they might not be found by their enemies. The two traders told the tales they had heard of the ferocious Sioux, and of a great river upon which they dwelt—the "great water," of Nicolet's guides. Thus a knowledge of the Mississippi began to dawn again upon the civilized world. It may be well to remember, in this connection, that the fur-traders came to what is now Michigan

in advance generally of the missionaries. They led the way for the Jesuit fathers; but as trade was their object, and they left no record of their visits, only vague knowledge is had of what they really saw or did. But slight mention is made of them in the Relations, where, as much as possible, their presence and doings are kept in the background.

The narratives of the Indian captive and of the two Frenchmen were not lost upon the zealous Jesuits; for, two years later, René Mesnard attempted to plant a mission on the southern shore of Lake Superior, but perished in the forest by starvation or the tomahawk. Thoroughly inured to Indian life, with many a dialect of Huron and Algonquin at his command, this missionary, in endeavoring to establish the Cross so far to the westward, went, with eight Frenchmen and a number of Ottawas, starting from Three Rivers, Canada, August 28, 1660. He made his way to the Georgian bay, and thence to a large bay upon the southern shore of the lake, in all probability what is now known as Keweenaw. There, however, he met with little success in founding a mission. He subsequently determined to visit some Hurons who were then located upon or near the Noquet Islands, and who had sent to implore the missionary to come among them, as they had long been destitute of a pastor, and many of them were fast relapsing into pagan habits. It should be remembered that the Hurons proper, and their allies and kindred of the Tobacco nation, had, many years before, while living near the Georgian bay of Lake Huron, Canada, received the Jesuit missionaries at their villages, and numbers had professed Christianity. Three of Mesnard's companions were sent to explore the way. Descending the Menominee river, they finally reached the Huron village, where they found a few wretched Indians—mere living skeletons. On their way they encountered great hardships, owing to the rapid current of the stream, its portage and precipices. Convinced of the impossibility of Mesnard's reaching the Hurons, or remaining with them if he did, they returned, encountering still greater difficulties in ascending the river. These Frenchmen were, doubtless, in their perilous journey, many times upon what is now the territory of Michigan. On their arrival at the lake, they implored the aged missionary not to attempt a journey evidently beyond his strength. But to their remonstrance he interposed, "I must go if it costs me my life." He set out with one Frenchman and some Hurons. The seventeen other companions returned to the St. Lawrence. Mesnard was soon left by the Hurons, and was afterward lost from his companions, who sought for him, but in vain. It seems that, while his attendant was employed in transporting a canoe, Father Mesnard accidentally became separated from him. This was about the 10th of August, 1661. With him perished the first mission—if, indeed, it can be called one—upon the shores of the upper lakes. His faithful companion, Donné John Guerin, reached the Huron village in safety. There was not, at that time, another missionary station nearer than Montreal. The failure of this first attempt did not discourage the Jesuits or quench their enthusiasm; but who was the man to cope with the thousand difficulties surrounding the establishment of a mission so far in the western wilds? With better hopes, undismayed by the sad fate of Mesnard, indifferent to hunger, nakedness and cold, to the wreck of their ships of bark, and to fatigue and privations by night and by day, in August, 1665, Father Claude Allouez embarked on a mission, by way of the Ottawa, to the far West. Early in September, he reached the rapids through which the waters of Lake Superior rush to Lake Huron, and admired the beautiful river, with its woody isles and inviting bays. On the 2d of that month he entered the great lake, which the savages reverenced as a divinity, and of which the entrance presents a spectacle of magnificence rarely excelled in the rugged scenery of the North. He passed the lofty ridge of naked sand which stretches along the shore its drifting heaps of bareness; he urged his canoe by the cliffs of pictorial sandstone, which for twelve miles rise three hundred feet in height, fretted by the chafing waves into arches and bastions, caverns and towering walls, heaps of prostrate ruins, and erect columns crowned with fantastic entablatures. Landing on the south shore, he said mass, thus consecrating the forests which he claimed for a Christian king. Sailing beyond the Bay of St. Theresa (so named by Mesnard, now Keweenaw bay) and having vainly sought for a mass of fine copper, of which he had heard rumors (this being the first known of this metal by the whites), on the 1st day of October he arrived at the village of the Ochippewas, on the west shore of the bay of Chagouamigong, or Chegoimegon. It was at a moment when the young warriors were bent on a strife with the warlike Sioux. A grand council of ten or twelve neighboring nations was held, to wrest the hatchet from the

hands of the rash braves, and Allouez was admitted to an audience before the vast assembly. In the name of Louis XIV. and his Viceroy, he commanded peace, and offered commerce and an alliance against the Iroquois; the soldiers of France would smooth the path between the Ochippewas and Quebec; would brush the pirate canoes from the rivers; would leave to the Five Nations no choice between tranquility and destruction. On the shores of the bay, to which the abundant fisheries attracted crowds, a chapel soon rose, and the mission of the Holy Spirit was founded.

Claude Allouez traveled by the Ottawa, Lake Nepissing and French river to the Georgian bay, and is supposed to have traversed the eastern shore of Lake Huron, as far south as the first Mesnard mission on that shore, and perhaps to the point which Nicolet suggested for a trading post, if not to the very site selected by Du Luth, twenty-one years later. In the "Jesuit Relations," 1667, the following references to this journey of Pere Allouez are made: "During the two years that Father Allouez has remained among the Indians, he has observed the customs of all the nations that he has seen, and carefully studied the means that may facilitate their conversion. There is employment for a good number of missionaries, but there is nothing for them to subsist upon; one part of the year they live upon the bark of trees, another part on pulverized fish bones, and the balance of the time on fish, or on Indian corn, which sometimes is very scarce, and sometimes sufficiently abundant. The Father has learned by experience that, the fatigues being great, the labors continual, and the nourishment light, a body even of bronze could not withstand it, consequently it is necessary to have at the missions men of courage and piety, to labor for the subsistence of the missionaries, either by cultivating the earth, by fishing, or in following the chase; who would construct lodgings and erect some chapels to excite the veneration of these people, who have never seen anything finer than their birch-bark cabins. With these views, the Father resolved to come to Quebec himself, and labor to carry these designs into execution. He arrived there on the 3d day of August, of the year 1667, and after remaining two days only, his diligence was so great that he was prepared to set out from Montreal with a score of canoes of savages, with whom he had come down, and who awaited him at that island with a great deal of impatience. His equipage was composed of seven persons: Father Louis Nicholas, to labor conjointly with him for the conversion of these people, and one of our brothers, with four men, to be employed at the stations in securing a subsistence for them. But it has pleased God that the success of this enterprise should not correspond with their good intentions, for when there was a question of entering the canoes, the savages became so ill-humored that the two Fathers only, with one of their men, could obtain places in them."

Marquette, during the year 1671, had gathered at Point St. Ignace the remnants of one branch of the Hurons. This station, for a long series of years, was considered the key to the unknown West. The time was now auspicious for the consummation of Marquette's grand project. The successful termination of Perrot's mission, and the general friendliness of the native tribes, rendered the contemplated expedition much less perilous. But it was not until 1673 that the intrepid and enthusiastic priest was finally ready to depart on his daring and perilous journey to lands never trod by white men. The Indians, who had gathered in large numbers to witness his departure, were astounded at the boldness of the proposed undertaking, and tried to discourage him, representing that the Indians of the Mississippi Valley were cruel and bloodthirsty, and would resent the instrusion of strangers upon their domain. The great river itself, they said, was the abode of terrible monsters, who could swallow both canoes and men. But Marquette was not to be diverted from his purpose by these fearful reports. He assured his dusky friends that he was ready to make any sacrifice, even to lay down his life for the sacred cause in which he was engaged. He prayed with them; and having implored the blessing of God upon his undertaking, on the thirteenth day of May, 1673, with Joliet and five Canadian-French voyagers, or boatmen, he left the mission on his daring journey. Ascending Green bay and Fox river, these bold and enthusiastic pioneers of religion and discovery proceeded until they reached a Miami and Kickapoo village, where Marquette was delighted to find "a beautiful cross planted in the middle of the town, ornamented with white skins, red girdles and bows and arrows, which these good people had offered to the Great Manitou, or God, to thank Him for the pity He had bestowed on them during the winter, in having given them abundant chase. This was the extreme

point, beyond which the explorations of the French missionaries had not then extended. Here Marquette was instructed by his Indian hosts in the secret of a root that cures the bite of the venomous rattle-snake, drank mineral water with them, and was entertained with generous hospitality. He called together the principal men of the village, and informed them that his companion, Joliet, had been sent by the French Government of Canada to discover new countries, to be added to the dominion of France; but that he, himself, had been sent by the Most High God, to carry the glorious religion of the Cross; and assured his wondering hearers that on this mission he had no fear of death, to which he knew he would be exposed on his perilous journeys. Obtaining the services of two Miami guides, to conduct his little band to the Wisconsin river, he left the hospitable Indians on the 10th of June. Conducting them across the portage, their Indian guides returned to their village, and the little party descended the Wisconsin, to the great river which had so long been so anxiously looked for, and boldly floated down its unknown waters.

On the 25th of June, the explorers discovered indications of Indians on the west bank of the river and landed a little above the mouth of the river now known as Des Moines, and for the first time Europeans trod the soil of Iowa. Leaving the Canadians to guard the canoes, Marquette and Joliet boldly followed the trail into the interior for fourteen miles, to an Indian village situate on the banks of a river, and discovered two other villages, on the rising ground about half a league distant. Their visit, while it created much astonishment, did not seem to be entirely unexpected, for there was a tradition or prophecy among the Indians that white visitors were to come to them. They were, therefore, received with great respect and hospitality, and were cordially tendered the calumet, or pipe of peace. They were informed that this band was a part of the Illini nation and that their village was called Mon-in-gou-ma or Moingona, which was the name of the river on which it stood. This, from its similarity of sound, Marquette corrupted into Des Moines river. Here the voyagers remained six days, learning much of the manners and customs of their new friends. The new religion they boldly preached and the authority of the king of France they proclaimed were received without hostility or remonstrance by their savage entertainers. On their departure, they were accompanied to their canoes by the chiefs and hundreds of warriors. Marquette received from them the sacred calumet, the emblem of peace and safeguard among the nations, and re-embarked for the rest of his journey.

In 1682, La Salle descended the Mississippi to the Gulf of Mexico, and in the name of the King of France, took formal possession of all the immense region watered by the great river and its tributaries from its source to its mouth, and named it Louisiana, in honor of his master, Louis XIV. The river he called "Colbert," after the French Minister, and at its mouth erected a column and a cross bearing the inscription, in the French language, "Louis the Great, King of France and Navarre, Reigning April 9th, 1682."

At the close of the seventeenth century, France claimed, by right of discovery and occupancy, the whole valley of the Mississippi and its tributaries, including Texas, as far as the Rio del Norte.

In April, 1680, Rev. Louis Hennepin went down the Illinois and entered the Mississippi. His account, written in 1682, gives the story of his capture by the Sioux, and his rescue by Du Luth. In June, 1680, Du Luth repeated his visit to the Sioux nation. He traveled in a canoe down the Bois Brulé river. His story of this journey is as follows: "I entered the river, which empties eight leagues from the extremity of Lake Superior on the south side, when having cut some trees and broken about a hundred beaver dams, I reached the upper waters of the said river, and then I made a portage of half a league to reach a lake, the outlet of which fell into a very fine river, which took me down into the Mississippi. Being there I learned from eight cabins of Nadouecioux whom I met, that the Reverend Father Louis Hennepin, recollect, now at the convent of St. Germain, with two other Frenchmen, had been robbed and carried off as slaves for more than three hundred leagues by the Nadouecioux themselves. This intelligence surprised me so much, that without hesitating, I left two Frenchmen with these said eight cabins of Indians, as well as the goods which I had to make presents, and took one of the said Indians to whom I made a present to guide me with my interpreter and two Frenchmen to where the said Reverend Father Louis was, and as it was a good eighty leagues I proceeded in canoe two days and two nights, and the next day at ten o'clock in the morning I found him with about one thousand or eleven hundred souls. The want of respect

which they showed to the said Reverend Father provoked me, and this I showed them, telling them that he was my brother, and I had him placed in my canoe to come with me into the villages of the Nadouecioux, whither I took him, and in which, a week after our arrival there, I caused a council to be convened, exposing the ill treatment which they had been guilty of, both to the said Reverend Father and to the other two Frenchmen who were with him, having robbed them and carried them off as slaves, and even taken the priestly vestments of the said Reverend Father. I had two calumets which they had formerly or once danced to, returned to them, on account of the insult which they had offered them, being what they hold most in esteem among them to appease matters, telling them that I did not take calumets from people who after they had seen me and received my peace presents, and been for a year always with Frenchmen, robbed them when they went to visit them. Each one in the council endeavored to throw the blame from himself, but their excuses did not prevent my telling the Reverend Father Louis that he would have to come with me towards the Outagamis, as he did, showing him that it would be to strike a blow at the French nation in a new discovery, to suffer an insult of this nature without manifesting resentment, although my design was to push on to the sea in a west northwesterly direction, which is that which is believed to be the Red sea [Gulf of California] when the Indians who had gone warring on that side gave salt to three Frenchmen whom I had sent exploring, and who brought me said salt, having reported to me that the Indians had told them that it was only twenty days' journey from where they were to find the great lake of which the waters were worthless to drink. This has made me believe that it would not be absolutely difficult to find it, if permission would be given to go there. However, I preferred to retrace my steps, manifesting to them the just indignation which I felt against them, rather than to remain after the violence which they had done to the Reverend Father and the two other Frenchmen who were with him, whom I put in my canoes and brought them back to Michelimakinak. * * * We could not sufficiently admire the extent of those vast countries, and the charming lands through which we passed, which lie all untilled. The cruel wars which these nations have one with another are the cause that they have not people enough to cultivate them. And the more bloody wars which have raged so long in all parts of Europe, have hindered the sending Christian colonies to settle them. However, I must needs say that the poorer sort of our countrymen would do well to think of it, and go and plant themselves in this fine country, where, for a little pains in cultivating the earth, they would live happier and subsist much better than they do here."

Following the voyage of Hennepin, was the one of Le Sueur, in 1683, from Lake Michigan to the Mississippi, ascending that river to the Sioux country in the region about St. Anthony. His subsequent establishment, said to have been in 1693, was at La Pointe. He was, at least, "a voyageur stationed at Chegoimegon" during that year. He continued to trade with the Sioux at intervals to the year 1702, from 1676 or 1677.

Nicholas Perrot, who, as the agent of St. Lusson, had collected the Green Bay tribes in 1671, to assemble at the congress holden at the Sault Ste. Marie, again made his appearance in the Winnebago country, this time in the year 1684. He was commissioned by the Government of New France to manage the fur trade from Green Bay westward. "I was sent to this bay," he writes, "charged with the commission to have chief command there, and to the most distant countries on the side of the west."

At Green Bay in Wisconsin, some Indians told him that they had visited countries toward the setting sun, where they obtained the blue and green stones suspended from their ears and noses, and that they saw horses and men like Frenchmen, probably the Spaniards of New Mexico. Proceeding to the portage between the Fox and Wisconsin, thirteen Hurons were met, who were bitterly opposed to the establishment of a post near the Sioux. After the Mississippi was reached, a party of Winnebagoes was employed to notify the tribes of Northern Iowa that the French had ascended the river, and wished to meet them. It was further agreed that prairie fires would be kindled from time to time, so that the Indians could follow the French. After entering Lake Pepin, near its mouth on the east side Perrot found a place suitable for a post, where there was wood. The stockade was built at the foot of a bluff, beyond which was a large prairie. A writer in 1700, who writes of Lake Pepin, makes the following statement: "To the right and left of its shores, there are also prairies. In that on the right on the bank of the lake, there is a fort which was

built by Nicholas Perrot, whose name it yet bears." This was the first French post upon the Mississippi. Perrot, in 1685, prevented with much difficulty the capture of his post by an expedition of Foxes and their allies. He passed the winter of 1685–6 there, and then proceeded to Green Bay. A memento of his interest in the mission of St. Francis Xavier is to be seen in the shape of a silver "ostensorium," found in Wisconsin a few years ago. In 1686 he had been ordered by Denouville, the new governor, who did not approve of such distant enterprises, to return with all the Frenchmen in this region; which order he now obeyed. In 1687, he was again at Green Bay, being engaged to bring the Indians inhabiting its shores to the assistance of Denouville against the Iroquois. In 1688, Perrot set out from Montreal with presents and messages to the Indians of the upper Mississippi, after delivering which he returned to Lake Michigan, never again to visit the Mississippi valley.

On October 23, 1688, La Hontan and his party entered the Mississippi by way of the Puant and Ouisconsinc rivers. Their trip up the Missouri, and westward by Long river, is believed by many to be a fable; but it is certain that the adventurous baron did enter rivers which he believed to be the Missouri of Father Marquette's travels; and while traveling along some of the tributaries of the Mississippi, received such information from the Indians as enabled him to draw that chart whereon is pictured the great rivers which have their sources among the mountains of Montana. In his letter of December 13, 1688, he says:

"J'en partis le lendemain 13, et au bout de quatre jours je gagnai a la faveur du courant et de la rame, la Riviere des Missouris. Ensuite refoulant son courant, qui est pour le moins aussi rapide que celui du Missisipi l'etoit alors, J'arrivai le 18, au premier Village des Missouris." (I took leave of them next day, which was the 13th, and in four days' time, by the help of the current and our oars, made the river of the Missouris. This done, we run up against the stream of that river, which was at least as rapid as the Mississippi was at that time, and arrived on the 18th at the first village of the Missouris.)

In his letter of May 28, 1689, he states: "Two days after (January 9, 1689), the Casick came to see me, and brought with him four hundred of his own subjects and four Mozemlek savages, whom I took for Spaniards. My mistake was occasioned by the great difference between these two American nations; for the Mozemlek savages were clothed; they had a thick bushy beard, and their hair hung down under their ears. * * * These four slaves gave me a description of their country, which the Gnacsictares represented by way of a map upon a deer's skin. Their villages stand upon a river that springs out of a ridge of mountains, from which the Long river likewise derives its source, there being a great many brooks there, which, by a joint confluence, form the river. When the Gnacsictares have a mind to hunt wild beeves, they set out in pirogues. * * * The hunting of the wild bulls which cover all the valleys in summer, is sometimes the occasion of a cruel war. * * * The mountains I spoke of just now are six leagues broad, and so high that one must cast an infinity of windings before he can cross them. Bears and wild beasts are their only inhabitants."

"The Mozemlek nation," says La Hontan, in his letter of May 28, 1689, "is numerous and puissant. The four slaves of that country informed me that at the distance of one hundred and fifty leagues from the place where I then was, their principal river empties itself into a salt lake of three hundred leagues in circumference, the mouth of which is about two leagues broad: that the lower part of the river is adorned with six noble cities, surrounded with stone cemented with fat earth." Many of La Hontan's statements are questioned. Indeed, M. Boucher exposed to ridicule his pamphlets shortly after they were written, taking the ground that Indians and French trappers, who visited the lower Mississippi posts at intervals, agreed that no such water-courses as those shown on the baron's chart existed. As has been already stated, the nature of the information gives proof of being obtained from the Otchipwes, rather than from the Sioux, and consequently is less definite in dealing with the far West than if obtained from the river and mountain tribes.

In 1719, Philipe Francis Renault arrived in Illinois with two hundred miners and artisans. The war between France and Spain at this time rendered it extremely probable that the Mississippi valley might become the theater of Spanish hostilities against the French settlements. To prevent this, as well as to extend French claims, a chain of forts was begun, to keep open the connection between the mouth and the sources of the Mississippi. Fort Orleans, high up the Mississippi river, was erected as an outpost in 1720. The Mississippi

scheme was at the zenith of its power and glory in January, 1720, but the gigantic bubble collapsed more suddenly than it had been inflated, and the company was declared hopelessly bankrupt in May following. France was impoverished by it, both private and public credit were overthrown, capitalists suddenly found themselves paupers, and labor was left without employment. The effect on the colony of Louisiana was disastrous. While this was going on in Lower Louisiana, the region about the lakes was the theater of Indian hostilities, rendering the passage from Canada to Louisiana extremely dangerous for many years. The English had not only extended their Indian trade into the vicinity of the French settlements, but through their friends, the Iroquois, had gained a marked ascendency over the Foxes, a fierce and powerful tribe, of Iroquois descent, whom they incited to hostilities against the French. The Foxes began their hostilities with the siege of Detroit, in 1712, a siege which they continued for nineteen consecutive days, and although the expedition resulted in diminishing their numbers and humbling their pride, yet it was not until after several successive campaigns, embodying the best military resources of New France, had been directed against them, that they were finally defeated, at the great battles of Butte des Morts, and on the Wisconsin river, and driven west in 1746. The company, having found that the cost of defending Louisiana exceeded the returns from its commerce, solicited leave to surrender the Mississippi wilderness to the home government. Accordingly, on the 10th of April, 1732, the jurisdiction and control over the commerce reverted to the crown of France. The company had held possession of Louisiana fourteen years. In 1735, Bienville returned to assume command for the King. A glance at a few of the old French settlements will show the progress made in portions of Louisiana during the early part of the eighteenth century. As early as 1705, traders and hunters had penetrated the fertile regions of the Wabash, and from this region, at that early date, fifteen thousand hides and skins had been collected and sent to Mobile for the European market.

In the year 1716, the French population on the Wabash kept up a lucrative commerce with Mobile by means of traders and voyagers. The Ohio river was comparatively unknown. In Illinois there were, in 1730, one hundred and forty French families and a number of traders.

In 1727, Sieur de la Pierriere with his expedition set out for the Mississippi, to establish a post in the country of the Sioux. With him was Father Guignas, who has left this account of his visit and passage through this region: "The Sioux convoy left the end of Montreal Island on the 16th of the month of June, last year, at eleven o'clock a.m. and reached Michilimackinac the 22d of the month of July. This post is about two hundred and fifty-one leagues from Montreal, almost due west, at forty-five degrees, forty-six minutes, north latitude. We spent the rest of the month at this post, in the hopes of receiving from day to day, some news from Montreal, and in the design of strengthening ourselves against the alleged extreme difficulties of getting a free passage through the Foxes. At last, seeing nothing, we set out on our march the first of the month of August, and after seventy-three leagues' quite pleasant sail along the northerly side of Lake Michigan, running to the southeast, we reached the bay on the eighth of the same month, at five and one half p.m. This post is at forty-four degrees, forty-three minutes, north latitude. We stopped there two days, and on the eleventh, in the morning, we embarked in a very great impatience to reach the Foxes. On the third day after our departure from the bay, quite late in the afternoon, in fact, somewhat in the night, the chiefs of the Puants came out three leagues from their village to meet the French, with their peace calumets and some bear meat as a refreshment, and the next day we were received by that small nation amid several discharges of a few guns, and amid great demonstrations of joy. They asked us with so good a grace to do them the honor to stay some time with them, that we granted them the rest of the day from noon, and the following day. There may be in all in this village, sixty to eighty men, but all men and women of very tall stature, and well made. They are on the bank of a very pretty little lake, in a most agreeable spot for its situation and the goodness of the soil, nineteen leagues from the bay and eight leagues from the Foxes." Rev. Pierre Michel Guignas came to Canada in 1715, and went as missionary to the Sioux in 1728, but was soon obliged to abandon his mission when the Foxes defeated the French. On attempting to reach Illinois, he fell into the hands of the Kickapoos and Mascoutens, in October, 1728, and remained five months in captivity among those people, during which time he was

condemned to be burned, but was saved by an old man who adopted him. Having induced the Indians to make peace, he was conducted to the Illinois country, where he was left on parole until November, 1729, when he was taken back by his late masters. (*Liste Chronologique, No. 425.*)

Exploration and Survey of Montana.—The earliest exploration of Montana, west of the Main range of mountains, must be credited to the Spaniards of Mexico; while that of the region east of that range is undoubtedly due to the French. To deal historically with the Spanish exploration is impossible, since documents bearing on the subject are so vague as to prohibit a precise statement. It may be conceded, however, that La Hontan, in his letter of May 28, 1689, refers to the remnant of one of those Spanish exploratory parties; for the four Mozemleks cannot be other than members of such a party, who by preference or by chance made their homes in the northern wilderness, and, following their penchant for travel, came so far east as to fall into the hands of the Mississippi Indians. La Hontan, however careless in his topography and recital of descriptions given him by Indians, is confident of having met those bearded captives, and gives his word that to him they seemed to be Spaniards. In the early history of this territory references are made to this subject, and, as the question is more fully discussed in that section of the work, the Spaniard surrenders his place here to the more energetic and learned Frenchman.

There can be little doubt regarding the effect of La Hontan's letters in 1688. Had he located the Missouri river properly, and refrained from making a few brief statements about his trip up Long river, the belief would be firmly fixed that he was the first explorer of the Missouri region. The letters of this Baron, however, drew the attention of the French to the country. Pere Bobe of Versailles was among the first to learn that the writer was never beyond the Mississippi valley; Pere Guignas was certain that the Baron was far astray in his geography, while a number of lay scholars and antiquaries were emphatic in their appeals for the better exploration of the way to the Pacific ocean. In a letter of Pere Bobe, dated at Versailles, March 15, 1716, and addressed to M. De Lisle, *Academie des Sciences*, he assures the geographer that among the Sioux are a number of French traders who know the Mississippi region well, and further are acquainted with a river which rises in the mountains and flows to the Pacific ocean. The energy of this priest was soon recognized; for within the following year Fort Du Luth was rebuilt and garrisoned, and Fort de la Noue established in the heart of the Sioux country.

From 1717 forward many adventurous Frenchmen extended their journeys westward, among whom were traders; but owing to their bourgeois character mention of them has not been made in the letters of missionary fathers or military officers. In 1737–8 the era of exploratory enterprise was revived in France by Jean Frederick Philippearin, better known as the Count de Maurepas. He was the grandson of Chancellor de Pontchartrain, was born in 1701, and created a Knight of Malta in 1719. He commenced the administration of the Secretary of State's office in 1725, when he became the patron of men of science. He sent expeditions to the equator, north pole, and to imperfectly known coasts and countries, while he dispatched the famous Jussien to Peru to inquire into the botany of that region. At his desire, M. de la Verandrye was dispatched, in 1738, on an overland journey to the Pacific ocean, and to this able explorer we have to look for the first authentic history of the region. (*Biographie Universelle.*) According to the *Parisian Documents*, Verandrye was dispatched to the Shining mountains, by order of the Government, which is precisely the same order claimed in Maurepas' biography as it was issued through him while Secretary of State. The traveler, having reached Canada, set out with his party from Montreal; passed through Lake Superior, and, proceeding as near due west as he could, went along the foot of Lake Winnipeg, ascended the river of the Assiniboines, and directed his course toward the Rocky mountains, for several days, over large tracts of land free from timber, but covered with very tall grass. In some places, where no European had ever been, were found great pillars of stone leaning upon each other. The pillars consisted of one single stone each, and sometimes such stones were found laid one upon another, and, as it were, formed into a wall. At one place in the prairie, about nine hundred leagues west of Montreal, the party discovered a large stone, like a pillar, and in it a smaller stone about a foot long and four or five inches broad, covered on both sides with unknown characters. This curiosity was separated from the pillar and transmitted to the Secretary of State at Paris, where missionaries conversant

with the eastern languages affirmed that the inscription was in Tartarean characters. Without reaching the Main Range, Verandrye was obliged to abandon the expedition, his party having got mixed up in a war which the Indians of those parts were waging against each other. (*Garneau, 11, 126, and Kalm, 111, 123.*) The editor of the *New York Documents* concludes from his analysis of many letters and official documents bearing on this expedition, that the country then explored was north and west of Minnesota. "Three hundred miles west of Lake Winnipeg, on the Assiniboine," he states, they erected Fort la Reine; three others were built further west, the most distant of which stood on the bank of the Paskoyac, a fork of the Shekatchiac. Against this opinion are very many references to the waters of the Upper Missouri, which leave little doubt regarding the actual success of the Verandrye party in reaching many of the valleys of Montana. Kalm, the Swedish scholar, who met the explorer in Canada, in 1749, agrees with Garneau that the party did not cross the Main Range: but both are quite willing to concede to its members the honor of entering the valleys between the Great Belt and Main Range. Granville Stuart and his fellow members of the Historical Society agree in the belief that the explorers left Fort la Reine, on the Assiniboine river, went up Mouse river in a southerly direction, and then crossed over to the Missouri a little below where is now Fort Berthold. They then ascended the Missouri as far as the Gates of the Mountains, where the river breaks through the Belt Range (near Helena, Montana), and ascended those mountains on the 1st of January, 1743. Thence they passed up Deep or Smith's river, and over to the head of the Musselshell, and thence south to the Yellowstone, crossing which they went up Pryor's Fork, and through Prior's Gap, to Stinking river, which they crossed, and, continuing on south, came among the Snake Indians, on Wind river, who told them that on the south side of the Wind River mountains was the river Karoskiou (Kanaraogwa, in the modern Snake tongue), now called Green river. The Snakes also told them they would be killed if they tried to go any farther south, because war parties of the Sans Arcs band of Sioux, hereditary enemies of the Snakes, were always watching about the South pass, to kill and plunder them as they passed to and from Green river, where lived another band of the Snake tribe. Here the party turned back, and, "on the 19th of May, 1744, they had returned to the Upper Missouri, and in the Petite Cerise (choke cherry) country, they planted on an eminence a leaden plate of the arms of France, and raised a monument of stones, which they called Beauharnois." This proves that they were about a year making this southern trip; but whether they returned by the way they went or not, cannot be determined, as there is no tribe known as the "Choke Cherries" now in that region, and the fruit itself grows all over the Upper Missouri country. After erecting the monument, they doubtless descended the Missouri to where they first struck it on their outward journey, and thence returned by the way of Mouse river and the Assiniboine, to the Lake of the Woods, where they arrived on the 2d of July, 1744. (*Contributions, 316, 1876.*)

The Jesuit, Pere Coquard, or Coquillard, was among the leading spirits of the expedition of 1738, and certainly must claim the honor of being the first Christian minister who ever visited the region now known as Montana. To him many of the records of those olden times must be credited. Neither profuse in his laudations nor severe in his criticisms he observes plain statement of fact. He was one of the oldest friends of Verandrye, and as an associate in the work of the expedition, had opportunities for observation denied even to the chief of the party. For this reason his statements must all be accepted, and the following dates and events taken in history:—that Fort la Reine on the Assiniboine was erected October 3, 1738; that the country of the Mandans was explored in 1742 by Verandrye, junior, and the Chevalier Verandrye, sons of the Sieur de la Verandrye; that the Belt mountains were reached January 1, 1743; that the monument bearing the arms of France was erected in the upper Missouri country, May 12, 1744; and that the return of the party to the post at the Lake of the Woods was accomplished July 2, 1744. Sieur de la Verandrye died in Canada, December 6, 1749; Chevalier Verandrye was lost in the wreck of the Auguste, on the ocean, November, 1761; the Sieur Jules Verandrye and Pere Coquard returned to France. From their writings Carver and other travelers built up many stories of discovery. For some years after the explorations of 1738–1744, the country was abandoned by the military, and a number of small French traders found ready access to the hearts of the Indian inhabitants. In 1752–3, two expeditions were sent west by Governor

Jonquierre.—Lamarque de Marin in charge of the Missouri division and Jacques Lagardeur de St. Pierre and Boucher de Niverville in command of the Saskatchewan division. The labors of those officers were not attended with much success, but the results were beneficial; for, in both instances, men of each command remained in the country. One party succeeded in establishing Fort Jonquierre; another, Fort Bourbon, and a third party erected a few temporary posts along the Missouri.

Pike's Explorations.—Lieutenant Pike is said to have discovered the sources of the Pierre-jaun (Yellowstone), November 27, 1805. He supposed this stream was the Red river, but acknowledged his error in his account. Major Long, in his map of 1820, gives this stream, called the Yellowstone by Pike, as the Lewis' Fork of the Columbia, while James, who wrote an account of Long's expedition, named it the North Fork of the Platte river. Pike was a General in the war of 1812 with Great Britain. He was killed by a stone cast from a mine, which the English sprung as they abandoned a fort from which his command had forced them. He was the first native white American to cross the divide between the waters of the Atlantic and Pacific.

Lewis and Clarke's Explorations.—Sixty-five years after the first French explorers set out on their journey to the Rocky mountains, the Fathers of the Revolution began to take measures for securing control of the Far West, which was then to them an unknown wilderness. In January, 1803, the President's message to Congress was supplemented by a confidential letter to members, setting forth the necessity of claiming the far northwestern territory. Acting on the wise suggestions offered by Jefferson an act was passed and approved, providing for the exploration of the Rocky mountain country and also of a highway to the Pacific. Under the authority of this act, the following letter was issued to Meriwether Lewis, Esquire, Captain of the First regiment of infantry of the United States of America:

"Your situation as secretary of the President of the United States has made you acquainted with the objects of my confidential message of January 18, 1803, to the Legislature; you have seen the act they passed, which, though expressed in general terms, was meant to sanction those objects, and you are appointed to carry them into execution. Instruments for ascertaining, by celestial observations, the geography of the country through which you will pass, have already been provided. Light articles for barter and trade among the Indians, arms for your attendants, say for from ten to twelve men, boats, tents, and other traveling apparatus, with ammunition, medicine, surgical instruments and provisions, you will have prepared, with such aids as the Secretary of War can yield in his department; and from him also you will receive authority to engage among our troops, by volunteer agreement, the number of attendants above mentioned; over whom you, as their commanding officer, are invested with all the powers the laws give in such a case. The object of your mission is to explore the Missouri river, and such principal streams of it, as, by its course and communication with the waters of the Pacific ocean, whether the Columbia, Oregon, Colorado, or any other river, may offer the most direct and practicable water communication across the continent, for the purposes of commerce. The interesting points of the portage between the heads of the Missouri, and of the water offering the best communication with the Pacific ocean, should also be fixed by observation; and the course of that water to the ocean, in the same manner as that of the Missouri. Your observations are to be taken with great pains and accuracy; to be entered distinctly and intelligibly for others as well as yourself; to comprehend all the elements necessary, with the aid of the usual tables, to fix the latitude and longitude of the places at which they were taken; and are to be rendered to the War Office, for the purpose of having the calculations made concurrently by proper persons within the United States. Several copies of these, as well as of your other notes, should be made at leisure times, and put into the care of the most trustworthy of your attendants to guard, by multiplying them, against the accidental losses to which they will be exposed. A further guard would be, that one of these copies be on the cuticular membranes of the paper-birch, as less liable to injury from damp than common paper. The commerce which may be carried on with the people inhabiting the line you will pursue, renders a knowledge of those people important. You will therefore endeavor to make yourself acquainted, so far as a diligent pursuit of your journey will admit, with the names of the nations and their numbers; the extent and limits of their possessions; their relations with other tribes or nations; their language, traditions, monuments; their ordinary occupations

in agriculture, fishing, hunting, war, arts, and the implements for these; their food, clothing and domestic accommodations; the diseases prevalent among them, and the remedies they use; moral and physical circumstances which distinguish them from the tribes we know; peculiarities in their laws, customs and dispositions; and articles of commerce they may need or furnish, and to what extent. And, considering the interest which every nation has in extending and strengthening the authority of reason and justice among the people around them, it will be useful to acquire what knowledge you can of the state of morality, religion, and information among them; as it may better enable those who may endeavor to civilize and instruct them, to adopt their measures to the existing notions and practices of those on whom they are to operate. Other objects worthy of notice will be—the soil and surface of the country, its growth and vegetable productions, especially those not of the United States; the animals of the country generally, and especially those not known in the United States; the remains and accounts of any which may be deemed rare or extinct; the mineral productions of every kind, but more particularly metals, lime-stone, pit-coal and saltpetre; salines and mineral waters, noting the temperature of the last, and such circumstances as may indicate their character; volcanic appearances; climate, as characterized by the thermometer, by the proportion of rainy, cloudy and clear days; by lightning, hail, snow, ice; by the access and recess of frost; by the winds prevailing at different seasons; the dates at which particular plants put forth, or lose their flower or leaf; times of appearance of particular birds, reptiles or insects. Although your route will be along the channel of the Missouri, yet you will endeavor to inform yourself, by inquiry, of the character and extent of the country watered by its branches, and especially on its southern side. The North river, or Rio Bravo, which runs into the Gulf of Mexico, and the North river, or Rio Colorado, which runs into the Gulf of California, are understood to be the principal streams heading opposite to the waters of the Missouri, and running southwardly. Whether the dividing lines between the Missouri and them are mountains or flat lands, what are their distance from the Missouri, the character of the intermediate country, and the people inhabiting it, are worthy of particular inquiry. The northern waters of the Missouri are less to be inquired after, because they have been ascertained to a considerable extent, and are still in the course of ascertainment by English traders and travelers; but if you can learn anything certain of the most northern source of the Mississippi, and of its position relatively to the Lake of the Woods, it will be interesting to us. Some accounts, too, of the Canadian traders from the Mississippi, at the mouth of the Ouisconsinc to where it strikes the Missouri, and of the soil and rivers in its course. In all your intercourse with the natives, treat them in the most friendly and conciliatory manner which their own conduct will admit; allay all jealousies as to the object of your journey, satisfy them of its innocence; make them acquainted with the position, extent, character, peaceable and commercial disposition of the United States; of our wish to be neighborly and friendly, and useful to them, and of our dispositions to a commercial intercourse with them; confer with them on points most convenient as useful emporium, and the articles of most desirable interchange for them and us. If a few of their influential chiefs, within a practicable distance, wish to visit us, arrange such a visit with them, and furnish them with authority to call on our officers on their entering the United States to have them conveyed to this place at the public expense. If any of them should wish to have some of their young people brought up with us, and taught such arts as may be useful to them, we will receive, instruct, and take care of them. Such a mission, whether of influential chiefs or of young people, would give security to your own party.

"Carry with you some matter of the kine-pox; inform those of them with whom you may be of its efficacy as a preservative from the small-pox, and instruct and encourage them in the use of it. This may be especially done wherever you may winter. As it is impossible for us to see in what manner you will be received by those people, whether with hospitality or hostility, so it is impossible to prescribe the exact degree of perseverance with which you are to pursue your journey. We value too much the lives of citizens to offer them to probable destruction. Your numbers will be sufficient to secure you against the unauthorized opposition of individuals, or of small parties; but if a superior force, authorized, or not authorized, by a nation, should be arrayed against your further passage, and inflexibly determine to arrest it, you must decline its further pursuit and return. In the loss of your-

selves we should lose also the information you have acquired. By returning safely with that, you may enable us to renew the essay with better calculated means. To your own discretion, therefore, must be left the degree of danger you may risk, and the point at which you should decline, only saying, we wish you to err on the side of your safety, and to bring back your party safe, even if it be with less information. As far up the Missouri as the white settlements extend, an intercourse will probably be found to exist between them and the Spanish posts of Saint Louis opposite Cahokia or Saint Genevieve opposite Kaskaskia. From still further up the river the traders may furnish a conveyance for letters. Beyond that you may perhaps be able to engage Indians to bring letters for the government to Cahokia or Kaskaskia, on promising that they shall receive such special compensation as you shall have stipulated with them. Avail yourself of these means to communicate to us, at seasonable intervals, a copy of your journal, notes and observations of every kind, putting into cypher whatever might do injury if betrayed. Should you reach the Pacific ocean, inform yourself of the circumstances which may decide whether the furs of those parts may not be collected as advantageously at the head of the Missouri (convenient as is supposed to the waters of the Colorado and Oregon or Columbia) as at Nootka Sound, or any other point of that coast; and that trade be consequently conducted through the Missouri and United States more beneficially than by the circumnavigation now practiced. On your arrival on that coast, endeavor to learn if there be any port within your reach frequented by the sea vessels of any nation, and to send two of your trusty people back by sea, in such way as shall appear practicable, with a copy of your notes; and should you be of opinion that the return of your party by the way they went will be eminently dangerous, then ship the whole, and return by sea, by the way either of Cape Horn, or the Cape of Good Hope, as you shall be able. As you will be without money, clothes, or provisions, you must endeavor to use the credit of the United States to obtain them; for which purpose open letters of credit shall be furnished you, authorizing you to draw on the Executive of the United States, or any of its officers, in any part of the world, in which drafts can be disposed of, and to apply with our recommendations to the consuls, agents, merchants, or citizens of any nation with which we have intercourse, assuring them, in our name, that any aids they may furnish you shall be honorably paid, and on demand. Our consuls, Thomas Hewes, at Batavia, in Java; William Buchanan, in the Isles of France and Bourbon; and John Elmslie, at the Cape of Good Hope, will be able to supply your necessities, by drafts on us.

"Should you find it safe to return by the way you go, after sending two of your party round by sea, or with your whole party, if no conveyance by sea can be found, do so; making such observations on your return as may serve to supply, correct, or confirm those made on your outward journey. On re-entering the United States and reaching a place of safety, discharge any of your attendants who may desire and deserve it, procuring for them immediate payment of all arrears of pay and clothing which may have accrued since their departure, and assure them that they shall be recommended to the liberality of the legislature for the grant of a soldier's portion of land each, as proposed in my message to Congress, and repair yourself, with your papers, to the seat of government. To provide, on the accident of your death, against anarchy, dispersion, and the consequent danger to your party, and total failure of the enterprise, you are hereby authorized, by any instrument signed and written in your own hand, to name the person among them who shall succeed to the command on your decease, and by like instruments to change the nomination from time to time, as further experience of the characters accompanying you shall point out superior fitness; and all the powers and authorities given to yourself are, in the event of your death, transferred to, and vested in the successor so named, with further power to him and his successors, in like manner to name each his successor, who, on the death of his predecessor, shall be invested with all the powers and authorities given to yourself. Given under my hand at the City of Washington, this twentieth day of June, 1803. THOMAS JEFFERSON, President of the United States of America."

Acting under these orders, Captains Lewis and Clarke, with their command, set out from St. Louis, May 12, 1804, the anniversary of raising the Beauharnois monument, by Verandrye, and from the mouth of the Missouri, below Alton, May 14, 1804. The party consisted of nine men from Kentucky, fourteen soldiers of the United States army, who

volunteered their services, two French watermen, an interpreter and hunter, and a black servant named York, belonging to Captain Clarke. All these, except the last two, were enlisted to serve as privates during the expedition, and three sergeants were appointed from among them by the captains. The trip up the Missouri was slow in the extreme, so much so that the travelers were forced to winter among the Mandans, where they erected a post, and where Sergeant Charles Floyd died August 20, 1804. There they passed the winter in abject misery, until the rivers cleared of ice, in April, 1805. On the seventh of that month Gravelines, as captain of the barge, led two fellow Frenchmen and seven United States soldiers down to his rude ship, and all embarked for St. Louis, doubtless well pleased to escape another term of punishment such as the one which they survived. They reported at St. Louis within thirty days, with letters from the main party and presents from the Indians. Captain Meriwether Lewis, in his travels (London, 1809), says: "While we were at Fort Mandan, the Sioux robbed several of our party, * * * and murdered several of the Mandan tribe in cold blood, without provocation, while reposing on the bosom of friendship. On hearing of this massacre, Captain Clarke and the greater part of us volunteered to avenge the murder, but were deterred by not receiving succor from the Mandan warriors, who declared to avenge the outrage committed upon them. * * * Soon after this massacre, we received authentic intelligence that the Sioux had it in contemplation to murder us in the spring; but were prevented from making the attack by our threatening to spread the small-pox, with all its horrors, among them. The same hour which witnessed the departure of Gravelines for St. Louis, also saw the main division leave Fort Mandan for the Pacific in two pirogues and six canoes. This division comprised thirty-three persons, the names of whom are given in the following roster: Captain Meriwether Lewis, U. S. A., Captain William Clarke, U. S. A., Sergeants John Ordway, Nathaniel Byor and Patrick Gass, Privates William Bratton, John Colter, John Collins, Peter Cruzatte, Robert Frazier, Reuben Fields, Joseph Fields, George Gibson, Silas Goodrich, Hugh Hall, Thomas P. Howard, Jean Baptiste Lapage, Francis Labiche, Hugh McNeal, John Potts, John Shields, George Shannon, John B. Thompson, William Werner, Alexander Willard, Richard Windsor, Joseph Whitehouse, Peter Wiser, the negro servant York, the two interpreters, George Drewyer and Toussaint Chaboneau, and the latter's wife, Sacajawea, with her papoose. The story of the journeyings of this party is thus graphically related by Major Walker, in his paper on early explorations published in 1879: Pursuing their journey, and reaching the Summit of the Rocky mountains, beyond the Three Thousand Mile Island, on the 12th of August, 1805, where, leaving the hidden sources of the Missouri which had never yet been seen by civilized man, and following a descent of three quarters of a mile to the westward, they reached a handsome, bold creek of cold, clear water, where they stopped to taste for the first time the waters of the Columbia. Pursuing their tedious way on foot, transporting their goods on Indian pack-horses, at times so scarce of food as to be obliged to kill horses for subsistence and to purchase Indian dogs to eat, they reached the Columbia river on the 15th of September, and on the 7th of November they enjoyed for the first time the delightful prospect of the Pacific ocean. Wintering some few miles south of the mouth of the Columbia river, among the Clatsop Indians, they on the 23d of March, 1806, began their return, and recrossing the mountains on July 3d, the party divided, Captain Lewis going northward to strike the waters of the Marias, and Captain Clarke, with fifteen men and fifty horses, set off to the southeast and down to the forks of the Jefferson, where the boats and merchandise had been deposited the year before. Captain Clarke's party arriving by boats and on horseback at the Three Forks of the Missouri, this party again divided, and Sergeant Ordway and men set out in six canoes to descend the Missouri, while Captain Clarke and ten men, and the wife and child of Chaboneau, proceeded by land with fifty horses to the Yellowstone river. The distance traveled by Captain Clarke from the Three Forks of the Missouri to the Yellowstone river being forty-eight miles. Captain Lewis, being joined by Sergeant Ordway's party in five canoes and the white pirogue on the 28th of July, 1806, and turning loose all their horses, embarked on the river, and proceeding down the Missouri formed a junction on the 12th day of August, thirty miles below the mouth of the Yellowstone with Captain Clarke and party, who had come down that river. The whole command being once more all together, proceeded down the Missouri, arriving at St. Louis on the 23d of September, 1806."

Colter did not return to St. Louis with his party. John Potts was killed by the Indians in the manner described in Colter's reminiscences, while Colter himself had such a very narrow escape as to lead him to wish he had met the same fate. Dixon, who is mentioned in the reminiscences, was not attached to the expedition, nor is it known that he knew anything of the explorers beyond what he learned from Colter. He was undoubtedly the first white American who can be called a settler in what now constitutes Montana.

In Topping's *Chronicles* it is stated that on the way down the Yellowstone, Clarke named Shields river, while Boulder and Big Timber, which come in opposite one another, was called by Clarke *Rivers Across*. At the mouth of Rose river (now Stillwater) the Crows, who had given them no trouble before, stole twenty-four of their horses, leaving them but fifteen. The party halted here for a few days and built canoes. Sergeant Pryor and five men were left to take the remaining horses down to the mouth of the river, overland, the main party, with Clarke, going in the canoes. Near the mouth of Tongue river the boats had to lie over for an hour to let a band of buffalo, which were crossing the river, pass. Clarke's party arrived at the mouth of the Yellowstone August 3, 1806, without further adventure. The party that were left behind under Sergeant Pryor, was followed by the Crows, and just above Pompey's Pillar had the remainder of the horses stolen by these Indians. The party made bull boats (a willow frame in the shape of a huge basket and covered with green buffalo hides) in which they went down the river safely and overtook the other parties about one hundred miles below the mouth of the Yellowstone. One of the men with Clarke, named Colter, left the party near where Yankton is now located, to go with some trappers. The next year, 1807, while on a beaver-trapping expedition, he went up the Yellowstone river to the head of the lake (which he called Eustis) then crossed the range and went down Stinkingwater to the prairie, then crossed over to Clarke's Fork and down it to the Yellowstone. He kept no record of his trip, but his story as told to Bonneville and other fur traders, would be accepted to-day as quite a correct description of the country.

From the journal of Patrick Gass, the following statement is taken of the distance in miles to the farthest point of discovery on the Pacific ocean from the point where the canoes were deposited, near the head of the Missouri river:

Head of Missouri from its mouth	3,096	To great falls of the Columbia	6
Place of deposit to head spring	24	To the Short Narrows	3
To first fork of the Shoshone river	14	To the Long Narrows	3
To first large fork down the river	18	To the mouth of Cataract river, north side	23
To forks of road at mouth of Tour creek	14	To Grand Shoot, or rapids	42
To Fishing creek, after leaving the river	23	To Last Rapids, or Strawberry Island	6
To Flathead, or Clarke's river at Fish camp	41	To mouth of Quicksand river, south side	26
To mouth of Traveler's-rest creek	76	To Shallow bay at salt water	136
To foot of great range of mountains, east side	12	To Blustry Pto. on north side	13
To foot of great range of mountains, west side	180	To point, open slope below encampment	3
To Flathead village on a plain	3	To Chin-Oak river, at bottom of Haley's bay	12
To the Kooskooske river	18	To Cape Disappointment on Western ocean	13
To the canoe camp at the forks	6	To Captain Clarke's tour northwest along coast	10
To the Kimooenem	60		
To the great Columbia by Lewis' river	140	Total number of miles	4,133
To the mouth of the Shoshone, or Snake	162		

In Bradbury's "Sketches of the Northwest" (London, 1812), the writer claims that Colter came to St. Louis in May, 1810, in a small canoe from the head-waters of the Missouri, a distance of three thousand miles, which he traversed in thirty days. "I saw him on his arrival," says Bradbury, "and received from him an account of his adventures, after he had separated from Lewis and Clarke's party; one of these I shall relate. On the arrival of the party on the head-waters of the Missouri, Colter, observing an appearance of an abundance of beaver being there, got permission to remain and hunt for some time, which he did, in company with a man named Dixon, who had traversed the immense tract of country from St. Louis to the head-waters of the Missouri alone. Soon after he separated from Dixon, and trapped in company with a hunter named Potts; and, aware of the hostility of the Blackfeet Indians, one of whom had been killed by Lewis, they set their traps at night, and took them up early in the morning, remaining concealed during the day. They were examining their traps early one morning, on a creek about six miles from that branch of the Missouri called Jefferson's Fork, and were ascending in a canoe, when

they suddenly heard a great noise, resembling the trampling of animals, but they could not ascertain the fact, as the high perpendicular banks on each side of the river impeded their view. Colter immediately pronounced it to be occasioned by Indians, and advised an instant retreat, but was accused of cowardice by Potts, who insisted that the noise was caused by buffalos, and they proceeded on. In a few minutes their doubts were removed by a party of five hundred or six hundred Indians presenting themselves, who beckoned them to come ashore. As retreat was now impossible, Colter turned the head of his canoe to the shore; and, at the moment of its touching, an Indian seized the rifle belonging to Potts; but Colter immediately re-took it, and handed it to Potts, who remained in the canoe, and, on receiving it, pushed off into the river. He had scarcely quitted the shore, when an arrow was shot at him, and he cried out: 'Colter, I am wounded!' Colter remonstrated with him on the folly of attempting to escape, and urged him to come ashore. Instead of complying, he instantly leveled his rifle at an Indian, and shot him dead on the spot. This conduct may appear to be an act of madness; but it was doubtless the effect of sudden and sound reasoning; for, if taken alive, he must have expected to be tortured to death, according to their custom. He was instantly pierced with arrows so numerous, that, to use the language of Colter, 'he was made a riddle of.' They now seized Colter, stripped him entirely naked, and began to consult on the manner in which he should be put to death. They were first inclined to set him up as a mark to shoot at; but the chief interfered, and, seizing him by the shoulder, asked him if he could run fast. Colter, who had been some time among the Keekatsa or Crow Indians, had, in a considerable degree, acquired the Blackfeet language, and was also well acquainted with Indian customs. He knew that he had now to run for his life, with the dreadful odds of five hundred or six hundred against him, and those armed Indians; therefore, he cunningly replied that he was a bad runner, although he was considered by the hunters as remarkably swift. The chief now commanded the party to remain stationary, and led Colter out upon the prairie three hundred or four hundred yards, and released him, bidding him to *save himself if he could.* At that instant the horrid warwhoop sounded in the ears of poor Colter, who, urged by hope, ran at a speed which surprised himself. He proceeded toward the Jefferson Fork, having to cross a plain over six miles in width, abounding with the prickly pear, on which he was every instant treading with his naked feet. He ran nearly half-way across the plain before he ventured to look over his shoulder, when he perceived that the Indians were very much scattered, and that he had gained ground to a considerable distance from the main body; but one Indian, who carried a spear, was much before all the rest, and not more than a hundred yards from him. A faint gleam of hope now cheered the heart of Colter; he derived confidence from the belief that escape was within the bounds of possibility; but that confidence was nearly proving fatal to him, for he exerted himself to such a degree, that blood gushed from his nostrils, and soon almost covered the fore-part of his body. He had now arrived within a mile of the river, when he distinctly heard the appalling sound of footsteps behind him, and every instant expected to feel the spear of his pursuer. Again he turned his head and saw the savage not twenty yards from him. Determined, if possible, to avoid the expected blow, he suddenly stopped, turned round, and spread out his arms. The Indian, surprised at this sudden action, and perhaps at the bloody appearance of Colter, also attempted to stop; but, exhausted with running, he fell while endeavoring to throw his spear, which stuck in the ground and broke in his hand. Colter instantly snatched up the pointed part, with which he pinned him to the earth, and then continued his flight. The foremost of the Indians, on arriving at the place, stopped till others came up to join him, when they set up a hideous yell. Every moment of this time was improved by Colter, who, though fainting and exhausted, succeeded in gaining the skirting of the cottonwood trees, on the borders of the fork, through which he ran, and plunged into the river. Fortunately for him, a little below this place was an island, against the upper point of which a raft of drift-timber had lodged. He dived under the raft, and, after several efforts, got his head above water among the trunks of the trees, covered over with smaller wood to the depth of several feet. Scarcely had he secured himself, when the Indians arrived on the river, screeching and yelling, as Colter expressed it, 'like so many devils.' They were frequently on the raft during the day, and were seen through the chinks by Colter, who was congratulating

5192K1

himself upon his escape, until the idea arose that they might set the raft on fire. In horrible suspense he remained until night, when, hearing no more of the Indians, he dived from under the raft, swam silently down the river a long distance, when he landed, and traveled all night. Although happy in having escaped from the Indians, his situation was still dreadful; he was completely naked under a burning sun; the soles of his feet were entirely filled with the thorns of the prickly pear; he was hungry, and had no means of killing game, although he saw abundance around him, and was at least seven days' journey from Lisa's fort, on the Big Horn branch of the Roché Juan river. Those were circumstances under which any man but an American hunter would have despaired. He arrived at the fort in seven days, having subsisted on a root much esteemed by the Indians of the Missouri, now known by naturalists as the *psoralea esculenta*."

Captain William Clarke was the controlling spirit of the party. Accustomed as he was to take a part in performing a man's work on that fatiguing and dangerous journey, he never failed to observe the special duties assigned to him. His descriptions are numerous, one of which points out clearly the attention he bestowed on leading landmarks: "As soon as it had ceased we went on, and about four o'clock, after having made forty-nine miles, Captain Clarke landed to examine a very remarkable rock, situated in an extensive bottom on the right, about twenty-five paces from the shore. It is nearly two hundred paces in circumference and about two hundred feet high, accessible from the southeast only, the other sides consisting of perpendicular cliffs of a light-colored gritty stone. The soil on the summit is five or six feet deep, of a good quality, and covered with a short grass. The Indians have carved the figures of animals and other objects on the sides of the rock. From this height the eye ranges over a wide extent of variegated country. On the southwest were the Rocky mountains, covered with snow; there was a low mountain about fifty miles distant in a direction north, fifty-five degrees west, and at the distance of thirty-five miles the southern extremity of what are called Little Wolf mountains. The low grounds of the river extended nearly six miles to the southward, when they rose into plains reaching to the mountains and were watered by a large creek, while at some distance below a range of highlands, covered with pine, stretched on both sides of the river in a direction north and south. The north side of the river for some distance is here surrounded by jutty, romantic cliffs, succeeded by rugged hills, beyond which the plains are again open and extensive. The whole country was enlivened by herds of buffalo, elk, and wolves."

This notice was made July 25, 1806, and to-day—seventy-eight years after—will apply to this natural eccentricity, even as it did when the explorer wrote it. On the sandstone is carved "William Clarke, July 25, 1806."

Captain Meriwether Lewis was born near Charlottesville in 1774. At the age of eighteen years he relinquished his studies and engaged in farming; two years later he was engaged in the volunteer movement to suppress the whisky riots, and subsequently entered the regular army. From 1801 to 1803 he was Jefferson's private secretary. In the year 1803 he, with Captain William Clarke, was dispatched on the overland expedition to the Rocky mountains. On his return from this journey he was commissioned Governor of the Territory of Louisiana. He was subject to constitutional hypochondria, and while laboring under an attack of this disease, shot himself, in 1809, although this tragedy is said to be due to the protest of some notes which he signed *ex officio*.

Other Expeditions.—Captain Ezekiel Williams left St. Louis, Missouri, with twenty men, April 25, 1807, to conduct to the heart of the Mandan tribe their chief, Big White, who returned with Lewis and Clarke to Washington.

In 1810 the Wilson P. Hunt party, accompanied by John Bradbury, whom Hunt met at St. Louis, set out on an expedition to the Rocky mountains. Ramsey Crooks and Donald McKenzie were among the principals of this party. Bradbury, in his reference to this journey, says: "We encamped at the mouth of a creek called Boeuf, near the house of one Sullens. I inquired of Sullens for John Colter, who lived about a mile away. At daybreak, March 18, 1811, Colter came, and seemed to have a great inclination to accompany the expedition, but, having been lately married, he reluctantly took leave of us." Ramsey Crooks, speaking of the Hunt expedition of 1810–11, says Messrs. Hunt, Crooks, Miller, McClellan, McKenzie, Reed, Prevost, and about sixty men who left St. Louis in March, 1811, reached the Aricara village June 13, where they met some hunters who had been on

the Columbia with Mr. Henry in 1810. On July 17, eighty horses were purchased from the Aricaras. After five days' journey the country of the Chiennes was reached, and there forty more horses were purchased. Steering west southwest, they passed the small branches of Big river, the Little Missouri, above its forks, and several tributary streams of Powder river, one of which they followed up. They found a band of the Absaroka or Crow nation encamped on its banks at the foot of the Big Horn mountain. In April, 1812, they reached the banks of the Columbia, met Stewart and company in May, he having been robbed by a band of villains near the falls a few days previous, and arrived at Astoria, May 10, 1812.

No sooner had the members returned to St. Louis than intrepid hunters and traders began to flock toward the Upper Missouri country. Already Dixon, Lisa, Colter, and a few others were to be found among the Crows. The Sublette and Bridger parties came in 1807. Emanuel Lisa built a temporary post on the Yellowstone, near Tullock's river, about 1807, and in 1809 built the house and stockade known as Lisa's Fort. Colter left the region after the erection of this post. In 1822 the Ashley Post was built on the Yellowstone; ten years later, in 1832, Fort Union was erected by Alexander Culbertson, and the era of trapping, hunting and trading was fully introduced.

Captain Bonneville's expedition of 1832–6 resulted in his personal review of the Yellowstone. He moved from Green river east to the head of the Sweet Water, and returned by the Wind River mountains, down the Wind river through the Little Horn Gap and Big Horn Range. His map of the sources of the Yellowstone is the best of all the original charts of that district. The memoirs of David Adams and autobiography of General Bonneville relate generally to matters outside Montana.

The memoir and map of Captain Hood, 1839, deal with descriptions of the head of the Missouri country, as given by William A. Walker, of Virginia, and Coates of Missouri, members of Captain Bonneville's party who remained in the mountains for six years after the return of Bonneville. Ten years later the Jesuit Fathers arrived.

According to Topping, Kit Carson, Jim Bridger, Krusse, Lou Anderson, and about twenty others on a prospecting trip, came to the Bannack camp on Green river late in the fall of 1849. They fixed up winter quarters and stayed with the Indians till spring; then went up the river, and, as soon as they could for snow, crossed the mountains to the Yellowstone and down it to the lake and falls; then across the divide to the Madison river. They saw the geysers of the lower basin, and named the river that drains them the Fire Hole. Vague reports of this wonderful country had been heard before. They had not been credited, but had been considered as trappers' tales (more imagination than fact). The report of this party made quite a stir in St. Louis, and a party organized there the next winter to explore this country, but from some now unknown cause did not start, and not till 1863 were the geysers again visited. The party went on down the Madison till out of the mountains, and then across the country to the Yellowstone, and they lay in camp on Shield's river for two months, and were not bothered by Indians till the last of November, when a party of Blackfeet tried to get away with their horses. The Indians succeeded in capturing eight head, but had two of their warriors killed in the act. Not wishing to be cleaned up entirely, the party packed up and went to the Platte *via* Wind river and disbanded. (*Chronicles*).

Maximilian, once Emperor of Mexico, in his *Travels in North America* (1843, p. 332) refers to the white beaver of the Yellowstone. "I saw," says the writer, "one beautifully spotted with white; yellowish-white and pure white are not unfrequently caught on the Yellowstone." His description of the Bad Lands, which begin north of the Missouri and extend to the Black Hills, is very precise, but like all such attempts to paint this remarkable series of conical hills, by words, it fails to convey a true idea of nature's eccentricities in this particular.

Explorations 1852–1854.—The era of government exploration was introduced in 1852. The party in Captain McClellan's engineers began at Fort Vancouver, examining the passes of the Cascade range, and thence eastward to join Governor Steven's party. Lieutenant A. J. Donelson's party examined the Missouri river from its mouth to the Yellowstone, where a junction was made with that under Governor Stevens. The fourth party, under Lieutenant R. Saxton, examined the country from Fort Walla-Walla to the Bitter Root valley where a

depot was established. Governor Stevens' party set out from St. Paul June 8, while Lieutenants Mullan and Donelson left St. Louis May 21, and arrived at Fort Union July 3. Donelson's party left Fort Union August 9, over the American Fur Co.'s route to Milk river and united with the main party at Big Muddy river, whence all proceeded to Fort Benton. On September 3, A. W. Tinkham, with a few men, left the camp at Bear's Paw mountain to examine the Milk river country, thence proceeded to Three Buttes, thence to Maria's river and Benton. On September 11, J. M. Stanley left camp near Fort Benton to explore the country north to the Cypress mountains. Lieutenant Mullan's party left Fort Benton September 9, 1853, *en route* to the Flathead country, with a view of conducting the chiefs of the Selish nation to a council then proposed to be held at St. Mary's village. He crossed the Yellowstone above Shields river, which through mistake he called the Yellowstone. He met some Flatheads eighty miles south of the Yellowstone, and returning with them to the Yellowstone, and thence proceeded to St. Mary's mission *via* the Hell Gate Pass. Lieutenant Saxton left the Dalles July 18, 1853, with Lieutenants Robert McFeeley and Richard Arnold, together with forty-nine enlisted men, packers, etc. This party arrived at St. Mary's mission in August, established a depot there which was placed in charge of Lieutenant Arnold. Lieutenant McFeeley and nineteen men returned to the Dalles *via* the old Nez Perces trail September 2, while Lieutenant Saxton proceeded to Fort Benton by way of the Cadotte Pass, and on September 22, left *en route* for St. Louis in a flat boat. Governor Stevens left Fort Benton early in September for St. Mary's mission where he convoked the Indian council, and was followed by Lieutenant Donelson, in charge of the main party September 16. From St. Mary's the expedition pushed forward to Walla-Walla at which post the party arrived November 6, leaving Lieutenant Mullan at St Mary's to establish a winter post there. In November, 1853, he was joined by A. W. Tinkham's party from Benton, and in September, 1854, by Mr. Doty, both *en route* from Benton to Walla-Walla. During the winter of 1853–4 Lieutenant Mullan, assisted by artist Adams, made reconnoissances to Fort Hall, Idaho, and throughout what is now known as Western Montana. In March, 1854, he left the Bitter Root valley to explore a new route to Fort Benton. He traveled up the Hell Gate river to the Little Blackfoot, up that stream to its headwater, crossed the divide, which he called Hell Gate Pass, (called Mullan's Pass) north to the Missouri river, and thence to Fort Benton. He returned over the same route to Cantonment Stevens, and again left the Bitter Root valley April 14, 1854, to explore the country between the main divide and the Bitter Root range, as far as the Kootenay river. The route was along the Bitter Root, thence to Flathead river via the Jocko, thence via Flathead lake, up the Maple river and across the divide between it and the Kootenay river to this latter stream. The return route was down the Hot Spring creek to Flat river. Lieutenant Mullan left the Bitter Root valley September 19, 1854, passed up the Loo Loo Fork and through the Bitter Root mountains, and thence via Kooskooske to Fort Walla-Walla. In 1856 Lieutenant Mullan was appointed to superintend the building of the military road, and completed a section of it from the Dalles of Oregon to the St. Ignatius mission in the Coeur d'Alene, when the Indians suggested a vacation. This led to Colonel Steptoe's expedition of May, 1857, and also to his signal defeat. In 1858 the Indian killer, Colonel Wright, went forward to teach the savages obedience. The number of men, women and children who were shot, hanged or butchered by his command conveyed to the Indian mind the idea that Lieutenant Mullan should be allowed to proceed with the road, so that in 1859, his force resumed work, and carried the highway as far east as the Blackfoot cañon when he was called to other duties. The expedition sent out in 1856 to explore the Lower Yellowstone country, was under the direction of General G. K. Warren, United States Engineer corps, with Professor Hayden, geologist, and James Bridger, guide. It was one of the objects of General Warren, so soon as the survey of the Lower Yellowstone would be completed, to enter the Upper Yellowstone country. Accordingly he made plans for an exploration of that mysterious region to be carried out during the years 1859–60, but owing to his services being required in other districts, the command of his proposed expedition was conferred upon Colonel W. F. Reynolds, United States Engineer. The exploratory party, under Colonel W. F. Reynolds, United States Army, with Professor Hayden, geologist, set out to enter the park country in 1859; but owing to the difficulties presented by the Wind River mountains the main object of the expedition was not attained. Captain Reynolds

says, that in 1860, the old mountaineer, Bridger, triumphantly declared, "I told you that you couldn't pass over that range; a crow can't fly over it without taking a supply of grub along." There Captain B. L. E. Bonneville was lost in 1833, and even until very recently the natural obstacles were considered so serious as to postpone the exploration of that country of wonders.

Gore's Expedition, 1854-6.—To the nomadic disposition of this eccentric Irishman is due his presence in Montana; to his extravagant hospitality he owed his popularity while fraternizing with the aborigines. However, in his expedition were men who failed not to take more interest in the country than curiosity alone could incite, and to one of them—Henry Bostwick, the writer of this paper, F. George Heldt, is indebted for his information; while to both of them history owes a debt.

One of the most considerable expeditions to the Rocky mountains undertaken by individual enterprise, was that of Sir George Gore. He was a resident of Sligo, in Ireland, and is now about sixty years of age, and in 1875 made a trip to the everglades of Florida. He seems to have had no other purpose in his western journey than pleasure, and to justify an intense, but somewhat eccentric curiosity. His retinue consisted of forty men, supplied with one hundred and twelve horses—some very fine ones—twelve yoke of cattle, fourteen dogs, six wagons, and twenty-one carts. The time occupied by this adventure was three years, during which time he lost but one man, who died at the mouth of Tongue river, during the winter of 1855-56. The party left St. Louis in 1854, and journeyed to Fort Laramie, on the North fork of the Platte river, where the first winter of 1854-55 was spent, and where the party shared the wild delights of the chase, which there, at that early time, almost rivaled in their profusion those of the valleys of the Yellowstone and its tributaries. The isolation of this fort at that early time excelled that of any other fort in the West, and the wild hunters, trappers, traders and adventurers who made that their headquarters and occasional rendezvous, were a motley group of characters worthy a winter's experience, and Sir George made them an interesting study. Here, too, he made the acquaintance of some of the Indian tribes upon whose hunting-grounds he was about to intrude; and what with the traders, the hunters, the soldiers, and the Indians, the winter sped pleasantly away. In the spring his animals were recuperated, and he added to his supplies and started north over an old trail of the trappers and Indians to the head-waters of the Powder river. Here, a half century ago, had been built a trading-post, long occupied by a Portuguese, and known as the "Portuguese Fort." But Sir George was seeking, not companionship, but the vast solitudes and fastnesses of the mountains, so he did not tarry, but pushed on down the Powder river, making frequent diversions to enjoy the delights of the chase. Arriving at the mouth of the Powder river, he turned up the Yellowstone to the mouth of Tongue river, where he tarried a long time. About eight miles above the mouth, and up the Tongue river, he built a fort, where the principal portion of his command wintered. But the grazing and game at the mouth of the Tongue river was fine, and here Sir George kept his stock, and himself remained. He was remote from man, indifferent to the issues of wars, the fall of empires, nor did he heed the thousand struggles which then taxed the energies of so many men. It was here that one of his men, called "Uno," died. When the grass had sufficiently grown, the party left their "happy hunting-grounds," and ascended the Tongue river. At the first considerable cañon, they came to a creek called "Wolf's Tooth" creek. Thence they went to the head of the Rose Bud river, to Wolf mountain, in search of an immense Crow camp of which they had heard. Finding the camp, they remained several days conversing with, if not enjoying the companionship of, several vagabond whites, who had become identified with the Crows. The party returned from Wolf mountain to the mouth of Tongue river. Here, Sir George and a portion of his party constructed two flat-boats, and sending his wagons and the greater portion of his command to Fort Union by land, he, with his crews, descended the Yellowstone in safety.

Arriving at Fort Union, then a trading-post of the American Fur Company, in charge of Major Alexander Culbertson, he agreed with the company for the construction of two Mackinaw boats, with which to descend the river, the company agreeing to take his stock, wagons, etc., at some stipulated price. When the boats were finished, there was a misunderstanding as to the terms of the bargain, and he fancied that, in his remoteness from man, the company was seeking to speculate upon his necessities. He seems to have been

mercurial, wrathful, effervescent and reckless, and, heedless of the consequences, he would not stand the terms prescribed. He accordingly burned his wagons, and all the Indian goods and supplies not needed, in front of the fort, guarding the flames from the plunder of whites and Indians. It is said he was apprehensive that the members of the Fur Company might rescue from the flames the hot irons of his wagons and carts, and having guarded them until night came on, he threw them all into the Missouri river. His cattle and horses he sold to the vagabond hangers-on of the Indians there, or gave them away, and, with the two flat-boats he had built at the mouth of Tongue river, he proceeded with his party, now decimated by mutual consent, to Fort Berthold. Here he wintered, an Indian chief, known as the Crow's Breast, hospitably abandoning to the generous and eccentric stranger his house. Fort Berthold, at this time, was so near to the frontier, that it was supplied by rival traders, and was torn by the petty feuds and vigorous jealousies which accompany civilization. It was Washington Irving's Little Britain over again. The Lambs and Trotters had divided the breech-clouted savages, the moccasined half-breeds, and the buckskin-shirted Caucasian into hostile clans, and the short-hair and long-hair armies waged a relentless warfare. The trade of the place was not immense, nor was it exceedingly lucrative, and the arrival of Sir George Gore was an event of no small moment, especially as his wants and those of his party were not inconsiderable, and his liberality bordered on extravagance. He had been purchasing his beeves of one of the prominent actors in the heady feud which had annihilated brotherly love in Berthold, at fifty dollars per head. If he was not unconscious of the fight going on, he certainly sought to disguise his nativity by remaining neutral. One day his beef contractor raised fifty per cent on his goods, whereupon the testy Sir George went to a rival dealer in herds, who charged him thirty dollars per head; whereupon, although he had no use for more than a half-dozen head, he purchased fifty head—perhaps with a view of inculcating a moral lesson. He became thenceforth a great favorite at Berthold, but we bear willing witness that this little essay of his in moral philosophy was seed sown in barren ground, and has not yet brought forth any fruit whatever. But Berthold, in the spring of 1857, lost Sir George, who returned to St. Louis by steamboat. The guide of this expedition, as of so many others, was Mr. James Bridger, who, for a man who so habitually draws the long bow to an unparalleled tension, has better recommendations for reliability and truthfulness from guileless lieutenants and credulous wayfarers than the world elsewhere will afford. The men of this expedition nearly all remain along and near the theater of this adventure, as proud of their achievements and hero as are the followers of Cardigan, Nelson, Napoleon or Sherman. Rumors of the immense herds of bison which surrounded his camp in the winter of 1855–56, and of the slaughter of them in great numbers, induced the government of the United States to take measures to prevent his further depredations. The immediate region in which he spent this winter was the paradise of the buffalo, and consequently a favorite haunt of the red man of the forest, who brought complaints of the needless and reckless destruction of these animals to their agents, and the government intervened. (*Hist. Con. 1876*).

The Yellowstone Expedition of 1863.—The history of this civil-military enterprise is taken from the journal of Captain James Stuart, as it appears in the *Montana Historical Collections* (1876), pages 149–233. This account bears the further testimony of Samuel T. Hauser's reminiscences of the expedition, given so clearly in the Historical Society's publication named above. Captain Stuart's reminiscences are as follows:

Thursday, April 9, 1863.—Our party started from Bannack City for the Fifteen-mile creek (now known as Rattlesnake creek), in squads of two and three. As soon as a man got ready he started for camp on said creek. I arrived there at 10 p.m., and found only nine men all told. We concluded to remain in camp to-morrow, so that we could get all the party together; then we will organize and start in good order. At the time I left town the inhabitants were nearly all the worse for their experiments with old Jim Gammell's minie-rifle whisky. Did not have either horse or night guard, for there are no Indians in this vicinity now. Traveled fifteen miles.

10th.—Organized our company in the forenoon while waiting for some of the men to find their horses. The form of organization adopted was as follows: "Having determined to explore a portion of the country drained by the 'Yellowstone,' for the purpose of discovering gold mines and securing town sites, and believing this object could be better accomplished by forming ourselves into a regularly organized company, we hereby appoint James Stuart captain, agreeing upon our word of honor to obey all orders given or issued by him or any subordinate officer appointed by him. In case of any member refusing to obey an order or orders from said captain, he shall be forcibly expelled from our camp. It is further understood and agreed, that we all do our equal portion of work, the captain being umpire in all cases, sharing equally the benefits of said labor both as to the discovery of gold and securing town sites. (Signed) James Stuart, Cyrus D. Watkins, John Vanderbilt, James N. York, Richard McCafferty,

James Hauxhurst, Drewyer Underwood, Samuel T. Hauser, Henry A. Bell, William Roach, A. Sterne Blake, George H. Smith, Henry T. Geery, Ephraim Bostwick." The fifteenth man, George Ives, did not sign the agreement, because he did not overtake the party until next day, when it seems to have been forgotten. In the afternoon I had to go to Burr's ranch, on Big Hole river, after my roan horse. The rest of the party will wait until morning, to give the rear guard a chance to overtake us.

11th.—I staid at Burr's last night. Blake also came there about dark. This morning he and I left Burr's and met the train about noon. We camped for the night on Big Hole river, below the "Backbone." George Smith's horse gave out and was left five miles from camp. Johnny Campbell, with a party from the Three Forks of the Missouri, camped near us. He saw Worden, Powell and others, from the west side, start down the river from Fort Benton. I killed a wolf and two geese to-day. Weather nearly clear, light wind and pleasant. The rear guard (George Ives) reached camp from Bannack City a little after dark. Traveled twenty-three miles.

Sunday, April 12th.—We had a guard last night for the first time; it seems like old times to have to stand guard. Early this morning Ives and Smith went to the Campbell party's camp and traded Smith's exhausted horse for a colt. We boiled our geese all night and tried to eat them for breakfast, but they were too tough. Had to leave them for the coyotes. I broke a white-tailed deer's leg, but lost it in the brush. I also shot at and missed a goose. Cloudy, with showers of rain. No frost last night. Passed two creeks that come into Stinking Water river from the north, and camped on the third one. They are all about the same size, having three or four sluice-heads of water in each. Traveled twenty-five miles. Louis Simmons and party were to have met us at the mouth of the Stinking Water, but we can find no trace of them; they have failed from some cause to us unknown. Granville Stuart explains the absence of Simmons thus: This party consisted of Louis Simmons, William Fairweather, George Orr, Thomas Cover, Barney Hughes and Henry Edgar. They were detained by not being able to find their horses, which had wintered in Deer Lodge. They arrived at the appointed place of rendezvous some three or four days after the main party had passed, and taking their trail followed on, expecting to soon overtake them; but before they did so they were met on the Upper Yellowstone by a large party af Crow Indians, who at once proceeded to plunder them, taking nearly all they had, and giving them miserable sore-backed ponies in exchange for their horses, ordered them to return on pain of death. Situated as they were, they could only comply, and started on their way back with many misgivings as to the fate of the main party, and curses both loud and deep against the Crows. And yet this vexatious outrage was the most fortunate thing that could have occurred for their own interest and that of the Territory, for on their way back to Bannack City they went one day's travel up the Madison river, above where they had struck it as they went out, and crossing through a low gap to the southwest, "they camped at noon on a small creek. While his comrades were cooking a scanty meal, Fairweather, on going out to look after the few broken-down ponies the Indians had given in compulsory exchange for their good horses, observed a point of bare bed rock projecting from the side of the gulch, and determined to try a pan of dirt. He was astonished by obtaining thirty cents in beautiful coarse gold, and in a few more trials he got one dollar and seventy-five cents to the pan. This was at the point afterward famous as Fairweather' discovery claim in Alder Gulch. Believing the locality would prove rich, they proceeded to stake off claims, and Hughes was sent to Bannack for provisions and friends; and on his arrival there, in spite of his efforts to keep the matter a secret, it became known that rich diggings had been struck somewhere, and a close watch was kept on Hughes, and when he started he was followed by some two hundred man. About the present site of Daley's ranch, on the Stinking Water, Hughes refused to go farther until morning, and the party encamped; but during the night he appointed a rendezvous for his particular friends, whom he escorted into the mines in the night. In the morning, the remainder of the party followed his trail into camp, and Fairweather district, with Dr. Steele as president, and James Fergus as recorder, was organized on the 6th of June, 1863. Further prospecting of the gulch developed an alluvial deposit of gold exceeding in richness and extent the most sanguine hopes of the discoverers, and perhaps combining these two qualities in a greater degree than any other discovery ever made." Thus it will be seen that James Stuart's expedition was the direct cause of the discovery of Alder Gulch, and the consequent rapid development of the Territory.

13th.—As one of our party was returning from hunting about 9 o'clock last night, he stampeded all the horses, and four or five broke their picket ropes, but were finally overtaken and secured. It had one good effect—it showed the party the necessity of keeping strict guard over the animals. It snowed a little on us during the night. To-day we crossed two small creeks and camped on the third one, near the divide between Stinking Water and Madison river. Road not very good. Saw three elk to-day. Blake saw elk and sheep last evening, but could not get a shot. Camped at 1 p.m. to-day, and after dinner I went to the top of the divide, about five miles from camp. There is a beautiful valley on the Madison about twenty-five miles long and ten wide. From the divide it looks very much like Indian valley, near the Big Meadows, on the North fork of Feather river in California. The chain of mountains on the east side of the valley has two high peaks; the southern one is like a tall dome of a church, with regular terraces or steps from the base to the top. The river cañons at the lower end of the valley. While on the divide I saw a band of either horses, elk or buffalo in the valley. The country from the Stinking Water to the divide is very broken, with deep ravines, with plenty of lodes of white quartz from one to ten feet wide. In this camp, Geery and McCafferty got a splendid prospect on a high bar, but we did not tell the rest of the party for fear of breaking up the expedition. "This prospect," says Granville Stuart, "was on a fork of Alder Gulch, called Granite creek; and if Fairweather and party had not discovered the mines in Alder Gulch, it is certain that they would have been discovered by Stuart's party when they returned, for it was their intention to thoroughly prospect that vicinity when they came back, and it was only a few miles from where Fairweather struck gold. As it was, when they got back Alder Gulch was full of miners, and all the interest centered there; but McCafferty and one or two others of the party went to the place, and tried it, but they said they could only get a prospect on the river rock, and abandoned it as worthless."

14th.—Followed up the creek we had been camped on, and when near the divide we met two Bannack Indians, the advance guard of the main camp, who were returning from their winter's buffalo hunt on the Yellowstone. They told us the camp was coming, and in a few minutes we met "Arró-ka-keé," alias "Le Grand Coquin," or "The Big Rogue" (eminently appropriate, that name). This gentle savage only stood six and a half feet high in his moccasins, and weighed two hundred and seventy-five pounds. He was accompanied by "Saw-a-bee Win-an," or the "Standing Cottonwood," who was a good Indian, although not dead, which I note as an exception to the general rule. They told us that if we would camp with them they would send back and get the "Big Medicine" chief,

Winnemucca, to camp on a little creek that they were following up to the divide. We agreed to it, and one went back to meet the camp, while we moved slowly on, and I had the pleasure of riding about two miles with my "waw-haw," the Big Rogue. (Waw-haw, in the Snake tongue, means "enemy;" and Stuart calls him this because of an old grudge we had against this huge rascal for instigating his followers to kill some of our cattle when we attempted to winter at the mouth of the Stinking Water, in 1860.) About half a mile from where they were pitching their camp, we met about forty warriors on horseback coming to meet and escort us into camp. On our arrival Winnemucca, the "Big Medicine," requested us to pitch our tents near his lodge. To humor him we did so. After we had unpacked he presented my mess with some elk meat, and in return asked for some tobacco to make a medicine smoke. I gave him a small piece, for I could not very well refuse after his present of meat, although our supply of the weed was very limited, and it was worth fifteen dollars per pound in Bannack City when we left. He then assembled his braves in two half circles parallel to each other and both facing the same way, and they then proceeded to do some tall smoking and heavy sitting around, while we exchanged the latest news about war, horse stealing, etc. They spun long yarns about what they had done during their buffalo hunt, and on my part I built some marvelous castles in the air about what we were going to do, how we would build towns, kill Indians, buffaloes, etc., etc. When we separated for the night, I cautioned them about coming around where our horses were, after dark, explaining to them that we tied and guarded our horses to keep them from being stolen, and that in the night we did not know good Indians from bad ones, etc.; consequently, after dark they all stayed around their own lodges. They were all anxious to trade for tobacco and ammunition, but we had none to spare. Winnemucca and the Bannacks do not agree very well. He calls them thieves and liars, and they are afraid to retaliate for fear he will cast an evil spell on them, for these fool Bannacks tell and believe that he can do all sorts of impossible things, such as making the game plenty or scarce, being invulnerable to fire-arms, catching rifle-balls in his hands, etc., etc.; but if it should ever become necessary, I think he would have warm work stopping a ball from my trusty Sharp's rifle. This is the first time he has accompanied the Bannacks to hunt the buffalo, his headquarters being among the Pahute tribes along the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada from Boisé to the great Colorado desert, all of which tribes speak a common language and seem to acknowledge his authority, although they have special chiefs for each tribe. "Winnemucca," says Granville Stuart, "was the father of the somewhat talented Sarah Winnemucca, who married a lieutenant, and occasionally comes to the surface in communications to the Nevada newspapers."

During the night they had some singing and dancing over some Flathead scalps. They state that about a week ago a party of Bannacks found two lodges of Flatheads who were encamped hunting somewhere below the Vermilion Butte, on the Missouri, between Beaver Creek and Spokan Bar. They killed seven of them and captured thirty-five head of horses. Such is war among Indians—a massacre of the weak and defenseless by the strong whenever occasion offers. Only traveled six miles to-day. One of our horses broke loose last night, and it was 1 p. m. to-day before we found him. It had gone with the Indian horses; and in the morning some of the herders tied it up, and the old chief, after haranguing the camp as usual, mounted his horse and brought ours to us, for which he charged the moderate sum of five dollars. I do not know how brave he may be in battle, but he evidently knows how to make a good charge. They have lost most of their horses during the winter, and about half of them are on foot. Early in the morning the women and children started out walking and leading their pack-horses; it pleased me to see fancy dressed young bucks having to foot it. It snowed about three inches last night, and to-day we followed down the creek we had camped on until near the river; we then turned to the left through the low hills, when a few minutes brought us to the Madison river. The bottom land for three miles wide is a swamp impassible to animals, and I suppose from one end of the valley to the other in length. On the east side of the valley there are a number of small creeks coming out of a snowy mountain. We camped for the night on the only creek coming from the West; we called it "Swamp Creek," because several of our horses mired down in crossing it. It was very windy and disagreeable to-day. Saw a few antelope and some geese. Traveled eight miles.

16th.—Cold and windy. I killed an antelope and two black-tailed deer. Saw plenty of deer and antelope. We traveled through low hills all day, up one ravine and down another, but could not raise the color in prospecting for gold. Camped on a small branch that sinks about a mile before it reaches the river. Traveled twelve miles to-day.

17th.—Followed creek down to river and then down the river three or four miles; then crossed it. At this point it was over one hundred yards wide. Saw about twenty elk at the crossing, and occasionally an antelope in the course of the day's travel; also saw a black bear, and some buffalo tracks about a week old. Found plenty of burnt quartz and could raise the color, but that would not pay to stop and prospect. The mountain on the west side of the Madison looks favorable for gold; low, red hills along the base of the mountain. Timber is very scarce; there are a few firs high up on the mountains, and a few cottonwoods along the streams, but not enough to support a small farming community. At our camp to-night there are the largest willows I ever saw; they are from six to twelve inches in diameter, and from twelve to forty feet high, and straight enough for house logs. The country passed over to-day showed some good indications of gold; low, rolling hills, no timber, and not very well watered. Some two or three horses in the party are getting very weak. I am afraid some of us will have to walk before we get back. Traveled fifteen miles.

18th.—Several snow squalls last evening. Crossed two main branches of the Gallatin river to-day, and camped on a small creek near its mouth; it comes from the northeast and runs about ten sluice-heads of water. The branches of the Gallatin are each about twenty-five yards wide, and there is a belt of good cottonwood timber on the South fork, about three-quarters of a mile wide and twenty miles long. The valley embracing the two forks of the Gallatin is apparently very near circular and about twenty miles in diameter. It is the best valley for agricultural and grazing purposes that I have yet seen in the mountains. Since we crossed the Madison we have passed through a better grass country than either Deer Lodge or Bitter Root valleys, and they are hard to beat. The valley is well watered by numerous small creeks from the mountains. The fork on the north side of the valley is bordered by a swamp, and is difficult to cross. Saw plenty of black and white-tailed deer and antelope, also one band of about twenty elk. Fine weather, clear, calm and warm. There is a low gap in the mountains about twenty miles southeast of our camp, and east from last night's camp. It is the way the Snakes and the Bannacks go to hunt buffalo on the Yellowstone, but we are following Lewis' and Clarke's trail. We are about thirty miles from the three forks of the Missouri, and were about the same distance at last camp. We have seen plenty of geese, ducks, and prairie chickens ever since we struck the Madison, and from there to this camp there are but few prickly pears, and the

little valleys are composed of soil instead of rock and gravel. A great many of our horses' backs are becoming sore. Traveled twenty miles.

Sunday, 19th.—I was serenaded by a full band of wolves while on guard last night. We saw four or five black bear and plenty of deer and antelope to-day. Traveled up the small creek that we camped on last night, for about ten miles, to its head; then crossed over a small divide, and camped on a stream about twenty-five feet wide coming from the northeast and running west. I killed a black-tailed deer and an antelope, and Bostwick also killed a black-tailed deer. Plenty of red hills and burnt granite; a high mountain covered with snow a little east of south, about three miles from camp; broken hills to north and east. Our general direction of travel since we crossed Stinking Water divide has been northeast. Traveled eighteen miles to-day.

20th.—Followed up the stream we camped on about four miles to its forks; crossed South fork and went up the ridge between the two for seven or eight miles; thence a little east of north to camp on a branch of same stream. Had to travel out of our course to-day to get around snow drifts. Saw plenty of elk and a few antelope. I killed one of each. Saw where an old buffalo bull had been killed about a year ago. Country very broken, with red hills, but not any washed gravel, and no quartz of any kind. Warm, with light wind. Traveled fifteen miles.

21st.—This morning, for five miles, we traveled east, afterward east 20 degrees south, to camp on a branch of same stream. After camping, I went about four miles ahead, and found a good road for to-morrow's travel. We are about three miles from the divide between the Yellowstone and Missouri rivers. North and east of last night's camp the country is low; northeast twenty miles is a low mountain, south of east is another, and south and southwest there are high, snowy mountains. Saw about one hundred elk to-day. I have difficulty in keeping the party from bombarding them while we are traveling. Bostwick went hunting after we camped and killed a grizzly bear; it attacked him before he shot it, but he got the best of the fight. About twelve of the party went three miles up the branch to see it, and nearly all of them got lively, for it was literally covered with vermin. Underwood and Watkins each killed an antelope; had antelope steaks fried in bear's oil for supper. High living! Traveled ten miles.

22d.—Traveled southwest all day. I left the train in the morning and followed along the base of the mountain to the west. Saw many elk and antelope. We traveled down an open plain, averaging about eight miles in width. We are supposed to be on Shields river. Lewis and Clarke have played us out; if we had left the notes and map of their route at home and followed the Indian trail, we would have saved four days' travel in coming from Bannack city here. The appearance of the country is about the same as last night, only we are closer to the snowy mountains south of us, and which are evidently on the south of the Yellowstone. Traveled twenty miles.

23d.—It began raining about four o'clock yesterday evening and continued until 10.30 p. m. Cloudy to-day. Saw fresh buffalo signs, and many elk, antelope, and three white-tailed deer. We traveled along the east bank of Sheilds river, which runs a few degrees east of south. Crossed four creeks coming in from the mountain east of us; there is also a number of creeks coming in on the west side. Beautiful tableland on the east side of the river, and low, broken hills on the west. Prospected, and found a good color of gold on the river, but not enough to justify us to stop and prospect thoroughly. Since leaving Beaver Head we have seen but very few prickly pears until this afternoon, when we found plenty and of the largest size. I killed an antelope about half an hour before we camped. We do not carry any fresh meat with us, every day provides for itself. Camped on Shields river, about four miles above its mouth. Traveled fifteen miles.

24th.—It began raining about 3 a. m., and kept it up till morning, and was still sprinkling when we packed and started. It rained nearly all day till sundown. It was more like an Oregon mist than a rain storm. We traveled fifteen miles nearly east to camp on a small clay creek. Very bad road; the horses sunk into the mud three or four inches every step and occasionally almost mired down. The character of the country has entirely changed in to-day's travel. Very little gravel or boulders; clay land with bed-rock, very shallow; it is a species of sandstone, with small veins of clear white quartz running through it in places. The general face of the country resembles the Green river region in eastern Utah, only the mountains are higher, and the plains not so wide, with broken clay hills and occasionally a crown butte. There is a range of snowy mountains south of us, and the craggy outline of the divide west, and a few points east of north is an isolated snowy mountain; in an eastern direction there are no mountains to be seen. I killed two buck antelope in the evening, and then went up on a butte and saw the Yellowstone river, distant about three miles. We have been traveling parallel to it all day. We saw a large grizzly bear and chased him into a patch of brush not over one hundred yards in diameter, which we surrounded and tried to drive him out, but could not do it, and none of us were foolhardy enough to go into the brush after him. Traveled fifteen miles.

25th.—Followed down the creek we camped on five miles to the Yellowstone; then down the north bank of same to camp on a small creek coming from the northwest. Occasional bluffs of sandstone with sharp grit; low, rolling hills on both sides of the river; they are smooth on the south side and rocky on the north. No indications of gold; prospected in several places, but could not raise the color. Saw two band of elk, some antelope, and I killed a white-tailed deer. Saw many prairie-dog towns to-day for the first time on the trip. Such great big fat "critters" running all over town barking bloody-murder, and their companions, little diminutive owls, sitting on the largest houses and viewing the hubbub with looks of the greatest gravity and wi-dom. It made me feel good to see them enjoying the excitement of strangers going through town. Blake and Bell caught some fine trout in the river this afternoon. I had always heard that there were no trout in the Yellowstone, but it is a mistake, for they are genuine trout. Saw where an old buffalo bull had been last night during the rain. Passed a small creek coming in on the south side from the southwest. While on guard, we often hear the meadow-larks singing at all hours of the night. To-day we saw plenty of states crows and prairie chickens. The general course of the river is to the east. There are but few groves of cottonwood along it, as far as we have seen, and usually there are only a few scattering trees along its course. The low hills on the south side extend from ten to thirty miles back to the base of a snowy mountain range, the general direction of which is south of east and north of west. In a northern and eastern direction there is not a snowy mountain in sight. Traveled fourteen miles.

26th.—Soon left the river to go around a cluster of black, rocky bluffs extending four miles along the river; in six or seven miles crossed Rivers Across, so called by Captain Clarke from two streams which enter the river exactly opposite to each other. Thence followed down the north bank to camp at Otter creek, crossing one small creek on the way. Opposite camp, Bear river comes in, and two miles above camp, on the south side, comes in a small creek with plenty of cottonwood timber on it. The largest groves of timber are on the small creeks, where

they join the river. There is some timber on the high mountains, but from here it seems to be scrubby. We had some rain last night, and several hard squalls of rain and hail while traveling to-day. The character of the soil and rock is the same as yesterday, only there are more prickly pears; very miry, bad traveling. Saw many elk and a few antelope; fresh buffalo signs, but no buffalo. Splendid feed for our horses, and the poor things need it badly enough. Saw plenty of *grama* grass since yesterday morning. We have seen many large buffalo wolves for the past two days; they serenade us every night. If ever I get back to where I can get some good water to drink, I will be happy. All the water in this country reminds me of puddles in a brick-yard; it not only looks bad, but also has a nauseating taste; yet it seems to be healthy enough, for all of the party are in excellent health. I suppose a person would soon become accustomed to it, so that good, clear, cold water would not taste right. The ground is almost covered with young grasshoppers. We can neither cook nor eat without having the grub seasoned with them. If they all live to become full grown, they will devour all the grass, and our horses will have hard times as we return. One kind of the cottonwoods are beginning to leaf out, and so are the cherry and gooseberry bushes. Traveled eighteen miles.

27th.—We had a hard shower of rain last night, after we had camped, but before we got supper; it then cleared off, and we have had none since, although several storms have passed within a few miles of us while traveling to-day. The surface of the country has entirely changed again in to-day's travel. The clay still remains, but there is a different kind of sandstone, and there is more gravel on the hills. On both sides of the river the low hills are now thinly covered with yellow pine and cedar; there is also more cottonwood along the river and creeks. There are but little bottoms along the river, the low hills generally coming down to it. Two creeks came in on the south side to-day; one of them, I think, is dry; and we also passed two dry ones on the north side. Saw a small band of big-horn or mountain sheep, for the first time on the trip; also a few antelope, and plenty of wolves, prairie dogs, and prickly pears. After we camped, I went back into the hills, about a mile, to look for buffalo, but, in place of them, I found fresh tracks of twelve horses going up the river. I suppose it is a war-party of natives, and, if so, I expect they will visit us to-night in search of our horses. There are plenty of geese and ducks along the river. Several of our horses seem about to give out, and, among them, "Parkie," Bell's mare. Saw grape-vines here for the first time since I left California. Camped in a small bottom on the river, under a steep bluff. Traveled fifteen miles.

28th.—Left the river to our right, and went through the hills for about four miles to avoid a rocky point. After we came to the river again, we had a splendid road down the bottom to camp. The river bottoms along here average about two miles wide. The cottonwood timber not so good as it was yesterday, but there is more scrubby yellow pine and cedar on the hills. I have not seen any fir timber since we left the divide. Along here, the timber only extends from one to ten miles back from the river on both sides. On the south side there is a snowy range parallel with the river, distant from forty to fifty miles, with high table-land, intersected by couleés, between it and the timber near the river. On the north side from where the timber runs out are nearly level plains as far as a person can see, and not a mountain in sight in the north and east. Saw only three antelope and four elk to-day; game is getting very scarce, and I fear we will have to do without fresh meat until we find buffalo. Lent Bell a horse, so his mare Parkie could rest. I am afraid she will go up the spout. I killed a very large eagle where we are camped to-night, therefore we call it "Eagle Camp." Underwood, Blake, and Bostwick went hunting in the evening. Underwood killed an antelope. Hauser went into the river to swim across, but weakened. Our camp is a little below a creek entering on the south side. During the day, we passed several creeks, on both sides of the river, that are dry at present, but have plenty of water at some time of the year; but whether from rain or snow I am not able to determine. Anybody who will take grasshoppers for bait and go fishing can catch abundance of white fish. We have traveled twenty miles to-day. About an hour before sundown, while lying around camp resting after the fatigues of the day, we were startled by hearing several guns fired in a clump of cottonwoods across the river, and immediately afterward we saw about thirty Indians fording across. They came on a run, vociferating "How-dye-do," and "Up-sar-o-ka," which latter means "Crow Indians," in their language. By the time they were fairly in camp we had our horses all tied up, and every man prepared for emergencies. They first inquired who was our captain. I told them, and asked which was their captain. They showed me three, one big and two little ones. The large chief told me to have my men put all our things in the tents, and keep a sharp lookout, or we would lose them. I then gave him a small piece of tobacco to have a grand smoke, and I also found that one of them, a very large man with a big belly, could talk the Snake language, and he was at once installed as interpreter. They (the interpreter and chiefs) sat down in a circle, and requested the pleasure of my company. I complied with the invitation, and our party stood guard over our horses and baggage, while I smoked and exchanged lies with them. It would take me a week to write all that was said, so I forbear. Meanwhile, the other Indians began disputing with each other about who should have our best horses. I requested the chief to make them come out from among the horses and behave themselves, which he did. At eight p.m. I put on double guard, and at ten p.m. all but the guard retired to rest. The Indians wandered around camp all night, like evil spirits; and such an odd night's sleep as we had! Every few minutes somebody would have to rush out of his tent and capture something which the Indians would steal from under the tents, in spite of the guard, and this too when it was bright moonlight. * * * At daylight I aroused the party, and we proceeded to ascertain our losses; everybody had lost something. As soon as we began to pack up, they at once proceeded to forcibly trade horses, blankets, etc., and to appropriate everything they wanted. I saw that the time had come to do or die; therefore, I ordered every man to be ready to open fire on them, when I gave the signal. With one hand full of cartridges and my rifle in the other, I told the Indians to mount their horses and go to their camp. They weakened, got on their horses and left. Two of the chiefs, however, very politely requested to accompany us, which we refused, but they came along.

29th.—Started at sunrise accompanied by the two chiefs and six others, who also concluded to go along. After the Indians fed on the fragments of the breakfast, the chief and five others offered their robes, which were refused, I saying to keep them until we meet again. After breakfast they went back, and we traveled on down the river. After sundown we saw two Indians coming. One of them had a letter from Agent Schoonover, of Fort Union, which stated that the bearer was "Red Bear," one of the principal chiefs of the Crow nation. We gave them some supper, etc. He then presented me with a black horse; said he was all right; friend of ours, etc. Had a long talk with him, in the course of which he asked about old Jim Bridger, and also Peter Martin, desiring to know where they were and why they never came to see the Crows any more. The other Crows had told me that the

C. P. Higgins

MISSOULA.

Hiram Knowles

BUTTE.

Sioux had attacked the Fur Company's express-boat from Fort Benton, near Fort Union, and some said they had taken it, and others said they had killed some of the crew, but had not captured the boat. I asked Red Bear if it was so, and he replied that a rumor to that effect was current among the tribes, but he did not know whether it was so or not. I hope it is only a Crow lie, for Worden and Powell were on that boat, and it would grieve me to know the Indians had injured them, or anybody else, for that matter. It rained a little about dark. When we retired to rest I gave orders to the guards not to kill, but take prisoner, any Indians that they might discover prowling around after our horses, and sure enough, about 11 P.M. they discovered one crawling up to two of our best horses that were tied to the same tree. They watched and waited until they got dead wood on him, and then captured him and called me up. I introduced him to Red Bear as one of his good Indians, who, he had just been telling me, would not annoy us any more, as he had told them not to, etc. He said the man was crazy, had no ears, etc. The old story, anything to excuse him. We had already had a practical illustration that stealing or attempting to steal is far from being considered a crime by even the best of them. We turned the thief loose, and early in the morning they all started back, leaving us alone in our glory. Traveled eighteen miles.

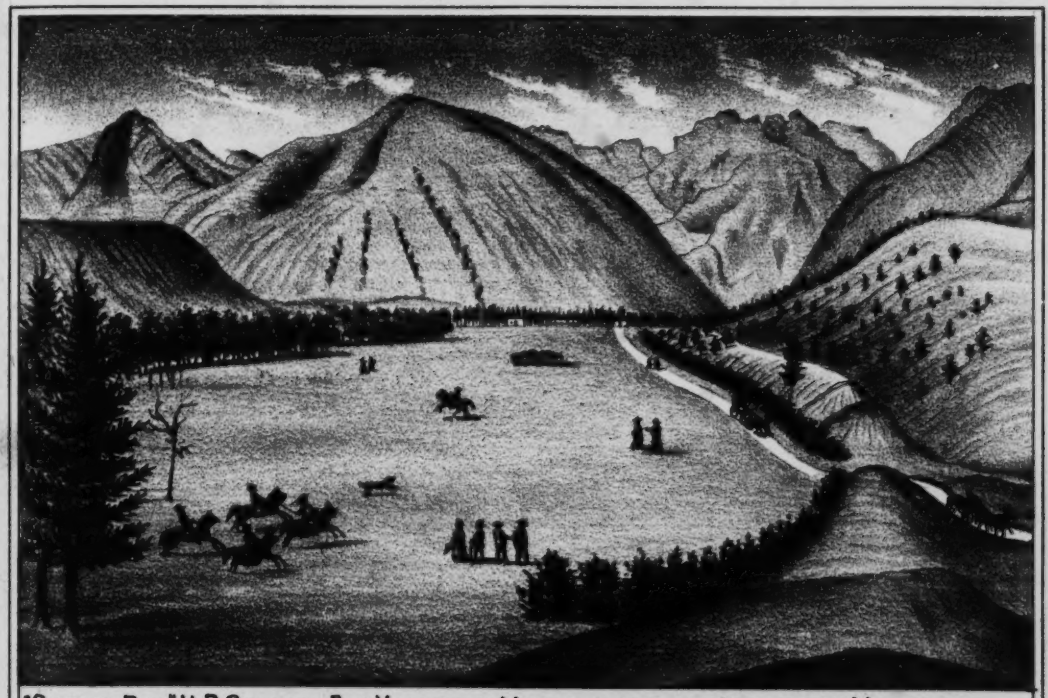
30th.—Traveled all day down a valley between terraced table-lands and buttes; valley about eight miles wide; snowy range to the west about eighty miles distant; no other snowy mountains in sight; low, open country around base of mountains. Camped three miles below the mouth of a large stream coming in on the south side; suppose it to be Clarke's Fork; plenty of buffalo grass here; many elk and some antelope in the valley; saw two big-horn rams on high cliff by the river. I accepted Red Bear's black horse last night and presented him my white mare in return. I thought at the time I had a little the best of it, but I found during to-day's travel that I was mistaken. No timber, except cottonwood, and that very scrubby, within thirty or forty miles of here. Plenty of geese and ducks along the river. We are so far away from any high mountains that all the party feel discouraged and lonesome. Give me the mountains in preference to plains, where one can see more level ground than he can ride over in a day. The ground is literally covered with young crickets. Between them and the grasshoppers I am afraid the grass will soon be used up. Course of river, six degrees north of east. Traveled fifteen miles.

Friday, May 1, 1863.—About one o'clock last night Bostwick had his roan horse stolen while he and Geery were on guard. It was done by two Indians, one of whom showed himself, but not plainly enough to shoot at; and while the guards were both watching to get a shot at him, his companion crawled into the other end of camp and cut the horse loose, and got away with him without attracting their attention, and this too when the moon was nearly at the full and without a cloud. Verily, the Crows are world beaters, and words cannot do the subject justice. Fortunately, Bostwick was on guard himself, so he cannot blame anybody else with carelessness. Course of river nearly northeast. About 10 A.M. saw buffalo for the first time on the trip; turned into the river bottom and camped. After dinner, Bostwick, Underwood and I went out into the hills to kill one. When we got on the hills, about three miles from the river, we could see over a large extent of country, and there were buffalo in nearly all directions in bands of from two to nine. I think we saw altogether about one hundred. We were afraid our horses could not catch them, and on foot we could only get within about two hundred and fifty yards of any of them. Finally, I tried a shot at that distance. Shot him too high to kill dead, and away they went. We tried another band, and Bostwick and I both shot at one about two hundred yards. Both hit him, but he ran off with our lead. It was now getting late, so we concluded to run them. We started in about five hundred yards behind one, and in three-quarters of a mile he ran into a band of ten or twelve. I was riding a brown mare, bought from Robert Dempsey, and Bostwick and Underwood both led me for the first mile. After that, I had it all my own way. I ran up to them, and tried to pick out a fat one, but didn't know how; finally chose the largest; run alongside, and let him have it behind the shoulder. He and three or four others left the band. I followed, and went to run up again, but he would'nt stand it and charged me. Turning, I ran round ahead of him and shot him behind the other shoulder and down he went.

[A summary of the journal to its close is as follows:] During the day, the party passed through groves of large cottonwood, saw some large rattlesnakes and many bull snakes; elk and buffalo plenty; along the river were many houses, some built like lodges, most of them oblong or square. On May 3, the party camped three miles below Pompey's Pillar. On reaching this natural monument they found the names of Captain Clarke and two of his men cut in the rock with the date July 25, 1806. There were also two other names inscribed under date May 23, 1834, viz., Derick and Vancourt, supposed to be attached to the Bridger, Sublette, or Bonneville party. Up to May 4, the expedition struck only one spring between the Yellowstone and Missouri. On May 5, they camped at the mouth of the Big Horn. Geery, while bathing in this river, was swept down into the whirlpool, where the two rivers meet. Owing to his strength and swimming powers he escaped drowning. On May 6, 1863, five men were detailed to cross the Big Horn and survey a town site and ranches; while another party of four was sent forward to prospect. On this day James Stuart and four others cut their names on sandstones up the river. On May 7, the party started up the west bank of the Horn, traveling eighteen miles that day. On the 8th they traveled fifteen miles through a desolate country; on the 9th the remains of an Indian were found *buried up a tree*. On the 11th a party of three white men were observed three fourths of a mile across the river; they neither answered nor halted; so that Underwood and Smith were dispatched to overtake them. A fry pan and a pack of cards were the only relics of this party found; as they fled with all speed.

This party, it afterward appeared, was J. M. Bozeman and John M. Jacobs and his little daughter, seven or eight years old. They were on their way from the Three Forks of the Missouri river to Red Buttes, on North Platte river, looking out a route for a wagon-road, which they finally found, and which was afterward known as the Jacobs and Bozeman Cut-off. They had been chased by a party of Indians a few days before, and when they saw and heard Stuart's party they at once took them for Indians, and did not wait to find out, but at once did their utmost to escape, with the result above stated. But two days later they came suddenly upon a band of seventy-five or eighty mounted Indians. Knowing they would be plundered of everything, if not murdered, and considering resistance hopeless, Jacobs managed to drop his rifle and bullet-pouch into the sage-brush before the Indians got to them. His anticipations were realized, for they were at once stripped of almost everything, and many were for killing them on the spot; but finally, after a stormy discussion, they were given three miserable ponies in exchange for their horses and turned loose half-naked and without anything to eat. Moving slowly away, they waited until the Indians got out of sight, when they returned and found Jacobs' gun and bullet-pouch; but unfortunately the latter only contained five balls at the time, and as they made all possible haste to get out of that dangerous neighborhood they did not stop to kill and dry any meat, and before they knew it they had passed out of the buffalo

range, and meeting with bad luck in killing small game (which is usually the case when it is absolutely necessary to kill it), their five bullets were exhausted; and after severe hardships, they finally got through to North Platte in a famishing condition. It was doubtless the intention of the Indians to have them die of hunger before they could get out of the country. Poor Bozeman, after whom the present flourishing county seat of Gallatin county was named, was murdered by the Indians near the mouth of Shield's river, on the Yellowstone, April 20, 1867. On May 12, the expedition crossed Box Elder creek, and entered a country of box elder groves and wild plum trees. *May 13, 1863.*—Last night Smith and I had the first watch, and about eleven o'clock the horses at my end were scared at something, but it was very dark and I could not see anything. I thought it might be a wolf prowling around the camp. A few minutes before eleven o'clock I sat up and lit a match to see what time it was, and also to light my pipe, but at once laid down again; we were both lying flat on the ground trying to see what made the horses so uneasy, and to this we owe our lives. Just then I heard Smith whisper that there was something around his part of the horses, and a few seconds later the Crows fired a terrific volley into the camp. I was lying between two of my horses, and both were killed and very nearly fell on me. Four horses were killed, and five more wounded, while in the tents two men were mortally, two badly, and three more slightly wounded. Smith shouted, "Oh, you scoundrels!" and fired both barrels of his shot-gun at the flash of theirs, but, so far as we could tell next morning, without effect; he most probably fired too high. I could not fire for the horses were in the way. I shouted for some one to tear down the tents, to prevent their affording a mark for the murderous Indians a second time. York rushed out and tore them down in an instant. I then ordered all who were able to take their arms and crawl out from the tents a little way, and lie flat on the ground; and thus we lay until morning, expecting another attack each instant, and determined to sell or lives as dearly as possible. When at last day dawned, we could see a few Indians among the rocks and pines on a hill some five or six hundred yards away, watching to see the effect of their bloody work. An examination of the wounded presented a dreadful sight. C. D. Watkins was shot in the right temple, and the ball came out at the left cheek bone; the poor fellow was still breathing, but insensible. E. Bostwick was shot in five different places—once in back part of shoulder, shattering the shoulder-blade, but the ball did not come out in front; three balls passed through the right thigh, all shattering the bone, and one ball passed through the left thigh, which did not break the bone; he was sensible, but suffering dreadful agony. H. A. Bell was shot twice—one ball entered at the lowest rib on the left side and lodged just under the skin on the right side; the other ball entered near the kidneys on the left side, and came out near the thigh joint. D. Underwood was shot once, but the ball made six holes; it first passed through the left arm above the elbow, just missing the bone, and then passed through both breasts, which were large and full, and just grazing the breast-bone. H. T. Geery was shot in the left shoulder-blade with an arrow, but not dangerously hurt. George Ives was shot in the hip with a ball—a flesh wound. S. T. Hauser in the left breast with a ball, which passed through a thick memorandum-book in his shirt pocket, and stopped against a rib over his heart, the book saving his life. Several others had one or more ball holes through their clothes. We held a council of war; concluded that it was impossible to return through the Crow country, now that they were openly hostile; therefore, determined to strike for the emigrant road on Sweetwater river, throwing away all of our outfits except enough provisions to do us to the road. Watkins was still breathing, but happily insensible. Poor Bostwick was alive and sensible, but gradually failing, and in great agony. With noble generosity he insisted on our leaving him to his fate, as it was impossible to move him, and equally impossible for him to recover if we remained with him, and which, he said, would only result in all of us falling victims to the fiendish savages. He asked us to hand him his trusty revolver, saying he would get even on the red devils when they came into camp. We gave it to him, and a few moments later were startled by the report of his pistol, and filled with horror when we saw he had blown out his brains. Oh, noble soul! May you sit in judgment on your murderers on that great *Last Day!* Bell, who declined to have his wounds probed, saying he was mortally wounded (as we all thought he must be from where he was struck), now said he would try to ride, and we put him on a horse and started, leaving camp a few minutes before twelve o'clock. We traveled slowly on account of the wounded, and camped to get supper before sundown, having traveled five miles nearly southeast. Started again 4:30 P. M., and went east five miles, thence south ten miles to camp, at 10 P. M., on the Big Horn mountains. *May 14, 1863.* Traveled twenty miles, toward nearly all points of the compass; general course west, 25 degrees south. Very rough mountain all the day; had difficulty in getting through the snow. After going five miles we stopped at a spring for breakfast, and then went twelve miles more and halted for supper. Here poor Geery shot himself accidentally. He and another man laid their rifles on the ground, and while unpacking the horses some blankets were thrown down upon the guns, and Geery shortly after, going to get his, took it by the muzzle and drew it toward him. The blankets, or something else, drew back the hammer sufficiently to discharge the rifle, and the ball struck him a little above the left nipple, shattering his shoulder, and giving him a mortal wound. In spite of our united entreaties, he shortly after blew out his brains, so that we could bury him and leave the place before dark. This was the most heart-rending scene on the whole trip. We buried him, and went three miles, and camped long after dark, hiding our horses among the pines. The travels of May 15 and 16 were uneventful save the discovery of Indian smoke signals on the 16th, and plenty of rattlesnakes. Went out with Blake in search of a place to cross the canon; but failing to find a crossing, returned to camp. Shortly after starting east, I noticed what I took to be an Indian smoke signal. Seeing it a second time, I was satisfied that it was a signal, and called the attention of the party to it, and shortly after we all saw several distinct signals, which I knew were intended to gather the Indians together for an attack on us. Yet there was no other route possible for us but the one right up the ridge and trail along which the signals were made. Reaching within half a mile of the mountain on the side of which the signals had been seen, I saw that the trail ran right along the edge of a chasm, the mountain to the left being quite rocky and steep, and at one place there was a large perpendicular bunch of rock almost hanging over the trail. Back of and near these rocks was where we had seen the smokes. There was a faint trail that ran around behind this point. We all felt certain that we would have to fight our way past this point. So we called a halt for preparation, all dismounting except the badly wounded, who were to bring up the rear. All of the extra amunition was packed on a mule and placed in the rear in York's charge. He was armed with Bell's shot-gun, and instructed to kill the animal as soon as the firing began in front, so that our ammunition could not be lost by a stampede of the animals, and we could fall back to the mule when we needed a fresh supply. I felt that it would be much better to send one or two men on the dim trail around behind the rocks, but did not like to order any one to go, as they would receive the whole fire of the Indians, if they were there, as we supposed. After we had prepared ourselves for battle and had advanced a few steps, Hauser came up and said: "Jim, if we all go



"GRINNELL PARK", H.P. GRINNELL, PROP., YELLOWSTONE VALLEY, 15 MILES FROM LIVINGSTON, MONTANA.

"BOTTLER'S RANCH," RESIDENCE OF FREDERICK BOTTLER, YELLOWSTONE VALLEY MONT.

under these rocks in this way, they will kill the last one of us the first fire." To which I replied: "I know it would be better to send two men above and behind those rocks, but as it would be nearly certain death, I don't feel like sending anybody, although I think it would enable most of us to get through; but I feel that we might as well all take the chances together." "If you think it will increase the chances of more getting through, I'll go," was Hauser's answer; and, sure enough, he mounted his pony, cocked his rifle, and spurred off. Underwood, seeing him start, said: "If Sam's going, I'm going too;" and as his left arm was useless, because of the wound he received in the night attack, he took his bridle in his teeth, and with his cocked revolver in his right hand, spurred after Hauser. When they disappeared behind the rocks, a pang passed through my heart, for I felt that they would probably never reach the other side. We all hurried along, expecting every instant to hear the firing at Hauser and Underwood, and then at ourselves; but we reached the open ground beyond, where they joined us, without a shot being fired. Why they did not attack us here is a mystery, and I can only account for it by supposing that they failed to collect in sufficient force to do so. None of us ever expected for a moment, that we would get through without a battle, and at a great disadvantage, too; but they are a superstitious, cowardly set, and I believe they are getting rather afraid of us, thinking that our "medicine" is very strong; for, in the first place, they were amazed to find that they had not killed us all in the night attack, and then our sallying out and defying them to come and fight us the next morning, astonished them still more, and our calm and deliberate way of getting ready and moving slowly off, convinced them that it would be dangerous to come within our reach, and now, to-day, our two men riding so boldly, almost among them, and cutting them off from the rocks, from the top of which they would have so great an advantage, seems to have demoralized them so that they were afraid to commence an attack, for fear they might get the worst of it. * * * *May 28.* Traveled thirty miles. Came in sight of the old emigrant road to California, and Oregon road at noon. We made a lucky hit coming across from the Popo Agie river. The way we came is the shortest and best. We struck Sweetwater river, sixteen miles below Rocky Ridge, and camped for dinner. Found plenty of colors in loose gravel on the bars. Started after dinner (3 P.M.); crossed the river, and went south two miles, where we came in sight of telegraph poles. Our feelings at seeing the road and telegraph, after running the gauntlet for about four hundred miles through the Crow nation, can better be imagined than described. In another mile we came in sight of a train of horse teams about three miles ahead of us. The boys couldn't stand it any longer, but gave vent to their feelings in all kinds of motions and noises. We were equal to a Chinese camp on a drunk, for noise. We followed the train slowly, and about sundown we came to their camp, at the foot of Rocky Ridge, at the place that, in 1860, was called "Pacific City," although it only consisted of a single trading house. When the train saw us coming, they were all in confusion, like a disturbed ant-hill, running in every direction and hallooing to one another. They finally formed in an irregular square in the road, in front of their stock, fully prepared to exterminate us. We rode slowly up to them, and before we came close enough to be killed decently, they discovered we were white men, and great was their rejoicing thereat, for I think the greater part of them had faith in the motto, "He who fights and runs away," etc. With the emigrants were four soldiers from South Pass station. It seems that this year there are soldiers stationed in small squads at intervals of about eighty miles all along the road, to protect the emigrants from the States to California and Oregon. As soon as we had unsaddled, and the soldiers found out where we were from, they gave us enough provisions to do us a week. Samuel T. Hauser, in addition to this entry, says:

'The soldiers of this train told us that a party of Indians had, the day before, succeeded in stampeding and running off about forty head of horses and mules from some trains about thirty miles below where we then were, and that they had pursued them for some distance, but could not come up with them. The Indians had gone north toward the Big Horn mountains, and in their flight had thrown away some flour, which the soldiers picked up, and wondered where they could have obtained it. This afforded proof positive that our captain was right, and that the same party who made the night attack on the Big Horn river had dogged us some four hundred miles to the road, for we had left several hundred pounds of flour in that ill-fated camp, which they of course at once appropriated; and, as we drew near the road, they, despairing of getting any advantage of us, had turned off and struck the road lower down, and made the above-mentioned raid upon the emigrants, and returned to their country rejoicing.' At noon on May 30, the party camped on Rock Creek, the same place where James Stuart found good prospects in 1860. That night they made the last crossing of the Sweetwater, where they found a post of twenty soldiers, in charge of a second-lieutenant, and an operator in charge of a telegraph station, on the north side of the river, the post being moved since 1860 from the south side. Here they met Louis Silvers, on his way to his old ranch at Rocky Ridge. This pioneer of Montana failed not to inquire after Reece and Granville Stuart, and all the pioneers he used to know in Missoula county.

May 31, the party came up with Hardesty and Alexander's freight train, and camped with the freighters on Sweetwater, five miles from Pacific Springs. York found several acquaintances in the train. William McAdow, a brother of Rudd McAdow, was with this party On June 2, this McAdow volunteered to accompany the expedition back to Bannack, while York agreed to go with the freighters to Salt Lake. On June 4, the expedition arrived at Fort Bridger. Here the party met a number of old mountaineers and acquaintances, a few of whom sent newspapers to Robert Hereford, Dick Hamilton and John Sharpe, then residing at Bannack. Here Jim Roup joined the expedition. [From this date to the 18th, when the expedition came up with immigrants for Beaverhead and Deer Lodge valleys, there is no record of matters relating to Montana]

On June 19, the expedition reached Camas creek. Mr. Stuart says, under this date: "Camped for dinner above the crossing of Camas creek; found poor grass, but plenty of trout. About two miles from camp we overtook George Hillerman (alias "Pie-biter"), who had a doleful tale to tell. He says that he left Bannack shortly after we did last spring, to prospect on the head of Snake river. They could not agree about the route to travel when they were on Lewis' fork, and he and a man named L. F. Ritchie separated from the rest, who all went south toward Lander's road. They two went on up Lewis' fork, and he says they found good prospects; cached their tools and grub, and started for Bannack City, and when near a valley on the river, Ritchie accidentally shot himself, breaking his arm near the shoulder. Hillerman brought him to where the Salt Lake road leaves Snake river, where he died from mortification. Hillerman having no tools to bury him with, wrapped him in a blanket and two buffalo robes, and sent word by the expressman to get the first train to bury him as they came along by there. Some circumstances afterward led to the belief that Hillerman had murdered him.

20th. Traveled twenty-eight miles. We were up by daylight; had breakfast, and started by five A. M. Where the road crosses Dry creek we found six mules and a horse. Four of the mules were tied together, two and

two, and fastened to sage bushes. We untied and drove them along, thinking the owners must be ahead somewhere; and about two miles from the first water in Dry creek, now Hole in the Rock, we met two men on foot looking for them. They stated that at twelve last night all their animals, six horses and six mules, were stampeded. We found seven for them, so they only lost five horses. We stopped and had dinner with them, and let them have two horses to work, so they can make the trip to Bannack by traveling slowly. In the afternoon we traveled eight or nine miles, and halted for supper. After supper, we had intended to go about eight miles, but after going three miles we overtook our unfortunate wagons again, and they bribed us to stay all night with them on Lodge Pole creek (Pleasant valley), by telling us they would give us all the butter and eggs we could eat if we would only stay all night with them. That proposition struck us right where we lived, and we incontinently camped, and they were as good as their word.

21st. Traveled twenty-eight miles. Started at seven A. M., and traveled until half past eleven A. M., making sixteen miles, and then stopped for dinner on first creek after crossing the divide (Junction Station). Plenty of gnats and horse flies. Saw a few antelope; very wild. Our horses are too poor to do any hunting, although we are starving for fresh meat. Jake Meeks passed while we were camped. He has been to Bannack City with four loads of flour, which was dull sale; had to store it until times are better. He also told us that there has been a big stampede from Bannack to some new diggings that have been struck on Stinking Water river. I am afraid it is our place that we found as we went out in April. After dinner we traveled ten miles, and camped for the night on Sheep Horn Cañon creek, near its mouth. Sorry I have not time to go and look for my big Powhatan pipe, that I lost about five miles above here in April, 1858. The road to Bannack City passes down through Red Rock valley and Horse Prairie. The old road by Blacktail Deer creek is played out.

Monday, June 22, 1863. Traveled forty miles. Some of the party thought they heard somebody driving horses last night, and consequently we were all up early this morning. It proved to be a false alarm, as we found our horses all right. Started at five o'clock, and traveled until half-past ten A. M., when we halted for dinner above the point of rocks on Horse Prairie creek. Passed a lot of gamblers camped on Red Rock creek. They are *en route* for Denver, via Salt Lake and Fort Bridger. After dinner, packed up and pushed on to Bannack City, which we reached late in the evening. Everybody was glad to see us, and we were glad to see everybody, although our hair and beards had grown so, and we were so dilapidated generally, that scarcely any one knew us at first; and no wonder, for we had ridden sixteen hundred miles, and for the last twelve hundred without tents, or even a change of clothes.

This expedition must certainly be credited with the discovery of the Virginia mines and the opening up of the Yellowstone country. Through it came the information and most of the enterprise which placed Montana a leader among the territories within a short time after the first American settlements were made.

Snake River Expedition, 1863.—This exploration party was organized by Captain W. W. DeLacy, to prospect the Snake river country. He left Virginia City August 3, 1863; camped that night at Ramshorn Gulch, where Pete Daly had just completed his cabin, in which he was living with his wife and two step-daughters. On August 6, he, with others who joined him on the road, arrived at the mouth of Black-tail Deer creek, where a number of men had assembled to go on the stampede. Among them was Moore, the auctioneer of Bannack, and Geo. Hilderman, who barely escaped hanging afterward. Moore nominated DeLacy for captain, the election was made unanimous, and on the 8th of August the expedition set forward under his command. At the head of the creek Major Brookie and Judge Lewis' party joined Captian DeLacy's command; crossed to Red Rock creek, on the 9th, and reached Camas creek on the 12th. A day later Snake river was reached, and here *Baby*, an Indian raised by Bob Dempsey, was found among the Snake tribe. The command returned to Virginia City on September 23, 1863, after a trip of about 500 miles. Among the men on this expedition were: J. Bryant, S. Brown, A. R. Burr, David Burns, Lewis Casten, W. W. DeLacy, J. C. Davis, F. A. Dodge, John Ferrill, J. H. Ferguson, George Forman, T. J. Farmerlee, Aaron Fickel, S. R. Hillerman, Charles Heineman, H. H. Johnson, James Kelly, D. H. Montgomery, H. C. Mewhorter, A. H. Myers, J. B. Moore, John Morgan, W. H. Orcutt, J. J. Rich, Jos. W. Ray, H. Schall, W. Thompson, Major Brookie, E. P. Lewis, John Bigler, J. Stroup, Richard Todd, Jack Cummings, D. W. Brown, Charles Lamb, E. Whitcomb, A. Comstock, C. Failor, Charles Ream, J. Gallagher, C. Smith, F. Dickie, J. H. Lawrence, E. Sheldon.

First Map.—An act to provide for the compensation of Walter W. DeLacy, for services rendered and money expended in making a map of the Territory of Montana, for the use of the governor and the legislative assembly of the Territory of Montana, was approved February 6, 1865. Under this authority the sum of $625 was paid to Captain DeLacy, and the first map authorized by the Territory was an accomplished fact. In 1867 he completed a second map of the Territory.

Cook and Folsom, 1869.—In 1869 Cook and Folsom's exploring party went up the Yellowstone to the lake, and thence across the divide into the Madison geyser basin.

Cheyenne to Bozeman.—In the spring of 1870, an expedition was organized at Cheyenne,

Walter W. de Lacy

HELENA.

Walter Cooper

BOZEMAN.

Wyoming, to prospect the Big Horn range, and probably the Black Hills. Just as it was ready to start, an order came from the Secretary of War, instructing the commandant at Fort Russel to stop it; and not until its leaders had solemnly promised not to go to the places spoken of, was it allowed to move. Some of its members now backed out, but the remainder, 120 in number, concluded to go on and prospect the country between the Big Horn and Rocky mountain ranges. The expedition went up the Platte river to the mouth of Sweetwater, and up that stream to Burnt Station; thence across the Sweetwater mines to Wind river. The day before this party came away from the mines, three men had left there with a team and wagon to go to the post on Little Wind river. Just after they crossed Po Pa Agie creek, they were attacked by Arraphoes and killed. They had turned up their wagon-box for a cover to protect them, and had fought a long time, for the ground near the wagon was strewn with cartridge shells. The expedition took their bodies to Camp Brown, where they were buried. One of the three was Harvey Morgan, an old timer from the Yellowstone. The expedition crossed the Owl creek range and prospected every stream from there to Stinking Water. Here it divided, and part went back, but the greater number came on to the Yellowstone. This party brought with them a cannon that has become historic, and bears the name of the "Big Horn Gun." The expedition dissolved on this river. Some of its members stayed in the country and took a hand in the expedition of 1874–75. Comstock, the discoverer of the great Nevada mines that bear his name, joined the expedition at Miner's Delight, Wyoming, and came through to Bozeman. He was at times despondent to the verge of lunacy. In one of those spells he committed suicide by a pistol shot, during the ensuing fall. (*Topping.*)

Washburne's Party.—General Washburne's party of 1870, which comprized Surveyor-General Washburne, N. P. Langford, Lieutenant G. C. Doane and others, must be credited with the first actual exploration of the Yellowstone Park. To the descriptive articles from the pen of N. P. Langford, and the elaborate report of Lieutenant Doane the people of that day are indebted for their knowledge of this land of wonders.

Washburne and Doane's Expedition.—A party left Helena in July of 1870, to explore the Yellowstone country. Judge Lawrence and Messrs. Gillette and Evarts were in the party. They joined General Washburne and Lieutenant Doane's expedition at Mammoth Hot Springs, and together went up the Yellowstone to the head of the lake, where Evarts was lost. He left the party to climb a hill that was about two miles to the left of the trail. In coming back he lost his way in the thick pines with which this country is covered, and missed his party, who traveled but a few miles, and, as he did not come in, camped. Men were sent back to hunt for him. They ranged the country for several days, and built fires on every point in the vicinity, but it was of no use. After about ten days' search the party gave him up for dead and went back to Helena. When going down the river, they offered $600 to anyone who could find him. Jack Baronett and George Pritchard went up, and after a long search found him on Sheep mountain, just as he had given up and laid down to die. They took him down to a cabin near Gardiner river, called the Turkey Pen. The boys who were stopping there did all in their power to bring the sufferer through, and in a week's time he was able to be taken down the river in a travois. Mr. Evarts wrote and printed an account of his trip, in which he says, that his horse ran away from him a few days after he was lost. That when his matches gave out he lighted fires with his glasses. That when three weeks away he lost his glasses (he had left his gun and pistol before), and for the remainder of the trip he had to eat his food (mostly fish) uncooked. For the last six or seven days of this terrible time he lived entirely on grasshoppers. He was lost thirty-nine days, and when found weighed just fifty pounds. There was some evidence found the next season which conflicts with Mr. Evarts' statement as regards his horse. Some of the packers with Professor Hayden found, near where Mr. Evarts was lost, a brush wicky-up, and the remains of a camp-fire, that had apparently been used for ten or twelve days. Around this were the partly burnt ribs and other bones of a horse, and it is believed that here he killed his horse and laid waiting for a rescuing party till he had eaten it. (*Chronicles.*)

Barlow's Expedition.—The expedition of 1871 was conducted by Colonel J. W. Barlow, of General Sheridan's staff, and Captain D. P. Heap, of General Hancock's staff. The periodical exploratory trips of General Sheridan began in 1870, and have been continued

down to the present time. His reports and letters have acted a part in attracting the attention of the people to the entire mountain region.

Hayden Surveys.—The Hayden Geological Survey of 1871 was carried out by Professor Hayden, assisted by his staff, whose names are as follows: James Stevenson, principal assistant; A. J. Smith, George B. Dixon, Robert Adams, Jr., assistants; Anton Schonborn, chief topographer; Professor Cyrus Thomas, agricultural statistician; Henry W. Elliott, artist; William H. Jackson, photographer; J. W. Beaman, meteorologist; Professor G. N. Allen, botanist; Dr. A. C. Peale, mineralogist; Dr. C. S. Turnbull, physician; Campbell Carrington, charge of geological collections; William B. Logan, secretary; F. J. Huse, Chester M. Dawes, C. De V. Negley, and J. W. Duncan, general assistants. Fifteen laboring men, teamsters, cooks, hunters, etc., were employed to attend the party, while the Philadelphia artist, Thomas Moran, was the guest of the party. The journey was begun at Ogden, Utah, June 1, 1871, via Virginia City, thence across the divide to the Madison Valley, and over the second divide into the Gallatin Valley at Fort Ellis. From Fort Ellis the party moved to Bottler's Ranch, where a permanent camp was made. The geological survey of the Park was completed by August 28, when the explorers reported at camp. The party next proceeded down the Yellowstone to the mouth of Shield's river, so as to connect their geological inquiries with the explorations of Colonel Reynolds, made in 1859–60.

Mystic Lake was explored in 1871. The name was bestowed upon this expansion of one of the branches of the Gallatin in July, 1871, by the Hayden geological party. In describing the journey from Fort Ellis to the lake Professor Hayden says: "A small party of officers from the fort, under the guidance of Captain S. H. Norton, made a tour of exploration to a little lake embosomed among the mountains, about twelve miles distant. We were accompanied also by Dr. Campbell and Lieut. Jerome. Our course was nearly south from the fort. After passing over the beautiful grassy plain between the middle and east borders of the Gallatin, we ascended the high hills on the west side of the dividing range between the waters of the Yellowstone and the Gallatin. These hills are so covered with debris and a heavy growth of vegetation that not even in the ravines can the real basis rocks be seen. On either side of us, however, on the very highest ridges, the limestones are visible, with the reddish sandstones and clays, so that we may infer that the jurassic or cretaceous are concealed beneath this superficial drift. After winding among these hills, through a garden of most beautiful wild flowers, we reached the little lake, which, on account of its great beauty, and being partially hidden, we called Mystic Lake. The stream which enters this lake passes through a deep gorge walled on either side with carboniferous limestone."

Roberts' Expedition, 1872.—This party, composed of Thomas P. Roberts, Lewis H. Barker and six others, explored the Missouri from the Three Forks to Fort Benton, a distance of two hundred and fifty miles, in 1872. The report by Mr. Roberts, as well as his history of the expedition, was published by the Historical Society in 1876.

Northern Boundary Survey.—This survey was completed October 20, 1874, at the monument on the summit of the Rocky mountains, near Chief Monument, erected under authority of the treaty of 1846. The iron pillars marking the line were all placed October 7, 1875.

Jones' Expedition, 1873.—The survey of a military road from Point of Rocks on the Northern Pacific railroad *via* Camps Stambaugh, Brown, Wind River Valley and the Yellowstone Lake to Fort Ellis, was made in 1873, by Captain W. A. Jones, U. S. Engineer. From this exploration it was learned that from Yellowstone Lake, by following the divide between Snake river and the lake drainage to the westward, the Valley of the Madison near the great Geyser basin can be easily reached, the only serious obstruction being the heavy timber. The valley of the Madison can doubtless be followed down to Fort Ellis, Bozeman, Gallatin, Helena, and the principal cities of Montana. Or from Yellowstone Lake the east bank of the lake and river might be followed as far as East Fork, and thence down the left bank to Bozeman over the route now traveled, which is a wagon road now as far as the great hot springs on Gardiner river. By the route taken by Captain Jones the distance from Bryan on the Northern Pacific railroad to Fort Ellis would be about 450 miles.

The Yellowstone Wagon Road Expedition, 1874.—The enterprise which built up Bozeman

and the entire Gallatin country previous to 1874, grew restive under the restraints which the limited area of settlement entailed, and suggested to the people the propriety of opening up a great highway which would lead to the gateway of the mountains and thence to their favored valley. The advent of the Northern Pacific railroad surveyors in the fall of 1873, and the reports which members of that party rendered of the wealth of the Yellowstone country, heightened the interest in such an undertaking. This led to a discussion of the subject, and eventually to the organization of such an expedition.

A meeting to organize an expedition for opening up the Yellowstone country was held at Bozeman, January 17, 1874, with Major J. P. Bruce presiding. J. V. Bogart reported the success of the committee appointed to secure men and material for the expedition, and also reported that Gemmel and Sharp, of Madison county, were en route with an independent expedition. The explorers left Hunter's Springs February 17, 1874, one hundred and forty strong, under the following named officers elected by the members: Captain, B. F. Grounds; Lieutenant, William Wright; Adjutant, E. B. Way; Signal Officer, Hugh O'Donovan; and Secretary B. P. Wickersham. In addition to these, there was a council, composed of the following members of the expedition: F. B. Wilson, T. C. Burns, William Langston, Addison M. Quivey, D. A. Yates, George Miller, A. B. Ford, James Hancock and Joseph Brown. According to Addison M. Qvivey, the historian of this little army, the expedition traveled six hundred miles; was gone three months; had four fights with the Indians; had one man killed (Yates), two wounded; had seventeen horses killed, twenty wounded; killed about fifty Indians, and wounded nearly one hundred. The expedition did not fulfill the expectation of its promoters, but did all that, under the circumstances, seemed possible, to attain the object in view. In the following historical sketch compiled by Mr. Topping from conversations with Walter Cooper, J. V. Bogart, Gourley, Quivey, and others, these details of adventures are set forth:

A man named J. L. Vernon came to Bozeman in the fall of 1873. He had been with General Stanley on his trip up the Yellowstone and claimed that he had found gold in paying quantities at Rosebud creek, and being a very smooth talker he had convinced a great many of the truth of his story, and quite a large number agreed to go to that country in the spring. Another expedition was formed at Bozeman to open up the lower country for settlement, for which purpose many merchants and prominent men of this place contributed horses and supplies. The two parties concluded to join forces and doing so, met at Ed. Quinn's cabin on O'Rear creek in February of 1874, and elected Frank Grounds captain, William Wright as lieutenant and E. B. Way, adjutant. All told, the party numbered 149 and was composed of the best material in the country; many old Indian fighters and trappers from the Yellowstone and Bozeman, and adventurous miners, who would face anything for the chance of diggings, from all over the Territory, were with it. The party had two pieces of artillery, the old Big Horn gun and a twelve pound Howitzer from Fort Ellis. William Cameron (who had been in the artillery service during the civil war) was made chief gunner. Some of the party used pack animals but the greater number had their baggage and provisions transported in wagons of which there were twenty-two. Starting on the 13th of February, the command moved slowly down on the north side of the river. The grass was very poor and the horses could not be worked hard, and no more than ten miles a day was averaged through the whole trip. There was nothing of interest happened to the party till about the last of February. The men did not want to dig rifle pits and the older heads in the party thought that it would be necessary to have a scare; so two men were to fire their rifles in the hills and come in crying "Indians!" This they did well and it had the desired effect, and trenches were dug at every camp after this. Vernon had gone ahead from Quinn's with a small party, and when near Pompey's Pillar, turned back and joined the expedition near Canyon creek, and traveled with it till it came near Pompey's Pillar. He, knowing that all his talk were lies, left the party, and with one companion (Rockafellow) went to the Missouri and down that river in a boat. On the way down he and his companion quarreled and Vernon cut his comrade badly with a knife, when just above Fort Buford, and nothing more has been heard from him since that time. On the 20th of March the expedition crossed the Yellowstone on the ice about four miles below the mouth of Porcupine creek and laid over here for five days, while a party of twelve men went on a prospecting trip up the Porcupine. On the evening of the 25th, the prospectors came in and reported no gold, and the next morning the expedition started and leaving the river struck across the country on an Indian trail to the Rosebud. When about eight miles out from the river, Bill Hineman and Charles Dryden (who had gone ahead hunting), came rushing their horses into the train and just after them were seventeen Sioux. As the Indians saw the party they wheeled to the left and went up on a hill to have a better look at it. The Indians were stripped down for a fight and had left their robes, blankets, extra moccasins and dried meat, in a hollow about half a mile away. The advance guard from the train dashed ahead and found and captured the cache. The night camp was made just beyond this, on a high ridge, and water for cooking had to be brought from a gulch three quarters of a mile away. The next day ten miles were made, and, as the night before, the camp was far from water. The next day they traveled but about eight miles and made camp at noon. After dinner a small party went ahead to choose the course for the morrow's trip. When they were about a mile away and just as they were going up a sharp hill, on whose top was a thick growth of pines, George Herendeen, who was about fifty yards behind looked up and saw an Indian running in the timber. He instantly fired, and cried Indians. The boys ran back and divided in two parties as the Sioux commenced firing. One part of the whites would fire rapidly while the other would retreat for about fifty yards, then the latter would stop and protect the retreat of the former. They were soon met by a party from camp, and the Indians retreated. At this time Bostwick was stationed as a picket near the upper end of a long, sloping ridge to the right of the camp. On the

point of a ridge, just beyond and running parallel with this at about 600 yards distance, the Indians sat down and had a smoke; after having done this, two of them walked toward Bostwick and made signs for him to come and meet them as they wished to talk. He walked his horse toward them and while crossing a little gulch which put him out of sight of them for a moment, six of the Indians came rushing over the hill and were within thirty feet before he saw them. He fired his Winchester and, wheeling his horse, ran back at full speed; they having better horses, kept close up and shot him in four places. Bostwick emptied the magazine of his rifle at them, but hit none. The ammunition of the Indians must have given out for one had out his bow and was fitting an arrow to the string to finish his victim, when Jack Bean (who was a picket on the same ridge as Bostwick, about a quarter of a mile below him) came galloping up the hill at the full speed of his horse; he saw that to save Bostwick he must be lively, so jumping off he took quick aim, and, firing, broke the arm of the bowman, and stopped the headway of the pursuers. Bostwick rode just over the brow of the hill and fell off his horse. By this time Jack Yates had joined Bean and together they held the Indians off while a party carried Bostwick to camp. His wounds disabled him for a long time but he eventually recovered. One Indian must have been badly wounded or killed by Bean and Yates for next morning the party found a bloody trail, where a body had been dragged through a snow drift just beyond where the Indians had been last seen. Every night when coming into camp the wagons were drawn into an oval shape and chains were stretched between them to stop the gaps, and the stock were tied inside. This night the corral had been made too small and the oxen had to be herded outside. At about 10 o'clock, Dick Robinson, one of the herders saw an Indian sneaking around, and, firing at him, saw him fall. At about eleven a mounted party came quite near and fired into camp; the bullets went high and did no damage. The horses were unaccustomed to shooting and tried to stampede, but with the aid of shovel handles were soon soothed. As the Indians charged in, the one who had been wounded earlier in the evening commenced talking to draw their attention. They rode to where he lay, which place, unbeknown to them, was near to a rifle pit, that had in it five men who opened fire. None of the Indians were killed outright but in the morning several pools of blood were found on the ground where they had stood. Several shots were fired into camp from long range the next morning, and twenty men scouted around the outside while the horses fed. The expedition traveled ten miles this day and made a high camp just where the country began to slope to the Rosebud. Here three men were chosen to make a scout every morning before the stock was turned out to feed. The names of these men were Stewart Buchanan, Harry Wilson and Yank Evarts. Next morning their report was to the effect that the Indian party had divided, some going up the Rosebud and some going down, and Buchanan gave as his opinion that there would be no more fighting till the main Indian camp came up, then look out.

During the afternoon of the second day from this the expedition came to Rosebud, and crossing made their camp on a bench about four hundred yards from the creek. Just above the camp was a fresh Indian trail about thirty feet wide. This rather stirred the boys up, and even the dead-heads and coffee-coolers of the party dug rifle pits with vigor. No Indians showed themselves during the day, but just after dark groups of them could be dimly seen in every direction. One of these were fired into by some pickets, who only succeeded in breaking a horse's leg. At about eleven the Indians commenced hooting like owls, and a flock of geese happening to fly over camp, the Indians changed their tune and made the night hideous trying to imitate them. Some of the horses had been picketed outside of the corral, and their owners went after them, but the arrows flew so thick that they weakened and came back. At about one in the morning a shot was fired by an Indian near by, and the dogs, of which there were three, went out barking; only one came back, and he was shot through, and the arrow was sticking in him. As he slowly drew himself over the breastworks a hundred shots must have been fired at him by the Indians. The dogs killed were eaten by the savages during the night within seventy-five yards of the corral. Just after the dog episode there came through the darkness the sonorous voice of an Indian declaiming: when he ceased a bell tinkled, then from every direction came a sheet of flame, then the hiss and thud of bullets, then a heavy report and silence. Volleys came at intervals for two hours, and were always heralded by the bell. When that sound was heard all in the corral would lie down in their rifle pits, and, as the bullets went high, they did no harm to life or limb, but two canvas lodges, which were put up at either end of the corral, were shot all to pieces. There had been a rifle pit dug just at the edge of the bench, about fifty yards from the breastworks. It had been deserted by its occupant when the fight commenced and had been taken possession of by an Indian, who must have had a muzzle-loading rifle, for he fired very slowly. His position commanded that part of the corral where the horses were tied, and the Indian was killing or wounding a horse at every shot. The riflemen had tried in vain to dislodge him, and Cameron was called on to take a shot at him with the big gun. He cut the fuse short on a shell and, depressing the piece, fired. The Indian had put a large piece of dry wood in front of him, under which he had been firing, and when the shell struck this it exploded, and the Indian must have been torn into fragments, for no more bullets came from this place during the fight. From the time the fight commenced till now the Sioux had been constantly screeching and howling. When the Big Horn gun went off every white man in the party yelled, and from this time to the end of the trip the Indians fought silently. When morning broke the heaviest firing came from an ash grove at about one hundred and twenty-five yards distance. Cameron gave it two quick doses of cannister, and no more shots were fired from there. As soon as it became light enough to see their gunsights properly, the boys did some fine shooting. Several Indians were hit in the forehead as they raised to take aim; but, becoming more cautious, the reds would raise a hand holding a pistol above the bank and shoot without aim. Quite a number were hit in the wrist while doing this. Running with the long way of the corral, and at about fifty yards distance from it, was a little coulie that had served as a shelter for the Indians all night. Quite a steady fire was kept up from this, and many of the stock was being hit, and something had to be done; so a charging party was organized to go in three parties, one to the mouth of the coulie, one from the upper end of the corral to strike the same coulie above the Indians, and another, the strongest part, to go straight across and jump right among the Sioux. When the chargers were ready to start the big guns were fired, and all of the men on the coulie side of the corral fired rapidly to keep the Indians' heads down. As the party started all firing ceased. In a few seconds' time the centre party was over the hill, and were dealing death to the almost paralyzed Sioux, who, dropping guns and everything, fled for dear life. Exactly how many of the Indians were killed in the charge is not known, but there were nine left in the coulie; these were scalped, and twenty-three horses, eight guns, a quantity of buffalo robes, blankets, moccasins, and several packages of dried meat and pemmican were captured. The horses captured came in good play, for twenty-one of the horses belonging to the expedition were killed in the corral. Just after the charge on the coulie a small party dashed into the bluffs on the other side of the corral. They succeeded in killing two crippled Indians and driving the others off. Just

R. E. Fisk

HELENA.

after this an Indian, mounted on a handsome horse, and who was wearing a fine war bonnet, came out to make a bravo ride; his course lay along the bench, and he was about five hundred yards away. About thirteen of the boys fired a volley at him; the horse dropped dead, and the warrior staggered to a coulie and out of sight. When examined later the horse was found to be hit by nine bullets. An Indian now came out on a prominent point and fired two shots from a pistol in quick succession, and all of the Indians disappeared, to appear no more at this camp. The only man touched by a bullet in this fight was Tom Woodward, who was shot through the wrist. The party concluded to lie over a day, and, thinking that the Indians would come again, they dug a large rifle pit across the coulie, in which thirty men stayed the next night. Some of the party wished to take the back track, so a vote was taken on the question, but a large majority said go on, and the minority acquiesced. The boys were fond of practical jokes, so next morning before leaving camp they poisoned with strychnine some pemmican and biscuits, and left them carelessly around the camp. These baits did their work, as will be seen afterward. Cartridges were left from which the powder had been taken and dynamite put in its place. Next day the expedition traveled nine miles and made a camp at the Three Forks of the Rosebud. Preparations were made for a fight, for Indians had been seen in the hills along the line of march all day, but no attack was made. The party laid over the next day, and a large force sent ahead to prospect for a road. The middle fork, being the least rough, was chosen. So the next day they went up that to the divide between Rosebud and the Little Horn river and camped. Three buffalo were killed this evening, and were very welcome, for the Indians had kept the game run away from ahead of them for the last ten days. The expedition made ten miles the next day, and pitched their camp on a fork of the Little Horn river. Pits were dug, and the precaution taken of burning the grass off near camp. At about eight in the evening one of the pickets saw two queer acting wolves; he fired at them, and they jumped up on two feet and ran away. The stock was turned out to graze as usual the next morning, and the herders, of whom there were twenty, were taking it easy, without expectation of trouble, for no Indians had been seen.

Just at sunrise a picket on a hill about 500 yards from camp sang out "Indians, Indians." At this some of the guards and pickets ran in. One of the latter was in an embarrassing position, and had to leave his pistol and belt lying on the ground. The Sioux soon came in sight of those at camp, and were in three columns, each about two hundred strong. Both of the pieces of artillery were brought in operation against the advancing Indians, and the men in camp went out with a rush to protect the stock. Their reception was so warm that the Sioux weakened just before reaching the herd, and wheeling to the right and left went into the hills. As they turned one brave stayed a little behind his party and was making his horse caracole and show off. Jack Bean took a good aim and fired; in three jumps the horse went into a sag; just as the Indian went out of sight he threw one hand high over his head, and in a moment more the horse came out riderless, and turning, came straight to the band. The Indians were posted in some low hills about six hundred yards away, and were firing slowly at camp. A small party went out to scalp the Indian shot by Bean; when but a hundred yards away from camp one of them, named Zack Yates, was shot directly through the heart. He was carried back to camp, and Captain Grounds then ordered all to the breastworks to watch events. Soon after this twelve Sioux sneaked down a gulch, and with a short run, took possession of a hill that commanded the corral; from this point they killed one horse and wounded another. A charging party was made up, and as before, those in camp fired rapidly to keep the Indians from looking over the hill, while the run was made. The chargers went to the foot of the hill and rested, the enemy not knowing of their approach. After a moment's rest they ran up and over the hill to within forty feet of the Indians, who, panic stricken, mounted and away. The men were so blown by the run that they did poor shooting at first, but when at about 250 yards distance two of the Indians were knocked out of their saddles. Jack Bean had been shooting at all Indians that came near where the belt and pistol had been left, as the party did not want the Sioux to get anything that could be regarded as a trophy. Five of the boys started to get them; as they went out, all of the Indians in that vicinity, but one, left. This one had on a fine war bonnet and was riding a beautiful black horse; he was making his horse prance and was putting on too much style to suit the little party, so they all fired at him; one of the bullets hit him in the back of the head, and down he went; as he fell the lariat became entangled and stopped the horse. John Anderson wished the horse, and ran over to get him; as he came near the animal struggled and broke away, and Anderson, seeing he had no chance to catch the animal, shot and killed him. Anderson started for the Indian's scalp and war bonnet, but the bullets came so thick from the Sioux in the hills that he backed out and laid down in a buffalo wallow about fifty yards away. After a moment Anderson looked toward the supposed dead Indian and saw him getting up. Anderson drew his knife and made a run for him; the warrior tried to get his gun in position, but being yet a little dazed was too slow, for Anderson hit him with his left hand, then, with the knife in his right, cut a circling gash a foot long in the warrior's body. Anderson tried to scalp him, but again had to back out. Dr. Wickersham then tried it, but his knife was so dull that he could not, and in his anger he cut off and packed away the ears. Archie Campbell then gave it a trial, and succeeded in getting away with a piece of the scalp. To show how hot a place it was, 250 Indians were shooting from a distance not to exceed three hundred yards.

The Indians now drew off, and hitching up the stock, the expedition moved on. As they came in sight of the Little Horn river, a large band of elk was seen, which, for a short while was thought to be Indians. Camp was made on a flat, about half a mile from this stream. Twice during this afternoon the party tried to drive the stock to water; each time a large force of Indians dashed from the hill and the boys ran the horses back. Yates' body had been brought to this camp, and at night it was buried by a rifle pit so that the dirt thrown out would cover and hide the grave. The next day was stormy and the party laid over. In the forenoon they tried again to water the stock, and the Indians tried the same game as the day before, with the same result. There was a story current of a rich gold find on Goose creek (a fork of Tongue river), and many of the party wished to go to that place, and others wished to take the nearest way to the settlements; so a vote was taken, and the majority decided for Goose creek. The minority was composed of the most experienced men, and they argued this way: The savages now outnumber us ten to one, and within two weeks time the Sioux tribes will all come up, and by mere force of numbers will sweep us off of the face of the earth. So they determined to go back, even if the party had to be divided. After deliberation the majority concluded, that to split the party up would be death for all, and wisely agreed to go back. Next day a short march was made toward the Big Horn, and camp was pitched on a fork of Grass Lodge creek. Just after the pickets were put out a large force of Indians tried to cut them off, but, warned by those in camp, they mounted their horses and came in all right. Soon afterward an Indian came out on a point and made signs that he

wanted to talk. Bill Hamilton talked by signs with him from a distance, while a few men crawled up a little coulie, to within about two hundred yards, and gave him a volley; he staggered over the hill apparently hit. As the Indians knew that they had killed a man two days before, the boys concluded to play them a trick; so a hole with slooping sides and about two feet deep was dug, and a shell (the very last one) put in. Two lanyards were attached to the cap and fastened one near each end of a board that run lengthways of the hole. A wagon was to be left here, and the bolts, chains, etc., were taken from it and put between the shell and board, and then the whole was covered with loose earth, piled up in the shape of a grave and a head-board put up. It was supposed the curosity of the Indians would induce them to open the grave, and if they did so, a pull on the board from either end would explode the shell. The guards were doubled this evening and several parties of Indians were seen and fired at during the night, but no attack was made. Next morning the train had to cross Grass Lodge at a steep place where the hills came close to the creek on the side at which they were, and one of the field pieces was posted on a point that commanded the ford, till the wagons were over, and then it was rushed across. Just above the ford was a thick grove of cottonwood that ran up and parallel with the creek; this was supposed to, and did, contain Indians. The train struck out towards the hills and kept as far from the grove as possible. There was a little party of men afoot on either flank and an advance and rear guard. We know from after developments, that the night before, 350 Cheyenne warriors, fresh from their agency, had joined the Uncapapas, and made their boasts that they would ride over the train in the morning. When the train came near the grove spoken of, the Cheyennes came out of it in line. The new white shirts which they all wore, made them appear like men in uniform. As they came charging, the rear guard and the right flankers came tumbling into the train, which corraled. About half of the left flankers (who were about 250 yards from the train and next to the Indians) ran in, leaving but five; one of these (Sweney) had a shell catch in the chamber of his Winchester, and he, against his will, had also to go in. The other four would drop on one knee and shoot, and then up and run a few steps toward the advancing Indians, who became demoralized by such audacity and swung around to the left in front of the train. The names of the four who stopped this dangerous charge by their reckless bravery, were Neil Gillis, Irving Hopkins, Tom Rea and French Pete. The advance guard used the same tactics as the flankers, till they gained a point that commanded the country in front, which point they held till the end of the battle. There was a coulie about 250 yards in the rear of the train; the Indians took possession of this as soon as 'twas deserted by the rear guard, and a hot galling fire was poured into the train from it. This had to be retaken, so about forty men charged it. There must have been 300 Indians in this ravine, and they fled like sheep as the chargers came in sight. The nerves of the chargers were so shaken by their hard run, that they did very poor shooting and only killed one Sioux, though they wounded several. Conger Smith captured a very fine horse in this charge, which next day was accidently shot by Bird Calfee. Just after this charge, which virtually ended the battle, the Indians were seen riding swiftly back to the old camp, where the shell had been burried. It was supposed that the shell had exploded, but nothing in regard to it was positively known till 1877, when a Cheyenne, who had been in the fight said that in going off it had killed one and wounded six others, two of the latter being squaws.

A short time afterward two warriors came out on a point near the old camp, and one, taking a rest fired at the train; the bullet struck the ground inside the corral and just under a horse. Jack Bean took a rest and careful aim and returned the compliment, and when it was time for the bullet to get there, the Indian shot at dropped. Several who were looking at the Indian with glasses, declared that the ball had hit him. The distance between the parties must have been nearly a mile. Jack used a long range rifle (120-grain Sharp's) and had made several very effective shots during the trip. This shot was the last fired with hostile intent during the trip, and the party traveled to their second camp beyond the Big Horn river without incident; they took every precaution, but the hostiles showed themselves no more.

At the camp spoken of, which was on Beauvais creek, a small party, while hunting on the stream above named, came on to an apparently deserted lodge standing in a short bend of the creek, near to a high face of rock. The canvass of which it was made had in it several bullet holes; on the ground near by were many cut pieces of wolf skin; upon looking inside the hunters found the remains of two white men that had been killed about four months before. There were bullet marks in several places on their skeletons, and one of them had been shot through with an arrow that lodged in a rib on the opposite side. The lodge poles showed bullet holes ranging down, and the conclusions reached by the party were that they had been attacked by the Sioux at night, and while asleep, and that the volleys that killed them came from the cliff above. No doubt exists in the minds of those informed of the circumstances, that these were the bodies of Joseph Lee and George Ackerly; for this was the place to which they had expressed their intention of going the fall before.

At the next camp the expedition made there came in a war party of Crows who were greatly elated at the sight of the scalps and other trophies, and borrowed them all; they made a glorious night of it, singing and dancing. The whole Crow tribe expected utter annihilation for the party, and were greatly gratified to hear of the outcome. From accounts given by the Sioux themselves afterwards, the party killed near a hundred warriors, but they secured but eleven scalps, for an Indian will go much farther to protect a dead comrade from mutilation than he will for a live one, for in their religion the belief is, that none can go to the happy hunting ground till after a long probation, if their scalp has been taken. Till the last fight all of the Indians engaged were Uncapapas; many pieces of flour sacks were found on the trip, and they were all branded Durfie & Peck, showing plainly that they were Fort Peck Indians. In the last fight they were joined by some Cheyennes and Ogalallas, making altogether about 1,600 warriors. There was another thing found and the reader can draw his own conclusions. Scraps of newspapers were picked up and captured from dead Indians, and all of the pieces were parts of the *Christian Advocate*. The party had twenty-three horses killed, but more than made the loss good by capturing twenty-five. Many robes, blankets, moccasins, medicine bags, war bonnets and other trophies were captured. Major Reed and Bowles, were sent with dispatches from Bozeman to the expedition. They came to the scene of the Rosebud fight, about two weeks after that occurrence, and concluding that it would be too dangerous to follow, they turned back. They reported having seen four dead Indians in the camp, that had apparently died by poison. 'Twas found out afterward that several Indians had been injured by the explosion of the dynamite cartridges, and they became so cautious that they would handle nothing left by the whites. The expedition disbanded at the Yellowstone.

The Forsyth and Grant Expedition, 1875.—The object of this expedition was the examination of the Yellowstone river and valley; the first for the purpose of obtaining such

W. A. Clark

BUTTE.

knowledge of the river as might lead to its navigation by steamboats, and the second for the purpose of learning the value which the agriculturist might attach to lands in the eastern and southeastern portions of the Territory. The results of this examination were set forth in two reports by Lieutenant-colonels J. W. Forsyth and F. D. Grant.

The expeditions of Captain Fisk, Beers and others, being directly connected with the settlement of special districts, are noticed in the local history.

The explorations up to 1875, referred to in the foregoing pages, together with Sibley's, Sully's, Ludlow's, and the annual visit of General Sheridan may be said to cover the entire Territory. The United States geological and topographical surveyors continue their work down to the present day; while a number of private engineers, both residents and visitors, are industrious in their explorations and descriptions of the many districts which have hitherto remained unnoticed, or, if noticed, mentioned very briefly. The recent explorations under the Northern Pacific railroad engineers; the surveys under the Surveyor-general of the Territory, and explorations under officers of the United States Engineers' Corps, are all so closely connected with modern progress that the facts contained in their reports are summarized and introduced into the chapters devoted to Territorial and County history, while military expeditions find a record in the history of Indian wars.

CHAPTER II.

INDIAN HISTORY.

MONTANA from the earliest times has offered a home to the Indians. Years before the Spaniard settled in Mexico, the Indian was here. Volumes might be filled with the history of this race among the mountains, and yet volumes would remain to be written on its changes, wars and wanderings, even from the date of early events in tribal history, recorded in the history of explorations and settlement. Here, however, its written history can only be given. At the close of the year 1884, the Blackfeet, Bloods and Piegans of Montana numbered 7,500; the Mountain Crows, 2,150; Flatheads, Pen d'Oreilles and Kootenais, 1,607; Yanktonais Sioux of the Missouri, 4,043; Assiniboines, 1,469; Assiniboines of the Missouri, 997; Gros Ventres, 1,135, and River Crows, 900, giving a total Indian population of about 20,000. The Indian reservations of the Crows, Piegans and Flatheads alone contained 29,559,000 acres, or over 46,186 square miles of land. Of this great acreage the leading tribe in intelligence—the Flatheads—claim only 1,669,000 acres, while the Piegans claim 22,048,000 acres, and the Crows, 5,842,000 acres of the lands of Montana. Of the 20,000 Indians only 1,295 have adopted the dress of civilization, and only 486 are engaged in civil industry, of whom 171 are agriculturalists. In 1884 the Government expended $7,966 on Indian schools here, which were attended by only 287 out of 4,263 Indian children of school age. In the separate schools, however, a much larger number of Indian youths are instructed. The entire area cultivated by the tribes does not exceed 5,000 acres, while the other millions of acres are devoted to 30,000 horses and a few thousand head of cattle.

Early Treaties.—The treaty of Fort Laramie, though never proclaimed, was the first that described the territories which were accepted by the Indians best known to the early settlers of Montana. This treaty was negotiated by D. D. Mitchell and Thomas Fitzpatrick, September 17, 1851, and defined the following described territories as the reservations of the several tribes: The territory of the Sioux or Dacotahs extended from the mouth of the White Earth river to the Forks of the Platte, up the North Fork to the Red Butte; thence via the Black Hills to the head of the Heart river; thence to the mouth of the

Heart, and down the Missouri to the White Earth river. The territory of the Gros Ventres, Mandans and Arrickarees commenced at the mouth of the White Earth river; thence up the Missouri to the Yellowstone; thence up the Yellowstone to the Powder; thence along the Black Hills to the head of Heart river, and down that river to the place of beginning. The Assiniboines were given the country from the mouth of the Yellowstone, up the Missouri to the Muscleshell; thence to the head-waters of Big Dry creek; down that creek to the Yellowstone, and thence down the Yellowstone to its mouth. The Blackfeet country commenced at the mouth of the Muscleshell; thence up the Missouri to its source; thence along the Rocky mountains to the head-waters of the northern source of the Yellowstone, down the Yellowstone to Twenty-five Yard creek; thence across the head of the Muscleshell, and down that river to its mouth. The Crows were to occupy the country commencing at the mouth of Powder river, up Powder river to its source, along the main range of the Black Hills and Wind River mountains to the Geyser park or head-waters of the Yellowstone, down the Yellowstone to the mouth of Twenty-five Yard creek; thence to the head of Muscleshell, down the Muscleshell to its mouth; thence to the head of Big Dry creek, and thence to its mouth. In addition to those tribal districts the Cheyennes and Arrapahoes were granted a large territory extending from the North Fork of the Platte down to the crossing of the Arkansas river by the Sante Fé trail.

The superintendents of Indian affairs for Montana from 1864 to 1873, when the office was abolished, were Sidney Edgerton, 1864–5; Thomas Francis Meagher, 1865–6; Green Clay Smith, 1866–8; James Tufts, 1869, as successor to Governor Smith in the Executive Office; Alfred Sully, Brigadier-General United States Army, 1869; Jasper A. Viall, 1870–2, and James Wright, December 19, 1872, to June 30, 1873.

Missoula and Cœur d'Alene Indians.—The Flatheads were the first Indians of all the tribes known in Montana to embrace the faith of the white race, and to give evidences of their desire to emerge from the barbarous condition of the northern savage. In other pages the story of their interest in the tales of the half-breed and Iroquois trappers is told: how they conceived an idea of the Black Gowns; how they dispatched their savage messengers to distant St. Louis, and the success which ultimately crowned their perseverance in this search for the Christian's faith, are all set forth. The Cœur d'Alenes resemble the Flatheads in physique, manners and customs. They followed the example of the last named tribe, adopted a policy of peace with the whites, and entered on that career which distinguished the Flathead nation from all tribes west of the Mississippi. Louise Sighouin, of the Cœur d'Alenes, or Skizoumish Indians, was met by Father De Smet in October, 1841, while she and her friends were returning from a bison hunt on the Upper Missouri. When the great missioner visited the Cœur d'Alenes, in April, 1842, it was on invitation of the chiefs who came to St. Mary's mission to seek for a Black-gown to go among them. Among the first received into the church was Louise, and to her, next to the example of the Jesuits, must the conversion of the entire tribe be credited. Chief Loyola was a similar character among the Kalispels. He was to St. Ignatius' mission what Louise Sighouin was to St. Mary's.

The Kootenays, of the Skalzi race, are an exemplary people. Father De Smet, writing under date December 1, 1861, speaks of them thus: "The beau ideal of the Kootenay and Flatbow Indians (known under the general name of *Skalzi*) character, uncontaminated by contact with the whites, is found here. What is most pleasing to the stranger is to see their simplicity, united with sweetness and innocence, keep step with the most perfect dignity and modesty of deportment. The gross vices which dishonor the red man on the frontier are unknown to them. The Hudson's Bay Company, during the forty years that it has been trading in furs with them, has never been able to perceive that the smallest object had been stolen from them. The agent takes his furs down to Colville every spring, leaving the store in the care of an Indian, who trades in the name of the company. On the return of the agent this Indian renders a most exact account of his trust." Father De Smet was the first who induced the chiefs of these tribes to go beyond their recognized hunting grounds. "April 16th, 1859," says this missionary priest, "in accordance with the orders of the Commander-in-chief of the army, I went to Fort Vancouver, and left the mission of St. Ignatius. At my request all the chiefs of the different mountain tribes accompanied me to renew the treaty of peace with the General and with the Superintendent of Indian

Jos. A. Brown

GLENDALE.

affairs. I give their names and the nations to which they belonged. Alexander Temglagketzin, or the Man-without-a-horse, great chief of the Pen d'Oreilles; Victor Alamiken, or the Happy Man (he deserves this name, for he is a saintly man), great chief of the Kalispels; Adolphus Kwilkweschape, or Red Feather, chief of the Flatheads; Francis Saya, or the Iroquois, another Flathead chief; Denis Zenemtietze, or the Thunder's Robe, chief of the Schuyelpi or Chandieves; Andrew and Bonaventure, chiefs and braves among the Cœur d'Alenes, or Skizoumish; Kamiakin, great chief of the Yacomans; and Gerry, great chief of the Spokanes. On the 18th of May the interview took place. It produced most happy results on both sides. About three weeks' time was accorded the chiefs to visit, at the cost of the government, the principal cities and towns of the State of Oregon and Washington Territory. The visit which appeared most to interest the chiefs was that which they made to the prison at Portland, and its wretched inmates, whom they found chained within their cells. They were particularly interested in the causes, motives and duration of their imprisonment. Chief Alexander kept it all in his mind. Immediately on his return to St. Ignatius' mission he assembled his people, and related to them all the wonders of the whites, and especially the history of the prison. 'We,' said he, 'have neither chains nor prisons; and for want of them, no doubt, a great number of us are wicked and have deaf ears. As chief, I am determined to do my duty: I shall take a whip to punish the wicked; let all those who have been guilty of any misdemeanor present themselves; I am ready.' The known guilty parties were called upon by name, many presented themselves of their own accord, and all received a proportionate correction." This was the initiatory movement in that law which now prevails among the Indians round the Catholic missions.

At the celebration of the feast of St. Ignatius, held July 31, 1884, Charlo, the head chief of the confederated tribes of the Flathead nation, not being present, the command and direction of the Indians on this occasion was shared by Michell, Arlee, Battice and Joseph, who maintained the best of order through their regularly organized police soldiers. Among the notables present were Michell, chief of the Pen d'Oreilles; Joseph, son of the grand chief of the Calispels, and the head captain of the police soldiers; Battice, acting chief of the Pen d'Oreilles and captain of the police soldiers; Arlee, chief of the Agency band of Indians. Representatives from the distant Flatheads, Kootenays, Pen d'Oreilles and Calispels were present. Also the Rt. Rev. J. B. Brondel, bishop of Helena, the Rev. Father Catalda, Superior General of the order of Jesuits in the Rocky mountains; the Revs. Van Gorp, Palladino, Bandini, Tremblay, Guidi, and Dols. Among the visitors were Major Ronan, agent of the Flatheads; Thomas A. Tutt, wife and two daughters and niece from St. Louis; Mr. Post, from St. Louis; Mrs. Joseph Murphy and her daughter Eva and two sons from St. Louis; Colonel Charles D. Curtis and wife and children, Major Robert C. Walker, U. S. A., and Miss Helen Galen, of Helena; Mrs. Jack Demers and Raphael Bisson, of Frenchtown; Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Demers, Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Lambert, of the reservation, Mr. Baird, and others.

The Flathead agency comprised 1,283 Indians in 1876, of which number 604 were males and 679 females. The Pen d'Oreilles numbered 858, the Kootenays 339, and the Flatheads removed from the Bitter Root 86, and 295 still in the Bitter Root valley. Chief Michel ruled the Pen d'Oreilles, and punished offenders by whipping on the bare back. The Flatheads were very obedient, and crimes were rare. The general agency of these Indians is at Jocko, about 30 miles north from Missoula. The agent, Major P. Ronan, is a man of great nerve, an intelligent gentleman, and has wonderful control over the Flatheads. There are about 350 of these Indians in the Bitter Root valley, near Stevensville, twenty miles distant. The principal chiefs are Charlos, band 350; Arlee, or Henri, reservation Flat heads, band 120; Michel, Pen d'Oreilles, band 1,000; and Æneas, American Kootenais, band 500.

Indian Treaties with Far Northwestern Tribes.—The Treaty of Wasco, Oregon, June 25, 1885, was negotiated by Joel Palmer, Indian superintendent, and the chiefs of the Tiah De Chutes band of Walla-Wallas; of the Wyam De Chutes; of the Tenino band of Walla-Wallas; of the Dockspur Walla-Wallas; of the Dalles band of Wascoes; of the Kigaltwalla band of Wascoes, and of the Dog River band of the last named tribe. The bands ceded to the United States the country from the Cascade falls of the Columbia south to the Cascade

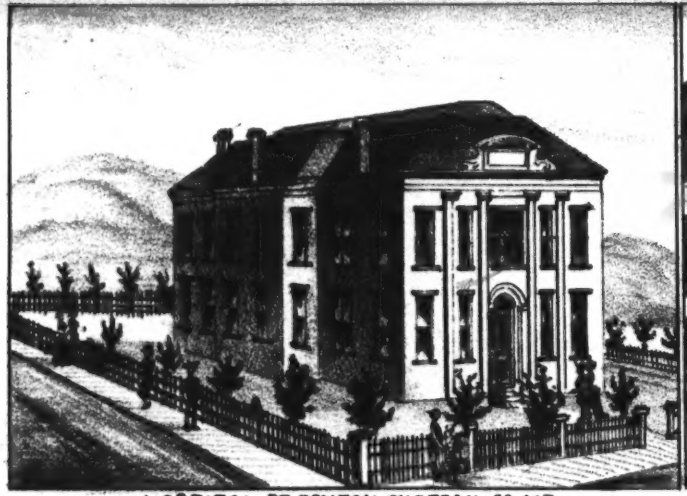
mountains, east to the Blue mountains, thence to the Snake country, thence to the head of Willow creek, and thence down the Columbia to the Cascade falls, with the exception of the De Chutes river reservation. In consideration of this cession the savages were to receive $8,000 annually for five years; $6,000 annually for succeeding five years; $4,000 annually for next succeeding period of five years; and $2,000 annually for the last term of five years. Together with the foregoing grants, the sum of $50,000 was to be advanced to them in goods when the treaty was signed. A flouring mill, hospital, school, sawmill, blacksmith shop, wagon and plow factory, a farmer, a physician, and the whole outfit of a perfect Indian agency were to be provided.

The treaty with the Flatheads, Kootenay, and Up. Pen d'Oreilles was negotiated at Hell Gate in the Bitter Root valley, July 16, 1855, by Isaac I. Stevens, Governor and Superintendent of Indian affairs, with Victor, the head chief of the confederated tribes. This treaty provided for the cession to the United States of the country from the main ridge of the Rocky mountains at Lat. 49 deg. N. west to the divide between the Flat Bow and Clark's Fork, thence S. and S. E. to the 115 deg. Long. W., thence S. W. to the Regia Borgia and Cœur d'Alene rivers, thence S. E. and S. along the main ridge of the Bitter Root mountains to the divide between the Koos-Koos-Kee and the S. W. fork of the Bitter Root; thence easterly along the divide to the main ridge of the Rocky mountains, and northerly along that ridge to Lat. 49 deg. N. The reservation from the territory so ceded comprised the lands in the neighborhood of the Crow, Prune, Sonielem and Jocko rivers. The treaty made provision for the survey of the Bitter Root valley above Lo Lo fork, should the President deem it better adapted to the wants of the Flatheads than some of the territory included in the described reservation.

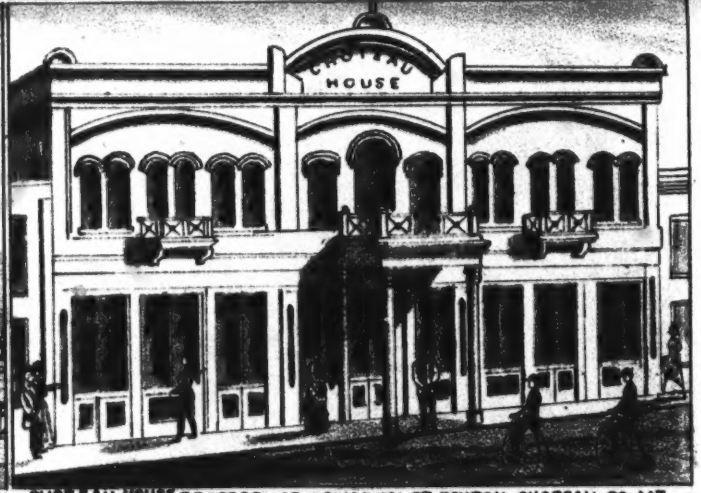
Father De Smet, in his letter of May 28, 1859, to Captain Pleasanton, says:

"The upper portion of the river valley (Clark's Fork), and its upper tributaries, have a succession of large prairies of light soil filled with water-worn pebbles, indicating bottoms or beds of ancient lakes. All these prairies are covered with a luxuriant and nutritious grass, and owing probably to the position of the high mountains by which they are surrounded, they are little or not covered with snows in the winter season. Such are Thompson's prairie, Horse prairie, Camash prairie, Jaco prairie, Flathead Lake prairie, with several other grazing fields. Far and wide apart spots of less or more acres of arable land are found; but too few indeed to make it for years to come a thickly settled portion for the whites. The country of the Up. Clarke's Fork, the St. Mary's or Bitter Root valley, the valley of Hell's Gate Fork, the upper valleys on the Beaver head-waters, the Kootenay country within the 49th degree, appear to be laid out and designed by Providence to serve as reservations for the remnants of the various scattered tribes of Oregon and Washington Territory, at least for some years to come. This region, I think, might contain all the Indians, and afford them the means of subsistence." The remainder of this letter is complete in its plans for the settlement of the Indian question, plans which were feasible and would be acceptable; but which were cast aside in recognition of the aims of men less Christian-like and patriotic than the pure-minded man who submitted them to the government.

The treaty negotiated at the Flathead agency, Jocko, August 27, 1872, between the United States, represented by Commissioner James A. Garfield, and the Flathead Indians, represented by Charlot, Arlee and Adolf, chiefs, made very satisfactory provision for this tribe. The Congressional Act of June 22, 1874, provided that proceeds of sales of land in Bitter Root valley shall be paid into the United States treasury, and that in lieu of this amount a sum of $5,000 be appropriated annually for ten years to be expended in the interest of the Flatheads who had been removed from the valley, also providing that Indians of that tribe who have not settled on the Jocko reservation should not be countenanced in the distribution of moneys or merchandise. The commission empowered to treat with the Flatheads for passage of the Northern Pacific over the reservation, in August, 1882, completed their labors by agreeing to pay the sum of $16,000 for the right-of-way, and to reimburse all Indian farmers for damages upon their property. This right-of-way treaty does not sell to the road the land over which it passes; it simply allows the construction of the railroad over the same, and the reserve is just as much the Indians home now as heretofore. No white man is allowed to settle upon it, or to trade upon it, only the railway can construct such buildings as are necessary for the operation of their line over the reserve.

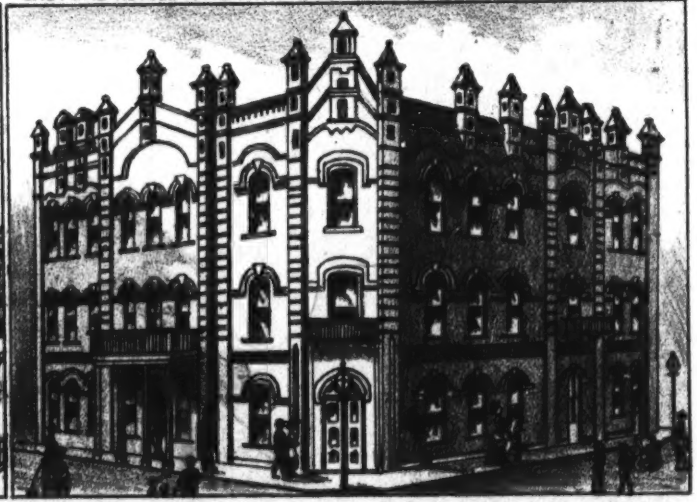


HOSPITAL. FT. BENTON, CHOTEAU CO, MT.



CHOTEAU HOUSE, PROPERTY OF J. SULLIVAN. FT. BENTON, CHOTEAU CO. MT.

SCHOOL HOUSE, FT. BENTON, CHOTEAU CO, MT.



GRAND UNION HOTEL, FT. BENTON, CHOTEAU CO, MT.

In January, 1884, Chief Charlo and sub-chiefs of the Flathead nation had a conference with the Secretary of the Interior at Washington, upon the proposition to remove the tribe, now in the Bitter Root valley, to the Jocko reservation. Senator Vest and Delegate Maginnis were present. Secretary Teller sought to convince Charles that the proposed change was for the best, as the Indians were at present brought into contact with white settlers and suffered thereby. He also told Charles the lands in the Jocko reservation intended for the use of his tribe would be sold unless occupied, and they would find themselves homeless. Senator Vest also endeavored to induce Charles to accept the proposition. A house on the reservation and an annuity of $500 was promised him, and other tempting offers made, but the old chief maintained a stubborn silence, and when the secretary offered him a paper to sign he refused it with an angry gesture. On February 4 a final conference was held. The Secretary consented to allow him to remain in Bitter Root provided he kept his people on their lands. Charles displayed during the several conferences great ability and knowledge of law, and to his dogged obstinacy is due his victory. He told Teller his people had patents to their lands and could not be legally dispossessed, and he would not listen to any proposition that looked to removal. When the interview ended, Charles, who during the several intervals had maintained a stolid, determined demeanor, wore a bright smile and was chuckling with his companions over their "victory over the whites."

The agents of the Flathead Agency since 1864 are named as follows:—Charles Hutchins, agent; appointed February 20, 1864; service terminated in 1865. Augustus H. Chapman, agent; appointed September 22, 1865; service terminated in 1866. John W. Wells, agent; appointed November 9, 1866; died in 1868. M. M. McCauley, agent; appointed July 25, 1868; suspended from office in the spring of 1869. A. S. Galbreath, Major United States Army, detailed by War Department for duty as agent, June 11, 1869; relieved in 1870. G. E. Ford, Lieutenant U. S. A., detailed in 1870, and relieved the same year. Charles S. Jones, agent; appointed September 9, 1870; suspended in 1872. Daniel Shanahan, agent; appointed November 15, 1872; resigned in 1874. Peter Whaley, agent; appointed May 2, 1874; suspended in 1875. Charles S. Medary, agent; appointed April 30, 1875. Major Ronan, the present agent, is considered one of the ablest and trustiest of all the public servants connected with the Indian Department.

The Crows.—The Crows, Blackfeet, Piegans, Acarees, Rees, Bloods, Gros Ventres, Flatheads, and Pen d' Oreilles ranged along the Yellowstone from the earliest times, but none of them acquired possessory rights until the latter part of the eighteenth century, when the Crows claimed title to the valley from the mountains to the mouth of Tongue river, while the Rees held the country at the mouth of the Yellowstone. The buffalo country between these tribes was held in common until the Sioux drove the Western tribes before them on their way to the North Missouri country.

The Mountain Crows are old inhabitants of the Yellowstone valley, their settlement antedating the movement of the Sioux west of the shores of the great lakes. In other pages the policy pursued by this tribe toward the whites, as well as their wars with the Sioux, Piegans, Blackfeet and Western bands are described. The River Crows are contemporary settlers with the Mountain Crows; although separated from the latter by the Yellowstone. These savages claimed the country from the mouth of the Musselshell to Fort Benton, and south of the Missouri to the Yellowstone. In 1865 the Sioux entered into a plan for a confederation of the Western tribes; but the Crows refused to become allies, although it is thought that members of this tribe attacked Stuart's party in 1863, and assaulted three white men in 1875, but apart from those there are no charges against them. From 1865 down to the present day the Sioux are deadly enemies of the treaty-loving Crows. Every month afforded evidences of this bitter feeling. In November, 1869, there was a battle between the Crows and Cheyennes, within the bounds of the Sioux country, in which the former were the victors. Six Cheyennes were killed and four young warriors captured. The Crows exposed their captives to torture, first cutting off their hands, next their feet, and finally their heads. Again, in August, 1872, the terrific encounter between the Sioux and Crows at Hart Mountain, tended to increase their hatred. Whether opposed to Piegans, Nez Perces or Sioux, the Crow nation has always been found the principal Indian

aids of the United States troops and to them must be given the credit of saving many a company of United States soldiers from a fate similar to that of Custer's command.

The story of Tezi-Goe was published at Brussels, Belgium, in September, 1854, from the relations of Father De Smet. A few years ago Major Ronan gave this story to the American press, and to-day it forms the leading event in the history of the Blackfeet and Crow wars. The scene is laid in the valley of the Marias, near the Great Falls, in 1843. (*See Historical Collections.*)

Battle of the Butte.—Early in the winter of 1864, twenty-nine young Crow warriors went to the Brule Sioux camp on the Missouri, where the Mandan village is now situated, to steal horses, and after much watching succeeded in obtaining 600 head, of which 300 horses were controlled by six of the abductors. The Brule Sioux discovered their loss, and soon 500 warriors were on the trail of the Crows, who overtook the six unlucky Crows at a butte, eighty miles west of the Missouri. The latter left their stolen horses and went up the butte, while the twelve Crows in charge of the second herd of 300 horses, pushed forward eight miles in advance. The latter on hearing the reports of the Sioux rifles, hurried back to aid their six brothers, arrived at the butte, and at once began to fortifiy the position. This was circumvalated by the Sioux. At the end of three days there were five Crow warriors killed, and the remaining fifteen being out of ammunition, water and provisions determined to end their trials, and so with knife in hand made a sortie, killed 100 Sioux, and then fell themselves. The hill on which this tragedy was enacted is called *Young Men's Butte.*

Treaties with Crows.—The treaty proclaimed February 6, 1826, for the purpose of perpetuating friendship between the United States and the Crow tribe was negotiated by Brigadier-General Henry Atkinson, U. S. A., and Major Benjamin O'Fallon, Indian agents. The treaty of Fort Laramie, May 7, 1868, made by General Sherman and associate commissioners, with Che-Ra-Pee-Ish-Ka-te, Chat-sta-He and other chiefs of the Crow tribe, provided for the punishment of criminal acts, and reserved to them the country beginning on the southern boundary of Montana, 107 deg. west longitude, north to the middle channel of the Yellowstone, thence up the Yellowstone to latitude 45 deg. north and east along the line of latitude 45 deg. north to longitude 107 deg. west, on the southern line of Montana. An agency was to be established at Otter creek, south of the Yellowstone, and the usual staff of Indian civilizers was to be sent among them. The Crow Reserve was established under order of President Grant, on the order of January 31, 1874, setting off the territory, beginning at a point on the Missouri river, opposite the mouth of Shaakin creek, thence to the head of that creek, along the summit of the divide between the waters of the Arrow and Judith rivers, and the waters entering the Missouri river to the point opposite the divide between the head waters of the Judith and the Muscleshell rivers, along this divide to the Snowy mountains, and along the summit of these mountains, in a northeasterly direction to a point nearest the divide between the waters which run eastwardly to the Musselshell river and the waters running to the Judith river; thence northwardly along this divide, to the divide between the head of Aumell's creek and Dog river, and along said divide to the Missouri river, and up the middle of the Missouri to the place of beginning, the territory named comprising the country drained by the Judith, Arrow and Dog rivers. In 1873, P. Brunot, one of the Indian commissioners, came to the Yellowstone and made a treaty with the Crows, in which they ceded all of their lands on the Yellowstone waters to the government; in return for which, they were to have the Judith basin, and $200,000 per year. In February, 1875, orders came from the Interior Department at Washington to change the agency from Mission Creek to Stillwater. Agent Clapp put men to work and by the 1st of April, 1875, the buildings at the Crow headquarters near Stillwater, were far enough advanced to move into.

The Crows were pursuing a treaty-observing life throughout the Centennial year under the agent, Dexter E. Clapp. The introduction of whisky shops at the mouth of the Stillwater seduced many young men of the Mountain Crows. This last-named tribe numbered 1,500, while the River Crows numbered 1,000. The census of the Crow tribe, taken by John W. Powell in the fall of 1868, credited the tribe with 520 men, 745 women, 349 boys, and 349 girls.

The joint memorial of the Montana legislature, approved February 13, 1874, gave

Martin Magenis

HELENA.

expression to opinions which coincided with those of the old and new settlers throughout the Territory. Such opinions, however, had no weight with the general government, when a course opposed to the interests of the people, and even of the Indians, might tend to enrich a clique, and the reservations were allowed to stand an obstruction to peace and progress until 1883, when the Mountain Crows were moved to a new reserve. General Sheridan, in his report for 1882, pointed out the absurdity of holding 6,000,000 acres of valuable land for a whole Crow nation of 3,470 souls, and recommended its sale.

The local legislature continued to discuss the question of vacating the Indian reservations from 1874 down to 1882. During this year Congressman Maginnis placed the matter before Congress in such practical form as to gain attention from that body. Through his representations a provision was attached to the Sundry Civil Service Bill empowering the appointment of a commission to treat with the Crows. In May, 1883, the Secretary of the Interior directed a recognition of mining claims of settlers upon the public lands in Montana ceded by the Crow Indians under agreement made June 12, 1880, and ratified by Congress April 12, 1882. The secretary held that these lands, being ceded by definite boundaries, became public lands upon the date of the approval of that act of ratification, and from that date the legal rights of settlers and claimants took effect. In November, 1882, Captain J. T. Blake arrived in Montana, his mission being the survey of the line between the Crow Reservation and that portion to be restored to the public domain. The starting point of the line is a monument on the boundary line between Wyoming and this Territory, established by Lieutenant Reeves. Special Agent Milburn, of the Indian office, left Washington May 10, 1883, for the Crow Reservation to co-operate with Mr. Armstrong, agent of the Crows, in making arrangements for the removal of that tribe to the valleys of the Little and Big Horn rivers. The sale of the buildings of the old Crow Agency took place August 13, 1883.

The Indian agents at the Crow Agency from 1864 were: H. M. Matthews, special agent for the Mountain Crows; appointed by Commissioner of Indian Affairs, November 15, 1867; service ceased in 1869. (The "Mountain" and "River" Crows were subsequently brought under one agency and a regular agent placed in charge.) J. P. Cooper, special agent for Prairie Crows, was appointed October 4, 1867; service ceased in 1869. (Cooper was succeeded by E. M. Camp, Captain U. S. A.) W. J. McCormick, special agent for Indians near Virginia City, Montana, was appointed April 23, 1867; service ceased January 4, 1869. W. J. Cullen, special agent for Indians in Montana, was appointed April 9, 1868; service ceased in same year. E. M. Camp, Captain U. S. A.; detailed by War Department for duty as agent in July, 1869; relieved in 1870. F. D. Pease, agent, was appointed September 9, 1870; suspended from office July, 1873. James Wright, agent, appointed July 17, 1873; resigned in 1874. Dexter E. Clapp, agent, was appointed October 4, 1874. Under this administration the agency was moved from Mission Creek to Stillwater, in March and April, 1875. Under Agent Armstrong the headquarters of the tribe were moved to the new agency in 1883.

Mountain Sioux.—The Sioux of the mountains are represented by the Assiniboines, Blackfeet, Bloods, Piegans, Gros Ventres, and a mongrel band of Surcees. All were notorious for their cruelty and treachery; yet from a lengthy catalogue of their atrocities a few instances can be brought forward where savage principle was adhered to, as in the case of Colter, the story of whose escape is given in other pages. These tribes have also produced a few great examples of Indian friendliness in the past, and even now when the spirit of their nation is broken, men may be found among them who estimate the worth of civilization, and make an effort to follow in her paths. Little Dog, present chief of the Piegans, is one of such men. The *Assiniboines* derive their name from the fact that they were accustomed to cook their meat on red hot stones; hence *Assin-buân* or Sioux of the stones. The name was doubtless bestowed by the Otchipwes, who in their incursions saw this prairie tribe pick up buffalo chips and light a fire. The eastern savages supposed their enemies were picking up the stones, and returning to the Jesuit mission, told the missionaries that they had seen the *Assinbuân*, or people who roast something on stones. In later years, when the Jesuit fathers pushed their missions westward, the country on which the chip-burners dwelt was called *Assinibona*, and river the *Assiniboine*. The Stone Sioux used skins to cover their wigwams generally; but their permanent villages were either in the form of muskrat houses or beaver chambers. The *Gros Ventres*, like the Mandans, belong to the

Dakota Sioux, and sprang directly from the Indians of the Assiniboine as a branch of the Minnetarees. They have always been the most savage of the northern Indians, and even in 1805 were foremost among the conspirators who proposed to destroy the expedition under Lewis and Clarke. At that time the leading band of this people was named *Mahahas* and dwelt along Knife river. The *Blackfeet* or Mountain Sioux, vary little in their natural qualities from the Gros Ventres. These Blackfeet are a cunning people, and like negroes at the polls, repeat their calls for government supplies on each side of the boundary line. The *Piegans* and *Bloods* are related to the Blackfeet and Gros Ventres. This relationship, together with the geographical position of the settlement, conduce to give the Union a large society of most disagreeable citizens.

The following story from the lips of Father De Smet, S. J., the great Indian missionary, is worthy of record. It is given, as nearly as possible, in his own words: "In 1840, said he, "I visited the Blackfoot Indians, who, though they are a very warlike tribe, received me with a kind welcome. On this occasion I gave them a crucifix, merely explaining to them who Christ is, and how He died on the cross for them, to bring them to heaven with Himself. Again I paid them a visit in 1855, when I was still more warmly received and welcomed; in fact, with every mark of affection. This greatly surprised me, and I was going to ask the cause of it, when I was invited to a council of all the warriors of the tribe. I went, and soon found myself in the presence of their great men and of the chieftain himself, who wore on his breast the crucifix I had given him years before. When I was seated, you may guess my surprise and delight when he began his harangue to me by begging me to send them black-gowns to teach them the way to heaven. 'Black-gown,' said he, 'we know that what you teach us is true;' and when I asked what had brought this conviction to their minds, he told the following fact: 'Three snows ago, Black-gown,' said he, 'I and my warriors, thirty in all, went on the war-path against the Crow Indians, our enemies, and we entered their territory. We knew that the moment we entered their land we were beset with dangers, and therefore we took every precaution to prevent our track being discovered. Besides, when we camped for the night we built up a kind of fortress of dead wood to protect us, in case of a surprise, from their shots and arrows. Spite of all our care the Crow Indians discovered our trail, and during the dead of night surrounded us with a body very much larger than ours, and then raised their wild war-cry. We, who were within the enclosure, giving ourselves up for lost, began to sing our death-song, when I bethought myself of the crucifix which you, Black-gown, gave me, and of the words you said. I saw there was no hope but in it. Then I addressed my fellow-warriors, and I said to them: "Trust in Him who died on the cross for us!" and taking the crucifix I held it aloft in my hands and prayed to the Great Spirit to save us. I then kissed the crucifix and placed it on my head, and rubbed it over my arms and breast, and gave it to my companions. They all did the same. I took the crucifix in my hand and held it before me and told them all to follow. I burst through the palisade, right in the midst of the enemy, followed by all. Shots and arrows flew about us from every direction, yet, Black-gown, owing to the power of Him whom we invoked, we passed through unscathed, not even one of us being hurt. From that moment we all longed to see the black-gown again.' Black-gowns went and received 1,200 of this tribe into the Church."

Since Father De Smet's administrations to the Indians ceased, the United States Blackfeet decline to receive Christian teaching. On the Canadian side, however, the missions continued by Pere Lacombe and other priests of the Oblates have been maintained by these Indians.

The Blackfoot Agency controlled the Blackfeet, Bloods and Piegans in 1876, then numbering 3,000 males, 4,200 females and 220 mixed bloods. Of the entire number, 7,200, about 2,500 were under the immediate supervision of United States Indian Agent John S. Wood; while the remainder were directed by the council of chiefs. In July, 1876, the chiefs were invited to the Indian council at Cypress Mountain, and of them Little Plume attended. When the Santees and Yanktons proclaimed a war of extermination against the whites, Little Plume withdrew. During the year the tribe sold $60,000 worth of Buffalo robes, and had settled down to a life of savage industry.

The treaty of October 17, 1855, was negotiated near the mouth of the Judith river by A. Cumming and Isaac I. Stevens and the Blackfeet and other tribes of the Indians who then occupied the valleys of the Upper Missouri and Yellowstone rivers, including the Piegan, Blood and Gros Ventres east of the Rocky mountains, and the Flatheads, Upper Pen d'Oreille, Kootenay and Nez Perces west of the Rocky mountains. This treaty (Article IV.) bound these peoples to abstain from all hostilities against the Crows, Assiniboines, Crees, Snakes, Blackfeet, Sans Arcs and Aunce-pa-pas bands of Sioux and all neighboring tribes. The hunting grounds allowed the Blackfeet nation were bounded by lines drawn from Hell Gate or Medicine Rock passes of the Rocky mountains east to the nearest source of the Muscleshell river; thence to the mouth of Twenty-five Yard creek; thence up the Yellowstone to its northern source, and thence along the main range of the Rocky mountains to the point of beginning. *Provided*, That the Western Indians named in the treaty may hunt on the trail leading down the Muscleshell to the Yellowstone; that no permanent villages shall be located on this common hunting ground; that the rights of the Western Indians to a whole or part of the common hunting ground secured to them in the treaty of Fort

Laramie shall not be protected. Article IV provided that the territory, within lines drawn from Hell Gate or Medicine Rock passes easterly to the nearest source of the Muscleshell river, down that river to its mouth, down the Missouri to the mouth of Milk river, due north to the forty-ninth parallel, west along forty-ninth parallel to the main range of the Rocky mountains, and south to the Hell Gate pass, should be the Blackfeet Indians' territory, subject, however, to rights guaranteed other bands or tribes.

The Assiniboines were granted liberty to hunt between the line running from the mouth of Milk river to the forty-ninth parallel and a line drawn from the left bank of the Missouri opposite the Round Butte, north to the forty-ninth parallel.

The Indians west of the main range of the Rocky mountains agreed not to hunt in, or travel through, any part of this common hunting ground or return home through any pass in the main range of the Rocky mountains north of Hell Gate or Medicine Rock passes.

The United States received permission to build roads, utilize natural resources, etc., on condition that the government expend annually for ten years the sum of $20,000, not including the goods, provisions, etc., distributed during the negotiation of the treaty. A sum of $15,000 annually for ten years was to be expended in establishing schools, agricultural and mechanical instructors, etc., among them.

The Treaty of Fort Sully was negotiated October 19, 1865, between the United States and the chiefs of the Blackfeet band of Dakota or Sioux Indians, and bound this band to be friendly to the government and to use physical force when necessary to hold other bands of the tribe in peace. The band agreed to withdraw from the routes already established or to be established in their country, and in consideration of their loyalty and this withdrawal an annual payment of $7,000 was promised to them for a period of twenty years. The principal chiefs who signed this treaty were Wah-hah-chunk-i-ah-pee (The one that is used as a shield), and Wah-mun-dee-wak-ko-no (The war eagle in the air). This treaty was proclaimed March 17, 1866.

The Blackfeet to-day number little more than 1,500, and hold a reservation equal in area to all the North Atlantic States. They were, upon the occasion of a meeting with the commissioners, Senator Vest and Delegate Maginnis, in September, 1883, found to be quite willing to cede the greater part of their lands for something to eat. The land embraced in the old Blackfeet agency, in Northern Montana, was sold in July, 1883, at the land office in Helena by Register Adkinson to the highest bidder. The reservation contained only 640 acres, being section 10, township No. 24 north, range 5 west. The land was sold in 80-acre lots and was purchased by the following persons: D. W. Buck, 160 acres at $1.25 per acre; O. G. Cooper, 160 acres at $2, 80 acres at $2.30, and 320 acres at $1.25 per acre. All improvements made by the government, even to the last rail of a corral, had been taken off the land.

The officers of the Blackfeet agency from 1863 to the present day are named as follows: G. E. Upson, agent; appointed October 13, 1863; died in March, 1866. H. D. Upham (Upson's clerk), acted as deputy agent after decease of Agent Upson, until appointment of George B. Wright, agent; appointed April 12, 1866; resigned November 10, 1868. L. L. Blake was nominated to and confirmed by the Senate, but never entered upon duty. W. B. Pease, Lieutenant U. S. A., was detailed by War Department for duty as agent in spring of 1869; was relieved by military orders in 1870. M. M. McCauley, agent; appointed September 9, 1870; removed in 1871. Jesse Armitage, agent, appointed March 7, 1871; suspended from office in 1872. Wm. F. Ensign, agent; appointed July 23, 1872; resigned in 1773. Richard F. May, agent; appointed November 6, 1873; suspended from office in 1874. John S. Wood, agent, was appointed October 24, 1874, and is the present incumbent. W. J. Cullen was appointed a commissioner to negotiate a treaty with the Blackfeet and other Indians, April 27, 1868. His services terminated in same year, when Agent John S. Wood resumed charge.

The Sioux.—The savages of this nation have been incorrigible for such a length of time the conclusion is arrived at that their cruelty and mischief are inate bad qualities. From the first their enmity toward the white race was made manifest. They began by murdering the venerable Father Mesnard on the shores of Lake Superior, in the seventeenth century, continued their murderous career at the Lake of the Woods, when in June, 1736, the Kristineaue band massacred Father Ouneare, Chevalier Verendrye, Jr., and nineteen members of

the Verendrye exploratory party, and in our own times they failed not to afford a specimen of their handiwork in the Minnesota massacre of 1862–3, and in the Custer massacre of 1876, and later still in the various murders credited to them. What has been the nature of their punishment? The following treaties tell of a solicitude for their well-being, such as no government ever offered to its civilized citizens, and far exceeding, in their material provisions, anything which reason could grant as an indemnity. The Sioux, Yankton tribe, entered into a treaty with William Clark, Ninian Edwards and Auguste Choteau, United States Commissioners, binding themselves to live under the laws of the United States, and to forget and forgive every hostile act committed previous to the signing of the treaty, which was proclaimed July 19, 1815. The treaty of 1815, proclaimed December 26, 1815, was made between the Sioux of the River St. Peters and William Clark, Ninian Edwards and Auguste Choteau, binding the tribe to keep peace with the neighboring Indians and the United States. During the year 1816, the same commissioners made a treaty of peace with the *Sioux of the Leaf*, the *Sioux of the Broad-leaf*, and the *Sioux who Shoot in the Pine Tops*. The treaty with the Mandans, which was made by Brigadier-General Atkinson and Major B. O'Fallon, and proclaimed February 6, 1826, provided for the government of the tribe and the punishment of offenders within the tribe as well as of those who should prove offensive to them, and for the exclusion of all traders, other than American citizens. The treaty with the Hunkpapa band of the Sioux tribe was negotiated by General Atkinson and Major O'Fallon, February 6, 1826, binding the band to live in amity with the government. The treaty of amity with the Sioune and Ogallala tribes of Sioux was negotiated by General Atkinson and Major O'Fallon, which treaty was proclaimed February 6, 1826.

The Yanktons, Tetons and Yanktonais entered into a treaty with General Atkinson and Major O'Fallon, representing the United States, acknowledging the supremacy of the government, and providing for the admission of American traders. This treaty was approved February 6, 1826. The Treaty of Washington, July 15, 1830, ceded to the United States a large parcel of land in the neighborhood of Lake Pepin, in consideration of which cession they were to have a reservation for themselves set off, together with grants of lands to their half-breeds. The convention of Bellevue, Upper Missouri, presided over by John Dougherty and Joshua Pilcher, October 15, 1836, dealt with the stipulations entered into by the United States with the Otoes, Missouris, Omahas and Yankton and Santee bands of Sioux in the treaty of Prairie du Chien, July 15, 1830. Colonel Z. Taylor presided over the convention of Wahashaw's tribe of Sioux, December 10, 1836, which ceded to the United States the country between the state of Missouri and the Missouri river. The Wahpaakootah, Susseton and Upper Medawakauton tribes of the Sioux nation met in convention at St. Peters, November 30, 1836, and agreed to the cession of territory stipulated for in the treaty of Prairie du Chien, July 15, 1830. The Sioux chiefs representing the tribe at Washington ceded all their lands east of the Mississippi river, which cession was proclaimed June 15, 1838.

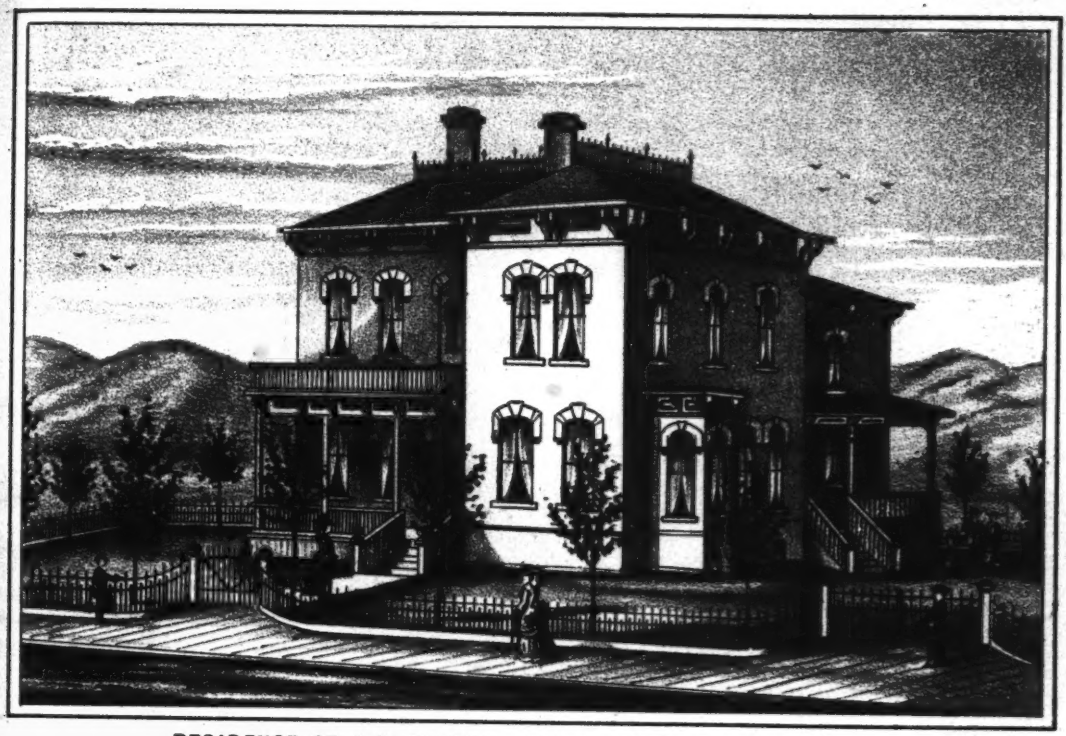
The Susceton and Wahpauton bands of Sioux assembled at Traverse des Sioux, Minnesota, July 23, 1851, and ceded all their lands east of a line beginning at the confluence of Buffalo and Red rivers to the mouth of the Sioux river; thence along western bank of Sioux river to Lake Traverse; thence to its estuary at Kampeska lake, and thence to its northern intersection of the Iowa state line, the consideration being $1,665,000, together with the institution of schools, etc. The treaty with the Medaywakautoan and Wahpaykootay bands was concluded at Mendota, Minnesota, August 5, 1851, by which all their lands in Minnesota and Iowa were ceded, in consideration of various payments amounting to $1,410,000. The treaty between the Yankton tribe of Sioux, concluded at Washington, April 19, 1858, provided for the cession of all lands claimed by them, wherever situate, except 400,000 acres beginning at the mouth of the Choteau river, or Nawizinakoopah, extending up the Missouri river thirty miles, due north to a point, and thence easterly to a point on the Choteau river, and down that river to the place of beginning. They further agreed to ignore all treaties hitherto made by them, except that of Fort Laramie, September 17, 1851, which provided for their annuity rights. They ceded, also, all islands in the Missouri from the mouth of the Big Sioux to the mouth of the Medicine Knoll river. The Treaty of Box Elder, Utah Territory, was negotiated July 30, 1863, by Brigadier-General P. Edward Connor and James Duane Doty with the Shoshonee Indians; and was confirmatory of the Treaty of Fort Bridges,

Mary T. Holter

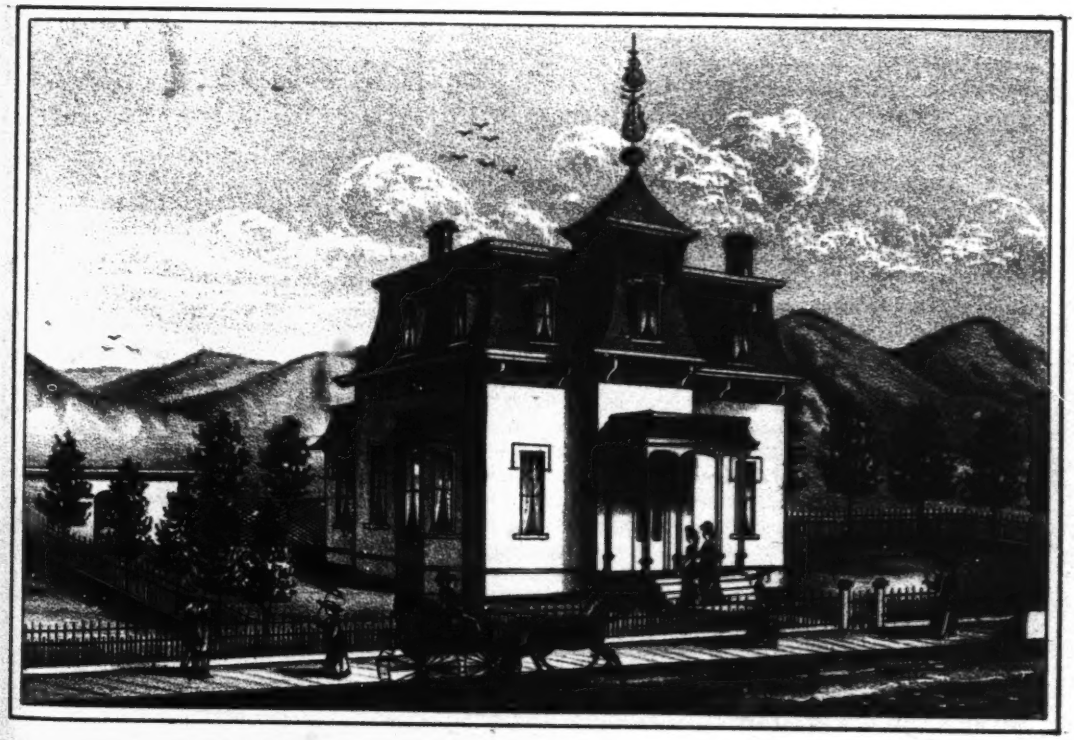
HELENA.

A. H. Holter

HELENA.



RESIDENCE OF A.M. HOLTER, HELENA-LEWIS & CLARKE CO.M.T.



RESIDENCE OF M.M. HOLTER, HELENA-LEWIS & CLARKE CO.M.T.

of July 2, 1863. The Box Elder Treaty provided for an addition of $5,000 to the moneys granted in the treaty of July 2, and for conferring upon Pokatello and his people the country extending westward from the Portneuf mountains to the Raft river. The treaty of October 12, 1863, with the Shoshonee Gosships was concluded at Tuilla Valley, Utah Territory, by J. D. Doty and P. E. Connor. It provided for the cessation of hostilities against the citizens and government of the United States, for their withdrawal from the overland routes, for the location of the Pacific railroad through their country, i.e., south of the middle of the Great Desert, east of the Steptoe valley, north of Tooedoe or Green mountains, and west of Great Salt Lake, Tuilla and Rush valleys. The consideration offered the Indians was $1,000 annually for twenty years.

The Treaty of Fort Sully, October 14, 1865, made between Newton Edmunds, E. B. Taylor, Major-General S. R. Curtiss, Brigadier-General H. H. Sibley, H. W. Reed and Owin Guernsey, representing the United States, and Muzzawyahtay (Iron Nation), Tahtonkahwakkon (Medicine Ball) and other chiefs of the Lower Brulé band of Dakota or Sioux Indians, bound the Sioux to abstain from internecene strifes, to withdraw from established routes of travel, to locate on the reservation at the mouth of White river, including the country round Fort Lookout, and to keep on terms of friendship with the United States. In consideration of the fulfillment of this treaty, each family of the band was promised the sum of $25 annually for five years, together with the services of a blacksmith and farmer to the band. The Sans Arc band of Sioux, by the Treaty of Fort Sully, October 20, 1865, agreed to withdraw from the overland routes in Dakota and westward, and live on terms of amity with the people of the United States.

The Two-Kettle band of Sioux, represented by Chatanskah (White Hawk), Etokeah (The Hump), and other chiefs, was negotiated by the commissioners named in the treaty of 1865 with the Lower Brules. This treaty provided for intertribal peace and amity with the United States, for their withdrawal from the established overland routes, for their location on a reservation near Fort Look Out, and for the payment to the band of $6,000 annually for twenty years in such articles as may be deemed necessary for them. Families settling on the reservation were to receive twenty-five dollars annually for five years together with the services of a blacksmith and farmer. The treaty further provided for the payment of $500 to the band and a like amount to the widow and seventeen children of Ishtahchahneaha, or Puffing Eyes, who was killed by United States soldiers.

The Treaty of Fort Laramie was negotiated April 29, 1868, by N.G. Taylor, W.T.Sherman, W.S.Harvey, John B.Sanborn, S.F.Tappan, C.C. Augur and Alfred Terry, United States commissioners, and Mazapoukaska, Tashunkacoquipah, Hehwongechat, Mahtononpah, Little Chief, Makhpiahlutah, Cocamiyaya, Contepeta, Mawatannihavska, Hennapinwanica, Wapashaw and other chiefs of the Sioux tribe. This treaty pledged the Indians to keep peace with the government, on condition that the government should punish white men or others who perpetrated a wrong on the tribe and also punish wrong-doers among the tribe. The territory, commencing on the Missouri river, at 46 N. Latitude, down, east back to a point opposite the northern line of Nebraska, next along this northern line to Long. 104 deg. west of Greenwich, thence north on meridian line to a point where the forty-sixth parallel intersects the same, and east along parallel forty-six to the point at its crossing of the Missouri, together with all existing reservations on the east bank of the Missouri, was set apart for their absolute use, and a number of other privileges granted to them. Article 16 of the treaty reserved to them all the country north of the North Platte and east of the summits of the Big Horn mountains. It also agreed to close up the Montana trail, and remove all United States posts in this ceded territory. The insane policy which countenanced the proclamation of this wild treaty, and gave to the savages full control over a country as large as the German confederation, also taught the warlike Sioux that where so much was conceded there could be little strength. The Sioux, after their Minnesota fights of 1863, were driven across the Missouri, driving the Crows in turn from the Tongue and Powder rivers and causing trouble to the white settlers. This was continued until 1866, when the Fort Phil. Kearney massacre created a sense of the dangerous character of those fierce warriors, and proved that their alliances of 1865 were still powerful. Three forts were then erected in the Sioux country (1866–7), which were torn down a few years later in compliance with the treaty stipulations of 1868. The forts once destroyed, the bloodthirsty pagans were again on the

war path, and all those horrible deeds of cruelty credited to them in the history of their wars followed in quick succession. The fact of the succession of Sitting Bull to the throne of Red Cloud was communicated by Lieutenant Quinlan, of Fort Shaw, in August, 1871. On the return of the chief—Red Cloud—from Washington in 1871, he described very vividly to the tribe all the greatness which he had seen and all the magnificence which he wondered at. His tribe of Sioux thought he saw too much to be of further use as chief of their nation, and gave the position to the pronounced foe of the white race—Sitting Bull. This was, in fact, the first step in that aggressive policy which marked the history of the Sioux from 1871 down to the day on which their power was broken.

Fort Peck Agency in 1876 comprised the Yanctonnais, Assinniboines, Gros Ventres, Uncpapas, Brules, and Tetons, numbering between 9,000 and 10,000. The Indians who then led off in the agricultural industry were White Shell, Broken Arm, Red Stone, Long Fox, Little Bull, Walking Porcupine, Wolfskin, Necklace, all Assiniboine chiefs. Agent Thomas J. Mitchell recommended the removal of the agency to Poplar creek, twenty-five miles below Wolf Point, on the Missouri. According to the census taken they numbered 8,498 together with 100 mixed bloods and sixty-three whites lawfully on the reservation. Fort Belknap Agency was discontinued in 1876, and the duties of its agent, Mr. Fanton, transferred to the agent at Fort Peck. The extension of the Sioux reservation in 1870 from the mouth of the Muscleshell to that of the Yellowstone, so as to embrace 600 square miles of territory, was reduced in 1873 when that portion from the Muscleshell to Benton was opened to settlement. A year later Orvil Grant, a brother of U. S. Grant, was given a monopoly of all trade with the Indians here, which drove out M. C. Hunt, who was factor for Durfee & Peck. Thumb moved his post to the mouth of Dry Forks, from which he was again driven by another extension of the reservation. In 1879 the reservation was cut down. August 15, 1876, Congress enacted that no moneys should be appropriated for the subsistence of the Sioux until they relinquished all claim to all territory outside of the reservation established for them in the treaty of 1868.

On September 5, 1877, Crazy Horse was arrested at the Spotted Tail agency, but while being disarmed he stabbed Little Big Man, and was himself stabbed in the side by Crow Dog, the captain of police. His death occurred early on the morning of September 6th. Medicine Bear, the Yankton war chief, died on the Red Water, near Bull mountain, in August, 1883. He participated in nearly all the massacres by the Sioux since 1871, was present participating in the Custer affair, and boasted that in his life-time he killed more white men than any other warrior of the tribe, and aided Rain-in-the-Face in killing General Custer. Some months prior to his fatal illness he asked to be baptized according to the Catholic ritual, and in this faith he died a repentent red sinner.

In December, 1882, the Yanktons, under chief Catfish, seized and appropriated the property of seven white hunters, who were caught hunting on the reservation. This extreme measure was due to the fact that at that time over 1,000 white men were engaged in the buffalo hunt between Dry Fork and Muscleshell creek. Indian Agent Porter and his police offered their aid to the Indians in protecting their reservation, and this added to the fact that the wanderings of the buffalo soon changed the scene of trouble, averted what promised to be another Indian war.

In January, 1883, Chief Red Cloud claimed $5,000 from the government for ponies seized and sold by General Crook in 1876. The amount realized from the sale of these ponies was $5,000, which sum was to be applied, for the benefit of the Indians, in the purchase of cows. The cows were not purchased up to the date of the Indians' claim.

The Aricarees, or White Pawnees, were annual visitors to the Muscleshell region prior to the settlement of the River Crows. In 1739, when the explorer, Verendrye, crossed the Missouri, this branch of the Pawnee nation, together with the Padoucas, hunted over the country from the falls of the Missouri to the Arkansas river.

The Mandans, a branch of the Sioux nation, and an offshot of the Winnebagoes in 1640, were called by the Otchipwes, *Waiabish Mishidonagans*, or White Beards. From the earliest period in the history of the Jesuit missions in the West the Mandans were distinguished from their brother Sioux by their gray-hairs, and their mud-wall and dug-out dwellings. On the return of Captains Lewis and Clarke from the Pacific they remained a ew days at the chief village of the Mandans, and took with them down the Missouri the

venerable chief of the tribe, *Big White*. On April 25, 1807, the chief *was returned* to St. Louis from Washington, and sent home in charge of Captain Ezekiel Williams and twenty men. Once in the village, Williams failed not to notice that gray hairs marked male and female, old and young. This branch of the Sioux was never very numerous. The epidemic of 1837 reduced their numbers, as told in the history of that dreadful disease.

Milk River Agency.—The agents at the *Milk River Agency*, or *Fork Peck*, were Lieutenant G. E. Ford, U. S. A., organized the agency in 1870; A. S. Reed, appointed September 14, 1870, revoked in November, 1870; Andrew J. Simmons, special agent, January 17, 1871, agent July 23, 1872, resigned in 1873; W. W. Alderson, agent, September 1, 1873; Thomas J. Mitchell 1876; Fort Belknap special agency, W. H. Fanton appointed special agent August 12, 1873. *Lemhi Agency*, boundary Idaho mountains, Harrison Fuller appointed special agent November 13, 1873.

Indian Neighbors.—The Shoshones of Wyoming and Idaho are descended from the great Comanches, and to-day, after a long separation from the parent tribe, partake of many traits peculiar to the Comanche warrior. To one of the women of this nation Charboneau, a member of the expedition of 1804–6, was married. The wife of Charboneau was a Shoshone or Snake squaw, who had been captured in the year 1800 by the Gros Ventres and by them sold to Charboneau, who, purchasing her as a slave, raised her to the dignity of mistress of his household. The Shoshones of Wind river were very troublesome to the early immigrants passing through the Bridger and South passes. In the winter of 1864 General Connor, with a regular and mobile force of 600 men attacked 800 warriors at Bear creek. The savages failed to follow up a success, and so were driven across the river, losing great numbers of their band. Since their defeat they have proved loyal to the Union, save in the case of the Sioux war, when a number of the tribe aided Sitting Bull's forces.

The Sheepeaters, refugees from the Shoshones and Bonacks, ranged the mountains in the neighborhood of the Yellowstone Park. They dressed entirely in skins, and their diet was mountain sheep, elk, and black-tail deer; roots, inside bark of pine and berries. In 1879 some Shoshones were sent out by the Department of the Interior to hunt them up, who succeeded in bringing them to the Shoshone agency at Little Wind river. In May, 1885, Tenboy, the chief since 1862, visited Butte City. He stated that his tribe numbered 1,180.

The Snakes' claim to their territory south of Montana is literally beyond the space of time over which their unwritten record extends. That they sprung from the Southern Indians is conceded. According to Verendrye, they were here in 1739–40. They owe their tribal name to the Otchipwes, who called them *Ginebigonini*, or Snake Indians, on account of some peculiar trait in the character of the savages of the tribe, who were seen by the lake Indians, in just the same manner as they named the Assiniboines. From 1810 to 1826 the Hudson's Bay Company dealt largely with the Snakes and Nez Perces.

The Nez Perces have always been a warlike tribe. Belonging to the race of Pacific savages, who in the middle of the sixteenth century checked the advance of the Spaniards, they have lost none of their traditions. This they proved in 1876-7, when they encountered the United States troops and volunteers. James Reubens, a representative of the Nez Perces, says there were 1,250 of the Reservation Nez Perces at home in 1883. Of the 950 non-treaty Nez Perces who belonged to Joseph's band in 1876 there now remain only 283. These are in the Indian Territory and are dying off rapidly. They are very desirous of returning to the reservation, but representations made by the people of Oregon have prevented the accomplishment of their desires. The principal treaties with the neighboring savages have not been successful in securing the peace. The aggressive character of the white race and the wrongs perpetrated by officers of the Government, combined to render the savages desperate, and so fostered an appetite for rebellion, which was appeased by the insurrection movements of 1858 and 1876–7. Early in 1885 the United States Government considered the question of placing this people on their old hunting grounds. Little over 200 remain.

The Bonacks are supposed to be a branch of the Comanche family, whose fathers traveled northward and located their villages on the Colorado river. In the history of French exploration there is no reference made to them; and even the explorers sent out by the United States Government take little notice of this tribe. The individuality of the tribe is so marked that it cannot be associated with the Snake nation, nor yet with the

Shoshones. The Bonacks are to these peoples almost as foreign as the Chinese are to the citizens of San Francisco. The date of their coming, too, is lost in its antiquity; their alliances with other tribes, until very recently, are seldom or never spoken of, so that the past of the Digger Bonacks is closed to history, and like the moundbuilders left for the speculators.

In February of 1867, there were about forty lodges of Bonacks camped on Fleshman creek. A stealing party of Flatheads and Pen d'Oreilles took away a little herd of their horses one night, and next morning a party of Bonacks took their trail and overtook them at the Muscleshell river. The Bonacks did not show themselve till night, when they took every horse that their opponents had. The Flatheads went on, but the Pen d'Oreilles, about twenty in number, determined on vengeance and went back afoot. A Bonack hunter saw them and alarmed the camp. One hundred warriors armed and mounted, went to meet the Pen d'Oreilles, who were found on Fleshman creek, about a mile from the Yellowstone. The Bonacks surrounded and fought them all day. After dark the besieged slipped away, leaving two of their number buried in a snow bank. The Bonacks found the bodies and had a scalp dance that lasted for two days. During the early days of Bannack and Virginia City, this tribe was on friendly terms with the settlers; and even when provoked by the desperadoes of the territory,—Ives, Plummer & Co.,—refused to retaliate.

Miscellaneous Treaties.—The treaty of Camp Stevens, in the Walla Walla valley, was negotiated by I. L. Stevens, governor, and Joel Palmer, superintendent of Indians, Oregon June 11, 1855, and approved March 8, 1859. It provided for the cession of the country bordering on the Palouse, Wonareshe, Snake, Queanon rivers, to the summit of the Bitter Root mountains, except the reservation for the general use of the friendly tribes or bands of Spokanes, Walla Wallas, Cayuse, and Umatilla Indians, beginning at the southern tributary of the Palouse river, and extending round the spurs of the Bitter Root mountains. The treaty of Lapwai, W. T., was made by C. H. Hale, Chas. Hutchins and S. D. Howe, Indian agents for Washington Territory, June 9, 1863, with the Nez Perces tribe, provided for the relinquishment of certain portions of their former reservation, and the setting-off the new reservation northeast of Lake Wa-ha, so as to include the Indian farms on the forks of the Clearwater river above Elk City, for which territory they were to receive, in addition to the grants under the treaty of June 11, 1865, the sum of $264,500, to be paid in installments. The treaty of June 9, 1863, was amended at Washington, D. C., August 13, 1868, by N. G. Taylor, United States commissioner, and Lawyer, head chief; Timothy and Jason chiefs of the Nez Perces tribe. The treaty of Klamath Lake, Oregon, was made by J. W. Perst Huntington and Wm. Logan, October 14, 1864, with the Klamath and Moadic tribes and the Yahooskin band of Snake Indians. This treaty ceded all the territory round Goose and Harney lakes to the ridge between the Pitt and McCloud rivers, to the summit of the Cascade mountains, where it was crossed by the forty-first parallel, with the exception of the Klamath lake reservation. The consideration was $8,000 annully for first term of five years; $5,000 annually for second term of five years; and $3,000 annually for last term of five years, together with the sum of $35,000 to be expended in their interest after settlement on the reservation. The same industrial institutions provided for the Walla Wallas, were also provided for them. The treaty of Sprague river valley was concluded with the Wallpah-pe tribe of Snake Indians, August 12, 1865, and ratified July 5, 1866. This was a treaty of peace and cession. The Indians ceded the John Day river country, and agreed to reside upon the reservation provided for in the treaty of October 15, 1864, with the Klamath and Moadic tribes, and Yahooskin band of Snakes, and to induce the Hoonebooey and Watatkah Snakes to cease hostilities against the whites; while the United States granted the sum of $27,000 to be expended in their interest from time to time. The treaty of Fort Bridger, W. T., was made July 3, 1868, with the Shoshones (Eastern Band), and the Bonacks. It provided for the government and care of those lands, and for the establishment of the Shosonee agency at Fort Bridger.

Indian Veneration for the Mountains.—"The Indians," says Abbe Domenech, "have a particular veneration for the Rocky Mountains, which are for them the limits of the known world, and where the most powerful rivers have their sources. They call them the bridge of the world, and believe that the Great Spirit resides on one of the aerial eminences of the range. Many of the eastern tribes designate them by the name of *Mountains of the Setting*

Cornelius Hedges

HELENA.

Sun, and place thereon their ideal Paradise, their joyful hunting ground, which is invisible to mortal eyes. It is also there that is situated the land of souls, or of shades, wherein are 'the villages inhabited by the generous and good free spirits,' who during their lifetime sought to please the Great Spirit, and who now enjoy everlasting happiness. The more distant tribes relate great prodigies of these mountains. They fancy that when they shall have breathed their last they shall be obliged to run over them, to climb one of their steepest peaks, passing amidst shaking rocks, snow and furious torrents. In this manner, after months of fatigues and dangers, they shall reach the summit, whence they will discover the *Land of Shades*. They will then see the souls of the brave warriors and of the good Indians dwelling under beautiful tents, pitched in a field covered with luxuriant verdure, watered by shining rivulets and filled with buffaloes, elks and roe bucks." (*Vol. 1, p. 283.*)

Disease Among the Tribes.—"The small-pox," says Abbe Domenech, "was first introduced among the Indians in 1837 by the white men. In the space of one month it carried off from among the Riccarees, Assiniboines, Crows, Mandans, Monctarees and Blackfeet upward of twelve thousand persons. The scourge spread consternation and despair throughout these populations. Many people, arrived at the climax of agony, were seen to plunge daggers into their breasts, others threw themselves down precipices, or rolled on the sand, uttering at the same time most piteous cries; whilst others precipitated themselves into the cold waters of the lakes or rivers, where they met with their death instead of the alleviation they had hoped to find from the internal fire that consumed them." The origin of this dreadful plague was due to the cupidity of the Mandan warrior. It is stated by Topping on good authority that,

Early in the spring of 1837 the steamer Assiniboine arrived at Fort Clark with several cases of small-pox on board. There an Indian stole a blanket belonging to a watchman on the boat, who was then at the point of death, and took it away to sow the seeds of death among his tribe, which caused his own death and the death of thousands of his nation. When it was known that he had taken it a benevolent person on the boat went to one of the chiefs, told him the fatal consequences that would follow, and offered a new blanket and a reward besides if he would have it returned; but suspicion, fear or shame prevented the man from giving it up, and the pestilence broke out and began to spread among the Mandans at first, to which nation the thief belonged. Most of the Indians were distant eight miles from the camp killing buffalos for their winter's food, and a messenger was dispatched requesting them not to return as the consequence would be fatal. The Indians sent back word that their corn was suffering to be worked, and that they would return and face the danger, which they thought was fabulous. Word was again sent them that certain destruction would attend their return, but all in vain; come back they did, and the plague began in its most malignant form, their habits and improper food making them a ready prey, and a few hours sometimes terming the loathsome disease by death. The Mandans were enraged because at first it was confined to them, and they supposed the whites had caused it, and saved themselves and the Ricarees from the pestilence, and they threatened the lives of all the former, supposing they had a medicine to prevent it which they would not give them. But by and by Ricarees and whites died also; the disease increasing in malignity hundreds died daily, and bodies thrown beneath the bluff created an intolerable stench which added to its fatality. Men shot each other when they found themselves attacked. One man killed his wife and children, and then loaded his gun, and, placing the muzzle in his mouth, touched the trigger with his toe and blew out his own brains. One young chief made his friends dig a grave for him, and, putting on his war robes, he tottered out to it singing his death songs, and, jumping in, cut his body nearly in two with his knife, and was buried there; and others committed suicide after they were attacked, rather than die of the loathsome disease. The annals of pestilence do not furnish another such example of horrors, or where mortality was so great in proportion to the population. Of the once powerful tribe of the Mandans only twenty-seven persons remained, and one hundred and fifty thousand persons perished, and the details are too horrible to relate. Added to this, the few whites were alarmed lest the Indians should massacre them as the cause of the evil. One influential chief attempted to instigate the Indians to kill the whites, but was himself seized and died before his plans were matured; but in his last moments he confessed his wickedness and expressed sorrow for it, and begged that his body might be laid before the gate until it was buried, with the superstitious belief that if this were done the white man would always think of him and forgive his meditated crime.

Under date, November 8, 1869, General Sully, Superintendent of Indians at Fort Benton, was informed that no less than five hundred of the Gros Ventres, or one-half of the tribe, were carried off by small-pox. To escape the epidemic many of the savages committed suicide. The bodies of the diseased were strewn along the road from the Forks to Milk river, yet the few whites in the district escaped the more serious phases of the disease, those who were attacked being subjected only to a light variola.

Surgeon F. L. Town, U. S. A., in his report for 1869, refers to the ravages of small-pox thus: "A Catholic father (Rev. A. La Combe), who is laboring with the Blackfeet Indians, gave me the following statement of deaths from small-pox in the Blackfeet nation alone, from December 1, 1869, to May 1, 1870: Men, 681; women, 378; and of children, 341. This gives a total of 1,400 deaths from small-pox in a population of perhaps 7,000 or 8,000 souls. The

younger members of the tribe suffered most, since many of the older members had previously had the disease. A famine fever (relapsing fever probably) also prevailed in connection with small-pox and increased the mortality. The white population has also suffered from small-pox to some extent the past year." Within the last decade war and pestilence have continued to accomplish the reduction of the Indian race, so that now only thousands remain to represent the tens of thousands who found plenty among the mountains, and who were so near their heaven in the Hills of the Setting Sun.

CHAPTER III.

INDIAN WARS.

IN Montana the Indians have been particularly troublesome since the day of the Gold Creek discovery. Previous to that time, and as early as 1858, the citizens of Utah and the Indians beyond the Cœur d'Alene range occasioned some annoyance to travelers, and in a measure drove James and Granville Stuart to seek a home among the mountains of the Territory. In May, 1858, General Johnson's command entered Salt Lake City only to find its people gone southward. The Mormons were induced to return, and this led to a second series of attacks on immigrants, which were common when the gold mines were discovered in Montana, and ultimately led to the opening of the Bozeman Pass, by which travelers branched off the old trail and henceforth came by Forts Reno, Kearney and C. F. Smith to the Yellowstone, and thence across the Belt range into the Gallatin valley. In 1866–67 the three forts just named were constructed. In January, 1867, Colonel Fetterman and his command were massacred near Fort Kearney and hostilities opened.

War of 1867.—The repeated depredations of Indians from 1862 to 1867, and the Christian-like character of the United States troops in the West, pointed out to the early settlers of Montana the advisability of organizing a militia force for the protection of their homes. In January, 1866, H. A. Kennedy, Thomas A. Steele, J. J. Healy, W. T. Hamilton and A. B. Hamilton made a statement to J. X. Biedler, dealing with the outrages of the Indians since General Meagher's treaty with them of November 16, 1865. Among the list of grievances are the murders of Hencke and LaGree, who went to the Gros Ventre's camp to claim from the savages a number of horses which the Piegans, Bloods and Blackfeet had stolen. A few days later lists of property stolen and settlers or travelers murdered by the savages were submitted, and an earnest request for military protection made. The necessity for such protection was so apparent that steps were taken to establish a militia force. The following certificate of commission was granted February 6, 1866, and is supposed to be one of the first commissions issued in connection with the volunteer movement of 1866–7:

To C. D. J. CURTIS, *Greeting:*—You, having been appointed to be a captain in the 2d Regiment of the Territorial Volunteers, to rank as such from the 6th day of February, A.D. 1866: now, therefore, know ye, that reposing special trust and confidence in your fidelity and courage, I do hereby appoint you to be a captain in the 2d Regiment Territorial Volunteers, within and for the said Territory of Montana, hereby requiring of you a faithful discharge of all the duties thereunto appertaining, and enforcing upon all inferior officers and privates, and good citizens, obedience to your lawful commands.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of said Territory to be affixed at Helena, this 6th day of February, Anno Domini 1866, and of the independence of the United States the ninetieth.

THOMAS FRANCIS MEAGHER, Acting Governor.

About the same time Neil Harvey received a military commission, and others were subsequently issued; but the formation of a local military establishment was not then effected. No sooner had the enthusiasm, which fostered this movement for a short time, faded away, than petitions flowed in asking for protection; so that General Meagher was driven to take

up the subject again, and in a letter dated Virginia City, March 12, 1866, bring it before the Territorial Legislature. This letter, addressed to the Speaker of the House of Representatives, was substantially as follows:—

SIRS:—I have the honor to inclose to you, for the consideration of the House, a petition from S. B. Matthews of this Territory, praying for an appropriation to organise and equip an escort force of 100 men, to proceed to Fort Benton and Fort Union, where the interests of business, in which the Territory is greatly concerned, require their presence. I recommend an appropriation for the purpose—having some reason to believe that the application is demanded by the circumstances.

The message was duly considered; but owing to the opposition of the War Department, nothing could be accomplished toward offering public protection to the freighters, Throughout the remainder of the year the Indians, outside the control of St. Ignatius and St. Mary's missions, grew more aggressive, and perpetrated numerous crimes against persons and property. Again the question of militia organization was revived; but was given little attention until the real state of affairs was made known, and the following letter placed in the hands of Governor Meagher, from John N. Bozeman, dated at Bozeman, March 25, 1867:

GENERAL:—I take the responsibility of writing you a few lines for the benefit of the people of Montana. We have reliable reports here that we are in imminent danger of hostile Indians, and if there is not something done to protect this valley soon, there will be but few men and no families left in the Gallatin valley. Men, women and children are making preparations to leave at an early day. If you can make any arrangements to protect them, they will stay; if not, the valley will doubtless be evacuated.

This letter from the celebrated guide, trapper and hunter of the mountains, created a stir in government circles, and whatever little life existed in the military department showed itself within the next few days. The following order was issued:

General Order No. 1.—Colonel Walter DeLacy, engineer-in-chief, having reported to this office for duty, is hereby ordered to report, without unnecessary delay, to Brigadier-General Thomas Thoroughman, commanding forces in the field at Bozeman City, for assignment to duty. As soon as his duties in this city will permit, Captain Isaac Evans, Assistant Quartermaster, will also report to Brigadier-General Thoroughman for duty in the field.

VIRGINIA CITY, April 4, 1867. MARTIN BERRY, Adjutant and Inspector General.

Following this order, organization was pushed forward. On April 26, the commission of Brigadier-General was issued to Charles J. Curtis, and to him also was given the command of the First military district of Montana. This extraordinary activity was due to the receipt of the following letter:

General T. F. Meagher, Virginia City.—Sir,—On the 16th inst., accompanied by the late J. M. Bozeman, I left here for Forts C. F. Smith and Phil. Kearney. After a day or so of arduous travel we reached the Yellowstone and journeyed on in safety until the 20th inst., when, in our noon camp, about seven miles this side of the Bozeman ferry, we perceived five Indians approaching us, on foot, and leading a pony. When within, say two hundred and fifty yards, I suggested to Bozeman that we should open fire, to which he made no reply. We stood with our rifles ready until the enemy approached within one hundred yards, at which time Bozeman remarked: "Those are Crows; I know one of them. We will let them come to us, and learn where the Sioux and Blackfeet camps are, provided they know." The Indians meanwhile walking towards us with their hands up, calling "Ap-sar-ake" (Crow). They shook hands with Bozeman and offered the same politeness to me, which I declined by presenting my Henry at them, and at the moment Bozeman remarked: "I am fooled—these are Blackfeet. We may, however, get off without trouble." I then went to our horses (leaving my gun with Bozeman), and had saddled mine, when I saw the chief quickly draw the cover from his fusee, and as I called to Bozeman to shoot, the Indian fired, the ball taking effect in Bozeman's right breast, passing completely through him. Bozeman charged on the Indian, but did not fire, when another shot taking effect in the left breast, brought poor Bozeman to the ground a dead man. At this moment I received a bullet through the upper edge of my left shoulder. I ran to Bozeman, picked up my gun, and spoke to him, asking if he was badly hurt! Poor fellow! his last words had been spoken some minutes before I left the spot—he was stone dead. Finding the Indians pressing on me, and my gun not working, I stepped back slowly, trying to fix it, in which I succeeded, after retreating, say fifty paces. I then opened fire, and the first shot brought one of the gentlemen to the sod. I then charged and the other two took to their heels, joining the two that had been saddling Bozeman's animal and our pack horse, immediately after Bozeman's fall. Having an idea that when collected they might make a rush, I returned to a piece of willow brush, say four hundred yards from the scene of action, giving the Indians a shot or two as I fell back. I remained in the willows about an hour, when I saw the Indians cross the river, carrying their dead comrade with them. On returning to the camp I found that the poor fellow was out of all earthly trouble. The redmen were in too much of a hurry to scalp him, or even to take his watch—the latter I brought in. * * * A party started out on yesterday to bring in Bozeman's remains.

T. W. COVER, *Gallatin Mills, Bozeman, April 22, 1867.*

The murder of Mr. Lowe on the Benton Road, in April, 1867, and the assault upon Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy about the same time, by the Blackfeet and Bloods raised a thrill of rage throughout the white settlements.

On April 29, 1867, a meeting of the inhabitants of Gallatin Valley was held within Morse's store, with Judge J. Gallagher, chairman, and George D. Thomas, secretary. A number of resolutions and a petition to General Meagher were adopted, the former dealing with Indian depredations, and the latter asking for military organization. This meeting was composed of delegates from various precincts, and won from Meagher a favorable response to their petition. The proclamation of the Governor called on Edgerton (Lewis &

Clarke) for 300 men and on Deer Lodge for 100. Several companies were enrolled at Bozeman on the day of the meeting, and were ready to march to the Yellowstone under Colonel Thoroughman on receipt of order.

Virginia City sent one company of 50 cavalry and one of 25 special scouts. Helena boasted of Captain Lyons' company ready to mount into the saddles by May 14, and two or three other companies in course of organization. Captain Lyons' company, of 55 privates and three commissioned officers, was mustered in as Company A, and left Helena for the Gallatin Valley May 19, 1867. Captain Curtis' company of 30 well equipped scouts left Helena May 25, 1867.

The muster-out roll of Company C, 1st Montana Cavalry Regiment contains the following names. Lieutenant Charles Hodgman; private soldiers, Mott L. Spear, Henry R. Richards, Alexander Bates, Richard S. Card, Charles Campbell, Henry Carlton, Francisco Castro, Robert C. Carman, Frank Cherrigan, Oscar Gilpatrick, Geo. Bashaw, John Collins, John Gurillo, M. J. Lane, Patrick H. McClusky, Charles Mart, Valentine Osgoode, James Sharp, Daniel O'Neill, Patrick O'Hair, and Thomas Butler. The troops named were enlisted at Helena by Captains Curtis and Matlock, between May 20th and July 12, 1867, for two and three months' service.

The muster-out roll of officers and private soldiers of Company H, 1st Regiment Montana Volunteers, under date August 26, 1867, gives the following names: John Armitage, William O. Gordon, Edward Mitchell, John C. Majors, H. G. Arneaux, A. Campbell, Charles McMahon, James Muir, Daniel McLeod, John Smith, Michael Traynor, R. Warring, Van R. Woodmancy, Michael White, Frank Townley. The above named soldiers were enlisted by Captains W. C. Matlock, R. Hereford and Lieutenant H. S. Neal, between the 10th and 26th of June, 1867, for two months' service.

On June 9, 1867, a flag from Colonel Cummings and a guidon from Mrs. T. F. Meagher were presented to Captain Nelson's company of the Montana militia.

Early in May, 1867, Governor Meagher appealed to the government for permission to muster in eight hundred citizens as a Territorial battalion. The department, through Lieutenant-General Sherman, granted the request conditionally. The nature of this conditional permission is shown in General Sherman's report to the War Secretary of October 1, 1867. Under it the work of preparation was carried forward rapidly, and a military department organized.

HEADQUARTERS OF HELENA BATTALION,
Territorial Militia, May 17, 1867.

A press of official duties rendering it necessary for me to proceed to Headquarters at Virginia City to provide the proper means for the work of recruiting, arming, equipping, supplying and forwarding of troops to the field as fast as possible from this locality, I have this day turned over to Captain James L. Fisk, of Helena, all property and business connected with the Quartermaster's department here, and have appointed him my Assistant Quartermaster-General to make contracts, purchases, issues, and to transact all department business in and for the district, embracing Edgerton, Meagher, Deer Lodge and Jefferson counties.

H. C. CUMMINGS,
Quartermaster-General, Teritorial Militia.

Captain Hughes, commanding Company A, of the Helena battalion, reported at Helena July 8, 1867, on the battle with the Crows. It appears one hundred and fifty Crows marched toward the Gallatin valley on a cattle and horse stealing expedition. They succeeded in running off a number of animals, when the citizens gave chase. The small band of thieves, unconscious of the presence of the militia, ran into their lines where they were treated as they deserved. Subsequently the citizens sent a message that although they killed two Indians and re-captured their cattle and horses, one horse was still missing. Captain Hughes took thirty-five men and proceeded to the camp of the main band of marauders, demanded and received the missing horse, and then demanded the thief. The chief surrendered him; but as he came out in his war paint, ready to fight until the last, the troops lassoed him by the neck and throwing the line over the limb of a tree, subjected him to the penalty of hanging in presence of the band.

In Governor Clay's order No. 1, July 14, 1867, Thomas Thoroughman was appointed commander with the rank of Colonel. The other commissions offered were: Lieutenant-Colonel, George W. Hynson; First Major, Neil Howie; Second Major, J. H. Kinsley; Captains, L. M. Lyda, Company A.; Robert Hughes, Company B.; Charles D. Curtis, Company C.; J. H. Evans, Company D.; Cornelius Campbell, Company E.; John A. Nelson, Company F.; A. F. Weston, Company G.; Robert Hereford, Company I.; William Deasy, Company F. The Governor's staff was commissioned as follows: Martin Beem, Adjutant

Decius S Wade

HELENA.

and Inspector General, with rank of Colonel; Hamilton Cummings, Quartermaster-General, with rank of Colonel; J. J. Hull, Commissary General, with rank of Colonel; Walter W. DeLacy, Chief of Engineers, with rank of Major; George M. Pinney, Aide-de-camp, with rank of Captain; and James K. Duke, Aide-de-camp, with rank of Captain. This order contained the notice that all commissions issued by Governor Meagher other than those mentioned in order No. 1, would be held as complimentary, and that no one will be called into service unless the emergency should arise. The organization of the First Regiment Montana Cavalry, July 14, 1867, was subjected to change in August, 1867, at Camp Smith, near Camp T. F. Meagher.

General Order No. 1, July 1867, promulgated by Governor Smith, reducing the ranks of all the officers commissioned by General Meagher, caused much dissatisfaction throughout the Territory. General Howie declined Governor Smith's offer of First Major; Major Kinsley declined the offer of a Second Majorship, while General Thoroughman, Colonels Blake and Biedler tendered their resignations. General Howie was subsequently commissioned Colonel of the First Regiment of Montana militia.

Governor Smith issued a proclamation in August 1867, calling upon the militia then in the field to re-enlist for a second short term and upon the people to fill the quota called for in General Meagher's former proclamation.

Captain A. F. Weston and an immigrant named Franklin Hodges, were murdered by Indians seventy miles from Fort Thos. F. Meagher, August 26, 1867. Intelligence of the tragedy was brought in by T. H. Mann, a freighter, and W. J. Weston, a son of Captain Weston, on the 27th of August. It appears that on July 16 Weston, his son and Mann, started out prospecting and traveled along the Fort Smith road until reaching the Stillwater, when they halted to camp for the night. Presently they saw the Indians approaching, and knowing their visitors, leaped into their saddles and entered on that race for life. They fought their way through the Indians, Mann killing one of the savages, and reached the main road with the howling red men close on their heels. The horses of Captain Weston and Hodges now began to fail, and as young Weston and Mann pushed forward in the race, they saw their friends in the act of falling from their horses. The refugees met some men near the Stillwater shortly before camping, and in that time related to young Weston and Mann the story of the battle of Fort Smith, which occurred on August 10, 1867, and in which fifty savages were killed.

In a letter from J. M. Gorman, agent of the Northern Overland Mail at Benton City, under date of September 1, 1867, it is stated that on August 10 the Indians ran off five horses from the mouth of Milk river; on the 9th they fired on the mail carriers; on the 18th they raided Station No. 4 on Milk river, taking all the horses, and driving the employes sixty miles to the next station; on the 19th they pursued the mail-rider for ten miles, and caused the loss of the mail bag, and for the remainder of the month the savages seem to have given all their attention to the Northern Overland Mail route.

Dispatches from Fort Meagher, under date of August 30, 1867, gave news of the departure of Colonel Howie, on the 28th, with eighty men and a twelve-pound howitzer. Captain Hart's Virginia City company of forty-one men reported for service on the 29th at the fort, while Captains Curtis and Hughes were momentarily expected with an additional mounted force of over fifty men, together with Captain Mitchell's Virginia Infantry. During the militia movement of 1867, Charles Dunton was killed by Captain Hart. The deceased was a native of Eastport, Maine, and his death was due to an attack on Captain Hart, who acted in self defense.

On September 2, 1867, the news of the battle of Fort Smith, on the 10th of August, and of the skirmish on the Boulder, of the 29th of August, was made known. On August 28, Colonel Howie's command reached the Boulder, after his advance had notified him of the presence of a large force of Indians. The latter, on discovering the presence of the avengers, sought ambush, and intended to wait there until driven from it by the fire of the howitzer. The pursuers, on nearing the Boulder, found the immigrants lying wounded, who would undoubtedly have been killed had they not been well armed, and the Indians so alarmed. Starting next morning, the command marched steadily along until 4 P. M., when a wounded Indian was discovered. In his race for life he was shot down, and scalped in regular Indian fashion. That night and next day a division of Colonel Howie's forces

pressed forward, and in the afternoon of the 30th arrived at Stillwater, where the remains of Captain Weston were found; later the remains of Charles Hodges were found, both bodies being terribly disfigured.

Colonel Neil Howie, Captain Curtis and Lieutenant Small arrived at Helena from the front on October 2, 1867. They reported that many men, who would not otherwise have joined the rebels, were induced to do so by the assurance that a prospecting expedition of three weeks' duration was alone contemplated, and that at the end of that time all government property was to be returned. Of the two hundred men that Captain Hughes, the leader of the rebels, had attached to him in the first instance, only about sixty remained, the rest having started off in small bodies on their own hook, or returned to their commands. It was believed that some, but by no means all, of these would form themselves into plundering squads for the purpose of living on the country. All company organizations among the rebels were done away with, Captain Hughes being recognized as sole commander. The twenty-five who mutinied left for the States by way of Fort C. F. Smith. "To-day," says the report, "between eighty and ninety of the faithful troops will arrive on the Prickly Pear, and are soon to be mustered out. These troops belong principally to the command of Captain Matlock, which had not proceeded further than Bozeman when it was turned back."

War Claims 1867.—The legislature adopted resolutions in 1868 and 1869, setting forth the claims of the citizens for compensation for services rendered the government during the Indian troubles of 1866–7. Those resolutions drew forth from congress a fair recognition in 1873, when $513,343 were appropriated. Of this sum, $512,223.13 were paid out by Major Bell previous to October 28, 1874. (*Vide U. S. Reports.*)

The Piegan War of 1870.—The direct cause of this campaign against this savage band of Blackfeet, was the murder of an old settler—Malcolm Clark, in 1869, and the failure of the tribe to surrender the murderers. Never in the whole history of U. S. law was the cause of justice forwarded with greater vigor. When the authorities failed to capture the murderers, another course was taken—witnesses were examined, the identity of the guilty ones and their guilt clearly established, and an indictment against them for murder obtained in regular form. Accompanying this finding of the grand jury, was a clear statement of the uncertainty of property and life in the settlements, and a request that the authorities would aid the people in seeking justice and protection. This declaration is as follows:

The Grand Jury of the United States for the 3d Judicial District of Montana, have examined a number of witnesses, and from the evidences presented to them, find that the people of this district have suffered within the last few months great loss of life and property from predatory bands of Indians. We have been furnished the names of some nine or ten citizens who have been murdered in cold blood by them. Over 300 head of stock have been stolen within two months past and we believe that within six months fully 1,000 horses have been stolen, and a number of valuable citizens sacrificed, whose names we could not learn. The Piegans, Bloods, and Blackfeet, who all talk in the same language and constitute the Blackfeet Nation, have moved their women and children north of Montana, and in that country have procured ammunition and improved arms. This is a declaration of war on the whites of Montana, and some measures should be adopted to meet the emergency. The civil authorities have not the means and the people are not able to bear the expense of pursuing and punishing these robbers and murderers, who destroy our property and lives, and come and go like the wind. Ours is a contest between civilization and barbarism, and we must risk our lives and sacrifice our hard earned property to defend them, unless the general government give us the means of defense. To this we are entitled, as we have left homes of comfort in the East to plant civilization in the wilderness. It is evidence that the "Pen d'Oreilles," who make periodical journeys from their homes to the valley of the Yellowstone, on hunting expeditions, through some of the settled portions of our territory, are guilty of horse-stealing if not of murder. Their passage through our settled valleys should be prohibited by the authorities. The River Crows murdered two white men near Fort Benton about the 20th of July last and took their horses to their camp.

In none of these cases of murder and theft have the Indians been pursued and punished. Our population is necessarily scattered along the valleys, or isolated in mining camps and gulches, and hence are exposed to sudden attacks from Indians. We make this statement, which is substantiated by truthful evidence, and respectfully request that it may be sent to such officers of the general government as are entrusted with the care of the Indians, and our protection by military force, trusting that they will take the steps necessary to give us full protection, or, if the means in their hands are not adequate, that they will represent our exposed and dangerous position to the heads of government at Washington, who have authority to punish or prevent Indian outrages.

Grand Jury Rooms, Helena, M. T., October 9, 1869.

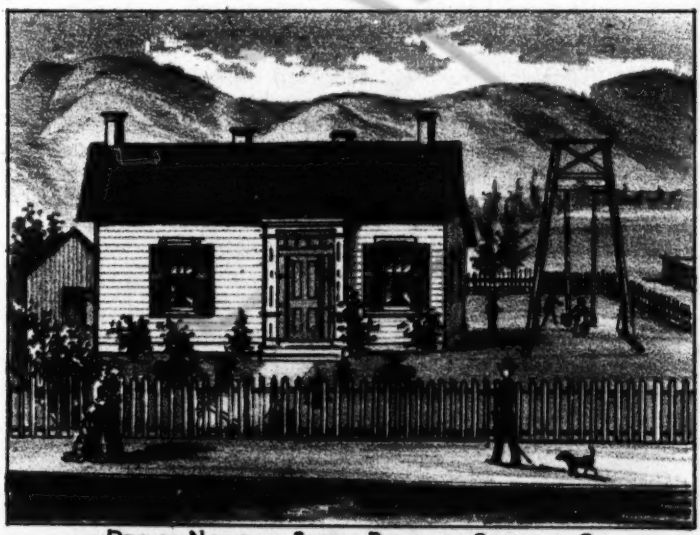
Signed: G. W. Tubbs, foreman; D. W. Buck, A. A. Green, James P. Mabbett, John H. Curtiss, Moses Morris, Benj. Stickney, Jr., E. S. Mansfield, Wm. Simms, D. M. Gillette, E. L. Baker, Felix Poznainsky, L. Behm, W. F. Richardson, Hugh Glenn.

The number of animals stolen from miners during the summer and fall of 1869, is variously estimated. Gen. Alfred Sully in his report, gives 227, including 30 mules stolen from Hugh Kirkendall.

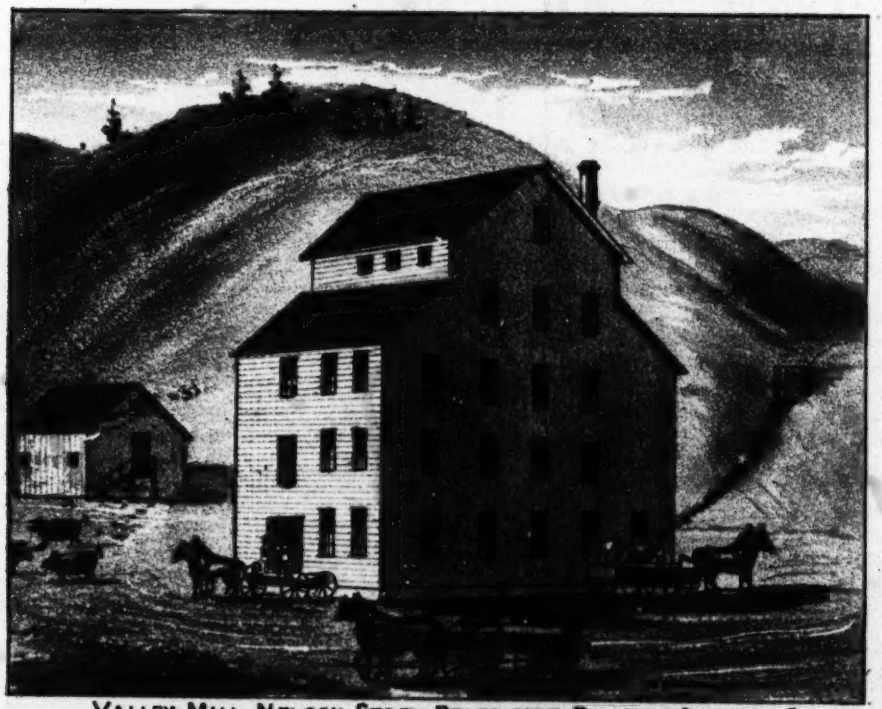
Wilson Story

BOZEMAN.

Ellen Story.



RES. OF NELSON STORY, BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.



VALLEY MILL, NELSON STORY, PROPRIETOR, BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.

Among the interesting narratives of Col. William F. Wheeler, that relating to this Piegan war holds a foremost place. For years this act in the drama of Montana's settlement was scarcely heard of without her boundaries, and even now would be passed over in this volume with a plain recital of the main facts, had not the Colonel decorated the record with the historical romance pertaining to it. The campaign of Major Eugene M. Baker, 2d U. S. cavalry, against the Piegan Indians, a band of the Blackfeet tribe of northern Montana, in January 1870, was one of the most necessary punishments, as it was one of the most important events, that had ever transpired in the annals of border warfare. In the summer of 1868 and 1869, murders of white men by the Piegans were almost of daily occurrence, and the stealing of the horses of settlers was carried on by wholesale. It was unusual if the daily papers did not record some Indian deviltry in nearly every issue. The people of Choteau, Meagher, Lewis and Clarke, and those residing on the borders of Deer Lodge and Gallatin counties were the principal sufferers. Almost every freight train between Helena and Benton, during the summer of 1869, was attacked. Garrison's herders were killed by the Indians within three miles of Fort Benton, and McQuail and his partner were murdered while working their mines in sight of Silver City. Horses were stolen from the valley in sight of Helena in broad daylight, and the whole herd was stampeded from Boulder Bar, within a half mile of Diamond City, at daylight one morning, and the yells of the Indian horse thieves were heard by the citizens of the town. Hugh Kirkendall's whole train of thirty-two splendid mules was stolen early one morning while camped at the Dearborn. Every stage passenger, freighter, traveler, or prospector on the road between Helena and Fort Benton was compelled to carry his rifle and revolver, notwithstanding which fifty-six white men were murdered during 1869 by ambushed savages.

On August 23, 1869, the Piegans came to the ranch of Malcom Clark, who lived near the mouth of Prickly Pear canon, twenty-five miles from Helena, and by lies about his stolen horses, drew him out of his house in the night and shot him dead. They also shot his son Horace through the face and left him on the ground for dead; but he recovered and is a resident of Choteau county. They intended to carry off Clark's wife and three daughters; but were too busily engaged in securing the 30 or 50 head of horses, owned by Mr. Clark to do it that night. The next morning Miss Ellen P. Clark, his eldest daughter, in later years so favorably known in connection with the schools of Helena, gave the news of the murder of her father to the white men at King and Gillette's toll-gate, and the survivors were brought into Helena and cared for by the citizens. Major Clark had lived among the Blackfeet for 28 years, and had married into their tribe, which rendered his murder remarkable, as he had spent a fortune in administering to their wants, and was always their great friend and counsellor. Private revenge was supposed to be the cause of his sacrifice. He was personally known to nearly every settler of Montana, and had displayed hospitality with a liberal hand to many weary immigrants, who were out of means, on their way from the states to the rich gold fields of the territory. His murder in the center of a most populous county in Montana, and so near the largest town in it, awakened the people to the necessity of some prompt action by themselves or the government, and letters were sent by scores to the military and civil authorities in Montana and Washington, giving details of the murders committed by the Indians. The newspapers teemed daily with articles setting forth the dangers of our situation and demanding protection.

William F. Wheeler had been qualified as United States Marshal, on July 5, 1869, and he proceeded to procure the evidence necessary to indict and convict the murderers in the numerous cases which had occurred during the year. The only case in which the murderers could be identified personally, or where they could be identified for the murder, was that of Malcom Clark. His daughter, Ellen, and his son, Horace, knew personally and by name five chiefs who had participated in the killing of their father. On their evidence Marshal Wheeler obtained an indictment for murder against the five leaders from the United States Grand Jury at the October term of the Third Judicial District Court assembled at Helena. To render matters plainer he searched through the files of the *Herald*, and found from authentic reports that 56 white people were killed and over 1,000 horses stolen by the Blackfeet from January to October 1869. At the request of the Grand Jury he drew up a report of the facts for the use of the Court, which every member signed, with a request to the Court that certified copies should be sent to all civil and military authorities

having any jurisdiction or authority to punish the Indians for their misdeeds. Copies were forwarded to Generals Grant, Sherman, Phil. Sheridan, J. D. Cox, Hancock, De Trobriand, Alfred Sully, setting forth the perilous position of the white people. To General Sully, then United States Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Montana, he gave copies of the warrants for the arrest of the five murderers, and made a demand for their surrender. General Sully acquainted the President and Secretary of the Interior with these facts and asked their instructions. Upon this information a Cabinet meeting was called with Congressional Delegate James M. Cavanaugh present. Mr. Cavanaugh wrote that General Sully was instructed to demand the murderers from their tribe, and if they failed or refused to surrender them on this demand, the savages were to be notified that the government would send United States troops and take them by force or make war on the Indians, Senator Hoar alone dissenting. General Phil. Sheridan was instructed by the acting Secretary of War, to detail the officer in Montana, best fitted for the purpose of conducting an Indian campaign, to proceed against the Piegans in case they refused to comply with the demands of General Sully. Sheridan selected Major Eugene M. Baker, 2d United States cavalry, then in command of Fort Ellis, on account of his brilliant services against the Oregon Indians. Sheridan's telegram to Major Baker was simply: "*If you have to fight the Indians, hit them hard.*"

General Sully was accompanied to Fort Shaw by Colonel Wheeler, and arrived at the post on Christmas day, 1869, where they were entertained by Captain Cutler, then giving his Christmas feast to the officers of the garrison. On the morning of December 26 runners were sent off, to notify the chiefs of the Piegans to meet General Sully in counsel at the Blackfeet Agency, on the Teton. The meeting was held, and the chiefs agreed to deliver the five murderers at Fort Shaw within twelve days. Before the twelfth day expired the murderers were conveyed into Canadian territory, while the chiefs laughed at the idea of surrendering five of their band to the vengeance of the whites. So soon as Sully convinced himself that the chiefs acted in bad faith, he notified General De Trobriand, commanding in Montana, who in turn communicated General Sheridan's order to Major Baker. Acting on this order, Baker's command of five companies left Fort Ellis *en route* for Fort Shaw. Arriving there, his own force of two hundred and fifty men was reinforced by fifty men of the 13th United States Infantry, then stationed at Fort Shaw, and in the middle of January, 1870, while the thermometer was down in the forties below, made the march of eighty miles from Fort Shaw to the Marias river, where the Piegans were in winter quarters. The Indian town was surrounded at daylight on January 23, 1870, and the troops had actually cut off the horse kraal before an Indian was seen. A soldier, a little in advance of his company, rode near a tepee, when a savage, hearing the tramp of horses, stepped out with his gun across his arm, and, without warning, shot the United States cavalry soldier dead. At this point the campaign began. Major Baker gave orders to keep up a steady fire on the village so long as there was any resistance. In an instant each warrior was in the street returning the fire of the troops. Being completely surrounded, the Indians sought shelter inside their tepees, and through holes, which they cut in the sides of their habitations, continued to fire upon the troops. When the Indians ceased firing, the troops also ceased, while the former were called on to surrender. No less than one hundred and seventy-three savages were killed in this battle, together with fifty women and children. One hundred and fifty women and children and eight warriors escaped. Three hundred ponies were captured; but the five murderers were so far safe beyond the boundary.

Following this wholsome chastisement of the Piegans, came charges of unnecessary severity and cruelty against Colonel Baker in his attack on Mountain Chief's Piegan camp. So serious were those charges that General P. H. Sheridan, commanding the Missouri division, was instructed to inquire into the case, and report to General W. T. Sherman. This inquiry was instituted. A full explanation was given in Colonel Baker's telegram to General Sheridan, under date Fort Ellis, March 23, 1870. This telegram was forwarded to the Department of War, and under date of March 28, 1870, General Sherman telegraphed to General Sheridan as follows: "You may assure Colonel Baker that no amount of clamor has shaken our confidence in him and his officers, and that if any responsible parties will father the reports that have been so extensively published, we will give him the benefit of

JAMES FERGUS.

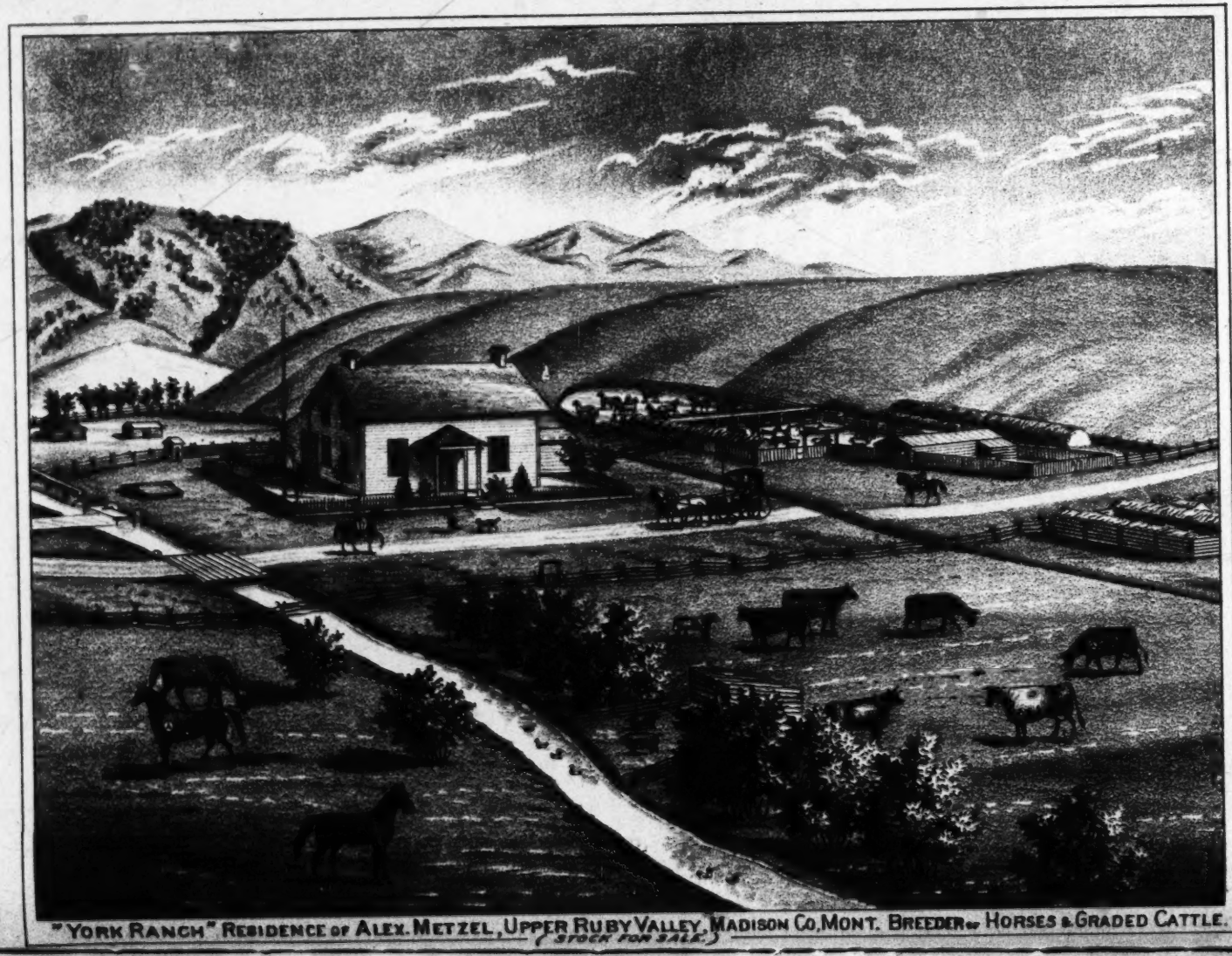
MRS. JAMES FERGUS.

an official investigation." In this manner the war against the Piegans was closed, and the first great lesson in good manners taught the savages of this territory.

Insurrection of the Nez Perces, 1877.—Owing to the aggressive character of the Idaho immigrants of 1877, Chief Joseph, of the Nez Perces, was driven to cast aside the policy of peace which for some years his tribe observed, and make one desperate effort to save to his race the beautiful valleys which they then possessed. In May of that year the warriors of the tribe descended on the settlers in the Willowla valley, giving up to the tomahawk and bullet many of the whites who ventured to settle there. The United States troops went to the assistance of the settlers, and as a result the alternative of surrender or exile was left to Chief Joseph and his band. The latter course was adopted, and the entire tribe, men, women, children, horses, etc., moved eastward under their leaders, Joseph, Looking Glass and White Bird, June 30, 1877, *en route* to Bitter Root Valley. On the same day, a company of sixty men was organized at Butte City, and arms were sent forward by Governor Potts and Secretary Mills for distribution to volunteers at Deer Lodge and Missoula. The Indians appeared on the Bitter Root, July 20, among the bands of the Flatheads and Bitter Root Indians, and by July 23 had actually appeared in fighting force outside Captain Rawn's encampment in Lo Lo Pass. Then began that earnest organization which proved to the world that the men who ventured west of the Belt mountains between 1862 and 1877 to settle among the foot-hills of the main range of the Rockies were now prepared to defend that which they traveled so far to obtain. Deer Lodge, Phillipsburg, Beartown, Bearmouth, Yreka, Pioneer City, Deer Lodge Valley, Silver Bow, Flint Creek Valley, Pike's Peak, Glendale, Georgetown, Cable, Upper Warm Spring Creek, Silver Lake, Lost Creek, American Bar, Dry Gulch, Butte, Butte City, all sent forth soldiers, young and old, prepared to assist neighboring settlements, and defend their own. The executive also took measures for defense. Under date of July 20, 1877, Secretary J. H. Mills wrote to Chas. S. Warren, Butte, stating that should the latter raise a company, he would see that the men were armed with breech-loaders. On July 25 he wrote to W. A. Clark, Chas. S. Warren and N. L. Turner, stating that he kept company A, 1st Battery, reserved for their command. On July 30, Captain Mills instructed W. A. Clark to push on his command toward the Big Hole, and also advised him that army supplies would be forwarded thither at once. On July 31, Governor Potts asked authority to raise three hundred men for thirty days. This authority the secretary of war denied, basing his refusal on reports which stated that General Sheridan had made dispositions to meet the Indians and subdue them. When the Nez Perces entered the Bitter Root valley it was their intention to pass through the Flathead country, and enter the Canadian territory via the Kootenai Pass; but Chief Michel, now residing at the Jocko agency, twenty-eight miles from Missoula, informed Chief Joseph's courier that should his Nez Perces attempt to journey that way, the Flatheads would oppose them, and if necessary aid the whites in the annihilation of his tribe. The action of the Flatheads was in concert with that of the white citizens, and when all the facts are known, as unwarranted by circumstances as by Indian hospitality. Duncan McDonald, who interviewed the Nez Perces after their escape to the Canadian territory, and contributed the results of that interview to Captain Mills' journal, declares that the refugees were all desirous of passing through Montana in an orderly manner, without interfering with the lives or property of the people.

The narrative of this exciting event in the history of Montana is taken from the *New North West* of August 10, 1877. "In the issue of July 28 we published the presence of Chief Joseph, White Bird and Looking Glass in Lo Lo canon with 330 hostiles, the intrenchment of Captain Rawn of the 7th Infantry and a volunteer force in the canon, his call for more troops, and the fact that Governor Potts had gone to Lo Lo to ascertain the situation. Already some Deer Lodge county volunteers had gone to Missoula. Hardly had the *New North West* been issued, when the *Missoulian* extra of July 25, headed: 'HELP! HELP! WHITE BIRD DEFIANT. COME RUNNING!' appeared. On its arrival at Deer Lodge over thirty men saddled their horses and went in haste to Missoula, many left for other points, while the majority of efficient men waited the call of the governor. * * * Throughout Deer Lodge county there was quick preparation. Almost every camp called importunately for guns, and wherever it was possible they were supplied. Business was suspended, and the word that was awaited was the call of Governor Potts to arms. The United States military

forces in Montana had been ordered to treat all Indians coming from Idaho as hostiles. Captain Rawn informed the Nez Perces they must disarm and dismount or fight. He had but two small companies of infantry, and was entrenched on what was deemed their sole trail to get into Montana. White Bird had declared he would come into and go through Montana. A fight seemed inevitable, and the hostiles were reported 330 strong, well armed and mounted, and under command of the best fighting chief of modern days. * * * Governor Potts reached Missoula on the night of July 25, and on the morning of the 26th and again on Friday, 27th, visited Captain Rawn's entrenchments—log rifle-pits extending across the trail in Lo Lo canon, down which it was deemed certain the hostiles must come if they should advance. The mouth of Lo Lo is thirteen miles from Missoula, while Rawn's rifle-pits were four miles up the canon. The Indian camp was at the first four miles further up, but was subsequently moved down to within three miles. Several *talks* had taken place between Captain Rawn's representatives and those of the Indians, the latter persisting in their disposition to pass peaceably, and the former that they should disarm. The whites were sparring for time to get up reinforcements, which the Indians, for some unknown reason, were willing to grant. In the meantime General McDowell had ordered Howard forward on the Lo Lo, and his despatches intimated he was coming up in their rear. On the 27th of July there were fully 200 men in the rifle pits, three-fourths of whom were volunteers and Flathead Indians. Captain Rawn intimated to the governor that he had all the forces he needed to hold the pass; that the only apprehension was, they might elude him, and break northward over the low rolling hills toward Missoula and Frenchtown. He requested the governor to return to Missoula, organize all the volunteers he could, and prevent that result. The governor acquiesced in this plan, and issued his proclamation on July 26, 1877, calling out volunteers. This was followed by a letter from Captain Mills calling for prompt assistance. With every horse and man in service this letter had been started from Missoula by mail on one day time, designing a courier should take it up at Bear Mouth; but on arriving there it seemed the proclamation was in the express box, which could not be opened, and the down stage was turned back, reaching Deer Lodge at 10 A. M. Saturday. The express box was opened, but in it were no signs of the proclamation; yet the note from the governor was evidence that assistance was needed, and that he desired every fighting man at Missoula. At once began the most intense excitement. It surpassed for the next twenty-four hours anything we witnessed during the greatest enthusiasm of the war times. Men were frantic for guns, horses and equipments, and as quickly as secured, they were off for Missoula as fast as they could go. Organization was impossible; 'We will organize at Missoula, or wherever we strike Indians,' was the universal response. * * * That night Deer Lodge was depopulated. On July 31, 1877, Governor Potts appointed staff officers as follows: R. H. Mason, Chief of Ordnance; Peter Valeton, Chief Quarter Master; S. E. Larabee, Chief Commissary, and A. H. Mitchell, Surgeon General. According to the *Independent*, Governor Potts' proclamation reached Deer Lodge on Saturday, and with it the news of the peril in Missoula county, when W. A. Clark, the banker of Deer Lodge, immediately jumped into the saddle and headed his horse for Butte, forty-two miles distant, to carry the news and raise a company of volunteers for the defense of the Lo Lo trail. He left Deer Lodge at 11 A. M. and reached Butte before 2 P.M., where he at once proceeded to organize, and succeeded so far as to leave Butte that night with his company for Deer Lodge. The settlers along the river, aroused by the steady hoof-beats along the hard roads, opened their windows and gazed with awe and alarm at the midnight cavalcade galloping swiftly down the valley. This company was armed and equipped by 7 A. M. on Sunday morning, and had, by that hour, actually started *en route* to Missoula. While this first organization was being perfected, messengers were sent to all the centres of population round the *Silver City*, and in an incredibly short space of time a war council was in session. In an hour Company A was sworn in; Company B began its organization and completed it within three hours, and Company C was organized before midnight—all resulting in giving a fighting corps 150 strong to the cause of Montana's defense. By nine o'clock Sunday morning those volunteer's were furnished with fifty-three breech and 100 muzzle-loading rifles and were actually on the march to Missoula.



"YORK RANCH" RESIDENCE OF ALEX. METZEL, UPPER RUBY VALLEY, MADISON CO, MONT. BREEDER OF HORSES & GRADED CATTLE.
(STOCK FOR SALE.)

The last interview between Captain Rawn and the Indians was held July 27, 1877, when Chief Looking-Glass offered to surrender ammunition if allowed to pass peaceably, but Captain Rawn would hear of nothing less than a surrender without conditions. The Chief asked time until nine o'clock on the morning of the 28th to consult with Joseph and White Bird, which was willingly granted. Rawn had then a force of two hundred and sixteen men in the rifle pitts, while Governor Potts was busy in organizing the defense of the northern passes, and Browning's command was marching to the scene. On the 27th also Captain Stuart's company of thirty-two men reached Missoula, having marched ninety miles in twenty-five and one-half hours,—something as remarkable as the march of the Phillipsburg volunterrs through the Indian forces; the former not knowing they were the savages they were called out to murder, and the latter permitting the *new soldiers* to pass unmolested. On the morning of July 28, Captain Rawn discovered that the Nez Perces, men, women and children, had broken camp and were pushing northward along the wooded hillside, eight hundred yards above the rifle pits. They re-entered the canon a mile below the military position, and moved up the Bitter Root, and by a crescent movement passed the rifle-pits. The report, as given in the *Independent*, says: "They camped that night in the open valley a few miles from the mouth of the Lo Lo, and during the next week, moved leisurely up the valley, not traveling over seventy miles. In passing Rawn's command they moved with all their families and stock as unconcerned and indifferent to the circumstances as though on an ordinary journey to the buffalo country. In fact every movement since they reached Missoula, has been of this character. In view of all the circumstances it was the boldest, most fearless, audacious and confident tactical movement we have known. It surpassed McClellan's flank movement from the Chickahominy to James' river, or Grant's from the Rapidan to Richmond. They moved armies of wholly fighting men by the flank, with the enemy on the right, offering battle by day and moving by night. Joseph moved his entire possessions of effects and families between the forces of Rawn and those at Missoula, within gunshot of the former, crossed his line of communication, camped almost upon the trail, and with unparalleled intrepidity on open ground in the face of superior numbers and in the enemy's country. It is intimated they would have surrendered if attacked; we do not believe it. The parley about surrendering ammunition was a part of the diplomacy they practiced and they would have fought their way through or down. Every move in Idaho was one of desperate resolve, and they did not fly to Montana to make a surrender they disdained in Idaho."

When the Indian tactics were reported at Missoula, a messenger was sent to Deer Lodge with instructions to bring up re-enforcements, when the Deer Lodge volunteers, thirty-two in number, were dispatched to hold the bridge and ford across the Bitter Root on the Missoula road, and open the line of communication with the rifle-pits. The volunteers advanced toward the assigned position; but they met with no resistance as the Nez Perces had turned up the valley toward the open country. Captain Rawn sent a mounted company under Lieutenant Stevens after the subtle hostiles, and promised to support the lieutenant with his entire command as far as the mouth of the canon. Lieutenant Steven's company obeyed his orders; but on approaching the Indians, Chief Looking-Glass stepped forward, and in an apologetic manner assured the volunteers that unless attacked, neither person nor property in Montana would suffer at the hands of the Nez Perces. Turning to the Bitter Root men, he offered them a way through his camp to their homes, and having no alternative, this offer was accepted and the men of Bitter Root reported at Stevensville on the night of July 28th, while the Deer Lodge volunteers reported at Missoula and some of them at Blackfoot bridge; meantime the men of Phillipsburg, who actually passed through the heart of the Nez Perces, minus a knowledge of them being the Indians they came to annihilate, were garrisoning the rifle-pits, where Captain Rawn kept them free from danger, and literally denied them a chance of becoming better acquainted with the refuges from Idaho.

Beginning of the Big Hole troubles.—When the fact of the Indians' escape from the troops and volunteers became generally known, a thousand thoughts were directed to Big Hole,—the point at which they would pass onward to the mysterious goal of their journey. Governor Potts ordered the Deer Lodge company to make an intercepting movement on Big Hole. Captain Morgan Evans, of Clark's command, was dispatched thither, while the

Butte contingent of one hundred and thirty men reported at Warm Springs, and all mustered at Big Hole the succeeding (Sunday) night. The battle of Big Hole occurred on August 9, 1877, three miles below the Bitter Root and Bannack trail crossing. The first dispatch was as follows:

To Governor Potts:—Had a hard fight with the Nez Perces, killing a number, and losing a number of officers and men. We need a doctor and everything. Send us such relief as you can. John Gibbon, Colonel commanding.
Big Hole, August 9, 1877.

A second, third and fourth dispatch followed—the third announcing the deaths of Captain Logan and Lieutenant Bradley, and the wounding of General Gibbon, Lieutenants Cooledge, Williams, English and Woodruff. W. H. Edwards, who arrived at Deer Lodge from Big Hole on the morning of the 11th of August, reported General Gibbon's command to consist of seventeen officers, one hundred and thirty-three regulars, and thirty-two citizen volunteers. Judge Hiram Knowles obtained from Sergeant Wilson the particulars of the fight, the latter stating that the troops came upon the Indians' camp on the 7th, and that on the 8th Lieutenant Bradley managed to get close enough so as to observe the actions of the savages. At this time there were eighty-nine lodges. Among the Indians who were killed at Big Hole were chiefs Rainbow, Blacktail and Lohoolhoolshute. The United States and citizen troops killed were: Captain Logan, Lieutenant James H. Bradley, Corporals W. H. Payne, Isaac Eisenhart and Dan. Hogan, together with Michael Gallagher, Matthew Batterly, W. D. Pomeroy, James Maguire, Robert L. Edgeworth, W. H. Martin, R. E. Sale, D. O'Connor, G. Mantz, John O'Brien, D. McKenzie, L. Drake, Michael Hogan, Daniel McCaffery, H. Britz, F. Stortz, T. Steinbacher, J. Kleiss and E. Page. The citizens killed were: L. C. Elliott, Campbell Mitchell, Alvin Lockwood, John Armstrong and David Morrow. Lieutenant W. L. English who was wounded, died in the Sisters' Hospital at Deer Lodge, August 19, 1877.

General John Gibbon, flesh wound in left leg; Captain C. Williams, Co. F, wounded above abdomen; 1st Lieutenant W. L. English, Co. I, shot through bowels, wound mortal; 1st Lieutenant C. J. Coolidge, Co. A, shot through both thighs and wounded in left hand; 2d Lieutenant C. A. Woodruff, wounded in thigh, leg and head; Sergeant P. C. Daly, Co. D, wounded in right temple; Sergeant James Bell, Co. E, wounded in right shoulder; Sergeant William Wright, Co. E, slight wound in forehead; Sergeant John W. H. Frederick, Co. G, wounded in left shoulder; Sergeant William Watson, Co. F, left hip shattered and flesh wound in left leg; William Burke, Co. G, shot through top of right lung, presumed mortal; John Erickson, Co. F, wounded in right shoulder; L. D. Brown, Co. A, wounded in left shoulder; R. M. Cunliffe, Co. I, flesh wound in left arm and left thigh; William Thompson, Co. A, wounded in left shoulder; Philo O. Hurlbut, Co. K, wounded in right shoulder; George Maurer, Co. F, ball entered face at angle of jaw, carrying away cheek, roof of mouth and front teeth; George Banghart, Co. G, wounded in right shoulder; Christian Lutman, Co. F, shot through both thighs; Howard Clark, Co. K, wounded in left foot and ankle; Edward Hunter, Co. F, right arm badly shattered; John Murphy, Co. D, wounded in right hip; Patrick Fallon, Co. I, shot through both hips, ugly wounds; Mryon M. Lockwood, citizen of upper Bitter Root, shot through both thighs, ugly wounds, but both bullets were extracted; O. Leifer, citizen of Skalkaho, wounded in right foot and ankle; Fred Helt, citizen of Skalkaho, wounded in foot and arm; J. C. Lehmer, Co. A, wounded in foot and ankle; David Healon, Co K, wounded in right wrist; James Keyes, Co. D, wounded in left foot; M. Devine, Co. K, left arm shattered; George Leher, Co. K, wounded in head; Charles B. Gould, 2d Cav., badly wounded in chest; James Davis, Co. I, badly wounded in left ankle and leg; Charles Alberts, Co. A, shot through lungs.

The news of the Big Hole disaster reached Helena at 9 o'clock on the morning of August 11. The citizens at once organized an ambulance, and early in the afternoon Doctors Reece and Steele, with hospital attendants Pope, Nowlan and Stipe were *en route* to the Beaverhead country. Rev. Palladino and two Sisters of Charity left at the same time to aid the dying and wounded soldiers. The aid offered by Butte was no less prompt and effective. John Downs, Marcus Daly, and Lee W. Foster were appointed to organize relief. This resulted in the formation of an ambulance corps and militia guard under the following officers: W. A. Clark, major; Charles S. Warren, adjutant and quartermaster; James A. Talbot, captain; T. M. Lowry, lieutenant; James W. Wheelock and O. B. Whitford, sur-

geons. The escort comprised the volunteers named in the following list, together with a few others whose names are mentioned in other pages: Peter McDermott, F. M. Ramsdell, T. A. Rea, Richard S. Jones, James Irvin, P. B. Thomas, George W. Mooney, G. H. Stoner, Dennis Simpson, "Brick" Van Waters, William Woodward, Charles B. Finn, A. W. Camp, Samuel M. Johnson, J. K. Bradley, David Jones, A. J. Noyes, James B. Prowse, John Dolas, Mason Warren, Peter Sherr, Thomas Mitchell, John G. Keith, Frank Rodgers, Edward Hickey, Simon Hauswirth, Robert Hauswirth, James Widner, A. J. Grubb, G. S. Harrison, A. W. Bernard, Richard Pue, Benjamin Venor, Patrick Foley, W. H. Archer, S. P. Alexander N. L. Turner, E. W. Sigsbee, James Johnson, Ezra Alderman, Patrick Talent, L. W. Kennear, Robert Simms, Pat Whalen, B. C. Benson, J. C. McLin, Henry Suprenant, William Sinsell, Addison Smith, C. E. Humphreys and John C. Belk. The transports were five in number, and furnished gratis, as follows; Charles Swan, Concord wagon; Cohn & Brother, ambulance; H. C. Stoner and Peter Sherr, mules and light wagon; William Owsley, Concord wagon; Edward King, Concord wagon. The moneys contributed amounted to $412.

When General Gibbon asked for surgeons, supplies and an ambulance train to be sent to the Big Hole battlefield under sufficient escort to protect it if the Indians still intercepted, Captain Stuart's Deer Lodge company at once started, camped that night at Mill creek and were in the Big Hole valley with over twenty ambulances and spring wagons next day noon. Major Clark with the Butte company reached French gulch Sunday night—thirty-five men, five wagons, two surgeons, supplies, etc. On Monday morning they were met by a courier fifteen miles north of the battlefield stating General Gibbon had started down with his wounded and desired them to await the approach of his train, which soon came in sight. The wounded were at once transferred from the army wagons to the lighter ones sent out, and started for Deer Lodge, arriving here at noon on Thursday.

Under date August 17, 1877, General Gibbon ordered the publication of the following letter: "I desire to return the heartfelt thanks of myself and my command to the citizens of Deer Lodge, Helena and Butte, for the prompt and liberal assistance forwarded to us in the Big Horn basin. By the speedy help sent us and the sympathy and care shown the wounded since their arrival in Deer Lodge, the people of this section have endeared themselves to us in a way which can never be forgotten. I wish especially to acknowledge our obligations to Drs. Mitchell, Steel, Reese, Wheelock and Whitford and their assistants, and the Sisters of Charity who met us on the road and did so much to alleviate our sufferings; as also to the ladies of Deer Lodge, who since our arrival have taken the care of the wounded entirely out of our hands."

After the battle the Indians collected many of the wounded, and killed all the wounded of Gibbon's command left on the field. One lad, a musician, was shot through both legs and unable to follow the command around in its successive movements. He was found afterward with his throat stabbed in three places.

After the wounded were safely placed in the charge of the ambulance corps and Sisters of Charity the volunteers under Captains Clark and Stuart returned to aid General Howard's force. They made the journey to Bannack in two days, and camped near the United States troops, who took three days to complete the march. Here the service of these volunteers may be said to end. The reasons are fully set forth in the series of resolutions signed by Thomas Stuart, R. H. Mason, Robert Irvine, N. Dickenson, John Deshamp, W. E. Hawley, W. B. Judd, A. S. Higgins, Geo. Doll, D. Mossburgh, R. Anderson, J. S. McAndrews. O'Brien O'Bannon, who served with this company until the 19th of August, indorsed the statement subsequently.

After the battle of Big Hole the Indians' squaws marched south, crossed the Utah stage road on August 16, between Hole-in-the-rock and Camas creek stations. The day after the fighting men of the tribe followed the same trail. On the way down the savages did not interfere with the people of Lemhi Valley; but meeting with some obstacles on Horse Prairie, murdered five citizens. The fighting party which fell into the hands of the Nez Perces at Birch creek, on August 20, comprised Albert Green, James Hayden, Daniel Combs, Albert E. Lyons, two white strangers and two Chinamen. Lyons and the Chinese escaped, the former reaching Richardson's cabin seven days later. Lyons had been one of General Connor's best scouts, but on his return to Montana entered upon freighter's work. On the 19th they warned Major Reed and O. J. Salisbury to return at a point below Pleas-

ant Valley. On the 20th they gave battle to Sandford's cavalry and drove that command back on General Howard's reserve, who camped fourteen miles north of Pleasant Valley on the night of the 19th. Early on the afternoon of the 20th Howard's Infantry crossed Dry Creek Station, *en route* to Camas Meadow, where they arrived in the evening and encountered the Indians. The result of this attempt to force an interview is told in the following telegram:

"DRY CREEK, Idaho, August 20, 8:30 p.m.—A courier is just in from the battle-field which was at the head of Camas Meadow, 20 miles from Dry Creek, at 3 o'clock this morning. Norwood fought desperately. Eight soldiers were wounded and one killed. No dead Indians were found. The Indians stole the pack train of 200 animals. Twenty of the Virginia volunteers are afoot. None wounded or killed. Norwood recaptured fifty-seven animals. Howard starts for Henry's Lake this morning. He thinks the Indians may come through Madison Valley."

Looking Glass commanded on this occasion, and displayed remarkable military science. Captain Randolph Norwood's company of 2d Cavalry lost one man killed, while the 7th Infantry had Lieutenant Henry M. Benson and seven privates wounded. Captain Callaway's Madison county volunteers were present, but escaped casualties. The pursuit begun by General Howard on August 18 was thus checked, and had the effect of giving the savages another fair start in their race to escape the annihilation promised them if conquered. The advance of the Nez Perces by the southern passes was carried out in regular order. General Howard was left far in the rear, and the savages entered the Yellowstone Park without molestation. There they discovered a party of excursionists from Radersburg and Helena. From the former town were George J. Cowen, Mrs. Cowen, Miss Carpenter and her brother Frank. This party was captured near the Lower Geyser basin. The excursionists from Helena were Wm. Dingy A. J. Arnold, of Blackfoot; Chas. Mann, of Radersburg, and A. Oldham, all of whom succeeded in escaping through the aid of a Nez Perces called Charlie. In the effort to capture lawyer Cowen one of the Indians fired at him, the bullet striking his forehead and fortunately flattening there. After a captivity of three weeks Chief Joseph gave the Carpenter family and Mr. Cowen a passport to their homes. An ambulance was despatched from Fort Ellis, which conveyed the party to Bozeman. Dingy and Arnold made their way to Virginia City through the woods, traveling 100 miles. Had the savages not subjected this party to the worst treatment ever offered to mortals the Nez Perces could claim a war conducted in a manner of which civilizatien could boast.

The Helena party were more fortunate than the Cowan excursionists. Richard Detrich and Charles Kenk were killed and Weikart and Stuart wounded. The story of this expedition, as told to Lieutenant Schofield of Howard's command, by Pfester, is as follows:

"Our party consisted of Kenk, Stuart, Roberts, Foller, Weikart, Duncan, Detrich, Wilkie, Ben. Stone, the colored cook, and myself, and were on our way to visit the Geyser Basins. Yesterday we were encamped near Sulphur Mountain, and during the afternoon one of the boys said he had seen either a herd of buffalo or elk, or a band of Indians, about five or six miles above us on the other side of the Yellowstone river. Duncan took a spy-glass and went up on the mountain to determine if possible, what they were. He soon returned and said they were Indians, and proposed that we get out of that as soon as possible. We accordingly packed up and moved back three or four miles, when one of the boys proposed that we go no farther, as Howard was after the Indians, and by to-morrow they would be gone, and we pitched our tents there. We camped for the night, but some of the boys wanted to go back home, but the majority was of the mind to go ahead to the geysers, as we had come thus far, and the journey was almost completed. Kenk and Duncan said they were going back, Indians or no Indians, and Kenk left us and went as far as the falls, but returned about ten o'clock last night, as no one had followed his example. We got up about six or seven o'clock this morning, and Andy Weikart and Wilkie took their horses and went out on a scout. They were to fire their guns if they saw Indians, and we waited three or four hours for them to return. It was nearing dinner time and I left the camp for the purpose of getting wood, leaving some of the boys asleep, and the remainder sitting about the camp fire. I was busy getting wood when all of a sudden, pop, pop, went the guns and I heard the Indians' yip, yip! I looked around and saw the camp full of Indians with the boys jumping and going in every direction. I saw two of the boys coming towards me and I lit out for the river. I reached the river and on looking back heard two shots and some one exclaim, "O, my God!" I don't know who these two were but think it was Jack Stuart and Kenk. I swam the river, came down to Burnett's bridge, and recrossed to this side, and here I am. * * * I don't think any of the boys got away—the Indians piled the bullets in plenty."

McCarthy, of Texas Jack's party, and Weikart, of the Helena party, found Kenk's body and interred it; the remains of Detrich were subsequently found and interred.

The Nez Perces flanked General Sturgis September 13, and went down Clarke's Fork, burning three houses at Rouse's Point and the McAdow saw mill. The Crows aided the United States troops. A day later the Indians entered the Muscleshell. On September 23,

the tribe crossed at Cow Island, attacked the rifle pits and continued to fight until 10 A.M., on the 24th. Frederick Barker was killed in this action. They burned thirty tons of government freight and twenty tons of goods for merchants. Colonel Clendennin, with Messrs. Weimer and Walter, took part in the fight. On the 28th, Major Ilges, with eighteen troops and citizens of Benton, attacked a band near Cow Island, killing and wounding several savages.

From a report made by J. J. Healy, who arrived at Fort Benton October 8, with official reports for General Terry, the surrender of Chief Joseph and 350 Nez Perces was learned. The last battle in this campaign was a terrific one. General Miles struck the Nez Perces' camp on the northern side of the Bear Paw mountains, September 30. Lieutenant Jerome, who was sent to the Indian camp to explore during the truce of October 1, was held there until the 2d, when Chief Joseph, who was in quest of General Miles, returned, and dismissed Jerome. The fight was resumed on the 2d October and continued until October 5. General Miles's loss was 23 killed and 44 wounded. The Indians lost 17 killed, including Looking Glass and a brother of Chief Joseph. The troops captured 700 horses, but allowed seventy-eight Nez Perces to escape.

General Gibbon notified Governor Potts of the surrender of the Nez Perces on October 5, October 8, 1879.

During the summer of 1878, the savages who escaped from General Miles returned via Cadotte pass, killed a citizen at Bear Gulch, escaped the pursuit of Captain Wallace's command near Missoula, and reached the camp of the tribe in Idaho.

Looking Glass, whose name is derived from a tin looking-glass which he wore on his breast, was about forty-five years of age in 1877. This savage was about five feet seven inches in height, hair streaked with gray, flat face, and ungainly as a savage can be. Duncan McDonald, a relative of his, is inclined to give him the leading position both in the tribal and military counsels of that time. Chief Joseph was fully six feet seven inches in height, well proportioned, and intelligent. Unlike Looking Glass, his cheek bones are prominent, and his face a tale of determination. Whatever credit belongs to Looking Glass for the success of his stragetic knowledge, to Joseph belongs the honor of leading his fellow savages wherever it was necessary.

White Bird was a true savage, but unfitted to be a leader, and never, in war, acted on his own responsibility, save at Salmon river, in 1877. He was called by the whites Joe Hale, and was known from the Missouri to the Pacific as a close trader, and his name did not escape mention when a horse-stealing expedition returned to the Nez Perces camp. His principal duty was that of chief commissary and adjutant. All matters relating to provisions, arms, ammunition, picket duty, prisoners, was left to him, while to his superiors, Joseph and Looking Glass, the art of war was confided.

The volunteers who served against the Nez Perces in 1877, and who were recognized by the War Department as belonging to the Montana militia of that year, are named on the rosters. Under the several acts of congress relating to the campaign against the Nez Perces, approved March 3, 1881, such volunteers were declared to be entitled to pay for their services, and in carrying out the spirit of these acts, the following order was issued:

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF DAKOTA,
FORT SNELLING, MINN., June 24, 1881.

In accordance with instructions from the office of the Adjutant General of the Army, under date of May 9, 1881, as soon as practicable after the 1st of July next, Colonel John Gibbon, Seventh Infantry, will proceed to Helena, Mont., taking station at that place, and visiting such other points in the territory as he may find necessary in carrying out these orders under the act approved March 3, 1881, entitled "An act for the relief of the citizens of Montana who served with the United States troops in the war with the Nez Perces," etc. Colonel Gibbon will collect all claims under the act cited, with the evidence necessary for their adjustment. * * * First Lieutenant J. W. Jacobs, Regiment Quartermaster, Seventh Infantry, will accompany Colonel Gibbon to assist him in the performance of this duty. * * * By command of Brigadier General Terry.

SAMUEL BRECK, Assistant Adjutant General.

A. B. JOHNSON, Second Lieutenant Seventh Infantry, special duty Department A. G. O.

Acting on this order Colonel John Gibbons presided over the court of claims at Helena, and certified that 442 volunteers served against the Nez Perces, and that they were entitled to $6,879, October 5, 1881. The following rosters contain the names of volunteers acknowledged by the government:

Catlin's Company No. 1, July 4 to August 5, 1877.—John B. Catlin, * Scott Sherrill, * George. B. Hartman, Pope Catlin, Frank Lee, M. T. Sherrill, V. Burch, Fred. Held, Augustus Nelson, Oliver B. Jones, P. W. Faun, Joseph Putman, B. Williamson, Jacob Becker, G. Aurscough, James Laby, Henry Wilson, Charles B. Hart, W. S. Moon, Andrew Convey, J. M. Eastland, Allen Harris, John Quirk, John S. Pool, Thomas Sherrill, Julius Grill, Anthony Chaffin, Eugene Lent, James Burnley, Otto Leifer.

Catlin's Company No. 2, August 6 to August 14, 1877.—J. B. Catlin, M. F. Sherrill, V. Burch, F. Held, B. H. Wilkinson, Jacob Baker, Henry Wilson, Charles B. Hart, Thomas Sherrill, Eugene Lent, Joseph Hull, L. C. Elliott, Otto Leifer, A. Lockwood, David Morrow, John Armstrong, Myron Lockwood, W. H. Edwards, George Hubbard, Alexander Mitchell, Jerry Wallace, Joseph Hull, Newton Davis, Amos Buck, Samuel Chaffin, Newton Chaffin, William Chaffin, Squires Madden, William Ryan. Of this command L. C. Elliott, A. Lockwood, David Morrow, and John Armstrong were killed August 9, 1877. Otto Leifer was wounded and sent to Deer Lodge with Myron Lockwood, who was also severely wounded. Leifer received $96, and Myron Lockwood $252. To the other members of the command sums ranging from $4 to $12, were granted, reaching a total of $574.

Clark's Company No. 3, August 12 to August 18, 1877.—Wm. A. Clark, Jas. A. Talbott, T. M. Lowry, Rich S. Jones, Simon Hansworth, G. W. Mooney. G. H. Stooner, D. Simpson, W. Woodward, Charles B. Finn, W. H. Camps, J. K. Bradly, Jacob Jones, James Prowse, John Dolos, Peter F. Sherrs, Thomas Mitchell, V. L. Turner, Mason Warren, John G. Keith, John C. Bilk, William F. Sinsell, Edward Hickey, Robert Hansworth, Robert Simons (dead), A. W. Barnard, William Brenn, Patrick Fox, Andrew Grimes, Wilson Kane, Thomas Lyons, Frank Walter, Edward Stevens, Edward Truman, I. D. Moore, John Moore, Breck V. Walters, Lyman Kinnear, Peter McDermott, Alexander Brown. Members of this command, received payments of $6 and $7 each, except Brown, who received $2. The total payment was $263.

Callaway's Company No. 4, August 15 to August 25, 1877.—James E. Callaway, William W. Alward, John Allebaugh, Thomas Baker, Thomas T. Baker, John Barley, J. Boyle, Simon Buford, Joseph Buckland, Henry Brown, Charles Chadwick, Frank Dadow, Thomas J. Farrell, Henry Fishback, Sargeant Hall, J. F. Hart, J. Hackness, C. C. Houser, Thomas Ganey, R. O. Hickman, Rev. Frank Kellegher, Joseph Kelly, Frederick Kohls, James M. Kyle, James Mitchell, J. S. McCormick, William Morris, Worthy Noble, George D. Dell, Henry O'Donnell, W. H. Patrick, Henry Sermon, A. Shelleberger, D. S. Sumner, John Scully, W. W. Stevens, Isaac C. Smith, George W. Peck, Alvin Talbott, George Thexton, Walter Wynne, Edward T. Yager. George O'Dell died previous to 1881. Scully joined General Howard's command as guide. Isaac C. Smith and Edward T. Yager were surgeons of the company.

Donnelly's Company No. 5, September 20 to September 27, 1877.—John J. Donnelly, William Foster, Sol. A. Jantis, Charles B. Buckman, Louis Cobell, Joseph Morrison, J. W. Hanna, W. B. Smith, Samuel Neall, J. C. Lilly, Ed. L. Smith, John Samples, C. E. Deanville, Ed. Tingle, James Dare, G. A. Croff, C. S. Davis, J. H. Evans, Hiram Baker, Crow Davis, Trev. Hale, Murray Nicholson, Powder Bull, Wm. Preston, P. H. Estes, Wolf's Head, George Farmer, Jos. Gauty, Isaac N. Clarke, Eph. Woolsey, J. W. Tatton, Richard Maloney, Thomas O'Hanlon, John Egan, W. S. Evans, George C. Smythe, John Kavanaugh, E. B. Richardson or Bradley, George Hammond, Martin Moran, William Rowe, William Murphy, Jeff. Talbert, Nicholas Walsh. Edwin B. Richardson, alias Bradley, was killed September 25, 1877. George C. Smythe died since that time. The members were granted from $6 to $10 each, aggregating $431.

Kenney's Company No. 6, July 14 to July 30, 1877.—E. A. Kenney, W. J. Stephens, Thomas Andrews, W. J. McCormick, J. D. Sheehan, F. C. Ives, Isaac Beattie, John Hayes, A. B. Hammond, C. Barbour, S. C. Dunham, O. W. Squires, W. S. Hall, William McWhirk, W. J, McNamara, A. Lefleur, F. M. Kiem, O. V. G. Gregg, G. H. White, W. J. Lyons, John Rankin, W. W. Fulkerson, A. Cave, J. H. Miller, J. G. Dooley, M. Cummings, P. Hanton, George Lancaster, G. A. Baker, E. Hammel, A. Plummer, N. Daggett, William Boyle, James Osborne, Daniel Woodman, O. Lugbaum, George Gerber, V. Limburg, C. McWhirk, M. Coleman, A. R. Higgins, J. R. Latimer, H. Buckhouse, G. A. Pelkey, James House, I.

* Received $32.00, remainder of command received $30.00. Total $604.00.

Charles S. Curtis

HELENA.

Thompson, C. B. Mahoney, David Walters, William Kelley, M. Duncan, D. Gigler, G. A. Wolf, P. Cluck, W. Tesson, C. Waller, A. Dow, R. A. Pelkey, W. E. Bancroft, T. W. Miles, R. H. Childs, L. Guvin. The total amount paid this command was $418, in sums ranging from $5 to $21 per member.

Captain Landram's Company No. 7, July 7 to August 4, 1877.—J. A. Landram, J. Chatfield, W. N. Smith, N. B. Leter, Alec Clark, George Wade, John Vinson, Frank Ess, A. S. Blake, J. P. Martin, C. Greenfield, M. D. Fulkerson, Oscar Clark, Mat. Fowler, M. Kerchner, M. Wright, Wm. Brown, Wm. Turmage, Frank Tudor, W. E. Bass, D. C. Bass, W. Hall, Neil Brooks, S. C. Tylor, J. D. Baggs, George Baggs, Thomas Fruen, B. N. Harris, S. I. Barber, James Dryer, J. O. Clark, Henry Harrell, F. C. Ives, V. R. Woodmancy. Members of this command received $28 each for their services, aggregating $1,004.00.

Captain Matt's Company No. 9, July 6 to August 6, 1877.—Alexander Matt, Baptiste Matt, Cozack Matt, Louis Carron, Grand Joe, Louis Pierre, Delaware Jim, Pierre Jim, Ottawa Jim, Otzack, Jos. Lamoise, Eneas Francois, Antoine Moses, Enos Foreshids, Shoner Jack, Antoine Nimpipe, Antoine Cœur de Lion, Medicine Pierre, James ———, Francis Kiser, Prudurn, Martin Charlo, Joseph Dishon, Mattische, Charles L'amour Antoine (L'amour). Of the above named volunteers, Cœur de Lion, Medicine Pierre, James ——— and Joseph Dishon were reported dead in 1881. To each of the surviving volunteers the sum of $30 was granted, together with a like amount to the heirs of the four deceased members of the company, bringing the total payment, on account of Matt's company, up to $780.

Captain McLean's Company No. 10, July 24 to Aug. 1, 1877.—J. G. McLean, J. K. Pardee, D. B. Jenkins, W. T. Allison, Jos. Arthur, Thomas Baer, Geo. Calderwood, G. Tummins, John Duffy, George Ferine, Albert Fisher, Henry Gilbert, Hector Horton, Louis Laiblin, Alfred Lock, Henry Lamb, John Ullery, Thomas McKay, Daniel Morse, J. W. Merrill, George W. Morse, Thomas McTighe, John Price, N. B. Ringling, Thomas Ryan, John Westfall. Each member of this company was granted the sum of $8.00 for services in the field, aggregating $208.

Captain Stuart's Company No. 11, July 24 to August 3, 1867.—Newton Dickenson, George Doll, William E. Hawley, Arthur S. Higgins, Robert Irvine, Daniel Berry, Boner Constancin, Roswell H. Mason, Howard Zenor, Thomas Stuart, William B. Judd, Samuel D. Stuart, W. W. Dixon, Archibald Heath, I. L. Napton, Hiram Knowles, Robert S. Kelly, Wm. B. Edgar, M. N. Gilbert, Henry S. Reed. The sum of $180 was distributed equally among the members of this command.

Captain Stuart's Company No. 12, August 12 to August 22, 1877.—Reece Anderson, Charles Bielenberg, Edward Dashiel, Newton Dickenson, George Doll, Wm. Hawley, Arthur Higgins, Robert Irvine, R. H. Mason, James S. McAndrews, O. B. O'Bannon, H. Zenor, Samuel D. Stuart, Edward Legsbre, W. B. Judd, Thomas Stuart, Raphael Lovatta, Alex. Brown, Thomas Beebe, Daniel Mossberg, John Thomas, Lafayette Strickland, Peter Lansing, Richard Johnson, George Miller, Geo. W. Irvine, J. H. Wildman, James N. York, Oliver Barnes, Mahlon N. Gilbert, Dumas L. McFarlan, Chas. Complainville, Louis Whitford, John Deschamps. Twenty members of this command were in the field until August 22, and were offered the sum of $10 each, while those who served only to August 18 were granted $6 each, aggregating $284.

Individual Claims for Service from October 1 to October 3, 1877.—William Roe, Jack Delano, C. D. Ladd, Trevanion Hale, John Castner, John O'Brien, Charles Danvale, James Arneaux, Powder Bull, E. Jeff. Devereaux. This scattered company were offered $30, or a sum of $3 each.

Individual Claims for Services in July, August and September, 1877.—Luther M. Johnson, twenty-one days, beginning July 24; Samuel J. Heron, twenty-nine days, beginning July 27; J. H. Bear, eighteen days, beginning August 1; John Sheehan, thirty-three days, beginning August 5; A. J. Noyes, seven days, beginning August 12. The volunteers named above received $1 per day, or a total of $108.

The following claims, made under the act of March 3, 1881, for losses of horses and arms, sustained while serving against the Nez Perces, were granted by Colonel Thos. H. Ruger, of the 18th United States Infantry, district commander, and a report of same made to the Adjutant General, December 11, 1881:

George Doll or O'Dell	$125	A. M. S. Carpenter	$150
W. D. Sumner	150	William Morris	175
W. W. Stevens	100	Raymond Brothers	300
W. H. Patrick	125	Patrick Murphy	125
W. M. Alward	50	Victoria Bostwick	125
Sergeant Hall	125	John Sheehan	100
Ira C. Smith	250	M. M. Lockwood	125
James Mitchell	125	W. H. Edwards	180
Walter Wynne	125	William Ryan	20
George Thexton	125	T. Hale	125
H. W. Warmington	100	Wm. Preston	75
E. T. Yager	100	Tremaine Hale	150
Thomas J. Farrell	100	P. H. Eates	125
Thomas J. Farrell	100	Joseph Hill	150
James E. Calloway	125		

This sum of $3,750 was certified by Colonel Ruger, December 11, 1881, and recertified January 5, 1882, on account of horses lost in the service of the United States, except $20, allowed Wm. Ryan for a gun reported lost. Had not Colonel Ruger exercised the greatest caution, the claims would amount to tens of thousands of dollars.

The companies organized at Helena in July, 1877, to serve against the Nez Perces, were the Helena Cavalry, under Captain Thos. P. Fuller, and the Helena Light Artillery, under Captain Chas. D. Curtiss. The first company comprised Captain Fuller, Lieutenant A. J. Davidson, Second Lieutenant F. P. Sterling, Surgeon Thomas Reece, Chaplain Clark Wright; non-commissioned officers L. F. Evans, E. W. Toole, C. B. Vaughan, W. F. Chadwick, J. H. Jurgens, Andrew J. Smith, M. A. Meyendorff, Andrew J. Fisk, Wm. A. Dewar, and Bugler C. H. Bartruff. Theprivate troops enrolled were Jacob Medary, Frank Taylor, B. H. Tatem, W. F. Sanders, Simon Devine, R. H. Williams, O. B. Toole, R. E. Fisk, J. P. Keller, W. C. Riddle, J. C. Kerley, B. C. Kingsbury, R. C. Wallace, Francis Pope, D. W. Fisk, W. E. Cullen, H. W. English, G. E. Conrad, I. Greenbrood, C. L. Hayne, John H. Shober, W. H. Stipe, J. J. McFarland, S. H. Crounse, A. M. Walker, Carl Schuch, J. Armitage, C. O. Ewing, Daniel Madden, and J. H. McFarland.

The Helena Light Artillery, under Captain C. D. Curtis, was organized July 30, 1877, with the following members: Captain C. D. Curtis, Lieutenant Alex. Beattie, Second-Lieutenant Wm. Simms; non-commissioned officers H. Hennessy, R. H. Harwood, E. D. Bonnell, C. H. Richardson, Ed. Hatt, L. Duncan, and Chas. Kencke. The roster of private troops gives the names of H. R. Horr, F. Miles, Hugh McQuaid, J. J. McCoy, George McFarland, George A. Wells, T. Welcome, C. W. Cannon, Henry Torrey, John L. Woods, R. C. Wallace, Henry Guthrie, George Herrman, James Mason, J. B. Porter, L. F. LaCroix, H. Lyons, James A. Oldham, B. Cathlet, H. Richards, Wm. McLean, S. Bymm, Ross Dugan, Frank Spencer, T. Findlay, S. McKinsey, C. K. Wells, J. R. Boyce, Sr., James H. Shook, W. R. Bullard, Jas. W. Wilkinson, John H. Curtis, J. M. Blake, F. L. King, L. Meyers, S. T. Hauser, John Moody, M. Morris, James M. Ryan, Joseph McGee, W. J. Henderson, C. Woodman, Ed. McGraw, C. M. Jefferies, H. M. Porter, W. H. Allen, W. F. Hundley, V. H. Webster, A. Crandall, and Martin Fuller.

The Sioux War.—The causes which led to this war are explained, and a brief history of its first phases given, in Secretary of War Cameron's statement to the President, July 8, 1876. This statement was called for by Congressman Banning's resolution, asking the Secretary of War to report to the House the object of the expeditions of Generals Crook, Gibbon and Terry against the northwest Indians.

On July 6, 1876, Lieutenant Sibley, of General Crook's command, with twenty-five picked troopers, the scouts Frank Grouard and Baptiste Pourier, the mule-packer John Becker, and John F. Finnerty, late congressman, left Camp Cloud to discover the position of the Indians. The command traveled forty miles, and camped near the Little Big Horn. Next morning the men were again in the saddles, *en route* to the supposed place of the Indian encampment. From this moment until the return of the reconnoitering party, the lives of the men were in imminent danger. The story of the adventures of this command, as told by Mr. Finnerty, is worthy of a leading place in the history of this conquest of the Indians; but owing to its length, cannot find more than a reference in these pages. A few days after the troops returned from this perilous ride, General Crook's command advanced against the hostiles.

General Crook engaged the Sioux, June 17, 1876, on the Rosebud, about one hundred and twenty miles from General Terry's headquarters, at the mouth of the Powder river. The General's command was made up of twelve hundred men, including two companies of mounted infantry, with Snake and Crow auxiliaries. The command lost ten killed and thirty wounded, while the Sioux lost fifty killed and a large number wounded. The battle lasted four hours, when the hostiles retired to cover. During the engagement, numbers of warriors were killed, of whom thirteen were left on the field. Several Indian ponies were killed, and General Crook's horse was shot in his tracks. The casualties on the side of the troops were nine killed and thirteen wounded. The list of killed comprises the names of Sergeant Marshal and Private Roe, company F, 3d Cavalry; Privates Allen and Flynn, company I; Sergeant Newkerken, Privates Bennett, Potts, Conner and Mitchell, company L. The wounded were: Enoch, Cartz, Smith, Stewart, O'Brien and Lossey Cosky, company I; Cook, Edwards, Snow and Cramer, company L. Captain Henry, Sergeant O'Donnell and Private Steiner, of the 2d Cavalry, were wounded. One Snake scout was killed, and three Snakes and four Crows wounded. Skirmishes followed this encounter, until the Sioux actually concentrated between Terry and Crook, and thus mobilized, as it were, the small command of Custer found the savages. Prior to following up the history of the Sioux war, let us inquire into the causes which led to the massacre of Custer's command. After the close of the war of the rebellion, 1865–6, Sheridan's division commanders, Custer, Davin and Merritt, were commissioned lieutenant-colonels, and brevetted brigadier and major-generals in the United States Army, on the recommendation of Sheridan. On July 28, 1866, the 7th United States Cavalry was organized, with Custer lieutenant-colonel; A. J. Smith, colonel; Alfred Gibbs, major; William Thompson, F. W. Benteen, Miles W. Keogh, Ed. Myers, Robert M. West, Louis M. Hamilton, Albert Barnitz and Michael V. Sheridan, captains; Samuel M. Robbins, M. Berry, Owen Hale, Myles Moylan, F. V. Commagere and Thomas W. Custer, lieutenants. The command was strengthened March 17, 1867, when Joel H. Elliott and W. S. Abert were commissioned majors; T. M. Dayton, L. P. Gillette, George W. Yates, Thomas B. Weir, captains; Abell, Brewster, Bell, Wallingford, Cook and Jackson, lieutenants; James T. Leavy, B. S. Bassett, W. B. Clark, John M. Johnson, Ed. S. Godfrey, second-lieutenants. Of this command of twelve companies, or three battalions, Custer was *de facto* colonel, when it was dispatched to the plains in 1867 with the Hancock expedition.

The court martial following his campaign of 1867, and his suspension following the court martial, were fully understood by General Sheridan, who far from considering Custer in disgrace gave him a full suit of appartments at Fort Leavenworth. The languid campaigns of Generals Sully and *Sandy* Forsyth, in the Indian Territory, suggested to Generals Sherman, Sully and Sheridan the recall of Custer, and this was accomplished by a letter dated Fort Hayes, Kansas, September 24, 1868, and signed by P. H. Sheridan, major-general commanding. On September 30, he reported to General Sheridan, at Fort Hayes, and a few days later was in command of his regiment. The battle of Washita followed. In general field orders No. 6, made by Brev.-Lieut.-Col. J. Schuyler Crosby, A. D. C., A. A. A. on General Sheridan's staff, November 29, 1868, 103 warriors were reported killed, 53 squaws and children, 875 ponies, 1,123 buffalo robes and skins, together with supplies, captured, and the Arrapahoes and Kiowas scattered. Major Joel H. Elliot and Captain Louis McL. Hamilton and nineteen enlisted men were slain. General Custer's command was ordered to Dakota, in March, 1875. The same year his services on the northern plains commenced opposite the mouth of Tongue river. August 10, 1873, Sitting Bull's force of 1,500 warriors attacked companies A and B, 7th Cavalry, and companies C, I, F and K, of the 22d Infantry on the north bank of the Yellowstone, three miles below the mouth of the Big Horn. Patrick Bresland, of the 22d Infantry, mentioned the death of Dr. Honzinger, Baliran and Ball of the 7th Cavalry, at the hands of Rain-in-the-Face, and also that the station where the Yellowstone expedition of 1873 left the river and crossed the divide to the Muscleshell was named Pompey's Pillar by General Stanley. After this experience he received a leave of absence, and returning to his command, was named Commandant of Fort Abraham Lincoln. The Custer expedition of 1874, for the protection of the Black Hills followed after this. The capture of Rain-in-the-Face and the outbreak of the Sioux under their great chiefs, claimed his presence in the field. The following staff and regi-

mental officers, were with his command in July, 1876: First-Lieutenant W. W. Cook, Adjutant; First-Lieutenant H. J. Newland, R. Q. M.; Major M. A. Reno, com. right wing; Captain W. F. Benteen, left wing; Captain William Keogh, First Battalion; Captain G. W. Yates, Second Battalion; Captain F. B. Wier, Third Battalion; Captain F. H. French, Fourth Battalion; Captain M. Mayland, Co. A; Captain F. A. McDougall, Co. B; Captain F. W. Custer, Co. C; Second-Lieutenant W. S. Edgerly, Co. D; First-Lieutenant A. E. Smith Co. E; Captain G. W. Yates, Co. F; First-Lieutenant D. McIntosh, Co. G; First-Lieutenant F. W. Gibson, Co. H; First-Lieutenant J. P. Porter, Co. I; Hodgson; First-Lieutenant E. S. Godfrey, Co. K; First-Lieutenant J. Calhoun, Co. L; First-Lieutenant E. Mathey, Co. M; First-Lieutenant C. C. Doandio, Co. M; Second-Lieutenant D. G. Wallace, Co. G; Crittenden, 20th Infantry, Assistant Surgeons Lord and DeWolf; Second-Lieutenant H. M. Harrington, Co. C; Second-Lieutenant L. R. Hare, Co. D; Second-Lieutenant J. G. Sturgis, Co. E; Second-Lieutenant W. V. A. Rielly, Co. F; Second-Lieutenant C. A. Varnum, Indian Scout. According to General Sheridan, whose report is based upon the best official information, Custer's column moved twelve miles up the Rosebud June 22, 1876, and then camped. The next day, June 23d, he continued up the Rosebud thirty-three miles, passing a heavy lodge pole trail, though not very fresh. June 24th, the advance was continued up the Rosebud, the trail and signs constantly growing fresher, until the column had marched twenty-eight miles, when camp was made. At 11 o'clock that night, the column was again put in motion, turning from the Rosebud to the right up one of its branches which headed near the summit of the "divide" between the Rosebud and the Little Big Horn. About 2 o'clock in the morning of June 25th, the column halted for about three hours, made coffee, then resumed the march, crossed the divide, and by 8 o'clock were in the valley of one of the branches of the Little Big Horn. By this time Indians had been seen, and as it was certain they could not now be surprised, it was determined to attack them. Custer took personal command of troops "C," "E," "F," "I," and "L," Major Reno was given troops "A," "G," and "M;" Captain Benteen, troops "H," "D," and "K;" Captain McDougall with troop "B," acted as guard to the pack train. The valley of the creek was followed towards the Little Big Horn, Custer on the right of the creek, Reno on the left of it, Benteen off still further to the left, and not in sight. About 11 o'clock Reno's troops crossed the creek to Custer's column and remained with them until about half past twelve o'clock, when it was reported that the village was only two miles ahead and running away.

Reno was now directed to move forward, at as rapid a gait as he thought prudent, and to charge, with the understanding that Custer would support him. The troops under Reno moved forward at a fast trot for about two miles, when they came to the river, halted a few moments to collect the men, and then deployed. A charge was made down the river, driving the Indians rapidly for about two miles and a half, until near the village which was still there. Not seeing anything, however, of the sub-divisions under Custer and Benteen, and the Indians swarming upon him from all directions, Reno took position, dismounted in the edge of some timber which afforded shelter for the horses of his command, continuing the fight on foot until it became apparent he would soon be overcome by the superior numbers of the Indians. He then mounted his troops, charged through the Indians, re-crossed the river, and gained the bluffs upon the opposite side. In his charge First-Lieutenant Donald McIntosh and Second-Lieutenant Benjamin H. Hodgson, 7th Cavalry, with Acting Assistant Surgeon J. M. DeWolfe, were killed. Reno's force succeeded in reaching the top of the bluff, but with a loss of three officers and twenty-nine enlisted men killed and several men wounded. Almost at the same time Reno's troops reached these bluffs Benteen's battalion came up, and a little later the pack train, with McDougall's troop escorting it. These three detachments were all united under Reno's command, and numbered about 380 men, in addition to their officers. Meanwhile nothing had been heard from Custer, so the re-united detachments under Reno moved down the river, keeping along the bluffs on the opposite side from the village. Firing had been heard from that direction, but after moving to the highest point without seeing or hearing anything of Custer, Reno sent Captain Weir with his troop to try to open communication with the former. Weir soon sent back word that he could go no further, and that the Indians were getting around him, at the same time keeping up a heavy fire with his skirmish line. Reno then turned everything back to the first position he had taken upon the bluff, which seemed the best for a defense,

James H. Mills

DEER LODGE

Jno. J. Mendenhall

BOZEMAN.

JOHN. M. SWEENEY

HELENA.

had the horses and mules driven into a depression, put his men, dismounted, on the crests of the hills making the depression, and had hardly completed these dispositions when the Indians attacked him furiously. This was about six o'clock in the evening, and the ground was held with a further loss of eighteen killed and forty-six wounded, until the attack ceased about nine o'clock at night. By this time the overwhelming numbers of the enemy rendered it improbable that the troops under Custer could undertake to rejoin those with Reno, so the latter began to dig rifle pits, barricaded with dead horses and mules and boxes from the packs, to prepare for any further attack which might be made the next day. All night long the men were working, while the Indians were holding a scalp dance, within their hearing, in the valley of the Little Horn below. About half past two o'clock in the morning, of June 26, a most terrific rifle fire was opened upon Reno's position, and as daylight increased hordes of Indians were seen taking station upon high points completely surrounding the troops, so that men were struck upon opposite sides of the lines from where the shots were fired. The fire did not slacken until half past nine o'clock in the morning, when the Indians made a desperate charge upon the line held by Troops "H" and "M," coming to such close quarters as to touch with a "coup-stick" a man lying dead within the lines. This onslaught was repulsed by a charge from the lines assaulted, led by Colonel Benteen. The Indians also charged close enough to send their arrows into the lines held by Troops "D" and "K," but they were driven back by a counter-charge of those troops accompanied in person by Reno. There were many wounded, and the question of obtaining water was a vital one; for the troops had been without any from six o'clock the previous evening, a period of about sixteen hours. A skirmish line was formed under Benteen, to protect the descent of volunteers down the hill in front of the position to reach the water. A little was obtained in canteens, but many of them were struck in securing the precious fluid. The fury of the attack was now over, and the Indians were going for something to eat and more ammunition, as they had been shooting arrows, or else that Custer was coming. Advantage was taken of this lull to rush down to the stream and fill all vessels possible with water, but the Indians continued to withdraw and firing ceased, excepting occasional shots from sharpshooters sent to annoy the soldiers near the water. About 2 o'clock P.M. the grass in the bottom was extensively fired by the Indians, and behind the dense smoke thus created the Indian village began to move away. Between six and seven o'clock in the evening the village came out from behind this cloud of smoke and dust, the troops obtaining a full view of the cavalcade as it filed away in the direction of Big Horn mountains, moving in almost full military order. All thoughts were now turned again toward Custer, of whom nothing had been seen or heard since he gave his orders on the previous day for the first advance by the detachments under Reno and Benteen, and which orders contemplated the support of these by the force retained under Custer's personal command. No one dreamed of the real explanation of Custer's absence, and the impression was that this heavy force of Indians had gotten between him and the rest, forcing him toward the mouth of the Little Big Horn, from which direction the column under Gibbon, with General Terry, was expected. During the night of June 26 the troops under Reno changed position so as to better secure a supply of water and to prepare against another assault, should the warriors return in strong force; but early in the morning of the 27th, while preparing to resist any attack which might be attempted, the dust of the moving column was seen approaching in the distance. Soon it was discovered to be troops who were coming, and in a little while a scout arrived with a note from General Terry to Custer, saying that some Crow scouts had come to camp, stating that Custer had been whipped, but that their story was not believed. About 10:30 o'clock in the morning General Terry rode into Reno's lines and the fate of Custer was ascertained.

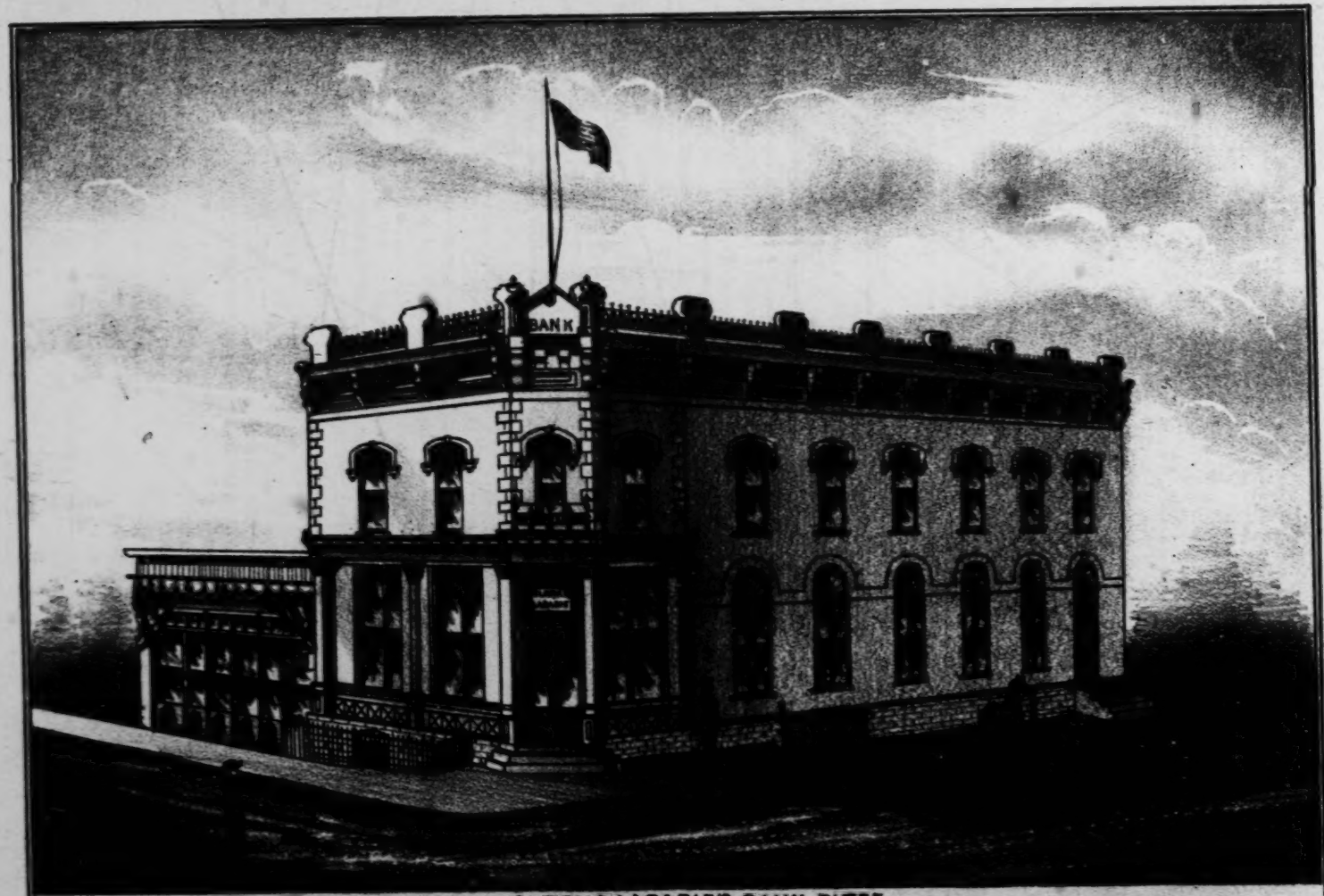
General Alfred H. Terry, in his official report, dated *Camp on Little Big Horn*, June 27, 1876, noticed the military movements in the neighborhood of Massacre Field, and submitted for the information of the War Department, the following important explanation:

"At the mouth of the Rosebud, I informed General Custer that I should take the supply steamer Far West up the Yellowstone to ferry General Gibbon's column over the river; that I should personally accompany that column, and that it would in all probability reach the mouth of the Little Big Horn on the 26th instant. The steamer reached General Gibbon's troops, near the mouth of the Big Horn, early in the morning of the 24th, and at 4 o'clock in the afternoon all his men and animals were across the Yellowstone. At five o'clock the column, consisting of five companies of the seventh infantry, four companies of the second cavalry, and a battery of three Gatling

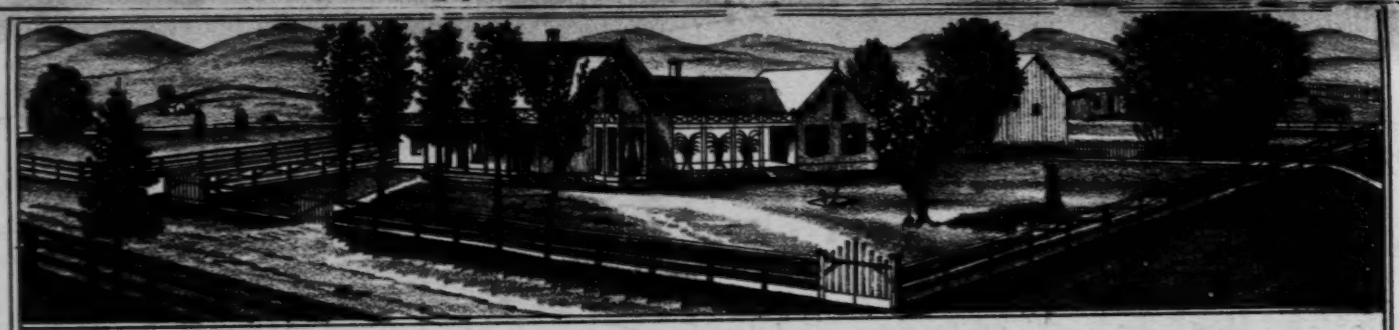
guns, marched out to and across Tullock's creek, starting soon after 5 o'clock in the morning of the 25th. The infantry made a march of twenty-two miles over the most difficult country I have ever seen. In order that scouts might be sent into the valley of the Little Big Horn, the cavalry with the battery was then pushed on thirteen or fourteen miles farther, reaching camp at midnight. The scouts were sent out at half past four on the morning of the 26th. The scouts discovered three Indians, who were at first supposed to be Sioux, but when overtaken they proved to be Crows, who had been with General Custer. They brought the first intelligence of the battle. Their story was not credited. It was supposed that some fighting, perhaps severe fighting, had taken place, but it was not believed that disaster could have overtaken so large a force as twelve companies of cavalry. The infantry, which had broken camp very early, soon came up, and the whole column entered and moved up the valley of the Little Big Horn. During the afternoon efforts were made to send scouts through to what was supposed to be General Custer's position, and to obtain information of the condition of affairs; but those who were sent out were driven back by parties of Indians, who, in increasing numbers, were seen hovering in General Gibbon's front. At twenty minutes before 9 o'clock in the evening, the infantry had marched between twenty-nine and thirty miles; the men were very weary, and daylight was failing; the column was, therefore, halted for the night at a point about eleven miles in a straight line above the mouth of the stream. This morning the movement was resumed, and after a march of nine miles Major Reno's intrenched position was reached. The withdrawal of the Indians from around Reno's command, and from the valley, was undoubtedly caused by the appearance of General Gibbon's troops. Major Reno and Captain Benteen, both of whom are officers of great experience, accustomed to see large masses of mounted men, estimated the number of Indians engaged at not less than twenty-five hundred. Other officers think that the number was greater than this. The village in the valley was about three miles in length, and about a mile in width. Besides the lodges proper, a great number of temporary brushwood shelters were found in it, indicating that many men, besides its proper inhabitants had gathered together there. Major Reno is very confident that there were a number of white men fighting with the Indians. It is believed that the loss of the Indians was large. * * *"

A dispatch to the *Herald*, dated Stillwater, July 2, 1876, and signed by W. H. Norton, conveyed the news of the catastrophe to the people beyond the Belt range. This telegram was based on the account given by Muggins Taylor, one of General Gibbon's scouts, who arrived at Stillwater on the night of July 1. The official returns of the number slain, as given by Secretary of War Cameron, July 8, 1876, are 251 killed and 53 wounded. The former figures include General Custer, Captains Keogh, Yates and Custer, Lieutenants Cook, Smith, McIntosh, Calhoun, Porter, Hodgson, Sturgis, and Reilly, of the 7th Cavalry, Lieutenant Crittenden, of the 20th Infantry, Acting Assistant Surgeon De Wolfe, Lieutenant Harrington, of the cavalry, and Assistant Surgeon Lord. Boston Custer, a brother, and Reed, a nephew, of General Custer, were with him and were killed. Mark Kellogg, a Bismarck *Tribune* reporter, and Charles Reynolds, were also slain. Captain Benteen and Lieutenant Varnum, of the cavalry, and fifty-one men were wounded. On the arrival of General Gibbons the dead were buried, and the wounded men rescued and attended to.

Miles' Pursuit of the Sioux.—The pursuit of the Sioux after the Little Big Horn affair was weak in the extreme. In October, 1876, this military inactivity was brought to a close by the exit of 1,000 lodges of Sioux from the Standing Rock Agency, and the non-appearance of the supply train at the time it should arrive. Scouts failed to learn of this train, and on October 17, 1876, General Miles ordered out the 5th U. S. Infantry. On the 18th the troops met the supply train. Colonel Ottis stated that after the first day's march the herd was attacked at about 3 A.M. by Sitting Bull's band, and a couple of dozen mules stampeded. The following day it was harrassed so much on its march that it was obliged to put back. It was again started out and was again attacked, this time during the day; about 300 or 350 Indians taking part in the fight which followed. Failing in stampeding the mules or capturing the train, they sent in a flag of truce, and repented of this attack, promising not to molest the trains any more, stipulating, however, that the train guard should not in future kill any more buffalo. They then left, and the train moved off without any more trouble. After receiving this information General Miles decided to order the 22d Regiment to Tongue river and proceed with the 5th Regiment to punish the Sioux. On the 19th of October this plan was put in practice. The 5th Regiment proceeded fifteen miles to Cherry creek, where camp was made. On the 20th the command reached Cedar creek, where the train guard had seen the savages last, and where also, they did not delay showing themselves to the 5th Regiment. A few councils between Sitting Bull and General Miles were held on October 20 and 21, 1876, but the chief resolved to fight rather than agree to the terms of peace proposed by Miles. A battle ensued in which the Indians were repulsed with heavy loss in men and supplies. Later the Minneconjous and Sans Arcs surrendered, giving as hostages their chiefs, Black Eagle, Red Shirt, Sunrise, Sitting Eagle, White Bull and Foolish Bull.



CLARK & LARABIE'S BANK, BUTTE.



WILLOW RUN STOCK FARM, DEER LODGE, MONT. S.E. LARABIE, PROP'R.

BREEDER OF HAMBLETONIAN MAMBRINO AND GOLDDUST HORSES, ALSO SHETLAND PONIES. 800 ACRES, ADJOINING TOWNSITE ON THE NORTH

The winter expedition of 1876–7 completed organization in November 1876 after General Crook's return from the Red Cloud Agency. The column left Fort Laramie, Wyoming Territory, November 6, and arriving at Fort Fetterman a few days later, made it the rendezvous. The column was made up of ten companies of calvary, eleven of infantry, four of artillery, and a motley company of scouts and soldiers numbering between two hundred and three hundred men. The troops under orders on November 3 were: 4th Cavalry, companies B, D, E, F, I and M; 5th Cavalry, companies H and L, and companies K of the 2d and K of the 3d. Companies C, F, H and K of the 4th artillery; A, R, D, I, F and K of the 9th Infantry, D and G of the 14th, and C, G and I of the 23d. General Crook commanded. General Mackenzie, Colonel of the 4th cavalry, commanded the cavalry and Lieutenant-Colonel R. I. Dodge the infantry and artillery. The other officers ordered into the field were as follows: 4th cavalry, Captains, Mauck, John Lee, Wirt Davis, W. C. Hemphill; Lieutenants, Martin, Callahan, Mason, Bealis, Irwin, Shoemaker, Rosenquest, Budd, Otis, Miller, Lawton, McKenney, Dorst and Tyler. 5th cavalry, Major G. A. Gordon; Captains, John M. Hamilton and A. B. Taylor; Lieutenants, Rockwell, Wheeler, Ward and Swift; Artillery, Captains, H. C. Cushing, Jas. B. Campbell and F. G. Smith; Lieutenants, Taylor, J. M. Jones, Cummins, Crozier, H. R. Anderson, Howe and French. 9th infantry, Major G. F. Townsend, Captain Devine; Lieutenants, Foote, Lee, McCaleb, Pease, Rockefeller and Baldwin. 14th infantry, Captains, Vanderslice and Krause; Lieutenants, Austin, Hasson and Kimball. 23d infantry, Captains, Otis W. Pollock and Charles Wheaton; Lieutenants, Hay, Dodge, Pratt and Clarke. Medical corps, Assistant Surgeon James R. Gibson, chief medical officer; Assistant Surgeons, Price and Wood, and Acting Assistant Surgeons, Owsley and Petteys. On General Crook's personal staff were; First Lieutenant John G. Burke, 3d cavalry; Aide-de-camp Walter S. Schuyler, 5th cavalry: Aide-de-camp W. P. Clark, commanding Indian scouts; Captain George C. Randall, commanding the entire detachment of Indians, including Sioux, Snakes, Crows and Pawnees, and Captain Frank North in command of the Pawnee scouts. Captain John B. Furey Quartermaster, and First-Lieutenant C. H. Rockwell Chief Commissary of Subsistence.

In August, 1877, Sitting Bull showed a decided inclination to re-enter his old hunting grounds. On the 13th of that month he recrossed the line *en route* to Fort Peck. It appears that the chief's brother-in-law had stolen thirty horses from the Widow Ouillette, and brought them south to the Missouri. Sitting Bull pretended to be very angry about the affair and desired to follow and punish the thief, but was dissuaded by Major Walsh. It is now believed that the Sioux chief was a party to the theft, which was arranged and executed to afford him an excuse for crossing the line. The Gros Ventres reported large bands of Sioux traveling from the North toward Fort Peck. The grass had been fired and the whole country north of the South Fork of the Marias river was in a blaze. Ed. Kelly and a freighter at Twenty-eight Mile Springs lost about twenty-three head of horses, and about forty head was run off from the Blackfoot Agency. It is unnecessary to detail the encounters with the Sioux during the year 1877. Governor Miles played off his small command with such consummate tact that the savages were checked on every side. The following order is characteristic of this campaign. This is dated Tongue River cantonment, August 22, 1877, signed by N. A. Miles, and addressed to Major James S. Brisbin, commanding battalion of 2d cavalry.

"MAJOR:—I send you at once all the force you ask for, and in addition the best steel rifled gun, in my judgment, in the country for Indian service. Major Lazelle has orders to move down to a point near Sentinel Buttes, and will be available to co-operate, furnish supplies, or, if a large force of Indians is found, to join you for any service. Please do all in your power to destroy or drive in that band of Indians, and spare neither horseflesh nor pains to accomplish the work. When the commands turn back or west, should the Indians retreat toward the headwaters of Powder river, I wish the grass burned behind you in that whole section of country, and the region of the Little Missouri left untenable for Indians or game."

Governor Potts, in his address to the Legislature, January 13, 1879, dealt very fairly with the Indian question, and suggested that Montana be organized into a military department with General Miles in command.

During the early part of 1879, Interpreter Lambert, of Fort Peck agency, was murdered. The crime was credited to the Sioux, but subsequently it was learned that the perpetrators were members of the Crow tribe, three of whom were arrested at the time of the discovery of their crime, and two more, demanded from the tribe by General Miles, were afterwards

brought to justice. The Sioux, however, suffered in this instance for the crimes of their Crow enemies. General Miles' troops gave chase, and on the 17th of July his advance came up with the red devils. Company C, 2d Cavalry, and a detachment of Company I, 5th Infantry, Lieutenant Borden, with Indian scouts, consisting of Crows, Cheyennes, Assiniboines and Bonocks, a force of seventy white men and fifty Indians, all under command of Lieutenant Clark, were sent forward a considerable distance in advance of the main body on detached service after half-breeds, when they unexpectedly ran on to a large party of hostile Sioux under Sitting Bull himself. The Indian scouts at once began firing on them. Although the hostiles would doubtless have moved off quietly if time had been given, for the meeting was a mutual surprise, the scouts at once began to fight, and the "hostiles" naturally began a defense. They held their ground, though gradually falling back, until they got their squaws and children across Milk river, a distance of some twelve miles, when some 250 of the warriors recrossed the Milk and began to fight in good earnest. When the Indian scouts saw these Sioux returning, many of them were in favor of leaving the soldiers to take care of themselves, but Little Wolf, of the Cheyennes, made a speech, calling his men cowards, etc., and Old Snake (though a young warrior), of the Crows, brought his warriors up with no trouble, and they just went in, the other Indians among the scouts keeping quiet. The hostiles, when they returned from the north side of the Milk river, evidently meant to clean out the little body of troops. That they would have done so and the Custer massacre been repeated there was no doubt, had it not been for the splendid fighting done by the Cheyennes, under Little Wolf, and the Crows, under Old Snake, who alone prevented the soldiers from being entirely surrounded, the Indian allies keeping open communications to the rear until aid came up. When the hostiles came back from the north side of the Milk, the soldiers had but a few rounds of ammunition left, while the hostiles had a large number of sharpshooters armed with rifles of greater range, and could easily pick off the soldiers had they been able to get close enough, but the Crows and Cheyennes, by their splendid fighting, kept them off. The hostiles' loss was eight bucks and two squaws killed, and our loss was two Cheyennes and one Crow killed, and two soldiers of Company C, 2d Cavalry, wounded. After the main body of the expedition came up the hostiles began a retreat, being closely followed to the Canadian line some forty-five miles. So hot was the pursuit that Sitting Bull abandoned from fifty to one hundred tons of buffalo meat, some horses, and a good many travois (Indian wagons made of poles, the butts dragging along the ground and the tops fastened to the horse like wagon shafts).

The expedition captured on our territory some 645 Red River carts belonging to Canadian half-breeds, and about 700 of "the breeds" themselves. After their capture they were given their choice to return north of the Canadian line and remain there, or to cross to the south of the Missouri out of the Indian reserves, which embrace all the territory north of the Missouri west from Fort Buford, at the mouth of the Yellowstone, as well as a considerable distance east of that fort, west to the Marias river, which empties into the Missouri from the north twelve miles east, by land, from Fort Benton. They all decided to return to Canadian territory but 150, who resolved to settle in the Judith Basin. Early in August the expedition, having settled temporarily with the Sioux, entered on the return journey to the principal posts.

Captain S. T. Hamilton, of Company I, 2d Cavalry, with twelve men of that company and one wagon, was detached to escort the half-breeds and their 147 Red River carts and ponies, to Judith Basin. After seeing the half-breeds safely in the Basin, Captain Hamilton and his command continued west to Fort Logan (old Camp Baker), then came back down the valley of the Muscleshell to the Big Bend, where it turns north, then crossed the divide to the south-east into the Yellowstone, and down that valley to Fort Keogh.

Major Gordon's command, consisting of a detachment of Company I, 2d Cavalry; and Companies C, G and M, of the same regiment, together with thirty Crow Indian scouts and a large force of Crows and Cheyennes, recrossed the Missouri near Camp Loder on August 19 and 20, *en route* to Forts Keogh and Custer.

General Miles' command divided on its return, August 1, on the Milk river, near the mouth of Rocky fork, General Whistler then left with the infantry for Poplar River agency, on the Missouri. On August 5, General Miles, with a small escort, left for Fort Peck, leaving seven companies of 2d Cavalry on Beaver creek, near where the fight of July 17 was—

John Noyes

BUTTE.

A. H. Barnex

BUTTE.

under Colonel Baker—Colonel B.'s command continued down the Milk river to the mouth of the Little Rocky, Colonel Baker continuing with four companies down to Fort Peck.

Succeeding this last chastisement of the Sioux, Montana was insured a term of peace. The United States troops were so placed as to keep a strict watch upon the Indians on both sides of the boundary line. It was known that the savages were maturing their plans secretly so as to prevent them from becoming more than an object of suspicion to either the Canadian police or United States forces. In diplomatic circles, also, the Indian refugees in the Canadian Northwest claimed some attention. Mr. Evarts, in his correspondence with the British minister, took the position that Sitting Bull has committed crimes and depredations in this country for which he would have been properly punished had it not been for his escape to Canada, where a shelter was afforded him. The fact that the Canadian authorities did afford Sitting Bull shelter, Mr. Evarts thinks, entitles his government to hold the Canadian government responsible for any incursion that may be made upon this territory by Sitting Bull and his followers. Never was the government in such a favorable position to enforce a principle. One million of armed men could within twenty-one days be cast, as it were, into Canada, and the whole country from the Atlantic to the Pacific held until every item of United States claims was settled. Matters were settled amicably by the diplomatists, and the United States saved the trouble and expense of acquiring the large and unprofitable territory, which Canada then was.

In 1880 and 1881 the Sioux were very seldom seen on this side of the boundary until their surrender in the summer of the latter year. Then Bull's Ghost, Bull Dog, Fool Heart, Big Road, Crow King, Gall or Gaul, Low Dog, Little Hawk, Circle Bear, Sacred Eagle, Crazy Thunder, Crawler, Don't-go-out, Bob-Tail Hawk, Black Moon, Rain-in-the-Face and Hump returned from their exile, entered the Fort Yates reservation and there surrendered. Within two miles of the hostiles' camp were 30,000 men, women and children of the Sioux nation, including, Cheyennes, Suasaves, Minneconjous, Ogallallas, Uncapapas, Yanktonnais, Brule, Blackfeet and Sans Arcs. The hostiles were turned over to the Interior Department, represented by United States Indian Agent J. A. Stephan, or Father Stephan, by Captain Howe and Lieutenant Ogle, of the 17th United States Infantry. Captain Howe called the chiefs and the interpreter into the inclosed space in front of his tent, and telling them that he was no longer their father and that they must look to the agent, said he had some presents for them as tokens of his good will. They received this announcement with a "How" of approval, and Lieutenant Ogle, after making them a neat little speech, distributed the presents. These were a suit of clothes for each, a flannel shirt with a flaming red shield in front (which several of them immediately proceeded to put on over their own clothes), papers of tobacco, and last, but not least, a quantity of paint. As soon as Rain-in-the-Face received his proportion of this, he took some in his hand and, spitting on it, rubbed it over the upper part of his face and his hair until both were of the color of gold; then Chief Gaul, who was spokesman for the Indians, said they wanted guns that they might hunt. Captain Howe told them that he had no authority to give them and that he must apply to the agent. A few days later Sitting Bull surrendered, an account of which event is given in the reminiscences of Captain Walter Clifford, who was in charge of the men who brought this terrible savage to Fort Buford.

After the surrender the chief and his 1,500 fellow braves were removed to the Standing Rock agency, where they were fed, rested, clothed and fattened at the expense of the hospitable public. In August, 1881, Chiefs Red Bull, Thunder Hawk, Bear's Rib, Walking Shooter, Fire Heart, and Big Head were treated to a ride on the steamer Peck to Pierre, D. T., and thence on August 7 on the cars to Washington. Sitting Bull and 1,200 of his warriors were previously treated to a similar pleasure trip. Sitting Bull was the war Chief of the Sioux since 1872; but Gall or Gaul was the political—the head chief to whom the credit is given of directing the Custer massacre in 1876. The tribe is now following in the footsteps of the few good Indians. Within the past few years the chiefs and their families have been received into the Roman Catholic Church. Louie Sitting Bull, son of the chief, is at the Catholic Institution at Feehanville, near Chicago. Louie is one of the few Indian boys at the school who give the teachers considerable trouble. He is lazy, dogged, sullen, and shiftless. He is not a handsome youth. He is nearly six feet tall, heavy, awkward and ungainly. His features are large, his nose flattened and his ears ragged. Both ears

have been pierced, or rather punched, several times. There are holes through them that you could put a lead pencil into. One of the original punches has been torn to the edge, and a new hole has been made higher up. One of his ears has a hole through the top of it. Other children of the tribe are scattered through various institutions of this class, while the zealous missionaries of the Christian churches are working industriously among them, so that there is still hope for the partial civilization of this barbarous nation.

CHAPTER IV.

PETTY INDIAN AFFAIRS.

UNDER this head the catalogue of petty quarrels between the aborigines and the whites within Montana and the immediate neighborhood of the Territory is given. To each of those hostile meetings the greater conflicts which have marked Montana's history since 1867 owe their origin. The aggressive character of the white invader opposed to the law of natural right, which the Indian observed in general, occasioned many broils, and from such petty troubles grew up that hatred between the savages and the whites, which had to be drowned in the best blood of the warriors of each race. It cannot be denied that very many crimes against justice were perpetrated by government officials in their dealings with the savages. Through this official perfidy the Indians were forced to believe that the government broke faith with them, and, like the vigilantes, who enforced justice with an iron hand before a government was given to them, these savages, unused to restraints, assumed the power of ruling over their country, and administered justice with remarkable moderation while they held this power. For years previous to 1858 the Indians opposed the settlement of a certain class of citizens among them, and the Indian troubles were introduced.

The Palouses, Nez Perees, Colvilles, Callispells, Spokanes, Cœur d'Alenes and others were defeated in 1858 by Colonel Wright's command, and a number of the warriors, who were thought to be engaged in murdering and robbing the whites, taken from the midst of the tribe and hanged in front of the camp. This salutory lesson is remembered.

Trapper Hubble ventured into the Yellowstone country in 1864. Charley Cocke and Friend Woody joined him within a short time, and in April, 1865, all were engaged in trapping beaver ten miles below the site of old Fort Smith on the Big Horn. Here they were attacked by two hundred Sioux Indians, and may be said to have battled successfully with the whole tribe.

The Mission Creek affair took place in May, 1865, when Campbell and his associate were killed by the Sioux and Ford wounded. The latter made a heroic defense, and when darkness called a truce he succeeded in escaping. He made his way to a point opposite Davies' Camp on the Yellowstone, where he was discovered. His deliverers took him to Fridley's house at Bozeman, where he was cared for until his recovery.

Colonel Smith was killed on the Yellowstone by Indians, June 9, 1865. It appears that about this time the Broad Guage Company gave W. J. Davies a contract to build three ferry-boats—one for the Yellowstone, one for Clarke's Fork, and one for the Big Horn. This Davies floated lumber from Tomlinson's mill near Emigrant to the mouth of the Mill Creek canon, where he built a house, and there also built the boats. Michael Boyer, Cartwright, Colonel Smith were members of the party, and here on Rocky creek Smith met his death, while Michael Boyer was wounded.

In August, 1865, while William Bunn and Colonel Kimball were *en route* to the Yellowstone from Bozeman, they were saluted by Indians just above O'Rear creek. It appears that about the same time the savages killed a man named Smith and attacked Harry Morgan, who was holding Davies' cabin. They approached Kimball in a friendly manner, and then shot

him deliberately. Bunn ran for his life, but the terror of his meeting with the Indians caused his death at Bozeman within the year.

Cy Mounts, Joe Merrivale, Louis and John Renshaw, Little Baptiste and an Indian boy were going to the Yellowstone from Bozeman with ox teams. When near the top of the divide a party of forty Indians came in sight over the hill. Cy and his comrades drew their wagons to a fair place from which to fight and awaited the Indians, who took the hills on the other side. Joe Merrivale could speak the Sioux tongue, and asked them what they wanted. They answered "blood," and that none of his (Merrivale's) party should ever see the sun again. Cy Mounts knew that the Indians were making threats by the actions of the Cheyenne boy with him, who picked up a rock and ground his teeth. They also bragged to Merrivale of killing the two white men across the divide. They were told to "turn themselves loose," and the fight began. * * * A Crow Indian who had been chased in the morning and had heard their firing when they killed Kimball, rushed over the hills to Bozeman and informed the residents that the Sioux and the white men were fighting, and a party of eight mounted and hurried out. The united parties went back to Bozeman, and, organizing a force of seventy men, started after the Indians that night. The next day they were joined by about one hundred Crows; all but ten of these Indians deserted the party when they came in sight of the hostiles, which was done late in the afternoon, just as they were crossing the Yellowstone. Darkness stopped the pursuit.

In September, 1866, a party of thirty-eight men and two ladies proceeded down the Yellowstone to a point below the Big Horn, where a camp of Cheyennes and Arrapahoes was discovered. The savages exerted every means to get the party to land; but, owing to the judgment of Cy Mounts and others, the invitation was not accepted. Near the lower end of Pease Bottom the Indians fired on the boats and killed one of the oarsmen named Randall. Below the mouth of Powder river the boat containing the ladies was swamped. About this time Charles Rich's train, bound for Bozeman, was attacked by Red Cloud's party at the Dry Fork of Powder river.

On September 23, 1866, ten Indians dashed into a herd of cattle within a few hundred yards of Fort Phil. Kearney, established in August, 1866, and carried off 120 head. Captain Brown, with ten men, accompanied by fifteen men of the Standifer party, started out in pursuit. The Indians were overtaken, the cattle recaptured, and 300 Indians routed. On December 21, 1866, the massacre on the Bozeman road, ninety-five miles from Fort Smith, took place. A number of Indians approached the fort; Colonel Fetterman, with eighty-one men, offered them battle. The troops unfortunately pursued the red devils beyond the ridge, out of sight of the fort, where the battle was continued. Firing soon ceased, and the Colonel, with his aides, proceeded to the scene, when to their horror, they found the Indians scalping the troops. Eighty-one men—the entire command—were murdered and scalped by 3,000 Indians, bringing the list of white men murdered by the Indians up to 133 from August to December, 1866. Engaged in the massacre were Crows, Sioux, Arrapahoes, and Cheyennes. Those demons, when scalping the soldiers, placed powder in their ears and mouths and setting the fuse, blew up the bodies. About twelve months previous to this tragedy, Jeff. Standifer left Helena with a large party of white men—many of them old mountaineers—for the purpose of exploring and prospecting the Yellowstone and Big Horn country. After the main party split up, some thirty-five of the boys moved down the streams and loitered and prospected about under cover of the troops sent out to establish Fort Phil. Kearney. One by one those wanderers were picked off by the unerring arrow or rifle of the savage, and scalp dances indulged around their bodies, until to-day there is not a single one of the thirty-five left to recite the tale of their awful persecution and extermination. One of the last survivors was Robert Bailey, well known here and on the West Side, who was carrying the mail between Kearney and Laramie, when he was finally surrounded by bloodthirsty demons, just before the fatal raid on the post, and slain—not, however, without first killing, with his own weapons, fifteen of the savages, as was attested by his comrade, who crawled away wounded, but afterward died. Jeff. Standifer, with a party of seven men, again took the trail down Wind river, where four of the party were killed, and one was wounded by the Arrapahoes. There were five men in the next party that went down the Yellowstone in 1866. They were attacked by Arrapahoes just below the mouth of Clarke's Fork, while in camp. One of their number was killed and the

others went into the brush and escaped; they having lost their boat and provisions, had to walk back. A little above the mouth of Clarke's Fork they saw another party coming down in a boat. This they stopped and told their story to, and after discussion all concluded to go back. In the latter party were two women and five children. The men could pack but few provisions, and having bad luck in killing game, they suffered from hunger as well as fatigue. One man came ahead to Bozeman and told the tale. Jack Mendenhall and Bill Heffner, with four others, started at once to their relief. The rescuers found the party at Little Timber. The women and children were worn entirely out and could have gone no further. The relief party had brought plenty of extra riding horses and provisions, and they all arrived at Bozeman safely and in fair spirits. The Indian known as Marshall Ogden assisted the Andrews party March 3, 1866, while camped at the forks of the Muscleshell against the Blackfeet. Nat. Crabfield was killed by Piegans on April 24, 1868, within three miles of Camp Cook. Le Roy Wyatt, who came to Montana in 1865, was killed by Indians within ten miles of Fort Ellis in April, 1868. On April 24 the remains of an unknown white man, who was drawing coal from the Yellowstone, were found in rear of Bozeman, above Aub's mill, and on the 26th of April the body of Cahill was found within three miles of the fort.

On April 17, 1867, Colonel Bozeman and Thomas Cover started from Bozeman en route to Fort Phil. Kearney, and when forty miles out were slaughtered by Blackfeet Sioux. Public meetings were held, Governor Meagher issued a call for volunteers, and on Monday morning April 29, a number of militia were under arms, ready to meet the 11,000 Sioux said to be between Helena and Fort Phil. Kearney. Mountain Chief, his two sons and two nephews, renegades from the Blackfeet, were the murderers of Colonel Bozeman. This small band camped with Bear Tooth's tribe of Crows after the murder. (*Vide Gen. Hist.*)

While the steamer *Silver Lake* was lying to at Painted Woods, in August, 1867, forty miles above Fort Rice, a number of Indians fired into her, sending a bullet through the body of the captain's son. In the latter part of September, 1867, a man named Maltby, with two companions, left the canon in a boat and went down the river. Nothing more was heard of them till 1870, when by a Brule Sioux interpreter, came the report that that tribe had, in 1867, near the mouth of the river, captured three men who were going down in a boat, and burnt them at the stake.

Captain Hart and a company of Montana militia, engaged in the affairs of 1867, were in pursuit of a body of Sioux. When about five miles from the Boulder they heard irregular firing ahead of them, and dashing on, soon came in sight of a party of forty Indians who had three men, deserters from Fort C. F. Smith, corralled. When the Sioux saw the approaching whites they fled; the militia chased them for three miles, but finding they could not be overtaken ceased the pursuit, and going back to the scene of the fight camped. Two of the deserters died shortly after.

On June 13, 1868, the Fort Smith Crows made a dash at Hugh Kirkendall's herd of mules grazing near Fort Ellis, and carried off thirty-four of them. The savages were pursued by Major Horr and the mules recovered. The Indians lost three of their number. On June 2, Abraham Coon was killed on the Fort Totten and Stevenson road, by the Indians. W. S. Hamilton, John Fatig, and B. B. Davis, while traveling down the Yellowstone in August 1868, were attacked by the Sioux; Hamilton was wounded, while five Indians were killed and many wounded. In August, 1868, the Red Cloud Sioux robbed McKenzie and Renshaw's train. On the night of the robbery members of the band attempted to steal some Crow horses, when five of the number were killed. The engagement between Colonel Forsyth's company and Red Cloud's company of sixty men occurred at Dry Forks October 17, 18, 19, 20, and 21, 1868. The command lost five killed and sixteen wounded. The loss of the Indians was large, including a Cheyenne and Sioux chief, and the great medicine man of the Sioux. Early in the spring of 1868, a freighter named Hart was camped near Fort Ellis. One morning he went out to get his stock, which were running loose, and when about half a mile from the post he was shot dead by a war party of Indians who were hidden in a patch of cherry brush, near which he passed. In the fall of 1863 twelve herders had charge of McAdow's work cattle on Shield's river. Early in March, 1869, a man named Crowell was killed by the Blackfeet at this ranch, the herders having barely time to escape. A party of soldiers under Lieutenant Thompson, pursued the ma-

Margaret Stocking

FT. BENTON.

W. S. Stocking

FT. BENTON.

XEROX

Xerox Univer
Ann Arbor, Michigan 48

WEST
AMER

Reproduced from t
SPOKANE

sity Microfilms
106

TERN
ICANA

original in the collection of
PUBLIC LIBRARY

FARM RESIDENCE OF W.S. STOCKING. FORT BENTON. CHOTEAU CO MONT.

rauders killing about the whole band and losing one soldier. Crandall and Finley mined in Crevice gulch the summers of 1867–68 and '69. In the fall of the latter year they concluded to prospect for new diggings; so they went up Slough creek to the divide and over to Clarke's Fork, and down it to the first large creek that comes into that river from the right. A party that went down Clarke's Fork about a week afterward, found their dead bodies lying near camp and buried them. The signs left indicated, what was afterward proven, that this murderous deed was committed by Arrapahoes. During the fall of 1871 James Gurley and Bill Cameron found their bones exposed and buried them deeper, also making the grave. The stream on which they made their last camp has been known ever since as Crandall creek. Dr. Frost had a ranch above the lower canon and lived there with his Indian wife. One day in September, 1871, he, with his squaw and child, went down to the agency to draw rations and get a needle gun. When going back and but a mile and a half from the agency he was attacked by a Sioux war party and he, his wife and child, and a squaw who was going up on a visit, were killed. John Brown was camped near the divide between the Yellowstone and Boulder and just below the Indian trail that ran from the agency to the Natural bridge on the Boulder. He was engaged in hunting for the agency. In the latter part of February 1871 he was attacked by Indians and after a sharp fight was killed by them. When his squaw heard the firing she left camp and went direct to the agency. Some of the people in the country thought that the Crows were the Indians that killed him, but the fact of his having one of their squaws for a wife, and had lived with her tribe for a long time, is sufficient to disprove the charge.

Early in the spring of 1872 two Banocks Indians stole a small band of horses from some Crows, who were camped near the agency. The Banocks were friendly with the whites and took their horses through the settlements on their way to Idaho. The Crow agent empowered Gus Callahan and Scotty Donnelly to go after and arrest them. The Banocks were overtaken and captured near Virginia City. As the boys were bringing them back, Callahan wished to kill both, to which Donnelly would not agree. When near the Madison river crossing Callahan gave one of the captives a chance to run, and shot and killed him as he was leaving. Soon afterward they allowed the other to escape and brought the horses to the agency. Banks, an old trapper, about two months after the killing of the Banocks, was following his vocation on Mission creek and was camped about five miles from the Yellowstone, one day while lighting his after dinner pipe, six Bannacks came into camp and sitting down commenced smoking with him. As he was taking the pipe from one, another sitting on the other side shot him in the back of the head, killing him instantly.

In June, 1872, the Northern Pacific surveyors, with Colonel Baker and three companies of troops from Fort Ellis, went down the Yellowstone, and taking up the survey where it had been left the previous year, went on down. They saw no Indians till they were about twenty miles below the mouth of Pryor's creek, where on a large bottom (now known as Baker's battle ground) they saw a few Indians in the hills. The camp was made near a heavily wooded slough, and among large cottonwoods; there were thirteen civilians along, who were camped about 150 yards from the main party; at about three the next morning the civilians were awakened by the tread of horses; they quickly and silently jumped up and seized their guns and cartridge belts. A party of Indians, unaware of their proximity to the whites, rode right into the camp, and as they came near, the civilians gave them a volley, which killed two Indians, one of them dropping from his horse, into one of the just vacated beds. Two men, a sergeant and a civilian, were killed, and another soldier wounded.

August 14, 1872, the Sioux and Arrapahoe Indians attacked the companies of the seventh Infantry under Captains Rawn and Browning, and Lieutenants Reed and Quinlon. Sergeant McClellan of Company C, was killed, while the Indians lost ten killed. Another report of the same date says: 450 warriors of the Sioux, Arrapahoes and Cheyennes attacked the Hayden and Union Pacific Railroad survey parties, 150 miles east of Bozeman, on the Yellowstone. One of Lieutenant Logan's command was killed and three wounded. Charlie Hoffman was post trader at the Crow agency, and was well liked by the Indians, yet was once put in a precarious position by them, without fault of his own. In the summer of this year (1872) an under chief of the Crows named Little Iron, killed for some private

spite a Flathead who was visiting at the camp. Some Crow friends of the Flathead threatened to kill two Banocks who were friends of Little Iron. The latter and his clique swore if the Banocks were shot, to kill the trader, who, to save himself and settle the difficulty, had to talk nice and give presents right and left, and at last induced them to smoke a peace pipe together.

In October, 1873, Charley Norris, an old prospector, and Jose, a Mexican, were in the employ of Frost, then just appointed Crow agent; they went from the agency to Benson's and stayed there two days; on the morning of the third day they started back. They had left their rifles at the agency, and with the exception of a pistol carried by Jose, were entirely unarmed. When within one half mile of the agency buildings, a party of fifteen Sioux darted from a coulie and gave chase to them; they put their horses at full speed, and would have escaped from this party but were headed off by a squad of ten others, who killed and scalped them within six hundred yards of the stockade.

Early in the spring of 1873, Joseph Lee and George Ackerly, had put their traps, blankets and cooking outfit in a boat and trapped down the Yellowstone to Pompey's Pillar; here they cached their furs and then walked back to Benson's, and getting horses went down and packed their things up the river, getting back all right, though they saw a war party of Sioux, and had traveled all of one night to get away from them. In the fall they outfitted at the Crow agency and went down the country toward the Big Horn for the winter's wolfing. They were never seen again alive.

In July 1874, Hardy O'Dare, one of the herders for Dunphy Bros. at Shield's river was killed by the Sioux. On February 9, 1874, Lieutenant Robinson, of the fourteenth Infantry, Corporal Coleman Company K., second cavalry, were surrounded by forty Indians near the saw mill, ten miles from Fort Laramie, and there murdered. Louis Gagnon was killed by Indians on Warm Spring creek, February 5, 1874. Frank A. Terreault was killed by the Sioux at Cone Butte, in March, 1874. Terreault was better known as the little deaf Frenchman. John Rock was murdered at the mouth of Sun river by a band of ten Indians, supposed to be Piegans, March 29, 1874, while his brother, James Rock, escaped.

James Hildebrand was killed by Indians about sixteen miles south of late Crow agency 27th of July, 1875. His was the first interment at the agency. James Hughes was killed by Indians July 5 or 6, 1875, at Quinn's ranch. On the 22d of September, 1875, Jack Allan, James Nolan and Will Campbell were killed by the Kootenai Indians twenty miles from Scribner. Early in 1875, soon after Countryman's store was opened, Hugh Hoppy, who operated the hotel at Benson's landing, sent his men down to build a house suitable for his business. They met a small white man and a most eccentric one, who they would not allow to proceed, but sent him to the agency. He stayed one week there when he disappeared. The Crows found this crazy man dead at the mouth of Clarke's Fork two month's later. In July 1875, a squad of men with ox-teams moved to a camp about eighteen miles down the Stillwater, to get out logs for the agency. About two weeks after their arrival here, a party of Indians came on to Mexican Joe, who was herding the cattle about a mile from the camp, and killed him. The firing was plainly heard by White Calfee, who was in camp but he being alone, could do nothing but saddle his horse and save himself by going to the agency. The body of the herder was found the next day lying in the creek, thrown there it is supposed by the Indians. About the first of October, 1875, a German named Fred Harlan went out, against advice, alone to a bait. Just after he disappeared in the hills back of the fort, a volley was heard in that direction and a party of about eight men went right out there and found Harlan's body lying just at the head of a little coulie. The signs indicated that he had no chance to fight but was killed by the first volley, which was fired from close quarters. At Fort Pease a large number of wolf skins were being brought in daily and it bid fair to be a prosperous season for the trappers, till near the middle of December, 1875, when the Uncapapa Indians again came and in strong force. The first sign of their presence was shown on the 16th of December, 1875, when they attacked Topping & Co., on the Big Horn and fought them for seven hours. On the morning of the 15th of December, 1875, Orin Mason, Jeff Thompson and Billy Castro, left Baker's battle ground, for the Big Horn river, to take a part in the winter's wolfing. They had their riding and five pack horses loaded with provisions, ammunition, etc. Their intention was to go to Topping's camp, but not knowing its exact location, they went too high up and

came in sight of this river about ten miles above its mouth. As they came to the edge of its bottom, about a hundred Indians came dashing from coulies on each side and in front. They saw at once that all they had to hope for was to save themselves, so they left their horses and ran to a little washout near by and from it fired at every Indian that showed his head. About fifteen minutes after the fight commenced, Orin Mason, while raising his head to take aim at an Indian was hit in the forehead by a bullet and instantly killed.

On January 2, 1876, Hubble, Charley Cocke, Johnny Dolan, E. S. Topping and four others, went down the Yellowstone from Fort Pease, to look at some wolf bait and to put out others. Two hours after their departure, Pat Sweeney, Neil Gillis, Jim Dewings, By Nutton and Muggins Taylor, saddled each a riding horse, and went up the coulie, on which Edwards had been killed, to the table-lands. Here they found a band of buffalo, and killing some fat cows, packed each of the horses with choice meat and started back to the stockade, each leading a horse. They found at the head of the coulie which they had come up, the fresh signs of horses going at full speed. The Indians attacked soon after. Giles, Nutton, Dewing, Taylor and Sweeney were wounded. The Sioux lost thirteen in dead and wounded. Sweeney died eighteen days later, January 20, 1876. A band of Minneconjous and Cheyennes led by Lone Elk, on May 3, 1876, attacked Black Hill miners, forty miles south of Fort Alexander, and killed Jno. Martin and C. T. Williams, the latter of whom was at one time a miner in Confederate gulch. A party of three men had been killed on Rose creek previously. At Rose creek, twenty miles west of Phillipsburgh, Wm. Jory, Amos Elliott and Jack Hayes were killed by Indians in 1878. John Wauham and Gus Cottle, two cattle men, were butchered in August, 1878, near the south fork of Sun river.

From the *Montana Historical Directory* of 1879, the following list of assaults by the Indians is taken. In almost every case an Indian warrior paid a life forfeit; but it is impossible to obtain the names or number of the savages who fell in those assaults: William Berry, killed by Bloods, on Elbow river, in 1874; Joe Munroe, killed by Bloods, on Old Man's river, in 1874; Miller, killed by Bloods, on Old Man's river, in 1872; McMullen, wounded by Assiniboines, near Cow river, in 187-; two unknown men, killed by Assiniboines, near Milk river, in 1874—the bodies were found tied to trees and filled with bullet holes; Ed. Grace, killed by Assiniboines, in 1873; a party of men, women and children, killed by Bloods, near Porcupine mountains, in 1865; a soldier, name unknown, killed by Piegans, on Marias hill, 1873; Wei and Mitchell, killed by Piegans, on Badger creek, in 1875; Joe Day and Howard, killed by Piegens, near the Marias river, 1875; John Rock, killed by Blackfeet, mouth of Sun river, 1875; one man, name unknown, found dead near the Marias, in 1875; Jack Gorman and Frank Keissee, killed by Assiniboines, in 1875; Frank Robinson, killed by Gros Ventres, near Cow creek, in 1877; Joseph Spearson, killed by Bloods, on Belly river, in 1870; Nelson Kyse, George Huber, and one man, name unknown, killed by Sioux, on Squaw creek, near the mouth of Muscleshell river, August, 1866; Andy Harris, killed by Assiniboines, on Milk river, in 1867; one soldier, killed by Piegans, at Camp Cook, in the spring of 1867; Bozell A. Bair, wounded by Piegans, on Eagle creek, in 1867; Paul Vermet, killed by Indians on, the Teton river, in 1866, Champion, killed by Arraphoes, at Fort Hawley, in 1867; Malcom Clark, killed by Piegans, in 1869; Charles Carson, killed by Piegans, on Dearborn river, in 1866; Jennie Smith, scalped alive by Sioux, at mouth of Muscleshell river, in 1869—the unfortunate woman recovered and is still alive; Jake Leader, killed by Sioux, at the mouth of Muscleshell river, in 1869; McGregor, Taber and two other men, names unknown, were killed, and one man wounded by Sioux, near Fort Peck, in 1868; Ross and McKnight, killed by Sioux, at mouth of Muscleshell river, in 1871; Nat Crabtree, killed by Piegans, near Camp Cook, in 1868; old man Lee, killed, and Charley Willams and Drew Denton, wounded by Sioux, near Carroll, in 1870; McArdle and comrade, killed by Crows, near Benton, 1869; Tom Ross, killed by Sioux, near Fort Peck, in 1873; Michael Thebo, killed by Piegans, on the Teton, in 1868; James Quail, killed by Piegans, near Silver creek, in 1869; one man, name unknown, killed by Piegans, on Sun river, 1868; Clark, killed by Piegans, on Sun river, in 1868; Dauphant, killed by Sioux, near the mouth of Milk river, in 1865; Charley Desronin, killed by Indians, near the Bear Paw, in 1870; Little Frenchie, killed by Assiniboines, on Milk river, in 1869; one man, herder for Carroll and Steele, name unknown, killed by Indians, on Milk river, in 1869; Sam Rax, killed by Bloods, on Eagle creek, in 1869; Jim Matkins, wounded by Piegans,

near Benton, in 1868; old man Long, Foster and Jurden, killed by Sioux, near mouth of Pouchette; seven unknown travelers, killed by Sioux, on the Missouri river, above Fort Peck, in 1868—see history; two men names unknown, killed by Sioux, at mouth of Muscleshell, in 1868; four men, names unknown, killed by Sioux, at mouth of Muscleshell, in 1873; George Horn, killed by Assiniboines, on Cow creek, in 1874; Bill Morrison and John Hughes, killed by River Crows on Arrow creek, in 1877; Antelope Charley and Cook, killed by Piegans mouth of Eagle creek, in 1873; Little Rock, killed by Sioux, on Judith mountain, in 1874; one man, name unknown, killed by Piegans, on Warm Spring creek, near the Judith river, in 1874; Buckshot and Poulett, killed by Assiniboines, at Rocky Spring, in 1871. The following named citizens were killed by Nez Perces, in the months of September and October, 1877: Edward Bradley, Charley Steele, James Downey, Charley Buck, J. J. Barker, and one colored man, name unknown. (See also history.) John Lynch and John Myers, found murdered in their cabin near Beartown; killed by a band of Nez Perces Indians, returning from British possessions to Idaho, July 8, 1878. Amos Elliott, William Elliott and Jack Hayes, killed on Rock creek, near Phillipsburgh, by same band, on July 12, 1878.

CLAIMS FOR DEPREDATIONS BY INDIANS FROM 1864 TO 1874.

CLAIMANT.	DATE.	AMOUNT.	TRIBE.
Alexander Topence	September, October, November, 1865	$1,870	Bloods.
I. B. Weston	May and June, 1867	600	Crows.
James Bordeaux	October, 1849	16,400	Crows.
Geo. Maginnis	September, 1867	205	Crows.
C. P. Higgins	1866	700	Flatheads.
C. P. Higgins	1867	1,500	Flatheads.
W. B. S. Higgins	1867	300	Flatheads.
Worden & Co.	1867	50	Flatheads.
T. H. McCoy	1867	200	Flatheads.
Nicholas Sherron	November, 1865	206	Blackfeet.
John Richard, Jr.	December, 1866	6,700	Blackfeet.
John Richard	1868	4,298	Sioux.
Isaac G. Baker	May, 1868	1,360	Crows.
John Davidson	January, 1869	603	Piegans.
Joseph Murphy	1869	150	Piegans.
Durfee & Peck	1867–8	13,550	Sioux.
Durfee & Peck	1868	3,085	Sioux.
Durfee & Peck	1871	24,694	Sioux.
Victor Durand	February, 1870	670	Pen d'Oreilles.
Hugh Kirkendall	December, 1869	8,800	Blackfeet.
Hakin Strom	March, 1868	981	Crows.
Geo. Clendinnen	1868–69–70	3,680	Sioux, etc.
Thomas L. Gorham	1868	25,705	Assiniboines.
J. B. De Roche	1838–9	1,000	Piegans.
Ellen P. Clark	July, 1869	4,500	Blackfeet.
D. H. Carpenter	1872	300	Sioux.
Alvin C. Leighton	1866–7	2,625	Sioux.
J. H. Rogers	1872	6,750	Gros Ventres.
Ambrose P. Fox	1872	1,050	Sioux.
Anna C Dunbar	July, 1871	400	Sioux.
Sarah H. Campbell	1871	735	Sioux.
Gurdon M. Campbell	1871	2,300	Sioux.
Fannie M. Campbell	1871	200	Sioux.
C. P. Higgins & Worden	1873	400	Pen d'Oreilles.
Rufus Paine	1871	300	Sioux.
William Rea	1871	600	Sioux.
J. T. Shed	1871	415	Sioux.
W. H. H. Sheperd	1871	2,450	Sioux.
James Nixon	1871	5,615	Sioux.
Thorp, Pratt & Stanton	1871	2,740	Sioux.
Z B. Thebadeau	1868	8,000	Flatheads.

Only very few of the claims were allowed. Many of them were said to be fictitious, while others were based on such slender grounds that the examiners failed to see the justice of granting them.

Edwin W. Pook

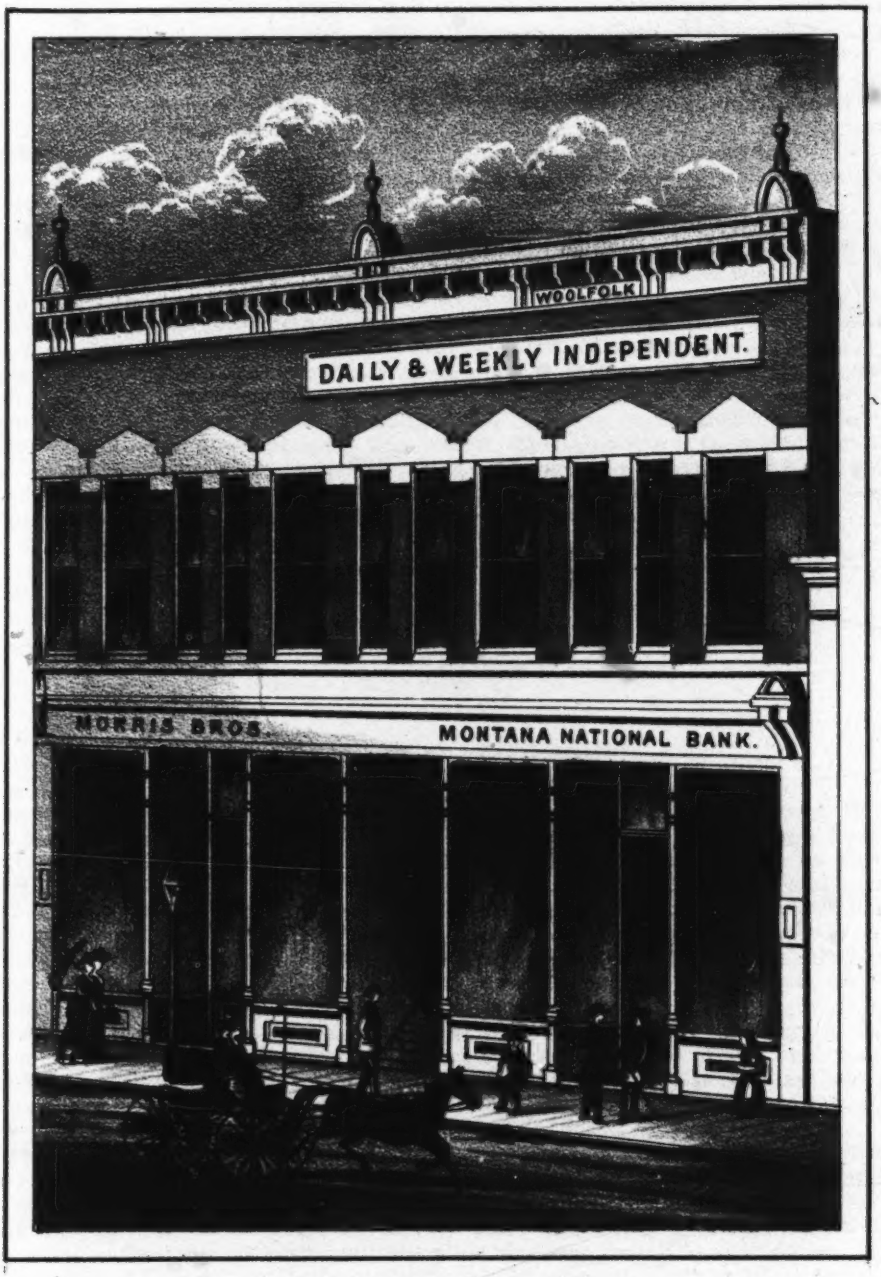
HELENA

Thomas C. Fuller

HELENA.

John H Sloan

HELENA.



"INDEPENDENT OFFICE,"
THE PROPERTY OF A. M. WOOLFOLK,
HELENA.

In March, 1884, Swansy Tollifero, a cowboy, fired at an Indian of the Cheyenne tribe. Some time afterwards the savages sought the cowboy; but, being unable to find him, burned his employer's (M. J. Anderson) house. In May, 1884, the Indians concerned were brought to trial at Miles City, when a dramatic scene took place: "Black Wolf heard the verdict of acquittal in silence, and, turning to his brother, Howling Wolf, talked with him a few minutes. Then came the scene of the day. The trial of the other nine Indians was called, and four of them arose in court and said that they were the guilty ones, and would so plead, rather than their innocent friends should suffer with them. Howling Wolf said: 'I am a man and not a boy. I was one of those that burned the house, and I confess it, that my brothers that did not play with the fire must not suffer.'" The Indians were tried at Miles City, found guilty, and four of them sentenced to imprisonment. One died in prison, while the remaining three Cheyennes were pardoned in May, 1885.

In reviewing this chapter on Indian wars—the end of barbarism in the Northwest—one cannot fail to notice the peculiar similarity which the incidents related bear to a buffalo hunt. The Indians, as a general rule, desired to escape coming in contact with the troops or volunteer soldiers of the white race; but when brought to bay gave battle, and, like the buffalo, fell before superior animals. Now that the senses of the savages are reduced to a condition in which they can see their helplessness plainly, it becomes them to make a strong effort toward assuming the labors and privileges of the white people. To achieve this they must cast aside all thoughts of their old hunting and fighting days, throw down the spear and rifle, and with the plow and spade dig out for themselves, from their rich lands, the wealth and independence which such lands offer to the industrious agriculturist. To accomplish this they should claim the co-operation of all honorable white men who are capable of distinguishing between injustice and justice.

CHAPTER V.

TRADING AND MILITARY POSTS.

IN the transactions of the Hudson Bay Company, 1810–23, the names of Finan McDonald, Warren Dease, P. S. Ogden, Alexander Ross, James McMillan, George Simpson, John Grey, McKenzie, of Mayville, Howes, Leith, Anderson, Joseph Felix La Rocque, Olivier La Pensée, Chief Factor Rowan, formerly of the Northwest Fur Co., and Andrew McDermott, are given in connection with the fur trade in Montana, Idaho and the Saskatchewan country. In 1823 trader Anderson was killed by Piegans in the battle of Hell's Gate, near the site of Missoula (*Fur Hunters—Ross*). Shortly after this J. B. Ducharme, the senior old resident of Montana, with a small party came to the Territory, in which he has made his home ever since (*vide Biography*).

In 1847, the Hudson's Bay Company established a trading post on Crow creek, on the northern portion of the present Flathead reservation, and the place is still known as the Hudson's Bay Post. Angus McDonald, who came to the mountains as early as 1838 or '39, and who is now a resident of this county, was probably the first officer placed in charge of the new post, if we except the traders of 1823–26.

In 1849, Major John Owen started from St. Joe, Missouri, as sutler for a regiment of United States troops known as the Mounted Rifles, destined for Oregon. The troops came as far as Snake river, when winter caught them, and they built winter quarters on the bank of that river about six miles above Fort Hall, where they spent the winter. The camp was called Cantonment Loring and the place was long known by that name. Major Owen remained at Cantonment Loring until the troops resumed their march in the spring of 1850, when he relinquished his sutlership, and spent the summer on the emigrant road, trading with the emigrants bound for California and Oregon. In the fall of 1850 he came

to the Bitter Root valley, and having bought the improvements of the Catholic Fathers, erected a trading post at that point and christened it Fort Owen, a name which it still continues to bear. The fort was constructed of a stockade of logs placed in an upright position with one end planted in the ground. This stockade was necessary to protect the inmates and their property from the incursions of the numerous war parties of the Blackfeet Indians, that continued to make raids into the valley up to 1855. It was the custom to drive the horses inside of the stockade each night during the spring, summer and fall of each year, to prevent them from being stolen by the Blackfeet; and even this precaution did not always save them. One night a party of Blackfeet came to the Fort, and with knives and sticks dug up some of the logs forming the stockade, and drove away all of the horses belonging to the fort. In the fall of 1852, while hauling hay, a young man named John F. Dodson, from Buffalo Grove, Illinois, was killed and scalped by the Blackfeet, in sight of the fort. The writer of this has in his possession a diary kept by Dodson from the day that he left Illinois in the spring of 1852, up to the day he was killed. The last entry that he made in it was on the day before he was killed, and is as follows: "Sept. 14th, 1852. I have been fixing ox yokes and hay rigging. Helped haul one load of hay. Weather fair." The next entry is in the handwriting of Major Owen, apparently made the next day, and in these words: "Sept. 15th. The poor fellow was killed and scalped by the Blackfeet in sight of the Fort." (*Woody Reminiscences.*)

The bold voyageurs of those aggressive companies, and preceding companies of less note, had found their way to the west end of Lake Superior, and thence threaded the intricate communication which leads, by lakes and streams and portages, to Lake Winnipeg, and thence up the Saskatchewan, and had penetrated even to Lake Athabaska and to Great Slave lake and to the Pacific. They had planted one hundred trading posts. With military precision they had divided their vast territory into departments, and over each department placed a factor or superintendent. The company's last post in United States territory was that of Fort Hall, in Idaho, disestablished in 1854. This post was built by Nathaniel Wythe, of Massachusetts, in 1836 in opposition to the American Fur Company, and sold subsequently to the Hudson's Bay Company.

The Missouri Fur Company.—In 1808 the Missouri Fur Company was founded by Pierre Choteau, Emanuel Lisa, William Clarke, Sylvester Labadie, Pierre Mesnard, and Auguste Choteau, with a capital of $40,000. Major A. Henry commanded the first expedition sent out under the direction of the company, and to him, as well as to the enterprise of the principal traders themselves, is the success due which waited on their trading establishments in the Rocky mountain region.

The trade of the Yellowstone, previous to 1822, was controlled by Emanuel Lisa from his post below the Big Horn, to which reference is made in the history of exploration.

Emanuel Lisa, after whom the fort below Council Bluffs was named, as well as the old trading-post on the Yellowstone about the year 1806, was one of the most energetic and business-like men connected with the Missouri fur trade. He it was who entertained Major Long's party, September 17, 1819, and on the same day he saw the steamboat Western Engineer at anchor five miles below Council Bluffs, near Fort Lisa. He was a wealthy Spaniard, and, with the means at his command, was the initiator of the upper river fur trade. Reaching Belleview in Nebraska in 1805, and pushing on toward the Yellowstone the same year, he established posts, in one of which the refugee Colter found food and shelter after his race for life.

Benjamin O'Fallon was one of the principals in the Missouri Fur Company, and also United States agent for Indian affairs. To him is due the negotiation of many of the treaties with the western tribes, as well as the comparative friendliness with the fur company of which he was a member.

The Rocky Mountain Fur Company.—In the spring of 1822 William H. Ashley, president of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company of St. Louis, equipped two boats to ascend the Missouri and Yellowstone rivers and left St. Louis. The expedition started early in the spring, but before the end of June he lost more than one-fourth of his employes by violent deaths and more than one-half of his property by accident, deceit, and war with the Indians. Colonel Ashley, assisted by Mr. Henry, erected Fort Van Buren, two miles below the mouth of the Big Horn, and continued to trade for about fourteen months in face of great opposition from

HELENA

the Missouri and American companies. Under him Ducharme served on Green river prior to beginning trapping for himself in Montana in 1824.

Baptiste Ducharme, son of Francois Ducharme, of L'Honorie, near Montreal, Canada, was born there March 15, 1781. In the year 1800 he left Canada and settled where St. Louis, Missouri, now stands, trading and trapping until 1820, when he returned to Canada. In 1822 he returned to St. Louis and engaged with Ashley to trade with the Green River Indians for eleven months. There he, with thirteen other trappers, was left by Ashley & Co. Mr. Ducharme and part of his party worked their way up Green river and crossed the Wind River mountains, on to the headwaters of Wind river, thence to the headwaters of the Madison, Gallatin and Yellowstone rivers. They found the streams well supplied with beavers, which they caught and sold to traders belonging to the Hudson's Bay and American Fur Companies. He would follow down the Madison to the Missouri, then up the Gallatin, thence down the Yellowstone, then crossing the Judith country to Fort Benton; then to the Hell's Gate river, following it up until he could cross to the Jefferson; thence to the head of Snake river. Such was the country he traveled over and trapped in for eighteen years, living the life of an Indian, and subsisting upon wild meat and the natural productions of nature, and no other associates but the Banocks, Snakes, Shoshones and Crows, the Blackfeet being the only tribe having any hostile feelings toward the whites. In 1840 he followed the Snake river down to the Columbia, then down the Columbia to Fort Vancouver, thence up the Willamette valley to Corvallis, near which place he located a farm upon which he lived for seventeen years. In 1857 he returned to what is now Montana, bringing with him his horses, cattle and farming implements, with the intention of opening a farm and raising cattle. He stopped on the Hell's Gate river, and located a farm, where Frenchtown is now located. In 1859 Mr. Ducharme, in company with Mose Reeves and Louis Brown, whip-sawed lumber and built a flouring mill on Mill creek, one and a half miles from Frenchtown. He now lives in a comfortable home near Frenchtown, and all his earthly wants are supplied by the beneficent hands of F. J. Demers.

Jim Bridger, born in Illinois, 1805; went on the plains with General Ashley in 1823, subsequently entered the employ of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, and on the consolidation of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company and the American Fur Company in 1834, was continued as bourgeoise or trader, which position he held until 1839, when the consolidated company disbanded. In 1839 he, with Frappe and Vasquez, went into the trapping trade, and in 1841 established a post near what is now known as Fort Bridger, where Frappe was killed by Indians. In 1842, Bridger and Vasquez erected their post on the site of Fort Bridger. In 1853 he fled from the Mormons, and in two years later returned, when he sold his outfit to the Mormons. In 1857 he was General Johnson's guide in his expedition against the Mormons. In 1864 he acted as guide for the troops in the Powder River country, and in 1866 was the guide of Colonel Carrington's command. Jim Bridger's stories are all exaggerations; even distances he would magnify; yet he was a true guide, and to his natural tact and knowledge of Indians and their country much of the success of expeditions to the mountain region is due.

Dr. Pilcher, a noted fur trader of the Missouri Fur Company was, in 1822, at the head of one branch of the trade, and to him is credited many of the assaults made by the Indians upon Ashley's party. Again, shortly after the building of Fort Van Buren, Astor sent up a batteaux and had a post established thirty miles below the Big Horn, which he named Fort Cass, in honor of Louis Cass, of Michigan.

Peter Sarpy.—In 1824, Colonel Peter Sarpy, after whom old Fort Sarpy on the Yellowstone was named (if not established by him), was appointed agent of the American Fur Company, at Belleview; this position he held for thirty years.

Captain Bonneville, writing to the Montana Historical Society, in 1875, says: "You ask me if I know of the thermal springs and geysers. Not personally, but my men knew about them, and called their location the 'Fire Hole.' I recollect the name of Alvarez as a trader. I think he came to the mountains as I was leaving them. The American Fur Company had a trading post at the mouth of the Yellowstone, also one higher up. Mr. Tullock, I think, was in charge of that up the Yellowstone."

In July, 1829, Fort Union was built by Kenneth McKenzie, and trade was revived. In 1831 this fort was burned and rebuilt.

In 1844, Kipp & Co. settled at the mouth of the Marias river, and in 1845 moved down the Missouri and erected Fort Chadron, opposite the mouth of the Judith river.

In 1846, Major Culbertson erected Fort Benton by order of Pierre Choteau, Jr., & Co., then managing the American Fur Company. With him were Cercure and Lorain, carpenters, and Roundeau, butcher. Opposite was Fort Clay, built early the same year by Kipp & Co. Other posts were built previous to 1862, all of which are referred to in the history of Trading Posts and United States' Forts.

Pierre Choteau, Jr., & Co. sold their interests in the American Fur Company, in 1864, to a company named the Northwest Fur Company. In 1865 this passed out of the catalogue of Northwestern firms, and that of Durfee & Peck took up its place among the traders as the Northwestern Fur Company. This company continued business at Fort Buford until 1871, when they sold their interests to Leighton & Jordan. The very conservative dealings of Durfee & Peck with the venal administration of the War Office under Belknap are referred to in the sketch of Fort Buford.

Andrew Dawson, after whom Dawson county was named, came to St. Louis from Edinburg, Scotland, at an early date, where he obtained a position as clerk in the employ of the American Fur Company. In this position he labored at Fort Pierre and again above Bismarck at Old Fort Clark. Subsequently he superseded Major Culbertson at Fort Benton and ultimately became owner of that post. Afterward he became a member of the American Fur Company when it passed into the management of Pierre Choteau, Jr., & Co., including Major Culbertson, James Kipp, Peacott, McKenzie and Andrew Dawson, and continued a member until 1864, when this company's business passed into the hands of the Northwest Company. Quoting from the *Glendive Times*, June 15, 1882: "Dawson was a hard drinker and was a helpless invalid for years previous to his death, which in a manner accounts for his extreme filth. He returned to Scotland where he died, detested by himself and everyone surrounding him."

Fort Hanley was erected about 1867 for the Northwestern Fur Company. Its location thirty miles by water above the confluence of the Muscleshell and Missouri is pleasant.

Power's, Baker's, Stewart, and a number of other posts for trade were erected throughout the territory, notices of which appear in the history of the counties.

Fort Pease, on the Yellowstone, erected by Major Pease, Fort Sarpy, Fort Tullock, Countryman's, and other trading posts on the Yellowstone may be called temporary settlements.

Reminiscences of Old Trading Posts.—Under the title *Adventure on the Upper Missouri*, the late James Stuart wrote a most valuable paper on the old trading posts, which was published in the Historical Society's volume for 1876. The society is inclined to consider it the most authentic sketch of the fur traders, as Mr. Stuart obtained his information from the best authorities.

Fort Union was the first fort built on the Missouri river, above the mouth of the Yellowstone. In the summer of 1829, Kenneth McKenzie, a trader from the Upper Mississippi, near where St. Paul, Minnesota, is now located, with a party of fifty men, came across to the Upper Missouri river looking for a good place to establish a trading-post for the American Fur Company. (McKenzie was a member of said company.) They selected a site a short distance above the mouth of the Yellowstone river, on the north bank of the Missouri, and built a stockade, two hundred feet square, of logs about twelve inches in diameter and twelve feet long, set perpendicularly, putting the lower end two feet in the ground, with two block-house bastions on diagonal corners of the stockade, twelve feet square, and twenty high, pierced with loop-holes. The dwelling-houses, warehouses and store were built inside, but not joining the stockade, leaving a space of about four feet between the walls of the buildings and the stockade. All the buildings were covered with earth, as a protection against fire by incendiary Indians. There was only one entrance to the stockade—a large double-leaved gate, about twelve feet from post to post; with a small gate, three and a half by five feet, in one of the leaves of the main gate, which was the one mostly used, the large gate being only opened occasionally when there were no Indians in the vicinity of the fort. The houses, warehouses and store were all built about the same height as the stockade. The above description, with the exception of the area inclosed by the stockade, will describe nearly all the forts built by traders on the Missouri river from St. Louis to the headwaters. The fort was built to trade with the Assiniboines, who were a large tribe of Indians ranging from White Earth river, on the north side of the Missouri, to the mouth of Milk river, and north into British possessions. The principal articles of trade were alcohol, blankets, blue and scarlet cloth, sheeting (domestics), ticking, tobacco, knives, fire-steels, arrow-points, flies, brass wire (different sizes), beads, brass tacks, leather belts (from four to ten inches wide), silver ornaments for hair, shells, axes, hatchets, etc.—alcohol being the principal article of trade, until after the passing of an act of Congress (June 30, 1834) prohibiting it under severe penalties. Prior to that time, there were no restrictions on the traffic. But notwithstanding the traders were often made to suffer the penalty of the law, they continued to smuggle large quantities of spirits into the Indian country, until within the last few years (*i. e.* 1873). * * *

A. Woolman

HELENA.

After the fort was established, and proved to be a permanent trading point, large quantities of potatoes, beets, onions, turnips, squashes, corn, etc., were raised, sufficient for each year's consumption. The wages for common laborers were $220 for the round trip from St. Louis to Ft. Union, and back again to St. Louis, taking from fifteen to sixteen months' time to make it. Carpenters and blacksmiths were paid $300 per annum. The traders (being their own interpreters) were paid $500 per annum. The store and warehouse, or two stores were built on each side of the gate, and on the side next to the interior of the fort the two buildings were connected by a gate similar to the main gate, the space between the buildings and stockade filled in with pickets, making a large, strong room, without any roof or covering overhead. In each store, or stores, about five feet from the ground, was a hole eighteen inches square, with a strong shutter fastening inside of the store, opening into the space or room between the gates. When the Indians wanted to trade, the inner gate was closed; a man would stand at the outer gate until all the Indians that wanted to trade, or as many as the space between the gate would contain, had passed in; then he would lock the outer gate, and go through the trading hole into the store. The Indians would then pass whatever articles each one had to trade through the hole to the trader, and he would throw out of the hole whatever the Indian wanted, to the value in trade of the article received. When the party were done trading, they were turned out and another party admitted. In that way of trading, the Indians were entirely at the mercy of the traders, for they were penned up in a room, and could all be killed through loop-holes in the store without any danger to the traders. The articles brought by the Indians for trade were buffalo-robes, elk, deer, antelope, bear, wolf, beaver, otter, fox, mink, martin, wild-cat, skunk, and badger skins. The country was literally covered with buffalo, and the Indians killed them by making "surrounds." The Indians moved and camped with from 100 to 400 lodges together—averaging about seven souls to the lodge; and when they needed meat, the chief gave orders to make a "surround," when the whole camp, men, women, and the largest of the children, on foot and on horseback would go under the direction of the soldiers, and form a circle around as many buffalo as they wanted to kill—from 300 to 1,000 buffalo. They would then all start slowly for a common point, and as soon as the circle commenced to grow smaller, the slaughter would begin, and in a short time all inside the circle would be killed. The buffalo do not, as a general rule, undertake to break through unless the circle is very small, but run round and round the circumference next to the Indians until they are all killed. Ft. Union burned down in 1831, and was rebuilt by McKenzie in the same year. The new fort was 250 feet square, with stone foundation, with similar buildings, but put up in a more workmanlike manner, inside of the stockade. The fort stood until 1868, when it was pulled down by order of the commanding officer at Ft. Buford (five miles below Union). Robert Campbell and Sublette built a trading-post where Ft. Buford now stands, in 1833. They also, the same year, built a trading-post at Frenchman's Point, sixty miles above Union, the next year (1834). They sold out to the American Fur Company, who destroyed both posts the same year. Campbell went to St. Louis and went into business on Main street. Sublette went to the Green river country in command of a party of trappers. In 1832, the first steamboat, named the "Yellowstone," arrived at Ft. Union. From that time, every spring, the goods were brought up by steamboats, but the robes, peltries, etc., were shipped from the fort every spring by Mackinaws to St. Louis. In the winter of 1830, McKenzie, desirous of establishing a trade with the Blackfeet and Gros Ventres (the Minatarees of Lewis and Clarke), sent a party of four men—Burger, Dacoteau, Morceau, and one other man in search of the Indians, and to see if there was sufficient inducements to establish a trading-post. The party started up the Missouri river with dog-sleds, to haul a few presents for the Indians—bedding, ammunition, moccasins, etc. They followed the Missouri to the mouth of the Marias river, thence up the Marias to the mouth of Badger creek, without seeing an Indian, finding plenty of game of all kinds, and plenty of beaver in all the streams running into the Missouri. Every night when they camped they hoisted the American flag, so that if they were seen by any Indians during the night they would know it was a white man's camp; and it was very fortunate for them that they had a flag to use in that manner, for the night they camped at the mouth of Badger creek they were discovered by a war-party of Blackfeet, who surrounded them during the night, and as they were about firing on the camp, they saw the flag and did not fire, but took the party prisoners. A part of the Indians wanted to kill the whites and take what they had, but through the exertions and influence of a chief named "Good-woman," they were not molested in person or property, but went in safety to the Blackfoot camp on Belly river, and stayed with the camp until spring. During the winter they explained their business, and prevailed upon about one hundred Blackfeet to go with them to Union to see McKenzie. They arrived at Union about the first of April, 1831, and McKenzie got their consent to build a trading-post at the mouth of the Marias. The Indians stayed about one month, then started home to tell the news to their people. McKinzie then started James Kipp, with seventy-five men and an outfit of Indian goods, to build a fort at the mouth of the Marias river, and he had the fort completed before the winter of 1831. It was only a temporary arrangement to winter in, in order to find out whether it would pay to establish a permanent post. Next spring Colonel Mitchell (afterward colonel in Doniphan's expedition to Mexico) built some cabins on Brule bottom, to live in until a good fort could be built. The houses at the mouth of the Marias were burned after the company moved to Brule bottom. Alexander Culbertson was sent by McKenzie to relieve Mitchell, and to build a picket stockade fort 200 feet square on the north bank of the Missouri river, which he completed during the summer and fall of 1832. This fort was occupied for eleven years, until Ft. Lewis was built by Culbertson on the south side of the Missouri river, near Pablois' island, in the summer of 1844. Ft. Brule was then abandoned and burned. In 1846, Ft. Lewis was abandoned, and Ft. Benton was built by Culbertson, about seven miles below Ft. Lewis, and on the north bank of the Missouri river. It was 250 feet square, built of adobes laid upon the ground without any foundation of stone, and is now standing (1875), and occupied as a military post. The dwellings, warehouses, stores, etc., were all built of adobes. The Piegans, Blackfeet and Blood Indians, all talking the same language, claimed and occupied the country from the Missouri river to the Saskatchawan river. Prior to the building of the winterquarters at the mouth of the Marias, they had always traded with the Hudson Bay Company at the Prairie Fort or Somerset House, both on the Saskatchawan. There was a bitter rivalry between the Hudson Bay Company and the American Fur Company. The Hudson Bay Company often sent men to induce the confederated Blackfeet to go north and trade, and the Indians said they were offered large rewards to kill all the traders on the Missouri river, and destroy the trading-posts. McKenzie wrote to Governor Bird, the head man of the Hudson Bay Company in the north, in regard to the matter, and Bird wrote back to McKenzie, saying: When you know the Blackfeet as well as I do, you will know that they do not need any inducements to commit depredations. At the time the Blackfeet commenced to trade on the Missouri, they did not have any robes to trade; they only saved what they wanted for their own use. The Hudson Bay Company only wanted

furs of different kinds. The first season the Americans did not get any robes, but traded for a large quantity of beaver, otter, martin, etc. They told the Indians they wanted robes, and from that time the Indians made them their principal article of trade. The company did not trade provisions of any kind to the Indians, but when an Indian made a good trade, he would get a spoonful of sugar, which he would put in his medicine-bag to use in sickness, when all other remedies failed. In 1842, F. A Chardon, who was in charge of Ft. Brule, massacred about thirty Blackfeet Indians. The Indians had stolen a few horses and some little things out of the fort from time to time, and Chardon concluded to punish them for it. He waited until a trading party came in, and when they were assembled in front of the gate, he opened the gate and fired upon them with a small cannon loaded with trade balls. After firing the cannon, the men went out and killed all the wounded with knives. The Blackfeet stopped trading, and moved into the British Possessions, and made war on the post, and were so troublesome that Chardon abandoned Brule in the spring, went to the mouth of the Judith, and built Ft. F. A. Chardon on the north bank of the Missouri river, a short distance above the mouth of Judith river, which was burnt up when Culbertson built Ft. Lewis and made peace with the Blackfeet. In 1832, McKenzie sent Tullock, with forty men, to build a fort at the mouth of the Big Horn river. Tullock built the fort named Van Buren, on the south side of the Yellowstone, about three miles below the mouth of the Big Horn river. It was 150 feet square, picket stockade, with two bastions on diagonal corners. In 1863, I saw the location. The pickets showed plainly; they had been burned to the ground, and several of the chimneys were not entirely fallen down. The fort was built to trade with the Mountain Crows, an insolent, treacherous tribe of Indians. They wanted the location of their trading-post changed nearly every year, consequently they had four trading-posts built from 1832 to 1850, viz: Ft. Cass, built by Tullock, on the Yellowstone, below Van Buren, in 1836; Ft. Alexander, built by Lawender, still lower down on the Yellowstone river, in 1848, and Ft. Sarpey, built by Alexander Culbertson, in 1850, at the mouth of the Rose Bud. Ft. Sarpey was abandoned in 1853, and there has not been any trading forts built on the Yellowstone since, up to the present time (1875). Kenneth McKenzie, after Lewis and Clarke, was the pioneer of the Upper Missouri. He was a native of the highlands of Scotland. When young, he came in the service of the Hudson Bay Company to Hudson's Bay. In 1820, he quit the Hudson Bay Company, and started to explore the country from Hudson's Bay to Red river and Lake Winnepeg; thence to the Lake Superior country; finally concluded to locate on the Upper Mississippi. In 1822, he went to New York, and got an outfit of Indian trade goods on credit, and established a trading-post on the Upper Mississippi, and remained in that part of the country until 1839, when he came to Missouri and established Ft. Union. He was in charge of all the northwestern fur-trade until 1839, when he resigned, to enter the wholesale liquor trade at St. Louis, Mo. He resided at St Louis until his death, in 1856 or 1857. Alexander Culbertson assumed his position as fur-trader, in 1839.

Boats continued to be drawn up the Missouri by the *cordelle* or tow-line in the hands of *voyageurs* until 1832. From Independence, Mo., to Fort Benton, a distance of 3,000 miles, the most incessant and persevering exertion was required to stem the turbulent current of the Missouri. On account of the shifting channel, it was frequently necessary for those *voyageurs* to plunge into the water, regardless of heat, cold or exposure, and cross the river, in order to find depth of water sufficient to float the boat. Obstacles were numerous, delays frequent, and hardships grievous to be borne. In 1832 the *cordelle* was reduced from 3,000 to 700 miles, the American Fur Company sending up a steamboat that year to Fort Union, six miles above the mouth of the Yellowstone. For a number of years subsequently the Fur Company sent up a steamboat annually to Fort Union. This first boat was suggested by Pierre Choteau, after whom Choteau county is named. It was built at Pittsburgh, for river service, was named the Yellowstone, ran from St. Louis to Fort Pierre, in 1831, and, as stated, succeeded in making the full trip from St. Louis to Fort Union, in 1832. Above this point the *voyageur* was engaged for many years after, and may be said to have followed his toilsome trade up to the period when Gold creek called the miners to Montana. A description of these couriers and trappers, as they appeared a few years before their fall is given by Abbe Domenech. He says: "At St. Louis, during a festival given in honor of M. Laclede, founder of the town, we had the opportunity of seeing a hundred of these *voyageurs* and trappers dressed in the most curious manner. Many of these white savages bear names that are quite celebrated in the annals of the desert, and the accounts of their exploits would fill entire volumes with the most interesting details. The greater number of these children of the wilds are on friendly terms with the redskins, and they generally finish by marrying Indian girls, owing either to the frequent intercourse they keep up with the tribe, or on account of the security and the advantage they derive from these marriages. * * * Their glory is extinct; they are no more. The masters and the great navigators of the inner seas of the new world are gone, and in a short time hence the very name of the voyageurs, will be no more than a pleasing legend of the American solitudes." (*Abbé Em. Domenech*, pp. 244–5).

United States Military Posts.—The building of Forts C. F. Smith (to guard the Bozeman and Jacobs' route of 1863–4) and of Forts Phil. Kearney and Reno, in 1866–7, afforded proof positive that the government was determined to check all hostilities, whether directed by Indians or white men, and to guarantee to the travelers or immigrants a safe road to the country beyond the mountains. The policy was effectual in a great measure, and if

not discontinued would undoubtedly have the effect of bringing peace into the territory. The treaty with the Indians, negotiated in 1868, provided for the evacuation of the three forts mentioned. No sooner was the faith of the government observed than the Sioux took possession of the buildings, gave them up to the fire, and claimed sole dominion over the country and new settlers, irrespective of treaty stipulations. To remedy this false step, the War Department authorized the construction of defenses and barracks in addition to the posts, which were not evacuated, and to this order is due the re-establishment of forts throughout the territory. There were four companies at the Big Horn building, C. F. Smith. Captain John W. Smith, of Bozeman, was the post trader at this place, and with him was Jim Beckwith, a mulatto, who had been a sub-chief among the Crows many years before. In a quarrel he had killed another chief and had to leave the tribe. After several years spent on the Pacific coast he came back, and had regained some influence in the tribe. As soon as the troops came to the Big Horn, Smith sent him to the mouth of that river to bring up the Crows who were camped there. Beckwith was taken sick at the camp and died while being brought back in a travois. The Crows came to the new post, and by order of the commandant were allowed to trade for large quantities of powder and lead. Several times during the fall the Crows and Sioux would make peace for a day, during which time the former tribe would trade this ammunition to the latter, receiving in exchange five times its value in buffalo robes. Soon afterward the Sioux would burn the powder, but the lead came back to the whites in the form of bullets.

General Connors, with a large force of troops, went to Powder river in the fall of 1865 and built a fort there, which he called Fort Connors. According to a statement made by T. R. Coleman, now of Chicago, then of the 16th Kansas Cavalry, this post was built in July, 1865, near the Big Sandy range, close to the forks.

Camp Cook on the south bank of the Missouri, at the mouth of the Judith river, was the first permanent military camp in the territory, being garrisoned by the first battalion of 13th United States infantry in the fall of 1866, under Major Clinton. This post was subsequently abandoned. After its establishment a fierce Indian named Strangled Wolf was killed, which occasioned some trouble. Lieutenant W. H. Keeling then Assistant Acting Quartermaster at the camp, writing under date January 18, 1867, to Mr. Fisk, of Helena, refers to this tragedy, and also explains very concisely the false ideas which prevailed regarding the climate of that northern region.

The Camp Cook National Cemetery for Union soldiers is situated one-half mile southwest of Camp Cooke, and about the same distance south of the Missouri river on the Government Reservation. It is inclosed by a cotton-wood picket fence, and in this inclosure the bodies of eighteen Union soldiers are interred. The names of the deceased soldiers and citizens are as follows: William Rubolz, May 3, 1867; Robert Carr, December 10, 1866; Thomas C. Cosgrove, October 7, 1867; I. Demahrl, November 9, 1866; Peter Hansart, December 17, 1866; William Howell, December 27, 1866; John Jones, June 24, 1867; David Lee, Feburary 26, 1867; George Malendie, April 12, 1867; B. S. McKellen, August 20, 1866; James McVee, June 25, 1867; Henry Olldack, January 11, 1867; Pitanista, November 30, 1866; James Geo. Schutte, Feburary 9, 1867; Abram Shelly, January 15, 1867; James L. Snyder, Feburary 12, 1867; Michael Walsh, May 30, 1867. McKellen was a citizen and Pitanista, a Piegan, the others being privates of 13th United States infantry.

Fort Buford.—During the month of July, 1866, Fort Buford (one and one-half miles below the old trading post of Fort Union, and opposite the mouth of the Yellowstone, on the site of Cambell & Sublette's trading post of 1833), was erected by Colonel Rankin. Eleven months after the building of the post the Indians assaulted the position, but were repulsed. The savages well reinforced, renewed the attack, succeeded after losing three hundred of their number, in capturing the post, and putting to death Colonel Rankin and his entire command. The story is told that Colonel Rankin shot his wife himself, rather than expose her to savage cruelty. The locality known as Fort Buford is a military reservation. In 1870 it was three miles square; but owing to a few settlers entering upon the enterprise of house building at old Fort Buford, Secretary Belknap and other *honest* members of the government destroyed their hopes by extending this reservation to thirty square miles. The Missouri trade from Yankton to Fort Benton may be said to have been then in the control of Durfee & Peck, and it is supposed that through their influence with Belknap the reserva-

tion was extended to thirty square miles, so that the new settlers would be driven off, and their trade left intact. Through whatever influence was brought to bear this wrong was perpetrated, and the entire trade of that district left in the hands of the Northwestern company. In the spring of 1871, Leighton and Jordan were appointed Post Traders, and purchased the interests of Durfee & Peck. Their business has proved a great wealth giver, and will continue so while the reservation of 1871 is allowed to stand sentinel over this district, cutting off all competition and retarding its settlement.

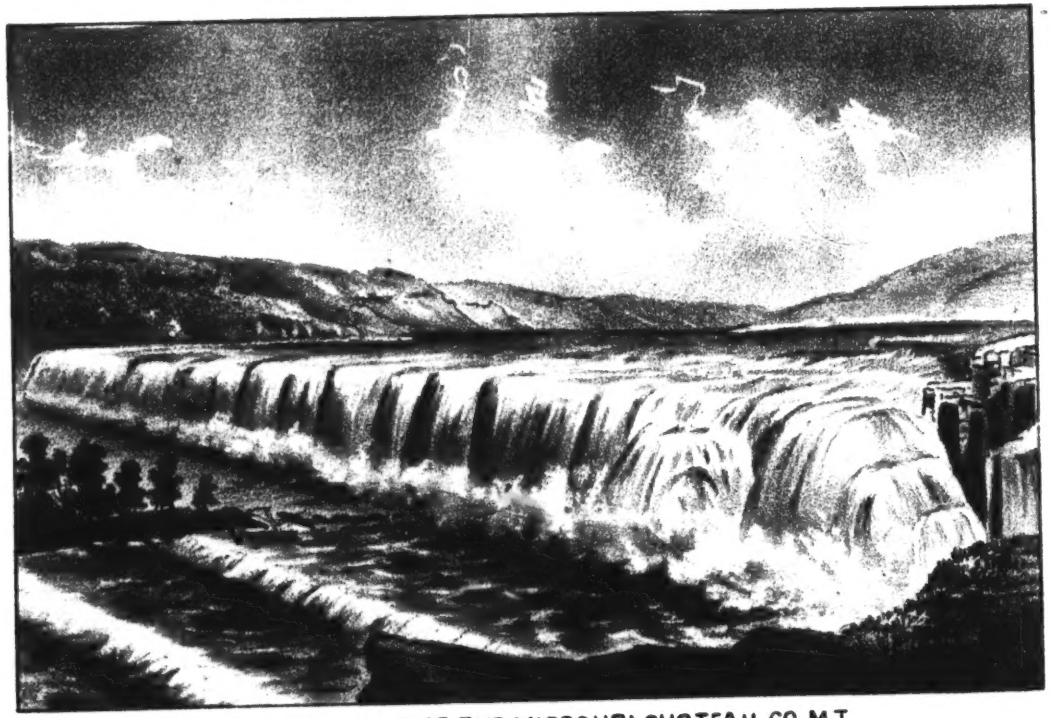
Fort Shaw.—This post was established June 30, 1867, when four companies of the 13th United States infantry, under Major Wm. Clinton, camped on the spot. The new post was named Camp Reynolds. The object of a military post on Sun river is to protect and keep open the route from Helena to Fort Benton, on the Missouri, and prevent, as far as possible, the incursions of Indians into the settlements to the south. The 13th infantry had moved up the Missouri river during the summer of 1866, and the first battalion, under Major Clinton, took part that fall and built Camp Cook, since abandoned, near the mouth of the Judith river. The name of Camp Reynolds was changed to Fort Shaw, August 1, 1867, pursuant to Department Orders of July 4, 1867, and in remembrance of the services of Colonel Robert G. Shaw, of the 54th Massachusetts Volunteers (colored), who was killed at Fort Wagner, July 18, 1863. In August, 1867, the troops were lodged in tents, but before the winter set in one-half of each set of company quarters, a part of the hospital, a wooden store-house, and three sets of officers' quarters were erected. Early in the spring of 1868 the building of the post was resumed, and during the season the walls of the remaining buildings of the post were erected and roofed, and in 1869 the work of completing the buildings was being carried on. The military reservation occupies the whole valley for ten miles at least. The valley basin is simply an extensive depression in the elevated plains of the country, and presents, in the main, a prairie bottom from two to three miles wide, with a higher prairie surface of moderate width extending along the foot hills on either side. The bluffs are therefore merely steep ascents to higher levels beyond. The post is built round a square of four hundred feet inside, in accordance with the plans of General Reeve in 1867. Adobe brick 6x12x4 inches were used in the walls. The company barracks are four buildings of one hundred and two feet front each, while the store-houses and offices are equally pretentious.

The soldiers buried at Fort Shaw National Cemetery are referred to as follows: Daniel H. Lee, private of the 13th United States Infantry, was found dead, November 26, 1867, on the prairie, about three miles from the fort. He was last seen alive on the evening of November 24, at Sun River crossing, five miles from the fort. At that time he was patronizing the tavern at the crossing, and was intoxicated. Those facts, with the want of marks of violence, led to the conclusion that his death was due to exposure while in a drunken condition. John Hanson, another private of the 13th United States Infantry, committed suicide by shooting himself through the head, July 26, 1867. William Collins, of the same regiment, died from acute dysentery, December 9, 1867. Christopher Nelson (Dalager), a citizen, died from typhoid dysentery, October 16, 1867, and was buried in the cemetery; so also was Daniel Smart, another citizen, September 29, 1867. (See U. S. S. G. Reports.)

Fort Ellis.—Fort Ellis, ten miles from Bozeman, was established August 27, 1867, under orders from B. M. General Terry, then commanding the Department of Dakota. The fort is situate on the Gallatin river at the head-waters of the Missouri, about 6,000 feet above sea level, in Lat. 40 deg. 30 min. N. and Long. 112 W. The aspect is south over the high prairie lands opening to the west, with bold mountains hemming it in on north, east and south.

In November, 1867, the commissariat buildings were completed, the three buildings for officers' quarters and the bakery were finished in December, 1867. In January, 1868, the hospital, commandant's house, guardhouse and blacksmith shop were erected, and in February of that year an ice-house was built. In October and November, 1868, the second terrace of officers' quarters and the stockade were completed. This stockade inclosed a rectangle 390 by 458 feet and was ten feet in height. Water is supplied from the Gallatin river, 600 feet above the fort. The water is pure.

The quartermasters' stables were built of logs, and roofed and floored with earth; while the cavalry stables—four log buildings—were roofed with boards. The barracks are built of unhewn pine logs, with mortar filling, and pine board floors.



BLACK EAGLE FALLS OF THE MISSOURI, CHOTEAU CO. M.T.

RES. OF M. FURNELL SUN RIVER CHOTEAU CO. M.T.

Cultivation is confined to the valley of the Gallatin and streams. Irrigation is necessary, the soil fertile, producing large crops of wheat, rye, oats, barley, potatoes, beets, carrots, turnips, ond all the northern vegetables. The mountain ranges in the vicinity are bold in the extreme. Cliffs of sandstone and limestone, clothed in red fir, cedar and white pine, stand out in wild confusion. Bituminous coal of good quality is found in immense beds. Gold is found near the post, and at Immigrant Gulch, thirty miles distant, gold mining is a great industry. The rivers and rivulets produce trout in large numbers. Black-tailed deer, elk, antelope, mountain sheep, grizzly bear, black bear, wolf, mink, ermine and beaver inhabit the forest and prairie.

The Crows occupy the country south of the Yellowstone, and numbered in 1870 250 lodges. Notwithstanding the ravages of smallpox and syphilis, the tribe still increases. Fort Ellis was originally garrisoned by a detachment of the 13th United States Infantry. In 1869, two companies of the 2d Cavalry augmented this force, and since that time a force of infantry and cavalry has occupied the post. (S. G. Reports 71.)

Fort Parker, 35 miles from Bozeman, was erected in 1869 by Colonel L. M. Black, and was at that time the best that was in the Territory. It is on an elevated plateau 60 feet above the valley. It is a commanding position from which a view of the country for miles away can be had and the approach of hostile bands be watched. On the eastern side of the fort runs a beautiful crystal stream. In front about one mile to the north runs the Yellowstone to mingle its waters with the Missouri as it flows on to the sea. In the rear and on the western side lofty snow-capped mountains rear their heads as imposing monuments of the perfection and purity of the works of God and nature. This fort was destroyed by fire October 30, 1872.

Fort Thomas Francis Meagher was established August 27, 1867, by the following order of Colonel Howie:

Headquarters Montana Militia, in the field,—In respect to the memory of the lamented Thos. Francis Meagher, the patriot, scholar and soldier, by whose proclamation as the Acting Chief Magistrate of Montana, this protective movement was inaugurated, and under whose wise supervision it was placed on a basis of effectiveness, and who lost his life while engaged in rendering the organization still more efficient, this military post shall be known as *Fort Thomas Francis Meagher.*

The site selected was near an ice-cold spring capable of supplying 5,000 cavalry if necessary, with an abundance of timber contiguous, three miles below McAdow cañon or Yellowstone cañon, and four miles south of the former camping grounds named Camp Green Clay Smith.

Camp Ida Thoroughman was established June 13, 1867, by Colonel H. N. Blake, Major John Kinsley, Captain Robert Hughes, Captain Frank Davis, Surgeon James Dunboy, Captain Reuben Foster and Captain Neil Campbell in honor of Brigadier-General Thoroughman's daughter. Fort Meagher, Camp Ida Thoroughman and Fort Green Clay Smith cannot be considered more than temporary camps for the volunteers of 1867.

A post was built under the direction of Captain Matlock on the head-waters of the Muscleshell in 1867.

Fort Pease, located on a high bottom about 10 to 15 feet above the Yellowstone. It is about 225 feet square; three sides inclosed with log-houses and the fourth with poles. It is at a good landing. On the 5th of March, 1876, there were four graves there, in which were buried James Edwards, killed July 12, 1876; Fred Harland, killed November 1, 1875; Patrick Sweeny, wounded January 2, 1876, and died January 16, 1876; and Joseph Jessey, killed January 29, 1876. This fort was evacuated March 4, 1876. The expedition under General Brisbin arrived on that date and relieved the remnant of the garrison. Of the 46 men who were in quarters when the Indians circumvalated the post, 6 were killed, 8 were wounded, 13 fled by night to the settlements, so that 19 formed the little garrison when General Brisbin's aid arrived. In May, 1876, the Indians destroyed this fort by fire.

Fort Benton is situate at the head of the navigation of the Missouri river, 5,000 miles from the Gulf of Mexico, 64 miles east of Fort Shaw by water, in latitude 48 deg. north, longitude 110 deg. west, at a height above sea level of 2,780 feet; 245 miles by trail from Fort Ellis, 144 miles northeast of Helena, 25 miles east of the Belt range and 45 miles south of the Bear-paw mountains. The American Fur Company built this fort in 1846, sold it to the Northwest Fur Company in 1864, and from them it passed into the hands of the U. S. A.

Commissariat Department in October, 1869, when it was used as the storehouse for supplies for the northern military posts. (*See Fur Traders.*)

From the report of Assistant-Surgeon A. B. Campbell, under date July 13, 1870, it is learned that this military reserve was three miles in length by one mile in width, all prairie, save the river valley, without springs or ponds, as the nearest spring is eight miles distant on the Fort Shaw road, and the nearest pond, which is alkaline, twenty-eight miles distant on the same road. The wells in Benton City are of varied quality, some as pure and cold as the waters of the northern lakes, others alkaline and nauseous.

The highest temperature in the shade was 104 degrees F., in the sun 139 degrees F.; the lowest temperture, 30 degrees F., and the mean about 50 degrees F. During the snow storm of May 31 and June 1, 1870, the mininum temperature was 29 degrees F., while on June 3 the thermometer registered 130 degrees in the sun. Winds prevail from the east and south, and gales are frequent. The winter is mild as a rule, but is subject to icy periods, which last from forty-eight to seventy-two hours.

Camp Baker (Camp Logan) was established in November, 1869, for the protection of miners in Diamond City and neighborhood. The same year a reservation was located twelve miles south of the original Camp Baker, and orders were issued to build a new fort. The Old Camp is situated in latitude 47 degrees, longitude 111 west at a height of 7,000 feet above sea level. It is seventy miles southeast from Fort Shaw as the *crow flies*, but the trail is 200 miles; 120 miles north of Fort Ellis, and twenty-five miles northeast of Diamond City. The buildings of the camp are 450 feet from the west bank of Smith's river, or Deep creek, eighty feet above low water, and fifty miles above the confluence of that stream and the Missouri. The buildings consist of seven small huts, each 16x25 feet, built of pine logs and roofed with pine slabs covered with earth, each lighted by a small window in the door, and warmed by opened fire-places. Three of these cabins for officers' quarters have pine-board floors, while the other buildings have plain clay floors. The stables, 116x26 feet, the bakery 16x15 feet, the store-house and cook-house 42x15 feet, are substantial log buildings. The hospital and guard houses were built of canvas resting on posts; subsequently the post was improved, the name changed to Camp Logan, and again abandoned. The rocks in the vicinity comprise granite, limestone and syenite; the trees are yellow and red pine, cedar, aspen, willow and cottonwood. The wild animals of the locality comprise principally the common and the black bears, mountain sheep, mountain lion, antelope, deer and elk.

Fort Missoula.—The site for the military post at Missoula was selected by Lieutenant A. C. Worden in July, 1876, and the following year the post was erected by companies A and I, of the 7th U. S. Infantry, under Captains Rawn and Logan, who also formed its first garrison. The fort is 3,375 feet above sea level, in latitude 46 deg. 50 min. north and longitude 37 west. It is situated on the right bank of St. Mary's fork, of the Bitter Root river, four miles from its confluence with the Hell Gate river. The area of the military reservation is 2,777 acres, of which 1,577 acres are timber land.

Fort Keogh is the leading military post within the territory, which modern experience with the Sioux suggested. It was built to supply the place of a fort dismantled in 1875–6, and to prove to the Indians, as it were, that Uncle Sam in his military relation to them is the most extravagant and inconsistent combination of governing ability known to them. The post was erected in 1877 by Brevet Major General Nelson A. Miles, and was at once garrisoned by the 5th United States Infantry, and a battalion of the 2d United States Cavalry. To-day it presents the appearance of a large village, and is complete in all the requirements of a center of population. The Fort Keogh military reservation was established by the President's proclamation of March 14, 1878, declaring the following boundaries. "Starting at a mid-stream point of the Yellowstone river opposite the mouth of Tongue river; then due west six miles; thence due south ten miles; thence due east to mid-stream of Tongue river; thence along mid-stream of Tongue river to the point of beginning; reserving as a site for ferry or bridge the following described tract, viz.: commencing at the initial point, a mound erected about one hundred feet from the east bank of Tongue river, and six feet six inches from the north face of the most northern of three trees growing there in a cluster; thence 12 deg. 32 min. 30 sec. north of east 656 feet; thence 12 deg. 32 min. 30 sec. east of south 974 feet; thence 12 deg.

32 min. 30 sec. south of west to mid-stream of Tongue river; thence along mid-stream of Tongue river to intersection of prolongation of line joining the initial point, and northeast corner of said site with line of said mid-stream; thence along said prolongation to point of beginning. Total area reserve about 90.03 square miles." Speaking of the post, Major McElrath says: "To the vigilance and bravery of its commanding officer (General Miles) more than to any one other instrumentality, the credit is due for the cleansing of Eastern Montana of the hordes of hostile savages, who as lately as 1877 rendered the Yellowstone valley uninhabitable for whites. It may safely be claimed that the aboriginal bugbear has been exterminated in that locality. There are, it is true, as in all the western territories, multitudes of Indians in the valley, but they are either the 'reconstructed' *attaches* or captive allies of Fort Keogh, or friendly tribes living on their special reservations; but the so-called 'hostiles' no longer threaten the Yellowstone valley, nor need there be the slightest risk of invasion by them so long as Forts Buford, Keogh, Custer, Ellis and Assiniboine are effectively garrisoned and efficiently utilized.

Towards the close of 1877 General Miles was allowed to retain twenty-nine Indian scouts and their families—thirty-nine children and forty-four women. These were engaged in the Custer massacre, and on March 23, 1877, surrendered themselves to the troops. Three hundred more of the same band gave themselves up in April, 1877. Their war ponies were sold for $2,450.20. With half this money Captain Ewers purchased a very fine herd of eighty-five young cows and heifers at about $10 a head, and $400 worth of seeds for planting. The cattle were branded and distributed among the families. The ground for the garden was broken up late in the season, yet they have raised 1,000 bushels of potatoes, 150 of turnips, thirty of corn, fifteen of onions, eighteen of parsnips, ten of carrots, 1,000 melons, 1,000 head of cabbage, 4,000 summer squash, 500 Hubbard, 300 pumpkins and 300 dozen cucumbers. Besides these, they raised a large quantity of beans, peas, radishes and tomatoes. Their winter crop has been stored in two large root houses, built by the Indians themselves. The general says that the head warriors of the Ogallala Sioux and Cheyennes could have been seen gathering their crops and rolling logs with which to secure them for the winter. This work has been done under the supervision of one soldier—George Youkam, a plain, honest Illinois farmer boy, who came out as a recruit last fall." (*McElrath.*)

Fort Custer was established in 1877 to supply the place of one of the posts dismantled previously. In August, 1877, General Sheridan gave the following particulars regarding the building of this fort: "General Buel has 100 mechanics at work, and expects 100 more—his three companies of infantry are assisting in the building operations. Two thousand cottonwood logs had been cut for projected buildings and the survey has been made. General Buel is determined to preserve the timber in the vicinity of the post, and has accordingly forbidden the cutting of timber within a radius of eight miles. The lodge poles left by the Sioux when they fled so precipitately after the fight with Custer are being utilized in the construction of the barracks."

Before the close of the year the company's quarters were completed.

The location of the post at the junction of Custer river and the Big Horn, near the scene of the Custer massacre, is well adapted to meet the purposes of such an establishment.

This post came into existence after the actual necessity for it was a thing of the past. Until November, 1882, there were few incidents to disturb the monotony of barrack life. At that time Lieutenant Griffiths met a tragic death. Out upon telegraph duty, he had sent his men ahead—when presently his riderless horse joined the troop. The lieutenant was found dead and horribly mangled, it being supposed that he was dragged a mile, when his head was literally kicked to pieces. The funeral was a mournful affair.

Fort Assiniboine was built to guard against incursions of the Sioux, who quartered themselves on our Canadian neighbors after their unlooked for victory over the United States troops in the Yellowstone country. The history of the fort is taken from the *River Press:* "The largest and finest military post in the west was established May 9, 1879, and occupied by troops the same date. It is situated on Beaver creek about five miles from its confluence with Milk river, and distant from Benton about sixty-five miles. The view of the post shows on the right thirty-five sets of officers quarters, on the left quarters for ten companies. The large building in the center of the view is the post hospital, on one side of it the post chapel and on the other the gymnasium, bowling alley and theatre in one building.

The parade ground is 2,000 feet in length and 400 feet wide. The length of the octangular space including all the post buildings 3,600 feet; width, 1,900 feet. Whole number of buildings at the post, fifty-nine. The large store of Broadwater, McCulloh & Co., post traders, and the handsome residence of R. L. McCulloh do not appear in the cut, being just behind the point from which the view was taken. There are two post schools, one for the children of enlisted men, and at which attendance is compulsory; the other for the enlisted men, and held in the evening. The school rooms in the chapel building are large and attractive. The chapel is an elegant structure, and was dedicated October 22, 1882. The teachers of the school are Geo. P. Pratt, sergeant company C, 18th infantry; Henry C. Hapgood, company C, 18th infantry, with Post Chaplain S. G. Dodd as officer in charge. The post reading room is a worthy adjunct, and has on its tables thirty-three daily and weekly papers and fifteen monthly magazines. A large number of the enlisted men avail themselves of the privilege they afford. The reading room is under the supervision of Lieutenant R. F. Bates, 18th infantry, post adjutant. The post has an admirable system of water works, recently completed. The source of supply is Beaver creek, adjacent to the post. A forty-horse power engine is used in raising the water to the reservoir, and the same power also runs the post saw mill. There are 5,843 feet of pipe, twenty-seven hydrants, and the ten fire plugs. The success of the water works is complete and their value inestimable. Engineer E. T. Marston is in charge. A post garden of fifty-two acres can be irrigated by the water works if necessary.

The Fort Maginnis military reservation is seven by nine miles square. Fort Maginnis was established in July, 1880, by Captain Dangerfield Park, in command of two companies of the 3d infantry. The buildings are frame, resting on stone foundations. The cause of establishment is due to a desire to encourage settlement and to protect the settlers. The founding of the fort is due to Congressman Martin Maginnis, and in his honor the fort was named. The Granville Stuart ranch is located three miles south on Ford's creek near the Judith mountains. Five hundred acres.

Cantonment Porter was established below Glendive as a temporary protection to travelers. Near Terry's Landing a two company post was erected. Here was the head of Yellowstone navigation, where supplies for Fort Custer were landed. In the history of Montana's counties, references are made to temporary posts both trading and military.

CHAPTER VI.

GOLD AND SILVER MINING.

IN the whole range of human industry there is not one which has occasioned so much wild enthusiasm, subjected men to its dominion more thoroughly, brought forth so many rare characteristics of self-sacrifice, or created such sudden wealth as that of gold-mining in America. The slightest whisper of a discovery oftentimes led to the total depopulation of a mining camp and the creation of a new settlement. In the stampede which followed a new find most extraordinary instances of human endurance and courage and enterprise were afforded. The history of mining in Montana is full of incidents which suggest the idea that these golden deposits were placed in the heart of her great mountains by an inscrutable power as the only bribe that could be offered to attract the attention of the people toward the Rocky Mountain region. Were the intention such it could not be attended with better results; for among the erratic geniuses which enterprises of this description group together are men skilled in the ways of progress and ready to seize upon the first opportunity to build up themselves, then to build up their fellows, and next to build up the country in which their destiny placed them and where wealth waited upon their well-directed labors. Many

of such men were among the early miners of this territory, and are to-day the leading spirits in all enterprises which contribute to the welfare of the territory.

In the pages devoted to biography and personal reminiscence the minutiæ of the history of Montana's mines and miners is related. Of over 2,200 such sketches in this work no less than 1,200 contain special references to early mining history, while in almost every chapter something relating to the golden gulches and hills of the Territory is stated definitely. For this reason, and in view of the fact that the progress of each mining district is noted in the history of the several counties, this chapter is confined to a review of early mining enterprises and mining statistics.

The record of gold discovery in the territory now called Montana dates back to 1739, when Verendrye reported to the French government the mineral riches of these mountains. Previous to the Lewis and Clarke expedition, however, little was known of the territory save what could be gleaned from the wanderer, Dixon. The existence of the precious metals became known to the members of this exploratory party, and to them must be credited the first mention of a Montana industry which has contributed its millions to the wealth of the country since 1862. All the explorations carried out in later years have resulted in a mention of the mineral riches of the territory. Lieutenant Mullan, Dr. Atkinson, the Stuart brothers, all aided in drawing attention to the rich mines which awaited development, and to the Stuarts the credit of hastening such development must be given. This becomes more apparent when we review the authentic history of early mines and miners by Granville Stuart, published by Captain Mills in his journal of September 16, 1875. "In the year 1852," says Mr. Stuart, "a half-breed named Francois, but who was known among his associates by the name of *Benetsee*, and who had just returned from California to the Rocky mountains, began to prospect on what is now known as Gold creek, in Deer Lodge county, and found light float gold; but, as his prospecting was necessarily of a very superficial character, he found no mines that would pay. The fact of gold being found there, however, became noised about among the few mountaineers still in the country, and in the spring of 1856 a party, among whom were Robert Hereford, late of Helena, John Saunders, called 'Long John' (who could throw a stone with almost the force and precision of a rifle ball), Bill Madison and one or two others, who were passing 'Benetsee' creek on their way to Salt Lake from the Bitter Root valley, where they had spent the winter trading with the Indians and prospecting a little, found more gold than had been obtained by Benetsee. One piece weighed about ten cents, and they gave it to old Captain Grant, who used to show it, up to the time of his death in 1862, as the first piece of gold found in the country. The matter rested here until the spring of 1858, when Thomas Adams (now of Washington city), Reece Anderson, E. H. Burr, John H. Powell, and James and Granville Stuart searched for gold in that vicinity and found as high as ten cents to the pan of gravel; but, as they had neither provisions (they were living on wild meat straight, without salt) nor tools, they could not accomplish anything, more especially as the Blackfeet stole four of their horses and so harrassed them that they abandoned the country for a time, returning, however, in the fall of 1860, firm in the faith that this was a rich gold country. In the meantime, during the summer of 1860, a mining enthusiast named Henry Thomas (but who, as soon as his peculiarities became known, was designated 'Gold Tom,' by which he ever afterwards went), came by the way of Pen d'Oreille Lake and began to prospect on Benetsee creek about one mile west of where Pioneer City now stands. Almost unaided, he sank a shaft over thirty feet deep in the glacial detritus along the creek, getting a little gold all the way down. He also washed some on the surface at this point during this and the following summer, but only made about $1.50 a day, owing to the great disadvantage under which he worked. His windlass and four little sluice boxes, hewed out with an axe and now fast falling into decay, may still be seen where he worked. Alas! poor Tom! The writer lost sight of him in '66 or '67, and often wonders if he fell a victim to the *ignus fatui* of Cœur d'Alene, Peace River, Stickeen, Cassiar, White Pine, Pioche, Yellowstone, and last, but not least, the Black Hills, and, wherever he may be, may fortune smile upon him with a broader grin than fell to the lot of any of the pioneers at 'Pioneer creek' in 1860–1–2. He usually preferred to be alone, and would spend days and weeks among the mountains with no other companions than his horses and trusty rifle; yet he was not at all misanthropic. In the fall of 1860 and spring of 1861 Anderson and the Stuarts prospected in the dry gulches, putting

into Benetsee creek and found what they considered good paying mines, but they did little towards working them that season for two reasons: First, they had very few and imperfect tools and no lumber until they could get it whip-sawed; and second, all the party except the writer went to Fort Benton for the purpose of purchasing supplies from the steamboats expected up the river that year. The one boat (the Chippeway) that started up was burned near the mouth of Milk river, and the summer was lost in waiting for her. On this boat were William Graham, of Philipsburg, and Frank L. Worden, of Missoula. Early in the spring of 1862 the Stuarts, Adams, Burr and Powell began to mine, having had lumber sawed by hand at ten cents a foot, and picks and shovels packed up from Walla Walla, four hundred and twenty-five miles distant, by Worden & Higgins' train, that brought their goods to Hellgate, and on the 8th day of May they set the first string of sluices ever used in Montana, and began to mine by the old pick and shovel process. In 1861 the Stuarts had written to their brother Thomas, who was in Colorado, to come out here, as they thought this a better and richer country than that, which opinion, by the way, they have seen no reason to change, and still adhere to. Thomas showed the letter to many friends of his, and the result was that quite a number left there in the spring of 1862 for Deer Lodge. The first of these, a party of twelve, arrived at Pioneer on the 20th of June, and among them was J. M. Bozeman, who was murdered by the Indians on the Yellowstone in 1867, and after whom the flourishing town of Bozeman, in Gallatin valley, was named. The party found good prospects in a branch of the Benetsee, or Gold creek, as it now began to be called, which branch took the name of Pike's Peak gulch, from the fact of the discoverers being from Pike's Peak, as Colorado was then generally called. Other parties also began to straggle in from Pike's Peak and Utah, and about the 29th of June Samuel T. Hauser, Frank Louthan, John Alt, and W. B. Dance arrived, being the advance guard of a number who came up on the steamers from St. Louis, and who were on their way to Florence, in the Salmon river mines, not having heard of the discoveries at Gold creek, where, however, many of them stopped, and are now among our oldest and most respected citizens." (*Vide Personal Reminiscences.*)

This plain statement of fact has been questioned in one particular by Lieutenant Bradley and others. They claim that John W. Silverthorne, one of the oldest settlers of the territory, was also her first gold miner. This claim is founded on the facts set forth in Bradley's letter, and might be easily sustained, had not Matt. Carroll, himself one of the leading and oldest settlers of Montana, who knew Silverthorne well, qualified the statement by saying that the gold in question was found in the Kootenai mine north of the boundary. This Silverthorne claim, following this paper of Mr. Stuart, appeared as a letter written at Fort Shaw, September 21, 1875, by Lieutenant James H. Bradley, and addressed to the editor of the *Helena Herald*. In this letter Lieutenant Bradley states:

I read with interest the extract from the *Northwest*, contained in your weekly issue of the 16th instant, relative to the "First Gold Mining in Montana." Anything Mr. Granville Stuart has to say about the early history of Montana is sure to be interesting and valuable, and it is probably rare indeed that his views should require subsequent modification. But in reference to the first gold mining done in Montana, I am in possession of some facts apparently not known to Mr. Stuart, and which may be equally unknown to the great majority of your readers. * * *

It is probably generally known that the American Fur Company, founded by Mr. Astor and subsequently controlled by Pierre Choteau, Jr. & Co., had a trading post at or near the site of the present town of Fort Benton, in 1832. Major Alexander Culbertson was for a number of years in charge of that post, and was at the time of which I have to speak, namely the year 1856. In the month of October a stranger appeared at the fort, coming by the trail from the southwest, now the Benton and Helena stage road; he was evidently an old mountaineer, and his object was to purchase supplies. Producing a sack, he displayed a quantity of yellow dust which he claimed was gold, and for which he demanded $1,000, offering to take it all in goods. Nothing was known at the fort of the existence of gold in the adjoining country, and Major Culbertson was loth to accept the proffered dust, having doubts of its genuineness. Besides, even if gold, he was uncertain of its value in this crude state, and he was, therefore, about to decline it, when an employe of the fort, a young man named Ray, came to the aid of the mountaineer, and by his assurances as to the genuineness of the gold and the value of the quantity offered, induced Major Culbertson to accept it. Still doubtful, however, he made it a private transaction, charging to goods to his own account. The mountaineer was very reticent as to the locality where he obtained his gold, but in answer to numerous questions, he stated that he had been engaged in prospecting for a considerable period in the mountains to the southwest, that his wanderings were made alone, and that he had found plenty of gold. Receiving in exchange for his dust a supply of horses, arms, ammunition, blankets, tobacco, provisions and other supplies, he quietly left the fort on his return to the mountains. Major Culbertson never saw or heard of him afterward, and was ignorant even of his name. The following year, 1857, he sent the gold dust through the hands of Mr. Choteau to the mint, and in due time received as the yield thereof $1,525, the dust having proved to be remarkably pure gold. Thus, as early as 1857, three years before Gold Tom hewed out his rude sluice boxes on Gold Creek, Montana gold had found its way to the mint, and contributed a small fortune of shining pieces to the circulating medium of the country. This much I

obtained from the lips of Major Culbertson, just enough to pique curiosity; and the mysterious miner who had been the first to work the rich gulches of Montana, made the earliest contribution to the world of its mineral treasure, and whose subsequent fate and very name were unknown, often returned to my thoughts to vex me in my apparent powerlessness to lift any part of the veil of mystery that shrouded him. But one day I mentioned the circumstance to Mr. Mercure, an old and respected resident of Fort Benton, who came to the territory in the interest of the American Fur Company in 1855. To my great satisfaction he remembered the old mountaineer, the event of his golden visit to the fort having created quite an enduring impression. When Montana's great mining rush began, Mr. Mercure quitted the service of the fur company and sought the mines. There he met the mountaineer again, and immediately recognized him. His name was Silverthorne, and his habits were still of the solitary character that had distinquished him in former days. For several years he remained in the territory, occasionally appearing at the settlements, with gold in abundance; but after supplying his necessities by trade, he would again disappear on his lonely rambles. He could not be induced to divulge the secret of his diggings, but always declared that his mine was not a rich one, yielding him only four or five dollars a day Mr. Mercure believes, however, from the quantity of gold always in the possession of Silverthorne, that he greatly understated the value of his discovery. * * * He is evidently entitled to the distinction of having been first, by several years, of the thousands of enterprising men who have labored in the gold gulches of Montana and made so rich a contribution to the volume of the world's treasure.

The Centennial Historical Sketch, delivered at Philadelphia by W. A. Clark, of Butte, October 11, 1876, also varies in some respects from the historical reminiscences of Granville Stuart, by transferring the scene of early mining to the Salmon river district. "In July, 1861," says Mr. Clark, "the first gold was discovered on Salmon river by John J. Healy (now of Fort Benton) and George Grigsby. This discovery in paying quantities attracted thither from Colorado and other territories a large immigration. Some of these found their way into the Gold creek country in the summer of 1862, and others going up the Missouri *en route* for the Salmon river and Florence diggings stopped there to prospect in the adjacent gulches. During this summer a small party discovered some mines on Big Hole river of limited extent. A party of Coloradoans, among them Dr. Leavitt, of Glendale, had attempted the route to the Florence mines by way of Lemhi valley, and were forced to abandon it by reason of precipitous mountains, and were by favorable reports led to Deer Lodge valley as a desirable wintering place. This point they reached in July, 1862. While there two horsemen came in from Lemhi and reported the existence of favorable indications for gold on Grasshopper creek, near where Bannack now stands. They were provided with supplies and urged to return and prospect the gulch and report. This they proceeded to do, and returning with the news met the impatient party moving on toward the place. Augmented by other parties joining them, they proceeded to the discovery which had been made by John White on the 28th day of July, 1862, and in honor of the discoverer named White's Bar. Soon afterward other bars were found which were exceedingly rich. The gulch itself was then opened and mining began in good earnest. In the autumn a train was dispatched to Salt Lake city for provisions, the town of Bannack was laid out, and by the 1st of January, 1863, a population of 500 souls had gathered there, and among them some of the wildest and most reckless adventurers, whose names and misdeeds figure conspicuously in the early history of the Territory. Thus began the first important mining operations in this Territory. The fame of these diggings soon spread with almost lightning rapidity through the Territories and Pacific States, and occasioned a large immigration the ensuing spring and summer. Grasshopper gulch and bars have since yielded continuously, and added to the world's wealth several millions of gold. In May, 1863, mines of considerable extent were discovered on Horse Prairie creek, thirty miles southwest from Bannack. On the 1st of February of that year Wm. Fairweather and others left Bannack to prospect the Big Horn mountains. They were driven back by the Crow Indians on the Gallatin river. Returning homeward, the party camped at noon on Alder creek, eighty miles east from Bannack, and while the mid-day meal was preparing Fairweather washed a few panfuls of gravel near the camp, and to his great surprise obtained thirty cents in the first and as much as two dollars in subsequent pans. One of the party was sent to Bannack to carry the news to friends and return with supplies. Such intelligence could with difficulty be confided to a few, and became generally circulated. A great many rushed to the scene of the discovery, and on the 6th day of June Fairweather district was organized, with Doctor Steele as President and James Fergus as Recorder, and mining began in this famous gulch, which, it is estimated, has yielded since its discovery sixty millions of gold, and half of this amount in the first three years of its working. It was industriously worked for a distance of fifteen miles. Virginia City was built in this

gulch. It was for several years the commercial and political capital of the Territory, and in its palmiest days of 1864–5 had a population of ten thousand people, and although the seat of government has since been transferred to Helena, it yet commands a large trade from Southern Montana, and is an active and prosperous city. At this place, in August, 1875, near the wild spot where twelve years before the hidden treasure was first revealed by him, William Fairweather was laid down to his rest. Like the unfortunate discoverer of the Comstock lode, whose bones also repose in Montana, this erratic soul stranded on the shoals of dissipation, although each in his day had turned a key, the one silver and the other golden, which unlocked millions to others. The next important discoveries of gold were made by John Cowan, in the fall of 1864, at Last Chance gulch, where Helena now stands,* and 125 miles north of Virginia, and by other parties at Silver Bow and German gulch, west of the Rocky mountains, at the head of Deer Lodge valley. Last Chance gulch and its tributaries sprang at once into notoriety on account of their richness. Helena grew rapidly in population and became the chief city in commercial importance, a position which it has since preëminently maintained. To this place the seat of government was removed in 1874. A government assay office and many handsome public and private buildings have been erected there. The distance from this point to the head of navigation, at Fort Benton, on the Missouri river, is only 140 miles, over an easy road, and by this route a great part of the merchandise is transported to the Territory. The winter and spring succeeding the discoveries last named were noted for the finding of other auriferous gulches, notably the following: Confederate, eastwardly from Helena and beyond the Missouri river; Ophir gulch, west of the range and thirty miles from Helena, and likewise numerous small gulches contiguous to those named, some of which were marvelously rich. In the fall of 1866 a four-mule team hauled to Fort Benton for transportation down the river two and one-half tons of gold, worth one and one half millions of dollars, nearly all of which was taken out at Montana bar and vicinity near Confedarate gulch.

"The spring of 1865 opened propitiously. Mines of great richness had been found extending throughout a region 150 miles in length and about 100 miles in width, and immigration came pouring in from all directions. The year following was likewise important in discovery and actual operations. Elk creek, Bear, Lincoln and Highland gulches in Deer Lodge county, New York gulch and Montana bar in Meagher county, began their contributions to the mint. In 1869 the auriferous belt was further extended by the discovery of Cedar creek, a rich mining region in the Cœur d'Alene mountains in Missoula county, 175 miles westward from Helena, and at Nine Mile, in the same county, diggings of considerable promise were found in 1874. In all there are about five hundred gold-bearing gulches in Montana, varying from half a mile to twenty miles in length, besides numerous bars, and in nearly all of them mining operations are actively carried on during six or seven months of the year. The gold varies in size from microscopic powder to nuggets weighing forty and fifty ounces, and in quality from 600 to 990 in fineness. One nugget was found in a tributary of Snowshoe gulch in 1865 which weighed 178 ounces troy, and was worth $3,200.

"In July, 1865, another large gold nugget was found in the claim of Maxwell, Rollins & Co., in Nelson gulch, worth $2,073. Deitrick & Brother found one on their claim in Rocker gulch, 1867, worth $1,800. Three others were found on Scratch Gravel—one by a boy, in 1875, worth $475, and two by the owner of the placer, Captain Tandy, in 1876 and 1875, one worth $375 and another worth $550. Another in Nelson gulch by the owner of the mine, Mr. Rogers, in 1878, worth $550. From the late discovery of nuggets and valuable new placers, and old mines further prospected, it is not trenching upon the grounds of probability to say that more money still lies in the placers of Montana than has yet seen the light of day."

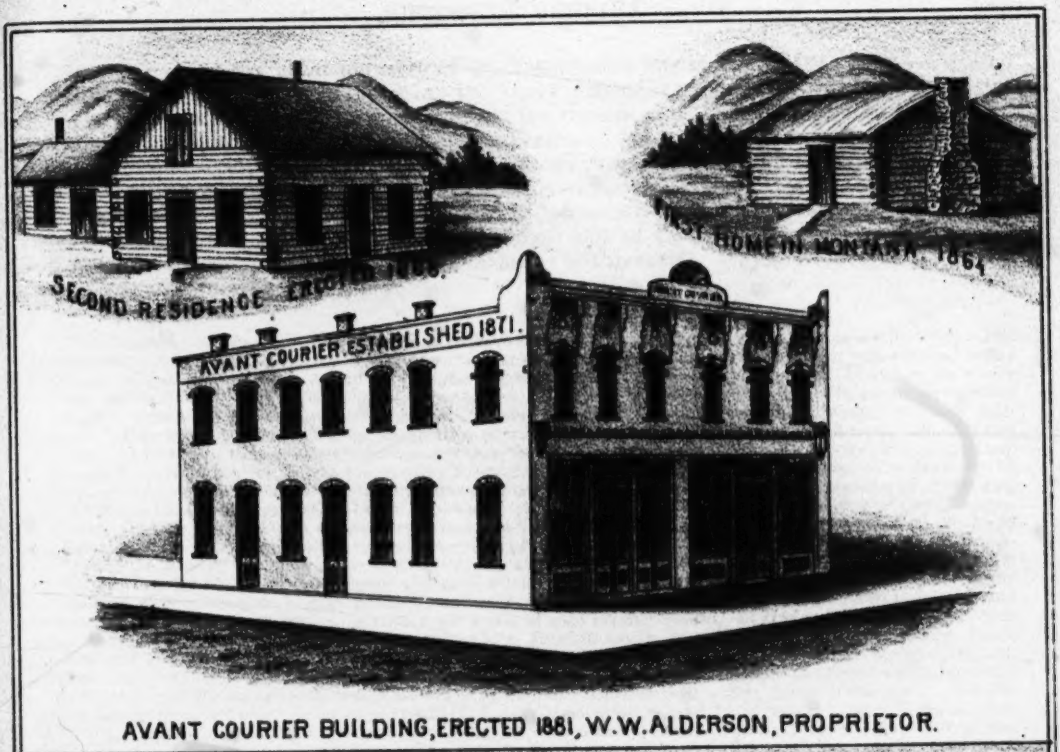
It is estimated that the value of the product of Montana placers since the discovery of Alder Gulch amounts to $150,000,000. That those rich gulches of 1862–3 can be duplicated within the Territory is not doubted. Placers as productive as any ever discovered remain to reward the future laborers among the mountains. The old placers yielded in 1884 about $800,000 in gold, keeping, as it were, alive the memories of Alder and Last Chance, and holding the placer miner back from the hills of quartz.

---

* See History of Helena for other discoveries.

W. W. Alderson

BOZEMAN.



AVANT COURIER BUILDING, ERECTED 1881, W.W. ALDERSON, PROPRIETOR.

RESIDENCE OF W.W. ALDERSON, BOZEMAN, MONTANA. ERECTED 1873.

Quartz mining, the great industry of the future, was introduced in 1862; but owing to the difficulties experienced in obtaining the heavy machinery required for this class of mining, the quartz mountains have been left for the present and the future to develope. The advance of two lines of railroad and the awakening of enterprise to a knowledge of the exhaustless mineral resources of Montana began to exercise a beneficent influence even in 1878. This revival, or rather inauguration, of extensive works continued down to 1883, when the beginning of true developement may be said to have been made. The opening up of Southern Montana by the Utah and Northern railroad and of Central Montana by the Northern Pacific railroad, conduced in a great measure to this result. Major Walker, in his paper on early quartz mining (1879), says:

The Dacotah lode, bearing gold quartz, was discovered near Bannack and located November 12, 1862. The decomposed quartz from the surface of the vein was packed down from the hill on which it was situated to the creek and the gold panned out. A mill to crush the quartz from this lode was begun by Wm. Arnold in the winter of 1862, and finished by J. F. Allen the following spring. The motive power was water. The stamp stems, four in number, were made of wood and the shoes and dies were made of old wagon tires cut and welded together. This primitive affair was followed in 1863 by the erection of other mills which had been transported from Colorado and the east, and from that time to this the gold quartz near Bannack has given employment to several mills almost uninterruptedly. Gold bearing quartz was sought for and found in nearly all the placer districts. The discovery of gold quartz in Lewis and Clarke counties was almost as early as those of gold placers. September 27, 1864, Jas. W. Whitlatch discovered the famous Union lode which yielded paying gold quartz for a distance of two thousand feet along the lode, and has been worked in places to the depth of five hundred and eight hundred feet on the dip of the lode. Several mills were built to reduce the quartz of this lode, many of them proving very profitable investments, and the yield of this mine since its discovery has amounted to about three millions of dollars. The Atlantic Cable lode, in Deer Lodge county, proved also to be remarkably rich. From this mine, in 1872, was extracted by S. Cameron some specimens of gold quartz about ten thousand dollars in value which are gorgeous to behold, and believed to be the most interesting collection in the world of gold bearing quartz. At Unionville and the Park, four miles from Helena, and at Silver Star, Summit, Alder, Meadow Creek, Iron Rod, Bannack, Radersburg, Pony, Boulder and Highland are other gold quartz mines worked with paying profits for years. The Stemple District, situated twenty miles from Helena, being the latest development of gold quartz, contains the famous Penobscot and other extensions of the Snow Drift, which are probably the most valuable gold quartz mines in the world. Besides in this district there are other valuable gold mines of developed richness, and being worked, viz.: Belmont, Blue Bird, Whippoorwill, Black Hawk, Viola, Hickey, Grey Eagle, Emma Miller, Mount Pleasant, Green, Northern Light, Piegan, Humbug and Long Tom. The famous Penobscot brick was cast at Helena, April 14, 1878, of $54,262.62, the net products of the mine for thirty days in February and March. "The development of the Penobscot in February, 1878, by its then sole owner Nathan S. Vestel, and its product of thousands of dollars daily, as exhibited by the ponderous retorts of pure gold in the windows of the banking house of L. H. Hershfield & Bro., Helena, furnished at that time an endless theme of discussion and speculation, and created in the mining world a sensation which has no parallel since the bonanza strike in the Consolidated Virginia and California mines—the twin silver wonders of Washoe." The owner, Mr. Vestel, like most of the successful miners, had had his days of hard luck, prosperity and poverty at times. In the fall of 1876 he bought out the original locators of the Penobscot, the Messrs. Murphy, of Silver, Wm. Rader and Bert Nash, who had sunk shafts on Discovery and No. 1 east. Ore worked from the dumps paid a profit and answered his expectations. He discontinued operations during the winter, but commenced again in the spring, continuing on till August, when a division of interests was agreed upon, Captain Sears taking the Emma mine and Arastra as his part and Vestel the Penobscot. The season of 1879 found him earnestly engaged with a small force of men on his mine, taking out ore from Discovery and shaft No. 2, and crushing in an arastra which he had previously secured. Ore to the amount of 160 tons taken from the Snow Drift (east extension) gave him a start. To work his arastra he needed continuous power, and with the help of a staunch friend, Mr. John Whitehead, who indorsed for him in bank, he bought a ten horse power engine, put it in motion, and went forward with his undertaking. Favored by his workmen, who refused to press him for wages, he started in at the close of the old year to sink a third shaft on the Penobscot, uncovering at grass roots a wide vein of good ore, between well-defined granite walls, the "show" beckoning him down. Every foot sunk pointed to something better, and it was not long before the men were picking and hoisting from a fifteen foot body of choice quartz. Mr. Courtwright, owning a five-stamp quartz mill lying idle near Helena, had been induced to move it to Silver under a contract to crush 500 or more tons of ore. This mill and the arastra were quick to show results, the first clean-ups producing a gold bar of twenty thousand dollars. Before this Mr. Vestel was $7,000 in debt, and this amount he had just previously doubted his ability to pay. On February 14, 1878, his birthday, he appeared in Helena with his bullion, satisfied in full every claim, and found himself with a surplus of $13,000. In the summer following he sold the Penobscot to Wm. B. Frue, of Detroit, Michigan, for $350,000, and it now forms the chief magnet in the "Penobscot and Snow Drift Consolidated Mining Company," which has been organized with Eastern capital and is now turning out thousands of dollars daily from their forty horse-power stamp mill at Belmont.

The mines of the Little Belt mountains have only recently attracted a little of the attention they deserve. This immense region of mineral riches has remained for years awaiting the era of development, and now that this era has been entered upon, it is only reasonable to expect that modern enterprise will draw forth all the resources which the region offers. O. C. Mortson, in his paper on the mineral resources of this portion of the territory, says:

For over fifteen years this section of Montana has been known to be rich in minerals, but at this time, though the existence of gold and silver was suspected, yet it was only the vast copper deposits of Copperopolis that were actually discovered. It is a little singular, too, that these, the first discoveries, are yet undeveloped, and thus the results of the first discovery remain in abeyance. The mines of Copperopolis are, many of them, patented, and that they are immensely rich has been long ago proved without a doubt. It is more than likely that the near approach of the railroad will hasten the development the coming season. A long interval elapsed between this discovery and the next one that obtained any publicity. Still, in the interval, many mountaineers were busy prospecting, and in 1870–1–2 I was told repeatedly of galena ores in the vicinity of Belt Park, when I lived on Smith river; and I am myself (as well as others) acquainted with new fields of discovery not yet generally known. In 1877 the discovery of gold on the Judith caused a stampede, which resulted in the Yogo camp, and though it may now be considered a deserted placer camp, this by no means proves that the gold is not there; if not in placer, it most assuredly is in quartz, as I will show further on. In 1879 the discovery of the galena deposits of the Barker district, by Messrs. Barker, Hughes and Olinger, may be considered the first key note of the development of these mountains. At first through the supposed failure of the Yogo excitement, the public were loth to advance time and money for the development of the mines, but like all grand truths, it dawned upon the public mind that there was "millions in it." In 1881 the first grand stride was the establishment of the works of the Clendenin Mining and Smelting company at Gold Run, which brought money in the camp by the employment given. In Galena creek where, six years ago, the stealthy footsteps of the solitary hunter could be slightly heard, we find a gulch about two miles long containing more houses than there are in Benton; we hear the ring of the blacksmith's hammer, the thunder-voice of the blast, the shrill shriek of the steam engine, and all the varied noises incidental to a busy mining camp. As regards the mines, it is hard to tell where to begin, so many good ones being scattered loose, as I might say, but when a camp contains such mines as the Wright & Edwards, Barker, May and Edna, Boss, Vanderbilt, Meek, Silver Bell, Pittsburg, etc., etc., rest assured it has a future before it. Within four miles there is the Dry Fork district, which this year has improved in development, and a busy city is an undoubted certainty in the near future. Southward and a little west, across the range, we find the Belt Park district. This camp I did not become acquainted with until this fall, but when I state that I visited nineteen splendid prospects in one day, it shows the enormous development this camp has made this summer. Prominent among these discoveries I may mention the Whipporwill, Uncle George, Hughes and DeLorrier lodes, all located on one vein, and all showing enormous bodies of ore. I have not the least hesitation in stating that this is the largest mass of mineral found since the discovery of Copperopolis. This vein is rich in copper, gold and silver, and as for galena, when I was there I saw boulders of it four men could not lift; in fact, they are splendid locations. Four miles further south we arrive at the Montana district. I have given descriptions of this district at various times this summer. At the present time the Samson is being vigorously developed, increasing not only in quantity of ore, but also in quality. The Queen of the Hills is being developed as fast as six men can do it, working night and day and holds her own. The Fitzpatrick lode is being worked and continues to improve. About ten miles northeast, on the Judith slope, we find the Running Wolf district, with its rich dolometic veins. Prominent we find the Sir Walter Scott, Mystery, Running Wolf, etc., which will be heard from the coming summer, the richness of the veins impressing a beholder at first sight. On Sage creek we find a number of locations made by Butte prospectors. In Yogo are a number of lodes now being developed, some owned by old timers of placer days, and others by new faces. This past summer has shown that by the size of the lodes, and their richness, that Yogo gulch has not yet seen her days of prosperity.

Up the Yellowstone lie the rich mineral gulches of Mill Creek, Emigrant Gulch and Six Mile, situated twenty-two, twenty-eight and thirty-four miles distant from Livingston. Cooke City, the mining metropolis of Clarke's Fork of the Yellowstone is 110 miles distant, near the head of Soda Butte creek. Almost the entire length of the Park road on the south side of the Yellowstone is rich in mineral claims assaying in gold and silver from $10 to $400 ounces per ton. Assays taken on Mill Creek and Emigrant Gulch from developing leads in those localities, ran as high in one instance as $487 per ton, the assay having been made by Dr. Chas. P. Saxton, of Emigrant Gulch, formerly assayer for the Northern Pacific railroad. The Boulder mines, rich in gold and silver, lie forty miles south east from Livingston. All the mines and mineral belts named lie within a short distance of Livingston.

Early in the summer of 1870 James Gourley, Ed. Hibbard, Horn Miller and Bart Henderson, outfitted and started from the Crow agency for a prospecting trip in the mountains. They went up the river to the mouth of Bear gulch and up that to its head. They prospected the divide on each side from here to the head of Soda Butte creek, finding in the latter place some float galena ore, and small gold prospects in the gravel of the creek. They then went down Clarke's Fork a short distance, and finding nothing on this stream went up to and crossed the divide near Pilot Knob and down to the east fork of the Yellowstone; crossing this they went up on Specimen ridge and over to where they could look into the lower end of the Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone; then back to the ridge, which they followed up for quite a distance, then across the east fork again and up a creek to a high mountain from which heads the north fork of Stinking Water, Crandall creek and the east fork of the Yellowstone. The party laid over here to examine the country. In the forenoon of the first day after they arrived a band of Indians dashed into camp and drove off all of their horses. The party now cached their things and went across the mountains to the agency. They chose and went on a trail impassable for horses and arrived tired out and willing to rest. The stream on which they cached their things now bears the name of Cache

creek. They told their tale at the agency and expressed their intention of going back. Some others concluded to go with them and Sam Shively, Pat O'Hara, Banks, Parker, Dutch Bill, with all of the original party but Bart Henderson went up the Boulder to the divide, and along that to where the ore had been found. They went to work at once and a vein of argentiferous galena was soon found by Horn Miller. Several lodes were discovered and staked this fall, but the locality being very high (10,000 feet above the sea level), snow soon came and drove the prospectors out. (*Topping's Chronicle.*)

The Lost Cabin mine in the Big Horn region was among the first finds in eastern Montana. According to information contained in a dispatch from Billings, December 22, 1883, a prospector named Jack Myer rediscovered the bed of the Lost Cabin mine which is immensely rich. It is located near the headwaters of the Big Horn river. This mine was discovered early in territorial times by three old-timers. Two of them were murdered by Indians and the survivor became insane, and could never trace the trail. Since then the discovery had passed into territorial tradition. The lode is reported to cut the river at a point where the surface indications show a width of 320 feet and a hight of sixty feet. Myer claims to have trailed the lode twenty-five miles, and in places found it 600 feet wide. It is free-milling quartz, and every pan shows prospects. Myer, his father, and uncle from Minnesota have gone to the claim to develop it.

The discoveries in Choteau county, made in the fall of 1884, and recorded in the spring of 1885, are among the new "finds," and the first in that part of the Territory.

The number of gold mills in operation in the Territory in August, 1864, was fourteen, of which ten were steam mills; the number of stamps employed was 195, with several arastras all valued at $500,000. The number of ditches was seven, fifty-four miles in length, constructed at a cost of $126,000.

Twenty years after this estimate was made mills and ditches are found in almost every gulch in the Territory. The mining centers in 1884 are named in the following list:

Aladdin, Missoula County.
Alameda, Madison County.
Alexandria, Madison County.
Algonquin, Deer Lodge County.
Alice, Silver Bow County.
Alpine, Meagher County.
Alta, Beaver Head County.
Alta Montana, Jefferson County.
Amazon, Jefferson County.
A M. Holter, Jefferson County.
Arctic, Jefferson County.
American Flag, Lewis & Clarke County.
Albion, Lewis & Clarke County.
Anselmo, Silver Bow County.
Anaconda, Silver Bow County.
Atlantic Cable, Deer Lodge County.
Atlantis, Beaver Head County.
Australian, Jefferson County.
Bald Mountain, Jefferson County.
Barker, Meagher County.
Belle, Silver Bow County.
Belle of Boulder, Jefferson County.
Belmont, Lewis & Clarke County.
Bear Gulch, Gallatin County.
Black, Madison County.
Black Eagle, Madison County.
Black Alder, Lewis & Clarke County.
Black Bird, " " "
Black Douglas, " " "
Blue Wing, Blue Wing District.
Black Swan, Lewis & Clarke County.
Black Warrior, Gallatin County.
Bonanza Chief, Jefferson County.
Blue Bird, Lewis & Clarke County.
Boss Tweed, Madison County.
Bitter Root Prince, Missoula County.
Boulder, Jefferson County.
Buckeye, Jefferson County.
Broadway, Madison County.
B. W. Field, Lewis & Clarke County.
Burlington, Silver Bow County.
Butte, Silver Bow County.
Cato, Deer Lodge County.
Cameron, Deer Lodge County.
Cable, Deer Lodge County.
Charter Oak, Blue Wing District.
Clear Grit, Silver Bow County.
Clancy Creek, Jefferson County.
Cleopatra, Beaver Head County.
Cleve, Beaver Head County.
Collar, Meagher County.
Colluna, Silver Bow County.
Crevice Mountain, Gallatin County.
Comet, Jefferson County.
Consolidated Gregory, Jefferson County.
Comet, Meagher County.
Clark's Fork, Gallatin County.
Company, Madison County.
Czar, Blue Wing District
Cordova, Deer Lodge County.
Curlew, Missoula County.
Crown Point, Lewis & Clarke County.
Clontarf, Lewis & Clarke County.
Dakota, Beaver Head County.
Del Cote, Lewis & Clarke County.
Delmonte, Blue Wing District.
Drum Lemon, Lewis & Clarke County.
Emmett, Jefferson County.
Elephant, Madison County.
Emigrant Gulch, Gallatin County.
Empire, Lewis & Clarke County.
Extension, Lewis & Clarke County.
Ev. Knapp, Beaver Head County.
Essex, Madison County.
Flag Staff, Madison County.
Florence, Meagher County.
Fitzpatrick, Meagher County.
Forest, Beaver Head County.
Ferdinand, Beaver Head County.
Franklin, Beaver Head County.

Florida, Beaver Head County.
Garrett & Deming, Bald Mountain District.
Gagnon, Silver Bow County.
General Sherman, Lewis & Clarke County.
Gloster, Lewis & Clarke County.
General Grant, Lewis & Clarke County.
Good Friday, Lewis & Clarke County,
Grab Stake, Lewis & Clarke County.
Grand Central, Madison County.
Granite Mountain, Deer Lodge County.
Gray Eagle, Meagher County.
Great Republic, Gallatin County.
Green Mountain, Silver Bow County.
Gregory East, Jefferson County.
Grey Eagle, Madison County.
Grey Rock, Beaver Head County.
Grub Stake, Madison County.
Grayness, Deer Lodge County.
Harvey, Silver Bow County.
Hecla Consolidated, Beaver Head County.
Hickey and Blue Bird, Lewis & Clarke County.
Hidden Treasure, Missoula County.
Homestake, Deer Lodge County.
Hope, Deer Lodge County.
Highland, Jefferson County.
Homestake, Lewis & Clarke County.
Hesperus, Lewis & Clarke County.
Huron, Blue Wing District.
Illinois, Madison County.
Jay Gould, Lewis & Clarke County.
Judith, Meagher County.
Kearsarge, Madison County.
Keystone, Madison County.
Kent, Blue Wing District.
Keystone, Meagher County.
Last Hope, Lewis & Clarke County.
La Plata, Silver Bow County.
Lee Mountain, Lewis & Clarke County.
Leviathan, Madison County.
Legal Tender, Beaver Head County.
Lexington, Silver Bow County.
Little Giant, Jefferson County.
Little Jennie, Lewis & Clarke County.
Lost Cloud, Bald Mountain District.
Lucas, Madison County.
Magna Charta, Silver Bow County.
Mammoth, Madison County.
Mantel, Jefferson County.
Marc Anthony, Beaver Head County.
Monarch of the North, Lewis & Clarke County.
Montana, Meagher County.
Morning Star, Silver Bow County.
Moulton, Silver Bow County.
M. L., Lewis & Clarke County.
Mountain Boy, Silver Bow County.
Mountain Sheep, Beaver Head County.
Mone, Bald Mountain District.
Mount Pleasant, Lewis & Clarke County.
Ned, Madison County.
Nellie Grant, Lewis & Clarke County.
Nevens, Beaver Head County.
New Departure, Blue Wing District.
Nine Hour, Lewis & Clarke County.
North Pacific, Lewis & Clarke County.
North Star, Lewis & Clarke County.
O'Leary & Co., Beaver Head County.
Overland, Jefferson County.
Only Chance, Beaver Head County.
Original Butte, Silver Bow County.
Oro Cache, Madison County.
O. H. Bassett, Lewis & Clarke County.
Park, Lewis & Clarke County.
Parrott, Silver Bow County.
Providence, Deer Lodge County.
Pedro, Lewis & Clarke County.
Peerless, Madison County.
Penobscott, Lewis & Clarke County.
Pleasant View, Missoula County.
Polaris, Bald Mountain District.
Prospect, Madison County.
Providence, Deer Lodge County.
Rainbow, Silver Bow County.
Retort, Jefferson County.
Red Bluff, Madison County.
Ramsdell Parrott, Silver Bow County.
Rothschild, Bald Mountain District.
Sallie Bell, Lewis & Clarke County.
Salmon, Deer Lodge County.
Sheridan, Silver Bow County.
Shinon, Beaver Head County.
Sibley, Blue Wing District.
Silver Bow, Silver Bow County.
Shonbar, Silver Bow County.
Silver Quartz, Beaver Head County.
Silver Rose, Blue Wing District.
Silver King, Bald Mountain District.
South Pacific, Lewis & Clarke County.
Spencer, Jefferson County.
Star of the East, Lewis & Clarke County.
Star West, Silver Bow County.
Sterling, Lewis & Clarke County.
Stevens, Silver Bow County.
Strawberry, Madison County.
Sweet Grass Hills, Choteau County.
Tecumseh, Silver Bow County.
Trapper, Beaver Head County.
Tilden, Beaver Head County.
Treasury, Lewis & Clarke County.
Triune, Madison County.
Trout, Deer Lodge County.
True Fissure, Beaver Head County.
U. S. Grant, Madison County.
Valdemere, Silver Bow County.
Wabash, Silver Bow County.
War Eagle, Meagher County.
Warm Spring, Meagher County.
Western Star, Meagher County.
Whippoorwill, Lewis & Clarke County.
Whitlatch Union, Lewis & Clarke County.
White Pine, Madison County.
Willow Creek, Madison County.
Whopper, Blue Wing District.
Woodchopper, Lewis & Clarke County,
Woodchuck, Missoula County.
Wright & Edwards, Meagher County.
Wooley, Beaver Head County.
Wolf Tone, Lewis & Clarke County.
Young Ireland, Lewis & Clarke County.

The act relating to the discovery of gold and silver quartz leads, lodes, or lodges, and of the manner of their location, was approved December 26, 1864. A few days later the bill providing for the prevention of counterfeiting was approved December 31, 1864. This act contains but two sections. The act approved January 12, 1872, to provide for the forfeiture to the Territory of placer mines held by aliens was so opposed to ordinary legislative measures known in the United States, that it was repealed by the legislature of 1873–4, and the act of repeal approved in January. Other acts for the government of miners have

Reginald Stanley

HELENA.

been passed since 1864, by the legislature; but the fundamental laws regulating mining property have had their origin in congress; and come from that body. Among these laws the principal is that section of the General Land Act dealing with mineral claims, which permits the entry of tracts of land in the mineral belt under certain conditions. Another act provides for the annual representation of all mineral locations. Where no work is done within a year from the time of location, the claim is subject to relocation. The annual expenditure of $100 on each mineral claim is a necessity. But the law is violated very frequently and in the following manner: A lead is discovered and a record of its location made. No work is done upon it, but when the time of legal representation expires the owner "jumps" his own lode and relocates under another name. He can have it recorded for $2.50 or $3.00, and is out just that much per year on his prospect hole.

The yield of the precious metals, from data obtained of the amount shipped and taken out of the Territory up to and including the year 1869, and from estimates from reliable sources from that date to the end of the year 1878, and including the product of gold quartz since 1864, and the silver since 1874, has been as follows:

For 1862	$ 500,00
" 1863	8,000,000
" 1864	16,000,000
" 1865	18,000,000
" 1866	17,500,000
" 1867	16,300,000
" 1868	15,000,000
" 1869	11,200,000
" 1870	9,000,000
" 1871	8,000,000
" 1872	7,000,000
" 1873	5,200,000
" 1874	4,000,000
" 1875	4,100,000
" 1876	4,500,000
" 1877	3,750,000
" 1878	5,867,000
" 1879	4,500,000
" 1880	4,702,636
" 1881	4,960,000
" 1882	6,920,000
	$175,099,636

Shipments not enumerated, bring the value of total product for that time up to $200,000,000. The increasing importance of quartz mining in Montana can best be judged from the yield during the past ten years, which was in 1875 $2,200,000; in 1876, $3,000,000; in 1877, $3,200,000; in 1878, $4,000,000; in 1879, $4,500,000; in 1880, $5,250,000; in 1881, $6,500,000; in 1882, $8,000,000; in 1883, $12,000,000—and the product of 1884 is believed to have been about $20,000,000. The placers of Montana yielded between $800,000 and $1,000,000 during the year 1884.

After this first movement of bullion, offices were opened at Virginia City, Deer Lodge and Helena, and subsequently the assayer was found in every mining district.

The value of gold and silver bullion deposited at the United States Assay Office at Helena, from January 1, 1877, to June 30, 1883, are given as follows:

YEAR.	GOLD.	SILVER.
1877	$379,481 18	$241,197 12
1878	298,681 77	404,567 98
1879	512,809 15	175,732 93
1880	495,155 19	97,924 60
1881	570,536 68	98,714 04
1882	678,935 33	91,013 16
Six months ending June 30, 1883	246,811 30	17,047 57
Total	$3,182,400 55	$1,126,193 40
Estimate for balance of year	467,000 00	74,000 00
	3,749,400 55	1,200,193 40

Assay Office.—So early as 1867 the question of the rights of Montana to a branch mint was discussed. This discussion was continued through 1868, when the matter was brought before the Legislature and a joint memorial to Congress adopted asking for an appropriation for the establishment of a branch mint within this territory. This memorial was approved December 31, 1868, and forms the first important subject in the history of the Assay Office. For this reason, and on account of the plain statement of fact contained therein, it is quoted as follows:

"We, your memorialists, the council and house of representatives of the territory of Montana, in legislative assembly convened, would most respectfully but earnestly represent to your honorable body, that during the last five years this country has produced and thrown into the channels of commerce, immense quantities of the precious metals, gradually increasing from year to year, until, in the year 1867, according to the most reliable statistics, gold dust and bullion to the amount of twenty-four million dollars, in coin, have been produced, and it is confidently expected that the yield of the present year, 1868, will greatly exceed that of 1867, and that the cost of transportation of gold dust and bullion in bars, together with the difference in the cost of assaying, between private individuals and the United States, amounts to eight per cent of the product of our mines, thereby entailing an annual expense on our citizens of upwards of one million and a half of dollars, which would be obviated by the establishment of a branch mint at some convenient point in our territory. Your memorialists would also most respectfully represent to your honorable body, that, owing to the application of capital and machinery, now being resorted to by our citizens, for the working of our placer mines, the annual yield of gold from this source will not decrease during the next ten years."

This memorial was followed by others, statistics were poured in, the whole territory was alive to the importance of the question, and, as if in reward for the industry of the applicants, as well as in recognition of the claims of the gold and silver mining industry, the Forty-second Congress passed the act of May 12, 1874, providing for the establishment of an assay office at Helena.

The designs for the building were partly prepared by A. B. Mullet, architect for the Treasury Department, and completed by W. A. Potter, his successor in the office. The supervision of construction was in charge of Major J. E. Blaine, until his resignation to accept another position, when M. A. Meyendorff was appointed superintendent. J. P. Fuller, collector of internal revenue, was appointed disbursing officer or paymaster. The foundations were excavated under the supervision of Hugh Kirkendall, and the stone work was placed in charge of Daniel Steele.

The corner stone of the assay office was placed in position October 1, 1875. In it was deposited a letter with the signature of the governor and officers of the territory: The act of congress May 12, 1874, established the office; photograph of the proposed building taken from prospective drawing; proceeding of the Grand Masonic Lodge of Montana; laws of Helena R.A. Chapter, of King Solomon's Lodge No. 9, of Helena Lodge No. 3, of Morning Star Lodge; copies of the *Herald*, *Independent*, *New Northwest*, *Avant Courier*, *Missoulian*, *Montanian*, *Madisonian*, *Record* and *News*, newspapers then published in Montana; coins and currency of the United States. The officers of the Grand Lodge in whose charge was the event of the day, were E. S. Stackpole, G.M.; H. R. Comly, D.G.M.; John Stedman, S.G.W.; C. A. DeWitt, J.G.W.. John Shober, G.T.; Cornelius Hedges, G.S.; E. L. Toy, G.C.; W. F. Sanders, G. Orator, and David Steel, G.P.A. The procession was marshalled by James W. Hathaway, Grand Marshal and C. M. Jefferies, D.G. Marshal. The oration was delivered by Colonel W. F. Sanders, and in one of those brilliant talks of his, he did not neglect to bring to the minds of his hearers the efforts of delegates Cavanaugh, Claggett and Maginnis and the press to obtain for the territory this important office, or to notice the part which statistics, compiled by W. F. Wheeler and other citizens, had in attracting the attention of congress.

A year after the corner stone was placed in position the office was ready for business, and was opened within a short time. The building as it now stands has cost the sum of $36,556.98, leaving a balance of $1,490.80 to be used in the proper conveyance of water, beautifying the grounds, etc.—total amount of appropriation being $38,047.78. The further sum of $14,000 has been expended in building a vault, providing furniture and securing apparatus for the assay and melting departments. The silver balance introduced in 1879 cost $3,000. Since 1879 the grounds have been laid off, many improvements effected, and one of the most complete offices of this character given to Montana. The recent amendment of regulations, governing assay offices, was made known in the following circular letter of Director Horatio C. Burchard, under date December 9, 1882:

"*Sir*,—Inclosed you will find a copy of an amendment of the regulations of 1881 in relation to the transactions of business at the mints and assay offices, which goes into effect on the first of January next. On and after that date no charge will be imposed by you upon deposits of gold bullion for the cost of transportation to the mint for coinage. You will collect of such depositors on each deposit, in addition to your own charge for melting, assaying and stamping, the full charges which would be imposed on the deposit at the New York assay office, which, in addition to the charge per ounce for parting and refining, includes a charge of one dollar on each deposit of 1,000 ounces or less, as regarded by the regulation."

The office is presided over by Russell B. Harrison. The staff comprises M. A. Meyendroff, melter; L. A. Walker, chief clerk; W. D. Wheeler, deposit clerk, and H. B. Wilkins, Jr., clerk. The assistant assayers are F. A. Greenleaf, W. E. Sharp and G. R. Metten. Geo. W. White, and John W. Allen are assistant melters. The positions of janitor and night watchman are filled by Patrick Quinn and John P. Donaldson respectively.

Previous to the opening of the United States assay office at Helena, this department of mining was in the hands of private assayers. In the earlier stages of mining the product of placer and quartz mines was shipped to Portland and sometimes to Salt Lake to have an assay made. This fact is established by the following copy of a memorandum of the first assay of Montana gold:

Memorandum of Gold Bullion deposited at the assay office of Tracy & King, Portland, Oregon.—At Portland, 11th day of July, 1862, by Failings & Hatch.

No. of Deposit.	Before Melting.	After Melting.
244.	5.99 oz.	5.81 oz.
Fineness.	Value.	Commission.
881.	105.81.	2.40.

TRACY & KING.

This bullion was purchased by Worden & Co., who shipped it to Failings & Hatch for assay, and was the first Montana gold placed directly before an assayer.

The copper interests of Butte were first developed in 1875, and are mostly represented by the following leads, all rich in copper. Foremost of these is the Gagnon, owned by Colonel J. C. C. Thornton, John Rosenfeld, Joel W. Ransom and others. The original, owned by W. A. Clark, and the La Plata, owned by Jones, Talbot, Downs & Leary. The ores from these leads are purchased at the mines by parties who buy them for shipment east for reduction. But these and other ores containing forty per cent copper have been successfully reduced by the Hecla Consolidated Mining Company, at Glendale, producing argentiferous copper matte suitable for profitable shipment even at the present high rates of freight. The mines at Copperopolis in Meagher county produce ores with a large percentage of copper, which are shipped east by way of the Missouri river. In 1883 the great Anaconda and St. Lawrence were worked. These mines are among the finest in the whole world. (*See Anaconda.*)

Galena lodes carrying silver were found at Argenta, in 1864, which caused the first silver excitement in the territory. The silver mines of Phillipsburgh were discovered in 1865, and mills at great expense have been built there to work the ores of the Speckled Trout, Hope and Northwestern companies' mines. Valuable silver lodes outcrop west and south of Helena, on Ten-Mile, Prickly Pear and Boulder, and for the reduction of the ores of which smelters, furnaces and mills were erected at Helena, Clancy, Jefferson and Wicks, and at Vipond. The great reduction works of the Montana Company, at Wicks, erected at a cost far above one hundred thousand dollars, is yielding a rich return from the silver ores of the Boulder. When all the districts are supplied with mills, smelters and works for reducing the various kinds of ores, the annual silver product of Montana will be second only to that of Nevada.

There are indications of heavy nickel deposits reported in the southwestern and western districts of the territory, but no attempt to develop nickel mines has yet been made.

The part taken by the territorial government in 1874–6, for setting forth the mineral and other products of Montana at the Centennial Exposition, as well as that taken by the United States government, in 1884, are referred to in the following official announcements:

The House concurrent resolution in relation to the Centennial Exhibition, was approved February 13, 1874, substantially as follows:—That the sum of five thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, be and the same is hereby appropriated out of any moneys in the territorial treasury, not otherwise appropriated, to defray the expense of packing and transporting such articles as, in the judgment of the persons hereafter named, are appropriate and worthy to be exhibited at the International Exhibition, to be held in the city of Philadelphia, in 1876, and to defray the expenses of arranging such departments as may be assigned to the territory of Montana, at said exhibition by

the managers thereof, and that the Territorial Auditor be, and is hereby, authorized to draw his warrants on the territorial treasurer in favor of William H. Claggett, Patrick A. Largey, and Emma Bowen, or any one of them upon the order of two of them, at such time or times as they may request, and in such sum or sums as they may desire, so that in the aggregate the foregoing sum is not exceeded, and the parties aforesaid accupying relations of trust in various capacities to said exposition and the connection of this territory therewith, this resolution shall be interpreted and held to insure to the successors of the parties aforesaid, in said trust, or any of them for the uses and purposes aforesaid.

The President of the United States, under date of September 10, 1883, issued a proclamation, under joint resolution of Congress, inviting representation and participation of all foreign nations in the World's Exposition. To represent the interests of the territory of Montana, John S. Harris, of Helena, was appointed Commissioner, and William A. Clark, of Butte, alternate. The following gentlemen were appointed county commissioners: Lewis and Clarke county, Thomas C. Power and G. C. Swallow, Helena; Jefferson, John Longmaid, Wickes, Nathan Merriman, Jefferson City; Gallatin, George O. Eaton, Cooke, S. W. Langhorn, Bozeman; Meagher, Louis Rotwitt, White Sulphur Springs, A. M. Esler. Maiden; Choteau, T. E. Collins and Jere Sullivan, Benton; Yellowstone, P. W. McAdow and Colonel L. Whitney, Billings; Custer, Samuel Gordon and Charles H. Gould, Miles City; Dawson, David O. Mead and George R. Tingle, Glendive; Silver Bow, R. B. Wallace and H. C. Kessler, Butte; Deer Lodge, F. D. Brown, Phillipsburgh, J. C. Savery, Cable; Missoula, W. E. Bass, Stevensville, F. H. Woody, Missoula; Beaverhead, B. F. White, Dillon, H. Kippenburg, Glendale; Madison, C. L. Dahler and Henry Elling, Virginia City. John B. Reed, of Butte, was appointed to collect industrial statistics and report thereon.

Reminiscences.—From the beginning of the mining industry in Montana to the present time the custom of conferring names, characteristic of the individval, has been observed. In the history of the Vigilantes these peculiar names are found, such as, Red, Dutch John, etc., etc. During the stay of Indian Agent Wells in the Jocko valley he compiled a partial list of such names, from which list the following examples are taken:

Ace of Spades,	Cayuse George,	Joe Smith,	Snapping Andy.
Wild Goose Bill,	Big Drink Jim,	Six-Toed Pete,	Cayote George,
Bamboo Chief,	Dirty Ike,	Yeast Powder Dick,	Hell Roaring Jack,
Sour Dough Tom,	Coffee Pot Tom,	Cross Road Jack,	Poker Bill.
Moccasin Pete,	Jewsharp Jack,	Limber Jim,	Thieving Jack,
Slippery Jim,	Missouri Jim,	Soap,	Catamount Bill,
Jimmy the Wrestler,	Tobacco George,	Hog Harry,	Slap Jack Johnny,
Doughnut Cal,	Slim Jim,	Dutch Joe,	Cocktail Joe,
Hard Hat,	Roachy.	Mush Head Bill,	Dancing Bill,
Ten of Diamonds,	Buffalo Bill,	Portuguese Joe,	Blackfoot Bill,
Pitch Pine Frank,	Coon Skin Jack,	Nebraska Bill,	Black Jack,
Kootenai Dick,	Calusa Bill,	Whisky Bill,	Yankee Bob,
Lying Pike,	Banjo Charley,	Sandy,	Eldorado Johnny,
Moon Eyed Tom,	Soda Bill,	Hurdy Gurdy Tom,	Washoe Bill,
The Bilk,	Shot Gun,	Canary Bird,	Camphene Harry,
Empire Jack,	Hog Back,	Fat Jack,	Old Badger,
Luck Bill from Yamhill,	Indian Joe,	Rat of the Houdan Ranch,	Frenchy,
Pat the Giant Killer,	Ole Harry,	Boxing Tim,	Fra Diavolo, etc.

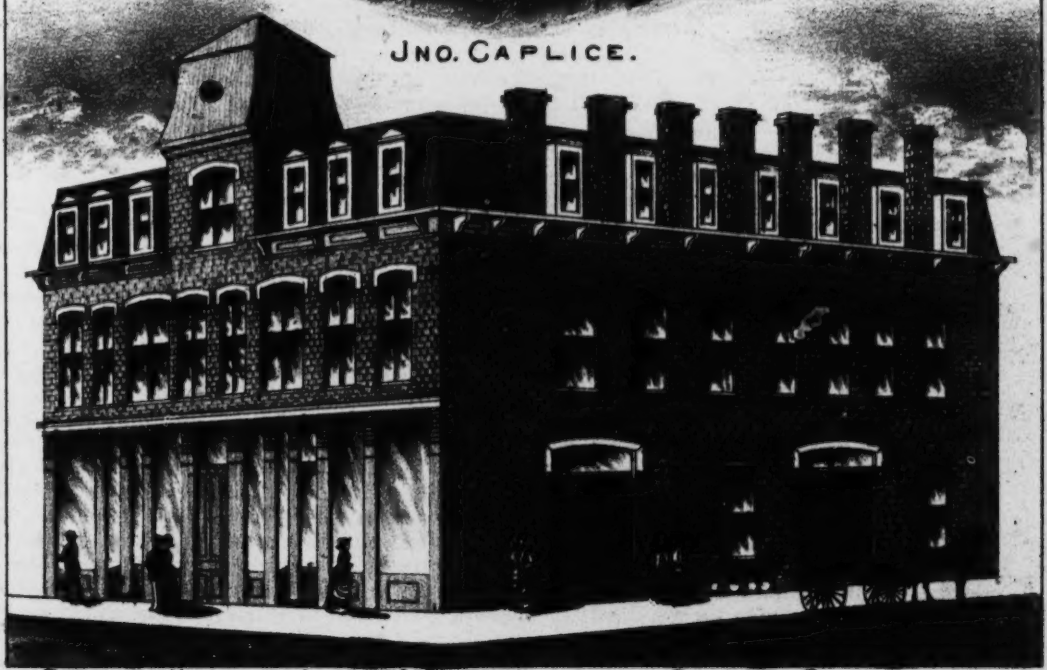
Many of the owners of these names have "passed in their checks," and "gone over the range."

Primitive Mining Machinery,—Now let us inquire into the primitive methods of mining; for they were primitive, even when the mines of Gold creek were first opened. Argonaut gives us an insight into the methods employed. Those who have seen mining for gold carried on only by the powerful "Little Giant" on placers, and the costly stamp mills of the present day can hardly conceive the disadvantages under which the early-day miner of the Pacific coast labored. When Marshall picked up the shining metal in digging the tail race for General Sutten's saw-mill at Coloma, California, in 1848, the astonished pioneers knew as little about extracting the precious particles from the immense bars of sand and gravel about them as they did of Chinese classics. There were millions in the beds, bars and banks of every stream, the ravines, gulches and canons abounded in treasure. A mere accident had discovered its existence; but it was not accident that taught the eager gold-seekers the best means of obtaining it. The common pan was first brought into requisition, and fortunes were made in mining with this very simple utensil. It was no uncommon thing, as late as 1851–52, to see a *greaser* with his pan and knife prying among the rocks on the

Samuel Word

BUTTE.

JNO. CAPLICE.



BUSINESS HOUSE OF CAPLICE & SMITH WHOLESALE GROCERS BUTTE CITY MONT.

river bank for *chispas*. As soon as lumber could be obtained the *rocker* was made. As early as the fall of 1849 nearly every mining company possessed one of these invaluable machines. The less fortunate were content with a short log (hollowed out by an axe or burned out by fire), under which the rockers were rudely fastened, and made to do fair service in separating the gold from the auriferous gravel. But the man with the *rocker* made of boards, with screen and riffles complete, was an aristocrat in mountain mining circles, and if he owned two *rockers* he was soon to be elected Alcalde of the Bar, an officer from whose decision there was no appeal. The *rockers* soon passed their day, for early in the spring of 1850 the pretentious *Georgia Bumper* made its appearance. This was simply a huge rocker, which required the power of one man to keep it in motion. It derived its name from the fact that its oscillating motion was purposely suddenly checked by blocks of wood against which the ends of the rockers bumped, thus causing a jar, which prevented the sand from *baking* between the riffles. As quicksilver, which, by the way, was worth $6 per pound, was generally used with these machines, the result was that about as much gold was "bumped" out with the quicksilver as was retained in the riffles. But they were considered in their day an immense affair, and it was hard to make the average miner believe that the owner of two or three "bumpers" did not possess all the requisite qualifications of a first-class congressman.

In the winter of 1850 and 1851 an inventive miner of Nevada City made what was then considered a grand strike in the direction of the perfect in mining appliances. After weary hours of mental, as well as physical, labor he built and put in successful operation the "*Long Tom*." This was really an improvement over the rocker and bumper, and the latter were never again used where the Long Tom could be obtained and worked. It was a simple contrivance, merely an inclined box with side boards six to eight inches high, and low cross-bars two or three inches deep extending from one side of the box to the other. Over all a perforated plate of sheet-iron was placed, which received the gravel and water from a long inclined sluice or box into which the water was conducted and the dirt and gravel thrown. A man stood upon, or on one side of, the perforated iron and shoveled off such rock and gravel as could not pass through the screen. The gold, sand and smaller particles of gravel passed down upon the riffles, where the metal sank and the lighter material was washed off by the action of the water. It was supposed when the "Long Tom" made its appearance that the great desideratum for the miner had been reached, and that it was useless to pursue further investigations looking to the improvement of mining appliances, but one by one other boxes were added, with cross-bars or "Hungarian" riffles placed within them, and, as no gold reached the "Tom," it was finally laid aside, and the string of sluice boxes on "horses" succeeded the former clumsy appliances. This change was effected in the years 1852 and 1853, and miners appeared to feel satisfied with their means for working the rich placers. Up to this time it was thought that all gold-bearing gravel or dirt must be washed in rockers, bumpers, or tightly-corked sluice boxes. But in '54 it was found that gold could be saved in a ground sluice, and where the fall was sufficient to admit of this mode of mining it was adopted. Much more dirt could be disposed of, and no lifting power was required to subject it to the washing process. A great deal had been gained. Square rods of "placers" could be washed where heretofore only square feet were disposed of. The little rocker and sluices were still used to some extent in some localities, but the "bumper" and "Long Tom" were left to crumble and decay upon the huge piles of tailings, or permitted to be covered with "slickens." In the meantime ditches had been constructed to convey water to the principal surface mining districts in the country. With this distribution of water the shallow places soon yielded up their treasure, and the deeper diggings were attacked. To work these successfully required a still further advance in the science of mining. This advance was made with the substitution of the hose and pipe for ground sluicing. With the inauguration of hydraulic mining commenced the washing away of large banks and mountains of auriferous gravel. To facilitate its work tunnels were run into immense deposits of gold-bearing gravel, and blasts composed of from one hundred and fifty to three hundred kegs of powder discharged thereon to shatter and break up the tenacious bodies of ground. It will thus be seen that great improvements have been made in placer mining during the last third of a century. The pan, the rocker, the bumper, the Long Tom, the sluice and the hydraulic have succeeded each other in the order named.

While all the former modes of surface mining were considered complete in their day, each was compelled to give way to a superior mode. There is probably no mining appliance which is associated with so many pleasant reminiscences of the aged pioneer of the Pacific slope as the *Little Rocker*.

The Prospector.—The prospector came with the crowd, and was soon among the mountains searching for the golden treasure which his hopes founded. As a rule the prospectors are the poorest of men. With scanty food and clothing they go into the deep hills and endure hardships which ordinary mortals cannot comprehend; sometimes they bring discoveries so vast that in their wake cities are built and thousands and tens of thousands of people receive benefits. Prospecting is an accomplishment which very few men understand, and which comes from a gift as distinct as the gift to paint a picture. In their habits they may be compared to the poet, who toils and suffers without being thoroughly awake to his position. Always looking forward to a rich *find*, sometimes striking one, they generally allow the golden harvest to be garnered by other hands; while themselves go on from year to year giving new work for enterprise to do, and indeed keeping every mining camp within the territory in *perpetual fear* of some new discovery, or of some sweeping stampede.

CHAPTER VII.

ORGANIC AND POLITICAL.

LONG years before the French missionaries discovered the Upper Lake region, Ferdinand De Soto discovered the Mississippi at the mouth of the Washita. Before his death in May, 1542, the year of this discovery, he claimed the valley of the Mississippi, and the valleys of all its tributaries for the Spanish king. This title was unquestioned only for a short time. Although the Spanish viceroys essayed to place settlements along this river and by the Pacific coast, above California, and did succeed in effecting temporary settlements, the discovery of the Lake region and of the Mississippi by the French, afforded some protest for claiming the country for France. In 1665, Father Allouez called a meeting of the tribes on the shores of Lake Superior. All the lake and Mississippi tribes were there, and to them the priest promised the protection of France. In 1671, Father Marquette and Perrot made similar promises, while on April 9, 1682, La Salle dedicated the Mississippi from its mouth to its source to France and named it *La Reviere Colbert*. The immense territory covered by the Spanish title was claimed by Charles I. as a portion of his kingdom in 1540, under the name of Florida. In 1542, De Soto discovered the mouth of the Mississippi, and the knowledge of the kingdom of Florida was extended. The explorer La Salle came forty years later to claim the country for the French king, and named it the province of Louisiana. England, by the *Asiento Contract*, acquired the right of sending negro slaves to Spanish America. In 1703, France had issued permits for settlement, notwithstanding the fact that the Spanish claim was strengthened by the Bull of 1693, promulgated by Pope Alexander VI.; but this measure was sanctioned by the cession of land along the Gulf, by Spain to France in acknowledgment of Louis XIV. services in securing Philip on the throne. The papal document provided that Spain should possess all the New World west of a line, drawn north and south, one hundred leagues west of the Azores, while Portugal should claim the country east of such imaginary line. The discoveries made by Sebastian Cabot, while in the employment of the British king, gave rise to new claims by Great Britain, and thus was forged that chain of international complications which led to the premature proprietary of the region by the United States. The mutations of the territory since the presentation of that part of it, lying between Mexico and Florida to Louis XIV, are well told in the following sketch from the files of the Montana Historical Society: In

W. Eglen Smith

BUTTE.

1712, Antoine, de Crozat received a grant from Louis XIV. of the privilege of trading in the country. In his proclamation, after reciting the advantages to be derived from developing the commerce of the countries known by the name of the province of Louisiana, he says: "We have resolved to grant the commerce of the county of Louisiana to the Sieur Antoine Crozat; our counseller, Secretary of the household, crown and revenue and do appoint the said Sieur Crozat, solely to carry on a trade in all the lands, possessed by us, and bounded by New Mexico, and by the lands of the English Carolina, all the establishments, ports, havens, rivers, and principally the port and haven of the Isle Dauphine, heretofore called Massacre; the river of St. Louis, heretofore called Mississippi, from the edge of the sea, as far as the Illinois, together with the river of St. Philip, heretofore called the Missourys, and of St. Jerome, heretofore called Ouabache, with all the countries, territories, lakes, within land, and the rivers which fall directly or indirectly into that part of the river St. Louis." He was "given the right to dig all sorts of mines, veins and minerals throughout the whole extent of the county of Louisiana paying as in lieu a fifth part of the gold and silver which the said Sieur Crozat shall transport to France." He was also permitted to search for "precious stones and pearls" and was to pay a fifth part to Louis. The grant was to be forfeited in case Crozat ceased work for a period of three years. Whether he succeeded as well as his more modern followers or not is not known; but it is presumed he did not as he surrendered the grant to the crown and abandoned his colony in 1717. In the same year the grant was made to The Company of the West, afterward the Mississippi Commercial Company, on which was based the well known John Law's Mississippi scheme. This was an utter failure, and in ten or fifteen years subsequent the grant was surrendered." About this time Spain ceded to France the Mississippi country in consideration of services rendered by Louis XIV. in securing the throne for Philip; in 1762 France ceded to Great Britain that portion of Louisiana east of the Mississippi, while by the secret treaty, November, 3, 1762, all the French possessions west of the Mississippi were ceded to Spain. The treaty of Madrid, March 21, 1801, provided for the re-cession of Louisiana to France and remained in possession of France (the treaty of April 30, 1803, was ratified by Congress, October 31, 1803), until Governor Clairborne and General Wilkinson took possession of Louisiana December 20, 1803, and the region from Mexico north to the forty-ninth deg. north latitude, and from the Mississippi west to the ocean passed under the control of the United States.

By authority of an act of Congress, approved March 26, 1804, the newly acquired territory was, on the 1st day of October following, divided: that part lying south of the 33d parallel of north latitude was called the Territory of Orleans, and all north of that parallel the District of Louisiana, which was placed under the authority of the officers of Indiana Territory, until July 4, 1805, when it was organized, with territorial government of its own, and so remained until 1812, when the Territory of Orleans became the State of Louisiana, and the name of the Territory of Louisiana was changed to Missouri. On the 4th of July, 1814, that part of Missouri Territory comprising the present State of Arkansas, and the country to the westward, was organized into the Arkansas Territory. On the 2d of March, 1821, the State of Missouri, being a part of the Territory of that name, was admitted to the Union. June 28, 1834, the territory west of the Mississippi river and north of Missouri was made a part of the Territory of Michigan; but two years later, on the 4th of July, 1836, Wisconsin Territory was erected, embracing within its limits the present States of Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota. The Congressional act of June 30, 1834, decreed that all the country west of the Mississippi, not included within the recognized boundaries of Louisiana, Missouri or Arkansas, should be considered Indian Territory, under the jurisdiction of the United States District Court of Missouri.

For three decades after the admission of Missouri as a State the new Northwest was literally without a government. In 1804–6, the expedition of Lewis and Clarke explored it, as told in the history of exploration. From 1813 to 1846 it was a subject which claimed attention from American and British diplomatists annually, and even until recently the question of the northern boundary promised troubles. In 1846 a treaty was signed by the contending powers which fixed 49 deg. north latitude as the northern boundary of the claim of the United States. Meanwhile, since 1848, there had been considerable increase in the American population, settlers chiefly coming from the border slave states; until, at the time

of the cession, the whites numbered about ten thousand. But during all the years in which supremacy remained unsettled, the country was held in joint occupancy by both nations, under conventions which were from time to time renewed. Nevertheless no form of civil government existed. In 1845 the inhabitants had already found themselves compelled to adopt a provisional government, and this continued in force until 1848. In this year Oregon Territory was organized by Congress, and in 1849 General Joseph Lane was appointed Governor. By the seventh census of the United States, in 1850, it appeared that the territory embraced 308,052 square miles and had 13,294 inhabitants. Washington Territory was organized in March, 1853. The Nebraska bill received the Presidential indorsement May 30, 1854. The tract embraced 358,558 square miles of territory, extending from the 40th parallel of north latitude to the Canadian possessions on the north; and from the Missouri river on the east to the summit of the Rocky mountains on the west. The erection of the Territory of Colorado, February 28, 1868, decreased the area by 16,035 square miles; and the creation of the Territory of Dakota, March 2, 1867, further diminished the area by 228,907 square miles. At one time, a triangular tract of 15,378 square miles was attached from Washington and Utah Territories, lying on the southwest slope of the Rocky mountains, north of the 41st parallel and east of the 110th meridian; but this was afterward included in the 45,999 square miles which went to form the Territory of Idaho, March 3, 1863. Thus a large portion of Montana belonged to Nebraska Territory up to 1863, when Idaho was organized, and still a larger portion up to the date of the organization of Montana. Governor Francis Burt was the first Governor of Nebraska.

Of the first named Territory, Idaho, Isaac I. Stevens was commissioned Governor. He came the same year in command of the first expedition for the exploration of the Northern Pacific railroad route. Of his party, C. P. Higgins, F. H. Burr and Thomas Adams became citizens of Missoula county. The legislature of the New Territory erected the county of Clarke, extending from Fort Vancouver to the main divide, and included Missoula county. Clarke county was subdivided and Skamania county was established on its eastern side. Walla Walla county next took in Western Montana, then Spokane county, and on December 14, 1860, Missoula county was erected out of the eastern towns of Spokane, with the seat of justice at Hell's Gate road, where Worden & Co.'s trading post stood. As then organized it embraced the present counties of Missoula and Deer Lodge, west of the summit of the main range.

Idaho Territory was organized March 3, 1863, and to this new Territory the present counties of Missoula, Deer Lodge and northern portion of Beaverhead belonged. The first council of Idaho erected Missoula county as it is known to-day, and established the seat of justice at Wordensville. The remaining western counties were also reorganized, with Bannack and Virginia City the leading political and commercial centers, while east of the main range was still unorganized territory.

Montana Territory was organized under act of Congress, approved May 26, 1864, and amended March 2, 1867. In 1873 a portion of the old territory of Dakota was added to Montana, and thus the act of establishment and organization was completed. The organic act, amendment, and notice of addition of country to Montana are fully treated in the following abstract of an act to provide a temporary government for the Territory of Montana:

"That all that part of the territory of the United States included within the limits, to-wit: Commencing at a point formed by the intersection of the twenty-seventh degree of longitude west from Washington, with the forty-fifth degree of north latitude; thence due west on said forty-fifth degree of latitude to a point formed by its intersection with the thirty-fourth degree of longitude west from Washington; thence due south along the said thirty-fourth degree of longitude to its intersection with the forty-fourth degree and thirty minutes of north latitude; thence due west along said forty-fourth degree and thirty minutes of north latitude to a point formed by its intersection with the crest of the Rocky mountains, thence following the crest of the Rocky mountains northward till its intersection with the Bitter Root mountains; thence northward along the crest of said Bitter Root mountains to its intersection with the thirty-ninth degree of longitude west from Washington; thence along said thirty-ninth degree of longitude northward to the boundary line of the British possessions; thence eastward along said boundary line to the twenty-seventh degree of longitude west from Washington; thence southward along said twenty-seventh degree of longitude to the place of beginning be, and the same is, hereby created into a temporary government by the name of the Territory of Montana: *Provided*, That nothing in this act contained shall be construed to inhibit the government of the United States from dividing said Territory or changing its boundaries in such manner and at such time as congress shall deem convenient and proper, or from attaching any portion of said Territory to any other State or Territory of the United States: *Provided further*, That nothing in this act contained shall be

construed to impair the rights of person or property now pertaining to the Indians in said Territory so long as such rights shall remain unextinguished by treaty between the United States and such Indians, or to include any territory which, by treaty with any Indian tribes, is not, without the consent of said tribe, to be included within the territorial limits or jurisdiction of any State or Territory; but all such territory shall be excepted out of the boundaries, and constitute no part of the Territory of Montana, until said tribe shall signify their assent to the President of the United States to be included within said Territory, or to effect the authority of the government of the United States to make any regulations respecting such Indians, their lands, property, or other rights, by treaty, law, or otherwise, which it would have been competent for the government to make if this act had never passed.

"That the executive power and authority in and over said Territory of Montana shall be vested in a governor, who shall hold his office for four years, and until his successor shall be appointed and qualified, unless sooner removed by the President of the United States. The governor shall reside within said Territory, and shall be commander-in-chief of the militia and superintendent of Indian affairs thereof. He may grant pardons and respites for offenses against the laws of said Territory, and reprieve for offenses against the laws of the United States, until the decision of the President of the United States can be made known thereon; he shall commission all officers who shall be appointed to office under the laws of said Territory, and shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed," etc., etc.

An amendatory act was passed March 2, 1867.

The Congressional act of February 17, 1873, readjusting the western boundary of Dakota Territory, created a few changes in the areas of Madison and Beaverhead counties. The country ceded was the strip east and west of a continuation of the boundary line between Madison and Beaverhead, south from the recognized southern limits of the territory to the new south line of the territory, and from the line of Idaho to Wyoming. On each county was bestowed the portion of such added territory as lay due south of and extended along its old southern limits by the Territorial Legislative act of February 7, 1874.

The establishment of the older counties of Montana was performed under the organic act of 1864. By the act of the Territorial Legislature approved February 2, 1865, their boundaries were defined and organization authorized. The territory not included within the boundaries named in this act was created a county under the title *Big Horn county*, and was attached to Gallatin for legislative and judicial purposes. The organization of Meagher, Custer, Silver Bow, Dawson, Yellowstone and Fergus is the result of latter day legislation. The establishment and organization of each of the fourteen counties, forming the Territory, belong to local history, and will be dealt with in the history of these counties.

Political History.—In the chapters devoted to early history and the origanic history of Montana, the story of its political mutations is told more fully. For years succeeding the acquisition of the new northwest, and long after the State of Missouri was organized, this immense territory, extending from the Mississippi to the Pacific, was literally governed by the fur traders, and wholly unacquainted with the laws of the United States. After the organization of Oregon a faint attempt was made to introduce laws into that portion of the Territory known as Missoula and Dear Lodge counties, but owing to the rule of the Jesuit Fathers there, the new law was a dead letter; it had no wrongs to right or disputes to settle. Even after the same district formed the eastern county of Washington Territory, the election of county officers only marked the progress of politics. During all those years Oregon and Washington and Montana were scarcely heard of in the old states; but still the attention of politicians reverted to the west.

Travels of the Capital.—The organization of the territory was accomplished at a time when mining enterprises were spreading out from Bannack and immigration was seeking employment east and west of the main range of mountains. Bannack was not the only commercial center in 1864. Virginia City was a younger rival. This rivalry sprung up to a contest between the citizens of these respective villages, for the honors and emoluments which the seat of government was considered to carry with it. There was no appeal to the vote of the people, as, under section 12 of the Organic Act the governor had full authority to locate the first capital. This power he exercised in favor of Bannack, and there the first legislature of Montana passed those private and public laws which mark the beginning of Montana's political existence.

The removal of government offices from the first capital of the territory to Virginia City was carried out under the following act, approved February 7, 1865:

The seat of government of the territory of Montana shall be and the same is hereby located at the city of Virginia, in the county of Madison. The actual site of said capitol buildings shall be within the corporate limits of the city of Virginia, and the ground for the same shall be selected by three commissioners, to-wit: George Christman of Bannack City; R. B. Parrott, of Virginia City, and W. F. Sanders, of Virginia City, who shall have power to per-

fect a title for the same at a cost of not more than two hundred dollars; and the grounds so selected by a majority of said commissioners shall be the site of the seat of government for this territory. The commissioners shall within ninety days after the adjournment of the present legislature meet at the city of Virginia and proceed to select the ground, as prescribed in the previous section, and shall make a statement of the same, under oath, which with other papers relating thereto shall be placed on file in the office of the secretary of the territory. The commissioners shall be allowed the sum of ten dollars each per day while engaged in locating said capitol grounds, and thirty cents per mile in traveling to and from the city of Virginia on said business, and that one week be allowed for said purpose, which said money shall be paid out of the treasury of the territory from moneys not otherwise appropriated. All the civil officers of this territory whose residences are required by law to be at the seat of government hereby established, and all the officers of this territory who are required to keep their offices at the seat of government, are required to move their offices to the said seat of government at the earliest practicable time.

The act of the legislature approved December 14, 1866, gave material recognition to the claims of the present capital of the territory. It provided that the question of permanently locating the seat of government in and for Montana territory, shall be submitted to a vote of the qualified voters of the territory at the annual election to be holden on the first Monday of September, A.D., 1867. If a majority of all the votes cast shall designate the city of Helena as the seat of government, it shall be, by proclamation of the governor, so decided; or if a majority so voting shall designate the city of Virginia, in Madison county, Montana territory, the governor, by proclamation, shall so declare it, and the place receiving the highest number of votes shall be the seat of government. The election confirmed Virginia City in its possession of the capitol.

The act to locate the seat of government in and for the territory of Montana, as passed January 24, 1865, was amended in the act approved January 2, 1869, as follows:

That the seat of government in and for the territory of Montana, be, and the same is hereby located at the town of Helena, Lewis and Clarke county, Montana territory. That the question of locating the seat of government in and for Montana Territory, shall be submitted to a vote of the qualified voters of the territory, at the annual election to be holden on the first Monday of August, A.D. 1869. If a majority of all the votes cast shall designate the town of Helena as the seat of government, it shall be by proclamation of the governor so declared, or if a majority so voting shall designate the city of Virginia, Madison county, Montana, as the seat of government, the governor shall issue his proclamation accordingly.

The result of this election, or rather the canvass of the votes, created much excitement throughout the territory, owing to the claims put forward by the people east of the main range that the vote was in favor of locating the capital at Helena.

In September, 1869, the houses of Helena were placarded with large posters bearing the following notice:

Lost, Strayed or Stolen! The Seat of Government. A liberal reward will be paid for its return to Helena. No questions asked.

LAST CHANCE.

Five years later the *Capital Question* was revived, and the act of February 11, 1874, locating the seat of Government, placed the matter before the people for their decision. The election of August, 1874, followed, the history of which is given in the following letter:

VIRGINIA CITY, MONTANA,
September 26, 1874.

To his Excellency, Governor Benjamin F. Potts, Governor of Montana.

SIR,—Having been designated by law to canvass the votes cast at the last August election in this territory, on the election of Delegate to Congress and on the approval or disapproval of the Capital Law Act, together with the secretary of the territory, which canvass was to be made in your presence, we, the secretary and myself, met in your office on September 2, opened and counted the votes given in the supposed returns received from the several county clerks, as laid before us by the secretary, which were as follows:

County.	Approval of Law.	Disapproval of Law.	County.	Approval of Law.	Disapproval of Law.
Choteau	101	—	Missoula	967	216
Meagher	29	561	Deer Lodge	532	1,123
Lewis & Clarke	1,936	28	Beaverhead	13	235
Jefferson	512	203	Madison	70	1,436

Apparent majority for d'sapproval.....152 votes.

The Gallatin county return was rejected because the county clerk had not made it in conformity with the requirements of law. In other respects the return was genuine, and the vote cast for "Capital Law Approved" was 96, and for "Capital Law Disapproved" 551. It was probably the duty of the secretary at that time to send to Gallatin county by messenger, the same as the law requires in case no return had been received from that county, and procure a return of the votes as canvassed by the county canvassers, in the *form* required by law. No motion was made to that effect, however. When the return from Meagher county was opened and read, I objected

F. D. Pease

LIVINGSTON.

because I was instantly satisfied that the number of votes in the returns had been exactly reversed, and knew, from outside information, that "Capital Law Approved" had received 561 votes, and "Capital Law Disapproved" had received 29 votes. I immediately moved for an adjournment of our canvass until a messenger could be sent (I offered to go myself) to Meagher county and verify the return before us by the record, and procure a true return, and said that on this question I voted Yes. The secretary answered that we could not adjourn the canvass, because this was the thirtieth day after the election. Judge Spratt stepped forward, and said, as attorney for Virginia city, that we would be *functus officio* after that day. Thus seeing that I could not get an adjournment at this time, and it appearing that the return was, on its face, in the signatures attached, and the seals affixed, apparently genuine, I made a separate certificate of the vote given in the above table, as appeared by the above returns before us, but in my certificate I embodied my protest against the return from Meagher county, because I then believed the county clerk had made an error in his return, and I thought that I had saved my right to get and canvass the true return from Meagher county, and did not then, nor do I now, believe our Board was or is *functus officio* until the true or actual vote of Meagher county is canvassed by us.

I left for home on the 2d instant, and returned here on Monday, 7th instant, in company with T. E. Collins, the county clerk of Meagher county. On the morning of the 8th instant, with Secretary Callaway, I met in your office. Mr. Collins presented to the secretary a duly certified return of the vote cast at said August election on the capital law question, which showed that the vote cast for "Capital Law Approved" was 561, and for "Capital Law Disapproved" 29, which was exactly the reverse of the figures in the erroneous or fraudulent return opened and counted by us on the 2d instant. At the same time Mr. Collins presented his own affidavit that the return counted by us on the 2d instant was a forgery in its whole body—writing, signatures and seals. Also his own affidavit, together with the affidavits of the several county commissioners of Meagher county, and the Probate Judge, who had made the canvass of the votes of that county, that the purported return counted by us on the 2d instant was fraudulent, in having reversed the figures on the capital law question, and that the true vote as shown by the official record of the canvass and certified by them, was, for "Capital Law Approved" 561 votes, for "Capital Law Disapproved" 29 votes, and that any other return signed by them was a forgery or fraud.

Counsel were present and argued the question as to our right to meet as a Board of Canvassers and canvass the return then presented or not. At the conclusion of the argument for and against, I announced that I was ready, then and there, to correct our count, made on the 2d instant, by counting the vote now presented to us, and on the proof that the first was a forged and fraudulent return, and that the last was the only genuine return presented to us from Meagher county. And I also stated to the secretary that I was perfectly willing to count the vote of Gallatin county, if he would send for and get in due form as required by law. He answered, that he wanted time to consider the arguments made, and to read the authorities cited before us, and that he should want several days for the purpose. As I was compelled to go to Deer Lodge on official business, he agreed to give me his decision on the 17th, or such other day as I would telegraph I would be in Virginia City. I telegraphed from Helena on the 16th that I would be in Virginia on the 18th, to canvass the vote, on which afternoon I arrived there, and to my surprise saw the announcement in the newspapers that Secretary Callaway had decided that he could not canvass the returns. I immediately addressed him a note asking for a written decision as to whether he would or would not canvass the vote of Meagher county on the returns of Mr. Collins presented to us on the 8th instant. Mr. Callaway responded the following morning.

At the time of the arguments made before us on the 8th inst., Mr. Callaway stated and claimed that we were not sitting as a board of canvassers, although we sat all day in the presence of the Governor to hear the arguments of counsel, and for the purpose of deciding whether we would re-assemble and re-canvass the votes or not. Secretary Callaway having decided not to recount the true, proven returns from Meagher county, I deem it my duty to the people of that county and to the people of Montana to present to you the following as the vote cast by the voters of the several counties of Montana Territory on the question of the approval or disapproval of the "Capital Law" so called, to-wit:

	APPROVED.	DISAPPROVED.		APPROVED.	DISAPPROVED.
Choteau	191	—	Missoula	367	216
Meagher	561	29	Deer Lodge	532	1,123
Lewis & Clarke	1,936	28	Beaverhead	13	235
Jefferson	512	208	Madison	70	1,436

Majority for "Capital Law Approved" 912 votes.

I declare the above to be a true canvass of the votes cast on the 3d day of August, 1874, for and against the approval of the Capital Law as appears by the true and lawful returns made to the Secretary of the Territory of Montana, and respectfully ask on behalf of the people that you issue your proclamation accordingly.

I am, Sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. F. WHEELER,

United States Marshal and ex-official member of the Territorial Board of Canvassers.

The applications for writs of *mandamus* against the Territorial officers, to compel them to remove from Virginia City to Helena, the offices and records of the government of Montana, were heard before Chief Justice Decius S. Wade, and Justices Hiram Knowles and Francis G. Servis, in January, 1875. The proceedings were carried on under the titles *Chumasero et al. vs. Potts et al.;* Lawrence vs. Hickman; Sanders vs. Starr, and Shober vs. Callaway. Messrs. W. F. Sanders, Chumasero, Chadwick, Johnston and Toole, represented the Relators; while Messrs. S. Ward, J. G. Spratt, H. F. Williams and C. W. Turner represented the Territorial officers: Secretary Callaway and Treasurer Hickman, and H. N. Blake represented Governor Potts and Auditor Starr. The question was fully debated, and resulted in the granting of a *mandamus.* Chief Justice Wade and Justice Knowles concur-

ring, Justice Servis dissenting. The appeal to the United States Supreme Court by the respondents was dismissed in Feburary, 1876, for want of jurisdiction. The question of the right to re-canvass the vote was brought before the Supreme Court in session at Virginia City, January, 1875, with Judges Wade, Servis and Knowles, presiding. The court declared unanimously in favor of a re-canvass, which was made by Messrs. Callaway and Wheeler, in presence of Governor Potts, who issued his proclamation declaring Helena to be the capital of the Territory. Shortly after the issue of the proclamation, notices were given by the Departments of the change of official quarters to Helena.

Officials.—Sydney Edgerton was appointed first Governor. Indeed, he was absolute ruler of the Territory for some months, and under his directions and authority the first steps were taken to enforce the laws. The Legislature subsequently recognized many of his acts, while discountenancing others. The statement is made on good authority, that owing to a report being circulated regarding the intention of the Governor to canvass the vote of a precinct in the eastern part of the Territory, of which precinct the people in the settlements never heard until the period arrived for the first elections, a committee from the Vigilance society waited upon him, assured him of their purpose to aid him in sustaining the laws of the United States; also informed him of the reports which were circulated regarding this new eastern precinct, and concluded by asserting the right of the vigilantes to resume the actual government of the Territory, should the election returns from the eastern township be signed by him. The first election under the laws of Montana, October 1864, for delegate to Congress, resulted as follows: McLean, 3,808; Upson, 2,422, giving a majority of 1,386 to the democratic candidate. In 1867 Cavanaugh received 6,418 and Sanders 5,178 for delegate to Congress, giving a democratic majority of 8,240 votes.

First Legislature.—The first session of the Legislature of Montana Territory was held at the city of Bannack, December 12, 1864, when the following members of the Council presented their certificates and were sworn in by Lorenzo P. Williston, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory: Frank M. Thompson and Ebenezer D. Lavitt, Beaverhead county; Charles S. Bagg, Robert Lawrence and Anson S. Potter, Madison county; Nathaniel Merriman, Jefferson county; Frank L. Worden, Choteau, Deer Lodge and Missoula counties.

The officers of the Territory were Sidney Edgerton, Governor, Virginia City; General Thomas Francis Meagher, Secretary of the Territory; Hezekiah L. Hosmer, Chief Justice; Lorenzo P. Williston, Associate Justice; Lyman E. Munson, Associate Justice; Edward B. Neally, United States District Attorney; Geo. M. Penney, United States Marshal.

The officers of the Council as organized on December 15, 1864, were Robert Lawrence, President; George Haynes, Secretary; Frank H. Angevine, Assistant Secretary; Robert Hereford, Engrossing Clerk; John C. Ryan, Enrolling Clerk; Harrison G. Otis, Sergeant-at-arms; Harris Gillinan, Doorkeeper; S. Chamberlain, Fireman, and W. P. Edgerton, Page.

Messrs. Thomson, Bagg and Merriman were appointed a committee by the president, on motion of F. M. Thompson to draft rules for the government of the Council.

The Act designating the style of the enacting clause of legislative acts was passed, and approved December 20, 1864.

The joint resolution, approved February 9, 1865, relating to the laws passed at Lewiston, by the first legislature of Idaho, provided

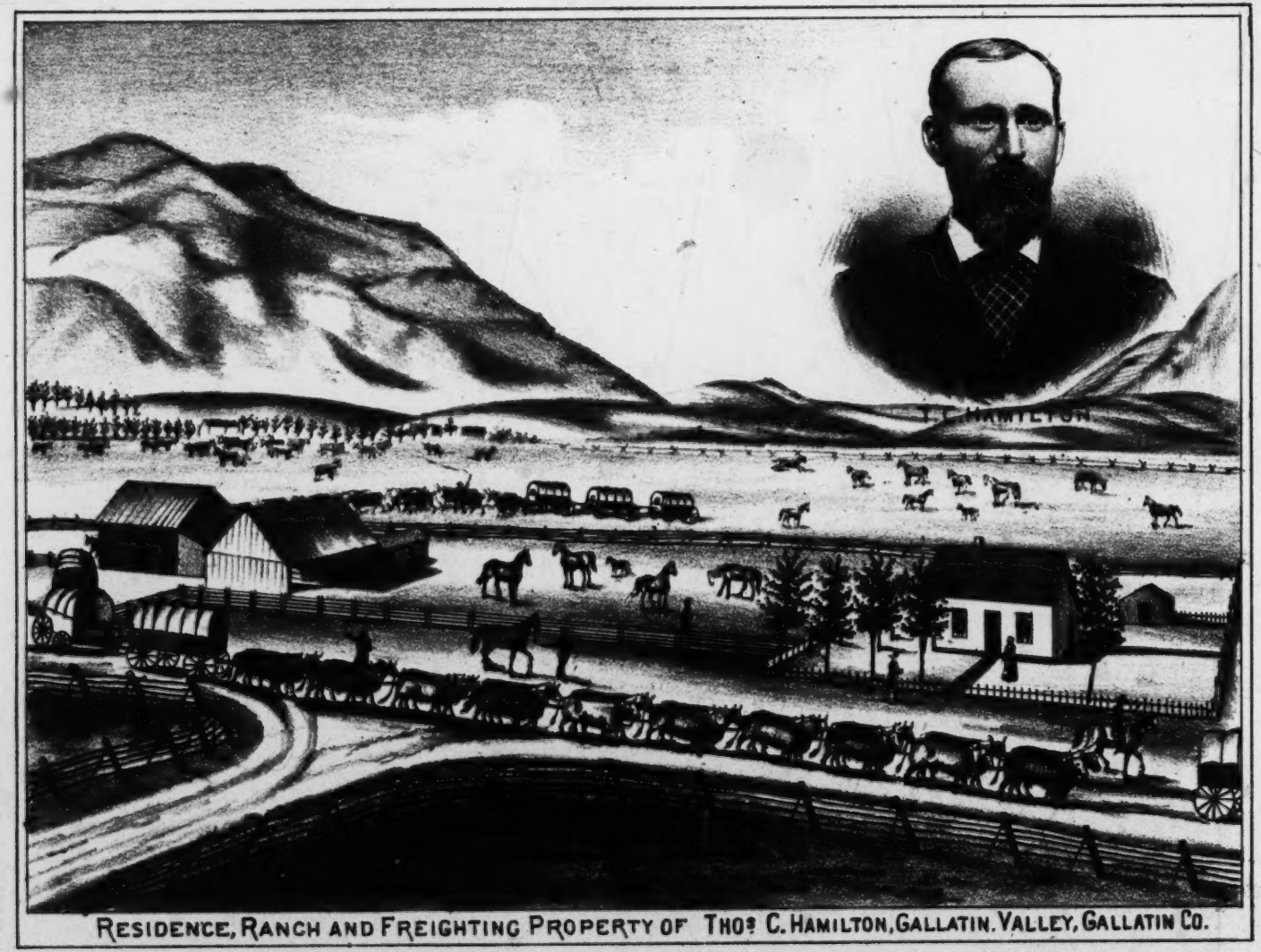
> That all acts or parts of acts, laws or parts of laws, or resolutions of a general nature, which did apply to this portion of said Territory of Idaho before the organization of Montana Territory, under act of organization passed by Congress the twenty sixth day of May, A. D. 1864, dividing said Territory of Idaho, setting off said Montana Territory from said Idaho, defining the duties of the executive, legislative and judicial departments of said temporary government of Montana Territory, are hereby declared by this legislative assembly repealed.

First Divorce.—Councillor Merriman, from the special committee appointed to inquire into a case of matrimonial infelicity, reported December 28, 1864, as follows: "The special committee, to whom was referred Council Bill, No 32,—An act to dissolve the bonds of matrimony existing between Leonard A. Gridley and Marinda E. Gridley, beg leave to introduce an affidavit, and recommend the passage of the bill."

This bill was passed the same day, Councillor Potter alone dissenting, and the first act of divorce was an established fact. This divorce suggested the marriage law as approved

S. M. Black

BOZEMAN.



RESIDENCE, RANCH AND FREIGHTING PROPERTY OF THOS C. HAMILTON, GALLATIN VALLEY, GALLATIN CO.

February 6, 1865. The joint resolutions respecting the War for the Union were eloquent in their expression of loyalty to the United States.

The debate in the Legislature relating to the payment of extra salaries to the officers of the Territory, and particularly to a balance due to the Governor, drew forth from General Meagher the following letter, dated at Virginia City, March 19, 1866, addressed to the Speaker:

Mr. Parrott,—Understanding that there is some discussion going on in the house having reference to a payment to me of a balance due the executive office out of the extra pay voted the Governor and other Federal officers by the Legislature of last year, I beg you will be so good as to convey to the house my earnest wish that such discussion should cease. It is anything but pleasant to me to have the public time taken up with a discussion, in which, to some extent, I am personally involved. That in the second place I beg to assure the house, through you, that I do not wish to have a single dollar out of the Territorial fund.

I fully approve, therefore, of the bill which strikes off the Territorial additional for pay of Federal officers, and beg, in conclusion, to suggest that if there is anything legally due the executive office it shall be transferred to the Miners' Hospital at Helena.

This communication may be said to have settled the question of extra pay to United States officers by the people, and proved to the Legislature, if proof were wanting, the true character of the soldier, whose personal affairs were carried into the discussion.

The law for the relief of the poor was approved December 15, 1866.

A petition signed by twenty-six citizens, presented to General Meagher, in January, 1866, asking for a Territorial Convention, was answered by the Acting Governor's proclamation, ordering elections to be held in the counties of Madison, Edgerton and Deer Lodge for ten Conventional Delegates from each county, February 7, 1866, and in the counties of Beaverhead, Gallatin, Jefferson, Missoula and Choteau for five Conventional Delegates to take part in the Territorial Convention; which he ordered to be held at Helena, on March 1, 1866. On January 22, 1866, Governor Meagher gave official notification that the time of holding the Convention was changed from March 1 to February 26, 1866. This Convention considered the question of redistricting the Territory for representation, reducing the expenditures, the amendment of old laws and the introduction of new bills.

In December, 1866, the bill redistricting the Territory passed, and was approved December 13. Another act redistricting the Territory was passed by Congress in 1867, and proclaimed by General Meagher, which was in force until June 25, 1867, when the new Governor issued his proclamation as follows:

HELENA, M. T., June 25, 1867.

Whereas, General Thomas Francis Meagher, Acting-Governor of the Territory of Montana, did on the 15th inst., issue his proclamation redistricting said Territory, according to an act of Congress approved March 2, 1867, and subsequently made certain modifications "concerning the districting and apportioning the representation thereof"; Now, therefore, I, Green Clay Smith, Governor of the Territory of Montana, by virtue of the authority vested in me by law, do hereby district and apportion the representation in the several districts in said Territory as follows: The counties of Madison and Beaver Head shall constitute the first Council District; the counties of Deer Lodge and Missoula, the Second; the counties of Edgerton and Jefferson, the Third; and the counties of Gallatin, Big Horn and Choteau the Fourth District.

Representative Districts were: Madison county, first; Deer Lodge county, second; Beaver Head and Missoula counties, third; Jefferson county, fourth; Gallatin and Big Horn, fifth; Edgerton county, sixth, and Choteau county, seventh. The third, fourth and seventh districts shall be entitled to one member each, the sixth district to four members and the first, second and fifth to two members each.

Thomas Francis Meagher, The second proclamation of Governor Smith, was issued July 3, 1867. The subject was one of sad interest to every intelligent citizen, and the words of the Governor were the echoes of the voices of the people. The proclamation is thus given:

HELENA, M. T., July 3, 1867.—"WHEREAS, It has pleased Almighty God to take from us by accident our esteemed friend, Secretary (late acting Governor) Thomas Francis Meagher, who was drowned at Fort Benton on the night of the 1st inst., by falling from the steamer *G A. Thompson,*

Now, therefore, I, Green Clay Smith, Governor of the Territory of Montana, do direct that the headquarters of the military, which were established under his directions and authority in the various districts of the Territory, be draped in mourning for thirty days.

I further request that the offices of the Federal officers of the Territory be likewise draped in mourning for the same length of time.

It is but due to the memory of our deceased friend and fellow officer, that we should hold him in fond remembrance.

He was a man of high social qualities, great urbanity, a high order of intellect, a brave soldier, a true gentleman and an honor to his Territory and Government.

This sad bereavement will be felt by everyone who had the pleasure of his acquaintance throughout the Territory and the nation.

The proclamation of July 5 offered a reward of $1,000 for the recovery and safe delivery of the deceased soldier's body at Fort Benton, St. Louis, or any of the military posts on the Missouri river.

After this official effort to do honor to the late acting Governor, the political life of the Territory returned to its usual state. What with scalp-taking savages at the doors of the executive office, calls for retrenchment and greater expenditures, cries for amendments to the Organic Act on Territorial Statutes, there was little time afforded the legislature or executive for ordinary affairs.

To do honor to General Meagher, who was in reality the first Governor of the Territory, the following review of his life is thus given: Thomas Francis Meagher was born in the city of Waterford, Ireland, August 3, 1823. In 1834 he entered the celebrated college of Clongowes Wood, where he received that education which fitted him in after years to take a leading place in the history of orators and oratory. In 1843 he completed a course of study at the college of Stoneyhurst, Lancashire, England, and returning to his home, soon engaged in the Repeal Movement then being agitated. Then he became associated with Thomas Davis, John Mitchell, Smith O'Brien, Devin Reilly, John Martin, Terence Bellew, McManus, Richard O'Gorman, John Dillon, Doheny, O'Donohue and others less brilliant, but equally patriotic men. Mitchell, speaking of his first meeting with Meagher, in 1843, says: "Next day he came to me at the *Nation* office; we walked out together toward my house in Upper Leeson street, and out almost into the country near Donnybrook. What talk! What eloquence of talk was his! How fresh and clear and strong! What wealth of imagination and princely generosity of feeling! To me it was the revelation of a new and great nature, and I revelled in it, plunged into it as into a crystal lake." From 1845 to 1848 this young spirit of freedom worked with the *Young Ireland Party*. In the summer of the last named year he was captured by the British troops while in the act of organizing the peasantry for the defense of their homes, and was tried on a charge of *High Treason* at Clonmel before a commission appointed to find O'Brien, McManus and the others guilty, and there received his sentence of death. His speech on that occasion came next in magnificence of style to the more fiery one known as the *Sword Speech*. Owing to the influence brought to bear on the Government to save Smith O'Brien from the hangman, which influence was successful, the sentence was commuted to one of transportation for life to Van Dieman's Land. After a life of nearly four years in that dreary solitude, he surrendered his parole and escaped, arriving at New York in May, 1852, where the Corporation received him on behalf of the citizens. In September, 1855, his law studies under Judge Emmett won for him admission to the New York Bar. Shortly after this he explored Central America, descriptions of which country, from his pen, were published in *Harper's Magazine*. In 1853 his speeches on *The Legislative Independence of Ireland* were issued from the Redfield press, New York. April 9, 1856, he issued the first number of the *Irish News*, he, with the two Lalors and John Savage, being editors. The paper was continued until July, 1860. In 1847, when a banquet was given to the officers of the American Relief ship, *Victor*, Captain Clark, at Dublin, Meagher proposed the health of the ladies of America, concluding his speech thus: "Should the time come when Ireland will have to make the choice, depend upon it, sir, she will prefer to be grateful to the Samaritan rather than be loyal to the Levite." In after years, when the same Captain Clark met Meagher, after the latter had fought his brigade through the civil war, he said, "General, you have nobly kept the promise you then made." Meagher's record in the civil war is one never equaled for courage and loyalty to the cause of the Union. His testimonials are the enduring love of his name, and the remarkable address from the officers and enlisted men of the Irish Brigade tendered to him in July, 1865, on the occasion of his leaving for Montana.

In July, 1865, Meagher left New York for Montana, and reported his arrival at Virginia City in September, same year. There he found the duties of Governor as well as Secretary devolving upon him, owing to the absence of Governor Sydney Edgerton. He failed not to make known to the people his political convictions, and in doing this addressed a letter to the Democratic Convention held at Helena, February 21, 1866, from which letter the following extracts are made:—"As a Democrat I took the field; as a Democrat went

through the war; the war over, I am precisely the same as I was when it broke out. * * * There are few people who can forget, though there may be many who will deny, the delight with which the Democratic support, given to the Republican administration from the outset to the close of the Civil War, was acknowledged by the partisans of the administration." In speaking before the same convention, he answered those who had cast inuendoes against his political integrity:—"On the battle-field, which they had heroically held for four tempestuous years, the soldiers of the south had lowered their colors and sheathed their swords. The spirit in which they had surrendered, as well as the spirit in which they fought, entitled them to respect, honorable consideration, the frank confidence of their adversaries, and the generosity of the colossal power to which they had been forced to capitulate. These are no new sentiments of mine. A few days after Fredericksburg, in December, 1862, I was entertained by New York City, and there, before the greatest Democracy in the world, proposed the toast,—"The heroism of both parties—united they could whip the world." What I said and did during the war, the same am I now prepared to repeat should another rebellion be set on foot and the republic be declared in danger. But the war over, I, for one, will not plant thorns in the graves where the olives have taken root. Here, at all events, here among the great mountains of the New World, no echoes should be awakened save those that proclaimed truthful and glorious peace, the everlasting brotherhood of those who had been foes upon the battle-field, the triumphant reign of industry, and another pillar and crown of gold to the nation that had been restored. In the Divine sacrament of forgiveness, love and patriotism, let them dedicate with an irrevocable pledge, that beautiful and superb domain of theirs to the growth of a stalwart Democracy, the consolidation of liberty with law, the vindication of the Republic against the malevolence of factions, nationality against sectionalism, an enlightened civilization, religion without puritanism, and loyalty without humiliation."

The first official part acted by General Meagher in Montana, was to convoke the Legislature for the purpose of voting supplies. The legitimacy of this act was questioned, but he carried what he begun through, and defended his action subsequently.

Laws of 1867.—The California Practice Act, passed by the Legislature of 1867–8, as the rule of practice for the Territory of Montana, was amended subsequently, on the recommendation of Acting-Governor James Tufts. To him is credited the suggestions to render more practicable the laws providing for the payment of jurors and witnesses, the corporation laws, the amendment of the civil and criminal practice laws, amendment of the school laws, the incorporation of a university, appropriation for historical society, memorializing the general government to establish a geological survey of the territory, memorializing the government to grant aid to the Northern Pacific and the Union Pacific railroads, to create the office of Commissioner of Immigration with station at New York City, for the amendment of the treaty with the Mountain Crows of 1868, so as to vacate their reservation west of longitude 32½ degrees from Washington, to grant a four years' term to members of council and a two years' term to representatives, so as to meet the case of biennial sessions, authorized by the Congress of 1867–8, to memorialize for the amendment of the Organic Act, so as to give the courts of the territory power to recognize the laws of miners' districts; to take action toward the completion of the penitentiary, and to ask Congress to increase the appropriation therefor to $100,000.

Repeal of the Charters.—In the early times of the territory a number of charters were granted by the legislature, under the authority of which many obstacles were placed across trails and bridges, and it was a common thing to charge fabulous prices for toll, for the privilege of passing. So heavy were the burdens imposed upon the people by special charters of this class, it became necessary in 1870 to abolish the system, and the following wholesale repeal act was passed:

That the act to incorporate the Prickly Pear and Virginia City wagon road company, January 24, 1865, be and the same is hereby repealed. That the act to incorporate the little Prickly Pear wagon road company, approved January 19, 1865, be and the same is hereby repealed. That the following other acts, entitled as follows, be and the same are hereby repealed and declared void and of no effect: An act to incorporate the Missouri river and Rocky Mountain wagon road and telegraph company, approved December 27, 1864; an act to authorize Zedekiah A. Stone and his associates, to construct and keep a toll bridge across Beaver Head river, approved January 4, 1865; an act granting to C. R. Bissell and J. E. Bissell the right to build and construct a wagon road, by the most direct route, from Silver Bow to Jefferson river, being located in Deer Lodge and Jefferson counties, beginning at the Silver Bow mines, in Deer Lodge county, and running up the south fork of the Silver Bow or Deer Lodge creek

to the summit of the Rocky Mountains, thence by the most direct route to the Jefferson river, approved January 9, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Hell Gage and Deer Lodge wagon road company, approved January 9, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Bitter Root and Kootenay wagon road and ferry company, approved January 12, 1865; also an act to incorporate the Bozeman City and Fort Laramie wagon road and telegraph company, approved January 20, 1865; also an act to incorporate the Bozeman City and Milk river wagon road company, approved January 20, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Madison river ditch company, approved January 24, 1865; also, an act granting to Frank H. Woody, C. E. Irvine, their associates and successors, the right to establish and maintain a ferry or bridge across the Hell Gate river, approved January 24, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Virginia City and Summit City wagon road company, approved January 27, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Nevada City and Red Rock wagon road company, approved January 28, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Montana bridge and ferry company, approved A.D. 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Willow creek town company, approved January 28, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Rams Horn toll road company, approved February 1, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Prickly Pear, Deer Lodge and Silver Bow wagon road company, approved February 2, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Fort Benton and Kootenay wagon road company, approved February 2, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Bear's Tooth wagon road company, approved February 2, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Helena wagon road company, approved February 6, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Grasshopper Canon road company, approved February 7, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Ophir and Flat Head river wagon road company, approved February 8, 1865; also, an act to establish a wagon road from the waters of the Grasshopper creek to Hell Gate, approved February 8, 1865; also, an act to incorporate and establish the Montana and Idaho wagon road company, approved February 8, 1865; also, an act to incorporate the Twin Bridge company, approved February 8, 1865; also, an act entitled an act to re enact an act to authorize C. D. Lontsenheizer, A. J. Burr and C. C. Stubbs; their heirs and assigns, to maintain and keep a ferry on the Missouri river at the mouth of Trout creek, in Meagher county, approved November 25, 1867; also, an act to re-enact an act to authorize Thomas A. Holmes and Luther M. Brown, and their associates, heirs and assigns, to establish a ferry across the Missouri river, between the counties of Edgerton and Meagher, approved December 6, 1867; also, an act to re-enact an act to authorize Constant Guyot, his heirs and assigns, to construct and maintain a toll road from the little Blackfoot river to the Ten Mile and Helena road, approved December 3, 1867; also, an act to re-enact an act authorizing Henry Whaley, Joseph V. Stafford and William E. Pinney, and their associates, to establish and maintain a toll road from Cave City, in Cave Gulch, to the mouth of said gulch, in Meagher county, Montana territory, approved December 12, 1867; also, an act to re-enact an act entitled an act to incorporate the Black Tail Deer and Helena wagon road company, passed and approved at the second session of the legislature of Montana, approved December 12, 1867; also, an act to re-enact an act entitled an act to incorporate the El Dorado and Diamond City wagon road company, passed April 12, 1866, approved December 20, 1867; also, an act to incorporate the Great Beaver Head wagon road company. The foregoing act having been presented to the governor of the territory for his approval, and not having been returned by him to the house of the legislative assembly within the prescribed time, became a law without his approval.

Law of 1869.—The constitutional changes of 1869 created much dissatisfaction and led to serious litigation. The following letter, presented to the legislature by ex-auditor W. H. Rogers, December 1, 1871, conveys an idea of the working of the law referred to:

I would state that four years ago I was upon joint ballot of both houses chosen as auditor of the territory, and commissioned by the governor for two years. At that session the law was changed, which provided that at the general election of 1869, the auditor and treasurer should be elected by the people; under that provision of law I was two years subsequently elected for another term of two years; Governor Ashley, then governor of the territory, ignored the right of the people to elect, which resulted in an attempt to remove me from office, by the appointment of another. I could only relinquish my rights to the office or defend a process of law commenced for my ejectment from office. In testing the validity of the law, passed by your honorable body, I have taken the case through all the courts of the territory, and it now rests in the Supreme Court of the United States. It has cost me no small amount of money and trouble, and it is now with you to say whether or not you will re-imburse me in at least the amount I have expended.

Laws of 1873-6.—The session of the Legislature called April 14, 1873, by Governor B. F. Potts, considered the Congressional Act of January 24, 1873, which transferred the care and custody of the United States penitentiary at Deer Lodge, to Montana, retaining the legal title to the buildings and grounds. He proposed a large number of economical measures, and indirectly cautioned the Legislature against authorizing the issue of railroad aid bonds to the proposed railroads. The question of the payment of $220.00 to the Sheriff of Madison county, in November, 1872, for conveying a convict from Virginia City to Deer Lodge, was suggested by the Governor as one worthy of legislative attention. Excessive fees charged by, and salaries granted to, county officers, were also placed before the members, the *re-codification* of the *codified laws* of the Territory urged, and many other measures absolutely necessary to the public good proposed.

The Legislative session commencing January 5, 1874, was not remarkable for great measures, although the recommendations of Governor Potts, were they observed, would at least insure economy in the public expenditures and earnestness in the public service. The doings of the incorrigible Sioux, under Sitting Bull, met with some consideration. The act to provide for the education of deaf, dumb and blind children, and that for the custody, support and treatment of the insane, were passed and approved. The joint resolution,

RESIDENCE OF W.H. TRACY, BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.

RESIDENCE OF J.H. TAYLOR, BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.

PROPERTY OF SAMUEL W. LEWIS, BOZEMAN, MONT.

RESIDENCE OF M. W. PENWELL, EAST GALLATIN, GALLATIN CO, MONT.

approved February 13, 1874, appropriated $5,000 to meet expenditures in sending the exhibit of Montana's resources to the Centennial Exposition.

In 1875 the Territory assumed to support the insane and to collect statistics, while reducing the tax levy 25 per cent. This legislation increased the expenditures $17,000, while reducing the revenue $10,000.

The legislation of 1876 was directed in a marked manner toward improving the financial condition of the Territory. In 1877 much attention was given to the military strength of the Territory, but the effort to legislate a militia force into existence was not a success, even as the assurances of the Secretary of War that the United States troops were able to meet any emergency which might arise from Indian incursions or rebellions, proved unfounded.

The joint resolution, approved February 5, 1874, set forth, for the guidance of the general government, that:

The citizens of Montana, residing in the counties of Deer Lodge and Missoula, live in constant jeopardy from the bands of roving Indians infesting and traversing that country. That the Flathead Indians, of the Bitter Root Valley, have for a long time claimed that regian, and while the same has to a great extent been occupied by white settlers, engaged in the various pursuits of agriculture and the mechanical trades, the said Indians persist in their determination to inhabit and control the said country, notwithstanding the said country has been surveyed by surveyors of the United States and to a great extent duly pre-empted by white settlers. The said Indians declare that they will not leave the land unless forcibly removed. That by reason of the topography of the country numerous tribes of Indians, in their travels to and from the buffalo grounds, must necessarily pass through the cañon of the Hell-Gate Valley in said counties, among which may be enumerated the Nez Perces, Cayuses, Cœur d'Alênes, Klikitats, Yakimas, Walla-Wallas, Spokanes, Colvilles, Pen d'Oreilles, Kootenays, Kettle Indians, and also stragglers from the Modoc tribe, many of whom are regardless of the rights of white settlers, frequently plundering their property, driving off their horses, killing and stealing their cattle; wherefore frequent collisions of the said tribes with the settlers are the consequence, and the country is in danger of an Indian war at any time. That the clandestine sale of spirituous liquors to the said Indians by lawless white persons and half-breeds, arousing all their bad passions, is an additional source of alarm to the settlers, who are defenseless except such as their own unorganized means and strength can furnish; wherefore your memorialists would pray that a military post, consisting of at least five hundred cavalry soldiers, be established at or near the Hell-Gate Ronde, at the confluence of the Bitter Root and the Hell-Gate Rivers, and to take such other measures as may insure the safety of the citizens of these counties.

From the beginning of the Territorial government down to the present time the Legislature has adopted many resolutions of this character, each dealing with the great wrongs to which industry is subjected by the Indian policy of the General Government.

Apportionment, 1882.—The apportionment of members of the Legislature in 1882, was performed by the Apportionment Board, named in the Congressional Act approved August 3, 1882. The following list gives the County and the number of Representatives allowed: Beaverhead, 2; Choteau, 2; Custer, 2; Dawson, 1; Deer Lodge, 2; Gallatin, 2; Jefferson, 2; Lewis and Clarke, 3; Madison, 2; Meagher, 2; Missoula, 1; Silver Bow, 3.

Elections, 1882-4.—Dawson and Choteau Counties were constituted a Council District, entitled to one member. Each of the other counties formed a Council District, authorized to elect one member, except Lewis and Clarke county, which was declared entitled to two Councillors. The official vote of the Territory, polled in November, 1882, and in November, 1884, is as follows:*

Counties—13.	1884.		1882.		Counties—13.	1884.		1882.	
	Toole. Dem.	Knowles. Rep.	Maginnis. Dem.	Botkin. Rep.		Toole. Dem.	Knowles. Rep.	Maginnis. Dem.	Botkin. Rep.
Beaverhead	557	693	515	653	Missoula	964	966	1,595	534
Choteau	606	448	622	345	Silver Bow	2,482	2,502	1,644	1,919
Custer	720	686	1,937	953	Yellowstone	437	512	.....	.....
Dawson	235	359	533	108					
Deer Lodge	1,462	1,384	776	863	Total	13,584	13,385	12,398	10,914
Gallatin	1,578	1,478	1,536	1,693	Majority	199		1,484	
Jefferson	817	653	616	704	Per cent	50.36	49.63	53.16	46.80
Lewis and Clarke	1,949	1,888	1,058	1,444	Scattering				6
Madison	724	690	572	707	Total vote	26,969		23,318	
Meagher	1,053	1,126	994	991					

* The Legislature of 1885-86 stands Republicans 20; Democrats, 15; Independent, 1.

Since the close of the Nez Perces war aggressive politics have been confined to Indian reservations. Apart from this vexed question, the legislators have confined themselves to simple economic and organic measures. This policy has resulted in abolishing the public debt of the territory, in organizing two new counties, and in the partial amelioration of the taxpayers. When Governor Potts entered on the duties of governor fifteen years ago Montana Territory had a debt of $150,000, and the counties were equally heavily burdened. Within the period over which his administration extended this debt was paid off, and $15,000 left to the credit of the territory; while the county indebtedness was reduced, or where left standing had fair exhibits. Governor Crosby entered the executive office in 1883, and adopted a policy at once effective and full of promise. He was appointed Assistant Postmaster-General, and was succeeded by Governor Carpenter.

In January, 1884, the great Constitutional Convention was held at Helena. Every point bearing on the welfare of the territory was discussed, and several resolutions of an economic character adopted. In the following list the names of the delegates who were elected to represent the counties and judicial districts of the territory are given. In the pages devoted to biography and reminiscences the personal histories of these gentlemen find a place:

COUNTY.	DELEGATES.
Beaverhead	Joseph A. Brown and Robert Smith.
Choteau	T. E. Collins and W. H. Hunt.
Custer	C. W. Savage, Wm. Van Gasken and S. R. Douglass.
Dawson	J. F. Malony.
Deer Lodge	J. C. Robinson, E. B. Waterbury and Joaquin Abascal.
Gallatin	S. W. Langhorne, R. P. Vivion, G. O. Eaton, F. D. Pease and E. F. Ferris.
Jefferson	E. McSorley and N. Merriman.
Lewis and Clarke	Matt Carroll, J. K. Toole, C. Hedges, Geo. Steell.
Madison	H. S. Howell and J. E. Callaway.
Missoula	W. J. McCormick, W. J. Stephens, J. B. Catlin, R. A. Eddy.
Meagher	J. F. McClintock, James Fergus and W. F. Haas.
Silver Bow	Thomas L. Napton, W. Y. Pemberton, W. A. Clark, Marcus Daly, J. C. C. Thornton, Francis Medhurst.
Yellowstone	F. M. Proctor and F. M. Greene.
1st Judicial Dis't	Walter Cooper and A. F. Burleigh.
2d Judicial Dis't	W. W. Dixon and James H. Mills.
3d Judicial Dis't	W. B. Hundley and T. C. Power.

W. J. McCormick was chosen temporary chairman, and James B. Wells temporary secretary. W. A. Clark was elected president, P. L. Van Cleve clerk. At the thirteenth session of the Montana legislature an act was passed providing for holding a constitutional convention at Helena in January, 1884, and calling a special election for November, 1883, to determine who should be members of that convention. The convention met at Helena last January, as provided for in the act referred to, and framed a constitution subject to acceptance by the voters of the territory at the fall election of 1884. As will be seen by the following table (official returns of the vote upon the constitution) it was adopted by a heavy majority:

	For.	Against.
Beaverhead	727	160
Custer	1,103	52
Choteau	785	423
Dawson	34	379
Deer Lodge	1,887	425
Gallatin	1,260	879
Jefferson	446	217
Lewis and Clarke	1,887	386
Madison	911	397
Meagher	646	969
Missoula	1,222	137
Silver Bow	4,650	90
Yellowstone	448	42
Totals	15,506	4,366

The total vote of the territory for delegate to congress was 26,969, while the total vote on the constitution was 7,197 less. The laws passed during the fourteenth session of the legislature are a credit to the civilization of the West, and a lesson to the old states.

The members of the fourteenth legislative assembly, and officers of both houses, together with the Territorial officials, are named as follows:

COUNCIL.

F. K. Armstrong, Pres't, D.	Gallatin.
Martin Barrett, D.	Beaverhead.
H. R. Buck, D.	Choteau.
Ed. Cardwell, D.	Jefferson.
William A. Chessman, R.	Lewis and Clarke.
W. H. Cotant, R.	Custer.
Stephen DeWolfe, D.	Silver Bow.
James Fergus, R.	Meagher.
F. L. Greene, R.	Dawson and Yellowstone.
Will Kennedy, R.	Missoula.
A. H. Mitchell, D.	Deer Lodge.
William W. Morris, D.	Madison.

SUBORDINATE OFFICERS.

David Marks	Chief Clerk	Rev. L. L. Wood	Chaplain
S. W. Langhorne	En. and Eng. Clerk	Amos Calvin	Sergeant at Arms
W. H. Johnson	Watchman	James J. McEvilly	Messenger

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

J. E. Callaway, Speaker, R.	Madison.	George R. Nichols, R.	Gallatin.
J. D. Baldwin, D.	Silver Bow.	W. H. Norton, R.	Yellowstone.
S. F. B. Biddle, D.	Custer.	J. M. Page, R.	Beaverhead and Madison.
Clyde Eastman, R.	Missoula.	F. L. Perkins, R.	Deer Lodge.
Martin L. Emigh, R.	Missoula.	B. F. Potts, R.	Lewis and Clarke.
Van H. Fisk, R.	Jefferson.	John M. Robinson, D.	Gallatin.
John F. Forbis, D.	Silver Bow.	A. J. Seligman, R.	Jefferson, and L. & C.
George M. Hatch, R.	Meagher.	H. M. Sloan, D.	Gallatin.
J. M. Holt, D.	Custer.	W. O. Speer, R.	Silver Bow.
J. H. Jurgens, R.	Lewis and Clarke.	Jesse F. Taylor, D.	Choteau.
Conrad Kohrs, R.	Deer Lodge.	George R. Tingle, D.	Dawson.
P. J. Moore, D.	Meagher.	Jay Wells, R.	Beaverhead.

SUBORDINATE OFFICERS.

Harry H. Davis	Chief Clerk	Rev. Frederick T. Webb	Chaplain
Fred. H. Foster	En. and Eng. Clerk	Thomas B. Warren	Sergeant at Arms
Matt McGuirk	Watchman	Robert Merriam	Messenger

GOVERNORS OF THE TERRITORY.

Sidney Edgerton	Commissioned June 22, 1864.	Benjamin F. Potts	Commissioned July 13, 1870.
Thomas F. Meagher	Acting Governor September, 1865.	John Schuyler Crosby	" ——— 1883.
Green Clay Smith	Commissioned July 13, 1866.	B. Platt Carpenter	" December 16, 1884.
James M. Ashley	" April 9, 1869.		

In 1884 E. W Toole was elected delegate. Governor Benjamin F. Potts, was first appointed July 13, 1870, and has been twice re-appointed, his appointments being for four years, ending in 1883, when he was succeeded by Governor Crosby. James H. Mills, Territorial Secretary, was appointed May 18, 1877, served two full terms, and was succeeded by Isaac D. McCutcheon. The Chief Justice, Decius S. Wade, was appointed March 17, 1871, re-appointed for four years, in 1875 and 1879. Congressional Delegate Martin Maginnis, was first elected by the people of the Territory, in 1872; re-elected in 1875, 1876, 1878, 1880, and 1882. Mr. Cavanaugh was the first Congressional Delegate.

SECRETARIES OF THE TERRITORY.

Henry P. Torsey	Commissioned June 22, 1864.		A. H. Sanders	Commissioned July 19, 1870.	
John Coburn	"	March 3, 1865.	James E. Callaway	"	January 27, 1871.
Thomas F. Meagher	"	August 4, 1865.	James H. Mills	"	May 10, 1877.
James Tufts	"	March 28, 1867.	Isaac D. McCutcheon	"	——— 1881.
Wiley S. Scribner	"	April 20, 1869.	John S. Tooker	"	April 21, 1884.

TERRITORIAL TREASURERS.

John J. Hull	1864–6	Leander W. Frary*	1869
John S. Rockfellow	1866–7	Richard O. Hickman	1871–5
William G. Barkley	1867–71	Daniel H. Weston	1875–85

*L. W. Frary was appointed by the President, but failed to obtain possession of the Treasurer's office.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION.

Thomas J. Dimsdale	1864–66	James H. Mills, resigned	1869
Peter Ronan, resigned	1866	S. G. Lathrop	1869
Alexander H. Barrett, resigned	1866	Cornelius Hedges	from January 15, 1872
A. M. S. Carpenter	1866–67	R. H. Howie	———
Thomas F. Campbell	1867–69	Cornelius Hedges	February, 1883

TERRITORIAL AUDITORS.

John S. Lott	1864–66	George Callaway, resigned	1874
John H. Wing	1866–67	Solomon Starr, resigned, Dec. 1, 1874, and Jan. 5, 1876	
William H. Rodgers	1867 to February, 1874	David H. Cuthbert	January 5, 1876
James L. Fisk	Appointed 1869. Did not act.	J. P. Woolman	re-appointed

RECEIVERS OF LAND OFFICE.

George McLean	Appointed April 5, 1867	Frank P. Sterling	Appointed 1877–1879
Richard F. May	" January 28, 1870	E. Ballou	" ———
Solomon Starr	" May 8, 1872	C. H. Gould	" ———
H. M. Keyser	" July 2, 1875	Z. T. Burton	" ———
J. V. Bogert	" 1877–1879	John T. Carlin	" ———

REGISTERS OF LAND OFFICE.

Orville B. O'Bannon	Date of ap'ntment April 10, 1867	Davis Wilson	Date of ap'ntment ——— 1879
Lorenzo B. Lyman	" April 17, 1869	E. A. Kreidler	" ———
Addison H. Sanders	" Dec. 28, 1870	Francis Adkinson	" ———
William C. Child	" May 8, 1872	O. P. Chisholm	" ———
James H. Moe	" July 29, 1875	Washington Berry	" ———

COLLECTORS OF INTERNAL REVENUE.

Nathaniel P. Langford	Commissioned July 15, 1864	Samuel L. Watson	Commissioned April 14, 1869
Andrew J. Simmons	" September 28, 1868	Thomas P. Fuller	" April 14, 1873
Wm. B. Judd, Acting Collector	March 5, 1869		

ASSESSORS OF INTERNAL REVENUE.

Truman C. Everts.....Commissioned July 15, 1864 Lucius B. Church, from Feb. 16, 1870, to June 2, 1873

COLLECTORS OF CUSTOMS, DISTRICT OF MONTANA AND IDAHO.

John X. Beidler	Commissioned March 12, 1867	William H. Hunt	Commissioned March 15, 1881
Walter W. Johnson	" April 21, 1869	Thomas A. Cummings	" ———
Thomas A. Cummings	" March 15, 1873		

SURVEYORS GENERAL.

Solomon Meredith. Date of bond April 29. Commissioned April 18, 1867.
Henry D. Washburn. Date of bond May 18. Commissioned April 17, 1869.
John E. Blaine. Feb. 27, 1871, to Dec. 18, 1873.
Andrew J. Smith. Date of bond Jan. 7, 1874. Commissioned Dec. 23, 1873.
Roswell H. Mason, Commissioned in 1877–1879.
John S. Harris, Commissioned 1881.

W. W. DeLacy is mentioned as the future Surveyor General of the Territory.

In the chapter *Courts and Bar* the law officers are named; while in the Indian History the names of officers of that department appear.

National Conventions.—On May 2, 1884, the Republican Territorial Convention elected Wilbur F. Sanders and Lee Mantle, delegates to the National Convention of 1884, with M. J. Leaming of Choteau and Hiram Knowles of Silver Bow, Alternate Delegates. The nominations of candidates for this honor were as follows: Geo. Irvin, of Silver Bow, nominated Lee Mantle of Butte; Alex. C. Botkin, of Lewis and Clarke, nominated M. A. Meyendorff of Helena; Henry N. Blake, of Madison, nominated Hiram Knowles of Butte, and Caldwell Edwards of Gallatin county; J. V. Bogert, of Gallatin, nominated Geo. O. Eaton of Gallatin; Charles H. Gould, of Custer, nominated M. J. Leaming of Fort Benton; L. Rotwitt, of Meagher, nominated Wilbur F. Sanders of Helena. I. D. McCutcheon, of Lewis and Clarke, moved that the election of delegates be by ballot on the call of counties; Eaton, of Gallatin, moved to substitute by voting *viva voce* on the call of counties. A debate ensued in which Messrs. Irvin, O'Bannon, Eaton and others spoke in favor of a *viva voce* vote, and by Messrs. Sanders, Botkin, Carter, McCutcheon and others, who favored the secret ballot. The amendment was lost and the original motion adopted. It was moved that the vote be for two candidates together upon each ballot, which was adopted. On motion of Geo. W. Irvin, of Silver Bow, it was resolved that the candidates be requested to express their preferences for a nominee for President of the United States. Lee Mantle announced his preference for Geo. F. Edmunds, of Vermont. M. A. Meyendorff announced his first choice to be James G. Blaine, of Maine; second, Geo. F. Edmunds. Caldwell Edwards announced his preference for Geo. F. Edmunds. H. N. Blake announced the choice of Hiram Knowles to be in favor of Geo. F. Edmunds. M. J. Leaming announced his preference for Chester A. Arthur, of New York. W. F. Sanders announced his preference for James G. Blaine. The delegates to the Democratic National Convention of 1884, were Samuel T. Hauser of Helena, and Samuel Ward of Butte. W. J. McCormick, one of the alternate delegates was appointed member of the National Committee and S. T. Hauser, member of the notification committee. This was the first occasion on which Montana was

Isaac P. Lewis

Ketchum Idaho

Geo. W. Irvine

BUTTE.

represented in a National Democratic Convention. So new was the question of admitting the representatives of the Territories, that the mover of the resolution to appoint committees, July 10, 1884, forgot all about the Territories, so that their names were added by consent of the whole convention.

In the foregoing sketch of the organic and political history of Montana, little which bears directly on any of the political divisions of the Territory finds a place. With the exception of General Meagher's personal history, all biographical matter and reminiscences are given very fully in the chapters devoted to that important part of this work, and in these chapters the minutiae of the political history of Montana may be found. The proposition to create the State of Montana, although resting on a very solid foundation, is not an accomplished fact. The appointment of Samuel T. Hauser as Governor of Montana, to succeed Governor Carpenter, was made in July, 1885.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE SECRET TRIBUNAL OF MONTANA.

THE revival of the Committee of Safety was as necessary in the early days of Montana's settlement, as are the legal tribunals of to-day, far less expensive, more just, more efficacious, and better adapted to draw forth all the manliness of good citizens, as well as to detect and punish the viciousness of bad ones. This fact becomes more apparent when the characters of all those who were punished by the Vigilantes of Montana come to be considered. They were men of the world. Their knowledge of Western life was perfect,—complete, so much so as to lead them above all thoughts of honest labor, and draw them by degrees toward that life of shame which ended in their execution. The fault with our own times consists in men knowing so much. The murderer, the seducer, the forger, the robber of the honest workingman, the libeller, are all abroad, and when seldom brought to justice, are treated more like heroes than deep-dyed criminals, and often allowed to return to the practice of their evil doings. How often have men looked back to the days of the Vigilantes and wished for their resumption of the justice-giving power? Scarcely a day passes in the Old States without a failure of the law to accord justice. Even in this Territory, where the great lessons taught by the Old Committee are still remembered, justice sometimes fails to reach the criminal, while the specious promises of officials hold in check the salutary call of the Secret Tribunal. When the Vigilantes were first called into existence, all laws, both human and Divine, were held in derision by a large number of the inhabitants of Eastern Idaho, as the settled portions of Montana were then called. Another large number who labored honestly in placer or quartz diggings for a stated time, and then rushed to the nearest village to indulge in wild pleasures, were creatures of extremes. So long as the criminals could satisfy this wild crowd that their actions were justified by the Mountain Code, the dangerous characters had all the protection which brute force could afford. (*Vide page 1247.*)

Dramatis Personæ.—To give a roster of the Vigilantes of Montana is out of the question. While every man is conscious of the good work which the members of the committee accomplished, many of the *workmen* do not wish their names to be mentioned, and thus the compiler is forced to leave the reader in possession of just so much information on this point as will enable him to select from the rosters of the early settlers the names of the true men who offered their lives to the cause of driving the evil-minded to respect the Mountain Code or die. However, there are names which have already been credited with participation in the action of the Vigilantes, and therefore they must be given in this greater record. The roll of honor is made up of the names of men who were spokesmen or executioners: Ed. Hibbert, Hank Crawford, J. M. Castner, Dr. Biddle, O. J. Rockwell. Captain Higgins,

D. O'Leary, Dempsey, Rheem, Geo. Coply, Judge Hoyt, Smith Ball, N. P. Langford, R. C. Knox, A. Godfrey, Harry Flegger, Buz. Craven, Frank Ray, Louis Le Grau, Matt Carroll, S. T. Hauser, M. S. Moody, John McCormick, Billy Sloan, J. M. Bozeman, J. S. Rockfellow, Henry Branson, M. V. Jones, D. Sheriff Dillingham, Frank Woody, John Murphy, Tom Connor, J. X. Beidler, Matteson, Wilkinson, Percival, Dan. McFadden, Sweeney, Dodge, Dr. Steele, E. R. Cutter, Dr. Rutar, Jim Brown, Captain Moore, Neil Howie, Leroy Southmayde, A. M. Holter, William Clark, Elk Morse, Tom Baume, J. C. Guy, Burtchey, Hedges, Ellis, Col. W. F. Sanders, Charles S. Bagg, Col. Wood, Lawyer Ritchie, W. H. Patton, W. Y. Pemberton, A. B. Davis, Judge Byam, Robert Hereford, John Creighton, McK. Dennee, Hill Beechy, Tom Reilly, Lank Forbes, John Fetherstone, Jack Temple, Thomas J. Dimsdale, Jemmy Allen, Charley Eaton, Dan. Harding, Barney O'Keefe (Baron), Barney Hughes, J. M. Fox, John McGrath, James Stuart, Charles J. Curtiss, Stephen Reynolds, Judge Burchette, Major Hutchinson, Ed. House, Dr. Palmer, S. M. Hall, G. French, Captain Williams, A. F. Edwards, Edward Porter, C. C. Farmer, Andrew O'Connell, S. Kayser, John Nichols, Judge N. J. Bond, Jack Edwards, Judge Lawrence, A. S. Parker, A. J. McCausland, David Dinan, L. F. Carpenter, W. L. Myers, Charles Parks, Judge Munson, J. J. Healy, Chief Justice Hosmer and Nelson Story.

In the foregoing list the names of men who, in the early days of the Territory, acted openly against the robbers, and whose names must occur in the history of the *Bar* of that period, are only given.

The executions and punishments under authority of the Committee of Safety are named and the date of their taking off given:

Arnett, August 24, 1862
Spillman, August 26, 1862.
George Ives, December 21, 1863.
John Morgan, 1863.
John Jackson, *alias* Jones, 1863.
Erastus Yager (Red), January 4, 1864.
G. W. Brown, January 4, 1864.
Henry Plummer, January 10, 1864.
Ned Ray, January 10, 1864.
Buck Stinson, January 10, 1864.
John Wagner (Dutch John), January 11, 1864.
Joseph Pizanthia (Greaser), January 11, 1864.
Geo. Lane (Club Foot George), January 14, 1864.
Frank Parish, January 14, 1864.
Haze Lyon, January 14, 1864.
Jack Galaher, January 14, 1864.
Boone Helm, January 14, 1864.
Steve Marshland, January 16, 1864.
William Bunton, January 19, 1864.
George Shears, January 24, 1864.
Cyrus Skinner, January 25, 1864.
Alex. Carter, January 25, 1864.
Bob Zachary, January 25, 1864.
John Cooper, January 25, 1864.
Wm. Graves (Whisky Bill), January 26, 1864.
William Hunter, February 3, 1864.
J. A. Slade, February 10, 1864.
Jacob Seachrist Silvie, (June) 1865.
R. C. Rawley, November, 1864.
A Pen d'Oreille Indian, April, 1864.
James Bradley (assault with intent to kill), June, 1864.
Jim Kelley, September 5, 1864.
John Dalam (Hard Hat), September 17, 1864.
Zachariah Fogarty, 1865.
John Keane, June 7, 1865.
James Daniels.
Old Man Triplett, July 1, 1873.
J. W. St. Clair (Steamboat Bill), July 1, 1873.
Jack Shuster, shot by the sheriff, July 1, 1873.
James Douglass, November 16, 1867.
George Blue, May 27, 1868.
Frank Williams, coach driver, accomplice of agents, hanged in Colorado.
—— Baker, hanged at Radersburg, 1871.
Joseph Wilson, April 30, 1870.
Arthur L. Compton, April 30, 1870.
Milford Coome-, March 18, 1883.
William Henry Smith, March 18, 1883.
—— Rigney, July 22, 1883.
Peter Herron was hanged by Plummer in legal form, August 25, 1863.
George Hilderman, a foolish rogue, was banished December 21, 1863.
John Franck, or Long John, was pardoned owing to his evidence.
—— Hinson was hanged in legal form August 16, 1868.
Hunt was hanged at West Gallatin for horse stealing.
Jarnagin, captured with Arnett and Spillman, ordered out in 1863.
An old Frenchman was ordered to leave, in July, 1863.
Uhlen, a member of Jeff. Standifer's party, banished for the murder of Bridger.
Judge H. P. A. Smith, counsel for road agents, banished in 1864.
J. Thurmond, counsel for road agents, banished in 1864.
H. G. Sessions, circulator of bogus gold dust, banished in 1864.
H. D. Moyer, an accomplice of Sessions, banished in 1864.
—— Kustar, a reckless shooter, banished in 1864.
Charley Reeves, killed a brother road agent, Charley Forbes.
Will Moore, a disciple of Plummer, banished in 1864.
William Mitchell, a disciple of Plummer, banished in 1864
Charley Forbes, the murderer of Dillingham, killed by Reeves, banished in 1864.
Jack Cleveland, killed by Plummer.
Brucker, pursued by Neil Howie to Idaho, and captured by Fetherstone, January 2, 1863.
George Carhart, killed in a row between Dick Sapp and George Banefield.

Harry Slater,	killed by Keene, at Helena.
Johnny Gibbons	left for Utah.
Banefield	received a wound in Skinner's saloon which caused his death.
Doc. Howard, Will Lowrie, Jem. Romaine,	Murderers of the Magruder party, tracked to California, arrested, tried under the laws of Idaho, and hanged at Lewiston.
Billy Page,	Turned States evidence and was pardoned.
Gad Moore, Harvey Meade, Billy Terwilliger, Rattlesnake Dick, Talbert, or Cherokee Bob, —— Cooke, Old Tex, *alias* Jim Crow, Jeff. Perkins, *alias* Jim Crow, Sam Bunton, Madame Hall, Irwin, of Big Hole,	Dangerous characters who left the country when the necks of their brother criminals were broken.

A few other names could be added to this long list of white devils; but the owners of such names having reformed and entered on careers of industry, the propriety of adding their names is left optional with the reader of this volume.

The executions by the people during the year 1883 numbered sixteen. Dick the Barber, at Thompson River, January 21, 1883; Billy the Kid, at Butte, February 4; Ohio Dan, Blondy, Ed. Enright, and seven others, at Weeksville, February 4; John Jessrang, murderer of C. Davidson, Beaverhead, March 13; Coombs and Smith, for assassination, March 19; and Rigney, at Miles City, July 25.

The executions under regular legal form were, Henry Forham, for murder, hanged at Helena, May 2, and Ah Yung, hanged at Missoula for the murder of another Chinaman, August 22, 1883. The murderers of Thomas Rodgers and Daniel McCarthy were also brought to justice. The recent wholesale hanging of horse thieves in eastern Montana is referred to at the close of the chapter.

A Notice to Bad Men, 1865.—In the fall of 1865, at a time when the territory was fully organized, the fact was too evident that the laws were unable to cope with the criminals who flocked into the mining centers. In this emergency the citizens declared their intentions to aid the cause of order in the following significant manifesto:

To all whom it may concern: Whereas divers foul crimes and outrages against the persons and property of citizens of Montana have been lately committed, and whereas the power of the civil authorities, though exerted to its full extent, is frequently insufficient to prevent the commission and to punish the perpetrators thereof: now this is to warn and notify all whom it may concern that the Vigilance Committee, composed of the citizens of the territory, have determined to take this matter into their own hands and to inflict summary punishment upon any and all malefactors in any case where the civil authorities are unable to enforce the proper penalty of the law. The practice of drawing deadly weapons except in case of last resort for the defense of life being dangerous to society and in many instances leading to affrays and bloodshed, notice is hereby given that the same is prohibited, and offenders against this regulation will be summarily dealt with. * * * This notice will not be repealed, but will remain in full force and effect from this date. VIGILANCE COMMITTEE.

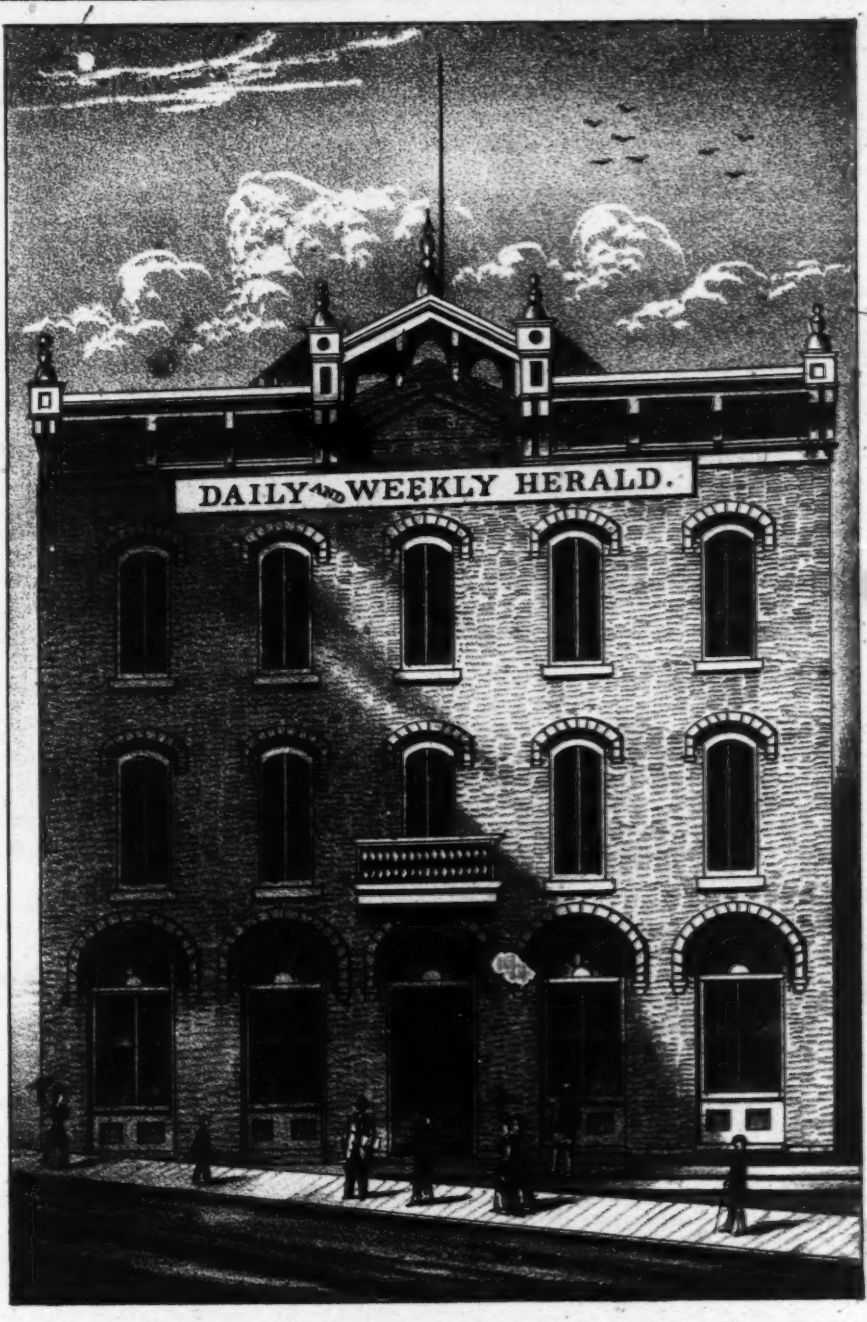
September 19, 1865.

Expulsion.—In July, 1862, an old Frenchman stole horses and toher property from settlers in the neighborhood of Gold creek. He was pursued by James Stuart and another settler, and was captured near the site of Fergus' ranch in Prickly Pear creek. His captors returned him to the camp, where he was tried before the court of miners. His guilt was clearly established; but owing to his age and profound repentance, the regulation penalty was reduced to a twelve hours' notice to leave the country. It was evident the old amateur horse thief could not observe the sentence in his destitute condition; so the court subscribed $15, gave him some provisions, and the old man left the district forever.

Execution of Spillman, etc.—About the middle of August, 1862, three men arrived at American fork from the Lower country. They had five or six good horses; but very little else in the shape of an outfit. Two of them were desperate characters. Their names were William Arnett, C. W. Spillman and B. F. Jernigan. About a week afterward, two men named Fox and Bull, armed with double-barreled shot guns and revolvers, slipped quietly into town in the dusk of the evening, and meeting James Stuart, inquired if the three men described above were there, and upon being informed that they were, stated that they (Fox and Bull) were in pursuit of them for stealing the horses on which they had come, from the vicinity of Elk City, and requested the co-operation of the citizens in arresting them. James assured them that they should have all the assistance necessary, and they at once began to look for their men. They found Spillman in Worden & Co.'s store, and bringing their shot guns to bear on him they ordered him to surrender, which he did without a word. They left him under guard, and went after the other two, who had just opened a monte game in a saloon. They stepped inside the door and ordered them to throw up their hands. Arnett,

who was dealing, instantly grabbed for his pistol, which he always kept lying in his lap ready for business; but before he could raise it, Bull shot him through the breast with a heavy charge of buckshot, killing him instantly. Jernagin ran into a corner of the room, exclaiming, "Don't shoot, don't shoot; I give up." He and Spillman were then tied and placed under guard till morning, when proceedings were commenced by burying Arnett, who had died with the monte cards clenched so tightly in his left hand that they could not be taken from him, and they were buried with him. The two prisoners were then tried separately by a jury of twenty-four men. Jernagin was acquitted, and given six hours to leave the country, and it is needless to say left on time. Spillman was hanged August 26, 1862, and buried beside Arnett.

The First Coach Robbery, 1863.—The history of the first act of the coach robbers of Montana, as given here, appeared in the Helena *Independent*, suggested by the robbery of the Helena and Boulder City stage June 27, 1883. A reporter of that paper interviewed William A. Rumsay, now a resident of Helena, but at one time of Alder Gulch, and obtained from him some interesting reminiscences of the first stage robbery on the line between Virginia City and Bannack. The heaviest loser among the robbed passengers was Dan McFadden (familiarly known as "Bummer Dan,") who, like all prominent early-day characters, had seen many ups and downs. He was one of the most familiar characters of Alder Gulch in the golden days of '63. He had accumulated and lost several small fortunes with the indifference which characterized the majority of the early prospectors, who regarded small "raises" as only "prospects" leading to the main deposit which they must eventually strike. Dan was happy when the claims were rich and the whisky plenty. Somehow he was always in the vanguard of a stampede, and had followed the old excitements hither and thither through the mountains to Bannack, and then drifted along in the wake of Bill Fairweather and party to Alder. In Virginia City Dan's fortunes had settled down to their lowest ebb. And at last, even the easy-going, good natured pioneer awoke to the necessity of making another attempt to replenish the purse that had been filled and emptied so often. One morning the dwellers in the Gulch were electrified by the news that "Bummer Dan" had struck it rich again. Sure enough he had, for "Bummer Dan's Bar," almost opposite Virginia City, proved to be one of the richest in Alder. Dan steadied down, worked hard, sluiced out a golden harvest from bed-rock, sold out his claim, and started for Salt Lake and the States to enjoy a quiet life. This was in October, 1863. The driver of the coach on which Bummer Dan took passage was Mr. Rumsey, mentioned above, who consented to drive one trip to Bannack to relieve Mr. Caldwell (one of the owners of the line) who had been driving steadily for several trips (drivers being scarce), and was played out. Three passengers were in the coach when it pulled out from Virginia, and at Bob Dempsey's ranch, "Bummer Dan" got on board. He had several sacks of gold dust (his whole "pile") strapped to his body, underneath his clothes. The coach went along at a rattling pace over the wide-swept table land to Rattlesnake creek. Arriving at Rattlesnake ranch (which became so notorious in the following months) they discovered that the stock had strayed, and they were compelled to remain over night. About 9 o'clock next morning one of the herders brought in the same team they had driven the day before, and Rumsey had to mount the box and head the tired horses for the divide and Bannack. The horses trotted heavily along until they reached the foot hills, when they settled down to a walk from which no whipping could urge them. As they came opposite a little dry gulch two blanketted horsemen with shotguns upon their shoulders galloped out. The moment Rumsey saw them, he called to his passengers. "Boys, they are coming; get out your revolvers!" but the warning was too late, and it was answered by the road agent's demand: "Throw up your hands." With a shotgun leveled upon him Rumsey pulled up the horses and was ordered down from the box. He refused to leave his team. The road agent again ordered him down and told Bill Bunton to mount the box and hold the team. Bill kept crying out that he had no arms, and continually begged the road agents not to shoot him. Rumsey was ordered to disarm the passengers and search them. He took the arms from the passengers and piled them up. "Bummer Dan" had a navy strapped on each side. After taking the arms Rumsey went to the passengers and received their purses. Dan handed him two small purses. Rumsey piled them up and started for the coach. "Did you get all?" asked an agent. "Yes," replied Rumsey, who had left purses



"HERALD OFFICE." THE PROPERTY OF FISK BRO'S.

HELENA.

in several of the passenger's pockets. One of the passengers was asked if he had any more money. With his hands still above his head he answered "Yes." Rumsey was ordered to search him again. After throwing down another purse, Rumsey started for the coach, saying he had got all the money. "Get that big sack from 'Bummer Dan,' unbuckle the straps; he is the man we want to pan out." Dan's face lengthened, and he began to unbuckle the straps. He had hoped to escape with the bulk of his gold dust. Rumsey went to help him, but seeing that Dan had another sack still hidden, he stepped back, and turning to the road agents, told them that Dan could get along faster alone. Dan finally got the sacks loose and handed them to Rumsey, who tossed them upon the pile. The passengers were ordered aboard, with the threat that if they breathed a word about the robbery, they would be killed. Dan saved one sack of dust and lost about $7,000, and remarked that he had less fun with the money he had just parted with, than any raise that has slipped through his fingers since he had been in the mountains. George Ives and Frank Parish were the road agents and were afterwards hung. When the coach arrived at Bannack, Henry Plummer, the chief of the band, remarked to Dan, in a jocular manner: "Never mind, Dan, when I get my division, I will give you your money back." Dan looked at him, and, although he was aware of who the men were, and Plummer's connection with them, it would be death to tell what he knew. Afterward, in Virginia City, George Ives went to Andy O'Connell, now of Helena, and told him that he understood "Bummer Dan" had said to him that he (Ives) was one of the agents. O'Connell, aware of the fatal result to Dan if Ives thought he knew who robbed him, said he had a long talk with Dan, and that he was utterly ignorant as to who the men were who robbed him. Dan never recovered from his loss, and soon after left Virginia. When last heard from he was in Colorado, but had never "struck it rich" again. This robbery may be said to be the introduction of George Ives and Frank Parish to the confidence of Sheriff Plummer, and indeed to the punishment which was subsequently meted out to them.

Robbery and Murder of the Magruder Party.—Lloyd Magruder settled at Virginia City in the summer of 1863, when he opened a general store on Wallace street. Before the close of fall he realized $14,000 from the sale of his merchandise, and, in company with Charles Allen, Horace and Robert Chalmers, and Pat Phillips, of Marysville, he set out on his return to his home at Lewiston, Idaho. So soon as his plans became known, Henry Plummer, Steve Marshland, Jem Romaine, Billy Page, Doctor Howard, Cyrus Skinner, Bill Lowrie and perhaps two more robbers, determined to possess his wealth. With this object, Page, Lowrie, Howard and Romaine were ordered by Plummer to offer their services to Magruder, who gave each a good mule to ride and provisions. The party reached the mountain beyond the Clearwater, when Magruder and Lowrie walked some distance from the camp to look after the stock. Here Lowrie murdered Magruder, while Romaine murdered Phillips, whom he wished to befriend. Allen and the Chalmers brothers were murdered while asleep by Page and Howard. The murderers pushed forward to Lewiston, where Hill Beechey, owner of the Luna House, observed their wealth of gold, others identified Magruder's mule and trappings, while Goodrich, who owned the corral, recognized Page. Beechey pursued them to California, where Page turned State's evidence, brought them to Lewiston, where they were hanged.

Realization of Danger.—The following story, by Col. W. F. Sanders, is characteristic of the wild times of 1863–4:

"On the morning of the 14th of November, 1863," says the Colonel, "I arrived at Bannack City, which was then my home, from Virginia City, where I had been as one of a committee of three to interest the citizens of that place in a movement looking to the creation of a new territory out of that part of Idaho which was east of the Rocky and Bitter Root mountains. Upon my journey from Virginia City to Bannack, I was accompanied by Samuel T. Hauser, theretofore a miner in Bivens' gulch, near Virginia City, who was on his way to St. Louis, and Henry Plummer, then in many respects the most conspicuous citizen of eastern Idaho. Upon arriving at Bannack, I learned from Samuel McLain, then a citizen of that town, that it was an open secret that mines of silver were known to exist in that vicinity, and that the announcement of that fact would be made public as soon as they should be recorded. Theretofore mining in eastern Idaho was exclusively confined to placer mines. A few gold quartz lodes had been discovered near Bannack, but the existence of silver bearing quartz was not generally known or conceded. At this period the silver mines of Colorado and Nevada were being developed and revealing fabulous richness, and it was the universal belief, of persons who had given the subject attention, that silver mines were much more valuable than those exclusively bearing gold. Colonel McLain had requested, if an opportunity occurred, for me to secure him a claim upon the silver lodes to be recorded, that I would do so, and reciprocally had promised me, if an opportunity occurred for him to secure a claim for me, that he would do it; and as to the

discoveries then supposed to have been made, and about to be made public, we agreed to own whatever either procured in common. During the day a number of horses belonging to the bold riders of the mountains, who then lived in or frequented Bannack, were driven from the Horse Prairie ranch or pasture grounds to Bannack, and during the afternoon a cavalcade of ten or a dozen horsemen had mounted and perambulated the streets of Bannack, frequenting the various saloons of the town. The horses were uniformly the best the country afforded, and their horsemanship was perfect. They remained in Bannack for two or three hours, apparently for convivial purposes, and late in the afternoon began to depart from the town in the direction of Virginia City, by twos. After some of them had left, Colonel McLain came to me and stated that, in his judgment, this party was going to stake and record the silver lodes which he had mentioned as having been discovered. I expressed to him my dissent from that opinion, and told him I would ascertain. Seeing Mr. Plummer mounted on his horse and a short distance on the opposite side of the street from me, I went to him and asked him where he was going. He told me that he and his party were going that evening to the ranch of Parish, Bunton & Co., on Rattlesnake creek, about fifteen miles east from Bannack, where they would remain all night, and that upon the succeeding day they were going to Blacktail Deer creek, upon the opposite side of Beaverhead river, to take possession of a herd of horses which Frank Parish had taken to keep during the winter; that Parish was sick and would not probably survive; that his wife was a Bannack squaw, and that the instant he died she, with some of her tribe, would take possession of these horses and drive them away, and inasmuch as they were owned by citizens of that vicinity, he felt bound to protect their property and preserve it against these Indian thieves. The story was a plausible one. I knew that Parish was sick from a fever, and not expected to live, having left his place that morning. I also knew that his wife was an Indian woman, and presumed he had the horses mentioned. Impressed, however, with the superior information of Colonel McLain, I denied to Plummer that he had truly related to me his purpose, stating to him my conviction that he, with his party, were going to stake and record the silver quartz lodes which rumor said had been discovered, and stated to him my inclination to accompany him. He replied: "All right; get your horse and come along;" at the same time, however, assuring me that, as far as his knowledge extended, there was no one going with him who knew of the discovery of any silver mines, and stated his conviction that no such purpose was in the minds of any of his companions, and assured me he knew nothing of the matter himself. Upon my intimation of a continued belief that this was his purpose, or that of some of the party, and that it was still my design to accompany it for that object, after a moment's hesitation he repeated his invitation to me to go with him, and at the same stated to me that if I did not, and it should occur that such an event as I had signified should transpire while they were absent, he would see that one of the claims was staked in my name as certainly as if I were there. I said to him that his companions might object to the staking or recording of claims for any person not present on the ground, which he assured me would not be the case, and saying if such an event did occur he would deed to me the claim that should be recorded for him, that he could get quartz claims when he pleased, and upon his assuring me that I should fare as well in this respect as he or any of his companions, I returned and reported my conversation to Colonel McLain. At this time it is probable that half of the party had already left town, and the balance were scattered through the hamlet, occasionally galloping wildly from one saloon to another through the main street. I do not remember all of these horsemen. There were Plummer, the Sheriff, two of his deputies, John Gallagher, George Ives and probably six others, one of whom, I am certain, continued to reside in the territory of Montana until a very recent period, who pursued an honorable avocation, and who was highly esteemed as a man of integrity by all who knew him, to the time of his death. An hour or two after my interview with Plummer, Colonel McLain returned to my office accompanied by Sidney Edgerton, then Chief Justice of the territory of Idaho, F. M. Thompson, a merchant then trading in Bannack, and Leonard A. Gridley, who had crossed the plains with me, and expressed the conviction that it was desirable that I should go to the ranch on the Rattlesnake, and accompany this party the succeeding day. I volunteered to do so at their request, and I went for my blankets and revolver while they proceeded to find for me a horse in town. Upon the morning of this day, shortly after my arrival from Virginia City, a large cavalcade of teams, driven by a number of Mormons, had left the town of Bannack for Salt Lake City. These teams were principally mules, although there were some horses. When we had alighted from the coach I had accompanied Mr. Hauser to the store of George Crissman, then the principal place in the town, where the citizens gathered to discuss the mining interests of the country and relate the tragedies and hair-breadth escapes which daily occured. Mr. Hauser delivered to Mr. Crissman, for safe keeping, several purses of gold dust, and proceeded to make arrangements with Nathaniel P. Langford to start upon his journey to Salt Lake City. Upon my arrival from my residence with my blankets, I found saddled and bridled for my use a diminutive mule, the only animal at that time in Bannack which could be obtained for such a purpose as I had in view, and I mounted and started up the hill on the road which the horsemen had traveled. Just before doing so, Mr. Gallagher, known as Jack Gallagher, rode to the door of my office, dismounted, came in and proceeded to blacken his boots, exchanging the customary salutations. At this time the sun was probably an hour high. Near where the cemetery at Bannack now is, about a hundred rods from the main street, my mule, true to the spirit which characterizes his kind, became balky, and refused to budge an inch for half an hour, to the great amusement of several gentlemen, who witnessed his gyrations from the main street of the village, which lay beneath me. Patience, however, conquered at last, and I pursued my journey, arriving at the top of the hill, five miles from Bannack, before daylight had entirely faded from the sky. I had frequently observed the tracks of horses which had preceded me in the highway, and when I reached the top of the hill, failing to discover any of them, I dismounted for that purpose. Readily persuaded that these wild horsemen were familiar with shorter trails to the Rattlesnake ranch than the main road, I concluded they had taken such a trail, for it was certain that the last travel over the highway was a team on its way to Bannack. The animal which I rode, by its apparent weariness, justified the resolution he had formed near the town, not to accompany me on my journey, and I soon discovered he was wholly unfit for the task imposed upon him. About dark a snow storm commenced, the wind blew with considerable fury, and the accumulations of snow upon the feet of the mule rendered his steps uncertain and very laborious. I therefore dismounted, and for the last eight miles drove him to Rattlesnake ranch. Entering the office and bar room, a cheerful fire was blazing upon the hearth; a medical gentleman from Virginia City, stupefied by intoxication, lay upon the floor in one corner of the room; a mattress, filled with hay, was spread down in front of the fire for a bed, and behind the bar stood Erastus Yeager, universally known at that time by the *soubriquet* of "Red." He greeted me cordially, but expressed some surprise at my sudden return to the place. I inquired of him where Mr. Plummer and his party were. He disclaimed all knowledge on the subject, informed me they had not been there, to which I

ROBERT C. WALKER,
HELENA.

expressed some surprise, and said that Mr. Plummer had left Bannack for that place during the afternoon, with eight or ten in his party. I requested him to take care of my mule, which he did by putting him in the corral belonging to the stage line of A. J. Oliver & Co., feeding him some hay, and bringing the bridle, saddle and blankets into the house.

"Wearied with the labors of the last day or two I soon commenced to spread my blankets on the floor preparatory to a night's rest, but Yeager asked me to put them on the mattress on the floor, saying I could sleep with him—a tempting invitation which was readily accepted, and I was soon asleep About midnight I was awakened by boisterous and rude raps upon the outer door, and 'Red' arose, lit a candle, took a shotgun from behind the bar, and proceeded to unbar the door, when in stepped Gallagher, saying that in the storm he had lost his way, had finally found Rattlesnake creek, and had been riding up and down it for two hours at least, unable to find Rattlesnake ranch, then the only house upon that creek, and which was situated upon the crossing of the stream, about three or four miles below Argenta. He said his horse was worn out, himself nearly starved, and as a relief against all these ills he said he wanted something to drink. He also asked for something to eat. His first request was instantly complied with, but he was told there was nothing in the house to eat, as Mr. Parish was very sick and would probably not live until morning, and they had no time to prepare for travelers. He replied that he would take another drink, and that he must have something to eat, if it was nothing but cold bread or cold meats; and after he was supplied with his drink Yeager retired to the rear of the house to see what could be done to allay his hunger, and soon returned with a pan of cold boiled beef, to which Gallagher did a justice as complimentary to his hunger as his attention to the bottle was to the intensity of his thirst. During the time he was discussing the viands set before him he proposed to trade horses, he having a very valuable animal well known to the proprietors of Rattlesnake ranch. Yeager told him that they had no horse there to trade; that the horses that belonged to the ranch were with the herd. Gallagher protested that he must have a fresh horse, until Bunton, who was lying by my side, called Yeager to the side of the bed and whispered to him that he might trade the horse of A. J. Oliver & Co., which was in the corral, if he could get $50 to boot. Yeager returned to his post behind the bar and continued to assert that there was no horse in the corral which they were willing to trade away; but finally, being thereto interrogated, confessed there was a horse in the corral, which he said was a very valuable one, not suited to Gallagher's uses, but which they did not wish to dispose of. But Gallagher was importunate and expressed a desire to have the horse, saying it was fresh, while his was worn out, and that he must proceed on his journey that evening. To this time I, though thoroughly awakened, had said nothing but, knowing that Gallagher had been with Plummer's party in Bannack during the afternoon, I presumed I could learn something of its whereabouts, and so, still lying upon the bed on the floor, I asked him if he knew where Plummer was. Instantly he jumped to the bedside with his revolver cocked, put it within a foot of my head, and with the vilest profanity said he would shoot the top of my head off, and continued in the most angry and boisterous manner his threats and denunciations. I do not suppose this situation lasted more than five seconds, but the sensations which I experienced at that time are as vividly impressed upon my mind as if it was an event not an hour passed. 'Red' was behind the counter; Bunton was lying by my side. I had seen 'Red' return his shotgun to the wall behind the bar, and I instantly moved my head from under the muzzle of the revolver towards Gallagher's feet, jumped from the bed, sprang behind the counter, and seized the shotgun which Yeager had used, cocked it, and pointed it across the counter with the muzzle directed toward Gallagher. Standing nearly in a line between the bed and bar, where I stood, was a rude pine table, the principal use of which was for playing cards, and this table being in reach of Gallagher, by the time I had got the shotgun in position, he laid his revolver upon it, pulled his soldier's blue overcoat apart and told me to shoot. I replied that I had no desire to shoot, but, if there was any shooting to be done, I *did* desire the first shot. He again invited me to shoot, and at this stage of the controversy both Yeager and Bunton interposed—Yeager with the assurance to Gallagher that he had been to blame, and ought to be ashamed of himself, and Bunton with the consolatory statement that he would not have such a noise in the house, as Parish was sick and likely to die at any moment. Gallagher finally gave signs of relenting, saying to Yeager that perhaps he was blamable, and sang that universal truce of the times which consisted of an invitation for me to drink with him. After a delay, which satisfied me of the sincerity of his intentions, I accepted his invitation, and still protest that the circumstances of the duress which surrounded me ought not to operate to impair my standing as a Son of Temperance. Gallagher was profuse in apologies, and, as soon as I could withdraw from the conversation, I returned to the fireplace. Gallagher and Yeager went to the corral, traded horses, returned for the purpose of weighing $60 of gold dust, the agreed difference of the value of the two horses, and Gallagher departed on his urgent but untold errand. Yeager, barring the door and congratulating Bunton upon the trade which they had made of another person's horse for one of their own, then lay down on the side opposite to me from Bunton, and we were shortly again wrapped in slumber. About two o'clock in the morning there was another tempestuous noise at the door, and Yeager, procuring the shotgun, unbarred the door, when Gallagher came in with his saddle, bridle and blankets, saying he had become lost in the hills, could not tell where the road was or which way to go, and finally, having found the Rattlesnake ranch, had abandoned his journey and proposed to stay the remainder of the night; and, having spread his blankets at our feet, laid down and slept. Not far from five o'clock there was another alarm at the door of the house, and with the same precautions manifested by Yeager, the door was again opened, and from the darkness without I heard a familiar voice inquiring if I was there, to which Yeager replied that I was, and invited the gentleman in. This invitation was declined, with a request that I would come out; and so, after dressing, I stepped into the darkness out of doors and found George Brown and Mr. Gridley standing there; and, after congratulating me upon my safety, they asked me to accompany them back to Bannack. At once returning and getting my overcoat and blankets, I saddled my mule and we started before daylight, and without a breakfast, from the ranch. The story which they related will bring us back to the party of which I was in search. Upon my arrival in Bannack the day before, I had sent Henry S. Tilden, a young man who had accompanied me from Ohio to Bannack, to Horse Prairie to get some cattle which had been left there in the fall and drive them to town. About 9 or 10 o'clock in the evening he had made his appearance at my house on Yankee Flat, and related to my wife his experience of the day and evening. Having found but a portion of the cattle during the day, he had driven them into an enclosure on Horse Prairie creek, leaving them there with the expectation of returning the following day, finding the balance and returning with them all to Bannack, and had started in the evening for that place. About half way between Horse Prairie and Bannack he saw in the distance, in front of him, several horsemen, and, upon approaching them in the road, they commanded him to halt, dismount and throw up his hands. Some of them dismounted and presented their

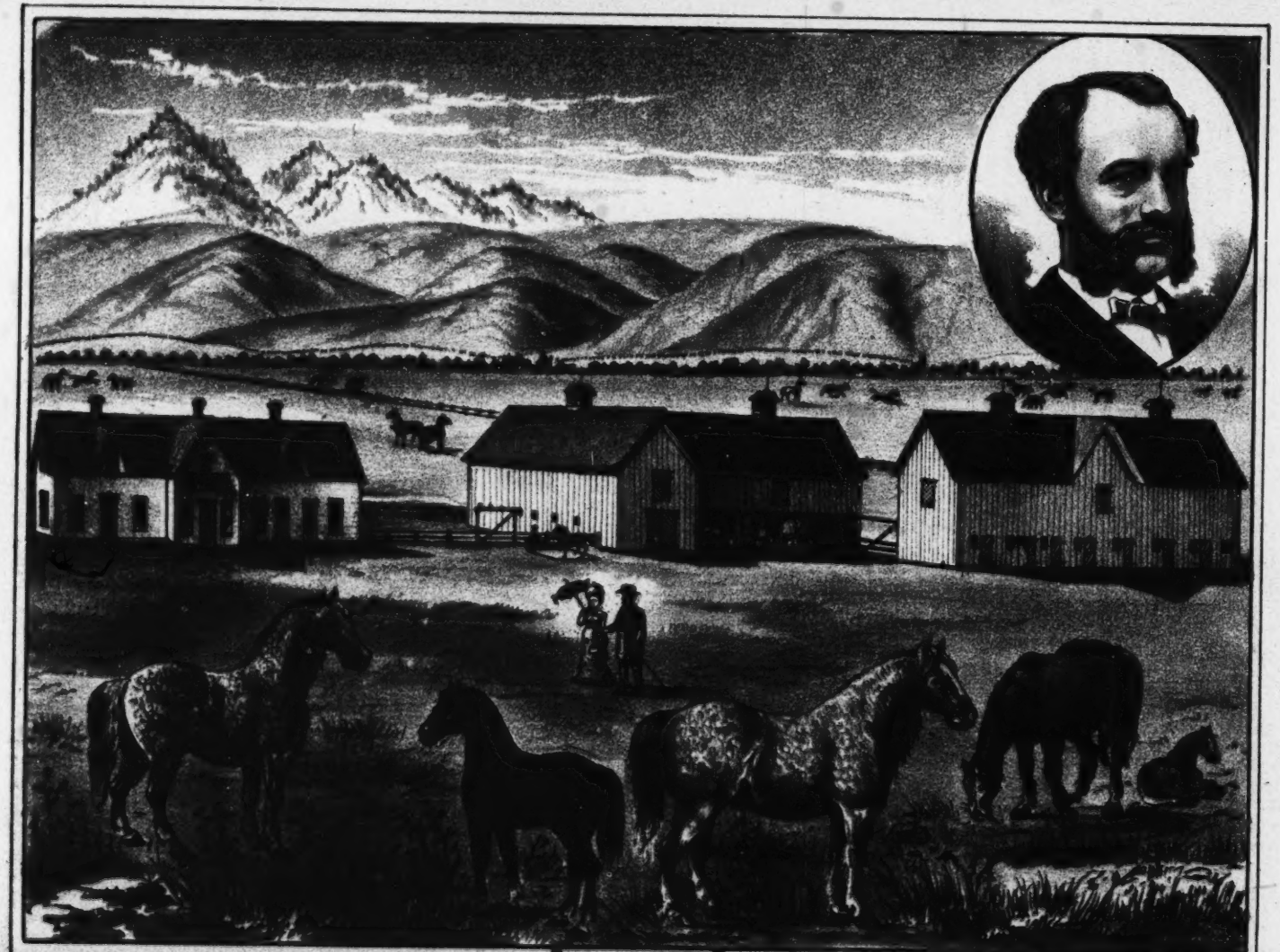
revolvers at him, while one of themp roceeded to search his pockets for money, with a result somewhat discouraging, whereupon they proceeded to say to him that they did not wish his money; that they did not desire him to say what had been his experience that night, and, if he did, notwithstanding this request and notice, he need not hope to escape death at their hands. With such precautions, enforced by some repetition and much profanity, they permitted him to remount his horse and proceed on his way. He was a boy of fifteen or sixteen summers, thoroughly frightened by this episode, unlike all his former experience, and he gladly availed himself of the hospitality which permitted him to depart alone into the darkness. Thenceforth his journey into the town was rapid. Riding across Yankee Flat at a gallop, his horse stumbled and threw him upon the ground, and for a time he was insensible, but upon recovering consciousness he proceeded on foot to the residence of Mr. Edgerton and told the family what had occurred to him and who several of the party were that had stopped him in the highway in the manner described. He then came to my house, repeated the story, and my wife accompanied him to the residence of Mr. Edgerton, where several of the neighbors were called and consulted, each of whom expressed some apprehension as to my own safety. The result was that Brown and Gridley were mounted upon two horses which had been at work during the day out of Bannack, and were sent to Rattlesnake ranch to ascertain my whereabouts. It thus appeared that the horsemen, under the command of Plummer, had proceeded in an opposite direction to near the top of the hill toward Rattlesnake ranch, had doubled upon their track, crossed the Grasshopper creek about four miles above Bannack, and had proceeded to Horse Prairie with the intention, as it afterwards appeared, of rob'bing Messrs. Hauser and Langford, who had left Bannack during the evening, having in the morning, without the knowledge of Plummer and his companions, made an arrangement with the Mormon train to join it that evening on Horse Prairie and proceed with it the next day. Upon my return to Bannack I was disinclined to believe that young Tilden's identification of Plummer as the principal actor in the attempted robbery was correct, but the young man was of undoubted integrity, and he was certain that if the identification of individual faces was a possible thing he there saw and knew Henry Plummer. The facts were concealed from the general public until the afternoon of the 10th of January, 1864, after it had been determined to hang Plummer, Ray and Stinson, when, for the further satisfaction of those who might possibly indulge in captious doubt, we sent for young Tilden and had him relate the story. Of the four actors in the scene at the Rattlesnake ranch that night, within sixty days I was the sole survivor, the other three having fallen victims of the vigilance committee."

Escape of Hauser and Langford.—Samuel T. Hauser, N. P. Langford, George Dart and six freighters left Bannack late on the evening of November 14, 1863, *en route* to the States (the same day that Henry Tilden met Plummer & Co.). They anticipated an attack from road agents, but when camp was reached they forgot all dangers and prepared for sleep. Langford gave his blanket to a delicate tenderfoot, and then lay down to sleep, but owing to the cold, he resolved to keep near the camp fire. This did not suit him, so with his shot gun he started out for a moonlight walk by the creek. He had just reached the river when he heard the sound of horses feet, and immediately three horsemen galloped past. Watching every movement and showing himself to the night prowlers, he saw a fourth horseman. This party realized his presence and fled toward Bannack. Henry Plummer, Buck Stinson, Ned Ray and George Ives, formed this quartette, who came to rob and murder, and fled only when the watchfulness of one man baulked their enterprise.

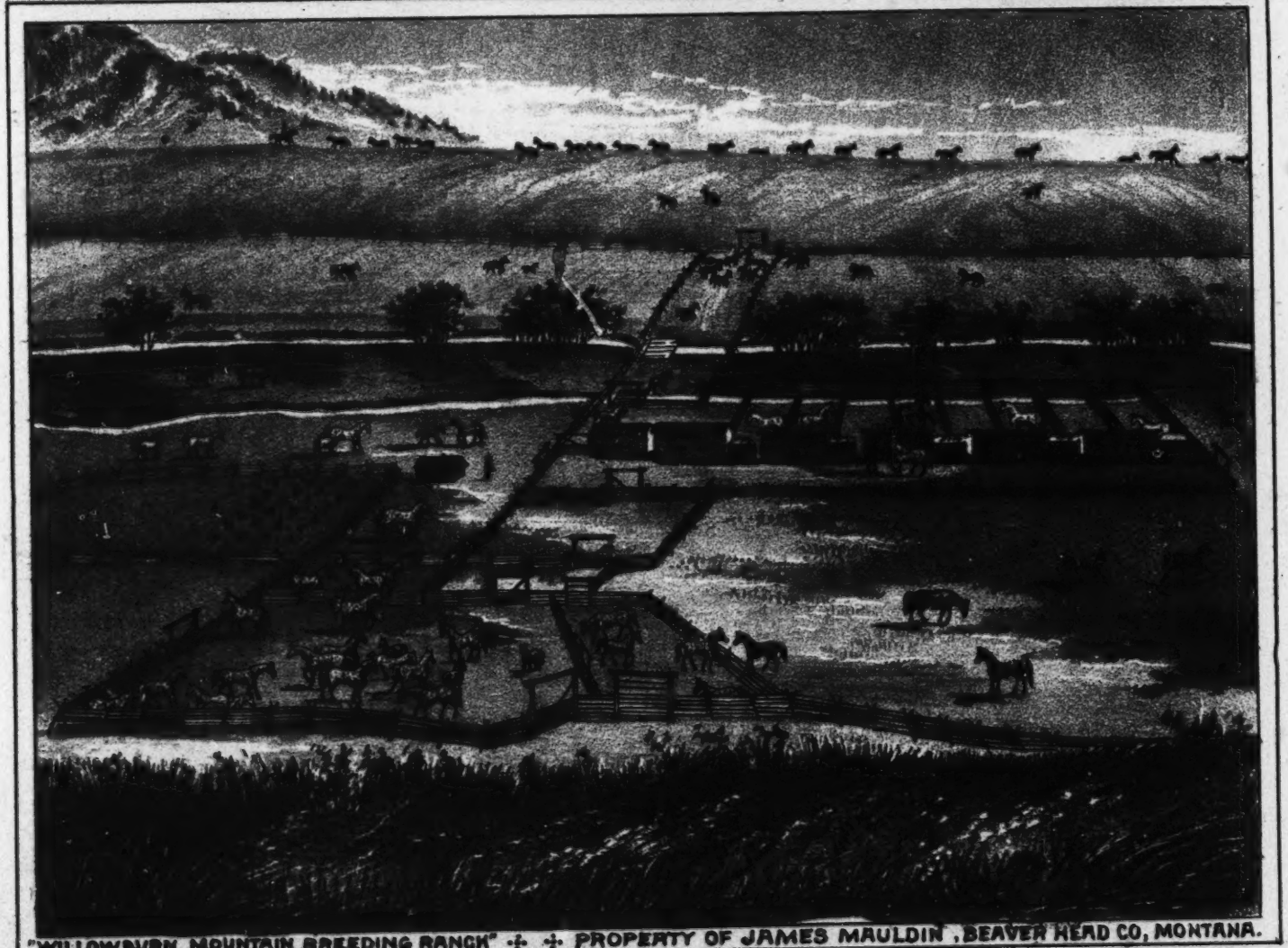
Stage Coach Robbery, November, 1863.—The robbery of Oliver's Salt Lake coach, late in November, 1863, was carried out by George Ives, Whisky Bill (Graves) and Bob Zachary, south of Stone's ranch. Leroy Southmayde, Captain Moore and a stage driver known as "Billy," then dismissed from Oliver's service, were the only passengers, while the outfit was driven by the veteran stager, Thos. C. Caldwell. The agents made a circuit round Stone's ranch, and attacked the coach after it had left that point in the forenoon. Southmayde was relieved of $400, a weight of gold dust, and Moore $100 in treasury notes and his purse. Tom Caldwell and Billy escaped. Three days latter, when returning to Bannack, Southmayde, Tom Caldwell and a young traveler of sixteen years got the drop on Buck Stinson, Ned Ray, Aleck Carter, Bill Graves and Bob Zachary. Subsequently Ray and Stinson were asked to ride on the coach while the others dashed off for Pete Daly's ranch. Even with this arrangement had it not been for Buck Stinson's observance of his promise, a very fair chance of robbing the coach was presented, as the agents rode forward and waited only his signal to renew the attack.

Execution of George Ives, December 22, 1863.—This lieutenant of Plummer, who, in addition to his numerous crimes almost added the murder of Anton M. Holter to the number, as well as that of the Nevadian at the Cold Spring ranche, and of Nicholas Tbalt, was hanged December 22, 1863. It was the murder of Tbalt that drew forth the powers of the people, and rendered possible their action toward the agents. In the following description of the capture and execution of Ives, the words of Dimsdale are used:

The same afternoon three or four of the citizens raised twenty-five men, and left Nevada at ten P.M. The party subscribed an obligation before starting, binding them to mutual support, etc., and then traveled on, with silence and speed, toward the valley of the Stinkingwater. Calling at a ranch on their way, they obtained an accession to their numbers, in the person of the man who eventually brought Ives to bay, after he had escaped from the guard who had him in charge. Several men were averse to taking him with them, not believing him to be



"WILLOW BURN"
STOCK FARM OF JAMES MAULDIN. BREEDER OF NORMAN HORSES. BEAVER HEAD VALLEY MT.



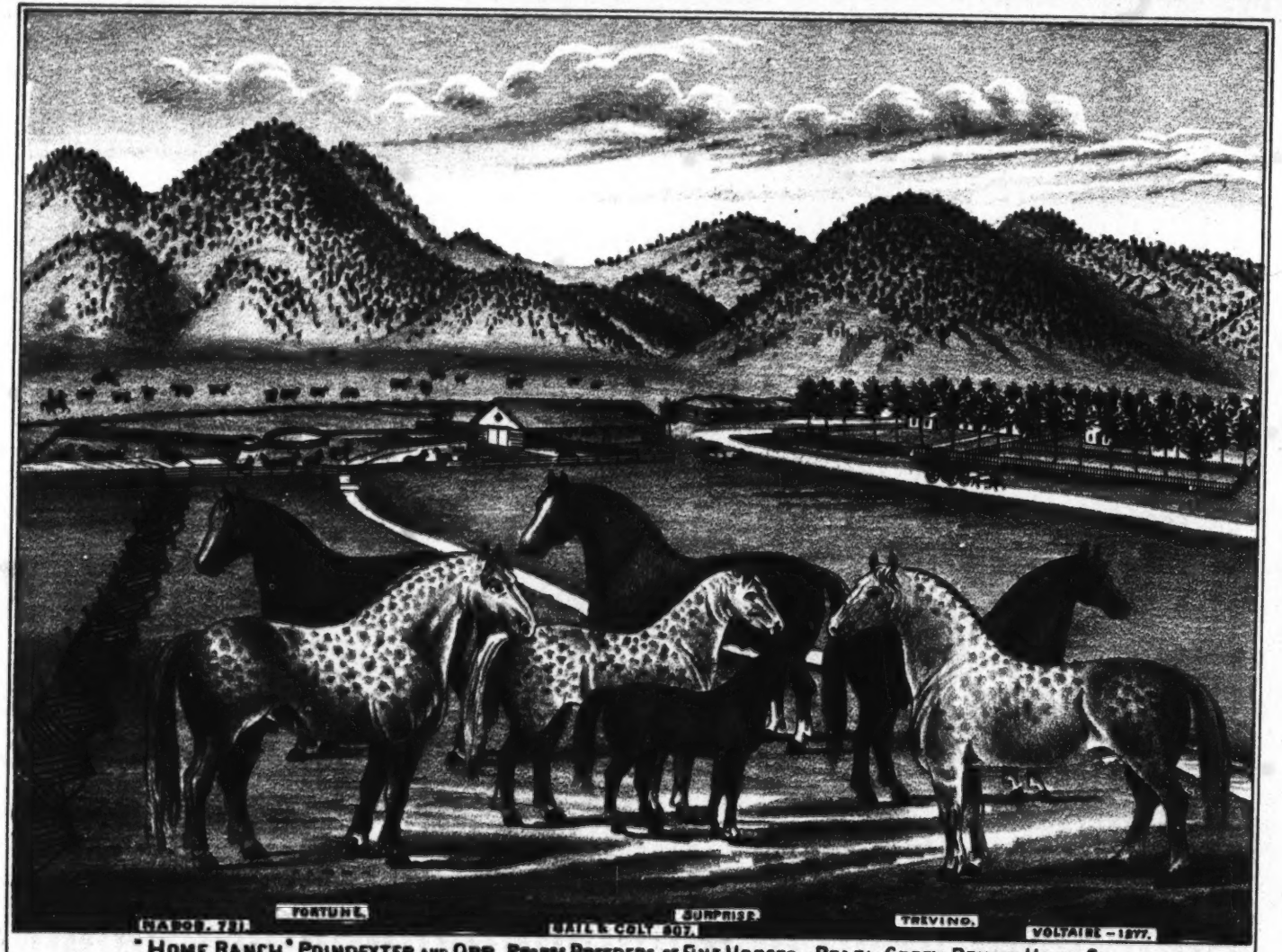
"WILLOW BURN MOUNTAIN BREEDING RANCH" ✣ ✣ PROPERTY OF JAMES MAULDIN, BEAVER HEAD CO, MONTANA.

a fit man for such an errand; but they were greatly mistaken, for he was both honest and reliable, as they afterward found. Avoiding the traveled road, the troop rode round by the bluff, so as to keep clear of Dempsey's ranch. About six miles further on they called at a cabin and got a guide to pilot them to the rendezvous. At about half past three in the morning, they crossed Wisconsin creek, at a point some seven miles below Dempsey's, and found that it was frozen, but the ice was not strong enough to carry the weight of man and horse, and they went through one after another, at different points, some of the riders having to get down in order to help their horse, emerging half drowned on the other side, and continuing their journey cased in a suit of frozen clothes, which, as one of them observed, "Stuck to them like death to a dead nigger." Even the irrepressible Tom Baume was obliged to take a sharp nip at his "quid," and to summon all his fortitude to his aid to face the cold of his ice-bound "rig." The leader called a halt about a mile further on, saying, "Everyone light from his horse, hold him by the bridle, and make no noise till daybreak." Thus they stood motionless for an hour and a half. At the first peep of day the word was given, "Boys, mount your horses, and not a word pass until we are in sight of the wakiup." They had not traveled far when a dog barked. Instantly they put spurs to their horses, and breaking to the right and left, formed the "surround,"every man reining up with his shotgun bearing on the wakiup. The leader jumped from his horse, and seeing eight or ten men sleeping on the ground in front of the structure, all wrapped up in blankets, sang out, "The first man that raises will get a quart of buckshot in him before he can say Jack Robinson." It was too dark to see who they were, so he went on to the wakiup, leaving his horse in charge of one of the party, half of whom had dismounted and the others held the horses. "Is Long John here?" he asked. "Yes," said that longitudinal individual. "Come out here; I want you." "Well," said he, "I guess I know what you want me for." "Probably you do; but hurry up; we have got no time to lose." "Well," said John, "wait till I get my moccasins on, won't you?" "Be quick about it then," observed his captor. Immediately after he came out of the wakiup, and they waited about half an hour before they could see distinctly. The captain took four of his men and Long John and walked to the place where the murder had been committed, leaving the remainder of the troop in charge of the other men. They went up to the spot, and there Long John was charged with the murder. Palmer showed the position in which the body was found. He said, "I did not do it, boys." He was told that his blood would be held answerable for that of Nicholas Tbalt; for that, if he had not killed him, he knew well who had done it, and had refused to help to put his body into a wagon. "Long John," said one of the men, handling his pistol as he spoke, "you had better prepare for another world." The leader stepped between and said, "This won't do; if there is anything to be done, let us all be together." Long John was taken aside by three of the men and sat down. They looked up, and there in the faint light, about a quarter of a mile off, stood Black Bess, the mule bought by J. X. Beidler in Washington Gulch. Pointing to the animal, they said, "John, whose mule is that?" "That's the mule that Nick rode down here," he answered. "You know whose mule that is, John. Things look dark. You had better be thinking of something else now." The mule was sent for and brought before him, and he was asked where the other two mules were. He said he did not know. He was told that he had better look out for another world, for that he was played out in this. He said, "I did not commit that crime. If you give me a chance I'll clear myself." "John," said the leader, "you never can do it; for you knew of a man lying dead nine days near your house and never reported his murder; and you deserve hanging for that. Why didn't you come to Virginia and tell the people?" He replied that he was afraid and dare not do it. "Afraid of what?" asked the captain. "Afraid of the men around here. I dare not tell who they are. There's one of them around here." "Where?" "There's one of them here at the wakiup that killed Nick." "Who is he?" "George Ives." "Is he down at the wakiup?" "Yes." "You men stay here and keep watch over John, and I'll go down." Saying this he walked to the camp.

On arriving at the wakiup he paused, and picking out the man answering to the description of George Ives, he asked him, "Is your name George Ives?" "Yes," said that worthy. "I want you," was the laconic reply. "What do you want me for?" was the natural query. "To go to Virginia City," was the direct but unpleasant rejoinder. "All right," said George; "I expect I have to go." He was at once given in charge of the guard.

So innocent were some of the troop that they had adopted the "perfect gentleman" hypothesis and laid down their arms in anger at the arrest of th s murderous villian. A little experience prevented any similar exhibition of such weakness in the future. Two of the party went over to Tex, who was engaged in the highly necessary operation of changing his shirt. "I believe we shall want you, too," said one of them. Tex denuded himself of his under garment, and, throwing it towards Tom Baume, exclaimed: "There's my old shirt and plenty of graybacks; you'd better arrest them too." He was politely informed that he himself, but neither the shirt nor its population, was the object of this "unconstitutional restraint," and was asked if the pistols lying on the ground were his, which he admitted, and was thereupon told that they were wanted also, and that he must consider himself "under arrest"—a technical, yet simple, formula adopted by mountaineers to assure the individual addressed that his brains will, without further warning, be blown out if he should attempt to make a "break." Tex dressed himself and awaited further developments. There appeared to be a belief on the part of both Tex and Ives that they should get off, but when they saw the party with Long John they appeared cast down and said no more. The other men who were lying around the wakiup when the scouting party rode up were Aleck Carter, Bob Zachary, Whisky Bill, Johnny Cooper, and two innocent strangers, whose prolonged tenure of life can only be accounted for by the knowledge of the circumstances that they were without money at the time. Of the fact of the connection of the others with the band the boys were ignorant, and were drinking coffee with them, laying down their guns within the reach of the robbers, on their bed-clothes. Had the road agents possessed the nerve to make the experiment, they could have blown them to pieces. One of the party, pointing to Aleck Carter, said to the leader: "There's one good man among them, any way. I knew him on the "other side" (west of the mountains). The captain's view of the state of things was not altered by this flattering notice. He sang out in a tone of voice that signified "something's up," "Every man take his gun and keep it." In after expeditions he had no need to repeat the command. Five men were sent into the waikup and the rest stood around it. The result of their search was the capture of seven dragoon and navy revolvers, nine shotguns and thirteen rifles. These were brought out, and in laying them down one of them went off close to Tom Baume's head. Leroy Southmayde's pistol—taken from him at the time of the robbery of the coach—was one of the weapons. It was recognized at the trial of Ives by the number upon it. About half an inch of the muzzle had been broken off, and it had then been fixed up smoothly. All being now ready the party started for Dempsey's, and George, who was mounted on his spotted bob tailed pony, went along with them. He had determined to escape, and in order to carry out his design he expressed a wish to

try the speed of his horse against the others, and challenged several to race with him. This was foolishly permitted, and, but for the accidental frustration of his design to procure a remount of unsurpassed speed, a score of names might have been added to the long list of his murdered victims. At Dempsey's ranch there was a bridge in course of construction, and two of the men riding ahead saw George Hilderman standing in the center, at work. He was asked if his name was George Hilderman and replied "Yes," whereupon he was informed that he was wanted to go up to Virginia City. He inquired whether they had any papers for him, and being told that they had not any he declared that he would not leave the spot; but the leader coming up told him to go "without any foolishness," in a manner that satisfied him of the inutility of resistance, and he prepared to accompany them, but not as a volunteer, by any means. He said he had no horse. Tom Baume offered him a mule. Then he had no saddle. The same kind friend found one, and he had to ride with them. His final effort was couched in the form of a declaration that the beast would not go. A stick was lying on the ground, and he received an instruction, as the conventions word it, either to "whip and ride" or "walk and drive." This, practically speaking, reconciled him to the breach of the provisions of Magna Charta and the bill of rights involved in his arrest, and he jogged along, if not comfortably, yet, at all events, in peace. In the meantime, the arch villian in custody of the main party was playing his *role* with much skill and with complete success. He declared his entire innocence of the awful crime with which he was charged, and rather insinuated than expressed his wish that he might be taken to Virginia, where his friends were, and that he might be tried by civil authorities (Plummer to impannel the jury), and incidentally remarked that he should not like to be tried at Nevada, for that he once killed a dog there which had scared his horse, and for that reason they had prejudices against him, which might work him serious injury in the event of a trial at that place. There is no doubt that the seeming alacrity with which he apparently yielded to the persuasion of his captors threw them off their guard, and he was permitted to ride unarmed, but otherwise unrestrained, along with the escort. So large a troop of horsemen never yet rode together, mounted on fleet cayuses, on the magnificent natural roads of Montana, without yielding to the temptation presented to try the comparative merits of their horses, and our company of partisan police were no exception to this rule. Scrub races were the order of the day, until in one of them George Ives, who was the winner, attracted the attention of the whole party by continuing the race at the top of his horse's speed; but not until he was ten rods ahead of the foremost rider did the guard(?) realize the fact that the bird had flown from the open cage. Twenty-four pairs of spurs were driven home into the flanks of twenty-four horses, and with a clatter of hoofs never since equaled on that road, they swept on like a headlong rout. For awhile the fugitive gained gradually, but surely, on his pursuers, heading for Daley's ranch, where his own fleet and favorite mare was standing bridled and saddled ready for his use (so quickly did intelligence fly in those days). Fortune, however, declared against the robber. He was too hotly pursued to be able to avail himself of the chance. His pursuers seeing a fresh horse from Virginia and a mule standing there, leaped on their backs and continued the chase. Ives turned his horse's head towards the mountains around Bivens' gulch, and across the plain, in that race for life, straining every nerve, flew the representatives of crime and justice. Three miles more had been passed when the robber found that his horse's strength was failing and every stride diminishing. The steeds of Wilson and Burtchey were in no better condition; but the use of arms might now decide the race, and springing from his horse, he dashed down a friendly ravine, whose rocky and boulder-strewn sides might offer some refuge from his relentless foes. Quick as thought the saddles of his pursuers were empty, and the trial of speed was now to be continued on foot. On arriving at the edge of the ravine, Ives was not visible; but it was evident that he must be concealed within a short distance. Burtchey quickly "surrounded" the spot, and sure enough, there was Ives crouching behind a rock. Drawing a bead on him Burtchey commanded him to come forth, and with a light and careless laugh he obeyed. The wily Bohemian was far too astute, however, to be thus overreached, and before Ives could get near enough to master his gun, a stern order to "stand fast" destroyed his last hope, and he remained motionless until assistance arrived in the person of Wilson. Two hours had elapsed between the time of the escape and the recapture and return of the prisoner. A proposition was made to the captain to raise a pole and hang him there, but this was negatived. After gaily chatting with the boys and treating them, the word was given to "mount," and in the center of a hollow square Ives began to realize his desperate situation. Tidings of the capture flew fast and far. Through every nook and dell of the inhabited parts of the Territory wildly and widely spread the news. Johnny Gibbons, who afterwards made such sly and rapid tracks for Utah, haunted with visions of vigilance committees, joined the party before they reached the canyon at Alder creek, and accompanied them to Nevada. At that time he was a part owner of the Cottonwood ranch (Dempsey's) and kept the band informed of all persons who passed with large sums of money. The detachment reached Nevada, on the evening of the 18th of December, and a discussion arose upon the question whether they should bring Ives to Virginia or detain him for the night at Nevada. The "conservatives" and "radicals" had a long argument, developing an "irrepressible conflict;" but the radicals, on a vote, carried their point—rejecting Johnny Gibbon's suffrage on account of mixed blood. It was thereupon determined to keep Ives at Nevada until morning, and then to determine the place of trial. The prisoners were separated and chained. A strong guard was posted inside and outside of the house, and the night came and went without developing anything remarkable. But all that weary night a "solitary horseman might have been seen" galloping along the road at topmost speed, with frequent relays of horses, on his way to Bannack City. This was Lieutenant George Lane, alias Clubfoot, who was sent with news of the high handed outrage that was being perpetrated in defiance of law, and with no regard whatever to the constituted authorities. He was also instructed to suggest that Plummer should come forthwith to Nevada, demand the culprit for the civil authorities, enforce that demand by what is as fitly called *hocus pocus* as *habeas corpus*, and see that he had a fair (?) trial. As soon as it was determined that Ives should remain at Nevada, Gibbons dashed up the street to Virginia, meeting a lawyer or two on the way. At the California Exchange Gibbons found Smith and Richie, and a consultation between client, attorney and *prochain ami* resulted in Lane's mission to Bannack, as one piece of strategy that faintly promised the hoped for rewards. All of Ives' friends were notified to be at Nevada early the next morning. The forenoon of the 19th saw the still swelling tide of miners, merchants and artisans wending their way to Nevada, and all the morning was spent in private examinations of the prisoners, and private consultations as to the best method of trial. Friends of the accused were found in all classes of society. Many of them were assiduously at work to create a sentiment in his favor, while a large multitude were there suspicious that the right man had been caught, and resolved, if such should prove to be the case, that no loop-hole of escape should be found for him in any technical form of the law.



"HOME RANCH" POINDEXTER AND ORR PROPS, BREEDERS OF FINE HORSES;- PEARL CREEK, BEAVER HEAD CO.

Although on the eve of "Forefather's Day," there was in the atmosphere the mildness and the serenity of October. There was no snow and but little ice along the edges of sluggish streams, but the sun, bright and genial, warmed the clear air, and even thawed out the congealed mud in the middle of the streets. Little boys were at play in the streets, and fifteen hundred men stood in them impatient for action, but waiting without a murmur, in order that everything might be decently done and in order. Smith, Richie, Thurmond and Colonel Wood were Ives' lawyers, with whom was associated Mr. Alex. Davis, then a comparative stranger in Montana. W. F. Sanders, at that time residing at Bannack City, but temporarily sojourning at Virginia, was sent for to conduct the prosecution, and Charles S. Bagg was appointed his colleague, at the request of Judge Wilson, Mr. Bagg being a miner and then little known. In settling upon the mode of trial much difference of opinion was developed, but the miners finally determined that it should be held in presence of the whole body of citizens, and reserved to themselves the ultimate decision of all questions; but lest something should escape their attention, and injustice thereby be done to the public, or to the prisoner, a delegation composed of twelve men from each district (Nevada and Junction) was appointed to hear the proof and to act as an advisory jury. W. H. Patton, of Nevada, and W. Y. Pemberton, of Virginia, were appointed amanuenses. An attempt to get on the jury twelve men from Virginia was defeated, and late in the afternoon the trial began and continued till nightfall. The three prisoners—George Ives, George Hilderman and Long John (John Franck)—were chained with the lightest logging chain that could be found. This was wound round their legs, and the links were secured with padlocks. In introducing testimony for the people, on the morning of the 21st, the miners informed all concerned that the trial must close at three p.m. The announcement was received with great satisfaction. It is unnecessary to describe the trial, or to recapitulate the evidence. Suffice it to say that two alibis, based on the testimony of George Brown and honest Whisky Joe, failed altogether. Among the lawyers there was, doubtless, the usual amount of browbeating and technical insolence, intermingled with displays of eloquence and learning; but not all their rhetoric could dull the perceptions of these hardy mountaineers, or mislead them from the stern and righteous purpose of all this labor, which was to secure immunity to the persons and property of the community, and to guarantee a like protection to those who should cast their lot in Montana in time to come.

The evidence was not confined to the charge of murder; but showed, also, that Ives had been acting in the character of a robber, as well as that of a murderer; and it may well be doubted whether he would have been convicted at all if developments damaging to the reputations and dangerous to the existence of some of his friends had not been made during the trial, on which they absented themselves mysteriously, and have never been seen since. There was an instinctive and unerring conviction that the worst man in the community was on trial: but it was hard work, after all the proof and all this feeling, to convict him. Prepossessing in his appearance; brave, beyond a doubt; affable in his manners; jolly and free among his comrades, and with thousands of dollars at his command; bad and good men alike working upon the feeling of the community, when they could not disturb its judgment—it seemed, at times, that all the labor was to end in disastrous failure. The crowd which gathered around that fire in front of the court is vividly before our eyes. We see the wagon containing the judge, and an advocate pleading with all his earnestness and eloquence for the dauntless robber, on whose unmoved features no shade of despondency can be traced by the fitful glare of the blazing wood, which lights up at the same time the stern and impassive features of the guard, who, in every kind of habiliments, stand in various attitudes in a circle surrounding the scene of justice. The attentive faces and compressed lips of the jurors show their sense of the vast responsibility that rests upon them, and of their firm resolve to do their duty. Ever and anon a brighter flash than ordinary reveals the expectant crowd of miners, thoughtfully and steadily gazing on the scene, and listening intently to the trial. Beyond this close phalanx, fretting and shifting around its outer edge, aways with quick and uncertain motion the wavering line of desperadoes and sympathizers with the criminal; their haggard, wild and alarmed countenances showing too plainly that they tremble at the issue which is, when decided, to drive them in exile from Montana, or to proclaim them as associate criminals, whose fate could neither be delayed nor dubious. A sight like this will ne er be seen again in Montana. It was the crisis of the fate of the Territory. Nor was the position of prosecutor, guard, juror, or judge, one that any but a brave and law-abiding citizen would choose, or even accept, marked for slaughter by desperadoes, these men staked their lives for the welfare of society. A mortal strife between Col. Sanders and one of the opposing counsel was only prevented by the prompt action of wise men, who corralled the combatants on their way to fight. The hero of that hour of trial was avowedly W. F. Sanders. Not a desperado there but would have felt honored by becoming his murderer, and yet, fearless as a lion, he stood there confronting and defying the malice of his armed adversaries. The citizens of Montana, many of them his bitter political opponents, recollect his actions with gratitude and kindly feeling. Charles S. Bagg is also remembered as having been at his post when the storm blew loudest. Judge Byam, who shouldered the responsibility of the whole proceeding, will never be forgotten by those in whose behalf he courted certain, deadly peril, and probable death. The argument of the case having terminated, the issue was, in the first place, left to the decision of the twenty-four who had been selected for that purpose, and they thereupon retired to consult. The jury were absent, deliberating on their verdict, but little less than half an hour, and on their return twenty-three made a report that Ives was proven guilty; but one member—Henry Spivey—declined to give in any finding, for unknown reasons. The crisis of the affair had now arrived. A motion was made, "That the report of the committee be received, and it discharged from further consideration of that case," which Mr. Thurmond opposed, but, upon explanation, deferred pressing his objections until the motion should be made to adopt the report, and to accept the verdict of the committee as the judgment of the people there assembled; and thus the first formal resolution passed without opposition. Before this, some of the crowd were clamorous for an adjournment, and now Ives' friends renewed the attempt; but it met with signal failure. Another motion, "That the assembly adopt as their verdict the report of the committee," was made, and called forth the irrepressible and indefatigable Thurmond and Col. J. M. Wood; but it carried, there being not more than one hundred votes against it. Here it was supposed by many that the proceedings would end for the present, and that the court would adjourn until the morrow, as it was already dark. Col. Sanders, however, mounted the wagon and having recited that Ives had been declared a murderer and a robber by the people there assembled, moved, "that George Ives be forthwith hung by the neck until he is dead"—a bold and business like movement which excited feeble opposition, and carried before the defendant seemed to realize the situation; but a friend or two and some old acquaintances having gained admission to the circle in which Ives was guarded, to bid him farewell, awakened him to a sense of the condition in which he was placed, and culprit and counsel sought to defer the execution. Some of his ardent counsel shed tears, of which

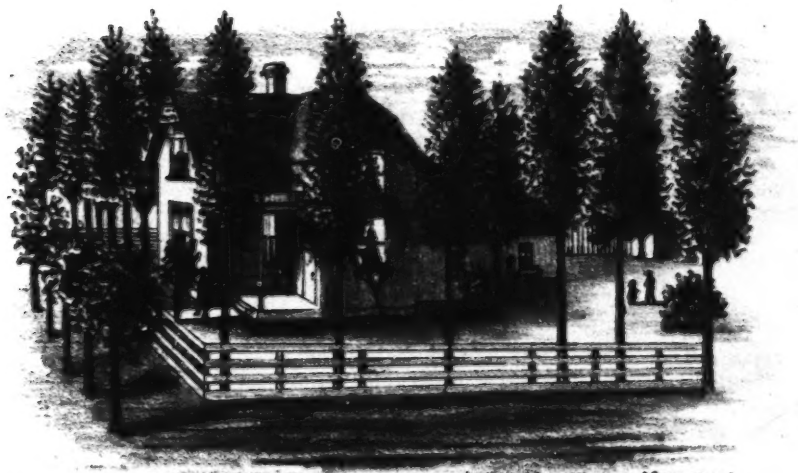
lachrymose effusions it is well to say no more than that they were copious. The vision of a long and scaly creature, inhabiting the Nile, rises before us in connection with this aqueous sympathy for an assassin. Quite a number of his old chums were, as Petroleum V. Nasby says: "Weeping profoosely." Then came moving efforts to have the matter postponed until the coming morning. Ives giving assurances, upon his *honor*, that no attempt at rescue or escape would be made; but already Davis and Hereford were seeking a favorable spot for the execution. No more anxiously did the great Captain at Waterloo sigh for "night or Blucher," than did they for Plummer. But, relying upon him, they delayed all expedients; and when the dreaded end came, as come it must, they felt that the tide in the affairs of villains had not been taken at its flood, and, not without a struggle, they yielded to the inevitable logic of events, and because they could not help it they gave their loved companion to the gallows. Up to the very hour at which he was hanged, they were confident of Plummer's arrival in time to save him. But events were transpiring throughout the Territory which produced intense excitement, and rumor on her thousand wings was ubiquitious in her journeying on absurd errands. Before Lane reached Bannack news of Ives' arrest had reached there, with the further story that the men of Alder Gulch were wild with excitement and ungovernable from passion; that a Vigilance Committee had been formed; a number of the best citizens hanged, and that from three to five hundred men were on their way to Bannack City to hang Plummer, Ray, Stinson, George Chrisman, A. J. McDonald and others. This last "bulletin from the front" was probably the offspring of Plummer's brain. It is also likely that Lane, and perhaps Ray and Stinson, helped in the hatching of the story. Suffice it to say that Plummer told it often, shedding crocodile tears that such horrible designs existed in the minds of any, as the death of his, as yet, unrobbed friends, Chrisman, McDonald and Pitt. His was a most unctious sorrow, intended at that crisis to be seen of men in Bannack, and a number of the good citizens clubbed together to defend each other from the contemplated assault, the precise hour for which Plummer's detectives had learned, and all night long many kept watch and ward to give the attacking party a warm reception. There is no doubt that Plummer believed that such a body of men were on their way to Bannack City after him, Ray, Stinson and company. The coupling of the other names with theirs was his own work, and was an exellent tribute paid, in a backhanded way, to their integrity and high standing in the community. Lane found Plummer anxious to look after his own safety, rather than that of George Ives. The rumors carried day by day from the trial, to the band in different parts of the Territory, were surprising in their exactness, and in the celerity with which they were carried; but they were changed in each community by those most interested, into forms best suited to subserve the purposes of the robbers; and in this way did they beguile into sympathy with them in their misfortunes, many fair, honest men.

Ives' trial for murder, though not the first in the Territory, differed from any that had preceded it. Before this memorable day, citizens, in the presence of a well disciplined and numerous band of desperadoes, had spoken of their atrocities with bated breath, and witnesses upon their trial had testified in whispered humbleness. Prosecuting lawyers, too, had in their arguments often startled the public with such novel propositions as, "now, gentlemen, you have heard the witnesses, and it is for you to say whether the defendant is or is not guilty; if he is guilty, you should say so; but if not you ought to acquit him. I leave this with you, to whom it rightfully belongs." But the counsel for the defense were, at least, guiltless of uttering these last platitudes, for a vigorous defense hurt no one, and won hosts of friends—of a *certain kind*. But on Ives' trial there was given forth no uncertain sound. Robbery and honesty locked horns for the mastery, each struggling for empire; and each stood by his banner until the contest ended—fully convinced of the importance of victory. Judge Byam remained by the prisoner from the time judgment was given, and gave all the necessary directions for carrying it into effect. Robert Hereford was the executive officer. An unfinished house, having only the side walls up, was chosen as the best place, near at hand, for carrying into effect the sentence of death. The preparations, though entirely sufficient, were both simple and brief. The butt of a forty-foot pole was planted inside the house, at the foot of one of the walls, and the stick leaned over a cross beam. Near the point was tied the fatal cord, with the open noose dangling fearfully at its lower end. A large goods box was the platform. The night had closed in, with a bright, full moon, and around that altar of Vengeance the stern and resolute faces of the guard were visible, under all circumstances of light and shade conceivable. Unmistakable determination was expressed in every line of their bronzed and weather-beaten countenances. George Ives was led to the scaffold in fifty-eight minutes from the time that his doom was fixed. A perfect Babel of voices saluted the movement. Every roof was covered, and cries of "Hang him!" "Don't hang him!" "Banish him!" "I'll shoot." "—— their murdering souls!" "Let's hang Long John!" were heard all around. The revolvers could be seen flashing in the moonlight. The guard stood like a rock. They had heard the muttered threats of a rescue from the crowd, and with grim firmness, the characteristic of the miners when they mean "business," they stood ready to beat them back. Woe to the mob that should surge against that living bulwark. They would have fallen as grass before the scythe. Robert Hereford, the executive officer, was granted $200 by the first Legislature January 9, 1865.

Trial and Banishment of Hilderman.—The trial of Hilderman as an accomplice of the road agents took place in December, 1863. This was a wretch whose imbecility alone prevented him from taking a full part in the robberies and murders of that period. Dr. Glick proved that he was a glutton, cowardly in the extreme and incapable of taking a direct part in a murder. He was defended by Judge Smith, who succeeded in reducing his sentence to banishment from Montana. This slave to vice was given ten days to leave the territory, a rule which he observed contrary to the orders of Plummer, whom he met at Bannack.

Execution of Morgan and Jackson.—The two horse thieves and confessed road agents, named, according to their own account, John Morgan and John Jackson alias Jones, were captured and tried by the Vigilantes. The former was caught in the act of appropriating a horse in one of the Virginia city corrals. He was an old offender, and on his back were the marks of the whipping he received in Colorado for committing an unnatural crime. He was a low, vicious ruffian. His comrade was a much more intelligent man, and acknowledged the justice of his sentence without any hesitation. Morgan gave the names and

FRANK H. WOODY.



RESIDENCE OF FRANK H. WOODY, MISSOULA, MONTANA.

signs of the gang they belonged to, of which Rattlesnake Dick was the leader. Their lifeless bodies were found hanging from a hay-frame, leaning over the corral fence at the slaughter-house, on the branch, about half a mile from the city. The printed manifesto of the Vigilantes was affixed to Morgan's clothes, with the warning words written across it, "Road Agents, beware!"

Attempt to Rob the Moody Train.—In December, 1863, M. S. Moody, J. S. Rockfellow, J. M. Bozeman, Henry Branson, John McCormick, Billy Sloane and M. V. Jones left *en route* to Salt Lake with $75,000 in gold. This party arrived at Black Tail Deer canon for breakfast, and camped close to a sharp turn in the trail, when they heard robbers conversing close by. Immediately, Steve Marshland and Dutch John (Wagner) galloped round the bend, took in the situation in a moment, and pretended to push forward in search of stolen horses. The robbers had a full chance to murder the whole party during the night previous; but on the motion of Steve Marshland action was deferred. After this unexpected rencontre the agents pushed their horses forward, and came up with the packers on the divide below Red Rock. Dutch John covered the men with his rifle, while Marshland searched the packs and wagons. Owing to the criminal carelessness and subsequently the cowardice of the party, those scoundrels escaped with slight wounds.

Capture and Execution of Brown and Yager.—The offices of secretary and courier in the road agents' circle were filled by George W. Brown and Erastus Yager respectively. In December, 1863, it was resolved to bring those agents to justice, and on the 23d of that month a party of Vigilantes left by way of the Stinkingwater, Big Hole and Main Range divide to carry out the law. On Deer Lodge creek the party met Erastus Yager (Red), but failed to recognize him. He told the party, however, that Aleck Carter, Bill Graves, Bill Bunton and other desperadoes were lying at Cottonwood drunk. That night the party camped seventeen miles above Cottonwood at John Smith's ranch. On arriving at Cottonwood they learned that the robbers had fled; and a letter, afterwards delivered to Thomas Reilly, pointed out that Secretary Brown had written to the agents to flee, which letter was carried to them by Yager. While returning, the party met friends who told them that Yager was at Rattlesnake ranch. Thither the seekers went, surrounded the ranch and captured Buck Stinson and Ned Ray. Yager was captured in a wakeup a few hundred yards distant. Brown was captured at Dempsey's ranch, where he was barkeeper. They were taken to Virginia for trial, when Yager or Red gave the roster of the agents' society. Red began by informing them that Plummer was chief of the band; Bill Bunton second in command and stool pigeon; Sam Bunton, roadster (sent away for being a drunkard); Cyrus Skinner, roadster, fence and spy. At Virginia city, George Ives, Stephen Marshland, Dutch John (Wagner), Aleck Carter, Whiskey Bill (Graves), were roadsters; George Shears was a roadster and horse-thief; Johnny Cooper and Buck Stinson were also roadsters; Ned Ray was council-room keeper at Bannack city; Mexican Frank and Bob Zachary were also roadsters; Frank Parish was roadster and horse-thief; Boone Helm and Club-Foot George were roadsters; Haze Lyons and Bill Hunter were roadsters and telegraph men; George Lowry, Billy Page, Doc Howard, Jem Romaine, Billy Terwilliger and Gad Moore were roadsters. The password was "Innocent." They wore a neck-tie fastened with a "sailors' knot," and shaved down to mustache and chin whiskers. He admitted that he was one of the gang, but denied—as they invariably did—that he was a murderer. He also stated that Brown—his fellow-captive—acted in the capacity before mentioned. He spoke of Bill Bunton with a fierce animosity quite unlike his usual suave and courteous manner. To him, he said, he owed his present miserable position. He it was that first seduced him to commit crime at Lewiston. He gave the particulars of the robberies of the coaches and of many other crimes, naming the perpetrators. The culprits were hanged forthwith, January 4, 1864, and on Red's back was fixed a label reading thus: *Red! Road Agent and Messenger*, and on Brown's: *Brown! Corresponding Secretary.*

Execution of Wagner, January 11, 1864.—The arrest of Dutch John (Wagner), January 2, 1864, was accomplished by Neil Howie, and his execution took place January 11, 1864. He was charged with attacking the Moody train in December, 1863, and of participation in the doings of Plummer's agents. On the advice of Plummer he stole a gray horse from Barrett & Shineberger, of Horse prairie, and was about leaving the territory, when Barrett's party pursued him, recaptured their horse, took the saddle and pistol from the robber,

and giving him an old mule and blanket, told him to get out of the country as fast as possible. He left Horse prairie via the Salt Lake trail, accompanied by an armed Bannack Indian. He was met two miles below the site of Dry Creek Canon ranch by Neil Howie, who followed and captured him in the face of every difficulty. The description of the arrest is taken from Dimsdale:

"In an instant he determined to arrest the robber at all risks, single handed. He called out, 'Hallo, Cap! hold on a minute.' Wagner wheeled his horse half round, and Neil, fixing his eyes upon him, walked straight towards him with empty hands. His trusty revolver hung at his belt, however, and those who have seen the machine-like regularity and instantaneous motion with which Howie draws and cocks a revolver, as well as the rapidity and accuracy of his shooting, well know that few men, if any, have odds against him in an encounter with fire-arms. Still, not one man in a thousand would, at a range of thirty yards, walk up to a renowned desperado, sitting quietly with a loaded rifle in his hand, and well knowing the errand of his pursuer. Yet this gallant fellow never faltered. At twenty yards their eyes met, and the gleam of anger, hate, and desperation that shot from those of Dutch John spoke volumes He also slewed round his rifle, with the barrel in his left hand and his right on the small of the stock. Howie looked him straight down, and, as Wagner made the motion with his rifle, his hand mechanically sought his belt. No further demonstration being made, he continued his progress, which he had never checked, till he arrived within a few steps of the Dutchman, and there read perplexity, hesitation, anger, and despair in his fiery glances. Those resolved and unwavering grey eyes seemed to fascinate Wagner. Five paces separated them, and the twitching of Wagner's muscles showed that it was touch and go, sink or swim. Four!—three!—two!—one! Fire flashes from John's eyes. He is awake at last; but it is too late. Neil has passed the butt of his rifle, and in tones quiet but carrying authority with them, he broke the silence with the order, 'Give me your gun and get off your mule.' A start and a shudder ran through Wagner's frame like an electric shock. He complied, however, and expressed his willingness to go with Neil, both then and several times afterward, adding that he need fear nothing from him."

The arrest accomplished, Howie left his prisoner in charge of the train while he sought assistance; but no one would assist. Ultimately John Fetherstone volunteered, and both escorted the heavy villain to Bannack, where a few Vigilantes from Virginia soon arrived. At midnight Wagner had lain down to rest, when he was awakened from sleep by a summons to get up, for some men had come from Virginia to see him. He put on his clothes hastily, and found that four trustworthy individuals had arrived from Virginia city. The letter which they brought contained instructions to arrest, try and execute Plummer, Stinson and Ray. Neil Howie and his friend Fetherstone guarded the criminal in a cabin on Yankee flat.

The evening after the death of Pizanthia, the newly organized committee met and voted on the question of Dutch John's death. The verdict was in favor of death within one hour. He petitioned to have his arms and legs cut off rather than die; but the Vigilantes were inflexible. He was taken to the spot where the bodies of Stinson and Plummer were laid out, and there hanged.

Execution of Stephen Marshland, January 16, 1864.—A party of twenty-one men set out from Nevada City, January 15, 1864, in pursuit of Steve Marshland. He was captured at Clarke's Ranch, near the Big Hole River, by Vigilanter No. 84, who found the desperado in bed. Dimsdale states that:

"No. 84" removed two double-barrelled shot guns, a yager and another rifle, from beside the bed, and asked him where he froze them. He said he was prospecting at the head of Rattlesnake. "Did you raise the 'color?'" said his interrogator. "No," replied Marshland, "I could not get to the bed-rock for water." The party commenced cooking supper, and invited him to eat with them. He took a cup of coffee and was quite merry. After supper he was informed by the leader of the nature of the charge against him, viz., the robbery of Forbes' train. He denied having any wound, and slapped his breast, saying that it was "as sound as a dollar." Being asked if he had any objection to being examined, he said he had not; but the moment his shirt was lifted the fatal mark of guilt was visible, in the shape of a recent bullet wound. The prisoner was told that the evidence was complete, and that he must die. He then confessed, begging them to spare his life. He had matches and tobacco in every pocket of his clothes. A pole was stuck into the ground and leaned over the corral; a box was placed for him to stand on, and, all being ready, he once more begged to save him, saying "have mercy on me for my youth." He died almost instantly. His feet being frozen and partially mortified, the scent attracted the wolves, and the party had to watch both him and the horses. He was buried close by. The patrol then started to overtake the main body, and coming up with them about four miles above Evans' Ranch, they reported the execution of Marshland. They had been absent only one night, leaving the command in the morning and rejoining them the next day. Up to this time the scouting party had met no one, but marched in double file, at the rate of from sixty to seventy miles per day. They kept double watch over the horses when camped, and lit no fires, being fearful of attracting notice and of thus defeating the object of their journey. The men were divided into four messes, with a cook to each, and every party carried its own "grub" and arms. A spy was dispatched to reconnoitre the town and to meet the party at Coltonwood Creek.

Execution of Plummer, Ray and Stinson, January 10, 1864.—Throughout the records of the road agents there are not to be found a trio who merited punishment in a higher degree than the Chief of the band, and his two lieutenants who died with him on January

10, 1864. The execution of Ives brought a sense of relief to citizens, but that of Plummer, Ray and Stinson brought greater relief, for it afforded men leave to speak and act without fear of the desperate characters who literally checked the smiles as well as the opinions of the good citizens of Eastern Idaho. After the execution of Ives, the Chief saw too plainly that the party of order was determined to assert its authority, and entered at once on plans to meet this crisis. Prof. Dimsdale says:

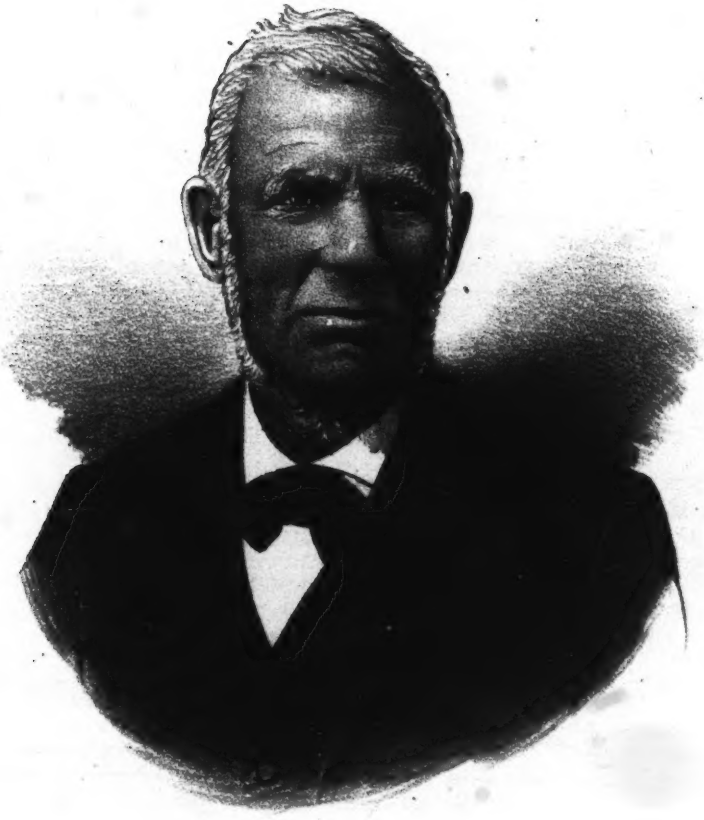
"At dusk, three horses were brought into town, belonging severally and respectively to the three marauders so often mentioned, Plummer, Stinson and Ray. It was truly conjectured that they had determined to leave the country, and it was at once settled that they should be arrested that night. Parties were detailed for the work. Those entrusted with the duty performed it admirably. Plummer was undressing when taken at his house. His pistol (a self-cocking weapon) was broken and useless. Had he been armed, resistance would have been futile; for he was seized the moment the door was opened in answer to the knocking from without. Stinson was arrested at Toland's, where he was spending the evening. He would willingly have done a little firing, but his captors were too quick for him. Ray was lying on a gaming table when seized. The three details marched their men to a given point, *en route* to the gallows. Here a halt was made. The leader of the Vigilantes and some others, who wished to save all unnecessary hard feeling, were sitting in a cabin, designing not to speak to Plummer, with whom they were so well acquainted. A halt was made, however, and at the door appeared Plummer. The light was extinguished, when the party moved on, but soon halted. The crisis had come. Seeing that the circumstances were such as admitted of neither vacillation nor delay, the citizen leader, summoning his friends, went up to the party and gave the military command, "Company! forward—march!" This was at once obeyed. A rope taken from a noted functionary's bed had been mislaid and could not be found. A nigger boy was sent off for some of that highly necessary, but unpleasant remedy for crime, and the bearer made such good time that some hundreds of feet of hempen neck-tie were on the ground before the arrival of the party at the gallows. On the road Plummer heard the voice and recognized the person of the leader. He came to him and begged for his life; but was told, "it is useless for you to beg for your life; that affair is settled and cannot be altered. You are to be hanged. You cannot feel harder about it than I do; but I could not help it if I would." Ned Ray, clothed with curses as with a garment, actually tried fighting, but found that he was in the wrong company for such demonstrations; and Buck Stinson made the air ring with the blasphemous and filthy expletives which he used in addressing his captors. Plummer exhausted every argument and plea that his imagination could suggest, in order to induce his captors to spare his life. He begged to be chained down in the meanest cabin; offered to leave the country forever; wanted a jury trial; implored time to settle his affairs; asked to see his sister-in-law; and falling on his knees, with tears and sighs, declared to God that he was too wicked to die. He confessed his numerous murders and crimes, and seemed almost frantic at the prospect of death. The first rope being thrown over the cross-beam, and the noose being rove, the order was given to "bring up Ned Ray." This worthy was run up with curses on his lips. Being loosely pinioned, he got his fingers between the rope and his neck, and thus prolonged his misery. Buck Stinson saw his comrade robber swinging in the death agony, and blubbered out, "There goes poor Ed. Ray." Scant mercy had he shown to his numerous victims. By a sudden twist of his head at the moment of his elevation, the knot slipped under his chin, and he was some minutes dying. An order to "bring up Plummer" was then passed and repeated, but no one stirred. The leader went over to this *perfect gentleman*, as his friends called him, and was met by a request to "give a man time to pray." Well knowing that Plummer relied for a rescue on other than Divine aid, he said briefly and decidedly, "Certainly; but let him say his prayers up here." Finding all efforts to avoid death were useless, Plummer arose and said no more prayers. Standing under the gallows which he had erected for the execution of Horan, this second Haman slipped off his neck-tie and threw it over his shoulder to a young friend who had boarded at his house, and who believed him innocent of crime, saying as he tossed it to him, "Here is something to remember me by." In the extremity of his grief, the young man threw himself weeping and wailing upon the ground. Plummer requested that the men would give him a good drop, which was done, as far as circumstances permitted, by hoisting him up as high as

possible in their arms, and letting him fall suddenly. He died quickly and without much struggle. It was necessary to seize Ned Ray's hand, and by a violent effort draw his fingers from between the noose and his neck before he died."

Execution of Joe Pizanthia (Greaser), January 11, 1864. The arrest and execution of this unmerciful agent, at Bannack, January 11, 1864, was a scene quite in keeping with the character of this desperado. George Copley, a member of the Committee, was mortally wounded, and Smith Ball, also a member, wounded in the hip by the criminal's fire. In the order of justice the murder of one and the wounding of another good citizen appeared to be necessary to draw forth full justice in Pizanthia's case. Such was the effect,—hanging was too simple a punishment for such a demon,—that the assault upon the two citizens mentioned had actually driven the spectators to wreak upon him the punishment recorded by Dimsdale: "On Monday morning it was determined to arrest 'the Greaser,' Joe Pizanthia, and to see precisely how his record stood in the Territory. Outside of it it was known that he was a desperado, a murderer and a robber; but that was not the business of the Vigilantes. A party started for his cabin, which was built in a side-hill. The interior looked darker than usual from the bright glare of the surrounding snow. The summons to come forth being disregarded, Smith Ball and George Copley entered, contrary to the advice of their comrades, and instantly received the fire of their concealed foe. Copley was shot through the breast. Smith Ball received a bullet in the hip. They both staggered out, each ejaculating, 'I'm shot.' Copley was led off by two friends, and died of his wound. Smith Ball recovered himself, and was able to empty his six-shooter into the body of the assassin, when the latter was dragged forth. The popular excitement rose nearly to madness. Copley was a much-esteemed citizen, and Smith Ball had many friends. It was the instant resolution of all present that the vengeance on the Greaser should be summary and complete. A party whose military experience was still fresh in their memory made a rush, at the double-quick, for a mountain howitzer which lay dismounted where it had been left by the train to which it was attached. Without waiting to place it on the carriage, it was brought by willing hands to within five rods of the windowless side of the cabin, and some old artillerists, placing it on a box, loaded it with shell, and laid it for the building. By one of those omissions so common during times of excitement, the fuse was left uncut, and, being torn out in its passage through the logs, the missile never exploded, but left a clean breach through the wall, making the chips fly. A second shell was put into the gun, and this time the fuse was cut, but the range was so short that the explosion took place after it had traversed the house. Thinking that Pizanthia might have taken refuge in the chimney, the howitzer was pointed for it and sent a solid shot through it. Meanwhile the military judgment of the leader had been shown by the posting of some riflemen opposite the shot-hole, with instructions to maintain so rapid a fire upon it that the beleagured inmate should not be able to use it as a crenelle through which to fire upon the assailants. No response being given to the cannon and small-arms, the attacking party began to think of storming the dwelling. The leader called for volunteers to follow him. Nevada cast in her lot first, and men from the crowd joined. The half dozen stormers moved steadily, under cover to the edge of the last building, and then dashed at the house across the open space. The door had fallen from the effects of the fusillade; but, peeping in, they could see nothing until a sharp eye noticed the Greaser's boots protruding. Two lifted the door, while Smith Ball drew his revolver and stood ready. The remainder seized the boots. On lifting the door, Pizanthia was found lying flat and badly hurt. His revolver was beside him. He was quickly dragged out, Smith Ball paying him for the wound he had received by emptying his revolver into him. A clothes-line was taken down and fastened round his neck; the leader climbed a pole, and the rest holding up the body, he wound the rope round the top of the stick of timber, making a jam hitch. While aloft, fastening all securely, the crowd blazed away upon the murderer swinging beneath his feet. At his request, 'Say, boys! stop shooting a minute'—the firing ceased, and he came down 'by the run.' Over one hundred shots were discharged at the swaying corpse. A friend—one of the four *Bannack originals*—touched the leader's arm and said, 'Come and see my bonfire.' Walking down to the cabin, he found that it had been razed to the ground by the maddened people, and was then in a bright glow of flame. A proposition to burn the Mexican was received with a shout of exultation. The body was hauled down and thrown upon the pile, upon which it was burned

S. F. McClintock

WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS



Jonas Higgins

WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS.

to ashes so completely that not a trace of a bone could be seen when the fire burned out. In the morning some women of ill-fame actually panned out the ashes, to see whether the desperado had any gold in his purse. We are glad to say that they were not rewarded for their labors by striking any auriferous deposit."

Execution of Helm, Parish, Lyon, Galaher and Lane, January 14, 1864.—Seldom or never were scoundrels more ripe for hanging than those sent to their account on January 14, 1864, at Virginia City. No man's life was safe in their presence, no property was secure from their attacks. Honor and virtue trembled when they approached; and in all things each of them was the *bete noir* of society. It is difficult to estimate the public virtue which led to the capture of this unholy band of desperate men. The Swiss had not such a terrible opposition to meet from the tyrants of Austria, than that which the good citizens of Eastern Idaho might expect from this well organized society of robbers. Led on, however, by the justice of their cause, and the actual necessity for stringent measures against the malefactors the Committee advanced in the good work and ceased not to labor until the last desperado was hanged or banished. The Vigilantes resolved on hanging six road agents, January 13, 1864, at a time when five of them were engaged at a gaming table in Virginia City. On the morning of the 14th, Frank Parish was arrested and charged with robbing the Virginia and Bannack coach, horse stealing, etc. Geo. Lane, or Club-foot George, was arrested in Dance & Stuart's store. Boone Helm was arrested in front of the Virginia hotel. Haze Lyon was captured in a miner's cabin near Virginia, and Jack Gallaher at the *Arbor Restaurant*, near the *Shades*. The evidences of their guilt were too patent to require much time for investigation, so that the Committee decided unanimously on their execution. Pending preparations for their "taking off," they indulged in the vilest blasphemy, too horrible to recite, and while yet the rope was waiting on its victims, requests and remarks escaped from the criminals as horrible as it is possible to conceive. They were hanged from the main beam of a then unfinished building, corner of Wallace and Van Buren streets, where Clayton & Hale subsequently carried on their drug business.

Execution of William Bunton, January 19, 1864.—In January, 1864, the Committee of Safety resolved to give attention to the desperadoes of Deer Lodge and Missoula counties. A party of men left Nevada City January 15, and after rendering justice to Steve Marshland on January 16, at Clarke's ranch, proceeded *en route* to Bunton's saloon. When within about seventeen miles of Cottonwood, at Smith's ranch, on Deer Lodge creek, a halt was made about 4 P.M. After dark they started, and with perfect quiet and caution rode to within a short distance of the town. They found that the robbers were gone; but, surrounding Bill Bunton's saloon and dwelling house, they proceeded to business. Bill was in his house, but he refused to open the door. The three men detailed for his arrest said they wanted to see him. For a long time he refused. At last he told a man named Yank and a young boy who was stopping with him to open the door. The men made him light a candle before they would enter. This being done, Bunton's captors rushed in and told him that he was their prisoner. He asked them for what, and was told to come along and that he would find out. A Vigilanter of small stature but of great courage fastened upon him. He found, however, that he had caught a Tartar, so another man "piled on" (Montanice), and soon his arms were fast tied behind him. A guard was detailed to escort him down to Pete Martin's house, the rest being sent for to assist in taking Tex out of the saloon. A similar scene occurred here when the robber came out. He was instantly seized, pinioned, and taken down to keep company with his friend Bill Bunton. Pete Martin was frightened out of a year's growth when the Vigilanters surrounded his house. He was playing cards with some friends, and for a long time refused to come out; but finding that, as he said, "he wasn't charged with nothing," he ascertained what was wanted, and then returned to finish his game. As the exigencies of the times had rendered a little hanging necessary in that neighborhood, he felt small concern about the fate of Bunton and Tex, who were of a dangerous religion. The party slept and breakfasted at the house. In the morning a stranger who was conversing with Bunton, to whom he was unknown, informed the Vigilantes that the culprit had said that "he would 'get' one of the ——— yet." On being searched a derringer was found in his vest pocket. As he had been carefully overhauled the night before it was evident that some sympathizer had furnished him

with the weapon. He refused to confess anything, even his complicity in the robbery of the coach, where he played "pigeon." Red had testified that he shared the money. He also denied killing Jack Thomas' cattle; but Red had confessed that he himself was the butcher, and that he had been hired by Bunton, who called him a coward when he spoke about the skins lying around the house, as being likely to be identified. There being no possible doubt of his criminality, the vote on his case was taken with the uplifted hand, and resulted in a unanimous verdict of guilty. The captain then told him that he was to be hanged, and that if he had any business to attend to he had better get some one to do it. He gave his gold watch to his partner, Cooke, and his other property to pay his debts. He had won his interest in the saloon some fourteen days before by gambling it from its owner. Tex was taken to another house and was separately tried. After a patient investigation the robber was cleared, the evidence not being sufficient to convict him. Had the Vigilantes held him in custody for a time Tex would have experienced a difficulty in his breathing that would have proved quickly fatal; for testimony in abundance was afterward obtained, proving conclusively that he was a highwayman and common thief. He made all sail for Kootenai, and there boasted that he would shoot any Vigilanter he could set eyes on. About two hundred and fifty feet to the left front of Pete Martin's house, at the gate of Louis Demorest's corral, there were two upright posts and a cross-beam. The prisoner was taken out, and put upon a board supported by two boxes. Being asked if he had anything to say or to request, he said, "No; all I want is a mountain three hundred feet high to jump off. I shall give the time, *one*, *two*, *three*." He gave the signal and leaped off the trap. He died without a struggle, his body was interred, and the poles which formed the scaffold were cut down at the request of the corral keeper's wife. (*Dimsdale.*)

Execution of Skinner, Cooper and Carter, January 25, 1864.—The party sent north from Nevada January 15, 1864, to punish the robbers at Hell Gate, arrived at the latter place on January 23. Skinner, one of the desperadoes for whom they were searching, kept a saloon at Hell Gate, and this saloon was the headquarters of the northern agents. Dimsdale, in his natural statement of facts, says:

"On their road from Cottonwood to Hell Gate the troop was accompanied by Jemmy Allen, toward whose ranch they were directing their steps. The weather was anything but pleasant for traveling, the quantity of snow making it laborious work for the Vigilantes, and the cold was very hard to endure without shelter. At the crossing of Deer Lodge creek the ice gave way and broke through with the party. It was pitch dark at the time, and much difficulty was experienced in getting out both men and horses. One cavalier was nearly drowned; but a lariat being put round the horse's neck, it was safely dragged out. The rider scrambled to the bank somehow or other—memory furnishes the result only, not the detail—and jumping onto the 'animal,' he rode on a keen run to the ranch, which was some four or five miles ahead. The remainder of the cavalcade traveled on more leisurely, arriving there about 11 P.M., and having recruited a little they wrapped themselves in blankets and slumber without delay. Next morning, in company with Charley Eaton, who was acquainted with the country and with the folks around Hell Gate, they started for that locality, and after riding fifteen or sixteen miles through snow varying in depth from two to three feet they camped for the night. The horses being used to foraging, pawed for their food. The next morning the party crossed the bridge, and rode to the workmen's quarters on the Mullan Wagon Road, where, calling a halt, they stopped all night.

"At daylight the troop were in their saddles and pushing as rapidly as possible for the village. On arriving within six miles of the place the command halted on the bank of a small creek till after dark, to avoid being seen on the road. As soon as night threw her mantle over the scene they continued their journey till within two hundred yards of Hell Gate, and there dismounting, they tied their horses.

"Their scout had gone ahead to reconnoitre, and returning to the rendezvous, he informed the captain of the exact position of affairs. Coming through the town on a tight run, they mistook the houses; but, discovering their error, they soon returned, and surrounding Skinner's saloon, the owner, who was standing at the door, was ordered to throw up his hands. His woman (Nelly) did not appear to be pleased at the command, and observed that they must have learned that from the Bannack stage folks. Skinner was taken and bound immediately. Some of the men went for Aleck Carter, who was in Miller's, the next house. Dan Harding opened the door, and seeing Carter, said, 'Aleck, is that you?' to which the road agent promptly replied, 'Yes.' The men leveled their pieces at him, and the leader, going over to the lounge on which he was lying, rather drunk, took his pistol from him and bound him before he was thoroughly aroused. When he came to himself he said, 'This is tight papers, ain't it, boys?' He then asked for a smoke, which, being given to him, he inquired for the news. On hearing of the hanging of the blood-stained miscreants whose doom has been recorded in these pages he said, 'All right; not an innocent man hung yet.'

"He was marched down under guard to Higgins' store, where he and Skinner were tried, the examination lasting about three hours. Skinner's woman came down, bent on interference in his behalf. The lady was sent home with a guard, who found Johnny Cooper lying wounded in the house. He had been shot in three places by Carter, whom he had accused of stealing his pistol. He was, of course, instantly secured.

"Cooper was one of the lieutenants of the gang. A man named President, who was present at his apprehension, knew him well on the 'other side.' While Aleck Carter was on trial he confessed that the two mules of which Nicholas Tbalt was in charge, when shot by Ives, were at Irwin's ranch, at Big Hole, and that he, Irwin

and Ives had brought them there. It will be remembered that, besides robbing the coach, Aleck was accessory both before and after the fact of Tbalt's murder. This was proved. That he was a principal in its perpetration is more than likely. He denied all participation in the murder, but confessed, generally speaking, much in the same style as others had done.

"Skinner also refused to confess any of his crimes. 'Dead men tell no tales,' was his verdict, when planning the murder of Magruder, and he it was who ingratiated himself into the favor of Page, Romaine, and others, and prompted them to the deed, so that Magruder thought his murderers were his friends, and went on his last journey without suspicion. He said he could have saved him if he had liked to."

Execution of Bob Zachary, George Shears and William Graves, January 25 and 26, 1864.—Never was the power of the people shown in truer colors than in the pursuit, capture and execution of the last of the desperadoes. The fact that the territory was to be completely cleaned out of evil doers was never inculcated with such precision and despatch. After the trial of the Skinner gang at Hell Gate, eight members of the committee went in search of the worthies named:

"The same night," says Dimsdale, "a detachment of eight men went in pursuit of Bob Zachary, and coming up to Barney O'Keefe's, that gentleman appeared in the uniform of a Georgia major, minus the spurs and shirt collar, and plus a flannel blouse. He mistook the party for road agents, and appeared to think his time had come. He ejaculated with visible horror, "Don't shoot, gentlemen; I'm Barney O'Keefe." It is useless to say that no harm was done to the "Baron," as he is called. There are worse men living in all countries than Barney, who is a good soul in his own way, and hospitable in his nature. Finding that Bob Zachary was inside, one of the party entered, and, as he sat up in bed, threw himself upon him and pushed him backwards. He had a pistol and a knife. He was taken to Hell Gate shortly after his capture. The fate of his friends was made known to him, and vouched for by a repetition of the signs, grips, passwords, etc. On seeing this he turned pale, but never made any confession of guilt. He was the one of the stage robbers who actually took the money from Southmayde. Like all the rest, he repeated the password of the gang, "I am innocent."

On the road back the guard had wormed out of Barney that a stranger was stopping at Van Dorn's in the Bitter Root Valley. "No. 84," who was leading the party who captured Shears, asked: "Does Van live here?" "Yes," said the man himself. "Is George Shears in your house?" asked 84. "Yes," said Van. "Where is he?" "In the next room." "Any objection to our going in?" The man replied by opening the door of the room, on which George became visible, knife in hand. He gave himself up quietly, and seemed so utterly indifferent to death that he perfectly astonished his captors Taking a walk with 84, he pointed out to him the stolen horses in the corral and confessed his guilt as a man would speak of the weather. He said, "I knew I should have to go up some time, but I thought I could run another season." When informed of his doom, he appeared perfectly satisfied. On being taken into the barn, where a rope was thrown over a beam, he was asked to walk up a ladder to save trouble about procuring a drop. He at once complied, addressing his captors in the following unique phraseology: "Gentlemen, I am not used to this business, never having been hung before. Shall I jump off or slide off?" Being told to jump off, he said, "All right; good-bye," and leaped into the air with as much *sang froid* as if bathing.

William Graves was hanged January 26, 1864. A company of three, headed by the "old man," started off to Fort Owen, in the Bitter Root Valley, in pursuit of Whisky Bill. This worthy was armed and on the look-out for his captors; but it seems he had become partially snow-blind by long gazing. At all events he did not see the party with sufficient distinctness to ascertain who they were, until the "old man" jumped from his horse and covered him with his revolver. He gave up, though he had repeatedly sworn that he would shoot any Vigilanter who would come his way. His guilt was notorious throughout all the country, and his capture was merely a preliminary to his execution. The men took him away from the fort, in deference to the prejudices of the Indians, who would have felt no desire to live near where a man had been hanged. Graves made no confession. He was what is called in the mountains a "bull-head," and was a sulky, dangerous savage. Being tied up to a limb, the difficulty was to make a "drop;" but the ingenuity of the leader was equal to the emergency. One of the men mounted his horse. Graves was lifted up behind him, and all being ready, "Good-bye, Bill," said the front horseman, driving his huge rowels into the horse's flanks as he spoke. The animal made a plunging bound of twelve feet, and Bill Graves, swept from his seat by the fatal noose and lariat, swung lifeless. His neck was broken by the shock.

The different parties rendezvoused at Hell Gate and a company of eight men were dispatched to the Pen d'Oreille Reserve, to get Johnny Cooper's horses, six or seven in number. They were poor in condition, and were nearly all sold to pay the debts which the road agent had incurred in the country round about the village. The remainder were brought to Nevada. It seems that Aleck Carter and Cooper were about to start for Kootenai on the previous day and that their journey was prevented only by their quarrel about the pistol, which Cooper charged Aleck with stealing, and which resulted in the wounding of Cooper, the delay of their journey, and in fact in their execution. A pack animal laden with their baggage and provisions carried $130 worth of goods. These were taken for the use of the expedition; but on a representation made by Higgins that he had supplied them to Carter to get rid of him, but that he had received nothing for them, they were paid for on the spot by the Vigilantes. Brown, a Frenchman, living in the neighborhood, stated to the Vigilantes that he was glad to see them, for that the robbers used to ride his stock whenever they pleased and that they always retained possession of such steeds as they especially fancied. Cooper had determined to marry his daughter, a pretty half-breed girl, and then, after getting all that he could lay hands on, he intended to turn the old man adrift. He used to go to his intended father-in-law and inform him that he wanted another of those pretty pocket pieces ($20 gold pieces), and he always obtained what he asked; for death would have been the instant penalty of refusal.

At the conclusion of the trials of Carter and Skinner, a vote was taken by stepping to the opposite sides of the room; but the verdict of guilty and a judgment of death to the culprits were unanimously rendered.

Johnny Cooper was tried separately, and interrogated by Mr. President concerning his conduct on the "other side." He denied the whole thing; but this gentleman's testimony, the confession of Red, and the witness of the inhabitants rendered a conviction and sentence of death inevitable. He was hanged at Higgins' corral.

Carter and skinner were taken to Higgins' corral and executed by torchlight, shortly after midnight. Two poles were planted, leaning over the corral fence; to these the ropes were tied, and store boxes served for "drops."

Execution of William Hunter (Bill), February 3, 1864.—Bill Hunter, the last of Plummer's Men, made his escape from Virginia City, January 13, 1864, at a moment when the arrest of his confederates was planned by the committee of safety, and sought refuge in Gallatin county. His whereabouts were discovered, and information sent to Virginia City, that he could be found above the mouth of the Gallatin. Acting on this information, a party of four men left Virginia, crossed the divide between the Ruby and Madison, and forded the Madison river, where they camped. Early on February 2, 1864, the party resumed the journey, reached Milk ranch early in the afternoon. After a short stay here, they pushed on twenty miles, and found shelter in a cabin, where they were supposed to be miners by the inmates. When all was ready to leave on the morning of February 3, one of the party asked who was the unknown sleeper that, at that late hour, had never waked or uncovered his face. The host said that he did not know; but upon being asked, "When did he come here?" he informed them that he had come at the beginning of the great snow storm, and had been there two days. The man was requested to describe his person and appearance. He complied at once, and in so doing he gave a perfect picture of Bill Hunter. With arms prepared for instant service, the Vigilantes approached the bed, and the leader called out, "Bill Hunter!" The occupant of the bed hastily drew the covering from his face, and wildly asked who was there. His eyes were greeted with the sight of six well-armed men, whose determined countenances and stern looks told him only too truly the nature of their errand. Had he been in doubt, however, this matter would soon have been settled, for the six shot-guns leveled at his head were answer enough to palsy the arm of grim despair himself. On being asked if he had any arms, he said, "Yes, I have a revolver;" and accordingly he handed it from beneath the bed-clothes, where he had held it, lying on his breast, ready cocked for use. The old vigilanter who made the inquiries, not being very soft, or easily caught at a disadvantage, took the precaution when approaching him to lay his hand on his breast, so that, had he been willing, he could have done nothing, for his weapon was mastered while his hand was covered. He was of course informed that he was a prisoner, upon hearing which he at once asked to be taken to Virginia City. One of the men gave him to understand that he would be taken there. He further inquired whether there was any conveyance for him, and was told that there was a horse for him to ride. He rose from his bed, ready dressed for the occasion, except his overcoat and hat, and mounted the horse prepared for him; but, upon preparing to take the rein, his motion was politely negatived, and the bridle was handed to a horseman, who held it as a leading bridle. He looked suspiciously round, and appeared much perturbed when he saw a footman following, for he at once guessed that it was his horse that he was riding, and the incident seemed to be regarded by him in the light of an omen foreboding a short journey for him. His conscience told him what was likely to be the end of his arrest. The real reason why an evasive answer had been given to the prisoner when he expressed a wish to be taken to Virginia City, was that his captors were anxious to leave the place without exciting suspicion of any intention to execute Bill Hunter in the neighborhood. The escort proceeded on their way homeward for about two miles, and halted at the foot of a tree which seemed as if it had been fashioned by nature for a gallows. A horizontal limb at a convenient height was there for the rope, and on the trunk was a spur, like a belaying pin, on which to fasten the end. Scraping away about a foot of snow, they camped, lit a fire and prepared their breakfast. An onlooker would never have conjectured for a moment that anything of a serious nature was likely to occur, and even Hunter seemed to have forgotten his fears, laughing and chatting gaily with the rest. After breakfast a consultation was held as to what should be done with the road agent, and after hearing what was offered by the members of the scouting party, individually, the leader put the matter to vote. It was decided by the majority that the prisoner should not go to Virginia, but that he should be executed then and there. He was hanged at a point twenty miles above the mouth of the Gallatin. This expedition was known as the Barney Hughes' Stampede. (*Vide Dimsdale and contributions.*)

Execution of James A. Slade.—In February, 1864, James A. Slade, a ranchman on the Madison, came into Virginia, got drunk, as usual, and threatened to tear down the town. On the morning of February 10, he was arrested by Sheriff J. M. Fox, brought before the court and the warrant for his arrest read for him. He became enraged, siezed the warrant,

tore it in pieces, and in a moment was master of the situation. Later he presented a revolver at the head of Judge Alex. Davis and declared he would hold the Judge a hostess for his own safety. The failure of the laws to protect citizens suggested their duty to the Vigilantes. The miners' committee from Nevada, came on the scene, and in the face of every entreaty and opposition hanged him from the corral gate, which then stood on the site of Pfouts and Russell's stone building.

Execution of an Indian, April, 1864.—In April, 1864, the citizens of Hell's Gate suppressed, in a summary way, what threatened to be a serious Indian outbreak. In the fall of 1863, a young Pen d'Oreille Indian killed a man named Ward, in the Hell's Gate canon, near the place where Baker's station is now located. In the spring of 1864 this same Indian, having been joined by a number of young bucks, bid defiance to and threatened the lives of several of the white settlers, and even fired at one Frenchman. The citizens sent a courier to Deer Lodge and Alder gulch for assistance. John Powell and one or two others came from Deer Lodge, and a few men from Alder gulch, but before the latter arrived, the Indians became alarmed, delivered up the guilty Indian, when the citizens very deliberately hung him upon the same pole upon which the road agents were hanged a few months before, and this ended the trouble.

Execution of James Brady.—Brady, a resident of Nevada City, then commonly called the *Lower Town*, kept a saloon there which was attended by a very disreputable character called Jem Kelley. In June, 1864, a man named Murphy entered the saloon, created some trouble, and was fired at and wounded by Brady. This was the first crime of any character ascribed to Brady, who was considered up to that time a very reputable citizen. As soon as he fired the shot, he fled to Virginia, and was there captured in the Beaver Head saloon, where John How & Co's store subsequently stood. Next morning he was brought before the committee, then in session in Adelphi hall, Nevada City, and there sentenced to be hanged. W. Y. Pemberton, one of the early lawyers, drew up his will while others finished a letter to his daughter. He displayed the greatest sorrow for his attempt at murder, but otherwise approached his death without fear. The place of execution was one-half mile east of Nevada.

Execution of Jem Kelley.—On the night Murphy was wounded, Jem Kelley was arrested, and during the trial of Brady was found guilty of handing a pistol to Brady and urging him on to shoot Murphy. For this he received fifty lashes, immediately after the execution of Brady, every one of which drew a scream from the cowardly scoundrel. When he recovered from the effects of the flogging he remarked to the bystanders: "Boys, if I hadn't been so fat I would have died sure." After the robbery of the Virginia and Salt Lake coach in July, 1864, a party of Vigilantes left Nevada on August 28, camped at Williams' Ranch, and thence on to the Morrisites' settlement at Meek and Gibson's ferry in Fort Hall Bottom. Here they learned that Kelley had made a stay, refused to pay his bill, and boasted that he was a partner of the men who robbed Hughes, a passenger in the coach. From this point he traveled onward, until he fell into the hands of ten California miners, who held him as a suspicious character. At the miners' camp the Vigilantes found Kelley, tried him, and hanged him at Snake river in presence of Californians and Shoshone Indians, the latter running off terrified when the body of this villain was swung into the air.

Execution of Hard Hat.—This was a heavy villain, whose proper name has never been given to the people. He passed under the names of John Coyle, John Dolan, Hard Hat, etc., etc. He was employed by James Brady, of Nevada, and like Jem Kelley, was one of the worst criminals who survived Plummer's gang. In August, 1864, a sum of $700 was stolen from Brady. Shortly after this Hard Hat disappeared, was followed to Salt Lake by John McGrath, who took him back to Nevada on September 16. During the period of his absence a number of well authenticated stories proving his connection with the new road agents were told; a sum of $300 of Brady's money was recovered, the Vigilantes subscribed the balance, $400; then gave Dolan a fair trial, and thence brought him from the ball-room of the Jackson House to a point one-half mile northeast of Nevada City, where they swung him into eternity.

Execution of R. C. Rawley, 1864.—This character was more of a drunken than a heavy villain in the drama of Montana's settlement. In the winter of 1863–4, startled at the fate of the road agents—he left Bannack, and did not return until September, 1864, when he entered legitimate work on a ranch at New Jerusalem. He forgot the fate of all his old

friends, and during his oft repeated visits to Bannack defied the people. The Vigilantes took cognizance of his doings and resolved to rid the Territory of this babbling remnant of the road agents; so in the midst of night they proceeded down the canon, took their prisoner to Hangman's Gulch, and hanged him from the platform which Plummer had erected for the execution of his lieutenant Horan. It is stated by Dimsdale that with the execution of Rawley the criminal circle of Bannack vanished.

Execution of Fogarty in January, 1865.—About January 1, 1865, a man named Watson was found murdered in a house near Fort Owen. A man named Fogarty was arrested and charged with the murder, and after having an examination before Thomas Roup, Justice of the Peace, was held to answer on a charge of murder, and placed in charge of a special officer to convey him to Bannack City, but when the officer arrived at Fort Owen, the citizens took charge of the prisoner, and being satisfied of his guilt, and also that the officer would never reach Bannack with him, they hanged him at the Fort Owen mill.

Execution of John Keene.—The first murder committed at Helena was perpetrated by John Keene, June 7, 1865, at the door of Sam Green's saloon, when Harry Slater was killed. While Keene was making an effort to escape he was arrested by C. D. Curtis, and by him and J. X. Beidler handed over to Sheriff Wood. The sheriff placed his prisoner in his own house for protection until the legal authorities would take up his case; but the people were determined to inquire into the crime at once, and by force took the unfortunate Keene before his judges. A lumber yard near Wood's house was used as the court room, and there Stephen Reynolds was chosen Judge, and Burchett foreman of the jury, with S. M. Hall, Z. French, A. F. Edwards, S. Kayser, Edward Porter, C. C. Farmer, Edward House, Major Hutchinson, and Messrs. Shears and Nichols, jurors. He was found guilty on the second day, and taken to a pine tree in the ravine where J. X. Beidler carried the sentence of death into execution. Rev. Mr. McLaughlin was his spiritual adviser.

The Treasure Coach Robbery, 1865.—The robbery of the Overland Coach in Port Neuf Cañon, Idaho, was one of those deeds the remembrance of which, even to-day, tells the traveler to be calm in presence of the road agents. In this case a number of well-armed men guarded the treasure, and were fully prepared to meet any marauders who might attack them. On the 13th of July, 1865, the treasure coach for the south left Virginia City with seven passengers—A. S. Parker, A. J. McCausland, David Dinan, W. L. Mers, L. F. Carpenter, Charles Parks and James Brown. There was a large amount of treasure on board. The passengers—all hardy mountaineers—were well armed, principally with double-barrel shotguns loaded with buckshot. They expected an attempt to rob the coach, and determined to fight. They took turns watching at the coach windows with guns ready for quick use, determined to get the first shot, if possible, in case of an attack. One man also sat by the driver, Frank Williams, who was afterward found to have been in with the road agents. The second day out from Virginia, while driving through Port Neuf Cañon, the man on the box with the driver sang out: "Boys, here they are!"—he having discovered the barrels of the road agents' shotguns glimmering in the bushes by the roadside. The outside watch followed his words of warning with a hasty shot, almost simultaneous with which the inside passengers turned loose on the robbers, which was answered instantly by a volley from among the bushes. Parker, McCausland, Dinan and Mers were shot dead. Carpenter was hurt in three places, and only avoided death by feigning to be dying when one of the robbers came up for the purpose of shooting him a second time. Parks was also apparently mortally wounded, and was not further molested. Brown, who was not hurt, jumped into the bushes and escaped. The driver (Williams), who had purposely driven the coach into the ambush, was, of course, untouched. His part in the robbery was afterward traced home to him, and, although he had left the territory, he did not escape retribution, he having been hanged by the vigilance committee at Cherry creek, Colorado, some months later. The road agents who took part in this butchery were eight in number. They secured $65,000 in gold, and, so far as known in Montana, were never detected.

Execution of Jake Silvie, 1865.—Jake Silvie, or Jacob Seachriest, a native of Pennsylvania, was a member of Jem Kelley's and Dolan's band, and doubtless was engaged in the stage coach robbery of July, 1864, on the Virginia and Salt Lake road. A party left Nevada City August 28, 1864, to hunt down the robbers. During this pursuit they discovered the body of a man floating on the creek near Port Neuf, which they buried in a willow coffin. After the

execution of Kelley and Dolan, information reached the committee that Silvie was under arrest at Diamond City for robbery, and had confessed his connection with the Kelley band. X, in command of four members, started for Diamond, but met the prisoner and his guard, whom they accompanied to Helena, where Silvie was placed in the cabin where Keene was interned, under a strong guard. To facilitate inquiry the prisoner was removed to the outskirts of the camp, where members of the committee questioned him regarding his career, and where he acknowledged his connection with the agents and his share in the murder of the man found in Port Neuf creek by the Nevada party in September, 1864. This resulted in his death sentence, and he was hanged on the old tree in Dry Gulch at dead of night.

Execution of Daniels.—James Daniels, known in California as the murderer of Tuolumne Frenchy, came to Helena to gain additional notoriety and, better still, to meet that end which California justice denied him. While engaged in a game of cards he quarreled with a man named Gartley, and then wounded him mortally. This stabbing affray resulted in the death of Gartley, and was the indirect cause of his widow's death, whose heart was broken on learning of her husband's murder. The vigilantes arrested Daniels, but, on receiving a promise that the authorities would give him a fair trial, he was placed in the sheriff's custody. He was found guilty of manslaughter and sentenced to a three years' term in the penitentiary. After being imprisoned three weeks, a petition, signed by thirty-four citizens, was presented to the governor, and a reprieve was granted. Daniels returned to his old haunts, and threatened to take the lives of the witnesses who proved his guilt. Judge Munson requested the governor to annul the reprieve, but, this request being refused, he ordered Daniels to be arrested. The criminal was now beyond the reach of the county sheriff, but Judge Munson obtained a marshal's order authorizing the arrest of Daniels by a United States deputy marshal. Before the authorities could take action in the matter the committee had settled matters by hanging the murderer.

Banishment of Uhlen, 1867.—In 1867 Jeff Standifer and twelve other men started from Virginia City and went to and up the Yellowstone, and, crossing the divide at the head of that stream, went down Wind river. With him was a hard case named Uhlen; he was very passionate, and vented most of his spleen on a man named Bridger. One day, when on the head of Wind river, Bridger resented this usage, and Uhlen shot him dead. The party gave the murderer a trial, and, after much argument, concluded to take from him his horses and arms and turn him loose. This sentence was executed, and it is supposed that he died in the mountains, for he was never seen or heard of again by any of the company. The party found some prospects of gold below this, but, getting short of provisions, had to leave the mountains.

Execution of Baker, 1871.—In August or September, 1871, a man named Baker stabbed Dr. Mann, who died next day. It was a cool and seemingly unprovoked murder. All medical aid could do was done to save the doctor, without avail, and the citizens of Radersburg dealt summary vengeance on Baker by executing him. A man named Hunt was hanged on the West Gallatin for stealing horses about the same time.

Dual Execution at Bozeman, 1873.—In July, 1873, two men, old man Triplett and John W. St. Clair, were taken from the Gallatin county jail at Bozeman by a mob and hanged in the slaughterhouse. One of the victims, old man Triplett, was indicted by the grand jury and was in the custody of the sheriff to await trial before the following term of the district court. Triplett stabbed and killed one Gempler, who was employed in a restaurant on Main street. The other, Jno. W. St. Clair, a negro or mulatto, shot and killed a Chinaman.

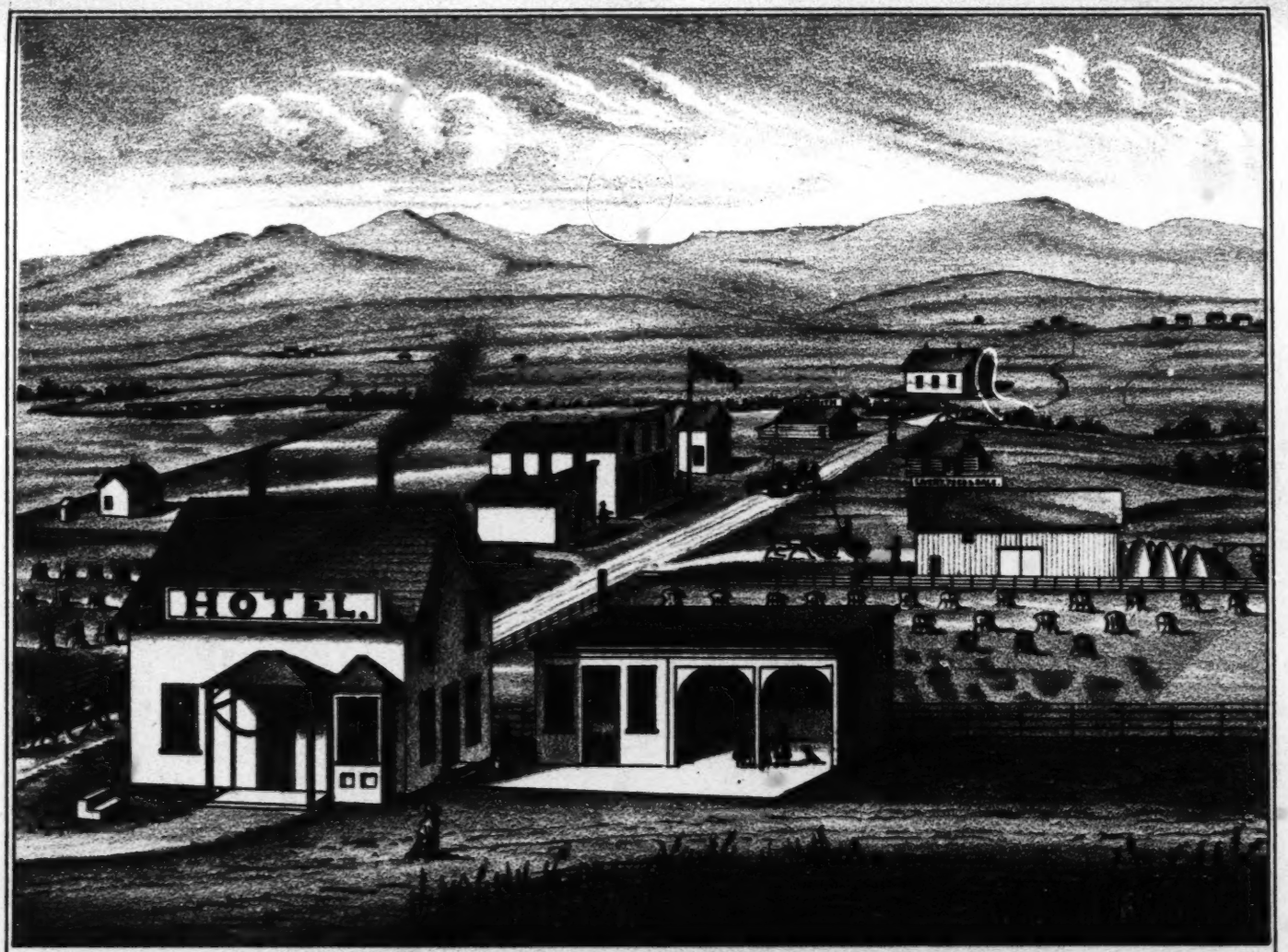
Shooting of Shuster.—A case which may be said to belong to this chapter was the death of Shuster. Shuster was intoxicated and had a quarrel on election day with a Mr. McKenzie, one of the earliest settlers. He left home vowing vengeance and went to the Frazier ranch, and thence across the road to Mr. Crowell's residence. None of the family were at home, but knowing where the key was kept, he opened the house and secured what was known as a needle revolver. Secreting himself behind the fence he awaited the coming of some one. Andrew Frazier and George Haverstock came on horseback and were both shot at by the assassin. Frazier was instantly killed and Haverstock mortally wounded. The sheriff's party pursued the criminal, and, while running to escape, shot him down.

Execution of Coomes and Smith, 1883.—The execution of Milford Coomes, saloonkeeper, and William Henry Smith, a vagrant, took place March 18, 1883. This summary act of justice was performed by the committee of safety in recognition of the merits of Coomes and Smith, who set fire to H. H. McNally's stable at Greenhorn, resulting in the burning of the stable, eight horses, three cows, together with a large supply of hay and grain. Coomes was, at one time, a saloonkeeper at Blackfoot, and in earlier days made himself notorious at Alder gulch. Smith was a confederate of Coomes, and like him capable of any treacherous act. The time had come to end their careers of crime, the committee acted with despatch, and as a result they were found hanging from trees on the old Deer Lodge road, twelve miles west of Helena, March 19, 1883.

Modern Road Agents.—The robbery of the Helena and Boulder city coach on June 27, 1883, formed the introduction of the modern agent to the roads of Montana.

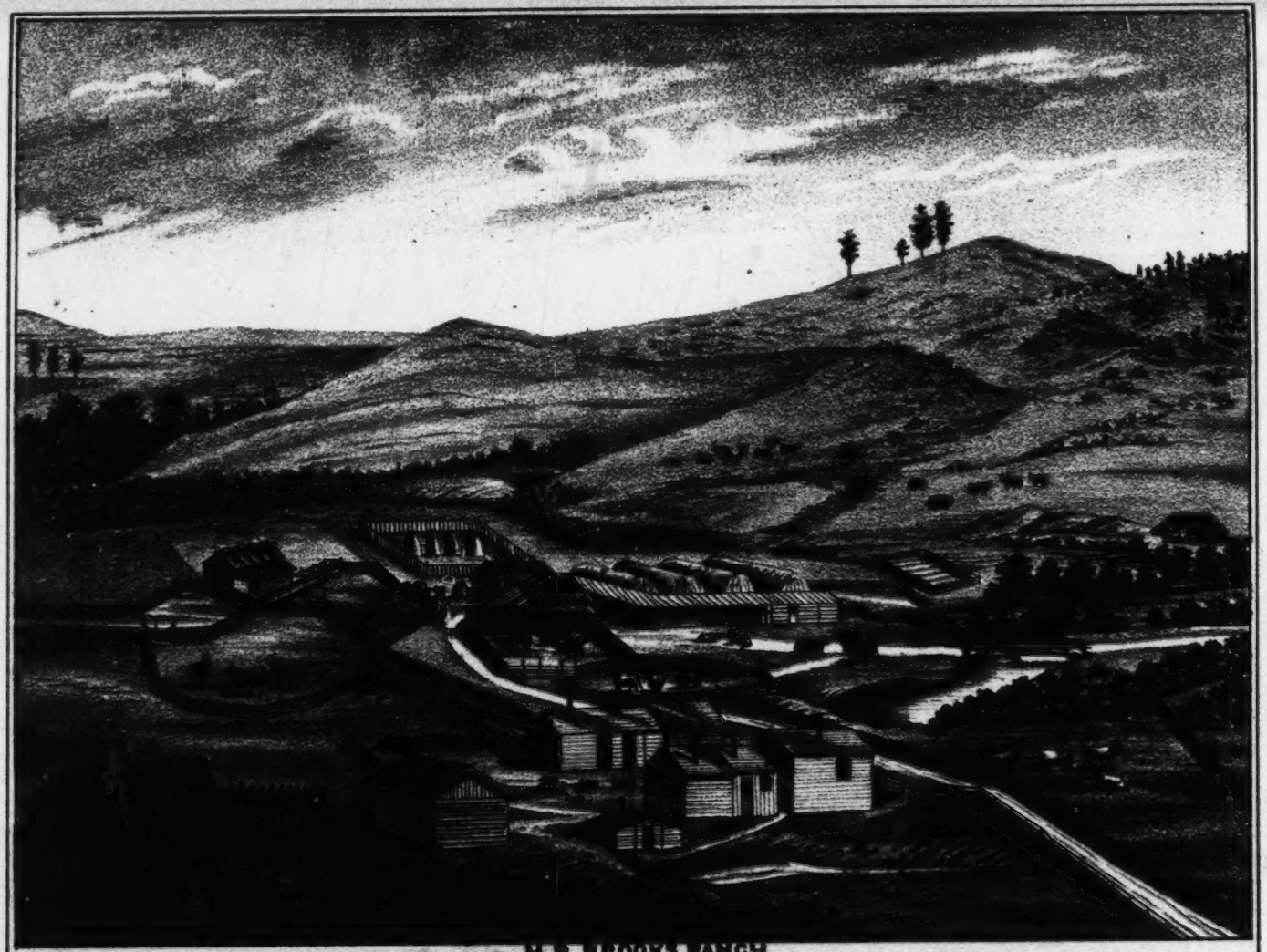
Road Agents of 1883.—The coach for Deer Lodge from Helena was halted on the Dog Creek hills, July 29, 1883, when the treasure box containing $125 and the purses of the passengers were appropriated by the robbers. The list of passengers ticketed through to Deer Lodge were G. M. Pennoyer, H. Sizer, E. G. Bailey, T. Barrett, T. Forsell, J. Collar, E. J. Farrell, Mrs. H. T. Lambert and Mrs. R. Brady. One and all, without regard to sex, suffered alike. Pocketbooks with currency, loose pieces of gold and silver and baser coins, down to the denomination of nickels, were garnered in. The money part of the loot was variously stated at from $100 to $200. The prisoners were captured by deputy sheriffs Steele and Roberts, between Helena and Bozeman, and returned for trial. O. B. O'Bannon, United States Commissioner, and United States District Attorney DeWitt, prosecuted. Complaint was filed against Frederick Wiley, Thomas Sheldon and Marion Gamble by Deputy Sheriff McTague, for robbing the United States mails. The defendants were brought into court by Deputy Marshal Botkin, the complaint read to them and the prisoners duly arraigned. Upon their statement that they were without counsel or the means of obtaining counsel, H. R. Whitehill, Esq., was appointed by the court to conduct the defense, and defendants entered plea of not guilty. By agreement of counsel the examination was continued and subpœnas issued for Thomas McTague, George Davey, William Lamson, Richard Riddle, S. P. Hauschild, Joseph Roberts, William Steele, E. S. Stackpole, Myron M. Lockwood, G. M. Pennoyer, W. J. Ross, D. J. Norton, Jr., and William Bishop on the part of the United States. The property found in the prisoners' possession when captured comprised a sum of money, two horses and one wagon, one set of double harness, a cooking and camping outfit, three finger rings, one watch chain, two Henry rifles, revolvers, ammunition. The promptness of the law in this case saved the new agents from the justice of the People's Court.

Execution of Rigney, etc., etc., 1883.—During the year Miles City was disturbed by a band of desperadoes. Something had to be done to stop their progress, and on Sunday, July 22, the citizens took out Rigney to execution, and warned all his confederates to leave. This salutary action roused the ire of the roughs of that place, and they showed signs of retaliating upon the supposed lynchers. On Sunday night the following notice was found stuck with mucilage upon Chas. Brown's door: NOTICE.—Bullard, Burleigh, Ringer, Dear, Van Gasken, Russell and others—murderers—you're marked." At the end in red ink were the figures: 7-22-82. On Monday night the following was found shortly before midnight posted in the same place: STRANGLERS!—Beware! You are known. 7-23-83—11 p.m. No. 1—XX 7. Both of the above notes were written in red ink and evidently in the same handwriting. The last one was discovered so soon after it was posted up that the ink and mucilage were both still wet. The anti-vigilantes, however, did not practice their threatenings, but rather made preparations to leave Miles City in the enjoyment of her prosperity, undisturbed. The Grant murder, which occurred in August, 1883, caused the revival of the Committee of the North. The Indian who killed Grant, it seems was but slightly wounded by the latter and would have made his escape had not the "Teton Avengers" taken his trail. When his body was found it was full of bullet holes. The Committee of Safety at Helena commenced active measures to rid the city of objectionable and dangerous characters in the summer of 1883. The *Herald* of July 20 published the following notice:

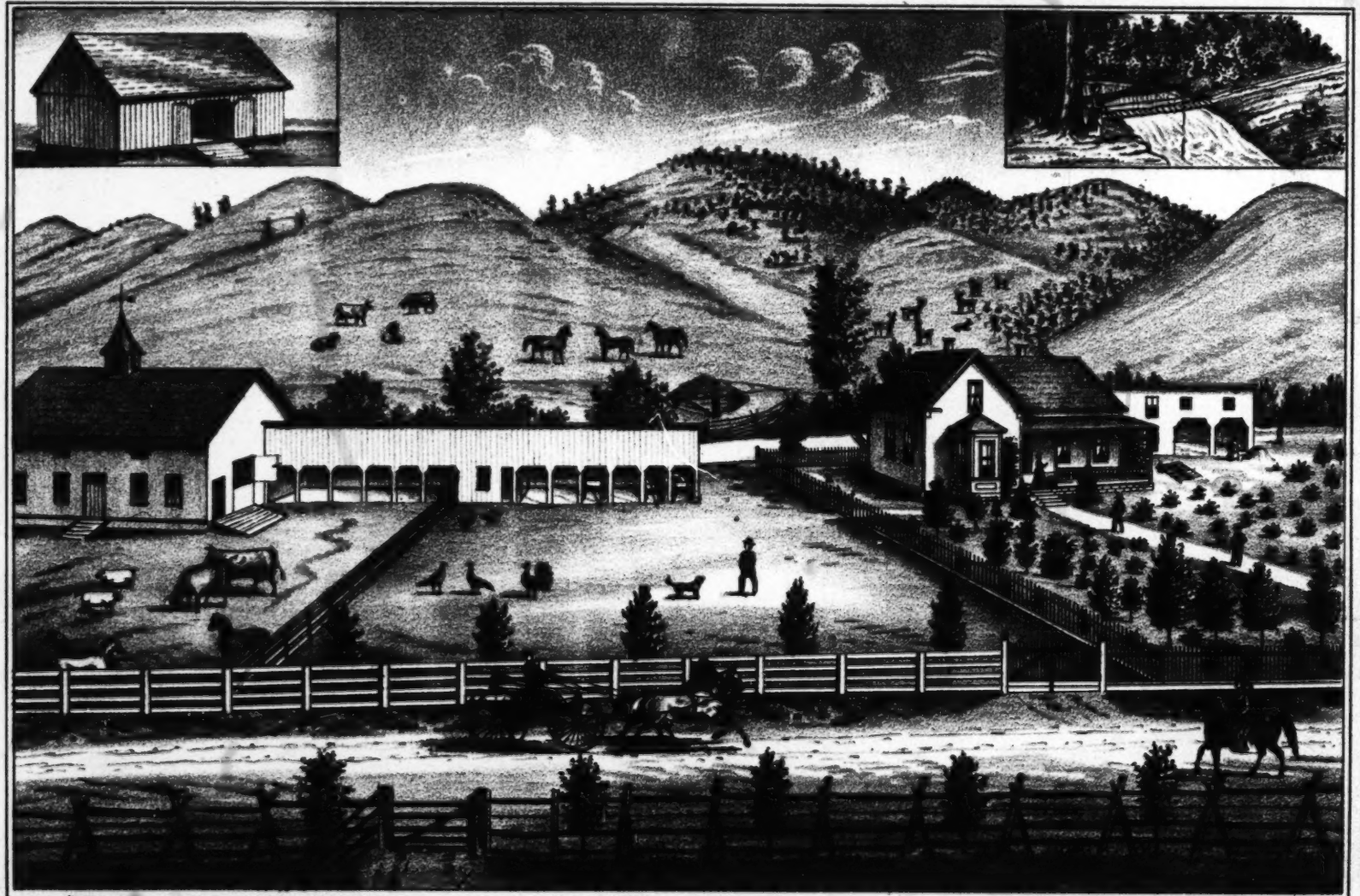


PROPERTY OF E. J. MORISON, PHILBROOK, JUDITH RIVER, MONT.

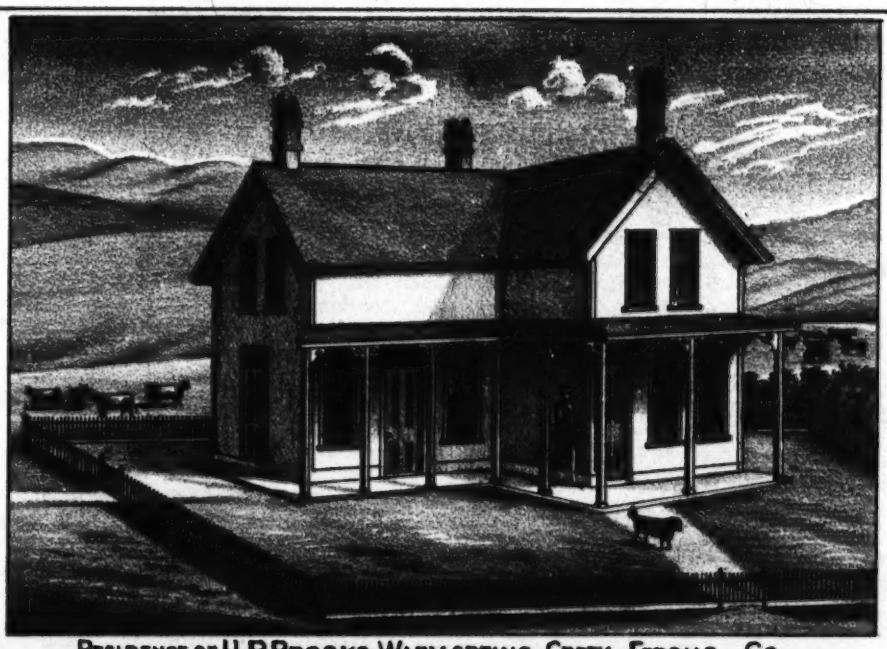
BROOKS & HILGER'S SHEEP RANCH, SALT CREEK, LOWER JUDITH BASIN, FERGUS CO. MONT.



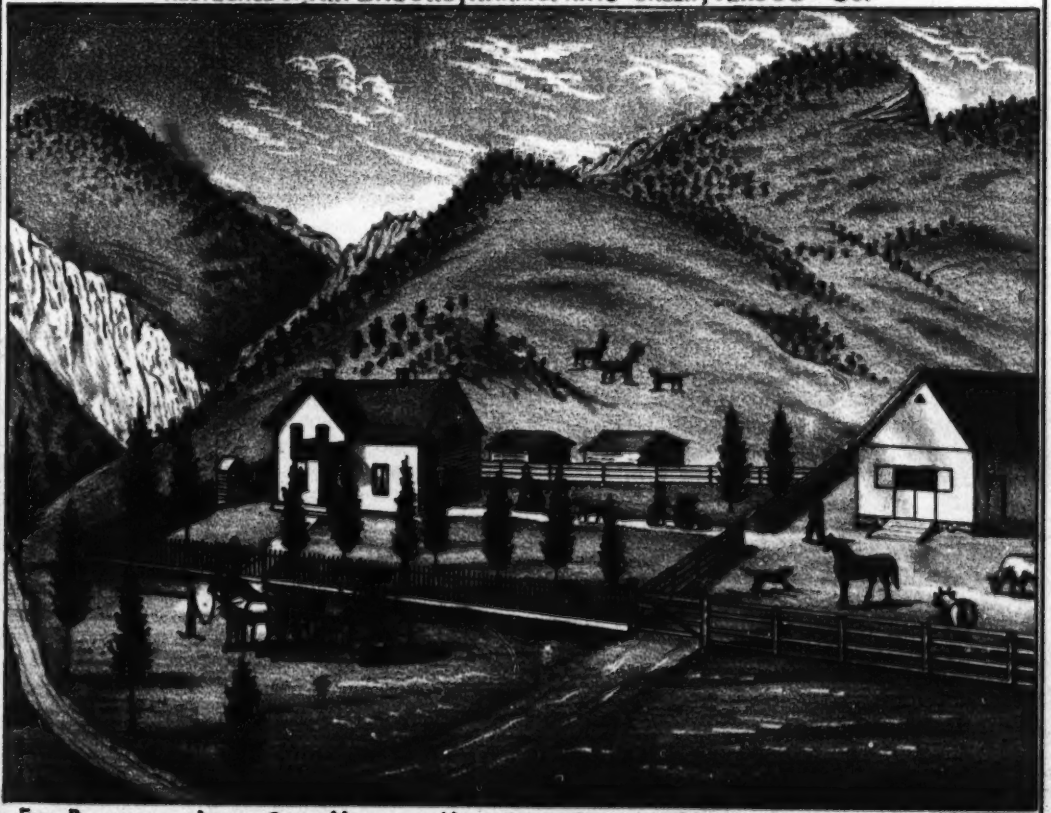
H. P. BROOKS RANCH.
PROPERTY OF THE JUDITH CATTLE CO, WARM SPRING CREEK, — MONTANA.



"Pleasant View Ranch" Residence of John G. Pickering, Esq. Missouri Valley, Meagher County.



RESIDENCE OF H.P. BROOKS, WARM SPRING CREEK, FERGUS CO.



FARM RESIDENCE OF JOHN OAKS, MOUTH OF HELL GATE CANYON MISSOURI VALLEY, MEAGHER CO.

3-7-77.

"One person was ordered out and left Helena this morning. Our organization throughout the Territory will take notice and govern themselves accordingly. Territorial press copy." The following notice was extensively posted August 10, 1883: "3-7-77. The G. A. U. P.'s are requested to meet Saturday at ten a.m., at the usual place. B. K." The fact that horse stealing is not confined to the savages of the Canadian frontier is too apparent. White men indulge in this criminal practice as evidenced in the tragedy of November 1882. Albert Hunt and his partner, Charles Richton, missed five horses toward the close of November, and Hunt went in search. He did not return as promised within the week, and at the end of ten days, Richton set out. At Grass Lake he discovered the dead body of Hunt. In February, 1884, five Piegan Indians left their reservation and crossed the Yellowstone at Clarke's Fork to the Crow reservation and stole fifty-three ponies. Four Crows, accompanied by Joseph Gale, Chauncey Ames, Philip Lidle, Lem Owens, and three other white men, followed the trail and had a fight with the Piegans at Hailstone Basin, forty miles northwest of Billings. Ames and Gale were killed and Owens and Lidle were wounded. Four Piegans were killed. The horses were recaptured. The bodies of Owens and Gale were taken to Park City. Both were well-to-do ranchmen. In February, 1884, two horse thieves were shot on the Yellowstone, their bodies *strung up*. The thieves plied their trade for a few days, and were leading their prizes eastward when the pursuing citizens came up with them, and placed a *quietus* on their doings.

Robbery of a United States Paymaster.—While United States Paymaster Whipple was en route to Fort Buford from Glendive May 13, 1884, about forty miles out, he was attacked by road agents. Sergeant Conrad was killed and two privates seriously wounded. The mules attached to the ambulance in which the Paymaster, his clerk and the treasure-box were ran away, and thus they made their escape. Three days later Major Bell, in command of Troop F, 7th Cavalry, found a deserted shock in the woods near the scene, and evidences of recent occupation. The signs discovered gave it the appearance of a regular resort. Ranchmen, while rounding up their cattle, discovered the deserted tent supplied with a new stove, provisions, etc. The tent was pitched on the right bank of the Box Alder. Sergeant Aquila Conrad served through the war, then in 7th Cavalry, under Custer in the Indian Territory, then became first Sergeant of the 5th Infantry, and was in the charge on Crazy-Horse at Wood Mountain, and for bravery on this occasion he received a medal. Alexander McCannon, a horse-dealer, was arrested as being an accomplice of the agents.

Execution of Nickerson and Owens.—In June, 1884, Ed. Owens and Si Nickerson stole eight horses from the Benton & Billings Stage Company, at Rock Springs, one hundred miles northeast of Helena. They were pursued by John Davis, superintendent of the Benton & Billings Stage Company, who, aided by fifteen cow-boys, shot Si Nickerson and wounded and hanged Ed. Owens at Black's ranche. Tim Devlin and Wm. Jones, of the cow-boys' force, were wounded by the thieves.

Wholesale executions.—Early in August, 1884, cowboys in pursuit of stolen horses discovered a log house in an out-of-the way location. It was secretly watched a day or two, during which time several small parties of men came and went, some by day and others by night, having in their possession horses evidently stolen. It becoming evident that it was a horse-thieves' rendezvous, the cowboys congregated, and at night crawled up close to the house and attacked it. Fourteen horse-thieves were about the premises at the time. Nine were killed and five escaped. The cabin was set fire to and burned.

Execution of Dutch Louis.—While Stuart's boys have been operating in the Muscleshell valley and along the international boundary several other bands have had big round-ups in Judith, Teton and Marias countries. Hunting in small parties, these lynchers have been able to rake in a great many of the stragglers from the Stuart campaign, and it is thought that comparatively few have been able to get away. Two or three wounded men have been lynched, but all efforts to make them tell under what circumstances they were shot proved unavailing. These roving bands of lynchers report that they have hanged more than twenty thieves, and the stolen stock that they have recovered is coming in daily. The achievement over which most satisfaction is expressed is the lynching of "Dutch" Louis, a notorious ally of the thieves, who had long been a nuisance in this country, but about whom

there has been much mystery. Lander and Galbraith's party came up with him on Crooked creek. He had a fine ranch near there, and no one in the party suspected who he was until after he had been left behind on the trail and some stolen cattle were found in his corral.

At the close of August, 1884, a steamer *en route* to Benton took five men off a raft. At Rocky Point, forty miles north of Fort Maginnis, the water became too low for the boat to proceed further, and the prisoners were turned over to men on shore with instructions to deliver them to the sheriff. It has since been ascertained that the men ashore were cowboys, and, as nothing more has been heard of the prisoners, the conclusion is that they were hanged. Jerry Owens, a notorious horse-thief, is known to have been one of the missing men. The names of the others are unknown.

Attack on stage coach, 1884.—On October 20, 1884, Judge Wade, Prosecuting Attorney Johnston, and Mr. Toole, Mr. Cullen, Mr. Carter, Mr. Chumasero, and Mr. Bullard, of the Helena bar, got on board the Wickes train for Jefferson on their way to the Jefferson county court at Boulder. Arriving at Jefferson they, in company with nine other passengers, they took passage on the stage coach for Boulder City, twelve miles away, over the Prickly Pear range of mountains. All went well until they had nearly reached the summit of the mountain, when suddenly the coach was stopped by six armed men, and the passengers ordered to dismount and hold up their hands.

Robbery of the Cœur d'Alene coach.—In May, 1885, two masked men with revolvers in their hands held up two stages owned by rival companies that every afternoon leave Rathdrum for Cœur d'Alene City and the mines. The first stage contained a white man, a Chinaman, and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express box. The white man yielded up $17 and a watch, the Chinaman nothing, and the express box nothing believed to be very valuable. The second stage yielded $128 in cash and a watch and chain.

The modesty of mountain men has interfered materially with giving a full record of names connected with the Vigilantes. It may, however, be stated with certainty that all names identified with the progress of the Territory from 1862 to 1866 were also identified with the administration of the law in the manner related in the foregoing pages. Never was there a more just tribunal than this Court of Miners, of which the true pioneers of Montana were all members.

CHAPTER IX.

THE COURTS AND BAR.

FROM the earliest period in the history of world the advocate has existed and made his presence known where men of other trades were silent and unfelt. The author of *Paradise Lost* lived at a time when mental revolutions reduced humanity to a state of skepticism and left the conscience of the people uncontrolled by that spiritual government which for centuries ruled the Christian world, and judging from the experiences of that time declared that "most men are allured to the trade of law, grounding their purposes not on the prudent and heavenly contemplation of justice and equity, which was never taught them, but on the promising and pleasing thoughts of litigious terms, fat contentions and flowing fees." The advances made by society in after years fostered certain ambitions, and among the highest of them was to attain the profession of the law. It became a great never-ending study, and thus in Johnson's time the bar embraced

> "Men of that large profession, who can speak
> To every cause, and things indeed contraries,
> Till they are hoarse again, yet all be law:
> That with most quick agility can turn,
> And return, make knots, and undo them,
> Give forked counsel, take provoking gold
> From either side and put it up."

The first settlers of Montana being bound together by so many ties of brotherhood, accepted and observed such laws as govern the family circle, rather than seek arbitrators or judges in the courts of Missouri, so that it may be said of them they maintained good faith and justice without law. The immigration of 1862 changed this primitive order of affairs, and within a few weeks after the first mines were opened at Bannack, rude calls for justice accompanied by the grumblings of the people were heard. The manner in which such calls were answered was rough and ready in the extreme. A justice of the peace having authority from Washington or Dakota territory, assisted by a number of men called jurors, assembled to try the case. The litigants were generally represented by the pioneer lawyers, until the lawyer, urged on by his insatiable rage for speaking, said something which incurred the displeasure of his opponent's clients, when both lawyers and clients and their friends became as well qualified for war as for peace, until the judge cried out, *le diable est aux vaches*, and with his assistants of the jury ran from the court room. A case of this kind is recorded by Mayor Woody, of Missoula, in his centennial history of that county. He takes the first cause tried before any court within the present limits of this territory, and deals with it in the following manner:

The first lawsuit ever commenced in Missoula county, or in fact in Montana, was commenced and tried at Hell's Gate, in the month of March, 1862, before Henry Brooks, justice of the peace. The proceedings were under the laws of Washington territory. A Frenchman called "Tin Cup Joe"—other name forgotten—accused Baron O'Keeffe with beating one of his horses with a fork handle and then pushing him into a hole thereby causing his death, and claimed damages in the sum of forty dollars, and sued O'Keeffe to recover that amount. The place of trial was in Bolte's saloon. A jury of six was empaneled and sworn to try the cause. W. B. S. Higgins and A. S. Blake, now of Missoula county, and Bart Henderson, of the Yellowstone, were of the jury. As the trial progressed the proceedings became less harmonious until it ultimately culminated in a bit of unpleasantness between the defendant and the writer, who was acting as attorney for the plaintiff. During the unpleasantness the friends of the respective parties lent a hand, and it was far from being a select or private affair. While the unpleasantness was in progress the court and a portion of the jury had fled for dear life, and when harmony was restored they were nowhere to be found. After considerable search the court and jury were captured and the trial proceeded. The case was finally given to the jury, and after a brief absence they came into court and rendered a verdict for plaintiff for forty dollars damages. The costs swelled the judgment to about ninety dollars. This was probably the most *hotly contested* case ever tried in the territory. The defendant endeavored to take an appeal to the district court, but as that court was held in Colville, three hundred miles distant, he concluded to settle the judgment, which he did. Poor Bishop Brooks, he was, in 1865, killed in Uncle Ben's Gulch, near Blackfoot City; shot through a glass door, by whom or for what cause was never known. This Brooks was given the sobriquet of Bishop Brooks owing to his performing the first ceremony of uniting the first white Americans married in the eastern county of Washington territory.

The trial of Herrin, or Horan, one of Plummer's accomplices in murder and rapine, was carried out under the forms of law by Sheriff Plummer. The too confiding friend became a victim of the chief schemer.

Murder of Dillingham and Trial of the Murderer, June 1, 1863.—The murder of Deputy-Sheriff Dillingham in 1863 was undoubtedly one of the first and greatest crimes attributed to Sheriff Plummer and the band of cut-throats who had organized under his direction and acted under his orders. The trial of Dillingham's murderers was no less a crime than the murder itself, since it convinced the Sheriff that no power in the territory was superior to that which himself and his confederates exercised. To deal with the subject fully, let us take the following account from Prof. Dimsdale:

As a proof of the address and tact of Plummer, and of the terrible state of society, it may be mentioned that he got himself elected Sheriff at Bannack, despite of his known character, and immediately appointed two of his road agents, Buck Stinson and Ned Ray, as Deputies. Nor did he remain contented with that; but he had the effrontery to propose to a brave and good man in Virginia that he should make way for him there, and as certain death would have been the penalty for a refusal, he consented. Thus Plummer was actually Sheriff of both places at once. This politic move threw the unfortunate citizens into his hands completely, and by means of his robber deputies—whose legal functions cloaked many a crime—he ruled with a rod of iron.

The marvelous riches of the great Alder Gulch attracted crowds from all the West, and afterward from the East also; among whom were many diseased with crime to such an extent that for their cure the only available prescription was a stout cord and a good drop.

Plummer had appointed as his deputies, Jack Gallagher, Buck Stinson and Ned Ray. The head deputy was a man of another stripe entirely, named Dillingham, who had accurate knowledge of the names of the members of the road agent band, and was also acquainted with many of their plans, though he himself was innocent. He told a man named Dodge, who was going to Virginia with Wash Stapleton and another, that Buck Stinson, Haze Lyons and Charley Forbes intended to rob them. Dodge, instead of keeping his counsel, foolishly revealed the whole affair to the robbers, who, of course, were much struck at the news. Haze ejaculated "——! is that so?" The three men at once concluded to murder Dillingham. At Rattlesnake, Haze Lyons came to Wash Stapleton, who was on the road between Bannack and Virginia, and asked him if he had heard about the intended robbery, adding that he had followed Dillingham that far, and that he had come to kill him, but he said that he feared that he had heard about

it, and had got out of the country. Wash, who says he has felt more comfortable, even when sleeping in church —at once replied, "No; this is the first I've heard of it. I have only $100 in greenbacks, and they may as well take them, if they want them, and let me go." The other swore it was all a —— lie, and they separated. The robbers went on to Virginia. Jack Gallagher came to X, and wanted a pony for his friend Stinson to ride down the Gulch. At first his request was refused, the owner saying that he wanted to ride it down the Gulch himself. Jack insisted, and promising that he would be back in half an hour, X lent it to him. He was away for two hours, and the proprietor was "as hot as a wolf" when he came back. The truth was that they had been consulting and fixing the programme for the murder which was arranged for the next day, they having discovered that Dillingham was in the Gulch. In the morning Buck Stinson, Haze Lyons and Charley Forbes might be seen engaged in a grand "Medicine talk," in the neighborhood of a brush wakiup, where Dr. Steele was holding court and trying the right to a bar claim, the subject of a suit between F. Ray and D. Jones. Dillingham was standing close by the impromptu Hall of Justice, when the three road agents came up. "We want to see you," said Haze; Stinson walked a pace or two ahead of the others. Haze was on one side and Forbes was behind. "Bring him along! Make him come!" said Buck Stinson, half turning and looking over his shoulder. They walked on about ten paces, when they all stopped, and the three faced towards Dillingham. "—— you, take back those lies," said Haze, and instantly the three pulled their pistols and fired, so closely together that eyesight was a surer evidence of the number of shots discharged than hearing. There was a difference, however. Haze fired first, his ball taking effect in the thigh Dillingham put his hand to the spot and groaned. Buck Stinson's bullet went over his head; but Charley Forbes' shot passed through his breast. On receiving the bullet in the chest, Dillingham fell like an empty sack. He was carried into a brush wakiup, and lived but a very short time.

Jack Gallagher, being Deputy-Sheriff, settled the matter very neatly and effectively for his friends. He rushed out as per agreement, and took their pistols, putting them together and reloading Buck Stinson's, so that no one knew (that would tell) whose pistols fired the fatal shots. The men were, of course, arrested. Red tape is an institution not yet introduced among miners. A captain of the guard, elected by the people, and a detail of miners, took charge of the prisoners, who were lodged in a log building, where John Mings' store now stands. A people's court was organized and the trial commenced.

James Brown and H. P. A. Smith were in favor of a trial by twelve men, but E. R. Cutler opposed this, for he knew that the jury would have been empaneled by a road-agent sheriff. A vote was taken on the question by "ayes" and "noes," but this failing, two wagons were drawn up with an interval between them. Those in favor of a trial by jury of twelve went through first. Those who preferred a trial by the people traversed the vehicular defile afterward. The motion of a jury for the whole prevailed. Judge G. G. Bissell was appointed President, by virtue of his office. He stated that it was an irregular proceeding, but that if the people would appoint two reliable men to sit with him, he would carry it through. This was agreed to, Dr. Steel and Dr. Rutar being chosen as associates. Three doctors were thus appointed Judges, and naturally enough directed the "medicine talk" on the subject. E.R. Cutler, a blacksmith, was appointed public prosecutor, Jem Brown was elected assistant; Judge H. P. A. Smith was for the defense, and the whole body of the people were jurors. We may add that the jury box was Alder Gulch, and that the throne of justice was a wagon drawn up at the foot of what is now Wallace street.

The trial commenced by the indictment of Buck Stinson and Haze Lyons, and continued till dark, when the court adjourned. The prisoners were placed under a strong guard at night. They were going to chain them, but they would not submit. Charley Forbes said he "would suffer death first." This (of course?) suited the guard of miners, and quick as a flash down came six shot-guns in a line with Charley's head. The opinion of this gentleman on the subject of practical concatenation underwent an instantaneous change. He said mildly, "Chain me." The fetters were composed of a light logging chain and padlocks. All was quiet during the rest of the night; but Haze sent for a "leading citizen," who, covered by the guns of the guard, approached and asked him what he wanted. "Why," said he, "I want you to let these men off. I am the man that killed Dillingham. I came over to do it, and these men are innocent. I was sent here by the best men in Bannack to do it." Upon being asked who they were, he named some of the best citizens, and then added, "Henry Plummer told me to shoot him." The first half of the statement was an impossible falsehood, many of the men knowing nothing of the affair for several days after. The last statement was exactly true. After breakfast the trial was resumed, and continued till near noon. The attorneys had by this time finished their pleas, and the question was submitted to the people. "Guilty, or not guilty?" A nearly unanimous verdict of "Guilty" was returned. The question as to the punishment to be inflicted was next submitted by the president, and a chorus of voices from all parts of the vast assembly shouted "Hang them!" Men were at once appointed to build a scaffold and dig the graves of the doomed criminals.

In the mean time Charley Forbes' trial went on. An effort was made to save Charley on account of his good looks and education, by producing a fully loaded pistol, which they proved (?) was his. It was, however, Buck Stinson's, and had been "set right" by Gallagher. The miners had got weary, and many had wandered off when the question was put; but his own masterly appeal, which was one of the finest efforts of eloquence ever made in the mountains, saved him.

Charley told a gentleman of the highest respectability that he killed Dillingham, and he used to laugh at the "softness" of the miners who acquitted him. He moreover warned the gentleman mentioned that he would be attacked on his road to Salt Lake; but the citizen was no way scary, and said, "You can't do it, Charley; your boys are scattered and we are together, and we shall give you —— if you try it. The party made a sixty-mile drive the first day, and thus escaped molestation. Charley had corresponded with the press, some articles on the state and prospects of the territory having appeared in the California papers, and were very well written. He was acquitted by a nearly unanimous vote. Judge Smith burst into tears, fell on his neck and kissed him, exclaiming, "My boy! My boy!" Hundreds pressed round him, shaking hands and cheering, till it seemed to strike them all at once that there were two men to hang, which was even more exciting, and the crowd "broke" for the jail.

A wagon was drawn up by the people to the door, in which the criminals were to ride to the gallows. They were then ordered to get into the wagon, which they did, several of their friends climbing in with them.

At this juncture Judge Smith was called for, and then, amidst tremendous excitement and confusion, Haze Lyons crying and imploring mercy, a number of ladies, much affected, begged earnestly to "Save the poor young boys' lives." The ladies admit the crying, but declare that they wept in the interest of fair play. One of them saw Forbes kill Dillingham, and felt that it was popular murder to hang Stinson and Lyons, and let off the chief des-

perado because he was good-looking. She had furnished the sheet with which the dead body was covered. A letter (written by other parties to suit the occasion) was produced, and a gentleman—a friend of Lyons—asked that "The letter which Haze had written to his mother might be read." This was done amid cries of "Read the letter," "—— the letter;" while others who saw how it would turn out shouted, "Give him a horse and let him go to his mother." A vote was taken again, after it had all been settled, as before mentioned—the first time by ayes and noes. Both parties claimed the victory. The second party was arranged so that the party for hanging should go up-hill, and the party for clearing should go down-hill. The down hill men claimed that the men were acquitted, but the up hills would not give way. All this time confusion confounded reigned around the wagon. The third vote was differently managed. Two pairs of men were chosen. Between one pair passed those who were for carrying the sentence into execution, and between the other pair marched those who were for setting them at liberty. The latter party ingeniously increased their votes by the simple but effectual expedient of passing through several times, and finally an honest Irish miner, who was not so weak kneed as the rest, shouted out, "Be gorra, there's a bloody naygur voted three times." The descendant of Ham broke for the willows at top speed, on hearing this announcement. This vote settled the question, and Gallagher, pistol in hand, shouted, "Let them go, they're cleared." Amid a thousand confused cries of "Give the murderers a horse," "Let them go," "Hurrah," etc., one of the men, seeing a horse with an Indian saddle, belonging to a Blackfoot squaw, seized it, and mounting both on the same animal, the assassins rode at a gallop out of the Gulch. One of the guard remarked to another—pointing at the same time to the gallows—"There is a monument of disappointed justice."

After March, 1862, trivial cases of a civil character continued to be brought before the justices' courts; but all criminal cases were subject to be tried by the vigilance committee, a magnificent tribunal, which followed up a criminal, captured him, tried him on the broad principles of human justice without legal technicalities, and if found guilty, hanged him to the nearest tree, or if only an involuntary instrument or associate of the criminals, offered him so many hours to leave the territory forever. This was a secret tribunal embracing in its membership almost every good man residing in the territory, and forming its own police, sheriff, jury, judge and executioner. The history of the Vigilantes, given in other pages, is one which recommends itself to every student. Not only does it prove what solidarity of interests is capable of achieving; but also conveys to the mind what the spirit of union, intelligence and justice can accomplish where laws do not exist, or where they fail to be of service to the citizen. The courts were organized by Governor Edgerton, October 20, 1864 (*vide political history*). The first term of the United States district court was opened at Virginia City, December 5, 1864, seven days before the first territorial legislature convened at Bannack.

The first legislature passed an act dealing with the organization of the courts—supreme, district, probate and justices' courts. To the first appellate jurisdiction was given in cases where the disputed amount exceeded $100, as well as in all criminal cases tried in the district courts. The sections of the act relating to the district court were as follows:

The territory shall be divided into three judicial districts, for each of which there shall be a district judge, and each given *original* and *appellate* jurisdiction. The district court shall have original jurisdiction in civil cases where the amount in dispute, or value of the property sued for, exceeds fifty dollars, and in all criminal cases not otherwise provided for. *Provided*, The district court may enter judgment for a less sum than fifty dollars upon the plaintiff paying costs, and may in like manner enter judgment for the recovery of personal property of less than fifty dollars value. The appellate jurisdiction of these courts shall extend to hearing upon appeal an order or judgment of a probate court or justice of the peace in the cases provided by law. The courts and judges thereof shall have power to issue all writs necessary and proper to the complete exercise of the power conferred on them by the constitution, organic act, and laws of this territory. The terms shall be held at such times and places as provided by law. If a room for holding the court be not provided by the county, together with attendants, fuel, lights, and stationery, suitable and sufficient for the transaction of business, the court may direct the sheriff to provide such room, attendants, fuel, lights, and stationery, and the expense shall be a county charge. The district judges shall at all reasonable times, when not engaged in holding courts, transact such business at their chambers as may be done out of court. At chambers they may try and determine writs of *mandamus*, *certiorari* and *quo warranto*, hear and dispose of all applications for orders and writs which are usually granted in the first instance upon an *ex parte* application, and may in their discretion also hear applications to discharge such orders and writs. When an action or proceeding is commenced in a district court in which a probate court has concurrent jurisdiction, the district court may, if the parties agree, by order transfer the same to the probate court of the same county. Upon such transference the probate court shall have and exercise over such action or proceeding the same jurisdiction as if originally commenced therein.

The probate court was established with all the powers of the county courts, while to the justices was given the same jurisdiction which they exercise to-day. The office of clerk of probate was established by act approved in January, 1869.

The act of January 10, 1865, designated the second Monday in March of that year, instead of the first Monday in February, as proclaimed by Governor Edgerton, for holding the first term of the district court for Madison county. The act of February 9, 1865, provided for holding court in Beaverhead in June and September and in Deer Lodge in

July, and also for attaching Missoula to Deer Lodge for judicial purposes. The act creating the office of district attorney and regulating his duties was approved January 10, 1865. Sections 3 and 4 of this act were amended in the act of January 15, 1869, extending the usefulness of this officer.

The various efforts to legislate regulations for the courts were generally ignored in deference to the governor's proclamation. In December, 1866, the legislature took a firm stand in this matter, divided the territory into three judicial districts, and decreed that a term of the supreme court should be opened at the seat of government in August of each year. The act of December, 1866, provided that Beaverhead, Madison and Gallatin should form the first district, with Chief Justice Hosmer presiding; Deer Lodge, Missoula, Edgerton, Meagher and Jefferson the second district, with Associate Justice L. P. Williston presiding; and the counties of Choteau, Vivion and Big Horn the third district, with Associate Justice L. E. Munson presiding.

Since the approval of this act the growth of the territory has necessitated many changes of an organic character in the courts, while the bar remains unchanged. A few of the lawyers who pleaded in the courts of 1865–6–7 are to-day among the legal lights of the Northwest, and enjoy a popularity and confidence which their modern brothers cannot dim. A Masonical fraternity rules among the old and new lawyers of Montana, rendering their professional and social intercourse an example which men of all professions and trades might follow with profit.

The laws of the territory were first printed in 1866, under the supervision of Edward B. Neally, under the authority given him by General Thomas Francis Meagher, in compliance with "An Act relating to the Printing of the Laws and Journals of the Council and House of Representatives of the First Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Montana," approved January 31, 1865. In his *introduction* Mr. Neally says that he could not venture on the correction of the many errors which occur in the original entries.

The laws adopted by the Legislature of the Territory, in 1864, were prepared by Harry Burns, to whom $400 was voted by the Legislature in the Act approved February 9, 1865. Following this compilation other attempts were made toward a codification of laws; but in 1869 the legal statutes were in such confusion that their codification became a necessity, and gave rise to the following *Joint Resolution:*

That the present judges of the Supreme Court of this Territory, to wit: H. L. Warren, Hiram Knowles and G. G. Symes be and they are hereby constituted a commission, invested with full power and authority to revise, classify and codify all the general laws of this Territory, omitting from their consideration all special laws, and they shall have authority to sectionize, index and arrange the same in one volume, as in their judgment may seem best; and shall have power in such revision and codification to omit all surplus matter, such as titles of acts, enacting clauses, approvals, etc., if in their judgment they may deem it best; and such commission are required to report such amendments, alterations and modifications to the civil and criminal practice acts as they may deem important, which alterations can be made to appear as a part of the code they may prepare. And they are required to report the result of their labors to the Legislature at its next regular session for its adoption and ratification.

This work was accomplished; but still something was necessary to render it complete. The laws were subsequently revised, codified and issued from the press of the *New Northwest* in the elaborate form in which they are now found.

The leading officers of the courts of the Territory since its organization were the Chief Justices Hezekiah L. Hosmer, appointed June 30, 1864; Henry L. Warren, appointed July 18, 1868; and Decius S. Wade, appointed March 17, 1871, still pending. Judge Hosmer resides at Oakland, California. William H. Hunt was appointed Attorney-General.

Associate Justices.—Ammi Giddings, June 22, 1864; Lorenzo P. Williston, June 22, 1864; Lyman E. Munson, March 11, 1865; Hiram Knowles, July 18, 1868; Hiram Knowles, July 13, 1872; George G. Symes, April 5, 1869; John L. Murphy, January 27, 1871; Francis G. Servis, September 21, 1872; Henry N. Blake, July 30, 1875; John L. Murphy, E. J. Conger and W. J. Galbraith. Ammi Giddings did not accept the appointment. Judge Servis died at Canfield, Ohio, March 6, 1877. Judge Conger's history is well known. W. M. J. Galbraith was appointed January 7, 1884, and John Coburn, February 19, 1884.

United States Attorneys.—Edward B. Neally, June 22, 1864; Moses Veale, April 20, 1867; Alex. E. Mayhew, July 11, 1868; Henry N. Blake, April 22, 1869; Cornelius Hedges, March 3, 1871; Wilbur F. Sanders, March 6, 1872; M. C. Page, March 17, 1872. W. F.

Sanders declined to accept the position. J. W. Andrews, Jr.; Thomas J. Lowry; F. M. Eastman, and W. H. DeWitt, March 3, 1883. M. C. Page was drowned in the Madison, May 13, 1877.

United States Marshals.—Cornelius F. Buck, June 22, 1864; Geo. M. Pinney, February 20, 1865; Neil Howie, March 18, 1867; William F. Wheeler, May 15, 1869, and December 18, 1873; Alex. G. Botkin, April, 1878; Robert Kelly, 1885. Mr. Buck declined to serve.

The roll of lawyers admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court of Montana is as follows:

Admitted in December, 1864.—Wm. Chumasero, Wilbur F. Sanders, Wm. L. McMath, Alex. Davis, Thos. Thoroughman, Samuel Word, Jas. G. Spratt, W. M. Stafford, R. B. Parrott, Lewis W. Borton, A. E. Mayhew, Gaylord G. Bissell, Chas. S. Bagg, Wm. T. Lovell, G. W. Stapleton, J. A. Johnston, W. J. McCormick, H. Burns, R. H. Robertson, Theo. Muffly, Edward Sheffield, W. T. Pemberton, Jerry Cook, John C. Turk.

Admitted in 1865.—W. W. Dewey, A. F. Strickland, Larkin Fleshman, W. L. Brown, Sidney Edgerton, O. F. McCarthy, Cornelius Hedges, Elanson C. Moore, John P. Bruce.

Admitted in 1866.—Thos. V. Russell, Thos. R. Edwards, J. L. McCullough, Thos. J. Dimsdale, E. C. Stoddard, John L. Slater, Greene Clay Smith, Jas. K. Duke.

Admitted in 1867.—David Cowan, Wm. J. Marshall, Martin Beem, H. N. Blake, James Tufts, J. H. D. Street, L. C. Reyburn.

Admitted in 1868.—A. M. S. Carpenter, Louis McMurtry, F. C. Deimling, L. I. Sharpe, John H. Shober, A. H. Beattie, A. J. Snyder, J. C. Robinson, R. E. Arick, John Desbeck, Henry Burdick, J. J. Williams, J. H. Rodgers, Thos. J. Lowry, W. F. Chadwick.

Admitted in 1869.—A. G. P. George, H. Z. L. Hosmer, E. W. Toole, Sample Orr.

Admitted in 1870.—W. E. Cullen, Geo. May, W. W. Dixon, Jas. H. Brown, M. B. Harrison, Chas. W. Turner, Jos. J. Davis, J. K. Weston, Benjamin F. Potts, Jos. K. Toole.

Admitted in 1871.—Massena Bullard, G. G. Symes, Henry L. Warren, Geo. G. Coleman, Jas. E. Callaway, Wm. F. Kirkwood, M. C. Page, W. H. Claggett, T. L. Napton, Henry F. Williams, J. Allen Hosmer.

Admitted in 1872-3.—Robert P. Vivion, L. B. Lyman, John Potter, Geo. F. Cowan, Edward W. Knight.

Admitted in 1874.—Robert W. Hill, D. P. Newcomer, W. H. Layton, T. E. Collins, Owen Garrigan, J. A. Kanouse.

Admitted in 1875-6.—Jas. M. Young, Edward W. Willette, Chas. P. Blakely, H. N. Maguire, H. M. Porter, Clarence O. Ewing, Benj. T. Porter, Isham B. Porter, Harry R. Comley, W. F. Davis, E. S. Wilkinson.

Admitted in 1877.—Thos. M. Pomeroy, Frank H. Woody, Oliver B. Toole, John J. Donnelly, Patrick Talent, John F. Forbes.

Admitted in 1878.—Chas. Walker, Herbert P. Rolfe, Ira H. Pierce.

Admitted in 1879.—Hiram Knowles, W. F. Wheeler, W. H. DeWitt, J. F. Warner, Stephen DeWolfe, Hiram Blaisdell, Arthur S. Higgins, Lawrence A. Brown, F. K. Armstrong, Jas. H. Garlock, J. W. Andrews, Jr., J. W. Tattan.

Admitted in 1880.—Wm. H. Hunt, Horace R. Buck, F. T. McBride, Geo. C. Randolph, John C. Rogers, W. H. Frye, Jas. L. Dryden, J. W. Strevelle, John T. Baldwin, Wm. O. Speer, W. T. Pigott.

Admitted in 1881.—Wm. A. M. Young, Ben. Sheeks, A. C. Swift, Asa A. Brown, Thos. Laspeyre, Benj. F. White, R. M. Hall, W. J. Stevenson, Wm. H. Ross, Arthur G. Hatch, David A. Dingley, M. Kirkpatrick, Edmund Sherwood, Jas. Walker, Wm. B. Settle, Max Waterman.

Admitted in 1882.—Wm. C. Casterline, Henry F. Titus, Andrew F. Burleigh, Isaac D. McCutcheon, W. H. Trippett, Wm. C. Stackle, John H. Duffy, E. D. Edgerton, Geo. D. Farwell, O. B. Batten, Thomas H. Carter, M. H. Parker, Bernard D. Powers, H. P. Nagton, Chas. O'Donnell, Lewis Smith, John H. Curtiss, Howard B. Smith, W. S. Barbour.

Admitted in 1883.—Walter A. Burleigh, R. B. Smith, David C. Campbell, R. B. Massell, Edward Floyd Crossby, Wm. Wallace, Jr., H. B. Wilkins, J. L. Staats, Sydney C. Edgerton, Edward B. Howell, James J. Hedges, H. Brady Wilkins, James B. Wells, G. W. Settle, Llewellyn A. Luce, E. A. Harwood, Wm. Lewis, Jr., Wm. A. Imes, James W. Forbis, A. K. Barbour, Rudolph Von Tobel, Jr., John H. Elder, Orren Emerson, Geo. B. Winston, O. F. Goddard, George Voss, Thomas F. Casey, R. T. Allen.

The names of lawyers admitted in January and February, 1884, are as follows: Geo. F. Shelton, Thos. C. Marshall, W. H. G. French, Wm. Scallon, David M. Durfee, F. P. Sterling, Elbert D. Weed, John M. Gray, James A. Smith, Willis F. Parker, Fletcher M. Maddox, Henry B. Eastman, Henry N. Platt, John Mills, Jr., Sample H. Orr, Z. T. Cason, George Haldorn, Max J. Leaming. The admissions to the bar of Montana since February 8, 1884, are referred to in local history. Cornelius Hedges is the reporter of the Supreme Court. Lucius S. Peck was appointed clerk of the first Supreme Court of Montana Territory. He was succeeded by Isaac R. Alden in January, 1870. Mr. Alden was one of the first justices at Alder Gulch in 1864, and now holds the position of Clerk of the Supreme Court and Librarian of the Territorial Law Library. The district attorneys and clerks for 1884–5, are named as follows: H. N. Blake, W. Y. Pemberton, W. H. Hunt, attorneys for the three districts respectively. T. Muffly, R. L. Davis, and B. H. Tatem, clerks of the courts. The United States Commissioners for 1884–5 are James M. Arnoux, Joseph J. Williams, Wm. P. Burcher, John Potter, E. E. Farman 2d, Isaac R. Alden, Theo. Muffly, Geo. F. Cowen. O. B. O'Bannon, Frank H. Woody and A. D. McPherson. The late A. H. Beattie was appointed deputy clerk of the third judicial circuit in 1868, and clerk of that district in December, 1871. This position he held until his death, December 20, 1884. The question of organizing a Territorial Bar Association was brought up in the fall of 1884, and a meeting to organize held at Helena, in January, 1885. (*Vide chapter on societies.*)

CHAPTER X.

THE NEWSPAPER PRESS OF MONTANA.

THE first newspaper published in the territory was the *Montana Post*, issued at Virginia City, August 27, 1864. This was a weekly journal, devoted to a review of mining interests. In politics it was decidedly republican, and in its dealings with general news, anti-national in spirit. During the political contest of October, 1864, the *Post* was issued tri-weekly. Professor Thomas J. Dimsdale, the historian of the Vigilantes, was the first editor. He was succeeded by H. N. Maguire and H. N. Blake. In December, 1866, Captain Mills took editorial charge, with Tilton & Dittes, proprietors. In 1868 George M. Pinney purchased this paper, moved the office to Helena, where it was published until May, 1869, with Captain Mills, editor, and the late A. H. Beattie, manager. The owners of the *Post* during the last year of its existence were Messrs. Thompson, Pinney, Whitlatch, Potter, Taylor, and Hubble, known as the Montana Publishing Company. (*Vide reminiscences of Mills and Beattie.*)

The Montana Democrat, a weekly newspaper, was founded in November, 1865, at Virginia City, by John P. Bruce, with John F. Wilson assistant editor.

The Tri-Weekly Republican was published at Helena, by D. W. Tilton and Benjamin R. Dittes, as a branch of the *Post*, from the office of which paper the *Tri-Weekly Republican* obtained its outfit. E. W. Carpenter was the editor during its brief career.

The Virginia City Republican, a newsy journal, published for some time at Virginia City, as successor of the *Post*, suspended publication in October, 1869, and the office was offered for sale by Frederick Cope.

The Montana Capital Times was issued in October, 1869, immediately following the suspension of the *Republican*, by Joseph Magee, S. P. Bassett and Isaac H. Morrison.

The *Capital Fact* was issued at Virginia City, November 8, 1869, with Mr. Bassett, formerly of the *Radiator*, and Messrs. Magee and Morrison, formerly of the *Gazette*, editors and proprietors.

The Montanian was published at Virginia City, in 1870, by Fred Cope, and continued publication until March, 1876, when it was merged into the *Madisonian*, its opponent since 1873.

HELENA.

Wm Chumasero

HELENA.

The *Madisonian*.—The first issue appeared on November 15, 1873, is published at Virginia City, and is democratic in principles. Thomas Deyarmon was the founder and editor. In March, 1876, the *Montanian* (a weekly news paper established in Virginia City) was merged into the *Madisonian*, since which time the latter has continued the official paper of Madison, Beaverhead and Jefferson counties. In May, 1884, A. B. Kiser, who was connected with the office for some time prior to that date, purchased Mr. Deyarmon's interest, and with Thomas Baker. editor, carried on the publication of the *Madisonian*, until Mr. Baker assumed the ownership. The office of this journal is one of the best equipped in the territory, and the circulation large.

The *Radiator* was issued at Helena, December 17, 1865, by T. J. Favorite and Bruce Smith, and continued publication under varied trials until July, 1866, when it ceased to be published. This little paper was far inferior to that which Helena of those times called for. The folio was as small as the type was bad, and to render its chances of success less hopeful, it was a difficult matter to obtain a supply of paper in those early times. As a consequence the readers were often allowed to pass one, two and three weeks without any news from the outside world. The arrival of the Fisk brothers in the fall of 1866 tended to remedy this state of affairs. They purchased the *Radiator* office, made some additions to it, and on November 15, 1866, issued the first number of the *Weekly Herald*, a paper to-day which can compare favorably with the best weekly journals of the entire country. The printing outfit of the *Radiator* office, consisting principally of an ancient modeled Washington hand-press and a moderate supply of well-worn news, display and job type, had been packed by mule train from Washington Territory across the Cœur d'Alene and Rocky mountain trails a distance of more than six hundred miles. Single pieces of the press, including the bed, platen and standards—the latter sawed in twain—weighed hundreds of pounds each, and formed heavy burdens for the animals on their long, rugged and exhausting journey.

The *Rocky Mountain Gazette*, a weekly newspaper of democratic politics, was established in Helena by E. S., Henry C. and John W. Wilkinson in 1866, and before its first issue, August 11, of the same year, Peter Ronan and H. N. Maguire became partners. Maguire soon retiring, the paper was published by Wilkinson and Ronan for about fifteen months. In 1868 Martin Maginnis purchased the interest of H. C. Wilkinson, and became one of the editors. On March 30, 1868, a daily edition was commenced, and on the 22d of August, 1870, they issued their first paper printed by steam power. The office was destroyed by fire August 23, 1872. Its destruction so crippled the managers that they were unable to resume publication until the arrival of new material, when a joint stock company was formed. The publication was resumed in 1873, but before the end of a full year the office was again destroyed by fire, January 9, 1874. Its place was supplied by the *Independent*, the office of which paper was moved to Helena from Deer Lodge, and the first number of the *Helena Daily Independent* issued March 22, 1874.

The *Helena Herald*.—In the early fall of 1866 Colonel Fisk's expedition, numbering several hundred people, arrived from the States, coming overland by the northern route. With Colonel Fisk came three of his brothers, veterans mustered from army service at the close of the war. The elder of these, Robert E., a trained printer, purchased the mute material of the *Radiator*, and on November 15, 1866, issued the initial number of *The Helena Weekly Herald*—the first newspaper in the territory to advocate the principles of the Republican party. The color of the politics of the sheet was possibly intensified on the start by the dark shades of wrapping paper it was forced to adopt in lieu of whiter print, which, for the nonce, could not be obtained short of the Pacific coast. This circumstance quite plausibly suggested to a democratic rival, since defunct, the title of "Black-and-Tan," an epithet which the *Herald*, in its political course, then or since, has never tried to dodge. During the winter which followed shipments of paper stock were received by stage express from California at a cost of $125 per bundle of two reams. In the first six months of its existence the *Herald* did not come within $6,000 of paying expenses. In the spring of 1867 a Hoe cylinder press, a Gordon jobber, and a complete printing outfit of type and material were procured from New York, with a year's supply of paper, ink, jobbing stock, etc. Soon after the *Weekly Herald* was enlarged from a twenty-four column quarto to a forty column octavo sheet, and on the first day of August following the *Daily Herald* was issued—the

pioneer daily of the territory. In the absence of the founder of the paper Colonel James L. Fisk occupied the editorial chair, performing the duties of that position efficiently during the winter and spring months of 1866–7. Colonel Fisk withdrawing to embark in mining ventures, Charles R. Stuart, an accomplished printer, was given a partnership interest, and for several years was connected with the paper, then conducted under the firm name of Fisk & Stuart. The *Herald*, though handicapped by a heavy debt, soon stepped to the front in Montana journalism; its circulation was largely increased, its advertising patronage grew enormously, and its job department swelled its annual revenues to many thousands of dollars. It required but a short time, comparatively, to pay off all encumbrances and satisfy every debt. Mr. Stuart's interest having been purchased, Daniel W. Fisk and Andrew J. Fisk became jointly associated with Robert E. Fisk in the proprietorship of the paper, and for a period of nearly sixteen years the three have owned and conducted the paper under the firm name of Fisk Brothers. The *Herald* occupies its own building—a handsome, imposing three-story brick block on Broadway. It is the largest and best appointed publishing house in Montana. The building has a street frontage of forty-eight feet, and a depth, with annex, of one hundred feet. Four steam presses are operated; the editions of the paper are folded by machinery, ready for the mails; an extensive bindery is kept constantly employed, and the job rooms are the scene of ever busy labor. The *Herald*, daily and weekly, has been enlarged within the year 1883, and their dimensions are shortly to be still further increased. Editorially and locally the *Herald* is one of the strongest and sprightliest of the journals in the Northwest. With its writing staff is connected Judge Cornelius Hedges, one of the ripest scholars and newspaper men of the Territory.

Montana News Letter was a weekly edition, first issued on February 21, 1869, by H. N. Maguire, at Helena. This journal continued publication for about three months.

The *Independent*.—This important journal was founded at Deer Lodge by Frank Kenyon, and the first number issued October 12, 1867. John H. Rodgers purchased the office in 1868, and conducted the *Independent* until May 3, 1869, when he sold his interest therein to J. C. Kerley, W. H. Todd, and M. D. Hathaway. On W. H. Todd's retirement, the other members of the company carried on the paper until June, 1870, when Addison Smith purchased a third interest. In April, 1871, Hugh McQuaid purchased Mr. Kerley's interest, and three years later L. F. La Croix, having purchased the interests of Addison Smith and M. D. Hathaway, became joint owner with Mr. McQuaid. About this time the office of the *Gazette* at Helena was subjected to a second burning, so that its revival was not probable. This was a democratic journal. The opportunity which the want of a thorough morning paper at Helena offered, was seized upon by the new owners of the *Independent*, and on March 22, 1874, the first number of the *Helena Daily Independent* was given to the public by McQuaid, La Croix, and Kerley, proprietors and editors. This enterprise was attended with success, and to-day Helena may boast of possessing as good a morning paper as cities, other than great centers of population furnish, with press dispatches of the same date. Mr. Kerley retired from the editorial chair, when Col. A. M. Woolfolk was called to that position, with Prof. G. C. Swallow, assistant editor. In April, 1884, Homer M. and L. K. Hill, Ohio printers, purchased from Messrs. Woolfolk and Swallow a part of their stock, and took the business management of the *Independent*. Mr. Piatt, formerly connected with this journal, is now connected with the press of Butte. Professors Swallow and Howie are now editors.

The *Weekly News Letter*, established at Helena, June 12, 1875, by J. W. Allen and Lee Travis, appeared as the *Daily News Letter* July 27, 1875, and as the *Daily Montana News* on September 1, 1875, at which time it was enlarged to a four-column daily, claiming "a larger circulation than any other daily in Montana," was published by Allen & Travis. For the balance of the year Lee Travis was sole proprietor and editor. T. M. Chisholm became sole proprietor and editor January 1, 1876, and in February of that year the *News* expired.

The *Morning Capital*.—A daily paper was issued by Guy X. Piatt, of the *Independent*, Lee Travis, H. C. Williams and William Shone, March 2, 1880. Owing to the journalistic field being so fully and competently filled by the *Herald* and *Independent*, the enterprise of these gentlemen did not give promise of that success which it would have received under any other circumstances, and so the publication of the new daily ceased.

DEER LODGE COUNTY COURT HOUSE AND JAIL.

TERRITORIAL PENITENTIARY.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS OF DEER LODGE COUNTY.

OFFICE OF THE "NEW NORTHWEST," DEER LODGE, CAPT. J.H. MILLS, EDITOR AND PROPRIETOR.

The *Helena Era*, a real estate journal, was issued from the *Herald* press in July, 1883, enlarged in August to a four-page quarto, neatly printed, and edited with great care. While not omitting anything which goes to prove the progress of the Territory, it contains many well-written descriptions of localities, a column of local news items, and claims many of the characteristics of a newspaper.

The *Montana Stock and Mining Journal*.—This is the name of a monthly paper of sixteen pages, established in May, 1884, with office at Helena. A. M. Williams is editor.

The *Pick and Plow* was started by H. N. Maguire in 1869–70, with the office in a frame building on the site of Phil. Skehan's hotel, at Bozeman, which was during the time of publication, and subsequently, used as the county court-house. This paper suspended when the office passed into the hands of L. M. Black in 1870, and he leased the office to Joseph Wright. Mr. Wright carried on the paper under the name of the *Avant Courier*, and issued the first number September 13, 1871. On the death of Mr. Wright, December 29, 1876, the *Courier* passed into the hands of W. W. Alderson.

The *Avant Courier*, Bogeman, was first issued September 13, 1871, with Captain Joseph Wright, editor. He continued its publication up to 1876, when Joseph Allen, associate editor, took charge. After the death of Mr. Wright, December 29, 1876, Mr. Allen continued the journal until it passed into the hands of the present owner and editor, in January, 1877. The associate editors of the *Courier* since 1877 have been J. V. Bogert, Matthew W. Alderson, and the present assistant editor, John S. Mills.

This journal has a weekly circulation of about 1,400. The value of the office, machinery, type and stock is about $8,000. Power presses, Cottrell & Babcock and great Gordon, are used, together with hand presses and small Gordon.

The present office was built in 1881, at a cost of $25,000. It is a two-story brick structure, northeast corner of Tracy and Main street. The building is occupied by the *Courier* office, Kleinschmidt Bros.' store, with a number of professional men's offices on the second floor. The press room and composing room are in the rear building on Tracy street in the *Courier* building. The first type was set on the *Courier* by Samuel B. Foreman, a native of Los Angeles county, California, who died at Santa Cruz, May 12, 1875.

The *Bozeman Times* was started November 13, 1874, by J. V. Bogert and M. M. Black. Its suspension took place September 14, 1875. The *Times* was revived by Henry C. Wilkinson and Raleigh F. Wilkinson, December 31, 1875, and edited by E. S. Wilkinson until August 27, 1878, when the office was purchased by Mr. Alderson and the paper merged into the *Avant Courier*.

The *Gallatin News*, a bi-weekly journal, was instituted by C. A. Carson in the fall of 1881, with the office in the May building. Its publication was continued for about eight months, when it passed into the hands of the *Avant Courier*.

The *Bozeman Weekly Chronicle* was started January 27, 1883, by Samuel W. Langhorne in the interest of the democratic party. The office is well equipped with new type, Chicago Taylor press, etc. The paper has a circulation of over 600, and is in every way a first-class local journal. Since its publication it has introduced itself into the homes of the people, and is becoming one of the most popular and newsy journals of the Territories. The press room is in the log house built by W. J. Beall about 1868 for a carpenter shop on Bozeman and Mendenhall streets, with the business office in a small frame house fronting on Bozeman street.

The *Bozeman Baptist Bulletin* is a new denominational paper issued in 1885.

The *New North-West* was first issued in July, 1869, with Captain James H. Mills, editor and publisher. It was started as a weekly journal, and was published continuously until 1870, when a daily paper under the same name was issued, the weekly being a compilation from it. *The Daily New North-West* was published during the summer of 1870, and again during the summer of 1871. Owing to the uncertainty of mails and the difficulty of telegraphic communication during the winters, the publication of the daily was suspended. At the close of the summer of 1871 the daily ceased publication, even as the *Daily Independent*, then issued at Deer Lodge, suspended publication. The two papers originated in competition between the *Weekly Independent* and *New North-West*. Shortly after the destruction of the *Gazette* office, the *Independent* was removed to a wider field at Helena, where it is still published. The *Weekly New North-West* again resumed its original importance, and has

been issued regularly since that time, being the only journal then or since published in what now constitutes Deer Lodge county. The office gives employment to five men throughout the year, the paper has increased its circulation from 600 in 1869 to about 1,600 at the present time, and from a 24 x 36 folio in 1869 to a 28 x 42 folio of thirty-two columns in 1883. The journal is edited with remarkable care, and shows particularly that careful judgment which so happily marks the leading papers of Montana. The valuation of the office is set down at about $8,000. In 1873 H. C. Kessler had an interest in the paper, and again in 1879 John S. Mills had a half interest in the publication of the paper. With these exceptions, Captain Mills has been sole conductor of the *New North. West* since 1869.

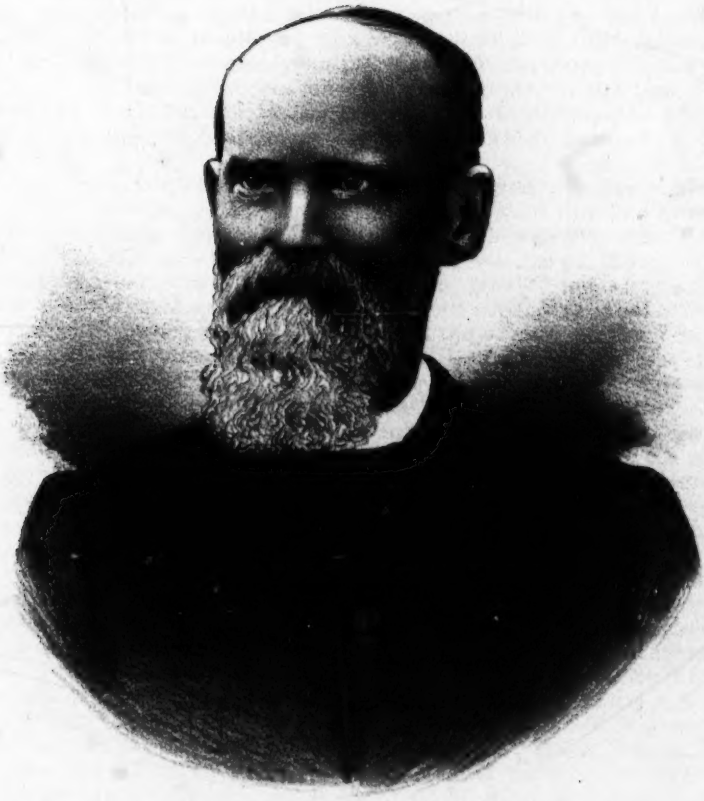
The *School Tyro.*—This was a monthly magazine, and was devoted to the interests of education in Montana. The first number appeared in January, 1875, at Deer Lodge City, and was ably edited by W. Egbert Smith, the present popular postmaster of Butte.

The *Butte Miner* was established by Messrs. H. T. Brown, James H. Mills and Harry C. Kessler. The former is still its business manager. The first number was issued June 1, 1876. It was then a four-page six column, 22 x 32, tri-weekly, and independent in politics. Soon after a change was made in proprietorship, Messrs. Mills and Kessler retiring and the paper conducted as a democratic organ. September 15, 1876, the tri-weekly edition was discontinued and a weekly issued, no change being made in its size. On August 5, 1879, the *Miner* was issued daily and weekly. January 1, 1882, the weekly edition was discontinued and a semi-weekly was issued in lieu thereof—the *Daily Miner* being continued as usual. On November 1, 1881, the *Miner* Publishing Company was incorporated with Joseph A. Hyde, president; H. T. Brown, vice-president; J. R. Clark, treasurer, and Daniel Searles, secretary. It was capitalized at $14,400—144 shares at $100 per share—all paid up at the time of incorporation. The *Miner* is the oldest paper in Butte, and the only Democratic paper on the west side.

The *Daily and Weekly Inter-Mountain* was founded in 1881 at Butte, and the first paper issued March 21, same year. The original officers of the publishing company were W. E. Hall, President; C. T. Meader, Vice-President; C. S. Warren, Secretary; H. A. D'Acheul, Treasurer, and Lee Mantle, Manager. Capital, $20,000. The name Inter-Mountain Publishing Co., was adopted by the corporators, and under this name the daily paper of March 21 was issued. In June, 1881, the weekly was issued, and since that date both papers have been published continuously. Chauncey Barbour was the first editor. He was succeeded by Frederick Lockley in August, 1881, and to him the editorial charge of the paper has been intrusted since that time. John B. Reed has held the position of local editor since the establishment of the paper, and Lee Mantle its business management. The office of the *Inter Mountain* gives steady employment to eighteen hands. It is one of the best equipped offices in the Territory, both in its newspaper and job departments, while the conduct of the paper has brought it, within two years, into the leading rank of Montana journalism, and one of the most influential of the republican party organs in the northwest. The list of stockholders comprises the names of many of the leading mercantile and mining men of the county. Guy H. Piatt is now connected with this journal. Mr. Lockley has retired.

The *Frontier Index* was publisher at Butte, August 5, 1878, by L. R. Freeman, who founded this newspaper at Fort Kearney. According to his own statement, made in the *Union-Freeman* of June 24, 1883, this garrison newspaper was so placed that the telegraph and correspondent were unnecessary, since the scenes presented within sight of the editor's desk offered sufficient subject to fill his journal. He says:

"The printers were detailed from the ranks of the army; the devil was a drummer boy; the imposing stone was made of a two inch oak plank obtained from the quartermaster's department, and the ink stone was presented by the government painter, who had used it in grinding and mixing paints. Quarters were set apart by the Secretary of War for this first printing office that ever crossed the Missouri above St. Louis. The principal patronage came from the military posts, and as outfitting towns sprang up at Omaha, Plattsmouth, Nebraska City and Leavenworth, the business men of those places found use for advertising space. At that time a plow had scarcely run a furrow in the Great Plains, which were reputed to be an inhospitable desert, and the Indians were so numerous and daring that we have known them to ride up to the stockade, built by General Stephen Kearney, lasso soldiers on the inside, drag them over the top and beat their brains out against the palisade of their own garrison. Buffalo abounded by the million, and cannon were stationed to fire on them in order to disperse the herds, before hunters would get among them and stampede them among the outside buildings."



S. W. Langhorne

BOZEMAN.

The vicissitudes of the *Index* from 1850 to 1878 belong to the histories of Wyoming and Utah. It appears that during the publication of the *Index* at Ogden the name *Ogden Freeman* was bestowed upon it, but on inaugurating the paper at Butte a return to the original name was agreed upon. Subsequently the name *Inter-Mountains Freeman* was adopted, and under this name the *Index* was published until law proceedings were taken against the owner to estop the use of the name, which was considered an infringement upon the privileges of the Inter Mountain Publishing Co., incorporated under the laws of the Territory. The name *Daily Labor Union* was adopted, and under this title the paper was issued December 3, 1882. The last word of the new, together with the last word of the former name—*Union-Freeman*—were adopted, and under this title the old *Frontier Index* is now published. Mr. Freeman is certainly an old citizen of the west. He has seen the Indian in war and peace, has been faithful to Mormon and Gentile, to the farmer and miner, to the merchant and mechanic, and in the later days of his newspaper life comes to Butte to share with her men of enterprise the rewards which her golden hills promise to industry.

In 1866 L. R. Freeman went to Fort Laramie to report the treaty with 16,000 Cheyennes, Arrapahoes and Sioux. Proceeding thence northward with two wagon loads of supplies, he came to the Yellowstone, built temporary quarters twenty miles below the present town of Livingston, one mile below Mrs. Gage's station and on the opposite side of the river, had many adventurous tours of exploration, notably among which was the trip through what is now known as the National Park, but which was at that time written up as "Yellowstone Hell," the account appearing first in the columns of the *Frontier Index*, and another set of articles were contributed by him to the *Democrat*, then published by Major Bruce at Virginia City. The Indians stole all the horses and he purchased cattle in Bozeman, which he packed with provisions, along the trails which the party cut with hatchets. The first inkling of the scenery that he obtained was from old Lu Anderson, a partner of the famous trapper, Jim Bridger, and he advised the party to explore the region. At that time Bozeman was a mere hamlet occupied by John Bozeman, W. W. Alderson, now of the *Courier*, and a few others, among them a number of half breeds.

The *Real Estate News* was issued at Butte in May, 1885. It is devoted to real estate and mining interests, and is published by Cobban Bros.

The *Montana Christian Advocate*, first issued at Butte in August, 1882, is a continuation, so to speak, of *Kind Words of the Mountains*, the first denominational paper published in the territory. The *Advocate* is made up in pamphlet form, contains eight pages of reading matter pertaining to church affairs, and is altogether an interesting monthly magazine. It is conducted by Rev. J. Jay Garvin for the proprietors, C. H. Fowler, LL.D.; F. A. Riggin, A.M.; S. E. Winger, A.M.; Geo. Comfort, A.M.; O. W. Mintzer, A.M.; Jacob Mills, A.M.; Wm. E. King, Geo. C. Stull, B.A.; E. B. L. Elder, M.A.; T. B. Gray, Bishop J. F. Hurst, Wm. Van Orsdel, Wm. A. Shannon, Marion J. Hall, Hugh Duncan, T. D. Lewis.

The *Atlantis*, the first paper published in Beaverhead county, was issued December 16, 1879, by L. R. Freeman, editor of the Butte *Frontier Index*, at Glendale. Mr. Freeman ordered the discontinuance of the publication at the close of 1880.

The *Dillon Tribune*, the official journal of the county, is a newsy, spirited newspaper. Its publication marks the revival of the mining and commercial life of Beaverhead. Hiram Brundage is editor and proprietor.

The *Messenger* was founded at Sheridan in 1879.

The *Missoula and Cedar Creek Pioneer* was established in Missoula, September 15, 1870, by the Montana Publishing Company. Joseph Magee, one of the proprietors, was afterward a liquor merchant, and is now engaged as stock operator in San Francisco. I. H. Morrison, the other proprietor, has worked at his trade almost continuously in Helena, except last fall and summer, when he was at work at St. Ignatius Mission. January 26, 1871, the name was changed to the *Missoula Pioneer*, and continued under the original management until November 2, 1871, when the name was changed to *The Pioneer*, with W. J. McCormick, publisher. On the 2d of December, 1872, F. H. Woody became *ad interim* editor, during the absence of Mr. McCormick in the east, and the name of the paper was changed to the *Montana Pioneer*. On February 8, 1873, the office was bought by Woody & Chisholm, and the name of the paper changed to *The Missoulian*. July 11, 1873, T. M.

Chisholm sold out to W. R. Turk, and the publication of *The Missoulian* was continued by Woody & Turk up to March 12, 1874, when Woody sold out, and Warren R. Turk became sole proprietor. In the spring of 1875, when it became apparent that Mr. Turk could not long survive an attack of consumption that had fastened itself upon him prior to his removal to the territory, he relinquished the office to Messrs. Worden & Co., from whom he had bargained for it, and the further publication of *The Missoulian* was continued by Barbour & Aspling, May 26, 1875. November 10, 1875, Charles S. Aspling sold out, and Chauncey Barbour became sole proprietor, and continued the publication until August 15, 1879, when Duane J. Armstrong became editor and publisher, and has so continued without change up to the present time. Of the various publishers connected with the press in Missoula county, two are dead—W. R. Turk, who died in the spring of 1875, and T. M. Chisholm, who died at Butte in the summer of 1880. *The Missoulian* is a twenty-eight column folio, printed entirely in the office, newsy, and has a weekly circulation of 850 copies. The office gives employment to four men. Chauncey Barbour, the former editor of the paper, is said to be one of the closest observers and best editorial writers in the territory. An old settler in Montana, he still makes Missoula his home.

Missoula County Times.—This journal was founded by Harrison Spaulding, November 15, 1882, and it has been carried on successfully since that date. The *Times* is published in the interest of the Republican party, and is a very competent exponent of republican prinprinciples. The paper is a thirty two column folio, printed at Missoula, and has a circulation of about 700 copies per week.

Livingston Tribune, published every Saturday, by Meehan, Dickinson & Eberman, was established February 3, 1883, by M. J. Meehan and C. A. Carson, under the firm name of Carson & Meehan, as the pioneer newspaper of Livingston. The present firm was organized June 26, 1883. The *Tribune* is a six-column eight-page paper. Independent in politics.

The *Daily Enterprise*, Livingston, was established June 4, 1883, with George H. Wright and J. E. Hendry, publishers and proprietors, under the firm name of Wright & Hendry. The *Daily* is a six-column folio.

The *National Park Pioneer*, originally established by W. D. Knight, now of the Yellowstone *Journal*, of Miles City, is now published by the *Enterprise* Company. Mr. Knight started the *Pioneer* June 24, 1883, and sold to the present proprietors in the latter part of August, of the same year. The paper is a seven-column folio. Independent in politics.

The *Livingston Gazette* was started by C. A. Carson, A. G. Carson, and J. W. Allen, December 19, 1882. This journal is published in the interest of the Upper Yellowstone country, and of Livingston in particular. It is independent in politics, its news columns are generally well filled, while contributions to its pages, descriptive of the country, are interesting and valuable.

Major A. R. Keller, agent of the Crow Indians, has become a newspaper man, and, in conjunction with H. D. Landon, is publishing the *Public Opinion* at Westerville, Ohio.

The *Billings Post* was founded by A. K. Yerkes, in the spring of 1882, at Coulson. He purchased a portion of the material of the *Journal* office and with this started his paper. In the summer of 1882 he moved the office to Billings, and within a few weeks sold his interest in the *Post* to Walter Matheson, who was its last editor and proprietor.

The *Billings Herald* was established in June, 1882, by Bromley and Devine, of St. Paul, as a weekly newspaper. In the spring of 1883 *The Billings Daily Herald* was founded by Alexander Devine, he having purchased Mr. Bromley's interest. In the summer of 1883 Mr. Devine formed a partnership with Mr. Matheson, and both now edit and publish the *Herald*. The *Daily Herald* suspended publication on January 16, 1884, and gave as its reason want of support by the advertising public. The proprietors continue to publish the weekly edition.

The *Daily Rustler* was founded at Miles City April 14, 1883, by E. H. Becker. The little journal had a circulation of 500, and always gave an epitome of the latest news. The *Rustler* was distributed every evening, the plan of publication providing for this method.

Daily Gazette. In May, 1885, the three papers known as the *Post*, *Herald* and *Rustler* consolidated under the name *Daily Gazette*, and the paper was issued May 11, 1885.

The *Montana Stock Gazette* is the title of a new stock journal started at Billings in May, 1885. It is published by the Gazette Publishing Company, and is the result of merging the *Daily Rustler*, *Herald* and *Post*.

OFFICE OF THE RIVER PRESS, JERRY COLLINS, EDITOR & PROPRIETOR, FORT BENTON, CHOTEAU CO.

The *Yellowstone Journal* was started by Major Thompson P. McElrath in July, 1879, at Miles City. Major McElrath transferred his interest in the *Journal* to W. D. Knight December 25, 1881, Mr. Knight then possessing a half interest as per his contract of February, 1880. Subsequent to December 5, 1881, W. D. Knight published and edited the *Journal* until June, 1883, when Samuel Gordon accepted the position of editor and manager. In August, 1882, the *Daily Journal* was inaugurated, and was published continuously until February 10, 1883, with Mr. Feeley, of Chicago, editor. The publication ceased on that day. The owners of the paper propose to revive the daily paper. This is the pioneer journal of the Yellowstone Valley, being the first paper established between Bismarck and the mountains. The material for the office was shipped from the then terminus of the road to Miles City, a distance of 350 miles by bull teams, two years in advance of the railroad. January 1, 1884, the publishers added a Cottrell steam power press to their outfit. The weekly has a circulation of 1,300. They have an associated press franchise for telegraph dispatches for Miles City, the only one (1883) in the Yellowstone Valley between Bismarck and Helena, a distance of 685 miles.

The *Daily Press* was established by Major Thompson P. McElrath, at Miles City, February 19, 1882. At that time he was associated with J. W. Cobb, but purchasing his half-interest June 16, 1883, the paper has continued regular publication up to the present time under his control.

The *Weekly Press* was founded by Major McElrath, June 26, 1883. This paper has steadily grown in popular favor, and like the *Daily Press*, forms a very creditable journal.

Miles City Press was first published in Miles City, June, 1882, John X. Davidson being the proprietor and its first editor. In February, 1883, Mr. Davidson sold out his interests to Messrs. Berth, Potter and E. H. Becker, the present editors and proprietors. Mr. Potter is a native of Wisconsin and an experienced newspaper man, and Mr. Becker was formerly from Reading, Pennsylvania, but has been a resident of Montana for the past nine years. The *Daily Press* is the "pioneer" daily of the Yellowstone valley, having been the first between Bismarck and the Rocky Mountains. It is the only paper in this section which makes a special feature of the stock interests of this vicinity and Montana in general. Issue both daily and weekly editions. Size of paper, four page, twenty-four columns, 22x32 inches.

The *Glendive Times* was first issued August 11, 1881, with W. W. Mabee, editor and proprietor. The paper at that time contained twenty-four columns, twelve of which were printed at Glendive and twelve at St. Paul. This journal was published uninterruptedly in this form, with some enlargements, until April 1, 1883, when the entire form was set up in the Glendive office. The paper is now a twenty-eight column folio, printed entirely in the office, and having a circulation of about six hundred copies. The office gives steady employment to four men.

The *Yellowstone Press* was started in the fall of 1882 as a campaign sheet, by Blake & Burdick. Publication was continued for a few months, when the office was sold to W. W. Mabee, editor of the *Times*, and by him in turn sold to the Dickenson company.

The *Benton Record* is one of the old journals of Montana. It was founded at Fort Benton by W. H. Buck, February 1, 1875. To the *Record* the whole Territory is indebted for its published lists of steamboat arrivals, with passengers and freight from year to year. It is celebrated for its intelligent advocacy of the free navigation of that great national highway, the Missouri river, and as the champion of Fort Benton as the head of that navigation, and for its publication of the very interesting "Frontier Sketches," by John J. Healy. Throughout the long and bitter contest between the government and the Sioux, this journal, being as it were in the heart of the war, dealt very fairly with the Indian question. Before and after the fall of the Sioux nation it was the Indian watchman, always chronicling some new outrage, and always petitioning for the settlement of Indian difficulties and the protection of citizens. The *Record* is democratic in politics.

The *River Press* was started in the fall of 1880, the first number being given to the public October 27. It started under disadvantage, its publishers being comparative strangers in this part of Montana, and there being already an opposition paper in a field which many thought too small for two. Indeed, it was prophesied by the opposition that it would not live a month. But these prophecies failed of fulfillment, as the paper has grown

in favor from the first issue, and is now recognized as the leading paper of Northern Montana. In June, 1881, the interest of H. C. Williams was purchased by Jerry Collins, and in the August following Collins & Stevens bought out T. D. Wright. They put on a new dress and made considerable needed additions to the job department. The increase in the advertising patronage and the strong desire of the people for a daily paper that would give the news, induced the publishers to start the *Daily River Press*, and its publication was begun last June. Last fall the River Press Publishing Company was organized under the incorporation laws of Montana, Messrs. Collins and Stevens taking half of the stock and being retained as editors in charge. Heretofore the paper had been independent in politics, but the organization of the stock company threw the control into the hands of the republicans, they holding a large majority of the stock, and it is now recognized as a republican journal. The weekly is a 5-column 8-page paper, and the daily a four page. (*River Press*).

The *Rocky Mountain Husbandman* is a weekly journal first published at Diamond City, now at White Sulphur Springs, devoted to the agricultural and stock growing interests of Montana. It was established by R. N. Sutherlin (who is still its editor and proprietor), November 25, 1875. Its circulation is large. The paper is independent in all things, and is valuable for its columns devoted to the farm and domestic economy.

The *Dillon Tribune* is like the city which it represents, one of the additions to modern Montana. This is an eight-page weekly, containing forty columns of news, selections and advertisements, published by H. Brundage with F. E. Foote and John R. Wilson, editors. The *Tribune* has now reached its fifth volume.

The *Mineral Argus* was issued at Maiden, Fergus county, August 9, 1883, by Messrs. Fell and Vrooman. The *Argus* is devoted to the mining and commercial interests of the Warm Springs district.

The *Sun River Sun*, published at Sun River, Lewis and Clarke county, was issued in February, 1884. It was a 28-column sheet, published by the Sun River Publishing Company. Will H. Hanks was manager, and David B. Hall, editor. Mr. Hall had been a correspondent of the *Husbandman* for a number of years, and many of his articles have been highly appreciated and extensively copied. R. S. Ford was the purchaser of the first copy of the Sun River *Sun*, printed on white satin. It cost him $75. In April, 1885, the office was moved to Great Falls.

The *Tranchant*.—A paper called the *Tranchant* is published at Townsend, Meagher county. J. E. Stevens is publisher.

The *Anaconda Review*, published by J. S. Mills, is the new journal of the new town of Anaconda.

The *Great Falls Tribune*, a continuation of the *Sun River Sun*, was published at Great Falls, on the removal of the office from Sun River to that point.

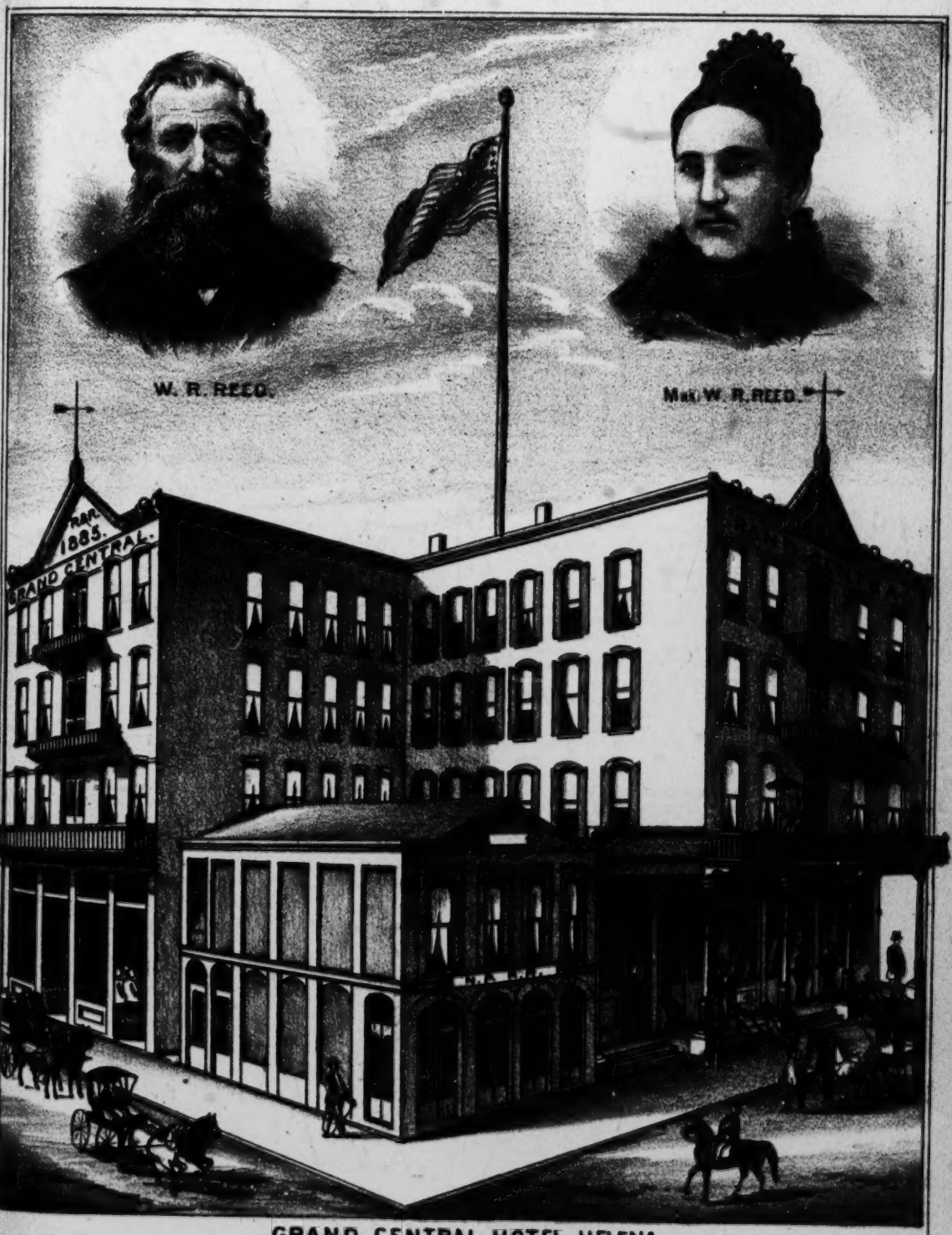
The *Jefferson County Enterprise*, established in June, 1885. Is a six-column folio, edited by Platt Burr, a well-known Montana journalist of ability and experience. The following extracts will indicate its character: "Jefferson county probably embraces the most extensive and richest mineral belts in the Territory, and if one point of a colossal compass were placed upon the roof of the Boulder court house, and the other caused to describe a circle at a distance of twelve miles from the center, there is no question but such a circle would inclose more mineral wealth in gold, silver, copper and lead than any other section of the same area in the known world. We need capital to develop this inexhaustible storehouse of wealth. It will be the province of the *Enterprise* to attract the attention of the outside world to the promising field for investment in our mines." It is not a party newspaper.

The *Daily Town-Talk* was established at Butte, in June, 1885, with Harry Rivers, manager. In politics the *Town-Talk* is independent. The paper is a seven-column folio of standard measure, containing all the news of the day.

The *Daily Montanian* was issued January 7, 1885, from the press of the Montana Publishing Company, Helena, composed of S. A. Robertson, R. Pelky and Fred. Carter, with Robinson managing editor and Thomas Worthington local editor.

Transactions of the Territorial Press Association.—Under the call for a meeting of newspaper men at Helena to form a Press Association, representatives of the following named papers assembled at the court house, February 10, 1885:

Wm F. WHEELER,
HELENA.



GRAND CENTRAL HOTEL, HELENA.

Jerry Collins, *River Press.*
W. W. Alderson, Matt W. Alderson, *Courier.*
Prof. Swallow, Prof. Howey, H. M. Hill, *Independent.*
A. J. Fisk, Helena *Herald.*
A. R. Yerkes, Bozeman *Chronicle.*
J. D. Matheson, Billings *Post.*
Alexander Devine, Billings *Herald.*
J. W. Kinsley, Billings *Rustler.*
Lee Mantle, Butte *Inter-Mountain.*
Will Sutherlin, *Rocky Mountain Husbandman.*
Will Kennedy, *Missoulian.*
J. E. Hendry, Livingston *Enterprise.*
Hiram Brundage, Dillon *Tribune.*
Geo. E. Boos, *Stock and Mining Journal.*

On motion of Sutherlin, W. W. Alderson was made temporary chairman. On motion of Matheson, Collins, was made temporary secretary. On motion, the chair appointed the following committee on constitution and by-laws: Mantle, Hendry, Fisk, Devine and Kennedy. On motion, the chair appointed on permanent organization and order of business, Matheson, Sutherlin, Swallow, Yerkes and Collins. The report of the committee on constitution was received and read, and the same adopted. The report of the committee on permanent organization was received as follows:

To the Temporary Chairman and Members of the Montana Press Association:

Your committee on permanent organization beg to recommend the election of the following officers: Jas. H. Mills, President; W. W. Alderson, W. H. Sutherlin and Lee Mantle, Vice Presidents; Alex. Devine, Corresponding Secretary; Jerry Collins, Recording Secretary; A. J. Fisk, Treasurer.

Respectfully submitted. J. D. MATHESON, *Chairman.*

The following were elected members of the executive committee: J. D. Matheson, H. T. Brown, J. E. Hendry.

The following is a list of the members who signed the roll: W. W. Alderson, Bozeman *Avant Courier;* Jerry Collins, Fort Benton *River Press;* W. H. Sutherlin, *Rocky Mountain Husbandman;* A. K. Yerkes, Bozeman *Chronicle;* J. D. Matheson, Billings *Post;* Lee Mantle, Butte *Inter-Mountain;* Alex. Devine, Billings *Herald;* J. E. Hendry, Livingston *Enterprise;* R H. Howey, Helena *Independent;* J. B. Read, *Inter-Mountain;* Jas. H. Mills, *New Northwest;* Andrew J. Fisk, Helena *Herald;* Homer M. Hill, Helena *Independent;* Will Kennedy, *Missoulian;* H. T. Brown, Butte *Miner;* Geo E. Boos, *Stock and Mining Journal;* Hiram Brundage, Dillon *Tribune;* A. M. Williams, *Stock and Mining Journal;* J. E. Stevens, Townsend *Tranchant;* J. W. Kinsley, Billings *Rustler;* C. Hedges, Helena *Herald.*

The following names were proposed for membership in the association, who were not present, and on motion were elected members: F. E. Foote, Dillon *Tribune;* W. H. Hanks, Sun River *Sun;* D. B. Hall, Sun River *Sun;* S. A. Marney, Miles City *Stock Journal;* J. R Hathaway, Miles City *Stock Journal;* D. J. Armstrong, *Missoulian;* R. N. Sutherlin, *Rocky Mountain Husbandman;* Daniel Searles, Butte *Miner;* John R. Wilson, Dillon *Tribune;* Harrison Spaulding, Missoula *Times;* C. S. McFarland, Billings *Herald;* W. D. Knight, *Yellowstone Journal;* Sam. Gordon, Yellowstone *Journal;* G. H. Wright, Livingston *Enterprise;* W. W. Mabee, Glendive *Times;* J. R. Widmeyer, Glendive *Independent;* Thos. Baker, *Madisonian;* R. E. Fisk, D. W. Fisk, F. M. Wilson, Helena *Herald;* G. C. Swallow, *Independent;* Frederick Lockley, Guy X. Piatt, Butte *Inter-Mountain;* John S. Mills, Anaconda *Review;* Walter Matheson, Billings *Post;* Chas. S. Fell, John Vrooman, *Mineral Argus;* T. N. Schmedlin, *River Press;* E. J. Bickel, *Christian Advocate;* S. A. Robertson, R A Pelkey, *Montanian.*

A resolution by A. J. Fisk, calling for a committee to consider matters relating to the Association, now before the Legislature, was adopted. The President appointed as such committee A. J. Fisk, of Lewis and Clarke counties; W. W. Alderson, Gallatin; J. E. Stevens, Meagher; H. T. Brown, Silver Bow; Harrison Spaulding, Missoula; H. Brundage, Beaverhead; Alex. Devine, Yellowstone; Jerry Collins, Choteau; Jas. H. Mills, Deer Lodge.

On motion of Lee Mantle, the Chair was authorized to appoint a committee of three to investigate and report by resolution to the Association in reference to remarks purporting to have been made on the floor of the lower house by members of that body derogatory to the character of the newspaper men of Montana. The Chair appointed as such committee Lee Mantle, A. J. Fisk and J. E. Hendry. There were elected S. H. Crounse, Rev. L. L. Wood and Rev. Mr. Prout, active members. On motion of H. T. Browne, Geo. W. Carlton and D. W. Tilton were elected honorary members of the Association. On February 11, the following named gentlemen were also elected to honorary membership: A. B. Kiser, Thos. Dayarmon, Hon. H. R. Buck, Hon. W. H. Hunt, C. L. Spencer, W. Y. Pemberton, Rev. J. J. Garvin, A. C. Botkin, E. W. Carpenter, Hon. Martin Maginnis, Hon. Van H. Fisk, J. C. Kerley, Hon. S. W. Langhorne, Hon. Henry N. Blake, E. S. Wilkinson, W. F. Sanders, Robt. S. Kelly.

The proceedings of this meeting, a summary of which has just been given, were published in pamphlet form by the *River Press Company*, and a copy presented by the Recording Secretary for the use of this chapter.

CHAPTER XI.

CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS OF MONTANA.

FROM a period anterior to the conquest of Mexico the missionaries of the Christian Church found their way by lake and river and mountain pass from Florida to the Pacific coast. St. Louis Bertrand was a preacher in America forty-eight years before the reformation of the Franciscans or Capuchins in 1551, thirty-seven years before the order of the Jesuits was approved by Paul III. in 1540, and twenty-six years before Luther and his disciples were styled Protestants in 1529. Bertrand re-embarked at Seville in 1562, with another friar of the Dominican Order, and landed at Golden Castle in South America. He afterward preached at Panama, Cipacoa, Paluato and other places. Within three years he converted ten thousand souls, and baptized all the inhabitants of the city of Tubara. It is said that he was prepared to undertake the missions in the far north then, had not the information been conveyed to him that already the Franciscan had entered the heart of the mountains. In the history of the explorations reference is made to the Spanish efforts to colonize the Northern Pacific country, to the priests of the Spanish missions who accompanied the colonists, and to other evidences of Spanish occupation; but the information given in records of this time is too vague to warrant a statement that the present territory of Montana was made subject to their knowledge and power. The opposite is the case with the records of the French missionaries. Not only did they chronicle the daily events, but also described vividly the new countries which each journey opened to their view.

Catholic Church.—The history of the Catholic Church in Montana forms in itself the story of the first settlement of the territory. Archbishop Charles John Seghers, in his pastoral of 1883, dealing with the appointment of Bishop Brondel, treats the subject with remarkable impartiality. The archbishop begins with the establishment of the church in Oregon thus: "When, on the third day of May, 1838, two intrepid missionaries, Very Rev. Francis Norbert Blanchet and Rev. Modest Demers, left their native country, Canada, to spend the balance of their lives on the Pacific coast, they journeyed westward, and on the 10th of October, 1838, the holy sacrifice of mass was offered for the first time on the summit of the Rocky mountains at 3 A. M., by Rev. Francis Norbert Blanchet, vicar general to the Most Rev. Joseph Signay, Archbishop of Quebec, and four days later, on the 14th of October, the Immaculate Lamb was sacrificed on the altar for the first time in the country, which was then known by the name of Oregon, at Big Bend on the banks of the Columbia. The great work of evangelization of the Indian tribes in Montana, Idaho, Dakota, yea, even in the British Territory of North America, will ever be inseparably connected with the imperishable name of the Rev. Father DeSmet, of the Society of Jesus. A neat and prosperous little town in Belgium, Termonde, in the province of East Flanders, situated at the confluence of the Scheld and Dender, is the birthplace of the apostle of the Rocky mountains. There he was born on the 31st day of January, 1801, and after an eventful career of labor, privation and self-sacrifice, he departed this life at St. Louis, Missouri, May 23, 1873. "What first directed the steps of Father DeSmet to the wilds of the Rocky mountains," says a chronicler of the progress of Christian civilization in Montana, "sounds almost like a romance and will ever be one of the most interesting incidents in the early history of the country." (Rev. L. B. Palladino, S.J.) But let us listen to a most authentic record, that of an eye-witness, the Bishop of St. Louis. In a letter dated St. Louis, October 20, 1839, Bishop Joseph Rosati wrote as follows to the Father-general of the Society of Jesus at Rome:

> Eight or nine years ago (about 1830) some of the Flathead nations came to St. Louis. The object of their journey was to ascertain if the religion spoken of with so much praise by the Iroquois warriors was in reality such as represented, and above all, if the nations that have white skin had adopted and practiced it. Soon after their

D. H. Hoover.

HELENA.

arrival in St. Louis they fell sick, called for the priest and earnestly asked by signs to be baptized. Their request was eagerly granted and they received the holy baptism with great devotion; then holding the crucifix, they covered it with affectionate kisses and expired.

Some years after (1839) the Flathead nation sent again one of the Iroquois to St. Louis. There he came with two of his children, who were instructed and baptized by the fathers of the college. He asked missionaries for his countrymen, and started with the hope that one day the desire of the nation would be accomplished. But on his journey he was killed by the infidel Indians of the Sioux nation.

Let us incidentally remark that the Iroquois here mentioned was called "Big Ignace," the father of Charles and Francis Saxa, the interpreter. Big Ignace must have made two trips—one with his children whom he brought back to the tribe, and another with three Flathead Indians with whom he was killed. They were traveling with traders. At a place where the wagon followed the road along a mountain, a preacher who was in the company told Ignace: "What is the use of going all the way round? We had better take the trail over the mountain." Ignace assented and the five separated from the caravan. They fell in with a war party of Sioux, who asked who were the three Indians. The preacher said they were Snakes. Though Ignace protested they were not, for he knew the Sioux were at war with the Snakes, he was not believed. The Sioux told the preacher and Ignace to stand aside. "If my friends are to die, I will die with them," said Ignace. They took a position not to be surrounded. Seven Sioux were killed and our four braves also fell.

"At last," Bishop Rosati continues, "a third deputation of Indians have arrived in St. Louis (1839), after a voyage of three months. It is composed of two Christian Iroquois. These Indians, who talk French, have edified us by their truly exemplary conduct and interested us by their discourses. The fathers of the college have heard their confessions, and to-day they approached the holy table at my mass in the cathedral church. Afterward I administered them the sacrament of confirmation, and in an allocution delivered after the ceremony, I rejoiced with them at their happiness and gave them the hope to have soon a priest. They will leave to-morrow for their homes, a priest will follow them next spring."

That priest was Father De Smet. We may infer that the honor of the Christian apostleship in the Rocky mountains, as well as of that on the shores of the Pacific, belongs primarily to the Church in Canada, whence the germ of the faith was carried and deposited among the benighted children of the forest. But in what manner was this accomplished? Let us register it with all possible accuracy; the matter is too important to be ever obliterated from our minds. "A large number of Canadians and Iroquois," writes the venerable Archbishop Blanchet, "were employed by the companies trading among the Indians of the Pacific coast. The expedition of Captain Hunt, which started from Canada in 1811, in quest of furs, had great hardships to endure, and loss of men to suffer by desertion in 1812; of the number were twenty-four Iroquois, who joined the Flathead nation. They soon married and had families." Many a time they spoke to the Flatheads of their religion, churches, priests and festivals. They cautioned them against the so-called missionaries of the Methodist denomination, saying: "These are not the priests we have spoken to you about; they are not the priests with long black gowns, who have no wives, say mass and carry a crucifix." They finally brought about a dispatch of the above deputations to St. Louis, which had for result to introduce the Rocky mountain Indians into the true fold of Christ. It was, as we have said, Father De Smet who, at the call of the Flatheads, like another St. Paul called by the Macedonians, left St. Louis in the spring of 1840 and commenced his apostleship among the Flatheads. The two Iroquois, mentioned by the Bishop of St. Louis, who were successful in securing the services of the apostle of the Rocky mountains, were Little Ignace (Petit Ignace) and Left-Handed Peter (Pierre Gaucher). They met Father De Smet somewhere in Kansas. He went with them to St. Louis. The fathers deliberated about the matter. Who could go? They were so few. Where to find the money? Father De Smet said that, if the pension coming from his family could for once be applied to that purpose, he would volunteer to go. This was agreed to, and it was arranged that one of the Iroquois would remain to help and guide the father, while the other would return to the tribe of the Flatheads and instruct them to go and meet the father at their trading place (rendezvous), a spot on Green river, in Wyoming, where the different traders and Indians used to meet every year. At this suggestion the Flatheads started for the place, though they were apprehensive lest the man coming should not be a true black-gown, until a Canadian trader, Brouillet by name, told them there was nothing to fear, that he would know the man at once and tell them. From the courageous missionary's relation we gather that, after crossing Wyoming Territory, he met a deputation of Flatheads on Green river, a tribu-

tary of the Colorado, crossed with them the divide between the waters of the Atlantic and those of the Pacific, entered Idaho Territory, not far from Jackson lake, and having met the main body of the Flatheads in Pleasant valley, traveled up Henry river, which is the principal fork of the Snake river, and after crossing once more the main divide, camped in Montana on the west bank of the Jefferson river, one of the three forks of the Missouri. This may be called the first spot where Christianity was preached in the country of the Rocky mountains. It was near that spot that the intrepid missionary ascended a mountain situate between Henry lake and what he calls "Mosquito lake," perhaps now Red Rock lake, and enjoyed the sweetest emotions. But let us describe it in his own words:

The 22d of July we reached Henry's lake, one of the main heads of the Columbia (Snake) river. It is about ten miles in circumference. We were ascending, on horseback, the mountain that separates the waters of those two great rivers, the Missouri (Jefferson), which is properly the main branch of the Mississippi and empties into the Gulf of Mexico, and the Columbia (Snake), that mingles its waters with those of the Pacific ocean. From the elevated spot where I was, I could easily descry Mosquito lake, head of one of the principal tributaries of the north fork of the Missouri, called Jefferson. There is but eight miles distance between both lakes. I went toward the top of the high mountain to examine more closely the distance from each other of the springs where these two great rivers head: I saw them come down in cataracts from an immense height, leaping from rock to rock with loud roaring; already near their source they form two wide torrents, hardly one hundred yards apart. I wanted by all means to reach the top of the mountain. After six hours' fatigue I felt exhausted; I must have climbed 5,000 feet. I had passed over snow-drifts over twenty feet deep, and yet the brow of the mountain was towering high above me. Compelled to give up my design, I sat down. I thought of the fathers of the society who attend missions on the Mississippi and its tributaries from the Council Bluffs to the Gulf of Mexico. I wept for joy at the sweet remembrances that the emotions of my heart called up. I thanked the Lord for the signal favors he had bestowed on the labors of His servants scattered in that vast vineyard, and I implored His divine grace on behalf of all the tribes of Oregon, particularly of the Flatheads and the Ponderas (Pend d'Oreilles?) that had so recently and so fervently rallied around the standard of Jesus Christ. On a soft rock I engraved the following inscription in large letters: "Stus Ignatius Patronus Montium, die Julii 23, 1840." St. Ignatius, Patron of the Mountains, July 23, 1840.

The presence of the intrepid son of St. Ignatius in Montana came to the knowledge of Father Demers, when the latter was giving a mission at Colville, W. T., and on his return to St. Paul, he brought a letter from Father De Smet to the Vicar General, Father Blanchet, from which we extract the following, dated at the Fork of the Jefferson river, August 10, 1840:

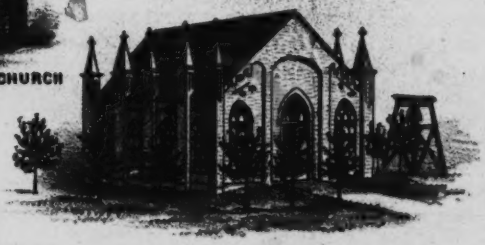
"VERY REVEREND SIR,—Your reverence will be glad to learn that Mgr. Rosati, Bishop of St. Louis, in concert with my provincial, superior of the society in Missouri, and in compliance with the desires often repeated of the Flatheads, Pen d' Oreilles and a great number of the Nez Perces, has sent me to the Rocky mountains to visit these nations. I have found the two first in the best desirable dispositions, well resolved to stand by the true children of Jesus Christ. The few weeks I had the happiness to pass among them, have been the happiest of my life and give me firm hope, with the grace of God, to see soon renewed in these countries, so long forsaken, the fervor of the first Christians. Since I am among them, I give three, four or five instructions a day. They cannot be tired; all come to my lodge at the first ringing of the bell; they are anxious to lose none of my words relating to these instructions on heavenly subjects; and if I had the strength to speak to them, they would willingly listen to me whole days and nights. I have baptized about two hundred of their little children, and expect to baptize in a short time 150 adults."

After two months of constant labor, Father De Smet, having previously descended the Jefferson river to the place where the three forks meet and form the Missouri, left his neophytes on the 27th of August, went up the Gallatin, down the Yellowstone and returned to St. Louis, but not before he had given to his newly begotten children of the mountains a solemn promise to return in the following spring with other black-robes to establish permanently the mission of which he had now laid the foundation. The little mustard-seed was now planted and was soon developed into a good-sized and healthy tree. According to promise, in the spring of 1841, Father De Smet made his reappearance, accompanied by two youthful missionaries, as intrepid as himself, Fathers Nicholas Point and Gregory Mengarini, with Brother Joseph Specht, Brother William Claessens and Brother Charles Huet. He entered the Bitter Root valley, and there, close to where Stevensville now stands, established, under the name of St. Mary, the first Catholic Indian mission in what is now the Territory of Montana. (Father Palladino.)

Early in the spring of 1842, Father De Smet left St. Mary's to travel westward, and took the Clark's Fork trail. He met the Cœur d'Alene Indians, where the fort is now. They had heard of the black-gowns settled among the Flatheads—some had even seen them—and all asked eagerly to be taught to pray. But the father could not tarry; he was going to Vancouver, by the Hudson Bay Company's boats, and the latter could not wait for him. Following, is the expedient he used to teach them the prayers so as to improve the short time

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

THE FIRST CHURCH



M. E. CHURCH

EPISCOPAL CHURCH

GALLATIN Co. COURT HOUSE

BOZEMAN GRADED SCHOOL BUILDING

THE FIRST SCHOOL HOUSE

PUBLIC BUILDINGS OF BOZEMAN M.T.

time he could afford to spend among them: With the assistance of Charles Lafantaisie, his interpreter, he translated the sign of the cross, self-offering, Pater, Ave, Credo, the commandments, the acts of faith, hope, charity and contrition; he then made the young Indians stand in a large circle, ordering them to take always the same place, entrusted to the memory of each a few words of the prayers, so that each in his turn reciting his own part, the whole of the prayer was gone through. This took him three days. Very soon after his departure most of them knew all the prayers. Thence the father went to Colville, and, as the boats were not ready to start, he visited the Okanagan tribe. While going down the Columbia in the boats of the company, he was preserved from a great danger. At the Okanagan Dalles the men of the boat told him that it was a bad pass. He requested to be put ashore. The boat was engulfed in a whirlpool; only two of the men escaped death—his interpreter and another. It was in the same year, 1842, that Father De Smet arrived at St. Paul, in Oregon, having traveled from St. Mary's mission by the way of Colville, and the three first missionaries of this country enjoyed the unspeakable blessing of a fraternal meeting, the charms of which will never be known except to their own hearts. A scene ensued, so affecting and so edifying that it drew tears from the eyes of the only witness present, Father Demers, from whose lips we received the moving narrative. No sooner had Father De Smet descried the vicar-general than he ran to prostrate himself at his feet, imploring his blessing; and no sooner had the vicar-general caught sight of the valiant missionary than he also fell on his knees to implore the blessing of the saintly Jesuit. Admirable struggle of humility, where the last place, not the first, was the object of the contest.

The three apostles of this vast region resolved to combine their efforts for the conversion of the natives. The vicar-general would remain at St. Paul and take care of the converts, Father Demers was to leave for New Caledonia, now British Columbia, which he visited as far as Stuart lake, and Father De Smet promised to leave for Europe and return with fathers, brothers and sisters of charity. Pursuant to this arrangement, Father De Smet parted with Father Demers at Walla Walla, crossed the Bitter Root mountains on the Cœur d'Alene trail, part of which is now the Mullan road, and, on meeting again his Cœur d'Alene Indians, he told them to go later in the fall to the St. Mary's mission, when the Flatheads would be back from the hunt of the buffalo, promising that a father would accompany them and start a mission among them. Leaving St. Mary on July 29, 1842, Father De Smet met with the hunting party and instructed Father N. Point, who was with the hunters, to go with the Cœur d'Alene deputation, he and Brother Charles Huet, and establish a new mission, which they did on St. Joseph's river, a very beautiful place that time of the year, but mostly under water in the spring. This mission was moved in 1846, to the Cœur d'Alene river, to the place now called Old Cœur d'Alene Mission, whence it was removed to Hangman creek, where it is now permanently located, not far from Farmington, Wyoming Territory. Having arrived at St. Louis at the end of October, of the same year, 1842, the indefatigable missionary was instrumental in sending Fathers F. De Vos, as vice-superior of the missions, and A. Hoecken, with Brother J. B. McGean. He accompanied them until he saw them fairly on the road, in company with Lord Stuart, and then returned to St. Louis, where he found the Jesuit Fathers Joset and Zerbinati and Brother Magri, who, having been fifty-two days crossing the Atlantic, had arrived too late from Europe to join the expedition. They had to wait until the next year. It was in October, 1843, that Father Blanchet received, at St. Paul, in Oregon, the news of the arrival, with a caravan, of 700 souls, of the Rev. Fathers De Vos and Hoecken. In the meantime Father De Smet arrived in Europe, where he was known by his letters, welcomed by all, and much encouraged. In Rome, when the general of the order of the Jesuits, Father Roothan, presented him to His Holiness Gregory XVI, the pope rose from his throne and embraced him. But when he found out that they had resolved to raise him to the episcopate, he became much alarmed. He represented that Father Blanchet, his senior in age, had preceded him in Oregon, and was in every way qualified for the episcopal dignity. With the help of his father-general, he succeeded in throwing the episcopal burden on the shoulders of the vicar-general of the Archbishop of Quebec. In the year, 1844, a new impulse was given to the Catholic missions of the Rocky mountains by the arrival of the Jesuit Fathers, Joset and Zerbinati, with Bro. Magri, who crossed the plains and traveled overland, and Fathers Ravalli, Accolti, Nobili and Vercruysse, who arrived by sea with

Father De Smet, several lay brothers and six sisters of Notre Dame. It was on the 17th of August that the latter religious caravan reached St. Paul, in Oregon. In the fall of the same year, 1844, Father De Vos sent Father Hoecken to establish the St. Ignatius mission on the right bank of Clark's or Pen d'Oreille river, about sixty miles below Sandy Point, in a place called Kalispel, whence, in 1854, it was removed to its present locality near the Jocko creek, Missoula county. At the end of November, 1844, Father De Smet, having visited the St. Ignatius and St. Joseph's (Cœur d'Alene) missions, anxious to see his dear Flatheads, started by the trail, now Mullan road. They were engaged in the defile when a sudden thaw caused the river to swell very fast. The father's companions told him there was no time to lose to retreat their steps. When on the bank of the Cœur d'Alene river, above the old mission, they camped on high ground, but in the night they were awakened by the water gaining on them. All the bottom-land was under water; they had no means to cross, no way to call for help. Providentially a hunter came up in his small canoe. The first care of the Indians was to drive all the animals across the river; the current was so swift that the Indians expected them all to be drowned, but when they saw them all safe on the other side, the good Indians exclaimed: "It is because they belong to the father they escaped; had they been ours they would all have perished!" Then in successive trips the hunter took the father, his companions and their baggage across to a safe place and went to a mission, whence four canoes were sent to bring them down.

The news of the erection of Oregon into a Vicariate Apostolic had already reached the settlers of that extensive country when, on the 4th of November, 1844, two pontifical briefs were received at St. Paul, one appointing Vicar-General F. N. Blanchet Bishop of Philadelphia I. P. I., the other giving him charge of the newly elected Vicariate of Oregon. This title of Bishop of Philadelphia was changed, on representation made to Rome from Quebec, into that of Bishop of Drasa, I. P. I., on the 4th of May, 1845. In order to receive the episcopal consecration, the Bishop elect started for Canada, thence for Europe, and returned to Oregon and entered the Columbia river on the 13th of August, 1847, with seven sisters of Notre Dame, three Jesuit Fathers (Gaets, Gazzoli and Menetrey), three lay brothers, five secular priests (Fathers Lebas, McCormick, Deleveau, Pretot and Veryret), two deacons (B. Delorme and J. F. Jayol) and one cleric (T. Mesplie). The arrival of this numerous caravan procured additional help for the missions of the Rocky Mountains, where, a few years later, by the arrival of Father Giorda, S. J., that much lamented model of energy, zeal and self-abnegation, new life and vigor were infused into the Catholic missions. His arrival took place in 1859, when the mission of St. Peter was started among the Blackfeet. From the above we can infer that the present Territory of Montana was originally under the jurisdiction of both the Archbishop of Quebec and the Bishop of St. Louis, the western part being mainly in the possession of the Hudson Bay Company, the eastern part being rather a part of the United States, no precise line, however, being drawn between both jurisdictions. The fathers in the West had received their faculties from Quebec; those in the east from St. Louis. It was only in 1868 that, at the instance of the Fathers of the Council of Baltimore, two Vicariates Apostolic were erected, viz: the Vicariate of Idaho, including both the Territory of Idaho and that part of Montana which lies west of the Rocky mountains, and the Vicariate of Montana, comprising that portion of Montana which is situate east of the Ridge of the Rocky mountains. But the Bishop elect, appointed for the Vicariate of Montana, refused to accept the appointment, and that vicariate was annexed to the Vicariate Apostolic of Nebraska; and the Vicar Apostolic who took charge of the Vicariate of Idaho was compelled by ill health to resign, so that this vicariate was joined to the diocese of Oregon City. This was not a normal condition. The distance of Montana from the episcopal sees, to which that Territory was subject, hampered the exercise of the spiritual jurisdiction. The wisdom of the Holy See has sought and found a remedy for that evil by making of the civil Territory of Montana a Vicariate Apostolic, and it will be in charge of an Apostolical Vicar until the time shall have arrived to erect it into a diocese with an episcopal see, cathedral and residence. Rt. Rev. John Baptist Brondel, Bishop of Vancouver Island, entered upon his duties in August, 1883, as the first bishop of Montana. The history of each church is given in the history of the counties.

First Catholic Synod.—The first synod of the Catholic hierarchy of Montana was held at Helena June 24, 1884. It was composed as follows: Rt. Rev. John Baptist Brondel,

Edwin J. Stanley

BUTTE.

Bishop of Helena. Rev. J. M. Cataldo, Superior General of all the Jesuit missions in the Rocky mountains, a native of Sicily, and a missionary for twenty years in Montana. Rev. J. Minetery, S. J., rector of the church at Missoula, born in Switzerland, and a missionary for over thirty-five years in Montana. Rev. J. B. Imoda, S. J., resident priest at the cathedral, born in Turin, Piedmont, and a missionary in Montana since 1859. Rev. H. D'Aste, S. J., rector of Saint Mary's church, Bitter Root valley, a native of Genoa, and a missionary in the mountains for many years. Rev. L. B. Palladino, S. J., Superior of Saint Ignatius mission, a native of Italy, and well known for fourteen years as rector of the Church of the Sacred Heart in Helena. Rev. J. Deryckere, rector of Deer Lodge since 1866; born in Flanders, Belgium. Rev. J. Guidi, S. J., a Roman, resident visiting missionary at the cathedral. Rev. P. A. Barcello, S. J., missionary among the Crows; a native of Mexico. Rev. E. W. J. Lindesmith, United States army chaplain; born in Columbiana county, Ohio, a great-grandson of a revolutionary soldier, and a descendant of a soldier of the war of 1812. Rev. J. J. Dolls, rector of Butte; native of Limberg, Holland. Rev. Frederick Eberville, S. J., rector of the church at Benton; a native of Germany. Rev. J. Damiani, S. J., Superior at St. Peter's Mission; a native of Rome. Rev. L. G. Tremblay, S. T. L., licentiate in sacred theology; rector of Frenchtown, Missoula county; a native of Montreal, Canada.

The following priests of the diocese would be present at the synod except for disabilities sufficient to entitle them to a dispensation: Rev. Antoine Revalli, S. J. and M. D., a native of Rome, born in 1812, and a priest in the Montana missions for forty-two years, but now an invalid, residing at Saint Mary's, Bitter Root valley. Rev. L. Van Gorp, S. J., a native of Belgium, and well known as rector of the Church of the Sacred Heart at Helena for a number of years; missionary among the Flatheads, St. Ignatius Mission. Rev. J. Bendini, S. J., a native of Italy, and a resident missionary in Montana for twenty years, now residing at Saint Peter's Mission. Rev. P. Bendini, S. J., born in Italy, residing at Saint Ignatius Mission. Rev. J. Iler, a native of France, missionary among the Cheyenne Indians. Rev. P. Prando, S. J., a native of Italy, a missionary among the Blackfeet.

On the same day the corner-stone of the new buildings for St. John's Hospital was laid. At the dinner which followed the reverend gentlemen indulged in the pleasantry of addressing his lordship in toasts of welcome in twelve different languages: the Rev. Father Lindesmith in English, Father Dols in Flemish, Father Cataldo in Italian, Father Barcello in Spanish, Father Eberville in German, Father Tremblay in French, Father Guidi in Latin, Father Imoda in Blackfoot, Father d'Este in Blackfoot, Father Guidi in Nez Percez, Father Barcello in Crow, to which the Bishop responded in Chinook.

The Protestant Episcopal Church.—This church was founded at Virginia City December 25, 1865, when a number of members met in Judge Lovell's office, and attended services, conducted by Prof. T. J. Dimsdale. Services were continued by Mr. Dimsdale for twelve weeks, there being no clergyman of this church nearer than Boise City, Idaho. William J. Marshall conducted services March 24, 1867, and continued to preside until July of that year. On the 18th of that month Bishop Tuttle and Rev. E. N. Goddard arrived, and on the 21st held the first regular services of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Montana within the Council hall.

The Territory was set off as a missionary district in 1865, and in January, 1867, Rev. D. S. Tuttle, pastor of the church at Morris, N. Y., was chosen bishop. As has been stated, he arrived in the Territory July 17, 1867, accompanied by Mr. Goddard, and after founding a society at Virginia City, proceeded to Helena in company with Mr. Goddard, where he held services and organized a society August 11, 1867. Leaving Mr. Goddard in charge of the Helena mission, the bishop returned to Virginia, where he purchased the Methodist church building, partly completed it, and held services therein May 24, 1868, being the first church building owned by the society in the Territory. The bishop held the first services at his church at Deer Lodge July 19, 1868, and in September, 1871, Rev. W. H. Story organized the parish of St. James there, and Bishop Tuttle and Rev. Mr. Gilbert introduced the church to Butte, October 20, 1875, and the latter named gentleman organized St. John's parish there early in 1877. Bishop Tuttle visited Missoula in August, 1870, and held the first service of his church in that county. Seven years later Rev. G. L. Stewart organized the mission of the Holy Spirit there. The first services of this church at Bozeman were held in July, 1868, by the bishop. Seven years later Rev. T. E. Dickey

took charge of the mission, organized the parish of St. James, and completed the church building there in 1877. Since that time missions were established as follows: Trinity Mission, Madison Valley; St. Luke's Mission, Sheridan; St. Paul's Mission, Fort Benton; St. James' Mission, Dillon, building begun July 1, 1882; St. Andrew's Mission, Philipsburg; St. Mark's Mission, Glendale; St. Paul's Mission, Miles City, organized August 1, 1882; ——— Mission, Deep Creek and Centreville; Choteau Mission, Fort Shaw and Sun River; Boulder Mission, Jefferson and Boulder; Fort Mission, Fort Assinniboine. In the history of the several counties of the Territory the history of these churches is given very fully; what the bishop and his pastors have done, to build up this denomination here, is portrayed. His whole career here was one of usefulness, one characterized by zealousness and steady work. On December 8, 1880, he subscribed his name to a valedictory letter, from which the following extracts are taken:

"WATERTOWN, N. Y., Dec. 8, 1880.

"*To the Clergy and People of Montana:*

"DEARLY-LOVED FRIENDS: In an hour or two the Rev. L. R. Brewer is to be consecrated your bishop. Then is made over to him the name I have always been proud of and have loved, the Bishop of Montana. It becomes me to say my good-bye. My heart, torn with sorrowfulness at this rupture, tells how you are all imbedded in it. Precious memories, crowding themselves upon this hour, witness how lovingly good you have been to me. Let me say out my sadness. The valleys and hillsides, the very nooks and crannies of your Territory, are dear to me from association. * * * * * Brethren beloved! Good-bye! That means God be with you! He will helpfully bide with you, if you trustfully lean on Him. My love and prayers are yours. With an almost bursting heart I lay down my pastoral staff as Bishop of Montana. God hold me. Amen."

On the same day Rt. Rev. L. R. Brewer, S. T. D., took charge of this missionary diocese, and under his direction the work of organization and church building has received a new impulse. The condition of the church in the Territory at the close of August, 1883, is shown in the following review:

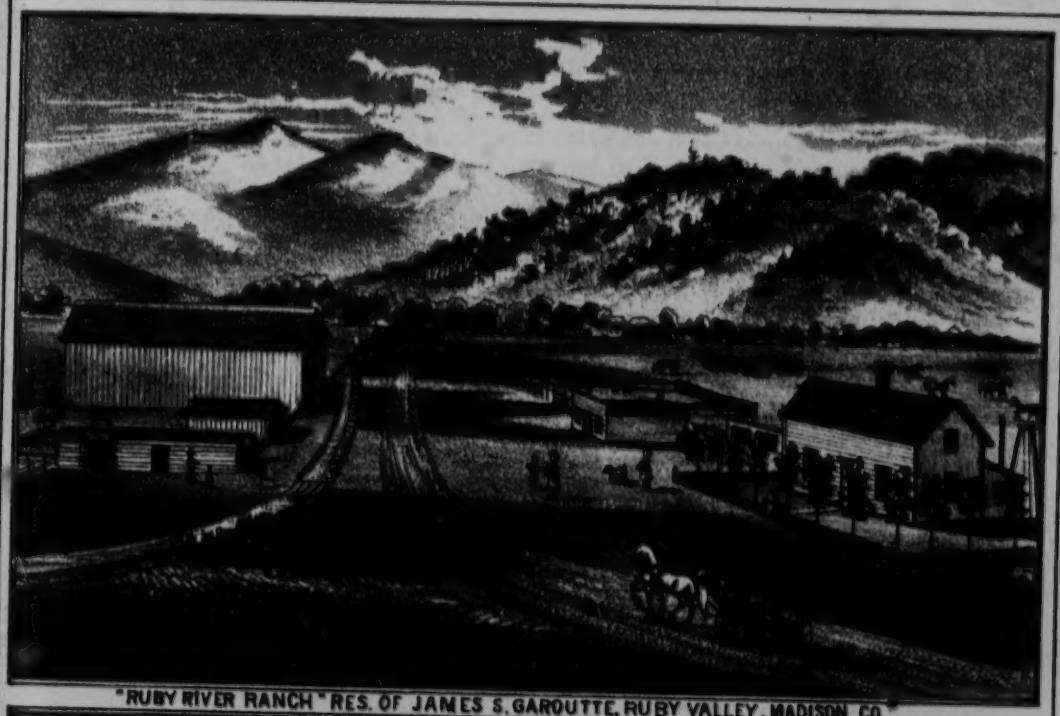
The churches of the diocese are: St. Peter's, Helena; St. Paul's, Virginia City; Trinity, Madison Valley; St. Luke's, Sheridan; St. James', Dillon; St. John's, Butte; St. Mark's, Glendale; St. James', Deer Lodge; St. Andrew's, Phillipsburg; St. James, Bozeman; Holy Spirit, Missoula; St. Paul's, Benton; chapel at Fort Assinniboine; at Fort Shaw and Sun River; at Deep Creek and Centreville; at Jefferson, Boulder, Livingston, Billings, and other places. The number of clergy in 1882–3 was nine, including the bishop; of church buildings, 7; of communicants, 485, and property valued at $54,357.80. The number of baptisms was 165; of confirmations, 67; of marriages, 38; of burials, 62. The Sunday schools were attended by 527 pupils, and presided over by 64 teachers.

Presbyterian Church.—The establishment and growth of the Presbyterian Church in Montana is told by Rev. J. R. Russell, in his historical paper of 1880: "At the session of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, held in Detroit, Michigan, May, 1872, the committee on overtures recommended to the Assembly as follows: That the Rev. Sheldon Jackson, the Rev. W. S. Frackelton, of the Presbytery of Colorado; the Rev. Josiah Welch, of the Presbytery of Wyoming; the Rev. Lyman B. Crittenden, of the Presbytery of Pittsburgh; and the Rev. William C. Rommel, of the Presbytery of Elizabeth, together with the Presbyterian churches in the territories of Utah and Montana, be, and they hereby are, constituted a presbytery, to be known as the Presbytery of Montana, and to be connected with the Synod of Colorado; and that the said presbytery shall hold its first meeting at Helena, Montana, on Tuesday, July 16, 1872, at 11 o'clock A.M., to be opened with a sermon by the Rev. Sheldon Jackson, or, in his absence, by the oldest minister present, who shall preside until another moderator be chosen."

The above is the official order that called into existence the Presbytery of Montana. It was found that a quorum could not be obtained on the day appointed, so it was arranged by the members that the session should begin on June 17, 1872. According to appointment, Rev. Sheldon Jackson preached the sermon. The ministerial members present were: Messrs. Jackson, Frackelton and Russel. Mr. A. T. Williams represented the Helena church as elder. Mr. Jackson was elected moderator and Mr. Russel stated clerk. A distance of nearly five hundred miles separated the two portions of the presbytery, so it was almost impossible for the whole membership to be together at any one session. Arrangements were made at this first meeting for conducting only the work in Montana. It was decided that one session should be held in Montana each year and one in Utah. That first session of the Presbytery of Montana was never held in Utah. In the fall of 1872 Rev. Lyman B.

Rev. Francis A. Riggin

Mrs. F. A. Riggin



"RUBY RIVER RANCH" RES. OF JAMES S. GAROUTTE, RUBY VALLEY, MADISON CO.

RES. OF REV. F.A. RIGGIN AM SUPT. M.E. MISSIONS, JEFFERSON VALLEY, FISH CREEK, MONTANA

Crittenden left Corinne and came to Montana. Rev. Josiah Welch was thus left alone, the only member of the Presbytery of Montana in Utah. By an act of some church court that part of the Presbytery of Montana that lay in Utah was annexed to the presbytery of Wyoming, but no notice of such a division was ever sent to the part of the presbytery which lies in Montana. Rev. W. C. Rommel arrived in Helena to take charge of the church there in the fall of 1872. At the meeting of the Presbytery in Bozeman in February, 1873, four ministers and three elders were present. In April of that year Rev. W. S. Frackelton went back to the States. During that year Rev. Sheldon Jackson was transferred to the Presbytery of Colorado and Rev. Josiah Welch to the Presbytery of Wyoming. This left the church in Bozeman without a supply until the summer of 1877, when Rev. C. L. Richards, of the Presbytery of Cleveland, arrived. Rev. L. B. Crittenden, on his arrival in Bozeman, September, 1872, opened a select school. In about a year he moved to Hamilton and opened a boarding-school for girls. In addition to teaching, Mr. Crittenden regularly preached at a number of stations in Gallatin valley for several years. His health at last compelled him to give up traveling, and he devoted his time to the Hamilton church, until he was constrained by increasing infirmities to give up ministerial labor altogether. Rev. W. C. Rommel left in 1876. His departure left only two Presbyterian ministers in Montana.

On January 1, 1877, Rev. J. D. Hewitt arrived in Helena to supply that church. In the summer of the same year Rev. C. L. Richards came to Bozeman and Rev. M. L. Cook to Missoula. Mr. Hewitt leaving in 1879, his place was filled in the presbytery the same year by Rev. George G. Smith. Rev. R. H. Howey was received into the presbytery at the session in August. It was at this session that Mr. J. L. Henning, licentiate of the Presbytery of Transylvania, was received under the care of the Presbytery of Montana and ordained to be an evangelist. In 1880 Messrs. Smith and Henning left the territory. Mr. Henning still retains his ecclesiastical connection with this presbytery. Rev. Thomas Wickes, in 1880, came to this presbytery from the Kidder Congregational Association in Missouri. In 1881 Rev. W. B. Reed came to Helena, and is the first and only pastor in the presbytery in Montana.

At the session of the presbytery held in February, 1873, eight churches were reported as organized. No provision being made for their ministerial supply, five of them had no existence when the year closed. In 1876, under an order from presbytery, the Missoula church was started with ten persons. In 1877 Mr. Crittenden organized the church at Hamilton with seventeen members. In 1878 was organized with ten members the church in Butte. The church at Wickes was begun by the organization of all other professing Christians at that place in a union church. In a few months they unanimously agreed to apply for admission as a Presbyterian Church into the Presbytery of Montana. This was in 1880. The same year the church at Stevensville was organized, as, also, the church in Miles City. The church in Deer Lodge was the first Presbyterian church in Montana to possess a house of worship. It was finished in January, 1875. Following this church was the one in Helena, which completed its house in 1876, at a cost of more than $11,000. Then the Hamilton church building was erected. The church in Bozeman was erected in 1880. The Butte church is the only church in the presbytery that boasts of having a church debt. It would gladly remove all such cause of boasting.

The membership of the churches as reported at the first meeting of the presbytery, in 1872, was less than sixty. The membership in 1880 was nearly three hundred. It has not been a rapid growth, but it is permanent and substantial. The growth of Presbyterianism since 1880 has kept pace with that of other denominations, extended its influence along the Yellowstone and the Upper Missouri country, and continues to follow up the new settlers into the most remote corners of the Territory.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.**—The history of the Methodist Episcopal church dates back to the fall of 1864. Rev. A. M. Hough was sent by the board of M. E. Missions as the first missionary to Montana, he and his wife arriving in Virginia City in September of 1864, coming all the way by stage coach from Omaha, a long and perilous journey. He at once commenced the work of preaching, as he could find opportunity, and the erection of a log chapel, was completed that fall, together with a log parsonage, which he built during the winter, he going to the mountains after, and preparing the logs himself, for the parsonage, to live in. Rev. Hugh Duncan, a local preacher and miner, living in Alder gulch, had, however, arrived the year before, and if I am not mistaken, preached the first sermon in

* Rev. Geo. Comfort, Sec. Mon. Mis.

Virginia City as coming from Methodists. Brother Hough organized a small class in Virginia City, had large congregations, and some revivals, the winter of 1864–5. He remained in Virginia City nearly two years as pastor and superintendent of the mission, but in the winter and spring of 1865 a stampede was made to the Last Chance gulch, where Helena City is now located. He made a visit to this place during this year, and saw the needs of a preacher there. Accordingly the Rev. William McLaughlin was sent as the second missionary to Montana, and appointed to Helena in 1865. During early autumn, he preached the first sermon in the now city of Helena, on a pile of logs, from which he erected the first Methodist church in Helena that season. Brother McLaughlin remained in Helena as pastor for a year, when in 1866 Brother Hough moved to Helena, Brother McLaughlin taking Diamond City. During the winter of 1866–7, the Rev. Mr. King was sent on as the third missionary, During his stay at Virginia City of a year, he succeeded in erecting a new frame church nearly to completion, when, with some pressing debts upon it, amid the discouragements facing him, he suddenly left, and has never been heard from. Through his mysterious departure, and because of a little debt on the church, it was sold on "mechanics' lien," and lots to Methodism, in the early spring of 1868; although $3,000 had been collected and paid thereon. By this unfortunate management, Bishop Tuttle, of the Episcopal church, succeeded in obtaining at a small sum the first church in Montana, erected by us. In April, 1868, Rev. George Comfort, of the Wyoming Conference, was appointed to Virginia City. But ere he arrived, June 1, the time for its redemption was passed, and it lost. Upon arriving at Helena, June 10, 1868, he was ordered by Superintendent Hough to remain. He had already commenced the erection of a large frame church there, and had tendered his resignation as superintendent of the Montana Mission, preparatory to emigrating to Southern California. He had now been missionary here in Montana, nearly four years, but his wife's health was such he felt it his duty to seek a balmier climate for her, and in July he closed his work, turning it over to George Comfort, who was in the meantime appointed by the bishop to take the pastorate at Helena. McLaughlin also returned to Ohio, and died there. This left George Comfort alone, as the only traveling preacher. He was, however, somewhat aided by Rev. Duncan, of Alder gulch, W. W. Alderson and Mathew Bird, of Bozeman, local preachers at that time. Mr. McLaughlin had organized the first class in Helena, and in the autumn of 1877, Mr. Hough made a visit to Bozeman, organizing the first class of eight members there. From 1864 to 1868, there had been received seventy-five members, with a removal of forty-seven, leaving only twenty-eight members at this time. There had been also a small frame church begun in Bozeman, which was occupied for services of preaching and Sunday-school, in which, however, the first district court of Gallatin county was held by the Hon. Judge Hosmer, in July, 1868. During this year George Comfort completed the church at Helena, raising some $3,500 additional to the $5,500 obtained before. On the 1st of November, 1868, he dedicated it, raising on that day $1,750, leaving a debt upon it of $1,000, which he carried himself. There had been an aggregate increase of members this year of twenty-nine, and the Sunday-school, grown from forty to eighty-nine members, while the congregations were large, with good order prevailing. In July, 1869, Rev. S. G. Lathrop, was appointed superintendent of the mission, arriving with his family in Helena, 1st of September. By appointment of Bishop Clark, George Comfort was made missionary at large, traveling through all the towns and settlements of the territory; he made Virginia City his headquarters. He was thus enabled to preach the first sermons in many places, among which were Sheridan, the Beaver Head valley, the Madison valley, the Upper Willow creek region, Fish creek, Silver Star, up the Bitter Root valley, and many other places. Classes were organized at Sheridan and Bannack. In June, 1870, Rev. J. A. Van Anda was appointed missionary. At Virginia City he organized a class of thirteen members, then he moved to Bozeman; Brother Duncan succeeding him on the Virginia City charge. Mr. Van Anda, reorganized a class of nine members at Bozeman, remaining there one year. In the early winter George Comfort returned to New York, and one year after S. G. Lathrop to Illinois. During the spring of 1871, Rev. T. C. Iliff came to Helena, where he remained until fall, when he located at Missoula, where he organized a class, and began the building of the Missoula church on about the 1st of June, 1872. Upon the retirement of Brother Lathrop Brother Van Anda was appointed superintendent of the mission, and moved to Helena as pastor, at the same time. At this time the records show a membership

of 101, with an indebtedness on the Helena church of $1,478. Brothers Alderson and Bird sustained services following Brother Van Anda, leaving five preachers, all told, in the field. During the winter of 1871, Mr. Duncan bought a large house in Alder gulch and removed it to Sheridan and put it up for a church, which is now a commodious and neat little place of worship. On June 19, Mr. Van Anda's little boy, Paul, and two others were playing with fire, setting fire to the little barn, then the parsonage, and at last the church, when all our church property was destroyed, costing up to that time nearly $16,000. Immediately following this fearful disaster, a subscription was secured of $4,300, this, added to an insurance of $1,000, gave them encouragement to commence at once the erection of a brick church, which has since then been completed at a cost of some $10,000. The report shows in 1872 a membership of ninety-five; churches, five; parsonages, one and one-half; Sunday schools, twelve; scholars, 733. In 1872, by the act of the General Conference, the Montana and Utah missions were organized into the Rocky Mountain Conference. It held its first session at Salt Lake City on August 8th and 11th, having appointed to Helena district J. A. Vanda, P. E. with T. C. Iliff, H. Duncan, and W. W. Alderson, as preachers. Three charges were left to be supplied. Bishop R. S. Foster presided, and J. M. Jameson was elected secretary. In 1873, the second session of the Rocky Mountain Conference was held at Salt Lake City, Bishop Jesse T. Peck presiding, and D. G. Strong, secretary. During the previous year, Brothers F. A. Riggin and William W. Van Orsdel came to the work, the former by transfer from the Minnesota Conference, and L. W. B. Long, from the Central Ohio Conference. Six preachers were appointed for the year 1873–4, with about one hundred members, and eight Sunday-schools. The third session of the Rocky Mountain Conference was also held in Salt Lake City, commencing August 13 to 17, 1874, Bishop Bowman presiding, D. G. Strong again elected secretary. The fourth session of the Rocky Mountain Conference was held at Salt Lake City, August 12 to 16, 1875, Bishop G. Haven presiding, D. G. Strong, secretary. On July 27 to 31, 1876, the Rocky Mountain Conference held its fifth and last session at Helena, Bishop W. L. Harris presiding, with F. A. Riggin, secretary. Seven preachers were appointed to charges with two districts; F. A. Riggin and W. C. Shippen, presiding elders. The last Montana Annual Conference was held at Bozeman, August 2, 1884, Bishop Bowman presiding, and L. W. B. Long, secretary. Five preachers were appointed this year to charges, with ten charges left to be supplied. L. W. B. Long and F. A. Riggin, presiding elders. The Montana Conference held its second session at Virginia City, August 2, 1878, and Hugh Duncan was elected secretary, Bishop E. G. Andrews presiding, with six preachers present. At this conference we find reported 295 members, six churches, fifteen Sunday-schools, officers and teachers, 80; scholars, 570.

The third session of the Montana Conference was held in the city of Butte, July 3 to 7, 1879, Bishop Merrill presiding, and W. C. Shippen elected secretary. Four members of the conference were present, and the bishop requested to transfer Rev. George Comfort, who was again present, from the Wyoming to the Montana Conference. Seven preachers were appointed to charges, and four charges left to be supplied this year.

The General Conference of 1880 resolved the Montana Conference into the Montana Mission of the Methodist Episcopal church. Our membership at this time was 327; Sunday-schools, 12; officers and teachers, 64; scholars, 505; churches, 8.

In 1880, July 23, 24, our first Mission Conference was held in Virginia City, presided over by Bishop I. W. Wiley, D.D., with Geo. Comfort, secretary. Five members were present. Rev. F. A. Riggin was appointed superintendent of the mission, with five preachers and two charges to be supplied, making seven in all.

In July, 21 to 24, 1881, the second session of the Mission Conference was held at Helena, Bishop Wiley presiding and Geo. Comfort, secretary. Eight members were present, and four others with them appointed to as many charges this year. The third session of the Montana Mission Conference was held in Bozeman City, July 21–3, 1882, Bishop J. F. Hurst presiding, and Geo. Comfort elected secretary. Eleven members were present. Twelve preachers were appointed at this meeting to charges, with eight charges to be supplied. At this meeting the *Montana Christian Advocate* was adopted, and J. Jay Garvin elected its editor. A resolution was passed and a general committee appointed to inaugurate measures toward the founding of an institution of learning, to report at the next meeting. The object entertained was to start a primary school to a university of learning

in Montana. The fourth meeting of the Montana Mission Conference, held its session at Butte, August 15 to 21, 1883. Bishop Wiley, who has had Episcopal supervision since its organization, for the third time was present and presided, Geo. Comfort for the fourth time being elected secretary. Sixteen preachers were in attendance. Five districts were formed and four presiding elders appointed along with F. A. Riggin, the superintendent, together with fifteen other preachers and twenty-seven charges, leaving nine to be supplied; Brother Van Orsdel being still missionary at large. There are now twenty-two preachers. The church has obtained a present membership, including probationers, of 610. She has twelve churches built and five more nearly completed, with eight parsonages, all worth, at the present time, not less than $85,000. She has twenty-two Sunday-schools with a membership of 1,000 scholars. She raised during the last year, toward churches, parsonages, the support of the ministry and benevolence, the sum of $16,704.02.

Congregational Church.—The conference of the Congregational churches of Montana was held at Livingstone in May, 1885. Four years ago this denomination had no church in the territory; to-day it has six that stand monuments of faithful endeavor; to-day it has about 175 members. The reports given by the churches were very encouraging and bespeak great things for the future. Rev. C. L. Diven, of Butte City, has received during his pastorate of less than two years (none of the ministers of this society have been in the territory two years) thirty-six members and raised the church to a healthy and very prosperous condition. Rev. R. B. Tobey, of Helena, received thirty-five members and has built one of the finest edifices in the far northwest. Rev. S. A. Wallace, of Billings, has received about thirty-six members, beautified the interior of the church, and reports progress in general. Rev. Mr. Pamment, of Glendive, reported encouraging progress in all departments. The interior of the fine church, which the large souled liberality of the Hon. Frederick and Mrs. Billings enabled the congregation to build at Livingstone, has been beautified and made to correspond with the elegant exterior appearance.

The Methodist Church South.—This society was introduced into the territory in 1863, at Virginia City, and subsequently at Helena. The membership is small.—*Vide Local History.*

The Baptist church is represented in the territory by about 200 members and three ministers. In 1882-3 church buildings were erected by this society at Butte and Helena, while missions were established in many other places.—(*Vide Local History.*)

The Christian Church claims a representation of 250 members, presided over by two elders.

Spiritualists, Mormons, Saints of the Most High, Quakers, Buddhists, and, in fact, representatives of every system of worship, are found in Montana.

SCHOOLS.

Prior to the organization of Oregon territory the schools of St. Mary and St. Ignatius were established in Montana and continued to afford all the facilities for education to be found in the Rocky mountain region. In 1863, when the mining interests gave token of permanence, private schools were instituted at Bannack and Virginia City. In 1864 the common school system was instituted. The school clause in the organic act provided, "That when the lands in said territory shall be surveyed, under the direction of the government of the United States, preparatory to bringing the same into market, sections numbered sixteen and thirty-six in each township in said territory shall be reserved for the purpose of being applied to schools, and in the states and territories hereafter to be erected out of the same." This liberal provision, made by the general government, was supplemented by the first Territorial Legislature in the act approved February 7, 1865, providing for the establishment and support of schools. From this period forward the advances made under this system of public education were gradual, the enrollment embracing little more than half the children of school age enumerated in the census returns. In 1867-8 the first true census of children was taken, and reports of attendance furnished by teachers. From such reports the following table is taken:

Jno W Eddy

HELENA.

Years.	Census Scholars.	Enrollment.	Per Cent of Attendance.
1868	1,359	704	
1873	3,517	1,881	50
1875	3,837	2,498	58
1876	4,271	2,734	61
1877	4,561	2,625	60
1878	5,315	3,277	67
1879	5,885	3,909	72
1880	7,341	3,970	62
1881	9,479	5,112	54
1882	10,482	5,914	58

Beaverhead and Choteau not reported in 1877; eight counties reported in 1880; nine counties reported in 1881; Custer and Dawson counties not reported in 1882. Estimate of enrolment in 1885, 10,000.

In 1881 there were 91 log, 29 frame and 12 brick buildings devoted to public education. This number was increased in 1882 to 133, some of the old buildings being enlarged and the new buildings made commodious. The following table shows at a glance the growth of the school interest from 1873 to 1883:

Years.	Number.	Valuation.	Special Tax For.
1873	51	$21,192 00	$5,998 35
1875	76	48,009 00	1,759 63
1876	83	56,180 00	10,647 20
1877	87	55,485 00	3,942 41
1878	88	88,284 52	10,328 18
1879	99	99,344 60	8,906 39
1880	119	118,912 45	2,931 06
1881	132	140,250 33	5,635 83
1882	133	135,708 00	8,890 24
			$59,039 24

T. F. Campbell, superintendent of public instruction, in his report of November 30, 1868, refers at length to the condition of schools in the territory at that time, and quotes from county superintendents' report as follows:

Mr. E. Thrasher, superintendent for Madison county, uses the following very encouraging language: "Madison county, with the present population and school tax, will be able to maintain about ten schools—a majority of them the greater part of the year. An annual report from the districts would be quite sufficient, with two appropriations as there now are. The schools are quite efficient and the people much interested." Dr. A. J. Hunter, superintendent of Meagher county, informs me that he districted his county soon after his appointment, but he has not succeeded in having a single district organized. His report shows nothing beyond the amount of money in the treasury belonging to the school fund. Mr. M. Perrin from Deer Lodge gives a more flattering report. In the organized districts schools are well sustained, and the people are generally showing a lively interest in the subject of education. From Gallatin I have only the statistical report of the superintendent, without note or comment. I infer, however, from the number of organized districts and the number of children taught, that the valley county is not behind in her educational facilities, and that her schools are in a healthy condition. Lewis and Clarke county has only three organized districts, two of which, in the Prickly Pear valley, sustain good schools during the winter months. The Helena district has now three common schools with an aggregate attendance of one hundred and eighty-one (181) pupils. The interest manifested, and the zeal and energy displayed by our present efficient board of directors in Helena, are worthy of the highest commendation. I may be permitted to note, also, the select school of Prof. E. W. Stone, numbering from twenty to thirty students, as an institution in the territory pushing forward the great interests of education. Prof. Stone is now conducting a course of lectures being delivered in Helena, which he proposes to extend through the winter months, from which we anticipate good results by placing the whole subject of education in a clear and impressive light before the people.

The condition of the territory with respect to education is shown in the following tables:

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF SCHOOL FINANCES.

SOURCES.	Year 1868.	Year 1880.	Year 1881.	Year 1882.
Special tax for school houses	$	$ 2,931 06	$ 5,635 83	$ 8,890 24
Special tax for teachers	.....	2,325 24	431 05	5,093 00
Total district taxes	.....	$ 5,256 30	$ 6,066 88	$13,983 24
County school tax	$10,481 69	$64,643 18	$84,008 09	$86,149 89
From clerks of district courts	.....	100 00	688 05	745 25
From probate judges	.....	2,346 73	724 42	1,140 71
From justices of the peace	991 15	1,471 40	1,084 71	804 78
From other sources	619 00	4,912 33	1,978 39	1,313 77
Total county revenue	$12,091 84	$73,473 64	$88,483 66	$90,144 40
Total from all sources	.....	78,729 94	94,550 54	104,127 64
Amount apportioned	$ 9,720 70	$59,463 16	$67,647 38	$89,187 96
Amount unapportioned	2,721 19	1,407 17	2,727 23	1,016 67
Total amount apportioned and on hand	$12,441 89	$60,870 33	$70,374 61	$90,204 63

The following extract from Superintendent Hedges' report for 1884 points out at once the advances made since 1882: There are at present about 200 school districts in the Territory, those in the larger places employing several teachers and continuing the terms during nine months, but the larger number not more than four months, making the average between five and six months. The number of children of school age in the Territory is about 14,000, and about 54 per cent of that number are enrolled as scholars. If the enrollment were reckoned on the age of actual attendance—5 to 15 years—the per cent would be over 70, and the per capita of money expended in education would be as great as that of any state in the Union. There are no normal schools in Montana for training teachers, and relatively high wages are paid to induce their coming from other states, the average of teachers' wages for all grades, per month, being $60.

The value of public school buildings in Montana is not less than $250,000, and the amount expended in their support upward of $200,000 per year.

The text-book law was approved February 23, 1881.

The general government, in the act approved February, 18, 1881, granted to each of the Territories 72 entire sections of public lands for the use and support of a Territorial University. Superintendent Howie was appointed March 10, 1882, by the Secretary of the Interior to select the lands for the use of the University of Montana. This duty he accomplished without compensation. He says: "In view of the fact that all the best portions of the public lands of the Territory would soon be taken up, I undertook to discharge the trust on the terms indicated. The seventy-two sections have been located according to the requirements of the act, seven sections in the Miles City district, ten sections in the Bozeman district and fifty-five sections in the Helena district. Doubtless most of these lands will be valuable at no distant day. They have been selected along the watercourses, and for the most part in localities which are rapidly settling up. As far as it could be done a number of sections lying contiguous to each other were selected, as it was thought the land would ultimately be more valuable in large than small tracts. These lands will eventually be appraised and sold at auction, the proceeds thereof to be applied to the founding of a university according to the specifications of the act." This grant of 46,080 acres of lands selected by the careful superintendent ought to yield about $150,000, the annual interest on which, at five per cent., would give $7,500.

Two sections in every township, or one-eighteenth part of all the surface of the Territory, was granted for the use and benefit of schools. This would give a body of school land of about 8,000 square miles. If this land is sold at an average of $2 per acre, it will yield as a permanent school fund upward of $10,000,000. At five per cent. the annual revenue would be $500,000, a sum four times greater than the entire school revenue of the Territory in 1882.

Throughout Montana the cause of education is well protected. In addition to the common schools, there are many denominational and private schools, each well conducted. In Lewis and Clarke county Miss Helen P. Clarke holds the position of superintendent; while in Meagher county the electors conferred a similar office on Miss Alice Nichols, and on Miss A. M. Darcy, while in Choteau county Mrs. M. E. Johnson was elected, thus departing from the old-time principle of excluding ladies from important public positions. The system of education known in the Territory is at once liberal and practical. (*Vide schools in history of counties.*)

CHAPTER XII.

SOCIETIES OF MONTANA.

THE history of the Historical Society may be said to begin two years after the discovery of the mines at Bannack, and before the first Legislature of Montana convened there. In the summer and fall of 1864, a number of the leading citizens of the Territory saw the necessity of collecting material for history, and with the end in view of gathering all such material, they resolved to form an association, and sought from the Legislature authority to incorporate for that purpose. The act, approved February 2, 1865, constituted Judge H. L. Hosmer, C. P. Higgins, James Stuart, John Owen, Wilbur F. Sanders, Malcolm Clark, F. M. Thompson, Granville Stuart, William Graham, W. W. De Lacy, C. E. Irvine and Charles S. Bagg charter members of the society.

At a meeting of the corporators of the Historical Society of Montana, held at the office of Messrs. Dance & Stuart, at Virginia City, Montana, pursuant to a notice published in the Montana *Post*, on the 25th day of February, A. D. 1865, a majority of the corporators named in the act of incorporation were present, and the meeting was called to order by Chief Justice Hez. L. Hosmer. "Upon a motion for the purpose, Wilbur F. Sanders was elected temporary president, and Granville Stuart, secretary. The 'act to incorporate the Historical Society of Montana' was then read, and on motion it was resolved that we will and hereby do accept the said act of incorporation upon the terms and conditions, and for the purposes therein set forth, and will proceed to organize thereunder. Upon a motion made by Frank M. Thompson, which was carried, that the temporary president appoint committees on permanent organization and on a constitution and by-laws, the president appointed a committee on permanent organization, as follows: Frank M. Thompson, Granville Stuart and Malcolm Clark; and on a constitution and by-laws, as follows: Hon. Hez. L. Hosmer, Charles S. Bagg and James Stuart. On motion, it was voted that the persons named in the act of incorporation be invited to meet at this place on Saturday, March 25, 1865, at 8 o'clock P.M., for the purpose of a permanent organization of the society, and for the transaction of such further business as shall be brought before said meeting."

The meeting of March 25, 1865, was held in the office of Dance & Stuart, at Virginia City, when Wilbur F. Sanders was elected President; Granville Stuart, Secretary and Treasurer; Hez. L. Hosmer, Historian; Chris. P. Higgins, W. F. Sanders, Malcolm Clark, Walter W. De Lacy and Hez. L. Hosmer, Directors. Walter B. Dance was admitted a member at this meeting, and he, with Granville Stuart and Charles S. Bagg, were appointed a committee to examine applications for membership. From 1865 to 1873, the organization may be said to have slept soundly. No meetings were reported, and whatever was done was solely the work of individuals. In October, 1873, a meeting was held at Deer Lodge, under the provisions of the amendatory act of May 5, 1873. The Legislature, in the act approved May 7, 1873, authorized an annual payment of $150 to the society to be expended in the purchase of manuscripts and books relating to the Territory, and for postage, express charges and printing, on condition that a report dealing with such expenditures and the condition of the library be tendered annually to the Governor.

The session of October 25, 1873, witnessed the admission to active membership of Samuel T. Hauser, Charles S. Warren, Cornelius Hedges, William W. Alderson, Matthew Carroll, William E. Cullen and Charles Rumley. George Bancroft, John Lathrop Motley, Charles Francis Adams, Louis Agassiz, Joseph Henry and Francis Parkman were elected corresponding members. The admissions to honorary membership were James H. Mills, James Tufts, James F. Williams, Daniel S. Durrie, Charles Astor Bristed, James Parton, J. Carson Brevoort, John J. Astor, Addison Smith, John P. Bruce, John A. Creighton, Martin Maginnis, William H. Clagett, Hugh McQuaid, Frank H. Woody, Washington J. McCormick, George M. Pinney, George F. Cope, Robert E. Fisk, Peter Ronan, Ezekiel S. Wilkinson, Joseph Wright, Leander M. Black, John C. Kerley, Daniel W. Tilton, Joseph Magee, Charlotte O. Van Cleve, Alexander Culbertson, Addison M. Quivey, H. N. Maguire, Calcium C. Clawson, Harry J. Norton, Hamilton Fish, Robert Clarke, Francis Bret Harte, Bret Harte, J. C. Bancroft Davis, Silas H. Crounse, Warren R. Turk.

The constitution and by-laws of the society were adopted at this meeting, and under its provisions Charles S. Bagg was elected Vice-President; Cornelius Hedges, Recording Secretary; Samuel T. Hauser, Treasurer; and William E. Cullen, Librarian.

During the year 1873 the society had succeeded in collecting an extensive and valuable library. This was destroyed in the fire of January 9, 1874. To the credit of the Territory, it must be said that the Legislature was the first body to take cognizance of this great loss. The concurrent resolution approved February 10, 1874, provided, "That the sum of five hundred dollars be, and the same is hereby appropriated to the Historical Society of Montana, out of any moneys in the Territorial treasury not otherwise appropriated, and the Territorial Auditor is hereby authorized to draw his warrant on the Treasurer therefor, and he may take such security for the faithful application thereof to the purpose for which said society was incorporated as in his judgment is proper to be given by said society." From this period the success which marks the history of this association dates. The library, which is now one of the leading historical collections west of the Alleghanies, began then to assume importance.

The annual meeting of 1875 was held at Helena, April 19, 20 and 21, 1875, when the following named officers were elected: President, Wilbur F. Sanders; Vice-President, Granville Stuart; Corresponding Secretary, William E. Cullen; Recording Secretary, Cornelius Hedges; Treasurer, Samuel T. Hauser; Librarian, Charles Rumley. The admissions to active membership at this meeting comprised Henry N. Blake, William A. Clark, Louis R. Maillet, Perry W. McAdow and Erasmus D. Leavitt. The honorary members elected on April 21 were:

Hon. Sidney Edgerton, Hon. Green Clay Smith, Hon. James M. Ashley, Hon. Benjamin F. Potts, Hon. Decius S. Wade, Hon. Hiram Knowles, Hon. Francis G. Servis, John V. Bogert, James M. Arnoux, Brev. Brig.-Gen. John Gibbon, George Clendennin, Jr., Hazard W. Stevens, Rev. Antoine Ravalli*, Rt. Rev. Daniel S. Tuttle, Nathaniel P. Langford, Thomas Lavatta, Thomas Pambrun, George D. C. Hibbs, Edwin R. Purple, John W. Powell, James Lennox, James E. Callaway, Wiley S. Scribner, W. Egbert Smith, Thomas Deyarman, Chauncey Barbour, Hubert H. Bancroft, John Mullan, Frank L. Worden, William B. S. Higgins, Oswald C. Mortson, James H. Bradley, Walter W. Johnson, John Potter, Thomas P. Roberts, J Watts De Peyster, and Henry N. Blake.

Active Members.—Hezekiah L. Hosmer, Christopher P. Higgins, John Owen, James Stuart,* Wilbur F. Sanders, Malcolm Clark*, Francis M. Thompson, William Y. Graham, Granville Stuart, Walter W. De Lacy, Caleb E. Irvine, Charles S. Bagg, Walter B. Dance, James Fergus, Samuel T. Hauser, Charles S. Warren, Cornelius Hedges, William W. Alderson, Matthew Carroll, William E. Cullen, Charles Rumley, Louis R. Maillet, Erasmus D. Leavitt, Perry W. McAdow, William A. Clark, Henry N. Blake.

Honorary Members.—James Tufts, James H. Mills, James F. Williams, Daniel S. Durrie, Charles Astor Bristed,* James Parton, J. Carson Brevoort, John J. Astor, Addison Smith, John P. Bruce, John A. Creighton, Martin Maginnis, William H. Clagett, Hugh McQuaid, Frank H. Woody, Washington J. McCormick, George M. Pinney, Warren R. Turk,* J. Watts DePeyster, John Mullan, Hubert H. Bancroft, Wiley S. Scribner, Hon. Sidney Edgerton, Hon. Green Clay Smith, Hon. James M. Ashley, Hon. Benjamin F. Potts, Hon. Decius S. Wade, Hon. Hiram Knowles, Hon. Francis G. Servis, John V. Bogert, James M. Arnoux, Brev. Brig.-Gen. John Gibbon, George Clendennin, Jr., Hazard W. Stevens, George F. Cope, Robert E. Fisk, Peter Ronan, Ezekiel S. Wilkinson, Joseph Wright, Leander M. Black, John C. Kerley, Joseph Magee, Charlotte O. Van Cleve, Alexander Culbertson, Addison M. Quivey, Henry N. Maguire, Calcium C. Clawson, Harry J. Norton, Hon. Hamilton Fish, Hon. J. C. Bancroft Davis, Robert Clarke, Francis Bret Harte, Silas H. Crounse, Rev. Antoine Ravalli*, Rt. Rev. Daniel S. Tuttle, Nathaniel P. Langford, Thomas Lavatta, Thomas Pambrun, George D. C. Hibbs, Edwin R. Purple, John W. Powell, James Lennox, James E. Callaway, W. Egbert Smith, Thomas Deyarman, Chauncey Barbour, Frank L. Worden, William B. S. Higgins, Oswald C. Mortson, James H. Bradley, Walter W. Johnson, John Potter, Thomas P. Roberts, Daniel W. Tilton.

*Deceased.

A. W. Barnard

BUTTE.

The present officers of the society are:

President, Wilbur F. Sanders; Vice-President, Granville Stuart; Corresponding Secretary, Cornelius Hedges; Recording Secretary, W. E. Cullen; Librarian, W. F. Wheeler.

Masonic History.—The history of Masonry in Montana is coeval with the discovery of her gold mines. According to the accepted statements of N. P. Langford, it was introduced shortly after the discovery of the Bannack Diggings, while yet Willard's was the only settlement in the northern part of Dakota Territory, now the southern portion of Montana. Mr. Langford says:

When the company, of which I was one, entered what is now Montana—then Dakota—a single settlement, known by the name of Grasshopper (now Bannack), was the only abode of the white man in the southern part of the Territory. Our journey from Minnesota, of fourteen hundred miles, by a route never before traveled, and with the slow conveyance of ox trains, was of long duration and tedious. It was a clear September twilight when we camped on the western side of the range of the Rocky mountains, where they are crossed by the Mullan road. The labors of the day over, three of our number, a brother named Charlton, another, whose name I have forgotten, and myself, the only three Master Masons in the company, impressed with the grandeur of the mountain scenery and the mild beauty of the evening, ascended the mountain to its summit, and there, in imitation of our ancient brethren, opened and closed an informal Lodge of Mas er Masons I had listened to the solemn ritual of Masonry an hundred times, but never when it impressed me so seriously as upon this occasion; such also was the experience of my companions. Our long journey, and its undeviating round of daily employments, had, until this occasion, been wholly unalleviated by any circumstance calculated to soften or mellow the feelings subjected to such discipline. We felt it a relief to know each other in the light of Masonry. Never was the fraternal clasp more cordial than when in the glory of that beautiful autumnal evening, we opened and closed the first Lodge ever assembled in Montana. It is pleasant, in refreshing these early memories, to recall the names of those whom we then knew by outward signs and met as brothers; prominent among whom were Walter B. Dance, Samuel T. Hauser, James Stuart, Neil Howie, Drury Underwood, James Dyke and others; Masons who, in the first terrible year of our history, were instant in every good word and work which had for its object the protection, improvement and purification of our little society. To the steady resistance to wrong of these early settlers of Bannack is Montana indebted for that condition of society which enabled the men of the succeeding year, Bros Wilbur F. Sanders, Paris S. Pfouts, Alexander Davis, John Fetherstun, J. X. Beidler, Wm. Berkin, Geo. Chrisman and others, all Masons, by uniting their efforts with those of the men who, the previous year, had preserved our little settlement from destruction, to finally rid our Territory of the murderers, thieves and robbers that then infested it. Previous to the occurrence of these events, indeed immediately after the funeral of Bro. Bell, measures were taken to effect the organization of a Lodge at Bannack. Application for a dispensation had been made in a proper form to the Grand Lodge of Nebraska, and in due time granted This instrument, now in my possession, declared the applicants to be a "Lodge of Master Masons," and appointed. "Bro. N. P. Langford, First Master; Bro. James Dyke, First Senior Warden; and Bro. John W. Morrison, First Junior Warden." It is issued under the hand of George Armstrong, M. W. Grand Master of Nebraska, and bears date April 27th, A. D. 1863, A. L. 5863. Before the dispensation was received, a large majority of the Masons of Bannack, attracted by the golden promises of other portions of the Territory, became scattered, and the Lodge never met under this authority. The papers I cheerfully surrender to the custody of the Grand Lodge, and ask for them, in the name of the early brethren of Bannack, careful preservation in its archives. While awaiting the receipt of this dispensation the Masons of Bannack cultivated that harmony and sociability which are the legitimate fruits of the Order, by holding frequent social meetings. In the midst of the terrors of that fearful period of crime these social gatherings inspired us with a feeling of security, which association in any other form never could have done. (*Address October 8, 1867.*)

The history of early Masonry in Montana is further treated in a paper contributed to the press of the territory in 1880, by Cornelius Hedges. He says:

There was certainly one, and I think two lodges that were completely organized prior to the formation of the Virginia City lodge. One of those, likely by dispensation, was for a lodge at Bannack, and the second for one at Nevada City, as I have often heard the circumstances related by Mark Moore, who was the W. M., and Robert Hereford, who was the secretary. The latter organization was fully completed, but the dispensation or charter was lost in the mail, and never reached its destination. When I reached the territory in July, 1864, there was a lodge fully organized in Virginia City with a charter from Kansas. Brother Pfouts was W. M. and J. J. Hall senior deacon. L. C. Lea was a member of committee. The lodge room was in a log building on the north side of Wallace street, over an auction store. In January, 1865, I came to Helena. The Last Chance mines were then attracting much attention for their richness, and the climate was so mild that season, there was scarcely a day's interruption of mining in Dry gulch, whence the dirt was hauled in wagons to be washed. The few masons who found one another soon began to hold occasional meetings, which ripened into an organization. We sent to Colorado for a dispensation, which was a long time in coming. I don't think we had the dispensation more than three months, during the first of which we could not do any work, before it was necessary to return it to Colorado if we would get a charter. We were urged to get a charter, although we had not conferred the three degrees, for we had not held the dispensation long enough. Through the representations of Brothers Frary and William Porter, who had both been W. M. in Colorado, we secured a charter. Our dispensation was issued to us July 10, 1865, which was returned with petition for charter October 25, 1865. On November 7, 1865, charters were granted by the Grand Lodge of Colorado to Montana and Helena lodges. The same year the brethren of Virginia City resolved to organize a grand lodge, and invited the Helena lodge to meet them at Virginia City January 24, 1866. The invitation was accepted, when Brothers Sealy, Mathew and myself visited the metropolis of the territory, where we were warmly received and sumptuously entertained. Brother Hull, W. M. of Virginia City lodge, was keeping a hotel and running a grand gambling hall, which did not comport at all with my ideas of masonic propriety. In session, there was a good deal more said of the person to be chosen as G. M. than on the formation of a grand lodge. It was a hot and stormy time from the moment we reached the hotel in Virginia City until we left one week later

In that little company from the three lodges there were Hull, Frary, Sanders, Langford, Boyce, Starr and myself who have since borne the honors of Grand Master, besides Brothers Duncan and Potter, who have so long and zealously served masonry in exalted positions. Dick Kennon was at that time secretary of the Virginia City lodge, and W. A. Clark, who has since been connected with a lodge in Helena and afterward in Deer Lodge, and has borne and passed the highest honors the jurisdiction of the craft had power to bestow, was then a member of the same lodge. In the heated strife on the part of Hull to be G. M., there was much time spent on the question whether Brothers Boyce, Connell and Langford, who had been Past Masters before coming to Montana, should be admitted to membership. Before the Committee on Credentials could report on this part of the subject, Frary's resolution transforming the convention into a Grand Lodge was carried. This occasioned the departure of Duncan, a member of the committee, for his Nevada home. Brothers Sealy, Connell and myself were appointed to induce the return of Duncan. There was such free expression of opinion on the evening of the first day, that if I had been as near my home as Brother Duncan was, I might have gone as he did. Next day we proceeded to Nevada City and returned with Duncan, when a copy of the laws of the Colorado Grand Lodge was adopted as the constitution of our Grand Lodge, and the question of admitting the Past Masters settled by giving them honorary membership. The election resulted as follows: Brother Hull had our majority for Grand Master; Frary was elected Deputy G. M.; Brother Sanders, Grand Secretary, and myself Senior Grand Warden. Brother Boyce acted as installing officer, and Brother Robertson, later Grand Master of Utah, as Grand Marshal. We were no sooner organized than we received a petition for a lodge at Nevada, which was granted the day following, and officers were installed the evening of same day. Several degrees were conferred on C. M. Davis by the Grand Master; Brother Dimsdale gave the address, and we closed in more harmony than we had met or acted in.

A convention of A. F. & A. M., of Montana, assembled at the Masonic Hall, in Virginia City, on the 24th day of January, Anno Domini 1866, and Anno Lucis 5866, at 12 o'clock at noon, when the following lodges, to-wit: Virginia City Lodge, No. 43, Montana Lodge, No. 9, Helena Lodge, No. 10, were found to be represented and present, as follows:

Virginia City Lodge, No. 43.—John J. Hull, W. M.; Wilbur F. Sanders, S. W.; L. Trapp, J. W.; and Brothers Samuel L. Wells, M. L. Strasburger, S. Star, Nat. J. Davis, F. C. Cornell and F. C. Deimling, Master Masons.

Montana Lodge, No. 9.—Leander W. Frary, W. M.; Luther C. Lee, S. W.; Hugh Duncan, J. W.; and Brothers Henry Metz and Samuel Word, Master Masons.

Helena Lodge, No. 10.—Cornelius Hedges, W. M.; R. P. Sealy, S. W.; C. W. Mather, J. W.; and Brothers H. M. Fee and John Potter, Master Masons.

The convention was called to order by Brother John J. Hull, W. M. of the Senior Lodge; Brothers W. F. Sanders and L. C. Lee were appointed secretaries. A committee on credentials, consisting of Brothers Duncan, Sealy and Trapp, was appointed, with power to make a report as to the members present who are *ex-officio* members of the Grand Lodge, and a recommendation as to the proper action to be taken on the subject of Past Masters. The committee made a partial report, and were given further time to consider the question of the admission of Past Masters. Brother Leander W. Frary offered for adoption the following resolution:

Resolved, That the several Lodges of Ancient Masons in the territory of Montana, here represented, consider it as a matter of right and for the general benefit of Masonry that they ought to form a Grand Lodge within said territory, and do now proceed to form and organize themselves into a Grand Lodge accordingly, to be known and distinguished by the name of "The Grand Lodge of Montana."

The resolution was adopted and the convention stood adjourned, and the officers of the three lodges proceeded, in due form, to open a Grand Lodge. There were present Brothers Boice, Cornell, Langford, Word and Davis, and the following named temporary officers: Brother John J. Hull, Brother Leander W. Frary, Brother Cornelius Hedges, Brother C. W. Mather, Brother W. F. Sanders, Brother R. P. Sealy, Brother Lewis Trapp, Brother H. Duncan.

The Grand Lodge proceeded to the consideration of a Constitution, which was adopted. The permanent officers were elected January 26, 1866. Most Worshipful Grand Master, John J. Hull; Right Worshipful Deputy Grand Master, Leander W. Frary; Right Worshipful Senior Grand Warden, Cornelius Hedges; Right Worshipful Junior Grand Warden, Robert P. Sealy; Right Worshipful Grand Treasurer, Luther C. Lee; Right Worshipful Grand Secretary, Wilbur F. Sanders.

The officers appointed by the Most Worshipful Grand Master were: Hugh Duncan, F. C. Cornell, John Potter, T. J. Dimsdale, C. W. Mather, Lewis Trapp, O. P. Raymond, in the order of G. C., G. M., G. L., G. O., S. G. D., J. G. D., and G. T. respectively.

The following table shows at once the principal officers of the Grand Lodge, and the name, date of organization and statistics of each lodge within the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Montana in 1882–3.

NO.	NAME OF LODGE.	NO. MEMBERS. 1882.	ORGANIZATION.	GRAND MASTERS.	DEPUTY GRAND MASTERS.	SENIOR GRAND WARDENS.
1	Virginia City	38	1866. January	John J. Hull	Leander W. Frary	Cornelius Hedges
2	Montana	46	1866. October	John J. Hull	Leander W. Frary	John Potter
3	Helena	74	1867. October	Leander W. Frary	John Potter	J. R. Weston
4	Nevada	32	1868. October	Wilbur F. Sanders	John Potter	N P. Langford
5	Morning Star	105	1869. October	Nath. P. Langford	J. R. Weston	Jno. T. Henderson
6	Gallatin	49	1870. October	Cornelius Hedges	Thos. M. Pomeroy	W. G. McGregory
7	Diamond City	26	1871. October	James R. Weston	Sol. Starr	Ed. S Stackpole
9	King Solomon	64	1872. October	James R. Boyce, Sr	E. S. Stackpole	H. T. Connor
11	Flint Creek	37	1873. October	Sol. Star	John Potter	Wm. A. Clarke
13	Missoula	28	1874. October	Ed. S Stackpole	Harry R. Comly	J. A. Harding
14	Deer Lodge	51	1875. October	Harry R. Comly	Julian M. Knight	J. S. Mendenhall
15	Jefferson	24	1876. October	Julian M. Knight	J. S. Mendenhall	R. T. Kennon
16	Bannack	31	1877. October	Wm. A Clarke	John Stedman	Geo W. Monroe
17	Silver Star	25	1878. October	John Stedman	Hiram Knowles	D. W. Tilton
18	Bozeman	27	1879. October	Hiram Knowles	Geo. W. Monroe	John Anderson
20	Sheridan	26	1880. September	Geo. W. Monroe	John Anderson	Samuel Word
21	Valley	27	1881. October	Thos. M. Pomeroy	Samuel Word	A. J. Davidson
22	Butte	70	1882. October	A. J. Davidson	Hugh Duncan	S. W. Langhorne
23	Glendale	32	1880. September	.....	.....	.....
24	Mt. Moriah	47	1880. September	.....	.....	.....
25	Fort Benton	28	1880. September	.....	.....	.....
26	Yellowstone	13	1882. October	.....	.....	.....
	Total	900				

NO.	NAME OF LODGE.	NO. MEMBERS. 1882.	ORGANIZATION.	JUNIOR GRAND WARDENS.	GR. TREASURERS.	GR. SECRETARIES.
1	Virginia City	38	1866. January	R. P. Sealy	L. C. Lee	W F. Sanders
2	Montana	46	1866. October	F C. Cornell	L. C. Lee	W. F. Sanders
3	Helena	74	1867. October	George Austin	Sol. Starr	W. F. Sanders
4	Nevada	32	1868. October	E. S. Stackpole	J. m. Knight	Sol. Starr
5	Morning Star	105	1869. October	T M. Pomeroy	H. Elling	Sol. Starr
6	Gallatin	49	1870. October	John Anderson	H. Elling	H L. Hosmer
7	Diamond City	26	1871. October	F C. Deimling	H. M. Parchen	H. L. Hosmer
9	King Solomon	64	1872 October	F. L. Graves	H. M. Parchen	Cornelius Hedges
11	Flint Creek	37	1873. October	H. Jordon	H. M. Parchen	Cornelius Hedges
13	Missoula	28	1874. October	Silas Ralston	H. M. Parchen	Cornelius Hedges
14	Deer Lodge	51	1875. October	R. T Kennon	H. M. Parchen	Cornelius Hedges
15	Jefferson	24	1876. October	John Stedman	H. M. Parchen	Cornelius Hedges
16	Bannack	31	1877. October	R. O Hickman	H. M. Parchen	Cornelius Hedges
17	Silver Star	25	1878. October	A. D. McPherson	H. M. Parchen	Cornelius Hedges
18	Bozeman	27	1879. October	Samuel Word	H. M. Parchen	Cornelius Hedges
20	Sheridan	26	1880. September	A. J. Davidson	H. M. Parchen	Cornelius Hedges
21	Valley	27	1881. October	S. W. Langhorne	H. M. Parchen	Cornelius Hedges
22	Butte	70	1882. October	James E. Calloway	H. M. Parchen	Cornelius Hedges
23	Glendale	32	1880. September	.....	.....	.....
24	Mt. Moriah	47	1880. September	.....	.....	.....
25	Fort Benton	28	1880. September	.....	.....	.....
26	Yellowstone	13	1882. October	.....	.....	.....
	Total	900				

The sketch of each lodge is given in the chapters devoted to local history; so also are sketches of the Commandery and Council organizations.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows.—The R. W. Grand Lodge of this society (I. O. O. F.) was organized July 16, 1874, at Helena, by Special Deputy G. S., D. H. Cuthbert, and representatives E. Frank, C. Hale, D. Vincent, J. A. Hyde, P. Lansing, J. L. Davis, C. E. Duer, L. E. Holmes, J. A. Bradley, and Arch. Graham, from the lodges known as Montana, No. 1; Cottonwood, No. 2; and Western Star, No. 4. The total number of members belonging to the Lodges of the Order existing January 1, 1874, was 165. The number added during the year was thirty-five, and the number withdrawn or deceased, thirty-one, leaving the aggregate membership in January, 1875, 169. The membership increased to 256 before January 1, 1876, receiving $4,958.55, and expending $604. During the year 1876 the society maintained its membership and sound financial condition. At the close of 1877 there were 277 enrolled members. The total amount received was $4,505.73, and the amount expended $681.28. In 1878 the number of contributing members was 327; amount received, $5,208.98, and amount expended, $844. During 1879, $6,116.53 was received, and $742.36 expended. The total receipts in 1880 amounted to $7,777.21, and the expenditures to $765. In 1881 the receipts summed up $7,408.81, and expenditures, $1,492.50. The number of contributing members was 458.

The officers of the Grand Lodge I. O. O. F. of Montana Territory, since its organization in 1874, are named in the following list:

M. W. G. M.	R. W. D. G.	R. W. G. W.	R. W. G. S.
D. H. Cuthbert, 1874,	Dr. L. E. Holmes,	J. A. Hyde,	Arch. Graham,
Jas. A. Hyde, 1875,	A. D. McPherson,	J. L. Davis,	Charles E. Duer,
Charles E. Duer, 1876,	James L. Davis,	Ferd. Bohm,	Jas. A. Hyde,
Dr. L. E. Holmes, 1877,	John A. Bradley,	W. H. H. Dickinson,	Jas. A. Hyde,
Chas. M. Jefferies, 1878,	Darius Vinson,	John Gerber,	Lewis Coleman,
James L. Davis, 1879,	A. D. McPherson,	Titus Molitor,	Jacob Loeb,
A. D. McPherson, 1880,	Lewis Coleman,	W. S. Hardenbrook,	Jacob Loeb,
W. H. H. Dickinson, 1881,	Henry A. Pease,	Massena Bullard,	Jacob Loeb,
Massena Bullard, 1882,	A. H. Mitchell,	John T. Williams,	Jacob Loeb.

(1883 and 1884 *vide* local history.)

Zeno Hoyt was elected representative to the G. L. U. S., January 21, 1875. The last meeting of the Grand Lodge was held at Deer Lodge, August 22, 1883.

The lodges within the jurisdiction are named in the following list: No. 1, Montana; No. 2, Cottonwood; No. 3, Bannack; No. 4, Western Star; No. 5, Excelsior; No. 6, Covenant; No. 7, Virginia; No. 8, Fidelity; No. 9, Cable; No. 10, Samaritan; No. 11, Choteau; No. 12, Ridgley, Butte; No. 13, Custer, Miles City; No. 14, Gordon Valley, Stevensville. Virginia Lodge, No. 7, is now defunct.

Daughters of Rebecca: Naomi Lodge, No. 1, Helena; Miriam Lodge, No. 2, Butte.

In the local history full reference is made to each of these associations.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen.—This society was introduced into Montana in 1881. The Order is ancient only in the principles it seeks to foster—mutual aid and assistance to the honest workingman. Thirteen years ago it was organized at Meadville, Pa., and has increased in popular esteem so much within the last decade, that its membership now exceeds 100,000. It is distinctively an insurance society—each member who has taken the third degree is insured for the sum of $2,000, in case of death to be given to his family or friend whom he may name in his will. The Order in any state or territory may become a separate beneficiary jurisdiction. Up to this time the Montana lodges are within the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Nevada. According to the report of the Grand Secretary for the year expiring April 30, 1883, the membership of the Order in Montana was 570. The Secretary of Maiden Lodge, No. 18, writing in August 1883, placed the number at 1,970. In any case the advances made are very marked, and the organization of a Grand Lodge for Montana is an accomplished fact. Following are the names, numerical strength, and date of organization of all lodges in the Territory up to May 1, 1883:

NAME OF LODGE.	No.	LOCATION.	No. of Members.	NEW LODGES AND DATES.
Butte	1	Butte City	49	1881.
Capitol	2	Helena	78	1881.
Union	3	Missoula	28	1881.
Alta	4	Wickes	58	1881.
Bozeman	5	Bozeman	25	1882.
Gem	6	White Sulphur Springs	28	1882.
Dillon	7	Dillon	26	September 15, 1882.
Bedford	8	Bedford	13	October 16, 1882.
Montana	9	Fort Benton	35	November 9, 1882.
Barker	10	Barker	28	October 16, 1882.
Silver Bow	11	Walkerville	23	December 23, 1882.
Hecla	12	Glendale	28	January 2, 1883.
Mount Powell	13	Deer Lodge	13	January 19, 1883.
Sun River	14	Sun River	20	February 5, 1883.
Protection	15	Helena	38	February 24, 1883.
Summit Valley	16	Butte City	31	March 15, 1883.
Twin Bridge	17	Twin Bridges	20	March 23, 1883.
Maiden	18	Maiden	29	March 26, 1883.

In the historical sketches of the counties, towns and villages of Montana reference is made to the several lodges of this order. The meeting of the Grand Lodge (Nevada jurisdiction) was held at Butte in May, 1885. The Grand Lodge officers for the ensuing year are: Past Grand Master Workman, W. M. Bullard, of Wickes; Grand Master Workman, James Sullivan, Helena; Grand Foreman, J. C. Harlowe, Carson, Nevada; Grand Overseer, J. L. Onderdonk, Boise, Idaho; Grand Recorder, David Thorburn, Ogden; Grand Receiver, J. Ross Clarke, Butte; Grand Guide, Robert Smith, Green River; Grand Watchman, S. H. Cave, Terrace; Supreme Representatives, J. W. Kinsley, Helenn, Montana; W. M. Bullard, Wickes, Montana; S. W. Chubbuck, Gold Hill, Nevada; Grand Trustee, W. D. Wagar, Reno, Nevada.

Knights of Pythias.—The present organization of the Knights of Pythias dates only as far back as February 19, 1864, and the Grand Lodge to April 8, of the same year. There are nine lodges; two divisions of the Uniform Rank and two sections of the Endowment Rank in Montana, each one of which is regarded in that part of the history referring to the town where the lodge is located. The Grand Lodge Knights of Pythias was instituted at Butte January 14, 1885. The following are the officers:

P. G. C.—W. L. Bretherton, Ivanhoe, No. 5; P. G. C.—T. H. Kleinschmidt, Myrtle, No. 2; P. C.—Lee Mantle, Damon, No. 1; G.V.C.—S. D. Bebee, Occident, No. 8; G. P.—E. J. Groeneveld, Valley, No. 6; G. M. of E.—J. E. Rickard, Oswego, No. 5; G. M. of A.—G. E. Baraby, Pythagoras, No. 2; G. I. G.—L. C. Dear, Crusader, No. 7; G. O. G.—J. E. Stevens, Crescent, No. 4. Supreme Representatives to be elected.

Independent Order of Good Templars.—The history of Good Templary in Montana, by Massena Bullard, G. W. S., was written in 1880. In his paper he says: The first Lodge in Montana was organized at Virginia City, March 23, 1868, by Thomas E. Bramhall, a Deputy to the R. W. G. Templar, and named Montana No. 1. For a period of more than twelve months, Mr. Bramhall and his wife, in the face of much opposition and amid many difficulties, devoted their entire time to the work of the order, and on the 19th day of April, 1869, had succeeded so well that they were prepared to and did organize the Grand Lodge of Montana, at Helena, having at that time ten Subordinate Lodges, with a membership of 337, composed of thirty-nine sisters and 298 brothers. The officers chosen and installed at the first session were as follows: G. W. C. T.—Robert Lawrence; G. Counselor—Charles W. Cook; G W. V. T.—Miss E. L. Earle; G. W. S.—Richard Lockey; G.W. T.—William Clancey; G. C.—George Comfort; G. M.—Adriel B. Davis; G. Mess.—George A. Douglas; G. G.—Mrs. A. S. Dailey; G. S.—George W. Wright; G. W. A. S.—Miss Emily E. Jeffrey; G. B. M.—Miss Lillie E. Gray.

Fifteen sessions of the Grand Lodge have been held, as follows: First, at Helena, April, 1869; second, at Helena, November, 1869; third, at Helena, November, 1870; fourth, at Bozeman, October, 1871; fifth, at Virginia City, October, 1872; sixth, at Boulder, November, 1873; seventh, at Helena, November, 1874; eighth, at Helena, November, 1875; ninth, at Helena, October, 1876; tenth, at Butte, October, 1877; eleventh, at Diamond City, October, 1878; twelfth, at Helena, October, 1879; thirteenth, at Butte, October, 1880; fourteenth, at Sheridan, October, 1881; fifteenth, at Boulder Valley, October, 1882. The sixteenth session was held at Wickes on the second Wednesday in October, 1883. The position of G. W. C. T. has been held by the following persons: Robert Lawrence, first and second terms; Adriel B. Davis, third and fourth terms; William W. Alderson, fifth term; Richard Lockey, sixth term; T. C. Iliff, seventh term; Massena Bullard, eighth term; William H. Sutherlin, ninth term; Clark Wright, tenth term; Timothy E. Collins, eleventh term; Geo. A. Douglas, twelfth and thirteenth terms; Thomas T. Taylor, fourteenth term; Joseph Trudgian, incumbent in 1883. Richard Lockey was elected Secretary at the first and eighth sessions, Hanson H. Barnes at the second session, and during the remainder of the time the position has been held by Massena Bullard.

There have been organized in Montana sixty-seven Subordinate Lodges, and over seven thousand persons have been admitted to membership. Many Lodges organized in mining camps and at military posts have been compelled to surrender their charters on account of the changes of population, and many hundred members have, for the same reason, ceased to retain active connection with the organization. At present there are in this Territory fourteen Subordinate Lodges, with a membership, as shown by the returns of 1883, of 825. The

membership by counties is as follows: Lewis and Clarke, 122; Silver Bow, 169; Jefferson, 197; Madison, 150; Custer, 48; Gallatin, 8; Meagher, 37; Deer Lodge, 10; Beaverhead, 10; Missoula, 61. The total revenues of the Grand Lodge from its organization to its fifteen session amounted to $10,324.59, and its expenditures during the same period were $9,348.18, leaving a cash balance of $976.41. The Lodges of the I. O. G. T., founded during the year ending March 25, 1869, comprised 337 members, of which number 39 were females.

The report of P. G. W. C. T. and G. W. S. Massena Bullard, made to the Grand Lodge, October 11, 1882, showed a total membership of 790, made up of 510 male members and 280 female members. The number of halls owned by the thirteen lodges represented in the Grand Lodge was five, valued at $12,000, and other property valued at $1,500, together with the valuation of property belonging to the Grand Lodge, the estimated value of which was $1,225. In the history of the several counties a sketch of each lodge is given. The following named Grand Lodge officers were installed by Joseph Trudgian, P. G. W. C. T., of Eureka lodge No. 13, for 1885. G. W. C. T., Wm. Hamilton, of Butte City lodge No. 14. G. W. Counselor, Mrs. Lizzie D. Wickes, of Eureka lodge No. 13. G. W. V. T., Miss Mary E. Trudgian, of Eureka lodge No. 13. G. W. S., Massena Bullard, of Helena lodge No. 2. G. W. A. S., Miss Della Braford, of Helena lodge No. 2. G. Treas., Peter B. Mills, of Boulder Star lodge No. 3, G. S. J. T., Miss Hanna Shawl, of Butte City lodge No. 14. G. Chap., William E. Archibald of Rescue lodge No. 15. G. M., Miles L. Tuttle of Fish Creek lodge No. 5. G. D. M., Mrs. Mary E. Ragan of Butte City lodge No. 14. G.W. I. G., Miss Grace Porter of Butte City lodge No. 14. G. W. O. G. Thomas Loughridge of Unity lodge No. 6. P. G. W. C. T., Vining A. Cook of Boulder Star lodge No. 3. Representative to R. W. G. lodge, M. J. Hall of Diamond lodge No. 1. Alternate representative, George C. Stull of Butte City lodge No. 14.

The Territorial Union W. C. T. U.—The first temperance convention held in Montana convened in Butte, July 31 and August 1, 1883. A fair representation of leading temperance workers was present, and the occasion was one full of hopefulness and inspiration to all friends of the cause. On the evening of July 31 a large audience gathered in Mountain View M. E. church to welcome the lecturer, Miss Frances E. Willard, to the city of Butte. An interesting address from Mayor Whitford, who was unable to be present, was read by W. Egbert Smith, and addresses were also delivered by John F. Forbis, Dr. Thompson, and others, to which Miss Willard responded, when the audience was dismissed with the benediction. On the morning of August 1, the convention met in the Presbyterian Church, where most encouraging reports were heard from various parts of the Territory and a Territorial and local W. C. T. U. were organized. Following are the officers of the Territorial Union: President, Mrs. R. T. Clark, of Helena; Vice-President of First Judicial District, Mrs. James Kirkpatrick, of Dillon; Vice-President Second Judicial District, Mrs. L. W. Foster, of Butte; Vice-President Third Judicial District, Miss Alice Nichols, of White Sulphur Springs; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. A. H. Priest, of Helena; Recording Secretary, Mrs. W. E. Smith, of Butte; Assistant Recording Secretary, Mrs. L. J. Shannon, of Missoula; Treasurer, Mrs. L. C. Brown, of Helena. At the annual meeting of 1884, the following named officers were elected: President and Superintendent of department, Mrs. Mrs. G. B. Morse, Bozeman. To Influence the Press, Mrs. R. H. Howey, Helena. Juvenile and Young Women's Work, Miss Alice Nichols, White Sulphur Springs. Scientific and Literary Work, Miss Chynoweth, Bozeman. Foreign Work, Mrs. L. L. Wood, Helena. Vice-Presidents, Mrs. E. M. Morris, Livingston; Mrs. Kirkpatrick, Dillon; Mrs. M. J. Hall, White Sulphur Springs. Corresponding and Recording Secretary, Mrs. Davis Wilson, Bozeman.

The Territorial Teachers' Association, etc., etc., was organized at Helena in 1882. The first regular annual meeting of the society was held at Deer Lodge, August 30 and 31, 1883, when Professor R. H. Howey, of Helena, and Professor J. H. Meyers, of Deer Lodge, were elected President and Vice-President respectively. The officers for 1885–6 are: President, Professor S. G. Murray, of Helena; Vice-President, Miss Mary R. Layton, of Butte; Recording Secretary, A. C. Newill, of Butte; Corresponding Secretary, Miss Gertie Barker, of Butte; Treasurer, Professor A. E. Logan, of Miles City; Executive Committee, Professors S. G. Murray, Helena; Professor J. K. Davis, Butte; Miss M. M. Williams, Helena; and Professor J. Gannon, Dillon. The Ancient Order of Foresters, the

Ancient Order of Hibernians, Printers' Union, Miners' Union, Robert Emmett Society, Knights of Honor, and Knights of Labor, are strong organizations (*vide county histories*).

Society of Montana Pioneers.—In July, 1884, a call was published by J. R. Wilson, of Dillon, and signed by many old citizens, requesting the pioneers to meet for the purpose of organizing a society. The first and last paragraphs read as follows: "All pioneer citizens of Montana who were residents within its limits at the date of the creation of the Territory—May 26, 1864—are cordially invited to attend a meeting to be held at the Court House, in the city of Helena, the capital of the territory, on Wednesday, September 10, 1884, at 10 A.M. (the day being during fair week), for the purpose of organizing a Pioneers' Association or Society of Pioneers. This society will not be organized in any hostility to or as a rival of the Historical Society, but in its scope and purpose it will radically differ from that corporation. While it is probable that membership will be permitted to those reaching Montana at a more recent date than the 26th of May, 1864, it has been thought best to confine the present call to those who were here at the time Montana was created a territory by act of Congress." * * * "Pioneers included in this call, and those who desire to sign the same and attend the meeting hereby called, are respectfully requested to send their names to Mr. Charles Rumley, at Helena. In addition it has been suggested that pioneers prepare papers relating their early experiences to be read at the coming meeting. Beaverhead County Pioneers—Jos. A. Browne, Gus. F. Graeter, George M. Brown, Con. Bray, James Harby, Wilson Wadams, Adam Fink, John Sutherland, E. Smith Ball, G. W. Emerick, James Mansfield, Phil. Lovell, Henry S. Pond, David Courtois, John C. Innis, Andrew Barber, A. H. Odell, Wm. Roe, H. Brundage, John R. Wilson. Lewis and Clarke county—Wm. Chumasero, Wilbur F. Sanders, Daniel H. Weston, Sidney Edgerton, Jr., J. X. Beidler, Jamuel Schwab, A. M. Holter, Sam. T. Hauser, W. C. Gillette, Charles Rumley, E. W. Toole, George Steele, J. Armitage, Walter W. DeLacey, D. A. G. Flowerree, John H. Ming. Missoula county—J. Menterey, C. C. O'Keefe, Frank H. Woody, Frank L. Worden. C. P. Higgins, W. J. McCormick, H. S. Blake, D. O'Keefe. Gallatin county—John S. Mendenhall, Nelson Story, D. E. Rouse, Frank Dunbar, W. W. Alderson. Meagher county—James Fergus, Granville Stuart, D. E. Folsom, John M. Wood. Madison county—N. J. Davis, R. O. Hickman, J. W. Williams. Silver Bow county—G. W. Stapleton, Thomas Robbins, Caleb E. Irvine, James King. Choteau county—E. G. McClay, Matthew Carroll, James M. Arnoux. Yellowstone county—P. W. McAdow. Jefferson county—W. H. Parkinson. Deer Lodge county—Con. Kohrs."

On September 10, 1884, a large meeting of pioneers was held at Helena, with Samuel Hauser presiding. James Fergus, of Meagher county, was nominated by him for temporary chairman and elected. Dr. Mussigbrodt, of Deer Lodge county, and W. W. DeLacey, of Lewis and Clarke, were elected vice-presidents; John Potter, of Gallatin, secretary; and Geo. W. Irvine, II., of Silver Bow, assistant secretary. Colonel Sanders, being called for, stated briefly the objects for which the meeting was called; the principal ones being to get together the pioneers of Montana for mutual association, and to collect and put in shape the early history of Montana. Upon motion, a committee on constitution and by-laws was appointed, consisting of Fergus, DeLacey, Mussigbrodt, Potter, Sanders, Pemberton, Chumasero, Johnston, Toole and Joseph Brown. This committee reported, a constitution and by-laws were adopted, and following named permanent officers elected: James Fergus, president; W. W. DeLacey, Granville Stuart, Joseph A. Browne, James M. Arnoux, Thomas H. Irvine, John Potter, H. H. Mood, Conrad Kohrs, P. W. McAdow, Enoch H. Wilson, Caleb E. Irvine, C. P. Higgins, vice-presidents; W. F. Sanders, corresponding secretary; George W. Irvine, recording secretary; Samuel T. Hauser, treasurer.

At this first meeting H. H. Mood was appointed to investigate the condition of Wm. Fairweather's grave, while $200 were subscribed in a few minutes to pay off a debt due for the monument erected over Dr. J. S. Glick's grave.

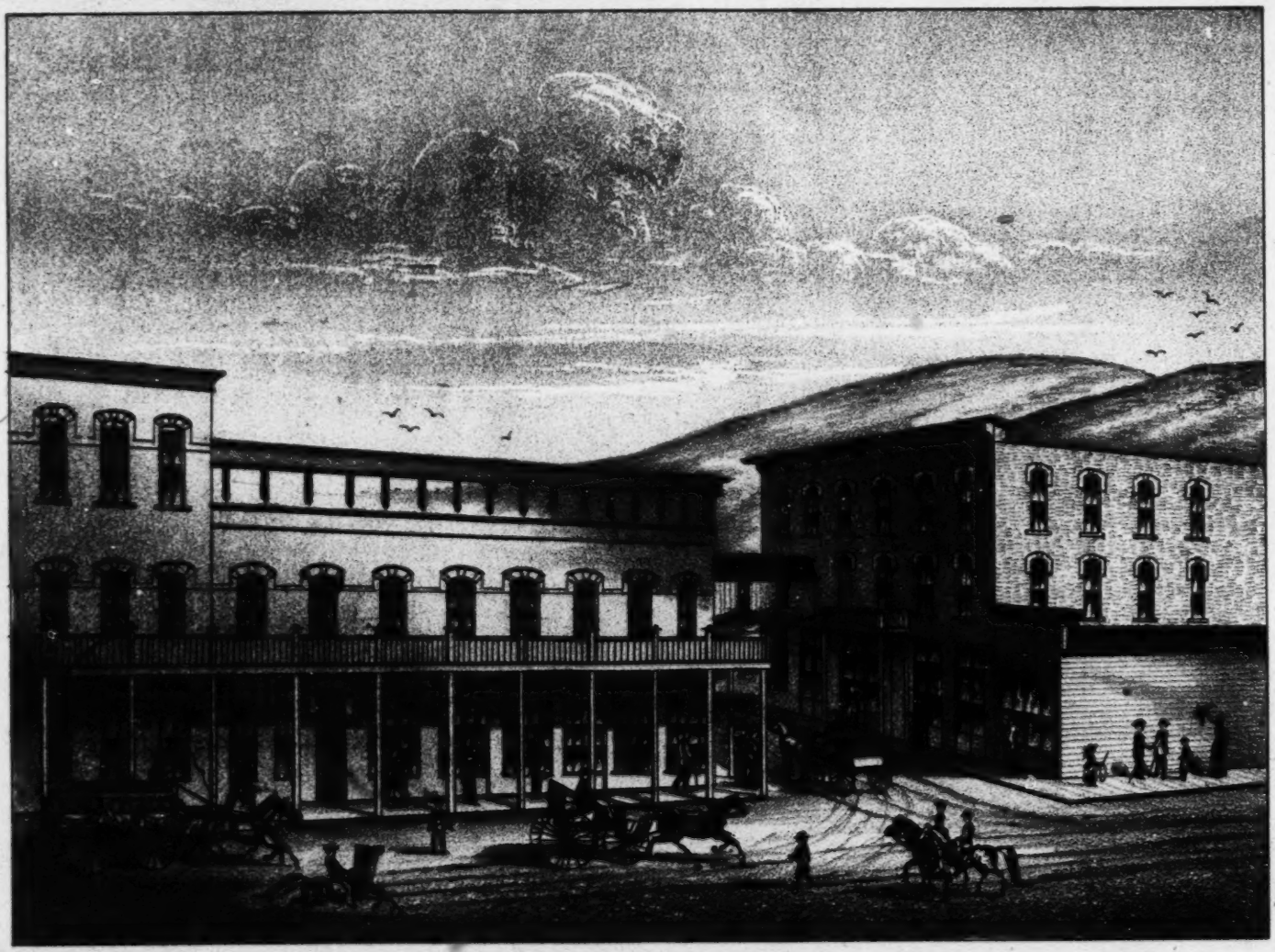
On September 11, 1884, the following signatures were attached to the Constitution, and the first Society of Pioneers of the Territory completed organization.

Joseph A. Browne, July 27, 1862, Glendale.
Robert Vaughn, June 13, 1864, Sun River.
Phil E. Evans, May 18, 1864, Deer Lodge.
Charles F. Mussigbrodt, April 10, 1864, Warm Springs.
T. H. Griffith, July, 1862. Drummond.
John Potter, August 27, 1862, Hamilton.
Charles Anceney, May 5, 1864, Virginia City.
F. Fridley, March, 1864, Bozeman.

M. McGuirk, 1864, Gallatin.
George Beatty, October, 1862, Beaver Creek.
Edward Cardwell, November 7, 1863, Virginia City.
Enoch Wilson, June 22, 1864, Virginia City.
S. M. Wilson, May 26, 1864, Virginia City.
P. A. Culver; October 12, 1863, Jefferson City.
A. M. Morgan, June 3, 1864, Wickes.
J. A. Bailey, May 9. 1863, Boulder Valley.
Chas. F. Straub, July, 1864, Clancy.
J. H. Baker, June 7, 1864, Virginia City.
John J. Hull, December, 1858, Jefferson City.
M. D. McIntire, April 20, 1864, Boulder Valley.
H. Clay Harrison, September 5, 1862, Pony.
John Donegan, April 8, 1864, Puller's Spring.
Elmer F. Johnson, April 24, 1863, Virginia City.
H. H. Mood, April 18, 1863, Pony.
Jerome W. Boles, April 24, 1864, Pony.
R. O. Hickman, June 30, 1864, Virginia City.
Thos. Baker, April 20, 1864, Virginia City.
James Fergus, August 1, 1862, Fort Maginnis.
J. E Murray, May 12, 1863, White Sulphur Springs.
David E. Folsom, August 1, 1863, Unity.
Henry Whaley, May 29, 1863, Townsend.
W. C. Whaley, May 29. 1863, Townsend.
P. H. Whaley, May 29, 1863, Townsend.
Job Thompson, April 1, 1863, Townsend.
W. H. Sutherlin, April 13, 1864, White Sulphur Springs.
John Y. Phillips, September 20, 1862, Diamond City.
Robt. Smith, May, 1864, Canyon Ferry.
P. D. Kinyon, July 9, 1863, Fort Logan.
T. H. Kennedy, June 1, 1862, Missoula county.
W. H. Rodgers, September, 1864, Missoula.
Chas W. Berry, April 28, 1864, Missoula.
R. A. Pelkey, August, 1861, Helena.
Mrs. W. J. Livingston, 1862 (postoffice not given).
A. H. Mitchell, April 20, 1864, Deer Lodge.
John Atchison, May, 1864, Overland.
W. Y. Pemberton, July 12, 1863, Butte.
H. H. Thale, June 17, 1863, Helena.
S. E. Larable, July 30, 1864, Deer Lodge.
John Bielenberge, July 7, 1864, Deer Lodge.
W. S. Barrett, August 25, 1864, Florence.
Wilbur F. Sanders, September 17, 1863, Helena.
Anton M. Holter, December 1, 1863, Helena.
Ignac Miller, September 18, 1863, Helena.
R. S. Hamilton, July 1, 1864, Helena.
W. K. Roberts, August, 1863, Helena.
Chas. D. Curtis, May 16, 1864, Helena.
John Wagener, May 15, 1863, Helena.
Conrad Kohrs, July 28, 1862, Deer Lodge.
Nathan Thompson, July 4, 1863, Salt Lake City.
Noah Armstrong, June 10, 1863, Twin Bridges.
Dr. W. L. Steele, May 24, 1863, Helena.
Joseph G. Steele, May 24, 1863, Helena.
James O. Steele, May 24. 1863, Helena.
Wm. A. Dingee, May 17, 1863, Helena.
Sam Schwab, August 15, 1863, Helena.
Wm. H. Guthrie, October 4, 1862, Helena.
Eli W. McNeil, July 4, 1863, Helena.
J. W. Whitlatch, September 17, 1864, Helena.
C. W. Cannon, September 11, 1864, Helena.
Henry Cannon, September 11, 1864, Helena.
Wm. Allen, April 10, 1864, Helena.
Terence O'Donnell, May 23, 1864, Helena.
John F. Wilson, July 12, 1864, Helena.
W. A. Rumsey, May 17, 1863, Helena.
John Moffit, July 10, 1864, Helena.
John A. Quirk, April 1, 1864, Helena.
D. H. Weston, June, 1863, Helena.
John Hines, August 25, 1863, Canton.
James W. Hathaway, June 8, 1864, Helena.
P. W. McAdow, July 10, 1861, Billings.
P. Milligan, June 14, 1863, Willow.
R. F. Wilkinson, August 5, 1864, Helena.
A. Plummer, July 24, 1863, Missoula.
Thomas Tweedy, October 7, 1863.
Otto Peterson, March 20, 1864, Helena.
Geo. B. Foote, July 25, 1864, Helena.
John H. Ming, November 19, 1863, Helena.
H. J. Reed, August 15, 1864. Ten Mile (Helena).
Richard Hughes, April 4, 1864, Butte.
Silver Hughes, April 4, 1864, Butte.
Thos. B. Harper, March 15, 1864.
James M. Ryan, June 4, 1863, Helena.
M. Carroll. 1859, Helena.
John McCormick, June 1, 1863, Missoula.
J. X. Beidler, June 10, 1863, Helena.
W. W. Morris, June 18, 1864, Virginia City.
Mike Burns, May 2, 1864, Helena.
T. H. Kleinschmidt, March 24, 1864, Helena.
Wm. M. Bishop, March 22, 1864, Helena.
John C. McIntosh, June 18, 1863, Helena.
Wm. H. Hahn, August 22, 1864, Boulder.
Anton E. Miller, 1864, Boulder.
James L. Fisk, August, 1862, St. Paul, Minnesota.
Andrew J. Fisk, July 20, 1864, Helena.
Van H. Fisk, August 15, 1864, Bedford.
Jos. P. Flick, September, 1863, Helena.
A. J. Davidson, November 25, 1863, Helena.
George Steell, 1857, Sun River.
T. H. Clewell, April 24, 1863, Helena.
J. A. Featherman, July 2, 1863, New Chicago.
Robt. M. Ferguson, May 16, 1864, New Chicago.
J. D. Cammon, July 23, 1864, Bozeman.
W. W. DeLacy, October, 1859, Helena.
George W. Carlton, August 19, 1864, Deer Lodge.
Jas. A. Dixon, June 4, 1864, Missoula.
Geo. Raesch, May 12, 1864, Helena.
Phillip Thorpe, August 1, 1863, Dillon.
Jno. M. Sweeney, September 28, 1864, Helena.
Ben Ezekiel, August, 1863, Helena.
Jno. R. Sanford, February, 1859, Helena.
G. H. Oldham, November 14, 1863, Helena.
J. H. Nixon, September 1, 1864, Gallatin.
Cornelius Hedges, June, 1864, Helena.
W. R. McComas, July, 1863, Helena.
John M. Daly, May, 1864, Helena.
Hugh Daly, November, 1863, Helena.
Edward Ryan, May, 1864, Boulder.
John Griffith, June 14, 1862, Helena.
Martin Munter, January 16, 1859, Helena.
Geo. Booker, May, 1864, Helena.
Martin M. Holter, 1864, Helena.
E. M. Dumphy, 1862, Helena.
John Stewart, September 20, 1863, Helena.
James Quirk, April 16, 1863, Helena.
S. T. Hauser, June, 1862, Helena.
James King, September, 1862, Butte.
Jerome Norris, May 27, 1863, Helena.
Fred. Reece, July 28, 1864, Helena.
W. L. Milligan, May 28, 1863, Helena.
Martha A. Milligan, July, 1864, Helena.
A. O'Connell, September 8, 1863, Helena.
Archie A. McPhail, September 20, 1862, New Chicago.
Geo. W Morse, August, 1862, New Chicago.
Jeff McDermott, July, 1862, Denver, Colo.
Thos. G. Merrill, August 5, 1863, Helena.
Wm. Chumasero, May 3, 1864, Helena.
Jas. Apling, September 28, 1864, Gallatin City.
W. H. Tracy, July 1862, Bozeman.
Eugene Jones, September, 1863, Helena.
Chas. G. Birdseye, July, 1864, Blackfoot City.
Homer Hewins, July, 1862, Helena.
Geo. W. Cullison, May 10, 1864, Helena.
E. M. Mifflin, May 10, 1864, Helena.
W. F. Wentworth, July 9, 1864, Helena.
Thos. H. White, May 9, 1864, Butte.
J. R. Gilbert, July, 1864, Helena.

D. W. Cuthbert

HELENA.



INTERNATIONAL HOTEL.

THE PROPERTY OF MORRIS HARPER, JEREMIAH ASHBURY & SPOONER PROPRIETORS.

Wilson Redding, September, 1863, Clancy.
Henry Blakeman, June 2, 1863, Gregory.
J. R. Boyce, June 10, 1864, Helena.
A. Weisenhorn, October 21, 1863, Helena.
Chas. B. Leith, October 31, 1863, Helena.
Adam Crossman, September 26, 1864, Helena.
Shelton Duff, August 10, 1864, Helena.
Timothy Wilcox, June, 1864, Helena.
L. H. Hershfield, July, 1864, Helena.
E. Beach, June 1, 1863, Helena.
A. P. Carter, May 10, 1864, Helena.
Wm. Coyne, November, 1863, Helena.
W. F. Mellon, September, 1860, Helena.
Geo. Millen, September 22, 1864, Dillon.
Isaac F. Bassford, May 5, 1863, Helena.
J. P. Woolman, May 10, 1864, Helena.
C. Imoda, S. J., September 23, 1859, Helena.
Wm. Claessens, S. J., 1841, St. Peter's Mission.
Frank Walker, November, 1863, Los Angelos, Cal.
Cornelius Griswold, June 18, 1863, Boulder.
Cornelius C. Winslow, April 22, 1864, Clancy.
Harry N. Sykes, February 28, 1864, Helena.
J. A. Johnston, May 1, 1862, Helena.
Dominick Freeler, May 4, 1864, Wickes.
Casper Freeler, May 4, 1864, Wickes.
Harman Freeler, May 4, 1864, Wickes.
Jos. E. Marion, April 16, 1861, Frenchtown.
Jos. Houle, April 16, 1861, Frenchtown.
John S. Bristol, April 10, 1860, White's Gulch.
Jos. V. Stafford, August 4, 1864, Canyon Ferry.
Chas. L. Dahler, July 3, 1863, Helena.
Jos. Curran, October 28, 1863, Helena.
James McEvily, May, 1864, Helena.
Henry F. Sonnefield, May 25, 1864, Helena.
Morgan Evans, May 10, 1864, Anaconda.
R. A. Conlon, July 4, 1864, Butte.
Chas Rumley, June 17, 1862, Helena.
Harry Flegher, July 15, 1861, Helena.
Jos. Daddow, September 14, 1863, Pioneer.
Silas F. King, May 24, 1864, Butte.
Wm. Rodgers, March, 1863, Boulder.
Warren C. Gillette, September, 1862, Dearborn.
Jos. Blackwell, September 15, 1863, Canyon Ferry.
Jno. R. Watson, October, 1864, Helena.
Massena Bullard, October 10, 1864, Helena.
Geo. Travis, September, 1864, Helena.
John Larsen, September 4, 1864, Marysville.
C. P. Blakely, April 16, 1864, Bozeman.
J. S. Russell, July 7, 1864, Helena.
Moses Morris, May 1, 1864, Helena.
Jno. Horsky, August 30, 1864, Helena.
Jas. H. Conley, October 17, 1864, Helena.
Jas. M. Smith, July 1, 1864, Helena.
Henry Egberry, August 30, 1864, Helena.
James I. Winslow, May 17, 1863, Fish Creek.
Ellen C. Winslow, May 17, 1863, Fish Creek.
Marcus Lissner, July 25, 1864, Helena.
R. S. Hale, July 10, 1864, Helena.
Samuel Word, September 27, 1863, Butte.
J. J. Fant, November, 1862, Helena.
Jno. T. Murphy, July 12, 1864, Helena.
Silas H. Crounse, June 25, 1864, Helena.
Bennett Price, April 11, 1864, Helena.
Jas. M. Vivion, April 24, 1863, Pueblo, Colo.
E. O. Railsback, August, 1864, Helena.
B. C. Brooke, April 3, 1864, Helena.
H. W. English, June 18, 1864, Helena.
M. Mounts, 1864, Bozeman.
James H. Kennedy, September 1, 1864, Helena.
Chas. H. Snell, May 30, 1863, Helena.
John Merry, August, 1862, Helena.
Mrs. Lizzie Wilson, June 18, 1864, Radersburg.
Mrs. E. M. Dunphy, December, 1863, Helena.
Mrs. R. S. Hamilton, July 1, 1864, Helena.
Mrs. L. F. Gilpatrick, July 1, 1864, Helena.
Con Bray, August, 1862, Argenta.
Mr. and Mrs. E. S. Ball, August, 1862, Argenta.
Col. Jas. Harbor, August, 1862, Bannack.
A. H. Odell, August, 1862, Bannack.
Jas. Mansfield, August, 1862, Bannack.
Adam Fink, August, 1862, Bannack.
Wm. Roe, August, 1862, Bannack.
Martin Barrett, August, 1862, Bannack.
Geo. Batchelder, August, 1862, Bannack.
Sam'l Batchelder, August, 1862, Bannack.
John R. Wilson, August, 1862, Dillon.
Geo. W. Dart, August, 1863, Dillon.
Robt. T. Wing, August, 1863, Dillon.
Phil Lovell, August, 1863, Dillon.
Geo. W. Irvin II., August 22, 1863, Butte.
Miss Mary Peabody, December, 1862, Dillon.
Thos. Selway, July, 1863, Dillon.
Robt. Selway, July, 1863, Dillon.
John Selway, July, 1863, Dillon.
James Selway, July, 1864, Dillon.
Henry Burfim, July, 1864, Dillon.
Henry S. Pond, July, 1862, Glendale.
Mart Post, July, 1862, Glendale.
Narcessa Ladony, July, 1862, Glendale.
A. P. Garwood, September, 7, 1864, Helena.
E. W. Jones, June, 1864, Helena.
J. H. Jones, June, 1864, Helena.
Geo. W. Newkirk, July, 1863, Butte.

Territorial Bar Association.—The following named members of the bar from all parts of the Territory united in a call for a Bar Association, to include all members of the profession in good standing throughout the Territory. Thos. C. Marshall, Geo. W. Stapleton, F. T. McBride, Thos. J. Lowry, Wm. H. DeWitt, I. D. McCutcheon, E. D. Edgerton, J. E. Callaway, J. F. Dewey, J. C. Robinson, Elbert D. Weed, W. F. Sanders, Wm. H. Hunt, W. E. Cullen, E. W. Toole, J. A. Johnston, Thos. L. Napton, J. B. Clayberg, T. H. Carter, Massena Bullard, A. K. Barbour, W. W. Dixon, Hiram Knowles. This call was responded to in January, 1885, when W. F. Sanders, Hiram Knowles, W. C. Hunt, F. K. Armstrong and E. D. Weed were appointed a committee on constitution, etc.

The First Montana Bible Society elected the following named officers in July, 1884: President, Massena Bullard; Vice-president, Jno. W. Eddy; Secretary, A. E. Bunker; Treasurer, Fred Gamer. Executive Committee, the five pastors of the five churches represented in the meeting.

Grand Army of the Republic.—Montana department of the Grand Army of the Republic was organized March 10, 1885. The following were the authorized representatives of Posts responding to roll call: Post No. 2, Fort Custer, I. F. Rowe, Henry Frederick, C. E. Price, J. H. Macomber; Post No. 6, Butte, P. R. Dolman, H. C. Kessler, Levi E. Holmes;

Post No. 8, Helena, G. W. Shaw, J. G. Sanders, R. C. Wallace; Post No. 9, Deer Lodge, D. J. McMillan, H. H. Zenor, Lew Coleman, James H. Mills; alternates, Geo. C. Houck, S. Glover; Post No. 10, Virginia City, H. S. Howell, J. E. Callaway; Post No. 13, Livingston, F. W. Wright; Post No. 17, Billings, H. M. Kane, W. H. Norton; Post No. 18, Bozeman, J. M. Lindley, W. F. Sanders; Post No. 19, Missoula, John L. Sloan, W. H. H. Dickinson, Will Kennedy; Post No. 21, Glendive, Pierce Hoopes, M. P. Wyman, C. E. Waters. The above Post mumbering is as existing under the department of Utah. The Posts will be renumbered in due time as the Department of Montana. After preliminary business the Department Encampment proceeded to elect officers for the ensuing year, and the appointive offices were filled by the Department Commander, resulting as follows: Department Commander, Thos. P. Fuller, Post No. 8; Department Senior Vice-commander, James H. Mills, Post No. 9; Department Junior Vice-commander, C. E. Price, Post No. 2; Department Medical Director, Levi E. Holmes, Post No. 6; Department Chaplain, L. E. Hanna, Post No. 13; Council of Administration, M. P. Wyman, Post No. 21; P. R. Dolman, Post No. 6; D. J. McMillan, Post No. 9; W. H. H. Dickenson, Post No. 19; Eddy S. Ferris, Post No. 18: Department A. A. General, John Moffit, Post No. 8; Department A. Q. M. General, Charles S. Warren, Post No. 6; Department Inspector General, Horatio S. Howell, Post No. 12; Department Judge Advocate, J. R. Goss, Post No. 17; Department Chief Mustering Officer, James E. Callaway, Post No. 12. Aides-de-Camp, E. S. Dickenson, Post No. 10; Pierce Hoopes, Jr., Post No. 21; Lester S. Willson, Post No. 18; Otho Klem, Post No. 15; Will Kennedy, Post No. 19. Comrade C. E. Waters, of Post No. 21, was elected delegate of the Department of Montana to attend the next National Encampment at Portland, Maine.

Fair Association.—The stockholders of the Montana Agricultural, Mineral & Mechanical Association held election in October, 1884, when the following board of directors was elected: President, W. A. Chessman; Vice-president, B. H. Tatem; Treasurer, A. J. Davidson; Secretary, Francis Pope. The other directors are Messrs. C. D. Hard, Jno. Schuyler Crosby, S. H. Crounse, T. C. Power and A. Hershfield.

Montana Stock-Growers' Association.—This association was organized July 28, 1884, Colonel W. B. Hundley, chairman *pro tem.*

Russell B. Harrison was elected secretary. Dr. A. Ames, of Beaverhead; Granville Stuart, of Meagher, and Conrad Kohrs, of Deer Lodge, were appoineed a committee on credentials, who reported as follows:

MR. CHAIRMAN,—Your committee find that the following organizations are represented by accredited delegates, viz.: The Stock Growers' Association of Southern Montana, of Beaverhead county; the Muscleshell Stock Growers' Association; the Helmsville (Deer Lodge county) round-up; the stock growers of the Hamilton district, Gallatin county, and the Judith round-up.

Your committee find that eleven counties are represented by forty-two gentlemen present, who also represent various firms and corporations operating in the several counties. Your committee therefore reports the number of delegates as forty-two, as follows, by counties:

Beaverhead County.—Phil. H. Poindexter, Dr. Azel Ames, A. B. Valentine, W. E. Hawkes, representing the Ames Cattle Company. *Choteau County.*—D. A. G. Flowerree, R. B. Harrison, Thomas Ray. *Custer County.*—J. M. Holt, M. Ryan, J. Scott, Rosenbaum Brothers, by J. P. Smith. *Dawson County.*—M. Ryan. *Deer Lodge County.*—Conrad Kohrs, John C. Moore, William Wallace. *Gallatin County.*—Charles Anceny, William Martin. *Jefferson County.*—U. F. Zeigler, Valentine Staubach, Ross Deegan, J. H. Freezer. *Lewis and Clarke County.*—John T. Murphy, John Schuyler Crosby, Charles D. Hard, Ross Deegan, Robert S. Hamilton, B. F. Potts, representing Potts & Harrison, Conrad Kohrs, L. A. Walker, representing Dearborn Sheep Company; J. J. Fant, John Thomas, Ed. Whitcomb, William B. Hundley, representing Hundley & Preuitt; D. A. G. Flowerree. *Madison County.*—Phil. H. Poindexter. *Yellowstone County.*—D. A. G. Flowerree, Ryan Brothers, John T. Murphy. *Meagher County.*—Granville Stuart, A. J. Seligman, Percy Kennett, Potts & Harrison, Gans & Klein, R. N. Sutherland, Conrad Kohrs, Hundley & Co., Stadtler & Kaufman, Ryan Brothers, E. G. Bailey, J. H. Freezer, Mullery & Cannon, Valentine Staubach.

Missoula and Silver Bow not represented.

AZEL AMES, JR.
GRANVILLE STUART,
CONRAD KOHRS.
Committee on Credentials.

Granville Stuart was elected president, B. F. Potts, vice-president; R. B. Harrison, secretary; J. P. Woolman, treasurer. The executive committee was made up of one member from each county, while the delegation to the National Convention was similarly made up.

In April, 1885, the following officers of the new organization of the Montana stock growers were elected at the convention at Miles City: President—Colonel T. J. Bryan;

T. H. Kleinschmidt

HELENA.

First Vice-President—Governor B. F. Potts; Second Vice-president—Captain William Harmon; Secretary and Treasurer—R. B. Harrison. Colonel T. J. Bryan, who has been president of the Eastern Montana Association since its start, and who is the head of one of the largest cattle firms in the territory, was elected president of the new organization.

Miscellaneous Organizations.—The divisions of the A. O. H., the Catholic Knights of America are treated locally, as these societies are working under charters granted by grand divisions outside Montana. There are several organizations, both civil and military, in the territory, each, however, with a limited membership. Such societies are referred to in the history of the counties.

CHAPTER XIII.

NAVIGATION OF THE MISSOURI AND YELLOWSTONE.

FROM earliest times in the history of the West, the head waters of the Missouri formed the objective point of explorers. Verendrye was the first to whom the credit of discovering the upper river is due. To Lewis and Clarke we owe its exploration, and to them, in a measure, may be credited the honor of opening up to commerce the combined navigable stretches of the Missouri, Yellowstone, Mississippi, Ohio and tributary rivers, giving to the Union over 16,000 miles of navigable waters, and indeed, proving that a continuous navigable river between the Gulf of Mexico and the northern Pacific ocean was a possibility.

The following table of distances, taken from the journal of Lewis and Clarke's expedition, giving the number of miles from the mouth of the Missouri to certain remarkable places, is received as correct, as it was eighty years ago, and presents an evidence of the exactness of the surveys then taken truly remarkable.

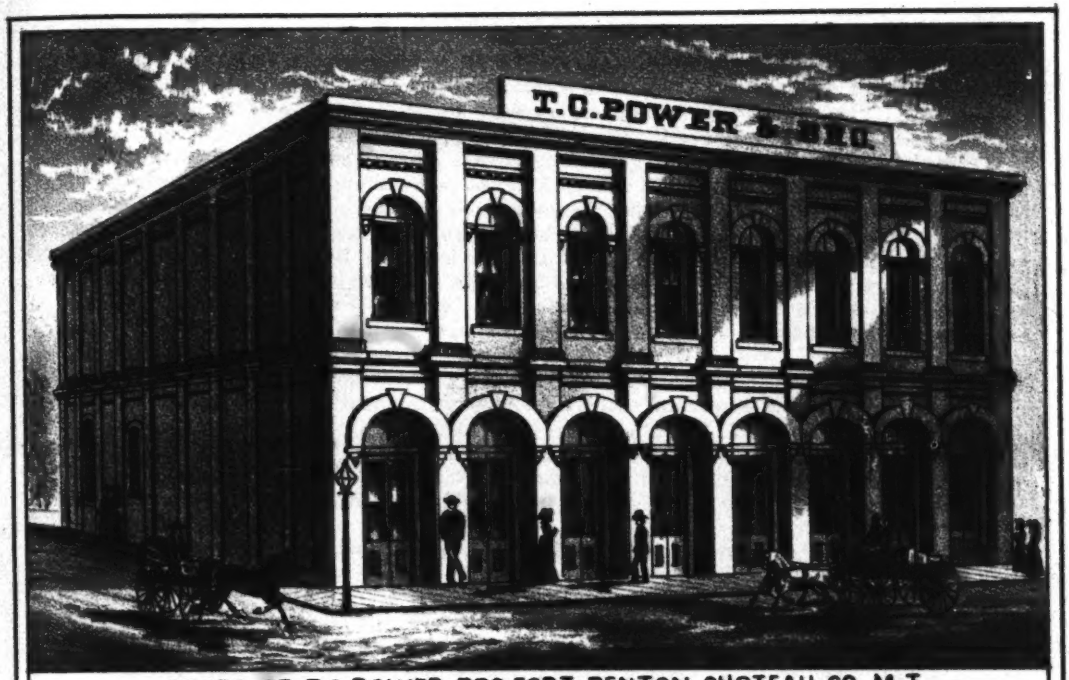
	Miles.
To Fort Mandan, above Bismarck	1,600
To Rochejaune, or Yellowstone river	1,880
To Milk river	2,090
To Muscleshell river	2,270
To Judith's river	2,439½
To Marias river	2 521
To Portage river, five miles below the Great Falls	2,575
To mouth of Medicine (now Sun) river	2,593
To Rocky mountains, to a gap on the ridge which divides the waters of the Missouri from those of the Columbia, passing the north part of a mountain and crossing Dearborn's river (Lewis and Clarke's Pass)	2,643
To Three Forks of the Missouri	3,096
To Fort Clatsop, winter quarters of Lewis and Clarke, 1805–6, near the Pacific ocean	3,555

Like Lessep's Panama canal, this great idea of the explorers will take years to reduce to practice. The work of improving the Missouri below the falls and the Yellowstone was begun under Captain Edward McGuire, United States Engineer, in 1877, and is now continued under Captain James B. Quinn, United States Engineer.

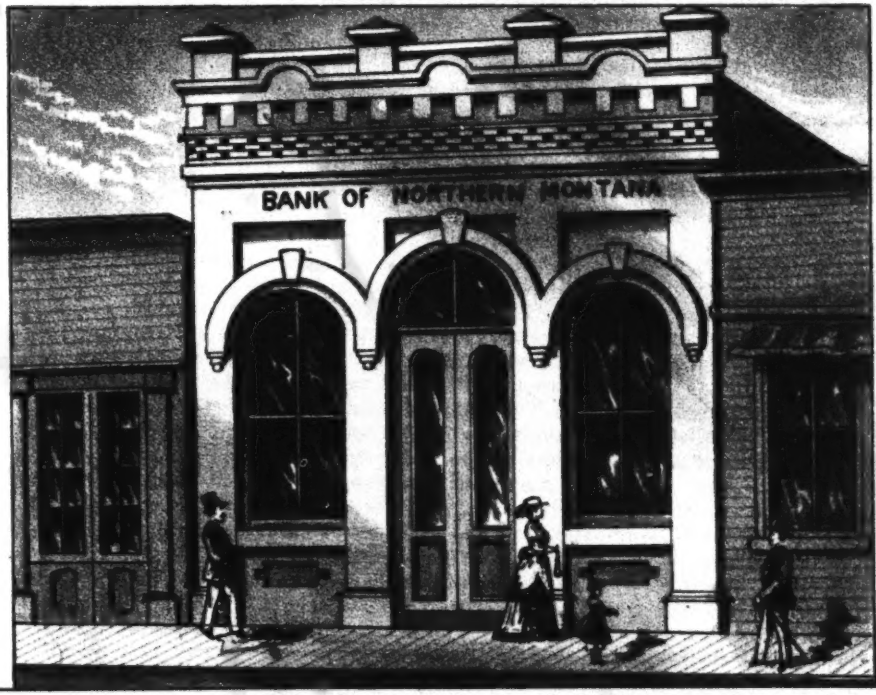
From the earliest period in the history of the St. Louis fur-traders, the river was navigated by *cordelles*, the last of which were in use up to 1864. The commerce of the region in 1805–12 was limited to the products of the chase. Lewis and Clarke, in their report, state that "the products which are drawn from the Missouri are obtained from the Indians and hunters in exchange for merchandise. They may be classed according to the subjoined list: Castor, otters, foxes, Ponha foxes, tiger-cats, raccoons, black bears, gray and yellow bears, puces, buffalos, dressed cow-hides, shorn deer skins, deer skins with hair, tallow and fat, bear's oil, musk rats and martins. Those products brought to the Indians and hunters the sum of $77,971 per year; but of that amount about $61,250 were only returned annually to the district in peltries, cloths and provisions. The voyageur and trader were the principal characters in the Western life of those times, and to them the rivers of the northwest were well known.

"Up to 1830," says Major Walker, "the American Fur Company still clung to their keel boats, and dragged them by human labor from St. Louis to the mouth of the Yellowstone, when Pierre Choteau and the other members of the company determined to try a steamboat on the Upper Missouri, and for this purpose resolved to build a new boat suitable to the dangers of the navigation. The boat was built at Pittsburg, and in the spring of 1831 left that port for St. Louis. She was christened the Yellowstone, possessed timbers of unusual size, and withal so solid and staunch, that she set very low in the water, drawing three feet light and five feet loaded, seriously unfitting her to glide over the numerous shoals in her destined path. She was a side-wheel boat, with the cabin on the same deck with the boiler, and her single engine propelled the wheels by a single shaft, necessitating the unshipping of one wheel when in making abrupt turns it was desired to revolve only the other. She was commanded by Captain Bennett, and Mr. Choteau was so interested in the success of the experiment that he accompanied her in the first voyage. The Yellowstone succeeded in reaching Fort Pierre, in 1831, but an insufficiency of water prevented her further progress, and she returned to St. Louis. In 1832 the boat made a second voyage, Mr. Choteau again accompanying her, and this time succeeded in reaching Fort Union, at the mouth of the Yellowstone, with the annual supplies for that post. This boat was a decided triumph, and the company immediately took steps to construct another boat of larger size, with such modifications as were suggested by the experience gained in the two voyages of the Yellowstone. This boat, too, was built at Pittsburg, and was called the Assinaboine, but her cabin was upon the upper deck. The Assinaboine made her first trip in 1883, ascending to Fort Union and returning safely to St. Louis. On board, as a passenger, was the celebrated Catlin, who subsequently distinguished himself by his works upon the Indians and his collection of aboriginal curiosities. In 1834 the Assinaboine returned to Fort Union, repeating the trip in 1835. In the latter year, after discharging her cargo at Fort Union, she made an experimental trip still higher up the river, attaining the mouth of Poplar Creek. Here she was caught by the falling water and compelled to pass the winter. A fort was built for the double purpose of protecting the vessel and trading with the Indians, and the next spring she returned to Fort Union. Receiving her cargo of peltries she continued her downward voyage, but in the vicinity of Hart River, not far from the present town of Bismarck, she was destroyed by fire, with the loss of her entire cargo. The origin of the fire could not be ascertained, but it was believed to be incendiarism. The American Fur Company subsequently owned a considerable number of steamboats, and every year saw one or more ascend to the mouth of the Yellowstone. Several attempts were made to push still higher up the river, but with indifferent success, as only the El Paso succeeded in passing the mouth of Milk River, and this only a few miles. Keelboats, therefore, continued in use upon the Missouri, above Fort Union, and upon the Yellowstone. But in 1859 a more determined effort was made. The Chippewa had been built by the company with especial reference to the difficulties to be surmounted above the Yellowstone, being of light draft and of a model well suited to buffet the swift current of the upper river. The boat had a stern wheel, being the first of that description ever employed upon the Upper Missouri. She was commanded by Captain John Labarge, one of the best steamboat men that ever navigated the Missouri, and Mr. Charles P. Choteau accompanied her as his father had the Yellowstone.

The Chippewa left St. Louis in the spring of 1859. The Spread Eagle accompanied her to Fort Union, where, under the orders of Mr. Choteau, she was to remain until the return of the Chippewa, which continued her voyage up the river. When she reached and passed the point above the mouth of Milk River attained by the El Paso, and passed on through waters never before stemmed by a steamer, a shout went up from all on board, the cannons were fired, and a scene of general rejoicing ensued. It was considered doubtful whether the Chippewa would be able to pass the shallows above the mouth of the Judith, and a large mackinaw ninety feet long was towed behind to lighten her by unloading the freight destined for Fort Benton. This was done just above the mouth of the Judith, the Chippewa passed on, and on the 17th day of June arrived at the site of Fort McKenzie (Brule), a few miles below Fort Benton. Here the venturesome voyage ended, and, rejoiced at having achieved so decided a triumph, Mr. Choteau turned the prow of the Chippewa toward St. Louis. Upon his arrival at Fort Union he found that the Spread Eagle had disobeyed



STORE OF T.C.POWER & BRO. FORT BENTON CHOTEAU CO. M.T.



BANK OF NORTHERN MONTANA THE PROPERTY OF COLLINS DUER & CO FORT BENTON

instructions and sailed down the river. Her captain had become alarmed at the rapid falling of the water, and left a few days after the departure of the Chippewa on her upward trip. The following year the Chippewa ascended to Benton, with the *Key West*, and in 1860 the first steamboat reached the head of Missouri navigation, July 2.

The Steamboat Arrivals at Fort Benton and Vicinity.—The arrivals since 1859 are recorded in the following list, compiled from the Historical Society of Montana: 1859—Chippewa (Fort Brule), July 17. 1860—Chippewa, Key West, July 2. 1861—Chippewa, bound for Benton, burnt in Disaster Bend. The owners, the American Fur Company, were smuggling alcohol through to Benton, for Indian trade, and one of the deck hands, in the act of stealing a drink, took a candle and gimlet and proceeded into the hull of the boat, and in drawing the alcohol it ignited, and the boat caught fire. She was loaded with Indian annuity goods, and also goods for the American Fur Company. There were about twenty-five kegs of powder on board. When the fire reached the powder, the boat blew up. Packages of merchandise were found three miles from the disaster.

1862—Emilie and Shreveport, June 17; Key West No. 2 and Spread Eagle, June 20.

1863—Shreveport (Cow Island), June 20, and Alone (mouth of Milk river).

1864—Benton, June 10; Yellowstone (Cow Island), June 21; Effie Deans (mouth Marias), July 9; Cutter, July 14. The Benton arrived at Benton, Montana, on June 27, with a trip from the mouth of Milk river, belonging to some other boat. She also brought another trip from same place to the mouth of the Marias, on July 9. From this time the *cordelle* became a thing of the past.

1865—Yellowstone and Deer Lodge, May; Deer Lodge, two trips; Effie Deans (mouth Marias), St. John's (mouth Marias), Twilight (mouth Marias), in June, and Deer Lodge (Dauphine's rapids), July 21.

1866—St. John's, Deer Lodge, Cora, Waverly, W. J. Lewis, all in May; Mollie Dozier, Marcella, Ontario, Big Horn, Walter B. Dance, Iron City, Amelia Poe, Peter Balen, Miner, Only Chance, Tacony, Favorite, Gold Finch, Luella, Helena, Tom Stevens, David Watts, Lillie Martin, Agnes, all in June; Sunset, Huntsville, Luella (second trip from Fort Union), Nellie Rogers, Marion (wrecked on return trip), Deer Lodge (second trip from St. Louis), Gallatin, all in July.

1867—Waverly and Miner, in May; Only Chance, Deer Lodge, Walter B. Dance, Gallatin, Amelia Poe, Mountaineer, St. Johns, Yorktown, Nile, Ben Jonson, Huntsville, Ida Stockdale, Octavia Guidon, Benton, Ida Stockdale, Amaranth, all in June; G. A. Thompson, Antelope, Abeona, Agnes, Tacony, Jennie Brown, Luella, Big Horn, Tom Stevens, Lady Grace, Lillie, Little Rock, Ida Fulton, Nymph No. 2, Viola Belle, Richmond, all in July; Only Chance, in August; Zephyr, Imperial (Cow island), Huntsville (Cow island), and a boat, name unknown, arrived in September, making a list of forty boats for the season.

1868—Success, Cora, Deer Lodge, Nile, Miner, Only Chance, Sallie, St. Luke, Henry Adkins, Mountaineer, Octavia, Ida Stockdale, Peninah, all in May; Antelope, Huntsville, Bertha, Lacon, Guidon, Benton, Yorktown, Importer, Ida Reese, Andrew Ackley, North Alabama, Fanny Barker, Hiram Woods, Viola Belle, Columbia, Urilda, all in June; Deer Lodge, Tom Stevens, Silver Lake No. 4, Andrew Ackley, Lena Leoti, all in July; Success, in August; Andrew Ackley brought some boat's freight from Dauphine's rapids in the month of August. She left Benton, for St. Louis, August 27.

In the latter part of July, 1868, while the steamer Tom Stevens was lying at the landing at Fort Benton, Captain Burke, its chief officer, ambitious of the distinction of navigating the Missouri to a higher point than any predecessor, made up a pleasure party and headed his vessel for the Great Falls. The necessity for great caution in these hitherto untried waters, and the determined resistance of the rapid current fresh from its plunge over a series of declivities aggregating more than 350 feet in sixteen miles, made the voyage a very slow one, and it was not until ten o'clock the following morning that the portage was attained, a point probably six miles below the main cataract, and some fifty from Fort Benton. The boat having safely moored at this point, the pleasure-seekers on board proceeded by land to the main falls, whose roar was plainly heard at that distance in consequence of a favorable wind. All returned to pass the night on board the steamboat, which the next morning dropped down the river, making a speedy and safe return to Fort Benton.

1869—Deer Lodge, Importer, Nile, Ida Reese No. 2, Cora, all in May; Fanny Barker,

North Alabama, Silver Bow, Peninah, Andrew Ackley, Only Chance, Big Horn, Viola Belle, Sallie, Mountaineer, Huntsville, H. M. Shreve, Miner, Lacon, Utah, Silver Lake No. 4, Peter Balen, Colossal, Bertha, all in June.

The boats which made double trips from Dauphine's rapids to Benton in 1869 were: Cora, Silver Bar, North Alabama (a part of Mountaineer's trip), Big Horn, North Alabama (with balance on Shreve's trip), Only Chance, Fanny Barker, Viola Belle, Peninah, Andrew Ackley, Huntsville, Big Horn, Miner, Peninah, Only Chance, Silver Lake, Peter Balen, all in June, and the Andrew Ackley, July 2.

1870—Nick Wall, Ida Reese No. 2, in May; Deer Lodge, Viola Belle, Sallie, Bertha, Peninah, Ida Stockdale, in June.

1871—Ida Reese No. 2, Ida Stockdale, Far West, in May; Nellie Peck, Peninah, Flirt, all in June; The Miner, Silver Lake, Andrew Ackley, and Nellie Peck, all came to Cow island; the Flirt came to Fort Peck.

1872—Nellie Peck, Far West, in May; E. H. Durfee, Esperanza, Fontenelle, Sioux City, Western, Mary McDonald, Far West (quickest trip on record from Sioux City—seventeen days, twenty hours—Martin Coulson, master), Nellie Peck, Katie P. Kountz, all in June; Sioux City, in July, and the Sioux City, August 7, from Buford, with trip of Esperanza.

1873—Far West, Nellie Peck, in May; Josephine, E. H. Durfee, De Smet, in June; Katie P. Kountz and Western, in July.

1874—Fontenelle, Western and Nellie Peck arrived in May; Josephine, Key West and Josephine arrived in June.

In 1875 the Josephine was engaged in the exploration of the Yellowstone, and was the only boat on that river in 1883 of all the boats engaged in 1872. The Fontenelle was in the Yellowstone service in 1877.

Missouri Freights.—The Benton *Record* of November 10 has the following statement of the quantity, quality and value of the freights transported up and down the upper Missouri during the year 1867.

Exports.—Ore and bullion, 1,225 tons; average value per ton, $750; total value, $918,750. Wool, 208,459 pounds; value, $72,960.75. Buffalo robes, 50,512; value, $202,048. Antelope, dear and elk skins, 67,530 pounds; value, $12,335.40. Bear skins, 61 skins; value, $305. Wolf skins, 2,034 skins; value, $7,051.45. Beaver skins, 6,703 pounds; value, $6,703. Hides, 15,267 hides; value, $45,801. Mixed furs, value, $2,510. Sheep skins, 1,482 skins; value, $592.80. Cattle, 112 head; value, $2,240. Fort Macleod shipments, 595 tons; value, $303,600. Cypress shipments, 350 tons; value, $180,000.

Imports.—Montana freight, 4,648 tons; average value per ton, $300; total value, $1,394,400. Canadian contract freight, 1,025 tons; value, $310,000.

Miscellaneous.—Number of steamer passengers landed at Benton, 960; at Cow Island, 98. Average rate of freight, from Bismarck to Benton, 1½ cents per pound; from Bismarck, via Cow Island to Benton, 4½ cents per pound; average rate from Cow Island, 2 cents. Increase of commerce since 1870, fifty per cent. The imports and exports for 1878 via the Missouri river, as given by the Benton *Record*, were as follows: Exports, 1,832¼ tons; value, $651,587. Imports, 10,180, tons; value, $2,535,000. The values of imports are estimated at Eastern prices to which should be added at least twenty-five per cent for Montana prices, and from forty to sixty dollars per ton for transportation.

The boats engaged in the Missouri trade in 1878, with the number of trips to Fort Benton, are given as follows: Big Horn, 4 trips; Rosebud, 4; Josephine, 4; Helena, 6; Benton, 5; Red Cloud, 3; Key West, 2; Nellie Peck, 3; J. M. Chambers, 1; Far West, 1; Gen. Terry, 3; Western, 2; E. H. Durfee, 1; Fontenelle, 2; Yellowstone, 1; Eclipse, 1; Col. Macleod, 3. Number vessels, 17; number of trips, 46; first boat of the season, the Big Horn, arriving at Benton April 29; last one, the Col. Macleod, arriving September 23, 1878.

The fluctuations in river freights during the past three years have been great. In 1879 the importations by river amounted to 56,000,000 pounds. In 1880 they fell to 10,000,000 pounds. In 1881 the river freights up the Missouri and Yellowstone again swelled to 43,000,000 pounds, notwithstanding the near approach of railroads; but in 1882 the river trade again declined, the total importations by river being 27,481,141 pounds, or less by over 15,000,000 pounds than they were in 1881. The principal cause of this decline is the diminution in the quantity of freights up the Yellowstone. In 1881 the freights that came by the Yellowstone river amounted to 8,420,000 pounds. In 1882 they only amounted to 1,390,000 pounds—a decline of over 7,000,000 pounds. This is largely due to the fact that the Yellowstone river was tapped by the Northern Pacific, thus shutting off the river trade. There has also been a falling off in government freights by river. In 1881 the government freight up the Missouri and Yellowstone

amounted to 7,200,000 pounds, while in 1882 it only amounted to 5,100,000 pounds, a decrease of 2,100,000 pounds. This added to the decline in the Yellowstone freights leaves only a decrease of 5 000,000 and 6,000,000 of pounds in private freights up the Missouri river during the year 1882. The private freights to Benton amounted to 27,560,000 pounds, while in 1882, they were only reported at 22,376,141, a decrease of 5,179,000 pounds during the year, as shown in the following table:

Boats.	Private Freight, Pounds.	Government Freight, Pounds.	Total Pounds.
Benton Line	7,244,441	3,605,000	10,849,441
Coulson Line	7,605,616	100,000	7,705,616
Baker Line	3,911,624	.....	3,911,624
Peck Line	2,239,020	.....	2,239,020
Yellowstone Line	1,390,540	.....	1,390,540
U. S. Steamer Sherman	.....	1,400,000	1,400,000
Grand totals	22,376,141	5,100.000	27,481,141

The Benton line had the government contract, of course, which accounts for the large preponderance of that class of freight. The steamer Sherman, since sold at St. Louis, was owned by the government and operated under the direction of Capt. E. B. Kirk, assistant quartermaster U. S. A. The season of 1882 saw a fleet of twenty-two steamers ready for the Missouri and Yellowstone river traffic, the latter scarcely counting, so slight was it as compared with the aggregate. The Eclipse was the first boat of the season to pull out for up river, which she did April 10, a number following in the days immediately succeeding. The closing of navigation is usually from the 1st to the 15th of November, and this year the Butte arrived from above and went into winter quarters November 10, the last until 1883. During the season there were eighty-six departures and eighty five arrivals from and at Bismarck, and only two trips all told were made on the Yellowstone. At Fort Benton, the head of navigation, and more than 1,800 miles above Bismarck, there were forty arrivals during the season—an unusual number and fully attesting the excellent effect of the government work. The Benton boats, too, notwithstanding the generally low water, were able to take much heavier freights than usual, and this ability, as may easily be imagined, is an important factor in transportation covering so long and tortuous a course. Only one boat came to grief, but this was the Red Cloud, one of the largest and handsomest, which struck a submerged stump near Bouche's grave, about sixty miles from Fort Peck, and sunk almost instantly. The boat was a total loss. A large part of the cargo was saved. The total value of the twenty-two boats was $493,000, and the aggregate tonnage 8,400, custom house measurement. The exports from Benton were:

Products.	Amounts.	Value.
Wool, pounds	920,000	$225,000
Cattle	1,000	40,000
Bullion	129,490	63,000
Beef hides	7,600	34,000
Buffalo hides	28,000	112,000
Bales skins	1,250	31,000
Bales robes	3,000	24,000
Merchandise	44,681	993
Total		$530,093

The valuations of the freight were: Private freight, $2,600,000; Government freight, $510,000, giving a total of $3,110,000.

It is impossible to figure accurately the amount of freightage paid on the above amount, but it is over $250,000 on private freight alone. The passenger traffic was more or less hurt by the railway, but a good many people traveled by river. The books show: Passengers up stream, 1,750; passengers down stream, 750; troops transported, 1,200; total number of passengers, 3,700. This, of course, does not include way passengers, who would probably swell the total to more than 5,000.

So early as 1865, the Legislature, in their act approved February 7, granted a charter to the Upper Missouri River Steamboat Navigation Company, composed of N. W. Burris, G. W. Stapleton, John D. Ritchie, A. V. Brookie, F. Moore, B. S. Peabody, Richard F. Lawless. This company was granted the exclusive right of improving the river between the Great Falls and the Three Forks, and also the sole right of navigation between these points. The enterprise which the merchants of Helena have recently organized and that is of the most vital interest, is the Montana Steam Navigation Company, for the improvement of, and the putting a line of steamboats on the Missouri, above the Falls of the Missouri to Helena. This company has been chartered, organized with regularly elected officers, its capital stock of $100,000 subscribed by men in the aggregate worth millions, and $13,000 of it paid in, and on deposit to-day in the First National Bank.

The improvements on the upper Missouri have been of great benefit. Notably among the improvements are the dams at Two Calf Island, 1,000 feet in length, and at Grand Island, 300 feet; Gallatin Rapids have been so far cleared of bowlders that boats drawing nearly four feet can easily pass over in low water.

The tragedy of the Great Falls occurred in 1875, when John Mangles and H. Zerbert

were carried over them. They built a boat to descend the river to Omaha. After launching it at a point opposite Helena they were caught in a storm near the falls and ran upon a rock, which held the boat. Zerbert left the boat, endeavoring to reach shore, but was unable. Mangles, who followed him, was swept overboard. Zerbert returned, and decided his only hope was to go over the precipice, which he did by lashing himself to his boat with a rope. He wandered about for three days watching for his friend Mangles, who never was heard from. Zerbert returned to Helena.

The Little Phil, the first steamer to navigate the waters of the Missouri above the falls, was safely moored at Stubb's Ferry, opposite Helena, September, 1883. The trip from Townsend, where the boat was launched, was made leisurely, stopping *en route* at Edmonson's Ferry, Canon Ferry, and other points where people along the river, in considerable crowds, gathered to greet the pioneer steamboat on her trial run from below the Three Forks to the home port above the Gate of the Mountains. On this historic voyage the Little Phil was officered by Commodore Wm. F. Wheeler, an experienced navigator of the Monongahela; G. A. Knowlton, C. E., late of the Northern Pacific construction corps, who acted as pilot, and A. R. Knowlton, mechanical engineer, who took charge of the machinery.

Navigation of the Yellowstone.—In the year 1869 the steamers Alone, Captain R. B. Bailey, and Cutler, Captain Abe Hutchinson, went to a point forty-five miles from the mouth of the river to cross General Sully's command at the place now known as Crane's ranch. The next trip was by the steamer Key West, which started from Sioux City April 14 to ascertain if the river were navigable. The object of this trip was to see if the military expedition that was to escort the North Pacific surveyors could be supplied by boat at the mouth of the Powder river. The boat was under the command of General J. W. Forsythe, of General Sheridan's staff. Dan Scott, of the Sioux City *Journal*, was the correspondent of the trip. The boat reached the Yellowstone on May 6, made a successful trip to Powder river, and demonstrated that the Yellowstone is navigable for 245 miles. In June the steamers Peninah, Key West and Far West loaded at Bismarck with supplies for the troops who had started at Fort Rice, across the country, under the command of General Stanley. The boats carried all the stores up, and the Key West (Captain Marsh) remained to transfer the command across the river, and then returned out of the river. The next boat was the steamer Josephine, which went up in September to re-cross the command, returning to Buford on the 17th of September with nine companies of troops and twenty-eight officers.

The Bozeman, of the Pease expedition, was sunk near Hunter's Hot Springs, June 18, 1875.

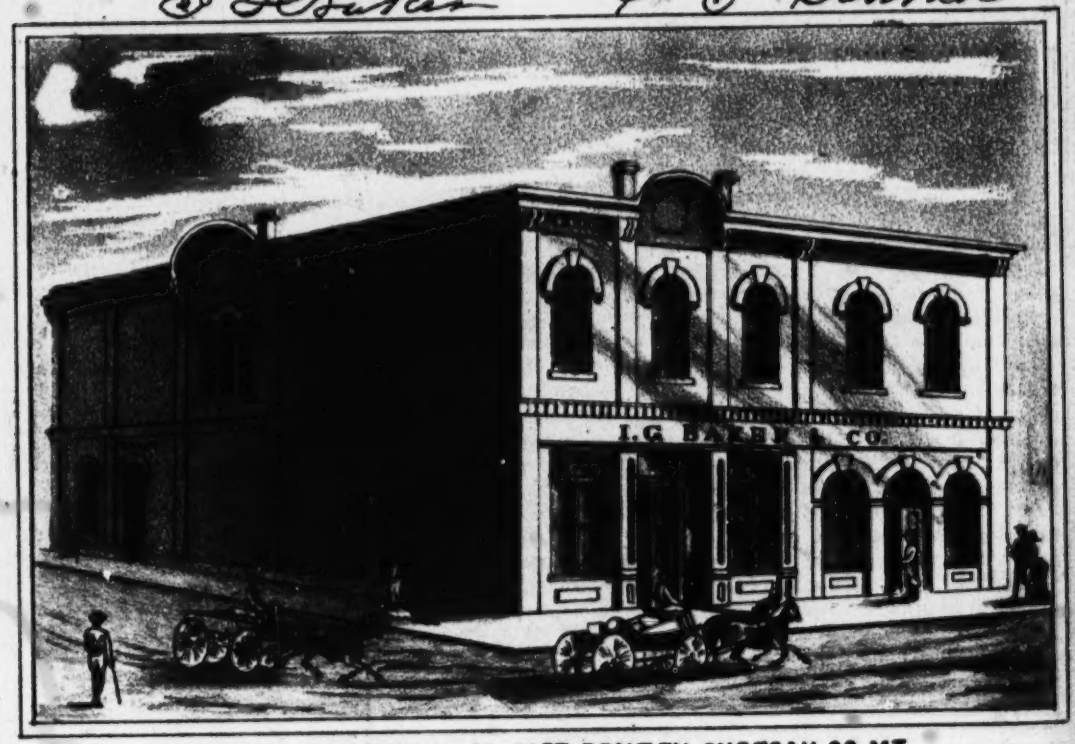
There was no boat on the river in 1874. In June, 1875, General Sheridan ordered General Forsythe to take the steamer Josephine and make a complete exploration of the stream. The boat left Bismarck June 15, and made a very successful trip to a point now known as Huntley, forty-five miles from the mouth, where George W. Smith and Will Hagy, of Sioux City, had a large store. The results of that trip were that the expedition under General Terry, in 1876, was sent against the hostile Sioux, as it was found that the troops could be supplied at the mouth of the Big Horn by steamboat. If it had not been for that trip the Northern Pacific railroad would probably have failed to extend across the Missouri by this time, as the expedition under Custer would not have been made. The disaster to Custer was the cause of the country being occupied by troops. The boats used in 1872 to supply the expedition were the Far West, Tiger, Benton, Silver Lake, Carroll, Yellowstone, Durfee and Josephine, of which the last named is the only boat still on the river.

In 1877, the year that Forts Custer and Keogh were built, there were a large number of boats in the river. The following is a complete list: Far West, Western, Tiger, Yellowstone, Peninah, General Meade, General Sherman, Florence Meyer, Osceola—the last lost by being blown to pieces in a storm at the mouth of the Powder river—Savannah, Kendell, Weaver, Victoria, Arkansas, Fanchon, J. G. Fletcher, Tidal Wave, Silver City, J. H. Rankin—sunk at the mouth of O'Fallon creek—Rosebud, Big Horn, Fontannelle, General Custer and Josephine. Of these boats the Meade, Rosebud, Big Horn and Josephine are the only ones now in use.

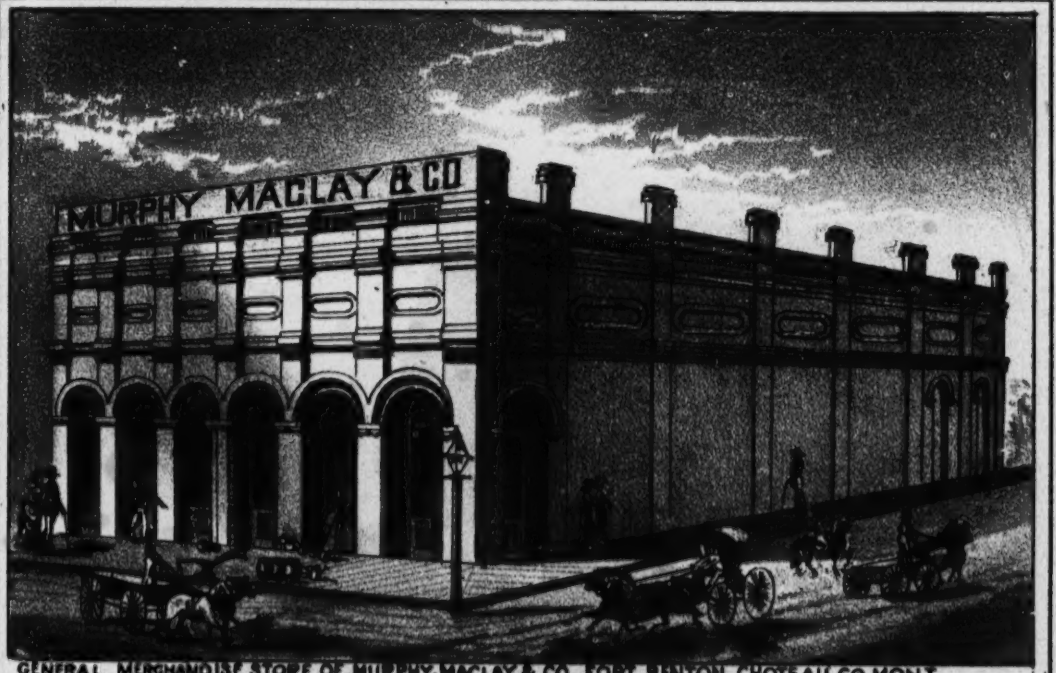
In 1877 the Rosebud, Butte, Helena, Eclipse, General Sherman, Batchelor, Big Horn, General Custer, Yellowstone, General Rucker, General Terry, General Tompkins, Peninah

I. G. Baker

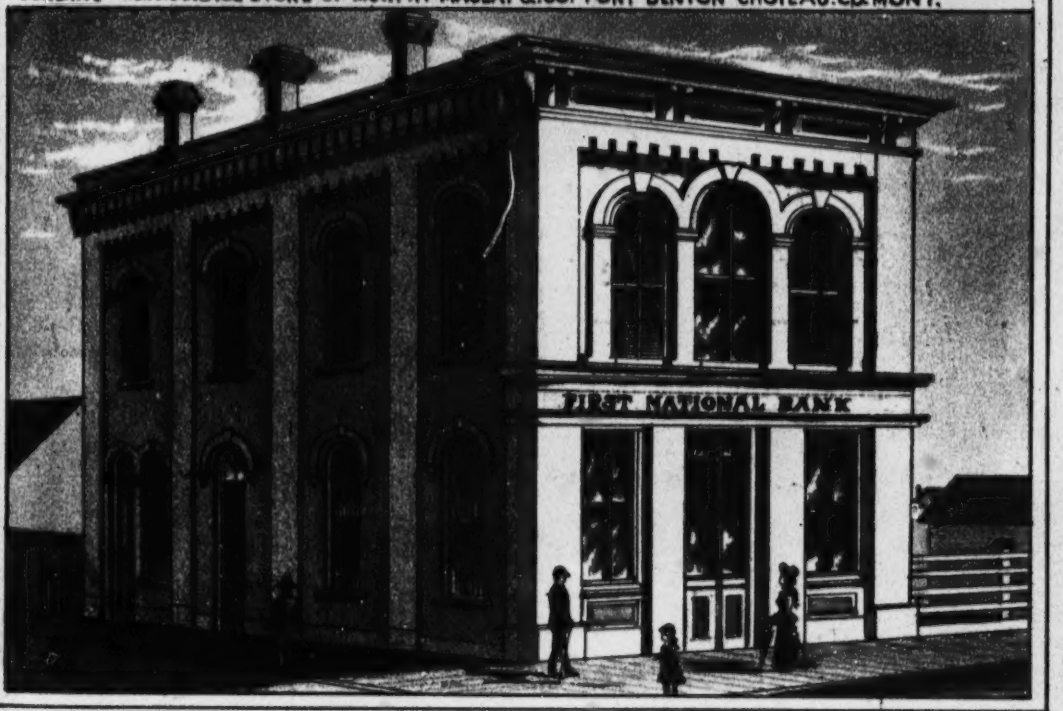
J. E. Conrad



STORE OF I.G.BAKER & CO. FORT BENTON CHOTEAU CO. MT.



GENERAL MERCHANDISE STORE OF MURPHY-MACLAY & CO. FORT BENTON CHOTEAU CO. MONT.



FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF FORT BENTON CHOTEAU. CO

W. G. Lemon

FT. BENTON.

and General Meade ran up the river. Major Pease, Zed Daniels and Paul McCormick had the idea that a trading post established near the mouth of the Big Horn would attract nearly all of the Crow trade, and that the rovers of the upper river, whose trapping grounds were nearly cleaned out, would make this their headquarters; so they organized an expedition and built three flat boats. These they loaded with supplies, and on the 17th of June, 1875, with twenty-two men, besides themselves, they commenced their voyage down the river. Eight horses, owned by some members of the party, were taken down overland by three men, who camped with the boat party at some designated place every night. The boat captains were named Nelson Weaver, John Peck and Jimmy Crane. The last named ran his boat into a drift pile when opposite the old agency and was swamped; everything was wet, but nothing of value lost. Just above Stillwater the boat commanded by Peck ran into a snag and was upset. Twenty sacks of flour and other provisions, the Big Horn gun, eight rifles and several thousand rounds of ammunition, a barrel of whisky and half a barrel of brandy, Major Pease's trunk and the clothing and personal property of its occupants washed out. The Big Horn gun and most of the rifles and ammunition were found by diving, and some of the clothing and all of the flour but three sacks were picked up during the next day's trip. (*Topping.*)

McCormick with three others went afoot up the river to Bozeman. At Benson's Landing he made two boats and loading them with goods again went down the river. With him were George Herendeen, John Williamson and another man. Herendeen, after parting with Major Pease at Buford, had gone up the Missouri river by steamer to Carrol and thence overland to Bozeman. McCormick left one of the boats and most of his goods at Baker's battle ground in charge of Herendeen, and, with the other boat and the remainder of the goods, he, accompanied by Williamson, went on to Fort Pease and next day started again up the river for another load of goods.

In November, 1875, E. S. Topping built a mackinaw at Botteler's, on the upper river, and with a load of specimens from the National Park, started down the river on his way to the Centennial. David Kennedy, an ex-soldier from Fort Ellis, accompanied him on the trip. A day's run brought them to Benson's Landing, and finding there Jack McKenzie and Billy Smith preparing to take a stock of goods down the river, they awaited there till the third day, when the fleet of four boats started down together.

McKenzie's boats were not well handled and were turned over several times on the trip. At least half of his merchandise was lost and nearly all of the remainder was carried in the large boat. When near Fort Pease the weather turned cold and Topping, seeing that the river was going to freeze up, concluded to stop near the fort for the winter and wolf, so just above the mouth of the Big Horn he left some provisions, ammunition and bedding and ran the boat down to Pease. Here Kennedy and Williamson, who had joined at Baker's battle ground, walked back and packed their things about three miles up the Big Horn, and built there a small log house, then went to hunting and putting out wolf baits. (*Topping.*)

A yacht called the *Speckled Trout* was built and owned by Captain P. C. Sovereign. She sailed for 400 miles above Keogh, cost about $1,000, carried a cargo of 5,000, and six passengers. The cargo was partly owned by Omar Hoskins, who owned a ranch at Huntly, or Baker's Battle Ground.

In 1879, the Western, Batchelor, Terry, Benton, Rosebud, Big Horn, Helena, General Rucker and the Yellowstone were in the river. The Yellowstone sunk in Buffalo rapids this year.

In 1880, the Rosebud, Big Horn, Nellie Peck, General Terry, Batchelor, Butte, Helena, Western and Josephine, made the river alive with their smoke.

In 1881, the Batchelor, Josephine, Rosebud, Big Horn, Helena, and Black Hills and Eclipse, were in the river.

In 1882, the Eclipse made one trip, the General Terry one trip, and the Batchelor four short trips in connection with the railroad work.

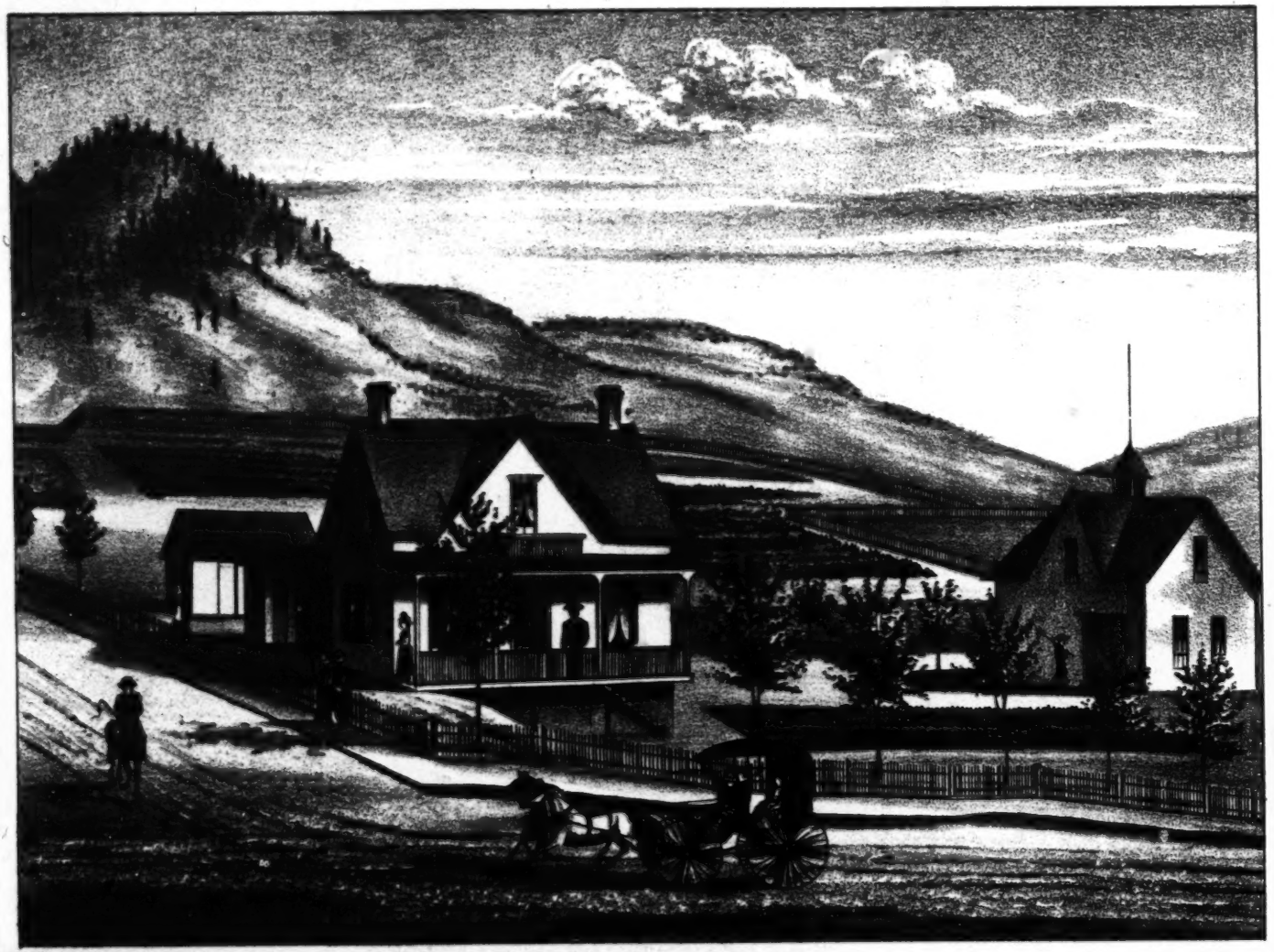
In June, 1874, Frank Williams and E. S. Topping, furnished with a whip saw, canvas and rigging, went up the Yellowstone to its lake. There they sawed out sufficient lumber and built a row boat and a yacht, which they rigged in sloop form. They launched the latter on the 20th of July. On the trial trip the two ran the boat into a flock of geese which were moulting and could not fly, and secured enough to make feather beds and pillows.

They had advertised that the first lady to come up should have the privilege of naming the yacht. Two parties from Bozeman, each having a lady with them, came in at nearly the same time. These ladies, Mrs. Tracy and Mrs. Graham, were each named Sarah, and they compromised by naming the yacht Sallie, and took a cruise in commemoration of the event.

Yellowstone Transportation Company was organized at Bozeman in 1875 to secure boats and navigate the Yellowstone River. The success of this company seemed very slow, until taken hold of by Messrs. Lamme and Nelson Story, two of Bozeman's wealthy men. They asked nothing but the hearty co-operation of all; they also had a boat built at Evansville, Indiana, for the Yellowstone. The history of this enterprise is referred to on other pages. In addition to the exports for 1878 *via* the Yellowstone river, given in the history of the Missouri, there were nearly 100 tons of furs valued at over $8,000. The imports were as follows: 300 tons to Bozeman, 300 tons of private freight to Fort Custer, 700 tons of private freight to Miles City, and 12,000 tons of Government freight to Forts Custer and Keogh. Nine steamboats made fifteen trips up the Yellowstone in 1878 as far up as Sherman, and some of them higher up the river to Terry's Landing, one to Camp Bertie, near Pompey's Pillar, and others up the Big Horn river to Fort Custer. The number of steamboat arrivals at Miles City, not including down river boats, in 1878, was fifty-four. Up to the period when the Northern Pacific entered the Yellowstone Valley the navigation of the Yellowstone was an important factor in the economy of Montana.

The improvements of the Yellowstone, under the direction of Capt. James B. Quinn, U. S. Engineer, were confined to the vicinity of Glendive, M. T., and consisted in building dams to close chutes and confine the water to the main channel. The resulting source has caused a material deepening of the channel on the hitherto difficult shoals. It is alleged that a similar work below Glendive would give a short river haul to Fort Buford instead of three hundred miles up the stream.

Captain Labarge, who died at Bismarck, May 1, 1885, at the age of 70 years, had been over fifty years a steamboatman on the lower Mississippi, Ohio and Missouri. He was in the Government service during the war, and before that was in the service of the fur companies and plains traders, for whom he made many of the earliest voyages on the Missouri river. Except his elder brother, Capt. Joseph La Barge, now on the Josephine, the Government Engineer's boat—he was the first actual river sailor to take a boat to Fort Benton. It is remembered, as a coincidence, that his friend and mate, Capt. Andy Johnson, died similarly last season when he was about to start with the Helena for Benton, and La Barge took his place in the pilot house. Capt. La Barge's friends say he spoke of the trip to Benton the day before his death with an expression of a feeling that something serious was about to happen to him. It is recalled by them that in the burning of a boat in which he was pilot, a few years ago, he lost a diary in which he had kept a record of all his voyages on the Missouri, and from which he had thought he might furnish material for an interesting work on the settlement of the Missouri valley and the Indian wars of the Northwest.



RESIDENCE AND GARDEN OF D.W. CURTISS.

D. W. Curtiss

HELENA.

CHAPTER XIV.

RAILROADS OF MONTANA.

THE *Utah and Northern Railroad.*—This was the first railroad which connected Montana with the outside world and abolished forever the old-time stage over the trail to Salt Lake. In the early settlement of Montana it was a five months' trip for freight teams to reach that land of gold, from the starting points at the river towns in Missouri and Nebraska. When the Pacific railways were completed, Corinne, Utah, became the point for stage lines and freight teams to start for Montana, a distance of 500 miles. Even this trip was a tedious one, but that northern country was then so near railway communication that the Territory received new life and has ever since prospered. In 1878 one hundred miles of track were laid. In 1879 thirty miles were almost completed, and the same year one hundred and twenty-three miles of roadway were built. In 1879–80 thirty-seven miles of roadway were added, and on the morning of March 9, 1880, a special train of three cars left Beaver Canon loaded with visitors to participate in the ceremony of driving the first spike in Montana on the Utah & Northern railway. The exercises commenced with songs, led by Dr. Dodge, in which all joined. The telegraph wire was attached to the spikes and hammer, so that all connecting offices would hear the strokes of the hammer. Bottles of champagne were then opened by Miss Rilla Ling, and the success of the enterprise was drank with enthusiasm. The speeches were opened by Captain E. T. Hulaniski, general agent at the terminus, giving a history of the building of the railroad. A speech was then made by L. J. Fisk, Assistant Superintendent of construction; Washington Dunn, Superintendent of Construction. Messages of greeting were received from connecting offices in Montana. The first silver spike was driven by Captain Hulaniski amid the cheers of the people. The second spike was driven by all the little children, each striking it a blow, which closed the ceremonies. The wire was cut and telegraphic arrangements made by Mr. Holt, operator of the Western Union Telegraph Company.

With the construction of the Utah & Northern a new impetus was given, and to-day much of the growth and prosperity of Montana is the result of such excellent communication by rail with the outside world. This railway starts at Ogden, Utah, and has its northern terminus at Deer Lodge, Montana, 550 miles distant. Leaving Ogden it runs at the base of the Wasatch range, with Salt Lake on the west, until Bear river is reached, then the road climbs Hampton hill, a spur of the Wasatch, and descends into the garden spot of Utah, the beautiful Cache valley. The views along the route from Ogden take in bold mountains, precipices and peaks, the Bear River bay of the Great Inland sea, the lake itself with islands, and the Promontory range, while Bear and Malad rivers are traced in silvery lines through their broad valleys. The various towns of Menden, Logan, Smithfield, Franklin and others are located in Cache valley, which with the beauties of the valley itself, inclosed by high ranges, make this a pleasant route. Having passed the southern boundary of Idaho at Franklin, the route lies over table lands and through valleys. The Portneuf canon, through which the road passes, is full of interest in a scenic point, while as hunting and fishing ground it offers attractions; also to the student of nature its singular formation is of much interest. At Pocatella, 156 miles north of Ogden, the crossing of the Oregon short line is reached, the latter road running both east and west. The road in going north passes through a portion of the Fort Hall Indian reservation, thence into the valley of Snake river, nearing that stream at the town of Blackfoot, Idaho, which besides being an eating station, is the point from which start the Challis & Bonanza and Wood River stage lines, and all the freighting to those places. The road crosses Snake river at Eagle rock, noted for its island in the river, the rapids, its beds of Lava, and for the extensive railway shops. Leaving Snake river the route lies across lava plains for many miles, giving the traveler an opportunity of seeing some of its wonders, and then it begins to climb the Rocky Mountain range. Beaver

canon is passed through in this ascent. This canon is eight miles long, and is one of much beauty. The summit and Montana are reached at one and the same time, the name of the station being formed of the three first letters of Montana and Idaho, giving the singular word Monida.

After entering Montana the scenery partakes of all the majesty of the mountain region. Perhaps in no other place in the world, except the Yellowstone itself, are the views so grand. At Silver Bow junction a branch line seven miles runs to Butte, the Silver Queen of Montana, while the main line continues down the Deer Lodge valley to the town of that name, and yet it has been extended on northward to the mouth of Little Blackfoot, where it strikes the line of the Northern Pacific. We know of no pleasanter route to travel than to take passage in one of the cosy sleepers at Ogden and glide over this route through northern Utah, across Idaho and a portion of Montana. The road is well ballasted, finely equipped and well officered. All the modern improvements are used for safety, convenience and comfort. W. Doddridge is superintendent of the road, having headquarters in Ogden. This is one of, if not the longest of narrow gauge roads in the country, and enjoys a very large patronage both in the passenger and freight departments. Forty-three heavy engines are employed all the time, and these are taxed almost to their full capacity to do the business required. It is a good route to Montana, while it has enough fine scenery bordering it to entertain the tourist.

In the winter of 1882–3 the engineers of the Utah Northern Narrow-Gauge branch of the Union Pacific railroad surveyed the Gallatin extension of the National Park branch through Bozeman, where the company acquired large coal interests, to Gallatin City, near the headwaters of the Missouri. It is understood that the Park branch will be built and eventually extended to Fort Benton, the head of navigation of the Missouri, and to a connection with the Canadian Pacific. Meantime the Northern Pacific Company is making inquiries as to the feasibility of a line from Helena to Benton with a view to heading off the Utah Northern connection with the Canadian Pacific.

Northern Pacific Railroad.—Although the Northern Pacific Railroad was the first projected across the continent, it has proved the last to be completed in the United States. In 1835, almost 50 years ago, the newspapers of the country discussed a proposition to build a railway from New York city to the mouth of the Columbia River. While the papers presented an advanced theory, they confidently expressed the belief that, although the task then seemed to be herculean in its nature, it would eventually be accomplished. Many of the papers that then took part in the discussion have survived the storm and blasts that crowd upon the newspaper world, and chronicled the completion of the great railway which they then advocated.

Ten years after the question was first presented by the newspapers of the country, in 1845, Asa Whitney, a merchant of New York, submitted a proposition to Congress for the construction of a railroad from the head of Lake Michigan to the mouth of the Columbia river on the Pacific coast. His plan embraced a provision for a grant of land sixty miles in width—thirty miles on either side of the line—for the whole length of the road. After the maturity of his plan, it was embodied in a bill which was presented to Congress, where it hung for many years, and in 1847 came very near passing. Whitney traversed the country from Maine to Louisiana in support of the bill, addressing public meetings at various points, for the purpose of creating public opinion in its favor, and legislative bodies, in order to have them pass resolutions recommending Congress to take favorable action in reference to his bill. In his efforts to accomplish his purpose he expended his entire fortune and was forced to retire from the scene, acknowledging for the time being, that his project was a failure. For his propositions and his advocacy of them, Mr. Whitney is entitled to be recognized as the father of the enterprise, which is now an accomplished fact, after a period of nearly forty years under the title of the Northern Pacific Railroad. In 1853, 1854 and 1855, an expedition of officers and men under the leadership of Isaac I. Stevens, Governor of Washington Territory, who was commissioned by the United States Government, made an exploration of the country lying between the forty-seventh and forty-ninth parallels of latitude, to determine the practicability of a route for a railroad from the great lakes and the Upper Mississippi to the waters of Puget's sound. The scope of the exploration included, among other data, the characteristics of the intermediate

Benjamin F. Marsh.

HELENA.

MRS. E. M. DUNPHY.

HELENA.

E. M. Dumphy

HELENA.

regions, then very indefinitely known, or wholly unknown, as to their adaptability to agricultural pursuits, their water supplies, their mineral timber and other resources, and their conditions in general for the maintenance of a civilized and progressive population. The official report of the expedition confirmed the truly national character of such an enterprise as the Northern Pacific, brought prominently into view its advantages in respect to distances as a route of travel and commerce—its greater proximity to Asia, its shorter distance between great water lines, its greater proximity to Europe, and the fact that it was much the shortest and most direct route between Asia and Europe. It also established the fact that by the Northern route were the easiest gradients, the least and fewest engineering difficulties, and that there existed an abundance of wood, water and materials of construction. With respect to the general resources of the countries to be traversed by the proposed line, for the support of a compact population, the elaborate reports of the expedition presented the strongest confirmatory proofs. Except at the crossings of the mountain ranges the entire route was found to pass through a succession of fine arable lands—countries extraordinarily well watered by large rivers, many important confluents and numerous tributary streams—and covered with a vegetation which plainly indicated the richly productive capacity of their soils. The climate was shown to be universally superior in the qualities which assure healthful and pleasant living, generally favorable for the production of crops, and often more propitious than elsewhere found for the growth of wheat, oats, rye, barley and the vegetables. In 1862, when the Union and Central Pacific Railway Companies were chartered, a very strong effort was made to obtain a charter for the Northern Pacific line. For the time being it failed, but it was again revived in 1864, at the time the Union and Central Pacific Companies were asking Congress for legislation subordinating the Government to the first mortgages of the two lines. Supported by the well-ascertained facts embraced in the report of Governor Stevens and his corps of engineers, the enthusiastic friends of the Northern route again confidently sought the aid and encouragement of the Government, and, by act of Congress, approved July 2, 1864, a large body of corporators became a body corporate and politic, under the style of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, with power to build a railroad from Lake Superior to Puget Sound, on the line of the forty-fifth parallel.

The man who succeeded in getting the charter was Josiah Perham, who had organized a company, under the sanction of the Legislature of Maine, called the People's Pacific Railroad Company, and had attempted, in 1862, to obtain the Union Pacific charter for his corporation. Failing in this, he turned his attention to the Northern route, and, by promising to ask for no subsidy in bonds or money from the Government, he obtained, in 1864, a charter coupled with a land grant just double in area that given to the Union and Central Pacific Companies. The Northern Pacific grant embraces the alternate sections of land for twenty miles on each side of the road in the states and for forty miles in the territories, with an additional ten miles on each side as an indemnity limit, within which lands may be selected to compensate for those taken by settlers inside of the original grant. Perham had been a merchant in Maine, and also in Boston, and was principally known for his success in organizing railroad excursion parties; in fact he was the inventor of the cheap excursion system. He tried in vain for nearly two years to obtain capital for the Northern Pacific Company, of which he had been elected president. The obstacle in the way, besides the tendency in the public mind to regard the northern belt of states and territories as a semi-Arctic region, was chiefly a clause which Perham himself had inserted in the charter, and which prohibited the company from mortgaging its road or land grants, or issuing bonds. Perham's idea was that $100,000,000 of the stock of the company would at once be taken by popular subscriptions.

The first set of directors was elected December 6, 1864, and on the following day organized by the election of Josiah Perham, president. Mr. Perham and his associates were not men of practical experience. They proposed to raise $100,000,000 by the subscription of a million individuals, whom they believed could be found willing to take one share of stock each at par, and thus build the road. The scheme, of course, failed, and in December, 1865, Mr. Perham turned over the franchise to a syndicate of eastern capitalists for barely enough to pay his debts, and did not live to see the first spadeful of earth turned in the

prosecution of the enterprise for which he had obtained from Congress a grant of land greater in extent than many of the kingdoms of Europe. He died at Boston in 1868.

The next set of directors, headed by J. Gregory Smith as president, memorialized Congress to the effect that the land grant, being mainly located remote from the then settled portions of the country, and little known to the public, had, with the many other favorable provisions of the charter, proved insufficient to induce capitalists to embark in the enterprise, more particularly so because other roads to the Pacific were able to offer not only their land-grant security, but also the bonds of the United States. The memorialists solicited similar aid for the Northern Pacific in Government bonds. Congress finally failed to adopt legislation authorizing aid in Government issues, and in May, 1869, and in January, 1870, the Northern Pacific Company, then controlled and directed by a combination of the best railroad experience and general ability and wealth in this country, made a contract with Jay Cooke & Co., then become eminent in finance by their success in negotiating the war bonds of the Government, to act as the fiscal agents of the Northern Pacific.

Jay Cooke obtained legislation in Washington authorizing the issue of bonds and changing the main line of the road, so that it should run down the Columbia River to Portland, and thence north to Puget Sound, instead of across the tremendous barrier of the Cascade Mountains. Cooke first proposed to place the Northern Pacific loan in Europe, but his plans to this end were defeated by the breaking out of the Franco-German war.

He then put the bonds upon the American market, using the same means to popularize them which he had successfully employed in selling the great war loans of the United States government. In two years' time, beginning in the spring of 1870, he sold about $30,000,000 of bonds. In 1870, with the means supplied by him, the company began to build its line, commencing work at Thompson Junction, twenty-three miles west of Duluth. Jay Cooke was then building a line from St. Paul to Duluth, and the Northern Pacific bought a half interest in the twenty-three miles from its junction to Duluth. Duluth was an obscure hamlet in the forest, inhabited by perhaps a hundred people. It had no harbor, but a good one was obtained by cutting a canal across a long, narrow sand-bank inclosing the Bay of Superior. Construction was also begun, in the same year, on the extreme western division of the road, running from the Columbia river at Kalamo, northward to Puget Sound. In 1871 the road was finished across Minnesota to the Red River of the North, and in 1872–3 it was built as far as the Missouri river, where a town was laid out and named Bismarck. On the Pacific side 105 miles of road between the Columbia river and Puget Sound were completed by the fall of 1873, and a terminal city laid out in a dense fir forest on the sound, and named Tacoma. During the same period there were completed and put in operation 555 miles of road—viz.: The Minnesota division, from Thompson Junction to Fargo, 230 miles; the Dakota division from Fargo to Bismarck, 195 miles; of the Pacific division 105 miles, from Kalama to Tacoma; also jointly with the St. Paul and Duluth railroad, the line from Thompson to Duluth, 25 miles.

In September, 1873, the house of Jay Cooke & Co. suspended—a memorable event, which precipitated a general financial revulsion, a sudden and enormous contraction of prices and values, which had obtained in the period of extravagance and inflation engendered by the war debt and the paper issues of the government. The failure of Jay Cooke & Co. involved the speedy bankruptcy of the Northern Pacific.

Two years were required to complete the readjustment of the company's affairs. The foreclosure of its mortgage was initiated by the trustees, with the concurrence of parties in interest, April 16, 1875, and a receiver appointed by the court. Later, during the same year, the entire property was sold under decree of foreclosure, and purchased by a committee of the bondholders. The reorganization was perfected, and a new board of directors elected September 29, 1875. The directory was organized by the election of Charles B. Wright, president; George Stark, vice-president; Samuel Wilkeson, Secretary, and by the choice also of treasurer and general counsel. In May, 1879, Mr. Wright, for reasons of health, resigned the presidency of the Northern Pacific, which he had held for more than three years, and was succeeded by Frederick Billings. During the incumbency of Mr. Wright in the office of president the general financial condition of the country and the difficulties opposed to extension into Montana by continued Indian hostilities, had long rendered the recommencing of construction across the continent impracticable. Important

renewals, improvements and betterments in road-bed, track and equipment of the operated line had, however, been made. Also a branch line had been built sixty-four miles, from Brainerd to a connection with the cities of St. Paul and Minneapolis at Sauk Rapids, and thirty-one miles had been added from Tacoma to Wilkeson, on the Pacific coast.

In 1879 the company had so far recovered its credit that it was able to borrow money to resume construction operations on a large scale. It began to build from the Missouri river westward and from the Columbia river, in eastern Washington Territory, near the junction of the Snake river, northeastwardly toward Lake Pend d'Oreille, in northern Idaho. The company did not feel strong enough to put forth any financial scheme for completing the entire road, but only asked for money enough to build two divisions, which it mortgaged separately, with the land grants attached to them. In 1880, after Mr. Billings had succeeded to the presidency, negotiations were completed with a syndicate of bankers, including the New York houses of Winslow, Lanier & Co., Drexel, Morgan & Co., and August Belmont & Co., and the London house of J. S. Morgan & Co., by which a loan of $40,000,000 was placed during that and the two following years, and money thus secured for completing the road across Montana and filling the gap in the track, which then amounted to over 800 miles.

In 1881 a very important change took place in the management of the Northern Pacific's affairs. Henry Villard, a German by birth, who came to this country at the age of eighteen, and who won considerable reputation as a newspaper correspondent during and after the civil war, and who had become interested in railroad management in Kansas and Oregon as the representative of large financial interests, had gradually obtained control, during the six years following the panic of 1873, of the transportation lines by rail, river and sea in the State of Oregon. These lines he had consolidated and greatly extended, so that they represented what, for a new country, was a remarkably efficient transportation system. In 1880 Mr. Villard determined, if possible, to secure a harmony of interests and control between his Oregon lines and the Northern Pacific line, so as to make the former the western extensions and feeders of the latter. In 1881 he organized what was known as the "blind pool" in New York, and obtained within a few weeks from subscriptions over $8,000,000 of money, without disclosing the use which he meant to make of this large sum, and without giving any other security than his personal receipts. With this money and other means of his own he quietly purchased a controlling interest in the stock of the Northern Pacific Company and was elected its president in September of that year, placing his friend and former associate in railroad management in Kansas and Oregon, Thomas F. Oakes, in the vice-presidency as the chief executive officer of the company. Construction operations went on rapidly during the years 1880, 1881 and 1882 from both ends of the line, and at the beginning of the year 1883 the track remaining to be constructed was reduced to about 300 miles, on which the grading had been mainly done. The Missouri division was completed in the spring of 1882, 217 miles to Glendive, its western terminus, and was at once accepted by the government. There are two great tunnels on the line; one at the Bozeman pass, in the Belt mountains, and the other at the Mullan pass, in the main division of the Rocky mountains. The former is 3,600 feet long, and the latter 3,850 feet. There are two great bridges on the Northern Pacific: The Bismarck bridge, across the Missouri, at Bismarck, Dakota, which is placed so high above the river as to require no draw, and fairly ranks among the great railroad bridges of the world; and the Ainsworth bridge, across the Snake river, at Ainsworth, Washington Territory. Both of these bridges are built upon stone piers, with superstructures of iron and steel. The Yellowstone river is crossed three times, the Upper Missouri once, and the Clarke's fork of the Columbia three times, by Howe truss bridges. Other interesting features of construction are the two long pile bridges across the arms of Lake Pend d'Oreille, each about a mile in length; and the great Marent Gulch trestle in the Coriacan defile, which has a height of 226 feet. This trestle is 866 feet long, 226 feet ten inches high at the center piers and contains 800,000 feet of lumber. On June 20, 1883, N. P. R. R. engine No. 452, weighing fifty-five tons, crept up this structure, and stopped in the center. The trestle was a success, scarce a creaking sound was heard, and an engineer calculated the deflection at the center of the trusses only half an inch. The engineers pronounced the structure as solid as any on the continent. On August 7, 1883, the first Northern Pacific train

to cross the main range of the Rocky mountains passed over the overhead line. It consisted of a locomotive with five loaded cars. They made the trip with ease, showing the overhead line to be perfectly practicable and a thorough success. This is the highest point on the Northern Pacific between St. Paul and Portland, the altitude being about 6,000 feet. The first passenger car of the Northern Pacific to cross the main range of the Rocky mountains, came into Keene station, on the Little Blackfoot, on August 16, 1883. The headings of the Mullan tunnel met at seven A. M., August 8, 1883. The engineers who surveyed the Mullan tunnel and directed its line from both the east and west ends discovered since the meeting of the hole through the main range that the lines from the opposite directions came together within two inches, that the grades met within three-quarters of an inch, and the length within half a foot. This is certainly a grand engineering feat, and demonstrates the perfection of modern engineering. The engineering work of the tunnel was for over a year under the exclusive direction of F. C. Tucker, resident engineer, and Robert J. Walker and E. G. Bailey, assistant engineers. The work, however, was begun by I. C. Chesbrough, nearly five years ago, but the long and difficult tunneling through 3,850 feet of the great mountain was a task herculean in its proportions and a monument of scientific engineering creditable and honorable to the genius and skill of Chief Engineer J. T. Dodge, and his assistants Tucker, Walker and Bailey, and the Muir brothers, who were the contractors.

The Bozeman Pass Tunnel is another great undertaking. This tunnel completed is 3,650 feet long. Work on the east end was carried through solid rock. Steam drills were in use day and night under the direction of E. H. Beckler, engineer in charge. Messrs. Muir and Turner were contractor and superintendent respectively. The *golden spike* was driven on the afternoon of September 8, 1883, at a point between Garrison and Gold creek by Henry Villard. Three hundred men with brawny arms quickly laid the iron and drove the spikes on the 1,000 feet of uncompleted track, except the last spike. During the progress of the work, which was witnessed by the foreigners with amazement, the band played and the people shouted. When nearly completed a cannon salute was fired by the detachment of the Fifth Infantry present. The last rail was attached to a Western Union wire running into the branch office at No. 8 Broad street, New York, and when President Villard was driving the golden spike the blows of his silver sledgehammer were repeated in that city on the telegraph instrument. The general officers of the road gathered around the instrument listening to the strokes that told of the completion of the great national highway. The last spike was finally driven home by H. C. Davis, assistant general passenger agent of the road, who drove the first spike on the opening of the road, and this spike was the same one first driven by him. The end was reached as the sun was setting behind the mountains. Representatives of the American people from the Atlantic to the Pacific met there that day. The presence of a large number of foreigners, guests of the railroad company, loaned a little additional interest to the proceedings.

The mileage of the main line and branches of the Northern Pacific system, in operation in 1883–4, is as follows:

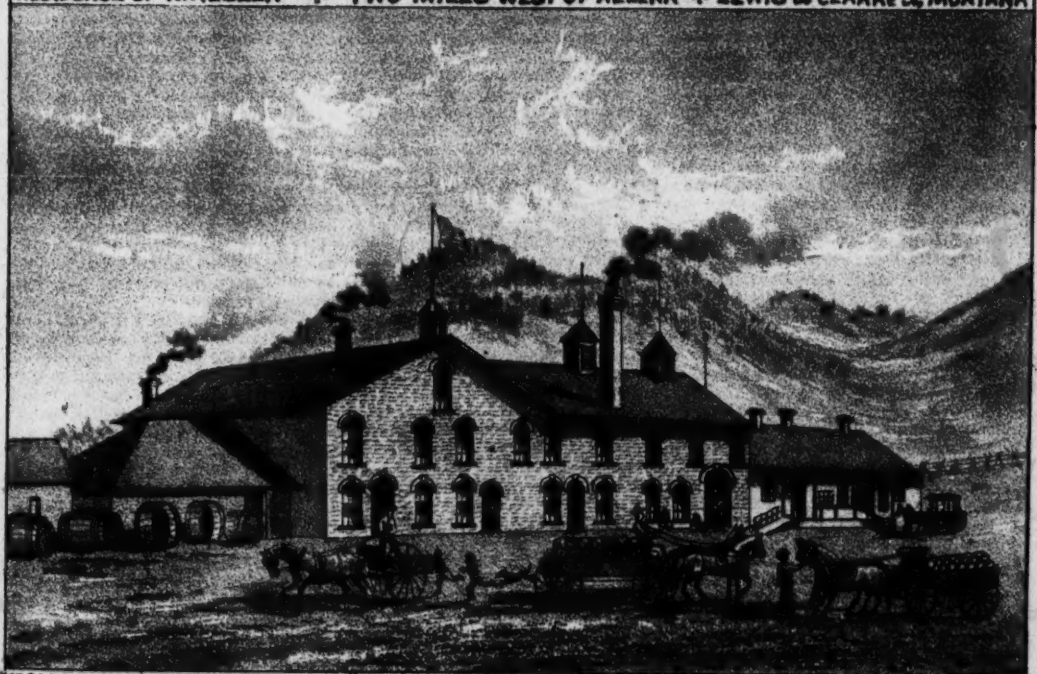
MAIN LINE DIVISION.

	Miles.
Minnesota Division, Duluth to Fargo	252½
Wisconsin Division, Northern Pacific Junction to Superior	23½
St. Paul Division, St. Paul to Brainerd	136
Dakota Division, Fargo to Mandan	199½
Missouri division, Mandan to Glendive	216
Yellowstone division, Glendive to Billings	225
Montana division, Billings to Helena	239
Rocky Mountain division, Helena to Heron	274
Pend d'Oreille division, Heron to Wallula	269½
Pacific division, Portland to Tacoma	145
Total mileage, main line divisions	1,980½

Fred Kessler

HELENA.

RESIDENCE OF N. KESLER ·:· TWO MILES WEST OF HELENA ·:· LEWIS & CLARKE Co, MONTANA



KESLER'S BREWERY & MALTHOUSE, N. KESLER, PROP'R, 2 M. WEST OF HELENA, LEWIS & CLARKE CO. MONT.

BRANCHES.

	Miles.
Little Falls and Dakota branch, Little Falls, Minn., to Morris, Minn.	88
Northern Pacific, Fergus and Black Hills branch, Wadena, Minn., to the present end of the track in Dakota	116
Fargo and Southwestern branch, Fargo, Dakota, to Lamoure, Dakota	88
Jamestown and Northern branch, Jamestown, Dakota, to Devil's Lake, Dakota	104
Sykeston branch, Carrington, Dakota, to Sykeston, Dakota	14
National Park branch, Livingston, Montana, to the boundary of the National park	54
Palouse branch, Palouse Junction, Washington Territory, to Moscow, Idaho (nearly completed)	150
Cascade branch, Tacoma, Washington Territory, to Wilkesou (under construction across the Cascade mountains and down the Yakima valley to Ainsworth, 210 miles)	30
Seattle extension, Puyallup to Seattle, Washington Territory	30
Total mileage of branches	674
Grand total of mileage of main line and branches	2,654½

The distance from Portland, Oregon, to New York, all rail, is 3,283 miles. The Yellowstone Park branch is only one of the hundred feeders of this great trunk line of railroad which the future will bring into existence. General Brisbin, in his letter of September 15, 1883, voices the desire for the spread of railroads. He says:

"A railroad can be run into the park by easy grades from the Northern Pacific branch up Tom Miner creek to near the Mammoth Hot Springs; thence to Norris Geyser Basin; thence to Gardner; thence to Fire Hole river and the Upper Geyser. Another branch will pass to the falls and lake and connect with the Utah Northern by way of Henry Lake and Red Rock. I have been all over these routes, and see no difficulty in building a road on them."

The circular of October, 1883, explained the action of the directors relating to the execution of a second mortgage for $20,000,000. This document was signed by Henry Villard, by order of the directors, in session October 6, and is a valuable addition to the history of the road. The circular says:

Your board consider it their duty to submit the following explanation relative to the objects of the meeting: In the fiscal year report of 1882-3 you were duly advised of the existence of a deficiency, arising from the excess of the cost of construction and equipment of the main line over the available resources, and amounting June 30, 1883, to $7,986,507. You were further informed that to avoid embarrassment to the company from the pressure of a large floating debt, an arrangement had been entered into with the Oregon and Transcontinental company, under which that corporation made the necessary advances in open account. It was agreed that this company should secure these advances temporarily by the issue of such obligations as could be created under the restrictions of the plan of reorganization. This assistance has proved of incalculable value, as, besides assuring the speedy completion of the road, it has saved this company during the construction from constant embarrassments that a large floating debt would inevitably have entailed. The deficiency at the close of the past fiscal year was increased by further requirements for construction and equipment purposes between July 1 and October 1 by the sum of $1,473,412, so that at the latter date it amounted to $9,459,920. Ever since it became evident that the main line could not be completed and equipped from the proceeds of the sale of the first mortgage bonds, your board has been fully impressed with the necessity of dealing with the deficiency at the earliest possible moment, but no measures of relief could be determined upon and proposed to you until the actual cost of the main line over the available resources could be ascertained with accuracy, which was not practicable until the construction work had reached its later stages. It is, indeed, only now that we are prepared to make a definite statement in this respect. There will be required, in addition to the deficiency of $9,459,920 October 1, the sum of $5,500,000 for the following purposes: For accruing construction, estimates and vouchers, $1,060,000; for meeting future estimates of the chief engineer for the completion of the main line, including machine shops, station houses, water tanks, coal bunkers, etc., $1,267,000; bridge over Snake river at Ainsworth, 20,000; for present work on bridge over Willamette river, at Portland, Oregon, $35,000; additional motive power, $746,000; additional rolling stock, $1,266,000; miscellaneous, $506,000; total, $5,500,000. This amount will provide funds to finish the construction and equipment of the road, except $750,000, which will be gradually needed in the course of the two years subsequent to March 1 next, for the completion of the bridge over the Willamette, and can be readily met out of the current income, or out of the reserve bonds hereinafter mentioned. We have thus a total, exclusive of the cost of the Willamette bridge, of $14,959,920 in excess of requirements over the proceeds of the general first mortgage bonds. It is due to you that you be told plainly so that you shall understand clearly the causes that combine to produce this deficiency. In the first place, the cost of the Yellowstone, Clark's Fork, and Pend d'Oreille divisions was greater by $5,500,000 than the engineer's original estimates. The loose material encountered, instead of solid rock, in the Bozeman and Mullan tunnels largely increased the cost of these works over these estimates, besides necessitating the construction of temporary overhead lines at an expense of $140,000. The cost of the Bismarck, Snake river and Willamette bridges will be more than expected, owing to the extra cost of foundations, approaches, etc. Then, again, the development of traffic was such that fully forty per cent more motive power and equipment was required than estimated. Last, and not least, the Minnesota, Dakota and Missouri divisions of the main lines were in such conditions, and the requirements of business so large, that in order to render their safe and economical operation practicable, the total expenditure in the past three years of $3,804,501 for renewal of track and superstructure erections of shops at Brainard and elsewhere, and other betterments, was indispensable. The cost of erection of the office building at St. Paul is also included in these expenditures. We do not hesitate to say that it is as good a road as has ever been built for money west of the Mississippi river. It has been examined by a number of eminent American and foreign experts since the opening to through traffic, and their united testimony is to this effect, and it is so

thorough in character of construction that the excess of the actual cost over the estimates must be largely ascribed. But, on the other hand, the road will hereafter be operated so much more cheaply and efficiently in consequence of the thorough manner in which it has been built, that the stockholders will find that they have had a full equivalent in the enhanced expenditure. After due consideration of the situation of the company in all its bearings, your board has concluded to request your consent to the creation of a second mortgage as security for the issue of $20,000,000 six per cent gold bonds. The new mortgage to be on all property of this company, except lands east of the Missouri river, which were reserved by the plan of reorganization for the benefit of preferred stock, subject only to the priority of the present general mortgage, and it will be similar in terms and conditions to the general mortgage and subject only to its liens. Your board is pleased to say that it has received the proposition from a syndicate, represented by Drexel, Morgan & Co., Winslow, Lanier & Co., and August Belmont & Co., to take $15,000,000 of these second mortgage bonds at the price of 87½ cash, less 5 per cent commission in bonds, with six months' options, and to take $3,000,000 more on the same terms. Considering the proposition a favorable one, we accepted it, subject to the authorization of the mortgage by you at the special meeting to be held November 20. The sale of $18,000,000 second mortgage bonds at the stated price, will enable the company to meet all its existing liabilities and provide for its coming construction and equipment requirements and leave a reserve of $1,100,000 bonds in the treasury. Your board regrets the necessity of the creation of a new lien upon your property, but the stockholders should remember that every dollar of additional capital put into the road adds to its value and earning capacity, and permits of its more economic operation. The earnings of the road during the five weeks it has been operated as a through line, from September 8, have fully met our expectations, being $1,511,600, excluding construction and company freight, and we feel sure that they will continue to do so. All competent judges who know the system of railroads, steamboat and steamship lines tributary to the main line on the Pacific coast, agree with us that the through business will add very largely to our gross earnings. Moreover, October 1, under an amicable arrangement with the Union Pacific Railroad Company, the business of Butte City, M. T., was open to the company, and, as has been announced in the press, we have also made arrangements with the other railroad companies by which we take business to and from California. Our road will derive large benefits from both these sources.

At a meeting of the directors of the Northern Pacific railroad, held at New York, January 17, 1884, the committee appointed to nominate a successor to Henry Villard reported the name of Robert Harris, Vice-President of the Lake Erie & Western. The committee expressed confidence, from the ability displayed by Mr. Harris in the various positions which he has held on different railroads, that their nominee would be accepted as a surety that the property would be managed in the interests of the shareholders and of the public. The report was accepted and Mr. Harris was unanimously elected. After thanking the directors the new president at once entered on the duties of his office. *Apropos* of the building of this road and its effect upon the settlement of the central belt of Montana from east to west, the following story is told as related by a locomotive engineer:

"One day I was driving my engine over the prairie at the rate of forty miles an hour, without a house in sight, and supposing the nearest town to be thirty miles distant. But as I glanced ahead I was astonished to see that I was approaching a large city. I rubbed my eyes, thinking it was a mirage.

'Jim,' says I to the fireman, 'what's this place?'

'Blamed if I know!' says Jim, staring out of the cab. 'I declare, if there ain't a new town growed up here since we went over the line yesterday!'

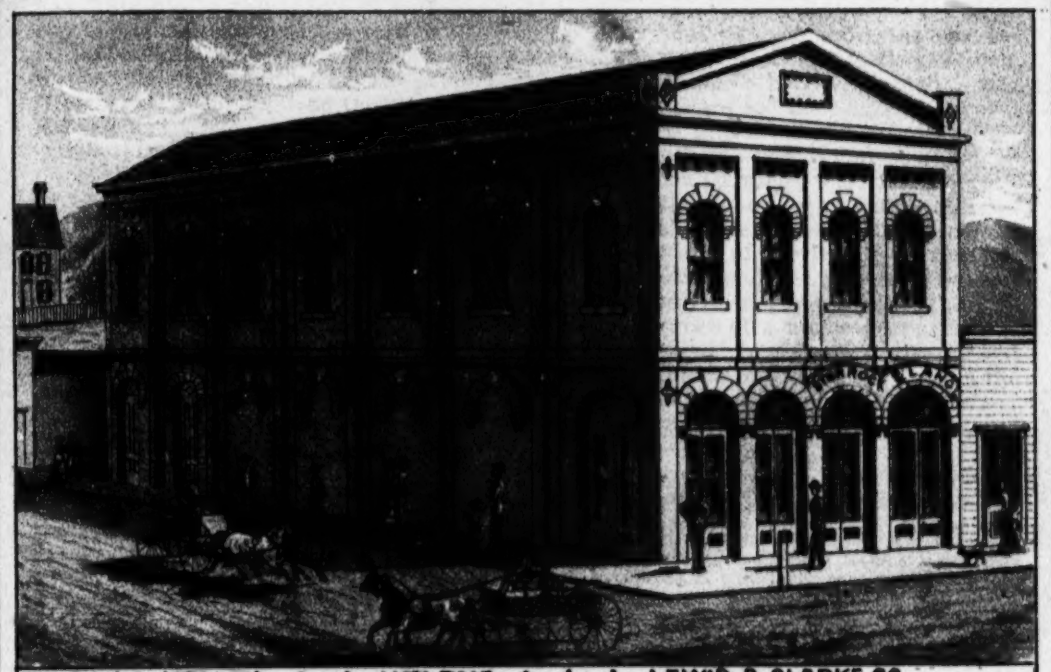
'I believe you are right, Jim. Ring the bell or we shall run over somebody!'

'So I slowed up, and we pulled into a depot, where more'n five hundred people were waiting to see the first train come into the place. The conductor learned the name of the town, put it down on the schedule, and we went on.

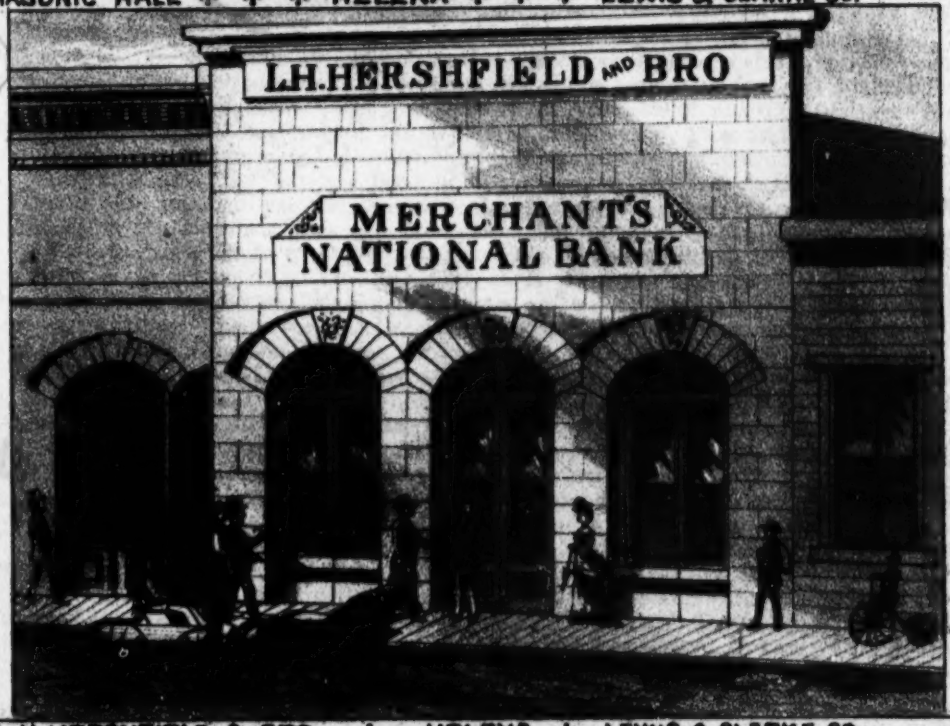
'Jim,' says I, as we pulled out, 'keep your eyes open for new towns. First thing you know we'll be running by some strange place.'

'That's so!' says Jim. 'An' hadn't we better git one of the brakemen to watch out on the rear platform for towns that spring up after the engine gets by?'"

At a meeting held in Helena, August 13, 1883, the following County Assessors were present: J. W. Maloney, of Dawson county; Thomas Irvin, of Custer county; T. J. Howell, of Meagher county; A. M. Easterly, of Jefferson county; J. Y. Smith, of Gallatin county; R. E. Peters, of Yellowstone county; and H. H. Guthrie, of Lewis and Clarke county. The meeting came to an understanding as to the assessment and taxation of railroads and telegraph and telephone lines. It was decided to assess the Northern Pacific road (rails and ties) at $4,500 per mile, and the improvements, cars, coaches, buildings and material on hand at a proper valuation in the respective counties; telegraph and telephone lines at $200 per mile valuation. The attorney of the Northern Pacific, Colonel Sanders, was present, and proposed certain property of the road as taxable which the company would not object to and would pay along its route. He protested in behalf of the company



MASONIC HALL ✣ ✣ ✣ HELENA ✣ ✣ ✣ LEWIS & CLARKE CO.



L.H.HERSHFIELD & BRO. ✣ HELENA ✣ LEWIS & CLARKE CO.

against the assessment of the road, etc., which he claims was exempt under the charter. Colonel Sanders relied upon Sec. 2 of the Act, which says: "And be it further enacted, that the right of way through the public lands be, and the same is hereby, granted to said 'Northern Pacific Railroad Company,' its successors and assigns for the construction of a railroad and telegraph as proposed. * * * Said way is granted to said railroad to the extent of two hundred feet in width on each side of said railroad where it may pass through the public domain, including all necessary ground for station buildings, workshops, depots, switches, side-tracks, turn-tables and water stations; and the right of way shall be exempt from taxation within the Territories of the United States." The Assessors interpret this section as simply an exemption of the land—400 feet each side of the tracks—and on this interpretation resolved to assess and tax the *plant and machinery* of the railroad company.

Helena and Jefferson R. R.—For some years past the project of connecting Helena with Jefferson by railroad was discussed, but like former enterprises of a similar character, was allowed to fall through. Early in 1883 the project was revived by Samuel T. Hauser and other residents of Helena; a survey of the proposed line made, of which the plats in the office of Engineer Dodge show that about one mile of the line will be built in Lewis and Clarke county and nineteen and a fraction in Jefferson county. The survey was followed by the following notice:

"OFFICE OF THE HELENA & JEFFERSON COUNTY RAILROAD COMPANY, August 15, 1883.

"Notice is hereby given that on the 17th day of September, 1883, at 10 o'clock a. m., at the First National Bank in Helena, books will be opened for receiving subscriptions to the capital stock of the Helena and Jefferson County Railroad Company, under the supervision of Samuel T. Hauser and Edwin Stone, or one of them, at which time and place parties desiring to subscribe to such capital stock will be afforded an opportunity so to do. Samuel T. Hauser, Henry Villard, Thomas F. Oakes, George Gray, Edwin Stone."

The stockholders met again October 18, 1883, for the purpose of electing a Board of Trustees.

This road was opened to Wickes, twenty miles distant from Helena, in January, 1884, and a passenger train run over the branch on the 23d of that month, with Engineer J. T. Dodge in charge. The twenty miles of road-bed were constructed under Colonel Dodge's supervision for $60,000, and the track tied and ironed and completed for less than $250,000.

The Wyoming, Yellowstone Park & Pacific R. R.—Articles of incorporation were filed December 8, 1883, at Cheyenne, of the Wyoming, Yellowstone Park and Pacific railway. Among the incorporators were L. Dupont, the famous powder manufacturer; A. R. Converse, the president of the First National Bank of Cheyenne; and William A. Hale, Governor of Wyoming. The road will run through the coal, iron, soda and petroleum region of Western Wyoming, in the National park and Montana. The directors of the Wyoming, Yellowstone Park & Pacific Railway Company elected the following officers December 22, 1883: President, L. D. Shoemaker; Vice-President, S. H. Wallace; Secretary, H. M. Munsell; Treasurer, James D. Powers; Managing Director, John R. Bothwell. It is stated that the company will begin next spring the construction of an extensive railroad system in Wyoming, Montana and the adjacent Territories.

B. R. R. Company.—In January, 1884, articles of incorporation were filed at Helena by the Bullion Railroad Company; object, to build a railroad from the terminus of the National Park branch of the Northern Pacific railroad to Cooke City, in Gallatin county. Capital stock, $1,000,000; principal office, Cooke City. Incorporators, Geo. A. Eaton, F. D. Pease, Geo. A. Huston, D. E. Fogarty and G. Haldorn.

Montana & Dominion R. R. Co.—In May, 1884, the following named incorporators of this company: E. J. Conger, James B. Hubbell, Charles W. Savage, Willis W. Garland, Charles G. Cox, Lewis C. Currier, Louis B. Hubbell, Newman Borchard, Harry H. Gerish, Russell Briggs, William B. Gaw, A. H. O'Connor, A. J. Kennedy, R. L. Edwards, O. B. Lebcher, A. E. Potter and Segismond Deutch filed in the Territorial Secretary's office articles of incorporation for the construction of the Montana & Dominion railroad. The termini of the said road are to be Miles City, Montana; Fort Buford, Dakota; Fort Benton, Montana; Bingham, Wyoming, and Deadwood, Dakota. Capital stock, $1,500,000.

Montana Central R. R., generally known as *The Butte and Bozeman R. R. Project*, is taking practical shape. The route selected for this road (over the Pipestone pass) would

make the line less than 100 miles from Butte to Bozeman and would carry it near to the Pipestone, Iron Rod and Silver Star mines; thence to the Pony, Sterling, Spalding and Red Bluff mines; thence to the Cherry and Elk Creek mines. The road would thus pass for almost its entire distance over a continual mineral belt. The construction of the line would enable the ores of Red Bluff, Pony and other points to be moved to the Butte smelters for reduction, thus giving the road an immense traffic, the mine owners an outlet for their ores and the Gallatin country a steady market for its mineral and agricultural products.

CHAPTER XV.

AGRICULTURE AND STOCK-RAISING.

THROUGHOUT the general history the rapid increase in the number and magnitude of Montana's industries has been often referred to; in the history of the counties, statistics and descriptions of these industries are given.

In the dry climate of Montana neither farming nor gardening can be done without irrigation as a general rule. In many places both Indians and half-breeds, as well as more recent white settlers, have irrigated successfully. The rich deep soils of the valleys and plains, the débris of neighboring granite mountains, when water is properly used, yield remunerative crops. Round the towns of the territory may be seen fields where, without other plant food than that naturally present in the soil and contributed by the irrigating streams, fifteen consecutive wheat crops have been successfully raised, and cabbage, spinach, and roots produced with small expenditure of labor or manure. There is much difference in the value of ranches. Some are well watered, undulating, with sheltering bluffs, warm valleys for winter quarters, hay meadows, and several fenced pastures for young heifers and other animals desired to be kept separate from the rest of the herd. Some are at high altitudes and only fit for summer ranges; the cattle quartered upon them in winter or stormy weather drift widely, and the percentage of loss is heavy. This was the chief disadvantage of an extensive ranch recently established in the mountains. Some comprise mainly poor, sandy soils, where the herbage is liable to suffer early and seriously from drouth, and at all times lacks the nutritious value of fodder grown on basalt or limestone. But the most fatal shortcoming is where water is far scattered and uncertain, and where in dry seasons the distressed animals have to travel for their daily drink much more than the ten miles, the estimated average walking which the ranch beast has every twenty-four hours in quest of food and water. Along the railroad routes and rivers the best country is now closely taken up. In such localities new settlers disposed to acquire satisfactory location, sometimes, however, have the opportunity of entering into partnership with some ranchman who has already his well-selected portion of country, his increasing herd and his registered brand. Few even of the oldest ranches are fully stocked, few of the ranchmen have all the capital they could profitably use; hence some are willing to dispose of a portion of their interest to any one who can introduce the needful capital to purchase more cattle, preempt more water-fronts, and open up the ranch farm, so that its full resources may be drawn forth.

"Of the 93,000,000 acres of land contained within the present boundaries of Montana Territory," says John W. Eddy, "probably 70,000,000 are of such character as to be valuable for agricultural and grazing purposes. While it is true that at least two-fifths of the entire extent of our territorial domain is properly ranked as mountainous, it must not be understood as being worthless on that account. Although it is in many places too high for grain-growing, the characteristic grasses are abundant, and grazing is excellent on the very summits of many of the ranges. The successful cultivation of our valley lands is secured

Richard Soeby.

HELENA

with less liability to failure than in many other regions where irrigation is impracticable. The soil is deep and so hardy as to seldom need renewal, or the use of fertilizers, and the supply of water in the streams of all the large valleys is perennial. The rainfall is sometimes adequate for a season's crops, but the irrigation practiced is a certain guaranty against failure on account of drought. Excessive cold sometimes characterizes our winters, but they compare favorably with those of even lower latitudes." Since 1880 the area of government lands for sale in Montana has been daily subjected to great reduction. Settlers have flocked in to cultivate the rich valleys and garden spots among the foothills, as shown in the assessor's returns.

The railroad lands are also meeting with a ready sale, while thousands are waiting for the action of the Government, which will throw the rich, fertile reservations of the Indians into the market,—providing for the non-industrial portion of the tribes other reservations better adapted to their tastes, while giving the working members of each band a fair acreage from which to win their sustenance. A portion of the Crow lands has been ceded, but other and greater reservations remain to be ceded. The Piegan and Blackfeet reservation to the north of the Missouri occupies a vast expanse of the choicest of lands, the Milk river portion of it being similar in topography and in the richness of its soil to the famous Red river valley of the north. Its altitude is lower than the valleys to the south, and it would seem that its crop products would be less subject to the blighting influences of frosts. The warm breath of the Japan current penetrates to a certain extent over this country, and as a result, its winters are many degrees milder than those portions of Dakota and Minnesota in the same latitude. The bottoms on this reservation are known to be very rich. The same may be said of the Flathead reservation, in the extreme northwest, with the addition that here the genial influences of the Japan current are more perceptibly felt, and apples, pears, plums and other fruits can be produced in greater abundance.

The breeding of cattle on the western plains has long been a lucrative business. It has enriched thousands of men of limited means. Four-year old steers could be raised for about $3.80 each, and were then sold for $18 to $25 at the railway station. But the old conditions are changing. The settlement of the western country has limited the free pasture lands, and, as in all other occupations, the large cattle breeders have driven out the smaller ones, the business is being concentrated into the hands of a few men comparatively; but this monopolizing tendency has some advantages. The land is being fenced in, and successful endeavors are making to improve the quality of the stock. American beef and mutton are now equal to, and will soon be the best of, any in the world. When ensilage is well understood in the middle and northern states, we will probably be able to raise more of our own cattle to supply the local demand, and then, doubtless, the smaller capitalists will again have a chance. Ensilage, it will be remembered, is the system by which fodder is kept succulent and fresh all through the winter months. It corresponds to the canning of fruit and vegetables, and is a comparatively inexpensive process. But while the great droves of cattle on the western plains are getting into fewer hands, it is also true that the large farmers are monopolizing the soil to the exclusion of the smaller tiller of the earth in all the prairie countries. This tendency to make great land and cattle kings is not a wholesome one, for the hope of our country is, after all, in a farming class which tills its own soil and are not hirelings. Luckily, in other parts of the country there is a steady increase of the number of farmers who own 320 acres and less. In California, for instance, there are but little over 5,000 farms of more than 500 acres, while there are over 30,000 of less than 500 acres. All the hilly and mountainous region of the country, including the ocean slopes, is more suitable for small than for large farms. In the neighborhood of the great cities, also, the fruit and vegetable farms are always limited in extent. The proportion of land-holders in Montana to the entire population, is not so well balanced as in California; but the time is assuredly near at hand when every acre of arable land in the Territory will be in the possession of the cultivator, giving peace and plenty to a prosperous and contented people, and adding to the mineral wealth of Montana the greater riches which spring from cultivated fields.

*Stock Growing.**—This great industry, for which Montana is now celebrated, may be

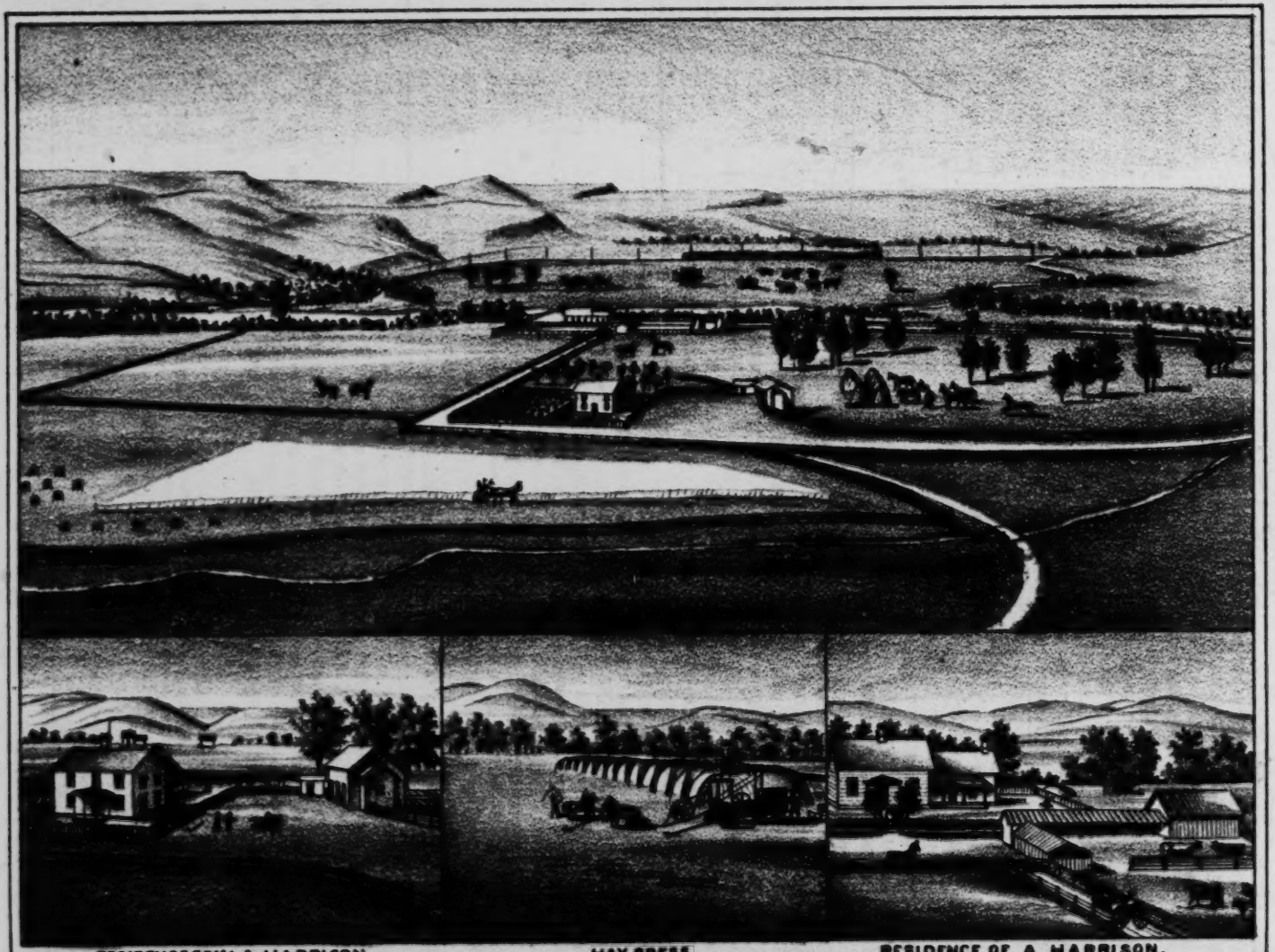
* D. J. Hagan of Augusta, M. T., writing under date of June 22, 1885, says: "The *first* beef drive out of this Territory was made by me for Orenstein & Popper, of Salt Lake City, in October, 1868. The cattle were purchased of P. Largey, who

said to have been founded in the summer of 1862, when the necessities of the mining camp suggested the business. During the years 1863–4 stock-growing assumed large proportions; cattle were imported, fattened on the rich grasses of the valleys; ranches were established in numbers, and at the close of 1864, the legislature was called upon for the "Act concerning Marks and Brands," which act was passed and duly approved January 31, 1865. The raising of sheep was next introduced, but this industry remained in its primitive condition until recent times, when a new impulse was given to it by the present sheep farmers of the Territory, under the opportunities presented by the newly constructed railroads. From the establishment of the stock export trade between Montana and Chicago to the completion of the Northern Pacific railroad to Helena, five routes or trails were generally adopted: First from the Sun river ranches *via* Snake river to Granger, on the Union Pacific railroad, 650 miles, and thence per rail to Chicago, 1,376 miles. Second, from Sun river, *via* Smith and Muscleshell rivers, to Pine Bluff, on the Union Pacific railroad, 700 miles, and thence per rail to Chicago, 968 miles, a total distance of 1,668 miles. Third (1878), from Sun river to Bismarck, on the Missouri, *via* Blackfoot reservation, and thence per rail to Chicago, a total distance of 1,579 miles. Fourth, from Sun river across the Marias to Fargo, 800 miles, and thence per rail to Chicago, 744 miles. Fifth from Sun river to Bismarck, *via* Camp Lewis, the Great Bend of the Muscleshell, down the Porcupine river, across the Yellowstone and Tongue rivers to Bismarck, *via* the main trail, 610 miles, and thence to Chicago, 879 miles, or a total of 1,489 miles. The construction of the Northern Pacific railroad has remedied many, if not all, the delays and vexations attendant on driving cattle hundreds of miles through a rugged country, brought the central market of Chicago within a few days' journey of the ranches, and opened up to stockmen an easy way for the exit of the product of their ranges, as well as a prompt and safe means for the return of their capital and its profits. Cattle raising is here no longer an experiment. The most severe winters cannot destroy the herds. The favored belt for stock-raising apparently extends from the vicinity of Fort Macleod, in the British northwest territory, to the southern confines of Wyoming. From Bow river north the snow lies too deep, while in the southwest of the United States cattle starve three months in the year, because of insufficient forage, and are subject to malignant diseases. In 1878–9 the loss from storms was estimated at about 2 per cent per annum. In 1880 the loss reached 8 per cent; in 1881, 7 per cent; and in 1882–3 less than 6 per cent. Such losses generally occur in new herds, driven into the rich pastures of Montana late in the fall, while still poor. Should they arrive in the summer or early fall, they are in fair condition by the beginning of winter, and come out in spring looking as healthy as if subjected to a course of stall feeding. It is apparent,—it is conceded, that the food and climate and water which Montana offers, afford all the elements to perfect animal life.

Snow did not cover the ground in Montana to a preventive depth until February 1, 1884, and then it lasted only until the 20th of the month, when the chinook winds came, and the mantle disappeared in a day. The cattle had to "rustle" for their food but twenty days, therefore, throughout the winter. The cold was not more severe than usual, and the blizzards were infrequent. Careful computations give the loss by death of range cattle at 2 per cent. State cattle, more susceptible to exposure, died in greater numbers, but 10 per cent. is a large estimate of loss to be charged against them. The range cattle number 550,000 out of a total of 650,000, so that the aggregate loss would foot up 21,000. Many good judges say 15,000 is nearer the figure. The following statistics form the results of the inquiries as follows:

Losses in cattle during winter	21,000	Value at $3 per head	$ 3,000,000
Number cattle in Territories Dec. 1, 1883	650,000	Value cattle and sheep Dec. 1, 1884	$32,850,000
Number Dec. 1, 1884	895,000	Natural increase cattle in 1884	195,000
Value at $30 per head	$29,850,000	Increase by importation in 1884	150,000
Number sheep in Territories Jan. 1, 1884	1,000,000		

was then agent for Ed. Creighton, and used in the Salt Lake market and in filling contracts along the Union Pacific Railroad. The same fall, but later, a mixed herd, consisting of steers, dry cows and heifers, was driven by Jerry Mann to Utah and sold to Maj. Bent, who had a twenty-four mile grading contract on the Promontory. In the following spring a band of about 200 head was driven from Beaverhead and sold to Col. Johns, of Salt Lake City. The first shipment of Montana cattle East was made by James Forbes from Ogden, in 1874. He purchased out of Mr. Kohrs' Sun River herd. The same year a Mr. Allen purchased a large band of steers in Madison county and shipped from Granger. In 1876 Mr. Kohrs drove from his Sun River range and shipped from Cheyenne. The *Madisonian* stock man evidently refers to the third drive that was made from his section of the Territory."



RESIDENCE OF W. A. HARRISON. HAY PRESS. RESIDENCE OF A. HARRISON.

RANCHES AND RESIDENCES OF W. A. AND A. HARRISON, SWEET GRASS, GALLATIN CO.

Whatever errors in estimating may be chargeable against the above statements, they will surely be found to favor the debit rather than the credit side.

On January 1, 1884, the estimate of the number of cattle was 600,000, valued at $21,000,000. During the year 100,000 head were brought in, which, with the natural increase, has brought the number up to 850,000 head, valued at $30,000,000. In the following list the county is named in the first column, the number of cattle given in the next, and the value of cattle in the last:

Beaverhead	39,807	$ 1,375,745	Madison	24,030	$841,750
Choteau	119,860	4,195,100	Meagher	193,171	6,760,985
Custer	189,769	6,642,860	Missoula	19,152	670,420
Dawson	51,992	1,819,720	Silver Bow	4,214	147,490
Deer Lodge	32,830	1,149,050	Yellowstone	53,084	1,857,940
Gallatin	59,125	2,069,375			
Jefferson	26,554	929,390	Total	850,000	$30,000,000
Lewis & Clarke	47,855	1,674,925			

The bunch grass which everywhere abounds is wonderfully sweet and nutritious. Cattle fatten upon it quicker and keep in better condition than those which feed upon the blue-grass of Kentucky and Southwestern Virginia, or the buffalo grass of Nebraska and Colorado. The immense grass fields are so large that in riding over them one would have some difficulty, except for the trails, to select the lands upon which the cattle had been feeding from those which have not been touched. The bunch grass grows not only all over the valleys and benches, but on the foot hills, and even on many of the mountains themselves. The supply of it is inexhaustible. Even in the older settled portions of the territory, where improved farms are frequent, often joining each other in the valleys, the cattle, sheep and horses do not begin to eat down the grass, and although the ranges on each side of the valleys may be nominally taken up, they are still capable of sustaining many times as many animals as now graze upon them. While such grass offers food for millions of stock, the presence of larkspur and wild turnip,—both poisonous herbs,—is a drawback which must be considered. Even these poisons entail only a nominal loss. There may be portions of South America where cattle, sheep and horses may be raised at less expense than in Montana, but there is certainly no part of the United States where the same grade of animals, ready for market, cost the ranchman less money, while the price which they command is many times greater than in any of the Spanish-American republics, and but very little below that obtained in the less remote states and territories west of the Missouri River.

The customary way of managing a band of cattle in Montana is simply to brand them and turn them out upon the range. Some stock owners give no more attention to their cattle until next spring, when they round them up, and brand the calves, select those they intend to sell, and turn the remainder out again. Under this careless management they are sure to lose some steers, which may stray away or be stolen The more careful managers employ one man for every 1,500 or 2,000 head of cattle, whose duty it is to ride about the outskirts of the range, follow any trail leading away and drive the cattle back, and go among neighboring herds, if there are any, looking for stray animals and drive them home. At the spring round-up a few extra men have to be employed for several weeks. In starting a new herd, cows, bulls and yearlings are bought. The older cattle of ordinary grade (they are all American—no long-horned Texans) cost from $15 to $25 a head, and calves under one year old running with the herd not being counted. Yearlings may be obtained for from $8 to $10 each. The average cost of raising a steer, not counting interest on capital invested, is from sixty cents to one dollar a year, so that a four-year-old steer raised from a calf and ready for market costs about four dollars. He is worth on the ranch about $22, and if driven to Fort Benton or the railroad depots on the N. P. or other railroads at least $30. A herd consisting of yearlings, cows and bulls will have no steers ready for the market in less than two or three years. Taking into account the loss of interest on capital invested before returns are received, all expenses and ordinary losses, the average profit of cattle raising in Montana for the last few years has been at least 30 per cent per annum. Some well informed cattle men estimate it at 40 to 45 per cent.

The percentage of loss in all states and territories ranges from 1 to 20 per cent, or general average 3½ per cent. The greatest loss was reported by Idaho, Indian Territory and Kansas.

Kansas is the only state that reports an increase in shipments of beeves this season, but the general average is reported the same as in 1882. The average condition of cattle on the range is reported by Kansas, Texas and Indian Territory to be worse when compared with the corresponding period of last year, but all other sections report an average or better condition of stock than in the spring of 1882. Prices on the range advanced during the last year from $2 to $10 per head, and in some instances the price of steers was stated at $75 per head, an extraordinary advance on old prices.

The heaviest transaction in cattle that ever occurred in the territory took place in July, 1883. Conrad Kohrs, for Kohrs & Bielenberg, and Granville Stuart, for Stuart & Anderson, purchased of A. J. Davis, of Davis, Hauser & Co., 12,000 head of cattle for $400,000. Stuart & Anderson were former owners of the herd, the sale being in fact a purchase of the two-thirds interest of Judge Davis by Mr. Kohrs for $266,667. This is the heaviest transaction in cattle that has ever taken place in the territory, the next highest being made a few weeks previous, when the Montana Company bought of Downs & Allen the old 7,000 head of Clark & Ulm for $235,000. By this transaction Conrad Kohrs placed himself at the head of the Montana cattle business.

Throughout the territory this great industry is being fostered by men whose capital and energy have been devoted to the building up of Montana from the beginning of her progressive era. Such industries are noticed in the history of the counties where they belong.

The Montana Stock Growers' Association, of which Granville Stuart was elected president in July, 1884, represents an ownership of over 500,000 head of cattle, while the E. M. S. G. Association represents capital placed at $35,000,000.

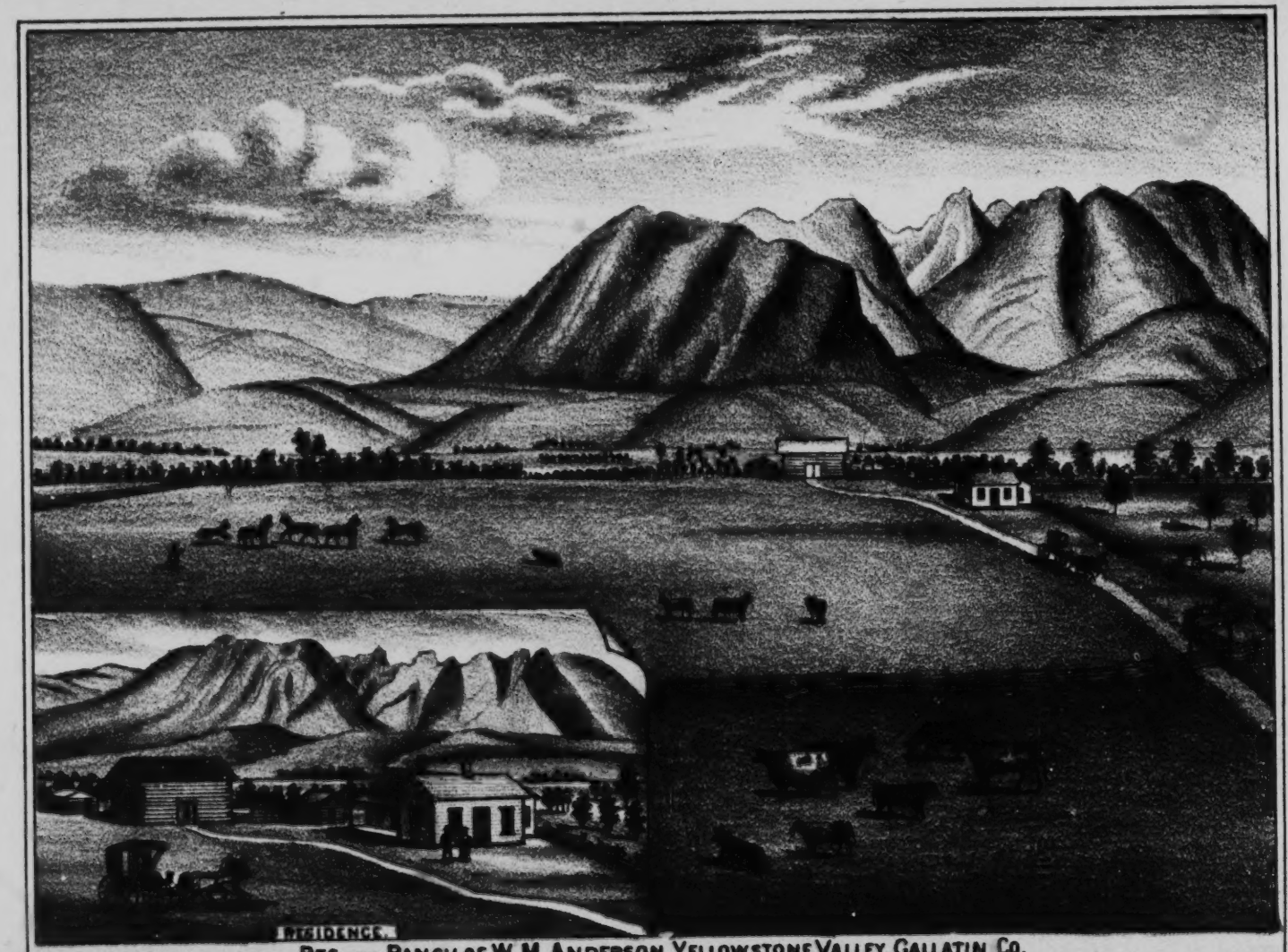
Sheep Raising.—This growing industry belongs particularly to modern times. The increase of capital, the extraordinary opportunities offered by the grazing fields of the territory, and the demands of the Eastern markets all prompted the enterprise and now contribute to its success. The *Economist*, an authority on such a subject, speaks of the industry thus:

"Without injustice to any other part of the West, it may be truly said of Montana that it is the best grazing section of the Rocky Mountain region, not only on the open plains and prairies, covered with rich and nutritious grasses, but on all the smooth hills and naked mountain slopes, and the same rich carpet continues even beyond these far up into the timber. Wherever a fire has swept up the mountains, destroying the pine trees, leaving the blackened stems and stumps to mark the place where the forest stood, there quickly springs up a tall green grass, covering every spot where it can gain a foothold. There, as in other parts of the West, as is well known, the grass cures on the ground, furnishing, in fact, a better food than if cut and cured. There is seldom any difficulty experienced on account of the cold or snows of winter, many who have stock running on the prairies making no preparations for winter feeding, which is seldom necessary. A large and increasing percentage of the sheep of Montana, as well as of the cattle, is owned by persons who do not manage them themselves. Nearly all the leading men of capital in Helena own interests in bands of stock, either sheep or cattle. The persons desiring to invest in the business of sheep growing take as an associate some man of experience and integrity, but destitute of capital, and give him entire charge of the flock. For his services he receives usually one-half of the increase of the flocks. Sheep must be herded summer and winter in separate bands of not more than 2,000 each, corralled every night and guarded against the depredations of dogs and wild animals. Cattle and sheep cannot live together on the same range. The latter not only eat down the grass so closely that nothing is left for the cattle, but they also leave an odor which is offensive to the cattle. Although the cost of managing sheep is greater than that of handling cattle, the returns are quicker and larger. While a herd of young cattle begins to yield an income only at the expiration of three years, the sheep yield a crop of wool the first summer after they are driven upon the range, and the increase of the band is much greater. Our informant considers sheep far more profitable than cattle, while the life of the sheep grower is much more easy than that of the cattle-herder. In his judgment, the annual clip of wool in Montana Territory will reach as high as 50,000,000 pounds within ten years."

The dealings in sheep for the past year prove conclusively the correctness of the *Economist's* views and prophecy. Wool is eagerly bought at Fort Benton at prices varying from nineteen to twenty-three cents, at Dillon from fifteen to eighteen cents, and in the northwestern districts at about the Dillon prices. The market value of Montana sheep in Chicago is about four and one-half cents per pound gross; they will weigh from 100 to 125 pounds each, which will insure from $4.50 to $5 per head. The price of cars will be about $100, and double-decked cars will carry 200 head, which will give a margin sufficient to insure the drover against loss by accident and fluctuations. With such opportunities it is no wonder that the sheep raisers look back in astonishment a few years and contrast their thousand sheep of that time with the hundreds of thousands which now mark the industry in the territory. Numerical statistics of sheep in the two territories are hard to get, but there were fully a million head on the plains and in the valleys in March, 1884. The principal sheep-raising

John S. Harris,

HELENA.



RES. AND RANCH OF W. M. ANDERSON, YELLOWSTONE VALLEY, GALLATIN CO.

localities are in Northern and Western Montana (Dakota's flocks are not numerous), on Powder river, Graveyard creek, in the Judith basin and in the valley of the Gallatin. It has been found that the hardiest and most profitable varieties are secured by crossing merino bucks with Cotswolds, Leicester, and other long-wooled varieties, and such crosses are most in favor with Montana sheep-raisers. The flocks have wintered well, and the losses have proven less than for several years—less, in fact, than was believed possible. The most serious losses to sheep have been from wolves, which are still abundant in Montana, particularly north of the Yellowstone.

Shipments.—We copy the following statement of shipments from Montana for the present year from the *Yellowstone Journal*, which, if thrown into dollars by a computation of the value thereof, would make a handsome showing of several great interests:

WOOL SHIPMENTS, 1884.

Via Northern Pacific to Boston (No. lbs.)	463,948
Via Northern Pacific to Chicago	284,714
Via Missouri river to Chicago	123,946
Via Missouri river to Boston	375,426
Total	1,258,034
Shipments in 1883	848,225
Increase of 47 per cent. or	399,809

HIDES, PELTS AND FURS, 1884.

Via Northern Pacific	713,213
Via Missouri river	150,000
Total	863,213
Shipment in 1883	427,000
Increase 102 per cent, or	435,313

CATTLE SHIPMENTS, 1884.

Via Northern Pacific	3,447 cars	76,560 head
Via Canadian Pacific	432 cars	8,740 head
Total	3,879 cars	85,300 head
Shipped in 1883	1,525 cars	30,418 head
Increase 180 per cent, or	2,354 cars	54,882 head

OTHER SHIPMENTS.

Sheep	200 cars	20,000 head
Horses and mules	15 cars	200 head
Dressed beef from Medora	93 cars	3,040 head

A reference to the chapter on statistics will point out the proportion of stock shipped to stock produced. In March, 1885, the following appointments (connected with the stock industry) were made: Thomas Stuart, of Deer Lodge, was confirmed veterinary surgeon for the Territory. R. C. Walker, of Choteau; Granville Stuart, of Meagher; Frank Robertson, of Custer; J. S. Day, of Dawson; R. S. Hamilton, of Lewis and Clarke, and A. S. Ellis, of Yellowstone, were appointed and confirmed as members of the cattle commission.

The Montana Cow Boy.—The term *Cow Boy* is the Western name of a herder, and under it the herder claims greater license than even a poet. This license he enjoys, seldom going beyond its limits, but always ready to defend the privileges which it offers. He is to the present time what the *voyageur* was to Montana's past, a good-hearted, faithful worker, who understands his business, and seldom fails to accomplish all the duties of that business so long as he is not interfered with. In many respects he is a wonderful creature. He endures hardships that would take the lives of many men, and is, therefore, a perfect type of physical manhood. He is the finest horseman in the world, and excels in all the rude sports of the field. He aims to be a dead shot, and universally is. Constantly during the herding season he rides seventy miles a day, and a majority of the year sleeps in the open air. His life in the saddle makes him worship his horse, and it, with a rifle and six-shooter, completes his happiness. Of vice in the ordinary sense he knows nothing. He is a rough, uncouth, brave and generous creature, who never lies or cheats. It is a mistake to imagine they are

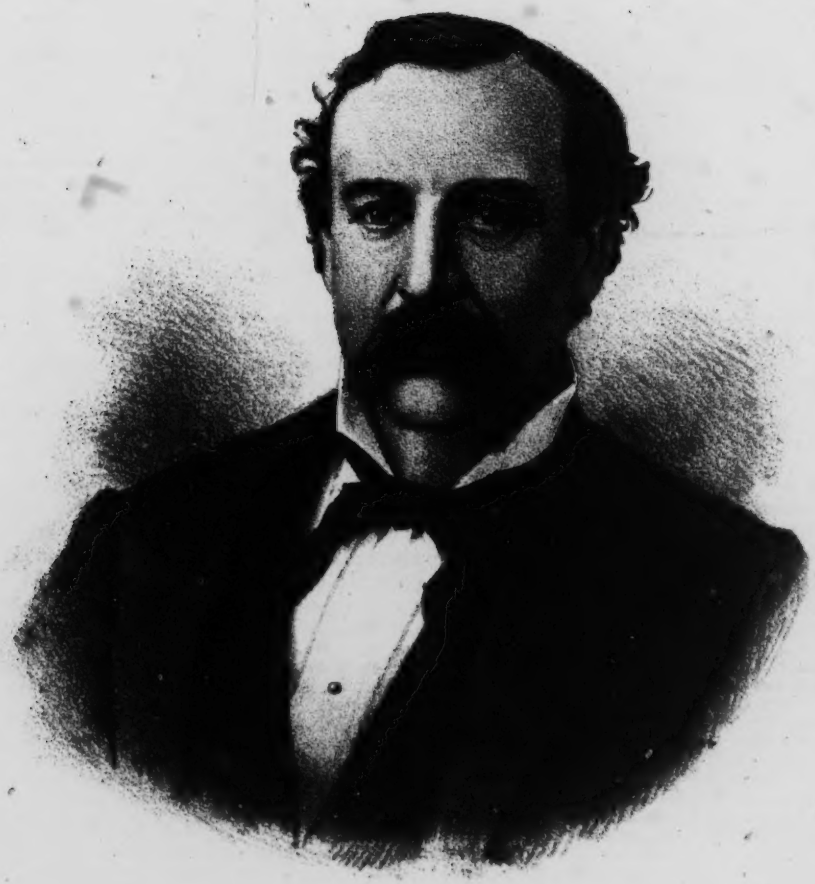
a dangerous set. Any one is as safe with them as any people in the world, unless he steals a horse or is hunting for a fight In their eyes death is a mild punishment for horse stealing. Indeed, it is the highest crime known to the unwritten laws of the ranch. Their life, habits, education and necessities breed this feeling in them. But with all this disregard of human life there are less murderers and cutthroats graduated from the cowboys than from among the better educated classes of the east who come out here for venture or gain. They delight in appearing rougher than they are. To a tenderfoot, as they call an eastern man, they love to tell blood-curdling stories and impress him with the dangers of the frontier. But no man need get in a quarrel with them unless he seeks it, or get harmed unless he commits some crime. They very often own an interest in the herd they are watching, and very frequently become owners of ranches. The slang of the range they always use to perfection, and in season or out of season. Unless you want to insult him, never offer a cowboy pay for any little kindness he has done or for a share of his rude meals. Outside his trade he is a very *innocent abroad.*

CHAPTER XVI.

STATISTICAL REVIEW.

FROM the organization of the Territory to the close of 1866, the collection of taxes and the expenditure of moneys were the principal questions with which the legislature dealt. The rough and ready manner in which the infant Territory was raised, the liberality of her guardians in appropriating funds, and the ten thousand demands for moneys to be expended in public improvements, rendered the road to the treasury a great thoroughfare, and urged an expenditure far beyond the sum which the economist would countenance in an older commonwealth. To provide for this extraordinary outlay, and to render the future liable for a share of the cost incurred in making permanent improvements, the legislature passed a Funding Act, which was approved December 14, 1866. The three principal sections of this economical measure were: "*First*, That all the Warrants of the Territory of Montana outstanding and unpaid on the 1st day of February, A.D. 1867, shall be taken up on or before June 1, 1867, and the bonds herein provided for issued in lieu thereof. *Second*, The treasurer of the Territory of Montana is hereby authorized to issue on the credit of Montana Territory, coupon bonds for the purposes set forth in this act, to an amount not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, redeemable at the pleasure of the Territory, after two years, and payable five years from date, and bearing interest at the rate of fifteen per cent per annum, and the bonds herein authorized shall be the denomination of fifty dollars and one hundred dollars each. *Third*, Any holders of Territorial Warrants outstanding and unpaid at the time aforesaid, shall present the same to the Territorial auditor, who shall certify the amount thereof, together with the interest accrued thereon to said holder, and the Territorial treasurer, upon such certificate, shall issue to said holder bonds to the amount of such certificate: *Provided*, That said Warrants shall be issued in some multiple of fifty dollars, and if any amount so held shall be of a sum less than fifty dollars, or less than the amount of any bond of higher denomination, the holder shall make up the amount in money, so as to equal the amount of the face of the bond to be issued."

W. H. Rodgers, auditor of the Territory, in his report for the year ending November 30, 1868, says: "On entering upon the duties of auditor, on the 13th day of December, 1867, I found the indebtedness of the Territory to be $104,038.90, which will appear by exhibit herewith transmitted. Most of this indebtedness accrued prior to the first of November, 1867. The last legislature, on the 3d day of December, passed what is known as the 'Funding Act,' intending to provide for the bonding of all indebtedness existing on the first day of November, 1867. This act provided for the funding of $60,000, which amount fell below the true indebtedness of the Territory, at that time about the sum of $18,401.61;



Oscar B. Patten

HELENA.

$10,636.10 of this amount has been received by the treasurer for taxes; 58,761.66 has been bonded, leaving a balance of this class of indebtedness, yet unprovided for, about the sum of 6,558.95. I would, therefore, recommend that said 'Funding Act' be so amended as to authorize the treasurer to issue bonds for an amount sufficient to redeem all of that class of warrants."

The Territorial indebtedness on the 30th day of November, 1868, is shown as follows:

Warrants outstanding on the 1st of November, 1867	$75,956 71	
Warrants issued by former auditor, John H. Ming, from November 1 to December 13, 1867	28,082 19	
Accounts audited and warrants issued since December 13, 1867, as per exhibit	36,379 26	
		$140,418 16
CONTRA.		
By amount of old warrants redeemed, as provided for in Funding Act of December 3, 1867, and certified up to Territorial Treasurer for bonding	$58,761 66	
By amount of old warrants for taxes received of Territorial Treasurer	10,636 10	
By amount of new warrants received of Treasurer and canceled	31,715 80	
		$101,113 56
Present indebtedness exclusive of the bonds		$ 39,304 60

During 1869–70–71 financial affairs were in fair condition, although in 1871 the revenue collected was fully 33 per cent less than the receipts in 1870, while the assessed valuation was $509,255 above the valuation of 1870. This decrease was credited to the repeal of section 28 of the tax law in 1869, which section provided for an addition of 20 per cent on all taxes not paid in by the last day of the fiscal year. On December 1, 1871, the balance due on bonds was $45,405.39, and on warrants, interest, coupons, etc., $72,303.93, aggregating a total indebtedness of $117,709.32.

The revenue of the year 1873 fell below that of 1872, $12,850.78, made up of $1,894.72, decrease in direct tax on assessed valuation, $4,471.85, decrease owing to amendment of license laws in 1873; and $6,000 difference in amount of collections of delinquent taxes, due to the repeal of section 28 of tax law, previously mentioned. Treasurer W. H. Rodgers, in his report for 1873, refers to the expenditure of $428.57 toward repairing the arsenal. In his suggestions he deals with a few well-known events in the history of the territory as follows:

From my warrant account it will be seen that the expenses of the penitentiary, under executive control, have been enormous. The system created for its management at the late extraordinary session of the legislature has proven both cumbersome and extravagant. A method more simple and profitable to the territory might be adopted; and I recommend that the act approved May 6, 1873, entitled "An act to govern and regulate the penitentiary at Deer Lodge city, Montana territory," be repealed, and that in lieu thereof, the legislature provide for the letting, to the lowest and best bidder, of the possession and government of the penitentiary, and the care and maintenance of the convicts confined therein. That such contractor be allowed to reasonably employ such convicts and to receive to his own use all the earnings thereof; and that before entering upon the performance of such contract, he be required to execute an obligation to the territory in the penal sum of at least double the amount of his bid, conditioned for the safe keeping of the property committed to his care; that he will sufficiently detain and guard such convicts during their terms of sentence and imprisonment respectively; that he will supply such convicts with all necessary and wholesome food, clothing, bedding, medicines and medical attendance; that he will properly manage the penitentiary, and all affairs connected therewith, and faithfully perform all other acts which may be enjoined upon him by law; such bond to be approved by the auditor and treasurer of the territory, and to be filed and deposited with the auditor. If, however, you do not deem it wise to repeal the act mentioned, I suggest that it be so amended as to direct the payment of all moneys received from convict labor to the treasurer of the terrritory, at the end of each month; and that all expenses of the penitentiary be paid by the proper disbursing officer of the territory. The necessity for this amendment arises from the fact that I have had no official knowledge of the receipts and disbursements of convict earnings. I believe that were the law repealed *in toto*, and the method herein indicated adopted, it would be a saving to the territory, at the present time, of at least $5,000 each year. I would again call your attention to the necessity of changing the end of the fiscal year for territorial purposes from the first day of December to the thirty first day of December, and thus make the first day of January the beginning of the fiscal year for territorial purposes. I also recommend that all warrants outstanding on the first day of July, 1874, be bonded, by which all transactions of the territory will be reduced to a cash basis, and economy secured to the finances of the territory. I call your special attention to warrant No. 1769, amounting to $500 issued to James M. Fish, as a reward from Governor Potts, for the arrest and delivery of Mr. A. B. Kiser to the sheriff of Madison county. "I recommend that you cause the matter to be investigated by a select committee of the two houses, that the responsibility of the loss may be fastened upon the proper officer, and such measures taken as will restore the money to the treasury. The time has certainly arrived when you should provide for the punishment of faithless officers, that the treasury may not hereafter be robbed with impunity." To effect this desirable end, I direct your attention to section 457 of the Criminal Practice Act; and suggest that it be so amended as to require a concurrence of the governor, and the judge and prosecuting attorney for the district wherein the alleged crime was committed, before any reward shall be offered for the arrest of *suspected* fugitives from justice; and only in the event of such concurrence, when

there is *reasonable* ground to convict. The loss of the $500 to the territory is not so great when compared with the heavy expense imposed upon the tax-payers of Madison county in Mr. Kiser's case; and I further recommend that the amount of such expense be restored to the treasury of that county.

From December 1, 1871, to April 1, 1873,—sixteen months—the total receipts from the Territory amounted to $78,082.25, of which $77,927.14 were disbursed. The total indebtedness of the Territory, April 1, 1873, was $146,586.37, an increase of $29,070.85 on the total debt as recorded December 1, 1871. The total debt of Territory and counties on April 1, 1873, exceeded $500,000, which was attributed to the extravagance of county commissioners, and the extraordinary expenditures of the legislature preceding that of 1873.

The years 1874 and 1875 were marked by a decided decrease in revenue, the receipts being lower each year than at any time since 1868. During the year 1876 there was a decrease of $8,100.87 in the Territorial debt and the entire debt refunded at 10 per cent, being 2 per cent less than the interest on the debt retired this year. Of the $141,732.74 received in 1876 as revenue, the sum of $91,200 was received from the sale of the 10 per cent bonds. The decrease in the Territorial debt during the year 1878 was $20,105.78, or 19 per cent of the total debt. The increase in revenue was $9,155.77. In 1879 the legislature, in extraordinary session, enacted the Funding Law, which authorized the funding of the warrant debt and refunding of the bonded debt. The 7 per cents, amounting to $70,000, were sold at 1.01$\frac{1}{4}$, and delivered to the New York purchasers on January 1, 1880, the same date on which the 10 per cents were redeemed.

In 1880 the debt of the Territory was decreased 66 per cent, or to the amount of $40,944.38. Immediately after the sale of the 7 per cents, in January, 1880, the warrant debt was extinguished, and at the close of the year the sum of $40,118.05 was reported to the credit of the warrant fund, and $9,000 in the sinking fund, the latter in trust for the bonds redeemable in January, 1883, and the former sufficient to meet all current expenses of the Territory for the year.

The financial condition of the territory at the close of 1881 is shown in the following paragraph from Treasurer D. H. Weston's report for that year:

"Notwithstanding a considerable increase in territorial expenditures, and the reduction of the territorial tax levy from three mills on the dollar to one mill on the dollar, it is very gratifying to be able to state that the debt has been decreased during the past year $8,038.41. This result has been obtained chiefly by the large increase in receipts from licenses and in the assessed valuation of taxable property. No interest on warrants has been paid the past year, as there has been an ample amount in the Warrant Fund to pay all warrants on presentation, and a balance of $54,274.29 remains at this date in the fund. If this large surplus should be retained to the close of the current year, it is to be hoped that the Legislative Assembly will appropriate it toward the extinguishment of the bonded debt, as at that time the territorial bonds will be redeemable."

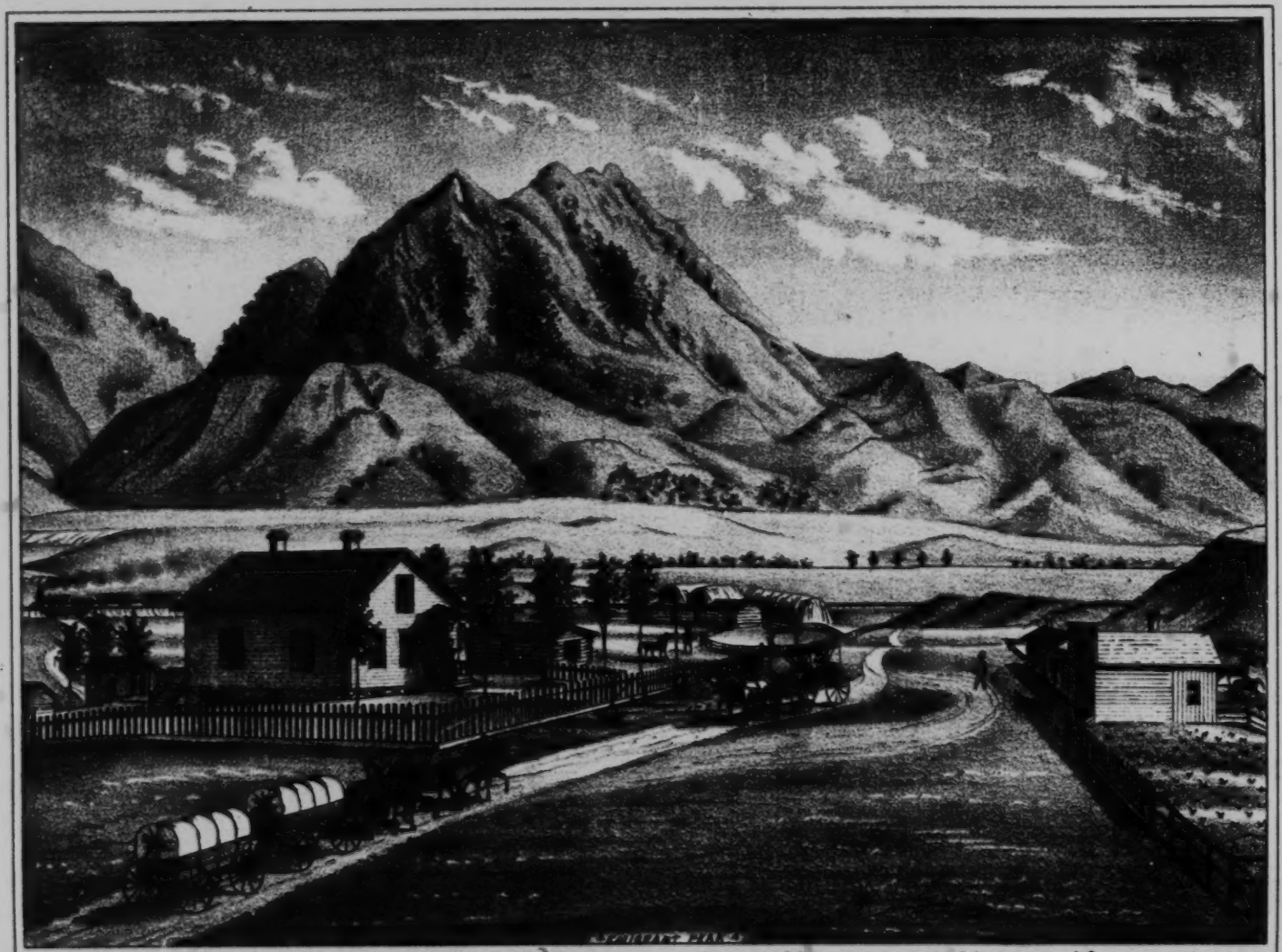
The report of Mr. Weston, tendered to Governor Potts in January, 1883, is remarkable in statement and testimony. The official term of each was about to expire, and with the end of their official services the end of the territorial indebtedness also came. Mr. Weston says:

"The most gratifying feature of the territorial finances for 1882 is the virtual extinguishment of the debt. For the first time since the organization of the territory it can be said that Montana owes nothing. It is true that there are seven per cent. bonds outstanding to the amount of $70,000. But I have called for redemption on this day of $25,000 of bonds, which exhausts all moneys legally applicable to the Sinking Fund, and there are moneys in the Treasury sufficient to redeem the $45,000 bonds uncalled, and to liquidate all registered liabilities of the territory, leaving a surplus of $14,005.90."

Governor Potts in his last address to the Legislature, January 8, 1883, said:

"The Thirteenth Legislative Assembly of Montana Territory assembles under more favorable auspices than any of its predecessors. The territory for the first time in its history is free from indebtedness, and with a surplus of $14,005.90 in its treasury. The tax duplicate of the territory has reached the sum of $33,211,319.12, and the revenue for territorial purposes for 1882 was $90,863.47. The assessment of property for taxation in 1882 was $9,475,082.82 greater than that of 1881, and an increase of $14,601,517.12 since the adjournment of the last Legislative Assembly. From the financial condition of the territory your attention is called to that of the several counties, whose aggregate indebtedness on the 1st of March last reached the startling sum of $658,974.32, and five counties of the eleven increased their indebtedness during the year ending March 1, 1882. I here repeat the language addressed to the Twelfth Legislative Assembly upon this subject: This exhibit is by no means a gratifying one, and is far from sustaining our boasted ability for local self-government."

Territorial Treasurer Weston, in presenting his report for the fiscal year ending December 3, 1884, says:



"Fridley's Ranch" Residence of F. F. Fridley, Upper Yellowstone Valley, Mont.

"The marked feature of the territorial finances for the past year is the fact that territorial expenditures have largely exceeded receipts of revenue; and that although there has been an important increase in the assessed valuation of property over 1883, the revenue has decreased $9,445.82. On January 1, 1884, there was a cash balance in the Treasury of $30,141.78, and a surplus over all registered liabilities of $26,508.59; while on January 1, 1885, not only was this surplus entirely exhausted, but a registered indebtedness had accrued of $3,016 18 over all assets on hand. It is much to be regretted that the territory should not be enabled to remain free of indebtedness, and to transact its financial affairs on a cash basis, which desirable condition was attained some three years since."

The equalized valuation and tax of the Territory from 1867 to 1884 is shown in the following table:

Year.	Assessment.	Total Tax Collected.	Year.	Assessment.	Total Tax Collected.
1867-8	$8,177,019 95	$59,391 88	1877	$11,193,874 00	$53,127 20
1869-70	8,762,735 00	61,926 56	1878	12,777,028 00	64,619 87
1871	9,271,990 00	49,582 54	1879	15,508,880 00	101,713 14*
1872	10,153,988 00	67,524 01	1880	18,609,802 00	176,612 86†
1873	9,803,745 00	61,157 14	1881	24,040,806 00	126,538 14‡
1874	9,384,311 00	48,109 96	1882	33,211,319 00	152,276 72§
1875	10,062,904 00	48,256 86	1883	44,834,461 00	116,000 00‖
1876	9,939,540 00	50,589 08	1884	49,746,268 00	108,687 41

The assessment of Custer County in 1884 was over $5,000,000, while the Territorial tax was paid on only $585,000.

In assessing mining property the improvements are only considered—not the estimated value of the mine.

In the record of expenditures the following item, amounting to $12,000, appears: Bounty for killing 568 bears, $4,544; 146 mountain lions, $1,168; 5,450 wolves, $5,450; 1,774 coyotes, $887.

The statistics respecting local indebtedness for March 1, 1882, vary much from the Territorial statistics. Silver Bow alone was free from debt, and claimed a surplus purse of $28,727.40. Dawson county was then a part of Custer, and shared in the $73,532.19 debt of that county, without obtaining any of the advantages which the enterprise of the upper county created for themselves. The following table shows precisely the financial condition of the older counties on March 1, 1884, as compared with the previous years.

COUNTIES.	Total Net Indebtedness March 1, 1882.	Total Net Indebtedness March 1, 1881.	Indebtedness in 1884.	Indebtedness in 1885.
Beaverhead	$37,380 42	$37,013 58	$17,711 27	$26,263 44
Choteau	46,456 46	33,106,60	77,089 05	53,765 70
Custer	73,532 19	44,001 76	252,001 04	221,452 67
Dawson	.....	.....	81,935 14	20,104 40
Deer Lodge	31,519 11	66,346 62	25,318 81	29,268 71
Gallatin	40,565 32	47,095 61	28,767 59	31,992 73
Jefferson	68,378 16	77,382 60	64,202 48	78,594 44
Lewis and Clarke	119,800 43	129,622 62	76,010 20	146,805 99
Madison	80,497 98	82,945 53	59,555 23	72,908 21
Meagher	22,583 64	22,664 94	28,674 84	25,402 19
Missoula	138,260 61	136,180 86	134,326 33	137,339 34
Silver Bow	.....	.....	29,711 57	.....
Yellowstone¶	.....	.....	4,354 50	.....
Totals	$658,974 32	$676,360 72	$879,658 05	$843,897 82

*Including $24,202.20 from sale of warrants for Penitentiary and Asylum purposes.
†Including proceeds of $70,000 seven per cent. bonds, and $9,871 from sale of warrants for Penitentiary and Asylum purposes.
‡Including $40,118.05 in Warrant Fund, and transfer from Sinking Fund, $9,000.
§Including Warrant Fund, $61,274.29.
‖Estimated.
¶Alleged to owe a small sum to Custer county.

The following is the abstract of assessment returns for 1868, based on the first authentic returns by the auditor:

NAME OF COUNTIES.	LAND: Acres in cultivation.	Valuation.	Valuation of town lots.	Valuation of ditches.	Valuation of flumes.	Valuation stock companies.	Valuation of musical instruments.	No. of wagons and carriages.	Valuation of wagons and carriages.	Horses.	Valuation of	Mules.	Valuation of	Cows and calves.	Valuation of
Madison	52,907	$ 82,161 00	$ 247,236 00	$ 5,000 00	$4,325 00	.....	$2,429 00	650	$ 42,419 00	1,098	$ 56,040 00	924	$ 34,150 00	3,242	$ 86,903 00
Lewis-Clarke	22,032¾	237,185 00	506,287 00	.....	.....	$22,250 00	5,400 00	511	32,685 00	994	52,994 00	421	40,270 00	2,300	50,988 00
Deer Lodge	30,425	38,845 00	172,150 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	386	22,710 00	1,213	66,817 00	431	30,283 00	2,857	132,060 00
Beaverhead	24,000	29,124 00	49,253 00	41,904 00	.....	4,253 00	800 00	205	14,110 00	449	30,083 05	64	6,759 00	2,353	72,689 00
Jefferson	17,600	40,367 50	19,306 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	100	8,156 00	287	18,920 00	183	9,365 00	2,261	63,445 00
Gallatin	43,042	100,505 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	378	16,298 00	460	25,905 00	175	16,955 00	2,741	82,004 00
Meagher	12,500	11,396 00	21,165 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	135	6,720 00	279	14,957 00	72	5,120 00	538	26,015 00
Missoula	52,553	81,050 00	30,556 00	.....	.....	13,375 00	145 00	190	10,532 00	1,106	44,891 00	121	8,400 00	2,305	73,400 00
Choteau	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	156	6,240 00	127	4,425 00	19	761 00	150	3,800 00
TOTAL	254,160¾	$620,623 50	$1,126,042 00	$46,904 00	$4,325 00	$39,878,00	$8,933 00	2,801	$159,570 00	6,062	$314,192 00	1,760	$154,063 00	18,801	$593,304 00

NAME OF COUNTIES.	Oxen.	Valuation of	Swine.	Valuation of	Sheep and goats.	Valuation of	Capital in manufactures.	Capital in merchandise.	Money and credits.	Gold and silver plates and jewelry.	Valuation of clocks and watches.	Household furniture.	All other property of every description.	Total valuation.
Madison	2,136	$100,014 00	417	$3,589 00	644	$ 3,210 50	$108,000 00	$ 394,327 20	$ 566,967 00	$..	$19,200 00	$ 9,387 00	$392,000 00	$2,159,877 70
Lewis-Clarke	1,939	78,300 00	667	7,208 00	10	60 00	81,665 00	1,042,892 00	249,239 00	....	15,399 00	9,935 00	113,965 00	2,635,972 00
Deer Lodge	158	7,210 00	415	6,248 00	469	1,463 00	12,425 00	219,183 00	208,453 00	.....	8,368 00	.....	102,416 00	1,023,631 00
Beaverhead	1,043	55,099 00	84	994 00	9	41 00	18,540 00	57,560 00	68,354 00	163 00	2,691 00	.....	662 00	453,006 00
Jefferson	1,097	43,519 00	190	1,721 00	.....	.....	5,850 00	22,677 50	10,565 00	.....	1,537 25	.....	11,906 00	257,294 25
Gallatin	2,089	91,125 00	668	5,008 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	26,730 00	.....	1,410 00	.....	69,509 00	438,139 00
Meagher	663	31,135 00	.....	.....	350	2,529 00	.....	32,251 00	47,895 00	.....	2,916 00	.....	125 316 00	357,405 00
Missoula	552	31,947 00	1,027	10,942 00	170	982 00	20,777 00	30,203 00	34,076 00	64 00	1,275 00	250 00	13,451 00	407,216 00
Choteau	1,027	35,945 00	39	390 00	100	1,500 00	2,000 00	210,000 00	19,664 88	.....	.....	.....	154,161 12	438,887 00
TOTAL	10,714	$474,394 00	3,527	$36,700 00	1,752	$ 9,695 50	$249,257 00	$2,008,462 70	$1,261,643 88	$227 00	$52,696 25	$19,532 00	$993,446 12	$8,177,019 95

FARM RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH A. PEASE NEAR BOZEMAN GALLATIN, CO. MONT.

RESIDENCE OF D.E. ROUSE BOZEMAN GALLATIN, CO. MONT.

To show the rapid advancement of the Territory, the following table is selected:

DESCRIPTION OF PROPERTY.	1881.		1882.		1883.		1884.	
	No.	Value.	No.	Value.	No.	Value.	No.	Value.
Acres of Land and Improvements	424,709	$3,511,646 50	516,101½	$4,476,118 00	1,149,388	$8,111,877 00	1,234,280	$7,886,778 00
Town Lots and Improvements	7,147	3,030,772 00	7,199½	4,163,618 00	16,877	6,896,178 00	40,742	8,491,631 00
Horses	63,114	2,406,328 00	67,802	3,197,020 00	69,311	3,601,518 00	90,443	3,804,755 00
Mules and asses	2,207	151,907 00	1,956	143,519 00	3,126	219,813 00	2,534	169,126 00
Sheep	390,402	720,228 80	362,776	1,018,134 50	465,667	1,323,902 00	593,856	1,693,148 00
Cattle	253,440	3,494,871 00	297,210	4,998,812 00	376 811	8,222,154 00	509,766	10,741,907 00
Hogs	8,347	38,248 00	7,101	45,949 00	10,097	68,423 00	11,084	60,615 00
Wagons and Carriages	7,761	396,715 00	9,281	619,979 00	10,413	598,8?2 00	10,703	573,395 00
Watches and Clocks	4,562	102,097 00	3,900	106,361 50	4,516	116,562 00	4,258	119,008 00
Pieces of Jewelry and Plate	317	12,088 00	311	10,206 50	77	42,370 00	902	45,550 00
Musical Instruments	323	56,303 00	486	90,023 00	708	79,650 00	886	104,088 00
Bushels of grain	15,823	17,955 00	12,632	22,850 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Tons of hay	804	4,135 00	176	2,875 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Acres of Patent'd Mining Ground	4,111	28,304 00	5,307	27,915 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Shares of Stock	5	507,039 00	781	523,122 00	.....	992,350 00	.....	1,161,166 00
Merchandise	.....	2,678,423 00	.....	[illegible]24 00	.....	3,089,900 00	.....	3,504,725 00
Capital invested in manufactures	.....	127,450 00	.....	[illegible]75 00	.....	1,300,680 00	.....	292,065 00
Moneys and credits	.....	3,780,097 30	.....	4,276,040 40	.....	4,780,135 00	.....	6,122,664 00
Household Furniture	.....	69,747 00	.....	97,221 00	.....	127,953 00	.....	138,405 00
Improvements on public lands	.....	72,805 00	.....	1,650 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Improvements on mines	.....	176,692 00	.....	[illegible]68 97? 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Bullion and ore	.....	42,373 00	.....	31,787 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Harness	.....	45 451 00	.....	60,589 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
All other property	.....	1,650,882 80	.....	5,413,014 22	.....	4,424,613 00	.....	5,076,922 00
Totals	.....	$24,043,806 30	.....	$33,212,319 12	.....	$44,606,462 00	.....	$49,746,289 00

The assessed valuation does not include the value of minerals in sight, nor does it approach the market value of lands and improvements. Were the true value to be ascertained, the assessment would show five hundred millions rather than its one-fifteenth part. The United States reports for 1882 show the following comparisons: The reported increase in the number of cattle in the territory, notwithstanding the unusually large shipments of beeves to the Eastern markets during the year, was 33,970. The importations of sheep during the year were comparatively few, and yet the returns show an increase of over 100,000, or more than 40 per cent, added to the aggregate of 1881. The receipts of the United States land office at Helena for the lands sold under various acts of Congress during 1882 amounted to $91,664.68, which is about $6,000 in excess of the previous year, when it was considerably larger than ever before. There were 185 applications for mineral patents made during the year, covering 3,957.78 acres, and there were final entries made to the extent of 3,815.04 acres during the same period. Another item indicating growth is the fact that the registered letters and parcels transmitted through the mails of the territory during the last fiscal year numbered 51,310, being an increase of nearly 13,000 as compared with the year 1881.

The returns of 1880 were obtained by Census Supervisor McQuaid. No one questions the accuracy of his figures. The population by counties is as follows:

COUNTIES.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Native.	Foreign.	White.	Colored.
Beaverhead	2,712	2,044	668	1,886	826	2,574	138
Choteau	3,058	2,209	849	2,260	798	2,499	559
Custer	2,510	1,986	594	1,777	733	2,467	43
Dawson	180	147	33	148	32	168	12
Deer Lodge	8,876	6,674	2,202	5,379	3,497	8,065	811
Gallatin	3,643	2,405	1,238	3,120	523	3,591	52
Jefferson	2,464	1,823	641	1,784	680	2,389	75
Lewis & Clarke	6,521	4,458	2,063	4,460	2,061	5,711	810
Madison	3,916	2,665	1,251	2,890	1,026	3,622	294
Meagher	2,744	2,056	688	2,095	649	2,459	285
Missoula	2,583	1,713	870	1,843	690	1,923	610
The Territory	39,157	28,180	10,977	27,642	11,515	35,468	3,689

In other pages the names of 98 per cent of the white inhabitants of the territory in 1862–3 are given.

From the message of Governor Meagher, March 5, 1866, it is learned that the population of Edgerton county was 8,000, of Madison, 10,000, and of Gallatin 2,000; the other counties not reported.

The business of insurance companies transacted within Montana territory in 1883 is shown by the subjoined table:

NAMES OF COMPANIES.	LOCATION.	RISKS WRITTEN.	PREMIUMS RECEIVED.	LOSSES PAID.	LOSSES INCURRED.
Ætna	Hartford, Conn	$202,090 00	$4,523 58	$972 21	$972 21
Agricultural	Watertown, N. Y	32,442 00	584 75		
American Central	St. Louis, Mo	81,477 00	1,813 80	656 87	656 87
California	San Francisco, Cal	198,773 00	3,999 30	494 88	494 88
City of London	London, England	130,852 00	3,760 01	1,478 66	1,478 66
Commercial	San Francisco, Cal	139,460 00	3,926 37		
Commercial Union	London, Eng	144,516 00	3,070 99	648 47	1,148 47
Connecticut	Hartford, Conn	65,080 00	1,658 80	150 68	
Fire Insurance Association	London, Eng	81,135 00	1,646 15	15 92	15 92
Fireman's Fund	San Francisco, Cal	540,644 03	12,633 53	1,997 26	1,474 21
German American	New York city	438,537 00	8,024 19	3,076 41	2,661 63
Germania	" " "	78,875 00	1,943 25	68 75	68 75
Girard	Philadelphia, Pa	69,236 00	1,366 36	80 00	80 00
Hanover	New York City	78,875 00	1,943 25	68 75	68 75
Hartford	Hartford, Conn	623,124 86	10,491 30	3,495 58	3,057 51
Home	New York City	533,945 00	10,067 63	1,319 51	1,007 15
Insurance Company of North America	Philadelphia, Pa	309,910 00	7,796 56	952 95	1,002 95
Lancashire	Manchester, Eng	97,977 00	1,705 97	327 41	327 41
Lion	London, Eng	240,339 00	6,520 15	2,581 14	2,581 14
Liverpool and London and Globe	Liverpool, Eng	558,968 00	15,267 23	2,085 05	2,085 05
Merchants	St. Joseph, Mo	128,907 00	2,895 28		
Merchants	Newark, N. J	4,850 00	128 25		
Niagara	New York City	57,250 00	1,498 02	14 30	
North British and Mercantile	London and Edinburgh	212,380 00	4,890 08		
Northern Assurance	London, Eng	78,916 66	1,713 62	1,504 57	1,504 57
Norwich Union	Norwich, Eng	81,516 00	2,276 10		
Orient	Hartford, Conn	124,984 00	1,642 97	150 00	150 00
Pennsylvania	Philadelphia, Pa	175,027 00	4,831 60	2,384 68	2,384 68
Phenix	Brooklyn, N. Y	291,635 00	6,585 83	1,859 09	2,090 09
Phœnix	Hartford, Conn	58,550 00	2,321 20		
Phœnix Assurance	London, Eng	163,613 00	3,971 70	1,174 20	405 30
Queen	Liverpool, Eng	250,746 00	4,421 48	772 75	772 75
Royal	" "	99,825 00	2,015 30	51 00	51 00
Scottish Union and National	Edinburgh, Scotland	49,400 00	1,220 16	156 34	5 66
South British and National	New Zealand	158,056 00	4,474 05	1,303 31	1,303 31

The growing importance of the Territory has been recognized in a most marked manner, by the appointment of Collector Fuller. The order relating to the redistribution of revenue districts was issued early in 1883. In the original order the districts of Montana, Idaho and Utah were consolidated, and O. J. Hollister, collector of the present Utah district, was designated as collector. This was changed by the appointment of Thos. P. Fuller, of Helena, collector of the present Montana district, as collector of the new district, *vice* Hollister, dropped, in the President's order of June 29, 1883. It seems from the report of 1882 that the internal revenue receipts of the three Territories were as follows: Utah, $48,000; Montana, $68,000; Idaho, $31,050—Montana exceeding Utah $20,000. This is given as the reason for the change, and a strong pressure was brought upon the President by the Montana people to retain Mr. Fuller and make Helena, instead of Salt Lake, the headquarters of the collector for the consolidated district.

D E Rouse

BOZEMAN.

Susan E. Rouse.

BOZEMAN.

John H. Curtis

BUTTE.

The number of inhabitants in each settlement, village and city of the Territory in 1880 is shown in the following table:

Avalanche gulch	18	Frenchtown	50
Alder gulch	442	Frenchtown valley	50
Adobetown	92	Glendale	684
Bozeman	867	German gulch and vicinity	50
Bannack	236	Georgetown and Cable	50
Belt creek	36	German and French gulches	50
Blackfoot Agency, Badger creek	37	Grizzly gulch	107
Birch Creek	2	German and Silver Bow creeks	[illegible]
Baker's Battle Ground and Huntley	37	Grass valley	50
Butte City	3,364	Highwood	94
Blackfoot City	82	Hasmark	89
Boulder valley and Elkhorn	184	Hell Gate valley	40
Bedford and Missouri valley	50	Hell Gate and Little Blackfoot rivers	50
Beaver creek and vicinity	63	Helena	3,030
Boulder river and Cataract creek	50	Hoover City	33
Butte stage road, along Boulder river	50	Hound creek basin	14
Beavertown	14	Hell Gate and Frenchtown valley	98
Boulder and vicinity	215	Hell Gate and Grass valley	50
Big Indian creek, Holmes' gulch, etc	50	Hell Gate valley and Grant creek	81
Belmont	225	Hell Gate and Keystone ranch	50
Blue Cloud and Holter's mill	48	Junction City and Sage brush	41
Bird Tail	31	Jefferson City and vicinity	210
Beartown and gulch mines	36	Judith basin	217
Belt City	30	Judith island	18
Barker's mining district	10	Judith valley, upper	21
Belt River country	20	Kan Kan mining camp	47
Belt mountains and Smith river valley	401	Lion City	260
Bitter Root valley	1,223	Little Prickly Pear valley	81
Blackfoot river and Baker's station	31	Little Prickly Pear and tributaries	57
Beaver Head valley	250	Lepley creek	24
Coal Banks and Missouri river	105	Lead gulch and mines	23
Clark's Fork Bottom	150	Lower Arrow creek	19
Cottonwood creek and vicinity	50	Little Belt river valley	8
Coulson	50	Laurin	50
County west of Butte	142	Marias river	74
Col. McClellan and Lincoln gulches	100	Missouri valley	785
Corlier, Moose, Snowshoe, etc	50	Mouth of Bear and Hell Gate rivers	50
Carpenter's gulch and Big Blackfoot	50	Moose and Camp creek and Soap gulch	98
Crow creek valley	137	Montana City and McClellan gulch	50
Cataract and Basin creeks	99	Mitchell's gulch	50
Clancy and vicinity	77	Mount Pleasant	50
Calletta mining district	35	Muscleshell valley	227
Coal Banks, Meagher county	8	Muscleshell valley south	64
Chestnut valley post office	96	Mines of Wolf creek and Yogo gulch	12
Confederate gulch	41	Mines between Judith and Arrow creeks	15
Cave gulch	40	Missoula	441
Deer Lodge City	896	Miles City	629
Dewey's flats	49	North bank upper Teton	169
Dupuis	9	North bank lower Teton	28
Upper Deer Lodge valley	192	New Chicago	127
Lower Deer Lodge valley	595	Nevada, Deep creek and Big Blackfoot	155
Divide creek and Big Hole river	72	N. Y. and contiguous camps	49
Dry gulch	94	Nevada	50
Dearborn river	136	Pioneer City	271
Diamond City	64	Philipsburg	299
Etchetah and Pease river	100	Pipestone and Fish creeks	60
Elk and Bear creeks	100	Pipestone, vicinity of	36
East side Silver Bow creek	68	Pipestone mountains	10
Forks of Birch creek	7	Park, vicinity of	100
Fort Assiniboine	450	Prickly Pear, between Jefferson City and Clancy	85
Fort Belknap	50	Prickly Pear, east of Montana	50
Fort Benton	1,536	Park City	35
Fort Shaw	304	Prickly Pear valley and mountain	634
Fort Ellis	267	Quarts Hill	21
Fort Keogh	600	Rocker	41
Fort Custer	740	Radersburg and vicinity	169
Fort Logan	136	Red mountain	25
Flint Creek valley	166	Rock creek	97
[illegible] Chance and Bear gulches	100	Ruby valley	917
[illegible]sh Creek	12	Shonkin	170
[illegible]at creek	30	Sun river	128

South bank upper Teton	98
Silver Bow creek, and east of B. T.	132
South of Silver Bow, west of B. T.	65
South of Silver Bow	42
Stick district	20
Springville mines	43
St. Louis and vicinity	116
Silver and Virginia creeks	26
Silver City	25
St. Peter's mission	149
Sun river, town of	76
Sun river valley	131
South fork of Sun river	188
Stevensville	47
Sweet Water and Grass creek	39
Salisbury	50
Sheridan	150
Terminus	430
Trapper	228
Teton river	34
Tower Deer Lodge creek	85
Timberland of Butte	118
Tower, Gallatin county	48
Ten Mile and Scratch Gravel	155
Trinity, Three Mile and Seven Mile	49
Ten Mile and Green Horn	100
Upper gulch and Carpenter's bar	100
Upper Moose and Highland creeks	45
Unionville	72
Upper Arrow creek valley	11
Ulidia	48
Virginia City	634
Willow creek valley	48
Walkerville	444
Washington and Jefferson gulches	50
Whitehall	41
White Tail creek	8
Wickes, vicinity and mountains west	237
Whippoorwill and Gloster	68
Wolf creek valley	13
White's gulch	35
White Sulphur Springs	61
Yarn Hill	100
Yellowstone valley, upper	199
Yellowstone valley, lower	247
Yogo gulch mines	23
The population of Dawson county	180

The total number of colored inhabitants include 1,737 Chinese and 1,750 Indians and Half-breeds; in Beaverhead county, 131 Chinese and 1 Indian; in Choteau county, 17 Chinese and 521 Indians and Half-breeds; in Custer county, 2 Chinese and 14 Indians and Half-breeds; in Dawson county, 11 Indians; in Deer Lodge county, 710 Chinese and 31 Indians and Half-breeds; in Gallatin county, 42 Indians and Half-breeds; in Jefferson county, 52 Chinese and 9 Indians; in Lewis and Clarke county, 359 Chinese and 306 Indians and Half-breeds; in Madison county, 265 Chinese and 18 Indians and Half-breeds; in Meagher county, 52 Chinese and 215 Indians; in Missoula county, 149 Chinese and 522 Indians and Half-breeds.

The reservation Indians are not enumerated, as their lands do not properly belong to the counties within the bounds of which they are situate.

The growth of Montana's population since June, 1880, is phenomenal. The *Herald*, commenting on the lessons of the fall election of 1882, says: "The total vote cast in 1880 was a few over 14,000, and the population, according to the census taken in that year, was 40,000 in round numbers. The total vote this year foots up 24,312, so that if 14,000 voters in 1880 represented 40,000 population, 23,312 voters in 1882 would represent a population of 66,600. This properly would only represent the population in May last, six months before the election, for voters conforming to the law have to reside in the Territory six months before election to enable them to exercise the elective franchise. To reach an estimate, therefore, of Montana's present population we must include those who have come with their families to the Territory since the 7th of May last. This increase would be moderate if placed at 10,000; so our present population is undoubtedly more than 75,000, or an increase in two years of 35,000 people. At the end of 1883, when the Northern Pacific railroad was completed across the continent, an additional 25,000 was added to the population, giving a round number of 100,000 inhabitants at the beginning of 1884. At the close of this year the population was placed at 100,000.

The prices paid for labor throughout the Territory are liberal, and the treatment accorded the employes everything which Western manliness might suggest. The present value of labor ranges from $1.25 to $7 per day, as shown in the following list:

Farm hands with board by the year, per month	$ 25 to $45
Sheepherders and horsemen by the year	35
Managers of stallions	50
Cattle herders for round ups	45 to 50
Farm hands for summer alone	40 to 45
Quartz miners with board	50 to 60
Teamsters with board	35 to 40
Clerks in stores	$ 75 to 125
Superior clerks and bookkeepers	125 to 175
Female cooks and servants	25 to 35
Placer miners without board, per day	$ 3
Quartz miners without board	3 to 3 50
Carpenters	4 to 5
Masons	7
Sheep shearers, 10 cents per head.	

The total number of commercial firms in the Pacific States in 1878 was 28,361. Of this

number 194 failed, with liabilities estimated at $13,113,171. Of the 401 firms doing business in Montana that year, not one failed.

In 1883 the number of business houses in the Pacific States reached 53,605. Of this number 1,041 failed, with liabilities placed at $11,239,131, while Montana boasted of 2,111 business houses in 1883, of which only 26 firms failed, with liabilities estimated at 315,000.

There were in 1879 in the territory 33 entries of desert lands, embracing in all 38,900 acres. Only five pieces of land, comprising 2,240 acres, have been entered under the desert heading in the Yellowstone Valley. These are located as follows: Benson's Landing, two; one of 320 acres, taken up in 1879, and one of 110 taken up in 1880; and at Countryman's, 140 acres, partly homestead, entered in 1879. Further down the stream at McAdow's is one "desert-land" tract of 140 acres, of which 300 are cultivated, and on which were raised in 1879 5,000 bushels of oats. This was entered in 1877. The fifth one is close by. It was entered in 1878, contains 480 acres, on 100 of which last year there were raised 3,000 bushels of oats and 1,000 bushels of potatoes, the latter selling quickly at two cents per pound. Statistics by the surveyor-general for 1884 gave the following figures:

Total area of Montana in square miles	143,776
" " " " acres	92,016,000
Number of acres exclusive of Indian and military reservations	61,442,000
Number of acres surveyed to Dec. 1883	16,000,000
Number of acres in Land Grant to Northern Pacific R. R.	20,500,000
Number of acres N. P. lands surveyed to Dec. 1883	5,700,000

INDIAN RESERVATIONS.

Crow,	9,128.2 square miles, or	5,842,000 acres.
Piegan, etc.,	34,450.7 square miles, or	22,048,000 "
Flathead,	2,607.2 square miles, or	1,669,000 "
Cheyenne,	610 square miles, or	390,400 "
	Total	29,949,400 "

MILITARY RESERVATIONS.

Fort Buford (in Montana)	450	square miles		288,000	acres.
" Assiniboine	" 895	"	"	573,000	"
" Keogh	" 90	"	"	57,000	"
" Ellis	" 50¼	"	"	32,160	"
" Shaw	" 50	"	"	32,000	"
" Maginnis	" 48¼	"	"	31,040	"
" Missoula and timber res.	about 2	sq. miles		1,200	"
	Total			1,015,000	"

It is too true that most people have a wrong impression of the character and prospects of the territory. To them it is a desert alkali plain, destitute of water and timber, barren of vegetation, and parched, during long summers, by a burning sun. Doubtless this picture of some portions of it is correct; but the announcement that it also contains many fertile valleys, watered by springs and streams which sparkle and tumble through prolific vegetation—that it has vast herds of cattle grazing in natural meadows and yielding rich returns to their owners—that it has forests of valuable woods as dense as any on the continent; and that its natural scenery is among the most beautiful in the world, may cause astonishment; yet all these things are literally and absolutely true. Hundreds of mines—gold, silver, copper—are in operation. Coal mining is fast entering the lists of great industries, iron mines await development; while many of the valleys of the land are settled by an intelligent, thrifty, industrious people, who find in both soil and climate all that for which they looked.

CHAPTER XVII.

BEAVERHEAD COUNTY.

THIS division of the territory derives its name from the curious rock formation near the mouth of the cañon, known as Beaverhead Rocks. These rocks form a perpendicular wall three hundred feet in height, forming a barrier against the waters of the Beaverhead river, as it sweeps around its base. It contains seams filled with beautiful crystals. On one side of the rocks are numerous hot springs, and the waters from each seem to contain different elements and properties. Their combined waters form a stream of considerable size. Four miles north, on the Big Hole River, is another collection of hot springs, which seem to find their origin in, and gush from, the same strata of rock. During the cold weather of winter, a dense fog or steam constantly rises from these warm waters, and they keep the adjacent ground so open and warm, that insects and snakes refuse to go into a winter home, and can be found enjoying life and activity at all times. Near Bannack is the Stalactite Cave. The area of the county is estimated at 4,230 square miles, and the population in 1880, 2,712. The revival of mining interests and the general development of the agricultural resources of the county within the last three years have tended to add largely to the population as well as to the wealth of this division of Montana. It contains some 40,000 head of cattle, worth $1,500,000; about 60,000 sheep, worth $200,000, and a large number of fine horses. Its total assessment approximates $3,000,000. Its principal mines are at Glendale and Lion City, and are owned by the Hecla company. They produce vast quantities of silver-lead and bullion.

In this county the political life of Montana was begun, and here also the first great flood of immigration found an introduction to the gold fields of the territory. Grasshopper or Williard Creek gold mines were discovered by John White July 28, 1862. Previous to this, however, there were many white men prospecting in the county, a few of whom made pretensions to being permanent settlers. It appears that in 1857 the late James Stuart, his brother Granville, and Rezin Anderson left the Pacific slope with a large party of excursionists for the old states. At the head of Malad creek a number of the excursionists left the party and turned north, when the trio of pioneers mentioned went into winter quarters, six miles below Brown's bridge on the Beaverhead, with Robert Dempsey, J. A. Le Claire and his family, Oliver Le Claire, Michel Le Claire, John McDonald, Robert Hereford, Thomas Adams, Jacob Meeks, L. Michot and David Morgan. The same winter, John F. Grant, James C. Grant, Richard Grant, Jr.; Thomas Pambrun, Robert Courtois, Antoine Pourriere, John Morgan, John Saunders, John W. Powell, Antoine Courtoi, Robert Hereford, John M. Jacobs, L. R. Maillet, D. Ross, the Delaware Indian—Jim Simonds, B. F. Ficklin, Edward Williamson, R. Anderson, Thomas Adams, Benetsee, the half-breed, were in quarters on the Stinkingwater, and these, with the party at Fort Owen and the fathers at St. Ignatius mission, were the only whites in what is now Montana. "In March," says Mr. Stuart, "the party started for Fort Bridger. At what is now Junction station, on the Corinne road, James and Granville Stuart and Rezin Anderson left the party and came to Gold creek, where they remained and prospected until June, getting good gold prospects—the first found in Montana. On June 1 they started to Fort Bridger, and went thence to Camp Floyd, south of Salt Lake, where they sold their horses. James and Granville went thence to Green river, and Anderson returned here with a stock of goods. The Stuarts wintered on Henry fork, and, with Dempsey, remained in that vicinity until the summer of 1860, when James and Granville Stuart came to Salt River valley, near the Oneida salt works, and that fall returned to Gold creek, built houses, and, during the summer of '61, prospected on Gold creek, and at other points along the Gold Creek mountains. So encouraging were the results that they wrote during the summer to Thomas Stuart, then in Colorado, and the letter being shown, the stampede to Montana began the following spring. Among the first party who arrived were Colonel Sam. McLean and Wash Stapleton; among the second party were Conrad Kohrs, Joseph Brown, of Big Hole, and David Jones, Rattlesnake; and among the third party W. B. Dance, King & Gillette, S. T. Hauser, Dr. McKel-

lups and Joseph Underwood. Thus prominently figured James Stuart in inducing the first tide of immigration to Montana. In the fall of 1862, the Bannack diggings having been struck, James and Granville Stuart took a large band of cattle to that place, and remained there until April, '63, when James, at the head of fourteen men, among whom were James N. York, George Ives and A. S. Blake started on a most perilous and eventful prospecting trip into eastern Montana, traversing the three forks of the Yellowstone, the Rose Buds and Big Horn, on which latter river, near its mouth, they were attacked in the night by Crow Indians, three of the party being killed and four wounded, the survivors traveling thence by night until they reached the old emigrant road, near Rocky ridge, whence they returned to Bannack. In the fall of '63 W. B. Dance and James Stuart formed the copartnership of Dance & Stewart, in Virginia, remaining there until '65, when they removed to Deer Lodge, and associated with Worden & Higgins. The firm of Dance & Stuart dissolved in 1870. From 1866 to 1870 James Stuart was president and general superintendent of the S. L. and M. M. Co., operating at Phillipsburg. In 1871 he was appointed post-trader at Fort Browning, when he disposed of that interest, and accompanied A. J. Simmons, of the Sioux agency at Fort Peck, where his knowledge of Indian character was of the greatest service. Mr. Stuart was representative of Deer Lodge county in the Legislature of 1864, and was one of the first American pioneers of the territory. (*Vide New Northwest, October 11, 1873.*)

The settlers of Bannack in 1862-3, including those who arrived with Woodmansee's train, September 8, 1862, were W. S. Arnold, John Ault, Hosea Arnold, Henry Arnett, W. Arnett, James M. Arnoux, William Babbett, Smith Ball, W. F. Bartlett, Geo. S. Bachelder, W. H. Bell, Joseph Bender, David A. Bentley, Dr. Biddle, dentist, Ephraim Bostwick, Wm. Buchanan, Stewart Buchanan, Sam. W. Bachelder, Wm. Beeken, Henry A. Bell, Chas. Benson, John Bertwhistle, R. M. Biggs, J. M. Bozeman, Con. Bray, Pat. Bray, George Brown, Joseph A. Browne, John Bothwell, John Burnett, B. B. Burchett, Geo. Beatty, Leon Buttica, Henry B. Bryan, Capt. Felix Burton, Richard Tinker Brown, Joseph Brown, Ed. Brown (of Nugget Hill), Henry Buckner, Wm. Buffington, N. W. Burris, Wm. Butz, A. S. Blake, Henry R. Brooks, Peter Butler, Wm. Boyd, Billy Cook (blacksmith), John Campbell, John Carrico, Joe Carroll (Whisky Joe), Joe Carrigan (Buffalo Joe), J. B. Caven, Albert G. Clarke, Heman Clark, Geo. Colburn, —— Cole (Old Man Cole), Dr. Cox, Dr. Cox, Henry Crawford, Robt. Homer Crawford, Thos. Caldwell, Geo. M. Carhart, Wm. Carr, Peter Cardwell, J. M. Castner, Josiah Chandler, Jesse Crooks, Thos. H. Clark, Wm. Cole, George Copley, Houk Conover, Thomas W. Cover, E. Crawford, J. W. Crow (*alias* Texas), F. E. Curtis, Louis Cossette, Wm. Clancy, Geo. Cobb, Geo. Cobb, jr., Jack Cleveland, Alex. Carter, Theodore Carrick, —— Clemens, —— Cooper, George Dalton, sr., —— Dalton, —— Dalton, Nath. J. Davis, Wm. H. Deriar, J. Donnelly (*alias* Scotty) Elijah M. Dunphy, Gilbert Durant, Tom Duffey, —— Dobbins, John Durgan, Walter B. Dance, L. W. Davenport, Chas. M. Davis, Geo. Dewees, Edwin D. Dukes, Frank Dunbar, James Dyke, Rich'd Duryea (Deaf Dick), Baptiste Dorrica, George Edwards, Jason W. Eddings, J. F. Emory, Robt. Ells, John Ellis, Wm. H. Emerick, Chas. Entwhistle, Sidney Edgerton (arrived September 17, 1863), John Falls, James Fergus, James S. Ferster, Thos. Foster, David E. Folsom, Chas. Falen, Wm. Faulds, Thos. Foster, Watson Forst, Thos. Fallon, —— Fox, W. L. Farlin, O. D. Farlin, Wm. Fenton, Dock Fossett (Little Old Dock), Pat. Florida, J. M. Galloway, H. T. Geery, John G. Gill, Maj. W. Graham, William Griffith, William Goodrich, Jack Gunn, James Gourley, Ard Godfrey, Philip Gardner (The Man Eater), James Gemmell, Barney Gilson, W. C. Gillette, Wm. Graves (Whisky Bill), Dr. Jerome S. Glick, Danl. Gould, Chas. Guy, Lon. Gillem, Big Gwin, James Harby, Amos W. Hall, Saml. T. Hauser, Ed. Hibbard, —— Holman, Judge Frank Hoyt, Dr. —— Hoyt, Wm. T. Hamilton (Wild Cat Bill), John J. Hall, Harry Heusted, Geo. Hillerman (The G. A. Pie Eater), Peter Herron (murdered L. Keeley in '63), Hector Horton, Barney Hughes, Edward House, Freeman House, George Hurd, Rolla Hurd, Geo. Hacker, —— Heister, Richard M. Harris, Robt. Holladay, Col. Danl. H. Hunkins, William Hunter, —— Hawley, Henry C. Harrison, James Hauxhurst, Johnny Higgins, Chas. Hammond, David A. Hopkins, John C. Innes, George Ives, J. F. Irwin, John M. Jacobs, David Jones, Leander Johnson, Augustus Jorden, William Kiplinger, Conrad Kohrs, John Knowles, James King, Wm. Kinney, John Kane, Dr. A. Ketchum, Lawrence Keeley, R. C. Knox, G. Kuster, E. R. King, Thomas Kirkpatrick, John Kritze, James Kirkpatrick, Joshua Laffin, Henry Lansing

——Lear, E. P. Lewis, N. P. Langford, Frank Le Graw, Dr. E. D. Leavitt, Phil. Lovell, B. Franklin Lowe, Jason Luce, Hays Lyon, Saml. Livingston, M. H. Lott, Wilford Luce, Andy Luzi, Henry Lynch, Mark Leadbetter, Frank M Madison, H. M. Mandeville, Capt. O. H. Maxwell, Daniel McFadden (Bummer Dan), Col. Samuel McLean, John S. Mendenhall, L. C. Miller, H. H. Mood, Capt. —— Moore, Wm. Moore (road agent), H. F. Morrell, Gabriel Morris, John Murphy, Elijah Markham, John Mannheim, —— Meredith, Chas. Murphy, Geo. Manning (Buckskin Clerk), Richard McCafferty, Perry W. McAdow, Geo. McIntyre, John Merry, Robert Menefee, Wm. Mitchell, David Morgan, Harry Moore, Jas. H. Morley, Julius Morley, Andrew Murray, Thos. Metcalf, Thos. McNamara, —— Mackey, James Marsden, Alfred L. Nichols, Lemuel Nuckolls, A. J. Oliver, Thomas O'Connor, W. H. Orcutt, Frank Parrish, A. Prairie, Thos. D. Pitt, C. W. Place, —— Putnam, E. Porter, George Pratt, Edwin R. Purple, Fred. Peck, Alonzo Pease, George Perkins, Tom Pitcher, David Phillips, Henry Plummer, H. Porter, John Potter, S. Jeff. Purkins, Harry Phleger, Mark Post, Wm. Parks, Dr. —— Ray, Frank Ray, Chas. Reeme, Chas. Revil, Charles Rumley, W. C. Rheem, Thomas Riley, Fred W. Root, John W. Russell, L. F. Richie, Ned Ray, ——Raymond, Chas. Reeves (road agent), Wm. Rouch, Harry Rikards, John Rhinehart, Orson J. Rockwell, Henry Rodgers, James Roup, —— Rowley, J. S. Rockwell (died April 11, 1868), Paddy Skye, —— Shaw, Wm. Stamps, M. V. Sewell, Geo. Shears, Cyrus Skinner, J. H. Shepherd, Joe Stark, John Scudder, Asa Stanley, —— Stanley, —— Short, O. J. Sharp, Wm. Spencer, Jno. A. Smith, H. P. A. Smith, —— Smith, Capt. Jno. B. Spencer, Charles St. Clair, —— Sweeney, J. V. Surprenant, Wm. Still, James Stuart, Granville Stuart, Jerry T. Sullivan, R. M. Spencer, Wm. Simpson, A. J. Smith, Enoch Smith, Lew P. Smith, Jimmy Spence, Geo. H. Smith, G. W. Stapleton, E. C. Stickney, A. K. Stanton, Wm. Sturgis, Christopher Stoker, Joseph Swift, Jr., F. M. Thompson, C. L. Tisdale, H. T. Tyler, Wm. Terwilliger, Wm. Townley, Ben Townley, —— Tilley, C. O. Trask, ——Trainer, —— Thibodeaux, John C. Terrill, Robt. Tingley, Robert Tingley, Jr., —— Tingley, Jr., Drewyer Underwood, John Vedder, —— Vancourt, John Vanderbilt, J. H. Wildman, Sub. Walton, Capt. Nick Wall, E. P. Waters, —— Woodworth, Wilson Waddams, Wm. Wallace, Cyrus D. Watkins, Frank Watkins, John White (discoverer of Bannack mines, July, 1862), Ned Williamson, George Wing, P. C. Woods, Wm. Wright, —— Wilds, Jas. Wiggington, —— Wendell, Horace Wheat, Geo. Wickham, J. R. Wilson, Warren Whitcher, Frank H. Woody, J. S. Willard, Wooster Wyman, Chas. Wyman, James N. York, Dr. Chas. L. Young, Henry Zoller.

Females at Bannack.—Mrs. W. S. Arnold, Mrs. Smith Ball, Mrs. D. Biddle, Mrs. B. B. Burchett, Miss Mary Burchett, Widow Bennett and daughter, Mrs. Hank Buckner, Miss Sallie Burchett, Widow Brown, Mrs. Henry Zoller, Miss Emma Zoller, Mrs. Thos. Caldwell, Mrs. J. M. Castner, Mrs. Carroll, Mrs. J. B. Cavens, Mrs. Willson Waddams, Miss Sarah Waddams, Mrs. Dalton, Miss Desdemona Dalton, Miss Mary Donnelly, Mrs. H. T. Tyler, Miss Matilda Dalton, Mrs. L. W. Davenport, Widow Catharine Durgan, Mrs. Frank Ray, Mrs. Short, Widow Hewins, Mrs. Tilley, Mrs. Meredith, Mrs. Susan Peabody, Mrs. James Harby, Mrs. G. Kuster, Mrs. F. LeGraw (Countess).

The first settlers at Big Hole, 1862–3, were Fred. H. Burr, James Conlan, Louis D. Erwin and James M. Minesinger. The foregoing names, with few exceptions, are taken from the list published by the Montana Historical Society, so also is the following tragic record of early settlement: W. H. Bell died November 12, 1862, being the first death at Bannack. George Edwards, murdered by road agents, in January, 1863. Ephraim Bostwick was killed on the Yellowstone in the manner related in the history of the expedition of 1863. Four years later John M. Bozeman was killed in the Yellowstone valley by Snakes or Sioux. John Barnett Smith, Thomas Fallon, Joseph Brown, Joseph Corrigan, William Mitchell, were killed in March, 1863, by Indians, on Salmon river. Louis Cossette, killed by road agent Reeves in January, 1863. N. W. Burriss was killed by Blackfeet at the mouth of the Marias river, in 1865. George M. Carhart was killed by road agents in 1863. Jack Cleveland, killed by Plummer, in December, 1862. George Copley was killed in an attempt to arrest a road agent, in 1864. H. T. Geery died on Big Horn, in May, 1863. See history. Big Gwin was killed on the Missouri, in 1863. Charles Guy was murdered on Red Rock creek, in November, 1862. Peter Herron, executed at Bannack, August 25, 1863. William Graves was executed at Fort Owen, in 1864. Fox and Bull killed Arnett at Gold

creek, in July, 1862. William Hunter, executed near Gallatin City, in February, 1864. George Ives, executed at Nevada City, December 21, 1863. Lawrence Keeley, murdered by Peter Herron, in 1863. John Kritze, killed in a cave at Alder gulch, in 1864. Jason Lace, followed by avengers, and shot at Salt Lake, in 1863, for the murder of Bill Button. Haze Lyon, executed at Virginia City, in January, 1864. Frank Parrish, executed at Virginia City, in January, 1864. L. F. Richie, accidentally shot, in 1863. Daniel Phillips, murdered with Magruder's party, in 1864. Henry Plummer, sheriff of Beaverhead, and chief of road agents, executed at Virginia City by Vigilantes. George Shears and Cyrus Skinner, executed at Hell Gate, in 1864. It is believed that there are not over seventy of the pioneers of 1862 residing in Montana now. They are scattered over the Territory. The following is a list of the pioneers of 1862 who are living in Beaverhead county at the present time, and who reached the Bannack gold diggings in the fall and summer of 1862: Joseph A. Browne, Gus F. Graeter, George M. Brown, Con Bray, James Harby, Wilson Wadams, Adam Fink, John Sutherland, E. Smith Ball, Wm. G. Emerick, James Mansfield, Phil Lovel, H. S. Pond, David Courtois, John C. Innis, John Pascoe, Andrew Barber, A. H. Odell, Wm. Roe, John R. Wilson.

Selway Reminiscences.—Owing to the general character of a portion of the Selway personal history, the following is detached from the family history, and introduced here as a part of the record of settlement. Many other sketches to be found in the chapters devoted to personal history and reminiscences are equally instructive. In the spring of 1863, James Selway, accompanied by Philip Thorpe, came to the Territory, and engaged in mining in the far famed Alder gulch (Virginia City) with Mr. Thorpe, returned the following fall for his family and in the spring of 1864 organized a company consisting of his wife and three children; Robert Lovel and wife, Mrs. Eliza Selway, aged fifty-seven, and her sons, Thomas M., aged twenty-two, Robert H., aged twenty, and her daughters, Ada E., aged twenty-nine, and Annie B., aged eighteen; Wm. D. Fox, J. M. Sweeney, Thomas Lovel, Fred and Charles Blackwell, and Mrs. Blackwell, their mother; George Bliss, Bob Strong, E. Perkins, A. Bottsford, and Dave Phratt, were the original party. On arriving in the Indian country this company was greatly increased until it numbered some seventy-five wagons drawn by cattle—except two wagons by mules and horses, and about ninety men besides women and children. "Even with this large company," says Mr. Selway, "several of our boys thought we were just a little too small and sighed for home, as the gentle savages, swarmed around us. Many a mound we passed bearing the words on a pine board, 'Killed by Indians,' then followed the name, age and time. One from our party went to appease the Red man's wrath—poor Hanscome, from La Crosse. We buried him there in our corral at daybreak." James Selway had in the meantime purchased a squatter's right for the location on which he now resides, for about twenty-five dollars. On reaching Beaverhead valley, in September, 1864, the Selway family, including Joseph Selway, immediately settled on the same; Thorpe and family going to Gallatin valley, and the rest to various mining camps. The improvements on the claim consisted of a commodious log cabin with stone fire-place and holes for a window and door.

This cabin, occupied by the Selway family, was the first one built in this part of Beaver Head valley, and Mrs. Selway and her daughters were the first white female residents. In those days, when hotels there were none and houses were so few, many a tired traveler had cause to bless "Grandma" Selway's generous hospitality. In 1863 Frank Jacobs and Henry Hayman put in a small patch of potatoes adjoining the Selway place, spading the ground, and realized a good crop. The following season Selway brothers put in about eight acres and realized an abundant yield. They got their seed in Gallatin valley at thirty-one cents per pound. They disposed of their crop at Bannack at eighteen cents per pound, gold dust. They also put in seven acres of barley and oats with very fair success. It sold for twenty-eight cents per pound. In 1866 J. M. Selway and W. D. Fox started a farm on Black Tail Deer creek, putting in a crop of potatoes and small grains. The first white child born in the district was Henry Woods, October 10, 1869: the second, Carrie Carter, born November 10, 1869. The first stock was brought into the valley by Mrs. Selway, consisting of nine cows and six oxen, and three brood mares by the Selway brothers. The first shingle-roofed house was that of Mrs. James Selway in 1866. Mr. Stone and family settled at the lower end of the valley in 1865. The first funeral was that of Mrs. Eliza Selway, aged sixty-three

years. The first religious service was held at the Selway house by a Baptist minister, in August, 1865. The first road supervisor was W. B. Carter, in 1869, his district embracing half of Beaverhead valley. (*Vide also Stuart's reminiscences, Deer Lodge Hist.*)

Organic.—The county was established in 1863 by the first legislature of Idaho, and the first elections held therein October 30, 1863. George Chrisman, A. F. Smith and Elijah Moore were elected county commissioners. The first meeting of the board was held at Bannack City April 4, 1864, when George Chrisman was chosen chairman and J. M. Galloway justice of the peace, to fill vacancy caused by one of the justices elected failing to act. At that meeting the Lutzi building was rented for the use of the county officers, at $125 per month, payable in county orders. The organic act of the Montana Legislature, approved February 2, 1865, decreed "That all that portion of Montana Territory embraced within the following boundaries be known as Beaverhead county, to wit: Commencing at a point where the one hundred and twelfth meridian of longitude intersects or crosses the Big Hole river, thence south along said meridian to the boundary of the territory, thence along the boundary of said territory to the southern boundary of Missoula county, thence along the boundary of Missoula county to the southern boundary of Deer Lodge county, thence along the southern boundary of Deer Lodge county to the place of beginning; and the county seat of said Beaverhead county is hereby located at Bannack City." The boundaries mentioned were subsequently subjected to changes, the most important of which was the addition of that portion of the southern belt ceded by the general government to the new territory and detached from Dakota.

The proposition to remove the county seat of Beaverhead county from Bannack to Dillon was carried by a majority of 170 in May, 1881, and the offices of the county were removed to the newly-established seat of justice, where a substantial frame building two stories in height is occupied.

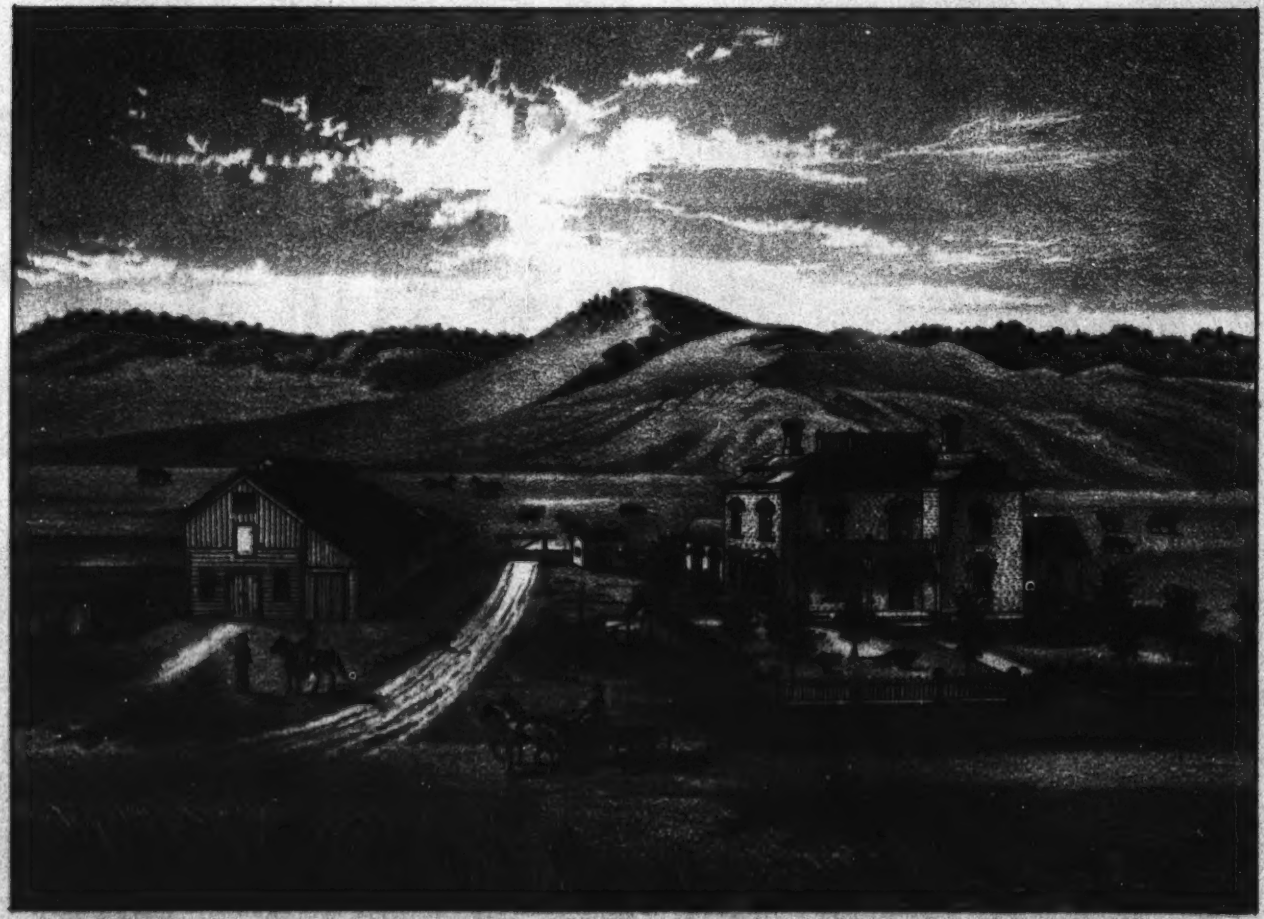
The county clerks of Beaverhead since 1864 are named as follows: A. W. Hall, 1864; L. A. Gridley, 1865; B. S. Peabody, 1866–7; J. H. Larwett, 1867–8; R. T. Ming, 1869; Wm. Peck, 1870–5; J. W. Earl, 1875–7. J. W. Earl resigned in 1877, when A. E. Graetor was appointed, and he served until Phil. D. McGough took possession of the office, after the elections of 1882. The notorious Plummer was sheriff of this county. The present officers are named as follows: Sheriff, Thos. E. Jones; Clerk and Recorder, Phil. D. McGough; Treasurer, Robert T. Wing; Probate Judge, Christian Mead; Commissioners, Phil. Lovell, O. W. W. Rote, G. M. Brown; Assessor, D. F. Reinhardt; Superintendent of Schools, John Gannon; Public Administrator, H. J. Sweet; Coroner, Dr. H. D. Pickman; Surveyor, J. C. Poindexter.

Equalization and Taxation.—The equalized assessment and amount of tax collected annually from 1867 to 1882 are given in the following table:

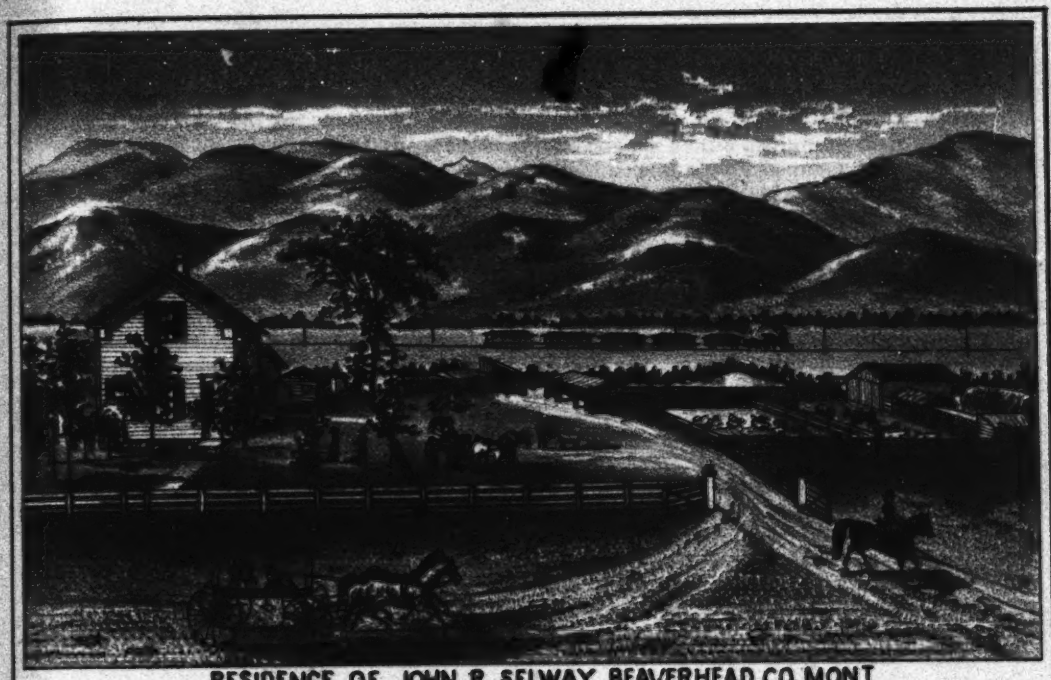
Year.	Total Ass'm'nt.	Ter. Tax.	License.	Year.	Total Assessment.	License
1867–8	$453,608	$791.38	$1,199 60	1877	$843,182	$2,851 78
1869–70	406,099	.....	2,615 85	1878	977,990	3,279 20
1871	569,378	.....	2,113 98	1879	1,029,596	4,753 85
1873	519,865	.....	2,272 02	1880	1,470,084	5,425 58
1874	547,954	.....	1,944 31	1881	1,763,877	6,329 53
1875	631,981	.....	2,294 05	1882	1,793,591	6,008 37
1876	644,780	.....	2,371 99			

The returns for 1884 show an aggregate of $2,617,694, on which property owners pay thirteen mills only to run the public affairs of the county, support public schools, etc. Of this assessment we note the following interesting items: On their seventy-eight miles of road in the county, the Utah and Northern is assessed $276,129, or a little over one-tenth the whole. The Hecla Mining and Smelting Company pays tax on a greater amount, or $278,324. Poindexter & Orr, owners of stock and ranch, are assessed $102,536, and several other men are assessed as high as $45,000 on stock and ranches. These three interests thus represented indicate where most of the wealth of the county is found. No footings are made of the number of various kinds of stock. Horses are valued at about $40 each, cattle $20 and sheep about $3. Returns show assessments on horses, $363,007; cattle, $497,645; and sheep, $116,950, giving a total of $977,605.

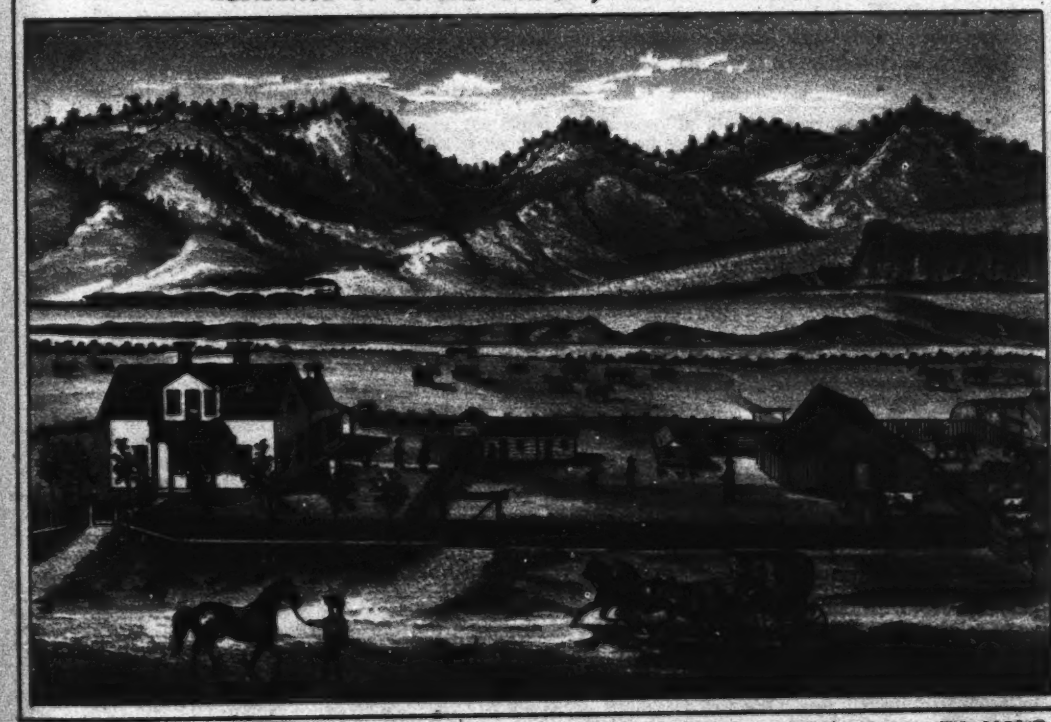
The growth of the county is shown by an increase of about 25 per cent. in the amount of



CLOVER DALE RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF MARTIN BARRETT HORSE-PRAIRIE BEAVERHEAD CO. MONT



RESIDENCE OF JOHN. R. SELWAY, BEAVERHEAD. CO, MONT.



"PEARL SPRING RANCH", RESIDENCE OF GEORGE STAUDAHER, BEAVERHEAD VALLEY, MONT

assessment in 1883 over 1882 and of over 20 per cent. in 1884 as compared with 1883. The healthy condition of the finances of the county is shown in the fact that on March 1, 1884, there was outstanding warrants amounting to only $4,924.81, and a total indebtedness of only $17,711.20, part of which has since been met.

Schools.—The condition of the schools of the county at the beginning of the year 1883 is shown in the following report by Superintendent J. Gannon: Number of organized districts, 10; number of white persons between 4 and 21, 586; number of pupils attending school during the year, 371; number attending private schools, 12; number not attending school, 215; number of male teachers employed, 3; number of female teachers employed, 10; total number of teachers, 13; average length of school in days, 107; number of frame school houses, 3; number of log school houses, 6; number of graded schools, 2; number of ungraded schools, 7; total number of schools, 9; rate of county tax for school purposes in mills, 3; amount per capita for school census children, $9.11; amount raised by county tax for schools, $5,027.64; total amount from all sources apportioned during the year, $5,342.92. At the date of this report there were no brick buildings devoted to educational purposes, but a $13,000 structure was in course of erection at Dillon; nor were there any African children reported in the census enumerator's returns.

Mines and Mining.—The sixteen mines of Beaverhead county produced in 1880, according to the census returns, $729,608 in silver and $19,750 in gold; in 1881 the total product of gold, silver and base metals was valued at $950,000, while in 1882 the value was over $1,000,000. Copper and iron ore are found in the Birch Creek mountains, and along the ranges skirting Beaverhead and Red Rock valleys are newly found veins of quartz producing very satisfactory assays. Coal is found on Medicine Lodge creek, in the southern part of the county, that burns well and sells at a remunerative price. Jeff. Davis gulch, at the head of Horse Prairie creek, has yielded large quantities of placer gold of good quality, and those, as well as the placers at Bannack, are still worked.—(*Vide Chapter on Mines.*)

The review of mining interests in Montana for 1882, prepared by John W. Eddy, under the direction of R. B. Harrison, and published in Director of the Mint Burchard's report for 1882, is the best official information on the subject. This report is historical as well as statistical in its dealings with Beaverhead county.

The Argenta district is, next to Bannack, the oldest quartz camp in Montana Territory. The first smelter erected in the Territory was built at this point by the Saint Louis and Montana Mining Company, of which S. T. Hauser, now the president of the First National Bank of Helena, was at the head. During the past season E. Ball has picked up little lots of ore from the dumps of the various mines and made about a thirty days' run with the old Tootle furnace, and produced about 40 tons of lead bullion, which carried 200 ounces of silver to the ton and some gold. One shipment of about 200 tons of ore, taken from the Legal Tender mine by C. Bray, was made recently, which sampled 200 ounces silver to the ton and 67 per cent. lead. The number of ounces of silver produced from all sources in this district last year was about 15,000, and of lead about 70 tons. Gold from W. Ravesscroft's placer, $2,000. The ores of this district are soft, and, as a rule, belong to the class known as smelting ores, and the work lately done there has been successful and profitable to the parties interested.

Bannack district, like the Argents, has been worked to little purpose except to make tests and examinations of mines with reference to future sales and transfers. There are probably more mines now under bond in Beaver Head county than in any other county of Montana, and it is believed that many sales will be made on or before the opening of another season. The 6-stamp mill on Grasshopper Creek is the only one of any kind in Bannack, although there are locations almost numberless in that locality, and many of them are acknowledged to be exceedingly valuable properties. Rattlesnake Gulch has been mined during the past season, and probably not less than $35,000 of gold realized. Some work has been done in the old Rochester district, also on Camp Creek, where about $5,000 came from the placers. Moose Creek, Fish Creek and Highland Gulch have done nearly as well as during the previous season, and may be credited with $12,000 gold.

Blue Wing district, near the Bannack, is in much the same condition as at the opening of the season. Titles have been secured to the waiting properties, and some have been developed to such an extent as in some to give good assurance of value and permanency, but until reduction works are secured this region will be comparatively quiet. The Only Chance Mining Company of New York have a Huntington mill, a steam hoist, and such appliances as were considered requisite for the treatment of the ores of their Only Chance mine, of Red Mountain, but the results have not been as good as were expected. Large expenditures have been made, considerable of which were at least injudicious. The mine is deep, and located on a high mountain, and as it was determined to place the mill on the mine, water had to be brought in pipes a very long distance. The Hecla Consolidated Mining Company of Glendale has been one of the most successfully operated companies in the Territory. Their mines display an almost incalculable quantity of ore, and their works are kept in operation to their full capacity. The plant has been established on a basis of economic working rarely found, and results prove it to be one of the best within our borders. The gross product of this company for the first nine months of 1882 was $694,200, or over $900,000 for the year, which represented about 500,000 ounces of fine silver, besides the lead and copper. Monthly dividends of one per cent. on its capital stock of $1,500,000 have been paid during six or seven months of the year. The Nevins

mine has been worked on a lease, with about the usual results. Outside of the placers of this county there has been some increase in the product of precious metals during the past year, but the grand total for the county cannot be placed above $700,000, although the yield for last year was stated at $950,000, exclusive of lead and copper in the bullion.

Since this report was made in 1883, the Argenta and Blue Wing districts have become great producers of precious metals. In one—the "Blue Wing"—two men who bonded it in December, 1884, for $10,000, and went up there to work, had taken out enough to pay the amount of their bond on May 1, 1815, by July 1, 1885, when it becomes due, and will not have less than ten or twelve thousand dollars beside. They expect to clear $35,000 this year. Their names are Hayes & Ewing, and the mine was bonded to them by O'Leary & Gallagher. Oscar Vogel and David Neagle bonded the Mono mine from D. B. Mason and Mike Steele for $20,000, and intend working the mine vigorously at once. Among other mining transactions, it was stated that Patrick Kelly had sold his Gibbonville placer claim, and had about consummated the sale of some quartz interests at Argenta to London parties. On the new mines at "Old Baldy," Garrett & Dement, Cochran Bros., and Chase Bros. have very promising claims. The Argenta mines contain large bodies of low grade ore, and the erection of proper process works would, it is believed, make them productive. The New Departure silver mine, situate on the Beaverhead, within nine miles of Dillon, was developed by Professor Clayton in 1883. The vein varies from ten to fifteen feet in thickness, and the ore, which is free milling, will average seventy ounces silver. The first shipment of fifty tons selected ores, sent to Eastern reduction works for treatment, yielded $250 a ton *net*. A rich body of ore was struck in the Atlanta mine, Glendale, December, 1882, which for richness surpasses anything heretofore discovered. This find was made in a crevice or rather huge cavern.

In the Bannack and Marysville section, Shenon's six-stamp gold mill has been thoroughly overhauled and is making a successful run on free-milling quartz taken from the Pioneer mine. The amount of quartz on the dump of the mine is estimated at three hundred tons, and in the mine there is, seemingly, an inexaustible supply of the same grade of quartz. This quartz is soft and its easy extraction and rapid reduction insures a margin of profit on each ton crushed. The Shenon Tunnel is being driven ahead to tap the Bannack lode. The tunnel is as straight as an arrow; and has been advanced over five hundred feet. One hundred and fifty feet more of tunnel will have to be driven before the immense ore-vein of the Bannack mine is penetrated. On the Cahart property, old Dakota lode, efforts were made in May, 1885, to hoist the water out of the deep shaft.

Placer mining in the district is confined to a few old timers, who, at times, toil without recompense, and whose sands of life may run out without their striking it rich. The unworked bed of Grasshopper Creek is an inviting field for the prospector. The bed-rock of the creek is rich, but owing to its great depth it is expensive and difficult to work. Yank Williams & Co. are opening the creek at a favorable location for pay. In the lower part of the district Joe Harris and J. E. Williams are engaged in placer mining with fair results. In December, 1884, August Anderson, of Butte, discovered what are now known as the Berlin mines; four miles north of Melrose, west of the Big Hole, among the foot hills. Some samples of the rock assayed in proportion to $80,000 per ton.

Reports from the Blue Wing district, up to June 1, 1885, credit the locality with greater activity now than at any time since the discovery of mines there. The Blue Wing mine, under bond by S. H. Hayes & Co., is a bonanza of high-grade ore. The mine is opened by a tunnel which taps the vein seventy-five feet from the surface. An incline shaft has been dropped down one hundred and fifty feet. This shaft, for its entire depth, followed a rich ore vein, ranging from two to six feet in thickness. The mine is under the superintendency of Tom Hamilton, a practical and experienced miner. With a force of twenty-two men the daily ore-output is from seven to eight tons. The ore assays from $200 to $700 per ton. Since Hayes & Co. have been working the Blue Wing mine over two hundred and fifty tons of first-class ore have been extracted. Hayes & Co. are also working the Kent and Whopper mines and are taking out paying ore. A drift is being run on the Whopper mine for the purpose of opening it. Active operations have been resumed on the Ruby mine by the owners, Messrs. Trask, Graves & White. The only steam hoist in the district is in position on this property. A double-compartment main shaft has been dropped to a

depth of one hundred and thirty feet. On the Delmonte mine Sears & Roe are working a force of men. On the dump thirty tons of first-class ore is piled up, which will probably be increased to fifty tons. The main shaft has been sunk to a depth of two hundred and thirty feet. Stoping is going on at the one hundred and twenty foot level. Frank Williams & Co. are working the Bismarck mine, under a lease from L. C. Fyhrie. It is an ore-producer at present and has been in the past a productive mine. A good-sized dump pile of 200-ounce ore has been taken from the mine during the past winter. The Bismarck is among the developed mines of the district. The Charter Oak mine, owned and worked by M. S. Herr, has produced considerable high-grade ore during the winter. The mine has been opened, by a main shaft, to a depth of 160 feet. Zook, Robinson & Mathews, owners of the Silver Rose mine, are doing developing work. Renois & Co. are opening the Czar mine. This mine has yielded considerable shipping ore in past years. X. Renois is at work on the old Sibley mine, with good prospects. On the Huron mine Lamb Bros. are making a new opening. The New Departure mine, owned and operated by Judge Brown, is the most extensively opened up and developed mine in the Blue Wing District.

Reports from the Bald Mountain and Lost Cloud districts, up to June, 1885, give the following facts:—A. H. Odell has the Rothchild and other mines in the Bald Mountain district opened up in good shape. The Mono, a promising mine, owned by Steele & Mason, has been opened by a shaft to a depth of thirty-five feet. The mine has just been bonded to Nagle & Hogle, of Anaconda, for $20,000. The Lost Cloud mining district is situated about eighteen miles from Bannack, and joins the Bald Mountain district. The Lost Cloud mine, owned by Cochrane & Co., is developed by a tunnel about one hundred and forty feet in length, which cuts the vein at right angles, where it shows three feet of from 100 to 400-ounce silver ore. At a depth of eighty feet from the surface drifts have been run each way, showing a continuous ore-body. Next to the Lost Cloud is situated the Silver King mine, owned by the same company. It presents a fine showing of high-grade mineral. A tunnel is run to tap the vein at a depth of one hundred and fifty feet. The Polaris mine, located in the winter of 1884-5 by Dr. J. S. Meade, has a vein of high-grade ore fifteen inches in thickness. Garrett & Dement have a fine showing of gold and silver ore in their mine.

The latest reports from the Argenta district are brought down to May, 1885. The revival of mining enterprise as well as mining in the district marks a new era of progress for it. U. J. Schumacher's furnace was started in May with $20,000 worth of ore waiting, and enough available to keep the mines running. The recent discovery of Mr. Knapp, one-and-a-half miles from Argenta, promises to be one of the richest strikes ever made in the district. The surface showing is good and the ore assays well. Dr. Pickman and S. D. Beebe, of Dillon, are lucky partners in the new discovery. Developing work will be vigorously pushed on the property. On the old Ferdinand mine a force of miners, under the direction of A. J. Schumacher, have developed a good body of lead ore, which will be utilized at the furnace. The valuable mining property of James Mauldin, represented in this work, belongs to this district.

Con Bray is at work on the Legal Tender mine, driving a tunnel to tap the ore vein. Witter & Dudley's Dexter mine is yielding first-class ore. Ore from this mine, sampled at the furnace, runs one hundred and fifty ounces in silver to the ton. The mines of Scott & Galagher, consisting of the Woolley, Tilden and Florida, show a large amount of ore developed and awaiting extraction—a sufficient quantity to feed a furnace constantly. Smith Ball has moved to Argenta and resumed work on his mines. Many other mines in the district will be worked in the near future, such as the recent discoveries of free-milling gold ore between Bannack and Elkhorn, and the rich discoveries north of Bismarck.

In January, 1881, the Hecla company made an entire change in its management. The directors, at the reorganization, tendered the position of general manager to H. Knippenberg, of Indianapolis, who formally accepted the position March 1, 1881, with the understanding that he was to have full and entire charge of the business, both in the Territory and States. The new manager sold out his interests in the manufacturing business east, and established his headquarters at Glendale, arriving there in April, 1881. In the Territory the entire business was reorganized, placing the large enterprise in three departments, and appointing the three following able men as superintendents: Mining department,

James Parfet, with headquarters at Hecla; reduction department, George G. Earle, Glendale; iron mine department, John M. Parfet, Norwood. Mr. Knippenberg brought with him from Indianapolis his old book-keeper, George B. Conway, whom he appointed cashier. At Glendale is located the company's smelter, containing two furnaces, one round and one square, where about 90 tons of mixture is smelted every twenty-four hours, consuming 3,200 bushels of charcoal, and giving a product of some ten of bullion daily. Besides the smelter, the company owns a large roaster, blacksmith shop, warehouse, sack-house, iron-house, stable, two powder houses, and three coal-sheds, office, brick assay office, and some five dwelling houses. The Hecla hospital is also located here, where the sick are taken care of without asking any aid from the county. This is in charge of Dr. Schmalhausen, is cared for and conducted by Mr. and Mrs. E. N. Reed in a model manner. The institution is kept scrupulously clean, and the patients receive kind attention and considerate treatment.

Greenwood was named by Mr. Knippenberg, and is located between Glendale and Hecla, some seven miles from Glendale. Here is located the big concentrator of the Hecla Company. No one can have any conception of the magnitude of this building without seeing it. Strength, convenience and economy seem to be the prominent features of the improvement. The capacity of the concentrator is 100 tons for every twenty-four hours, which will be reduced to about thirty-five tons. The company has now mined and stored about 50,000 tons of second-class ore. The narrow-gauge railroad runs from Hecla to the concentrator. The power is furnished by a water flume from Trapper, a half mile long and having a vertical fall of 200 feet. The machinery was furnished by the Fort Scott Machine Company, of Fort Scott, Kansas. The company here owns one boarding house, four dwellings, office, stable, and blacksmith shop.

DILLON.

The county seat of Beaverhead is situated at the confluence of Blacktail Deer and Red Rock creeks, on the headwaters of the Beaverhead river. Its existence dates back to the fall of 1879, when the U. & N. R. R. was completed to this point (September 16), and a canvas town erected. Within a few weeks after the first locomotive steamed into the railroaders' camp, the town of Dillon was surveyed, the canvas tents gave place to frame structures of a most humble character, and the beginnings of a prosperous little city were accomplished. The progress of the village for the last two years is reviewed in Mr. Willson's *Wayside Gleanings*. He describes the village as it was in the fall of 1883 thus: "No one had an idea that the town would be permanent, the prevailing opinion being that while the railroad remained, while the place continued a shipping point for Helena, Bozeman, Butte and Virginia City, some business would be done, but as soon as the road moved on the town would move with it. The road was constructed to Butte, but to the surprise of many, and despite the popular verdict, Dillon still remained at her original anchorage. Bozeman and Virginia City freighters still rolled in their trains, however, and it was then predicted that when the Northern Pacific reached the former city, Dillon must evaporate into thin air. Bozeman at length found herself in direct railroad communication with the East, but still this obstinate town refused to diminish or grow beautifully less. I confess to have been numbered among those of little faith concerning Dillon's future, for why a town should spring up in a locality which had been settled many years and never supported a mercantile house carrying a $50,000 stock was not easily understood. After an absence of two years I again found myself within its limits, and with infinite surprise discovered that business had steadily increased; that the streets were full of bustle, and the people well charged with energy, snap and ambition. A large percentage of the flimsy structures originally in use have disappeared and in their stead many costly blocks, both brick and frame, have risen. Handsome dwellings, surrounded by spacious door yards, in which green lawns and fragrant flower beds attract the eye and delight the senses, give to the place an air of age and stability, despite its tender years. The first immigrants of the territory passed by where Dillon now stands, crossed the Beaverhead at a ford between Robert and James Selway's—an old landmark yet remains—a cottonwood tree with three trunks called the *Three Devils*. The Selways built a bridge and gave it to the county after a few years. The population of Dillon is now estimated at 1,600.

Societies.—Dillon Lodge No. 6, I. O. G. T., was organized November 22, 1882, with thir-

teen members, named as follows: Thomas Longenger, Charles Shively, H. C. Wallard, H. Snyder, John Shively, E. Caffin, E. H. Brundage, B. Peacock, J. P. Longenger, H. Brundage, J. R. Wilson, C. P. Slayton and W. J. Sears.

Occidental Lodge, No. 8, K. of P., Dillon, was organized in August, 1883, with seventeen charter members.

School, College and Churches.—The school-house erected in 1883, the Methodist College, the Court House, the Presbyterian and Protestant Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal and Baptist Church buildings form the public buildings of the town. The first religious service held in the town was that by Rev. W. W. Van Orsdale and F. A. Rickett, in a tent belonging to Sebree, Ferris & White, Mr. Rickett preaching the first sermon.—(*Vide General History.*)

The location of the Methodist Episcopal College at Dillon was decided upon in April, 1885, when the College Committee—Rev. F. A. Riggin, Rev. G. Comfort, Rev. Hugh Duncan, Rev. W. W. Van Orsdale and Rev. H. J. Norris—discussed the subject fully. At this meeting the following named members were elected trustees of the new college: P. H. Poindexter, B. F. White, J. R. Selway, William Smith, N. L. Andrews, of Salmon City, Idaho; Hugh Duncan, of Sheridan; F. A. Riggin, of Fish creek; David Lamont and H. J. Norris. Dillon contributed $15,000 towards this project.

The proposed new Baptist church, the ground for which has been purchased, will be small but comfortable place of worship, costing about $1,500. This was commenced in June, 1885.

Organization of Dillon.—The act of the legislature, approved March 12, 1885, authorized organization as the town of Dillon within the following boundaries: "Beginning at the point of intersection of the center of Bannack street with the center of the main track of the Utah and Northern Railroad, and running thence with said railroad south-westerly one-half of a mile to a point in the center of said railroad track; thence at right angle with the main railroad track, and in a south-easterly direction, one-half mile; thence on a line parallel with the Utah and Northern Railroad, in a north-easterly direction, one mile; thence north-westerly, and at right angle with said railroad, one mile; thence south-westerly, and parallel with said road where it passes through the city of Dillon, one mile; thence south-easterly, and at right angle with said railroad, one-half a mile, to the center of said railroad, the place of commencing of said boundary." The commissioners named in the act were Joseph B. Crow, Benjamin F. White, L. C. Fyhrie, G. W. Dart, C. L. Thomsen. Those commissioners called a meeting of the people for June 1, 1885, to elect officers, and made the following appointments: "Polls will be opened and closed as in other elections, and will be held in the First Ward at the Court House; judges of election, Phil. D. McGough, W. C. Orr, Henry Burfeind; clerks, Frank Conyne, A. D. Drummond. Second Ward, at the Pavilion; judges of election, Adolph Eliel, Richard Deacon, Ed. Marlow; clerks, Chas. Hirschman, L. M. Todd. Third Ward, at Smith & Melton's office: judges of election, H. J. Sweet, J. G. Metlen, Christian Mead; clerks, I. Cashmore, Tom Poindexter, Jr." The election was duly held, when the following-named officers were chosen: B. F. White, mayor; J. R. Holden, police magistrate; A. C. Hill, marshal; H. R. Melton, city attorney; Phil. D. McGough, city clerk; Adolph Eliel, treasurer and assessor; W. T. Holcomb, street commissioner. Councilmen: First Ward, Henry Burfeind and David Lamont; Second Ward, G. W. Dart and Richard Deacon; Third Ward, A. S. Rife and T. W. Poindexter.

Banks and Business.—The First National Bank of Dillon, referred to in the history of Gallatin county, is controlled by the following-named board of directors: Howard Sebree, president; Henry Burfeind, vice-president; B. F. White, cashier; Otho Klemm, assistant cashier; Geo. L. Shoup, Leonard Eliel, Henry Knippenberg, John C. Brenner, E. F. Ferris, directors. The authorized capital is $200,000, of which a sum of $50,000 is paid in, with surplus and profits amounting to $15,000.

The business circle of the town in 1884–5 is made up as follows: W. S. Barbour, W. F. Kirkwood, R. B. Smith, lawyers; S. D. Beebe, telegraph and express agent; H. D. Pickman and J. E. Clutter, physicians; S. R. Wagoner, dentist; R. J. Boddys, Murry & Readicker, Kline & Callahan, meat markets; Flynn Bros., Poindexter & Orr, and J. S. Wilson, live stock growers and dealers; H. Cushing, oil warehouse; Brainerd & Parke, Dunham & Deacon, B. F. Froman, C. Hirschman, E. J. Nelson, N. A. Stiles, saloonkeepers; E. W. Butts, H. Stuart, furniture and carpentry; Green & Walters, lumber; H. Brundage, job printer; F. E. Foote, editor *Dillon Tribune;* Mrs. T. Colson, restaurant; D. Leyson, Corinne Hotel;

H. M. Cushing, barber; Lee Quong, laundry; G. W. Dart, L. C. Fyhrie & Co., Sebree, Ferris & White, hardware; Mrs. Dingley, Mrs. L. E. Hanson, millinery and dress; E. Leonard, dry-goods; McCunes, brick factory; C. Holcomb, painter; Kirkpatrick Bros., L. C. Fyhrie & Co., T. W. Poindexter, general stores; Mrs. L. Kupfer, jewelry; Ed. Marlow, livery; C. L. Miller, W. J. Sear, J. C. Orne, blacksmith; Montana Lum. & Pro. Co.; C. Norton, J. P. Galsman, bakers; G. H. Savage, wagonmaker; Thomsen & Blevin, fruits and groceries, and C. L. Thomsen, grocer; Halliday & Co., general store; Ditmer & Morrison, liquors. A. D. Drummond was then Protestant Episcopal minister, N. Norris, M.E. Church, John T. Yoe, postmaster.

BANNACK CITY.

This village of the present day was the leading city of eastern Idaho in 1862, the capital of the territory from its organization to the removal of the seat of government to Virginia in 1865, and the seat of justice for the old county of Beaverhead down to a recent day. Willard or Grasshopper creek, though a few miles below Bannack, may be credited with the honor of being the beginning of the first city of the territory. The Grasshopper mines were discovered July 28, 1862, by John White; the Grasshopper Creek District was organized a few days later, and the record of John White's claim was made August 30, 1862, by Recorder R. T. Harris in the following words: "John White has recorded one discovery claim, known as the First Discovery on Grasshopper creek; said claim is situated at a point known as the Cedar Tree point."

During the fall months of 1862 rich mines were discovered and claims recorded ten miles farther up Upper Grasshopper creek, and the town of Bannack located. The new town attracted numbers of miners, and with those sons of industry came many of those hard characters whose names are surrounded with all the infamy which belongs to robbers and murderers, and whose crimes roused to action the true men of pioneer days. Good, bad and indifferent men and women formed the population of the magic city of 1862; but, withal, from it went forth the new discoverers, who opened new gold fields, built new towns, and effected the first true development of the wonderful country in which they found themselves. Who in the West has not heard or read of the Yellowstone expedition of 1863? Those prospectors from Bannack City had been to the Yellowstone river and Big Horn mountains, where they met with hostile Indians, who finally drove them back. The party divided, some going south toward Salt Lake City, and the remainder returning to Bannack. On reaching Alder creek the latter stopped for dinner, and, while the remainder were preparing the meal, William Fairweather panned out a little of the gravel. The first panful yielded thirty cents, and subsequent ones two dollars. As soon as this discovery became known there was an immediate stampede to Alder gulch from all parts of the Territory, and a little later from all parts of the country. Bannack was deserted for the newer gold fields of Madison, and fell as suddenly as it rose.

According to Colonel Sanders, Willard's creek, which runs through Bannack, was named after Alexander Willard. In 1862 Charles Rumley, not knowing the stream had before then received a name, christened it Grasshopper creek, from the large numbers of that insect found upon its banks. When it had been identified as the Willard creek of Lewis and Clarke, the vanity and effrontery of J. S. Willard, then living at Bannack, so offended the denizens of that town that the stream is known as "the Grasshopper" to this day. (*Vide Reminiscences of L. P. Smith, W. B. Dance, Silver Bow Hist.*)

Read in the general history tragedy after tragedy, see record of first settlers of this county, the names of miscreants and their victims, and then consider what true citizenship had to contend against. Organized villiany for a time ruled here, and ruffians, who held human life in the same estimation as the hunter does that of the mountain lion, were the actual administrators of Idaho laws. It was a terrible regime, and terrible and just was the revolution which ended the reign of those citizen tyrants. Here the Secret Tribunal was conceived, and from this village went forth the avengers to free the country of the sanguinary road agents. Succeeding the conquest of Sheriff Plummer's agents, enterprise revived and a determined effort was made to win back the commercial importance of Bannack. The effort, though successful, was only temporary in its effects. Sidney Edgerton made the place his home September 17, 1863; here the seat of government was established in 1864, the courts organized October 20, and the first legislature convened December 12,

that year. A saw mill, the first in the mining regions, was erected in December, 1862, and was now in full operation; in 1863, other mills for the reduction of ore were constructed, but with all its enterprise—all the efforts made for retaining its commercial and its political ascendancy, the Capital of 1864–5 could not withstand the assaults made upon it by the citizens of the new gold-diggings. James Kirkpatrick, himself an old settler, says: "Several new mining camps were in 1863 added to the list, and one in Alder gulch, for richness and extent, eclipsed the Grasshopper mines. These new discoveries attracted many of the gold-hunters, and diverted travel so that Bannack, in the fall of that year, took a second rank among the important mining camps of the Territory, although still yielding gold in large paying quantities. During the fall and winter of 1863 gold-bearing quartz was found in large bodies among the hills near Bannack, and a small stamp mill, run by water power, gave results that led to the introduction, at an enormous expense, of larger and improved machinery run by steam. Prospecting for quartz received much attention, and a goodly number of defined ledges gave assurance of a permanent future to the young town. Many of these rich finds were made by experienced miners, or 'pilgrims,' as the first settlers called them, the quartz being of a character so new to Colorado and California miners that their experience seemed to avail nothing."

Business.—The population of Bannack District, in 1879, was estimated at 700. According to the census returns of 1880, the number of citizens in the village was 232. Business and the professions were represented as follows: C. Bowman, carpenter; J. Carhailt, quartz mill; Dempsey & Co., general merchandise; George Dart, hardware; Mrs. K. C. Dunlap, druggist; Misses Mary and Maggie Dowling, dress making; James Ferster, carpenter; F. L. Graves and James Harby, brewery and saloon; * C. Mead, attorney-at-law; Isaac Paitras, blacksmith; Isaac Ross & Bro., bankers; * H Renois, carpenter; Steger & Russell, hotel and saloon; Geo. Savage, wagon maker; Phil. Shenon, milling and mining; * C. W. Turner, attorney-at-law; Trask & Graves, general merchandise; A. F. Wright, general merchandise; Thomas Watson, postmaster; * Wright & Gray, meat and liquors; * Dr. J. S. Meade, assayer.*

It is claimed that Woods (colored), who came with Hugh O'Neil's train, and arrived at Bannack April 20, 1863, preached the first sermon there. The village now boasts of Protestant Episcopal and Methodist Episcopal churches. (*Vide Church History*).

Societies.—The first meeting of Masons held in the jurisdiction of Montana for the purpose of organizing a lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, was held in Bannack in the winter of 1862–3. They met in a little old log cabin on Grasshopper creek just back of Jack Oliver's old express office. There were present C. L. Payne, of Illinois; Dr. Hoyt, of Red Wing, Minn.; A. Fall, of Kansas; N. P. Langford, of Minnesota; and Brothers Copley, Geary and Bostick, whose initials, and whose previous residence are unknown to the writer; and one or two others whose names cannot be recalled. They applied to the Grand Lodge of A. F. and A. M., of Nebraska, for a charter or dispensation. It was not granted. C. L. Payne is at present a member of Morning Star Lodge, No. 5, of Helena, Montana. Dr. Hoyt returned to Red Wing, Minn. Copley, while acting as deputy sheriff, was killed in Bannack in the spring of 1863 by a Spaniard, whom he was attempting to arrest for murder. The miners of Grasshopper creek put a rope around the Spaniard's neck and dragged him up and down the streets of Bannack until he was dead. Brother Copley was buried near Bannack. Geary was shot by the Indians while on a prospecting trip near the head waters of Wind river, in company with Jim Stuart, Brother Bostick, and others. Knowing that he could not live long, shot and killed himself, in order that his companions might escape from the Indians with their lives. He was buried on a small stream, tributary Snake river, near where he was shot. A. Fall was afterwards a member of Helena Lodge, No. 3, of Helena, Montana. He died at Lyons City, October 29, 1881, and was buried at Glendale, Beaverhead county, Montana. Bostick was shot and killed by Indians in the summer of 1864, while on a "revenge trip," as they termed it, through the Wind river mountains, in company with James Stuart and others—his companions fleeing for their lives.

Bannack Lodge, No. 16, A. F. & A. M., was chartered October 3, 1871. The Past Masters are Christian Mead, George M. Brown, P. J. Kelly, G. W. Dart, A. F. Graster, E. M. Trask, F. L. Graves, P. J. G. W., A. H. Odell.

* Signifies names of business men at Bannack in 1864-5.

The Master Masons in 1882 were Geo. L. Batchelder, Charles L. Bishop, John Carhart, I. W. Crary, J. B. Crow, Jacob B. Crum, James S. Ferster, Al. E. Graeter, Michael S. Herr, James Harby, E. D. Leavitt, Rufus Matthews, D. E. Metlin, Tom Merritt, Phil. Lovell, William C. Orr, Isaac Paitras, P. H. Poindexter, J. Shineberger, J. C. Steger, Nat. H. Wood.

Bannack Chief Lodge, I. O. G. T., was founded January 3, 1870, with thirty-nine members. J. B. Crow was elected Lodge Deputy. Charter forfeited 1874.

Hope Lodge, No. 19, I. O. G. T., was organized by Clark Wright, November 12, 1877, with Joseph Longbridge, L. D. Ceased work in 1879.

GLENDALE

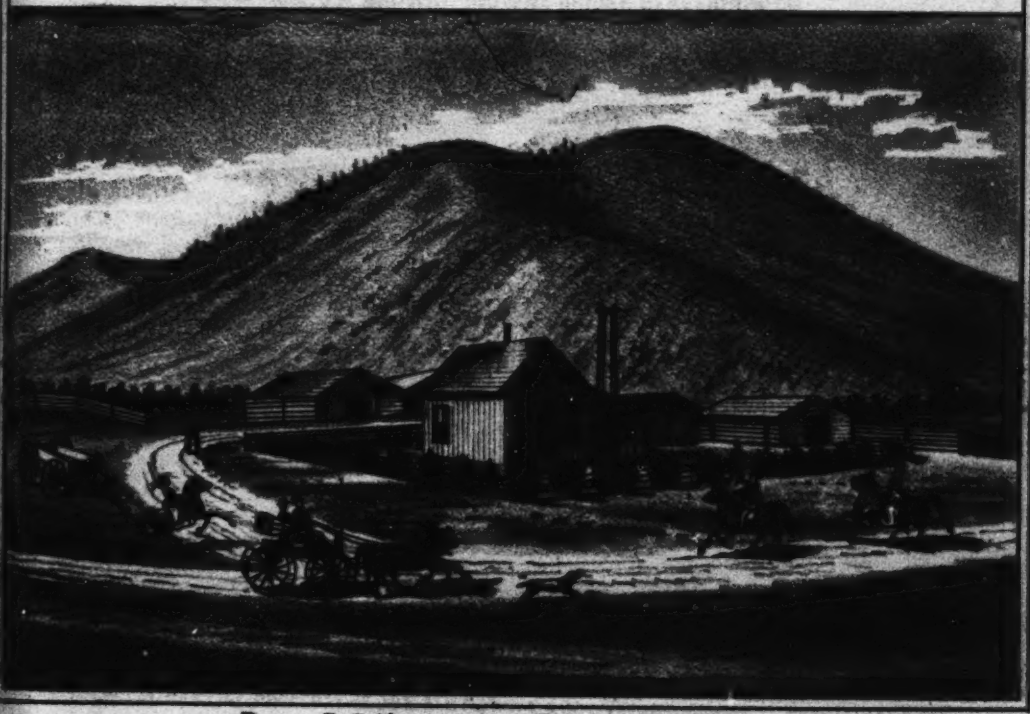
is a modern town, although as a mining camp it is cotemporary with the Trapper mining camps. Up to the summer of 1879 there was not a plat of the village on record, so that the owners of lots had to rely on possessory rather than legal rights. During the year 1878 the Hecla company made the improvements named in the following list: One ten-stamp mill in old building; leaching works and building, the latter being 38x62 feet: cupel furnace; two chloriding furnaces; one copper refinery building, 32x48 feet; one blacksmith shop with two forges; one carpenter shop with three benches, and one warehouse, 16x32 feet. Improvements made at mines: 1,100 feet snow sheds to Atlantis and True Fissure mines; Fraser & Chalmers hoisting works at Atlantis mine; large two-story boarding-house at foot of tramways; the men can come down from either of the above mines to foot of tramway under shelter. One engine and boiler house; ore house; steam pipe laid 1,100 feet; one powder magazine; 800 feet air pipe laid to compressor; one mile water pipe, laid to supply boiler, concentrator and boarding-house. The business circle of the village was made up as follows, from 1878 to 1884–5 (names of persons in business now are marked by an asterisk, thus *): Physicians—Schmalhausen & Noble. Lawyer—C. W. Turner. Jeweler—Jas. C. Keppler. Preachers—M. T. Lamb, Baptist; and O. W. Mentzer, Methodist. Hotels—Burnett House, John J. Burnett, proprietor; Glendale House, John Cannovan, proprietor; Hash House, Ah Boon; Avery House, H. H. Avery,* G. C. King.* Livery and Feed Stables—John B. Reynolds,* Elzy Murry.* Meat Markets—Rote & Germanson, Stanley & Taylor, Levi Cartier.* Wagon Shops—H. Stewart, Fred Dawson. Bankers—N. Armstrong & Co. Blacksmith Shops—T. J. Weller & Co., Hecla Con. Mining Co.,* E. Murry,* Avary & French.* Saloons—J. C. Metlin, A. H. Foster,* Littlefield & Co., Peck & Fairfield, Grotevant & Forry. Bateman & Wells,* N. Ladoux,* W. J. Parkenson,* T. Rhodes,* Peter Wagner.* Brewery—Frank Gilg. Restaurant—John Manneheim. Laundry—Sam Woo, Fung Kee. General Merchandise—Thomas & Armstrong, John Wells,* G. W. Perkins, H. S. Pond, H. J. Kinney, Armstrong & Losee,* Pond & Generaux,* R. Wilson & Co.* Tin and hardware—James Evans. Shoemakers—James Hamilton, Benjamin Scott. Stage Line—J. T. Murphy & Co. Drugs and Medicines—Parchen & Coughenour, E. R. Alward.* Wholesale whiskies—Thomas & Armstrong, B. M. DuRell & Co. Between September, 1878, and April, 1879, the list of business houses received many additions, and the village gave evidences of permanency.

Number of votes cast at the election of 1878 was 262; number of inhabitants, about 950; number school children, 125; number under school age, 20; increase over 1877, 26. The teacher of public school is Miss Lucy Pile. A daily mail by Gilmer & Salisbury's line of coaches from Salisbury, and also tri-weekly mail from Brown's Bridge (Darling) were established in 1878. The aggregate product of the mines in 1878 amounted to $785,000, while the cost of improvements made or begun during that year by the Hecla Company amounted to about $400,000.

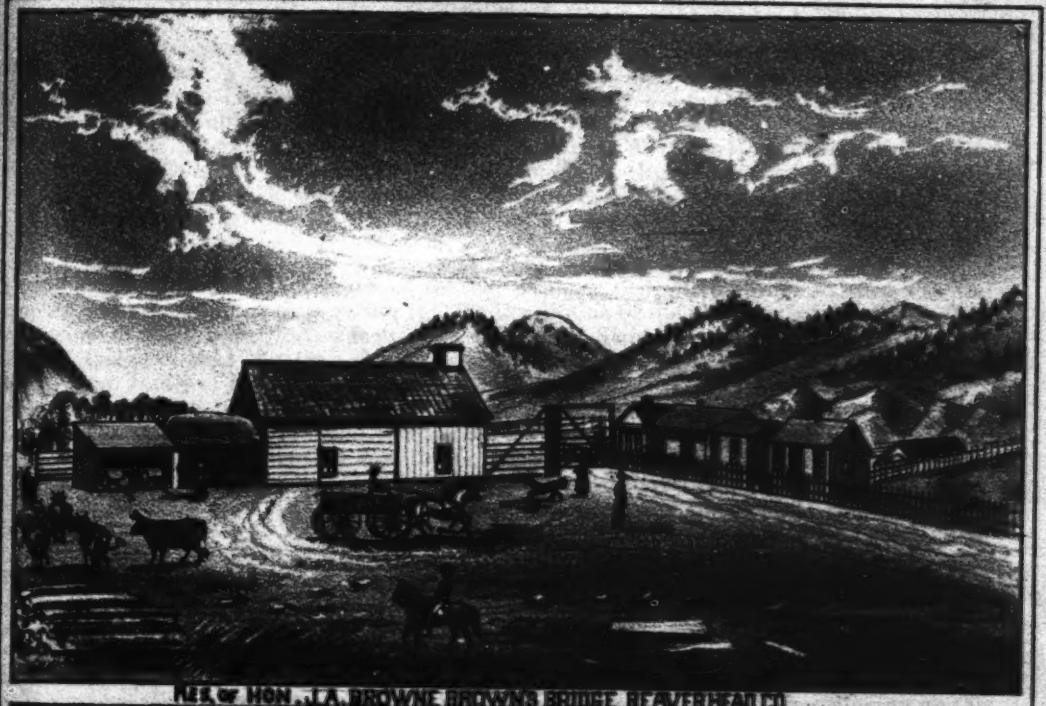
Societies.—Bannack Lodge, No. 3, *I. O. O. F.*, Glendale, was founded June 2, 1871. The members of the lodge in June, 1883, were E. N. Reed, N. G.; Wm. Parkinson, V. G.; Albert Starr, secretary; J. B. Loose, treasurer; J. B. Crow, F. Gilg, John Graham, P. Grotevant, Geo. Howard, L. Hembockel, Ch. W. Hardisty, A. L. Kellogg, J. M. Kellogg, H. L. Libby, G. C. Metlin, G. G. Maddux, Thos. Martin, A. C. Moe, B. F. Mahan, Jas. McIntire, P. S. O'Brien, Wash. Northrup, J. T. Ross, E. N. Reed, Erick Lolberg, Albert Starr, Geo. E. Tarbell, A. F. Wright, Wm. Russell, Wm. Parkinson, Arch Hardesty, and J. W. Finit.

Mrs. D. E. Metlen

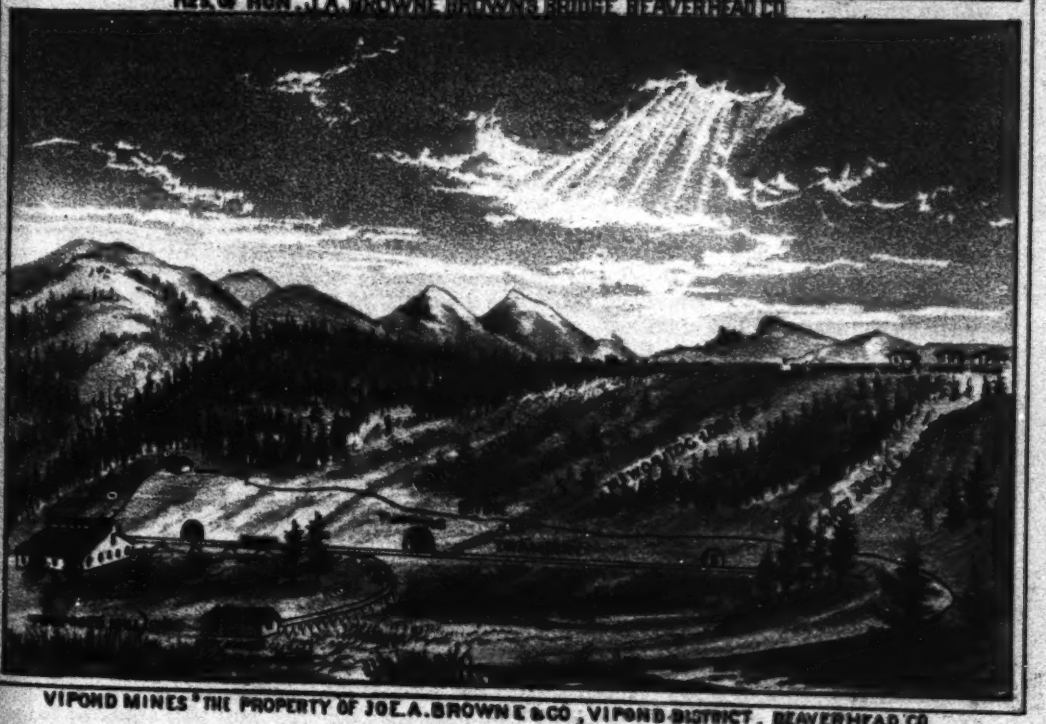
D E Metlen



RES. OF D. E. METLEN, HORSE PRAIRIE, BEAVERHEAD CO.



RES. OF HON. J.A. BROWNE. BROWN'S BRIDGE. BEAVERHEAD CO.



VIPOND MINES. THE PROPERTY OF JOE. A. BROWNE & CO., VIPOND DISTRICT, BEAVERHEAD CO.

Glendale Lodge, No. 23, *A. F. & A. M.*, was chartered September 16, 1880. The Past Masters are Chas. W. Turner and Joseph C. Keppler, and masons H. H. Avery, Chas. Armstrong, Byron H. Cook, David Evans, John Graham, John Gannon, Harry Kemper, Alfred LeDoux, John T. Longley, Thos. Martin, Joseph C. Metlin, A. M. Morrison, Elzy Murry, Thos. J. Nugient, James Parfet, John M. Parfet, W. J. Parkinson, Geo. W. Perkins, M. L. Pratt, Thos. E. Ravenscroft, P. P. Roth, D. F. Reinhardt, John T. Ross, H. T. Smith, Bert Storr, Geo. E. Tarbell, John K. Taylor, Z. Edwin Thomas, A. J. Urlin.

LION CITY,

the name now given to the center of the old Trapper district, owes its existence to the revival of mining enterprises, rather than to the decline of the old town of Trapper. The discovery of the Trapper lode was made in 1872 by William Spurr and named by him the Forest Queen. "At the time the discovery was made," says an old settler, "William Spurr and James Bryant were partners. Afterward Bryant discovered that Spurr had made the location in his own name. No work had been done on the lode, and when open for re-location the following season, Bryant organized a party to go out on a trapping expedition, but concluded first to come up into the gulch and re-locate the claim. This was in the summer of 1873. The party came up to the spring, a short distance above what is now known as the Trapper mine, camped there for several days and made their location. After this was accomplished they concluded to "pull" out, and started to look for their horses, but found they had gone. After looking for some time, Jerry Grotevant, tired out and discouraged, started to return to camp, and when on top of what is now known as Trapper hill, sat down on a log to rest. Accidentally he kicked over a small boulder, saw something shining on the underside, picked it up to examine, and found it covered with what he thought was native silver. On looking around further, he found the outcrop of the famous Trapper lode. Picking up several pieces, he returned to camp and convinced his partners that they were now bonanza kings. The horses were forgotten. Picking up the tools, all hands pitched into work with a will. The news soon spread. A party from Bannack followed the man back, who went to have it recorded, and created quite an excitement. Noah Armstrong at this time had a party prospecting in Madison County, and at once sent them over. They located the Cleve and Avon during their first day in camp.

The town soon built up and for a time was fast enough to suit the ideas of a '49'er. Taking it on the Trapper side, the next claim located was the Minnie Gaffney, by miners Moffat and Maynard. The next discovered was the Hecla, by Harvey and Day. The Elm Orlu was discovered by the Trapper Company, but they, not thinking it worth their while to prospect, made it over to Messrs. Sod and Hays. The next discovery was the noted Keokuk, by Wash Stapleton and James Cameron. Attention was then called to the celebrated Lion Mountain, where Armstrong's party discovered the Altai and Atlantis. A Bismarck company, represented by Mulligan and Sloss, discovered the Fissure group. The Marc Antony and Ariadne were discovered by Dewey, McComb and Brubaker, who afterward sold it to Messrs. Taylor and Pease, who finally sold it to the Hecla Company. The Franklin mine, situated directly back of the old Trapper town, was discovered by Frank Giley and Ed. Stevens, who finally sold it to the Hecla Company. At this time the Trapper mine was the only mine shipping ore. The ore ran away up; all mine owners imagined themselves bonanza kings and lived high. After the first excitement was over the town began to die out. Mr. Armstrong started to open up the Atlantis and ship ore to Salt Lake City. The new town of Lion City was then started. The Trapper mine was shut down, and in the summer of 1878 the last citizen, Mose Morrison, packed up his traps and came over to Lion. Trapper City is dead, and all that is left are empty cabins and buried hopes.

In the spring of 1877 the Hecla Company bought the Cleopatra, and shortly after bought the Fissure claim, thus securing the entire face of the mountain. Work was at once begun, and the second stack was built in Glendale. The mines proved to be constant producers, and have added over one million ounces of silver annually to the wealth of the territory, besides thousands of tons of lead and copper. It is the intention of the owners to erect concentrators in the spring of 100 tons per diem capacity. It is estimated by men competent to judge that they now have on hand 50,000 tons of second class ore which will pay

handsomely for concentration. With the mines now being worked the Hecla Company have the Hecla, Trapper, Franklin, Cleve, Avon, Marc Antony and Ariadne, all full size and patented claims. Outside of the Hecla Company, the Monroe Mining Company own the Pride of the West, Wall Street, Condor, Minnie Gaffey, Moffat and Maynard. Joe Young & Co. own the Keokuk, which has proved beyond a doubt to be a good mine. Joe Kepler & Co. own the Oneida mine, being situated in Lion mountain, and in the center of the Hecla group. There can be no doubt as to its being one of the resources of the camp. The Elm Orlu, owned by Messrs. Driscoll and Lord, is one of the big mines of the camp and has every appearance of being a true fissure vein. With the Tip Top of Sun Hill, Napoleon, Chloride, Gopher, Alps and Paymaster, all valuable prospects, as reserves, the future of the camp is assured, and there is no doubt it will continue to improve for many years to come.

The population of Lion City in 1880 was 250, and of the district outside 228. The mercantile interests are represented by the stores of W. Armstrong & Co. and Thomas & Armstrong, three saloons, two hotels, the Hecla Company's boarding houses and post-office.

ARGENTA.

The Town of Montana was chartered January 6, 1865. Under that act Samuel McLean, Samuel W. Batchelder, Edwin R. Purple, Walter C. Hopkins, William H. Miller, Thomas Pitt, George W. Stapleton, Darius Hawkins, James Tufts, and their associates, were empowered to lay out the town of Montana, within the following described boundaries: "Commencing at the northwest corner of the filed survey, running westerly to Point of Rocks on the south side of Rattlesnake creek about twelve hundred feet; thence southerly on a line parallel with the west line of said survey forty chains; thence easterly to the southeast corner of said survey; then commencing at the northeast corner of said survey, running southerly along east line of said survey forty chains; thence easterly on an extension of the south line of said survey sixty-five chains; thence northerly on a line parallel with the east line of said survey forty chains; thence westerly sixty-five chains, to point of beginning." Under the act approved December 30, 1868, the name was changed to *Argenta* and the following named persons added to the original corporators: I. A. Brown, C. Bray, C. S. Ream, A. K. Eaton, George Brown, D. H. Hopkins, E. D. Leavitt, A. J. Smith, E. F. Phelps, B. S. Peabody and W. W. De Lacy.

The location is thirteen miles northeast of Bannack, near the silver quartz mountains and gold placers, and at one time was the property of 3,000 claimants. The product of both mines and placers is nominal.

Argenta Lodge, No. 29, I. O. G. T., was established June 7, 1871, with twenty-two members. A. B. Davis organized this lodge. William Smith was its first deputy. Charter forfeited 1874. The business circle of Argenta is made up as follows: E. French, general store, post-office and hotel; E. S. Ball, smelting works; J. W. Seligman & Co., smelting works, and Thomas E. Tootle, smelting works.

SMALL SETTLEMENTS.

Birch Creek is twelve miles distant from Dillon. A company was formed for the purpose of developing a property of great value at this point, and has located several large veins of pure magnetic iron, inexhaustible in quantity and easily extracted. The Omaha Refining Works Company and other parties controlling abundant capital are heavily interested. In 1883 the sales of crude ores, which are used for fluxing purposes at the mines of Glendale and Butte, amounted to $1,800 a month. It is the intention of the company to erect an extensive plant for the manufacture of pig-iron and various kinds of machinery during the year 1885.

Red Rock Creek is one of the head branches of the Jefferson and has its source in the divide. From the outcrop of cretaceous clays and brick-red sandstone along its banks its name is derived. Red Rock settlement takes its name from the Creek. Here Martin Barrett was married Aug. 6, 1867, in the house of Sim Estes, being the first marriage, and here Harry Shineberger died, being the first death. The first settlement was made in 1864. The village is 25 miles southwest of Dillon, where Joseph Shineberger is postmaster.

Horse Prairie. The first settler was Charles Fortier, a French Canadian, who resided

here in 1862 for a short period. Barrett and Stineberger were the first permanent settlers, and to them is credited the commencement of agriculture here. Here, in 1877, the Nez Perces killed Smith, Farnsworth, Montague, Flynn and Cooper. It appears they had two scouts, who wandered away from the regular Indian trail and permitted the savages to surprise the place. The stockade in Beaverhead Valley was 150 feet square, the outer palisades being 12 feet and the inner 8 feet in height, the intervening space being filled with clay. Bastions, port-holes, etc., gave to the fort a military air. The first child born on Horse Prairie was Ida May Brown; the first deaths were those of Samuel Jagger's two children, in 1879. The first sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Van Gorp, at the residence of Martin Barrett, and the first post office was established in 1877, with Mrs. Hamilton in charge. This settlement is 58 miles southwest of Dillon and 12 southwest of Bannack. Its population is estimated at 60.

Horse Prairie Creek, thirty-six miles distant from Dillon is the source of the fuel supply. Since the establishment of Dillon, the coal consumed there has been mined from the deep veins along the creek. The Keystone is a clear vein, averaging nine feet in width, while the Red Cliff averages fifteen feet. The entire neighborhood is a coal field, the development of which remains for the near future.

Dewey's Flat. Distance from Deer Lodge, 56 miles, and from Glendale, 15; population, 40. Its business consists of a hotel, by E. S. Bryant, formerly by Miss Lawrence; C. R. Hay is postmaster; saloon, by Mr. Madison, with the three following mills in operation: One 15-stamp mill, known as the Monroe Co.'s; one 5-stamp mill, known as the Legatt; one 2-stamp mill, owned by Allen Hay. This is a good grazing district, but not a farming one.

Hecla, one mile above old Lion City, is the property of the Hecla Mining Company. Early in 1882 the Burnt Pine post office was disestablished and one ordered to be opened at this point. The warehouse, office, stable, magazine, boarding houses, and a number of dwellings were erected at this point, by the company. The first settlement was made here in 1873, since which time the population has increased to 800. The business circle is made up as follows: Joseph Arbor, hotel; Armstrong & Loser, Wilson, Rate & Co., and A. M. Morrison, merchants; Mrs. Brooks, hotel; C. Augustien, meat market; D. Cloud, Pat. Magee, blacksmiths; G. W. Thomas, carpenter; G. E. Tarbell, billiards; John T. Murray, miner; James Parfet, Hecla Con. Mining Co.; J. C. Croston, physician.

Marysville, near Bannack, was among the first districts organized in the county. W. H. Emerick was the first president of this district. He it was who performed the marriage ceremony in the case of George Pratt and Miss Wadhams, claimed by many to be the first marriage in the county.

Allerdice, 46 miles on the U. & N. R. R., south of Dillon, claims a population of 50. Bailey Bros. conduct a general store at this place, while John H. Stinger conducts a saloon.

Vipond, 6 miles northwest of Glendale, claims a church and school, supported by a population of about 50 souls.

Willis, a hamlet on the U. & N. R. R., may be said to have been founded in 1870, when the first settlements were made there. The population is about 60. William Reichle is postmaster.

Ryan's Station was at one time a center of settlement, in fact, the capital of Horse Prairie. Cañon Lodge, No. 30, I. O. G. T., was organized here June 12, 1871, with 17 members; Isaac Van Camp was its first deputy. The first school was attended by John Selway's two sons, Mr. Bartel's two sons, Mr. Van Camp's two sons, and Miss Axe, the only female attendant. Mrs. John Selway is said to be the first white woman who settled in Beaverhead Valley. She organized the first Sunday school. The first school was established by Capt. Rogers, Samuel Ward and Joseph Millard, and organized by Mr. Herndon, husband of Miss Raymond, its first teacher. Mrs. Farley and Miss Jennie Bell were among the first teachers.

Dogtown, now owned by Robt. Riddle, was named by Mrs. Waterman, in 1866, on account of the number of dogs it contained. At that time the village consisted of a blacksmith's shop, one saloon, a grocery store, kept by John Robinson & Brothers, and a total population of about 20. This village belongs to the past, and its name is never heard of except when the old residents speak of those early days.

Missoula Town Company was incorporated under the act approved January 24, 1865

which provided: That F. H. Burr, G. G. Bissell, A. Young, E. F. Phelps, W. M. Barnum, F. H. Angevine, S. T. Hauser, G. B. Parker, and others who are and may be associated with them for that purpose, be incorporated the Missoula Town Company. The said corporation shall have power to hold, manage, and control six hundred and forty acres of land now owned by said company at or near where Virginia City and Deer Lodge wagon road crosses the Big Hole river, and to sell, improve, or convey the lots, or any property, or any part of said tract, not incompatible with the laws of the United States, the Organic Act of the Territory of Montana, or any of the acts of the legislative assembly of this Territory. This location was on the Wisdom or Big Hole river, where John Fraser, James Reed and William Johnson constructed the Senne bridge.

Gibbons Battle Ground: The history of the Nez Perces war contains many references to this county. In 1883, a monument of granite, similar to that placed upon the Custer battle-field, was erected on the scene of Gen. Gibbon's desperate fight with Chief Joseph on the Big Hole. Upon it is an inscription stating the event commemorated, and the names of all who fell. The monument was placed in position on the designated spot under the direction of Maj. A. G. Robinson, quartermaster. (*Vide Ch. on Indian wars.*)

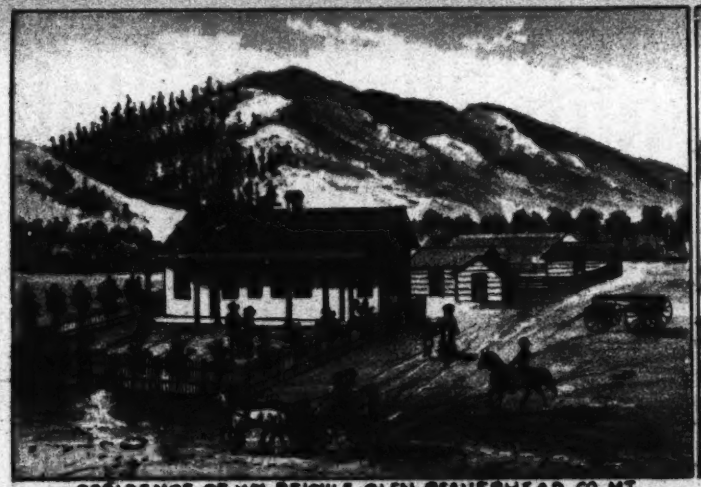
This old county, so full of the early history of Montana, necessarily claims many references in the general history; while in the chapters devoted to personal history and reminiscences, much of all that is interesting in the history of its settlement and progress has full mention.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CHOTEAU COUNTY.

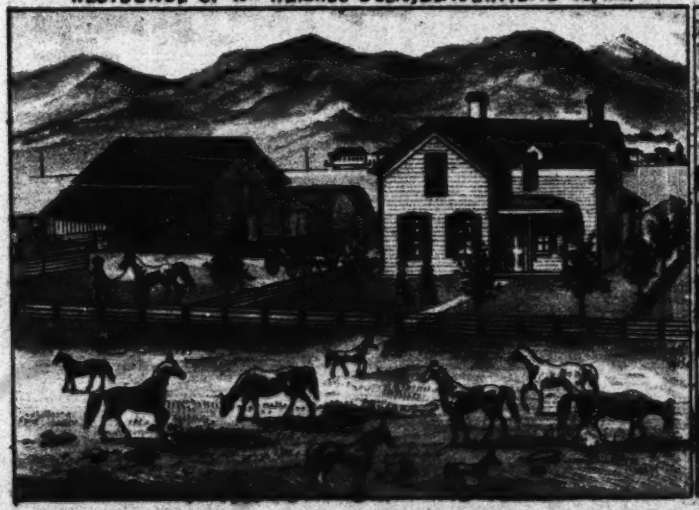
THE area of this county is estimated at 27,380 square miles. The population increased from 517 in 1870 and 3,058 in 1880, to about 6,000 in 1884. The name was conferred in honor of Pierre Choteau, jun., the president of the American Fur Company, and the commodore of early steamboating on the upper Missouri, who brought the first steamer to Fort Benton in 1860. Mr. Collins, in his review of the resources of this great county, states that it contains more valuable grazing lands than any county in the United States, while the valleys of its numerous great rivers and their tributaries afford ample field for the husbandman. That portion of the county north and east of the Marias river, a section of unlimited resources, is yet an Indian reservation, but it is confidently hoped that Congress will throw open to actual settlement a large portion of it. It is no longer required by the Indians, and the rapid development of this section of Montana makes imperative the demand that it be opened to the stockman, ranchman and miner, as the Bear Paw mountains are known to be rich in the precious minerals. The great falls of the Missouri are twenty-five miles above Benton. Here the river is three hundred yards wide, and plunges over a precipice perpendicularly ninety feet. Above the great falls, in a distance of ten miles, are twelve distinct falls, and the total descent of the river in that distance is about four hundred feet. They probably constitute the greatest available water power in the world. Hundreds visit them annually, and for grandeur and beauty they are only excelled by the Great Falls of the Yellowstone. (*See chapter on Topography.*)

The new settlers hail in the main from the Eastern states and Canada, who, understanding that they cannot expect any returns from their lands until next year, have brought with them household goods and sufficient cash to carry them through the first year. While they are necessarily economical in their expenses, merchants report an excellent trade in all lines of merchandise, more than two-thirds of which is cash and the balance on short time, amply secured. Competition is active, and while goods are sold on close margins traders are assured a good living and meet their obligations with a promptness not always characteristic of



RESIDENCE OF Wm REICHLE GLEN, BEAVERHEAD CO, MT.

RESIDENCE OF A.F. [illegible], BANNACK, BEAVERHEAD CO., MONT.



"VALLEY VIEW" RESIDENCE OF R.A. REYNOLDS, BEAVERHEAD CO, MT.

RESIDENCE OF ROBERT. H. SELWAY DILLON, BEAVERHEAD CO, MONT.

frontier towns. The banks are very conservative, and rates of discount are high—a fact explainable in part from the fact that comparatively few of their customers have as yet proved up on their lands, and that personal property is the only tangible basis of estimate of a man's solvency. The fertility of the soil has been fully tested, not a few of the earlier settlers having made large crops of oats and wheat, while vegetables have attained prodigious growth. The soil being somewhat lighter and dryer and the elevation greater, the season here is about two weeks earlier than in the great grain-belt of the Red river valley.

The principal industries of Choteau county are stock-raising and agriculture. The entire county is one grand pasture field on which there now ranges not less than 100,000 head of cattle, 60,000 sheep, and 10,000 horses, with a capacity of sustaining ten times the number. The numerous valleys are well adapted to agriculture, growing crops of grain and vegetables that in the matter of yield cannot be excelled elsewhere in the world. With the opening of the reservation, a certain result in the near future, the mining interests of the county (in the Bear Paw region) will come into decided prominence. The most extensive coal fields west of the Mississippi river are situated just south of Benton in this county and Meagher, extending over a district of several hundred square miles, almost from the base of the Little Belt mountains to the Missouri river. Several good mines have been opened in this district—whence, in a large part, comes Benton's supply of fuel. The Benton branch of the Northern Pacific will in all probability pass through this district, which has been thoroughly examined by experts sent out by that company, and coal in abundance can be secured to supply the whole line and all its branches if required. The principal agricultural districts of Choteau county are the Missouri, Milk River, Marais, Teton, Sun River, Highwood, Shonkin—and their numerous tributaries. The Marais empties into the Missouri about twelve miles below Benton. It is the boundary line of the reservation, and is already settled to a slight extent (on the Benton side of the stream), but there is room for thousands more along its valley. There is some timber on this stream, and toward its head abundance of it. The Teton is a tributary of the Marais, and its valley one of the finest and most productive in the territory. This valley is well settled, both with farmers and stockmen, but there are thousands of acres yet subject to entry, and which are as free as the water of the stream to settlers. The Highwood and Shonkin valleys are south of Benton but a few miles, and both have become famous for the production of grain and vegetables. Nearly all the land along these streams has been taken, and a great many fine ranches are already to be found there. Ranches of 160 acres that two years ago were entered under the homestead act, costing the locator but a few dollars in land office fees, could not now be purchased for $2,000 over and above the cost of the improvement, a fact calculated to show how desirable farming lands are increasing in value in the vicinity of Benton. As in the case of Sun river, the Shonkin and Highwood are also peopled to some extent with "cattle kings," whose stock roam upon the thousand hills of the Shonkin range. The Milk River valley is a portion of the Indian reservation, and is acknowledged to be the best agricultural and grazing region in the territory. When Congress has done its duty by throwing this "garden spot" of the Northwest open to settlement it is bound to become a thickly settled and wealthy valley, and will pay rich tribute to the river metropolis. The St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba railroad, as well as other projected lines, will pass through this valley en route to Benton.

Sun river is a stream of moderate size during the greater part of the year, and runs on a succession of short curves in a shallow channel. It is a clear stream gliding over a bed of rounded stones and gravel; the descent is considerable and the current strong. It is scarcely more than 60 feet wide, and is fordable anywhere except toward its mouth. This river forks several times near the head of the valley; some forks are of considerable length, and the whole system drains the eastern slopes of the mountainous country to the west and north. During the spring and early summer the snow melting in the mountains, and the rains which prevail at this season, swell the river to many times its usual volume. Many kinds of fish are found, while game may be said to be still abundant. The valley is 50 miles long, and from two to five miles wide.

Sweet Grass Hills Mines. These mines were discovered in the fall of 1884, near the boundary line, probably eighty miles from Fort Benton, in a northwesterly direction. Captain Twining made a road there in 1874 to a point near these diggings, while connected

with the boundary survey. Some prospecting was done at that time by parties in the permanent supply camp at the Sweet Grass Hills, which resulted in finding quartz but no placers—in fact, the prospecting was of the most superficial kind, being conducted by officers and others not familiar with mining matters. It appears that in the fall of 1884, Marion Carey, Fred Derwent, George Walters, and John Des Champ, went into camp there; wintered in the mountains, and in the spring prospected on the east side of Middle Butte. In April, 1885, Joe Kipp, Charley Thomas, Hi. Upham, and about ten others, came into camp, when they formed a district, all locating claims, and appointed Hi. Upham recorder. The Cary party have taken out this spring, in their desultory prospecting, eleven and one-half ounces of gold. In the work that has thus far been done, they have not struck bed-rock in the main gulch, but find good pay in the dirt. As high as $1.50 has been taken from one pan. Carey is confident that the diggings will pay from $5 to $7 a day to the man. In the Little Rockies, at the head of the Little Horn, on People's creek, Rock creek and Little Alder creek mining enterprises are being pushed forward.

Organic. The county was established by the Legislature in the act approved February 2, 1865, which provided "That all that portion of the Territory of Montana embraced in the following boundaries be, and the same is hereby, created a county, to be known as Choteau County, to wit: commencing at the intersection of the one hundred and eighth meridian of longitude with the forty-ninth parallel of latitude; thence south along said meridian of longitude to the forty-seventh parallel of latitude; thence west on said parallel of latitude to the Missouri river; thence down said Missouri river to the mouth of Sun river; thence up Sun river to the one hundredth meridian of longitude; thence north along said meridian of longitude to the forty-ninth parallel of latitude; thence east along said parallel of latitude to the place of beginning. And the county seat of the said Choteau county is hereby located at Fort Benton." By reading 113th instead of *one hundredth meridian*, the original western boundary of the county will be better understood. The extension of the western limits was subsequently effected; so that the *thirty mile strip* west of longitude 36 degrees or 113 degrees was taken from the old county of western Montana, and added to the new one on the east side of the main range. *The twenty-five mile strip* north of latitude 47 degrees, extending west to the Upper Missouri, from longitude 31 degrees west, was attached to Meagher county in 1874. Up to the close of 1866 the county remained unorganized, so that the Legislature passed the Act of December 14, 1866, providing for the appointment of an assessor who would enter upon the duties of that office April 1, 1867, in case the people of Choteau had not effected a county organization. The old court house was destroyed by fire January 5, 1883. At a meeting of the County Commissioners and citizens, held subsequently, it was decided to erect a $50,000 structure and the Legislature was asked to pass an enabling act, so that seven per cent. bonds to that amount might be issued. Work upon the building was commenced in 1883 and completed early in 1884. The action of the commissioners was confirmed by an act approved February 5, 1885, of which the following is an abstract: "All those certain coupon bonds issued and sold by the Board of Commissioners of Choteau county, by virtue of and pursuant to the authority conferred in that certain act entitled 'An Act to enable the county of Choteau to erect a court house,' approved March 3, 1883, and in that certain act entitled 'An Act supplemental to an Act entitled 'An Act to enable the county of Choteau to erect a jail,' approved February 22, A. D. 1881,' approved March 2, 1883, shall not be invalid by reason of any neglect, failure, or omission to advertise and give notice of the time and place of sale of any such bonds, as required by law, and all such bonds are hereby ratified and declared valid." This act was approved March 5, 1885, and on March 10, 1885, another act authorizing the commissioners to issue bonds for $8,500 to pay balance due on court house.

The officials of this county in 1879 were: Sheriff and Assessor, J. J. Healy; Clerk and Recorder and Probate Judge, J. J. Donnelly; Treasurer, John Hunsberger; County Commissioners, Jos. S. Hill, W. S. Conway, Richard Mee. The officers of the county, elected in 1882, are named as follows: Sheriff, James McDevitt; Probate Judge, John W. Tattan; Clerk and Recorder, John F. Murphy; Treasurer, John Hunsberger; Assessor, Henry Kennerly; Superintendent of Schools, Dr. J. W. Wheelock; Coroner, Moses Solomon: Commissioners, Jos. S. Hill, W. S. Wetzel and Jas. M. Arnoux. The officers for 1885-86

are: Sheriff, James McDevitt; Assessor, J. F. Murphy; Treasurer, John Hunsberger; W. J. Miner, Treasurer from March 2, 1885; Clerk and Recorder, A. E. Rogers; Probate Judge, C. S. Spencer; Superintendent of Schools, Miss M. E. Johnson; Public Administrator, E. Ingersol; Coroner, J. H. Fairfield; Surveyor, C. G. Griffith; County Commissioners, R. S. Ford, W. S. Wetzel and J. M. Arnoux. The total vote for Congressional delegate was 1,054, of which Jos. K. Toole received 606, and Judge Knowles 448. H. R. Buck, Republican, represents the county in the Territorial Council, and J. F. Taylor, Democrat, in the House of Representatives.

EQUALIZED ASSESSMENTS AND TAX COLLECTIONS.

Year.	Total Ass'mn't.	Total Collt.
1867-68	$438,887	.....
1869-70	260,450	$1,839 39
1871	282,092	1,136 20
1873	287,084	1,172 55
1874	333,174	1,641 66
1875	404,052	1,928 35
1876	453,412	2,052 17
1877	545,850	2,097 62
1878	596,722	2,768 83
1879	1,179,638	4,320 46
1880	1,542,773	6,560 84
1881	1,758,558	5,537 72
1883	2,309,764	6,544 72

ASSESSMENT FOR CENTENNIAL YEAR.

Merchandise	$137,250 00
Moneys and Credits	75,740 00
Miscellaneous Property	4,220 00
Household Furniture	1,425 00
Gold and Silver Plate	25 00
Clocks, Watches and Jewelry	2,513 00
Buildings and Improvements	71,920 00
2,315 Acres of Land	1,000 00
576 Horses	20,815 00
984 Oxen	29,280 00
108 Mules	7,900 00
8,540 Cows and Calves	94,692 00
65 Hogs	197 00
285 Wagons and Carriages	15,720 00
9 Musical Instruments	615 00
Total Assessment	$458,412 00

It is only in the last three years that the resources of Choteau county have been developed to any great extent, and it can be justly claimed that the era of progression has but fairly set it. The value of the assessable property of the county for 1882 was $2,309,761, or an increase over that of 1881 of $551,206. The increase for 1883 is not less than a million, or about $3,085,537, and the assessment for 1884 about the same figure. Under the act approved January 15, 1869, the commissioners of the county were empowered to collect from every steamboat, landing at Benton, a wharfage fee not exceeding ten dollars per day. The wharves acknowledged were those between Benton and Old Fort La Barge, or the point opposite the site of the old Fort. The fund arising from such collections was to be devoted to the construction of boat landings at such places as the County Commissioners might deem proper.

Schools.—The condition of the public schools of the county at the beginning of 1883 is shown in the following extract from the report of Superintendent J. W. Wheelock. Miss Johnson, the present superintendent, has not reported for this year at the date of writing: Number of organized districts, 4; number of white persons between 4 and 21 years, 594; number of African descent, 4 to 21, 9; number of pupils attending school during the year, 176; number attending private schools, 30; number not attending school, 397; number of male teachers employed, 1; number of female teachers employed, 2; total number of teachers, 3; average length of school in days, 160; number of brick school houses, 1; number of log schools, 2; number of graded schools, 1; number of ungraded schools, 2; total number of schools, 3; rate of county tax for school purposes, in mills, 4; amount per capita for school census children, $11.01; amount raised by county tax for schools, $6,638.38; total amount from all sources apportioned during year, $6,807.34. The number of houses devoted to education has been increased by the new school buildings at Benton and district houses erected throughout the county, together with denominational and Indian schools.

Indian Atrocities.—A list of white men killed by Indians in Choteau county, taken from the chronology of the county, is given as follows:

Little Tex was killed by Bloods, at the Blackfoot farm, Sun river, in April, 1866; the buildings were burned.

The murder of Fitzgerald by Bloods, occurred at St. Peter's Mission early in 1866.

Lagree and Hunicke were murdered by Blackfeet and Bloods at Three Tree Coulee Jan. 9, 1866.

The murder of the builders of the town of Ophir, occurred in May, 1865.

Six men were killed by Bloods on Old Man's river, early in 1865. The victims came from Fort Garry, now Winnipeg, and were reputed to possess a large amount of money. Their leader was an old, white-haired man,

William Berry, killed by Bloods, on Elbow river, in 1874.

Joe Munroe, killed by Bloods, on Old Man's river, in 1874.

Miller, killed by Bloods, on Old Man's river, in 1872.

McMullen, wounded by Assinaboines, near Bow river, in 1874.

Two unknown men killed by Assinaboines, near Milk river, in 1874. The bodies were found tied to trees and filled with bullet holes.

Ed. Grace, killed by Assinaboines, in 1873.

A party of men, women and children, killed by Bloods, near Porcupine mountains, in 1865.

A soldier, name unknown, killed by Piegans, on Marias Hill, 1873.

Weil and Mitchell, killed by Piegans, on Badger creek, in 1875.

Joe Day and Howard, killed by Piegans, near the Marias river, 1875.

John Rock, killed by Blackfeet, mouth of Sun river, 1870.

One man, name unknown, found dead near the Marias, in 1875.

Jack Gorman and Frank Keiser, killed by Assinaboines, in 1875.

Frank Robinson, killed by Gros Ventres, near Cow creek, in 1877.

Joseph Spearson, killed by Bloods, on Belly river, in 1870.

Neise Kyse, George Huber, and one man, name unknown, killed by Sioux, on Squaw creek, near the mouth of Muscleshell river, August, 1836.

Andy Harris, killed by Assinaboines, on Milk river, in 1867.

One soldier, killed by Piegans, at Camp Cook, in the spring of 1867.

Boxell A. Bair, wounded by Piegans, on Eagle creek, in 1867.

Paul Vermette, killed by Indians, on the Teton river, in 1866.

Champion, killed by Arrapahoes, at Fort Hawley, in 1867.

Malcolm Clark, killed by Piegans, in 1869.

Charles Carson, killed by Piegans, on Dearborn river, in 1866.

Jennie Smith, scalped alive by Sioux, at mouth of Muscleshell river, in 1869. The unfortunate woman recovered and is still alive. (1879).

Jake Leader, killed by Sioux, at mouth of Muscleshell river, in 1869.

McGregor, Taber, and two other men, names unknown, were killed, and one man wounded, by Sioux, near Fort Peck, in 1868.

Ross and McKnight, killed by Sioux, at mouth of Muscleshell river, in 1871.

Nat Crabtree, killed by Piegans, near Camp Cook, in 1868.

Old Man Lee, killed and Charley Williams and Drew Denton wounded, by Sioux, near Carroll, in 1870.

McArdle and comrade, killed by Crows, near Benton, 1869.

Tom Ross, killed by Sioux, near Fort Peck, in 1873.

Michael Thebault, killed by Piegans, on the Teton, in 1868.

James Quail, killed by Piegans, near Silver creek, in 1869.

One man, name unknown, killed by Piegans, on Sun river, in 1868.

Clark, killed by Piegans, on Sun river, in 1868

Dauphant, killed by Sioux, near the mouth of Milk river, in 1865.

Charley Dearonin, killed by Indians near the Bear Paw, in 1870.

Little Frenchie, killed by Assinaboines, on Milk river, in 1869.

One man, herder for Carroll and Steel, name unknown, killed by Indians on Milk river, in 1869.

Sam Rax, killed by Bloods, on Eagle creek, in 1869.

Jim Watkins, wounded by Piegans, near Benton, in 1868.

Old Man Long, Foster and Jorden, killed by Sioux, near mouth of Pouchette.

Seven unknown travelers, killed by Sioux, on the Missouri river, above Fort Peck, in 1868.

Two men, names unknown, killed by Sioux, at mouth of Muscleshell, in 1868

Four men, names unknown, killed by Sioux, at mouth of Muscleshell, in 1873

George Horn, killed by Assinaboines, on Cow creek, in 1874

Bill Morrison and John Hughes, killed by River Crows, on Arrow creek, in 1877.

Antelope Charley and Cook, killed by Piegans, at mouth of Eagle creek, in 1873.

Little Rock, killed by Sioux, on Judith mountain, in 1874

One man, name unknown, killed by Piegans, on Warm Spring creek, near the Judith river, in 1874.

Buckshot and Poulett, killed by Assinaboines, at Rocky Spring, in 1871.

Joseph Gipperich was killed by Bloods, on St. Mary's river, in 1872

Edward Bradley, Charles Steel, James Downey, Charles Buck, J. J. Barker and an African were killed by the Nez Perces, in October, 1877, during the tour of that tribe through the county.

Pioneers of Choteau County.—The inhabitants of Fort Benton, and of the settlements along Sun river during the winter of 1862–3, are named in the following list, taken from the Historical Society's contributions:

Arnoux, James M.
Burdeau, Antoine, voyageur, Fort Benton.
Bostwick, Henry, employe, at Fort Benton.
Cournoya, Clement, employe, at Fort Benton.
Cournoya, Charles, employe, at Fort Benton.
Champagne, Michael, employe, interpreter.
Carafel, Daniel, free man.
Chouquette, Charles, interpreter and trader.
Chouquette, Peter, interpreter and trader.
Carroll, Matt, chief clerk, at Fort Benton.
Cunaud, Charles, employe, at Fort Benton.
Cunaud, Edward, employe, at Fort Benton.
Dawson, Andrew, bourgeoise or governor.
De Roche, Benjamin, interpreter and trader.
Foy, Milton, employe, Fort Benton.
Hale, Joseph, employe.
Hunick, ——, sub-clerk in store.
Johnson, Andy, captain *pro tem.*
Keiser, Wm., Buffalo Bill, employ
La Barge, captain *pro tem.*
Largent, John, employe.
Laurion, Joseph, carpenter.
Lucier, Joe, employe.
Longleine, Paul, overseer of workmen, employe.
Mercure, Vincent, carpenter, employe.
Martin, Henry, blacksmith, employe.
Nubert, John, tailor, employe.
Robert Henry, interpreter and trader.
Spearson, Joseph, interpreter and trader.
Stull, George, chief clerk, Fort Benton.
Teasdale, William, alias Col. Spike, employe.
Tremblez, Isaiah, employe, Fort Benton.

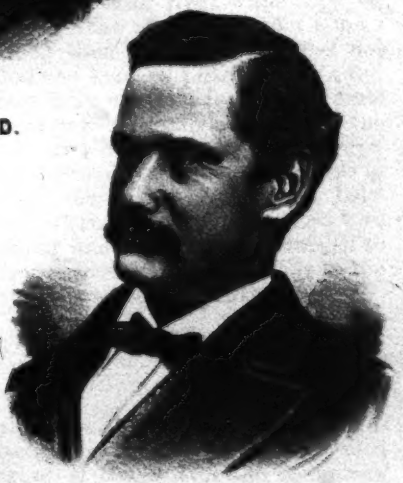
CATHOLIC CHURCH ✣ FORT BENTON, CHOTEAU CO.

DUNCAN MACDONALD.

MISSOULA.

JERE SULLIVAN.

FT. BENTON.



WM. H. TODD.

FT. BENTON.

WM NOONAN.

WOODVILLE.

Weipert, George, tinner, employe, Fort Benton.
Veiele, Francis, interpreter, Fort Benton.
Philip Barnes, negro, employe, Fort Benton.
Henry Mills, negro, employe, Fort Benton.
Vanlitburg, James, negro cook, Fort Benton.

The inhabitants of Sun river were: J. A. Vail and wife, farmer at Blackfoot reservation; Miss O'Brien, sister-in-law of Vail, afterward Mrs. Plummer. Reid was the Indian agent, but did not remain during the winter. James M. Arnoux was in this section also. Chouquette, Kipp and Wren, with a few others, referred to in the general history and biography, were here at a very early date. Charles Chouquette, whose personal history is given in this work, came to Benton in 1844, served twenty-eight years in the American Fur Co's. service, and has resided in Montana Territory almost continuously. Joseph Kipp and parents came to St. Union, in 1857. (*Vide History*). John Wrenn, now a resident of Choteau, was here in 1857, and in 1858 he, with six others, walked from St. Paul to the Upper Missouri, in Montana Territory, as employes of the American Fur Co., Ducharme, Fournais and others named in general history were here long years ago.

Canadian Refugees.—After the Red River troubles of 1871 a small number of half-breeds moved from the Canadian side to Montana, and made their settlement on Milk river. Here they entered on an industrial career, and were soon joined by others. Among the newcomers were a few desperadoes, who merely sought a home on Milk river while engaged in plundering stores and ranches along the boundary line. The authorities of Choteau county sent Sheriff Healy and his two deputies to arrest them; but the law was not vindicated by the officers, all three of whom were captured and kept as prisoners for a full week. By way of breaking the monotony the officers were daily marched to a tree in close proximity to the encampment, and the mock ceremony of lynching carried out amid the jeers of the outlaws. They were finally rescued by the United States troops, who recaptured the stores and drove most of the half-breeds back to British territory. This was in 1880, and among those who returned were Albert Dumont, the leader of the Duck Lake battle in the Canadian rebellion of 1885, Nolin, the two Bernards, two Roys, and two Delormes. At the close of this justifiable uprising Dumont and some others returned to Choteau, while Louis Reil, one of the chiefs of the rebellion, surrendered voluntarily to the Canadian authorities, deeming it below dignity to flee from the successful party.

BENTON CITY.

So much has been said in the general history in connection with this old center of northwestern commerce, that the absence of detailed accounts here cannot be credited to a desire to be industrious at the beginning or to be negligent at the end of the compiler's work. Rather is it due to the peculiar connection which existed between old Fort Benton and the entire Upper Missouri region in its pre-mining days, which necessitated the relation of facts in the General History that pertain directly to this initial point in the commercial history of Montana. For this reason the reader is referred to the chapters on *Military Posts, Fur Traders, Indians, Navigation, Personal History and Reminiscences.*

The town of Benton was incorporated in 1865. The original act bears numerous amendments, one of which raised it to the rank of city. The act approved March 10, 1885, provided for the addition of the following described property: The east half of south-west quarter, in section No. 23, in township 24 north, of range 8 east.

In 1870 there were four Indian trading houses, one brewery, one bakery, two blacksmith shops, one carpenter shop, one tailor shop, one shoemaker shop, one butcher shop and twelve saloons. The court house, jail and school were there in 1870. The population was 180. Mails were received tri-weekly, and the time required for a letter to reach department headquarters was from fourteen to sixteen days. The adobe fort was 120 feet from the river, twelve feet above low water. The store house and commandant's office were built of hewn logs and shingle roofed. The buildings were of unhewn pine logs, with mortar fillings and the floors of pine boards. The business houses of Benton in 1878 are named in the first paragraph:

I. G. Baker & Co., freighters, contractors, dealers in general merchandise, and proprietors of the Baker Line of steamers, bankers.*
T. C. Power & Bro., freighters, contractors, agricultural implements, and proprietors of the Benton Line of steamers.*
Kleinschmidt & Bro., general merchandise, forwarding and commission house.*
W. S. Wetzel & Co., general merchandise, traders and forwarders.*
Murphy, Neel & Co., general merchandise, forwarders and freighters.
M. A. Flanagan, druggist.*
Benton Market, Tingley Bros.
Smith & Castner, coal dealers.
Patrick Murphy, dairy.
Centennial Hotel, by R. R. Mills.
Overland Hotel, Hunsberger* and Matkin.
Star Bakery, Gamble & Lee.
River Market, Frank Baine.
Dr. W. E. Hunter, drugs and physician.
Our House, Evans & Savage.
J. J. Donnelly, attorney at law.*
Mrs. Annie Grafs, dressmaking.
J. W. Wheelock, physician.
G. W. Crane, stationery and tobacco.*
L. H. Rosencrans, saddlery and harness.
Trailkill & Crawford,* stable.
Lilly & Co., billiard hall.
Cassidy & McDevitt,* Benton Stables.
Geo. Croft, "Medicine Lodge" saloon.
Evans, J. H., liquors, City Brewery.*
Occidental Saloon, Nick Welsh.
H. S. Wackerlin, tinner.*
Overland Billiard Parlor, by Sowers & Preston.
Break of Day House, by Lee Isabel.
Exchange Saloon, J. C. Bourassa.
Isaac* and Richard Mee, blacksmiths.
August Beckman, saddlery and harness.
Wm. Foster, barber.
Wm. Joyce, bootmaker.
L. T. Marshall, auctioneer.
Milli Reynolds, boarding house.
O. C. Morston, painter.
J. J. Healy, sheriff.
Fort Benton *Record*,* W. H. Buck, editor and proprietor; J. J. Healy, business manager.
I. G. Baker & Co.'s Line of Steamers.
"Benton Line of Steamers," T. C. Power & Co.
Coulson Line of Steamers, Geo. Clendenin, contracting agent.
William Todd.'
John W. Tattan.*
Jacob A. Kanouse.
Arthur B. Keeler.*

These, with the firms and individuals named in the following list, are now the leading traders and professional men of the city: Murphy, Maclay & Co., grocers; Hunsberger & Travers, Grand Union Hotel; F. Atkinson, M.D.; Baker & De Lorimer, dry-goods; I. G. Balser & Co., general store; C. E. Conrad, president St. Louis Cattle Co.; Brennan & Donovan, liquors; F. W. Buckson & Co., boots and shoes; Buck & Hunt, lawyers; W. H. Burgess, grocer; Jeremiah Sullivan, Choteau House; W. C. Cameron, newsdealer; Collins, Duer & Co., bankers; W. G. Conrad, president First National Bank; Frank Cooms, contractor; Robert Culbertson, Pacific Hotel; Culbertson & McDonald, liquors; T. A. Cummings, real estate and insurance; A. J. Davidson, harness manufacturer; E. G. Maclay, cashier First National Bank; Gans & Klein and Heishberg & Nathan, clothing, boots and shoes; Wm. Glassman, harness maker; Dr. Goodrich, dentist; Harris & Lewis, livery; B. L. Powers, Helena and Benton Stage Co.: Hignis & Ayres, hardware; Kee Fun, hash house; John Kleber, Arcade restaurant; Kennedy & Kelly, T. McClure, meat market; Cash Lanning, jeweler; Lee Quong, laundry; M. J. Lanning, lawyer; M. J. Minor, W. R. Turner, druggists; B. L. Power, lawyer; H. P. Rolf, lawyer; Gus Senieur, architect; Joseph Sullivan, saddlery and harness manufacturer; T. J. Todd & Co., wholesale liquors and cigars; Waterman & McIntyre, lawyers; W. S. Wetzell, dry goods and groceries; J. R. Wilton, builder; Settle & Settle, lawyers; Pratt Bros., Frank Lepper, blacksmiths; B. Tierney, liquors; Kelly & Ginnis, fruits; John Keenan, painter; C. G. Griffith, surveyor; D. Dutro, artist; D. Dutrielle, J. M. Rosier, C. Briar, barbers; J. W. Dewey, mineral surveyor; W. H. Hunt, Jr., collector of customs; Jones Bros., carpenters; L. P. Rogoon, S. A. Robertson, bakers; F. C. Roosevelt, furniture; Bullet & Martin, restaurant; H. R. Buck, city clerk; W. H. Buck, publisher Benton *Record*; Jerry Collins, editor *River Press*. The total assessment of Benton for the year 1884 is $1,098,718, which represents $7,128.68 in taxes.

Building in 1882.—What the advance of Benton was during the year 1882 is shown in the following statistics of building operations: Wilton & Werrick, contractors—Wackerlin & Co.'s store, $12,000; Gans & Klein, $8,000; Pacific Hotel, $8,000; Masonic building, $13,000; Building Association, four dwellings, $8,000; James Werick, dwelling, $1,800; Charles Sheridan, dwelling, $800; Peter McDonald, dwelling, $1,800; R. A. Luke, dwelling, $1,400; I. G. Baker & Co., improvement, $250; T. J. Todd, improvements, $150; William Rowe, improvements, $500; Frank Coombs, dwelling, $2,000; total, $57,700. Gus. Senieur, contractor—W. S. Wetzel, dwelling, $10,000; Oddfellows' hall, $10,000; J. H. Rice, dwelling, $2,500; addition to Crawford's stable, $1,000; total, $23,500. W. G. Jones, contractor

In the above list the traders who are still in business are marked thus, *

—T. A. Cummings, brick, $5,000; T. A. Cummings, two frames, $4,500; T. A. Cummings, improvements, $700; W. S. Wetzel, law office, $900; Milo Rosencrans, house, $1,500; Charles Rowe, house, $900; John Green, improvements, $1,000; Charles Conrad, $600; Crane & Green, $500; W. J. Minar, $1,000; Gans & Klein, $900; W. S. Stocking, $800; C. M. Lanning, $250; M. Morrow, $800; W. G. Jones, $1,000; Jerry Collins, $500; total, $29,550. Peter Smith, contractor—Charles Becknell, $1,000; James McDevitt, $500; George W. Crane, $700; Finnigan, $300; Peter Smith, $200; Ed. Flint, $150; T. Hale, $200; Methodist parsonage, $1,400; total, $4,450.

In addition to these are the Grand Union hotel, built by Tweedy & Coombs at a cost of $50,000, and a number of residences on the new reservation which were built by day work. The prices given in the above list are for the naked building, without fixtures in most of the stores and hotels, and the grand total will foot up beyond $200,000, which is a pretty good showing for a town of 2,000 inhabitants. Some idea of the amount of brick laid can be gained by the following list of the number of brick laid by Frank Coombs alone: Grand Union hotel, 550,000; Masonic hall, 350,000; Wackerlin & Co., 325,000; Gans & Klein, 225,000; Pacific hotel, 125,000; Building Association, 75,000; Hepler, 35,000; Werick, 30,000; Coombs, 30,000; McDonald, 20,000; Rowe, 10,000; C. Sheridan, 15,000; three foundations, 10,000; total, 1,840,500. Together with these buildings, some of the other principal ones would be the Oddfellows' hall, 300,000; Wetzel's residence, 300,000; T. A. Cummings, 50,000, making 650,000. With the other buildings erected last year the grand total will run up to over 3,000,000 brick laid in Benton during the year.

Reminiscences of Fort Benton.—In the year 1850 a party assembled on Christmas evening, in a recently constructed adobe building at the trading post of the American Fur Company, on the Upper Missouri river, known as Fort Lewis. In the gathering there was a two-fold object—to celebrate the advent of Christmas by suitable rejoicings, and to dedicate to ultimate uses the first adobe building erected within the present limits of the territory of Montana. Major Culbertson, then in the prime of life, was there as the chief of the establishment, and gathered round him were his sixty or seventy subordinates, who constituted the garrison of the fort, with their wives and children; and the reader needs only to be told that a great majority of the former were Canadian and Louisiana French, of the class called *voyageurs*, to know that merriment and jollity reigned supreme. Several violins were in active operation, and to the flow of sweet sounds scores of nimble feet tripped merrily, and joyous voices mingled in the bursts of jovial song. At last in the midst of this rousing carnival, Major Culbertson recounted the noble qualities of one of America's distinguished sons, dwelt particularly upon his services a few years before in behalf of the Fur Company, when he rescued it from a ruinous litigation that threatened its complete overthrow, and proposed that in his honor the post, then in course of construction in adobe, should from that time forward be known as Fort Benton. With loud cheers his audience signified their approbation, the violins struck up a lively air, the dancing was renewed with increased vigor, and passing from lip to lip of the hilarious assembly, the name of Fort Benton went forth to the world, and is now recorded in millions of maps from one end of civilization to the other. Old Fort Benton has gone to wreck and ruin, and is now deserted, but the town of Benton has been gradually increasing in size. The place was first surveyed in 1859 by Colonel DeLacy. Since then other surveys have taken place, and the title of the town site is perfected according to law. The town is beautifully situated in one of the low bottoms bordering the Missouri. There is much room for expansion left, and should immigration do its proper duty toward the place, according to its deserts, Benton will be at no far off day one of the largest cities of the territory. Benton has seen very prosperous days in the past, but being brought about by artificial means, they were of short duration. Whenever the territory at large did well, whenever rich diggings were struck and the miners were "flush," Benton could be seen engaged in reaping a rich harvest. To this place every one on his way to the States had to come, and as only the prosperous miner or business man could undertake the journey, the population of Benton, though but a floating one, was of a prosperous kind, and somewhat given to lavish liberality. A person who has not visited the place since its earlier days will be astonished at the change which has been wrought there within so short a time. A wonderful change, indeed! A population of uncertain character, with doubtful means of support, has changed into a well-to-do community of solid business

men, with a legitimate trade. Excellent schools are established, churches are built and building, and but few of the landmarks of old times remain to remind one of Benton as it was.

In the year 1844 a party of men, mostly whites, settled at the mouth of the Marias. They were under the leadership of Mr. Kipp, the father of Joe, the noted guide to Colonel Baker in his famous raid upon the Piegans. Here Mr. Kipp remained until the fall of the following year, when the hostility of the Indians and other adverse circumstances compelled him to pull up his stakes and move to a point opposite the mouth of the Judith, on the north side of the Missouri river. This place was called Fort Chadron. Later in the season, when this enterprising and brave little party found itself in an unprofitable and untenable position, Mr. Kipp decided upon another move, up the river, to one of the bottoms north of and along the Missouri river, called the Brule bottom, where to-day the ruins of an adobe fort and rock chimneys testify to the enterprise of our early pioneers, and to the relentless cruelty of the red man. The spring of 1846 found Kipp and his followers putting up houses opposite the present site of Fort Benton in the first bend above. This was called Fort Clay, and its existence was of short duration. During the summer months of 1846 the American Fur Company, then under the management of Pierre Choteau, jr. & Co., sent out its agent, Major Culbertson, with a corps of laborers, to establish a trading post on the upper Missouri. This party landed at the bottom at present occupied by the town of Benton, and was soon after joined by the pioneers of Fort Clay from across the river. Culbertson had with him two well known citizens of Benton, Messrs. Roundeaut and Lorian, the former being employed as butcher, the latter as carpenter. Mr. Mercure, who met with such a sad death in 1877, was the other carpenter attached to the outfit. The old fort and trading post of the American Fur Company was then erected, and called Fort Benton, in honor of the distinguished senator from Missouri. Andrew Dawson, who superseded Major Culbertson in charge of the business, continued building the fort, and the same was finally finished in its present shape by Matt. Carroll, who arrived in the country in 1858. In the same year this latter gentleman, who had in the meantime formed a copartnership with George Steell, built the first house in the town of Benton. This building was occupied in 1879 by the military as a barrack room, and it is situated in the center of the town. (*Walker.*)

Church History—The third mission established in Montana was among the Blackfeet Indians on the Teton river, in Choteau county, established in 1856 by Father Hoecken, and called St. Peter's. This mission has been moved to near the Missouri river, below the mouth of the Dearborn, and is under the charge of Fathers Imoda and Damiani, from which a missionary priest is for most of the time among the Blackfeet, Bloods, Piegans and Assiniboines.

The first regular services of the Catholic church at Benton were held by Father Imoda in 1878, and the Church of the Immaculate Conception, erected in 1879, being the first building for religious purposes at this post. The stations attended are Fort Assiniboine, Indian Reservation and Shonkin once a month; Upper Seton and Highwoods, Choteau Co., are attended at intervals by Rev. J. H. Camp, S. J., and by the present pastor, Rev. F. Ebersville. The Sisters hospital and school are in connection with this church.

The Protestant Episcopal society was founded here in 1879 by Rev. Mr. Blackiston. Rev. C. S. Fackenthal attends this church and outlying missions. In 1882 the Congregational and Methodist societies were organized, and in 1883 held union services, pending the erection of their proposed church buildings. Reverends J. Mills and J. D. Finney attend the Methodist missions in the vicinity of Benton. The Baptist and Presbyterian societies were organized in 1883–4 (*Vide Ch. on Churches.*)

Schools.—The Union School building was commenced in 1883. The estimated cost was $30,000. The school fund to build the house, which has in the main accrued from the sale of lots in the new addition to the town site, warranted the action of the trustees in undertaking this great improvement. The Catholic schools claim a large enrollment, and like the union schools, are well conducted.

Benton Hospital.—The Sisters Hospital building was commenced in July, 1883, by Wilton & Coombs, contractors. The estimated cost of the house was $12,000, of which sum $6,000 were subscribed. The building as designed is 68 x 40 feet, three stories in

HOME FARM OF ROBERT VAUGHAN, ON THE BANKS OF THE SUN RIVER, CHOTEAU CO., M.T.

height, including basement. This institution, like the other hospitals and orphanages in charge of the Sisters of Charity, holds a high place in public estimation.

Fire Department.—This department was organized in July, 1883, by Messrs. Sullivan, Collins and Cummings—a commission appointed by the city council for that purpose. The Hose Company was organized in July by T. A. Cummings, with the following members:—T. A. Cummings, C. E. Conrad, C. G. Griffith, Ed. Ingersoll, A. C. Johnson, John W. Power, S. C. Edgerton, R. A. Luke, C. L. Spencer, H. B. Hill, W. L. Kneidler, F. S. Caldwell, Geo. P. Fiske, W. H. Hunt, H. R. Buck, Jos. A. Baker, A. B. Keeler, A. E. Rogers, D. G. Browne, W. S. Baker, W. H. Kelly, F. W. Bucksen, C. C. Hackle, J. H. Gamble, Chas. Downey, Chas. Houston, Chas. Kendall, Jno. C. Tutt, Joe Ethier, Cuthbert Pratt, Wm. Archer, John F. Murphy, C. W. Merrill, Wm. Roberts, Harry Stanford, S. D. Heuston, F. C. Reynolds, Lawrence House, Peter Macdonald, Geo. Fahrquahr; John F. Murphy, foreman; C. L. Spencer, secretary, and R. A. Luke, treasurer. The Engine Company was organized by Mr. Sullivan, and the Hook and Ladder Company by Mr. Collins.

Secret Societies.—The first society established at Benton was Northern Star Lodge, No. 41, I. O. G. T., organized by W. P. Burcher, August 13, 1873. Albert Agossy was its first deputy. Charter surrendered in 1874.

Benton Lodge, No. 25, A. F. & A. M., was organized under a dispensation of the Grand Lodge of Montana, June 15, 1880. A charter was granted by the Grand Lodge September 16, 1880. The following were the charter members: F. C. Roosevelt, Rufus Payne, L. H. Rosencrans, N. McIntire, M. Wright, J. B. Smith, J. S. Hill, W. H. Kanouse, H. P. Rolfe, Iowa Cathers, R. McClatchey and William Rowe. The Lodge organized with the following officers: F. C. Roosevelt, W. M.; Rufus Payne, S. W.; L. H. Rosencrans, J. W.; Jos. S. Hill, treasurer; H. P. Rolfe, secretary; John B. Smith, Sr. D.; Niel McIntyre, Jr. D.; M. Wright, Tyler, who held office until December 27, 1880. Rufus Payne was then elected W. M., and has filled that position until the present time. R. Payne, J. B. Smith and Niel McIntyre have each filled the office of S. W. L. H. Rosencrans, N. McIntyre and John Hezekiah have each filled the office of J. W. Jos. S. Hill has been treasurer, and H. P. Rolfe secretary of the Lodge since its organization. The officers and members of this Lodge in 1883 were Rufus Payne, W. M.; Neal McIntyre, S. W.; John Hezekiah, J. W.; Joseph S. Hill, treasurer; Herbert P. Rolfe, secretary; Ferdinand C. Roosevelt, P. M.; James W. Werrick, S. D.; George W. Crane, J. D.; Charles Rowe, S. S.; August Wahlstede, J. S.; Maitland Wright, Tyler; Rufus Payne, P. M; Slater C. Blackiston, Robert Blankenbaker, Iowa Cathes, Geo. W. Crane, Wheeler O. Dexter, Cornelius Hackshaw, Patrick H. Hughes, William Kanouse, O. W. Kelley, Chas. E. Conrad, John J. Kennedy, Geo. W. Samples, S. L. Kelley, V. K. Goss, John Killilay, Samuel L. Kohlberg, Robert McClatchey, George D. Patterson, L. H. Rosencrans, William Rowe, John B. Smith, Pierce Thecker, W. S. Wetzel, James C. Adams, Julius Stone, R. H. Clendennin, W. D. Cameron. The project of building a hall was started in 1881, but meeting with some obstacles it was postponed until the summer of 1882, when the Lodge purchased thirty feet of ground of the Rowe brothers, situated on Front street, at $125 per front foot, and a contract was awarded to Wilton and Werrick to erect a brick building, to be completed by the first day of January, 1883. The building is 30x100 feet, two stories high, with an eight-foot basement; the lower floor consists of one store, which, together with the basement, has been leased by W. H. Burgess for five years, to be occupied as a grocery house. The upper story is divided into a hall, 28x70 feet, three ante-rooms and a closet. The brick work was done by Frank Coombs, the plastering by Jos. Jedlica, and the whole work was under the superintendence of O. W. Kelley, chairman of the Building Committee. The cost of the building was about $16,000. The Lodge has now about thirty members. There has been but one death since its organization—that of Maitland Wright, which occurred October 6, 1882. (*Press.*)

Montana Lodge, No. 9, A. O. U. W., was organized November 9, 1882, with the following charter members: W. S. Wetzel, Max Waterman, S. Genzberger, S. A. Robertson, W. J. Minar, Richard Mee, Jas. DeWolff, Charles O. Kendall, Jno. F. Keilhauer, Mike Lynch, Charles K. Bucknam, Chas. Crawford, A. B. Keeler, M. J. Meehan, Charles Rowe, W. J. Eastman, Jos. Hirshberg, C. P. Downing, Frank Coombs and Geo. W. Payne. The Lodge has thirty-two members at the present time, and is gradually increasing. The following are the officers in order from P. M. W. to O. W.: Max Waterman, Charles Craw-

ford, Joseph Hirshberg, Frank Coombs, S. Genzberger, W. S. Wetzel, A. B. Keeler, Geo. W. Payne, James DeWolff, Charles O. Kendall, with the following named trustees: Charles Rowe, W. J. Minar and Richard Mee.

Crescent Lodge, No. 4, K. of P., Fort Benton, was organized June 22, 1882. The Past Chancellors are E. R. Clingan, Geo. W. Crane, T. E. Collins, W. C. Riddle, H. G. McIntire, D. G. Browne, W. H. Todd, C. Crawford, D. C. Blackiston and Jas. E. Stevens. The number of members is 34, and the reserve fund is $300. The principal officers at date of writing, are J. E. Stevens, C. C.; W. C. Riddle, V. C.; M. J. Keith, K. of S. & R.; J. L. Stuart, M. of E.

Choteau Lodge, No. 11, I. O. O. F., was established February 18, 1880. The roll of members contains the names of John F. Murphy, N. G.; P. McCabe, V. G.; D. G. Browne, secretary; A. Beckman, H. Brinkman, Charles Crawford, James Gillette, J. Hezekiah, J. Harris, J. Hackshaw, H. Harris, S. L. Keeley, R. Nice, Jas. McDevitt, C. Peterson, Ben Phillips, G. B. Parker, Wm. Rowe, W. W. Scott, Gus Senicus, J. W. Wheelock, J. W. Ackerlin, Geo. Woods and W. H. Wright. The first officers were Richard Mee, N. G.; Henry Murray, V. G., and J. W. Wheelock, secretary. They rented a hall on Main street, now occupied by Roosevelt's furniture store, and remained there two years, after which time they moved to a hall above Kennedy's butcher shop. The Lodge was incorporated in 1882, and the trustees bought a lot adjoining Roosevelt's furniture store and erected a hall thereon at a cost of $10,000. The hall was completed and the Lodge held its first meeting there on the 27th of December, 1882. The Odd Fellows' temple is one of the best buildings in the Territory, and stands as a monument to the enterprise of the Lodge. The old Odd Fellows' hall was erected by Richard Mee and Dr. J. Wheelock, for the use and behoof of the Masonic and I. O. O. F. lodges, and was the first hall of any consequence ever built in Benton. Golden Rule Encampment No. 7 was established a few years ago.

Business Associations.—The Wool-growers' Association of Choteau was formed January 12, 1883, with Paris Gibson, president; T. E. Collins, vice-president; L. W. Peck, secretary, and J. H. Rice, treasurer.

Missouri River Boom Company: The principal stock-holders in the company organized to boom the Missouri river at Benton, and engage in the lumber and wood business are T. C. Power & Bro., Murphy, Neel & Co., the Bank of Northern Montana, the First National Bank, W. S. Wetzel and I. G. Baker & Co. The necessary stock was subscribed.

Banks.—The First National Bank was organized with a paid-up capital of $100,000. The officers and directors are W. G. Conrad, president; Jos. S. Hill, vice-president; T. C. Power, cashier; E. G. Maclay, S. T. Hauser, John Hunsberger, R. A. Luke, directors. Collins, Duer & Co's bank of Northern Montana is among the first financial houses in the Territory.

SMALL SETTLEMENTS.

Choteau Town.—Old Agency is the name given to the location of an Indian trading post on the head-waters of the Teton, south of Muddy creek, seventy-five miles west of Benton. Here Hamilton and Hazlett have carried on a general business for years. During the summer of 1883 a tract of seventy acres in the vicinity of the store was platted, and the town named Choteau. Town lots were sold in July and August, and the beginnings of an agricultural center made. The business men of the town are Hamilton and Hazlett, general store; George Richards, hotel; Pete Bertrand, blacksmith; Wren and Burnett, saw mill; Chas. Bolanger and R. Lindsey, carpenters; L. Bras, S. C. Burd, O. G. Cooper, F. Farmer, C. P. Higgins, Main & Dennis and F. Truchot, live stock; Hunt & Cram, dairy; H. Emerson, meats; Sands & Co., live stock; J. M. Marsh, surveyor. Garrett & Gibson, of Sun river, and others, proposed adding new buildings during the year. The first Fourth of July celebration was held here in 1883. C. Bolanger delivered the oration, Baptiste Champigne read the Declaration, and H. Fellows feasted the school children of the settlement.

During the summer and fall of 1883 the Eldorado Ditch Company constructed a ditch from the Teton, to carry 4,000 inches of water, for the purpose of irrigating the bench lands lying between the Teton and Muddy. This ditch made available for cultivation thousands of acres of as good land as can be found in Montana.

In July, 1883, the stampede to the northwestern gold mines was participated in by the following citizens from Old Agency: A. B. Hamilton, J. J. Healy, of Benton, Andy O'Connell, of Helena, Paul Travers, of New York, and O. G. Dennis and brother.

Shonkin.—This settlement was credited with a population of 170 in June, 1880. Since that time the progress made in agriculture and stock raising has won for the neighborhood a larger number of inhabitants, and placed it in the foremost rank of the new towns springing up throughout the Territory. The statistics for the year ending December 31, 1882, credit the settlement with locations, 46; buildings, 97; acres of ground cultivated in 1882, 968; miles of fence, 41; irrigating ditches, miles 15; dairy cows, milked last year, 197. During the past year George Wareham built a saw-mill on the upper Shonkin, and has run it constantly ever since. A school district was set off from district No. 1, of which Joe Cobell, Pat Conley and Frank Bain are the trustees, and a school of fifteen pupils was inaugurated. Thomas Simpson started a fine fruit garden, and expects to supply the market with berries of all kinds soon. During the past year there were eleven births, two deaths and one marriage. In the history of the settlement but four deaths have occurred—one violent, one accidental and two by sickness. There are twenty-four families on the Shonkin; also twenty-nine bachelors.

Highwood.—This settlement, eighteen miles southwest of Benton, had a population of 94 in 1880. Here are many fertile farms, well-kept gardens, stock and horse ranches. Each ranch is a little village in itself—a residence, barns, granary, blacksmith shop, forming a quadrangle or a street filled with busy life. The first permanent settlers of this neighborhood were J. M. Arnoux, Buckland, Horace Clark, Jos. A. Baker, John Harris, Jared Smith (Yank), McCord, Boyle, Fish, Woods, Bright, Watkins, Stoner, Brinkman and a few others. Geo. Croff was the first settler between Benton and Highwood, he having established a station at the forks of the belt, Sand Coulee and Highwood roads in 1882. This place, known as Nine Mile, was the meadow of the Benton Post, and here years ago Croff cut hay for the use of the cattle and horses at the post, and watered his stock at the Croff spring. This spring was tramped out by buffalo, but reopened in 1882 by the first settlers.

Piegan, one hundred and forty miles northwest of Benton, is the name given to the postoffice village of the Blackfeet agency. At Piegan there are about 5,000 Indians; at Belknap, 4,000. The names of the tribes are: Piegans, Bloods, Blackfeet, Gros Ventres, River Crows, Assiniboines. A church and school are maintained at this point, and a large general store, conducted by Bristol & Horr. The white population is about 100.

The Ophir Town Co. was incorporated February 2, 1865, with Franklin More, Moses Clark, N. W. Burris, E. P. Lewis, Capt. F. Davidson, James H. Kiskadden, Geo. B. Parker, Geo. Hill, and others. The second section of the act provided

"That the said company shall have power to hold, manage and control the land now owned by them as hereinafter described, to wit:—Commencing at the mouth of the Marias river, or junction of said river with the Missouri river; thence running up and along the south bank of said Marias river, to the mouth of the Teton river; thence south six hundred yards; thence east to the Missouri river; thence down the bank of said river to the place of beginning, the same containing three hundred and twenty acres more or less; said company shall have power to survey and erect said tract of land into a town site, to be known as Ophir, and to sell or dispose of for the benefit of said company any portion thereof, and in such manner as they may deem expedient."

East Ophir.—An act to incorporate the East Ophir Town Company was approved February 6, 1865. It provided that, Fred. Root, Frank Moore, Ed. House, Alfred Nichols, J. B. Cavin, C. E. Irvin, J. W. Creighton, Jesse Armitage, N. W. Burris, J. R. Malone, W. W. DeLacy, H. J. Oliver, Robert Hereford, George A. Haynes, John Ryan and Thos. Hosford, and their legal associates for that purpose, and their successors, should be constituted a body politic and corporate, by the name and style of the East Ophir Town Company. The location was on the Missouri, opposite the mouth of the Marias river.

North Ophir.—The town of North Ophir was built up in May, 1865, by the Angevine and Burris parties. During that month eleven white men and one negro were attacked by Blood Indians. The act, incorporating the North Ophir Town Co., was approved February 6, 1865, giving to J. S. Glick, Frank Angevine, A. Young, Robert Hereford, B. B. Burchet, C. E. Irvine, Horace Annis, George Hill, Oliver Loutzenheiser, N. W. Burris, and others, power to lay out this town at the mouth of the Marias river, on its north bank.

Dupuyer, 100 miles northwest of Ft. Benton, on Dupuyer Creek, was first settled by whites in 1877. The number of white settlers there now is about 70. Julian F. Burd is postmaster, hotelkeeper, general merchant and stock grower. Daniel Sullivan is the village blacksmith.

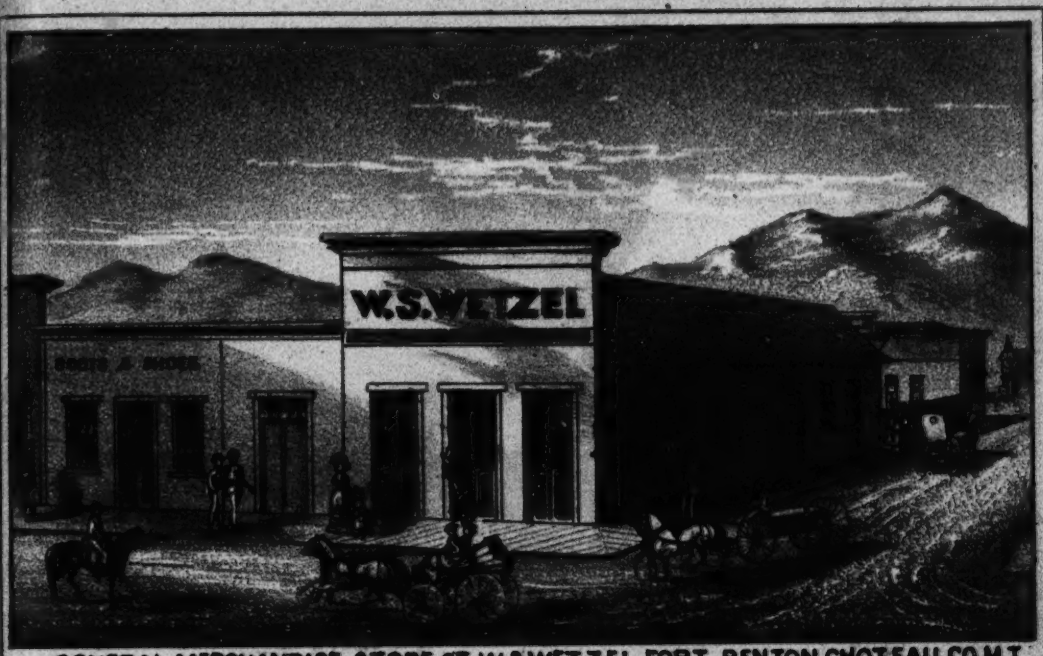
Fort Assinaboine is a military post on Beaver creek, 60 miles northeast of Fort Benton, on the Belknap stage route. The establishment and history of this post is related in the general history. The 18th U. S. Infantry, which has garrisoned the post since May, 1879, was ordered to Ft. Leavenworth in April, 1885. The post of Fort Assinaboine was built for them, and is one of the largest posts in the United States. Great improvements have been made since the contractors completed their work, and it is now a beautiful soldiers' home. The 20th U. S. Infantry is ordered to garrison this post.

Belknap, on Milk river, 95 miles northeast of Ft. Benton, dates back for settlement to 1871. There are about 2,000 Indians at this point, while near the agency are the stores of Thomas O'Hanlon, Indian trader, and T. C. Power & Co.'s branch store. The former is postmaster.

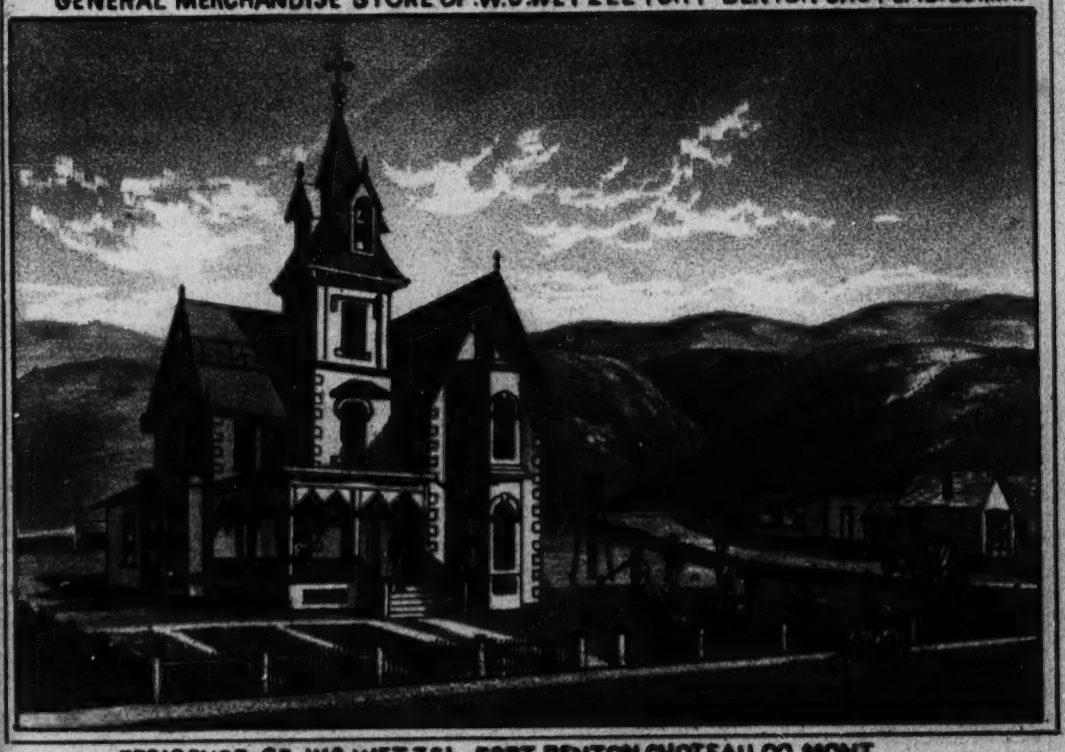
Great Falls.—The town of Great Falls, Montana, was located and surveyed in July, 1883, by James J. Hill, of St. Paul, president of the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba Railway Co., and Paris Gibson, of Ft. Benton. It is situated at the confluence of the Sun and Missouri rivers, and embraces within its limits the upper or Black Eagle Falls. The plain upon which it is located descends gradually to the river, and commands a magnificent view of the broad and fertile Sun river valley and the Rocky mountains. It would be impossible to find in picturesque Montana another location so beautiful and commanding as this. Lewis & Clarke, in their narrative of Explorations up the Missouri, dwell at length upon the beauties of this spot, where the waters of the Sun or Medicine and the Missouri unite. The river at this point, being somewhat obstructed by the rock formation at the head of the falls, becomes very broad, and resembles a great lake. This town site was selected because of its great natural attractions, its splendid water power, its rich surroundings of farming, grazing and mineral lands, and its available position for an eastern outlet by railroad through northern Montana and the Milk river valley, or by the Northern Pacific and its branches through the Judith basin, and by way of Helena. As stated, the Black Eagle Falls are within the limits of the town site, and consequently will be improved for manufacturing purposes. These falls are eleven hundred and fifty feet wide, and have an available fall of forty feet. Nowhere in the United States can there be found a great water power that is as safe and as easily controlled as this. It is the intention of the company to improve this water power at once, so that mill building can be commenced at an early day. The manufacture of flour and woolen goods, the grading, scouring and compressing of wool for eastern markets, machine shops and mills for the crushing and reduction of ores, are industries that can now be profitably established at this place. The close proximity to the water power of the great coal fields of Montana, from which excellent coke can be made, renders it certain that this will be the place for the treatment of ores from the adjacent mountains. Two miles below the Black Eagle Falls are the Fountain or Mammoth Spring and the Rainbow Falls, with a perpendicular pitch of fifty feet, and four miles below are the lower or Big Falls, with a pitch of ninety-three feet. These wonderful natural attractions cannot fail to make the town of Great Falls second only to the National Park, as a place of interest for tourists and pleasure seekers in Montana.

Great Falls Coal Co. was incorporated in 1884, and early that year begun work in the mines. In May, 1884, a 125 feet tunnel was completed, and a vein of fine coal tapped. The following gentlemen are directors: W. J. Miner, H. G. McIntire, E. G. Maclay, T. E. Collins, J. H. Rice, J. P. Dyas, and George Steell. Officers of the board were elected as follows: T. E. Collins, president; George Steell, vice-president; J. H. Rice, Secretary; W. J. Miner, treasurer.

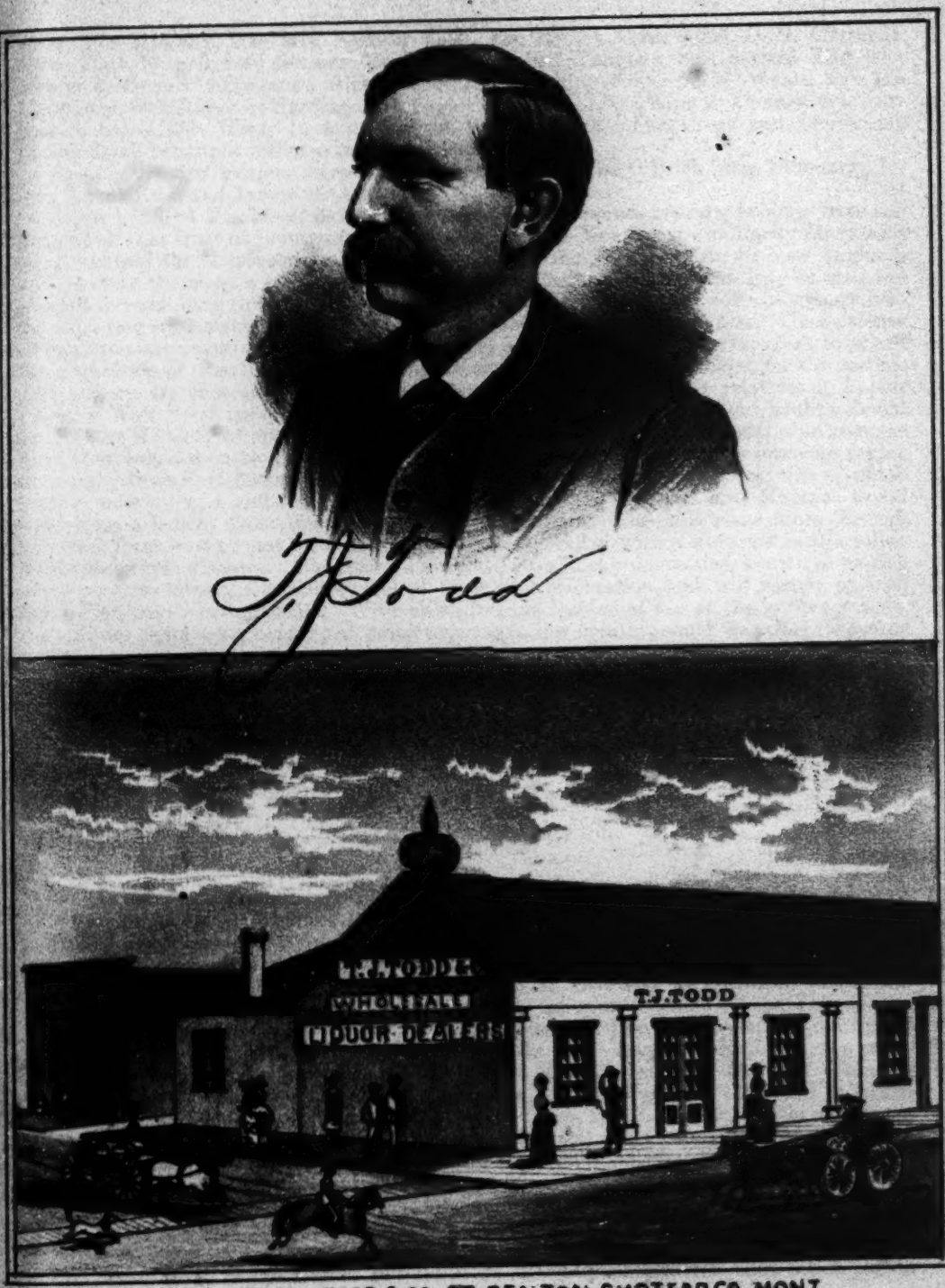
Sun River District.—The number of persons in this district in 1880 (Choteau Co.) was 128. The development of this portion of the Territory is due to the manifold advantages its immense, well-watered grass fields offer to the stock grower. So early as 1877 stock raising was carried on on a grand scale in this and its tributary districts, as shown in the following list of herd owners and number of cattle: Jake Smith & Bro., 200; Samuel Ford, 400; Frank Goss, 200; Clark & Elen (2 herds), 10,000; Con. Kohrs, 6,000; Flowerree & Cox,



GENERAL MERCHANDISE STORE OF .W.S.WETZEL FORT BENTON CHOTEAU.CO.M.T.



RESIDENCE OF .W.S.WETZEL FORT BENTON.CHOTEAU.CO. MONT



STORE OF T.J. TODD & CO FT. BENTON CHOTEAU CO. MONT.

6,000; Mm. Mulcahy, 700; Mrs. Nimrod Ford, 300; Robert Ford, 3,000; O. H. Churchill, 6,000; Matt. Furnell, 400; Burnett Murray, 400; Robert Vaughan, 300; Samuel Bird, 600; Mayne & Dennis, 500; James Gibson, 600; T. J. Stocking, 3,000; M. W. Wyatt, 500; Ike Kingsbury, 600; Rufus J. Harding, 500; Lepley & Austin, 2,000; Kipp & Thomas, 600; Largent & Steele, 350; Herds on south side of Missouri, 20,000; Flat Creek and Dearborne, 10,000; Small herds not included in above 2,000.

Among the first settlers were J. A. Vail, Mrs. Vail, Miss O'Brien (Mrs. Plummer), Indian Agent Reid, and James M. Arnoux.

A few hundred Blackfeet, Bloods, Piegans and Assiniboines are now holding from settlement all that tract of country from the eastern line of Montana to the Rocky Mountains lying north of the Missouri and Marias rivers. This tract is larger than all New England, and contains the most valuable portion of Montana for agriculture. As long as they are allowed to roam over this vast tract, and from its borders make predatory excursions into the adjoining settlements, efforts for their civilization are worse than useless. The existence of this extensive reservation, and the game found within it, have a powerful effect to retard the civilization of the Indians at Standing Rock and other agencies below, for the restless spirits there are constantly seeking some excuse to get away to their relatives at Poplar Creek or Wolf Point instead of remaining at home to cultivate their ground, as they should do. There is plenty of room for these Indians at Standing Rock, and under able management they would soon be on the road to civilization. The opening of this immense region of country from Fort Buford to the Rocky Mountains, would bring in a vast tide of immigration, new villages and cities would spring up along the Missouri, and Montana would receive some benefit from the westward wave of settlers. The Milk river flows through this tract from west to east for a distance of about 300 miles, with a wide and fertile valley nearly the whole distance. The Bear's Paw and Little Rocky mountains, known to be rich in the precious metals, are securely locked up in this reservation, and will remain so until the Indian title is extinguished. With these Indians located at one of the lower agencies, the military posts, now kept up at great expense to the country, could be safely dispensed with.

CHAPTER XIX.

CUSTER COUNTY.

THIS county was erected in 1877 by the Territorial Legislature, and named in honor of General Custer, who fell in the battle of the Little Big Horn, June 25, 1876. The county as defined in the act was 330x137 miles, containing an area of 45,210 square miles, being larger than the States of Vermont, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Delaware, and Rhode Island combined. The establishment of Dawson and Yellowstone counties has reduced the area to 32,000 square miles, still leaving the central county of the Yellowstone Valley much larger than many of the little kingdoms and principalities of the old world. According to the census returns, made in 1880 by Lt. O. F. Long, 5th U. S. Inf., the population of the Valley from Benson's Landing to Fort Keogh aggregated 588. Of these 215 were males, proprietors of ranches, etc., 73 women, 142 children, and 158 hired laborers. There were 429 buildings, 1,713 acres under cultivation, 23,435 head of cattle on pasture ranges, 645 horses and 8,201 sheep. There were in April, 1880, 54 settlers between Miles City and the mouth of the Yellowstone, making the total population of the Valley 642.

In Major McElrath's paper of July, 1883, there is found a topographical and hydrographical sketch of the county, compiled from information given by Colonel W. B. Gaw, county surveyor, who has made a special study of the topography of this section. The county is situated in the southeastern part of Montana. It lies wholly in the valley of the Yellowstone, except a small portion of its extreme southeastern part, which part is

traversed by the Little Missouri river. With this single exception, every river, creek and stream in the county flows into the Yellowstone river.

The principal rivers are, in the order of their size, the Powder, Big Horn, Tongue, Rosebud and O'Fallon. All these streams take their rise in the Big Horn mountains, excepting the latter, which flows out of the high lands known as the Powder river "divide," a broken ridge lying between the Powder and Little Missouri rivers. These are the principal tributaries of the Yellowstone, and they vary from 200 miles to 75 miles in length. They all flow on nearly parallel lines and in a northerly direction across the county. This average descent is about four feet to the mile, river distance. The topographical features are somewhat peculiar as to the distance between the rivers and their principal tributaries, the Box Elder flowing into the Little Missouri, the Little Powder flowing into the Powder, the Little Big Horn flowing into the Big Horn, starting from the Little Missouri, thence northwesterly across the county to Box Elder 18 miles, thence to Little Powder river 30 miles, thence to the Powder river 12 miles, thence to the Tongue 36 miles, thence to the Rosebud 12 miles, thence to the Little Big Horn 30 miles, thence to the Big Horn, the western boundary line of the county, 12 miles. The parallelism of the rivers is one of the most significant features in the topographical structure of this county; and the same may be said of all the table lands or divides. From the rivers, on either side, the land rises from gently undulating surfaces into extended rolling plains, and finally becomes more broken and elevated about midway between the rivers. These central broken ridges are called "divides." "Across the county," from east to west, is a phrase invested with deep meaning, as the traveler discovers whose route lies in that direction. On the other hand, up or down the county, is generally significant of good level roads. All the river valleys in this county are what are technically known as "valleys of denudation"; that is they have been cut out by the action of rapid currents descending from the mountains in which they have their sources. Innumerable creeks and streams flow down from the "divides," ranging from 10 to 20 miles in length. In the southern part of the county many of the creeks have their sources in beautiful lakes situated on the top of extended table lands. And thousands of living springs abound both along the base of the "divides" and in the lowlands, and the numerous creeks to which these springs give rise flow with such velocity as to furnish mill sites at various points in their course. The elevation of these springs is so favorable, the rapidity of flow so great in the creeks, that it will be easy to supply abundant water on the bottom lands for irrigating the soil, if so required.

Pine and cedar timber upon the "divides" in almost every part of the county, and of an excellent quality, is found in great abundance. Large amounts of this timber, on lands adjacent to the Tongue river, are within easy floating distance to a ready market. On lands in close proximity to the larger creeks, cedar-wood of superior merchantable quality abounds in large quantity. Before long the pine and cedar wood of this county will become of commercial importance, and will find a ready market in Miles City.

The soil of the river and creek valleys is of excellent quality, and produces wheat, rye, oats, potatoes, all kinds of vegetables, and the usual fruits of the temperate region in abundance. Situated as this county has hitherto been, with limited intercourse with the world, there has been little inducement for tilling the ground, and therefore scientific farming is almost unknown. With proper attention, however, as will be given in the future, the valleys and much of the up-lands in this county will be made exceedingly productive. But it is not upon its agricultural value alone.

The first systematic effort at coal mining in this region was made by W. E. Schmalsle, in September, 1880. His mine is about four miles east of Miles City in the range of buttes made conspicuous by its most prominent peak the Tongue Butte, whence the river derives its name. A horizontal excavation was made that winter to a depth of about 150 feet and between 600 and 700 tons of coal were obtained. It found a ready and immediate sale in town at seven dollars per ton. The following year the mine was leased to Messrs. Gaw, Strader and Cook, who reported a product during the season of 1,000 tons. The price that winter was five dollars per ton. During the winter of 1882–3 the mine was worked by John Gibbs, an expert miner from Illinois, who sold during the season about 1,500 at an average price of four dollars and fifty cents. The mine is dry and readily accessible by good roads, and the coal has been found excellently adapted for working steam engines, being used ex-

clusively in Bullard's brewery. The new Cheyenne Reservation in Custer county is thirty miles long and twenty miles wide. It is large enough to give each buck, squaw and pappoose in the tribe a square mile of land. The Crow Reservation is also another extravagance.

Organic.—The territory now known as Custer county may be said to be without organization until 1877. There was little there to organize previous to that year, except the unruly Sioux, the government of whom cost so many valuable lives and entailed so much expense on the country. A few trading posts and taverns were established within the present boundaries of the county; but nothing like a settlement was effected until 1877, after the establishment of Cantonment Keogh. The village of Miles (rich in her prospects), and the development of the grazing and agricultural wealth of the valley, drew to the Lower Yellowstone a small population, and to those first permanent settlers the credit of seeking for the establishment of a county government is due. The county commissioners appointed by Gov. B. F. Potts, in 1877, were Newman Borchardt, D. W. Ringer, and D. Harris. J. W. Smith was appointed vice D. Harris. The first county officers appointed by the board were: Alex. Carmichael, judge of probate; John McCormick, county clerk and recorder; Matthew Carroll, treasurer and collector; Hugh J. Hoppy, sheriff; Charles A. Johnson, assessor; Russell Briggs, justice of the peace; M. T. Hall, constable. Those appointments were made June 14, 1877, and on the same day Miles City was declared to be the county seat. In July, 1878, A. P. Flanigan was appointed assessor, vice Johnson, resigned. The board in session September 1, 1877, instructed the county clerk to advertise for proposals for the erection of county buildings. The buildings were completed in 1883, at a cost of about $50,000. As a souvenir of the county's early days, the following notice from the *Independent* is given: "The county seat of Custer county has been removed from Custer City to a point two miles below Fort Pease, opposite the new military supply post." Those changes were effected in 1877.

Elections 1878.—Delegate to Congress—Sample Orr, R., 10; Martin Maginnis, D., 342. Legislative Assembly—P. W. McAdow, D., 89; Paul McCormick, R., 258. District Attorney—R. P. Vivion, D., 54; James E. Callaway, R., 29. County Officers—Thomas H. Irvine, sheriff; Alexander Carmichael, probate judge; T. B. Wilson, clerk and recorder; Charles W. Savage, treasurer; A. P. Flanagan, assessor; James M. Turner, superintendent of schools.

Elections 1880.—County Commissioners—Josiah Nichols, D., 675; Edward Fawkes, D., 420; Alonzo McNeil, P., 74. Sheriff and Assessor—John W. Smith, D., 497; Thomas H. Irvine, D., 566; A. P. Flanagan, P., 120. Clerk and Probate Judge—Charles G. Cox, D., 394; Charles Walker, R., 567; W. H. Ross, P., 214. Treasurer and Superintendent of Schools—Louis Payette, D., 398; Charles W. Savage, R., 507; Edward Flynn, P., 274. County Surveyor—Martin Kelly, D., 675; H. A. Coombs, R., 225. Coroner—F. A. Davie, D., 597; A. H. Hersey, R., 467; J. B. Price, P., 112. Delegate to Congress—Martin Maginnis, D., 763; W. F. Sanders, R., 433. Councilmen—J. B. Hubbell, D., 616; Edward Cardwell, — 665; W. O. P. Hays, R., 669; W. W. Morris, D., 674; Paul McCormick, R., 548; P. V. Jackson, — 180; L. M. Black, R. 347; W. W. Alderson, R., 338. Representatives—James H. Garlock, D., 740; W. D. O'Toole, R., 429; A. N. Ball, P., 96. District Attorney—James E. Callaway, R., 408; F. K. Armstrong, D., 12. W. B. Towne was appointed clerk of probate court December 18, 1882, vice Samuel M. LeRoy, resigned.

The board appointed by the legislature in the act of March 8, 1883, appointed James H. Garlock county clerk and recorder, and R. E. Stower treasurer, *vice* the former officers removed, while the other county officers were continued in their positions. In September, 1878, James W. Allen was appointed commissioner *vice* John W. Smith, resigned; Stephen Taylor, county clerk, *vice* John McCormick, resigned; John McCormick, treasurer, *vice* Matthew Carroll, resigned.

Elections, 1882.—Congress—Maginnis, D., 1937; Botkin, R., 953. Council—Cox, 1430; Burleigh, 1,323. Representative—McAdow, 1,784; Alderson, 1,322; Erwin, 1,443; Foster, 1,082. Sheriff—Brady, 1,040; Johnson, 1,828. Treasurer—Curry, 1,005; Garland, 1,854. Clerk—O'Connell, 1,019; Taylor, 1,853. Assessor—Chennick, 285; Flanagan, 805; Wood, 782; Gates, 1,470. Judge of Probate—Staehle, 810; O'Connor, 463; Walker, 1,553. Commissioners—Leighton, 1,233; Hubbell, 1,357; Robertson, 1,390; Tinker, 1,270; McNeil,

1,224; Rich, 1,435; Bullard, 427. Surveyor—Gaw, 2,482. Coroner—Redd, 2,844; Superintendent—Logan, 1,744; Towers, 1,040.

The vote for county commissioners as canvassed May 2, 1883, was as follows: Alonzo McNeil, R., 149; T. J. Bryan, R., 830; W. H. Bullard, R., 745; C. W. Anderson, R., 845.

The act approved March 8, 1883, declared the offices of the county commissioners vacant, and ordered an election to be held in April, 1883, to fill these offices. Section 3 of the act provided that William Van Gaskin, Geo. M. Miles and Thomas J. Bryan be appointed to discharge the duties of commissioners, and they acted until the commissioners elected qualified.

The grand jury present at the April term of the district court, held at Miles City, in April, 1883, comprised—C. LeSeur, L. A. Huffman, A. P. Flannagan, W. B. S. Higgins, F. A. Routhier, G. P. Comstock, Wm. H. Guthrie, W. L. Lansing, Geo. A. Carpenter, C. C. Howes, J. M. Sharp, R. E. Campbell, C. W. Anderson, Addison Meyers, Thomas Alexander and T. J. Thompson. This jury arraigned the old county commissioners, and found indictments against them; Chief Justice Wade found it necessary to continue the cases.

The elections of 1884 resulted in the choice of the following named officers: W. H. Cotant, R., territorial council; W. B. S. Higgins and W. A. Burleigh, R., representatives; C. W. Savage, sheriff; S. O'Connell, assessor; B. W. Ladd, treasurer; M. Brandenburg, treasurer, 1885; L. C. Dear, recorder; W. C. Staehle, probate judge; A. C. Logan, superintendent of schools; W. H. Ross, public administrator; H. G. Redd, coroner; Chas. Tabor, surveyor; L. J. Whitney, T. J. Bryan and C. W. Anderson, commissioners. The vote recorded for congressional delegate was, for Joseph K. Toole, D., 720; for Hiram Knowles R., 686.

Equalized Assessment and Tax Collections.—1877–84:

Merchandise	$165,060 00
Moneys and credits	30,840 00
Shares of stock	15 00
Horses	6,630 00
Mules	5,710 00
Sheep	2,000 00
Oxen	6,515 00
Cows	3,715 00
Heifers	210 00
Calves	240 00
Bulls	100 00
Hogs	20 00
Wagons	5,385 00
Watches and clocks	227 00
Musical instruments	10 00
Household Furniture	430 00
All other property	9,328 00
Total	$236,485 00
Territorial tax collected	120 00

Year.	Assessment.	Taxes.
1878	$ 329,231 00	$ 2,302 65
1879	355,090 00	2,668 33
1880	496,573 00	3,345 68
1881	1,060,374 00	8,096 35
1882	3,844,580 00	12,432 18

The indebtedness of the county, referred to in the general history, was funded in 1883, under authority granted by the legislature in the act approved March 6, 1883, empowering the commissioners to sell county bonds to the amount of $225,000.

Schools.—The condition of the schools of the county at the beginning of 1883 is shown in the following report of Superintendent A. C. Logan: School census ending December 1, 1882: Whole number census scholars, 4 to 21 years of age, 633; whole number under 4 years of age, 188; total number under 21 years of age, 821. Collections for fiscal year ending December 1, 1882: Amount of county tax collected, $2,846.49; amount of special district tax collected, $1,276.79; total amount from all sources, $4,559.28. There were five teachers employed. The advances made from 1883 to 1885 are phenomenal.

Road Supervisors.—The number of road districts in the county in July, 1883, was twenty-two, the supervisors of which are named in the following list: 1, R. E. Campbell; 2, John Woodliff; 3, Alonzo McNeil; 4, B. A. Bowen; 5, James Turner; 6, H. C. Howard; 7, E. P. Rowe; 8, Jas. M. Sharp; 9, S. G. Hotchkiss; 10, Ben. Mason; 11, Chas. Daly; 12, P. W. Nevitt; 13, E. K. Davis; 14, Thos. Alexander; 15, J. J. Zook; 16, Joe Prince; 17, Jos. Simpson; 18, Thompson; 19, Geo. Hyde; 20, W. B. S. Higgins; 21, J. C. Guy; 22, no appointment.

Stock-Raising.—The review of the cattle and sheep industry, carried on in the country tributary to Miles City, as made by Gen. Brisbin in February, 1884, is the latest authentic

RES. OF J. C. GUY, ETCHETA, CUSTER CO, MONT.

information at hand. He says: "I have been counting up only what herds I know of, and they are as follows:

Name of Owners and Location.	No. of Head.	Name of Owners and Location.	No. of Head.
Meyers Bros., Powder River	3,500	Carpenter & Robinson, Rosebud River	11,000
E. C. Dugg & Bros., Powder River	5,000	Hubbard Thompson Cattle Company, Rosebud	6,000
Brown, Hallett & Co., Powder River	30,000	L. De Hart, Rosebud	2,000
Pratt, Ferris & Co., Powder River	12,000	Charles Lesueur, Rosebud	500
H. A. Blair, Powder River	6,000	Charles Whitman, Rosebud	500
New York Cattle Company, Powder River	14,000	Capt. Harman, O'Fallon Creek	2,500
H. W. Davis, Powder River	1,000	B. L. Ferris, O'Fallon Creek	1,500
Peters & Alston, Powder River	4,000	Yellowstone Cattle Company, Buffalo Rapids	1,000
Hackney & Co., Clear Fork of Powder	5,000	Fish & Stewart, Sweeney Creek	1,000
Stoddart & Co., Clear Fork of Powder	20,000	Ryan & Levy, Little Porcupine	13,000
Heiland & Pfeifer, Clear Fork of Powder	2,000	John Parker, Little Porcupine	10,000
Plunkett, Roach & Co., North Powder River	6,000	Zoak & Alderson, Lame Deer Creek	700
Hank & Scott, Powder and Tongue Rivers	20,000	Grinnell Live Stock Company of Iowa, Goose Creek	12,000
Niobrara Cattle Company, Powder and Tongue Rivers	13,000	Cross & Dundick, Goose Creek	600
Howes & Strevelle, Tongue River	2,000	Carpenter & Robinson, Running Water	500
Hardin, Campbell & Co., Tongue River	7,000	E P. Furguson, Soldier's Creek	700
J. H. Conrad, Tongue River	14,000	M. H. & W. A. Murphy, Piney Creek	8,000
Frewen Cattle Company, Tongue River	60,000	Barrett & Clark, Crazy Woman's Fork	600
Concord Cattle Company, Tongue River	6,000	T. J. Bryan & Van Gaskin, Otter Creek	3,000
Foster Cattle Company, Tongue River	1,000	Loud & Sanborn, Pumpkin Creek	1,000

Besides these there are many other smaller herds of 100, 200 and 300 head of which no account is taken, and likely these if counted would foot up 8,000 to 9,000 more. P. L. Ware, of Chicago, has 10,000 head of cattle somewhere on the head of Tongue or Powder river, but I do not know where. Marshall Field also has a herd of 8,000 to 10,000 up there, but I think it is owned jointly with two or three other Chicago gentlemen. The above herds are nearly all tributary to Miles City, Mont., from which point they draw their supplies, and it is at Miles they ship their cattle east. The number of cattle now tributary to Miles City is about 400,000 head. The capacity of the grazing grounds tributary to Miles is probably 1,000,000 head, so that the ground is not yet more than half taken."

Sheep Farming.—General Brisbin, referring to the sheep industry, says: "At first I was disposed to think sheep would not do well in Montana. I remember very well in 1877, while in command at Fort Ellis, near Bozeman, a man from California came there with 3,000 sheep bound for the Yellowstone valley. I thought he would lose every one of them the first winter, and so told him, but he came down the valley and made a ranche on Tongue River. I waited to see his sheep die, but they did not die. Next year several herds were driven in and all did well. Now we have more than 50,000 head of sheep on the Yellowstone—so I guess I was mistaken. The herds about Miles City are as follows:

Names of Owners and Location.	No. of Head.	Names of Owners and Location.	No. of Head.
Geo. Meyers & Bro., Powder River	10,000	Bay City Stock Company, Tongue River	2,000
Perkins Russell, Mizpah	4,000	John Clarke, Sand Creek	1,500
S. R. Douglas, Mizpah	2,000	Howe & Strevelle, Tongue River	1,400
Newman Bros., O'Fallon	2,500	Crane & Headley & Co., Tongue River	5,000
J. R. Goodfellow, O'Fallon	500	N. R. Miller, Tongue River	500
Loyd Selway, Pumpkin Creek	1,800	Whitney & Grimwett, Tongue River	1,000
C. Daly, Pumpkin Creek	2,500	W. Wolfe, Tongue River	300
C. Bracken, Yellowstone	2,500	O. Johnson, Tongue River	1,000
Guy & Sons, Yellowstone	2,000	J. J. Graham, Tongue River	1,000
I. Nichols, Yellowstone	1,500	J. D. Howard, Tongue River	1,000
Poindexter & Orr, Pumpkin Creek	4,000	Oscar Brackett, Terry	400
Talbot, Pumpkin Creek	800	George M. Miles, Tongue River	1,600
Conover & Edwards, Powder River	2,500	McClintock & Dowd, Tongue River	6,000
J. M. Sharpe, Tongue River	5,000		

All these herds are doing well, and this winter hardly a death has occurred so far. It is only ten years since the first sheep were brought into Montana, and last year the wool-clip was over 3,000,000 pounds. The climate gives the finest fibre to the wool, and the sheep seem hardy and healthy. Sheep require less capital than cattle, the returns are quicker and the profits larger. Last year the deaths were only two per cent. in the flocks. Many of the ewes have twins, and the herds increase rapidly. The experiment of sheep-raising having been tried in Montana and proved successful, large numbers of sheep are now being driven into the Territory."

Land Office.—The Miles City U. S. Land District embraces Custer, Dawson, parts of Meagher, Choteau and Yellowstone counties, or from R. 27 E. to Dakota, and from Wyoming to the Canadian line. The business of the office for the year ending June 30, 1883:—Homesteads, 17,217.03 acres; coal filings, 740.86; coal cash entries, 20.96; preëmption filings, 6,836.81; timber culture, 5,278.20; soldiers' D. S., 432.73; desert lands, none; cash sales, 988.59; final homesteads, 1,689.15; R. R. selections, 196,234.21. There are open for settlement, outside Indian and military reservations, and railroad lands in this district, 5,119,200 acres. When the Crow and other reservations are declared open to entry, some of the best lands in the Territory will be at the disposal of this office. Register E. A. Kriedler was appointed when the office was opened, October 9, 1880. Major McElrath was appointed Recorder at this time. He was succeeded by Charles H. Gould, who resigned in April, 1885. The "homestead" farms on the Yellowstone above Miles City on the first of March, 1880, were 74 in number. Of these 27 were entered in 1879; 19 in 1878, and 3 in 1880.

The Custer Battle Monument, which was placed in position in 1883, is an excellent work of art. Its base is five feet six inches square and twelve inches in height, with beveled edges, the sides and top dressed in style known as "cut work," leaving the stone in the same color as it appears in the ledge. The die is four feet and six inches square at the base, and inclines slightly to within a few inches of the top, where it slopes abruptly, terminating in a point. The whole monument is five feet six inches. Each side of the die is highly polished, while the top is "cut work." On one side of the monument is the following inscription: "To the officers and soldiers killed or who died of wounds received in action in the Territory of Montana, while clearing the district of the Yellowstone of hostile Indians." On the other three sides are the names of the thirty-nine officers and privates, with the regiment and company to which each belonged, and the place and date of the action resulting in their death. The inscription and names embrace some 1,400 letters and characters, cut in the Egyptian style of letter. The monument weighs 16,000 pounds of Monticello granite, and cost $1,800. (*Vide History of Indian Wars.*)

MILES CITY.

This city is located on the Tongue river, near the confluence of that stream with the Yellowstone. No town on the line of the Northern Pacific railroad west of the Missouri river, says Major McElrath, has such a combination of geographical advantages. Following the large valleys of the Yellowstone's confluents from the south, a vast area will be found to be tributary, reaching from the Black Hills in Dakota, and almost from the valley of the Platte, in Wyoming. As a matter of fact, ranchmen and stockraisers from both directions travel from 150 to 300 miles with their wagon trains to Miles to procure their supplies, and much of the Wyoming traffic, which heretofore has found an outlet over the Union Pacific railroad, finds its way now to the northern Pacific at this point. On the north, Sunday creek and numerous other streams open through Miles City the most accessible outlet for a vast area extending through rich mining, agricultural and grazing districts, far beyond the northern boundary of the Territory. Although young, as a town, the location it occupies is invested with historical association. Scarce eight years ago the site upon which it stands was a favorite camping ground for the savage Sioux. That tribe had then been for many years engaged in waging relentless war against the whites. The sheltered position of the region among the hills, and the advantage of its location at the confluence of the Yellowstone and Tongue rivers, made it a valuable strategic point, in addition to the advantages it offered as a constant resort for game of all kinds. From the earliest discovery of the Tongue valley by adventurous trappers, prior to the famous trans-continental exploration by Lewis and Clarke in 1805, all of the eastern Montana wilderness had been in the exclusive possession of the red man. But in the centennial year of our national history a change was initiated, which was destined to transform the character of the entire region, and to substitute, almost as if by magic, civilization in the place of primeval barbarism. After the melancholy massacre of Custer's command, on the Little Big Horn in 1876, it was decided to establish a strong permanent military post at the mouth of the Tongue river, where the approaches from Dakota and Wyoming through the valleys of the Yellowstone, the Tongue, the Powder and the Rosebud rivers could be simultaneously guarded. The 5th U. S. Infantry, under Colonel N. A. Miles, was left to occupy the frontier. In

December, 1876, while a large part of the command was chasing Sitting Bull among the snow-covered Bad Lands, the balance built a cantonment of log huts on the west branch of the Tongue, near its mouth. The following year Fort Keogh was built. The original reservation of the post extended a couple of miles eastward and included the present site of Miles City. A town was begun on the banks of the Yellowstone, which, fostered by the proximity of a fourteen company post, began at once to thrive, but the reservation was reduced in April, 1878, and a more advantageous site for a town was selected on the east bank of the Tongue river, two miles nearer Fort Keogh. The "Old Town," as it is still named, was abandoned for business purposes, and in the fall of 1878 Miles City entered at once upon the brilliant career, which will sustain it permanently as the most important town, and probably the only important one, in Montana, east of the Rocky Mountains. Seventy-two years before that date the Lewis & Clarke expedition descending the Yellowstone, were detained in July, 1806, at the mouth of the Tongue river for an hour, to allow a herd of buffalo to cross the former stream. They were the first white men who are known to have been in this vicinity. The wilderness they discovered and described endured in its primitive condition for three quarters of a century, and then suddenly disappeared before the overwhelming wave of civilization and progress.

The business houses of the village from 1879 to 1884–5, are named as follows: Matthew Carroll & Co., general merchants; Broadwater, Hubble & Co., general merchants; Oliver & Leland, whisky dealers; Paul McCormick & Co., general merchants; John Chemick, saloon; Savage & Ninninger, merchandise and fire-arms; George Silverberg, tobacco dealer; J. J. Graham, groceries, liquors, cigars; W. A. Peterson, first hotel and restaurant; Roberts & Hoppy, large saloon; M. Cahn, liquors, etc.; James H. Brewer, merchant; J. M. Gilman, hardware; Charles Johnson, merchant; Phillip Zimmerman, tailor; John Meany, bakery; Mr. Keogh, tailor; W. H. Tracy, merchant; Ringer & McMillan, livery; Louis Sperling, merchant; Mr. Basinski, stationery, books, etc.; Wm. Reece & Fitzsimmons, saloon; Chris. Hehli, barber shop; Taylor & Bernard, restaurant; P. H. Trudell, saloon; A. R. Pratt, saloon; B. F. Cline, saloon; A. D. Moorehead, barber shop. The population in 1879 was 450. To-day the number of inhabitants is given at 2,200, and the number of public and private buildings at 500. The growth of the town during the four and a half years of its existence has been remarkable. From a little frontier settlement, located in the heart of a wilderness occupied by hostile savages, it has developed into a handsome town, the center of an extended and steadily growing civilization. Log cabins have been replaced with tasteful frame and brick structures; and neighboring ranches which, even five years ago, were occupied by men alone, seeking protection with loaded rifles always close at hand, are now the thrifty homes of families from every part of the United States. Among the public and business buildings of the city in July, 1883, were the county court-house, post-office, First National Bank, Catholic, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Baptist and Methodist churches, theatre, Masonic hall, city brewery, Grand Central hotel, Merchants' hotel, Commercial hotel, Metropolitan hotel, the offices of the *Press* and *Journal*, C. W. Savage & Sons, Basinski Bros.' book-store, W. C. Savage & Co.'s drug store, Leighton, Jordan & Co.'s grocery store, T. J. Bryan's lumber yard, Miles and Strevell's hardware store, stock yards, saw-mill, Brandenburg & Van Gaskin's meat-market, Charles Brown's auction rooms, Wm. Courtenay's real-estate office, Stebbins, Mund & Co.'s bank, and the school house. The wholesale and retail liquor trade is well represented, while many houses are devoted to miscellaneous trading. The professions are represented by Strevell & Garlock, Wm. H. Ross, Arthur H. O'Connor, lawyers; R. G. Redd, A. C. Girard, U. S. A., J. Jay Wood, physicians; H. D. Dodge, surgeon dentist, and W. B. Gaw, civil engineer.

Societies—Custer Lodge, No. 13, I. O. O. F., Miles City, was organized with a large membership. The list of members is as follows: J. W. Johnson, N. G.; F. H. Irvin, V. G.; L. C. Dear, S.; M. Brandenburg, treasurer; Charles Anderson, W. Baehr, D. Bishop, A. Brile, E. F. Bumps, J. H. Bohling, Simon Basiniski, G. H. Cahon, E. K. Davis, L. C. Dear, P. Fox, T. Fisher, E. Goettlich, John Honis, H. A. Holst, S. T. Johnson, J. Long, Jacob Levi, W. Land, S R. McGowan, A. J. Maxwell, John O'Sullivan, F. Orshell, O. F. Robbas, James Rosebrough, L. B. Shornfield, C. W. Savage, G. W. Savage, C. St. Clair, C. Taushir, J. F. Unger, Wm. Van Gasken, H. E. Wolf and Robert Wyatt.

Miles City Typographical Union, No. 204, was duly chartered and organized in 1883. The membership was never large.

Crusader Lodge, No. 7, K. of P., Miles City, organized April 22, 1883, with the following named officers: Geo. E. Cole, P. C.; J. Johnson, C. C.; M. M. Russell, V. C; Joseph Swerdfinger, P.; L. C. Dear, M. of E.; J. Leroy, M. of F.; C. E. Littell, K. of R. & S.; A. E. Baird, M. at A., and John Unger, I. G. This Lodge is in the jurisdiction of Montana.

Knights of Honor: A meeting of the charter members of the new lodge of Knights of Honor was held at the office of Cahn & Schoenfeld in August, 1883. A. Schoenfeld was elected chairman and Chas. Douglass, secretary. There are twenty-eight charter members, and the papers having been all perfected were forwarded to the Grand Lodge. The name of the new organization is Miles City Lodge, K. of H. A charter was granted September 23, 1883, when John Sherlock was elected Dictator, B. S. Schoenfeld, P. D.; G. Waples, V. D.; W. B. Towne, assistant; C. F. M. Tingling, reporter; Chas. Douglass, Financial Reporter; W. E. Savage, treasurer; Dr. J. J. Wood, G.; Patrick Dowdall, I. G.; James Kehoe, O. G.; Wm. Horsfall, chaplain.

Yellowstone Lodge, No. 26, A. F. & A. M., was chartered October 4, 1882, with the following members: Edward A. Kreidler, W. M.; Thomas A. Davis, S. W.; Julius Bauman, J. W.; Charles A. Archer, J. D.; Morris Cahn, J. S.; Ferdinand A. Ruthier, Treasurer; A. K. Yerkes, Secretary; Kenneth Brice, S. D.; George A. Merrit, S. S.; Louis King, Tyler; George A. Carpenter, Sigismund M. Ritter, C. W. Savage, George B. Silverberg, Jacob H. Finley, Wallace E. Beaman, Daniel Robinson, Sam. O'Connell, George B. Whited, Donald P. McMillan.

The Custer County Wool Growers' Association was organized March 19, 1883, with Perkins Russell, president; Addison Meyers, vice-president; George M. Miles, recording and corresponding secretary.

New England Society, the first organization of this kind in Montana Territory, was effected at Miles City, December, 1883, with the following officers: W. J. Fish, M. A., president; C. B. Towers, vice-president; Dr. C. S. Whitney, secretary and treasurer; George M. Miles, Captain C. C. Howes, J. J. Wood, M. D.; Lieutenant Fred Perkins, Paris Fletcher, executive committee. A large membership was at once secured, and the society celebrated the memory of the Pilgrims, December 24, at the Presbyterian Church. A full orchestra was in attendance, and the national ensign conspicuous among the decorations.

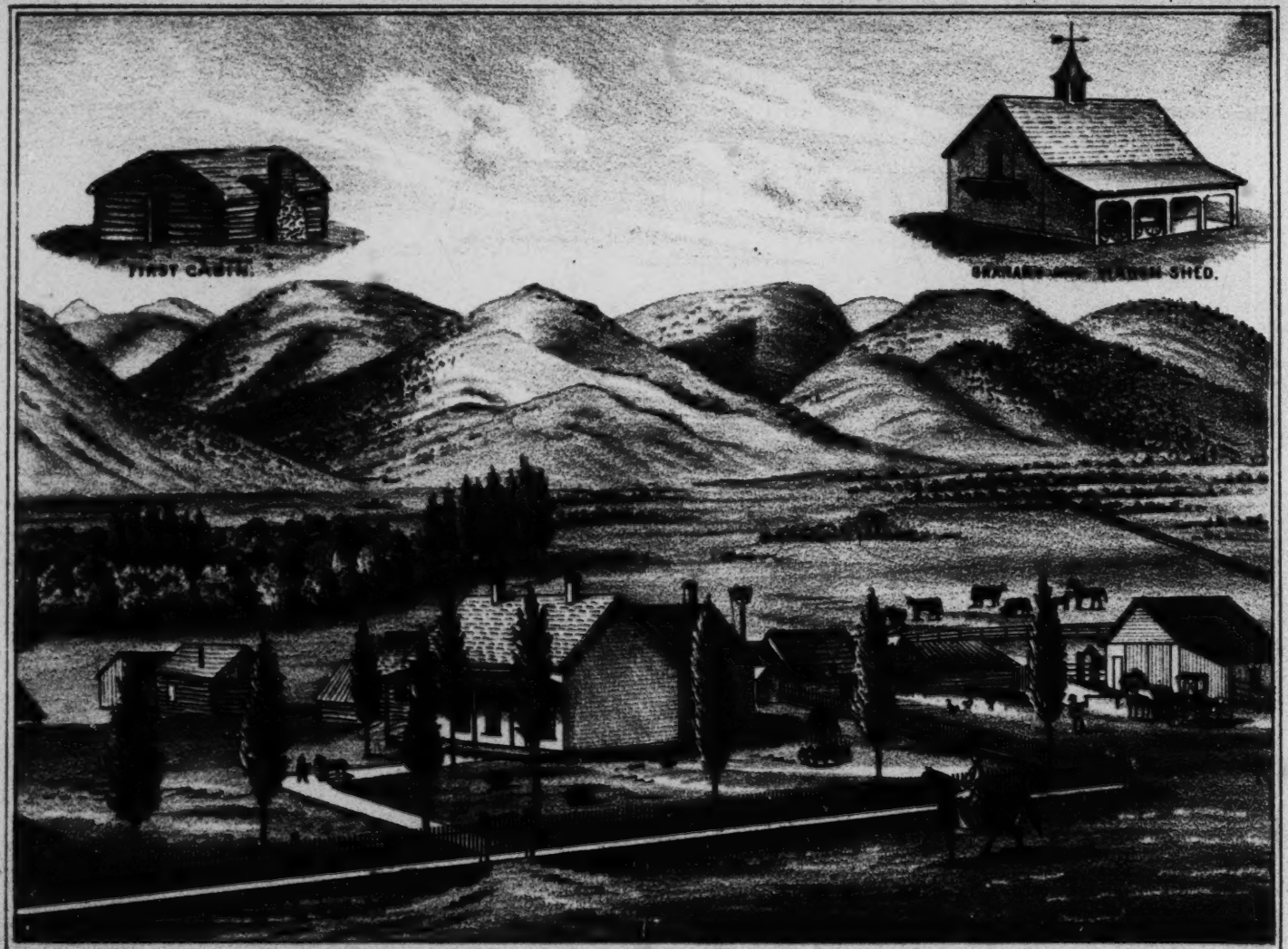
Miles City Club, organized in October, 1884, has now a membership of fifty. The present officers are S. F. B. Biddle, president; A. C. Logan, vice-president; H. F. Bachelor, treasurer, and S. Gordon, secretary. The object of this club is to provide a visitors' room, where members and strangers might pass their leisure hours.

Board of Trade.—This association of business men was instituted March 5, 1883. At a meeting held in the metropolitan hotel that day a temporary organization was effected by calling John J. Graham to the chair, and naming George Miles, secretary. A committee consisting of Messrs. Graham, Dr. Burleigh, C. W. Savage, Van Gasken, McClintock, McElrath and Gordon were appointed to prepare a scheme for permanent organization and draft by-laws. At the same meeting a permanent organization was effected by the election of John J. Graham, president; William Van Gasken, vice-president; Sam Gordon, secretary; and C. W. Savage, treasurer. This list was subsequently supplemented by the election of Messrs. McClintock and W. H. Oxley, second and third vice-presidents respectively. On the 8th of May, scarce two months from its organization, the members of the board were called upon to mourn the loss of their first president, John J. Graham. William Van Gasken was unanimously elected to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Graham, and Mr. James Basinski was named as vice-president. For the first six weeks of its existence the board met by courtesy of Mr. Charles H. Gould in his hall, and about the 15th of April they took possession of their present quarters over Savage & Sons' store, where meetings are held every Tuesday evening at eight o'clock.

Banks.—The First National Bank of Miles City was organized under the general law, June 12, 1882, with Joseph Leighton, president; Richard E. Stower, secretary and cashier; Alfred Myers, James S. Brisbin, W. H. Guthrie, John J. Graham, George M. Miles, directors; Charles N. Strevell, John Carter and Walter A. Burleigh, jr., original members of the company, are now among its directors. The United States comptroller granted a permit to

Thos J Lowry

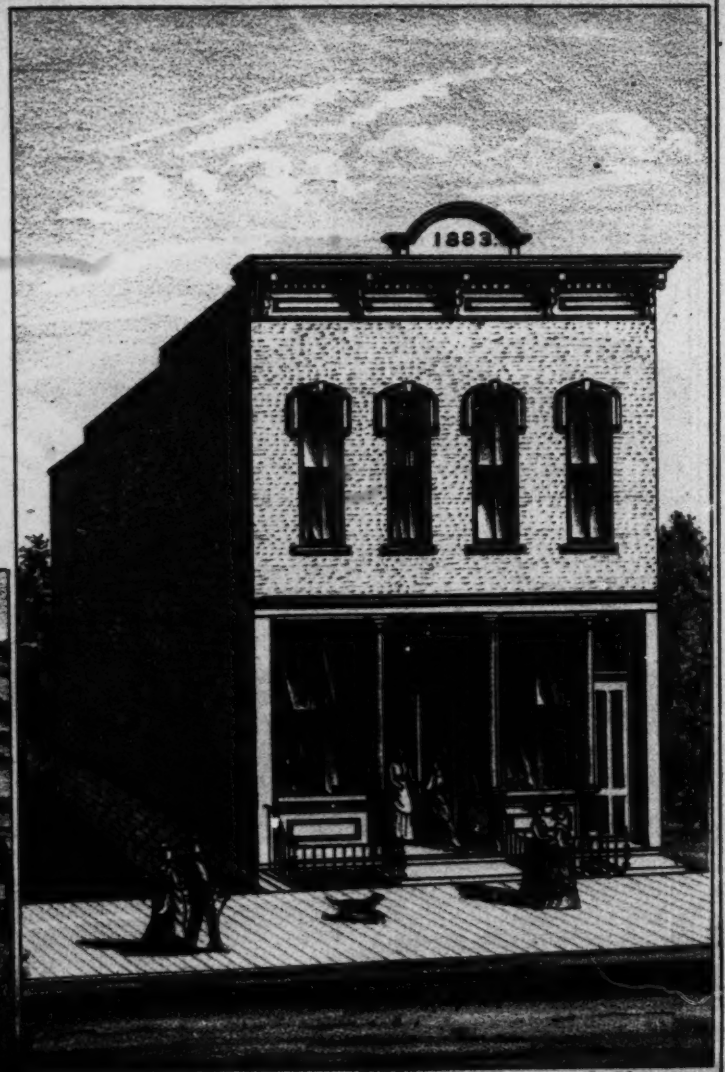
HELENA.



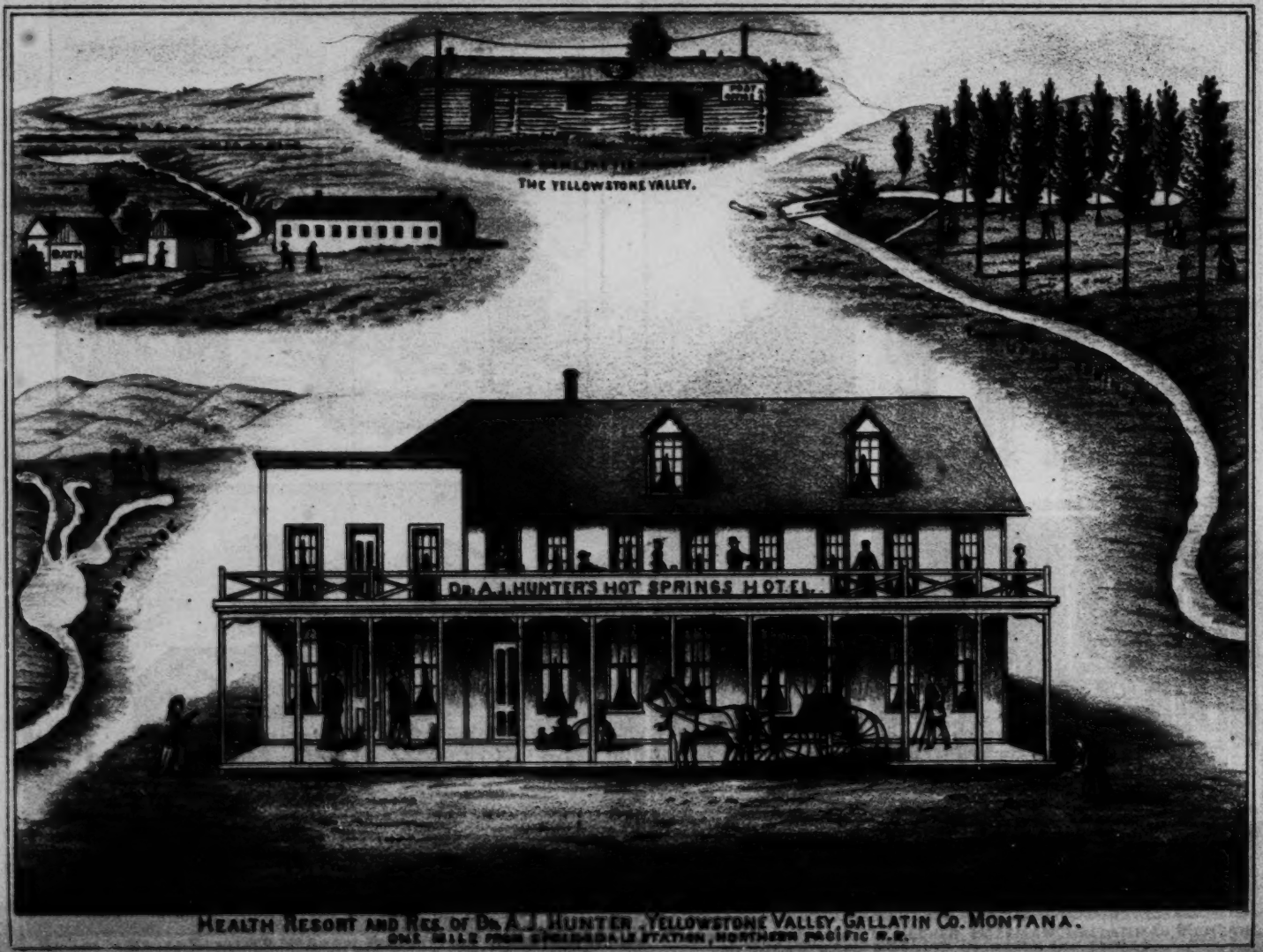
FARM RESIDENCE OF MARION FLAHARTY, NEAR BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO. 640 ACRES.

SHOP & RES. OF T. C. CRANE, SPRING HILL, GALLATIN CO. MONT.

GALLATIN MILLS & RES. OF W. B. Mc ADOW. PROPERTY OF P. W. & W. B. Mc ADOW. BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.



BUSINESS BLOCK OF MARTIN HOCKER, BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO, MONTANA. MANUFACTURER & DEALER IN BOOTS AND SHOES.



HEALTH RESORT AND RES. OF DR. A. J. HUNTER, YELLOWSTONE VALLEY, GALLATIN CO. MONTANA.
ONE MILE FROM SPRINGDALE STATION, NORTHERN PACIFIC R.R.

begin business July 7, 1882, and on August 1, 1882, the First National was opened. The paid up capital is $50,000, surplus $25,000, and authorized capital $250,000. The bank building was erected in 1882 at a cost of about $14,000. The present officers of the First National are named as follows: Joseph Leighton, president; George M. Miles, vice-president; H. F. Batchelor, cashier; E. B. Weirick, assistant cashier; Joseph Leighton, Thomas J. Bryan, J. W. Watson, Charles N. Strevell, Richard E Stower, George M. Miles, Walter B. Jordan, J. C. Carter.

Stebbins, Mund & Co.'s bank was established December 12, 1882, by W. R. Stebbins, H. H. Mund and John J. Coleman, who carried on the business of banking at Miles, Billings and Livingstone, until the summer of 1883, when the company withdrew from the latter towns, and consentrated their business at Miles City. The bank is associated with Stebbins, Post & Co., Cheyenne, Wyo.; Stebbins, Post & Co., Silver Cliff, Col.; Stebbins Post & Mund, Billings, M.T.; Stebbins, Mund & Co., Livingston, M.T.; Merchants' National Bank, Deadwood, D. T.; Stebbins, Mund & Fox, Central City, Dak.; Stebbins, Fox & Co., Spearfish, Dak.; Stebbins, Conrad & Co., Buffalo, Wyo.

Stockgrowers' National Banking Co., successors to Stebbins, Mund & Co., was incorporated with capital stock placed at $100,000. The officers of the bank are: W. R. Stebbins, president; Wm. Harmon, vice-president; F. E. Hammond, cashier; H. B. Wiley, assistant cashier.

The corresponding banks are the National Bank of the Republic, New York; First National Bank, Chicago; First National Bank, St. Paul; First National Bank, Bismarck; First National Bank, Billings; First National Bank, Helena; Merchants' National Bank, Deadwood, Dak.; M. E. Post & Co., Cheyenne, Wyo.

Artesian Well.—The Yellowstone Artesian Well Company is the name of an enterprise formed in July, 1883. The officers were elected as follows: President, T. H. Irvine; vice-president, W. F. Schmalsle; treasurer, W. H. Bullard; secretary, W. L. Lansing; superintendent, Berthold Ullman. The capital stock is $20,000. In April, 1884, the workmen struck flowing water at a depth of 341 feet. An analysis of the water proves it to contain more than sixty grains of carbonate of soda to the gallon. A second well has reached the depth of 321 feet, without a flow of water.

Churches.—The religious organizations of Miles City comprise, St. John Baptist's Catholic congregation, the Protestant Episcopal, the Presbyterian, the Methodist Episcopal and the Baptist societies. The church of St. John Baptist is attended from Fort Keogh by Rev. E. W. J. Lindesmith, U. S. A., who is also pastor of the Catholic congregations on the Crow Reservation, and at Fort Buford, Dakota Territory. Rev. G. C. Stull is pastor of the M. E. Society; Rev. G. D. Downey, of the Baptist; Rev. Mr. Horsfall, of the Protestant Episcopal; and Rev. E. P. Linnell, of the Presbyterian. In the following review of church organizations at Miles City, Rev. J. R. Hewitt deals with the subject:

"The first public religious service held at Miles City was that by Rev. J. R. Hewitt, January 12, 1879, in the hall over the store. I remained all the following week and preached at Fort Keogh to a few officers and their wives, and to a few soldiers. In the afternoon we held our Sabbath school in the probate judge's office, or 'court house,' as it was called by courtesy. In the evening I preached in the probate court room, and this closed my work at Miles. I forgot to say that Geo. M. Miles was made superintendent of the Sabbath school, and Mrs. C. W. Savage assistant. On my return I sent supplies to the school. I am told that the unfinished hall referred to was the room in Maj. Borchardt's building, over the post office. There the first service was held in the morn of January 12, 1879, and the first Sabbath school organized in the afternoon of that day in the old log school-house on Main street, opposite the store of the late J. J. Graham. On the following Sabbath the school met in the old court house, and there public service was held in the evening. The school there organized has been maintained since, with the exception of a short interval in the spring of 1882, when the small-pox was epidemic here. It has held its sessions sometimes in the old log school-house, sometimes in the house now occupied by Dr. J. J. Wood; then in the old log court house; in the room over the store of the late J. J. Graham; in the unoccupied store of C. H. Gould until April 15 last, when it entered its comfortable home in this building. After the Rev. Mr. Hewitt I cannot find that any clergyman held service here for more than a year and a half until July, 1880, when the Rev. C. L. Richards, then

presiding pastor at Bozeman, spent some time here. His visit was soon followed by the arrival of Rev. W. L. Austin, who came under the care of the Board of Home Missions, and reached here September 14, 1880. In a letter, lately received from him, he says: 'At that time there was no church organization. After visiting from house to house I found twelve Christians, belonging to four different denominations, who were willing to unite and form a Presbyterian church. The date of the organization was October 20, 1880. There had been a Sabbath school organization before I came to the place, but soon it came under the care of the church. My average congregation numbered about thirty or forty.' The original officers of the church were elders J. W. Strevell and M. G. Maples, and trustees L. K. Wescott, C. A. Winchester, and E. M. Miles. Elder Strevell and trustee Miles still remain in the service of the church. The Rev. Mr. Austin remained less than a year, being called away late in the spring of 1881 by sickness in the family. Then there followed an interval of more than a year, during which this church was severely tried. Failure to get a pastor was all the more discouraging because these efforts seemed promising at first. For example, in one instance a minister accepted the call of the Board, made his arrangements to leave his former charge, and the church here anxiously awaited his arrival, but his presbytery thought him too useful a man to leave the east, and hence declined to release him from his former charge. Another instance was equally discouraging. Early in June, 1882, brother E. J. Thompson, of Casselton, D. T., was sent here by the Board to look over the field and consider the duty of moving here from Casselton. Mr. Thompson went back to Casselton, I believe fully intending to return to this church, but circumstances there were such that it did not seem best that he should leave his people. Still a third effort to secure a pastor failed, until it was not strange that the few who had the interests of this little church at heart became disheartened. The present church was dedicated June 17, 1873, by Rev. Mr. Linnell."

These incidents sketch the history of this organization down to the middle of June, 1882. In the meantime three of the other Protestant denominations had begun work here. The Methodist Episcopal was the second to enter the field, brother Van Orsdale, general missionary for this territory, coming here soon after brother Austin left in 1880. He remained only a few weeks. Then in September, 1881, more permanent work was undertaken by brother McNiff. He remained seven months, or until April, 1881, when he was compelled by ill health to leave. Next in order of denominational work was a short visitation by the missionary Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church early in the winter of 1880–81. After him the rector of Bozeman spent a few days here in July, 1882. Yet but little work was done by this denomination until early in the fall of 1882. In April, 1882, the Baptist denomination began work here under direction of their present pastor. Although the last to enter the field, they were the first to make their work appear in the tangible form of a church edifice, using their new church in about eight weeks after the arrival of the minister.

The Catholic church was founded at Miles City in the fall of 1881, and on Christmas day of that year the church building was opened. Rev. Father Veneman, S. J., was the projector of this building, and he it was who collected the greater part of the building fund. Father Linderman, chaplain at Fort Keogh, held services in the homes of the people previous to the completion of the church, and now officiates as priest of that mission.

The Fire of 1883.—A fire broke out in the Cosmopolitan theatre, on Main street, July 22, 1883, and in a few moments the flames had gained such headway that it was impossible to extinguish them. The theatre in a short time was a mass of flames. Next the flames fell upon a row of three small buildings, occupied by Merritt as a lunch counter, Brown's tobacco store and Bishop's Side-Board saloon. These were quickly consumed. The fire quickly spread to the next building, which was known as "Flick's" gambling hall, owned by Charles Bishop. This building, being of pine logs, gave out a great heat, and the fire here gained so much strength that the block at one time was given up as lost. From this building it spread to the large and handsome store of Basinski & Bros., stationery and general dealers, and in a few moments what was a magnificent store was a total wreck. The next building to succumb to the flames was the drug store of W. E. Savage & Co., a large two-story frame building adjoining the First National Bank. It was also quickly destroyed, and, by the frantic efforts of the citizens, the fire was here stopped. The bank

building being of brick interposed as a barrier to the further advance of the fire. The loss is estimated at various figures, by some as high as $100,000. The insurance is considerable and may amount to about $50,000, mostly in the Phœnix, Liverpool, London and Globe and Ætna companies. The Cosmopolitan theatre, where the fire originated, was situated on the northeast corner of Main and Sixth streets, and was a handsome and well appointed theatre, said to be the best one of its kind in the Territory, and cost $8,000. It was owned by H. E. Wolf, leased by John Chinnick, and was doing a good business. All the performers employed there lost their wardrobes, and everything connected with the theatre was burned. Three attempts had been made at various times to burn it down, but were discovered in time to prevent the desired purpose. The building next was owned by Charles Bishop and rented by "Flick," was not insured. Basinski Bros. lost $40,000, as they had a very large and costly stock of goods in the building. They were partially insured. The drug store of W. E. Savage & Co., in which Dr. Read was a partner, was well insured, and the loss not heavy, although a large assortment of fancy goods and drugs were always kept in stock. The fire department was promptly on hand, but the fire had gained such headway that their efforts were useless.

Hanging of Rigney.—After the excitement attending the fire of July 22 subsided a party of masked and determined men proceeded to the county jail and took therefrom Bill Rigney, who had been incarcerated a few days before, and after some trouble was taken out, a rope put round his neck and taken to the railroad bridge over Tongue river, distant about half a mile, and there launched into the dim and uncertain future. The act meets with the approbation of all who are good citizens, and the verdict is that he got his just dues.

Fires of May, 1885.—The fire of May 4, 1885, destroyed a block in the older part of the town. The heaviest sufferers were T. B. Burleigh, $12,000; Basinski Bros., $10,000; Brandenburgh & Van Gasken, $10,000; E. Butler, $3,000; Breback, $2,000; Strevell & Garlock $1,600; A. Smith, $1,500; K. Schmid, $1,200; N. Brochardt, Moran Bros., Dr. Davie, Hanauer & Martindale, each $1,000. The total losses are placed at $60,000, covered by an insurance of $38,050. Among the buildings burned was the postoffice.

The fire of May 22, 1885, is said to have begun in the kitchen of the Merchants' Hotel. A detailed list of the losses, with the insurance, is given below: Commercial Hotel, A. Burgrad, loss $4,000, no insurance; Merchants' Hotel and furniture, loss $5,500, no insurance; Judge Brown's building, loss $4,000, no insurance; Joseph Leighton, eight buildings, loss $10,000, insurance $8,000; John Carter's restaurant, loss $5,000, insurance $3,000; I. Orschel & Bro., loss $25,000, insurance $15,000; King & Ward, saloon, loss $1,500, no insurance; R. C. Richmond, jeweler, loss $1,000, insurance $1,000; Dr. C. B. Lebcher, building, loss $2,500, no insurance; C. K. Sherburne, general store, damage $300, insurance $300; First National Bank, damage $3,000, insurance $3,000; Stockgrowers' National Bank, damage $1,000, insurance $1,000; James Coleman, saloon, loss $1,500, insurance $1,000; Captain J. W. Smith, loss $1,000, insurance $1,000; Ed. Jones, loss $1,000, no insurance; Chas. Bishop, boots and shoes, $500, no insurance; A. Gumpel, tailor, $250, no insurance; A. W. Sleeper, building, loss $5,000, insurance $2,000; J. Basinski & Bro., fancy goods, loss $1,000, insurance $500; Wright & Bro., druggists, loss $2,500, insurance $4,000; I. Silverman, clothing, loss $100, insurance $5,000; Custer Lodge, I. O. O. F., loss $500, insurance $1,000; Dr. R. G. Redd, building, loss $1,000, insurance $1,000; A. J. Kennedy, saloon, loss $600, no insurance; E. Goetthck, saddlery, loss $3,500, insurance $3,000; Mrs. Zahl, hotel, loss $800, insurance $800; J. W. Watson, dry goods, loss $1,200, insurance $1,200; Guy Durkee, saloon, $1,000, insurance $600; Miles & Strevell, hardware, loss $7,500, insurance $8,500; Dr. Davies, building, loss $200, no insurance; M. Mitchell, building, loss $1,200, no insurance; Sam Pepper, loss slight, no insurance; H. S. Daniels, tobacconist, loss $2,000, insurance $1,000; J. H. Conrad & Co., grocers, damage $100, insured; N. Nathan, ladies' fancy goods, slightly damaged, insured; C. B. Towers, boots and shoes, damaged slightly, insured; Will Savage, druggist, damage $500, insured; Miles City Club, slightly damaged, insured; Louis Haineman, loss $500, no insurance.

SMALL SETTLEMENTS.

The Crow Agency.—The present Crow agency buildings are situated about fourteen miles south of Fort Custer, near to the Custer battle-field, on the north of said field and on the west bank of the Little Big Horn, ninety miles east of the old agency. Twenty-five buildings for the use of the Indians were put up under the supervision of Col. Melborn, of Washington, D. C., an inspector in the Indian Bureau who had been detailed to superintend the work. The history of the old Crow reservation is given in the Indian chapter of the general history. There are about one hundred white residents in and around the agency. Dunn, Lee and Babcock are post traders. Mission Lodge, No. 45, I. O. G. T., Crow agency, was organized by Joseph Mason April 15, 1874. The original members numbered thirty-six. James Wright was elected First Lodge Deputy. Speaking of the Agency school, the *Billings Gazette* of June, 1885, says: "It seems desirable that a searching investigation should be made in the management of the Indian boarding school at the Crow agency. One man removed his daughter from that institution rather than have her contaminated by the evils alleged to abound there."

Forsythe.—Opposite this point in 1879, a few residents, travelers and soldiers, had an engagement with the Sioux and Crows, killing five and wounding many. The Sioux were pursued twenty five miles up the Little Porcupine, and many of the horses which they had stolen were recaptured. The business circle in 1884–5 comprised the following named members: T. Alexander, general store and postmaster; Alexander & Lyman, H. R. Marcy, Geo. Taylor, general store; C. W. Anderson, meats; Bosworth & Campbell, Duffy & Ruddy, Nels Gunderson, saloons; T. J. Bryan, lumber; C. A. Duffy, blacksmith; R. M. J. Glynn, railroad and express agent; J. Harber, telegraph agent; A. J. Kimball, hotel.

Terry.—This location was entered May 7, 1883, and before the close of June over two hundred building lots were purchased. In July, 1883, there were several business houses in active operation there, including Flanigan's boarding house, Cole & Kelly's restaurant, Sam Hilburn's store, Williams' saloon and Cole's saloon, besides other stores, a blacksmith shop, etc., etc. The ferry at that point is the only means of crossing the Yellowstone between Glendive and Miles City. North and south of Terry there are fine stock ranges and splendid farms open to settlement, a large tract being surveyed and not yet wholly located upon. The stock industry is likely to be the basis of Terry's future prosperity, as the town is in the very center of an extensive grazing and pasture region, and is likewise a convenient point of railroad shipment for stockmen located on Powder river, Beaver creek, Box Elder creek, the Little Missouri and O'Fallon creek on the south, and on the north side of the Yellowstone for the ranges along Cedar creek, the Sheep mountains, Custer creek, the Dry Fork and the Redwater. It is also accepted as the best and shortest route of travel between points in Eastern Montana and the Black Hills. About twenty-five miles south from Terry there is a large belt of pine timber, and a sawmill will be promptly located there to furnish a supply of lumber for the town. The first settlers came to this vicinity in 1881, since which time the number has increased to one hundred and fifty. B. A. Bowen is postmaster, justice, and agent for the Northern Pacific railroad, Western Union telegraph, and Northern Pacific Express Company. Samuel Hilburn, sen., store; Cartwright Bros., grocers; Cole & Kelley, and N. Williams, liquors; Martin Malloy, blacksmith; N. Williams, livery stable, A. L. Griffith, carpenter.

The Town of Big Horn.—Under authority of an act of the first legislature, approved January 19, 1865, S. T. Hauser, H. A. Bell, J. N. York, John Vanderbilt, Drew Underwood, James Hauxhurst, A. S. Blake, were created a body politic, by the name and style of the Big Horn Town Association, to hold, for the purpose of a town, the premises situated in Big Horn county and described as follows: Commencing at a dead cottonwood tree, or stump, three thousand one hundred feet below the junction of the Yellowstone and Big Horn rivers, thence at right angles to the Yellowstone river two thousand six hundred and forty feet, thence parallel with said river three thousand one hundred feet to a cottonwood tree, thence south ten degrees, west three thousand three hundred feet to northeast banks of the Big Horn river, thence down Big Horn river to its junction with the Yellowstone river, thence down the Yellowstone river to place of beginning.

Beeman—Thirty-five miles northeast of Brandenberg, and about the same distance southwest of Miles City, claims a population of about seventy-five. J. H. Hay is general merchant

Jno. A. Eaton

COOKE, GALLATIN CO.

and postmaster; Chas. Whitman, W. A. Bowls and C. Luen, stock growers; J. S. Elliott, Northern Pacific railroad and telegraph agent, and E. S. Beeman, hotel proprietor and express agent.

Crow Creek Valley—In the fall of 1864, Broadhead erected a cabin for King & Gillette, south of Clarke & Huntley's ranch. Here in 1868 Miss Gilman taught the first school, and in 1871 the first school house was erected. In 1865, King & Gillette raised the first crop. Broadhead, who came from St. Charles, Mo., was the first settler in 1864.

Brandenberg—A modern settlement on Tongue river, seventy miles southwest of Miles City, claims a population of thirty.

Buell—Forty-five miles northeast of Brandenberg, is a small settlement with a population of nine persons.

Ainslee—Nineteen miles northeast of Miles City, was settled in 1877. It is referred to in the chapters on personal history and reminiscences.

Etchetah—North of the north bank of the Yellowstone, west of the east line of Yellowstone county, is one of the old settlements of Custer county, settlers coming in here so early as 1877. Business is now represented there by John C. Guy & Son, general store and postoffice; Geo. Hyde, hotel; Sam Kappel, restaurant, and Williams & McLean, liquor dealers.

Cutler—Thirteen miles south of Miles City, on Tongue river, is one of the new settlements of this district, now numbering about one hundred inhabitants. G. E. Cutler is postmaster; S. E. Cutler, general store and hotel; E. R. Cutler, taxidermist; H. Winge, shoemaker; A. B. Wolf, gardener; A. A. Bearup, dentist.

Sherman Valley is very level, and about ten miles long by one or two wide. Twenty-six ranches were taken up in this valley, and 1879 was the first year attempts were made to raise grain, when the following crops of oats were raised: J. C. Guy & Sons, four thousand bushels on ninety acres; Thomas Cotter, two hundred bushels; Nichols & Ortman, seven hundred bushels on twenty-five acres; A. S. Lanneau, four hundred bushels on twelve acres. Onions, potatoes, cabbages, tomatoes, watermelons, squashes, and other vegetables, are raised here in large quantities and shipped to forts Custer and Keogh. The surplus oats raised here, as well as those at Coulson and Huntley, found ready market at Fort Custer. Wild grapes, plums, gooseberries, currants, etc., abound, and tame strawberries, blackberries and raspberries do well under proper cultivation.

Porcupine Valley received its first settlers in 1879. Eugene Coates died in this settlement in September, 1881, and there Philip Lynch was killed by the Indians some years ago. The first settler was James Murphy, who was joined shortly after (1877) by Gaffney and McCune. The first birth was that of a child of Daniel Boyle, born in August, 1878; and the first house built by Gaffney on Boyle's ranch.

Fort Custer, to which reference is made in the general history, was not without its social features. Here Hayes Lodge, No. 8, I. O. G. T., was organized February 22, 1881, by J. C. Budds. The lodge numbers 110 members, including the following named officers: Orlando Elliott, Anne E. Budds, Rob. Fallon, W. G. French, J. C. Budds, J. M. Jones, Adam Baer, John McCoy, D. C. Starr and H. B. Birsh. There is a school and house of worship in connection with this military post.

Fort Keogh, the history of which is given in the general history, is one of the leading military posts in the country. Geo. A. Way is postmaster.

Froze-to-Death.—It is supposed that this name is derived from the fact that a war party of Crows corraled a couple of Sioux near the upper end of Froze-to-Death Creek, and kept them there until they were frozen to death. Another theory is, that Indians had several hundred horses drowned in the river at the time of a big hail storm. The first ranch was taken up by Wm. Talbert, or he squatted on it, but Mr. Hyde made an entry of this land. Talbert came here in the fall of 1876. Wm. Roach, at the lower end of the bottom, settled also in the fall. The first death was that of C. K. Thurber, Gilmer & Salisbury's local agent of stage line. This occurred on September 11, 1882. He was buried under Cottonwood tree, north of Hyde's ranch.

Etna, eighteen miles south of Miles City, on the Tongue river, claims a population of thirty. E. M. Adams is postmaster.

Sadie, or Wilson settlement, near Horton station, was established in 1883. The place now has a population of 100, with C. W. Wilson postmaster.

Stoneville, 135 miles southeast of Miles City, is a small farming hamlet, with a population of thirty-five.

Howard, one of the settlements of 1883, has now a population bordering on 300. Samuel Newman is postmaster. Among the farmers and stock-growers of this section are: H. P. Anderson, Michael Barrett, C. G. French, A. W. Gibson, Kangar & Anderson, John Lindquist, Fred. Newman, Aug. Welander and F. W. Byant. This village is fifty miles southwest of Miles City.

Hyde, twenty miles southwest of Howard, is the nucleus of a settlement. Here a church and school are supported by a population of twenty-five.

Putnam is a settlement of about forty people, twenty-two miles southwest of Miles City.

Rosebud, forty miles southwest of Miles City, was established in 1880. W. H. Albright is postmaster. He, with Brady & Co., W. B. Skinner and Williams & Hay, conduct four large stores.

Birney, seventy-five miles southwest of Miles City, was established in 1878. John W. Twohey is postmaster and general trader, with John W. Bagley assistant postmaster. Thomas Cook also keeps a general store, and C. M. Gennison a saloon. The stock and sheep owners in the vicinity are Samuel Bertewell, M. Bourne, Cook & Alderson, S. Greyder, Cornelius Howe, Scott & Hunk, James Sharp and Frank Westerfelt. The total population is about 125. Dickson, ten miles northeast of Miles City, has a small population. A church and a school house were erected here recently. The post-office, which was established at this point for a short time, was disestablished last year.

Young's Point is situated five miles from Clark's Fork, eighty from Fort Custer and 120 from Bozeman. This point is quite new and mostly unsettled. Good specimens of gold have been found on Clark's Fork. As a stock country it is of the very best, and the "bottom" is a perfect paradise. In extent it is about forty miles long by from two to twelve miles in width, and is bounded on the north by a chain of mountains, and on the south by the beautiful Yellowstone river. Cottonwood, box-elder, ash, cedar and pine are found in abundance. The ravines on the north side are deep, and would afford good shelter for thousands of stock, besides having timber and table shelter. Water for irrigating purposes can be taken from the Yellowstone river at a small expense, though most of the farmers deem this unnecessary. A. J. Young says he has never seen finer vegetables in Ohio than are raised in this bottom. During this season connection will be made with this point by steamer up the Yellowstone. Freight for Bozeman and vicinity can easily be landed here, and no doubt much of it will be. Captain Marsh and others have promised to deliver the same for $3 from St. Louis, while freighting from this point to Bozeman can be done for $1 per hundred pounds. Hunting is most excellent, such as buffalo, elk, deer, and thousands of antelope, sufficient to meet the wants of any sportsman, while the rivers abound in trout. It is indeed surprising that so good a locality should be overlooked, as at this time but 1,000 acres are under cultivation.

Messrs. Courrier and Hare carry a general stock of merchandise, while P. W. McAdow has a twenty-horse power steam saw mill in constant operation. The latter party will shortly erect a flour mill, and thus make use of the quantities of water power. A. J. Young keeps the hotel.

CONCLUSION.

So much has been written in the history of Indian wars, relating particularly to this division of the Territory and in the chapters devoted to exploration and occupation, mines and mining, aboriginal settlers, and in personal history and remininscences, the writer has omitted much of its early history in this chapter.

CHAPTER XX.

DAWSON COUNTY.

FROM what has been written in the history of the fur traders, Indian wars, expeditions and military posts relating to this portion of the Territory, little remains to be said here beyond giving the history of its modern settlement, organization and progress. The white population in June, 1880, as recorded in the census returns, was 180, a number only thirty in excess of the number of houses which was erected at Glendive within the five months ending November 30, 1881. The area of the county is 18,100 square miles, which offered to each settler in June, 1880, a little over 100 square miles of territory. These great unsettled tracts are fast filling up with an industrious people, and the time is already at hand when men may be counted in every section of this eastern county. Dawson county derives its name from Andrew Dawson, one time clerk for the American Fur Company, again owner of Fort Benton, and subsequently a partner in the firm of Pierre, Choteau, jr., & Co. The account given of this man by the leading paper of the county, the *Glendive Times*, under date June 15, 1882, creates some surprise at the fact of his name being given to a county of Montana. The vocabulary of proper names must indeed be very limited at the date when this portion of the Territory was *set off* and named by the Legislature. Delegate Maginnis, in a bill which he introduced in May, 1882, asked that a new county, to be named *Yellowstone*, be established out of the unorganized district named Dawson, but the subsequent action of the Local Legislature retained the name *Dawson*.

Organization.—The organic act, approved February 2, 1865, created the county of Big Horn, then embracing the present county of Dawson, and attached it for judicial purposes to Gallatin county. The act approved January 15, 1869, established Dawson county, located the Seat of Justice at Fort Peck, and authorised the appointment of commissioners to act until the general elections of that year. The original boundaries were:

"Commencing at the intersecting point of parallel of latitude forty-seven degrees, with meridian of longitude one hundred and eight degrees, and thence along said parallel forty seven degrees to meridian of longitude one hundred and four degrees, and from thence along said meridian north to forty-ninth parallel of latitude, and from thence along said parallel forty-nine degrees to meridian of longitude one hundred and eight degrees, and thence south along said meridian to place of beginning."

This new district was attached to Choteau for council and representative purposes. From this described territory the southwest corner, west of the Muscleshell, was set off as a portion of Meagher county.

The act approved February 18, 1881, attaching Dawson county to Custer county for judicial and other purposes, increased rather than relieved the political disabilities under which the citizens of Dawson county labored. On September 9, 1881, a meeting was held at the Pacific hotel, presided over by Joseph Allen, with James McCormick, secretary, for the purpose of organizing a county. On motion of Mr. Malony for committee of three to be appointed, who should choose nine names among the property holders to be voted upon, the three receiving the highest number of votes to be declared the choice of the meeting for county commissioners. Motion carried: Mr. Malony, Mr. Comford and Mr. Lonergan were appointed to act as committee on selection and reported the following named gentlemen to be voted upon, and from the number the three following received the highest number of votes, viz.: N. W. Comford, 68; H. F. Douglas, 45; Hope Davis, 43, and Robert Pontet, 43. Mr. Pontet having withdrawn his name, Mr. N. W. Comford, H. F. Douglas and Hope Davis were declared the choice of the meeting for county commissioners. On motion of E. C. Culver, a committee of three, consisting of Mr. Malony, Mr. Lonergan and E. C. Culver were appointed to draft resolutions to be presented to Governor B. F. Potts. Such resolutions were compiled in the following form and presented to the Governor:

We, the undersigned citizens of Glendive, Dawson county, Montana Territory, would respectfully present to the Governor the following resolutions, made and adopted at a meeting of the property holders and citizens at large of Glendive on September 9, 1881.

Resolved—That owing to the rapid growth of our town and county in wealth and population, we feel it incumbent upon us to take measures for the organization of Dawson county and its severance from the county of Custer. *Resolved*—That the immediate organization of Dawson county is an imperative necessity to its welfare. *Resolved*—That the dignity of the law cannot be maintained and the rights of its citizens fully protected, owing to its non-organization. *Resolved*—That we are subject to much unnecessary expense and trouble which could and would be avoided if Dawson county was organized. *Resolved*—That the names of N. W. Comford, H. S. Davis and H. F. Douglas be presented to Benjamin F. Potts, Governor of Montana, for confirmation as commissioners of Dawson county. *Resolved*—That the citizens of Dawson county are greatly inconvenienced and put to great expense by being compelled to attend court at so great a distance as Miles City.

Your petitioners respectfully present the above resolutions with the earnest desire and firm conviction that they shall command your early attention and receive your consideration.

The officers appointed under the organic act of September 25, 1882, were Edward K. Weeks, Ebenezer Slowson, Robert Pontet, county commissioners; Henry Dion, Sheriff; George R. Tingle, county clerk and recorder; J. F. Malony, probate judge; D. R. Mead, treasurer; John P. Nolan, assessor. The passage of the act was telegraphed to George R. Tingle, Glendive, by Secretary McCutcheon, September 27, 1882, with an instruction to have the officers named above to qualify at once and to give notice of election of permanent officers as provided for in the act.

The precincts of Dawson county, as laid out September 30, 1882, were Glendive, No. 1; Burns, No. 2; Newlons, No. 3, and Keith's, No. 4.

ELECTIONS 1882.

County Commissioners:

R. Pontet, D.	435
S. L. Bean, R.	526
N. W. Comford, D.	333
C. W. Adams, D.	174
H. S. Doris, R.	281
C. H. Adams, D.	127

Sheriff:

Joseph Taylor, R.	289
Henry Dion, R.	158
Thomas McClurg, D.	158
Thomas Bush, D.	39

Clerk and Recorder:

George R. Tingle, D.	274
W. H. Raymond, R.	360

Probate Judge:

W. E. Lonergan, D.	369
James McCormick, R.	244

Treasurer:

A. J. McMillan, D.	261
D. R. Mead, R.	226
George Gardner, R.	142

County Assessor:

J. J. O'Brien, D.	270
Charles Jones, R.	123
John Allen, R	244

Delegate to Congress:

Martin McGinnis, D.	533
A. C. Boakin, R.	108

Representatives:

H. S. Bock, D.	642
E. K. Weeks, R.	218
John F. Mulvey, D.	403
James H. Allen, R.	13

District Attorney:

Thomas R. Edwards, D.	506
Andrew F. Burleigh, R.	130

Superintendent of Schools:

J. H. Roy, R.	403
R. R. Cummins, R.	224

County Surveyor:

J. F. Donnelly, D.	635

County Coroner:

W. H. Campbell, D.	229

Justices of the Peace:

John E. Walton, D.	564
William Knox, D.	366
William M. Geiger, R.	179

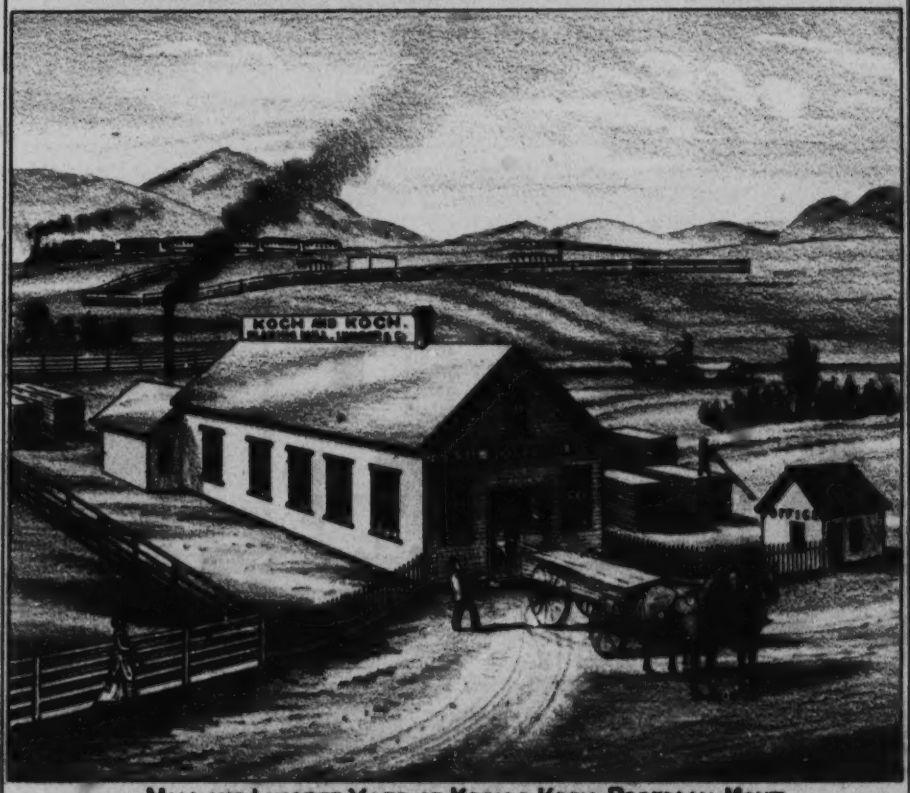
The election held May 26, 1883, on the question of issuing bounty bonds to the amount of $25,000, for the purpose of building a county court house at Glendive, was carried by a vote of 301 contents. The non-contents, if any, did not express themselves by voting. The records of Precincts Nos. 2 and 3 were rejected on account of being improper in form, while the returns of Precinct No. 4 were not before the Board of Canvassers, explained subsequently by the fact that there was no election held in that precinct.

Court House.—At a meeting of the Board held April 16, 1883, Mr. Raymond was instructed to order bonds printed, to be used in refunding the $20,000 indebtedness of Dawson county. W. F. Hurst, of the Bank of Glendive, took the contract for building the court house and jail. He also purchased the $20,000 bonds, turned the cash into the county treasury, and draws from this fund such moneys as are to be applied on the contract of June 23, 1883. This building was completed November 1, 1883. The house is almost similar in style to the pretentious building at Bismarck.

Schools.—Up to August, 1883, the county boasted of one small frame school house at Glendive, erected by subscription in 1881, and one log building at Newlon, which is now used as a school house. On May 26, 1883, elections were held, to approve of bonding the Glendive school district for $10,000. The question was approved, and contracts for building one large school building on Belknap square, to be completed in the fall of 1883, were made.

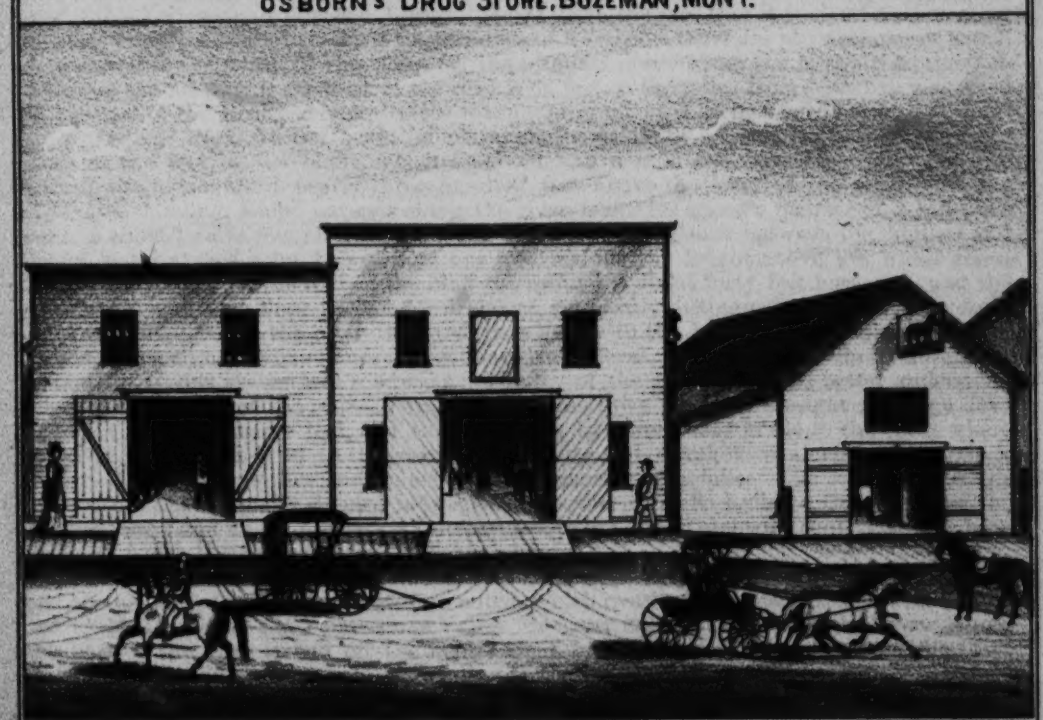
Assessment.—The equalized assessment of Dawson in 1881 was $543,728, and the tax thereon $465.80. The figures for 1882 were $239,158 and $1,228.06 respectively, the de-

RESIDENCE OF PETER KOCH, BOZEMAN, MONT.



MILL AND LUMBER YARD OF KOCH & KOCH, BOZEMAN, MONT.

OSBORN'S DRUG STORE, BOZEMAN, MONT.



BOZEMAN LIVERY STABLES. ED. L. FRIDLEY, PROP. BOZEMAN ST. BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO. OPPOSITE LACLEDE HOTEL AND REAR OF SACKETS HARBOR.

crease in the assessment being due to changes from the supposed to a proportion of the real value of property. The debt of the county, March 1, 1883, was $20,104.40 (*Vide General Statistics*).

GLENDIVE.

The seat of justice of Dawson county was partially laid off in October and December, 1880, the N. P. R. R. entered the camp July 5, the first carload of lumber arrived July 20, and the first shingle-roofed house erected on the site of the present town was completed September 1, 1881. During the winter of 1880–1 a temporary settlement was effected. No sooner had the railroad been completed to Glendive creek than signs of permanency were apparent, and from this date the progress of the village has been of a marked character. On November 25, 1881, the first school house was completed, and the following professions and trades established:—Two physicians, one lawyer, one druggist, four general merchandise establishments, two hotels, one lodging house, four restaurants, two grocery stores, one dry goods store, one livery stable, two butchers, two blacksmiths, one baker, one watchmaker and one shoemaker. From July 20 to November 30, 1881, no less than 150 houses were erected on the town site. It is now a town of about 1,200 inhabitants.

The town is in latitude 47 degrees 3 minutes north, longitude 27 degrees 45 minutes west, at an altitude of 2,070 feet above the ocean level. It is situated on the south bank of the Yellowstone, at the point where the Northern Pacific R. R. first reaches the Yellowstone Valley, and at the foot of the last steep grade which the road makes in coming down to connect with the steamboat navigation of the Yellowstone and Upper Missouri rivers. To the mouth of the Yellowstone is eighty-five miles by water, eighty-one miles by the stage-road. To the eastern boundary of Montana is about fifty miles, the location of the boundary line never having been accurately determined. From Bismarck, where the railroad crosses the Missouri river and leaves it, it is two hundred and twenty miles. This part of the road constitutes the Missouri Division of the Northern Pacific R. R., terminating at Glendive, where the Yellowstone Division begins. Aside from the fact that it is about a convenient distance from Bismarck to make it the terminus of a division, there are physical causes which determined the selection of this point for the terminal one. From the Missouri to the Yellowstone the maximum gradient of the road is 66 feet to the mile; from Glendive westward to the base of the Rocky mountains the maximum gradient is 26 feet to the mile.

The site of the town is a beautiful plain, gently rising by an easy slope from the river bank to the foot of the bluffs, which lie about half a mile back from the river, and rise abruptly to a height of nearly three hundred feet above the level of the river. At the steamboat landing, which extends along the river front for about a quarter of a mile, the bank is about twelve feet above high water mark—the difference between the highest and lowest water at this point being about ten feet, making the height above low water about twenty-two feet. At the foot of the bluff the ground is about forty feet higher than at the river bank, making a slope perfect for drainage, yet hardly distinguishable by the eye from level ground. Down the river the land rises gently to the level of an extensive plateau, varying from eighty to one hundred feet above water level. The ground is wholly unbroken, so that the streets are natural roadways. The lay of the ground may be better understood when it is stated that the railroad runs through the town perfectly straight and on a dead level for three thousand feet, and then descends by a very easy grade to the point where the river tracks switch off to the steamboat landing and warehouses, along which again it is carried in a straight line and on a level for a quarter of a mile. The ownership of the town site is about equally divided between the Northern Pacific Railroad Company and the Yellowstone Land and Colonization Company, between whom amicable contracts have been made by which their common interests are adjusted.

On the south and southeast the bluffs enclose the town site. On the west lies the river, and on the north the plateau heretofore noted, which overlooks a lovely prospect of islands and wooded banks in the Yellowstone Valley for many miles up and down the river. Along this part of the town is laid off the Esplanade, a broad street two hundred and fifty feet wide, extending from the steamboat landing to the limits of the town.

The business circle of Glendive in 1884–5 is as follows: Casey & Co., grocers; Comfort & Raymond, farm implements and hardware; H. S. Davis, druggist; Douglass & Mead, general merchants; E. Gassman, jeweler; Hurst & Co., hardware and tin; Neel & McLean, grocers; E. H. Weeks, Lesher & Co, dry goods; E. C. Waters, livery stable; Savignac & Snyder, meat market; Sears & Co., boots and shoes; Klaus & Waters, Merrill House; A. Low, hardware and tin; J. Lyons, barber; G. R. Tingle, real estate and insurance; J. Lee, J. Javes, H. Davis, C. Corbett, J. Butte, Powell & Gallaher, liquor dealers; Merchants' Banking Co.; D. R. Mead & Co's bank, store and lumber yard; J. Kohn, wagon maker; L. O. Brown, coal miner; Glendive Banking Co.; J. Matthews and J. Boyd, constables. The professions are represented by judges Allen and Lannigan, J. F. Malony, J. Trumble, and the resident ministers of the Gospel.

Y. L. & C. C.—At the meeting of the stockholders of the Yellowstone Land and Colonization Company, held at Glendive in November, 1882, the following directors and officers were elected: Directors—Lewis Merrill, J. W. Raymond, H. F. Douglas, Jas. M. Burns, and J. W. Kendrick. Officers—Lewis Merrill, president; James M. Burns, secretary; H. F. Douglas, treasurer.

Stockyards, etc., etc.—The Glendive Stockyards were completed in October, 1882. The yards are five hundred feet square, and fitted up so perfectly that a train may be loaded or unloaded at once. A company for navigating the Yellowstone and carrying freight upon its waters was formed at Glendive in May, 1885, and is called the Yellowstone Packet Company. The stock has all been taken by citizens of that place, and the stockholders will take measures immediately to procure a steamboat and barges to be used for freighting.

Post-offices.—The first post-office at Glendive was established in August, 1881, with N. C. Lawrence, postmaster. In June, 1883, D. R. Mead was commissioned. The old post-office of Knowlton was established on the Buford and Keogh route; but it appears no mails were delivered there. Call. McClellan was postmaster of this office until he moved to Glendive, when Mr. Lawrence took charge.

Banks.—The Bank of Glendive was founded October 12, 1882, by Hurst & Co. The members of the company are A. Henshilwood, A. Rothwell, S. Wallace, and W. S. Hurst, the present cashier. The extensive hardware store next the bank building is the property of the company. The bank building and store were erected in 1882 at a cost of about $5,000.

The Merchants' Bank of Glendive was established April 1, 1883, by H. F. Douglas, G. H. Fairchild and H. R. Porter, with a capital of $10,000.

Northern Pacific Railroad Shops and Offices.—A large passenger station of eighty feet frontage, a freight depot for local freights, a freight depot for steamboat connections, a railroad round-house of forty-four stalls (of which thirteen were completed), built of brick, a machine shop capable of turning out any kind of repairs on cars, engines and railroad machinery, built of brick, 260 feet long by 100 feet wide, with a capacity of three hundred workmen, a blacksmith shop connected with it, 160 by 100 feet, carpenter shop, a paint shop, and other structures needed for one of the most important shop and repair points, mark the progress of this point. These shops were opened in March, 1883, with S. L. Bean, master mechanic. The force employed in the shops during the summer of 1883 was 120 men.

Merrill House may be said to have been opened in June, 1882, when a temporary building was erected and fitted up as a hotel. The Merrill House, subsequently opened by Klaus & Waters, has a frontage of ninety-four feet, extending back seventy-two feet, three stories in height, and contains sixty rooms. The equipment of the hotel is first-class in every particular, and the management good.

Glendive Brickyard was opened May 25, 1882. The works cover an area of five acres, have a capacity of 30,000 brick per day, and afford employment to from twenty to thirty men.

Churches.—The First Methodist-Episcopal Society of Glendive was organized in September, 1882, by Rev. M. O. McNiff (he preached here May 14, 1882), with the following named original members: Wm. Lowe, J. D. Sears, Joshua Allwyn, D. S. Prescott, Mrs. D. S. Prescott and Mrs. Afton. The erection of the present church was begun in 1883, and the building opened for worship April 1, 1883. The cost of this edifice, as completed, was $2,500, of which sum $1,000 remain to be paid by the year 1889. Rev. G. C. Stull succeeded

Mr. McNiff as pastor. The officers of the society are: W. H. Raymond, Wm. Lowe, D. S. Prescott, H. Freeze and J. D. Sears, trustees. The present number of members is about fifteen, and of the Sunday school, fifty-five. The superintendent of the school since its establishment in January, 1882, is D. S. Prescott.

The first Congregational Society of Glendive was founded in December, 1883, by Rev. D. E. Todd. The original members were: W. S. Hurst, A. Henshilwood, Mrs. Hurst, Mrs. Henshilwood, James S. Duncan and wife, O. J. Silvers, J. M. Geiger, C. M. Geiger, J. D. Sears, Mrs. Matthews, Joseph Sharp, Mrs. Ray and Geo. Henshilwood.

The church building was begun in May, 1883, and opened for worship in June, 1883. The cost of this edifice is stated to be about $1,700, of which sum a few hundred dollars remain to be paid. The Sunday school was founded in July, 1883, with W. S. Hurst, superintendent, and thirty-four pupils. Previous to organization services were held in the school room, presided over by Rev. Mr. Pike, and subsequently by Rev. Mr. Todd. In the fall of 1882, Rev. R. H. Simmons, superintendent of missions, arrived and held services in the school house.

The Protestant Episcopal Society of Glendive was organized in the fall of 1882, by Rev. Mr. Horsfell and George R. Tingle, with eleven members. This society has not yet erected a house of worship.

SMALL SETTLEMENTS.

Newlon.—This settlement is like a colony settled in an exceptionally fine portion of the valley. The country here is a fertile plain, sloping gently from the foothills in the distance to the river bank. Through this fine flat runs Fox Creek, a living stream of pure spring water, like a gurgling brook in meadow land. It is a splendid location for a large and prosperous colony. There are now, 1884, over 30 persons in the settlement. The heads of the families are not tenderfeet, but pioneers who have been in the country, traveled over it, and have chosen this particular spot of the garden valley as their future home. Lime of an excellent quality is found and burned here. There is one store, that of John O'Brien. That the settlement is in a prosperous condition, the many new houses erected and under the process of erection bears witness of. Timber is abundant, and among nature's chief endowments is the sparkling spring water found here the year round. A church and school are maintained here.

Poplar River Agency.—This agency is presided over by Major N. S. Porter. The Indians of this agency, in 1882, had over 500 acres of land under cultivation devoted to oats, corn, potatoes, onions, etc., while the agency school pupils and teachers had about 150 acres under oats, corn, potatoes, cabbage, melons, onions and beans. The teachers were Rev. S. E. Snyder, Mrs. Snyder, Miss Hickman, Miss Miller and Miss Shafer, in charge of 35 Indian children. The U. S. telegraph line to the agency was completed in May, 1882, and the military post, known as Camp Poplar River, was constructed in May and June, 1882, by Co. F, 11th U. S. Infantry. Thomas Henderson, resident partner of the firm of Leighton, Jordan & Henderson, post traders, is postmaster. There are general stores here conducted by H. F. Bachelor, G. H. Fairchild and T. C. Power & Co. John J. Carter is Notary Public.

Burns Ranch was located in 1878 by John L. Burns, who brought the first white family into the lower Yellowstone valley. He kept the stage station and hotel at this point for a few years, and has cultivated one of the finest farms in the Territory since his settlement in 1878. The valley, of which this farm is the beginning, and Slawson's Ranch the end, is over eight miles in length. In 1882-3 there were only the farms of Grant and Bonham in the entire valley proper. This whole bottom of eight miles is unsurpassed for fertility and location, having a riverward slope of from ten to twenty feet per mile, furnishing a complete drainage. John L. Burns, of Evans Creek, 28 miles below Glendive, settled there in October, 1876. He says:

"I was the first white man that ever settled in this lower valley with his family, and that, too, when Mr. Sitting Bull and his followers were working at their trade in this immediate neighborhood, and have lived here five years, and intend to stay until they settle up too close around me; and I suppose I know as much about it as anybody can, and I simply say what I can certify to. I don't wish to influence anybody to come here, but if they do they are welcome, and I think they will be pleased; and if they are not, they will have more elbow room to kick than in the country they come from, unless they come from west of here."

Beaver Creek.—In the northwestern portion of the county is the settlement of Beaver Creek. The valley is at least twenty miles in length, and from one to three in width, and is shut in by perpendicular cliffs and high rolling land. The climate, as a whole, is delightful, warm as it is in summer, there is an elasticity in the atmosphere that invites to labor. Through this beautiful valley meanders the stream called the Beaver. During the summer this stream moves majestically with a steady current, and during spring rushes along as a torrent, carrying with it all kinds of debris washed down from the mountains, but still keeping in its own channel, so that there is no danger from an overflow. The material of the soil varies, but the greater part of it is a rich dark loam, while there is no tenacious mud to speak of. There is hardly a section of land in which the settler cannot, with a little labor, develop a coal mine that will last him for a lifetime.

Morgan Ranch, twelve miles from Glendive, the Keith ranch, Carroll, Muscleshell, and other settlements, are all destined to attain important places among the towns and villages of the territory.

Keith, 33 miles southeast of Glendive, was settled in 1881, and a railroad station established here, which was named McClelland. W. R. Fountain is postmaster and general merchant; also railroad, express and telegraph agent. D. Brown conducts a saloon.

Wolf Point, or Fort Peck Agency, was settled in 1878. Here the government saw mill is located. Charles Aubrey is postmaster.

The first train for the Muscleshell left Helena March 16, 1874, for the new town of Carroll, named in honor of Matt Carroll, one of the earliest English-speaking citizens of the Territory. The town is situated on the south bank of the Missouri, northwest of Muscleshell settlement, in Dawson county.

The county is rich in its souvenirs of a past age. From the period of its settlement to the present time every excavation has brought to light some memento of physical change. In May, 1883, H. S. Back found a number of fossils two miles from Glendive, of the antediluvian monsters which flourished here. The country adjacent to the valleys is watered and is covered with a magnificent growth of bunch grass, making the finest stock ranges known. As you leave the mountains and approach the valleys below, the vegetation loses its luxuriant freshness, and the longer growth seen along the highlands settles down into an open growth of grass, as is also the case with the steppe vegetation, for it grows in tufts leaving the ground visible between them. This peculiarity is the reason why it has been denominated "bunch grass." During the months of May and June the grass looks green, but after that season it looks quite yellow and dry, being, in fact, cured as it grows into hay of most nutritious quality. The few streams that rise in these plains are generally absorbed by the thirsty soil after running a few hundred yards. In addition to the natural adaptation of this country to stock-growing, the industry of the husbandman converts these very valleys into fertile fields, and where a few short years ago the wilderness stood, beautiful in its loneliness, hundreds of farms now decorate the landscape.

CHAPTER XXI.

DEER LODGE COUNTY.

THIS COUNTY, which at one time extended from the Big Hole river to the natural boundary, forms one of the most delightful districts in the mountain region. The Deer Lodge and Hellgate rivers and Rock creek traverse the great valley of the county. The Big Blackfoot, in the northern part, is a large stream and runs through one of the finest grazing and agricultural sections of Montana. It is as yet sparsely settled, and hundreds of choice selections of land can now be made. Nevada creek, a tributary of the Blackfoot, is also noted for its fine grazing and agricultural land. Rock creek is a fine, bold, mountain stream, which enters the Hellgate river from the southwest. Its waters flow some sixty or eighty miles in the mountain range between the Deer Lodge and Bitter Root val-

leys. Deer Lodge valley spreads out from five to ten miles wide, between the Rocky and Deer Lodge ranges for a distance of sixty miles. Besides these a number of lateral valleys open into it, bordering the numerous and beautiful streams which enter the main river from each side. Many fine farms are located in these valleys, while the foot hills and mountain sides are grazing lands. The mountains within the county boundaries possess all that gigantic beauty to be found on the Pacific slope, while natural eccentricities, such as hot springs, etc., make up a scene unexcelled in the entire west. The origin of the name is credited to the poetic imagery of the Indians. Captain Mills, himself an old settler, calls it an "old appellation," and states that it is derived from a large, sugarloaf mound, with a thermal spring on its summit. Situated near the center of the broad upper half of this valley, it is one of the most beautiful and interesting formations in the northwest, growing with the centuries, the waters building their throne slowly, imperceptibly, but steadily as the coral builds the ocean reefs, and in the coming years will attract many thousands to drink of its medicinal waters and find health and pleasure in the picturesque valley, mountain circled and coursed by crystal streams. The mound is over forty feet high. It stands in the midst of a perfectly level valley; and the hot springs on its summit, during the greater portion of the year, send up a heavy volume of vapor, rendering it a conspicuous object for from twenty to twenty-five miles in every direction. It bears, in the distance, a striking resemblance to an Indian lodge with the smoke ascending from it. Through all the traditions of the Indians the valley has been famous for the plenitude and fatness of the white-tailed deer that graze upon its ever-nutritious and almost ever-green grasses; where the snow scarcely ever falls, and, falling, quickly disappears. And so the aborigines, true to these facts, and weaving with them a happy fancy, named it after that it most resembled; and we have it that the Snake hunting parties, approaching the crests of the surrounding mountains, before the pale-face came to the land, would try the fleetness of their steeds to see who would first catch sight of and hail the point of rendezvous—*It Sooke en Car-ne*—the lodge of the white-tailed deer. The early coming French, appreciating the poetry of the designation, adopted it literally, and among them it was known as *La loge du chevreiul*. But the laconic, matter-of-fact Yankee pioneer came this way, and without remorse boiled down all its traditions and beauty and poesy into the practical appellation Deer Lodge, by which is now known the valley, the river, the county and town. In 1861–2 the location of Deer Lodge City was called Spanish Fork, in compliment to Thomas Lavatta, Joseph Hill, Alejo Barasta, and other Spaniards then located there.*

The leading quartz mines of Deer Lodge county (the county is also somewhat noted for its placer mines) are the Cable, Algonquin, Hope, Granite Mountain and Princeton. The first of them, the Cable, has produced some of the richest gold rock known, and it has already added several millions of dollars to the gold wealth of the world. As an instance of the wonderful richness of its ores it might be stated that a twenty-one pound block of ore taken from the mine recently and now on exhibition at the New Orleans exposition contained about $4,000 in gold. For several years past the Phillipsburg silver mines—principal among which are the Algonquin, Speckled Trout, Hope, Comanche, Granite Mountain, Pyrenees, and other properties—have been rolling out a steady stream of wealth. The output of the Granite Mountain alone is now some $300,000 per year. The Hope Company is making a good record for itself and is paying regular dividends. They aggregate to date about 170,000, the last being November 1, 1884. Its output the past year has been about $100,000. All the properties mentioned are being worked successfully and with large profit to the owners. Silver lodes also abound in Moosecreek district, and valuable gold-bearing lodes in Highland, Snowshoe, McClellan and Bear gulches. In fact, Deer Lodge county is seamed with gold and silver veins and adds to these deposits of coal, iron, lead and copper. It was in this county the first discovery of placer gold in Montana was made, and these mines have to date yielded a good many millions of dollars in gold nuggets. The nine mines worked in Deer Lodge in 1881, produced 850,000 in gold and silver. The census returns of 1880, made prior to the setting off of Silver Bow, placed the value of gold at $341,930, and that of silver at 2,065,980. In 1882, the value of the gold and silver product was about $720,000. Increased largely in 1883 and 1884.

* Vide personal history and reminiscences of Choteau county, review of Choteau's enterprise and operations of the Spanish.

Pioneers.—The pioneers of Deer Lodge Valley, while yet the district formed a part of Washington Territory (1862–3), are named in the following list taken from the Historical Society's collections:

Adams, Thos., Gold Creek.
Allen, Charles S., Dublin.
Anderson, Rezin, Gold Creek.
Barasta, Alejo.
Broadwater, C. A., Dry Cottonwood.
Bratton, Hugh, Gold Creek.
Beauregard, Henry, La Barge City.
Carr, John, Dempsey Creek.
Cosgrove, Anthony, La Barge City.
Carrol, Calvin, La Barge City.
Carrol, Mrs. (alias "Blinkey"), La Barge City.
Courtois, David, La Barge City.
Cook, A., Gold Creek.
Cabban, Frank, Gold Creek.
Courtois, Antoine, La Barge City.
Courtois, Augustus, died at St. Jos. Hosp. in December, 1884.
Demars, Louis, La Barge City.
Dionisio, Geo.
Descheneaux, Louis, La Barge City.
Dayton, John, La Barge City.
Dempsey, Robert, Dempsey Creek.
Edgar, Henry, Dempsey Creek.
Fairweather, Wm., La Barge City.
Franks, John, Dempsey Creek.
Fernier, Stephen, Gold Creek.
Grant, John F., La Barge City.
Grant, Jas. C., La Barge City.
Grandmaison, Louis, La Barge City.
Hill, Joseph, La Barge City.
Howard, Joe, Gold Creek.
Hewins, Homer, La Barge City.
Hewins, Widow, Gold Creek.
Ives, George, Dublin.
"Joe" (Kiahner's partner), Gold Creek.
Kiahner, Peter, Gold Creek.
Lavatta, Thos., La Barge City.
La Breche, Charles D., mouth Little Blackfoot creek.
Larrivee, Henry, La Barge City.
La Montague, Francois, La Barge City.
Linn, Capt., Gold Creek.
Martin, Josef.
Martin, Peter, Gold Creek.
Martin, Amelia, Gold Creek.
Morgan, John B., La Barge City.
Modesto, Len.
Maillet, Louis R., La Barge City.
Milot, H. A., La Barge City.
"Mack," the Fiddler, La Barge City.
Narmondin, Francois, La Barge.
Nelson, Robert, Gold Creek.
Olin, Giles S., La Barge City.
Olin, Frank, La Barge City.
Olin, Mrs. G. S., La Barge City.
Orr, Geo., La Barge City.
Powell, John W., La Barge City.
Pambrun, Thos., La Barge City.
Peltier, Madame Rene, La Barge.
Peltier, Augustus G., La Barge City.
Peltier, Mrs. A. G., and daughter, La Barge City.
Pellerin, Eli, La Barge City.
Prudhomme, Joseph, La Barge City.
Pemberton, John S., Dry Cotton.
Pond, Henry S., Gold Creek.
Parker, ——, Gold Creek.
Pizanthy, Joseph, the murderer of Copley.
Peabody, Benoni S., La Barge City.
Peabody, Mrs. Susan, La Barge City.
Quesnelle, Leon, La Barge City.
Quesnelle, Baptiste, La Barge City.
Quesnelle, Joseph, La Barge City.
Riley, Thomas, La Barge City.
Reed, Jimmy, La Barge City.
Thompson, R. A., Gold Creek.
Townsend, Job, Gold Creek.
Thomas, Henry ("Gold Tom"), La Barge City.
Truchot, Francois, La Barge City.
Young, Ot., La Barge City.

Organic.—The proclamation of Gov. Edgerton in 1864, setting off Deer Lodge county and appointing County Commissioners, wss the first step taken toward the organization of the southern part of Missoula county. The act of the Legislature, approved February 2, 1865, provided:

"That all that portion of the Territory of Montana embraced in the following boundaries be, and the same is hereby, created a county, to be known as Deer Lodge county, to wit: commencing at the point of the intersection of the parallel of latitude forty-nine degrees with the line of longitude one hundred and thirteen degrees and thirty minutes, thence along the said forty-ninth parallel to meridian of longitude one hundred and twelve degrees, and thence south along said one hundred and twelfth meridian to the Big Hole river, thence up said Big Hole river to the intersection of parallel of latitude forty-five degrees and fifty minutes with meridian of longitude one hundred and twelve degrees and fifty minutes, thence west along the line forty-five degrees and fifty minutes to the boundary line of Missoula county, thence along said boundary line north to the place of beginning; and the county seat of said Deer Lodge county is hereby located at Silver Bow."

The changes which have taken place in the boundaries of this county are numerous, if not perplexing. The latest division of the county resulted in the establishment of the little wealthy county of Silver Bow. The establishment of county boundaries is a matter of importance, and two boundary lines of the county are among those not well defined. One is between this county and Jefferson, for the determination of which no provision has yet been made, and another is between this county and Missoula, from Medicine Tree Hill northward to the summit of the Rocky mountains. For the establishment of this line the Legislature of 1882–3 appointed a commission consisting of Alfred Cave, of Missoula, and O. B. O'Bannon, of Deer Lodge. The act required the survey to be commenced by September 1, 1883. The line is to start at the most northerly point of Medicine Tree Hill (near McCarty's bridge on the Hell Gate river) and run due north. It is to be cut and blazed through timber and defined by monuments in open country.

Political.—Following the organic act of 1865, commissioners were appointed. In September, 1865, the first elections were held and the county was organized.

ELECTIONS.

1865.

Delegate to Congress:
Samuel McLean, D 1,026
Gad. E. Upson, R 612
Territorial Auditor:
John W. Corum, D 482
Territorial Treasurer:
John S. Rockfellow, D ... 473
Territorial Supt. of Instruction:
Thomas F. Campbell, D ... 476
Councilman:
W. J. McCormick, D 1,045
L. B. Seymour 558
Representative:
A. E. Mayhew, D 1,043
W. H. Orcutt 558
District Attorney:
E. F Phelps 558
Louis McMurtry, D 787
County Coroner:
S. C. Day 803
County Surveyor:
W. L. Barber, D 289
For County Seat:
Deer Lodge City 838
Cottonwood 41
Silver Bow 10
Sheriff:
Hugh O'Neil 788
Fred. H. Burr, D 835
C. S Williams, Ind 19
County Clerk:
James H. Brown, D 880
J. B. Johnson 435
J. G. Robinson 140
C. E. Irvine, Ind 189
Probate Judge:
C. B. Hall, D 1,024
P. M. Fiske, R 575
Treasurer:
Robert Wiles, D 841
O. G. Darwin 537
Granville Stewart, Ind ... 174
Assessor:
J. W. Powell, D 947
L. M. Osterhoudt 553
E. T. Owens, Ind 81
Superintendent of Schools:
Anson Ford, D 961
D. B. Conger, R 561
Sealer of Weights and Measures:
W. T. Barber, D 139
S. C. Day 162
R. T. Kennon, D 244
County Commissioners:
H. A. Gross, D 798
Geo. J. Lucas, D 1,082
D. C. Irvine, D 953
James Madden, Ind 96
J. H. Prouse, Ind 164
Wm. Allison 557
T. B. Griffith 562
Reuben Barton 420

1866.

The elections of September 3, 1866, were for members of the two branches of the Legislature, one county commissioner and precinct justices of the peace. The returns are so imperfect as to render them useless for this chapter.

1867.

County Commissioners:
Conrad Kohrs, R 988
Wm. Prouse, D 978
W. Roberts, D 1,875
N. Connelly, D 1,876
Sheriff:
Frank Fellowes, R 1,093
Phillip McGovern, D 1,815
Clerk and Recorder:
E. F. Owen, D 1,019
J. B. Johnson 803
J. H. Brown, D 621
Probate Judge:
L. H. Osterhaudt, R 983
D. L. Irvine, D 1,116
Treasurer:
G. S. Olin 969
Addison Smith, D 1,061
Robert Wiles, D 401
Assessor:
E. T. Owens, D 989
Wm. Elwell, D 1,398
Superintendent of Schools:
J. H. Harris 979
Surveyor:
J. M. Fiske, R 996
Preston Scott, D 1,874
Coroner:
Dr. Thomas Strong 1,006
Dr. D. H. Frost 1,098
Delegate to Congress:
W. F. Sanders, R 1,037
James M. Cavanaugh, D .. 1,298
Legislative Council:
Geo. W. Brock, R 1,011
P. R. Young, R 938
Jasper Rand, D 1,375
C. S. Bagg, D 1,368
Representatives:
S. N. Lewis, R 979
E. T. Lindsay, R 963
Lewis Dillon, R 983
James McElroy, D 1,385
N. C. Boswell, D 1,414
W. H. Edwards, D 1,388
District Attorney:
Clitus Barbour, R 996
W. J. Stephens, D 1,381

1869.

County Commissioners:
Pat. Corbett, D 1,014
J. M. Bailey, D 1,049
Con. Kohrs, R 1,165
Gra. Stuart, D 1,159
Sheriff:
P. McGovern, D 864
W. W. Jones, R 1,303
Treasurer:
Ad. Smith, D 1,091
Henry Frederickson, R ... 1,131
Clerk and Recorder:
C. T. Owens, D 1,112
J. Gilchrist, R 1,127
Probate Judge:
D. P. Newcomer, D 1,173
W. Barrows, R 1,062
Assessor:
Wm. Wilson, D 1,096
Lewis Kohn, R 1,134
Superintendent of Schools:
D. L. Irvine, D 1,117
M. S. Smith, R 1,109
Coroner:
D. H. Frost 1,053
T. Strang 1,094
Capital Act:
To remove seat of Government 567
Contra 1,623
Delegate to Congress:
J. M. Cavanaugh, D 1,461
—. Tufts, R 787
Territorial Auditor:
Capt. Rodgers 1,257
Territorial Treasurer:
Thomas Barkley 1,261
Supt. of Public Instruction:
W. L. Irvine, D 1,273
District Attorney:
W. J. Stephens, D 1,021
H. B. Harrison, R 1,188
Councilmen:
Asa Brown, D 1,100
F. H. Woody, D 1,098
W. A. Norton, D 1,144
Pomeroy, D 1,108
Representatives:
Pres. Scott, D 1,107
Sutterfield 1,058
J. McElroy, D 1,022
J. F. Beck, D 1,073
S. R. Elwell, D 1,180
N. C. Boswell, D 1,165
Israel Gibbs, R 1,133
Campbell 1,075
T. E. Pounds 1,099

1870.

Councilmen:
Granville Stuart, D 787
A. H. Mitchell, D 745
W. J. McCormick, Ind ... 50
Thomas Newman, Ind 22
Representatives:
W. W. Dixon, D 833
H. D. Smith 801
C. A. McCabe 779
E D. Aiken, D 798
John Williams 800
Assessor:
J. W. Ranson, D 803
Commissioner:
J. B. Wilcox, D 798
Superintendent Public Schools:
D. P. Newcomer, D .....

1871.

County Commissioners:
T. H. Irvine, D 1,330
J. B. Wilcox, D 1,273
Wm. Allison, R 970
L. Coleman, R 1,006
Sheriff:
Nicholas H. Connolly, D. 1,015
W. W. Jones, R 1,250
Clerk and Recorder:
H. S. Clark, D 1,207
J. M. Merrill, R 1,086
Probate Judge:
D. P. Newcomer, D 1,317

Treasurer:
R. T. Kennon, D..... 1,433
A. P. Rose, R..... 863
Assessor:
J. Ranson, D..... 1,323
J. Anderson,— 972
Superintendent of Schools:
Ad. Smith, D..... 1,316
O. B. Whitford, R..... 967
Coroner:
Dr. Stein, D..... 1,303
T. Strang, —..... 988
Delegate to Congress:
E. Warren Toole, D..... 1,174
W. H. Claggett, R..... 1,136
District Attorney:
J. C. Rob'nson, D..... 1,115
L. McMurtry, D..... 954
Councilmen:
John Owens, D..... 1,311
A. T. Shoup, —..... 1,317
N. R. Maxey, —..... 990
J. H. McKee, —..... 978

1872.

Delegate to Congress:
Martin Maginnis, D..... 995
W. H. Clagget, R..... 936
Councilmen:
W. B. Dance, D..... 939
D. P. Newcomer, D..... 1,005
W. Bass, D..... 963
F. L. Worden, R..... 880
W. W. Jones, R..... 961
Conrad Kohrs, R..... 889
Representatives:
J. H. Rogers, D..... 1,078
Joe Alger, D..... 1,052
J. C. Kerley, D..... 1,039
John O'Rourk, D..... 809
—— Aiken, D..... 1,016
Isaac Dean, R..... 919
—— Sexton, R..... 856
—— Stoner, R..... 860
—— Thomas, R..... 916
—— Gerard, R..... 837
Capital Question:
For Deer Lodge..... 1,851
Against Deer Lodge..... 30
For Virginia City..... 18
Act Locating Capital:
For..... 1,533
Contra..... 6
County Commissioner:
Morgan Evans, D..... 1,810
Assessors:
M. Evans, D..... 362
—— Burke, R..... 359
J. McAndrews, D..... 405
J. E. VanGundy, R..... 335
N. Wolverton, D..... 247
—— Mills, R..... 173

1873.

Councilmen:
Chas. Cooper, R..... 942
F. D. Bill, D..... 725
H. Mailletie, D..... 900
District Attorney:
A. E. Mayhew, D..... 1,007
Commissioners:
—— Rains, R..... 711
C. T. Stark, D..... 999
Sheriff:
Chas. Warren, R..... 866
J. H. Rogers, D..... 845
Treasurer:
H. H. Zenor, R..... 550
R. T. Kennon, D..... 1,158
Clerk and Recorder:
—— Bell, R..... 574
H. S. Clark, D..... 1,127
Probate Judge:
Judge Lawrence, R..... 772
C. E. Irvine, D..... 911
Superintendent of Schools:
W. E. Smith, R..... 853
Ad. Smith, D..... 843
Surveyor:
George Irvin, R..... 691
J. H. Batterton, D..... 1,005
Coroner:
Dr. Perry, R..... 680
Dr. Thomas Strang, R... 1,009

1874.

Delegates to Congress:
Cornelius Hedges, R..... 699
Martin Maginnis, D..... 973
Joint Councilmen:
J. M. Merrill, R..... 716
Wm. Graham, D..... 926
Councilmen:
Isaac Dean, R..... 688
Joaquin Abascal, D..... 913
Representatives:
H. M. Thomas, R..... 723
I. N. Buck, R..... 709
James Gennett, R..... 595
David Johns, R..... 618
W. R. Ferguson, R..... 691
J. C. Moore, D..... 937
Granville Stuart, D..... 1,123
I. C. Burkett, D..... 891
P. Woodlock, D..... 909
S. W. Beale, D..... 948
Capital Law: *
Approved..... 532
Disapproved..... 1,123
County Commissioners:
J. R. Robertson, R..... 628
Thos. H. Irvine, D..... 979
Superintendent of Schools:
W. E. Smith, R..... 726
Addison Smith, D..... 887
Assessors:
C. D. Kenyon, R..... 316
James McAndrews, D... 549
Peter Gessen, R..... 183
Lee Foster, D..... 178
J. Bellenberg, R..... 127
J. H. Meyer, D..... 226

1875.

Councilmen:
W. H. Claggett, R..... 688
A. A. Brown, D..... 867
District Attorney:
A. E. Mayhew, D..... 1,036
County Commissioners:
Spencer Johnson, R..... 702
Lee W. Foster, D..... 839
Sheriff:
Chas. Cooper, R..... 686
James McAndrews..... 863
Clerk and Recorder:
Daniel King, R..... 577
H. S. Clark, D..... 955
Treasurer:
W. W. Jones, R..... 598
R. T. Kennon, D..... 938
Probate Judge:
O. B. O'Bannon, R..... 907
C. L. Williams, D..... 719
Surveyor:
D. L. McFarland..... 689
Coroner:
P. Valiton, R..... 680
James Brady, D..... 795

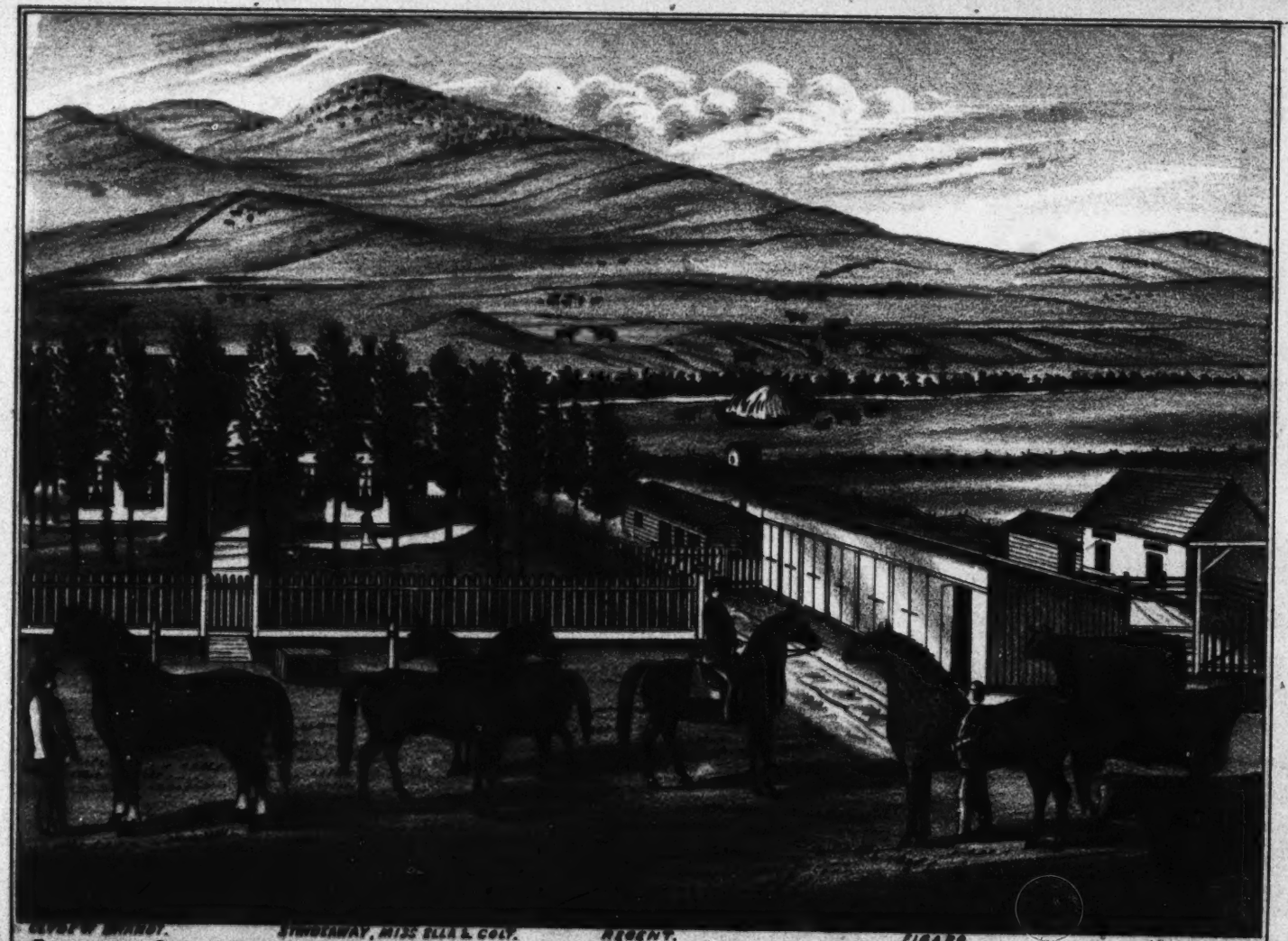
1876.

Delegate to Congress:
Martin Maginnis, D..... 849
E. D. Leavitt, R..... 784
Joint Councilmen:
F. L. Worden, R..... 613
E. B. Waterbury, D..... 950
Councilmen:
H. H. Zenor, R..... 691
A. H. Mitchell, D..... 949
Representatives:
W. E. Smith, R..... 774
D. Johns, R..... 641
J. J. Kennedy, R..... 597
Chas. Cooper, R..... 684
H. L. Sexton, R..... 580
A. E. Mayhew, D..... 970
J. C. Robinson, D..... 882
James McElroy, D..... 869
B. T. Porter, D..... 925
Jos. A. Hyde, D..... 857
County Commissioners:
Geo. W. Morse, R..... 720
John Caplice, D..... 846
Assessor:
R. M. Ferguson, R..... 692
Elias Lytle, D..... 874
Superintendent of Schools:
F. E. Gleeson, R..... 712
Addison Smith, D..... 865
Coroner:
Thos. Strang, R..... 666
James Brennan, D..... 894

1878.

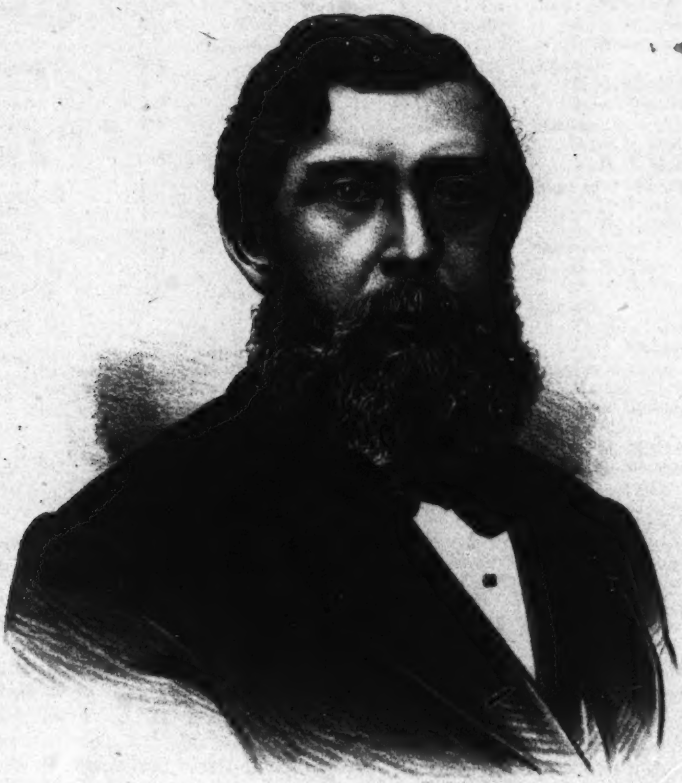
County Commissioners:
H. H. Zenor, R..... 1,194
G. W. Morse, R..... 1,115
D. N. Dillenger, R..... 892
Charles Savage, D..... 1,047
J. Y. Batterton, D..... 1,274
John Caplice, D..... 1,114
Morgan Evans, W*..... 391
Wm. Wier, W..... 394
Sheriff:
J. S. McAndrews, D..... 1,632
A. C. Witter, W..... 730
Clerk and Recorder:
W. Egbert Smith, R..... 1,081
J. E. Dickey, D..... 1,155
John Eddy, W..... 363
Probate Judge:
Orren Emerson, R. W... 1,502
J. B. Wilcox, D..... 1,071

* Workingmen's ticket.



CLYDE of BRANDY. STANDARD, MISS ELLA & COLT. REGENT. FIGARO.

RESIDENCE OF CONRAD KOHRS, DEER LODGE, MONT. KOHRS & BIELENBERG, BREEDERS OF SHORT-HORN & HEREFORD CATTLE, THOROUGH BRED CLYDESDALE, PERCHERON-NORMAN AND COACH HORSES



Conrad Kohrs.

DEER LODGE CITY.

Treasurer:
Lewis Coleman, R..... 1,299
Thomas H. Irvine, D.... 1,156
Assessor:
S. E. Herbour, R..... 1,079
Con. Murphy, D..... 1,429
Supt. of Schools:
O. B. Whitford, R..... 774
C. K. Hardenbrook, D... 1,478
Coroner:
Thomas Strang, R..... 1,017
E. T. Owen, D..... 1,288
Surveyor:
D. L. McFarland, R.... 976
Delegate to Congress:
Martin Maginnis, D..... 1,742
Sample Orr, Ind..... 686
District Attorney:
A. E. Mayhew, D..... 1,728
Councilmen:
James K. Pardee, R ... 1,141
A. H Mitchell, D..... 1,300
Jos. A. Hyde, D..... 1,243
R. T. Kennon, D..... 1,322
Edward Rooney, W..... 389
W. R. H. Edwards, W.. 350

1880.

County Commissioner:
Rolla Butcher, D..... 1,729
Wm. M. Jack, R..... 1,655
Sheriff:
L. P. Smith, D..... 1,820
D. N. Upton, R..... 1,570
Clerk and Recorder:
Jas. S. McAndrews, D... 1,697
A. C. Witter, R..... 1,696
Treasurer:
Thos. H. Irvine, Ben., D 1,574
Lew Coleman, R..... 1,885
Judge of Probate:
Caleb E. Irvine, D..... 1,701
Orren Emerson, R..... 1,702
Supt. of Schools:
C. K. Hardenbrooker, D. 1,965
L. E. Holmes, R..... 1,433
Surveyor:
G. A. Kellogg, R..... 1,598
Coroner:
Thomas Strang, R..... 1,813
Z. M. Haines, R..... 1,591
Delegate to Congress:
Martin Maginnis, D..... 1,754
W. F. Sanders, R. 1,657
Councilmen:
Jos. A. Brown, D..... 1,779
A. H. Mitchell, D..... 1,671
E. D. Aiken, D..... 1,737
F. C. Ives, D..... 1,442
Geo. M. Brown, R..... 1,418
Hiram Knowles, R..... 1,719
C. T. Meader, R..... 1,736
F. L. Worden, R 1,760
Representatives:
Stephen De Wolf, D.... 1,733
C. B. Houser, D..... 1,728
Richard Jones, D..... 1,662
R. G. Humber, D..... 1,722
A. S. Higgins, D..... 1,618
Israel Clem, D..... 1,771
J K. Pardee, R..... 1,742
Geo. W. Irwin, R..... 1,634
Geo. W. Morse, R..... 1,607
David Johns, R..... 1,568
John M. Bell, R..... 1,636
C. S. Warren, R..... 1,460
District Attorney:
A. E. Mayhew, D..... 1,882
F. T. McBride, R..... 1,554

1882.

Commissioners:
J. H. Helens, D..... 813
G. C. Vineyard, D..... 912
H. H. Zenor, R..... 801
D. Dingwall, R..... 749
Sheriff:
J. B. McMaster, D..... 907
J. J. Kennedy, R..... 737
Clerk and Recorder:
Thomas F. Ward, D..... 862
R. L. Davis, R..... 782
Judge of Probate:
A. S. Higgins, D..... 705
O. Emerson, R..... 911
Treasurer:
R. G. Humber, D..... 827
Lew Coleman, R..... 820
Assessor:
John R. Quigley, D..... 744
V. B. McQuestion, R.... 880
Supt. of Public Schools:
F. D. Brown, D..... 801
T. W. Catlin, R..... 838
Surveyor:
H. P. Napton, D..... 802
O. B. Saunon, R..... 741
Coroner:
Thomas Strang, R..... 839
J. D. Eastman, R..... 799
Delegate to Congress:
Martin Maginnis, D.... 776
A. C. Botkin, R..... 863
Councilmen:
A. H. Mitchell, D..... 685
E. S. Stackpole, R..... 755
Representatives:
J. D. Armstrong, D..... 881
A. E. Mayhew, D..... 863
Morgan Evans, R..... 795
G. W. Jones, R..... 761
District Attorney:
W. Y. Pemberton, D.... 942
W. O. Spier, R..... 729

The elections of 1884 resulted as follows: For Congressional Delegate, Joseph K. Toole, D., 1,462; Hiram Knowles, R., 1,384. The same party vote marked the election of the following named officers: A. H. Mitchell, D., Ter. council; Con. Kohrs, R., and Geo. B. Winston, D., representatives; J. B. McMaster, D., sheriff; Joseph Lodge, assessor; R. G. Humber, D., treasurer; W. F. Shanley, clerk and recorder; O. Emerson, probate judge; T. W. Catlin, supt. of schools; M. J. Fitzpatrick, public administrator; H. P. McFarland, coroner; G. A. Kellogg, surveyor; J. Y. Batterton, Morgan Evans, and J. H. Helm, county commissioners.

The appointment of Robert S. Kelly, of Deer Lodge, in June, 1885, as Marshal of the Territory, seems to give general satisfaction to the people of the Territory.

EQUALIZED ASSESSMENT AND TAX COLLECTIONS.

Year.	Total Assess't.	Ter. Tax.	License	Year.	Total Assess't.	License.
1866.....	$ 455,891	$1,823.00	Col. $3.00	1876.....	$1,815,600	$9,856.43
1867-8.....	1,028,631	3,788.75	$ 5,842.42			Total Tax.
1869-70.....	1,399,879	5,160.07	4,828.80	1877.....	1,946,044	$12,090.08
1871.....	1,633,289	4,658.80	5,409.40	1878.....	2,508,958	15,340.10
1873.....	1,619,303	6,309.65	5,410.40	1879.....	3,591,575	20,678 18
			Total Tax.	1880.....	4,330,506	25,087.14
1874.....	1,695,648		$9,318.50	1881.....	2,386,127*	8,935.96
1875.....	1,611,438		8,709.73	1882.....	2,627,906†	6,779.20

*Including Silver Bow—new county.
†Exclusive of Silver Bow.

Schools.—The report of T. W. CATLIN, superintendent of schools, for 1882, is as follows:

Number of organized districts	20	Number of frame school houses	8
Number of white persons between 4 and 21	929	Number of log school houses	11
Number of African descent, 4 to 21	2	Number of graded schools	1
Number of pupils attending school during the year	720	Number of ungraded schools	30
Number attending private schools	20	Total number of schools	31
Number not attending school	191	Rate of county tax for school purposes, in mills	4
Number of male teachers employed	15	Amount per capita of school census children	$9 65
Number of female teachers employed	18	Amount raised by county tax for schools	$8,984 13
Total number of teachers	33	Total amount from all scurces apportioned during year	10,056 56
Average length of school in days	123		

Private schools were established throughout the mining centers of the county in 1864–5. The common school system was introduced about the time the county was organized, and has gradually advanced to its present satisfactory condition. The Deer Lodge College and the Catholic School and Convent of the city offer additional facilities for education.

DEER LODGE CITY.

Deer Lodge town site, extending from alley north of First street to alley south of Tenth street, and from a point west of A street to a point east of G street, was platted in 1869, and approved by the County board August 5, 1869. In a letter to Captain Mills, June 17, 1885, Granville Stuart makes the following statement:

"In 1860–1 Deer Lodge was most commonly known as "Spanish Fork," because of most of the first settlers being Mexicans, among whom were Thomas Lavatta, Joe Hill, Alejo Barasta, Joe Pizanthy (killed at Bannack by vigilantes for killing George Copley, in January, 1864), and several others. Tom Lavatta can tell you all about the first settlers. But the place was also frequently called "Cottonwood" until July, 1862, when Captain Joe LaBarge came over from Fort Benton, and, as I was told (for I was then living at Gold creek), announced his intention of starting a big store and living there (he had just started a rival fort at Benton, known as "Fort LaBarge," belonging to LaBarge, Harkness & Co.), upon which the leading citizens of "Cottonwood" met and laid off some two or three streets and formally christened the new town "LaBarge City," and as such it went on to the earliest maps of Idaho and Montana, although it was still frequently called "Cottonwood" until the spring of 1864, when the old residents of the town determined to inaugurate a gentle boom. So they employed Colonel DeLacey to lay off a town one mile square (the land was none of it surveyed as yet, nor for some years afterward), which was owned by the Deer Lodge Town Co., who, so far as I remember, were James Stuart, president; John S. Pemberton, Louis Demers, Leon Quesnelle, L. Deschenaux, John W. Powell, Charles W. Wright, Frank L. Worden, Frank LaMontague, John F. Grant, Fred H. Burr, Frank Truchot, and perhaps one or two others. This company gave most of the lots away to actual residents, and never sold enough to get even on their survey. After the lands were surveyed they tried to get title, but could never do so, and finally Polk Newcomer, as Probate Judge, entered it for the citizens. A plat of the town-site of "Deer Lodge City" was prepared by the writer on the basis of DeLacey's survey (he only platted a small portion of the mile square), and the same is on record in a separate, well-bound book in the county recorder's office. It is to this "Town Co." that the pleasant little town of Deer Lodge owes its wide streets, its Court House square and other agreeable adjuncts, for it was only by their untiring efforts that parties were prevented from building at random everywhere in the town site, as was the case in most of the towns in the territory. * * * Pemberton, Quesnelle, Deschenaux, Powell and Wright, are gone—half of that little Town Company who, twenty-one years ago, dreamed of a future city under the shadow of Mount Powell, have passed away."

So much importance did the settlement attain in 1865 that the first legislature transferred the Seat of Justice of the county from Silver Bow to this point.

In former pages the pioneers of LaBarge are named, in the chapter on the newspaper press the history of newspapers is given, while in the chapter on mines and miners and in the Stuart reminiscences in this chapter, as well as in the pages devoted to the personal history and reminiscences of the leading citizens of Deer Lodge and Silver Bow counties, the minutiæ of history is contained. Therefore nothing is related here which has been dealt with in the chapters referred to.

The business, trade and professional circles of the city are made up as follows (1884–5): Aylesworth & McFarland, Samuel Scott, Charles Rouleau, hotels; James Curn, restaurant; Thomas Aspling, George W. Carlton, Murphy, Higgins & Co., grocers; E. L. Bonner & Co., Kim, Chong, Lung & Co., A. Kleinschmidt & Co., general merchants; C. Bielenberg, meat market: A. P. Winslow, jeweler; William Coleman & Co., cigars, jewelry, sporting goods, etc.; M. Baen, John Thomson, furniture; Clark & Larabie, bankers; James E. Dickey, Philip E. Evans, druggists; Peter Lansing, boots and shoes; Kennon & Zenor, John O'Neil, hardware; Mrs. L. Cary, H. Pulliam, milliners; J. W. Jenks, E. D. Dashiel, carpenters; W. R.

Miller, harness maker; George Barbeare, Moses Menard, H. McDole, F. Terrault, G. Zosell, blacksmiths; James Rickard, gunsmith; A. Anderson, shoemaker; H. Chien, tailor; J. H. Arms, M. C. Leonard, Ed. McMahan, barbers; J. W. Steele, painter; William M. Cairnes, R. M. Telephone Exchange; George B. Smythe, R. R. agent; Edward S. Stackpole, postmaster and express agent; W. H. Botkin, warden of penitentiary; L. Cottrell and J. T. Lynch, Pacific Wagon and Implement Co.; H. L. LeBar, telegraphic operator; C. D. Joslyn, manager Lowell Wagon Co.; Joslyn & Morse, forwarding and commission agents; J. W. Estill and Ward, Lodge & Co., livery and feed stables; R. Boisvert, S. Maturin, Thomas Strong, Edward P. Mills, A. Sauvagnac, George Thatcher, George Varbare, saloons; Joseph Rickard, Augustin Slaughter, planing mills; Z. B. Evans, lumber; Jacob E. Van Gundy, brewery and bottling works; James H. Mills, editor *New Northwest*; O. B. O'Bannon, A. S. Higgins, A. E. Mayhew, J. C. Robinson, W. H. Trippett, H. R. Whitehill, lawyers; Rev. R. Deryckere, Catholic Church; Rev. E. J. Groenveldt, Presbyterian Church; Rev. Galen Wood, Disciples Church; Rev. D. J. McMillan, college; Sisters of Charity in charge of St. Joseph's hospital and Convent schools; A. H. Mitchell, Edgar Laurin, John H. Owings, physicians; George A. Kellogg, surveyor.

The demolition of the second house built at Deer Lodge was effected in April, 1888. Captain Mills, in his report to his paper, speaks of this souvenir of pioneer days, thus:

Opposite Murphy, Niel & Co.'s store on Main street there has stood, since the memory of but few persons runs to the contrary, a squat-looking, dirt roofed 16x20 log cabin, with its public corner pointing like Captain Marryatt's story, "S. W. and W. by ½ W;" an eyesore to some in later years and by others regarded with a venerable affection similar to that which attaches to an old pair of boots. This was the second house built in Deer Lodge, and if an Italian marble tablet, 20x40 inches in size, and handsomely sculptured, had been placed over its portals bearing the year of its erection it would have been inscribed "1863." (The first house erected still stands on Third street.) But the march of improvement goes on; the new stamps out the old, and the giant revolutions of practical progress ruthlessly overturn our most hallowed antiquities. Lynch, Cottrell & Bennett needed the lot for a wagon shed, and down went the old house. Out of its archæological dust we exhume the facts that it was built in 1863 by Louis Deachneau. In July, '64, Dr. W. W. Higgins, who had been a California Argonaut, and who each successive spring, when the grass started on his lawns at his home in Missouri, had sighed for the mountains, turned up in Deer Lodge "with a pocket full of groceries," as he says, and occupied it as a merchandising establishment in opposition to Frank L. Worden, who had a store close by. In May, 1865, Dr. Higgins left it and went to Blackfoot. It was then used as the office of the Clerk and Recorder of Deer Lodge county, after the removal of the county seat from Silver Bow, and, it is stated, was at one time the "Court House" of the county. It was then successively occupied as a residence by Thomas Stuart and John S. Pemberton, and finally became a wareroom, to which purpose its late years were devoted. James Batterton, who was engaged in its demolition, picked up a little account book in the ruins, from which we make a few quotations of sales in February, March and April, 1864. The prices, we learn, were then the prevailing ones, and do not indicate the figures reached when a "corner" or "famine" sent up some particular commodity:

February	8, 2¼ lbs. rope @ $1.35	$ 3 50	February	21, 1 can peaches		2 00
"	8, 1 tin plate	40	"	21, 21½ lbs. oats at 18 cents		3 87
"	8, 1 box percussion caps	75	"	21, 1 dozen tumblers		9 00
"	8, 2 boxes cigars	10 00	"	28, 1 bottle schnappe		3 00
"	9, ¼ lb nails	25	March	3, 2 lbs dandelion coffee @ $1.10		2 20
"	11, 200 lbs. barley	36 00	"	4, 2 tin plates @ 50 cents		1 00
"	12, 30 lbs. barley	4 00	"	6, 6 plugs tobacco @ $1		6 00
"	13, 2 cans concentrated lye	2 00	"	11, 2 lbs. tobacco @ $3		6 00
"	14, 1 plug tobacco	1 00	"	20, 3 bottles wine		10 50
"	15, 1 lb rice	60	"	21, 1 bottle champagne		10 00
"	19, 1 can corn	2 00				

The name of the affluent party who made these purchases has unfortunately disappeared with the first page of the account, but we are pleased to state that the bill, aggregating $1,050 for less than three months, is marked "Settled in full up to the 23d of April." Great old times those were.

Church History.—The Catholic church of the Immaculate Conception was founded by Rev. R. De Ryckere, in July, 1866. Previous to this time, however, and for many years, the place was known to the fathers of the mission, and services were held at the house of John Grant. On the first Sunday after Father De Ryckere's arrival he held service at John Grant's house, later the residence of Conrad Kohrs. From this point he visited the mining camps throughout Deer Lodge county. In October, 1866, the log house on Main street, between Fourth and Fifth—the first church building erected at Deer Lodge—was begun, and finished in December of the same year. The first services were held therein on December 8, the feast of the Immaculate Conception. In 1875, Father De Ryckere entered upon the work of building a new church. The church was finished early in 1876, and

blessed March 19 of the same year. The cost of the building, including parochial house, was over $7,000. It stands on the grounds of the old cemetery, is built of solid masonry, and is altogether a neat building. The moneys to meet the expense of building were realized from the sale of the old church building and grounds and the liberal contributions of the people of the county. Father De Ryckere is the first secular priest that ever resided in the Territory. Rev. F. J. Kelleher, who came in 1873, was the second; Rev. John J. Dolls, of Butte, who came in 1881, is the third, and Rev. E. W. J. Lindersmith, chaplain U. S. A., Miles City, the fourth.

The Protestant Episcopal society of Deer Lodge was organized in 1871 by Rev. W. H. Stoy. The society was reorganized in 1875 by Rev. M. N. Gilbert. Among the original members were Mrs. W. H. Claggett, Mrs. W. W. Higgins, Mrs. Kenyon, Miss Alice B. Higgins, Mrs. M. Irvine, Miss Fannie Kart, Miss K. Bignal, Mrs. Williams, Mrs. Hyde, Miss M. Bailey, Miss Kate Kelley, Mrs. Stackpoole, Mrs. B. Bowie, Mrs. Rodgers, R. H. Mason, Mrs. Orance, Miss T. Orance, Mrs. W. A. Clark, Mrs. A. H. Mitchell, Mrs. H. Mills, Mrs. Geo. Irvine, Mrs. O. B. O'Bannon, Mrs. Zenor, Miss N. Kelley, Lewis Coleman. The first services of the church were held by Bishop Tuttle, July 19, 1868. The present church edifice was built in 1877-8, at a cost of $4,000, and consecrated in the summer of 1878 by Bishop Tuttle. The chancel window was presented by Miss Alice B. Higgins to memorialize the death of Rev. Morell Fowler, who, with his wife and five children, were killed on the Hudson railroad February, 6, 1878. The sum of $1,000 was presented to Bishop Tuttle in 1871, by the parish of St. James, Batavia, N. Y., toward building a memorial church to Rev. Morrell Fowler. This sum, with interest, amounted to $1,500. Two fairs yielded $2,000, and the public subscribed $500. There are twelve single stained glass windows with the memorial window and double window. The members of the vestry, when the church was being built, were W. A. Clark, L. Coleman, E. S. Stackpole and R. H. Mason. The bell was presented by the friends of Henry S. Arthur, of Cincinnati, who died here in 1874. The baptismal font was presented by his aunt, Mrs. Weaver, and the altar cloths by Miss Hudson, of the Boston sisterhood.

The Presbyterian church was founded June 9, 1872, Rev. Sheldon Jackson presiding. The meeting to organize was held in the court-house, when the following named persons were enrolled members of the society: Mrs. L. J. Sharpe, F. B. Miller, Thomas Aspling, Mrs. Aspling, W. Egbert Smith, Mrs. H. Pradeau and Miss Jennie D'Acheul. Thomas Aspling and W. E. Smith were elected ruling elders, and Rev. J. R. Russell, first pastor. The ruling elders resigned the same year, but W. E. Smith was re-elected. In November, 1884, a gift of a six hundred pound bell was made by S. E. Larabie, with the following inscription: "Presented to the Presbyterian church, Deer Lodge, Montana, in loving memory of Mary Ann Larabie, by her son S. E. Larabie." The present officers of the society are Thomas Aspling and T. W. Catlin, ruling elders; J. E. Dickey, secretary; T. W. Catlin, superintendent of Sunday school, and Rev. E. J. Groenveldt, pastor. The pastors of the church from 1872 to the present time are named as follows: Rev. J. R. Russell, 1872-9; Rev. J. L. Henning, 1879-80; vacancy 1880-2; Rev. E. J. Groenveldt.

The Christian church at Deer Lodge is one of the leading organizations of the Territory. Rev. Galen Wood is pastor.

Schools.—The public school building is a large frame structure, with cupola and bell, contains three rooms with all the modern appliances, and has enrolled two hundred and thirty-two scholars with an average attendance of one hundred and fifty. It has four departments and a high school course embracing limited, classical, scientific and mathematical studies sufficient to fit the student for college. Its principal is J. H. Myers, A. B., a graduate of the Kentucky University, formerly principal of the leading school in Mexico, Mo., aided by teachers graduated from the best New England and Southern schools. Both the principal and assistants are paid living salaries. The school statistics for the year ending March 30, 1883, showed the number of pupils enrolled to date to be two hundred and thirty-two, primary department one hundred and ten, intermediate department seventy-one, grammar school thirty-one, high school eighteen. The number now enrolled is three hundred and ninety-five.

The Montana Collegiate Institute was proposed by E. H. Irvine, in 1878, built up and opened in September, 1881. The Institute is decidedly one of the best buildings in this

city. It is a large brick structure, three stories high, including basement, with walls over two feet thick, resting on a solid stone foundation, properly lighted, heated and ventilated, with strong oaken doors turning in and out, with its different stories connected by broad stairways and divided into various apartments. It was opened in September under W. Mountjoy, A. B., a graduate of the Christian University, of Canton, Mo., as principal, with two efficient assistant teachers, graduates of Eastern schools. The number of pupils enrolled is thirty-five. The higher studies are here taught as well as the primary. A curriculum is prescribed, which will eventuate in a regular college course. The trustees are Reverends D. J. McMillan, J. R. Russell and E. J. Groenveldt. The first regular meeting of the stockholders was held April 6, 1878, when the following officers were elected—President, E. H. Irvine, Vice-President, W. A. Clark, Secretary, Thos. Stuart, Treasurer, H. H. Zenor. The work of constructing the buildings was begun August 1, same year.

The conditions of purchase by the Presbytery of Montana of the Deer Lodge Collegiate Institute are summarized as follows: The trustees of the M. C. I. to convey to the Presbytery the building, 15 acres of grounds, furniture, philosophical apparatus, etc., for school purposes. The Presbytery is to maintain in perpetuity an Institute, where the branches of education usually taught shall be presided over by competent teachers, adequate in numbers to the pupils obtainable. The Presbytery to keep the building insured in a reliable company for the amount of debt now assumed: to provide such accommodations and erect such buildings for dormitory and boarding purposes as the necessities of the school may require. Provided, that in case of failure of the Presbytery in any one year, after 1882, and previous to 1893, to maintain at least a four months' term of such school, the property reverts to trustees on their demand, the trustees taking the improvements made by the Presbytery at an appraised value, together with a refund of moneys paid. The debt on the property was $5,774, which was also the price paid for it by the Presbytery. This sum has been paid off, and school commenced September 3, 1883. The property is now solely in possession of the Presbytery, but subject to the conditions of sale.

The contract for erecting a 40x80 three-story brick dormitory for the College of Montana was sold in June, 1885, to McDevitt & McConnell, by President McMillan. In 1884 the foundation was laid by George Cushing. The 300,000 brick required were purchased of Richards, and the brick-laying contract was let to John T. Trigg. This building gives to the college accommodations for 150 students.

An act to confirm and legalize a deed made by the President, Secretary, and the trustees of the Montana Collegiate Institute, to James R. Russell, Eikn J. Groenveldt, and Duncan J. McMillan, and to confirm the title of the College of Montana to certain real estate in the town of Deer Lodge was approved March 12, 1885.

St. Mary's Academy was instituted the first Monday of September, 1882. In 1879 the school building was begun, and completed in 1882, at a total cost of about $11,000. This sum does not include the furniture of the academy, which in itself is a very large item in the list of expenditure. Sister Evangeliste, with four assistants from Leavenworth, were the first teachers. The number of boarders ranged from 12 to 20 throughout the past year, while the day scholars numbered about 17. The commencement exercises were held June 28, 1883. Bishop Brondel was present, having arrived at Deer Lodge the same day. The main building of the academy is 46 feet square, with hip-roof, bell-tower and platform. The basement story is solid masonry, while the two upper stories are built of red brick, manufactured near Deer Lodge.

The Penitentiary was built under authority of the general government in 1870, and the first prisoner placed therein July 2, 1871. By direction of the Attorney-General of the United States the penitentiary was transferred to the control of the authorities of the United States on the first day of August, 1874, and the Territory ceased to control from that date. At the time of the transfer there was made a contract on behalf of the Territory with the Attorney General for the confinement in the penitentiary of all persons convicted of violating the laws of the Territory, and sentenced to imprisonment in the penitentiary, at the rate of one dollar per day for each convict so confined, which contract expired on the first day of August, 1876. The directors and warden were continued in office to audit and certify to the accounts of the United States under this contract and to manage the labor of convicts. The warden served for a salary of forty dollars per month.

The previous contract named the consideration for feeding, clothing, and medical treatment of prisoners at $1.26 per prisoner, per day, but this sum was reduced to seventy-five cents, and under warden Bodkins' administration fell to seventy cents, before the seventy-eight cent rate was adopted. The penitentiary proper is a large stone building, but not completed according to the original plan. This institution stands on a reservation of twelve acres, four acres of which form the grounds, within a sixteen foot high fence. The number of cells is twenty-eight, while the number of prisoners is over eighty, a fact which calls for new buildings. The total number of prisoners from July, 1871, to February 1, 1883, was 268. In July, 1885, McTague relieved Wilson as deputy Superintendent of the Penitentiary. Beaupre, Fish and Walton resigned as guards, and the others were continued, the force now consisting of Will. Witters, James W. Brown, R. H. Hereford, Jas. Murphy, Jno. W. Cleary, Alex. Brown, S. M. C. Hughes, C. B. Harris and A. E. Robyns.

Hospitals.—Deer Lodge hospital was founded in September, 1862, with Dr. Mitchell, physician and surgeon. He continued in this position until December, 1882, when he resigned. During the winter's session of 1882–3 Dr. C. G. Glass, of Deer Lodge, was appointed. Dr. Mitchell was the first surgeon of the penitentiary. He was succeeded by Doctors Whitford, Holmes, Musingbrod, who served successively until 1875. In 1875 Dr. Mitchell was re-appointed, and held the position up to December, 1882, when he resigned, Dr. Glass succeeding.

The Hospital of St. Joseph, Deer Lodge, was established in October, 1873, by the sisters of charity of the Leavenworth House. At that time two sisters from the house at Helena crossed the mountains and founded the hospital in a building which was subsequently used as the Methodist church, and then was known as Dr. Mitchell's hospital. Pending the arrival of the sisters, Dr. Mitchell attended to the county hospital, as he had done for years before, and on their arrival they were placed in charge of the sick and poor of the county. In November, 1873, the sisters from Leavenworth arrived and assumed their duties. The present hospital (two-story frame) was erected in 1873–4, and opened in March, 1874. The hospital building cost between $4,000 and $5,000, the moneys being collected by the sisters and the work carried out under the direction of Father De Ryckere. During the first years of its course the patients averaged about six. In later years the number has increased from ten to twenty.

Old Cemetery.—The act to authorize the county commissioners of Deer Lodge county to remove the dead from the cemetery within the limits of the town, was approved February 13, 1874. It authorized the commissioners to cause to be removed all the dead buried in the cemetery within the limits of the town, to the new cemetery situate one mile west of the town, and to appropriate any moneys in the town site fund to pay the expenses of such removal. After all the remains were removed, the ground occupied by the cemetery was dedicated to public use, and disposed of in the same manner as town lots are disposed of.

Societies.—Deer Lodge, No. 14, A. F. & A. M., was chartered October 5, 1869. The officers and members are named in the following list:—

Peter Volkton, W. M.; John Gerber, S. W.; Henry A. Hurlbutt, J. W.; Ed. S. Stackpole, Treasurer; Richard T. Kennon, Secretary; Harry D. Sims, S. D.; J. E. Van Gundy, J. D.; John G. Ballerton, S. S.; Numeris Humber, J. S.; John N. Fox, Tyler; Ed. S. Stackpole, P. G. M.; Richard T. Kennon, P. S. G. W.; Chas. K. Hardenbrook, P. M.; William A. Clarke, P. G. M.; Hiram Knowles, P. G. M.; Thomas Aspling, Joaquin Abascal, John Allen, Nehemiah Beery, James H. Batterton, Nick Bielenberg, Wm. W. Botkin, Frank J. Calenburg, Geo. Cockrell, Louis Coleman, Nelson J. Dovenspeck, J. J. Downhouer, Philip E. Evans, Robert Fenner, William R. Ferguson, William J. Galbraith, Thomas Geagan, Daniel Gamer, John W. Gilbert, V. K. Goss, Alexander Highland, James Hartford, N. Humbert, Henry A. Hurlbutt, Charles D. Kenyon, Conrad Kohrs, Joshua Lincoln, John S. Mills, George W. Morse, Frank Mason, James K. Mallory, John W. Nelson, Orville B. O'Bannon, James B. Orr, Frank S. Price, Chas. Roleau, James H. Robertson, Henry S. Reed, Harry D. Sims, Henry S. Stone, Thomas Stuart, John L. Sweeney, Robert N. Tibbitts, Patrick Woodlock, John T. Woodman, Jacob R. Van Gundy, Henry Weiserman.

Banner Lodge, No. 7, I. O. G. T., was organized at Deer Lodge May 1, 1868, but owing to the exodus of charter members the same year, the organization ceased and the charter was surrendered. A. Smith was the deputy of this lodge.

Deer Lodge, No. 23, I. O. G. T., Deer Lodge city, was chartered October 5, 1870, with sixteen members. T. E. Clohecy was the first lodge deputy.

Centennial Lodge, No. 55, I. O. G. T., was organized June 6, 1876, with the following charter members: T. H. Irvine, T. W. Flowers, John O'Neil, John Marchion, James E.

Owings, Henry McMurphy, C. S. Vanlowen, W. L. Stevens, Geo. W. Irwin, Thos. Todhunter. Mesdames M. C. Flowers, Alice Stevens, S. J. Hensley, Maggie Irvine, Nannie Kelley, Jane O'Neil and Nettie Rogan, with Thomas W. Flowers, W. C. T. James E. Owings was elected first deputy.

Queen of Hope Lodge, No. 6, I. O. G. T., was organized at New Chicago, Deer Lodge county, by Hector S. Horton, October 20, 1878, with fifteen members.

Cottonwood Lodge, No. 2, I. O. O. F., Deer Lodge city, was chartered June 12, 1871, and instituted by the D. D. G. S. Donevan. The names of members in June, 1883, are: John O'Neill, N. G.; J. A. Farnsworth, V. G.; Lew Coleman, secretary; M. Brien, treasurer; Thos. Aspling, J. A. Bradley, P. Birmingham, C. Bielenberg, P. Brogan, W. Coleman, L. Coleman, E. Dashiel, John Doulon, W. Durand, J. D. Eastman, J. A. Farnsworth, J. Gerber, A. Heath, J. A. Hyde, H. Hawley, W. G. Hardenbrook, R. T. Kennon, John Keating, P. Lansing, G. A. Locke, John Lehso, J. A. Lane, B. Lyons, A. Linstadt, J. K. Mallory, A. H. Mitchell, J. C. Robinson, Chas. Rouleau, Samuel Scott, Addison Smith, Nathan Smith, Duncan Seaton, G. F. Sherwood, J. E. Van Gundy, Wm. Walker, Jos. F. White, Wm. Zosel, J. H. Owings, John Thomas and Daniel Thomas.

Valley Lodge, No. 6, K. of P., Deer Lodge, was organized a few years ago. F. E. Hass, J. H. Owings, A. H. Mitchell, George Finlayson, Thomas D. Rockwell, H. G. Ward, John F. Strauhal and Charles Aspling, are Past Chancellors of the Lodge. The number of members is fifty-six, and the amount of reserve fund, $360. The principal officers in 1883 were: C. Aspling, C. C.; George Cockrell, recorder; and John Thompson, M. of E. The present C. C. is James B. Wills, and the K. of R. and S., G. T. Tucker.

George H. Thomas, Post No. 8, G. A. R., Deer Lodge, was organized February 23, 1884, by Colonel P. R. Dolman, with the following members: James H. Mills, E. G. Creel, William Coleman, J. D. Jenks, B. F. Martez, P. Engle, John Finnegan, Lew. Coleman, Howard H. Zenor, E. P. Mills, L. Govereney, Daniel Boisvert, J. Galbraith and S. Glover. James H. Mills was elected P. C.; D. J. McMillan is present post commander, and Lew. Coleman, adjutant.

A call was made April 5, 1883, for a meeting to organize a military company, to be held on April 9, at the Fireman's hall. This call was issued by the following named persons: George S. Miller, J. D. Eastman, William R. Edgar, James B. McMaster, V. K. Goss, C. H. Strauhal, A. S. Higgins, George M. Root, G. W. Todd, P. Connolly, George H. Bell, Thomas McTague, J. H. Wildman, H. S. Reed, J. D. Phillips, S. P. Hauschild, Samuel Maturen, H. A. McPherson, Thomas Morgan, W. Napton, H. D. Sims, J. F. Strauhal, W. P. Clark, George S. Kreamer, Harry Peterson, A. Reinhold, W. G. Tomkins, Thomas F. Ward, Edward McMahon, L. C. Walters, Frank S. Price, Edgar Fish, T. Mckaness, J. B. Dumouchel.

The Deer Lodge County Bible Society was organized four years ago. The second annual meeting was held in the Presbyterian church, Deer Lodge, August 5, 1883, when the following officers were elected: President, N. Humber; vice-president, Thomas Aspling; treasurer, S. E. Larabie; secretary, T. W. Catlin. Executive committee: Addison Smith, E. J. Groeneveld, Mrs. Addison Smith, Miss Bettie Williams, David Irvine.

Statue of Liberty.—In June, 1885, the people of Deer Lodge transmitted to New York their contribution toward the fund for building the pedestal for this great recognition of our government.

Fire Department.—The fire department of Deer Lodge was organized March 18, 1872, with the following officers: Foreman, William H. Richardson; first assistant, H. G. Valiton; second assistant, John Gerber; hose captain, D. C. Lounsbury; secretary, Joseph A. Hyde; treasurer, Peter Valiton. A public subscription was made, and an order sent to Hoyt, Busick & Co., New York, for one of Button & Blake's improved engines, a hose cart, and 600 feet of 3-inch rubber hose. They arrived the following July. The engine is a 7-inch cylinder, admits forty men to the brakes, and has thrown a stream 185 feet horizontally from the nozzle, and 110 to 120 feet perpendicularly. The cost of the engine, hose and carriage was $3,094.31; three cisterns, $900; hooks and ladders, $200; fire-bell and structure, $325. Total, $4,519.31. Except $500, subscribed by the county, this was all contributed by citizens. Owing to the services rendered by the department in 1874, a number of new members were added, so that in 1875 it embraced almost all the leading citizens, viz:

Fire warden of Deer Lodge, Samuel Scott; foreman of company, H. G. Valiton; first assistant, Charles S. Warren; second assistant, Thomas Strang; secretary, John Gerber; treasurer, Dr. A. H. Mitchell; captain of hose, N. Dickenson. Active members: A. H. Mitchell, John Gerber, T. H. Williams, J. H. Wildman, R. Boisvert, Peter Valiton, H. G. Valiton, Charles Ruleau, N. Dickenson, Thomas Strang, W. Stevens, R. S. Kelley, Phil. McGovern, Charles Beilenberg, H. Harris, J. A. Vaughn, Charles S. Warren, Robert Harris, H. H. Zenor, Thomas Beebee, O. B. O'Bannon, James A. Talbott, Henry Jacobs, Daniel A. Steele, H. S. Clarke, W. W. Jones, Robert W. Miller, C. N. Bowie, W. H. Weimar, J. B. Wilcox, J. F. Forbis, J. E. Van Gundy, William Coleman, J. S. Connors, John O'Neil, William Hyde, John Glass, Earl Warren, B. Levi, Conrad Kohrs, Thomas Stuart; and the honorary members: L. J. Sharp, Samuel Scott, William Richardson, George Perry Pioneer.

Banks.—Donnell, Clark & Larabie entered the banking business at Deer Lodge in the spring of 1870, which is still continued under the management of S. E. Larabie. During the years 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874 and 1875, this banking house shipped eastward from $725,000 to $1,225,000 annually. To-day the business of the house at Deer Lodge is extensive, and its management perfect. R. W. Donnell, late senior member of the firm, was engaged in the wholesale mercantile business at Virginia City and Helena, from 1863 to 1869, and since that time has been senior partner in the banking company of Donnell, Lawson and Simpson, of New York City. The company's bank at Butte is managed by W. A. Clark. The banking house of Donnell, Clarke & Larabie, of Deer Lodge, bought in 1871, $1,255,000; in 1872, $1,100,000; in 1873, $970,000; in 1874, $850,000; in 1875, $725,000; in 1876, $650,000; in 1877, $450,000; in 1878, $300,000; in 1879, $225,000; in 1880, $250,000; in 1881, $230,000, or $7,075,000 within the last eleven years, which, added to the amount bought by the First National Bank, owned and operated formerly by the same parties, aggregates nearly $10,000,000 bought by one house during the last thirteen years, and nearly all of it from Pioneer and Bear districts. In 1882 the value of dust and bullion shipped by this house was $176,000. (*Vide Butte Bank for organic change.*)

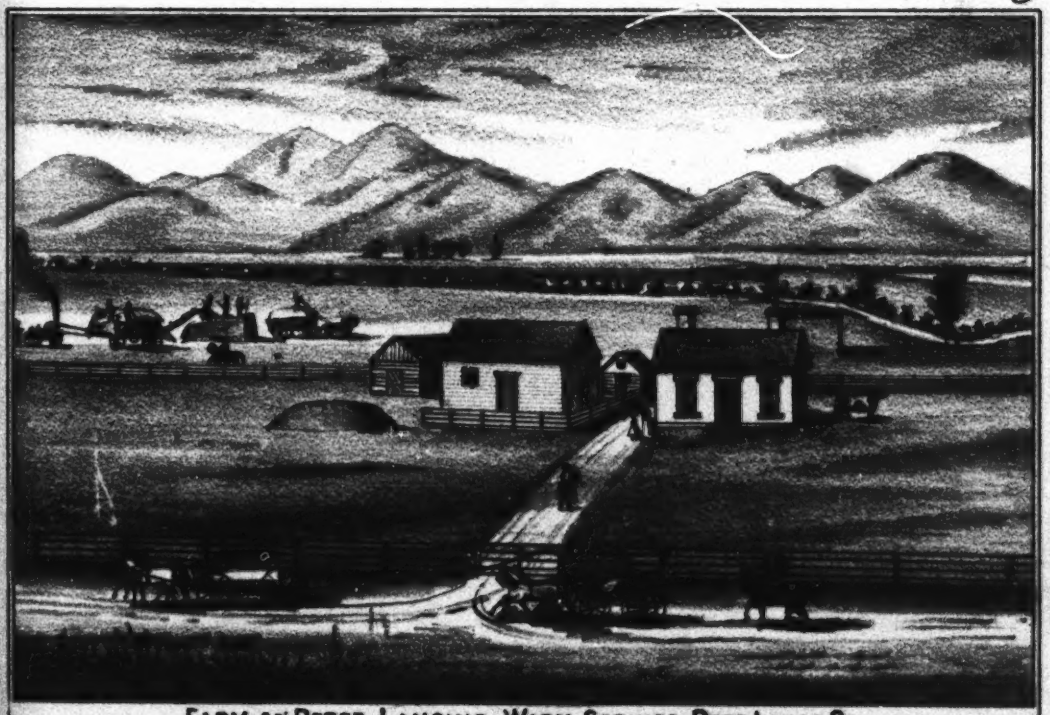
Hotels.—The McBurney House was erected in 1871, by George McBurney, a gentleman of large experience in building hotels, and certainly in its architecture and material it is a lasting monument to his ability. Situated on the principal street of Deer Lodge, it at once attracts the eye of the traveler. It is a large edifice, made of brick manufactured in this valley, which, unlike Denver (Col.) brick, has stood well the test of time, and rests firmly on a granite foundation, hewn from the Rocky mountains. With its stone columns in front, supporting a wide piazza surrounded by a substantial railing, and above this another story covered with a metallic roof, it certainly presents a favorable aspect. The Scott House is another good hotel, well conducted by Samuel Scott. The City Hotel is managed by Charles Roleau.

ANACONDA.

This town was founded by the Anaconda Company, in Warm Spring creek cañon, in 1883, on the recommendation of Marcus Daly, the representative of J. B. Haggin. In June, 1883, a second survey of the town plat was completed. On June 25, Clark & Cohen erected the first building, and took down the tent in which they conducted business up to that time. Lots on Main street sold for $500 and on Front street for $350. Within a few months the population increased to 1,500, fell to 1,000, and then followed the decrease to its present normal number. The following descriptions show what was being done here in August, 1883: "The one and five-eighths of a mile flume at Anaconda is nearly finished. It is 4 x 5 feet inside, made of matched lumber throughout, and covered with dirt. An open cut and tunnel about 750 feet long is being run from Warm Springs creek that will connect the flume by a 75-foot perpendicular shaft, where a turbine wheel of great power is used. An order was lately received to increase the capacity of the smelter from three hundred to five hundred tons per day, and the two massive stone walls nearly completed have therefore been built each 1,000 feet long, instead of 750, as at first commenced on the 22d ult. Since that time 125 graders have made quite a showing. Over an acre of ground has been leveled by the plow and scraper, making the front twenty feet above ground. On the left

BOOT & SHOE STORE OF PETER LANSING, DEER LODGE, DEER LODGE CO.

Peter Lansing



FARM OF PETER LANSING, WARM SPRINGS, DEER LODGE CO.

KAISER HOUSE M. KAISER PROP PHILLIPSBURG MONTANA.

are two other stone walls built, and terraces above are being blasted out of the solid granite for the concentrator. The railroad will run above all this. Lumber and brick are being delivered. About eighty houses are in various stages of construction, including seven hotels and boarding houses, twelve saloons and six stores. The only butcher shop uses one beef daily. The main street is situated at the upper end of town and runs north and south. On it ordinary lots fifty feet wide sold for $500, and $750 was paid for corner lots, while lots on Front street (running east and west with the valley and creek and facing the latter, and eighty from and parallel with the proposed railroad) sell for $300, and $320 for corner lots. The lower end of Front street is opposite the smelter and nearly half a mile below Main street. On First street a ditch four feet wide and one foot deep has been dug. It has a gravelly bottom and six inches of water runs its entire length on the south side, where the company's brick offices are being built, and which will be ready for the plasterers on Monday. On the same side of the street, below, Mr. Oakes, the company's clerk, is having built for rent six frame houses 24x24 feet and ten feet apart. Mr. Read, company's clerk, is also building twelve rooms 12 x 16 feet, in two rows, half of which are finished and rented for $10 each room; a good investment. Mr. Savory, of Cable, has a warehouse nearly built 24 x 100 feet. Numerous wells dug find a ready flow of pure water at a depth of twenty-five feet. Six conveyances arrive daily from Warm Springs, Stuart and Butte, and all uncertainty must now be dispelled as to the location of the Anaconda smelters." In August, 1883, the place contained about 300 inhabitants. During this month Prof. Moore, of Butte, was appointed first postmaster. There were three brickyards, a number of sawmills, a sash factory, a lumber yard, blacksmith shops, boot and shoe shop, and in fact everything required to make a prosperous town, where, forty-two days prior to this date, there was not the sign of a habitation. The Commissioners authorized the building of a 14 x 18 three-room jail or calaboose in August. Sheriff McMaster appointed N. (Dick) Dickinson deputy sheriff there.

The business circle in 1884–5 is as follows:—Barrett & Jacky, harness; Butte Hardware Co.; J. R. Clark, D. Cohen, James Hamilton, general merchants; Benj. Falk, meats; W. M. Jack, hardware; Lynch & Mather, hotel; B. T. Mahon, drugs; C. H. Moore, stationery and notions; E. M. Ratcliffe, Continental Hotel. In March, 1885, the Anaconda Hall Association was incorporated with the following members:—J. S. Hamilton, C. H. Tracy, M. J. Fitzpatrick, J. H. Bartlett and B. E. Storr.

The site is most pleasing, having for a background lofty mountain ranges, with timber-covered sides, which are to be reserved. On the west is the Warm Spring creek cañon, the promising mining districts of Silver Hill, Silver Lake, the productive Cable and Pyrenees mines and mills, and it is but thirty miles by a good road to the famed mines of the Flint Creek and Granite Mountain districts. To the east, south and north is the Deer Lodge valley, the stockmen and farmers of which find this a convenient and desirable trading point. The Anaconda Smelting Works are located directly across Warm Spring creek, northwest of the present business and residence portion of the town, and they are the most extensive, not only on the American continent, but in the world, according to the process used, capacity being 500 tons. The ore is taken to bins above the concentrator on a railroad grade of 225 feet to the mile. The concentrator has a capacity of five hundred tons daily; two turbine wheels furnish four hundred and fifty horse power. The concentrates are then delivered into the smelting buildings by tramways. The two smelters have twenty-six stacks and calcining furnaces equal to all demands. In addition there is a matte house, in which the breakers are also run by water power, the wheel being utilized at night to furnish power to the electric generators, two of the United States being in use. Forty lights in and around the buildings make it light as day. Railroad tracks run to and through the ore and coal houses and through the smelter buildings and matte house, all supplies being delivered just where needed and the products loaded on cars as necessary.

The Anaconda Copper mine was purchased very nearly five years ago, by J. B. Haggin, for $30,000. Since that time upwards of $500,000 have been expended on the works, under the management of Marcus Daly, while over $100,000 have been invested in modern copper machinery. The main shaft, laid off in three compartments, is about 900 feet in depth. Down to 200 feet the conformation is silver ore, while below that level it is copper, carrying from $10 to $20 in silver per ton.

The St. Lawrence is almost a duplicate of the great Anaconda, and is under the same general management.

The Anaconda School was established early in 1884. The number of children of school age in the district is 210. Here also the *Anaconda Review* is published. Rev. J. H. Phœnix is pastor of the Christian Church.

PHILLIPSBURG.

While the miners were laying the foundations of their great industry, in 1865, a small town had sprung up named Phillipsburg, in honor of Philip Deidsheimer. Deane started a little boarding house, Dick Dickenson and Johnny Gerber opened a saloon, Daniel Stewart & Co. had a store. French followed them. Dr. Merrill brought in a large stock of goods, Wm. Lang opened a saloon and bakery, J. Tonders and O. Emerson a blacksmith shop; C. Elheridge built 27 cabins during the season, Henry Imkamp brought in a stock of liquors, Wm. Weinstein some goods, and for a while it was a genuine boom. The population in 1867 was over 700, being the highest number of inhabitants since the foundation of the settlement down to the present time. The large brick school house was erected in 1879, and other improvements effected. The business of the village is in the hands of the following named firms and individuals:—Allison Sherman, furniture; Dr. C. N. Bowie, Caplice & Smith, David Simons and Wm. Weinstein, general merchants; Mrs. Hynes and M. Kaires, hotel proprietors; Harris & Son, shoemakers; Wm. Hammond, livery and wagon manufacturer; Charles Krager, brewer; Henry Imkamp, wholesale and retail liquors; Wm. Lang, John Rains, M. O. Ragan, A. McIntire, saloons; Wm. McDonald, blacksmith; Mrs. Myers, physician; John Opp, barber, and D. Simons, postmaster. There are two crushing mills in operation here. The population is placed at 500.

Flint Creek Lodge, No. 11, A. F. and A. M., Phillipsburg, was chartered October 7, 1867. The Past Masters are Eli Holland, Josiah M. Merrill and G. V. Sherman. The master masons are Gilbert L. Atwater, James R. Blackheart, Charles Cooper, J. S. Collins, Aaron Davis, Adolph Davis, Francis M. Durfee, Albert Griffith, Elijah T. Huson, Louis Henderson, John Holquist, Charles Holquist, James Hanson, D. B. Jenkins, Joshua Jennings, Alfred Lock, James Milligan, George S. Mason, John Norlin, James O'Brien, C. C. Pearce, Martin Ryan, Charles H. Smith, George Sweeney, Reuben Tyrrell, Samuel P. Wilson.

Band of Hope Lodge, No. 20, I. O. G. T., Phillipsburg, was organized by T. H. Todhunter, November 3, 1876. The roll contains the names of thirteen members, including the officers: R. T. Rombauer, H. D. Ramage, Elijah Bergeson, C. U. Bowie, T. J. Montgomery, and sisters Durfee, Caroline Rombauer and Bowie. H. S. Horton was the first deputy of the Lodge.

Cable Lodge, No. 9, I. O. O. F., was founded, the ninth in order. The members of the Lodge are Charles Bray, N. G.; Benjamin Pizer, V. G.; W. T. Allison, secretary; Wm. Weinstein, treasurer; C. Kroger, T. F. Williams, S. P. Wilson, J. Patten, Barney Levy, S. E. Allen, J. Milligan, C. Alberts, J. H. Kolbeck, W. Davis, T. Botscheider, S. J. Silverman, Wm. Ramsey, Henry Eppell, A. Porter, S. A. Piper, John Westfall, B. E. Vinson, D. T. Campbell, J. R. Featherman, Hugh Phillips, I. N. De Cong, F. E. Wright, J. H. Smith, Wm. Tormey, Gus. Telleene and J. S. Pittmore.

The mines of Phillipsburg were discovered in February, 1865, by a prospector named Hector Horton, now one of its resident and most respected citizens. "This gentleman," says the chronicler, "previous to this time, was engaged in mining pursuits on the other side, and had, by close economy and strict attention to his business affairs, acquired sufficient money to purchase a sack of flour—an article, by the way, greatly in demand at that time, being attainable only at prices ranging from $75 to $100 per hundred pounds. Being a prudent man, he knew that to consume such an amount of breadstuff time and privacy were required in some sequestered spot, where Nature in her primeval solitude and grandeur reigned supreme; where hungry visitors came not, where float quartz in its abundance might reveal unto him a sufficient reward for his unselfish and voluntary seclusion from the haunts of men. To that end, packing his horses, he launched forth into the vast wilds of northern Montana, through dense forests, o'er rugged and precipitous mountains, until "Eureka" float was found. Quartz, rich and in large quantities, on every hand. He imme-

diately divided his flour with himself, made camp near where the Hope mill now stands, and straightway proceeded to locate the cordova lode. In 1866 he visited Silver Bow, and returning brought with him James Stuart and Reece Anderson. He was followed shortly after by Phillip Deidsheimer, Charley Frost, Dan and Sandy Brown and others, who discovered the Trout, Poor Man's Joy, Comanche, and many other rich and productive leads, all of which were located in 1866. Rumor, as usual, reported the new find. A large stampede resulted as a necessary sequence, and early in '66 the town was laid out, a district organized, and prospecting done sufficient to determine the great richness and extent of its mineral deposits. In 1867 the St. Louis and Montana Company made the Canon road, and the same year erected the stone mill building near the town site. The Northwest Company began work at Tower, one-half mile from Phillipsburg, re-organized in 1871 as the Northwest Company, and in 1875 erected the first great ore mill in the Territory.

The Northwest Company was the corporate name of an organization, whose head offices were in Deer Lodge county. The members were Geo. W. Cass, C. Tower, Thos. L. Jewett, Wm. G. Moorehead, John K. Ewing and Gen. A. B. Nettleton, all of Philadelphia. The capital was 1,000,000. To this company Col. W. F. Sanders sold the Speckled Trout mine at Phillipsburg. The company also owned the Poor Man's Joy, Kitty Clyde and Pocahontas mines.

The Sharktown, Scratchawl, Blackmail and Apache leads were the property of Murray & Durfee since 1866. The firm expended $50,000 on this valuable mining tract during the twelve years ending in 1878.

The Salmon, Estell, Emma and other leads formed the property of Holland & Estell, the Vanderbilt of C. M. Freeman, while other leads were worked by Dr. J. M. Merrill, J. K. Pardee, Waterbury, Cullen, Schneple, McLand, Kirber and others. (*Vide General Hist.*)

Algonquin.—At Hasmarck is the pattern mill of Montana, the Algonquin. It was started up in February, 1880, with twenty stamps and six amalgamating pans, three settlers, dry crushing, revolving cylinder, roaster, and an engine of one hundred and fifty horse power. The rest of the machinery was constructed by Griffith & Wedge, of Ohio. The entire cost of the mill was about $82,000, the hoisting works about $15,000. The Algonquin Company employs eighty-five men, and has crushed within the last year 3,200 tons of ore. They are down now in the Algonquin four hundred feet; in the Salmon three hundred and thirty, and have recently struck a rich streak in the latter, making it look better than ever before. H. A. Stiles, of Phillipsburg, is president; J. H. Williams, vice-president; J. K. Pardee, superintendent; H. Showers, assistant; Hopkins, foreman of the mill; J. Ainslee, engineer; Fairgraves, book-keeper. The old Algonquin Company was organized in 1875 to work the old lodes.

The Hope mines operated by Superintendent Perkin are the property of a company of whom the following named gentlemen are officers: Sam Gatz, president; Edwin Harrison, vice-president; J. R. Lionberger, treasurer; J. T. Fields, secretary. In the mill are running ten stamps, six amalgamating pans, three settlers, three concentrators and an engine of one hundred horse power. The machinery was principally bought in St. Louis and Chicago, and the building of the mill cost about $200,000.

The Speckled Trout is managed by M. Caplice. This old mine continues to pour forth a stream of golden ore.

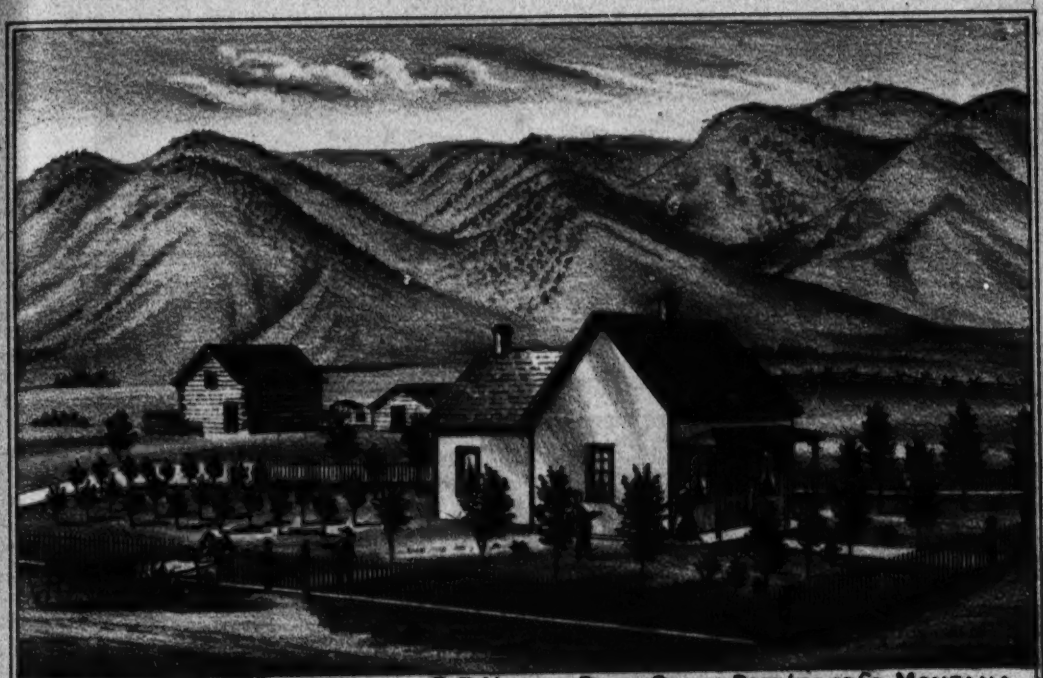
The Granite Mountain was purchased by C. McClure in 1881. He was also the discoverer. Shortly afterward it was bonded for $40,000, and stocked to the Granite Mountain Company, J. R. Lionberger, St. Louis, president. Work was immediately commenced upon it; a tunnel was run in from above two hundred and twenty-five feet; a lower tunnel was run five hundred and seventy-five feet, striking the lead at two hundred and thirty-five feet. The twenty stamp mill is situated on the mountain side at the end of Tunnel No. 4, which is now in some 1,700 feet, there being three other tunnels above it and one below, all run in on the vein, which is from five to nine feet wide, and has no waste rock in it. The mill was started in December, 1884, has been steadily running ever since, and has put out from $80,000 to $90,000 per month, netting dividends of from $65,000 to $75,000 per month. This property is owned by the Granite Mountain Mining Company, a corporation, most of the stock-holders being St. Louis men. Dr. J. M. Merrill, Chas. H. Clark and Charley McClure, of Montana, are fortunately large stock-holders in it. John W. Plummer, an old and

experienced miner, is the superintendent in charge. Some stock which sold a few months ago for $30,000 was valued in June, 1885, at a quarter of a million of dollars.

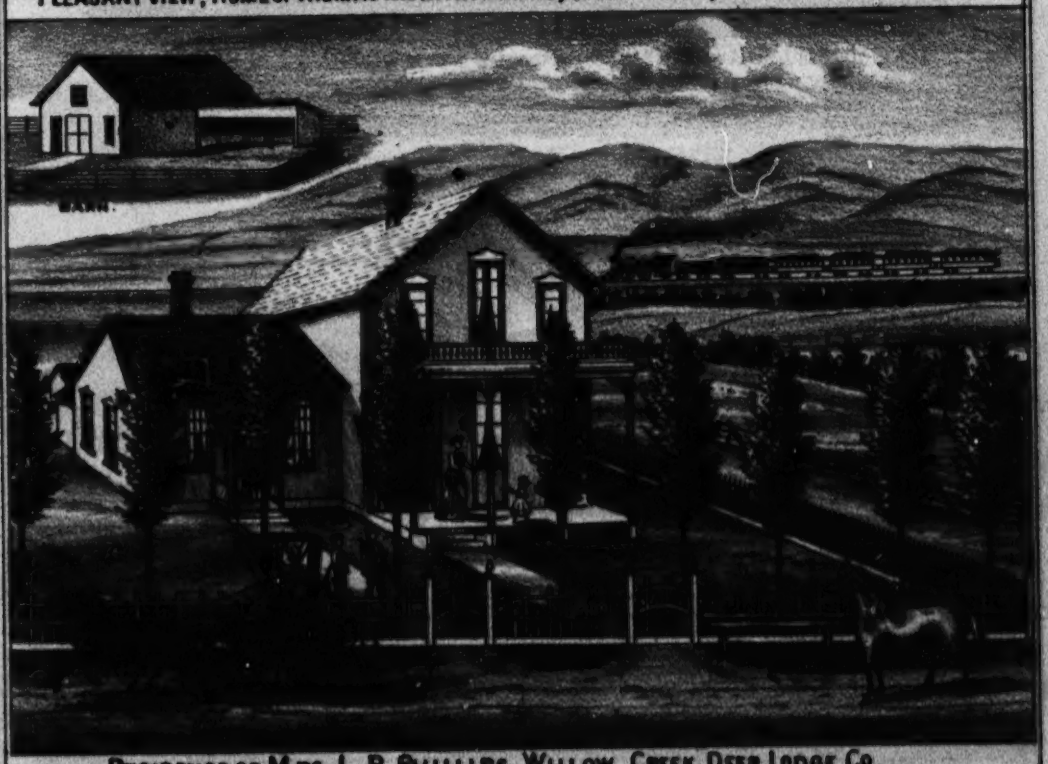
PIONEER DISTRICT.

The first discovery of gold in Montana was made on Gold Creek, in the year 1861, by an old Mexican miner who was known by the sobriquet of "Gold Tom." His first location was about five miles below the present site of Pioneer Village. During the year following, James and Granville Stuart brought appliances from Walla Walla, and began the first systematic operations in placer mining in the Territory on what was appropriately named Pioneer Bar, and erected sluices May 8, 1862. The extent of this region known to contain gold is about five miles in an easterly and westerly direction and two miles northerly and southerly, "Independent" district being on the east, "Pioneer" on the west, and "Pike's Peak" between them. Yam Hill or Pilgrim Bar, French Gulch, Gold Hill, Squaw Gulch, Woods Flat, Wilson's Bar, Trail Gulch, Prowse Bar, Windy Bar, Hart's Gravel, Rocker Gulch, and Dry Gulch are among the many districts now included in the region designated as Pioneer. (*Burchard's Reports 1881.*) In 1865 the mines were re-opened, and September 22, 1866, the district was organized, with Hugh Bratton, President; J. S. Pemberton, Secretary; and James Glasgow, Recorder; claims of 200 feet up and down the gulch. Each person was entitled to one claim by preemption, and an additional claim for discovery. Bar claims were 200 feet front, running back to the summit of the hill. All present at the meeting were allowed to stake one claim for a friend. The laws were signed by J. S. Pemberton, Hugh Bratton, A. W. Hayward, R. S. Kelly, H. M. Thomas, James R. Glasgow, Thomas Stuart, F. H. W. Young, H. A. Rice, L. H. Jewett, James Gallaway, and W. F. Mellen. The first record of location was made September 22, by the Pioneer Ditch Company—Pemberton, Bratton, Hayward, Thomas, Rice, Glasgow—the claim being for 2,400 feet.

In a communication addressed to the committee on resources of Deer Lodge county, by E. H. Irvine, dated Yamhill, July 5, 1875, it is stated that, in June, 1866, the Rock Creek Ditch Company commenced the construction of, and in the spring of 1868 completed, their main ditch, carrying water from Rock Creek to the then undeveloped, and you might say unprospected mining districts of Willow Creek, Pike's Peak and Pioneer. To meet the increased demand for water during the ensuing years, the company have added such improvements as give them a grand total in the way of ditches, dams and reservoirs as follows: The main Rock Creek ditch, thirteen miles long, six feet wide and three feet deep, with a grade of three-sixteenths of an inch to the rod, carries eighteen hundred inches of water, measured under six-inch pressure. The Willow Creek ditch, five miles long, thirty inches wide and eighteen inches deep, has a capacity of eight hundred inches. The Pike's Peak ditch, three miles long, six feet wide, two feet deep, and one-half inch grade, has a capacity of two thousand inches. The McMullen ditch, two miles long, twenty inches deep, thirty inches wide, with three-fourths of an inch grade, has a capacity of eight hundred inches. Woodward ditch, two miles long, capacity six hundred inches. Dry Gulch ditch, one mile long, capacity one hundred inches. Pioneer ditch, three miles long, capacity 140 inches. There was also constructed about this time the Keystone and lower Rock Creek ditches, with a combined capacity of twelve hundred inches, and the respective lengths of four and seven miles, making the combined length of ditches conveying water to this camp forty miles, with a combined capacity of seven thousand seven hundred and forty inches. In addition to the above the company has constructed a dam at the outlet of the Rock Creek Lake four hundred feet long and thirty-five feet high, forming a reservoir a mile and a half long and one mile wide. The aggregate cost of the lake, dam, ditches, reservoirs, flumes and head dams, was about one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. The gross yield of the property since its construction approximates three hundred and ninety-four thousand nine hundred and thirty-five dollars, with an outlay for tending and repairs not exceeding seventy-five thousand dollars, leaving a profit to the company of two hundred and eighty-nine thousand nine hundred and thirty-five dollars. The average mining season for the seven years has been twenty-seven weeks, having commenced as early as the 15th of April, and running as late as the 23d of November. The average

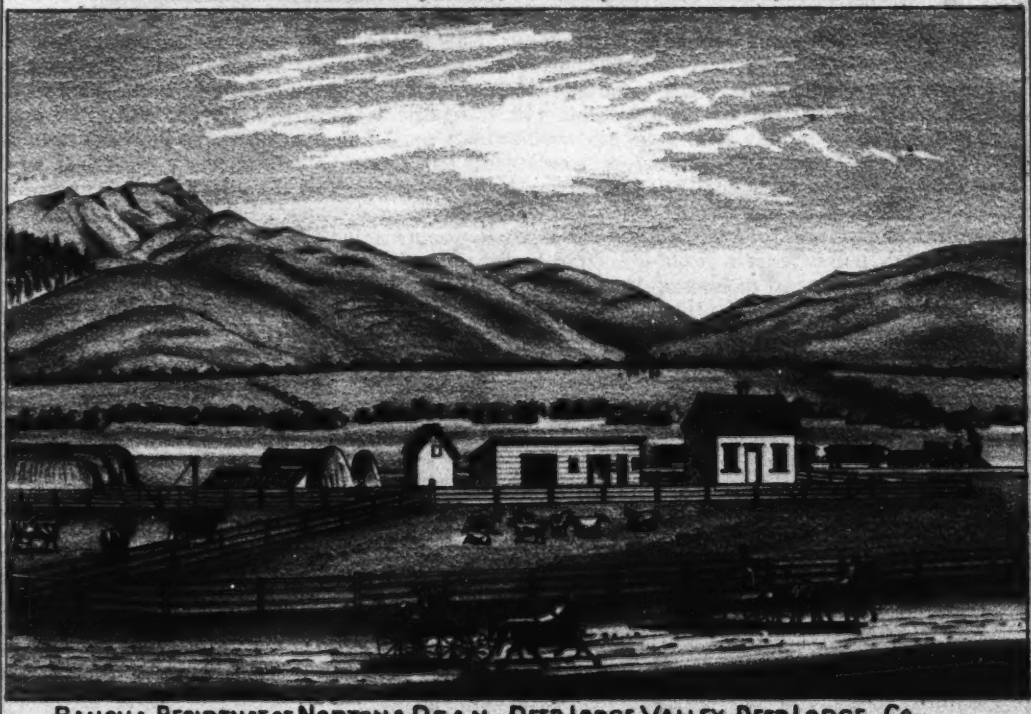


"PLEASANT VIEW", HOME OF THOMAS AND D. R. HARRIS, REESE CREEK, DEER LODGE CO. MONTANA



RESIDENCE OF MRS. J. B. PHILLIPS, WILLOW CREEK, DEER LODGE CO.

RES. & RANCH OF J. L. GOODWIN, NEAR WARM SPRINGS, DEER LODGE VALLEY, DEER LODGE CO.



RANCH & RESIDENCE OF NORTON & DEAN, DEER LODGE VALLEY, DEER LODGE CO.

number of companies using water has been nineteen, mining under the hydraulic system, and employing eight men each, at the uniform wages of five dollars per diem of ten hours. There has been worked out during the time above stated about six hundred and sixty-five acres of ground, with an average depth of fifteen feet and a gross yield in gold dust of two million seven hundred and forty-three thousand five hundred and fifty dollars. The cost of mining the six hundred and sixty-five acres is, for water, three hundred and ninety-four thousand nine hundred and thirty-five dollars; for labor, flumes and other expenses, seven hundred and eighty-nine thousand eight hundred and seventy dollars; leaving to the claim holders a net profit of one million nine hundred and fifty-three thousand six hundred dollars. As to the prospected but undeveloped resources of the camp I would say from an examination of our records I find that there is claimed of ground, for which applications for patent have been made under the mining laws of Congress, twelve hundred and eighty-seven acres; of ground claimed under the local laws of the districts, not less than six hundred acres: making a total of eighteen hundred and eighty-seven acres of mining ground claimed for mining purposes and not worked; which, judging from the past seven years' experience, which with our present methods of and appliances for mining will require a period equal to three times the present age of our camp, or twenty-one years." During the fourteen years ending in 1882, there have been worked in the various camps, under these ditches, 3,000 acres, averaging fifteen feet in depth, and yielding $12,000,000. The ditches now are over 110 miles in length, with a capacity of 10,000 inches of water, miners' measure, built at a cost of over $300,000.

The first marriage was Alex DeLong and Miss Jefferies in the spring of 1868. The first death was that of the suicide, Frank Eisco, early in 1868. The first birth was a child of Mrs. Mary Hubbard. The first sermon was preached in July, 1867, by Mr. Comfort, and the first store was opened by Mr. Pattee. The first Justice of the Peace was D. L. Irvine, elected in 1869.

The first school was opened November 15, 1870, by J. B. Jennings. On October 18, 1869, School District No. 7, Gold Creek township, was organized, with Lawrence Mills, John Thomas, and N. McMish Directors, and Val. Blum Clerk. The number of children who attended during the year was eight, and the moneys received $330.50.

During the earlier years of mining, 1866-7, the population ranged from 800 to 1,000. It cannot be doubted that had the stampede of July 20, 1862, not occurred, the growth of the district would be of such a marked and permanent character that now a city would stand amid the great placers, instead of a village of 271 inhabitants. In 1879 there were 200 Chinese working in the district, and from 400 to 500 white men. The village is located from Deer Lodge, 16 miles; Mullen's Canon, 10½; Rock Creek, 8; Yam Hill, 3½; Butte, 56; Bailey's mill, 9; O'Connor's mill, 13; New Chicago, 14; Missoula, 74; and Helena 61 miles.

The business circle of Pioneer is made up as follows: Mrs. Clarke and C. W. Wilkinson, hotels; M. W. Kelly, A. G. Wilhelm, Quong Waugh, Quong Lee, general merchants; James Petty, John McClellan, Benj. Heaney, liquors; Joseph Daddow, livery; Allen Johnson, blacksmith, and Frank Ritts, shoemaker. The placers may be said to be in the village, or rather the village in the placers.

The rich gold and silver quartz discoveries at Henry Martin's camp, near the head-waters of the left-hand fork of Gold Creek, were made in August, 1873. It is reported that assays of the ore have run over four hundred ounces in silver and twenty-five dollars in gold per ton. The facilities for developing the mines are good, there is plenty of wood and water. The camp is about seven miles from Pioneer, and is daily visited by parties anxious to get locations.

NEW CHICAGO.

New Chicago, a new village on the old stage road between Deer Lodge and Missoula, was founded July 4, 1872, by John A. Featherstone, who came to the Territory in 1864. He it was who chased Bucker and arrested him at Boise City, October 21, 1864, after a chase of 4,000 miles. He erected the first building and opened the first store. The village school-house was built in 1874 at a cost of $1,000. The number of school children in district No. 14, in 1883, was 80, of whom 42 attended school. The first hotel was established

by D. M. Taylor & Sons, in June, 1873, which was burned January 27, 1882. There is no religious organization known in the village, although a Protestant Episcopal society once existed there. The first marriage was that of Elijah T. Huson to Alice Taylor. The first death was that of Mrs. Joseph Webb, in the spring of 1873. The population of the village proper is 50, while in the valley of Flint creek there are 500 people. The vote cast by this precinct in November, 1882, was 137. The first ranch located in the district was in 1865. The first school teacher was Mattie Self, who presided over eleven scholars. The business of the village is represented by two stores, a good hotel and livery, two saloons, blacksmith shop, flouring mill, postoffice, and telegraph office. The storekeepers are Caplice, Smith & Dingwall, J. A. and J. B. Featherstone; the liquor dealers, J. B. McMorton and Reuben Conn; Don Berry, McPhoil & Bros., live stock and farmers; Morse & Dunkelberg, flouring mills; A. McPhoil, hotel and livery; Roper & Frangmon, blacksmiths.

The first serious crime which was committed in the valley was the dual murder in December, 1880. Three men, known respectively as Boulder Fritz, French Phil, and Donnelly, had been living together in a cabin on the Hellgate river. On Sunday, December 26, 1880, some men, having occasion to pass the cabin, stopped, and were horrified to find Donnelly and French Phil both dead on the floor—the latter with his head partially blown away and a double-barreled shot-gun clasped between his feet, the muzzle pointing toward his face.

A lodge of Good Templars was organized at New Chicago last year, of which the following named members are the present officers in order of rank: Frank Carnegie, Miss S. F. Milliken, Charles Tinklepaugh, Charles Thomas, Frank Wood, Thomas Fisher, John Childs, Helm, Miss Maggie Bishop, Miss L. E. Bingham, Miss Ella Thomas.

SETTLEMENTS AND MINING CAMPS.

Blackfoot City was located May 16, 1865. The first ditch was carried in by Bratton & Pemberton, in 1865; next the Ohio ditch, completed by Pounds & Green. The principal claim holders in 1879 on what is known as Ophir bar, are, first a lot of Chinamen; next in order, Quigley & Quigley, William Pearl, Bratton, Pemberton & Quigley, and Bratton. The next location is known as Nelson Hill. First in order, Stone & Co., Hubbard & Quigley, Davis & Co., Kimberly & Co., In Ophir gulch, above Blackfoot, Lee, Montgomery & Co., Steve Troutman, and some Chinamen. In Eureka gulch are Hubbard & Co., Echols & Co., and a Mr. Dana. On Carpenter's bar we find Pounds, Green & McLain, Pounds & Green, and the Bed-rock Flume. In the upper part of the gulch Joshua Lincoln & Co., H. Curtis, John Collins, Mr. Brown and Charles Lindley. In the upper portion of Snowshoe gulch are Kelley & Co., Otto & Co, Johnson & Co., and a Chinese company. On the tributaries of the same, Mr. McKay. Since 1879 many changes have been effected in the ownership of old claims; new discoveries have been made in the vicinity, and Blackfoot City, which was partially destroyed by fire, June 29, 1869, is now advancing toward its proper place among the towns of the Territory. At Blackfoot City, C. G. Birdseye and S. W. Spear conduct general stores; while J. R. Quigley deals in liquors. The location is nine miles north of Keene Station.

Bear Gulch, Elk City, etc.—The placers of Bear gulch were discovered in October, 1865, by the Jack Reynolds party, and in March, 1866, the settlement was made. The Mexican, Guayness, located the first lode. In 1866–7 the male population of Bear Gulch was 1,000; Reynolds City, on Elk creek, 500, and the yield of gold for the two years, $1,000,000. In 1881 German gulch yielded $5,000 and Henderson gulch $18,000. In 1881 the placer mines yielded $153,200, and in 1882, $170,000. New lodes of great value have been discovered, to which reference is made in the general history. Eighteen years have elapsed since the discovery of Bear gulch, and during that time it has contributed millions to the wealth of the world. Of the thousands who collected here in the earlier days of the camp, every inhabited country on the face of the globe claim some of them as its citizens. During its earlier days Bear was the theatre of many strange and eventful scenes,—scenes that would read like a romance, if gathered into a volume; scenes of such wild revelry and savage sport as to fasten upon the denizens of the camp the well-known sobriquet of the "Beartown roughs." But notwithstanding the hard name the camp acquired in early days, no place

on earth has been more open to the call of charity, or responded more liberally to the cry of distress; political organizations, religious and charitable institutions throughout the world can testify to the fact. J. Abascal & Co., general merchants, and Paul Pelletier, liquor dealer, at Beartown, represent business. Patrick Birmingham keeps the hotel at Bear's Mouth, formerly a stage station.

Ophir gulch was discovered by Nagle, Pemberton and others, January 12, 1865, and the stampede took place March 9, 1865. Since operations were begun at Ophir gulch (Blackfoot) the Mason & Kimberly claim yielded $311,000; the Mason & Stone, $42,960; the Davis & Mason, $61,450; and all other claims an amount equal to the last two.

Carpenter's Bar was discovered June 3, 1865; Dry gulch, May 30, 1868; German gulch, September 14, 1864; and McClellan gulch, February 13, 1865. The nugget found in this last named mining camp April 28, 1879, was valued at $945.80.

Princeton.—This mining property is located at Medhurst, and is owned by French capitalists. It is developed by a shaft 200 feet in depth. The ledge is very extensive, the product assaying about $40 in silver. During the year 1885 a twenty-stamp mill will be erected, expensive and powerful machinery has already been placed in position, and no time will be lost in sinking the shaft to the 500 foot station. The company employs fifty men.

Cable.—This is one of the richest gold mines on the continent. Though never operated on a scale commensurate with its magnitude, it has produced over $1,000,000, and conservative men estimate that on and above the 300 foot level the value of the ore in sight is not less than$ 1,500,000. No mine has produced richer specimens of gold ore. The value of the exhibit sent to the world's exposition is $10,000, one sample alone being worth $3,700. The mine is developed mainly by a tunnel, which taps the lode at a depth of 300 feet, where the pay ore body has the remarkable width of forty feet. Drifts have been extended 100 feet east and west, and crosscuts run, which show that the ore is continuous and uniform in grade. Its average assay value is $18, with occasional large pockets of almost pure gold, and wide streaks assaying from $100 to $1,000 per ton. A twenty-stamp mill, complete in every detail, is in constant operation. The cost of reduction is less than two dollars per ton. The property is owned in DesMoines, Iowa. J. C. Savery, one of the principal owners, is superintendent.

Cable City, named from the Atlantic Cable mine, may be said to have originated in the discovery of the lodes by Cameron. The mine itself was discovered by Stowe, Aitken and Pierson in 1866, and yielded some of the richest ores found in the Territory. Owing to disputed title and other causes, this district remained comparatively unknown for years. Three years ago a few dilapidated log cabins, the remains of two quartz mills, hoisting works, etc., were all that was to be seen, and one solitary individual the sole inhabitant—Mr. S. Cameron, the original owner of the celebrated "Atlantic Cable" mine. In the fall of 1882 a twenty-stamp mill was put in operation. Two stores, two boarding houses, a saloon, etc., were soon established, and the new city entered on its forward movement. According to a statement made by William Nolan, the product for 1881 was estimated at $150,000.

Georgetown, named after George Cameron, located near Cable City, has made steady advances, as shown in the history of mines. Flint Creek falls, ten miles south of Phillipsburg, form a true development of natural beauty. A succession of cascades lead the waters from the summit down a thousand feet to the valley,—the course of the river hidden beneath, and between the shrubbery.

The Pyrenees is one of the oldest mines in the county. It is owned by Salton Cameron, who has worked it continuously for ten years. The product is treated in a five-stamp gold mill. The workings show a vein of pay ore similar in general characteristics to that of the Cable, of which mine it is believed to be an extension. The ore body varies in width from five to twelve feet, and samples in the mill about $15 per ton. M. G. Kidder is taking out $12 gold rock from the North Atlantic, upon which a tunnel has been run 125 feet on a lead averaging three feet of ore. But the master mine of the camp is the Eureka, owned by Judge D. E. Thomas and Dr. J. H. Merrill, from which has been taken plenty of ore, which has assayed into the thousands.

Dry Cottonwood Gulch mines, eight miles up that gulch and sixteen miles from Deer

Lodge, were discovered in September, 1869, by Job Harvey and Frank Decker. Job Harvey was elected recorder by the sixty claimants.

McClellan Gulch, thirty-six miles north of Deer Lodge City, on Poor Man's Creek, was originally Pacific City, in 1866. Here Charles Pryse is postmaster and also engaged in mining. The quartz mill is owned by Wiggin, Howey & Co. "In June, 1885," says Herman Blume, "the rain storm leveled our diggings, and fifty boxes of our flume are buried from two to sixteen feet deep. It will take us two or three years to open our mine again. I put our damages at $5,000. Out of twenty odd bridges on Poor Man Gulch, there are but four left, and the bridge across the Big Blackfoot is gone."

The Loon Creek mines, which caused the stampede in August, 1869, contained about thirty fair workable claims. No gold is found in the gravel, but a quantity has been taken from bed-rock. Flumes were erected early in September from native lumber, sawn by a whip-saw. Flour sold at $18; butter, $1; bacon, 50c; and canned fruit, $1.25.

The discovery of the bonanza pocket of gold bearing quartz on the ill-fated Penobscot claim, nearly seven years ago, was the real dawn of the era for lode mining over the range from the head of Silver Creek. The Bald Butte, Black Douglas, Sterling, Mount Pleasant, Blue Bird, Hickey, and even the new Empire and the old Whipporwill, belong to this series of ore.

The Snowshoe Diggings, near Blackfoot, were discovered by Bell and Newell in 1865. In 1867 Rufus Johnson paid them $9,000 for their interests, and in 1868 E. W. Pryor purchased a half interest from Johnson. In 1869 this company claimed 7,000 linear feet of bar and gulch, together with ditches and water rights. The placers are now worked by Anderson and others, and yield about $3,000 annually.

The Morgan and Embody coal mine, four miles east of Frenchwoman's Ranch, on the Mullan road, was discovered July 16, 1869. This mine was worked on the Deer Lodge side of the main range in 1869.

Drummond, a new town, was established as a postal village in February, 1884, when E. A. Hettinger, of the Drummond hotel, was appointed postmaster.

Avon, the distributing point for Blackfoot, Washington, Helmsville and Orando, was established as a postal village in June, 1884.

Garrison, a new town at the junction of the Northern Pacific and Utah Northern, was laid out in 1883. In June, 1884, John O'Neil, manager of the Garrison house, was appointed postmaster.

Stone Station, thirteen miles south of New Chicago, is a new settlement with a population of about thirty.

Willow Glen, twenty-two miles southwest of Deer Lodge, on Warm Spring creek, and four miles west of the Warm Springs, was settled in 1882. The population of seventy maintain two church societies and a public school. John R. Eardley is postmaster, general merchant, stock grower and notary public. William Weir is justice of peace and farmer; John Helstrom and William Talbot, blacksmiths; Em. Strom, carpenter; and R. Rasmussen, bricklayer. The school is presided over by E. E. Kinney. Thirty-two pupils are enrolled.

Helmville, seventeen miles northeast of New Chicago, is a new settlement with a population of about forty.

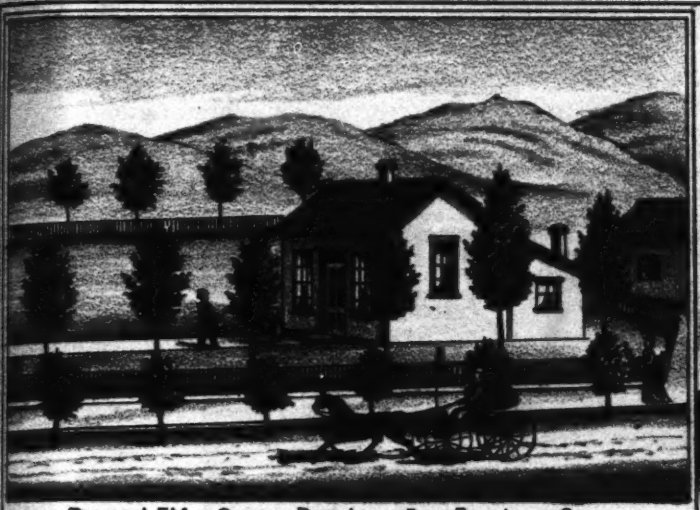
Keene, a station on the Northern Pacific railroad, twenty miles northeast of Deer Lodge City, has a population of twenty-five.

Levengoods, nine miles from Warm Springs station, claims a population of about thirty-five.

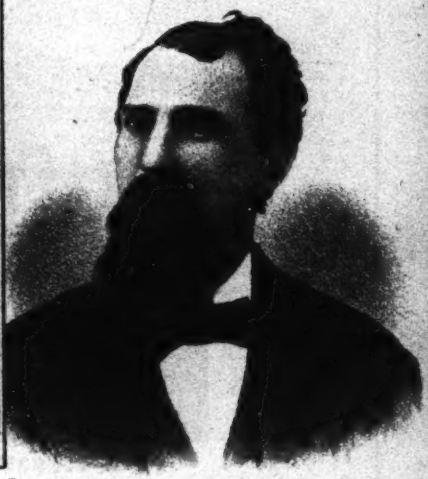
Lincoln, twenty-eight miles northwest of Keene station, has a population of fifty, who maintain a school and church.

Ovando, thirty-three miles north of Bear's Mouth, was settled in 1882 by Ovando Hoyt and others. The population is about eighty. Mr. Hoyt is postmaster.

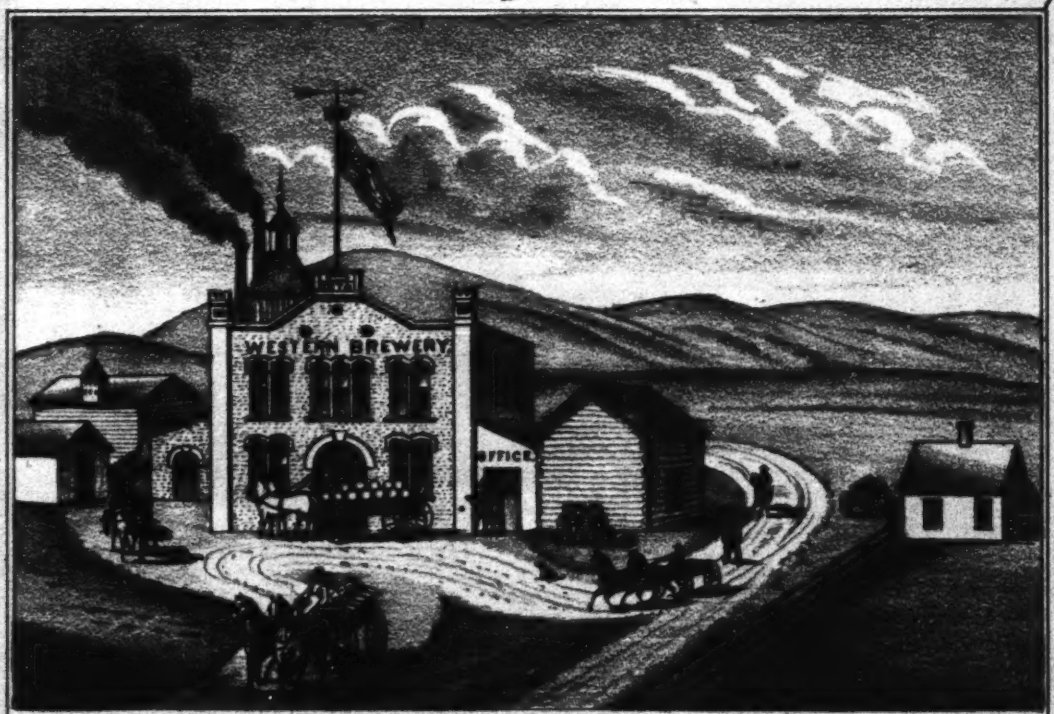
Race Track, on the U. and N. Railroad, nine miles south of Deer Lodge, was settled in 1867. The two hotels at this point are conducted by P. Hoyt and David Walker, the former being postmaster and the latter, blacksmith. The school house of the race track district was built in March, 1878, and opened the same month with Mrs. N. Hendrickson, teacher. The Church of the Saints of the Most high is situated about eight miles from Deer Lodge City, on the Butte road. The building was constructed in 1878, by the society, which now num-



RES. OF J. E. VAN GUNDY, DEER LODGE CITY, DEER LODGE CO.



J. E. Van Gundy



WESTERN BREWERY. PROPERTY OF J. E. VAN GUNDY, DEER LODGE CITY, DEER LODGE CO.

RES. OF ANDREW HENDRICKSON, RACETRACK, DEER LODGE CO.

"GWENDALE FARM" MILLCREEK, DEER LODGE VALLEY, DEER LODGE CO. RES. OF MORGAN EVANS, ESQ.

bers about forty members of the church of Joseph Morris. The denomination was founded in Utah, in 1862, by Mr. Morris, himself a convert to the Mormon church.

Warm Springs, eighteen miles south of Deer Lodge, one mile from Deer Lodge river, on the line of the Utah and Northern Railroad, 200 miles north of Warm Springs creek. On February 11, 1865, a meeting was held to consider the question of renaming Warm Springs creek, and a proposition to call it Lost creek, by Wm. P. Thomas, was carried. In 1877, Dr. Mitchell entered into a contract with the governor for the care, maintenance and medication of the insane and idiotic. Immediately he procured the site and buildings, erected a few years before, and made important additions thereto, so that now the hotel and buildings are valued at over $16,000. Here E. Gerard keeps a store. The first white child born at Warm Springs creek, was Thomas Glover, March 14, 1870. The first marriage at the creek was Miss Mary James to Alexander Glover in 1868. The first death is said to be that of D. Thomas. The first religious services, other than those of the Catholic church, were held by the Saints of the Most High at D. James' house, with W. M. James presiding.

Stuart Reminiscences.—The following sketch of James Stuart, by his brother Granville, forms a very appropriate close to this historical sketch of Deer Lodge county; for the reason, that, while dealing with the very first American settlers of Montana, it brings forward many incidents of early history.

James Stuart was born in Harrison county, Va., March 14, 1832. His parents removed to Bureau county, Ill., in 1836. In 1838 the family moved to Muscatine county, Iowa, which was then almost exclusively in possession of the Iowas, Sacs, Foxes and Musquakees. He received his early education at home and in the backwoods school, and in 1847-8, studied under James Harlan, at the Iowa City high school. Robert Stuart, senior, left for California in the spring of 1849, and returned in the winter of 1851, by way of Nicaragua and New York. But he soon determined to return to California, and in the summer of 1853 he made the second trip overland, accompanied by his sons, James and Granville, arriving at Neal's ranch, in the Sacramento valley, September 28, 1853. Their father went home in June, 1856, leaving James and Granville in the mines, they being determined to try their luck a few years longer. They mined, herded stock, etc., at different places; with varying degrees of success. They narrowly escaped being killed on Klamath river, on the breaking out of the second Rogue River and Modoc war, in 1855. They served in the California volunteers for some time in this outbreak, and on one occasion, as James, with one companion, was returning to Shasta valley for supplies, they met two Indians who had stolen several horses out of the valley, and were taking them to the lava-beds afterward rendered historic by the murder of General Canby. The result was that the horses were returned to their owners, and those Indians stole no more. James also went, in 1855, with a party to prospect on the head of the Sacramento river. They passed around Shasta Butte mountain to McCloud and Pit rivers, finding the Indians hostile. They succeeded in passing through without any loss, but found no paying mines. In the spring of 1857, James and his brother determined to pay a visit to the States. They left Yreka, California, on the 14th of June, in company with Reece Anderson and eight others. The trip, so far as Malad creek, on the Hudspeth Cut-off (about thirty miles north of what is now Malad City, on the stage-road to Corinne), was devoid of incident, except a severe storm of rain and snow, on the 4th of July, at Stony Point, on the Humboldt river, in which the party suffered greatly, being compelled to camp on the open plain, on account of the known hostility of the Tosa Weeh or Digger Snake Indians of that vicinity, who had murdered many emigrants there in former years. The party reached the head of Malad creek on the 18th of July, and here Granville was taken sick with the mountain fever. After waiting about ten days, the rest of the party went on, leaving James and Granville, and Reece Anderson, at the camp of Jacob Meeks, a mountaineer trader, who had located for the summer at that point. Before Granville had recovered so as to ride, the Mormons had all the roads leading to the States or California patrolled by Mormon troops, and arrested and carried into Salt Lake City all persons found going either way. And most of those so taken were never heard of again, for the feeling against all Gentiles was very bitter, because of the near approach of the United States army, under General A. S. Johnston. As they could not proceed to the States, James and his brother and Reece Anderson resolved to go with some mountaineers, who traded each summer with the emigrants at various points along the overland road, and who usually moved north to winter in the Beaverhead, Pah-Sammeri, and Deer Lodge Valleys, in what was then Dacotah and Washington Territories—all east of the Rocky mountains, and north of the South Pass, being in Dacotah; and all west of the range, north of the South Pass, being in Washington. They spent the winter of 1857-58 in Beaverhead valley, and on the Big Hole river, a short distance below where Brown's bridge now stands. In the same spot were encamped Jacob Meeks, Robert Dempsey and family, Jackson Antoine Leclaire and family, Oliver and Michael Leclaire. And scattered around in a radius of twenty-five miles, the following persons also spent the winter: Richard Grant, Sr., and family, John F. Grant and family, James C. Grant, Thomas Pambrun and family, L. R. Maillet, John M. Jacobs and family, Robert Hereford, John Morgan, John W. Powell, John Saunders, ——— Ross, Antoine Pourrier, and several hired men in the employ of Hereford and the Grants, whose names cannot be recalled; also Antoine Courtoi and family, and a Delaware Indian named Jim Simonds, who had a considerable quantity of goods for the Indian trade, as did also Hereford and the Grants; and most of the others had small lots of goods and trinkets, to buy horses, furs, and dressed skins from the Indians.

All but Captain Grant lived in elkskin lodges, which were warm and comfortable during the entire winter. About Christmas, 1857, they were joined by ten men, under command of B. F. Ficklin, who had been teamsters in the employ of Johnston's army, and were enlisted as volunteers, and sent out from the winter-quarters at Fort Bridger to purchase beef cattle from the mountaineers. They were guided by Ned Williamson, and found very little snow on the route. They could not purchase cattle on terms to suit them, and fearing to return in midwinter, remained on the Big Hole until the general exodus in the spring, when they returned to Fort Bridger. On the 26th of March, 1858, James and his brother, R. Anderson, and —— Ross, tried to cross the divide at the head of Dry

creek, above Pleasant valley (then known as "Lodge Pole Camp"). They had twenty horses, and forced their way over to near where the Summit stage-station now stands, but were compelled to return to their camp on Red Rock creek. A few of those who wintered in this region moved camp to Bitter Root and Deer Lodge valleys, and the rest were anxious to get over the divide to Snake river as soon as possible, on account of the danger of having their horses stolen by Blackfeet. It being found impossible to cross the Dry Creek pass, a council was held, and it was resolved to move over and try the next one south, known as the "Medicine Lodge Pass." While encamped in Sheep Horn canon, endeavoring to kill meat enough to do them over the divide, it became apparent that a resort must soon be had to horseflesh, and James Stuart and his companions resolved to return to Deer Lodge, where game was abundant, and kill and dry enough meat to do them to Fort Bridger. They were also actuated by a desire to investigate the reported finding of float gold by a Red River half-breed, named Benetsee, in the lower end of Deer Lodge, in 1852, and its subsequent discovery, in 1856, by a party on their way to Salt Lake, from the Bitter Root valley. They accordingly left the rest of the mountaineers on the 4th of April, 1858, and moved over to Deer Lodge, and found John M. Jacobs camped at the mouth of what is now Gold creek (then known as Benetsee's creek), with a band of cattle that he had taken from John F. Grant on the shares; and here they luxuriated on milk and wild game, afterward joining camp with Thomas Adams (now of Washington City, D. C.), who also had a band of cattle, and with whom they prospected on Benetsee creek, and found fair prospects near the surface. But as they had no tools, and were living on meat alone, and were much harassed by the Blackfeet, who stole four of their horses, and made nightly attempts to get the rest, they gave up prospecting, and moved up Flint creek to a point three miles above where the town of Phillipsburg now stands, where they built a corral, strong enough to bid defiance to the Blackfeet. They then moved down on the West fork of Flint creek, a few miles northwest of where the village of Emmetsburg now stands, where, being joined by Jacobs, they built a second strong corral. At this place a wild horse had been lassoed and broke loose from those holding him, and as he ran by where James Stuart was standing, the lariat took a turn round his feet, tripping him up and throwing him to the ground with great violence. He was picked up by his comrades and carried into the lodge, where he soon recovered. On the 14th of June, 1858, James and his three companions started for Fort Bridger, having about twenty-five head of horses and two very light packs, for they had no provisions except dried moose meat, with a little tallow, and their wardrobes (principally buckskin) were very light and portable. They reached Fort Bridger on the 28th, having eaten the last of the dried meat eight hours before. They remained here a couple of weeks and then went to Camp Floyd, some forty miles south of Salt Lake City, where Johnston's army was encamped, where they remained some two weeks, selling their horses to the soldiers and camp-followers. About the last of July James and his brother went to Green river and began buying and trading in poor oxen with the supply trains, and here they again witnessed such carousals and orgies among the assembled "mountain men" as were almost beyond belief, and must be seen to be realized. There was some very close calls, but again their luck carried them through and none were killed. They wintered (1858–59) on Henry's fork of Green river, and spent the following summer on Black's fork trading with the emigrants, many of whom had started for Pike's Peak (afterward Colorado) and becoming disgusted were going on to California. They again spent the winter (1859–60) on Henry's fork. In the spring of 1860, they moved to Salt River valley, on the Lander's Cut-off on the emigrant road, and spent the summer there trading with the passing emigration. As they were moving up Green river to the Lander road, an incident occurred showing the resolute character of James. While in camp one day they were joined by a village of some twenty-five lodges of Bannack Indians, who encamped with them. It soon became apparent that many of them were drunk, having obtained whisky from some of the traders lower down the river. As one of them, who was mounted, dashed by where the whites were standing, he made a contemptuous remark and struck at James with his whip. He, being unarmed at the time, darted into the lodge after his revolver, but did not get it in time to get a shot at the Indian; but he told the rest, who were standing around, that the next one that insulted him or any of his party should die right then and there, and the look of fierce determination that blazed in his eyes convinced them that he meant just what he said, and they gave his lodge a wide berth during the rest of the day, which was no doubt fortunate, for had a fight once started, James and his two companions, although well armed, would have had but a desperate chance of winning the battle, for the Indians outnumbered them more than twelve to one. In the fall they moved north to the mouth of the Pah Sammeri, or Stinkingwater, in Beaverhead valley, intending to winter there; but the Indians becoming insolent and semi hostile, and beginning to kill their cattle, they moved over to Deer Lodge, and located at the mouth of Gold creek, resolved to develop the gold mines in that vicinity. In the spring (1861) they found good prospects in several places. James went to Fort Benton, where a steamboat was expected, to buy supplies, leaving his brother alone in charge of the ranch, Anderson having gone down the river from Benton on a visit to the states. The steamboat burned near the mouth of Milk river, and consequently James failed to get any supplies, and, as misfortunes seldom come single, during his absence four Bannack Indians stole a band of horses from the Flatheads at Camas prairie (just below what is now Bear gulch), who pursued and overtook them at Moose creek, on the Big Hole river, and killed two of them and recaptured all of the horses. They spared the other two, telling them to go and tell their people to quit stealing from the Flatheads, who wished to be at peace with them. The Flatheads returned home rejoicing; but their success was the whites' calamity, for the two they spared followed them back to Gold creek, where, on the night of June 22, 1861, they stole all of the horses there, except three that Granville kept tied every night at the cabin door. They took twenty three head of half and three-quarter breed American mares and colts, none of which were ever recovered. There being neither tools nor lumber to be had, upon James' return they hired two men to whipsaw sluice lumber at ten cents per foot, and sent, by Worden & Co.'s pack train to Walla Walla for picks and shovels, that being the nearest place at which they could be procured, but they did not arrive in time to commence mining that season. They dug a ditch, however, and completed their arrangements for the following spring. Late in the fall a few others came in and began to prospect, among whom were Major W. Graham, A. S. Blake, and P. W. McAdow, who found good prospects in a dry gulch just below where the village of Pioneer now stands, and determined to remain and mine at that place in the spring.

In May, 1862, operations were commenced, but only paid from one to three dollars per day by the old pick and shovel process, except one claim in Pioneer gulch, just above the mouth of French gulch, which paid from six to twenty dollars per day to the hand. While working in the gulch, which only paid from $1.50 to $3 per day, the Stuart company kept their horses picketed on a grassy slope, now known as Bratton's bar, which, in 1866 was accidentally discovered to be rich in gold, and has paid enormously ever since; but in '62 nobody ever thought of looking on a grassy hillside for gold, although subsequent developments proved that there were many rich channels and

deposits on the hills in that vicinity, while the creeks and gulches were usually too poor to pay for working. On the 24th of June, sixteen men arrived being the first of quite a large number who left Pike's Peak mines (now Colorado Territory) for the Salmon River mines, but most of whom finally brought up in Deer Lodge and vicinity. Among the first party was J. M. Bozeman, after whom the flourishing county-seat of Gallatin county was subsequently named, and who was murdered by the Indians on the Yellowstone in 1867. This party discovered a rich claim in a branch of Gold creek, which has since been known as "Pike's Peak Gulch."

A considerable number of men also came up the Missouri river on steamboats to Fort Benton, bound for the Salmon River mines, but many of them stopped at Gold creek and remained permanently. The first of these reached Gold creek on the 29th of June, and among them were S. T. Hauser and W. B. Dance, both of whom became intimate friends of James Stuart.

About this time one Hurlbut discovered the diggings on Big Prickly Pear creek, where the town of "Montana City" afterward sprang up; and a few days after, John White, with a party on the way to Pioneer, struck the mines at Bannack City, which proved very rich; and almost simultaneously, Slack and party found mines on the head of Big Hole river, and within a week John W. Powell and party found the "Old Bar" mines on North Boulder creek, which last caused considerable excitement, culminating in a regular "stampede" over the mountains, but it failed to realize their expectations, and nearly all returned in a few days. At this time quite a village, known as "American Fork," had grown up at Stuart's ranch, at the mouth of Gold creek, but it soon lost its importance, because of the superior richness of the mines at Bannack City. * * * * * * * (*Vide History of Yellowstone expedition, 1863*. All stated that but for James Stuart not one of them would have lived to tell the tale. His coolness, courage, and knowledge of Indian character, combined with his faculty of pursuing, as if by instinct, his course over snowy mountains and across arid plains, direct to the point he wished to reach, was universally admitted to have been all that saved them from falling victims to the night attacks of the murderous Crows. The mines at Alder Gulch having drawn away nearly all of the population of American Fork, James and his brother, and Anderson finally, though very regretfully, determined to abandon their possessions there and remove to "Varina" (afterward very unwisely changed to "Virginia City"), in Alder gulch, which was proving fabulously rich, and where the aim of half the people seemed to be to find other and faster ways of spending their money than by the usual processes of drinking and gambling, and where everybody reserved the sacred right to do pretty much as he pleased, subject only to a gentle remonstrance at the muzzle of his neighbor's pistol if he intruded; for at this time there was no county organization, no laws, and consequently no courts except miners' courts, which were usually short and quite to the point, but to the credit of those pioneers be it said, there were comparatively few criminal acts considering the way the whisky and the money flew.

In September, 1863, he formed a copartnership with Walter B. Dance, for the purpose of carrying on a general merchandising business, in which they were very successful, and remained associated until October, 1870. In the spring of 1864, James organized a second expedition to the Yellowstone, with the double purpose of prospecting the country for gold and avenging the murder of his comrades the previous year. The party consisted of seventy-three men. James was elected captain; W. Graham, first lieutenant; John Vanderbilt, second lieutenant; Chas. Murphy, orderly sergeant; John Upton and Jas. Dewey, sergeants of the guard; and Mark Post and James Bailey, corporals. They crossed the divide between the Gallatin and Yellowstone rivers on the 28th and 29th of March, finding the snow bad, for it was a very late, stormy spring, and it snowed upon them nearly all the way down the Yellowstone, and over to the Stinking River fork of the Big Horn. So severe was the weather that they found it well nigh impossible to prospect, because of the frozen ground; and the snow was so deep that they could not get back among the mountains at all. Their horses grew very poor, and many became exhausted and were left behind; and as the devil usually takes care of his own, it so happened that the Crows were all over on the Muscle Shell and Missouri rivers, and the party did not find one in the Yellowstone valley, where they had all been the year before. Had the expedition found them, it was their intention to have taken the village by strategy, if practicable, and if not, to have stormed it, and killed as many as possible—a fate they well deserved then, and now deserve still more, for, since that time, they have killed many small parties and individuals of whites, and stolen thousands of dollars of stock, all of which they lay on the Sioux and Blackfeet. James' business arrangements not admitting of his remaining out longer, he and fourteen others left the main body on Stinking river, and returned to Virginia about the 18th of May. The rest of the party returned during July and August, they having gone through to Sweetwater river, and then split up into several parties, who straggled back—some by the emigrant road, and some through the mountains. None of them succeeded in finding any diggings that would pay; but they still believe that rich mines exist in that country. Soon after James left them (which he did with their consent), two men went out hunting while the party were traveling, and a sudden snow storm coming on, and lasting three days, they were unable to find the main party again. One of them (they did not go hunting together), known as "Indian Dick," a young man about eighteen years old, who was so called from having been much among the Snakes, turned and tried to overtake those who were returning with James, but fell in with a small camp of Crows, on the Rose Bud river, who robbed him of all he had, and compelled him to stay with them; but after a couple of weeks, he persuaded them (many of the Crows understand the Snake language) to go with him to the Gallatin valley, telling them that they could make a good trade with the whites there; and when they returned, Dick took one of their best horses from them, to pay for what they had robbed from him. This, however, did not profit poor Dick much, for the horse soon fell sick and died. The other man's body was found that summer, lying in the willows on Stinking river, near where he left the party on that ill-fated morn. He had been shot, as was supposed, by Indians, and had run into the brush and died there. In the fall of 1864, James was elected to the legislature from Deer Lodge county, and served in the first session, held at Bannack City, in December and January, 1864-65. In May, 1865, when the North Blackfeet or Blood Indians murdered ten men at the mouth of Maria's river, and an Indian war seemed imminent along the northeastern border, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel by Governor Edgerton, with authority to call out and organize volunteers; but the Indians moving north across the British line, it was deemed inexpedient to attempt a campaign against them at that time. In 1867, he was chosen general manager and superintendent of the St. Louis and Montana Mining Company's silver mines and works at Phillipsburg, which position he held until 1870. He was also senior warden of Flint Creek Lodge of A. F. and A. M.; and later, junior warden of the Grand Lodge of Masons of Montana. In 1871, he was appointed post trader at Fort Browning, which was the Assiniboin and Upper Sioux agency. And at this place he had another narrow escape from death, the heavy dirt roof of one of the rooms falling in upon him, and crushing him to the floor, where he

lay, almost suffocated with dirt and dust, until extricated by the employes of the fort. He was severely injured, and it seemed almost a miracle that he was not instantly killed. In the spring of 1873, the Assiniboine agency was removed some sixty miles higher up Milk river to Fort Belknap, and the Sioux agency was removed and concentrated at Fort Peck, on the Missouri river, and Fort Browning was dismantled and abandoned. James sold out his stock at this time, and accompanied the agent, Major A. J. Simmons, to Fort Peck, where his thorough knowledge of Indian character, his courage, coolness, and excellent administrative abilities were invaluable assistants in the control of the warlike Sioux. In June, he paid a visit to his brothers in Deer Lodge, who entreated him to remain, as they had a presentiment of evil, and were very averse to his returning into the Indian country. But he had promised to return and take charge of the agency, until Major Simmons, who had resigned, could turn it over to his successor—and with him to promise was to perform. He therefore took leave of his brothers and friends, expecting soon to return, but in this life they never saw him more. It is probable that his health was giving way at this time, for he had had, early in the spring, a severe attack of what at the time was supposed to be inflammation of the bowels, but which it afterward appeared was organic disease of the liver. And after his return from Deer Lodge, he wrote in his weather memorandum that, on the 8th of August, he had another attack of the same character. And on the 18th of September he was taken very ill, and soon told the attendants that he now knew his illness to be organic disease of the liver, as all the symptoms were very marked, and that he thought he would not recover. He lingered in great pain until death came to his relief. He died sitting in a chair, with his elbows on a table, and his head resting in his hands, September 30, 1873. (*Granville Stuart's Contributions to Montana Historical Society papers, pp. 56–60, 1876.*)

The action taken by the people of Deer Lodge during the period of Indian troubles, during the days of the Vigilantes, and in all affairs affecting the territory in general, is so fully noticed in the history of the territory, that even a reference to the events is unnecessary in this chapter. Enough has been written and compiled, from most authentic sources, to place before the reader a review of the history of this old settled county of Montana. In the territorial, county, village and biographical history, the whole story of the settlement and progress of Dear Lodge county is related.

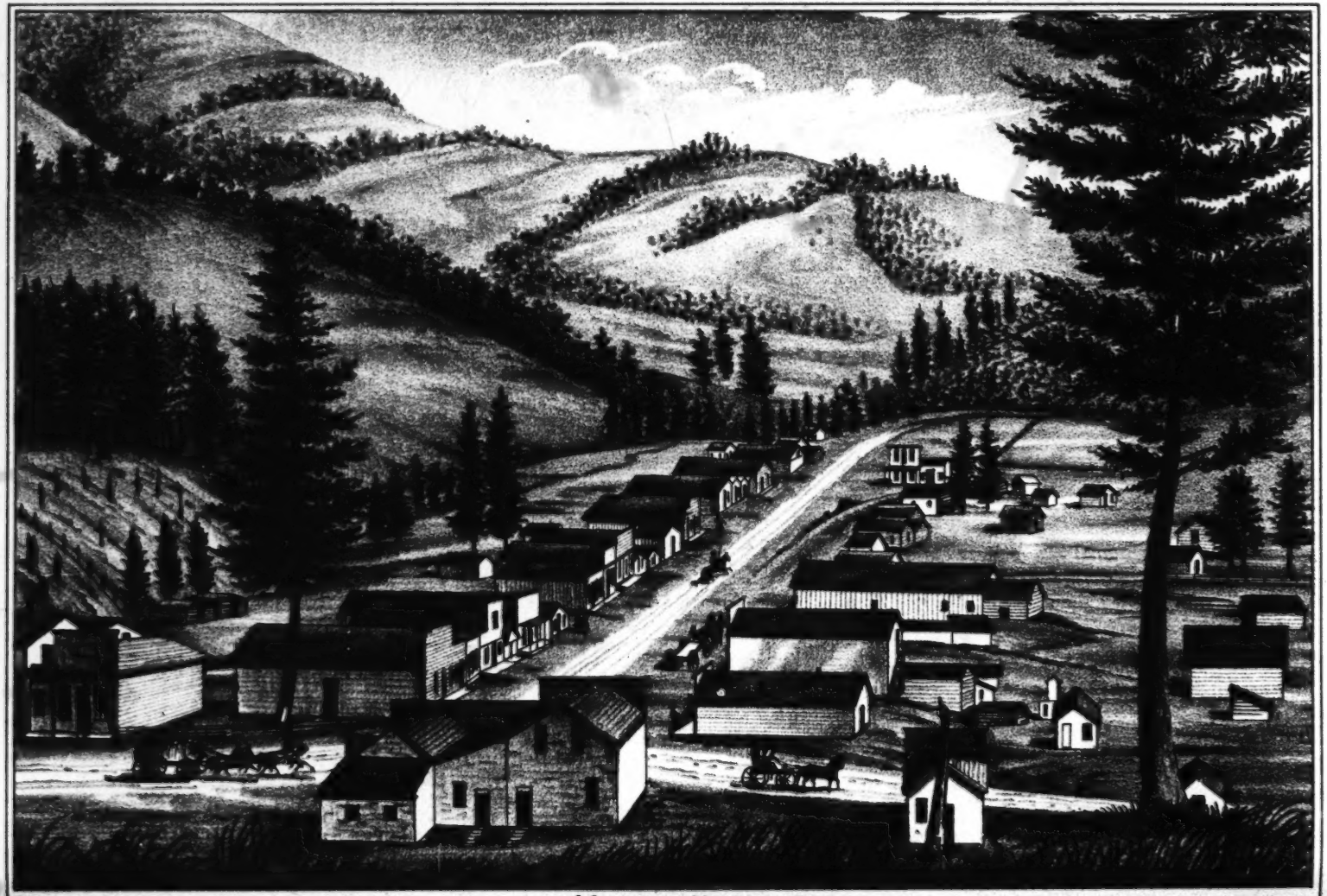
CHAPTER XXII.

FERGUS COUNTY.

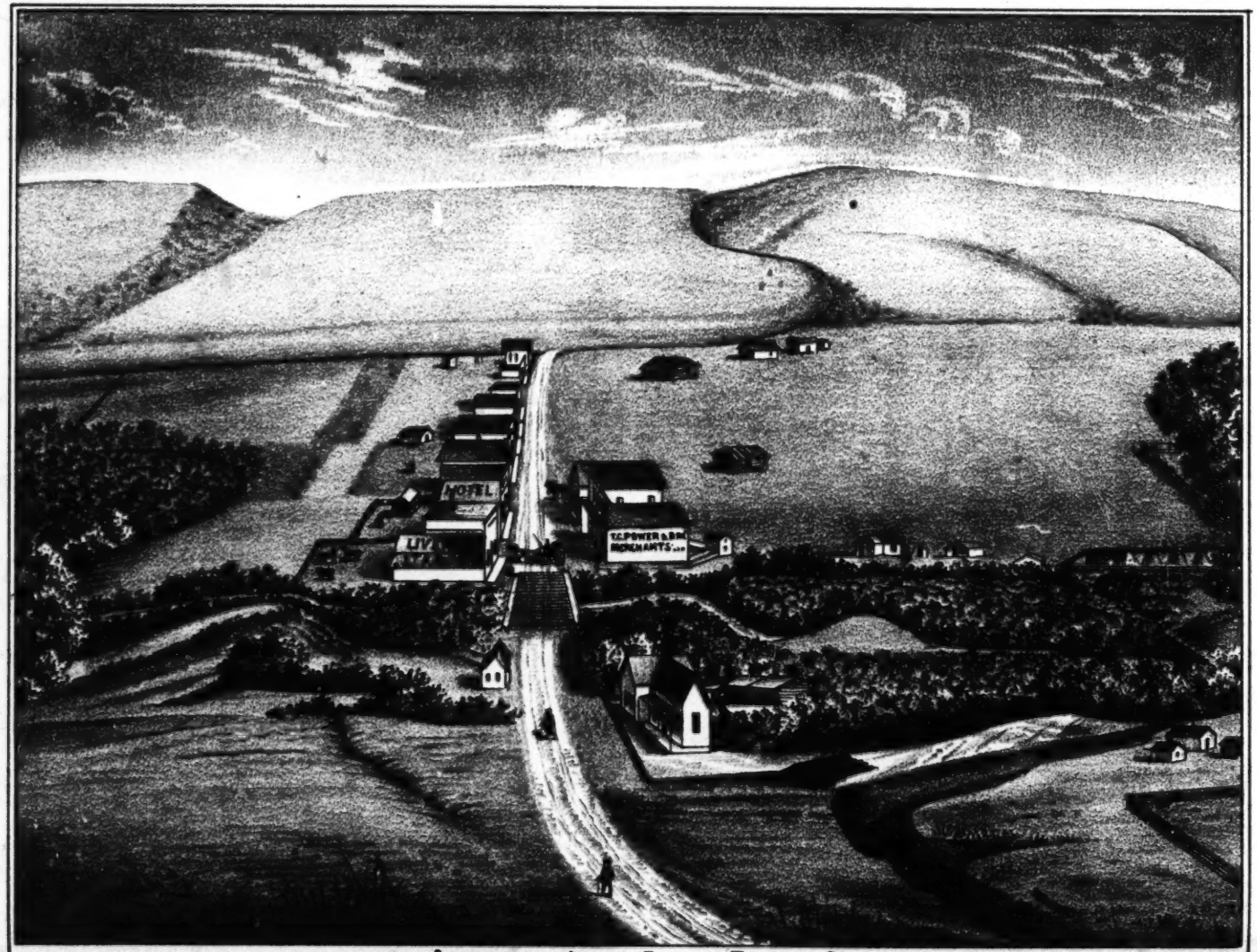
THIS new political division of the territory was formed in 1885 from the old territory known as Meagher county. It embraces, within its boundaries, half the area of the old county, including some rich mineral tracts, and a great area of the garden lands of western Montana. The name was conferred on the district in honor of James Fergus, a pioneer, and one of the original officers of the Alder gulch district in 1863, now one of the great stock-growers of the county which bears his name. The first thorough description of what is now Fergus county was written in 1882, by Judge A. R. Barrows, for the *River Press* of 1882–3. From it the following topographical sketch is taken:

By far the most fertile and attractive portion of Meagher county, a valley of greater area and natural resources than some of the kingdoms of the Old World, is the Judith Basin. Bounded by mountains for the most part, it is somewhat irregular in contour, but forms a basin measuring (as the bird flies) about fifty miles north and south, and forty miles east and west. The traveler from Fort Benton first strikes the basin proper after passing the waters of Arrow creek, and as "the solitary horseman" may be no student, let the reader join in exploring the valley. At a distance of fifty miles from Benton we enter the first tributary valley of the Judith, Wolf creek, running through broad bottoms of fine meadow and farming land, dotted with the cabins of more than a score of thrifty settlers. Passing Willow creek and other small streams, we reach Sage creek, twelve miles from Wolf, and the equal of the latter in all respects except in flow of water. Here A. H. Barney & Co. are tooting their (shepherd's) horns loudly, having covered the country with sheep, and the improvements necessary to the flock-master. Next, after a ride of seven miles we reach the Judith river, which, in its importance as the principal stream of the basin, is well sustained by the variety and extent of its agricultural resources and grazing capacity. As we are not gentlemen of leisure we cannot be expected to give in detail the names and occupation of the people on the Judith, but could easily find more than one hundred actual settlers. Six miles further south we cross Antelope creek, and another six miles brings us to Buffalo creek, both of which streams and their several tributaries are occupied by the gentle shepherds and their flocks.

Riding about sixteen miles from the last named stream we arrive at the headwaters of Ross' Fork, in the Judith Gap. Here we are at the extreme southern part of the Basin, and on the summit dividing the Musselshell and Judith valleys. So far, we have traveled with the Belt mountains to the west and southwest of us, and the several streams we have named head in numberless clear springs forming trout-brooks in those mountains. Ross' Fork



MAIDEN, MONT. IN 1883.



LEWISTON, JUDITH BASIN, FERGUS CO.

heads in the Judith Gap, and runs almost due north to its confluence with the Judith river. It is down the valley of this stream the branch of the Northern Pacific railroad is surveyed that is to connect Benton with the railroad world within two years. Settlers are multiplying in number on Ross' Fork, and particularly in the Gap, most of them engaging in farming and raising horses and cattle. Our course from here will skirt the snowy mountains lying to the east and northeast to the Judith mountains, thence down Warm Spring Creek valley to its confluence with the Judith river and westward to Wolf creek, our starting point. From Ubet, where the several roads leading from the Basin through the Judith Gap intersect, we travel ten miles to a splendid mountain trout brook, also called Buffalo creek, which empties into Ross' Fork near the mouth of its namesake, before described. This stream is well settled. Four miles over the most excellent soil, and we arrive at Trout creek, where a broad valley and substantial improvements seem to explain the faith shown by the settlers. Passing on we cross Rock and Little Rock creeks, the latter well settled, and nine miles from Trout creek we cross Beaver creek, where "Fat Jack" and some twenty-five other settlers, most of them in good flesh, have taken up excellent farm locations.

Three miles over a splendid strip of bench land and we arrive at Cottonwood creek, thickly settled by persons engaged in wool-growing, dairying, horse and cattle raising, and we find, also, extensive preparations for farming. Thence across a bench of rich soil dotted with settlers' cabins six miles to Big Spring creek, the finest stream of its size in the world, the haven of Her Majesty's half-breeds, and the site of the first settlement made in the Basin. Here, "without distinction as to race or color," is the most thickly settled part of the valley, and the advantages of the locality warrant all the development shown. This stream, drawing its supply from both the Snowy and Judith mountains, never freezes, and rarely rises or falls twelve inches during the year. Twelve miles more brings us to Warm Spring creek, a splendid stream, heading in the Judith mountains and running thence westerly through the Moccasin mountains. On this stream, near the famous warm spring which furnishes its name, is the home ranch of H. P. Brooks, the pioneer cattleman of the Basin, and many settlers have followed him. From the point where Warm Spring creek enters the Judith river the course of the latter is through a rough, broken country to the Missouri river, and it forms no part of the "Basin."

The country is entirely free from alkali, and the water is all mountain spring water, noted for its purity, and in all of the streams (some not over two feet in width) can be found the beautiful brook trout that delights the heart of the angler.

Several of the largest and wealthiest stock companies in the territory have chosen this section as their ideal of perfection as a stock country, among whom are: Stewart, Anderson & Co., located three miles east of the post, who have 12,000 head; J. Fergus, eight miles northeast of town, has 3,000 head of sheep, 200 head of horses, and a choice selection of full-blooded stock; Mr. Brooks, on Warm Spring creek, eight miles from Maiden, has 3,000 head, and supplies Maiden and the post with beef; Bailey, Hauser & Co., on McDonald creek, seven miles to the south, have a herd of 300 fine blooded horses; the Montana Sheep Co., whose ranch is just east of the Snowy range, twenty-five miles from town, have a flock of over 15,000 head, mostly Merino; Forman, on McDonald creek, has a herd of 7,000 head; Laurence, on Flat Willow, has 1,500 head. These are but a few of the large number of stockmen. In January, 1885, was incorporated the Pioneer Stock Company, with $1,000,000 capital. This is a formation of a stock company of the H. D. S. Cattle Company, near Fort Maginnis, and they have elected for officers: President, Conrad Kohrs; vice-president, S. T. Hauser; secretary, A. J. Seligman; assistant secretary and superintendent, Granville Stuart. One of the directors is Percy H. Kennett. During the summer of 1884 a number of horse thieves infested this neighborhood. On July 24 seven of them were hanged near the mouth of the Muscleshell, while others were executed at their rendezvous in the Woody mountains. Recently, close of June, 1885, Rezin Anderson who moved to Ft. Maginnis in December, 1880, reported that a band of Piegans raided the neighborhood of James Fergus and Granville Stuart, cleaning out the horses from several sheep ranches and taking a number from William Fergus. Large gardens, producing fine vegetables and large yields, are to be seen on every side, and fields of waving oats, wheat, and other cereals, are no uncommon sight in the Judith country.

The Muscleshell Range is one of the great stock raising districts of the Northwest. The principal stock men in 1882–3 were:—The Montana Cattle Co., Northwestern Cattle Co., A. Lincoln, James Schmall, McGaric & Johnston, George W. Wilson, F. M. Dennis, John H. Freeser, Thomas Linton, Martin Miller, D. Blacker, W. Corkill, Andrew Cooper, R. C. Quaintance, R. W. Quaile, M. J. Settle, Hill & Hightower, Balch & Bacon, William Gordon, Collins & Klein. The range, as defined by these stock growers, is bounded as follows:—Beginning at the mouth of Box Alder creek, on the Muscleshell river; thence up the Box Alder to Flat Willow creek; thence up Flat Willow to the head of same; thence westerly along the divide to Judith Gap; thence westerly along the divide to Copperopolis, thence southerly along the divide to the divide between Fish creek and Sweet Grass creek; thence easterly along the divide between the waters of the Yellowstone and Muscleshell rivers, to a point opposite or south of the mouth of Box Alder creek; thence north to the

mouth of Box Alder creek. A post office was established at Flat Willow in July, 1883, and Fred. E. Lawrence appointed postmaster.

A new cattle company was organized in May, 1885, called the Galloway Cattle Company. Two of the Fisk Bros., of the Helena *Herald*, are in the company. The officers are, D. S. Wade, president; M. Morris, treasurer; A. J. Fisk, secretary; T. Wilcox, general manager. The company has secured a fine ranch fifteen miles east of Judith Gap, south of the Snowy mountains. It is a fine summer and winter range, and several hundred tons of hay can be gathered from it each year. It is being stocked with Durham cows, Galloway bulls and other high bred stock. They now have thirty head of fine mares and a Clydesdale on this ranch. The first cattle herding of importance in Montana commenced in the Judith basin. In 1879 the number in the Territory was about 200,000.

Mines and Miners.—The mountain ranges of Fergus, occupying perhaps half the county, abound in minerals—gold, silver, copper, lead, iron and coal. The most extensive gold and silver mines in the county are situated in the Judith mountains, at Maiden, and beyond the boundary at Neihart and Barker. At the former place are good paying gold placer mines and extensive quartz veins, while at Neihart there are as rich silver-lead mines, so far as developed, as are found in the Territory. The history of the beginning of mining progress in this division of Montana is given in the following review of the discovery and opening of this mineral region:—The first discovery of minerals was made by Joe Anderson and David Jones, in May; 1880. In June their party was joined by C. C. Snow and F. T. McPartlan. Other discoveries followed in rapid succession. Gold in paying quantities was first found in Alpine gulch, and several claims were located June 10, 1880. Warm Springs gulch was next struck, the prospect being found near the present site of Maiden. A few days after, the gulch of Maiden was located by Frank McPartlan. J. R. Kemper made the next location, finding ground that paid $115 to each sluice box of twelve feet. The ground in Alpine and Maiden gulches has been worked every year since discovered, to advantage, by Anderson, Jones, Landusky, Kemper, Sage, Kiser, Snow, McPartlan, Pott Brothers, Hayden, Erwin, Bessey and others. The War Eagle was the first quartz lode discovered, and was located by Jones and Anderson, and is one of the most promising mines in the district. It is, properly speaking, a Galena lode, but carries eighty ounces in silver and a few dollars in gold, is fourteen feet wide, has a deep shaft, well timbered, is situated in a change of formation between lime and porphyry as a contact vein, and shows a large body of carbonates. This is the property of Jones, Anderson, McAdow and Dexter. The next lode located was the Black Bull, by the same parties, is a gold bearing lode, situated near the War Eagle, has a shaft in the center of the claim to a considerable depth, and another one at the south. The Tom Thumb was the next one located, and is situated in Alpine gulch, is a small vein, but very rich in gold, and is owned by the above named parties. Then followed the location of Baby Mine, Golconda, Sun Dance, Gem, Yankee Blade, Little Rhoda, Snow Shoe, Excelsior, Jessie Trim, Collar, Kentucky, Favorite Montana, Maggie, C. Weeden, North Star, Florence, Pilgrim, Hailstorm, Lone Star, Last Chance and Sucker State.

The Montana was first located by J. R. Kemper and after re-located by Barney Hill and John Burke, is a gold-bearing mine. Their first assay was seven hundred and sixty-nine dollars per ton, at a depth of fifteen feet. They sold to Hauser & Holter, of Helena, for fifteen thousand dollars, which company still retain the property under the name of the Maginnis Mining Company. They have a fine mill just below the mine, in active operation every day, and giving good satisfaction. The mine and mill are well and ably managed by A. M. Esler. Montana No. 2 is an extension of the Montana and joins the Keystone on the west. The owners, William T. Nelson and Charles Young, have sunk a shaft, and have a vein three feet in width and widening rapidly. Ore is free-milling gold and silver. The Collar mine, about one and a half miles from Maiden, developed by the Collar Mining and Improvement Company, was discovered in August, 1880, and located in September of the same year by C. C. Snow, E. A. Erwin, Chas. Bessey, C. Young, J. R. Kemper and F. T. McPartlan. It is a silver-bearing mine, 21 feet 6 inches in width, between pophyry and lime, with good clay casing between the ore and "country rock." C. W. Mead, of Omaha, is president; S. S. Eaton, of St. Paul, treasurer; W. M. Curtis, resident agent and manager, and C. C. Snow, superintendent. The developments consist of a tunnel 350 feet down at right angle to the vein, and a shaft 190 feet deep connecting with the tunnel. At 70 and

120 feet, and on the level of the tunnel, lateral drifts were run on the course of the vein, and connected, so as to furnish the requisite blocks of ore to insure a continuous run of the mill. A large ore house was constructed at the mouth of the tunnel, to which is connected four ore bins of a capacity of 250 tons. A double track tramway, 1,500 feet long, takes the ore to the mill. A 20-stamp mill, with all the latest improvements, made by Fraser & Chalmers, of Chicago, was put in running order. This mill has 850 pound stamps, 12 pans and 6 settles. In 1881 the owners disposed of a part interest to the Omaha Smelting Co. on condition that the company shall pay $30,000 in cash, and expend $80,000 in the erection of machinery, stock the mine at a certain valuation, and deliver a stipulated amount of stock to Messrs. Snow, Irvine & Co., the discoverers and owners. In February, 1884, the mine was owned by Gen. Mead, formerly of Omaha, S. S. Eaton and others, of St. Paul; but was attached by A. H. Wilder of that city. In May, 1885, the mine and mill were sold by the sheriff to Eugene Smith, one of the company, for $7,550.

Jones, Anderson, McAdow and Dexter have a galena lode, known as the "Alpine," which bids fair to be second to no lead in the camp, and a gold-bearing lode close to the Montana called the "Spotted Horse," in which they have struck ore surprisingly rich. The Alice is an extension of the "Spotted Horse," a fine prospect, having a shaft and owned by J. Kemper, R. M. Dryden, Chas. Weidman and Chas. Wellman. The same parties also have another mine approximate called the Nevada, which is a good "showing."

The Bamboo Chief is located on the northwest side of what is known as Cayuse Mountain; is rich in silver and is the property of C. Young, J. Wertz and Henry Born. The Mother Green, Consolidated Kentucky, Great Eastern and Golden Terry, are all adjacent, rich in silver, carrying some gold, and are owned by Landusky, Hamilton, Dryden, Cole, Murphy, J. Conoly and others. The Monte Cristo, also close, is a silver-producing mine joining the Mother Green on the northeast, and was the property of John Peck, Arthur Brett, Frank Trombley and others. Ira Gillman, McPartlan, Snow, E. A. Erwin and Charles Bessey have several good prospects on both sides of Alpine Gulch, among which is the Bullion, carrying gold and silver and joining the War Eagle on the northwest and the Silver Cloud, an extension of the Bullion. Above and across the gulch Ira Gillman, E. A. Erwin and Charles Bessey are singly and jointly interested in the Yellowstone, Crow Girl and Tennie, and all show a fine body of ore.

Brainerd & Gardner have invested in several good mines, among which is the Keystone, Comet and Kentucky Favorite, and they also have struck and located several fine prospects. The Dunton brothers and C. R. Williams own many good prospects both in this and the adjoining district of Cone Butte. They are connected with the Judith Gold and Silver Mining Company. The mines operated by this company are the North Star, Great Eastern, St. Paul, Silver Tip and Niagara. The North Star is an extension of the Kentucky Favorite. The St. Paul is galena and carbon; is a large, good vein, containing no refractory metals, situated in Cone Butte District, as is also the Silver Tip, which is an extension of the St. Paul lode. Robert Graham, David Jinks, Frank Rodgers and others are identified with the interests of the Judith Gold and Silver Company, and Graham and Rodgers are interested in the Judith and Spencer lodes. The Judith and Spencer are situated on the northeast side of Crystal mountain, and are both promising prospects. John Peck, Arthur Brette and C. C. Snow have the Dolly Varden, Cameron Lode, and other lodes lying south of the Black Bull, carrying gold and galena. Charles Young and C. H. Wolcott have a mine joining the Montana on the south, known as the Treasure Box, and is considered very rich. T. M. Trudell, P. H. Gesner, Charles Rhodes, Ole Anderson, Jack Tullock, Frank Sage, F. C. Dwinelle, W. C. Draper and others have several mines about three miles north of Maiden, named respectively Northern Pacific, Mountain Lion, Big Collar, Wolverine, and many others that are good leads.

The Day Star is a new prospect struck by Fred Chase and Henry Ebner; it lies south of the Dolly Varden, is the same character of ore, and shows a large and well defined vein. Just north of the Day Star is the African Lion; it is galena ore and very rich. It was worked by Biglin, foreman at the Collar mine, and Benjamin Perkins. The Ashland Lode was located by Stoner, Murray and Dryden, and shows a good body of galena ore. A new lead called the May Reynolds was located by Vincent Gies and F. C. Dwinelle on Prairie Butte. It shows a large copper and galena lead.

Stillman & Higley ran a tunnel into Crystal Mountain and struck a fine body of ore northeast from the Collar and the same character of rock. They have a water-wheel in course of construction for the purpose of driving air into the mine.

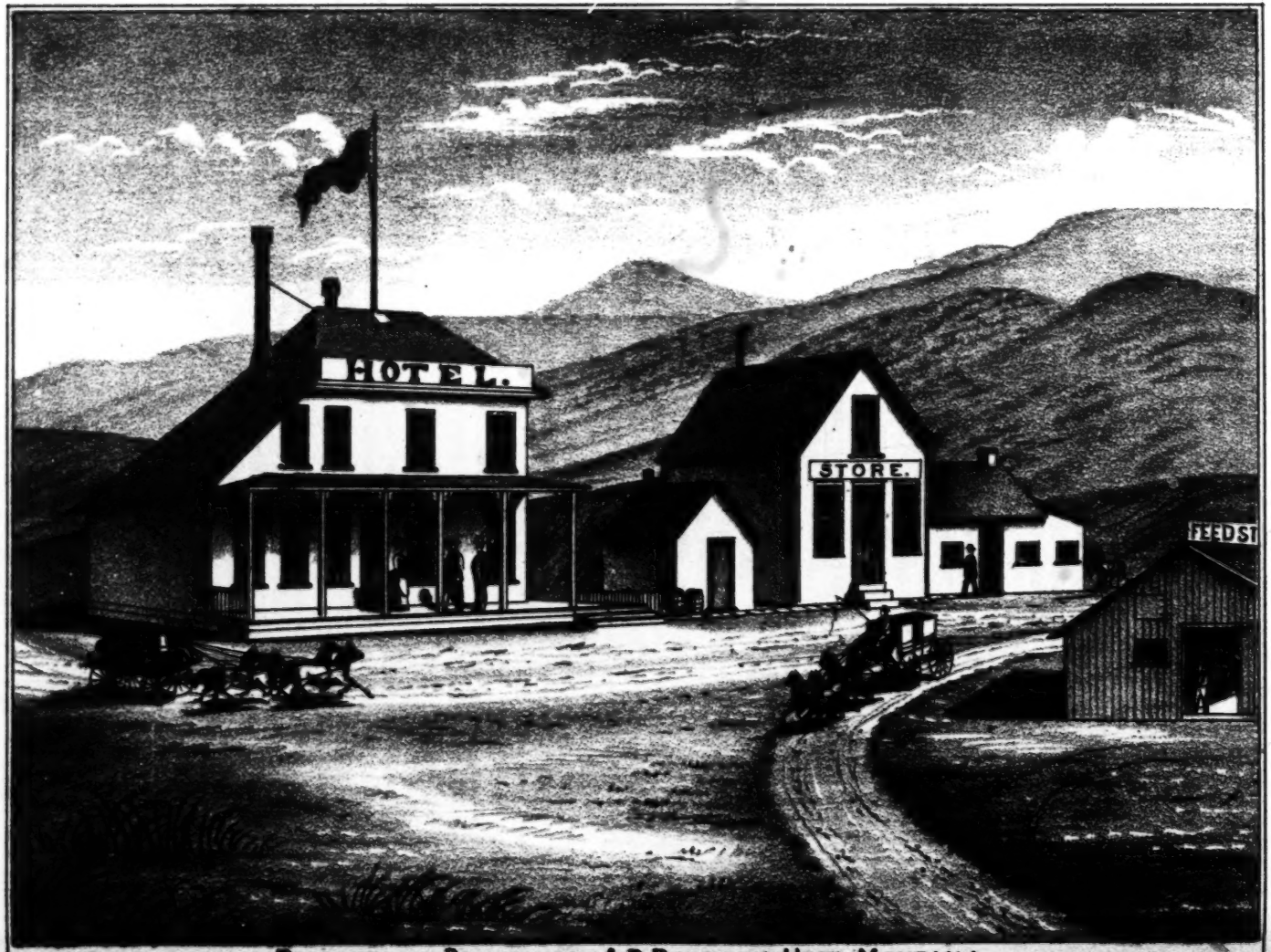
J. E. Davis and Frank McPartlan are engaged in a smelter and arasta business. In August, 1883, there were one hundred and fifty claims recorded, many of which are most valuable mines. The Legal Tender and Mother Green lodes were struck in August, 1883, and promise rich results.

During the summer of 1884 the Maiden Reduction Company was organized, and in 1885 erected a smelter and other works at a cost of about $8,000. The company owns no mines of its own, bnt there are several properties near at hand which can be made productive enough to supply the smelter with all the ore it can handle.

Organic.—The act establishing Fergus county was approved March 12, 1885. The provisions of this act are set forth in the following sections: Section 1. "That all that portion of Meagher county lying and situated within the following boundaries, to-wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of said Meagher county, thence west on the north line of said county to Arrow creek, thence up said Arrow creek to the intersection of what is known as Surprise creek; thence up said Surprise creek to the center of the divide between the waters of Belt and Judith creeks, thence in a south and southeasterly direction on the center of the divide between the waters of the Belt, Smith, Muscleshell and Judith rivers, to the most easterly point of the Belt mountains, at the Judith gap, thence due east to the nearest branch of Careless creek, thence down the middle of Careless creek to the Muscleshell river, thence down the middle of the Muscleshell to the place of beginning, be and the same is hereby erected into a new county, to be known as and called Fergus county. That the town of Lewiston, within the boundaries mentioned, shall be the county seat of said county. All laws of a general nature, applicable to the several counties of this Territory, and the officers thereof, are hereby made applicable to the county of Fergus and the officers who may hereafter be elected or appointed. * * * Sec. 2. Provided for the apportionment of indebtedness as it may exist December 1, 1886, between the new county and Meagher, moneys in the Meagher county treasury, cost of erecting and furnishing court-house and jail, value of real estate forming the property of the county, to be deducted from indebtedness. The remainder of indebtedness is to be apportioned on the assessment of 1886, and any surplus in the Meagher county treasury to be divided on the same basis. * * * Sec. 4, provided that: "At the general election on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November, A. D. 1886, the following officers shall be elected for the county of Fergus by the qualified voters of said Fergus county, to-wit: One sheriff, one probate judge, one county clerk and recorder, one county assessor, one county treasurer, one county surveyor, one county coroner, one county superintendent of schools, one public administrator, and three county commissioners. The persons severally elected to such offices, except county commissioners, shall hold office until the next general election in 1888, and until their successors are elected and qualified. The two persons receiving the highest number of votes for county commissioners shall hold the office until the third Monday in December, 1890; the person receiving the next highest vote for county commissioner shall hold the office until the general election in 1888." * * * Sections 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9 set forth the duties of officers to be elected; section 10 dealt with the limitation of indebtedness, and section 11 for the organization of the county, viz: "This act shall take effect from and after the first day of December, A. D. 1886, but that portion of Fergus county lying in Meagher county shall remain united to said county [of Meagher] for judicial purposes until the first day of December, 1886, and the officers of Meagher county shall act as officers of said parts of Fergus county until the date above named, except as otherwise provided in this act. The county boundaries of Meagher and Choteau are hereby altered to conform to the boundaries of Fergus."

MAIDEN.

Maiden, the great mining camp of eastern Montana, is situated in latitude forty-seven degrees and forty-five minutes, longitude thirty-one degrees west of Washington, and elevated 4,000 feet above the level of the sea. It is in the heart of the Warm Springs Mining District, covering a radius of ten miles square, and but six miles west from Cone



PROPERTY AND RESIDENCE OF A.R. BARROWS, UBET, MONTANA.

Butte district. Located, as it is, in a beautiful, fertile valley, and surrounded by the Judith mountains—proven to contain all the precious and base metals known to the world—it is bound, at no distant day, to become the best camp in Eastern Montana. The following military order was posted in Maiden August 8, 1883, and fell on the camp like a fusillade by the Eighteenth Infantry:

FT. MAGINNIS, M. T., August 8, 1883.

Order No. 134. In obedience to general order No. 26, from headquarters of the army, dated Washington, D. C., April 13, 1883, and subsequent instruction from headquarters department of Dakota, all persons now residing on the Military Reservation of Fort Maginnis, M. T., or working in any mines or prospecting for mines, or carrying on any other kind of business, or who may hereafter come on said reservation, without proper authority, I hereby warn that they must leave the reservation, and remove therefrom all property that they may have brought with them, or acquired since coming on the reservation. Sixty days from this date will be granted for the completion of the removal, herein ordered, at the end of which time those remaining without proper authority will be forcibly ejected. By order of Capt. Cass Durham, F. W. Kingsbury, second cavalry post adjutant.

A meeting called by J. Beck, recorder of Warm Spring District, on August 9, for August 11, was duly held in Dryden & Esler's building, with John Beck as chairman and C. S. Fell, secretary. A committee was appointed to draft a petition and present it to the commanding officer, which petition was presented August 13, by Alfred M. Esler, C. W. Gardner, Willard Dunton, C. S. Fell and T. B. Stillman. Capt. Durham, after reading the petition, produced a map which had been drawn for the purpose, and said he would approve of a petition to cut down the reservation to the extent thereon outlined. The proposition made was all that could be desired, and received the unanimous approval of the committee, whereupon Capt. Durham caused to be drawn up and indorsed the following:

FORT MAGINNIS, M. T., August 13, 1883.

The proposed reduction of this reservation, as outlined on this map, and described as follows, to-wit: Commencing from a point on the northern boundary, one and one-half miles from the northwest corner of the present reservation, running due south one and one-half miles, from there one mile due east, then due south one mile, then due west one-half mile, then due south one-half mile, then in a southwesterly direction seven-eighths of a mile, then due south one-half mile, then due west one and one-quarter mile to the original western boundary. Cass Durham, captain Eighteenth infantry, commanding post.

On returning from Fort Maginnis, the committee reported to a meeting of the people, when C. W. Gardner was chosen to represent the interests of the citizens; C. C. Snow, W. Pott, and J. Erwin appointed a committee to procure evidence of prior claim, statistics, etc., etc.; and Messrs. Snow, Williams, Shakely, Dunton and Beck, a committee of finance. While the justice of the claimants cannot be denied, military order No. 134 must also be considered justifiable, the proposed reduction of the military reservation being the only practicable method of settling the matter. The rights of the citizens were ultimately considered, and the village went its way of progress.

The mercantile circle of Maiden is made up as follows: L. Belanger, formerly Belanger & Boisenault, C. Boisenault, C. L. Eaton, general merchants; Dr. Rawn, of the Maiden Drug Co.; Brainard, Gardner & Co., Groes & Beck, hardware; Vincent Gies, bakery; A. J. McGuire, blacksmith shop; Denis O'Brien, hotel; Cradick, International Hotel; Dinsmore, clothing; Dryden, restaurant; Landusky & Hamilton, Dunton Bros., Peters & Janson, C. H. Wolcott, Louis Landt, Hunter & Co., Chas. G. Smith, J. C. Johnson, Bailey & O'Brien, C. Holmes, Hamilton & Wetherell, W. W. Shaky, W. M. Wyman, saloons; James E. Milliken, carpenter; Ed. Roberts, meat market; Carl Drosh, shoemaker; Sharp & Jenkins and S. G. Sharpless, barbers; Graham & Doane, livery stable; S. G. Sharpless, news depot. Jack Kehl is deputy sheriff at this point. The professions are represented by Dr. J. M. Rawn and Lawyer J. E. Wasson. The mining interests, already referred to, created the village, and many mine owners make Maiden their place of residence. Toward the close of 1882 Graham & Doane dissolved partnership. The latter may be said to have ushered in the era of tragedy July 13, 1883, when he shot two men, one of whom died instantly.

Maiden presents a strong claim for the county seat, and urges as reasons why it should be located there that four-fifths of the criminal business and three-fourths of the civil will originate there. A petition was largely signed in April, 1885, by the citizens requesting the county commissioners not to build a jail at Lewiston until the county is organized.

SMALL SETTLEMENTS.

Andersonville is one of the new mining towns in the Judith Mountain region, founded in 1881 by J. R. Anderson, one of the original discoverers. Even now the village gives promise of being one of the most remarkable quartz mining centers in the Territory. The hotel is conducted by R. R. Millt; the general store by P. W. McAdow; post-office, steam saw-mill, and blacksmith shop by Benj. Depte; saloons by Jeremiah Thornton and John Campbell, and express office by A. M. Thomson. This settlement is 75 miles northeast of White Sulphur Springs, and claims a population of about 200.

Utica, on Big Spring Creek, was settled in 1881. Frank E. Wright is postmaster and general merchant; J. D. Weatherwax, general merchant; A. C. Burnham and Ezra Gavur, carpenters; P. McDonnell, blacksmith; D. F. Walrath, hotelkeeper; L. J. Howell and Etteen Bros., dairy, and the Clendinen Lumber Co., saw-millers. John Ferguson was justice of the peace in 1884.

Brassey, 100 miles northeast of White Sulphur Springs, on Beaver Creek, was settled in 1882. Here Quimby and Barnard erected a saw-mill, for which the creek supplies power, and the vicinity lumber. Edward Brassey is postmaster and justice of the peace.

Dodgetown, sometimes called Medicine Lodge, is 88 miles east of White Sulphur Springs, on the Muscleshell. This place was settled in 1882, now claims a population of 80, and has a post-office, presided over by H. S. Dodge.

Grape Range, on Chippewa creek, 100 miles north of Billings, claims a small population. A post-office was established here in 1884.

Lewiston, near the old Camp Lewis, is named as the seat of justice of Fergus county.

Bercail, 90 miles northeast of White Sulphur Springs, on Careless creek, was settled in 1881. Alice Maule has charge of the post-office at this point. The agricultural and stock interests in the neighborhood are represented by Ed. Morrison, N. O'Brien, John Ross, Frank Gerr, and J. B. Matheson, farmers; H. Cameron, G. G. Carville, Donald Fowler, H. Hedges, W. A. Hedges, John Holiday, Lee Jacobs, Rufus Thompson, and Daniel Tresslar, sheep-growers.

Overland, 123 miles northeast of White Sulphur Springs, claims a general store and saloon; the former operated by J. Atchison.

Philbrook, 122 miles northwest of Billings, is one of the first settlements of this district.

Yogo Gulch, now called *Sutherlin*, was named in honor of the editor of the *Rocky Mountain Husbandman*. It is a new mining settlement.

Kibby, a settlement of 1883, and a postal station, is located on Otter creek, 60 miles northeast of White Sulphur Springs. Here W. R. Sellew conducts a general store, hotel and livery. He is also postmaster. A steam saw-mill was erected here in 1884.

Lavina is a new settlement on the Muscleshell, 120 miles east of White Sulphur Springs.

The Heally Settlement on the Muscleshell, 200 miles east of White Sulphur Springs, was settled in 1883. This village is only 45 miles north of junction on the N. P. R. R.

Oka is one of the old settlements of this portion of the Territory, dating back to 1879. A. J. Stephens conducts a general store and hotel, is also postmaster. J. Lawrence & Son are engaged in wool-growing and freighting. This settlement is 70 miles northeast of White Sulphur Springs. Near this point are the ranches of Collins, Severance & Co.—immense fields of grass dotted with cattle.

Ubet, seventy-seven miles northeast of White Sulphur springs, and ninety-eight northwest of Billings on the N. P. R. R., is the center of business for a large stock-growing and farming district. The hotel at this point is conducted by A. R. Barrows.

Reedsfort, on Big Spring creek, was settled in 1880, and now claims a population of about 300. Frank Day is postmaster, W. H. Watson, operator of the steam saw mill, and J. Holzemar, express agent. Big Timber or Dornix, 115 miles south, is the nearest railroad station.

Roundup district, southeast of Lake Mason and stretching along the Muscleshell, was settled in 1882. The district post-office is in charge of A. McMillan.

Stanford, 120 miles northeast of White Sulphur springs, between the headwaters of Wolf creek, was settled a few years ago, and now claims a population of about one hundred. John J. Viall is postmaster and general merchant. Here are the sheep and stock ranches of Elanty, Croft and Metcalf, J. P. Thomas, Tuttle Brothers, O. Thomson, Jesse Philps, and others.

The uninterrupted prosperity and success which have attended the various branches of enterprise and industry in this division of the territory, from its first settlement to the present day, the change from an almost unbroken wilderness to a rich and populous county in a brief space of time, naturally leads the mind to contemplate, with deep interest and inquiry, the nature of that condition to which the progressive energies of its people will raise it in the future. We have only to examine the resources of wealth which the county naturally presents, the strength, skill and aptitude of the people to lay hold of natural advantages and convert them to the most profitable uses, in order to appreciate the energies which have been put forth by the early settlers, the results of which are so attractive to the traveler. It should be borne in mind that the county was not solely settled by capitalists bringing large amounts of money to expend in subduing and cultivating new lands, but almost exclusively by men who were unable or unwilling to purchase farms in the old states—whose physical and mental energies constituted their funded wealth. This was the capital invested in the settlement and improvement of the Judith and Muscleshell region—a currency not subject to fluctuations. The pioneers are men of independent minds and efforts, whose activities are controlled by the dictates of their own judgments. To their labors we must credit nearly all its present wealth, and look to them for its future importance.

CHAPTER XXIII.

GALLATIN COUNTY.

THE county derives its name from the Gallatin fork of the Missouri, to which the name was given by the explorers Lewis and Clarke in 1805. The area of the county exceeds 26,000 square miles, a large portion of which belongs to the two great valleys of the Gallatin and Yellowstone. This country was first explored by the Verendrye party, referred to in the general history, early in the eighteenth century, again by Lewis & Clarke at the beginning of the nineteenth century, and by Father De Smet and his confreres between 1840 and 1858. The expeditions of 1863, 1874, and 1876–7, together with the work of the geological surveyors, contributed much to complete the round of discovery. In 1862 the first settlements were established in the county, and from the fall of that year the history of the county's progress dates. Early in the spring of 1840 Father De Smet, on his way to the Flathead nation, with the guide Ignace (who was sent for him by the Indians), and several of the tribe, whom he met near the Three Tetons, entered the Gallatin valley and made a short stay near the present site of Gallatin City. From this point he returned to St. Louis, revisiting Montana in 1841 with Rev. Fathers Point and Mengarine, and six lay brothers of the Society of Jesus. At this time the valley was an Indian common, open to all the tribes who wished to pass through *en route* to the plains.

The first agricultural settlements were made simultaneously on East Gallatin and West Gallatin, near the three forks, in 1863. It is an agricultural and stock-raising county, and has been very appropriately named "the garden spot of Montana." It contains a vast amount of arable land, not one-sixth of which is at present occupied or under cultivation. In fertility the soil is unsurpassed, easy of cultivation, and produces, in quality and quantity, crops of wheat, oats, barley, rye, and almost every variety of vegetables. Water is abundant, and sufficient to irrigate every acre in the county that does not lie above the streams. Much of the land on the foot-hills does not require irrigation. The Madison river runs through a portion of the western part of the county, while the West Gallatin, Middle Fork and the East Gallatin, and many small streams, flow across the more central portions west of the range, which separates it from the Yellowstone valley. The portion of the county lying on the Yellowstone river is watered by the Yellowstone itself, and by

Shield's river, Big Timber, Little Timber, Sweetgrass, White Beaver and Kiser creeks, coming in from the north, and by Emigrant, Skull, Mill, Big and Little Boulder creeks, and the Stillwater from the south. Speckled trout abound in all these streams. The main elevations of the county are: Bozeman, 4,890; Fort Ellis, 4,935; Gallatin, 4,500; Bozeman Pass, 5,813; Bozeman Tunnel, 5,565; Livingston, 4,450; Gardiner, 5,300; Yellowstone Lake, 7,738; Emigrant Peak, 10,629; Flathead Pass, 6,769; Bridger Pass, 6,147; Bridger Peak, 9,002. The valleys are partially sheltered by the surrounding mountains; not sufficiently, however, to render the dry, regular cold of winter more endurable than the same season in New York, Michigan, or any of the Atlantic or Northern States.

Gold Mines.—The mines operated in Gallatin county in 1881 produced metal valued at about $50,000. The opening of the Clark's fork and other districts gives promise that the rich mineral deposits of this county will soon be developed. The value of product in 1882 was $30,000, increased in 1883 and 1884, when the era of development was introduced. Emigrant gulch was discovered in 1864, and yielded $180,000 in metal before the close of 1867 in placer gold. The placers are still carried on in deep ground, while the quartz interests are being fast developed. The copper deposits are extensive and very rich. The Cambrian Milling & Mining Co., of St. Paul, entered on the work of development in 1885, while Aylesworth & Van Tassel, and Ashmeade & Davis have performed considerable work on their mines. The placer ground was purchased about two years and one-half ago, by Hopper & Edwards, for $31,000, and ditches built. Bear gulch, now possessing the largest hydraulic plant in the United States, was discovered by the Austin party in 1863, who gave to it the name on account of finding a furless cub on the bank of the creek. Work was begun there in the winter of 1865–6, and continued by Joe Brown & Co., who took out $1,800 worth of metal at the mouth of the creek in May, 1866. Brown and other prospectors continued placer mining on this creek, and in 1875–6–7 constructed a system of ditches. Quartz was discovered in 1874, but left undeveloped until 1877, when Brown, Heffner and Graham put up an arastra at the Legal Tender. The Graham lode was discovered is 1878. A quartz mill was erected in 1885. Boulder, thirty-five miles northeast of Bear gulch, was discovered by the John Allen party, in September, 1866. In October the snow fell so heavily that work was stopped, not to be renewed until 1871. The gold and silver quartz lodes were discovered in August, 1879. Sixteen-Mile creek flows out of the mountains six miles above Emigrant gulch, and was given this name by the great body of prospectors who, in 1864–8, crossed the upper Yellowstone to the gold gulches south of the Yellowstone river. Until recently it has not been prospected much, but during the last fall a number of prospectors entered it in search of quartz. To use a rough phrase, they seem to have "got there." From a lead situated two miles from the point where the gulch enters the mountains, known as the Homestake, an assay has been made from ore taken out at a point twelve feet in on the tunnel, which shows thirty-seven per cent of lead, six per cent of copper, seventeen ounces of silver and a trace of gold. The vein on this lead is very well defined and gives assurance of a profitable mine when its extent is shown up. Very few other leads have been located, although there can be no question of their existence farther up the creek. All the placers on Six-Mile have been located and recorded. The creek carries as large a body of water as Emigrant gulch. It has been known seven or eight years that veins of copper and silver combined exist in Sixteen-Mile creek, but only of late has much interest been paid to them. In July, 1883, rich specimens of argentiferous galena were taken out. Mill creek comes out of the mountains less than six miles this side of Emigrant gulch. The body of water which it carries is tremendous. It seems to stand on end, running swifter than a mill race, and in a great seeming hurry to join the Yellowstone. At the head of Mill creek is the "Mammoth Lead," now under steady development. This lead, although not as rich as several other leads farther down Mill creek, attracts the visitor, because it has ore on the dump of good quality, and the tunnel which has been run plainly indicates rich lodes. Recent discoveries at the mouth of Mill creek have been made and located by Jack Baronett, James Connell and others of such surface extent and richness as to give every assurance of making the fortunate locaters rich men. One assay on this discovery shows 1,384 ounces of silver to the ton, and a mineral expert of eighteen years' service in the Rocky mountains pronounces it equal in every respect, in extent, in surface showings, to the celebrated Homestake of the Black Hills. This bonanza lies

20 miles from Livingston. Up to the beginning of 1885 very little was accomplished toward the development of this district. Pine creek, distant 72 miles from Bozeman, a tributary of Bear creek, was discovered by the Austin party, but nothing was done there until 1879, when the Delmonia was developed by Kannis, Fisher, Gundolph and Hartman. The Crevice gulch placers date back to 1863. Two miles below the gulch is Crevice mountain, where gold quartz was discovered in 1879. The Pilot lode was worked in 1879 by Stoner & Co., when an arastra was erected. The free milling golden ore at this point is rich. The Bromfield silver lead, seven miles from Bozeman, was discovered by Bromfield in June 1883. The discoverer at once complied with the law in such cases made and provided, and is now the possessor of a rich claim. Several parties set out to prospect in the vicinity of the find. Woodward gulch was named after John Woodward, a pioneer of Alder gulch, who prospected for quartz in 1864. The Vivion mines, seven miles from Bozeman, were discovered in the fall of 1882. Elbow creek, a tributary of the upper Yellowstone, heads in the mineral belt, and begins to claim the attention of prospectors.

The mines known as Clarke's Fork or Rourke are situated in a section that but a few years since was a real terra incognita; never penetrated by white men and even unknown and unexplored by the Sheep-Eater Indians, who claimed it. These Indians were moved to a permanent reservation by what is known as the Shoshone treaty, and immediately following the Emigrant gulch mines were discovered in 1864; the Crevice mountain mines in 1865, and the Boulder mines in 1866. In 1868, however, this entire country was included in the then formed Crow Indian reservation, and consequently withdrawn from the public domain; thus stopping all further prospecting and relegating everything back into the obscurity of barbarism. Shortly after this a small hunting party accidentally discovered very rich silver ore in three or more places near the head of Clarke's fork of the Yellowstone, and this too, cropping out in such large bodies as to leave no doubt of its permanent value, could title be obtained. But upon the whole of this enormous country hung the mill stone of the Crow reservation. White men had no rights there, and it was the exclusive property of the Indians. From 1868 to 1882 it was lost to the country, lost to the prospector, and lost even to the Indians themselves, since they never visited this portion of their reservation, even for hunting purposes. It may be added that the Crow Indians, like the Sheep-Eaters before them, have never frequented what is now known as the National park. The subterraneous ramblings and vast bodies of water cast high in the air by the geysers, arousing all their superstitious awe and leading them to believe it was given over to the exclusive abode of evil spirits, who would kill all who entered. In this general evil country they include the Clarke Fork mines, which are just north of the boundary of the park. Caring little as they did for this part of their reservation, it was a simple matter to get their assent to the relinquishment of it, and a treaty with them covering this feature was ratified and became a law in April, 1882, thus restoring it to that embodiment of energy, patience and muscle—the prospector—from whom it had so summarily been snatched fourteen long years before. The Great Republic mine, on the Republic mountain, is a vast body of reddish brown galena, due to the iron in it, and having such a straight dip as to be almost horizontal. It is enclosed in limestone, and can obviously only be worked by drifting in from the side of the mountain where it crops out. The top of the mountain is covered by a volcanic formation. The Black Warrior at the base of Crown Butte is penetrated by a vertical shaft, which drops at once into what seems to be an immense body of ore, much of it of high grade, made up of fine galena and iron pyrites in intimate contact. A shaft fifty-two feet in depth has been sunk, but thus far there is absolutely nothing to base an opinion on as to whence it came or where it may go. The ill-defined magnitude of it is the only thing the mind can grasp. The War Eagle cuts directly across Henderson mountain, and is a big vein standing within fifteen degrees of the vertical, with the walls as smooth and well defined as the side of a house. The ore is in large part base. Iron, antimony and zinc are found, while scattered through the ore are found large blotches of clean bright galena. On another part of this claim and apart from this vein, very valuable gold quartz is found, but not yet opened. These three mines show very well the great variety in position, of the mineral of this camp. It is a country of narrow valleys and jagged, precipitous mountains; of swift flowing streams and dense forests of pine and fir. Excellent mill sites can be picked out by the score, and charcoal can be burned almost

where it can be shoveled into the smelter. In 1876 Capt. Rourke, the discoverer of Heart Basin, was located on the Clarke's Fork, and here, when he, with others, prospected in 1867, he found a thousand evidences of mineral wealth.

Coal Deposits.—The coal deposits within the boundaries of the county are inexhaustible. The Rocky Canon mines, the property of Col. Chestnut, were worked by Col. James Muir during the fall and winter of 1882–3, he paying the owner a royalty of one dollar per ton. The veins worked were twenty-five feet in thickness. Col. Chestnut, Major P. Pease and C. W. Hoffman filed claims to ground, extending over three miles, covering the veins, in 1882. Daniel Maxey is owner of the coal mines southeast of the Chestnut claim, while the Northern Pacific Railroad Company operate other mines in the neighborhood and farther east. The coal mines near Livingstone were explored by Prof. Pumpelly's party in 1883. Within four miles of Livingstone, and thence southwest, southeast and northwest, continuous seams of coal have been discovered. In 1883 a railroad was built to the mines six miles southeast. In December, 1882, a car-load of coal was shipped to Bismarck from the Bozeman mines for blacksmiths' use, which stood the test well. Large and rich deposits are found within a mile of the main Cinnabar mountain, on the Upper Yellowstone, distant from Livingstone about forty miles. This coal field was discovered in the fall of 1864, by N. Seward, of Livingston, at which time he took out a sack of black coal from croppings. The veins are eight feet or more in width, and it is thought by those who have explored it that the field extends for many miles. In June, 1883, a transfer was made of an undivided one-third interest in the Chestnut coal mine, to D. F. Sherman, C. H. Cobb and Frank Esler, for a consideration of $15,000, the gentlemen buying the interest of J. D. Chestnut in the property. A company known as the Bozeman Coal Company, and composed of C. W. Hoffman, F. D. Pease, Frank Esler, C. H. Cobb and D. F. Sherman has been formed, with Chas. W. Hoffman as president and D. F. Sherman secretary and treasurer. This company has entered into a contract with the Northern Pacific Coal Company to furnish the company with 25,000 tons of coal and the entire product of the mine for five years. The sale of the Maxey coal mine, eleven miles east of Bozeman, was consummated in June, 1883, J. P. Chater purchasing the property, without title, for $20,000. In November, 1882, one of the Bozeman editors visited the mines, and on his return published the following reminiscences:

"'From time immemorial,' almost, we had heard of the Colonel's Rocky Canyon coal veins; for as early as 1867 he was burrowing into the sides of the mountains, occasionally bringing to town specimens of black material which Col. Vaughn, of Beaver Creek fame, facetiously pronounced 'the finest fire-proof stone he ever saw, and just the properist material with which to construct fire-places and chimneys.' Even Father Crowell, the boss brick-artistic 'chimblies;" and Cy. Mounts, who was but little more sceptical on the subject than the rest of the old-timers, offered to make a bet that he would eat every pound of coal discovered in the range of mountains dividing the Yellowstone from the Gallatin; while J. V. Bogert was among the first to test its burning qualities, with rather discouraging results."

The Banner coal mine was discovered in the summer of 1882 by M. B. Thompson, one of the early settlers of Helena, and Alex. Johnson. The mine is twelve miles east of Bozeman and within one and one-half miles of the Northern Pacific railroad. In June, 1883, the ten and seven feet veins were penetrated 100 feet, and a very superior quality of coal obtained. John Vesuvius, in his reminiscences, says:

"Chestnut! What a struggle that's been! And now his tunnels have reached the very bowels of the earth—and his coal is burned in a hundred stoves, and the engine which runs the press which prints this article is fired with the coal which has given him his name of Coal-bank Johnny! When you venture up the Canyon some day next June and stop at his headquarters, ask him to show you the hole in the mountains to which he took me years ago—and then, as you follow him through the tunnels and over the croppings and measure the seams of glistening coal and notice how gray his head has grown, tell him you never meant it when you said his coal was slate and that he was crazy as a loon when he said you talked like a fool. For coal it was; and coal is boring a hole through the everlasting hills for the railroad Maguire predicted and you and I have longed to see. And as the 'Old Man of the Mountains' asks you down to dinner, just drink a glass for me, and tell him he builded better than he knew, for his discovery opened the way for the finding of 'coal measures' without end—while, when by and by the steam car comes, as it belches down into the valley, you'll have poorer ears than mine if you don't understand it to chug out, 'Chestnut! Chestnut! Chestnut!' with each puff of steam on its rattling way to Bozeman station."

At Timberline the Northern Pacific Company operate two mines, while Quivey & Hoffman, of Bozeman, own and operate two. Two and one-half miles below are the

Chestnut mines; one and one-half miles southeast is the Maxey mine; one mile east of the Maxey is Hodson & Co's. The Mountain House mine, owned by W. F. Sloan, M. M. Black, E. D. Ferguson, and Mr. McIntyre, of Bozeman, is situated a short distance from Hodson & Co's. The Pine Creek mines, owned by Wilbur & Co., are on Pine creek, a tributary of Trail creek. There are five veins at this point, from four to twelve feet in width. Those owned by Davis & Co., J. W. Ponsford & Co., and others, are large in extent and contain coal of superior coking qualities. C. P. Blakely, Bromfield, Speith, Krug & Co., and others, own fine mines nearer Bozeman, which are well developed and their superior character fully assured.

Agricultural Interests.—The accepted statistics prepared by Matt W. Alderson, in 1883, convey at once a fair idea of the present condition of agriculture in the county, and the prospective increase of that industry. H. N. Maguire estimates the grazing and arable extent of the Gallatin basin (including the lower Madison and Jefferson) at 600 square miles, sufficient for 2,400 quarter-section locations, or three times as many as have been made, and he also says: "It may be assumed that not to exceed ten per cent of the land appropriated has been put into a producing condition." The county assessor for 1882 reported 118,535 acres of "improved lands" in the county. As less than two per cent of the crop of Gallatin county in 1882 was raised outside of the Gallatin basin, the importance it figures in the permanent wealth of the county cannot be overestimated. Gallatin county has twice the acreage of improved lands of any other county in Montana, with one exception, that of Meagher county, which has 88,891 acres. It has nearly one-fourth of all the improved lands in the Territory, the actual figures being 118,535 acres in Gallatin county, 397,566 acres in twelve other counties—an average of 33,130¼ acres each. More than nine-tenths of all the cultivated lands in Montana are in the mountain region, and strangers who estimate the agricultural resources of the Territory by observation and examination of the farming done east of longitude 33, do all the counties west of Yellowstone a great injustice. The cereal product of Gallatin county for the season of 1882 was 703,361 bushels—554,052 of oats, 141,749 bushels of wheat, and 7,560 bushels of barley. The market value of these products on the farm was $574,282, divided as follows: Oats, $387,836; wheat, $178,886; barley, $7,560. The oats were nearly all sold in the county, at a profit of fifteen to twenty-five cents per hundred, and the wheat manufactured into flour by our own mills, with a handsome profit to the mill owners and others. The following table shows what has been done under favorable conditions, by Gallatin valley farmers:

Name of Farmer.	Year.....	No. Acres.	Kind of Grain Raised.	Av. bu. per Acre.
Henry Monforten...	1878	24	Spring Wheat	50
Henry Monforten...	1879	25	Spring Wheat	57
Welch & Plum.....	1879	70	Wheat	43
Richard Plum.....	1879	32	Wheat	43
E. A. Selleck.....	1879	8	Wheat	50
Steve Howes.....	1879	15	Oats	71
Rev. M. Bird.....	1879	10	Spring Wheat	45
White Calfee.....	1879	45	Oats	60
John A Smith....	1879	12	Oats on sod	50
Perkins Russell.....	1879	60	Wheat	58
D. A. Kughen.....	1879	47	Wheat	53
D. A. Kughen	1879	28	Wheat on sod	46
Howell & Ethridge..	1879	92	Wheat	37
Howell & Ethridge..	1879	68	Oats	53
W. W. Woolverton.	1880	12	Oats on sod	67
W. W. Woolverton.	1880	77	Oats & Barley	44
Marion Leverich....	1879	23	Wheat	50
John J. Reese.....	1881	100	Oats	100
C. H. Waterman....	1881	¼	White Belgian oats	160
John M. Robinson..	1881	100	Wheat	40
C. H. Waterman....	1881	73	Wheat	55
Benjamin F. Bisel...	1881	9½	Barley	60
Benjamin F. Bisel...	1881	20½	Oats	80
John M. Robinson..	1882	51	Wheat	51
John M. Robinson..	1882	61	Oats	80
Merritt W. Penwell	1882	180	Wheat & Oats	56
T. B. Ellis & Bro...	1882	30	Oats	64
C. H. Waterman....	1882	5	Oats on sod	94
R. P. Menefee	1882	114	Oats	85

There is little doubt but without irrigation the farms of Montana produce greater crops than even the noted wheat fields of the Red river of Dakota or the Willamette valley in Oregon. Instances can be cited which certainly demonstrate this, as in the vicinity of Bozeman some farms are seldom, if ever, irrigated. On one of these, one mile south of the city, a forty-acre field yielded in 1867 forty-two bushels of wheat to the acre. On another, that of

Samuel Bostwick, one and a half miles from the city, the entire cultivated field of fifty-five acres yielded in wheat, barley, etc., an average of forty bushels to the acre. This was in 1882, and without irrigation. A still better showing was made on the farm of Nelson Story in 1879. This farm, just outside of the city limits, having been neither plowed, sowed nor irrigated that season, presented its proprietor with a volunteer crop of 1,000 bushels of superior winter wheat, without expense except that of harvesting and threshing. Its annual productiveness per acre far exceeds that of any other county in any of the States or Territories of the Union. S. B. Cope in 1879, harvested and threshed from a piece of ground on his West Gallatin farm, measuring six and one-fourth acres, 401 bushels of wheat, which weighed on the test scales of Valley Mills sixty-four and one-half pounds to the measured bushel. This was nearly sixty-nine bushels, by weight, to the acre, and was the ninth crop on the same ground in eleven seasons. Besides being the largest grain growing county in Montana, the assessment returns of 1881 showed Gallatin county to be rich in live stock—31,416 head of cattle, 19,051 head of sheep, and 7,837 head of horses were returned by the assessor for taxation. The population of the county in 1880 was 3,643. The immigration of 1881 increased it to 5,000. Probably 4,000 more people have settled in its rich valleys the past two years. The principal manufacturing industries are fourteen saw mills and five flouring mills. Since 1879 the hills and valleys of Eastern Montana have afforded new fields for enterprise. The Indians who held them as hunting grounds for centuries have almost disappeared, and in their place have come the pioneers of a new civilization. During the years 1882, 1883–4, many available locations for farms have passed into the hands of the cultivators.

Organic and Political.—The organic act passed by the first Legislature provided, "That all that portion of Montana Territory embraced within the following boundaries be and the same is hereby created a county, to be known as Gallatin county, *to-wit*: commencing at the intersection of the 119th meridian of longitude with the 47th parallel of latitude, thence south along said meridian of longitude to the 45th parallel of latitude, thence west on said parallel of latitude to the eastern boundary line of Madison county; thence northerly along said boundary line to the northeast corner of Madison county; thence west along the northern boundary of Madison county to the eastern boundary of Jefferson county; thence northerly along eastern boundary of Jefferson county to the Missouri river, thence down Missouri river to the 47th parallel of latitude; thence east along parallel to the place of beginning. The county seat of Gallatin was located at the town of East Gallatin. On the establishment of Meagher county in 1874, the Legislature passed an act which was approved February 13, 1874, changing the northern boundary of Gallatin. This act decreed the following boundary: "Commencing at a point in the middle of the Missouri river, opposite the mouth of Sixteen Mile creek; thence easterly up the main channel of said Sixteen Mile creek four miles; thence north to the south boundary of Meagher county; and thence due east along such line to the 109th parallel of longitude." The bill introduced in 1880 to extend the line of the county so as to embrace the Crow reservation, ceded by the United States, passed both Houses February 12, 1881.

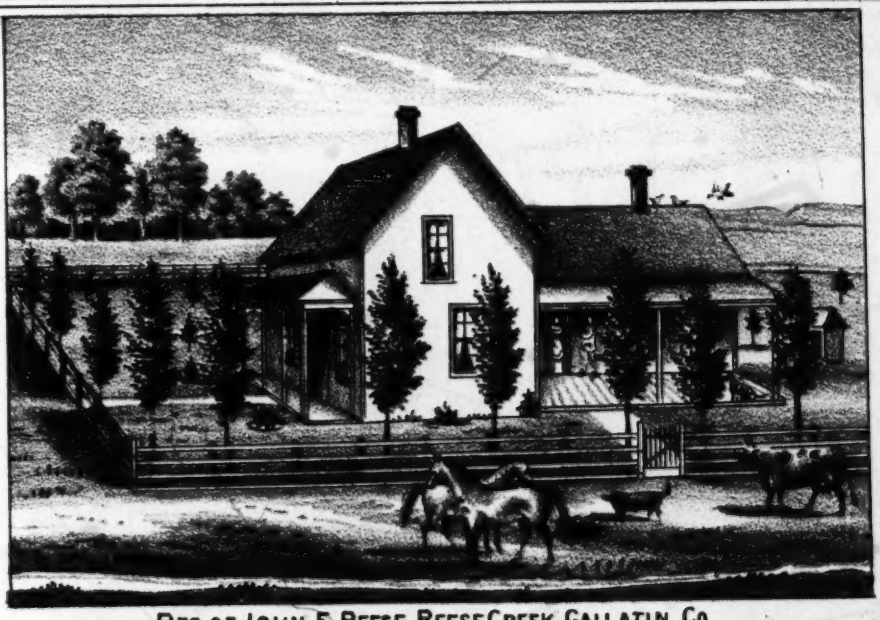
The act authorizing the people of Gallatin county to vote at the general election of 1867 for changing the seat of justice was approved December 14, 1866. The vote resulted 280 for Chrisman's Ranch and 475 for Bozeman. The count was certified by Vivion, Gray and Dunbar, the county officers. The act approved January 7, 1869, provided that the name of Farmington, the county seat, should henceforth be known as Bozeman. Under the recent act for fixing the true boundaries of the county, parcels of land formerly in Madison were detached, so to speak, by Surveyor Mead, and conferred on Gallatin. Among the new citizens brought in by this change is one aged 105 years—Patrick Clarke, born in Ireland in 1780—an active old settler with a wonderful memory.

First Meeting of the County Board.—At a meeting of the officers of Gallatin county, at the residence of A. F. Nicholas, near Gallatin City, March 11, 1865, Gallatin county was organized as follows: Phillip Thorp, A. F. Nicholas, and D. H. Ketchum having been appointed County Commissioners for Gallatin by the Governor of the Territory they were sworn into office by Thomas Dunbar, Probate Judge, the county court being duly organized and in session. The official bond of W. M. Wright as Clerk of the Board was examined and approved. Ordered that O. D. Loutsenhizer be appointed Sheriff of county. He accepted, and bond was approved and sworn in. There was no law to govern their acts and no farther business, hence on motion of Mr. Nicholas the court was adjourned until meeting of regular term, May 13.

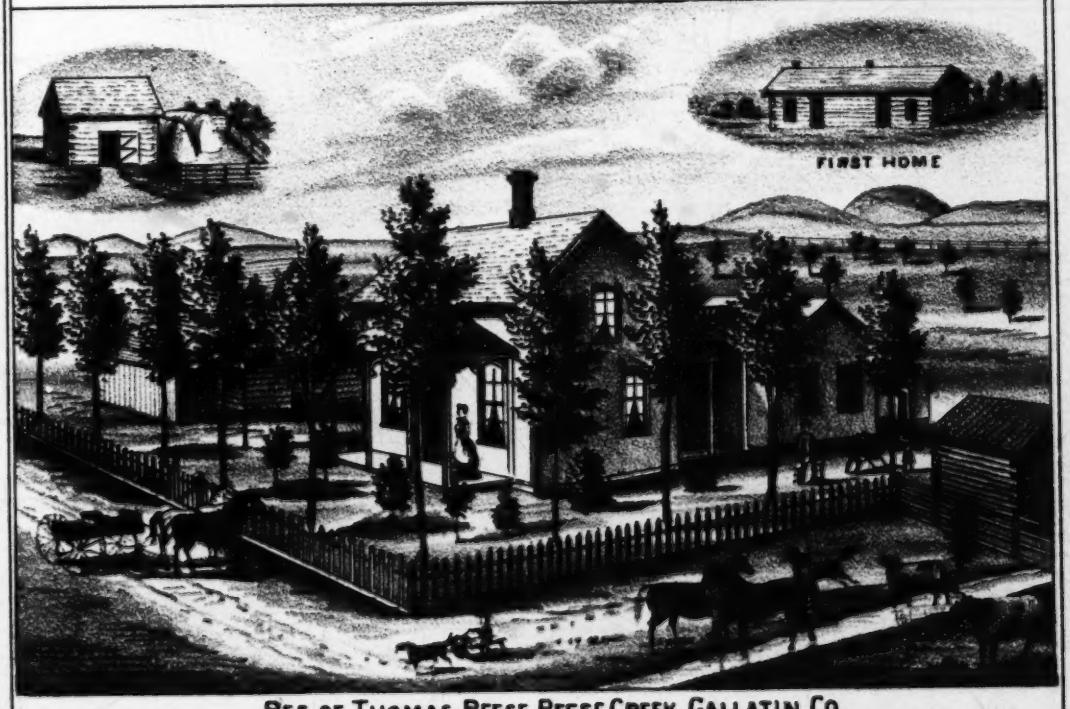
WM. M. WRIGHT, Clerk.

Henry A. Pease

BOZEMAN.



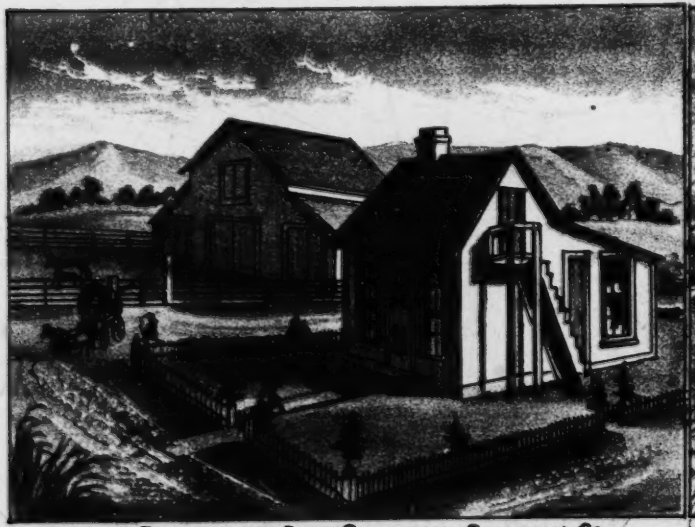
RES. OF JOHN E. REESE, REESE CREEK, GALLATIN CO.



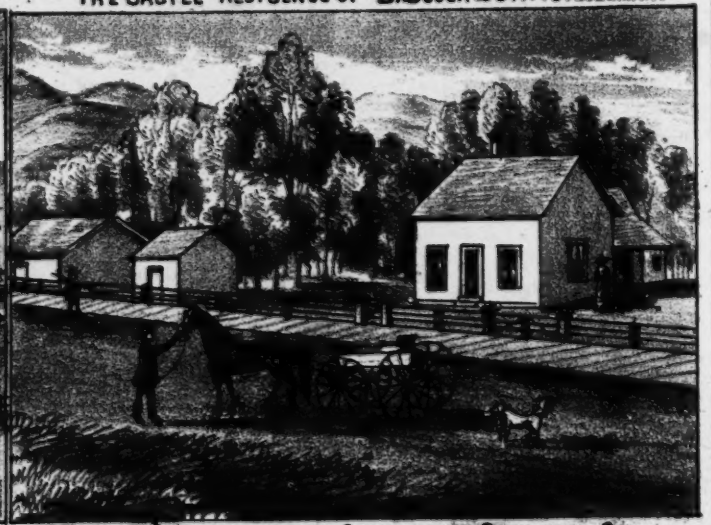
RES. OF THOMAS REESE, REESE CREEK, GALLATIN CO.

RES. OF D.F. GROGAN, EAST GALLATIN, GALLATIN CO.

"THE CASTLE" RESIDENCE OF BABCOCK & DAVIS. BOZEMAN.



RES. OF C. FRANCISCO, EAST GALLATIN, GALLATIN CO.



RANCH OF C ETHERINGTON, SALESVILLE, GALLATIN CO.

At a meeting held May 13, 1865, J. B. Campbell presented certificate of his appointment as Treasurer of Gallatin county by the Governor; was sworn in and gave bonds. On motion of A. F. Nicholas a public road or certain highway was agreed upon, and James Gallaher, F. J. Dunbar and Wm. Broadhead appointed receivers. Ordered also that the court meet at county seat on May 20 and continue five consecutive days. June term. June 20, 1865, they met at residence of J. S. Wilson. On June 21, 1865, it was ordered that Wm. M. Wright hold his office at his residence until a suitable building was prepared for that purpose. There were no laws provided for the Board, and D. H. Ketchum was empowered to go to Virginia City and secure all laws; also Assessor and Treasurer's blanks necessary for use of board. On June 28 it was agreed on motion of D. H. Ketchum, seconded by Nicholas, that they should rent from J. B. Campbell his building for one year, for the use of County Clerk, for which they paid $200. On motion of D. H. Ketchum, seconded by Nicholas, $10,000 was appropriated for county buildings at Gallatin City. George D. Thomas was appointed Assessor, and June 29, 1865, a permit was given O. D. Loutsenhizer, Sheriff, to keep his office at his residence until the county should provide one. A charter was given same man to keep a ferry at the, or near, mouth of Beaver creek, on the Missouri river, same date, the county was divided into precincts.

Precincts.—Gallatin City precinct or No. 1 was laid off by the Board of Commissioners June 29, 1865. The boundaries of the precinct were the line of the Gallatin river from its mouth to the forks of the east and west Gallatin, including Nixon; the line of the Madison from its mouth to the county line, and down the Missouri to the mouth of Sixteen-Mile creek. The judges of election appointed June 29, 1865, were James B. Campbell, Stephen Allen, A. Green, and the meeting ordered to be held in the J. B. Campbell building, then used as the Court House. Jefferson Precinct, or No. 2, was set off by order of the board June 29, 1865. The territory from the junction of the Madison and Jefferson rivers, along the latter river to the county line, was organized under the name of Jefferson, with Myers, Sturgis and Reeves judges of election. West Gallatin precinct, or No 3, comprised the settlements on the main Gallatin below the Bozeman road, exclusive of Nixon, together with the settlements on the West Gallatin below the said boundaries. I. Culver, P. Thorp and George Kritzer were appointed judges of election to be held at Hamilton City in July, 1865. East Gallatin precinct, or No. 4, comprised the settlements on the East Gallatin and forks below the claim of Stephen Roberts to the confluence of the East and West Gallatin. John Thomas, Lee Wells and W. S. Mentage were appointed judges, and the precinct meeting ordered to be held at the Thomas house. Bozeman precinct, or No. 5, was set off June 29, 1865. The boundaries were Stephen Roberts' claim on the East Gallatin, with all above this claim on the river and its forks, the settlements on Middle creek, the West Gallatin above the Bozeman road to the divide between the Yellowstone and Gallatin rivers. The judges of election were J. S. Mendenhall, S. A. Meredith and J. S. Simpson. Yellowstone precinct, or No. 6, was organized in July, 1865, with O. C. Keith, E. P. Smith and J. T. Hull, judges of election. The Yellowstone precinct was laid off by order of the board June 29, 1865. It embraced all the residents on Emigrant gulch and its adjoining districts southeast of the Yellowstone and Gallatin divide. Diamond City precinct, or No. 7, as laid out June 29, 1863, embraced the settlements along Confederate gulch and adjoining territory from the Missouri river up to the head of the gulch. William Burr, C. W. Cork and A. McGregor were appointed judges of election. White's Gulch precinct, or No. 8, was organized in July, 1865, with F. Allen, A. Hawkins and Jacob Venable, judges of election. White's Gulch precinct embraced the settlements along the gulch from the Missouri river to the head of the gulch.

J. B. Campbell transferred to the county for county purposes his house between the Gallatin and Madison rivers for one year for the sum of $200.

August 12, 1865, the following accounts were allowed:—P. Thorp, for services as county commissioner, $130, and A. F. Nicholas, services as county commissioner, $79 respectively; W. M. Wright, for cash paid for county and for services as clerk, $256; Geo. D. Thomas, assessor, $455; D. H. Ketchim, services, $3. It was agreed by the board to levy taxes for 1865 as follows:—Four mills on dollar for territorial purposes, and one cent on the dollar for county tax; one mill on dollar for poor, and one mill on dollar for school tax. The report of Geo. D. Thomas, county assessor, showed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, or thereabouts, of taxable property, and was audited September 3, 1865. The following accounts were allowed:—H. J. Myers, as judge of election, in 1864, and carrying abstract of same to capital, $64.50; Wm. M. Wright, for auditing account book, etc., $190; D. H. Ketchim, for commission and cash paid out, $154; O. D. Loutsenhizer, cash paid for map of county, $20; J. B. Campbell, book, $7.50. The board adopted a seal or scroll, to be used until a suitable one be provided. J. Gallagher was authorized to hold probate court

on September 15 to 20, in each month until further orders. On November 11, 1865, the resignation of Thomas W. Coover, elected September 4, 1865, was received and approved, and Wm. M. Wright appointed to act as clerk of the county for next term.

OFFICERS ELECTED 1865–1882.

	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	PROBATE JUDGE.	ASSESSOR.
1865	Thomas Coover	J. S. Mendenhall	P. W. McAdow	J. M. Bozeman	Geo. D. Thomas.
1865	W. W. Wright	O. D. Loutzenhiser	J. B. Campbell	Thomas Dunbar	
1866	Stephen Sales	J. C. Guy	A. Lamme	Caleb Fritz	B. M. Davis
1866	R. P. Vivion	"	Jas. Foster	"	W. P. Parsons
1867	"	"	F. B. Gray	J. J. Davis	M. L. Haskin
1868	"		"	J. L. Noble	W. B. McAdow
1869	H. W. Crawford	A. Cowan	"	"	J. L. Twiner
1870	R. H. Crawford	"	"	"	J. Weaver
1871	A. Graham	John C. Guy	W. H. Bailey	S. W. Langhorne	B. M. Dawes
1872	"	"	"	"	G. W. Davidson, J. B. Campbell, J. T. Turner
1873	A. J. Graham	C. L. Clark	S. B. Bowen	H. N. Maguire	W. Herron
1874					B. M. Dawes, W. Herron, M. L. Haskins
1875	A. J. Malin	Silas Ralston	J. D. McCaman	A. D. McPherson	Silas Ralston
1876	"	"	"	"	E. D. Ferguson
1878	S. W. Langhorne	W. S. McKenzie	"	"	W. S. McKenzie
1880	M. W. Black	"	W. F. Sloan	"	"
1882	"	C. P. Blakely	"	J. P. Martin	W. Y. Smith

	SUPT. OF SCHOOLS.	SURVEYOR.	DISTRICT ATTY.	COMMISSIONERS.
1865	S. Allen	F. H. Meredith	J. H. Shober	Phil. Thorpe, A. F. Nichols, D. H. Ketchum
1865				
1866	F. L. Stone	Geo. W. Link		H. D. Streets, L. J. Beck, J. L. Noble
1866	"	"	J. D. Ritchie	
1867	"	F. Donan	J. H. Shober	
1868	"	H. Montforten	"	C. Annis, Coleman, P. W. McAdow
1869	"	S. M. Reed	L. McMath	P. W. McAdow, F. J. Dunbar
1870	"	"	"	D. P. Cowan
1871	"	"	C. W. Turner	G. L. Duke, S. Allen
1872	"	"	H. N. Blake	P. W. McAdow
1873	"	"	R. P. Vivion	G. W. Wakefield, G. L. Duke
1874			"	" "
1875	J. H. D. Street	S. M. Reed	"	" " "
1876	G. W. Monroe	"	"	James A. Farrell
1878	J. D McCaman	"	"	James E. Martin, C. Ancency, J. M. Robinson
1880		J. M. Robinson	F. K. Armstrong	Harry Montforten
1882	Geo. W. Monroe	"	T. R Edwards	S. L. Holliday, C. W. Hoffman

Members of House of Representatives.—James Gallagher, 1865–6; James Gallagher and J. R. Weston, 1867; Lester S. Willson and A. L. Shaffer, 1868; A. Lamme and V. A. Cockerill, 1869; C. M. Tate, 1870; A. B. Moore, 1874; R. P. Vivion, D. P. Robbins and Otho Curtis, 1876; W. L. Perkins, 1878; A. L. Corbly and Michael Hanley, 1880; Caldwell Edwards and H. J. Wright, 1882.

Members of Territorial Council.—F. G. Risk, 1865–6; Sample Orr, 1867; T. R. Edwards, 1868; J. P. Barnes, 1869; J. D. Noble, 1870; P. Thorpe, 1871; Owen Garrigan, 1872; Joseph J. Davis, 1873; J. J. Lewis, 1874; S. W. Langhorne, Joint Councilman; W. O. P. Hays, 1875; P. W. McAdow, 1876; W. O. P. Hays, 1878–80; Geo. D. Thomas, 1882.

Elections of 1884.—Delegate Toole's majority was 102. The legislature and county is represented by the following officers: District attorney, H. N. Blake (Rep.); councilman, F. K. Armstrong (Dem.); representatives, J. M. Robinson (Dem.), W. H. Martin (Dem.),

Geo. Nichols (Rep.); county commissioner, Dr. William Tracy (Rep.); probate judge, Charles S. Hartman (Rep.); treasurer, Ed. F. Ferris (Rep.); clerk and recorder, James Gourley (Rep.); sheriff, Andrew J. Edsall (Rep.); assessor, T. P. McDonald (Dem.); surveyor, J. M. Robertson (Dem.); superintendent of schools, Miss Ada Hamilton (Independent); coroner, R. D. Alton (Rep.); public administrator, Davis Willson (Rep.). The constitution was carried by 303 majority. The vote cast was nearly the same as cast in November, 1882, showing that the county has made up by actual settlers what it lost by the railroad.

Court House—the Court House Loan, 1878.—The question of empowering the county commissioners to borrow $25,000 for the purposes of building a court house was submitted to the people of Gallatin county, November 5, 1878, when the following vote was recorded:

	FOR.	CONTRA.		FOR.	CONTRA.
Bozeman Precinct	377	34	Willow Creek	2	29
Elk Grove Precinct	47	34	Still Water	4	14
East Gallatin Precinct	40	52	Sweet Grass	14	2
West Gallatin Precinct	11	24	Yellowstone, No. 1	53	13
Gallatin City	5	27	Yellowstone, No. 2	16	4
				569	233

This count was certified November 15, 1878, by A. D. McPherson, judge of probate; J. D. McCaman, county treasurer, and M. Mendenhall, chairman of county commissioners.

The commissioners selected the court house site in December, 1879, on the north side of West Main street, in Tracy's addition, which embraces lots one to eight inclusive, and thirty feet off the south ends of lots immediately in the rear of said lots, making, with the alley, a piece of ground 224 by 202 feet. The location is an excellent one, and the structure, which cost over $25,000, one of the finest buildings in the territory. The ground was donated to the county. On February 9, 1880, the commissioners opened the bids for new court house and jail as follows: R. C. Knox, $28,600; Buck, Jenks & McPherson, $27,000; B. & F. W. Vreeland, $25,000; Shaffer & Yergy, $24,750. Messrs. B. & F. W. Vreeland were the architects, and the builders were Shaffer & Yergy, of Helena.

The Poor Farm.—The county Poor Farm is situate one mile west of Bozeman. In 1881 the commissioners appropriated $4,000 for the purchase of this 160 acre tract, or $25 per acre. To-day the land is worth $50 per acre. The hospital and other buildings afford ample accommodation.

Schools.—From the earliest settlement of the county the school was always an object of interest to the citizens. Then were the humble beginnings of the common school system made in the valley. The whole number of children in the county under the age of 21 years January 1, 1883, was 2,251, and the whole number of census scholars, 1,731, including 21 negro Americans. The condition of the county with respect to schools at the beginning of 1883 is set forth in school superintendent George W. Monroe's report, as follows:

Number of organized districts, 28; number of pupils attending school during the year, 905; number not attending school, 662; number of male teachers employed, 8; number of female teachers employed, 18; total number of teachers, 26; average length of school in days, 78; number of brick school houses, 1; number of log school houses, 24; number of graded schools, 1; number of ungraded schools, 25; total number of schools, 26; rate of county tax for school purposes, in mills, 4; amount per capita of school census children, $6.03; amount raised by county tax for schools, $8,705.62; total amount from all sources apportioned during year, $8,705.62. Even since this report was published in the spring of 1883, the era of school-house building was introduced.

The first school taught in the Gallatin valley was that by Miss Florence A. Royce, district No. 7, opened January 1, 1867. The names and ages of the scholars are given in the following list: Howard Stone, 15; Ward L. Stone, 7; John D. Harvey, 16; Stephen Gratten, 13; Martha M. Grattan, 10; Mary H. Sloan, 10; Jimmy Sloan, 15; Josephine Johnson, 14; Fannie Barkley, 8; Georgie Sloan, 7; Stephen White, 13; Harrie B. Rea, 14; Willie Rea, 9; Jennie A. Rea, 6. What a change! In Bozeman of to-day, large brick buildings are devoted to the cause of education. The first was built in 1877 by Beal & Chestnut, at a cost of $15,000, and the second in 1883. Stephen Allen, the father of Mary

E. Allen, was the first superintendent of public instruction, and the first 'squire of Gallatin City. He also taught school for several years in district No. 7.

Tax Statistics.—The equalized assessment and tax collections of the county from 1865 to 1882 are given as follows, while the figures for 1883–4 are given in the chapters on statistics:

YEAR.	TOTAL ASSM'T.	TAX COL'TIONS.	LICENSE.	YEAR.	TOTAL ASSM'T.	TOTAL TAX.
1865	150,000			1877	1,190,060	4,538.98
1867–8	438,139	1,425.58	458.24	1878	1,386,340	5,336.94
1869–70	757,283	2,504.99	1,409.20	1879	1,661,030	6,583.23
1870–1	902,215	2,863.27	1,568.80	1880	1,955,220	8,518.63
1873	980,394	3,788.23	1,631.20	1881	2,298,474	5,946.08
			TOTAL TAX.	1882	3,513,070	9,350.33
1874	899,497		3,838.34	1883	4,948,000	
1875	1,021,263		4,017.20	1884	5,000,000 estimated	
1876	979,000		3,992.84			

According to the assessor's returns the assessed valuation of the property of Gallatin county is $4,750,550, exclusive of the personal property of the Northern Pacific railroad, put at $94,405. The main line is assessed at $486,000, and the Park branch at $204,000, which, added to the above, makes $5,534,845, and to which is yet to be added all the unsold lands of the railroad in Gallatin county. The valuation for 1884–5 is $6,265,192.

BOZEMAN AND WEST SIDE VILLAGES.

The county seat of Gallatin, 75 miles from the mammoth Hot Springs of the Yellowstone Park, is situate in the midst of the grandest, most sublime scenery in the entire mountain region. North of the city the mountains are about three miles distant, but the range suddenly diverges in the same direction, and afterward the valley becomes twenty miles in width. Bozeman is the oldest established town on the line of the Northern Pacific Railroad in Montana, the town-site having been laid out in July, 1864.

"The town-site," says Judge Maguire, "was located by Daniel E. Rouse on the 7th day of July, 1864. He built upon it the first house, the site now being occupied by the business houses of Rich & Willson. The next improvement was on the ground now owned by the Masons, at the northwest corner of Bozeman and Main streets—Judge Fitz, from Chicago, opening there the first store. Stafford & Rice opened the second. Among the first houses was the cabin of Wm. H. Tracy, northwest from the intersection of Black and Main streets. On the 1st of August, 1864, Col. John Bozeman arrived on the site of Bozeman, named in his honor, having piloted an emigrant train of 40 wagons, embracing a large number of families, from the North Platte along the eastern base of the Big Horn Mountains. About the same time arrived the trains of Major Bridger and Capt. Jacobs, which aggregated 125 wagons. At the time there were probably not more than 25 settlers in the Gallatin Valley. The three trains went on over to Virginia City, then and long after the center of the gold mining interest; but Col. Bozeman and some of his followers were so impressed with the beauty and fertility of the Gallatin Valley that they soon returned and made permanent locations. P. W. McAdow and Thomas Coover located a mill-site on Bozeman creek, now within the town limits, in the fall of 1864, and had their mill in operation the succeeding year. Then the flourishing city of Bozeman was founded, and thenceforward population rapidly increased. Col. Bozeman was killed in the Yellowstone Valley by hostile Indians in the spring of 1867, Thomas Coover at the same time being wounded. These, with other atrocities committed that spring, caused General Thos. Francis Meagher, then Acting Governor, to call for volunteers. Several hundred, well provisioned and supplied with munitions of war, entered the field; but the hostiles kept out of the way, and no fighting was done. In the fall of 1867 Captain La Motte arrived, commanding three companies of U. S. troops, when Fort Ellis was established, 2½ miles east of Bozeman. The volunteers were then disbanded. From this time on the Gallatin Valley steadily gained in population, the nucleal points of settlement being Bozeman, at its head—always the most populous, Hamilton, 12 miles northwest from Bozeman; Spring Hill, 12 miles north, and Gallatin City, at the junction of the Jefferson, Madison, and Gallatin. These continue to be the most prominent points. In the fall of 1869 the first number of the *Pick and Plow* was issued in Bozeman, the circulation of which reached 1,500; and this, along with the discovery of the rich and extensive silver mines on the Clarke's Fork (117 miles southeast of Bozeman), gave a new impetus to settlement and improvement in the Gallatin Valley. Bozeman at once came to the front as one of the most important trade centers. In 1869 also the Crow Indians were brought under treaty stipulations, their first agency being established on the Yellowstone; about 36 miles from Bozeman. Furnishing supplies to the agency and the military garrison added greatly to the prosperity of all classes. Until 1874, when the first steamboat ascended the Yellowstone, reaching the mouth of the Big Horn, the only route of travel and transportation in and out was southward, by way of the Union Pacific Railroad, involving a tedious land travel of over 400 miles. The natural and most direct outlet was by the Yellowstone Valley, to the eastward; but the general government opposed its settlement—though by clear legal implication pledged to protect the N. P. R. R. Co. in constructing their road through it—and the commander at Fort Ellis was instructed to prevent the Gallatin settlers from entering the Yellowstone Valley in force. The Sioux, under the wily Sitting Bull, had frequently raided through the Crow country into the Gallatin Valley, on

one occasion (in the spring of 1874) coming to the suburbs of the town and driving off a herd of horses from within gun shot of Fort Ellis. So the Gallatin Valley settlers had to contend with them as well as evade the short-sighted policy of the government in opening the Yellowstone country to travel and settlement. They proved equal to the emergency. In the spring of 1874 a strong citizen expedition, amply armed, and well supplied with provisions contributed by the public-spirited farmers and business men, crossed the divide and entered the heart of the hostile territory. From near the mouth of the Upper Porcupine they moved southeasterly toward the Black Hills, forced their way beyond the head of the Little Rosebud and well on toward the head of the Tongue river. Three pitched battles were fought, and skirmishes were of almost daily occurrence, until they were within fifty miles of Bozeman on their return. The Sioux were badly whipped in every engagement. This expedition of citizens was immediately followed by a second, resulting in the erection of a block-house at the mouth of the Big Horn—civilization's first foothold in the Yellowstone Valley. When the forces of the lamented Custer reached that point in 1876 the national banner was still waving over the block-house. Undoubtedly those daring volunteer enterprises of the Gallatin Valley settlers precipitated the war against Sitting Bull; this, in turn, expedited the extension of the railroad up the Yellowstone Valley; and the general result is now seen in the chain of flourishing young cities and thrifty farming settlements that stretches continuously from Bozeman to Bismarck, with the lines of settlement rapidly extending southeastward, toward the Black Hills, and northwestward, toward the head of the Saskatchewan."

The first house builders in the settlement, succeeding D. E. Rouse, were Patrick Constantine, who hauled logs and drove oxen; W. H. Tracey, John M. Bozeman, and William Beal. During the month of July one or two men were camped outside the settlement, where the business house of Strasburger & Sperling is now situate. Topping, in his Chronicles of the Yellowstone, says:

"In July, 1864, Elliott Rouse located a ranch at Bozeman's present site, and commenced to build. F. F. Fridley, Cy Mounts, W. W. Alderson, W. J. Davies, Bill Heffner, William Beall, and Joe Merivale started houses at the same time. There were six buildings completed during the summer and fall, and some of the emigrants that came through with Bozeman and Bridger settled in the Gallatin Valley, near to this place, and quite a trade sprang up. Stafford & Rice opened up a little store, as did Fritz & Son. Jack Mendenhall, who had a saloon, had also canned goods, etc., for sale. Bozeman brought a second train from Missouri in 1864; also Squire Lilly and others came in charge of parties of immigrants. Tanner, an old Bozemanite, came through with one of these trains after Bridger, using an ox for a saddle animal. In a train just behind Lilly, one wagon was owned by a Methodist clergyman. The party did not go fast enough to suit him, and at Rocky Fork he struck out ahead. As he was going down the hill to the Yellowstone at the mouth of Bridger creek he was met by a party of Indians, and he, his son and a hired driver were killed; when found their bodies were bristling with arrows. Campbell came through with a train on Bozeman's trail, and about four weeks behind him. At Powder river he was attacked by Sioux, and fought them for three hours, four of his men being killed."

At a meeting held at Bozeman in June, 1873, a company was organized known as the Yellowstone Transportation Company, with Nelson Story, president; H. N. McGuire, secretary; G. W. Fox, N. Story, Major Bowen, A. D. McPherson, J. S. Mendenhall, Charles Rich, C. L. Clarke, P. W. McAdow and Charles Hoffman, directors. Nelson Story contracted with A. Jamieson to build ten boats. They were each thirty feet long by twelve feet wide; capacity, fifteen tons each. They were used in shipping merchandise down the river.

The Yellowstone Wagon Road and Prospecting expedition was organized in 1874, and left Bozeman February 12, 1874, for the general rendezvous at Quinn's ranch under Captain Frank B. Grounds, Lieutenant William Wright, Adjutant E. B. Way, Recorder B. P. Wickersham, Surveyor Peter Koch and Surgeon Whitby. The leading spirits in this citizen movement were John P. Bruce, J. V. Bogert, H. N. McGuire, Nelson Story, W. S. McKenzie, S. L. Langhorne, A. M. Quivey, W. Cooper, Joseph Wright, Ramsey, Peter Koch, L. M. Black, S. W. Lewis, G. G. Holloway, D. Davis, John Stevens, O. Berneires, C. Speigel, D. E. Rouse, J. Epplers, Rich, L. S. Willson, Dr. Osborn, P. W. McAdow, C. W. Hoffman, J. Speith, D. A. Kughn, Strasburger, L. Sperling, and others hitherto mentioned. Mrs. Lizzie Williams also aided the enterprise.

The names of those who cast their votes at the first election, under the laws of Montana, at Bozetown or Bozeman, September 4, 1865, are as follows: Baptiste Pouriere, J. J. Parham, George Westover, L. B. Lyman, Jake Lingrey, Duncan McArthur, John L. Noble, R. Howes, H. Calvert, John Richard, F. F. Fridley, S. J. Beck, J. S. Mendenhall, C. D. Filly, John Alderson, J. S. Simpson, M. Railsbeck, S. Turner, J. Tressler, Tom Cover, William Naggle, J. M. Bozeman, Payne Fittz, W. H. Tracey, William W. Alderson, C. S. Bradberry, E. B. Ames, W. N. Buchanan, William O'Donnell, Edgar Reynolds, Joe Merrival, William F. Gilkey, C. M. Hyde, A. M. Knox, Sam McCoy, William Bunn. The name *Bozeman* was adopted at a meeting held August 9, 1864, the minutes of which are taken from the original record in possession of W. W. Alderson.

"EAST GALLATIN, MONTANA, August 9, 1864.

"At a meeting held by the settlers of Upper East Gallatin at "Jacob's crossing," on Tuesday, August 9, 1864, John M. Bozeman was elected chairman and W. W. Alderson, secretary. The chairman stated the object of the meeting to be to form a claim association for the purpose of making laws, etc., in relation to farming claims and for mutual protection. On motion of W. W. Alderson it was *Resolved*, First: That the town and district be called Bozeman. *Resolved*, Second: That the boundary of the district shall be as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of Kimball's claim, thence east to the base of the mountains, thence in a southerly direction around the base of the mountains to Gallatin river, thence down said river to a point due west of said Kimball's claim, thence east to the place of beginning. *Resolved*, Third: That after any settler stakes out and records a claim he must be an actual resident hereof within ten days thereafter in order to hold said claim. On motion J. M. Bozeman was elected recorder, and the sum of one dollar made the fee for recording a claim.

The "Kimball Place," to which reference is made in the foregoing report, was subsequently known as Lyman's ranch, four miles north of Bozeman.

Organization of the city.—The act approved February 13, 1874, authorized the inhabitants of Bozeman to organize as a corporate body, and defined the boundaries as laid down on the plat of the original town. J. S. Mendenhall, L. S. Willson, Frank Harper, C. L. Clark, John C. Guy, Arch. Graham, William H. Tracy, D. A. Rouse, Nelson Story, Louis Sperling, and H. N. Maguire were constituted and appointed to act as commissioners until a board of alderman should be elected and qualified.

Under the charter granted in 1883 by the Legislature the city council was organized April 9, 1883, with J. V. Bogert, mayor; W. F. Davis, W. H Tracy, Nelson Story, and D. F. Rouse, aldermen for long term; W. B. McAdow, W. H. Tracy, Nelson Story, and Peter Koch for short term.

Land District.—The act to create the Bozeman Land District was approved in 1874. The limits were, all that portion of the Territory east of the range line between ranges 2 and 3, west of the principal meridian, and south of the first standard parallel, north of the base line.

Mails and Telegraph.—Joseph R. Farley carried the first United States mails on horseback from Virginia City to Bozeman during the winter of 1869–70. The district mail had hitherto been carried *via* Helena. In June, 1885, Robert P. Minnefee took possession of the Bozeman post-office, hitherto conducted by Ed. C. Alderson. The new postmaster is one of the pioneers of the Territory, and is known among his political opponents as *an old-fashioned Missouri Democrat.*

The first telegraph connection between Bozeman and Helena was made November 11, 1871, when messages were transmitted:—one from Joe Wright, of the *Avant Courier*, to the Fisk Brothers, of the *Herald*. On March 20, 1880, the telegraph line between Bozeman and Bismarck, Dakota, was completed.

Banks.—First National bank of Bozeman was established and opened for business in August, 1872. The officers were Colonel L. M. Black, President; George W. Fox, cashier; L. M. Black, George W. Fox, C. J. Lyster, and John P. Bruce, directors. The suspension of this bank August 27, 1878, by order of its president, George W. Fox, created some anxiety.

The Bozeman National bank was opened in November, 1882, under authority of a charter granted in October, 1882, by the comptroller of the currency. Emory Cobb, the president, is a man of ample means, and is president of the First National bank of Kankakee, Illinois, a prominent man in the Western Union Telegraph Company, and has long been foremost in matters of public interest in Illinois. C. H. Cobb, the vice-president, is a son of Emory Cobb, and is a young man of energy and activity. D. F. Sherman, cashier, has been connected with the Kankakee National bank for twelve years, is fully conversant with banking, and he and Mr. Cobb, Jr., are the practical managers of the bank. The directors of the institution are Thomas Lewis, Wm. H. Tracy, Frank Esler, C. W. Hoffman, G. W. Wakefield and Walter Cooper. The resources of the bank are placed at $151,477.71.

Gallatin Valley National Bank.—The banking house of Story & Willson, the only bank in eastern Montana, previous to the entrance of the Northern Pacific into the Territory, was established by Nelson Story and Lester S. Willson. J. E. Martin is cashier; directors, Nelson Storey, Lester S. Willson, E. B. Martin, Ed. B. Lamme.

Street Railroad Company.—A joint stock company was organized and articles of incorporation filed with the territorial secretary in November, 1882. The object of the associa-

tion being to construct and operate a street railway from the western limits of the town to the railroad depot, together with such branches as may be found necessary. The incorporators are Major D. S. Gordon, Jas. Bellows, J. W. Smith, Frank Gilchrist and Mat. M. Black. The capital stock is placed at $50,000.

The Eastern Montana Mining and Smelting Company, organized in 1876, is represented at Bozeman by: president, L. S. Willson; secretary, Elias Sperling; treasurer, W. W. Alderson; trustees, J. Hunson, H. Annis, W. J. Davies, W. W. Alderson, L. S. Willson, E. Sperling, E. D. Ferguson. The company owns some valuable ledges, a mill site and smelter at Soda Butte, near Cooke City, and is also possessed of a very valuable deposit of fire clay.

Churches.—Methodist Episcopal church is so fully treated in the general history, the following summary is only necessary here. The preachers in charge since 1875 were Revs. Cluckner Long, W. A. Shannon, 1879; W. C. Shippen, 1879; Geo. Comfort, 1880–2; F. A. Riggin, superintendent of Montana mission, 1880; and T. B. Gray, December, 1882. The brick house of worship, corner of Central avenue and Olive street, was begun in July, 1873, and completed in 1874, at a cost of about $7,000. The old frame church building, which stood on Main street, where is now Monroe's drug store, was commenced in 1866 and completed in 1869. A parsonage was begun in 1871, which was subsequently sold. The membership of the society in July, 1883, was 40, and of the Sabbath-school, 60. The present officers are T. B. Gray, P. in C.; Matthew Bird, W. W. Alderson, Nelson Story, A. C. Reeves, J. H. Aylesworth, Arch Graham, F. Harper, trustees; P. H. Bohart, Arch Graham, J. J. Walruth, J. H. Aylesworth, stewards; L. M. Jones, superintendent Sabbath-school; —— Sipes, treasurer; John Wylie, secretary.

The Protestant Episcopal church was founded in July, 1868, by Bishop Tuttle, at a time when there were but seven women in the entire neighborhood. The bishop visited the locality annually until November 1, 1875, when Rev. Thomas E. Dickey, now of Moorhead, Minn., came from Silver City, Idaho, as pastor of the Bozeman mission, when the mission received the name of St. James. Bishop Tuttle held services at various places in the village, sometimes, in the Methodist church or court house. In 1875 Mr. Dickey held services in the hall of the Y. M. C. A., on Main street. The present church, corner Templar avenue and Olive street, then the Good Templars' hall was purchased by Mr. Dickey, in 1876, for about $900. The building was refitted and now forms a neat church building. In August, 1877, Mr. Dickey left the parish. In 1878–9 occasional services were held by Rev. Mr. Prout, of Virginia City, together with Bishop Tuttle's annual visit. Rev. Frank B. Lewis, of Oxford, New York, was appointed to the mission in May, 1879, and made the journey westward during the summer of that year, arriving here August 2, 1879. Since that time he has presided over the mission, comprising Gallatin county, while the missionary has charge of the work in Yellowstone county. The number of the congregation varies from forty to sixty, of communicants, about 50; and the Sunday-school about 75. Sandford Ruffner is superintendent of Sunday-school. This Sunday-school was founded shortly after the church, and has been carried on continuously to the present time. During 1878–9 the existence of the Sunday-school was due principally to the efforts of Miss Amy Sweet, now of Salt Lake City.

Presbyterian Church.—Bozeman was first visited in the interests of Presbyterianism by Rev. Wm. S. Frackelton, about the 28th of May, 1872; on the following Friday he was joined by Rev. Sheldon Jackson, superintendent of Territorial missions. The following persons were organized into the Presbyterian church: J. H. Taylor, Mrs. Malinda Rich, Miss Alice Leonard, from Presbyterian church, Canton, N. Y.; Mrs. Emma Willson, 2d, from Albany, N. Y.; Mrs. Mary E. Perkins, from Onarga, Ill.; Mrs. E. Hoffman, Episcopal church, Buffalo, N. Y.; Miss Maria J. Davis, on profession of faith; John Craig, from United Presbyterian church, Rochester, N. Y. J. H. Taylor was elected, ordained and installed ruling elder for one year. The first minister was Rev. Wm. S. Frackelton. From the summer of 1873 to August, 1877, Rev. L. B. Crittenden, of Hamilton Mount, visited the church regularly, preaching once each month. From August, 1877, until April, 1883, Rev. C. L. Richards, of South Toledo, Ohio, had ministerial charge of the church and congregation. On June 9, 1879, the appointments of J. L. Patterson, Davis Willson and John P. Bruce as trustees were confirmed by a congregational meeting. J. H. Taylor was, at the same meeting, elected to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Bruce's departure. At this meeting a

motion was carried "that, seeking the favor of God, this church build a house of wor ship." The work was begun at once and completed the following year, and entirely paid for soon after, the total cost being about $5,000. The number of members at the present time is forty; number in Sabbath school, about eighty. This school organized summer of 1878. Pastor (July 1, 1883), Rev. R. M. Stevenson.

The First Baptist Church of Bozeman, erected in 1885 at a cost of a few thousand dollars, is a commodious edifice, the interior finishing and furnishing of which is contemplated at an early day. The building is now, June, 1885, regularly occupied by the society.

Schools.—The city claims two large school buildings, one of which was erected in 1883, referred to in the history of the county. In April, 1885, Nelson Story, banker, headed a subscription list with ten acres of land and $1,000 in cash for the erection of a Presbyterian college in this city. The sum of $10,000 in all was raised.

Cemetery.—William Blackmore, whose wife died in 1872, bought five acres of land and donated it to the people of Bozeman for a cemetery. The deed is made out to a board of trustees consisting of Nelson Story, Charles Rich, J. S. Mendenhall and L. S. Willson. The grave of Comstock (the famous discoverer of the Great Ledge of the State of Nevada), who committed suicide September 28, 1870, is in a neglected spot in the Bozeman cemetery, and unmarked by even a headboard. This great mine he discovered yielded over $300,000,000.

Societies.—Gallatin Lodge, No. 6, A. F. and A. M., was organized under dispensation in 1866, and the charter granted October 4, 1866. The original members were J. L. Noble, W. M.; J. D. Davidson, S. W.; L. Stockman, C. D. Fritz, R. P. Menefee, S. Falls, J. J. Chambers, D. Sneider, W. H. Heffner, W. A. Gregory, H. H. Mood, T. W. Cover, J. S. Simpson, J. C. Guy, George Austin, E. Andrews, W. S. Montague, L. E. Wells, W. O. P. Hays and William Degin. The W. M.'s were J. L. Noble, 1866–7; George Austin, 1868–70; J. B. Finch, 1870–71; W. O. P. Hays, 1871–72; T. R. Edwards, 1872–74; J. S. Mendenhall, 1874–5; S. W. Langhorne, 1875–6; Walter Cooper, 1876–7; S. W. Langhorne, 1877–8; C. L. Clark, 1878–9; Thomas Lewis, 1879–80; W. F. Sloan, 1880–81; S. W. Langhorne, 1881–2; C. L. Clark, 1882–3, with Elias Sperling, secretary. The membership in July, 1883, was fifty-three. The first of Gallatin Lodge—J. D. Davidson—was murdered seven miles west of Bozeman during his year of office. His murderers were never brought to justice. The new brick building on the north corner of Main and Bozeman streets, erected in 1883, at a cost of about $12,000, was built by Gallatin Lodge.

Bozeman Lodge, No. 18, A. F. and A. M., was organized under dispensation March 5, 1872, until charter was issued October 8, 1872, with W. H. Bailey, W. M. The first officers, elected in March, 1872, were Silas Ralston, A. D. McPherson, R. M. Reinshaw, J. Holzman, W. H. Blackwell, J. W. Grannis, E. D. Ferguson and J. H. Forsythe. The charter members were Irvine Hunter, Z. H. Daniels, L. S. Willson, G. D. Thomas, B. F. Mullikin, B. F. McDonald and J. G. McAdams. The W. M.'s from 1872 to the present time are named as follows: W. H. Bailey, 1872–3; Silas Ralston, 1872–4; George W. Monroe, 1874–5; John W. Grannis, 1875–6; A. D. McPherson, 1876–7; George W. Monroe, 1877–8; A. O. Brawner, 1878–9; E. D. Ferguson, 1879–80; A. D. McPherson, 1880–2; G. R. Nichols, 1882–3, with John Mitchell, secretary.

The membership in 1883 comprised John W. Grannis, P. M.; George W. Monroe, P. G. M.; Enoch D. Ferguson, P. M.; Alexander D. McPherson, P. M.; George Ash, Benjamin P. Barker, Angus P. Clarke, E. T. Ewing, James H. Forsythe, Samuel V. Getts, Benjamin F. Fridley, Fred. Holroyd, Francis Harper, W. R. Kermode, George W. Leckey, W. S. McKenzie, R. L. Morton, George R. Nichols, Fellows D. Pease, William H. Randall, John M. Robinson, Elbert E. Robinson, Charles F. Roe, Lester S. Willson, Timothy C. Ward, Frank Whitney.

Valley Gem Lodge, No. 8, I. O. G. T., Bozeman, was organized September 5, 1868, with J. J. Davis, deputy, and forty members. Charter forfeited 1874. Fairview Lodge, No. 21, I. O. G. T., Bozeman, was organized by James C. Switzler October 26, 1876. W. W. Woolverton was elected Lodge Deputy. Ceased work in 1879. Fountain of Hope Lodge, No. 42, I. O. G. T., Bozeman, was organized by J. W. Gillen November 28, 1873. T. C. Iliff was its first deputy. The original members numbered fifty-three. Lincoln Lodge, No. 10, I. O. G. T., Fort Ellis, was organized April 21, 1873, by Owen C. Parker. The number

John Potter

STORE of JOHN POTTER, HAMILTON, GALLATIN CO.

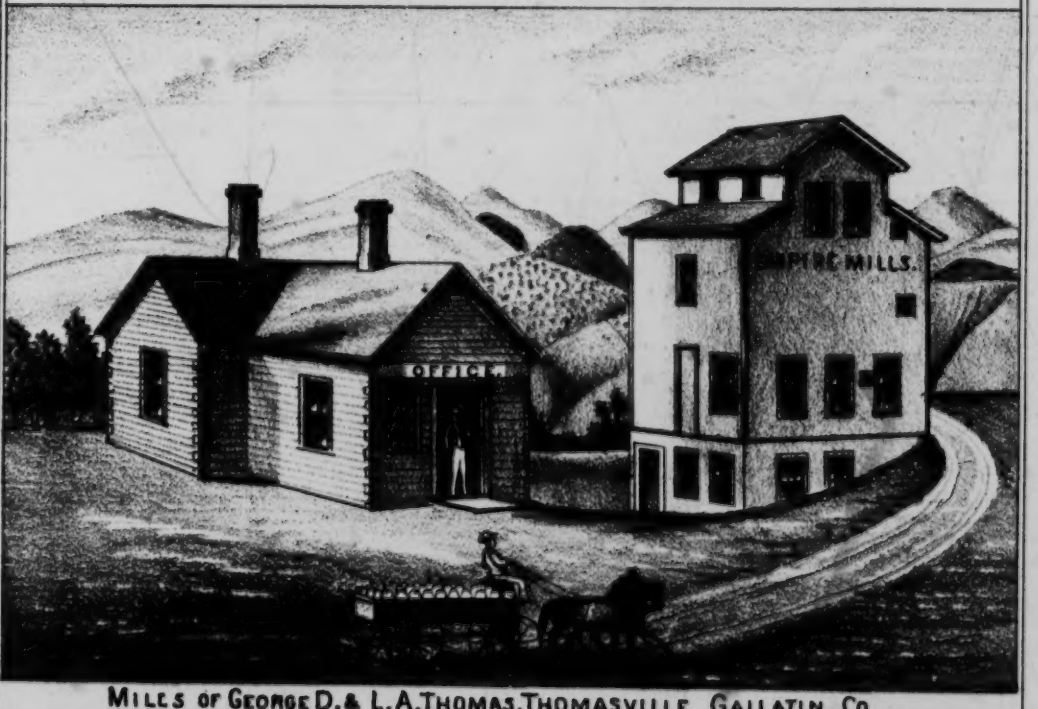
MRS. LUCY A. THOMAS.

THOMASVILLE, GALLATIN CO.

George D. Thomas

THOMASVILLE, GALLATIN CO.

RESIDENCE OF GEORGE D. THOMAS, THOMASVILLE, GALLATIN CO.



MILLS OF GEORGE D. & L. A. THOMAS, THOMASVILLE, GALLATIN CO.

of members in January, 1883, was thirty-four, including the following named officers: James D. Abbot, James West, W. F. McNally, H. P. Erls, Ed. Ogden, Lewis C. Moore, Charles Gilman, A. Culp, J. R. Craft and Charles Bock.

Western Star Lodge, No. 4, I. O. O. F., was organized under a dispensation of the G. L. U. S., April 26, 1872, with W. L. Blackwood, N. G. The charter was issued the same year to the following members: W. L. Blackwell, A. D. McPherson, Ed. L. Purtle, John T. Jeffers and F. E. Schultze. The presiding officers from 1872 to the present time are named as follows: W. L. Blackwell, 1872; A. D. McPherson, W. P. Parsons, 1873; H. N. Maguire and J. F. Speth, 1874; S. H. Osborne and A. D. McPherson, 1875; E. M. Tracy and F. A. Major, 1876; B. F. Bisel and Julius Basinski, 1871; S. H. Osborn and Lewis Sperling, 1878; White Calfee and A. D. McPherson, 1879; John Stevens and O. A. Lundwell, 1880; A. P. Clark and White Calfee, 1881. Phillip Dodson and Lewis Sperling, 1882; and Lars. Anderson, for the yearly term beginning January 1, 1883. The members are A. D. McPherson, P. G. M.; B. T. Bisel, J. Basiniski, W. Calfee, A. P. Clark, P. Dodson, O. A. Lundewall, J. F. Spieth, L. Sperling, John G. Stevens, and H. N. Maguire, P. G's.; J. H. Brewer, L. W. McPherson, W. Y. Smith, B. P. Green, C. Holmes, J. Driscoll, E. Ogden, G. J. Bachelder, E. A. Barton, E. M. Gardner, R. Vogel, L. Occola, E. E. Pratt, G. J. Harper, J. D. Ripley, F. D. Bequette, C. H. Gordon, T. B. Mulvaney, J. W. Mardis, M. Olsen, J. W. Drennan, S. Johnson, E. J. Ripley, A. G. Hemphill, T. Buchlex, Lars. Anderson, J. W. H. Frederic, and C. Bollman.

Pythagora Lodge, No. 2, K. of P., was chartered November 29, 1879, with White Calfee, R. P. Vivion, Byron Vreeland, H. Stevens, A. B. Charpie, M. Lunwall, F. Essler, B. P. Barker, D. Brooks, F. Hill, W. Lockey, E. B. Lamme, Z. T. Stahl, C. M. Chambliss, C. Caigell, and H. Brooks. The officers in 1883 were George E. Barnaby, C. C.; John Koch, V. C.; O. A. Lunwall, P.; W. W. Alderson, K. of R. and S.; F. Vreeland, M. of F.; Frank Hill, M. of Ex.; T. J. Kelley, J. G.; H. H. Hollidge, O. G. The lodge is in the jurisdiction of Montana, presided over by W. L. Bretherton, Sup. Dep., of the S. L. of the World, K. of P. The present membership is fifty. Financial condition good. George W. Lockey died November 26, 1882, while serving the lodge as M. of E. His was the first death among the members since the organization of Pythagora Lodge in 1879. The Eddowment Rank is in course of organization, while the organization of the Uniform Rank will be completed at an early date.

Bozeman Lodge, No. 5, A. O. U. W., was chartered February 10, 1882, with the following members: F. L. Gilchrist, Charles F. Baker, S. M. Fitzgerald, Madison M. Black, L. Sperling, B. P. Barker, E. M. Gardner, George R. Nichols, W. F. Sloan, D. A. Kughen, J. S. Axtell, S. W. Langhorne, James Jobb, E. D. Fergensen, G. W. Highsmith, Charles Rich, Thomas J. Lynde, George W. Wakefield, C. W. Hoffman, Francis Harper, and J. H. Taylor.

On July 13, 1883, a few gentlemen met at Walter Cooper's armory for the purpose of organizing a gun club. W. J. H. Carlin was called to the chair. After discussions as to the feasibility of the question the meeting proceeded to the election of officers as follows: Walter Cooper, president, Hon. S. W. Langhorne, vice-president; M. R. W. Berry, treasurer; T. G. Brooksbank, secretary. A committee of arrangement was appointed, consisting of Messrs. Worth, Harvey and Steffens.

The Bozeman Board of Trade was organized in March, 1883, with Walter Cooper, president; John S. Mendenhall, 1st vice-president; General Lester S. Wilson, 2d vice-president; Peter Koch, treasurer; J. V. Bogert, secretary.

The Bozeman Fire Company was organized January 5, 1880, with J. L. Sanborn, fireman; E. L. Fridley, assistant fireman; Robert Augustine, second assistant; J. S. Mendenhall, treasurer; Mat. M. Black, secretary; H. Rea, R. McChesney, O. Dowers, F. Carr, L. Pherson, L. Faulhaber, T. T. Thompson, J. W. Ponsford, V. C. Rosen, John F. Stocker, M. Mount, D. Boeman, E. L. Fridley, J. L. Sanborn, M. M. Black, Walter Cooper, Ira H. Pearce, F. D. Bogarth, G. H. Wilson, Robert Eugistine, H. Horwood, members.

Self-improvement Society. This was an organization gotten up for the purpose of training the moral and intellectual faculties of its members and was permanently organized November 21, 1877, when the following members were elected officers: President, Matt. W. Alderson; vice-president, B. F. Bemott; secretary, W. Y. Smith; treasurer, M. A. Lundwall. The

Young Men's Association was organized in 1872, the hall built in the same year, and opened January 18,1873, J. V. Bogert delivering the address. Messrs. Bogert and Peter Koch were president and secretary, respectively.

Miscellaneous.—At a meeting held at the court house in 1874, called by the Territorial Deputy, R. N. Sutherlin, Bozeman Grange was organized. Thirty persons signed the call, twenty men and ten ladies. P. W. McAdow was elected master; W. S. McKenzie, overseer; S. J. Beck, lecturer; John McCormick, steward; Thomas Ellis, assistant steward; Rev. M. Bird, chaplain; Sandford Ruffner, treasurer; W. Y. Smith, secretary; W. F. Everman, gate-keeper; Mrs. A. M. Guy, ceres; Mrs. A. H. Mortis, pomona; Mrs. S. J. Ruffner, flora; Mrs. E. Woolverton, assistant steward. The Gallatin County Bar Association was organized in 1872, and the first annual meeting was held February 3, 1873, when Judge J. J. Davis was elected president; H. F. Williams, vice-president, and C. W. Turner, secretary. The membership is given in the general history. The Pioneer Society of Gallatin valley was organized in 1872, when T. L. Street was elected historian. The Upper West Gallatin Canal Company was incorporated September, 1882, with a capital stock of $40,000, divided into 400 shares of $100 each, with Geo. W. Krattzer as president; Frank Hill, secretary; Alex. Kissell, treasurer, and the following named gentlemen as trustees: J. H. Nixon, S. T. Parsons, Horace Kelly, Z. Lay, A. C. Reeves, T. C. Ward, Wm. Foster and J. B. Stewart. A right of way was secured from the West Gallatin canon to Middle creek for sixty feet in width, said right of way having been secured thus far by the purchase of only one man's right. The canal will be, when completed, twenty-four and one-half miles long, twenty-four feet wide and three feet deep. The route was surveyed by Engineer Littleford and will reach Bozeman creek about two and a half miles south of Bozeman. The canal commences at a point in the West Gallatin canon about two miles below the mouth of Spanish creek, but on the opposite side, at or near the point from which Oliver Holloway had commenced the construction of an irrigating ditch, whose rights the company have acquired. Where the canal is taken from the river it has narrowed down to a width of not to exceed two hundred feet, and the place has the appearance of having been arranged by nature to meet the wants of some such gigantic enterprise as that undertaken by the projectors of the canal. The rocky bank has been dug away for a distance of nearly one hundred feet, and the water permitted to flow to the head gates through a rock-walled cut. Here is a waste gate through which all the surplus water enters the river. The head gates are substantially built. They are six in number, and are easily raised or lowered by one man, and when open will be secured by lock and key. Up to the 15th of July, 1883, work was carried on by a body of first-class workmen. A meeting of the directors held subsequently advised the closing down of the works.

The Stockgrowers' Association of Gallatin county was organized on the plan of the territorial association, with the following named officers and committees: Nelson Story, president; Charles Ancency, vice-president; E. M. Gardner, secretary; J. M. Lindley, treasurer. Executive committee: W. H. Martin, David Fratt, Alfred Myers, S. R. Miller, W. M. Wright. Committee of arbitration: Nelson story, A. H. Murray, E. M. Gardner, James Gallop, J. E. Martin.

The Bozeman Lumber Company filed their articles of incorporation in the territorial secretary's office in March, 1885. The object is a general business of dealing in lumber, to be conducted at Bozeman, and the company have a paid up capital. The incorporators are: George W. Flanders, Genet S. Lansing, Theodore S. Lynde and Frank J. Nesbitt, of Bozeman.

Bozeman creek was called *Soured Dough creek*, on account of dough falling into the creek, which, being seen by a miner, urged him to ask: "*What's that?*" "Why," said the amateur baker, "that is sour dough." The name was given to the creek.

GALLATIN CITY.

The Gallatin Town Company was associated December 30, 1862, with Alfred Ray, N. W. Burris, James Bouton, Edmund Ash, George Lemley, M. R. Burris, Felix Burton Albert Green, William Townsley, Benjamin Townsley, B. B. Burchit, E. House, S Stimpson, George Wiliford, Dr. Glick, P. C. Wood, H. P. S. Smith, Monroe Atkinson

J. B. Cowen, A. F. Watkins, E. P. Lewis, John Ault, C. M. Davis, G. M. Stapleton and Samuel McCann. The object of the company was to survey and plat a town below the mouth of the Gallatin, as located November 20, 1862. The company was chartered by first legislature, and the act of incorporation approved February 2, 1865.

The names of voters who appeared at the polls in Gallatin City, September 4, 1865, are as follows: Gurdon Campbell, William H. Gallaher, George Curtiss, J. B. Campbell, R. H. Crawford, E. French, William M. Wright, Thomas M. Dunbar, D. H. Ferguson, Jarvis Akin, James A. Bailey, Willard Grattan, William Fulkerson, F. B. French, Robert S. Lovell, Frank J. Dunbar, D. J. S. Pearce, William Rea, Stephen Allen, M. Monroe, R. C. Moore, Aaron Wair, James Gallaher, A. F. Nichols, James Burrell, I. B. Gray, O. D. Loutsenhizer, Walter Burris, Andrew Knox, D. L. Shafer, W. L. Perkins, A. C. Hill, Joseph Wilson, Alexander Watson. The names of the freeholders who voted in 1863 under the Idaho laws, are not forthcoming.

EAST GALLATIN.

This settlement is cotemporary with Gallatin City. An act of the first legislature, approved February 6, 1865, granted a charter to the East Gallatin Town Company, comprising Felix Burton, Alfred Ray, James Burton, N. W. Burris, and others. This charter provided: That the said company shall have power to hold, manage and control the land now owned by them as hereinafter described, to wit: Three claims situated on the side of the Missouri river, opposite the town of Gallatin; said claims consist of one hundred and sixty acres (or less) each, and were originally pre-empted by Felix Burton, Alfred Ray, and N. W. Burris, recorded by them in the books of the Gallatin claim club, and by them deeded to the said East Gallatin Town Company. Said company shall have power to survey and erect said tract of land into a town, to be known as East Gallatin, and to sell and transfer any portion thereof and in such manner as they may deem expedient.

The first religious services were held here in 1871, and at the same time a lodge of good templars was established. Pleasant Valley Lodge, No. 27, I. O. G. T., East Gallatin, was organized by C. W. Cook, March 16, 1871, with 39 members. J. E. Cook was elected L. D. Charter forfeited. Frontier Lodge, No. 32, I. O. G. T., East Gallatin, was founded by T. P. Street, April 12, 1872, with H. R. Somerville first deputy, and 23 members. Surrendered in 1876.

The vote by the citizens of East Gallatin, September 4, 1865, for county officers, was cast by the following named persons: Stephen Sale, M. Sanders, W. L. Montague, John Pointer, S. H. Cave, F. L. Weaver, S. M. Blankenship, A. D. Weaver, Samuel N. Myers, J. D. Wells, William H. Langford, A. Ward, Robert Reynolds, Alfred Johnston, E. C. McBroom, William Pierce, David Davis, G. W. Fair, E. W. Depew, Christian Nelson, H. Williams, C. J. Barclay, J. E. Martin, C. J. Bryan, A. Howell, L. Wallace, C. Pierce, J. A. Howes, L. E. Wells, A. Lamme, Thomas E. Berry, Charles E. Smith, John J. Thomas.

Keystone Grange, East Gallatin, was organized by R. W. Sutherlin in 1874, with W. O. P. Hayes, master; A. L. Corbly, overseer; J. W. Gillen, lecturer; T. Reese, steward; A. Johnson, asst. steward; J. J. Reese, chaplain; Harvey Wells, treasurer; T. P. Street, secretary; J. A. Bender, gatekeeper; Miss A. D. Street, Ceres; Mrs. A. Johnson, Pomona; Mrs. H. Wells, Flora; Mrs. L. Corbly, lady asst. steward.

East Gallatin, Elk Grove, and Farmington granges were existing at this time.

The school was one of the first institutions in the settlement.

WEST GALLATIN,

Jefferson Settlement, and White Gulch were all centers of population as early as 1864. The rich agricultural lands of the valley won from the immigrants of 1862-3 a recognition of their value, and drew to the districts named a large number of those who came to embark in the less certain business of mining. Willow Creek, Reese Creek, Hamilton, and all the eastern villages follow in the order of settlement. A saw-mill was built at

Jones' Canon in 1865 by Marshal Jones. Sweet Grass, 70 miles from Bozeman, is a station on the Tongue river stage route.

The voters of West Gallatin Precinct in September, 1865, were: Joseph W. Curtis, A. E. Keathon, J. W. Nelson, S. Smith, S. A. Smith, S. H. Murrey, B. M. Dawes, S. A. Conrad, J. C. Ramsey, F. L. Kirkader, Wolcott Curtis, W. McNellan, J. D. Cestid, N. Y. Henthorn, V. A. Cockrill, D. C. Vallantine, J. Ridgley, C. Francisco, W. W. Curtis, E. H. Mills, E. Falls, Geo. L. Rent, J. F. Wells, H. M. Falls, W. D. Davis, L. Clark, A. W. Tanner, Chas. P. Blakely, J. M. McClintock, Andrew Cowen, F. McFarlin, R. B. Curtis, John Christman, J. C. Guy, Charles Ansney, J. A. Culver, E. M. Dairekon, Geo. W. Bratteer, R. H. Martin, W. H. Martin, Joseph Berry, J. C. Battey, G. A. Shepherd, E. A. Barton, L. G. Halley, H. J. Right, Phil. Thorpe, M. W. Goodell.

The following is a list of voters in Jefferson precinct, along the Madison from its confluence with the Jefferson to the county line, September 4, 1865: George Hale, Charles Lile, Marion Anderson, John Y. Cooper, Geo. Terry, Joseph I. Reeves, C. C. Graves, Morris Peyton, Nora J. Peyton, R. H. Reeves, J. M. Wood, Joseph L. Tinsley, T. B. Foster, Presly Thompson, James Nave, Alex. Williams, S. A. Pratt, Henry Moore, E. Pratt, Levi Powell, W. J. Smith, E. W. Cloud.

The citizens of White Gulch entitled to vote at the elections of September 4, 1865, were: S. Voorhees, Mike McCarthy, R. Kelley, James M. Fletcher, Frank D. Bacon, Joe Erwin, John C. Ryan, W. T. Richman, Benj. Toole, Frank Allen, W. F. Sloan, Jacob Venatte, Frank Cotrell, Robert Vickers, F. M. Mathison, Timothy Wilcox, Jacob Straup, Denis Lawler, Henry Kitchner, Wm. Armstrong, G. B. Ackley, A. W. Nuckols, E. Roberts, R. E. Creight, N. Hutchinson, A. M. Graham, Geo. A. Riggle, J. F. Hinton, A. J. Maxwell, S. Rasmussen, A. C. Dellinger, Frank Hogan, Frank Gill, H. Beckman, S. C. Miller, A. S. Fousher, C. Harrington, J. M. Easton, Wm. Ferrice, Dr. P. H. Clark, J. W. Welch, G. S. Barlow, S. J. Porter, B. S. Butler, W. Basye, J. M. Van Hoose, John Bordage, Hiram Neel, S. Madary, J. R. Boon, A. Manning, Jack Wason, R. G. Newell, Wm. Gorden, N. V. Mundy, George Horn, O. C. Lockheart, Wm. Graham, H. Dougan, T. F. Dougan, John Triplett, Geo. Howard.

HAMILTON.

Eighteen miles from Bozeman, is one of the old settlements of the county. In 1866 the only ladies in the settlement and vicinity were Mrs. Thomas, Mrs. Drew, Mrs. F. Roberts, Miss Drew, nee Mrs. Halley, the Misses Carpenter and Mrs. Anceney. These ladies met at the house of John Brown that year, danced on a puncheon floor and cooked what is termed a palatable supper without the aid of a stove. There was no stove to aid them in this enterprise. On September 8, 1871, McAllister, while working in his wheat field, four miles west of Hamilton, near the Canon house, was killed by two Indians. This caused the organization of a committee of defense. In April 20, 1872, a meeting was held at Hamilton to devise means and to more thoroughly perfect plans for protection from Indians. Geo. D. Thomas was appointed chairman and John Potter, secretary. Messrs. Judge Street, Potter, Thomas, Thorp, Nichols, and others forcibly stated the cause of the meeting, and committees were appointed. Hamilton Lodge, No. 31, I. O. G. T., was organized by W. J. F. McConnell, with C. S. Leavitt, lodge deputy and nine members. Charter forfeited July 31, 1872. Morning Star Lodge, No. 47, I. O. G. T., was organized there February 11, 1875, with fourteen members. Enos Swan was first deputy. In 1875 a seminary for girls was started near Hamilton by R. M. Crittenden and his daughter Gertrude.

SMALL SETTLEMENTS.

Three Forks—A town site of one hundred and sixty acres was surveyed November 1, 1882, by Paul & Hanley, proprietors, on the survey of the Utah & Northern railroad. The soil is gravel, and ten feet reaches good water. The present hotel was erected in 1882 to take place of the one consumed by fire. It is one of the best hotels in Gallatin county. A frame building two and one-half stories, front 40x24, back building 24x50, there are forty-seven windows of eight panes each 10x16, twenty-three rooms, parlor and dining-room included, have sixteen to twenty beds, dining-room 24x32; house is fur-

nished throughout in good style; as many as two hundred and forty meals per day have been given, and two hundred and two head of horses each night. The slough bridge cost $2,380 and the other one more. Madison cost $1,600. The bridges are kept in perfect repair. Here is found the cheapest toll in the Territory. In the new town is a store, a physician, a saloon and blacksmith shop, and a hall in which to hold church service.

Willow Creek—on the road from Sterling to Gallatin City is a cotemporary of the early settlements. The post-office was established June 1, 1872, with Terry Burns postmaster. Willow Creek Lodge, No. 26, I. O. G. T., Gallatin county, was organized by C. W. Cook March 6, 1871, with eighteen members. Solon Pratt was the first lodge deputy. Charter arrested April 30, 1872.

Bridgeville is said to have been first settled by James T. Shed and wife, who, it is claimed by old settlers, built up the village of the swamp and named it Shed's Bridges, by which name it has been known for over sixteen years. Afterward the location was bought by Paul & Hanley, who entered on improving the village and developing the resources of the district, and who gave to it the name it now bears.

Salesville is twelve miles southwest of Bozeman, near the Gallatin canon. A saw-mill was established here by Z. Sales which is doing an extensive business. The ceremony of laying the corner-stone of the M. E. church was performed on June 6, 1885. The school of Salesville is cotemporary with its settlement. H. A. Webb conducts a general store at this point.

Jones Canyon is called after Marshall Jones, who built a saw-mill there in 1865.

Reasville, on Cherry Creek, was named in honor of Geo. W. Rea, one of the early residents.

Spring Hill, a post town, was once the scene of a stampede. In 1871 a set of practical jokers reported a discovery of gold at this point, and thus induced a number of men to visit the place. The post-office is continued with Mr. Walton in charge. The location is one and a half miles below the original settlement. Here Woodward, Page & Penwell built a mill. The first farm on the Reese creek (once called Rouse creek), in the upper Gallatin valley, was by D. E. Rouse, near the mouth of the creek. It was settled by Rouse and a crop raised in 1864.

Ross Peak is so called on account of Melvin Ross, Sr., having gone to the summit and there planted a flag, that could be seen for long miles away. It remained for several years. Ross was a "Josephite, and came from Utah to avoid" the curse of polygamy, etc. He came to Ross creek and settled in 1864. Mr. Thomas came from Boles to fix a corral in the fall of 1864, and found the cabin of Ross. The top of this peak is above timber line. There are two forks, one called South Fork, on which is Thomas' Mill. At the mouth of the Reese and Ross creeks were W. O. P. Hays, D. E. Rouse and Jacob Gurn, in 1863. When Mr. Thomas came to the county, Campbell and Gallagher were the only occupants of Gallatin City. There were about 60 to 80 houses and a warehouse, 40 x 60 feet, on the bank of the river, for boats to unload at in the spring. The settlers discovered there was a fall intervening, and the town was abandoned.

Middle Creek.—In October, 1864, Robert Gillespie and partners constructed a ditch one mile long at this point. In 1865 the Gillespies raised the first crops here. In 1872 the first postoffice was established at John McCormick's house, and the first religious services were held in the house of John E. Murphy by Rev. Blackwell.

LIVINGSTON.

Livingston or Clarke's City, named in honor of Charles Livingston, of New York, one of the directors of the Northern Pacific R. R. Co., is located three miles up the Yellowstone from the old Benson's Landing store, and three miles from the mouth of the Yellowstone cañon. It is 115 miles from Billings, thirty-four miles from the Boulder, twenty-five miles from Bozeman, twenty miles from Hunter's Hot Springs, now famous for the medicinal qualities of their waters. The principal route to the park—though there is a southern one and a western trail—is through the upper Yellowstone valley, from Livingston, at the base of the Snow mountains, to Mammoth Hot Springs, fifty-five miles distant. At Livingstone the channel of the Yellowstone river changes abruptly from east to south, coming through

the gateway of the mountains. The city owes its rapid growth to the building of the Northern Pacific, the development of the mineral region which surrounds it, and the agricultural and stock-growing capabilities of the valleys. In November, 1882, there were one hundred and thirty houses and tents, ten or twelve of which were quite respectable buildings, the remainder being small and rudely built for temporary occupancy. The business houses of the nucleal points were six hotels and restaurants, four stores, five feed stables, two butcher shops, two wholesale liquor houses, thirty saloons and a lumber yard. The nearest post office was at Benson's Landing, three miles distant; but during that month Mr. Phillips received the appointment of postmaster, and an office was opened. About the same time a school was founded, with Miss Allen in charge, and the present school building was erected early in 1883.

In November, 1882, the population of this new railroad town was about 500; on January 1, 1883, it was only 150; in March the number of inhabitants was over 200, which number has steadily increased, until now the population is said to be 1,700. It is owned by the railroad company, and is growing with giant strides. In February, 1883, 159 lots were sold for $54,760. The total sales to the first of March, 1883, amounted to $93,020. Here is the junction of the Yellowstone Park Branch R. R. with the main line. E. V. Smalley, writing in July, 1883, of this new settlement, says:

"Livingston, the new town at the gateway of the lower cañon of the Yellowstone, has a beautiful situation on a broad, green plateau, in face of the towering peaks first seen from the railroad nearly a hundred miles away down the valley. Here the railroad leaves the river and begins the ascent of the Belt range, and from here diverges the National Park branch, now under construction, and to be completed in July. Livingston is now in the secondary stage of growth, having passed through the shack and shanty period, and begun the building of permanent structures. A long street of huts and hovels, grotesque in their rudeness, and inhabited by the driftwood of frontier society which float in advance of a railroad, still remains, but is hidden from the track by hundreds of smart frame buildings, the growth of the past two months. The people who have established themselves in this town count upon it speedily becoming a place of importance. The railroad shops will give it a permanent population of 1,500, and the coal mines and the limestone ledges near by, together with the tourist travel to the Park and the cattle ranches in the hills, ought to add at least as many more."

The Northern Pacific Railroad was completed to this point and turned over to the operating department January 15, 1883. The construction reached Livingston November 22, 1882. S. R. Ainslie is the division superintendent; F. G. Richmond, first assistant superintendent. Here are the headquarters of the Montana division, and the company has erected extensive shops, capable of employing 300 men. J. C. Munro is master mechanic; C. S. Hefferlin, freight and ticket agent. The National Park branch starts from this point and extends a distance of fifty-one miles.

Fire of May 2, 1883.—This fire is said to have originated in the Livingston hotel. The fire quickly spread to Vohse Brothers' building and the Revere hotel next adjoining, both two-story frames and both east of the Livingston, and completing the row on that end of Park street. The Vohse building was occupied by its owners as a saloon in the lower story and by Mrs. W. H. Lowe as a dwelling above. The Revere building was not occupied for its original purpose as a hotel, but contained a considerable amount of furniture belonging to Mr. Montagu, who also owned the building in conjunction with Frank Henry. The contents of these buildings were removed. From this point it reached out toward Higgins Brothers' building across C street, opposite the Livingston hotel; this was also a two-story frame building occupied by its owners as a saloon below and for lodging purposes on the upper floor. This building was soon destroyed, and here Henry Frank's brick building opposed the progress of the flames. The following is the statement of losses and insurance: J. P. Nolan, loss, $6,500, insurance, $4,500; Vohse Brothers', loss, $3,200; insurance, $1,500; P. Montagu, loss, $2,840, insurance, $1,200; Higgins Brothers, loss, $2,500, insurance, none, aggregating $15,000 and $2,000 respectively. The insurance was distributed as follows: Ceperley & Ayrault's agency: Home, $500; Commercial, $500; Scottish Union, $1,100; National, $500; Fireman's Fund, $600. E. J. Chamberlin's agency: Springfield, $1,500; Pennsylvania, $1,500. Savage & Elder's agency: Union of New Zealand, $1,000. Higgins Brothers' insurance policy had expired not many days before the fire.

Business Representatives.—The business circle of Livingston in 1884–5 is as follows:

Allen Bros., real estate.
Alton, R. D., physician.
Angus, Charles, baker.
Archibald, Rev. W. E. (Congregational).
Babcock & Miles, hardware, farm implements.
Baker, Miss M., restaurant.
Bartholomew, S., barber.
Bearup, A., dentist.
Bevans, H., saw mill.
Bingham, J., furniture.
Boughton, E. L., wholesale liquors.
Brown, A., carpenter.
Brunswick Hotel, J. W. Harder.
Budlong, D. H., justice of peace.
Burch, H. E., grocer.
Burr & Parks, grocers.
Campbell, W. H. A., physician.
Campbell & Merrill, druggists.
Caperly, H. T., real estate and insurance.
Carver, G. H., & Co., general store.
Chamberlain, E., real estate and insurance.
Chambers, G. T. & Co., hardware.
Chezum & Lisk, saloon.
Comfort, Rev. Geo. (Presbyterian).
Conly, John, blacksmith.
Cook, Morris, constable.
Cornwall & Locke, saloon.
Crooks, Wm., saloon.
Davenport, N., restaurant.
Dean, E. R. & Co., wholesale liquors.
Devoe & Snyder, livery stable.
Donn, A. & P., saloon.
Donovan & Blair, grocers.
Douglas & Weinck, saloon.
Drews, F., barber.
Edmunds, J. M., dentist.
Elder, John H., Northern Pacific land agent.
Ennis, James & Co., meats.
Enterprise, Wright & Hendry, proprietors.
Evans & Plummer, restaurant.
First National Bank of Livingston.
Fitzpatrick & Shea, saloon.
Flannery, P., saloon.
Foulks & Kelly, restaurant.
Fowlie, J., saloon.
Frank, H., clothing.
Frye, William H., lawyer.
Gates, A., saw mill.
Gilbert, C. M., clothing.
Goetlich, E., saddle and harnessmaker.
Goughnour, E., saw mill.
Goughnour & Roland, planing mill.
Grannickstadten, J., harnessmaker.
Gramiss & Sons, cattle dealers.
Grant, G. W., physician.
Griffith, R. E., blacksmith.
Halloran & Lampman, restaurant.
Hanna, Rev. L. E. (Presbyterian.)
Haverly & Co., clothing.
Henry, Frank, lawyer.
Ihno, N., barber.
Joy Bottling Works, bottlers.
Kane, James, saloon.
Kicher, J., saloon.
Krieger, A. & Co., furniture.
La Barre, L. C., wagonmaker.
Landt, A., brewer.
Lawrence & Stuff, hardware.
LeRoy, Samuel, lawyer.
Lewis, J. & Co., wagonmakers.
Livingston Bakery, bakers.
Livingston Hotel, John P. Nolan, proprietor.
Livingston Roller Skating Rink, F. L. Mintie.
Livingston, Rev. R. (Baptist).
Love, A. L., banker.
McDonald & Howat, meats.
Mann, J. F., grocer.
Mathieson, N. C., grocer.
Mayo, T. R., barber.
Mearo, P. O., tailor.
Merchants' Hotel, Wm. Mitchell, proprietor.
Metcalf, George W., blacksmith.
Metcalf, G. W. & Co., livery stables.
Metropolitan Hotel, Mulken & Gallagher.
Montana Lumber Company, lumber.
Munro, J. C., deputy sheriff and master mechanic.
Murphy, M. C.
Murray, James, saloon.
Myers Bros., cattle dealers.
National Park Pioneer, Wright & Hendry.
New Era Photograph Gallery.
Newland & Howell, carpenters.
New York House, restaurant.
Niblock, G. B., jeweler.
Noble, T. J., saloon.
Orschel, I. & Bro., general store and liquors.
Pease, F. D., agent Pacific Coal Company, coal miner.
Perry, D. D., physician.
Revere House, J. McNamara, proprietor.
Roth, Maurice & Co., wholesale liquors.
St. Louis Beer Hall, saloon.
Savage, C. W. & Sons, general store.
Savage & Elder, lawyers, real estate and insurance.
Scott & Rosebrough, saloon.
Seward, N., justice of peace.
Smith, Hogy & Co., general store.
Smith, J. A., lawyer.
Stebbins, Mund & Co., bankers.
Summer, Geo. & Co., commissioners.
Thompson Bros., general store.
Topliff & Martin, saw mill.
Towers, C. B. & Co., boots and shoes.
Tribune, Meehan, Dickinson & Eberman.
Truaxe, J., saloon.
Twoby Bros. & Chisholm, commission.
Wadsworth, Rev. (Methodist).
Ward & Butler, saloon.
Weinholzer, A., saloon.
Wetzstein & Co., liquors.
White, Frank, saloon.
Winett, John, constable.
Woolsey, Wm., saloon.
Wright Bros., stock dealers.
Wright, F. W., blacksmith.
Ward, Fred, cashier National Bank.

Banks.—Bank of Livingston, Stebbins, Mund & Co., proprietors, was established April 9, 1883, under the management of A. L. Love. The associate banks are: Stebbins, Mund & Co., Miles City; Stebbins, Mund & Co., Billings; Stebbins, Conrad & Co., Buffalo, Wyoming; Merchants National Bank, Deadwood, D. T.; Stebbins, Mund & Fox, Central, D. T.; Stebbins, Fox & Co., Spearfish, D. T. The First National Bank was chartered by the Comptroller of the Currency July 16, 1883. The authorized capital is $250,000, of which the sum of $50,000 is paid up. The officers are C. Livingston, President; D. E. Fogarty, Vice-President; and Fred Ward, Cashier.

Stock Company.—The Yellowstone Live Stock Company was organized August 6, 1883, with the following members: Walter J. S. Traill, of St. Paul, in the State of Minnesota; Charles W. Ware, of Dubuque, in the State of Iowa; Robert A. Fox, of Livingston, in the Territory of Montana, for the purpose of the buying, selling, leasing, and dealing in lands, tenements, and hereditaments, the carrying on of the general business of farming, and also the buying, owning, raising, selling, and dealing in horses, mules, cattle, and sheep in the State of Minnesota, the Territory of Montana, and elsewhere.

Churches.—The new Catholic church at Livingston was commenced and the foundation completed in May, 1884. The building is 60 by 30 feet, erected at a cost of about $3,000. The Methodist church, referred to in the general history, was erected in 1883. Rev. Mr. Wadsworth is pastor. The Protestant Episcopal church was organized in 1883, and on January 1, 1884, Rev. Alfred Brown accepted the charge of this mission, with Billings as an appointment. The Congregational church was established here in 1884, a house of worship erected, and regular services held. The Presbyterian church was founded at Livingston in 1883. The Baptist church was organized here in 1884.

Societies.—National Park Division, No. 232, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, was organized September 13, 1883, with J. M. Moore, chief engineer; T. J. Irvin, 1st assistant; Hugh Monroe, 2d assistant; Hannaford Ross, 1st engineer; James Nolan, 2d engineer; Jas. Moran, guide; P. Kennedy, chaplain; F. Kissler and Ed. Horn, journal agents. The division claims a membership of twenty-four. In connection with this society is the mutual insurance division, which provides $3,000 for the widow of a member, or the same sum in case of permanent injury. Livingston Lodge, No. 23, A. O. U. W., was reorganized on May 7, 1885 (the old lodge having been partially disorganized), when the following named officers were elected: J. E. Hendry, M. W.; D. P. VanHorn, foreman; Dr. R. D. Alton, Overseer; R. H. Norton, recorder; E. Nebel, financier; E. L. Boughton, receiver; N. Imo, guide; H. Frank, I. W.; C. H. Moore, O. W.; F. L. Mintie, P. M. W. The Knights of Pythias have a lodge at this point, presided over by Frank Henry, C. C.; G. H. Wright, is K. of R. and S.

TRIBUTARY SETTLEMENTS.

Muir, east of Bozeman, is one of the railroad towns of 1882. Situate just east of Bozeman pass, near the eastern end of Bozeman tunnel; it commanded an extensive trade during the progress of railroad building, and even after the completion of the tunnel, the coal mining interests of the district contributed to its support.

Benson's Landing.—Benson and Nailly kept the first store on the river controlled by private enterprise. When Benson erected his cabin in 1872, he was an old fisherman, but his age did not operate against him, as he followed this trade in company with Peter or John Benson and Daniel Nailly. They established a ferry skiff on the Yellowstone, but failed to place a scow thereon. In 1873–4 two stores were opened by Benson & Nailly and H. J. Hoppy. Benson left for the Black Hills, while Nailly is said to have been taken to an asylum in California. The first ferry was established by the Indian department, in 1872, during the agency of Major Pease. On June 5, 1875, John Dolan and Frank Williams, volunteered to ferry Yellow Leggins, his squaw and child, across the river. The wire rope broke, Williams and the Indian were drowned, Dolan swam ashore, while Yank Evarts rescued the squaw and child. On July 12, 1875, a ferry sunk on the Yellowstone, and the following persons were drowned: Thomas Stonewall, Jackson Hunter, citizens; Geo. Fril, Jno. E. P. Shibble, Jno. Malery, James H. Burr, of the 7th U. S. Infantry, and Berry Smith (colored), an employe of Nelson Story.

Duck Creek.—The third settlement on the Yellowstone was on Duck creek, known as Gage's Station. Nelson Gage kept a saloon and restaurant at this point until his death, when the management of his business passed to Mrs. Gage. (See *Sketch of Nelson Gage.*)

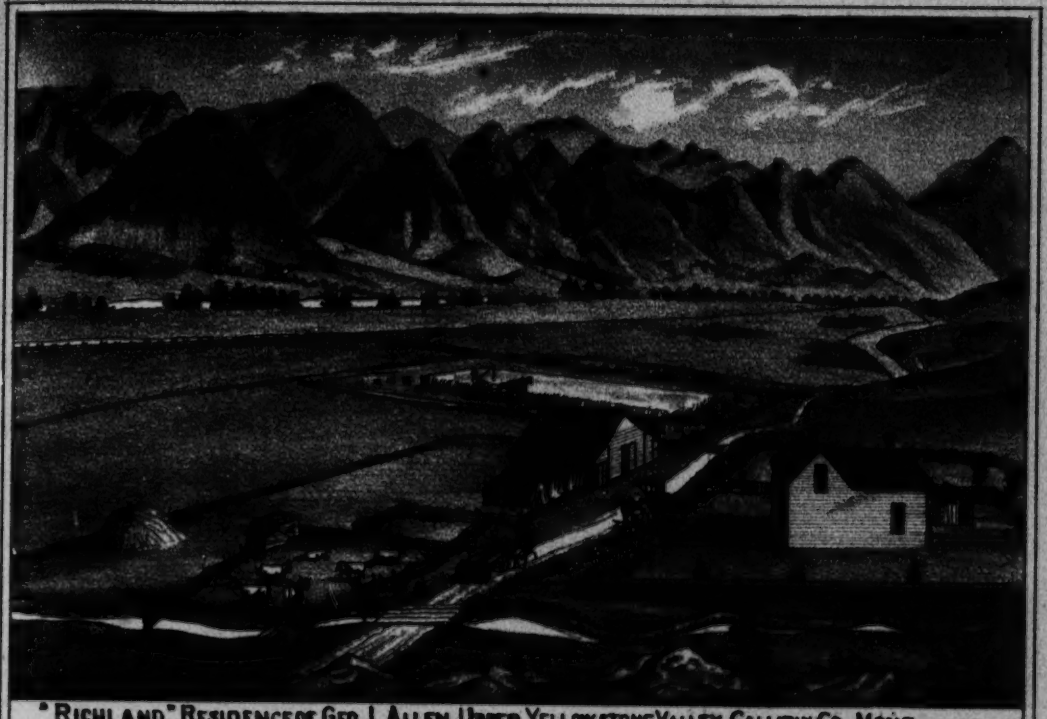
Sweet Grass.—The fourth settlement was at Sweet Grass, named from the perfumed grass that grew in the vicinity. The first public school on the Yellowstone was established at the mouth of Sweet Grass creek, by Miss Lizzie Evans. She was succeeded by Miss Flora Cutter, who was killed by her alleged lover, in August, 1882. The first white child born in the Yellowstone country is said to be a daughter of Daniel McMillan, born in 1873, at the Crow agency. The question, however, is a disputed one, as it is claimed that the

Wm. H. Tracy

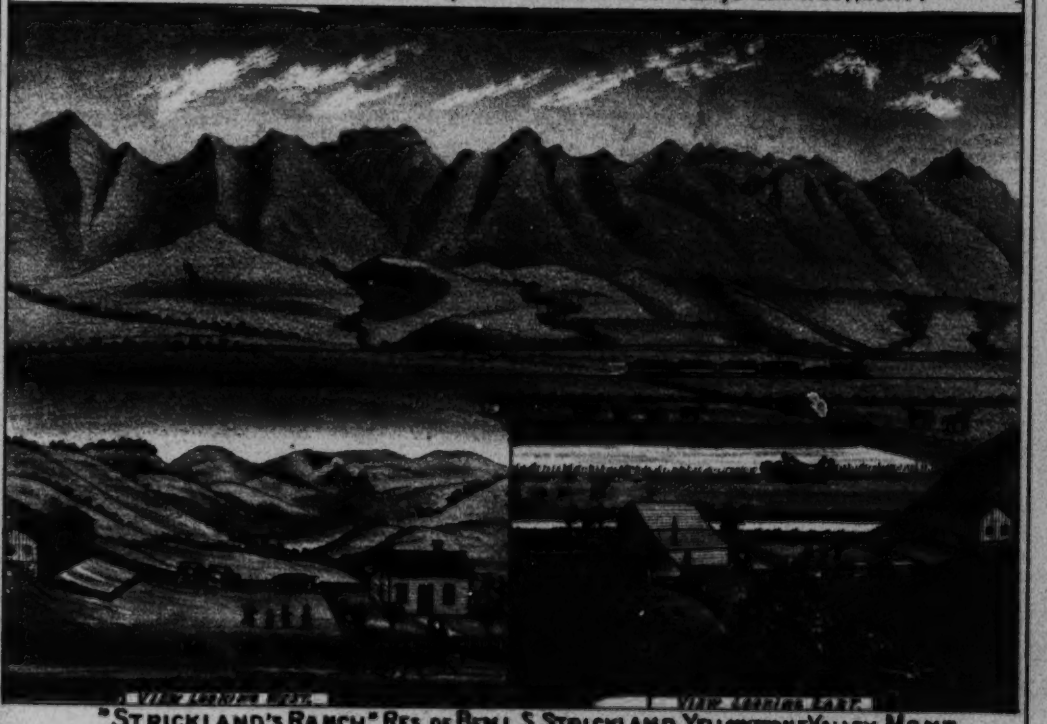
BOZEMAN.

Jno. W. Smith

BOZEMAN.

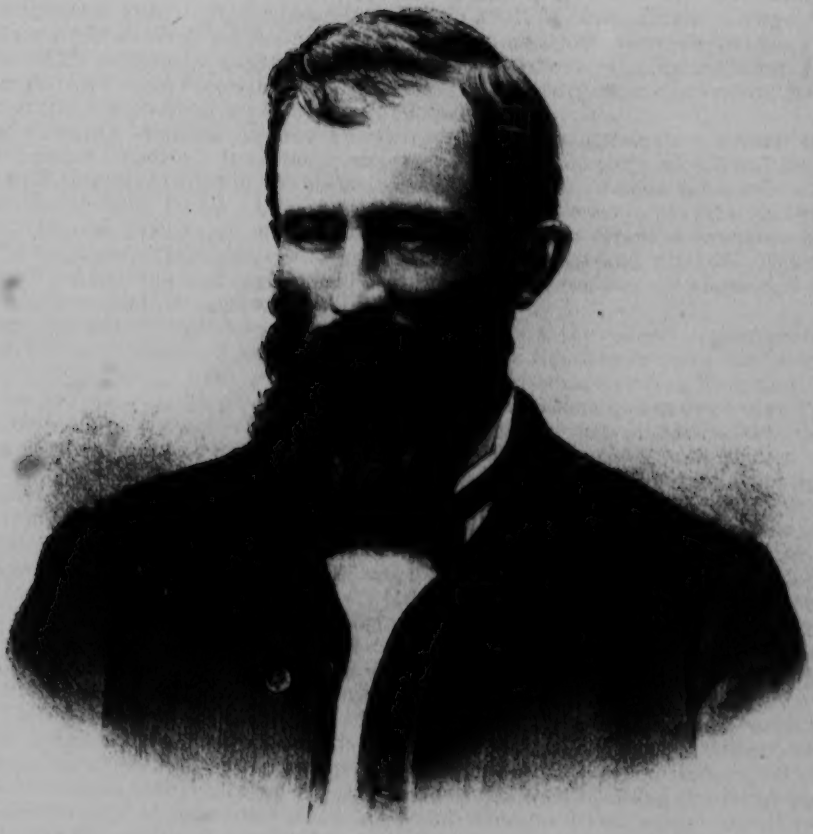


"RICHLAND," RESIDENCE OF GEO. J. ALLEN, UPPER YELLOWSTONE VALLEY, GALLATIN CO., MONT.



"STRICKLAND'S RANCH," RES. OF BENJ. S. STRICKLAND, YELLOWSTONE VALLEY, MONT.

MRS. ROSA V. BEALL
BOZEMAN.



WILLIAM J. BEALL
BOZEMAN.

first white child in the Yellowstone valley was Edson Whitney, whose father moved into that country in 1877, when the valley had only been populated one year by frontiersmen. Now the boy is attending a graded school with 130 other children.

Botteller's Ranch.—Early in March, 1868, the Botteler Brothers located a place at what is now known as Pease's ranch, and commenced breaking ground, but seeing Indians, went higher up the river and located and now hold a ranch opposite the mouth of Emigrant gulch. Several places had been taken before and left, but this was the first permanent location made on the river. In this neighborhood, in 1877, William Davis, George Reese, John Workes, while *en route* to the National Park, had an encounter with the Nez Perces.

Hayden.—This settlement, twenty-five miles east of Bozeman, was named after Professor Hayden, of the United States Geological Survey. Its location in the valley between the canons of the Yellowstone is picturesque and useful.

Chicory.—Twenty-one miles up the Yellowstone from Livingston is a station on the Park branch called Chicory. It is just across the river from the town of Chico, the camp or center of the mining district in and around Emigrant gulch. James Kreppner owns a quarter section of land round Chicory, and having sold interests in his farm to Drew B. Allen, a well known Livingston real estate agent, and M. G. Grant, a Northern Pacific engineer, the three gentlemen propose to have the tract surveyed and platted. Chicory is in the heart of a fine stretch of agricultural country, and has, besides, the placer and quartz mines of Emigrant gulch to assist in its support.

Chico, the old mining village, is also beginning to show the effects of the revival of enterprise in the eastern part of the county. In Topping's Reminiscences of Eastern Montana, the following story is told: "Fair prospects of gold were found in Emigrant Gulch by those who had gone up the river, and many claims were taken and a town soon sprang up at the mouth of the canyon. This was called Yellowstone City. About forty houses were built and three hundred people wintered there, fifteen of whom were women. The ground was very deep and hard to work, and many of those who had claims did not get them properly opened this season; the result was hard times. What little flour there was in the country sold readily at $100 per sack, bacon $1 per pound, and all groceries in proportion. The country was alive with elk, deer and antelope, and wild meat was the main article of diet to those poor in purse. A meeting was held in the fall, which elected a Justice of the Peace and made mining laws. Hanging was to be the penalty for murder, thieving, or for insulting a woman. The next spring many of the inhabitants of Yellowstone City left for better mining camps, and those that stayed built for better protection, should they be attacked by Indians, up in the mouth of the canyon. The name given to the new town was Chico. Some very good pay was found this season, and the output of gold for 1865 was estimated at $80,000. In the spring of 1865 Albert Hull had taken a ranch on the creek now called Giesdorf; he sowed one and a half acres of wheat, besides garden vegetables; everything grew nicely and better wheat has never been raised on the river. Ben Strickland and Ike Dawson harvested and threshed it, doing the latter poorly, for after Hull left they threshed the straw over and winnowed out enough wheat to support them during the winter; it was of fine quality, and they readily sold what they had to spare at $12 a bushel.

Emigrant Gulch.—The mines of Emigrant were worked so early as 1864, and extensive preparations were made to develop the neighborhood. Owing to the magnificence of the mines west of the Upper Yellowstone, Emigrant and other points were almost evacuated by miners, and all industry may be said to droop, if not to cease, for many years. In February, 1865, the Yellowstone Anthracite and Bituminous Coal Company was incorporated with the following members: Wm. G. Hollins, Wm. M. Bowers, E. H. Kimball, John R. Green, Daniel Williams, Daniel Lanigan, A. S. Potter, Wm. Chumasero and Chas. S. Bagg. The land located was on the Yellowstone, near Red Streak mountains, above Yellowstone City, or as it is known, Emigrant gulch. This company, like many others, withdrew from the enterprise. Neither railroads nor wagon roads were there to assist them, and so the coal mining industry was left for other years and newer men to develope. Yellowstone City is now coming into prominence again. New leads are being discovered, old channels reworked. In December, 1882, the Ossian, owned by Peter Peyer, was found to yield $297 in silver and $180 in gold per ton. Then comes the Villard Hydraulic Gold

Mining Company, whose mines are situated in Emigrant gulch, about twenty-five miles from Livingston, on the road to the National Park. The company owns what is believed to be the old channel of the gulch. They have about 380 acres of ground. A small portion of this has been worked continuously for the past twenty years and has yielded a large quantity of gold. One claim now being worked by hand yields a net profit of eleven dollars per day to each man. Since purchasing the ground the company sunk five prospect shafts twenty-five feet deep and they show good pay dirt all the way down. This, however, does not take them down to bedrock, there being from sixty to one hundred feet of gravel on bedrock as shown by old workings. The company owns the Mill creek water right, and for the purpose of more extensive operations than at present, they propose to construct a ditch eight miles in length to bring its waters to the mines. It will have a capacity of six thousand inches, which will be fully sufficient for all requirements. Thirty new claims adjoining this ground were taken up in June, 1883, for the working of which water will be procured of the company.

Hunter's Hot Springs.—John H. Ailsworth located the Hunter Hot Springs in September, 1866, while passing through *en route* to Virginia City. In May, 1871, Harry Horr and James McCartney went to the Mammoth Hot Springs and located claims of 160 acres each. At nearly the same time McGuirk made a claim at the hot springs on Gardiner river. In 1871, Mr. Ailsworth was appointed teacher to the Crow Indians, and remained teaching at the Old Crow Agency until September, 1873. A post office was established at the springs in 1878, with Dr. Hunter, postmaster. The location is very picturesque. The scenery grand and sublime. Nestling among the foot hills these springs are the fountain head of several warm creeks that flow into the Yellowstone. There is a cold stream on the ranch, and below the mouth of it a dam has been built to catch both cold and warm water. In the vicinity the land is very fertile and a good supply of water for irrigating can be had. Trout, such as no stream save the Yellowstone, can furnish, are caught in great abundance. Here are to be found all the varied features of nature—valley, mountain and hill; river, brook and dale, all blended in one scene of perfect harmony to delight the eye and charm the admirer.

CHAPTER XXIV.

JEFFERSON COUNTY.

JEFFERSON COUNTY lies between Gallatin and Madison counties on the south, Lewis and Clark on the north, Deer Lodge and Silver Bow on the west, and Meagher and Gallatin on the east. The Jefferson and Missouri rivers half encircle it on the south and east, and the valleys bordering them are very fine. The county is noted for the vast number of mineral lodes it contains, which have proved valuable. At Wickes, Elkhorn, Basin City, and at the Gregory large mining works are in successful operation, and daily turn out many tons of silver bullion. At Radersburg, on Crow creek, the placer mines are worked for their gold. The principal towns are Radersburg, Boulder City, Jefferson City, Wickes and Clancy. Although the county is one of the smallest in area in the Territory, it holds its rank for productiveness of live stock, farm products and the precious metals. The fourteen principal mines of Jefferson county produced in 1881, gold and silver valued at about a quarter of a million; while according to the census returns of 1880, the total value of gold and silver was $132,295. The U. S. mining reports place the product of 1882 at a low figure, but good authorities estimate the yield of quartz and placer mines of Jefferson county, in 1882, at $600,000. The Mountain Chief, Chillicothe, Venus, Alta, Montana and Comet mines all contain fine bodies of ore. In March, 1883, a quartz ledge, eight feet in width, rich in native silver, was discovered. Every day some new discovery is reported, each of which in time will attract capital.

Dick Hammer, who, in partnership with his brother, John G., owns a ranch about a mile and a half north of Boulder City, discovered a deposit of excellent fire clay in the ranch pasture in June, 1883. His attention was first called to it by the peculiarity of the earth which the prairie dogs had thrown up out of their burrows. He made an examination and feeling sure that it was really fire clay he sent up to the Amazon works for Dr. Grenier to come down and look at it. Grenier at once pronounced the deposit fire clay, and of a very fine quality. A test of it was made at the Amazon works to ascertain if it would stand a very intense heat. The test demonstrated it to be equal to the best in the country. So far as prospected, Mr. Hammer has found that the deposit covers three or four acres, and is at least three feet deep. In 1882, Prof. W. P. Blake, while riding from Helena to Wickes, saw some samples of stream tin at Clancey, and obtained some from Dr. H. M. Hill at that place. It occurs in the creek near the Legal Tender Mine, and is obtained by the miners in washing up their sluices for gold, it encumbering their rifles and pans in cleaning up. This ore is the well known "stream tin" or "wood tin," an oxide of the metal with an earthy look, not metalliferous, but very heavy and generally red brown in color and extremely hard.

Boulder Valley, about thirty miles long and a mile or more in width, is the banner dairying district in Montana thus far. Fine grassy bench lands and well-carpeted hills flank the valley and abound in springs of the purest water. The county has many herds of stock, and is admirably adapted to grazing. The many mountain streams furnish as many fine valleys for the dairy and the farm. The principal are the Jefferson, North and South Boulder, Prickly Pear, White Tail Deer, Pipe Stone and Crow Creeks.

Organic.—This county was organized in 1863 by the legislature of Idaho, and an election held under the laws of Idaho. After the establishment of the new Territory of Montana, Governor Edgerton, by proclamation, acknowledged the county and appointed officers, which executive action was approved by the first legislature in the act of February 2, 1865. A reference to this act and a look at the map of the Territory are sufficient to show the many changes in boundaries which have been effected since 1865. The organic act approved February 2, 1865, provided, "That all that portion of the Territory of Montana embraced within the following boundaries be created a county, to be known as Jefferson county, commencing at a point where the meridian of longitude 111th degree intersects or crosses the northern boundary of Madison county, thence along said northern boundary of Madison county to meridian of longitude 112 degrees; thence north along said meridian of longitude to the Bald mountains at the head of Ten Mile creek; thence along the dividing ridge between Prickly Pear and Ten Mile creeks to the foot of the mountains; thence east to the south side of the Vermillion Butte on the Missouri river; thence up said Missouri river to meridian of longitude 111 degrees; thence south along said meridian to the place of beginning; and the county seat of said Jefferson county is hereby located at Jefferson City." The year succeeding the people requested *county seat legislation*, and on December 14, 1866, an act was approved providing, "That the board of county commissioners of Jefferson county shall have the authority and it shall be their duty, at any regular meeting of said board of commissioners, upon a presentation of a petition signed by fifty residents of said county, to order an election for the purpose of changing and permanently locating the county seat of Jefferson county." This act became a dead letter, so that on January 15, 1869, a second act was approved, giving to the people authority to vote at the general election of that year on the question to move the seat of justice. During the same session the act to legalize the district records of Jefferson county was approved. This act provided, "That the county commissioners in and for Jefferson county are hereby authorized and empowered to examine the county district records, as copied into a record book, and indexed F, D, the letter "F" being the order in which the books are lettered, the letter "D" denoting it as a district record; and if a majority of said board of county commissioners shall declare the same as correctly copied, they shall be considered the legal records of said district. That these records shall be considered and taken as evidence in any court in this Territory."

The contest over the county seat resulted in favor of Radersburg, where the county court house was erected at a cost of $18,000, and a jail built at a cost of $8,000. In 1883 Boulder City won the coveted prize, and the offices of the county are now located there.

EQUALIZED ASSESSMENT AND TAX COLLECTIONS.

Year.	Total Ass'm't	Ter. Tax.	License.	Year.	Total Ass'm't.	Total Tax.
1867-8	257,384	471 15	1,627 70	1876	582,005	2,536 08
1869-70	406,099	1,200 53	729 20	1877	664,901	2,780 21
1871	677,688	1,768 80	652 80	1878	755,603	2,745 40
1873	698,295	2,242 27	1,171 62	1879	843,682	3,230 20
			Total Tax	1880	1,001,465	3,724 85
1874	670,650		2,953 18	1881	1,157,518	2,646 37
1875	683,226		2,699 84	1882	1,587,288	3,780 28

A. M. Easterly, assessor of Jefferson county, gives a few facts and figures worthy of record. It is only necessary to say of Mr. Easterly that he has assessed the people of Jefferson for nearly eight years; first by appointment, second by election for two successive terms as sheriff and assessor, and next by election as assessor. In 1878 the assessed valuation of property amounted to but $743,000; in 1881 the assessment roll showed $2,100,000; in 1882, $1,383,000; in 1883, $2,213,000, or an increase of $850,000; in 1884 it will go $3,000,000 or over. In 1883 $10,000 of the county debt was liquidated, and 1884 saw it still farther reduced. The Wickes railroad corporation has been taxed at the rate of $45,000 per mile for the bed, and rolling stock, building machinery, etc., at market value.

The political condition of the county, based on the official record of the November elections of 1884 is shown in the following table:

OFFICE.	REPUBLICAN.	VOTE.	DEMOCRAT.	VOTE.	MAJORITY.	
					Rep.	Dem.
Delegate	Knowles	653	Toole	817	.....	164
District Attorney	Hunt	674	Johnston	775	.....	101
Council	Ellis	678	Cardwell	734	.....	56
Joint Representative	Seligman	716	Comley	736	.....	20
Representative	Fisk	764	Hossfeld	677	87	.....
Sheriff	McGee	824	McDermott	607	217	.....
Clerk and Recorder	Stevens	728	McSorley	706	22	.....
Treasurer	Buck	640	Berendes	794	.....	154
Probate Judge	Noonan	636	Warner	795	.....	159
Commissioner	Dougherty	680	Parsons	758	.....	78
Assessor	Hoopes	706	Williams	735	.....	29
Superintendent of Schools	Fletcher	805	Elder	639	156	.....
Public Administrator	Cooper	650	Tuttle	777	.....	127

On the night of December 31, 1874, the safe in the Treasurer's office was opened during the absence of Mr. Lineberger, the Sheriff, and $8,000 in money belonging to the county and $2,000 belonging to Lineberger stolen.

Schools.—The condition of the schools of the county at the beginning of 1883 is shown in Superintendent J. A. Elder's report for 1882 as follows: Number of organized districts, 18; number of white persons between four and twenty-one, 657; number of African descent, four to twenty-one, 1; number of pupils attending school during the year, 349; number not attending school, 309; number of male teachers employed, 6; number of female teachers employed, 12; total number of teachers, 18: average length of school in days, 78; number of frame school houses, 3; number of log school houses, 3; number of ungraded schools, 18; total number of schools, 18; rate of county tax for school purposes, in mills, 4; amount per capita of school census children, $6.27; amount raised by county tax for schools, $4,127.82; total amount from all sources apportioned during year, $5,118.97; total number of children under twenty-one years of age, 898. In 1882 there were no private schools, graded schools, or brick school buildings. Now the county can boast of all these, together with an increase in the number of houses devoted to school purposes.

* In this county in 1882, 616 votes were recorded for Martin Maginnis, the Democratic candidate for Congressional Delegate, and 704 for A. C. Botkin, the Republican.

BOULDER VILLAGE.

The Boulder Town Company was incorporated February 8, 1865, almost three years after the first settlement, with N. Walls, president, G. W. Case, secretary; W. Berkins, treasurer; H. Stevens, R. Heaton and J. J. Healy, trustees. The boundaries of the town were: "Commencing at the north side of Boulder crossing, on the Gillett road, thence north one half mile, thence west one mile, thence south one half mile, thence east one mile to the place of beginning, containing three hundred and twenty acres." The stampede from Gold creek to the Boulder, which took place July 20, 1862, was the origin of the village. The vicissitudes of the village are known to every old resident of the territory. Until the revival of mining the old town was almost forgotten, but with the new industrial era it has sprung once more into active life, and with so much earnestness, that she won from the rival towns the County Seat. The population of the village and vicinity in 1880 was 215. In July, 1883, the number of inhabitants in the town was about 150. The business circle of the town in 1883 comprised the following named citizens: R. W. Jeffries, T. F. Murray, Edward Dougherty, William Reins, William Deacy, J. G. Smith, V. A. Cook, F. Farnham, proprietor of the Boulder City Hotel. Boulder is the dinner station for three stage divisions; one from Butte, one from Helena and one from Dillon. In 1884–5 general stores were kept by V. A. Cook, J. E. Dougherty, R. W. Jeffries and T. F. Murray; hotel by F. Farnham, saloons by W. Deacy and J. G. Smith, livery by W. D. Northrop, blacksmith shop by W. Reins, and meat market by Murray & Davis.

The Australian, Belle of Boulder, Amazon, Wall Street, Ollie, Chillicothe, Emmett and Spencer lodes are all in this district. The Amazon concentrating works, two miles from the Amazon, were erected in 1883 by Jacob Wave, the mill-builder. Henry Thompson was granted $2,500 by the Legislature January 11, 1865, for the pursuit of G. Kelly, the murderer of R. R. Dorsett and John White on the Boulder. Boulder Star Lodge, No. 3, I. O. G. T., was organized February 18, 1869. The present number of members is fifty-one, including the following named officers of the lodge: G. W. Rohrbacker, Elmer Douglass, T. B. Mills, J. A Bailey, G. A. Douglass, S. A. Riley, V. A. Cook, J. R. Holt and J. M. D. Holt.

From Boulder City excellent roads diverge in every direction, east to Elkhorn, southeast to Gallatin City, south to Dillon, west to Butte City, northwest to Comet and Wickes, and north to Jefferson and Helena, the several distances being: to Elkhorn, 15 miles; Gallatin, 40 miles; Butte City, 35 miles; Comet, 6 miles; Wickes, 9 miles; Jefferson, 12 miles; Helena, 32 miles. South of Boulder City two and a half miles are the famous Boulder Hot Springs, a favorite resort for invalids, the waters of which are held on high authority to be a specific in cases of rheumatic and scrofulous diseases and highly beneficial in nearly all chronic complaints. A large hotel building was completed at the springs in 1883.

WICKES.

Wickes, named in honor of T. A. Wickes, the leading merchant of the town, was settled in 1877, and is one of the most prosperous mining camps in the county. The Alta, Alta South, Gregory, Rumley, Custer, and Comet mines have made a record for the district. These mines have been operated on a large scale, and are so located in the hills that they can be easily worked. The ores, which are rich galenas and high grade in silver, are found in true fissure veins, in a favorable formation, and the Wickes district contains all the elements and ingredients needed in smelting, and in just the proportion required for that purpose. The elevation of the district is not high, and the mines are reached by wagon-roads of easy grade. Best qualities of rich ore, opened and developed in these mines, will supply the reduction works for years to come.

The destruction of the costly and extensive reduction works of the Alta-Montana Company at Wickes was a prostrating blow to the camp. Those works had been erected at a cost of over $250,000, and were in operation at the time the property was purchased by the Helena M. & R. Co. The business of the village in 1883 comprised a half dozen of saloons, a notion store, the Wickes general store, and the post-office store by Messrs. Dean and Stout. In 1884–5 the business circle comprised E. R. Dean, postmaster and notion store; T. A. Wickes, general store; Dean & Street and C. F. Parker, hotels; Tole & Hardin, saloon;

H. D. Taylor & Co., meat market; J. T. Reynolds, shoemaker; J. A. Bailey, blacksmith, and the officers and employes of the H. M. & R. Co's works.

Churches.—The Presbyterian society of Wickes completed a very neat and comfortable church edifice, 27x45 feet, at a cost of $2,750, in December, 1882. Newberry & Graham, of Helena, were the contractors. The seating of the church cost $250, paid by the Sabbath school. The final payment was made and a deed received from the Alta-Montana Co. for the land upon which the building stands. Much of the success of this church is due to the efforts of Rev. T. A. Wickes and his wife. Rev. T. M. Todd is pastor in charge.

Societies.—Eureka Lodge, No. 13, I. O. G. T., was organized April 22, 1880, by Geo. A. Douglass, G. W. C. L. The number of members belonging to this lodge, in January, 1883, was 104, including the following named officers: John Andrews, Carrie Gillette, J. T. Reynolds, Geo. Clark, T. A. Wickes, Anna Dallas, John Baylie, T. N. Todd, Bettie Lampton, A. M. Morgan, and W. D. Woodbridge.

RADERSBURG.

Radersburg, forty-eight miles southeast of Helena, where the old Bozeman stage-road crosses Crow creek, may be classed among the early settlements of the county in 1866. The population in 1879 was 250, reduced to 109 in 1880 in the village and vicinity. The valley of Crow Creek at this point possesses all the qualities to render it at once a rich agricultural and stock country. This was for years the county seat, and here a court house and jail were erected at a total cost of about $26,000. The quartz lodes, known as the Congress, Ohio, Keating, Leviathan, and Iron Clad, were yielding freely in 1879. The Blacker Mill of 15 stamps, and the Ten-stamp Keating Mill, were most important contributors to the welfare of the district; while the system of ditches, operated and owned by William Quinn, afforded the necessary water supply to carry on the mining industries, as well as for the purposes of irrigation.

The business circle of the town in 1879–80 comprised: Frank Wells, general merchandise; J. E. Dougherty, general merchandise; J. R. Weston, drugs, tobaccos, and notions; Charles Hosfeild, meat market and stock dealer; D. G. Warner, livery stable; Mrs. M. A. Parks, Central Hotel; Archie Macumber, hotel; S. S. Huntley, sheep-grower; P. B. Clark, sheep-grower; Charles Halleck, saloon; Mrs. J. W. Hamper, saloon and brewery; G. E. Norem, blacksmith, since deceased; F. M. Smith, blacksmith. In 1884–5 the following named firms and individuals formed the list of business men: E. M. Batchelder, notions and tobacco, and postmaster; J. E. Dougherty and Frank Wells, general merchants; J. D. Ripley, hotel; Warner & Horsfield, livery; E. J. Ripley and A. H. Dougherty, liquordealers; Chas. Horsfield and Huntley & Clark, horses and cattle; S. Shull, — Skinner, blacksmiths; R. Norem, shoemaker; Johnson & Suderburg, carpenters; D. G. Warner, Judge of Probate; A. H. Dougherty, deputy sheriff.

Societies.—The first society organization at Radersburg was Mount Hope Lodge, No. 4, I. O. G. T., organized April 12, 1868, reorganized in September, 1868, with twelve members, H. C. Powers, Lodge Deputy. Jefferson Lodge, No. 15, A. F. & A. M., was chartered November 1, 1870. The Past Masters and Master Masons of this lodge in 1883 were: Charles Horsfeild, P. M.; Frank Wells, P. M.; H. E. G. Winters, P. M.; Benj. Townsley, P. M.; A. F. Bright, George Behrenger, J. C. Blacker, James S. Bullard, A. M. Easterly, John R. Gilbert, Charles G. Hallbeck, O. Brodock, G. B. Ballard, J. M. D. Taylor, Joseph E. Hassel, William Jewell, B. F. Lowrey, Alfred Myers, Isom Prewitt, Philip Roberts, C. E. Worden, A. W. Sederberg, John Johnson, Robert Horsfeild.

The latest strikes of gold quartz in this county are the Deer Lode, worked by Boyd and Rader, in 1878, and the Bonanza Chief, discovered in April, 1879, by Boyd and Rader, showing native gold in a large vein of soft sulphuretted quartz, running up into the thousands per ton. The discovery is in the mountains of the Prickly Pear, about eight or nine miles south of Helena and Radersburg.

JEFFERSON CITY.

The Jefferson Town Company was incorporated January 11, 1865, with Nathaniel Merriman, John Radcliff, Allen T. Axe and Philip Sheenan, incorporators. The place was

settled in 1864 by these men while en route from Alder Gulch to Helena. Allen T. Axe discovered the Gregory lode, and there the party located. In 1865 the legislature designated the new town as the seat of justice for the county. Shortly after the district was organized a post-office was established with Nathaniel Merriman, postmaster. The first school was conducted by Miss Sallie Allen, during the winter of 1866–7. She was the daughter of "Dad" Allen, who kept a blacksmith shop after Frank Smith and John Haggerty, the first blacksmiths. The first hotel was conducted by William Campbell, and the first store by J. S. Redding; Gou Camix and A. H. Moulter were among the pioneer business men of the village. A substantial school building has given place to the pioneer school-house of 1866–7, the Emerson House takes the place of the first hotel, and even the blacksmith shop is modern compared with the old one, which was destroyed by the only fire that ever threatened the village. The business circle of Jefferson in 1879 was made up of the following named traders: M. B. Thompson, Emerson Hotel; J. G. Sanders, general merchandise: Henry Dildine, general merchandise; Dell & Wehr, meat market; Conrad Becker, blacksmith; Henry Blakeman, blacksmith; Casper Deaflin, shoemaker; Thomas D. Tice, barber shop; William Whitstone, saloon and billiard hall; Kessler & Winters, saloon; Conrad Becker, saloon and billiards; Becker & Co., livery stable; Jessie Patterson, lumber dealer; Holter & Russell, lumber dealers; Dr. A. F. Rudd, physician. Jefferson Lodge, No. 14, I. O. G. T., was organized May 6, 1869, with Geo. Benjamin, L. D., but ceased working. Jefferson Lodge, No. 33, was organized by G. A. Douglas, August 10, 1872 with sixteen members. J. M. D. Taylor was the first deputy of this Lodge. Charter forfeited 1873. The population of Jefferson in 1879 was estimated at five hundred; in 1880 the number of inhabitants in the village and vicinity was two hundred and ten. The business circle of 1884–5 is made up as follows: Ellis & Berendes, general store; E. C. Eyl, general store; A. F. Rudd and C. Denbow, physicians; Clements & Fay, hotel; Wm. Campbell, J. McLaughlin, Wm. Whitstone, saloons; Soule Bros., livery; Wm. Neil, blacksmith; John Culver, justice of the peace, and F. W. Ellis, postmaster.

SMALL SETTLEMENTS.

St. Louis, at the head of Crow creek, eight miles northwest of Radersburg, was a prosperous placer mining camp up to 1879, and offers to-day resources which will reward development. Here the Little Giant and the Jaw Bone quartz lodes were worked, and the Lewis & Reese twenty stamp mill erected. There is a church and a school maintained in this settlement. St. Louis Lodge, No. 49, I. O. G. T., was organized by R. S. Clark, March 8, 1875. The original members numbered eighteen. W. L. Moore was elected first deputy. Ceased work in 1879.

Whitehall, on White Tail Deer creek, sixty miles south of Helena on the overland road, is one of the old settlements of 1864. In 1879 it had a population of one hundred, which, owing to discoveries at Pipestone and other places in 1879, was reduced to forty-one in 1880. Since the date of the census the little village has shared in the general progress of the Territory, so that in 1882 the population had reached its normal state, giving a vote of thirty-two. E. G. Brooke, cattle-grower and hotel keeper; John Paul, A. Belcher, C. Thurston and others, stock-growers, may be named among the first who have aided in the development of this village and neighborhood. A school-house was erected in 1879, and the first regular religious services of the Methodist church were held here. This society erected a house of worship some time ago. E. G. Brooke is postmaster.

Big Pipestone, six miles west of Whitehall, was the seat of the placer mines of Worthington, Booth, Paul and others. The Belcher ditch, carrying water from Fish creek to the mines at this point, a distance of seven miles, was the first step toward the true development of the district. Pipestone Hot Springs, owned by W. B. Barnes, promises to be one of the leading health resorts of the future. Little Pipestone, four miles west of Big Pipestone, was the name given to the placers of Dan Stanard, Baxter, the Tuttles and others. The whole country along the Whitehall, Deer and Pipestone creeks offers advantages to the miner, stock-grower and even agriculturist, which have not been, so far, half developed. The population of Pipestone and Fish creek in 1880 was sixty; of Pipestone and vicinity thirty-six, and of Pipestone Mts., ten.

Clancey, fourteen miles southeast of Helena, is one of the business centers of the county, settled in 1865. In 1879 this village was credited with a population of 200, while, according to the census returns of 1880, the number has fallen to 77. M. H. Hill may be considered the pioneer merchant of Clancey. He carries on a general mercantile business, including hardware and drugs, a machine and blacksmith shop, and acts as postmaster, assayer and metallurgist in that district. The sawmill and ore hoister at this point are operated by water power. Star of the West Lodge, No. 46, I. O. G. T., was founded by Massena Bullard, May 29, 1874. The number of original members was 27. F. L. Gillette was elected Lodge Deputy. Charter revoked in 1876.

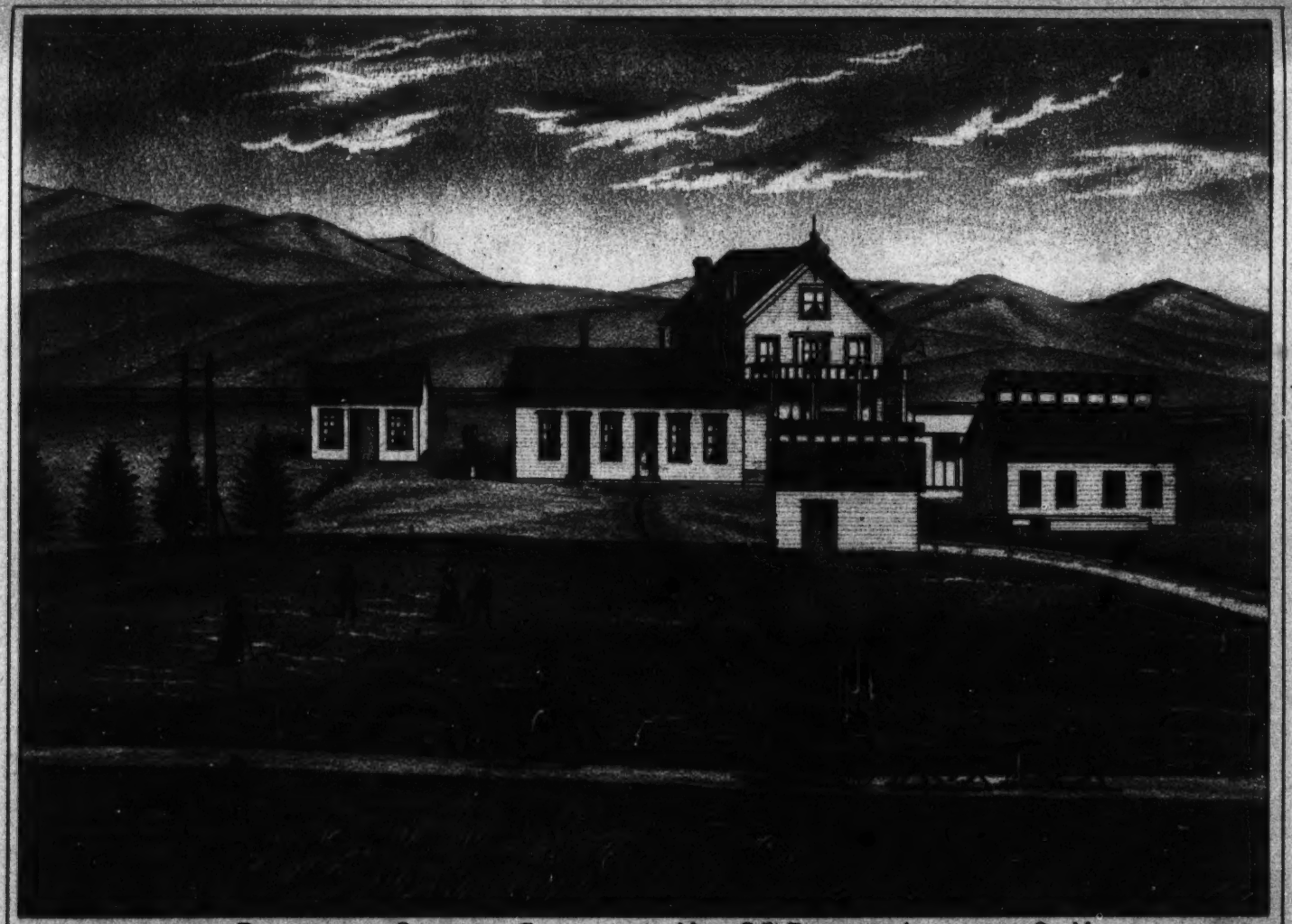
The Jefferson Valley Woolen Mill was erected in 1879. This is a two-story stone building, 50 x 100 feet, supplied with first-class machinery, and is the pioneer of the woolen manufacturing industry in this Territory—the introduction, as it were, to hundreds of large manufacturing establishments which the Territory will sustain, and for which this county is so well adapted.

Montana Town, reference to which is made in other pages, was incorporated by the first legislature. The name was changed to Prickly Pear, under authority of the act approved February 6, 1865, which chartered the Prickly Pear Town Co., with James Gurly, H. M. Hill, A. H. Moulton, C. G. Hallback, T. G. Merrill and A. Ackeman, incorporators. The boundaries of the new town were:—Commencing at the northwest corner of mining claim number five, in the lower Prickly Pear district; thence up the Prickly Pear creek, one mile; thence west from said creek, one-half mile; thence north one mile; thence east one-half mile to the place of beginning, containing three hundred and twenty acres. James Gurly was appointed president; H. M. Hill, secretary; A. H. Moulton, treasurer; and C. G. Hallback, T. G. Merrill and A. Ackeman, trustees of this town company.

Fish Creek, just east of Table Mt., is an old settlement, dating back to the sixties, when prospectors looked north from Alder gulch to the quartz hills of the Jefferson, and located there in 1865. The population of the settlement in 1880 was 12, now increased to 500. Geo. A. Bruffey is postmaster at this point. (*Vide Mining History.*) Here a steam sawmill and crushing mill are located. Fish Creek Lodge, No. 5, I. O. G. T., was organized August 2, 1870, by Geo. Comfort. The present membership is 50. Walter M. Jordan, Etta Jordan, O. J. Gist, J. W. Rundell, John A. Beall, Mattie Tuttle, A. D. Beall, J. M. Gist and H. M. Rundell hold the official positions from W. C. T. to W. I. G. Waterloo Lodge, No. 48, I. O. G. T., was formed February 23, 1875, with 10 members. J. S. Crissman was its first deputy. Charter revoked in 1876.

Beaver Creek is the name given to the center of this great stock range. The hamlet is 18 miles southeast of Helena, at the point where the water of the creek is diverted into the two French Bar ditches. The name Beavertown is also applied to this settlement, and under this name the census enumerator credited the place with a population of 14 in 1880. The discovery of lodes at this point and in the Park during the years 1878–9, added to the advances made in mining, will doubtless lead to the development of this district. The commercial community is made up as follows:—M. M. Brooks, carpenter; Crahn & Marks, sawmill; Hanlay Bros., sawmill; C. Reynolds, hotel; Tuckes & McPherson, hotel; J. W. Shoffs, meat market; W. H. Ridgeway, blacksmith; John Robinson, wagonmaker, and J. N. Kelly, postmaster.

Cataract.—In June, 1862, a month after the discovery of the Bannack placer mines, the *Old Bar* near the mouth of Cataract creek was discovered. The prospectors worked the *Old Bar* until their provisions were exhausted, when they fled to Bannack. Subsequently this claim passed into the hands of the Stuarts and Reece Anderson, who erected their houses at the mouth of the creek, and resided there with their families while working the placers. In 1864 the McIrwin Brothers found rich ore 2½ miles above the mouth of the creek, but owing to the difficulty of working quartz at that time, they abandoned the location. Zach. Thompson's Company discovered the Big Medicine, the Susie Brown and Mt. Thompson leads in 1873. The Mantle lode was struck by Smith in 1879, and now belongs to S. T. Hauser. Brown and Hathaway sold the Boulder Prospect to Lawson and Allport in 1880. The numerous mines of this district now worked have been opened since 1880, and are among the leading industries of the Territory. The population of Cataract and Basin in 1880 was 99.

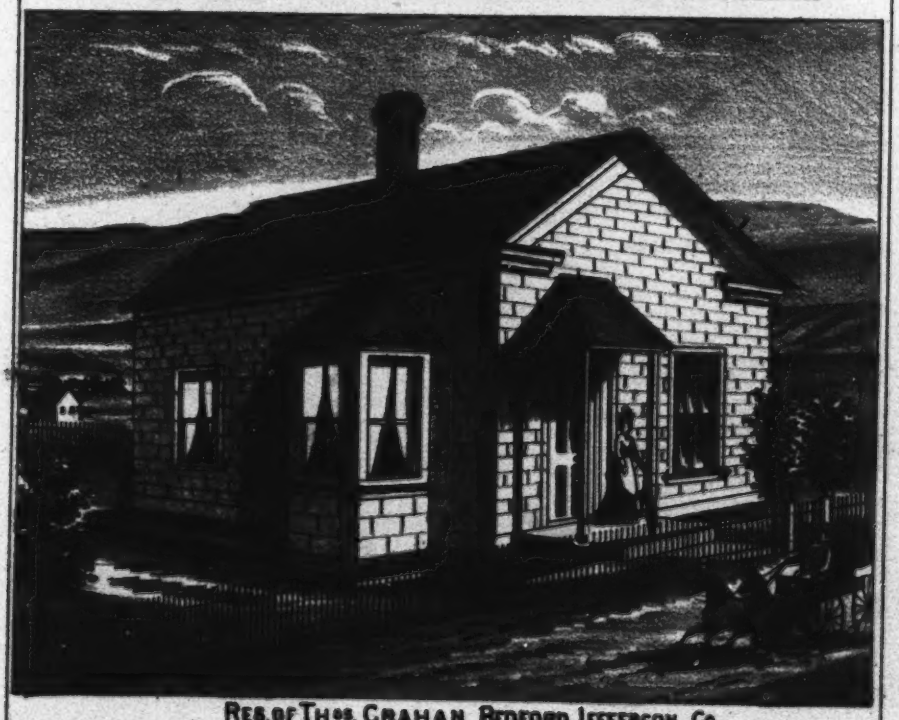


PIPESTONE SPRINGS, PROPERTY OF MISS O.J. BARNES, JEFFERSON CO, MONT.

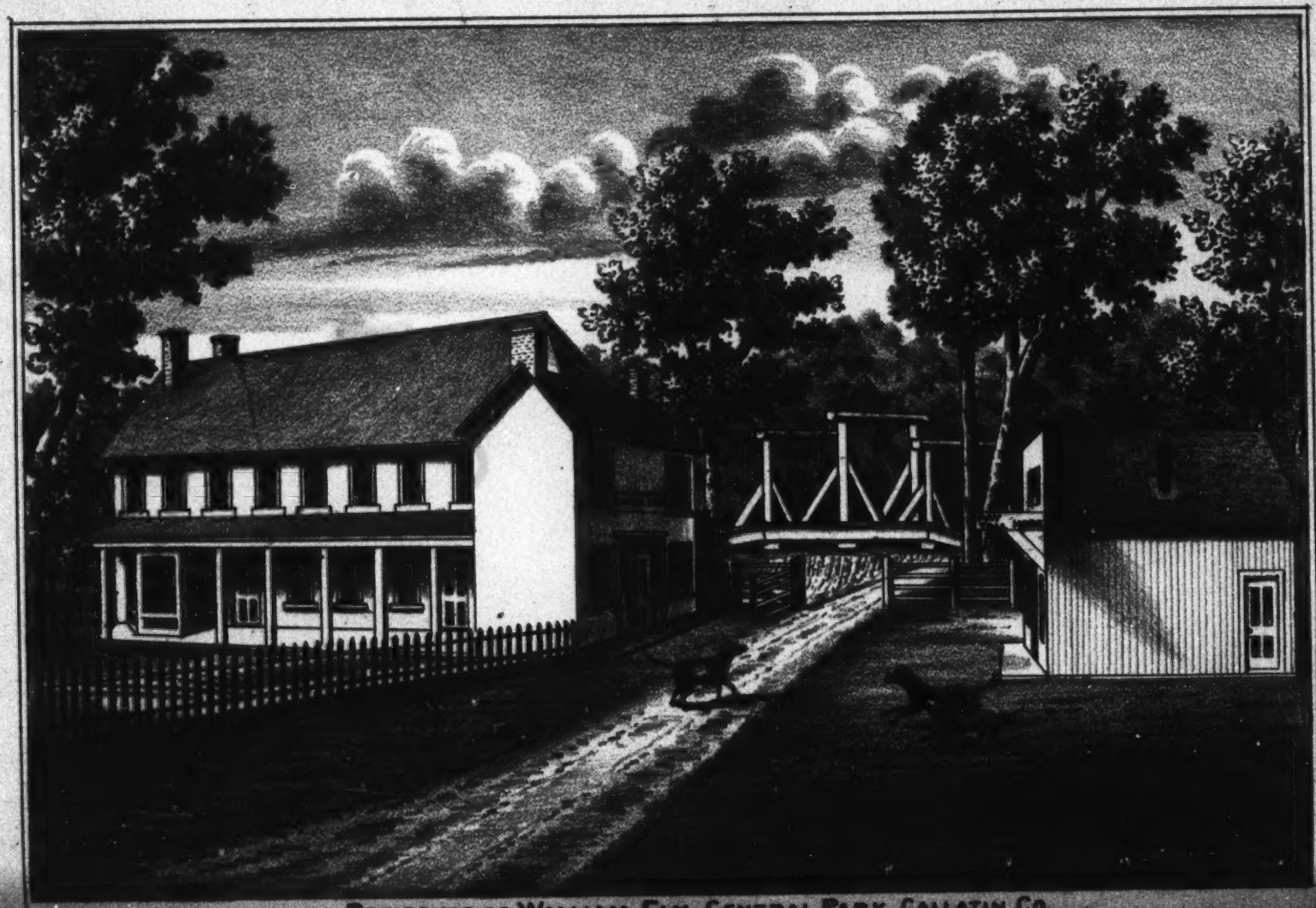
BEAVER CREEK HOUSE, PROPERTY OF CLIFTON REYNOLDS, BEAVER CREEK, JEFFERSON CO.

STORE & RES OF J.E. DOUGHERTY - NEAR RADERSBURG, JEFFERSON CO. DEALER IN GENERAL MERCHANDISE & AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS

HIGGINS HOUSE. WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, MT.



RES. OF THOS. CRAHAN, BEDFORD, JEFFERSON CO.



RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM FLY, CENTRAL PARK, GALLATIN CO.

Basin City, the rival of the town of Cataract, was founded by Lawson & Allport, in 1880, at the mouth of Basin creek, a tributary of Boulder river. Among the mines of the district are the Mantle, Boulder, Custer, Independence, Martin Maginnis, Rock of Ages, Nabob, Boston, Big Medicine, Susie Brown, Mohawk, Mount Thompson, Captain Cook, Mountain Chief, Custer, Saginaw, Katie, Silver Butte, Union, Clipper, Highland, Gib, and others. Basin City was once a camp of enterprise, and had its full share in contributing to the building up of the Territory. Owing to new and more easily worked mines being discovered, Basin was *left over*, as it were, for the era of new development, new machinery and increased production. That it will eclipse its olden greatness is only a matter of a short time. The business circle is made up as follows: Thomas Bassett and Truman Hopkins, liquors; Amos Calvin, hotel; T. F. Murray, general merchant; D. D. Jackson, postmaster. The gold and silver ore mills at this mining point are worked.

Mitchell Gulch.—The first pay dirt was discovered at Mitchell's gulch, near Helena, on June 12, 1865, by J. J. Doyle, who was associated with J. F. Mitchell. Mr. Mitchell was at Helena the day it was discovered, but being the older man, Doyle named the place in his honor. Doyle was working on quartz at the time, but the gravel looking fair, he thought he would try it, and, doing so, picked out nine dollars that afternoon. There were as many as seventy men working in the gulch during the spring of 1866. The first death took place in the spring of 1870, when a man was shot in a miner's quarrel. Mr. Mitchell now resides in Java. The gold was discovered by Mr. Doyle directly opposite his present house in the gulch.

Parnell, now known as Weber, forty-eight miles southeast of Helena, on the Boulder, is one of the modern settlements of the county, claiming a population of about seventy. The business circle is made up as follows: George Beemes, miner; J. Brady, stock and grain; C. Clark, grain and stock; T. Dawson, grain and stock; R. Dunn, grain and stock; J. Hagen, grain and stock; Olof Larson, grain and stock; Henry McCauley, grain and stock; William Mulvey, grain and stock; A. C. Quaintance, grain and stock; H. Ryan, grain and stock; Wm. Ryan, grain and stock; Con. Schmit, grain and stock; J. Schmit, blacksmith; J. Shay, farmer and stock; R. Swarbrick, mason; M. W. Weber, miner and postmaster; Patrick Wickham, farmer and stock. At this point a church society and school are supported. Manufacturing industry is represented by a steam saw mill.

Woodville, or Elk Park, nine miles north of Butte City, is a modern settlement (1883). Here Thomas Wright is postmaster and general merchant; W. J. Ward, hotel and general storekeeper; Wm. Noonan, justice of the peace; Louis Lawrence, Noonan & Gregory, blacksmiths; James McGee, hotel; W. Parsons, lumber and wood; Wm. Givens, wheelwright; C. L. Harris, A. Than, meats; D. E. Smith, saloon; Mrs. A. Than, barber. The population is estimated at about 170.

Gregory, twenty-four miles southwest of Helena, on the Prickly Pear, is an old mining settlement, now ranking as a postal town. D. Freyler & Son conduct a general store at this point; T. Cullivan and Thomas & Renshaw, saloons; and Mentrum & Britt, the Gregory hotel. The estimated population is sixty.

Highland Gulch was discovered July 25, 1866, and the Highland Gold Co.'s mine started November 1, 1868. Cooley's gulch was discovered September 4, 1866.

Comet is the name of a settlement of 1869, twenty-eight miles south of Helena, just west of Wickes. J. T. Parkison is postmaster. The district is credited with a population of about 300. The works at Wickes, Comet and Gregory have not only added to the wealth and population of Jefferson county, but have also given a strong impetus to prospecting.

MINES.

The Helena Mining and Reduction Co. organized in 1883, purchased the Alta Montana Co.'s property, subject to $250,000 liens and mortgages; and with Mr. Seligman, of the Gregory mine, made the proposition to the Northern Pacific railroad company, which resulted in completing the Helena and Wickes railroad, in December, 1883. In September, 1883, John Longmaid, and John W. Buskirk were appointed superintendent and secretary respectively. Since assuming control of this immense property, the company

rebuilt the entire works, costing $190,667; have increased the daily capacity of the 6-calciners from 25 tons to 8-calciners with 60 tons capacity. The "2" smelters from 40 tons capacity to 80 tons. Rebuilt the 15-stamp mill and increased it to 25 stamps, and added two new boilers. Rebuilt the Comet concentrator, and increased it from 35 tons to 120 tons. Built the Alta concentrator, 150 tons capacity, giving a daily concentrating capacity of 270 tons; built six charcoal kilns of 25,000 bushels per month capacity; built $5,000 worth of track in and about the works, and completed two miles of wire tramway; increased the water supply by laying pipe and adding pumps and tanks. The various additions and improvements have not only increased the size and capacity of the works, but resulted in reducing the cost per ton of treating the ores from 30 to 50 per cent. They have produced 2,015 tons of bullion, 15 tons of mill retort, 300 tons of matte, and shipped 1,453 tons of concentrates. (Balance, over 9,000 tons, were smelted), making a total gross value of $941,033. They have mined out of the Comet mine, 21,000 tons; Alta, 13,000, making 34,000 tons taken out of the mines; Rumley, 4,197 tons; North Pacific, 319 tons; Custer, 110 tons. The company is incorporated with a capital stock of $3,000,000 in $10 shares. In December, 1884, and January, 1885, dividends summing up $72,000 were declared. S. T. Hauser is president.

Alta Montana Mining Co. (former owners of the H. M. & R. Co. property) expended and lost over $500,000 in an effort to develop the Alta and Comet lodes. In 1882 the mill produced $64,113.56 in fine silver, and $325,000 in lead bullion; but notwithstanding this, the want of railroad conveniences, destruction of their mills, and other causes, led to the downfall of this enterprising firm, and the sale of their property at New York, in 1883, to the Helena Mining and Reduction Co., for $250,000. This company, with a railroad from the works to the main line of the Northern Pacific railroad at Helena, new machinery, etc., etc., have reached the true method of development. At the Comet mine the shaft is being widened for a three-compartment shaft and larger hoisting works introduced. The new two-mile long endless wire tramway, put up last fall at a cost of $25,000, is working well, delivering 60 tons of ore daily from the Comet concentrator and Rumley mine. It could deliver 200 tons every ten hours, if required.

Gregory Consolidated mines and works, twenty-three miles southwest of Helena, are operated by a company of which H. W. Childs, of Helena, is general manager, and Jesse W. Lilienthal, of New York, president. The capital stock of $3,000,000 is in 300,000 shares of $10 each. There are two shafts of 1,000 feet apart, each about 700 feet deep. The low grade ore, mainly produced, dresses 35 per cent. lead, $20 gold, and from 40 to 150 ounces in silver. The pay ore vein varies from 6 to 14 feet in depth between granite walls. In the smelting works are reverberatory furnaces, through which the concentrates are put and then reduced to bullion assaying out $350 per ton. In June, 1885, the work of progress was carried on—new hoisting works are going up. A 175-horse-power engine is on the ground, and two boilers are already in position for operating a new 600-foot three-compartment shaft, lately contracted for at $20 per foot. Three levels are being run from the old workings, and the new shaft pushed to completion from below, as well as above.

Elkhorn Mining Company, capital stock $500,000, monthly dividends of $5,000, is the property of citizens of Helena. A. M. Holter is president; C. L. Vawter, secretary and manager, and George O. Kilbourne, superintendent. A 400 feet incline shaft, with levels 150 feet long, mark the plan of the mine. The pay ore vein is from 6 to 16 feet wide, producing 25 tons of ore daily, or $25,000 per month—the bullion being 700 fine silver, with a little gold and copper alloy. Up to a year ago the old 5-stamp mill, which produced $4,285.03 in silver during the year 1882, was converted into a 10-stamp mill. While writing it is reported that a marvelously rich strike was made in the 500-foot level of the Elkhorn, and A. M. Holter says there is not enough money in Montana to buy the mine now.

In the following review the leading mines of the county, outside the greater mining enterprises, are noticed: *Eureka*, the property of A. M. Esler & Co., a few hundred feet west of the H. M. & R. Co.'s works, has a shaft of 200 feet deep, and a tunnel on the vein 500 feet in length. The vein is one and one-half to two feet in width, carrying smelting and concentrating silver ore, some of which assays well up in the hundreds of ounces per ton. *Rocky Bar* joins the Eureka on the north, has a shaft 50 feet deep and a tunnel 450 feet, 250 feet of which is on the vein, which is four feet wide, carrying silver ore, some of which

assays from 50 to 300 ounces per ton. Owned by Wilson & Co. *Relief*, located a quarter of a mile northeast of the Elkhorn mill, is a recent discovery, has a shaft 20 feet deep. Vein 12 feet wide, improving in depth both in width and quality. Carrying siver ore which gives assays of 50 to 100 ounces silver per ton. Owners, Spraggins & Crum. *Homestake* is about three-quarters of a mile northwest from the Elkhorn mill, has a shaft 45 feet in depth. Vein four feet wide; ore assays up to 200 ounces per ton. Owners, M. Murphy & Co. *Union*, about a mile northwest from Elkhorn mill; shaft 80 feet, tunnel 240 feet; both well timbered. Ore yield assays from 80 to 350 ounces per ton. Owners, Hahn & Jamieson. *Paymaster*, located about 400 yards north of the Elkhorn mill, has two shafts 20 feet deep. Vein four to five feet in slate and dolomite. Ore assays as high as 125 ounces silver per ton and 35 per cent. lead. Owned by Hahn & Jamieson. *C. & D.*, about a mile northeast of the Elkhorn mill; shaft 40 feet in depth, with a tunnel 38 feet. Vein 12 feet wide in a limestone formation; yields concentrating ores, and some assaying up to 125 ounces silver per ton. Owned by F. W. Crum & Co. *Dunston*, about 600 yards northeast of the Elkhorn mill, on the east hillside; shaft now 38 feet in depth. Vein five feet wide; improving in depth both as to width and quality. Hanging and foot walls in dolomite. Concentrating ore, some assaying up to 200 ounces silver. Owners, Dunston & Crum. *James R. Keene*, about 300 yards north of the Elkhorn mill, adjoining the "A. M. Holter," has a shaft 90 feet deep, with a drift 42 feet in length. Yielding ores that give high assays of both gold and silver. Hanging wall slate, foot wall dolomite. Owned by Jamieson & Nicholson. *Monte Christo*, about 1,000 yards west of the Elkhorn mill; shaft 46 feet deep. Vein 10 feet wide in slate and granite formation. Ore carries 35 to 40 per cent. copper. Owned by Spraggins & Morrow. *Sophia*, adjoining the Elkhorn mine on the southwest; two shafts, 35 and 18 feet. Width of vein 15 feet, in dolomite; concentrating and milling ore, some assaying 50 to 90 ounces silver per ton. Owners, Whitlach, Bright & Co. *J. H. Shoeber*, joining the A. M. Holter lode on the south; shaft 50 feet deep, with an incline from same 50 feet deeper to intersect the vein, which is three feet wide. Ore carries both gold and silver. Vein in slate and dolomite. Owned by T. T. Nicholson. *Mountain View*, about a mile and a half north of the Elkhorn mill, has a tunnel run 30 feet on the vein, but no shaft. Width of vein 3½ feet. Some of the ore carries 75 to 80 ounces silver and 32 to 40 per cent. lead. Vein in slate and syenite. Owned by Peter Thompson. *Luxemburg*, about half a mile south of the Elkhorn mill; shaft 35 feet. Vein six feet wide, in granite. Ore carries gold, silver, copper and lead, some assays showing as high as $600 to $800 in gold. Owned by Scheyer & Co. *Mohawk*, on Cataract creek, about two miles from its mouth, has five shafts varying from fifteen to forty feet in depth, all showing the same character of ore. Vein in granite and eight feet wide. Ore carries silver and lead in paying quantities. Owned by Elder, Poor & Thompson. *Maud Thompson*, about two miles west of the Comet and Rumley mines, and supposed a continuation of the same. Two shafts fifty and twenty feet deep. Only one wall (granite) found so far. Drift run fifteen feet from foot-wall across vein. Ore assays 30 to 230 ounces silver per ton, and carries some gold. Owned by Thompson, Poor & Co. *Minah*, about a mile and a half northwest from Wickes. Three shafts 118, 65 and 35 feet deep, with drift from shaft to shaft. Vein in granite and five to six feet wide. Silver ore, also carrying considerable gold. Owned by C. Merriman & Co. *Solo, Monte Christo and Standard* lodes are situated on Valparaiso Mountain, in an easterly direction from the Banner and Gregory mines. They carry silver, lead and copper, with some gold, and are developed by tunnels run to the vein, which they cut at depths varying from 150 to 500 feet; also by shafts, varying from 12 to 50 feet in depth. The country rock is porphyry, granite and quartzite. Assays have been got from some of the ore as high as $1,600 in silver, and as high as $21 in gold, while the lead ores run as high as 54 per cent. Owned by C. Y. Anderson. *Washington*, located about eight miles southeast of Helena, to the north of the mouth of Lump creek, and shows a vein of ore about four feet wide bearing galena and silver. This ore is worth about $100 per ton. The vein is opened for a distance of about 9,000 feet. The Tycoon, one of the locations on this vein, shows about six feet wide at the bottom of a 40 foot shaft. The *Hennepin*, *Glasgow* and *Liverpool* are all locations on the same vein, all showing ore with pay from $60 to $400 per ton. Timber and water are plenty and convenient, and the vein, crosses the Helena and Jefferson county branch of the N. P. R. R. *Beaver Creek*. These

mines are located about three miles east of Beaver creek, and about the same distance south of the Northern Pacific Railroad. The ore is an iron-stained quartz, carrying free gold in good paying quantities. The vein is opened to the depth of 350 feet, and there is over 1,000 tons of ore on the dump. To the northwest of this mine, about 2,000 feet, is a vein about five feet in width, carrying carbonates of lead and silver, which is opened for several thousand feet, on which are the Cleveland, Freeman and other locations. W. T. McClintock is the owner of the Iron Age, and also of the Eclipse and Aurora. *The Bald Mountain District* is in the northwestern corner of Jefferson county, and is the source of Basin and Cataract creeks, which flow southerly into the Boulder river; also of Clancy and Lump creeks, which flow easterly into Prickly Pear; also Ten Mile creek, flowing northerly. This district is about ten miles west of the Gregory mine and works. The principal quartz veins in it, commencing at the north of Bald Mountain, is the Little Jennie, from which large shipments of ore have been made abroad, some of it yielding as high as $1,100 per ton. The ore contains galena, zinc and gray copper, and the width of the vein between the walls is in some places, where it has been cross-cut, over 30 feet. In 1882 C. E. Kemp and James H. Conley had the Highland mine worked. To the eastward, about one-half mile, is the General Garfield lode, the ore of which contains gold and iron pyrites. At the surface there are several thousand tons of free milling ore, mostly low grade. Further up, near the summit of the mountain, is the Lucky Jim lode, carrying gold. Some of this ore is very rich, assaying as high as $20,000 to the ton. About 80 feet from this vein, and running nearly parallel with it, is a silver vein of comparatively low grade ore. Both of these are strong, from 5 to 10 feet in width. Passing to the east side of the mountain, at the head of Cataract creek, is the Climax lode, a gold bearing vein about three feet in width, carrying rich ore. In 1882 Mr. Naye erected the gold mill on the Amazon property. About 1,000 feet southerly is the Buckeye lode, carrying both gold and silver. The vein is from five to six feet wide, the ore containing about $100 per ton. In 1882 C. K. Riale made a 100 feet shaft here. On the south side of the mountain is the Sabine, Silver Gray and Little Etta, all containing good concentrating ore, and showing beds from 4 to 10 feet wide. The Athens and Corinth claims, two miles east of the summit of Bald mountain, show rich leads about five feet wide. East of this is the Argentine mine with a lead seven feet wide, carrying arsenical iron and galena, with both gold and silver.

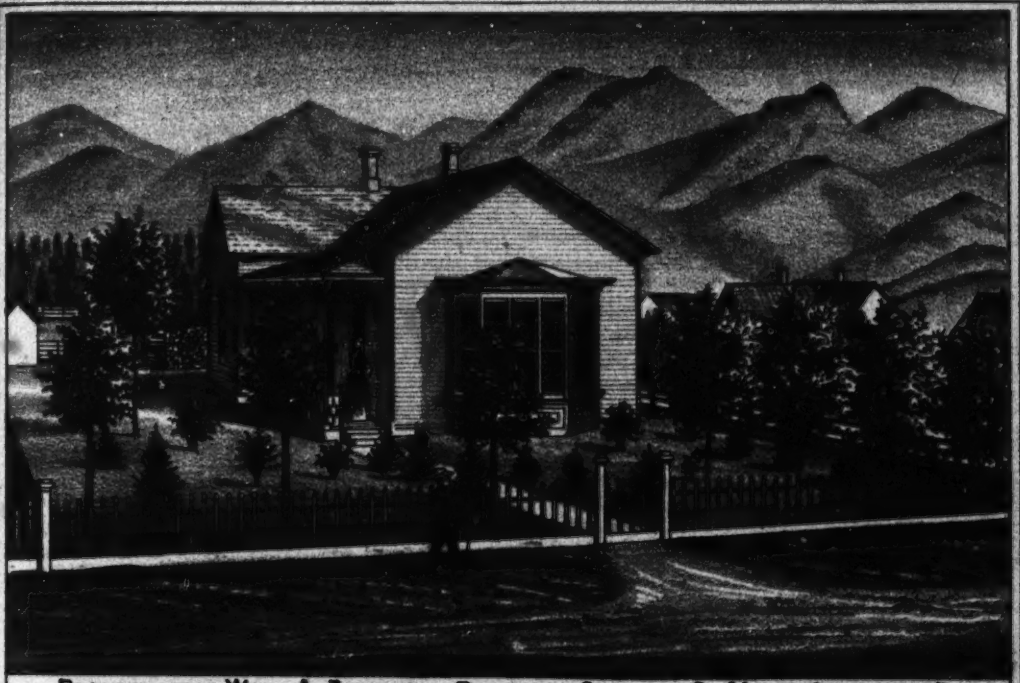
The Clancy Creek Mining Company, with a capital stock of $2,500,000, in shares of $25 each, was organized early in 1884. Incorporators:—Samuel H. Baker, W. H. Eastman, Samuel P. Snyder, of Minneapolis, A. J. Wrampler, of St. Paul, and T. G. Merrill, of Helena. The Bald Mountain Mining Company, with a capital stock of $2,500,000, non-assessable, was organized in the spring of 1884. The incorporators are:—R. S. Inness, R. D. Russell, George P. Kirkbride and Samuel P. Snyder, of Minneapolis, and T. G. Merrill, of Helena. The Crown Point Mining Company, with a capital stock of $2,500,000, was organized in 1884. The incorporators are:—Robert S. Inness, Alex. J. Trimble, S. P. Snyder, of Minneapolis, and T. G. Merrill, of Helena.

Cataract district is situated almost north of Basin City along the Cataract creek, which flows into the Boulder at this point. The district is full of quartz discoveries. The majority of them, however, are undeveloped, except by such annual work as was required in representing. Some of the properties on which considerable development has been done, show good bodies of pay ore. The Boulder district include the mines at the head of Boulder valley, those surrounding the upper Boulder basin, and those of the Cataract district. With the exception of the Amazon works, this section is without means for working its ores or even concentrating them. The mines include both milling and smelting silver-bearing ore and also gold-bearing ore. There are besides several gulches, which have been worked profitably for placer gold. The quartz mines are situated in the various ranges surrounding on three sides the valley in which Boulder City is situated.

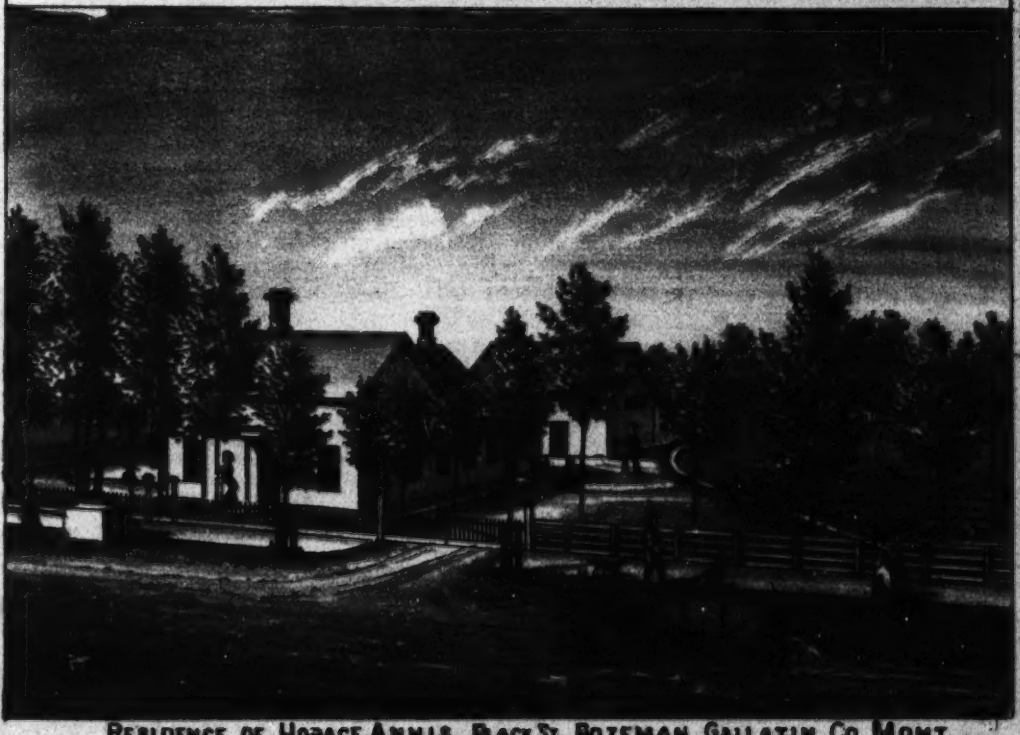
This small old county of Montana embraces within its boundaries as much mineral wealth as any district of the same area in the known world. Though in the heart of the old settlements of the Territory, there are many sections of it which may be classed as inaccessible, and for this reason, its development has been postponed. In the near future new men and new enterprises will come to draw forth all its resources.

E. D. Edgerton

HELENA.



RESIDENCE OF WILH. A. ZIETZKE , BOZEMAN, GALLATIN. CO, MONT. CONTRACTOR & BUILDER



RESIDENCE OF HORACE ANNIS, BLACK ST, BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO, MONT.

CHAPTER XXV.

LEWIS AND CLARKE COUNTY.

THIS division of the Territory was named in honor of Lewis and Clarke (the first explorers of this region after it fell into the possession of the United States), by Governor Edgerton. The beginning of settlement dates back to 1862–3, when the Prickly Pear Bars were discovered by Hurlburt August 18, 1862, and the placer miners found the golden treasures of Silver Creek, which last discovery led in a few months to the building up of Silver City, the first seat of justice of the county. There Constans & Jurgens opened their store about the time settlement showed signs of permanency, April 1, 1864. On the discovery of the richer placers along Silver Creek, May 1, 1864, other traders came in, so that before Last Chance was organized, the little village of Silver City was the political and commercial centre of Lewis and Clarke county.

The county was organized under authority of an act passed by the first legislature, and approved February 2, 1865. All that portion of the territory lying within the following boundaries was set off as a separate district, to be known as Edgerton county, viz.:—Commencing at the northeast corner of Jefferson county, on the Missouri river; thence down said Missouri river to the mouth of Sun river; thence up said Sun river to the eastern boundary of Deer Lodge county; thence south along the eastern boundary of Deer Lodge county to the northern boundary line of Jefferson county; thence easterly along said boundary line to the place of beginning. Changes have recently been made, references to which are found in the history of Deer Lodge. The county seat was located at Silver City. The Board of Commissioners was appointed by the Governor, and under the supervision of this Board the first elections were held. The first record is dated *Silver City*, Monday, February 27, 1865, and is a mere notice of the organization of the Board. The following is a copy:—

"Pursuant to agreement and legal notice, the Board of County Commissioners met at the storeroom of Jacob Smith, in Silver City, Edgerton county, Montana Territory, to hold a special meeting of the Board. There were present, Commissioners John W. Rhodes and A. J. Wells. The oath of office of said Commissioners was administered by J. B. Stewart, Judge of Probate of said county. A. J. Wells was chosen chairman of the Board. Malcolm Clark was not present. On motion, N. Hilger (who had been appointed by H. H. Eastman, County Recorder, as his deputy) was appointed clerk of the Board, and also qualified before J. B. Stewart aforesaid."

The first election was held at Helena and Silver City, October 1864, when a total vote of about 200 was polled, made up principally of men who came in Capt. Fisk's and T. A. Holmes' party, the latter part of September. The vote was decidedly republican. At Silver City the vote was democratic. The record of elections from 1865 to 1884 is given in the following pages:—

ELECTIONS.

1864–5.

Sheriff, G. J. Wood; Probate Judge, J. B. Stewart; Clerk, H. H. Eastman; H. H. Harding, July, 1865. Treasurer, John Somerville and Franklin Gilroy; Surveyor, N. M. Kenny; Assessor, Cornelius Hedges; Sealer of Weights and Measures, J. B. Stewart. In May, 1865, J. G. Sanders, D. D. Carpenter, and Levant Markham, were elected Commissioners. Orson Miles, S. Vanderlip, and R. W. Minims, were first Justices of the Peace.

1866.

R. C. Ewing, County Clerk; W. K. Roberts, Sheriff; P. H. Rea, Treasurer; elected to fill their respective offices in 1865; continued in office and formed the Board of County Canvassers of Edgerton in 1866.

Probate Judge:

T. F. Campbell	1,186
L. C. Miller	955

County Commissioners:

O. H. P. Thoroughman	1,173
J. L. Watson	960

County Surveyor:

D. L. Griffith	1,183

Coroner:

B. C. Brooks	1,181

Justices of the Peace:

O. T. McCarthy	1,089
G. L. Duke	1,105
Milo Courtwright	989
Henry Burdick	935

Constables:

Henry Carfe	1,049
J. M. Fetherstone	1,002

Legislative Council:

E. B. Waterbury	918
T. J. Lowry	936
E. S. Wilkinson	925
James Harper	805
James Fergus	815
Henry Thompson	822

Representatives:

R. M. Minims	925
A. S. Maxwell	917
J. B. Van Hagen	934
R. W. Andrews	927
J. G. Sanders	818
J. W. Rhodes	917
Matthew McGuirk	823
James S. Hewitt	810
G. B. Mann	809

1867.

Sheriff:
W. K. Roberts..... 1,639
John Fetherstone..... 1,229
Clerk and Recorder:
W. B. Morrison..... 1,639
C. W. Fowler..... 1,229
Treasurer:
M. W. King..... 1,663
F. H. Kleinsmith..... 1,194
Probate Judge:
M. F. Smith..... 1,604
Cornelius Hedges..... 1,245
Assessor:
R. Hereford..... 1,600
T. J. Anden..... 1,239
Commissioner:
J. F. Forbes..... 1,616
P. T. Stribling..... 1,237
Surveyor:
J. J. McDaniel..... 1,614
B. F. Marsh..... 1,240
Superintendent Public Schools:
H. P. Wilkinson..... 1,625
E. W. Carpenter..... 1,227
Coroner:
B. C. Brooke..... 1,546
C. S. Ingersoll..... 1,223
Justices of the Peace:
A. J. Edwards..... 1,216
W. F. Scribner..... 942
S. T. Ralston..... 131
John Jones..... 40
W. C. Jones..... 24
R. Haynes..... 42
E. Simcock..... 7
B. R. Parks..... 21
Board of Canvassers:
T. F. Campbell, Probate Judge; Geo. L. Duke, Justice of Peace; R. C. Ewing, County Clerk.
Delegate to Congress:
James M. Cavenaugh..... 1,622
Wilbur F. Sanders..... 1,257
District Attorney:
John H. Shober..... 1,675
Henry Burdick..... 1,191
Legislative Council:
W. E. Cullen..... 1,639
John W. Comly..... 1,632
E. T. McLaughlin..... 1,218
R. McNeil..... 1,217
Legislative Assembly:
J. W. Rhodes..... 1,633
J. M. Anderson..... 1,624
H. R. Comly..... 1,631
W. Tennant..... 1,623
S. M. Benson..... 1,229
Geo. Cohen..... 1,222
D. R. Luper..... 1,243
H. H. Johnston..... 1,226

1868.

Legislative Council:
H. W. English..... 1,187
A. G. R. George..... 1,188
R. McNeil..... 750
R. Fisher..... 86
Representatives:
John W. Rhodes..... 1,188
W. F. Powers..... 1,131
John M. Sweeney..... 1,178
H. R. Comly..... 1,201
James M. Ellis..... 1,209
Soll. Starr..... 838
Chas. Hendrie..... 743
Chas. Rice..... 721
Frank Getchell..... 730
Cornelius Hedges..... 747
County Commissioners:
E. S. Wilkinson..... 1,199
J. P. Mabbett..... 740
Assessor:
Robert Hereford..... 1,149
John A. Nelson..... 778
Justices of the Peace:
Geo. L. Duke..... 858
M. McGuirk..... 681
John Foster..... 20
J. L. Street..... 17
John Jones..... 5
Jos. Brennan..... 2
A. B. Hamilton..... 51
Jacob Smith..... 1
John Pool..... 33
E. D. Young..... 35
E. Haskell..... 23
Sam. Paster..... 20
H. R. Foote..... 17
H. N. Holway..... 5

1869.

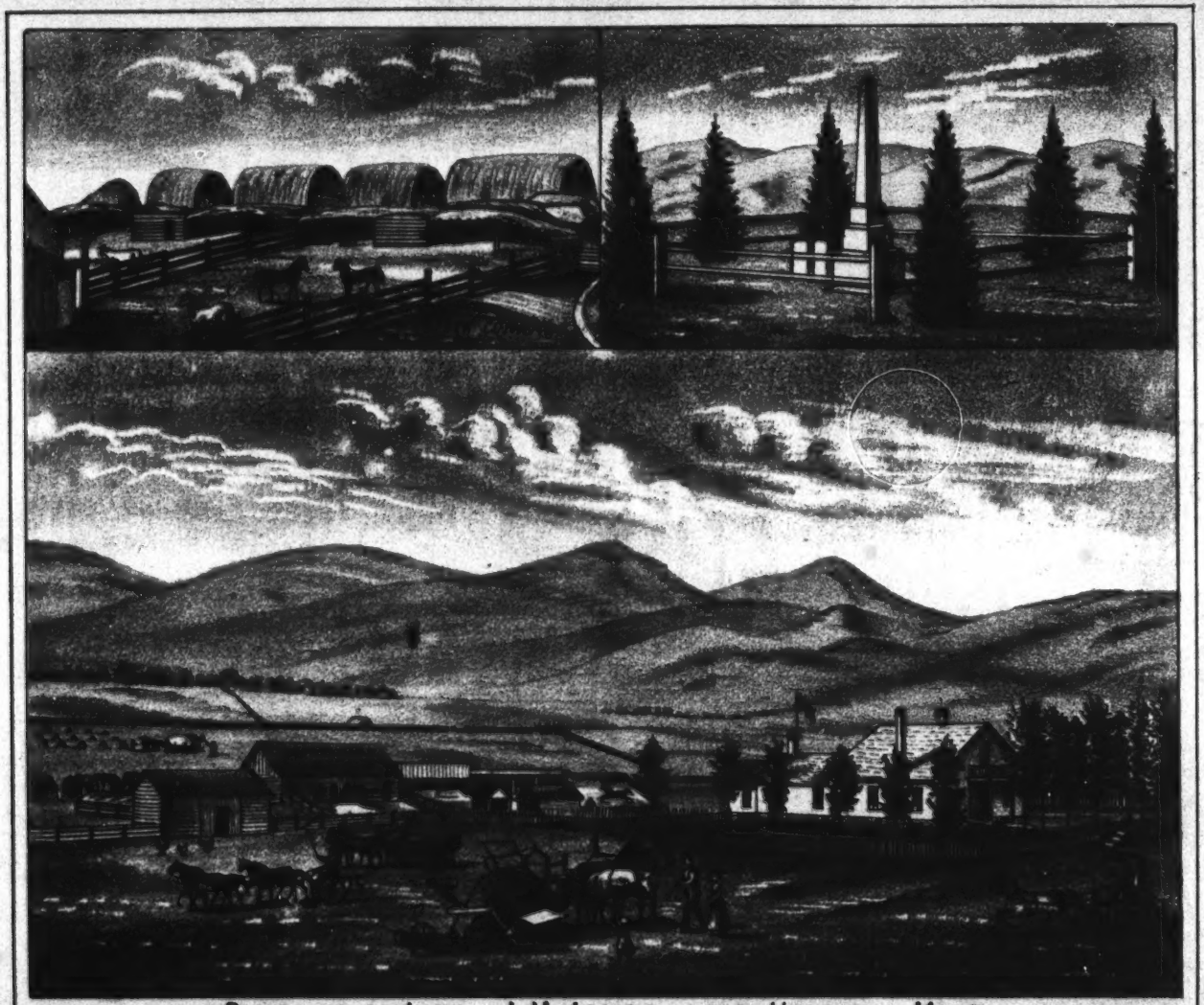
Vote on Seat of Government:
For Helena..... 255
Against Helena..... 000
For Virginia City..... 33
For Diamond City..... 1
Delegate to Congress:
James M. Cavanaugh..... 1,511
James Tufts..... 1,060
Sheriff:
W. L. Steele..... 1,334
Neil Howie..... 1,243
Clerk and Recorder:
W. B. Morrison..... 1,497
Sol Starr..... 1,073
Treasurer:
J. F. Taylor..... 1,437
J. G. Vawter..... 1,111
Probate Judge:
M. F. Fruett..... 1,273
T. J. Anders..... 1,261
Assessor:
R. Hereford..... 1,347
J. H. Jurgens..... 1,187
County Commissioners:
R. G. Price..... 1,454
O. H. P. Thoroughman..... 1,483
Henry Thompson..... 1,047
W. L. Milligan..... 1,057
County Surveyor:
D. L. Griffith..... 1,495
B. F. Marsh..... 1,077
Coroner:
C. E. Harlow..... 1,495
C. G. Ingersoll..... 1,064
Supt. of Public Instruction:
E. W. Stone..... 1,496
C. Hedges..... 1,072
District Attorney:
J. A. Johnston..... 1,486
J. J. William..... 1,079
Legislative Council:
John Jones..... 1,502
C. W. Higley..... 1,496
J. H. Ross..... 1,487
J. H. Bealty..... 1,071
R. Fisher..... 1,370
Chas. Rice..... 1,071
Representatives:
J. F. Forbes..... 1,498
J. R. Boyce, sr..... 1,477
John Murphy..... 1,485
P. T. Williams..... 1,544
A. B. Hamilton..... 1,484
Jacob Smith..... 1,032
F. G. Helot..... 1,079
J. J. Lyon..... 1,049
F. Poznainsky..... 1,043
Nathaniel Tobey..... 1,070
Territorial Auditor:
W. H. Rodgers..... 1,511
Territorial Treasurer:
W. G. Barkley..... 1,501
Ter. Supt. Public Instruction:
W. L. Irvine..... 1,507

1870.

Legislative Council:
J. W. Corum..... 934
James M. Howe..... 898
Cornelius Hedges..... 643
Robert Fisher..... 82
Representatives:
R R. Comly..... 941
Daniel Searles..... 932
T. J. Lowry..... 903
S. F. Ralston..... 948
John Billing..... 927
Seth Bullock..... 663
John Kenna..... 655
W. L. Milligan..... 623
T. J. Anders..... 636
David Southwick..... 643
Assessors:
Hugh Daly..... 868
J. P. Woolman..... 714
Superintendent of Common Schools:
H. C. Wilkinson..... 925
S. G. Lathrop..... 644
County Commissioner:
W. K. Roberts..... 938
James McPherson..... 637
Coroner:
P. C. Hovaker..... 900
W. R. Bullard..... 632
A. F. Burns..... 624

1871.

Delegate to Congress:
W. H. Claggett..... 1,323
E. W. Toole..... 802
District Attorney:
J. J. Williams..... 1,279
J. A. Johnston..... 785
County Sheriff:
Patrick Powers..... 1,148
W. L. Steele..... 919
Treasurer:
John Kinna..... 1,185
J. F. Taylor..... 884
Recorder:
C. F. Ellis..... 1,234
W. B. Morrison..... 843
Probate Judge:
Nicholas Hilger..... 1,292
R. E. Arick..... 785
Assessor:
Hugh Daly..... 1,310
W. T. Todd..... 750



RESIDENCE OF LATE J.H. JONES, NEAR HELENA, MONT.

Coroner:
D. H. Cuthbert..... 1,267
P. C. Hovaker..... 811
County Surveyor:
G. B. Foote..... 1,272
County Commissioner:
James Fergus..... 1,284
E. Getchell..... 846
Legislative Council:
Seth Bullock..... 1,272
R. Lawrence..... 1,291
Robert Fisher..... 1,247
P. T. Williams..... 795
John Jones..... 795
C. W. Higley..... 838

1873.

Delegate to Congress:
W. H. Claggett..... 1,087
Martin Maginnis..... 911
County Commissioner:
Moses Moore..... 1,130
C. W. Mather..... 757
Assessors:
Hugh Daly..... 839
James H. Halford..... 736
William Mayger..... 87
Matt. Pooley..... 64
Thomas Bell..... 74
John Billing..... 85
Justices of the Peace:
Richard Lockey..... 780
A. G. McKnight..... 686
William Brown..... 26
Charles Rice..... 29
Lewis S. McClure..... 31
D. J. Hogan..... 7
John D. Brown..... 44
Coroner:
Thomas Reese..... 1,871
—— Eckert..... 1
Legislative Council:
James C. Stuart..... 1,027
John P. Barnes..... 902
R. E. Fisk..... 1,024
Representatives:
Wilbur F. Sanders..... 1,027
J. W. Hartwell..... 1,043
Andrew Dusuld..... 945
W. A. Chessman..... 1,009
F. G. Heldt..... 1,001
J. C. Walker..... 937
T. Stedman..... 924
P. T. Williams..... 904
D. Searles..... 904
James S. Hill..... 900
Seat of Government:
For locating at Deer Lodge 150
Approval of Act of Location:
Deer Lodge City..... 141
Virginia City..... 1,609
Helena..... 5
New York gulch..... 1

1873.

Sheriff:
Seth Bullock..... 840
Con McHugh..... 767
Treasurer:
P. Hoyt..... 818
Jesse T. Taylor..... 889
Clerk and Recorder:
John Heldt..... 858
Dan. Searles..... 839
County Commissioner:
Henry Parchen..... 856
A. G. Garrison..... 838
County Surveyor:
George B. Foote..... 865
D. L Griffith..... 821
Probate Judge:
Richard Lockey..... 756
N. Hilger..... 917
Superintendent of Public Instruction:
E. W. Carpenter..... 853
John W. Corum..... 851
Legislative Council:
A. H. Beattie..... 842
A. E. Haskell..... 870
Robert Fisher..... 656
J. C. Walker..... 965
R. E. Arick..... 1,040
Edward Cardwell..... 682
District Attorney:
William Chumasero..... 616
J. K. Toole..... 1,083

1874.

Delegate to Congress:
Cornelius Hedges..... 986
Martin Maginnis..... 938
Representatives:
W. F. Sanders..... 918
W. A. Chessman..... 922
D. H. Weston..... 860
J. H. McKnight..... 909
T. H. Clewell..... 992
E. G. Maclay..... 894
G. M. Sweeney..... 917
H. R. Cowley..... 839
Fred. V. Schuer..... 895
John Sargent..... 862
Massena Bullard..... 132
John E. Pyle..... 93
W. S. Milligan..... 117
T. L. Gorham..... 114
County Commissioners:
James Fergus..... 998
E. E. Bywaters..... 878
Superintendent of Schools:
Daniel Searles..... 947
George P. Reeves..... 912
Coroner:
C. S. Ingersoll..... 1,006
Thomas Reese..... 831
Assessors:
S. C. Ashby..... 826
D. H. Cuthbert..... 787
J. G. Douthitt..... 63
William Johns..... 36
Ed. Lewis..... 84
C. A. Bull..... 47
Justices of the Peace:
A. C. Votaw..... 596
C. Swell..... 1
C. M. McDonnell..... 57
George W. Reed..... 12
J. M. Chisholm..... 21
Thomas Gray..... 8
S. F. Ralston..... 27
W. Moore..... 2
—— Johnson..... 19
Robert Steele..... 6
John Billing..... 84
J. M. Swartz..... 2
A. Gardipee..... 6
Theo. Ball..... 7
Capital Law:
Law approved..... 1,936
Law disapproved..... 28

1875.

Legislative Council:
B. H. Tatem..... 1,563
A. H. Beattie..... 991
Frank Taylor..... 743
W. E. Cullen..... 1,003
Phil. Constance..... 1,053
Matthew Carroll..... 101
County Commissioner:
Elizear Beach..... 981
Ross Deegan..... 859
Sheriff:
Jos. C. Walker..... 961
Jos. P. Woolman..... 895
Treasurer:
Jesse F. Taylor..... 958
Joseph W. Hartwell..... 887
Clerk and Recorder:
Oscar B. Totten..... 966
Benjamin R. Dittes..... 875
Probate Judge:
Cornelius Hedges..... 956
Thomas J. Lowry..... 892
Superintendent of Schools:
Thomas M. Chisholm..... 1,001
County Surveyor:
Benjamin F. Marsh..... 993
Preston Scott..... 865
District Attorney:
J. K. Toole..... 883

1876.

Delegate to Congress:
Martin Maginnis..... 791
E. D. Leavett..... 642
Representatives:
W. E. Chadwick..... 831
Nick Hilger..... 563
Daniel Searles..... 555
Geo. S. Booker..... 647
John R. Drew..... 665
W. F. Sanders..... 696
Nick. Kessler..... 749
George Steell..... 770
R. McNeil..... 638
Jos. Davis..... 781
County Assessors:
Shirley Ashby..... 840
Wm. H. Guthrie..... 550
County Commissioners:
Wm. G. Prentt..... 672
I. W. Stoner..... 783
Superintendent of Schools:
I. G. Douthitt..... 732
Ellis Ballou..... 653
Justices of the Peace:
H. Alvord..... 40
R. Kuhn..... 43
Geo. Travis..... 4
T. B. Merritt..... 10
W. P. Burcher..... 27
—— Murray..... 16
O. C. Mortson..... 4
W. P. Burcher..... 7
Aid to Benton and Helena Railroad:
For subsidy..... 943
Against subsidy..... 334

1878.

Delegate to Congress:
Martin Maginnis, D..... 1,161
Sample Orr, Ind..... 687
Joint Councilmen:
W. G Conrad, —..... 1,823
Councilmen:
A. M. Holter, R..... 949
W. C. Gillette, R..... 976
J. B. Taylor, D..... 916
J. P. Barnes, D..... 883
Representatives:
Wilbur F. Sanders, R... 994
Geo. Steel, R..... 1,054
John O'Meara, R..... 851
John Stedman, R..... 943
James Fergus, R..... 955
C. L. Vawter, R..... 938
J. M. Sweeney, D..... 943
L. M. Clemants, D..... 741
Granville Stuart, D..... 1,008
Elizur Beach, D..... 975
C. C. Stubbs, D..... 880
D. J. Hogan, D..... 908
District Attorney:
M. Bullard, R..... 841
J. A. Johnston, D..... 966
Sheriff:
C. M. Jefferies, R..... 1,047
S. C. Ashby, D..... 809
Treasurer:
T. H. Kleinschmidt, R... 878
W K. Roberts, D..... 977
Clerk and Recorder:
Geo. F. Marsh, R..... 739
O. B. Totten, D..... 1,122
Probate Judge:
Cornelius Hedges, R..... 1,073
L. B. Porter, D..... 768
Assessors:
J. P. Woolman, R..... 919
T. L. Gorham, D..... 933
Superintendent of Schools:
Geo. P. Reeves, R..... 956
S. C. Gilpatrick, D..... 910
Coroner:
W. R. Bullard, R..... 915
W. L. Steele, D..... 921
Surveyor:
B. F. Mark, R..... 915
County Commissioners:
A. J. Fisk, R..... ... 861
Fred. Gamer, R... 950
E. M. Hoyt, D..... 955
C. L. Payne, D..... 797
H. H. Clark, D..... 964
W. L. Milligan, R..... 1,026

1880.

Delegate to Congress:
W. F. Sanders, R..... 1,081
Martin Maginnis, D..... 1,005
Legislative Council:
Cornelius Hedges, R..... 967
John Kinna, R..... 1,022
Andrew J. Smith, R..... 992
O. H. Churchill, R..... 1,025
J. K. Toole, D..... 1,192
W. Hundley, D..... 1,054
Robert Ford, D..... 981
J. C. Kerley, D..... 986
Representatives:
H. M. Parchen, R..... 1,080
John Stedman, R..... 1,025
W. S. Haskell, R..... 988
W. H. Chessman, R..... 1,021
W. E. Cullen, D..... 1,039
Moses Morris, D..... 1,002
—— Dyas, D..... 968
Elizar Beach, D..... 1,017
District Attorney:
W. H. DeWitt, R..... 896
T. J. Lowry, D..... 1,163
Sheriff:
C. M. Jefferies, R..... 1,294
Andrew O'Connell, D... 731
Surveyor:
Geo. F. Marsh, R..... 976
Clerk and Recorder:
F. P. Sterling, R..... 898
O. B. Totten, D..... 1,147
Treasurer:
Geo. A. Wells, R 812
W. K. Roberts, D..... 1,238
Probate Judge:
Joseph Davis, R..... 1,065
J. A. Johnston, D..... 955
Assessor:
W. F. Wheeler, R..... 862
S. C. Gilpatrick, D..... 1,168
Superintendent of Schools:
Geo. P Reeves, R..... 1,186
Daniel Searles, D..... 888
Coroner:
C. K. Cole, R..... 1,005
W. L. Steele, D..... 1,042
County Commissioner:
F. E. Pope, R..... 981
H. H. Clark, D..... 1,085

The officers for 1882-3 are named in the following list: W. L. Milligan, J. J. Ellis and D. H. Cuthbert, county commissioners; S. C. Gilpatrick, sheriff; H. H. Guthrie, assessor; W. K. Roberts, treasurer; Miss Helen P. Clark, superintendent of schools; F. P. Sterling, probate judge; O. B. Totten, county clerk and recorder; W. L. Steele, coroner; B. F. Marsh, county surveyor. The vote recorded in November, 1882, for delegate to congress, in this county varies largely from that for county officials. In the first case A. C. Botkin received a decided majority over his democratic opponent, Delegate Maginnis; while in the second, the democratic county officials received majorities. Following is the vote given in the congressional election of 1882: M. Maginnis, D., 1,058; A. C. Botkin, R., 1,444; total vote, 2,502.

1884.

Congress:
Hiram Knowles, R..... 1,888
Jos. K. Toole, D..... 1,949
District Attorney:
W. H. Hunt, R..... .. 2,080
Johnston, D..... 1,697
Councilmen:
W. H. Chessman, R..... 1,883
—— Murphy, D..... 1,701
Representatives:
—— Seligman, R..... 2,178
—— Jurgens, R..... 2,079
B. F. Potts, —..... 2,089
H. R. Comly, D..... 1,598
E. Beach, D..... 1,693
S. F. Ralston, D..... 1,693
Sheriff:
D. H. Churchill, R.....2,296
—— Halford, D..... 1,469
Clerk and Recorder:
W. E. Frederick, R..... 2,091
M. Carroll, D..... 1,686
Treasurer:
—— Baldwin, R..... 1,898
W. K. Roberts, D..... 1,876
Probate Judge:
Jos. Davis, R..... 2,000
O. B. Totten, D..... 1,763
Assessor:
W. H. Guthrie, R..... 2,000
—— Peterson, D..... 1,702
Commissioner:
F. Pope, R..... 1,992
—— Hoyt, D..... 1,760
Superintendent of Schools:
Helen P. Clarke, R..... 2,003
—— Rallsback, D..... 1,663
Public Administrator:
H. C. Yaeger, R..... 1,987
L. F. La Croix, D..... 1,782
Surveyor:
B. F. Marsh, R..... 2,041
W. W. DeLacey, D..... 1,736
Coroner:
Dr. F. M. Higgins, R... 1,964
N. Salvaille, D..... 1,803
Constitution:
For..... 1,387
Against..... 886

Justices of the peace: John W. Eddy, Joshua Armitage; constables, Wm. A. Rumsey, Antoine Kuntz; under sheriff, J. H. Hathaway. Charles G. Reynolds was appointed clerk of the district court, by Judge Wade, December 20, 1884, vice Alex. H. Beattie, deceased.

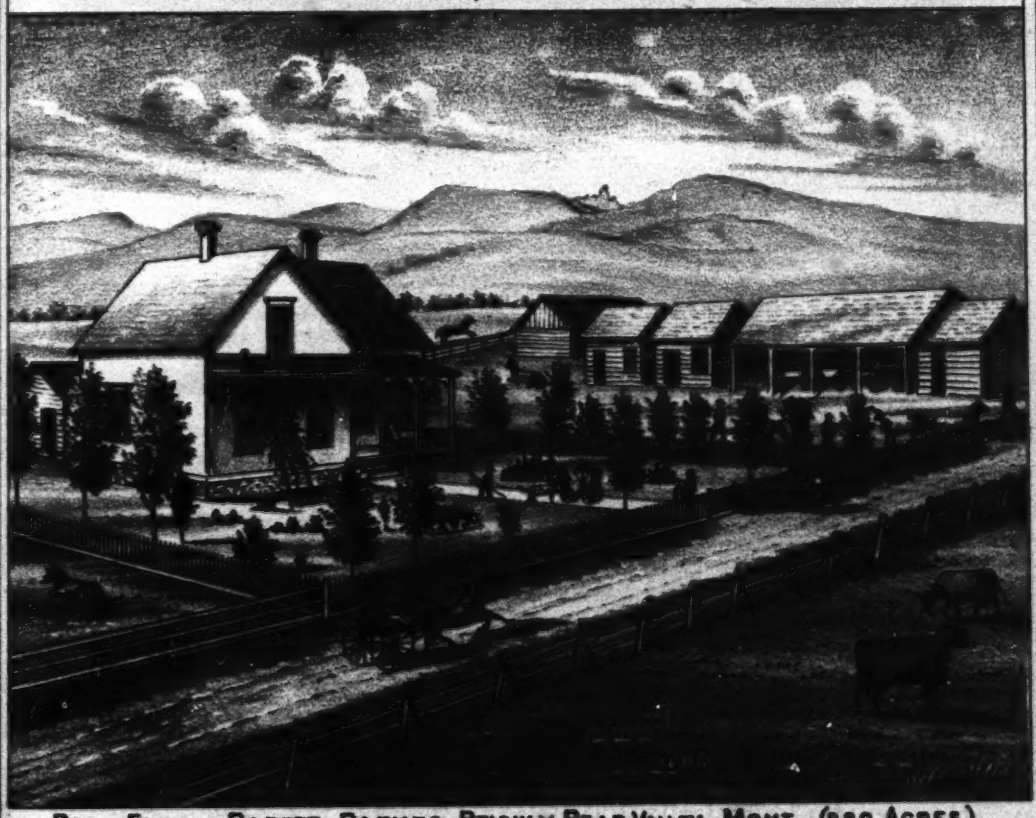
EQUALIZED ASSESSMENTS AND TAX COLLECTIONS.

Year.	Total Assessment.	Ter Tax.	License.	Year.	Total Assessment.	Total Tax.
1867-8.....	2,635,972	10,786 72	10,817 40	1874.....	2,617,402	.....14,947 32
1869-70.....	2,799,769	9,468 91	9,094 80	1875.....	2,807,015	.....14,709 25
1870-1.....	2,253,401	7,857 50	9,105 60	1876.....	2,588,408	.....15,017 00
1873..... ..	2,648,131	9,844 66	8,587 90	1877.....	2,787,540	.....15,399 48

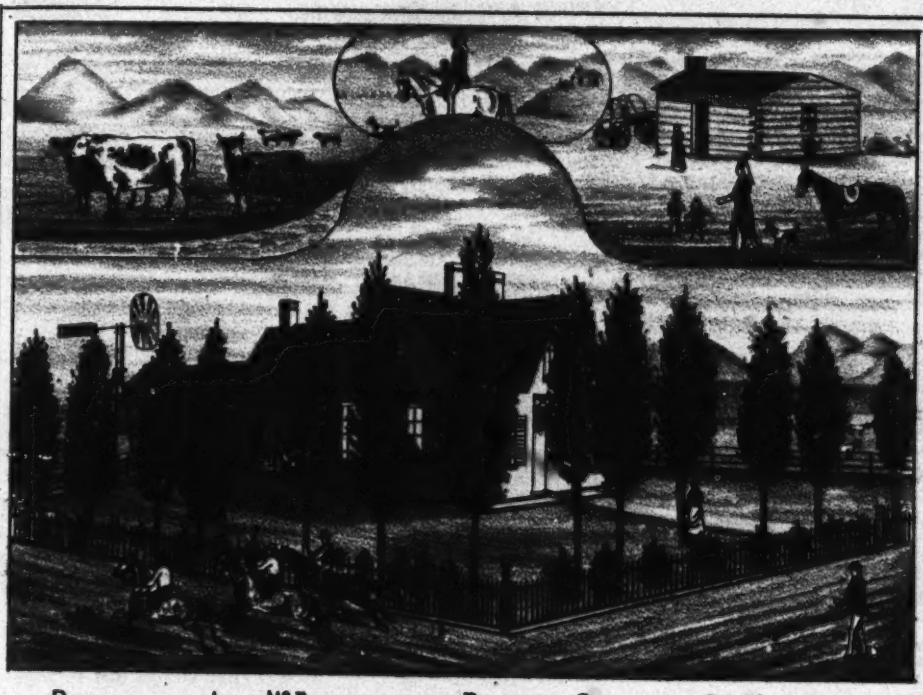
Samuel Schwab

HELENA.

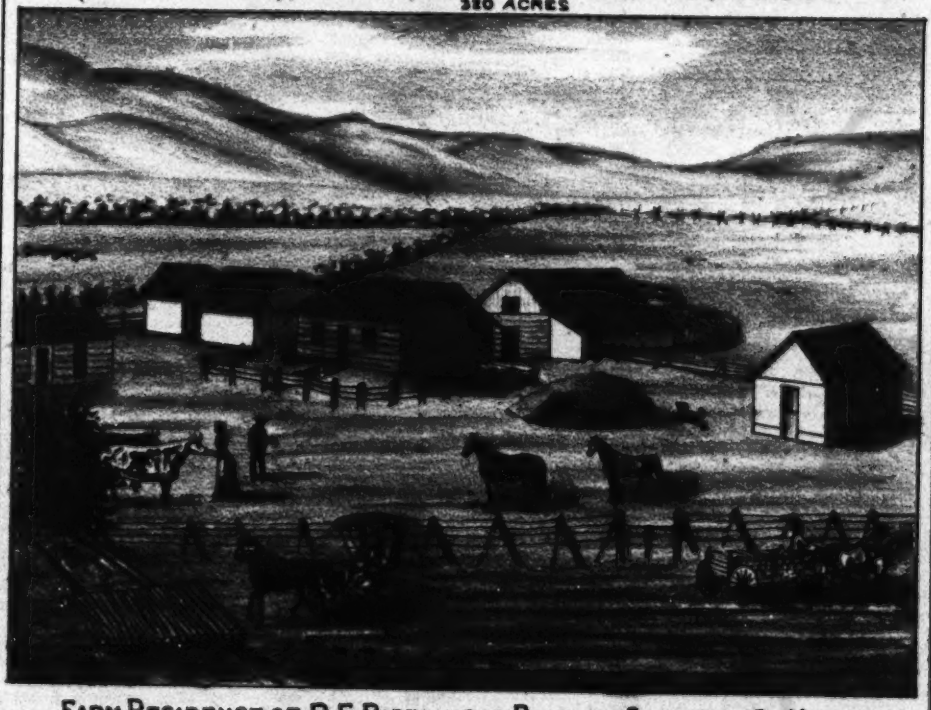
RES. OF ABRAHAM COLLET, PRICKLY PEAR VALLEY, , MONT.



RES. & FARM OF ROBERT BARNES, PRICKLY PEAR VALLEY, MONT. (220. ACRES.)



RESIDENCE OF JOHN Mc DONNELL NEAR BOZEMAN GALLATIN, CO. MONT
320 ACRES



FARM RESIDENCE OF B.F. BISEL NEAR BOZEMAN GALLATIN, CO. MONT.

Year.	Total Assessment.	Total Tax.
1878	2,916,275	16,042 37
1879	3,040,285	17,220 12
1880	3,354,825	20,046 30
1881	3,709,387	14,821 00
1882	4,504,187	15,857 98
1883	6,588,551	

The tax-list for 1884–5 shows that the total assessment is $6,991,860, an excess of $453,309 over last year. Below is a list of the property, with the number and value of each class:

Acres land	54,593	$609,580	Wagons	1,271	77,718
Improvements		243,915	Money		736,910
Town lots	4,766	1,364,995	Credits		96,925
Improvements		1,099,780	Watches	417	14,995
Merchandise		736,600	Clocks	81	455
Manufactures		43,150	Pieces jewelry	218	21,220
Sheep	27,297	74,870	Musical instruments	177	20,615
Horses	8,364	336,995	Household furniture		47,570
Mules	225	11,950	Stocks		848,860
Cows and stock cattle	14,690	346,142	Harness		21,180
Oxen	205	8,955	Other property		217,010
Hogs	1,155	9,340			

The supplemental list, which is yet to be made out, will, it is expected, increase the total to $8,000,000—an increase for the year of about a million and a half of dollars.

In 1881 there were twenty-nine mines in operation which produced gold and silver valued at a half million of dollars, against $156,781 in 1880. The valuation for 1881 includes the baser metals extracted. In 1882 the gold and silver product was valued at $425,000. The increase in the value of ore product in 1883 was estimated at 50 per cent, and in 1884 a point over the increase of 1883.

Roll of 1867.—The property holders of the county in 1867 are named in the following abstract of the assessment roll:

Alexander, W	$ 550	Butler & Simonton	$ 400	Closser, John	$1,060
Appolonio, Jos	5,200	Bush, David	1,300	Carbyn & Roberts	1,000
Allen, W. H	4,800	Billingsley, Mrs. L. H	600	Clark, Joseph	940
Abeler & Schneider	2,550	Bodge & Co., Winney, Agt.	13,600	Cornforth, A	295
Ayres, F. H	800	Bird, Samuel	2,550	Comstock, M	1,105
Atchison, J. J	2,115	Bingely, B	475	Cassady, S. H	500
Allen, Henry	220	Beaupre, P	125	Cassady & Edwards	1,300
Abbott, D. P	500	Brown, M. W	100	Cahill, M	150
Ashby or Ashley	500	Beveredge & Green	1,250	Carroll, N	1,170
Aurbach, L	3,000	Bird, Fanny, Col'd	560	Coben, A	200
Almy, W. H	400	Bardwell, Geo	600	Clute, Samuel	100
Allen, A. T	440	Bullion Mining Co., Wm. Keyser	15,310	Corwin, B	200
Alley, J. W	4,500	Bortel & Townsend	900	Corbyn, D. D	4,300
Awler, Oliver	488	Behm, L	6,540	Costley, D. S	690
Anthony, P. B	815	Brennan, James	140	Cullen, Baush & Co	3,300
Ames, T. P. & J. A	12,150	Bulfinch, Geo	150	Combs, A	2,100
Bischoff, J	2,200	Barnhart, W. H. & Co	400	Copinus, W	1,705
Bunty & Hooky	3,150	Bose H	250	Carle, J. H	300
Bauer, W. J	700	Babcock, C C	100	Cohen, A	4,550
Brooke, B. C	1,200	Bentley & Fralick	90	Curtis, J. H	170
Belcher, B. B	3,570	Baxter, B. R	450	Castle, H. M	4,905
Beckford, Chas	230	Benson & Dinger	1,345	Canon, C. W. & Co	5,600
Barney, J. R	200	Burke, Martin	50	Canon, C. W	500
Blumenthal, L. B	1,500	Bullard, W. H	6,725	Clark, Horace	300
Berney, James	125	Burns, A. F	785	Clark, Ellen T	5,165
Bouttlier, A. F	400	Best, Humphrey	1,610	Carroll, M	300
Booth, H P	900	Bassett, G. B. O	870	Coe, Isaac	3,235
Baker, A. P	625	Beach, E	1,590	Caldwell, J. R	1,050
Bray, C. E	100	Bartlett, C	585	Chiles, Irwin	2,640
Bowler & Duncan	460	Calver, Squire, Col'd	11,40	Clark, Malcom	150
Bowman, J. H	825	Carpenter, W	425	Clark, Conrad & Co	13,000
Black, Jos	125	Carpenter & Hopkins	120	Cooper, A. & H. M	4,005
Brick, Wm	150	Campbell, T. F	490	Chumesero, Wm	200
Bowler, H. H	10,050	Child, T. S	200	Curtin, John	80
Block, M	2,000	Charboth, Ed	120	Curtin Bros	3,000
Becker, Mrs. H	1,800	Chandler & Perkins	700	Cherry (colored)	300
Brown, Wm	1,300	Courselle, Louise	1,250	Crosby & Freeman	6,487
Bellmer, Phillys	500	Collins, B. D	625	Creighton, J. M	110
Bohm & Molitor	3,000	Cain, M	100	Cooper, F. R	90
Berbner & Edinger				Cary, C. L	

Crane, E. G.	$ 505
Cobell, James	1,630
Child, E. M.	100
Coburn, Robert	2,050
Clark, John	50
Cowan, James H.	1,060
Carlisle, John	150
Crocker, B. F.	3,100
Collins, E. R.	1,000
Dissiel, J. B.	150
Donavan, C.	2,700
Donaldson, C. B.	1,500
Dow & Wilson	4,885
Duke, G. L.	610
Duke & Dahler	310
Doane, G. W.	450
Dunphy & Bentley	25,100
Dunlap & Co.	5,052
Davis, Richard	50
Dasher, Mrs. J.	1,100
DuBois, R. R.	1,200
Dorris, George P.	14,500
Dalheuser, H.	315
Dahler, C. L.	6,725
Daly, Benjamin	150
Duksheart, Alogrius	1,200
Dumant, Elenora	400
Downing, James J.	200
De Greck, Charles	500
Dewey, E. F.	1,000
Davis, J. L.	65
Deveresaux, John	240
Durgan, Mrs. C. A.	1,240
Delerman, J. G.	85
Downher, J. J.	150
Dasperitigny, O	300
Drake, Frank	400
Duff, Shelton	1,250
Dunphy, E. M.	13,000
Davis, R. A.	400
Deterick, Philip	900
Ellis, C. H.	440
East Bannack, G. & S. M. Co.	15,000
Ewing, W. H.	1,890
Evans, John	900
Emanuel & Phillips	1,500
Ellis, B.	6,125
Edwards & Blakeman	4,500
Edwards, A. J.	540
Eddy, John	100
Edgington, T. J.	2,500
Evans, William	350
Eaton, Charles	450
Evans, J. B.	50
Elmore & Monks	510
Ells, R. S.	1,745
Ellis, George	500
Ewing, R. C.	1,190
Flowers, D. A. S.	8,285
Fiawree & Thompson	3,500
Flick, J. P.	1,000
Floyd & Co.	245
Fischer, Albert	3,640
Freeman, De Lisle	400
Freedman, Charles	600
Falk, B.	2,860
Field, H. G.	512
Friedman, —	170
Fuller & Bean	150
Frazier, Thomas J.	2,780
Fasher, J. J.	310
Franklin, S. S.	
Frack, Gideon	300
Freeborn, Richard	$ 50
Freeborn, William	1,145
First National Bank	7,000
Favorite, T. J.	300
Falk, William	865
Flood, A. & Co.	3,000
Foster & Junes	500
Fungrier, L	100
Fonlleux, H.	412
French Bar Ditch Co.	7,000
Foster, J. H. B.	430
Fitch, N. M.	1,490
Forbes, J. F.	1,580
Florence, Charles & Co.	100
Farney, D.	50
Fant, J. J.	400
Fiak, J. L.	500
Fergus, James	1,200
Fostick & Miller	1,200
Fall, A.	550
Farnham, C. B.	500
Gillette, A	450
Gans & Klien	11,000
Greenish & Ryan	1,330
Gordon, J.	190
Garico, Madam E.	400
Gardner, Joseph	1,000
Goldberg, Morris & Co.	24,000
Galunch, F.	650
Gibson, Andrew	1,850
Gnase, G.	250
Grogan, Wm	150
Galbraith, James	700
Gillette, G. M.	1,200
Giel, Annie	300
Gee, Sam	300
Garhart, Mary M	1,000
Grant, Daniel	1,010
Gagnia, Sophia	300
Gilpatrick, S. C.	433
Goldberg, L.	6,355
Glick, J. S.	325
Germain, G. Jules	8,000
Garrison, A., per Wyatt	4,375
Getchell, F. S.	345
Goodrich & Co.	2,000
Gwyer, Geo. W.	970
Gourley Bros.	800
Guerin, Louis & Co.	1,000
Griswold, H.	475
Green, J. H.	425
Gebering & Thomas	1,385
Gray & Wood	100
Gay, Lewis & Co.	1,400
Gay, Lewis & Co., extra list	1,500
Gormley, James	11,000
Herald Printing Office	4,336
Hamilton, Wm.	300
Hammond, J. P.	200
Holden, J. H.	
Hawkins, M.	930
Horn, F.	350
Hood, J. C.	175
Hanson, H.	290
Hedges, Cornelius	110
Hughes, John H.	1,030
Howard, W. J.	7,000
Hawkins, Jas. H.	125
Hoyt, Ed. M.	3,110
Hoyt & Bentley	1,100
Headley, F. P.	4,500
Haas, Isaac	3,600
Horton, B. R.	385
Harris, J.	19,000
Hershfield, L. H.	$16,650
Harding, G. A., per Hedges,	800
Helfer & Co	6,000
Hunn & Fohr	2,715
Hill, Mohigan	350
Hartwell & Jurgens	11,100
Hawkins & Bruner	800
Hawley, Henry	100
Hancock, Edward	5,810
Hermann, W.	950
Harrison, M. B.	250
Hodge, J. T., agt	23,035
Hodge, J. T.	90
Harris, H. J.	3,000
Hughes & Field	650
Huntley, C. C.	1,800
Hudnell, B. H.	1,995
Holland, D.	685
Holter, A. M. & M. M.	19,475
Hall, S. M.	10,205
Higgins & Hagadon	11,200
Hagadon, David	470
Helena Water Co.	2,000
Hoy & McKillican	1,512
Hereford, R.	345
Hale, R. S.	10,600
Hathorn & Johnson	1,250
Horsky, Jos.	1,150
Hammond, R. A.	165
Hammond & Thoroughman	750
Hunt, Wm.	1,130
Harlow, C. E.	325
Hackshaw, E.	560
Haskell, W. S.	545
Higgins, Travis & Bros	7,200
Higgins, Geo.	1,500
Hough, Rev. A. M.	1,098
Hare & Jacobs	1,000
Howard, M. & P.	2,120
Haw, John	47,500
Helena Water Ditch Co.	25,000
Hale, N. B	975
Ingersoll, C. S.	3,055
Ingersoll, J.	100
Israel	1,600
Inger, Henry	100
Jenkins, & Cullen	2,000
Jeffries & Osborne	900
Jones, John	5,940
Johnson, Frank	10
Johnson & Payne	300
Johnson, B. F.	570
Jones, J. S.	950
Klane, Chris	400
Keller, J. W.	327
Kolhuas	1,355
Kirkland, J. W	850
Kennedy, Geo. H.	1,700
Kennedy, agent	500
Kennedy, agent	2,000
Kœnigberger Bros.	2,000
Kaufman Bros.	1,000
Kilpatrick & Bryant	1,050
Keep, O. D.	3,175
Kenck, C.	295
Kaiser, M.	2,610
Kline & Steadman	800
Kerr, Levy & Co.	30,951
Kingsbury, A. W.	1,395
Kingsley, John	500
Klein, Henry	10,000
Kemp, A.	4,735
King & Gillette	27,020
King, James	1,750

J. W. Whitlatch

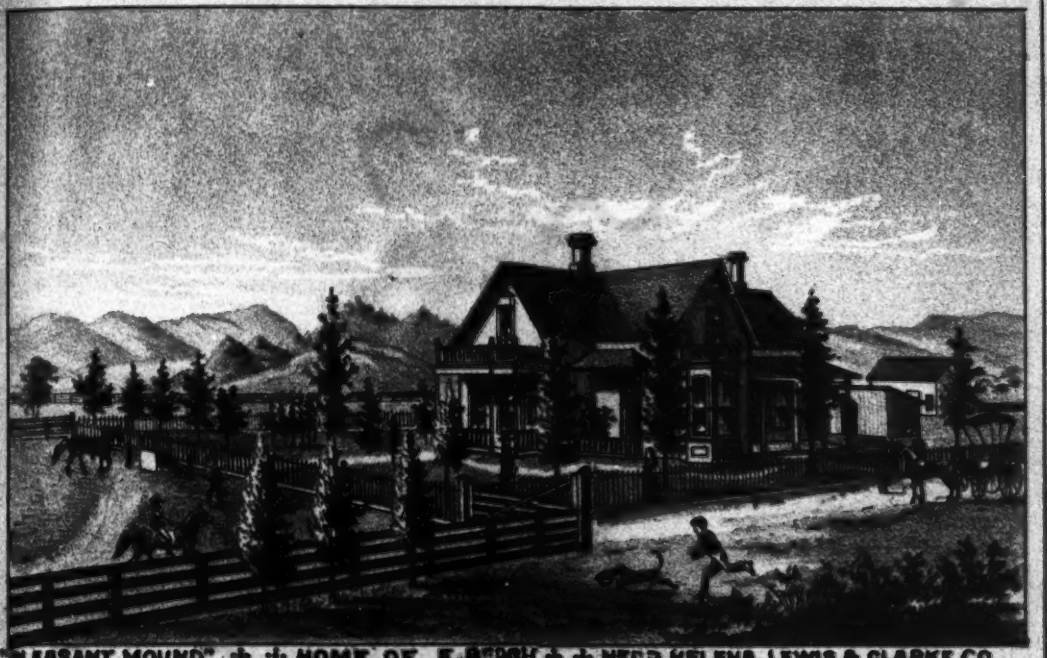
HELENA.

Kleinschmidt, J. H.	$ 350	Mahler, Alfred	$ 1,000	Punyshreyr & Smith	$ 3,200
Kinna, John	12,050	Mather, C. W.	6,000	Powers, J. W.	580
Kennedy Bros.	777	Murphy, James	400	Pickall, Henry	250
Kessler, Nick	5,975	Marks & Carndiff	700	Pillinger, E. M., agt.	8,650
Kuhworth, Jos.	5,600	Myers, H.	1,250	Paynter, W. S.	9,760
Kearney, J. F.	150	Mycock, Thomas	650	Parchen, H. M.	9,770
King, J. W.	1,180	Montgomery, Wm.	3,500	Pierce & Spires	4,000
King, Curtin & Co.	8,600	McNamee, T. J.	2,450	Peterson, Fanny	500
Kinsel, J. H.	2,000	Moyber & Refter	3,100	Paquette, G.	300
Kercheval & Co.	9,450	McKeon & Cluff	150	Pomainsky, Felix	6,810
Kerkendall, Hugh	12,700	Munn, Warren	2,825	Perkins, Jeff	1,000
Kiser, Wm.	1,425	McNeil, R.	1,085	Power, Henry	4,000
Kinsey, Adam	100	Martin & Codson	630	Pemberton, W. G	1,775
King, M. W.	410	Miller, Geo. & Co.	770	Powers & Richie	2,500
Lee, Wan.	360	Merry, John	200	Postlewaite & Hendrie	15,315
Lee, Shong	450	Marvin, John	95	Potting, John F.	270
Lee, Ye	150	Morris & Brice	500	Parkalson, W. H	6,800
Lee, Joe	365	McCann, Patrick	290	Parkalson, extra list	1,500
Lee, Sing	200	Mahannah, J. & W. M.	500	Perkins, J.	1,140
Lee, Home	800	Mason, James	800	Peterson, Peter	570
Lee, Peter	750	Malone & Dawson	1,500	Robinson, Dr. B.	11,30
Lewis, J. S.	110	Morse, Walcott & Co.	5,800	Raina, J. W.	320
Logan, J. J.	620	Morrison, W. B.	1,000	Roe, J. J. & Co., McClay, agt.	24,800
Langford, N. P.	1,740	McAndrews, J. S. & John.	455	Redfield, Mrs.	400
Lawrence, R.	2,246	Mundy, John	50	Rich, C.	1,900
Lawrence & Hedges	300	McCormick, John	725	Reily, P. M	60
Lawrence, E. D.	200	McCardell & Johns	570	Rosenthal, J.	6,700
Lehman, Robt.	2,100	Melvin, C.	80	Raush, Geo.	1,500
Lake, D. P., agent	600	McCarthy, J. W.	50	Richardson & Eberts	2,125
Lake, D. P.	315	Morton, L. H. & Co.	800	Ray & Roberts	500
Lebenbaum, agent	1,500	Mellon, L. W.	30	Ray & Clark	200
Lowry, J. J.	2,500	Morrow, M.	1,825	Ray & Miller	500
Lohmire H. H.	150	Merriam & Gibson	500	Ray, Thomas	1,710
Levy, G. & Co.	12,250	Morgan, J. H.	800	Rickard, J.	1,000
Loeb, Jacob	8,000	Miller & Marcus	195	Renwick, O. J.	2,890
Levy, E. Herman	2,560	Milligan, W. L.	810	Rosenfield, S.	2,500
Lissner, M.	5,200	Munter & Wahlgthreen	800	Rhome, J. P	2,300
Lester, Ed.	190	Murphy, Mrs. Mary	525	Reale, C. K	1,145
Lehman Bros.	13,000	McGrew & Co.	2,850	Roberts, W. K.	800
Laird, Amos T.	3,100	McDaniel, Samuel	350	Reynolds, J. B.	610
Lacroix & Owings	8,360	Manlove, J. H.	410	Reemish, L. & Co.	5,180
Lavenberg & Co.	7,850	McAllister, A.	275	Rhoades, S. B	720
Lowry, A. G.	11,300	Morrison, Peter	910	Rich, Samuel	3,600
Ludlow, F. M., agent	2,410	McClennan, Rod.	630	Rumley, Charles	800
Lamb, G. W.	2,585	Mann, Geo B.	2	Reed & Bywaters	1,540
Lefever, J. W.	500	Nairy, Josephine	1,200	Richardson & DeLong	100
Lusk, Hiram	415	Newman, J. B.	1,500	Reynolds, Stephen	2,000
Lucky Richard	250	Norcom, H. S.	900	Reese, Fred	515
Lemon, R. H.	16,155	Negas, W. S. & Co.	950	Reed, G. W.	550
Lemline, Martin	660	Nelson, Geo. R.	3,050	Rhodes, J. W.	80
Lewis, Ed.	85	Norris & Co.	1,540	Rea, P. H.	800
Levan, Benj. & Co.	20	Nowlan, Wm.	32,450	Rosenthal, J	6,500
Larimer & Carson	400	Nafus, Harrison	545	Rice, Clark & Co.	1,755
Latta, James	725	Newton, L. L.	725	Rexford, M. S.	945
Lee, (in Valley)	775	O'Hara, Robt.	100	Rodgers & Scott	300
Munn, Wm.	100	Oldham, G. H.	1,200	Reed & Collins	9,400
McGee, T. D.	310	Orchard, W. M.	2,010	Saville, John	100
McClatchy, Wm.	1,425	Ogg W. T. & Co.	1,025	Shroeber, R. A.	300
Marks, Geo.	50	Orendorff, F. H.	450	Stuart, Chas. R.	20
McFee, Hugh	1,900	Olds, V. W.	400	Stuart, Chas R. sec., of Co.	570
McKnight, Patrick	750	O'Brien, John	185	Shober, J. H	1,500
Mansfield, Wm.	1,900	Orun & Walker	6,825	Singer, J. W. & Co.	1,100
Murray, James	50	Oliver, A. J. & Co.	5,650	Schnappel, Henry	6,000
McKay, A. J.	500	Ohle & McCormick	4,000	Semmeth, Mrs. C. A.	1,300
Mullen, Nicholas	16,540	Ohle & McCormick	7,150	Senior, Wm.	250
Montroy & Druellette	1,220	Petite, Pauline	2,900	Spess & Donaldson	472
Marshall, Mrs. H.	200	Palmer, Francis	450	Sobberger	140
Moffatt, John	1,100	Pier, R. D.	175	Sampson, L. B	1,960
Murphy, John T.	6,990	Payne, Rufus	1,965	Schulty, H.	525
Moon, Hiram	820	Prior, J. H.	225	Stickney, L. W.	7,000
Maupin, Ira B.	1,975	Prior & Benformer	2,100	Sullivan, Cornelius	10,325
Mansfield & Groshen	22,085	Peters, D. W.	150	Senior & McBurney	1,660
Miller, Finis	350	Peck Mary	380	Swarwitz, F.	19,375
Mansfield, E. S.	2,000	Perkins, J. D.	200	Scherrer, G.	230

Seron & Boutillier	1,020
Sands, Julius	25,000
Schneppel & Renig	1,350
Sanders, Cole	15,000
Schemals, Peter	710
Sealy, R. P.	720
Showns, John	600
Secord, George	3,000
Secord, George, agent	800
Scott, Bushrod, ad. m.	5,950
Silverman, M.	1,450
Sheenan, James	1,115
Sparks & McPherson	7,550
Stein & Lettenthall	19,000
Stapleton, James S.	200
Steurman, John	800
Street, John S.	635
Stephenson, C. B	650
Smith, A. W. & Co.	8,500
Sweeny & Price	2,580
Schaufell, W.	610
Steele, W. L. & Bros.	1,125
Seigell & Bros.	6,000
Smith, Wm	595
Sing, Sam	400
Sawyer, J. S. & Freed	325
Smith, C. B.	2,950
Smith, Jacob	1,050
Sullivan, J. T.	2,370
Stebbins & Co.	4,700
Southwick, David	115
Seymour, C. & A. L.	725
Scherstein Bros.	800
Seymour, Geo.	1,510
Sims Bros.	5,325
Spurr, A. C.	350
Smith, J. M.	1,190
Stribling, P. T.	625
Stribling & Mitchell	1,260
Sawyer, E. M.	410
Stevens, Thos. C.	1,000
Townsend, H. L.	800
Taylor, J. F.	1,585
Tutt & McDonnell	35,325
Thompson Clay	8,910
Thompson Clay, agent	250
Totten, Mrs. J. E	100
Thomas, A. E	630
Thrueman, J. R.	3,625
Thomas, W. M., agent	500
Thomas, W. M.	1,300
Tubbs & Spratt	1,000
Trivett, J. M.	13,520
Thomas Douglas	400
Train, E. H.	600
Turnley, S. G.	8,355
Thompson, A. J.	550
Truesdale, S. V.	300
Toole, E. W.	1,300
Titlow, A.	300
Tenyck, H. C.	90
Trebel, Jos.	250
Tanner, H. A. S.	400
Tweedy & Blackstock	340
Thugmeyer & McFarland	690
Thing, Samuel	720
Tennant, W.	750
Tenfant, D. H.	975
Thomas, G. B.	620
Travis, C. M.	365
Travis, W. S.	350
Thompson, Clay	2,500
Thorpe, J. T.	565
Thayer, W. W.	1,000
Thoroughman, O. H. P.	165
Taylor, Thompson & Co.	10,000
Thorburn, John	1,495
Vaughn, B.	62
Van Sickles & Horton	1,800
Vasquez Belle	400
Vivion, James M.	13,450
Vandeventer & Co., per E. Munn	29,173
Wade, Thomas B.	2,370
Walker, J. W.	1,150
Wan, Sam	300
Welster, Miss Jennie	600
White, Fred.	3,380
Wilcox, J. C.	2,800
Wilcox J. C.	200
Washeur, M.	350
Woodward, Henry	80
Whitmore, L.	210
Wetzel, W. D.	170
Wanderlich, C. & J.	600
Woods, C. S.	800
Watson, W. H.	4,250
White, Thos. H. (Col'd)	560
Whitney, John F	40
Weirnstein, M.	1,400
Wentworth, W. F.	1,325
Watkins, W. W	1,000
Wood & Hedges	1,800
Wood, G. J.	170
Weir & Pope	4,712
Walker, Frank	14,200
Wilson & Co.	2,000
Ware, Ellis & Co.	17,788
Whitelatch, J. W.	1,240
Warner & Simpson	4,730
Weber & Wolfe	4,000
Watson Bros.	1,500
Wilcox, Timothy	3,385
White F. H.	1,240
Webster & Davis	12,000
Wassweiler F. J.	8,625
Wright, E.	800
Waggeman, Jos.	1,150
Weil Bros.	17,075
Weymer, W. H.	4,000
Whitson, Geo. T.	254
Wray, E. W.	250
Williams, Owen	580
Walton, U. E.	325
Warner, Geo.	80
Wilkinson & Ronan	3,800
Wilkinson, E. S.	1,040
Whitcomb & Lipsley	1,240
Woods, Patrick	1,685
Watson, A. J.	1,000
Wolfolk, A. M.	1,800
Yet, S., a Chinaman	130
Yergy, Henry H.	535
Young, Canon & Lee	300
Zizler, U. F.	100
Zizler, John	500
Zimmerman, Jacob	350

Court House.—Under the act to provide for the building of a new court-house, bonds to the amount of $150,000 were authorized. In April, 1885, the property on Broadway was condemned, the sum awarded to the owner, Mr. Ryan, being $9,000. Opposite on Ewing street is the Cavanaugh property, which is also condemned. The new building is to be erected immediately south of the present court-house, is to have a north front overlooking the valley, with entrances both on the north and south sides. The old court-house will be left standing until the new one is completed, when it will be torn down. A reference to this old building will be found in the history of Helena.

Schools.—The annual report of the superintendent of county schools for 1882 shows the condition of schools at the beginning of 1883 to be as follows: Number of organized districts, 16; number of white persons between 4 and 21, 1,638; number of African descent, 4 to 21, 19; number of pupils attending school during the year, 927; number attending private school, 90; number not attending school, 638; number of male teachers employed, 7; number of female teachers employed, 22; total number of teachers, 29; average length of school in days, 113; number of brick school-houses, 3; number of frame school houses, 6; number of log school-houses, 4; number of graded schools, 1; number of ungraded schools, 15; total number of schools, 16; rate of county tax for school purposes, in mills, 5; amount per capita of school census children $10.75; amount raised by county tax for schools, $17,612.37; total amount from all sources apportioned during year, 17,608.50. The increase in number of children of school age since 1883 is phenomenal; Helena alone showing a number almost equal to the whole number recorded in the report for 1882. The



"PLEASANT MOUND" ✣ ✣ HOME OF E. BIRCH, ✣ ✣ NEAR HELENA, LEWIS & CLARKE CO.

RES. OF WILLIAM M. REED ✣ ✣ ✣ PRICKLY PEAR VALLEY, LEWIS & CLARK CO.

A. Weisenhorn

HELENA.

following apportionment of the school funds of Lewis and Clarke county was made for the year ending August 31, 1885, and amounts stated for the several districts:

District	1	Helena	$11,654 16	District	12	Belmont	1,308 12
"	2	Ten Mile	554 96	"	13	Rock Creek	287 39
"	3	Prickly Pear	198 20	"	14	Mountain	663 97
"	4	Trinity	416 22	"	15	Upper Silver Creek	257 66
"	5	Harmony	545 05	"	16	Canyon	227 93
"	6	Silver Creek	971 18	"	17	Silver City	287 39
"	7	Park City	237 84	"	18	Cartersville	247 75
"	8	Sun River	1,625 24	Amount not apportioned			4 78
"	9	Spokane	426 13				
"	11	South Fork	1,129 74	Total			$21,043 71

District No. 10 is discontinued, and the $47.90 in the treasury belonging to that district was transferred to the general school fund.

Settlements.—Scattered throughout the county are a number of small settlements. The camps and settlements of Dry Gulch, Tucker, Holmes, Oro Fino, are almost cotemporary with Helena. Nelson was discovered on Christmas day, 1864. It is fair to presume that there was a large number of other settlers in 1864–5 who scattered themselves about in different parts of the county. Some of them, perhaps, are still living on the lands upon which they filed their claims, which were perfected by deeds from Uncle Sam. And there is no doubt that many others, in a few years, when settlements got too thick for their notions of ease, comfort and freedom, sold out their possessions, "pulled up stakes," and moved on after the Indians. Others, again, no doubt, paid the debt of nature and found a last resting-place near the homes they founded in the wilderness. And thus, one by one, of those who were well known when they first came, dropped out of sight and out of memory, except the more prominent ones who were spared to make their mark in their respective neighborhoods, or write their names in the old settlers' record. It is not to be supposed that, in the absence of written records, every one who was here in 1865 can be identified and located by the few survivors of that period. It would be a remarkable memory that could do this—that could keep pace with the changes which twenty years bring in the history of any community, particularly in a pioneer community, many of whom are of a restless, roving, discontented nature. Together with the camps mentioned above are Grizzly Gulch, Blue Cloud gulch, Big Indian, Green Horn and Quartz gulches, Skelly's Bar, Jeff. Davis and Saint Louis gulches, Silver Creek, Ottaway, Trinity, Piegan, Canyon Creek and McClellan gulches, French and Prickly Pear Bars, including the gold quartz mines at Unionville and the Park, and the recent gold quartz mines of the Stemple district, in which are located the extensions of the celebrated Snow Drift. Mount Pleasant is the name given to the vicinity of the Blue Bird and Hickey lodes and Mt. Pleasant mine. The place is situate twenty-two miles from Helena. Park City claims its quartz mines since 1866, which have produced mineral valued at near $2,000,000. This settlement is five miles southwest of Helena *via* Oro Fino gulch. Silver City, twelve miles from Helena, on the Benton road, was the first seat of justice. Unionville, settled in 1866, is four miles south of Helena, the center of a rich mining district.

Jacob Fournais, said to be the first settler in Lewis and Clarke county, died in July, 1869, aged 134 years. He was working near Quebec when that citadel was assaulted by the troops under Wolfe: he was refused admission into General Jackson's division of the army during the occupation of Orleans, 1814, on account of being *too old;* although his record while with Lewis and Clarke's expedition, 1803–7, pointed out his utility. On returning north from New Orleans he entered the service of the Fur Company in the employ of Major Andrew Dripps, making Montana his home until 1833.

HELENA.

This city, the capital of the Territory, claims an age of little over twenty years, and is to-day a town approaching, in social forms, government and commerce, the larger cities of the old states. At the time of its first settlement the northern Pacific coast was young in the enterprises which have since built it up. The confines of civilization were then limited to the towns and settlements contiguous to the lakes on the west, and he who struck out for

a home in the Territories was regarded as an adventurous soldier of fortune, whose return was a question of chance rather than probability. There was little to attract save the intrinsic merit of the location and surroundings, which, combined with the hopes of a future, were sufficient to direct the residents of southern and eastern States to this Territory. To those at home who were independent, the country furnished inducements that would enable men of means to add to their accumulations; to the imprudent or impoverished, pulling with steady stroke against the current of adversity, both pitiless and uncompromising, a hope for better days; to the speculator it afforded a field of operations incalculably valuable; to the scientist, an opportunity for discovery; to the scholar, the Christian and the husbandman, the occasion for labors that have since returned to bless their inventors. As a result of all this, the people who established themselves at Last Chance or Helena, and have been identified with its growth and the development of its wealth, are men of rare excellence—earnest, frank and kind, they make all men friends by being the friends of all men. And so, too, the pioneer women, those who braved the absence of home, friends and congenial associations to accompany their fathers, husbands and sons into the trackless waste of the northwest.

The discovery of Last Chance, in 1864, and the chain of circumstances which led to it, are related in the reminiscences of R. Stanley, contributed to the Herald, December 28, 1882.

"It was in the spring of 1864 that the Kootenai stampede from Alder gulch took place. During the winter extraordinary reports of the "big thing at Kootenai" reached the camps, and each particular miner not the happy possessor of ground in Alder gulch, was in a fever of excitement to reach the new Eldorado, the land of rushing torrents and large nuggets. Among these, allured by the northern will-o'-the wisp, were four miners—Cowan, Crab, Miller and Stanley—afterward known as the discoverers of Last Chance diggings, and at the time our story commences they were encamped in one of the valleys of the Hell Gate river, on the Kootenai trail. Encamped beside them was a certain Jim Coleman and party, whom they had that evening run against, bearing the unwelcome news that "Kootenai was played out," and that they were on their way back to Alder gulch. Still the idea of returning to Alder gulch with three months' flour and bacon in their pan-fleshes could not be entertained, and the advice of one of the party, who had crossed the range with Captain Fisk's party the previous summer, to try on the Little Blackfoot (where they had found gold in small quantities), and failing there, to cross the range and prospect the gulches on the eastern slope running toward the Missouri river, was readily accepted. Next morning, bidding Coleman's party farewell, they took their course eastward up the Hell Gate river. They were accompanied on the start by an individual named Moore, who left the party to join some friends prospecting on Silver Creek, before the discovery of Last Chance was made. They tried the Little Blackfoot well, but could find nothing better than a good color. Following up the stream through an amphitheatre of circling mountains, they turned southward up the stream, and as they began to rise rapidly into the mountains, each vista that opened before them was a scene of loveliness, the river for some distance being a succession of magnificent cascades. Nearing the summit of the gulch the trail, which they had found so useful, became more and more indistinct, and eventually faded out altogether. The second day, not bringing relief, found the party rather demoralized, but still pegging away; but a few yards before them was all they could see, and the advisability of returning on their trail before they became further involved was more than once mooted. Fortunately toward evening the weather cleared up, and above the tops of the small pines by which they were enveloped, a rocky point was seen to tower, and toward this, when the camp was made, one of the travelers proceed to climb. The view that met his gaze from its rocky summit was one long to be remembered, and well repaid the exertions he had used to obtain it. It was like a pass into fairy land. Across the intervening mountain tops lay stretched a lovely valley, through which several streams were seen to wind, and away in the distance the blue mountains of another range were plainly visible, while between the course of an important river could be traced, which he rightly concluded was none other than the mighty Missouri itself. The good news greatly revived the spirits of the party, and banished the inclination to take the back trail through the detestable pine thickets; though some skepticism as to the whereabouts of the Missouri was still expressed, which the offer to bet a pony he could reach it in a day's journey from where they stood,

soon put a stop to. Next morning the descent began; at first rather steep, but they soon found a game trail in a small gulch, which made traveling easy. The difficulties of crossing the range were over, and as fresh scenes of enchantment opened before them, they fully experienced the joy of those who tread the unknown and unexplored. Though the range had been crossed for years at other points not far distant, as far as white men were concerned, they claimed to be the first to have crossed it from the Little Blackfoot gulch. Game abounded on every hand, and was so unreasonably tame, as scarcely to offer decent sport in killing when required for food. Proceeding down the gulch, a stately elk bounded out, and stood at short range surveying the strange party who had thus been the first to invade his domain, necessitating a camp, in what the writer believes was called Seven-Mile gulch; at any rate it was the first gulch north of what was afterward known as Last Chance gulch. Here they remained prospecting for some time, but, like on the Little Blackfoot, they could find nothing more than a good color. Following down the gulch they descended into the valley of the Prickly Pear, and turning to the right they camped for dinner on the banks of Last Chance creek. The valley seemed literally a hunter's paradise: immense droves of antelope were feeding on the plain, and along the margin of the stream the white-tail deer were seen to be plentiful. On their first appearance in the valley, between Seven-Mile and Last Chance, they were reconnoitered by a small band of the former animals, which careered around them until their curiosity was cruelly satisfied by the crack of a rifle, which laid one of their number low. Dinner over, the travelers reclined under the shade of some small trees and discussed the situation, with the result that they would take their course northward along the range, and prospect the gulch, at the mouth of which they were encamped on their return, if nothing better turned up in the mountains. However, before saddling up, two of the party strolled to the creek side, just to try a superficial pan of dirt. Scratching a hole to the rim rock of a small bar, to their surprise a first-rate color was obtained, which induced them to make further and more systematic trials, but all ended in the same result—colors continually—until they began to think the whole country was nothing but colors, and, almost in vexation at their tantalizing luck, they decided to pack up and go. No discovery had yet been made in Last Chance gulch.

"Northward they went, digging holes innumerable—here, there and everywhere—but finding nothing to stick to. Up the Dearborn on to the head waters of the Teton and Maria's rivers, where they found an excellent prospect of grizzlies, but none of gold. The further northward they went the more unlikely it looked—flat, table-topped mountains, showing the action of water more than fire, took the place of the volcanic range they had lately crossed. Their stock of provisions was fast diminishing. With the exception of grizzlies game was very scarce, and the former they were not in search of. One of their friends the previous winter in Nevada camp, as he lay with his cheek bone torn out by the bite of a grizzly, had given them some good advice. 'Boys,' he said, 'I've not lost any grizzlies, and I ain't a hunting for them any more.' But, notwithstanding, the temptation to take a pot shot was too strong one day. The grizzly, almost the size of a two years' old elephant, was badly wounded, and made a charge within a stone's throw of the camp, greatly alarming the cook and his two companions. He was allowed to go on his way without any further molestation. Turning southward, as they took their course for Alder gulch, their daily remark was, 'That little gulch on the Prickly Pear is our last chance; if we don't find pay there we streak it straight for camp.' And so it became known as Last Chance gulch before the discovery was made. They reached the spot again one afternoon, on or about the 15th of July, and made their camp a short distance up the gulch, near to where the First National Bank was built in 1866. That evening they put two good holes down to the bed-rock, one on each side of the creek. When the rock was reached, the hole on the north side was found to prospect well. Several flat pieces of gold that would weigh quite half a dollar, were taken out; there was no mistake about it—the little nuggets fell into the ringing pan with a music particularly their own, a sound grateful to the ears of our four wanderers. The gravel prospected to the top of the ground, and they were experienced enough to know that at last Dame Fortune had kindly smiled upon them. Long into the night they sat around the fire, too pleased to turn in. Within each bosom had bloomed the hope of making the home-stake, and seeing friends and kindred once again; and when they slept it was to dream of civilization and of enjoying a good square meal."

In a letter to the *New North-West*, written in May, 1885, E. W. McNeal credits E. M. Dunphy, of this city, with being upon the ground where Helena now stands in September, 1862.

First Meeting at Last Chance.—At a meeting held on Last Chance Creek, July 20, 1864, the following laws and regulations were adopted:

"That the Gulch be named Last Chance Gulch, and the district, in which the discovery is made, be named Rattle Snake District, to extend down three miles, and up to the mouth of the cañon, and across from summit to summit. That mining claims in this district extend for two hundred feet up and down the gulch, and from summit to summit. That no person be allowed to hold more than one claim by pre-emption, and one by purchase, except as regards the discovery claims. That each member of the discovery party be entitled to hold, in addition to 200 feet by pre-emption, 100 feet for a discovery claim. That the discovery party shall have the prior right to the use of the gulch water. That claims, when pre-empted, be staked and recorded." The supplementary regulations adopted August 3, 1864, were: "That any person, besides his own claim, be allowed to record one for his actual partner, and one only, and that he can represent both; but if a partner be so recorded for, it must be specified, and the name given in full. That all claims must be recorded within three days of location." At a meeting held December 10, 1865, the following resolution was adopted: "That all claims in Rattle Snake District, Last Chance Gulch, be laid over from this date until April 15, 1866."

JOHN D. LUDWIG.

In July, 1864, mining was commenced on the bar, on the west side of the gulch, nearly opposite where Taylor & Thompson's store stood in 1867, and the five men who worked there made each a fortune of $50,000 in two years. The first cabin of one room was erected in the middle of September, 1864, in rear of the site of the St. Louis drug store, subsequently opened by John S. Cowan. The second cabin was built above it by Reginald (Bob) Stanley, and the third by G. J. Wood, where Gans & Klien built their stone warehouse. By October 1, 1864, there were five cabins in the town. About this time Capt. James L. Fisk's party or Minnesota train arrived in the Prickly Pear valley, also Capt. Holmes' party. Capt. G. J. Wood induced a number of both parties to stay at *Last Chance*, and many of those who went into the Prickly Pear returned shortly to this point. In October, 1864, the first election of members of the Legislature was held here, when 200 votes were cast. Capt. G. J. Wood discovered the minutes of the miners' meeting, held at *Last Chance Gulch*. October 30, 1864, Mr. Wood was chairman and T. E. Cooper secretary. Three commissioners—Capt. Wood, H. Bruce and C. L. Cutler—were chosen to lay out the town, and adopt rules respecting pre-emption and occupancy. During the following winter there were 115 cabins erected in the gulch, and in February, 1865, Scott's addition to the town plat was surveyed east of Main, north of Broadway, and extending beyond Rodney streets.

*Second Meeting.**—A meeting was held within the cabin of Geo. J. Wood, October 30, 1864, for the purpose of appointing commissioners to *lay out* a town, as well as to adopt a name for the settlement. The light-hearted disposition of the meeting is evidenced by the propositions then made to name the location. Pumkinville, Squashtown, Tomahawk, Tomah, and sundry other mirth-provoking titles were suggested; but at length the name *St. Helena* was proposed by John Somerville, and to this and *Tomah* the meeting confined its attention, the proposition of Somerville, in its amended form, *Helena*, being carried by one or two votes. John Somerville is numbered among the dead; John Cowan, a native of Georgia, returned thither; but after a few years revisited the West, and was one of the pioneers of the Black Hills. D. J. Miller, a California miner of 1850 or 1851, was one of the four who discovered *Last Chance*. He went to Philadelphia with John Dempsey, and is now a citizen of Alabama. John Crab, the fourth of the party, sold his interest in *Last Chance* and took up a claim in Nelson Gulch, which proving unprofitable, he left for the East the following winter.

*The account of the naming of the city of Helena, as given by Thos. E. Cooper, of Grafton, Dakota, is as follows: "Thomas Cowan, from Georgia, in 1864, had a sluice, and was mining in Last Chance. On September 24, 1864, Mr. Cooper and company of prospectors and Captain Wood built a cabin, where the heart of the city now is. A meeting was called to organize the mining district, and John Somerville was chosen chairman, and Thomas E. Cooper secretary. The question of naming the town came up, and there being a great diversity of opinion as to the name the town should bear, and not being able to agree, the chairman, Somerville, got up and stated as follows: "That he belonged to the best country in the world, and lived in the best State in that country, and in the best county (Scott) of that State, and the best town (Helena) in that county, and *by the eternal* this town shall bear that name."—*Letter to J. H. Mills, June, 1885.*

G. W. Morse

NEW CHICAGO, DEER LODGE CO.

O. H. Bundy

HELENA.

STORE OF GEORGE STEELL, SUNRIVER LEWIS & CLARKE CO.

RESIDENCE OF GEORGE STEELL, SUN RIVER LEWIS & CLARKE CO.

Ed Knight

HELENA

One of the editors of the *Herald*, in his reminiscences of the days of 1865, says:

From Mr. Wellington E. Wood, who was one of the earliest settlers in the camp, who still lives among us, who, with his brother, Captain George J. Wood, erected the third cabin in the camp, which stood where the *Independent* office now stands, we have secured a copy of the minutes of the original meeting at which the town was named. There was a scarcity of writing materials in those days, and the minutes were only recorded in pencil in a blank book of Captain Wood. The meeting was held at the cabin of Mr. Wood and his father in-law, Orison Miles, of Bozeman. From each of these parties, and others who participated in that original meeting, the writer has heard the same story oft repeated, and the minutes of that meeting were made also by the writer hereof from what were the original documents. Though there is other matter besides that which pertains to the name alone, we will give the whole, for it will possess interest for other reasons:

"HELENA, October 30, 1864.

"At a meeting of the citizens of Last Chance gulch for the purpose of naming the town and electing commissioners, etc. On motion, G. J. Wood was elected chairman and T. E. Cooper, secretary. After several motions and balloting, the name of Helena was given to the town, and G. J. Wood, H. Bruce and C. L. Cutler were elected town commissioners, and ordered to lay out the town and get their pay for the work by recording the lots at two dollars each, the proceeds to go to the commissioners for their labor and trouble. They were further authorized to make such laws and regulations as may be deemed necessary, to regulate the location and size of lots, streets, alleys, etc. At a meeting of the commissioners it was decided that the lots should be thirty feet front by sixty feet deep, and that any person might preempt a lot by laying a foundation on the lot, which foundation should hold the lot ten days, and if a person record his lot at the time of laying the foundation, then the foundation should hold good for twenty days. And it was decided that if there were no improvements made on the lots at the expiration of the ten or twenty days, the lots should be jumpable; but all persons should record their lots. G. J. Wood was elected recorder of the town. All disputes to be settled by the commissioners or an arbitration, until civil law is established."*

As Mr. Wood informs us, there were present at the meeting all that the cabin would hold, probably thirty or more, among whom he gives the names of the following, who will all be remembered by the early settlers. Besides Messrs. Wood and Miles, already named, there were Abraham Mast, A. Peck, John Cowan, Robert Stanley, T. E. Cooper, C. L. Cutler, John Clore, Dr. Sales, John Somerville, H. Bruce, —— Folsom, ——Wilder, O. D. Keep, Scannell, now living in town, with others who came through in Captain Allensworth's train. It will be seen that the date when the meeting was held was October 30, 1864, at which time there were not a great many at the mines, which had only been first discovered by Cowan and Stanley in July. The Woods, who came across in Bridger's train that season, came here in September, and most of the other early residents came in from Minnesota, in the fall of 1864. At that time Silver City was already quite a settlement, and on the other side Montana City, of which only a single house survives, was the chief business center, where Constans & Jurgens had a store before starting the first one in Helena. In regard to the name "Helena," it will be seen that it was only adopted "after several motions and ballotings." It was proposed to call it after Cowan, Stanley and Wood, but neither proposition commanded a majority. Then it was that John Somerville proposed the name of Helena, and, as Mr. Wood remembers, told the company, among other things, that it meant "a place far in the interior of the country." At any rate, that was the time, place and manner that the name was selected, and upon the suggestion of John Somerville, a tall, hardy, jovial frontiersman, from Minnesota, who had his wife with him. On the discovery of Nelson gulch, he moved up there and lived until he returned to Minnesota. He was appointed by Governor Edgerton first treasurer of Edgerton county. In this connection, and as a historical fact worth preserving, it may be stated that W. E. Wood was the first person in the camp or in Edgerton county who received a commission as a legal officer. He was appointed notary public in 1864, and had some notarial stamps printed at Virginia City at a cost of $20 per hundred.

Helena Town-site.—In 1868-9 the important case of the entry of the town-site of Helena was before the United States Land Receiver. In this case fifteen Last Chance miners protested against the entry, and were represented by Judges Williams and Chadwick. The question was settled January 14, 1869, by Judge M. Truitt's judgment granting the right of entry, but protecting the rights of miners in the gulches. In November, 1869, the town-plat showed about 2,800 lots, of which 1,315 formed the total number filed upon, single and double. The city of Helena, it is well known, has been for many years without any established survey. The Wheaton survey being the only one of record has always been regarded as official, but as this was largely a paper survey no one has ever been able to find its monuments or locations, therefore the Legislature of 1883 enacted a law providing for a resurvey of Helena. The Board of County Commissioners accordingly let a contract to J. D. McIntyre, of this city, to make the survey, and from time to time, as the work progressed, the board approved parts of it until now there only remain two blocks to be approved.

In April, 1885, the cause of Richard Lockey, William A. Chessman, Silas H. Crounse, Edward M. Hoyt, Israel L. Israel, plaintiffs, versus the Board of County Commissioners of the county of Lewis and Clarke, composed of Francis Hope, David H. Cuthbert and John J. Ellis was heard before Judge Wade, who decreed that all acts and proceedings of the Board of County Commissioners, whereby the board has heretofore approved any plat or plats of what is known as the McIntyre survey of the townsite of Helena be set aside and

*A true copy of the original minutes entered in pencil on a book belonging to G. J. Wood.

the board directed to cancel all certificates of their approval of plats and each thereof. The board was also restrained from approving plats or issuing warrants in payment of the McIntyre survey, unless such survey be made to conform to the directions of the decree, and as near as possible to the respective rights of the owners of the townsite.

City Charter and Organizations.—The question of granting a city charter was defeated January 20, 1868. The charter under which the organization of Helena City was effected received the approval of the Executive February 22, 1881. The question of city government was submitted to the people of Helena March 7, 1881, when 620 votes were in favor of the establishment of a city government, and 262 votes contra. The first election under the charter was held April 4, 1881, with the following results: Mayor, John Kenna; Treasurer, R. C. Wallace; Police Magistrate, Joseph Davis; Aldermen, John Horsky, August Foller, Henry Klein, C. L. Vawter, Christian Kenck, W. H. Gebauer, August Weisenhorn, Anton M. Holter, John B. Sandford, John H. Ming.

The first regular meeting of the council was held April 14, 1881, when A. M. Holter was declared elected chairman, having received eight votes, while H. Klein received two votes. Cornelius Hedges received eight votes for City Clerk. William F. Wheeler received five votes and his election opposed by five members of the council. This tie vote was decided by the Mayor voting *Yes*. The election of L. F. Evans as Street Commissioner was carried in precisely the same manner as that of Col. Wheeler. The contest on the election of policeman resulted in the choice of William McCormick, who received seven votes. Captain Thomas Sullivan received two votes and James A. Thom five votes. In the latter case, which was a tie, the Mayor abstained from voting. James Hummel was elected night watchman by the casting vote of the Mayor; J. C. Johnston was chosen night watchman on a majority vote of four. The election of George B. Foote, City Surveyor and Engineer, was carried by a vote of eight ayes against two negative votes.

The election of April, 1882, resulted in the choice of E. W. Knight, mayor; W. D. Smith, police magistrate; Jacob Loeb, treasurer, assessor and collector. The aldermen elected were: C. A. Blackburn, C. L. Vawter, Charles D. Curtis, Moses Morris and Robert S. Hamilton; attorney and clerk, Massena Bullard; marshal and street commissioner, John C. Major; engineer, George B. Foote; board of health, William R. Bullard, Theodore H. Kleinschmidt, Thomas P. Fuller; wood measurer, Ed. Colston; chief fire marshals, James L. Davis, Charles D. Curtis; policeman, William McCormick; night watchmen, Milton Witter, George Boshaw, George W. Gibbs.

The elections of 1883 resulted as follows: For mayor, E. W. Knight, Dem., 345; T. H. Kleinschmidt, Rep., 699; majority, 354. For assessor and treasurer, H. H. Guthrie, Rep., 459; Jacob Loeb, Dem., 577; majority 118. For police magistrate, W. D. Smith, Dem., 452; John W. Eddy, Rep., 582; majority 130. John Horsky, Henry Klein, Homer Hewins, and C. K. Cole were elected aldermen. In the fifth ward there was a tie vote between Chas. M. Jeffries, Rep., and C. L. Payne, Dem. The latter was declared elected: Attorney and clerk, Massena Bullard; chief fire marshal, Chas. D. Curtis; marshal, Ross Deegan; street commissioner, John C. Major; policeman, Wm. McCormick; watchmen, Geo. W. Gibbs and Geo. Bashaw; engineer, W. W. De Lacey; wood measurers, Ed. Colston and H. Richter; board of health, W. R. Bullard, T. P. Fuller, and W. G. Bailey.

In 1884 the clerk and attorney, chief fire marshal, engineer, treasurer, were reelected, with mayor, Hundley; marshal, A. J. Weikert; police magistrate, L. N. Smith; street commissioner, L. F. Evans; board of health, Dr. Atchison; tower watchman, O. S. Hinds; aldermen, John Horsky, H. Hewins, James Sullivan, C. K. Cole, C. Muth, and H. Klein.

The elections of 1885 resulted as follows: Mayor, James Sullivan, Dem., 924 votes, T. H. Kleinschmidt, Rep., 922; treasurer and assessor, John S. M. Neill, Dem., 770, T. H. Clewell, Rep., 1071; magistrate, H. W. English, Dem., 1,152, R. Von Tobel, Rep., 690; aldermen, first ward, Charles A. DeWitt, Rep., 198, Joseph O'Neill, Dem., 182, DeWitt's majority 6; second ward, John R. Watson, Rep., 228, Tom Mackaness, Dem., 206, Watson's majority 22; third ward, P. J. Connor, Dem., 136, Henry Yergy, Rep., 133, Connor's majority 3; fourth ward, Shelton Duff, Dem., 196, W. W. Brown, Rep., 119, Duff's majority 77; fifth ward, W. J. Bickett, Dem., 138, Geo. E. Boos, Rep., 94, Bickett's major-

ity 44; sixth ward, J. C. Stubbs, Dem., 19, L. T. Mead, Dem., 86, J. A. McDougald, Rep., 76, Thomas Dingnan, Rep., 66, Mead, Dem., and McDougald, Rep., elected.

A few of these members have borne a full part in the administration of citizen law, which gave to the Territory in early days a protection that the law was unable to afford. They were also known in the courts of early days. Esquire Orison Miles, who was the first to bear Governor Edgerton's commission as justice of the peace for Helena, in 1865, visited the city July 4, 1883. 'Squire Miles used to hold court in the cabin where he lived, cooked and slept, and many a celebrated case of those early booming times came under his judicial cognizance. As we understand it, the first formal trial under 'Squire Miles was over the jumping of a town lot. Neither the law nor evidence was very clear in those days, and while the 'Squire was endeavoring to reconcile law with evidence and the latter with itself, the litigants got together and gave the property in dispute to the lawyers, who sold it and divided the proceeds. It was this 'Squire who performed the first marriage ceremony at Helena, in joining a *runaway* couple from the Boulder Valley in the holy bands, May 4, 1865.

Government by Merchants.—From the establishment of the village of Helena to the organization of the city government the merchants and bankers of Helena directed local affairs, and indeed placed themselves at the head of every movement which gave promise of resulting beneficially to the entire Territory. The first meeting held by them was protective in its objects. It was held January 21, 1866, to consider the course to be pursued in the matter of the seizure and threatened confiscation of goods consigned to them. J. R. Upson presided, with E. B. Waterbury, secretary. The speakers were, T. E. Tutt, J. H. Shober, W. Chumasero, R. B. Parrott, E. W. Toole, C. B. Stephenson, J. S. Beggs, N. B. Warner and James King. On January 22, 1866, a still larger meeting was held, with C. B. Stephenson presiding, which was addressed by A. M. Wooffolk, Colonel Vinton, W. Y. Pemberton, J. F. Shober and T. E. Tutt. Resolutions were adopted protesting against resisting the revenue law as interpreted by Mr. Langford; but approving of an appeal to Judge Munson for the return of goods seized, the consignees giving bonds to be responsible. At the desire of the merchants the wholesale markets were published weekly—the first list being corrected every week by Gaston, Simpson & Co., and money markets by Allen & Millard in 1866.

Flour.

St. Louis	$28 00@30 00
Salt Lake	25 00@26 00

Bacon.

Heavy sides ₱ 100	65 00
Medium	62 00

Hams.

Prime, canvassed	60 00
Country	65 00

Lard.

Small cans	65
Large	57½

Candles.

Werks'	65
Other Brands	60

Sugar.

N. O	50
Clarified	50
Powdered	55
Crushed	54
Refined	52½

Coffee.

Java	none
Rio Choice	105
Fair	100

Tea.

Imp'l	2 75@3 00
Y. H	2 75@3 00
Jap'n	2 75

Tobacco.

Lewis' Eld ₱ lb	4 00@4 50
Ordinary	3 50@3 75

Syrups.

Belchers' Golden, 10 gal kg.	60 00
" S. H. "	55 00

Butter.

Salt Lake	1 20@1 30
Ranch	1 75@1 80

Fruits.

Dried Apples	50@55
S. L. Peaches	70
Currants	85
Prunes	65@70
Rasins	17@18

Canned Fruits.

Peaches ₱ C. 2 D	21 00
Pine Apples	21 00
Strawberries	25 00
Tomatoes	24 00
Peas	23 00
Peach Marmalade	23 00
Corn	22 00
Blackberries	23 00
Pears	24 00

Candy.

Stick ₱ lb	70
Fancy	80

Oysters.

Fields'	24 00
Other Brands	22 00

Sardines.

½ Boxes	65
¼ "	75

Cheese.

W. Reserve	₱ lb 65
English	70@75

Beans.

California	44

Soap.

Palm	65@70
Castile	1 25

Nails.

₱ 100 lb Kegs	38 00
Horse Shoe	90

Soda.

Babbits ₱ lb	50

Glass.

Box 50 ft	26@28

Oil.

Coal Oil	4 50@5 00

Pepper.

Grain	2 25
Ground 20 lb Box	18 00

Brooms.

₱ Doz	12@14

Whisky.		*Pickles.*		*Shovels.*	
Old Bourbon	10@12	₱ Case ½ Gal	26	₱ Doz	70 84
Rye	9@10	5 Gal. Kegs	20	*Axes.*	
Champagne.		*Salt.*		₱ Box	48@55
₱ Basket Heidsick	55@60	10lb Sack	5 50	*Bar Lead.*	
Sparkling	35@38	*Matches.*		₱ lb	1 25
Corn Meal.		₱ Gross	70 00	*Shot.*	
₱ 100lb Sk	22@24	*Wrapping Paper.*		₱ Sack	16@18
Starch.		₱ Ream	5@9		
₱ 60lb Box	24				

HELENA CITY, March 17, 1866.

We have no material change to note this week in money matters. Gold in New York was declining last advices, quoted March 2, $1.35. We quote to-day:

Gold coin buying at 120 for currency.

Gold coin buying at 5 per cent premium for gold dust.

Treasury notes and exchange selling for dust at 85 to 90 cents, according to quality of dust.

Currency exchange on New York selling at 3 per cent premium.

Coin exchange on New York selling at 6 per ct. prem.

Coin exchange on San Francisco selling at 5 per cent premium.

Currency exchange on Salt Lake and Denver at 5 per cent premium.

Gold dust buying for treasury notes and treasury note exchange at $20 to $21 per oz.

Cold dust buying for coin and coin exchange at $15 to $16 per oz., according to quality of dust.

Drafts on Europe 10 per cent premium, payable in coin.

All transactions are understood to be in strictly clean bankable gold dust, unless otherwise specified.

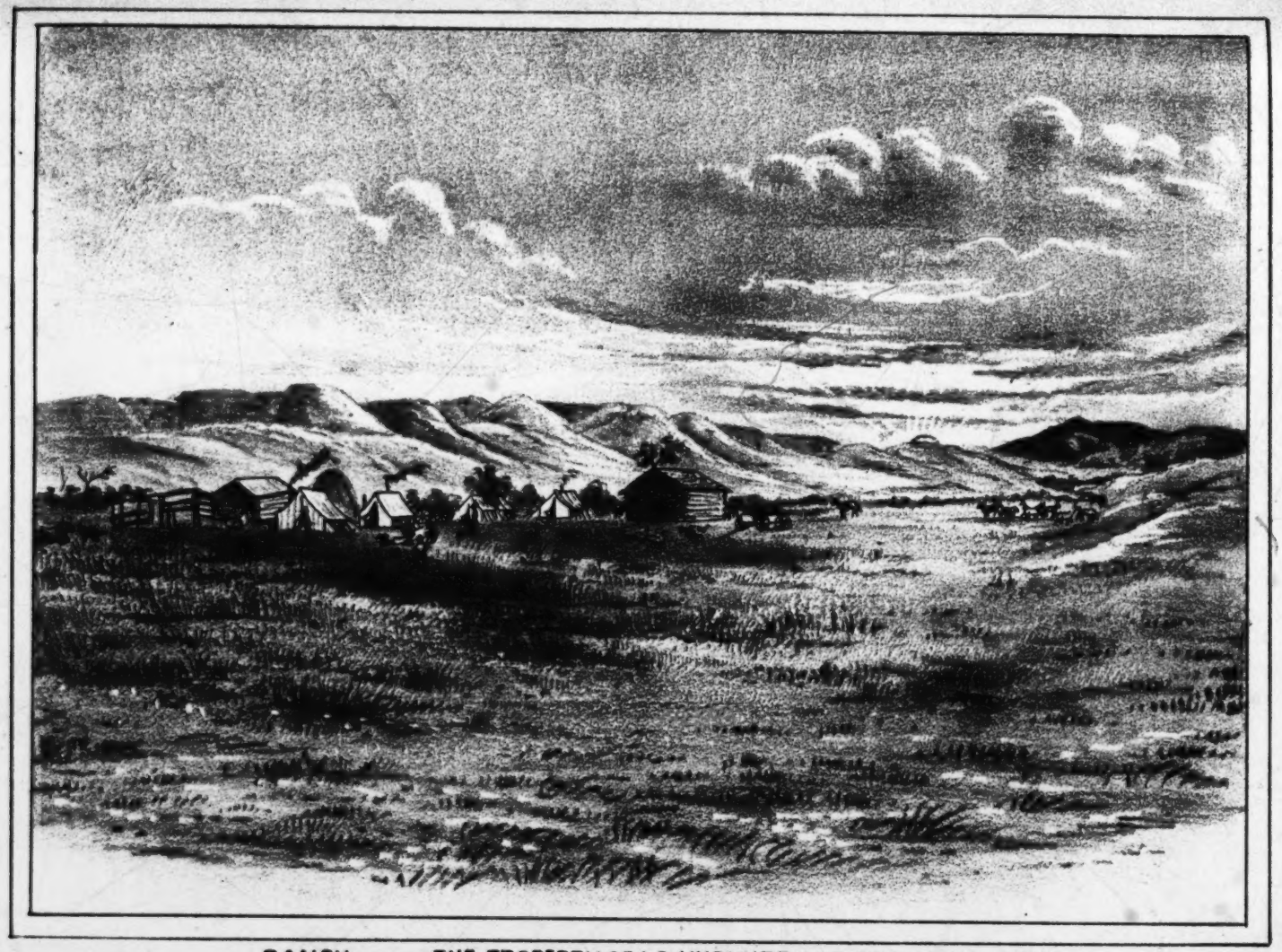
In the latter part of 1866 the value attached to gold dust varied so much that great dissatisfaction existed. Meetings were held to determine values, and in February, 1867, a decisive stand was made by the mercantile body, and the following preamble and resolutions adopted:

Whereas, At a meeting of the citizens of Helena at the court house, held on Monday, the 11th day of February, 1867, for the purpose of considering the necessity of fixing a value upon certain gold dust now circulating in the community at a value of eighteen dollars per ounce, and which is worth much less than said value, the undersigned were appointed a committee to consider the matter, and were instructed to report at an adjourned meeting of the citizens, to be held at the court house in Helena, on Monday evening, February 18, 1867. Now, therefore, we the undersigned committeemen do make this our report, and move the adoption of the same: *Resolved*, That the article of dust known as first quality mill retort, be received and paid out by this community at a value of sixteen (16) dollars per ounce. *Resolved*, That the article of dust known as Silver Bow dust be received and paid out by this community at the value of sixteen (16) dollars per ounce. *Resolved*, That clean gulch gold dust, free from rock and sand, and other impurities, be received and paid out as heretofore, at eighteen (18) dollars per ounce, save and excepting Silver Bow and Boise dust. *Resolved*, That all gold dust received or paid out by this community shall be free from rock, black sand and other impurities to be of the value above mentioned. *Resolved*, That this agreement shall take effect on and after the first day of March, 1867. *Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed by this meeting to secure the signatures of the business men, and others of this community, to these resolutions. James King, S. M. Hall, C. B. Stephenson, James H. Pierce, A. G. Clark, E. S. Wihley, W. G. Gibson, J G. Smith, G. P. Dorriss, committee. G. M. Tutt, John Kinna, Kerr, Levy & Co, Parchen & Paynter, Moyher & Redfield, A. S. Laine, John W. Reins, D. Orion, George Aitchison, Maniard & Berliner, J. M. Sweeney, Loeb & Bros., Wm. Senior, G. G. Wentz, Ch. Konck, Griswold & Johnson, J. Riley, L. Combs, King & Gillette, Frank Abt, Frank Walker, A. Fierher, Riddle & Co., Wm. Woodruff, Wm. F. Powers, Weir & Pope, B. F. Maguire, Dow & Wilson, Jacob Smith, Hiram Lusk, Gans & Klien, Kercheval, Cannon & Co., J. Schonfeld & Co., Clark, Conrad & Miller, Leopold Auerbach, Higgins & Hagadorn, Gay, Lewis & Co., John How, Rhine & Redlich, Cole Saunders, Agent, M. Roineg, R. & A. H. Leucan, N. Millen, Clay Thompson, H. P. Klow, H Hennus, LaCroix & Owens, M. Goodman, E. B. Ebert, S. Stilinger, I. Harris, B. Levy, Poznainsky & Behm, M. Kaiser, Morris & Bro, L. H. Duff, Garrett, Caldwell & Co., Edwards & Cassady, Simpson & Warner, Cornelius Sullivan, Ellis & Bro., Howard & Co., T. Helter & Co., Lehman & Bro., John J. Lowry, R. S. Hale, S. T. Nickelson, J. F. Taylor, G. R. Nelson, J. & B. Maupin, John T. Murphy, H. Epson, McCormick & Ohle, L. Bluementhal, D. C. Corbin, A. B. Sampson & Co., F. Scharwitz & Co, H. Rosenfield & Co., Alex Kemp, Lewis & Hale, Wm. H. Wenair, L. W. Stickney, Weber & Wolf, Joseph Kuhnworth, Sims & Bro., King, Curtin & Co., P. Howard, A. Cohen, Allison & Cole, Sparks, McPherson, Hall, Taylor, Thompson & Co., Frank St. Mary & Co., Tutt & Donald.

From such meetings sprang the Board of Trade, a society which virtually governed Helena for years, and whose voice is still powerful in municipal affairs.

Board of Trade.—The organization of the Board in 1877, at a time when all the country east of the Rocky mountains, from the great lakes to the Gulf of Mexico was plunged in all the miseries which the panic entailed, forms a testimonial to the natural self-supporting power and confidence which belong to the city. Major Walker, secretary of the Board since organization, published a historical sketch in the annual report for 1878, of which the following is a summary:

The first meeting held for the purpose of organizing a Board of Trade was that of November 17, 1877, under a call issued by twenty-two citizens.



RANCH,—— THE PROPERTY OF J.O. HUDNUTT AND PHIL M. GALLAHER,
LEWIS & CLARKE CO.

On November 23, 1877, a meeting was held on a call signed by sixty-three citizens, viz:

A. M. Holter.*	D. Goldberg.	Jacob Loeb.	Ed. Zimmerman.	Geo. P. Reeves.
John M. Sweeney.*	Robert C. Walker.	S. F. Molitor.	Charles K. Wells.*	Charles Markham.
Abram Sands.*	Nick. Millen.*	T. Molitor.	Wm. Hudnall.	A. J. Davidson.*
James Weir.	Isaac Greenhood.*	W. J. Auerbach.	Fred. Lehman *	Richard Lockey.
George W. Fox.	A. P. Curtin.	T. H. Kleinschmidt.*	L. J. Rosencrans.	W. S. Paynter.*
John C. Curtin.*	Samuel Neel.	S C. Ashby.	Fred. Gamer.	Nick Kessler *
Moses Morris.*	George Booker.	S. F. Ralston.	J. E. Vawter.	Mike Reinig.*
Albert Kleinschmidt.*	George A. Wells.	E. W. Knight.	David Morris.	Charles M. Jefferis.
John R. Watson.	James L. Davis.	E. G. Maclay.	H. A. D'Acheul.	Jerome Norris.
Carl Kleinschmidt.	R. C. Wallace.*	Rinda & Sklower.	S. L. Holzman & Bro.	Henry Cannon.
C. W. Cannon.	J. R. Boyce, Jr.*	Henry Klein.*	W. G. Bailey	James M. Ryan.*
Jacob Switzer.	I. B. Porter.	J. Feldberg.	Kinna & Jack.	J. T. Murphy.
J. B. Sanford.	Nick Millen.	N. H. Webster.	H. M. Parchen.	

At this meeting the Helena Board of Trade was organized, with H. M. Parchen, president; C. W. Cannon, vice-president; Geo. W. Fox, treasurer, and Major Robert C. Walker, secretary. The names of directors appointed at this meeting are embraced in the above list, an asterisk denoting the names. The first important business transacted by the Board was the adoption of a protest against the heavy tax imposed by government officials for timber or wood cut in the Territory. On December 6, a telegram of two hundred and thirty-eight words was addressed to the Secretary of the Interior, through delegate Maginnis, giving expression to this protest. On the 7th a circular letter was mailed to Boards of Trade and Commerce throughout the country suggesting an exchange of reports, documents, etc., etc. On January 4, 1878, measures were first taken to build a wagon road between Butte and Helena. On the same date the remonstrance against the wood and timber tax was published. This remonstrance was published in the *Congressional Record* as part of the proceedings of the United States' Senate, and was embodied and became a part of the speech of the Hon. James G. Blaine when indorsing the action of the people of Montana and pleading in their behalf. Correspondence with Jay Gould, president of the Utah and Northern railroad, ordered January 18, 1878. Nick Kessler and John C. Curtin, directors, resigned January 18, 1878. Photo-engraved map with relative distances of Helena to the other towns, forts and camps in the Territory ordered January 18, 1878. Monster remonstrance, eighty feet in length, sent by registered package to Congress February 14, 1878. Preamble and resolutions sent to Congress relative to the Northern Pacific railroad February 15, 1878. Committee appointed to confer with the President of the United States Associated Press February 15, 1878. Executive Committee, consisting of the officers and five directors, elected April 5, 1878. Resolution to ascertain the cost of twenty acres of land adjoining the present town site, to be used for college purposes, and to become an addition to Helena, adopted April 5, 1878. Authority for the Board of Trade, through its secretary, to send Associated Press dispatches, obtained April 19, 1878. Action of the Executive Committee relative to the Helena Assay Office in the bullion certificate bill, pending in Congress, telegraphed to Hon. Martin Maginnis April 10, 1878. First report of route viewed for the Butte road made by E. M. Hoyt May 9, 1878. First telegram by the Board sent to the Associated Press May 9, 1878. Committee to confer with the Western Union Telegraph Company appointed June 20, 1878. Committee to prepare matter for a circular letter, and have it printed with a map of Montana, appointed June 20, 1878. Matter of circular letter approved and ordered printed July 5, 1878. Four hundred and eighty copies of this letter and accompanying map were printed for the use of the members, and for exchange with other Boards. Auditor appointed July 5, 1878. Secretary's report of warrants drawn to June 30, 1878, and Treasurer's disbursements to same date made July 5, 1878. Contract between the Executive Committee of the Helena Board of Trade and L. M. Black for the construction of the Butte road entered into July 15, 878. Consideration, $2,700. Committee to confer with the Postoffice Department relative to the delays and irregularity of the mails at the railroad terminus and en route by overland stage appointed July 5, 1878. Treasurer's certificates of membership authorized July 5, 1878. Committee appointed to send aid to the sufferers from yellow fever in the South reported $380 sent by telegraph

*First Directors of the Board.

September 7, 1878. Committee on the subject of artesian wells appointed October 4, 1878. On November 1, a notice was received from the contractor, L. M. Black, that the Butte road was completed according to conditions, and was ready for acceptance by the Board. Thus in less than ten months from the time of its first projection (January 4, 1878), the Butte road, by a short and practicable route between the two largest towns in the Territory, over which general travel by stage and freight teams has commenced, has been completed, at a cost of over five thousand dollars, under the auspices of this Board and by liberal contributions of money from the citizens of Helena, Butte and Benton. Such was the work accomplished by this mercantile society in one year. The officers of the Board from 1879 to 1884 are named in the following list:

In 1879, A. J. Davidson, president; W. S. Paynter, vice-president; T. H. Kleinschmidt, treasurer, and Major R. C. Walker, secretary. These gentlemen were re-elected in 1880, and again in 1881. In 1882 Abram Sands was elected president, and A. M. Holter, vice-president. The treasurer and secretary were re-elected. In 1883 A. J. Davidson was elected president, and A. M. Holter, vice-president, with the same treasurer and secretary. The officers for 1884–5 are: A. J. Davidson, president; A. M. Holter, vice-president; T. H. Kleinschmidt, treasurer; Robert C. Walker, secretary; T. C. Power, R. C. Wallace, John M. Sweeney, Henry Klein, H. M. Parchen, John R. Watson, E. M. Hoyt, C. W. Cannon, Richard Lockey, Charles D. Curtis, Samuel T. Hauser, John B. Sanford, D. W. Fisk, E. W. Knight, E. D. Edgerton, Aaron Hershfield, Charles F. Ellis, Eben Sharpe, C. A. Broadwater, John B. Wilson and Louis Stadtler, directors.

The Montana Club is an incorporated association, whose entire management is under the direction of nine managers. The first regular election was held April 13, 1885, and the managers were elected as follows: A. J. Davidson, president; John S. Tooker, first vice-president; Joseph P. Woolman, second vice-president; George H. Hill, treasurer; James B. Wells, secretary; E. D. Weed, A. F. Foote, A. J. Seligman and A. J. Fisk. The original membership numbers over 100. The elegant quarters of the club in the Parchen Block tell at once the character of this association. The club was organized January, 1885, when the following named officers were elected and committees appointed: President, A. J. Fisk; secretary, J. B. Wells; treasurer, I. Salhinger. Committee on rooms and furniture: W. N. Baldwin, S. S. Huntley, H. B. Wilkins, S. C. Gilpatrick, I. Salhinger. Committee on finance: J. B. Wells, William Muth, H. P. Kennett. Committee on steward: W. C. Humbert, C. C. Vawter, W. C. Morris. Committee on constitution and by-laws: J. P. Woolman, W. H. Garrison, C. K. Cole, E. D. Weed, B. H. Tatem.

Telegraph and Telephone Lines.—The telegraph first gave Helena instant connection with the outside world in September, 1867. She now has four lines; one the original line via Salt Lake City, and to east and west; a government line to Bozeman, and so down the Yellowstone valley to forts Custer and Keogh, via Fort Buford at the mouth of the Yellowstone, and down the Missouri to Bismarck. One to Fort Benton and Fort Assiniboine on the Milk river, the latter built in 1879, and the Montana Central company's line to Butte. Private messages are admitted on the government lines where there are no other, at merely nominal rates. From Fort Keogh on the Yellowstone, at the mouth of Tongue river, the government has a line to the Black Hills. The new telegraph line between Deer Lodge and Helena was completed November 25, 1882. There was a telegraph line to Benton, but the buffalo rubbed the posts down, tangled up, broke and carried off the wire. As no buffalo have been seen along that route for years, the line recently constructed will probably remain. The railroad company's lines were added in 1883.

Stages.—There are three firms running stage lines from this great center of territorial travel. Rowe's line runs to Fort Benton, 140 miles, and thence to Fort Assiniboine on the Milk river, 65 miles. Another line is run to Butte and Deer Lodge, about 130 miles. Then comes the great firm of Gilmer, Saulsbury & Co., who succeeded Wells, Fargo & Co. in 1869, and who run most of the other territorial lines. They run stages in this and adjoining territories over some six thousand miles. They are to-day the largest stage firm on the continent. Stage fare averages twelve cents per mile. On June 20, 1883, the last coach over the Bozeman and Helena route drew up at Gilmer and Saulsbury's office, Helena. The coach, six-horse team, and driver were all decorated with red, white and blue, and with flags and evergreens, the young ladies of Bedford having bidden them a final farewell and

P. S. Huntley

HELENA.

sent them away decked in holiday attire. John T. Bingham was driver. Cars over the Northern Pacific Railroad began running into Helena from the east June 15, 1883, and from the west in September.

An Ancient Hack.—Its history is that it was brought up the river on a steamboat to Fort Benton, by Higgins, Travis & Bro., in 1867, and by them brought to Helena. It has been at various times owned by nearly every livery stable man in Helena. It fell into the hands of Piatt & McComis, John A. Zeigler, and others. It was purchased by one Bigalow, who drove it during the time of Dan Castello's circus, who tipped it over and smashed it up. It then fell into the hands of Brown & Weisenhorn and was made as good as new. To-day it is performing equal duty with others as a closed hack and is driven through Helena by Charles H. Brown.

National Celebrations.—The old flag for the first time at Helena was floated to the breeze from a pole erected in front of Perkins & Hughes' store, on Main street, on the 25th of April, 1865, upon receipt of the news of Lee's surrender. This flag was the work of a few ladies, who presented it to be used on the occasion. First 4th of July at Helena was celebrated at Owyhe Park, 1865. George M. Pinney delivered the oration. The one hundredth anniversary of national independence was celebrated at Helena, Thursday, July 4, 1876, with all the appropriate honors due to the occasion, and was the finest ever witnessed in Helena. Colonel Woolfolk delivered the oration. Wm. F. Wheeler was chief marshal, with Henry Wyttenbach and Charles D. Curtis as aids, and Seth Bullock, Jas. M. Ryan, E. Frank, F. P. Sterling, Ben R. Dittes, John O'Meara, and E. T. Johnson, as assistant marshals. The chaplain of the day was the Rev. E. L. Toy.

Fourth of July, 1883, and the New Railroad.—This was the greatest gala day ever witnessed in Montana. The people were called to celebrate the national fete day, to welcome the first regular train which entered the city, and to witness the departure of the first "Bullion Train" over the Union Pacific railroad. The preparations made for the celebration were elaborate. On June 15 invitations were sent out signed by the following members of the committee:—A. J. Davidson, T. H. Kleinschmidt, D. S. Wade, S. T. Hauser, A. M. Woolfolk, R. B. Harrison, H. M. Parchen, Henry Klein, Cornelius Hedges, Robert E. Fisk, John Kinna, C. W. Cannon, L. H. Hershfield, T. C. Power, Robert C. Walker, C. A. Broadwater. The other committees also entered upon their duties. The committee on reception comprised the following members:—Wilbur F. Sanders, B. F. Potts, J. K. Toole, John M. Sweeney, Albert G. Clarke, John H. Ming, John T. Murphy, Isaac Greenhood, W. S. Paynter, Charles Lehman, Thomas Cruse, Francis Pope, B. H. Tatem, Wm. B. Raleigh, Hon. W. A. Chessman, W. C. Child, C. L. Vawter. The members of the committee of arrangements were:—Richard Lockey, F. P. Sterling, Charles D. Curtis, E. D. Edgerton, H. Brady Wilkins, Jr. The finance committee comprised:—A. M. Holter, John R. Watson, W. E. Cullen, R. S. Hale, Albert Kleinschmidt, S. C. Ashby, S. H. Crounse, and the committee on decoration:—M. A. Meyendorff, James B. Wells, Morris Sands, Frank L. Sizer, Samuel Kennett, W. F. Parker, E. Blaine Walker.

The officers of the day were: E. W. Knight, president; A. C. Botkin, orator; Thomas P. Fuller, marshall, and Clay McCauley reader of the declaration. According to the programme, the procession was formed on upper Main street, under the direction of Chief Marshal Thomas P. Fuller and his aides. City Marshal Deegan and his police, mounted and in uniform, and the Helena silver cornet band, formed the head of the column, which rested at Broadway. Promptly at the first stroke of ten Marshal Fuller gave the command to forward march. In a moment more the whole cavalcade, reaching far above the head of Main to Bridge street, was in motion to the stirring strains of fine music, in the following order: Helena Fire Department, under chief engineer, Charles D. Curtis and James Sullivan, assistant, consisting of the two steam fire engines "Rescue" and "City of Helena;" Helena hose company, George Conrad, foreman; hook and ladder company, George H. Booker, foreman, the Salvage corps, with fire extinguishers, wagon and apparatus. The decorations of the wagons and apparatus of the fire department were most elaborate and beautiful, especially the hook and ladder company with the "Child of the Department" enthroned under a canopy, dressed and wreathed in white and blue, which surpassed them all. Mayor and aldermen of the city in Ziegler's four-horse open omnibus. The president, officers and directors of the Helena Board of Trade, in Ziegler's new omni-

bus; then the president of the day, orator, reader, chaplain and invited guests in carriages; the Apollo Club, United States, Territorial and county officials in carriages constituted the right grand division. Castello's silver cornet band and wagon, with members of his company mounted and in costume, the industries of Helena, among which the following were the most conspicuous represented on wheels and in the line of procession came next: George E. Boose, printing press in operation, throwing off dodgers and advertisements, showing a large display of blank books, etc.; A. J. Davidson, display of saddles, harness, bridles and saddlery outfits; C. L. Vawter, wagons and agricultural implements; Kleinsohmidt Brother & Co., Groceries, family supplies, teas and tobacco; Horsky & Kenck—wagon and span of delivery horses, with Montana bottled beer in cases for shipment and in barrels for draught; Clarke, Conrad & Curtin—a large portable shop with a great variety of industry, represented by a jolly crew of tinsmiths, iron workers, strikers, clerks and stove men; Sturrock & Lang—wagon with all manner of plumbing supplies, water supplies, water sinks, hydrants, conductors, sprinklers, stoves, etc.; Nick Millen—wagon with display of rubber boots on a defunct pigmy, with variety of boots and shoes; Meyer & Co.—wagon and display of Montana soda water; A. M. Holter & Co—wagon with display of moldings, sash, doors and finishings; J. M. Lowell's wagon Company; Kirkendall & Co.—transfer teams and outfits; O'Neill & Foxall—large four-horse transfer omnibus, "Montana"; Chris. Vassube—beautiful transfer omnibus, "Helena," drawn by the heavy weight four black horses; Boys' Light Brigade, under the marshalship of Major George Booker; citizens in carriages and on horseback, and Potts & Harrison's thoroughbred horses constituted the center grand division. The Helena Light Battery, emigrant train, Cowden's bull train, Clarence Cusker (a cowboy), with raw-hide lariat, brace of revolvers, sombrero, buffalo overalls, and a cayuse—a genuine character and a true representative of the cattle herder of the olden time and the present day; Frank LaRue, with his mining wagon load of quartz and wheelbarrow; John J. Rohrbaugh, with stage coach and jerkey; John A. Zeigler's donkey, representing the meek and submissive pack animal, constituted the left grand division.

The Northern Pacific was represented at this celebration by Superintendent Ainsley, chief of the Yellowstone and Rocky mountain division of the road, by General Agent Fulton and Land Agent Stone. They witnessed there the enthusiastic welcome of assembled thousands to the railroad, and beheld with pride the grandest spectacle of the day—the departure from Helena of the Northern Pacific's first bullion train, carrying a million pounds of the silver product of Montana silver mines. The train was composed of thirty-six new box cars, labeled with large colored placards, inscribed "N. P. R. R.—1,000,000 pounds Gregory Bullion, from Helena, M. T." Two ponderous engines, gaily decorated with bunting, drew the long line of richly freighted cars, the "send-of" being greeted by the firing of cannon, the sounding of locomotive whistles, the piping of fire engines, the music of bands and the shouts of the people. S. G. Fulton, formerly general agent at Helena, was promoted in June, 1885, to be A. G. F. A. of the Portland division, Northern Pacific railroad, and A. L. Stokes appointed general agent at Helena.

Conflagrations at Helena.—The first great fire at Helena occurred April 28, 1869. This fire destroyed the greater number of business houses in the village. It originated in a Chinese gambling house at the corner of West Main and Bridge streets. This account of the fire of 1869 is summarized from the report given in the *Gazette*, November 9:

"The alarm of fire was given from the bells of the Catholic church and the district school house, on Rodney street, on November 7, 1869, when hundreds of people rushed to the scene of conflagration, which proved to be the Helena theater, on Wood street. The wind was blowing a hurricane. The building being composed of very combustible material, made a terrible fire, and very soon, in spite of great exertions to prevent it, spread to the adjoining buildings on the east and south, which caught from the heat of the flames, and were soon consumed. At the old houses, belonging to General Dorris, on Bridge street, the fire was arrested, where it was stopped during the fire in May. Vivion's old stone house stopped its spread down Wood street, or at least retarded its progress until some frame buildings were torn down, on Bridge, in its rear, just before the fire was ready to take hold of them. This, and the fact that the wind blew in a favorable direction, saved the city from total destruction. There was burnt on each side of Wood street, in the neighborhood of the theatre, eight or nine houses. No families were by this disaster left houseless. The loss fell most heavily on Mr. Boulon and the theatrical corps, just from San Francisco, who had commenced a very successful engagement. The members of this company lost everything, including clothing and wardrobe, worth $2,000. The musical instruments of the band which played at this theater were entirely consumed. The theater building was owned by Boulon & Tessier. The building cost about $6,000; and besides this the scenery, wardrobe, etc., of the whole company. Paul Boulon lost all his instruments, music

Henry. F. Sonnefield

HELENA.

Yours Truly

John C. Mayer

HELENA.

and clothes, and was terribly burned in trying to save his music and his violin—making total loss about $9,000. Above the theater David Bently lost a house; and a corrall was burned worth probably $2,000. Lou Cassell, the owner of the Bon Ton, had two buildings burned; loss $3,000. Kate Smith lost her house; loss about $1,000. Mrs. Zipp had two houses burned; loss $2,000. Kate Buchanan's house was torn down to stop the fire; loss $2,000. Mrs. Kelly lost by damage. The Kan-Kan, the Kiyus, the Senate, and indeed every building on Wood street, below and opposite Boulder block, moved their effects. Bob Lemon moved everything into his fire-proof, building and suffered to the amount of $400 Henry Hitchings, whose building may now be denominated the "Salamander," lost $300. Mike Renig's loss from moving was very heavy; estimated at $1,000. The total loss by this fire could not have been less than $20,000, on none of which was there any insurance. The origin of the fire is unknown. The members of the troupe claim that they had no fire in the dressing room where it first burst out."

The fire, which occurred in May, was attended with very heavy losses. The fire of October 1, 1871, left a large portion of Main street in ruins. The *Herald* office and all its contents were destroyed. The fire-proof building of Gans & Klein stopped the progress of the fire in that direction, and the firm suffered but a trifling loss. Henry M. Murphy, Magnolia hotel, post office, Word's store, the Helena brewery, and many other valuable properties, were destroyed. The fire of August 23, 1872, destroyed about $140,000 worth of property. The few blocks bounded by Main and Ewing streets and Broadway and Breckenridge streets were swept away, together with one block between Breckenridge and Grand streets, and one north of Broadway, between Warren and Jackson street. The property destroyed comprised the North Pacific hotel, Occidental saloon, Taylor's building, McCormick building, Whitelatch, owned by Col. Woolfolk; *Gazette* office and building, Ellis residence, Roddy's building, "Twin Halls," old post office, Masonic hall, U. S. assessor's office, Ewing's stables, old U. S. collector's office, the Planters' house, C. W. Cannon's buildings, U. S. Marshal's office, Dr. Bullard's residence, Judge Orr's houses, Dr. Curtiss' residence, and other houses. On August 25, 1872, a number of citizens subscribed the sum of $3,157.50 toward providing apparatus for a fire company, and about the same time began rebuilding.

The fire of January 9, 1874, originated in a Chinese restaurant in rear of a gambling house, precisely where the fire of 1869 began, and entailed the losses given in the following list:

Tom Hing, three houses in which fire originated	$ 7,000	Lou Cassell's house	2,000	Clarke, Conrad & Curtin	——
Gazette Office	15,000	Mrs. Ayre's house	2,000	S. M. Hall, warehouse	10,000
Domick Freder	8,000	China wash-house, Wood st.	2,000	Building above *Gazette*	200
—— Bush	——	Col. E. K. Shed's dwelling	1,500	Dr. Ingersoll's office	600
Edwin & Todd	——	Shober & Lowry's house	2,500	D. Tresler's house	500
Johnson & Dutrielle	1,000	Mollie Graham's dwelling	2,500	Mrs. C. Shultz's building	2,500
E. T. Johnson	500	Stephenson's houses	1,600	John Kinna's building	8,000
G. P. Chapman, saloon	700	Nellie Perkins' dwelling	600	J. A. Ziglier, tenant	12,000
The Travis Livery, M. Moore	16,000	Engine house	900	Post Office block, tenanted by Judge Hilger	$2,500
Dahler's International hotel	50,000	Wash house, Chinese	400	Helena brewery	2,500
Wyttenback, furniture of hotel	25,000	Zimmerman's house	2,000	Post Office	2,500
Mather's stone building	8,000	Jo's Mason house	1,500	T. Standman	2,500
Binzel's Union Brewery	5,500	King & Gillette's house, occupied by Loeb Brothers	7,000	J. T. Ward	4,500
Parchen & Paynter's drug store	50,000	S. C. Singer's house	700	Aggregating	14,500
P. Largey's building	1,500	Holter Brothers' dwelling	900	Goldberg Brothers	15,000
Auerbach & Bro.'s goods	60,000	J. C. Singer's "	900	J. J. Williams, O. B. Tatten, and others	10,000
Lafayette brewery	7,000	J. H. Shober's "	1,800	Eckert's Photo gallery	500
William McLean	400	Dr. Blake's office	200	Horsky & Kenck	3,000
Gans & Klein	160,000	Five buildings above Dr. Ingersoll's office	2,000	Louis Luneman	200
Lessner's billiard-room	20,000	Brick house, cor. Bridge & Joliet sts	4,000	G. McFarland	700
Hershfield Brothers	1,000	J. A. Gugler's building	1,500	O. Swanson, tailor	3,500
A. Lavenberg	75,000	E. H. Train's "	400	James Mauldin's buildings	2,000
Koenigsberg Brothers	35,000	Silverman's "	300	S. C. Gilpatrick's "	6,000
Kiyn's saloon, Secord's	1,000	Star saloon "	2,000	Library building, owned by Holter Brothers, Hedges & Wood	12,000
" " " fixtures	500	James Blake's butcher shop	——	William Bush, personal property	4,000
Bentley's dwelling	1,500	Mark's sample rooms	5,500	C. Holter's saloon	4,000
Fall's saloon	1,000	Beach's Eagle stable	5,000	Cosmopolitan hotel	20,000
Floweree & Carter's Exchange	6,000	Chinese women's house, Bridge and Water sts	1,000	A. Chaxel, jeweler	2,000
Frank Abt	1,500	John Bickney, Kan Kan	1,200	People's National bank	3,500
Helena Opera House, by Parkinson Brothers	6,000	Rickard Nickelson, owner	1,200	Fox, Lyster & Roe building	5,000
Unionville saloon (Ming)	1,500	Mrs. Beckert, fashion saloon	4,000	W. W. Johnson	1,000
		William Moller's piano	800		

Hedges & Wood building..	2,000	C. H. Train, photographer	1,500	J. W. Stoner's dwelling...	1,000
First National bank.....	5,000	J. Fieldberg.....	800	Daniel Searles, furniture..	500
C. C. Huntley's building..	4,000	J. H. Morrison.....	250	Herman Gan's person'l prop	800
Captain Fuller.....	200	Mrs. Dunning's house.....	2,000	W. F. Sander's law library	3,000
A. K. Willis' goods.....	10,000	Miss Leonard, Jackson st..	250	Cornelius Hedges' library and furniture.....	1,000
Loeb Brothers.....	25,000	Dr. Robinson's house.....	2,000	Helena library.....	6,000
J. B. LeBeau.....	2,000	Ed. Zimmerman's house...	3,000	C. Klane, furniture dealer.	5,000
Chris. Kenck's building...	1,000	Ignatius Miller's " ...	2,000	Sixty houses in China town	30,000
Gerhauser's brewery.....	2,000	General Blaine's house and stable.....	4,000	T. H. Kleinschmidt's cabinet.....	1,000
N. H. Webster's building.	2,000	Charles Rumley, building and assay office.....	3,000	First National bank, cabinet	1,000
S. F. Molliter, assayer	1,500				
Sands Brothers.....	5,000				

Conrad Knipper was burned to death while trying to escape from the International hotel. The office of the Superintendent of Public Instruction was destroyed with all its records. The records of the Masonic Grand Lodge were also destroyed. In the case of Colonel Sanders' library, both the legal and miscellaneous departments were burned, leaving nothing of the immense number of manuscripts, books and pamphlets which he had collected in connection with the history of the Territory. The fires since this time have been checked by the department.

Early Justice, Hangman's Tree and First Death.—The first murder at Helena was that of Harry Slater by John Keene, both notorious fellows, on May 7, 1867, at the door of Sammy Green's saloon. Keene was captured by Colonel Robert Lawrence (*Local History, Herald, October 31, 1867*), interned in Sheriff Wood's original house on Main street, and tried for murder by the citizens, the lumber yard where Gans & Klien built their store being the court room. He was hanged in Dry gulch on the day of his trial. The last trial and execution in the city by the Committee of Safety was the hanging of Joseph Wilson and Arthur L. Compton (for their attempt to murder and rob George Lenhart, April 26), April 30, 1870. Hangman's Tree, which stood in the gulch below the convent, was cut down by Mr. Shippen, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, May 17, 1876. The first death in the city was that of Dr. S. Rodney Pococke, who died in March, 1865.

Chinese Funerals.—Chinese Mary, who was murdered for her gold, on September 16, 1867, was buried the following day with all the ceremony attendant on a Chinese funeral. She was the first Celestial known to have been buried at Helena. The cloudburst at Corbin, June 25, 1884, resulted in flooding the Prickly Pear valley, and drowning Ya Louie, Hay Wah and Lee Dew—aged about 40, 32 and 30 respectively. The waters overran the whole width of the valley, where in some places it ran six feet deep. On the 26th a genuine Chinese funeral was given to one of the deceased, who was a member of the Chinese secret society, in the evening, while the other was interred without ceremony. The funeral rites were begun in Chinatown with the firing of bombs and exhibitions of colored lights. A large space in the middle of the street near to the shacks of the dead Chinaman was occupied by the funeral rites of some secret order, where some thirty or more participated, all dressed in white and colored overshirts, carrying flags, transparencies and banners. Two large tables were spread in the street and loaded with roasted hog, a dressed kid and a variety of sweetmeats and table ornaments. Around this festive board the knights of the flowery kingdom marched and countermarched, knelt, prayed and sang. The remains, already coffined in two coffins, were placed in a hearse and a wagon, headed by the Turnverein band, and followed by a wagon loaded with tea, rice and other eatables, to be laid on the graves, and a large number of members of the secret society and many Chinamen on foot.

Churches.—The first M. E. Church in the Territory was founded at Helena in 1865, when a log house of worship was erected in the gulch, between Wood and Bridge streets, by Rev. Mr. McLaughlin. Rev. A. M. Hough was the first pastor. The second church building, a frame house, was erected during his pastorate on the site of the present church. Rev. E. T. McLaughlin preached the first sermon at *Last Chance*, March 26, 1865, at the extreme northwest end of Cutler street. On April, 16, 1865, Rev. McLaughlin organized the first Sunday school. On December 24, 1866, the sum of $217 was subscribed toward obtaining books for the M. E. Church Sabbath school. The corner stone of the M. E. Church of Helena, on Broad street, was laid September 11, 1867, by Rev. Mr. Hough. The pastors of the Church at Helena since 1865 were:—Revs. McLaughlin, 1865; Hough,

FARM RESIDENCE OF D. J. HOGAN, FLORENCE, LEWIS & CLARKE CO.

RES. OF JOHN M. SCHMIDT, NEAR FT SHAW, LEWIS & CLARKE CO.

1865–9; George Comfort, 1869–71; S. G. Lathrop, 1871; J. E. Van Anda, Mr. Shippen, Clark Wright, John Armstrong, Mr. Longstreet. S. E. Winger, appointed in July 23, 1881, was succeeded by Revs. J. Jay Garvin and E. J. Bicknell. The present membership is about 100. The trustees are:—Fred. Gamer, Gottlieb Kinzle, Calvin Beach, James Fryatt, Jacob Heberling; A. H. Priest, secretary; Fred. Gamer, treasurer. The Sabbath school averages 110 members; Dr. R. F. Clark, superintendent. The value of the M. E. church property is estimated at about $10,000, corner of Broadway and Ewing street. (*Vide General History.*)

The Catholic Church was established at Helena in the summer of 1866, by Rev. Francis Kuppens, S. J. Previous to this time, however, Rev. Joseph Giorda visited Last Chance gulch, and offered the services of the church in the cabin of Charles Leath, then living where O'Donnell's bookstore is now situate. It is stated even before this, that while on his way from Virginia City, he offered the mass in a small house, then standing close to the present warehouse of Murphy & Neil, on Wood street. Services were also held in a house on Water street in 1864. The first church, a plain frame structure, was built in the summer of 1866, at a cost of about $2,500, on the site of the present church, between Warren and Ewing and Broadway and Wood streets, on lands purchased from the Town Site Co. through the probate court. Father Kuppens remained in charge of the mission until the spring of 1868, assisted by Rev. Jerome D'Aste. The old church was dedicated November 1, 1866, by Rev. Kuppens, assisted by Revs. J. D'Aste and Rev. J. Vanzina, who was *en route* to Virginia to assist Rev. Van Gorp, pastor of the church at Virginia City. The building was erected by John Sweeney. Among the persons present at the dedication services were L. F. Lacroix, J. H. Curtiss, P. J. McCarthy, J. J. Kennedy, John McGormick, H. S. Norcum, M. D., P. C. Hovaker, M. D., J. Kingsley, J. P. Tiernan, M. D., J. Mundy, J. R. Drew, J. T. Sullivan, F. Abt, J. M. Sweeney, Cornelius Sullivan, R. P. Leahy, J. C. Spangles, J. G. Hughes, J. M. Cavanaugh, J. C. Curtin, J. Sheehan, J. P. Walsh, Jos. Kulinarth, E. R. Birmingham, H. Keon, Lewis Gray, Mrs. Jane Woodruff, J. J. Blake, P. Howard, M. Howard, W. Bardwell, W. F. Powers, J. M. Hayes, R. Druillett, Wm. Moore, P. Harlin, E. H. Pasey, and many others. The persons whose names are given above signed a petition October 10, 1866, to very Rev. Father Grasse, asking for the appointment of two priests to this mission. At a meeting of the congregation held at Helena November 4, 1866, it was resolved to convey all right and title in the church buildings and lands, then in their possession, to the Society of Jesuits, to be under their charge forever. L. F. Lacroix was president, and John H. Curtis, secretary, of this meeting. The priests of the mission from 1866 to 1874, when the new church building was begun, were Revs. Messrs. Kuppens, 1866–8; Jerome D'Aste, 1866–7; C. Imoda, 1867–74; Leo. Van Gorp, 1868–73; L. B. Palladino, 1873. The present Church of the Sacred Heart was projected by Father Palladino in 1874, and the corner stone of the structure laid September 20, 1874, by Rev. Superior Giorda. The stone work was done gratuitously by Henry Miller and Mr. Tam, two German masons; the brick work by Griffin & Patton, for a consideration of $4,275; the wood work by Lynch & Black, for $1,372.45; the plastering by J. English, for $1,137.90; the cornicing by M. McNamara, for 1,137.90; and roofing by W. Bell, the pay for which was included in the bricklayer's contract; the painting by Benj. Daly, for $1,157.88; the cut stone by McBirney & La Pierre, for $1,129.10. The building committee supplied material to many of those contractors, so that the figures given merely represented the cost of labor. The total cost of the church, as completed, was estimated at $28,413.22. To this must be added the iron roof, costing $813, furniture valued at about $1,000, the organ, $1,250, and the 2,000-pound bell, $846. The indebtedness of the congregation was discharged in January, 1883. The total outlay of the mission from September, 1874, to January, 1883, was $35,669, a large portion of which sum was contributed by persons of other religious denominations. Rev. L. B. Palladino was in charge of the church from 1873 to the close of 1883. His assistants since 1874 were Rev. Jos. Menetrey, 1874–6; Rev. Jos. Guidi, 1876–80; Rev. J. J. Vennemon, 1879–81; Rev. P. Barcalo, 1880, who was assistant priest of the mission in 1883–4. By Apostolic letters dated Rome, March 7, 1884, the Vicariate of Montana was erected into a Diocese, whose Episcopal See was established at Helena, and the Church of the Sacred Heart was raised to the rank of a cathedral. Rev. L. B. Palladino was transferred to St.

Ignatius, and Revs. C. Imoda, J. Guida and C. Barcalo attached to the cathedral church. The congregation is said to be about 3,000.

The Protestant Episcopal church was founded at Helena by Bishop Tuttle, assisted by Rev. E. N. Goddard, August 11, 1867, in the old school-house on Rodney street. Mr. Goddard took charge of the mission until October 28, 1867. In July, 1868, Rev. W. F. Floyd took charge, and was succeeded in July, 1870, by Rev. Morrell Fowler, who arrived in August of that year. Mr. Fowler resigned in December, 1870, and the parish was without a pastor until May, 1875, when Rev. E. L. Toy took charge. He remained until November, 1877. The church was again without a pastor until March, 1878, when Rev. M. N. Gilbert, of Deer Lodge, was appointed, he taking up his duties July 14, 1878. Under Mr. Gilbert the corner stone of the present stone church building was laid, May 3, 1879. Rev. F. T. Webb and Rev. S. D. Hooker, with Bishop Leigh R. Brewer, preside over the parish.

The Presbyterian church was organized in June, 1872, with Rev. J. R. Russell, pastor. He was succeeded in the fall of that year by Rev. W. C. Rommell, and during his administration the brick house of worship was erected at a cost of about $11,000. Rev. J. D. Hewitt succeeded Mr. Rommell, January 1, 1877. Rev. Geo. A. Smith arrived early in 1873, and he retiring after a stay of 15 months, the pulpit was supplied by Rev. W. Scott Stites. Rev. W. Reed succeeded Mr. Stites, he being installed November 30, 1881. During the administration of Mr. Smith the church became a self-supporting society, and continues to be such down to the present time. Rev. T. V. Moore succeeded Mr. Reed.

The Congregational church was established by Rev. R. B. Tobey. On October 2, 1883, Rev. Tobey arrived at Helena, having been sent by the Home Missionary Society to found a Congregational church here. He commenced his work at once, and on Sunday, October 14, the first preaching service was held in Milton Hall. November 14 the church was organized with nine members. Milton Hall being unsuitable for a place of worship, in December of the same year the church entered the chapel on Benton avenue, a little homely building made in Minneapolis and shipped to Helena in sections, which answered as a temporary home for the church. Worship was continued in the chapel until the attractive and comfortable new building was completed and furnished—the first Sunday in April, 1885. Rev. F. D. Kelsey succeeded Mr. Tobey, and was present at the ceremony of dedication. The treasurer made the following statement of the cost of the new church.

Contract work on building, architect, supt., etc.		$6,755 43	
Furnace and heating apparatus, gift of eastern churches and Sunday schools		231 30	
Bell, gift of Helena friends		240 07	
Chairs for seating auditorium, gift of eastern and Helena friends		410 36	
Pulpit furnishings, gift of Bible class in Sunday school, and other friends		88 35	
Gas pipes and fixtures, gift of Ready and Willing Workers and other friends		71 75	
Carpets, gift of Ladies' Aid Society and other friends		176 95	
Church lot		2,000 00	
Total for lot and building		$9,983 21	
Received from Helena friends, cash donations	$3,380 33		
Pledges unpaid by Helena friends	455 00		
Received from eastern friends, cash donations	1,318 28		
Gift of American Congregational Union	1,000 00		
Loan from American Congregational Union, 5 years without interest	2,000 00		
Loan from two other parties	1,740 56		
Balance unprovided for	89 04		
		$9,983 21	

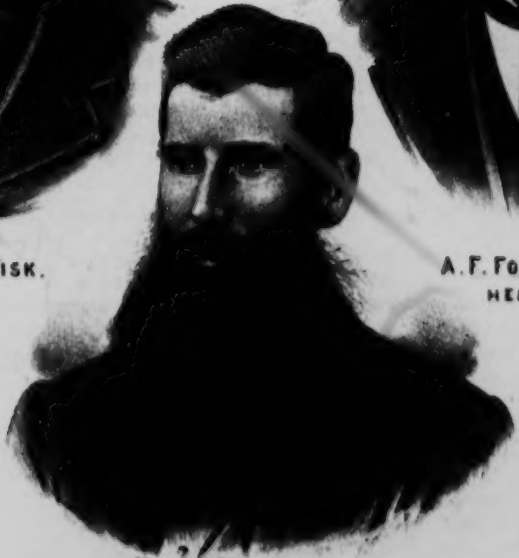
The plans were drawn by Shaffer & Welter, and the building erected by Geo. S. Appleton. The bell and mounting weighs 1,270 pounds, and was procured through the untiring efforts of several of the enterprising ladies of the west side, Mrs. R. S. Hamilton, Mrs. S. C. Gilpatrick, Mrs. E. N. Dunphy and Mrs. C. G. Evans.

Christian Church.—Since Rev. M. L. Streator's arrival in Helena, October 13, 1883, the Christian church, of which he is pastor, has more than doubled its membership. During this period 42 additions were made, raising the membership from 38 to 80 persons. Their new house of worship, the Gothic stone structure on the west side, corner of Benton avenue and Hemlock street, was completed and dedicated February 22, 1885, by Rev. Galen Wood, of Deer Lodge, assisted by Rev. J. L. Phoenix, of Anaconda. Since the morning of the dedication of their new house of worship they have received in cash for the building,

VARD. A. COCKRILL.
CENTRAL PARK.

DANIEL W. FISK.
HELENA.

A. F. FOOTE JR.
HELENA.



JOHN B. WILLIAMS.
BLACKFOOT CITY.

$1,041.45; the Ladies' Aid Society has $63; amount of former collections, $9,510.03; grand total of money collected, $10,614.48.

The Baptist church, formed some years ago, is presided over by Rev. L. L. Wood.

The Methodist Church South has a society here, with a house of worship at the corner of Grand and Ewing streets. Spiritualists, Mormons, Adventists, Congregationalists, Unitarians, Universalists, Lutherans, Swedenborgians, and the hundred sects into which the Christian world is divided, have representatives within the city. The Synagogue claims a large representation in this city, and, it is said, propose to erect a house of worship.

Schools.—The first school was opened by Prof. Patch, January 1, 1865, with Prof. Patch principal, and J. W. Corum assistant. The first public school house was erected on Rodney street, in 1868, and the graded school house was built in 1875, under the direction of Trustees A. M. Holter, M. F. Sanders, D. C. Corbin, and A. Sands. This school was opened January 1, 1876, with Prof. Charles L. Wheeler principal. The number of census scholars in June, 1883, was 983. The enrollment shows a total of 316 boys and 298 girls. J. G. Sanders, of Helena school district No. 1, completed the school census for 1884, with the following enumerations: Total number between the ages of 4 and 21 years: Males, 574; females, 602; total, 1,176. Total number under 4 years: Males, 188; females, 156; total, 344, making a grand total of males, 762; females, 758; total, 1,520. Of this number 26 are colored and 6 Chinese. Increase over the year 1883, 152. Prof. Howey, in his historical sketch of the schools, says: "Helena has had public schools since 1866, but truth compels the admission that they amounted to but little prior to the adoption of the school laws of 1872. Since then their growth has been steady and comparatively satisfactory. The first school building owned by Helena school district was a frame building, recently torn down, on Rodney street, in 1868, capable of seating about seventy-five pupils. Our principal graded school building was erected in 1875, at a cost of $25,000, and opened in January, 1876. It contains, besides an assembly room, seven division rooms, with a seating capacity of about 400. In 1879 the growth of Helena and the convenience of scholars of the primary grades, compelled the erection of two other school buildings on the west and south sides, with additional seating capacity of 150, and at an additional cost of $6,000. All three of these school structures are of brick, and with the grounds connected, and furniture, are of the value of $40,000. Their utmost seating capacity is about 600. There remains only the bonded debt of $6,000, incurred for the building of the west and south side school houses, which by law are redeemable at the pleasure of the district, though not due till ten years from date. In 1876 the ten per cent. bonds of the district sold at ten per cent. discount, those of 1879 at one per cent." The Boys' School of St. Aloysius was established in 1869, and conducted by the Sisters. In 1875 Father Palladino took charge of this school and continued to teach therein until the appointment of Mr. Timlin as teacher in 1876. Since that time the elementary classes are conducted by the Sisters, while a staff of regularly qualified teachers preside over the higher classes. The elementary classes comprise about fifty pupils, and the higher classes about forty pupils. The schools are supported by direct tax on the parents of the pupils. There is in connection with the school a boarding department for the convenience of scholars whose homes are distant. The St. Vincent's academy was founded in the fall of 1869 by Rev. Father Van Gorp, who placed the Sisters of Charity from Leavenworth, Kan., in charge, with Sister Mary, principal, and five assistants. The academy buildings were erected the same year (on grounds purchased for the purpose, east side of Ewing street, near Broadway), at a cost of about $10,000. The community now (1884) comprises nine Sisters, and the academy thirty-five boarders and seventy-five day-scholars. The various branches of an English education, together with German, French and Latin, are taught. The music, drawing and painting departments are well conducted, while special attention is devoted to instruction in the science of domestic economy.

The Montana Seminary and Rocky Mountain Business Institute was established at Helena in November, 1869, by Rev. S. G. Lathrop, Prof. B. F. Marsh, and Prof. E. W. Stone.

The Helena Classical School was established in September, 1883, with John Schuyler Crosby, Alex. C. Botkin, Elizur Beach, John T. Murphy, S. T. Hauser, W. A. Chessman, Wm. Davenport, Decius S. Wade, E. Sharpe, Chas. W. Cannon, Thos. C. Power, Robert E. Fisk, W. G. Prenitt, Theo. H. Kleinschmidt, John E. Blaine, trustees, and Prof. W. H.

Garrison, principal. The object of this school is to place within reach of the youth of Montana many of the advantages which the colleges of the old States offer. The school rooms occupy the second floor of Ryan's building.

Helena Commercial College was established in the fall of 1883 by H. T. Englehorn and E. O. Railsback, with rooms in Blake's building on Broadway.

Banks.—The first National Bank of Helena was organized in 1866, by Samuel T. Hauser & Co. It is the pioneer banking house of the Territory, even as its stockholders are among the old residents. The condition of this great money-trading house on June 22, 1883, is shown in the following report to the comptroller of the currency:

RESOURCES.		LIABILITIES.		
Loans and Discounts	$2,041,246 87	Capital		$ 300,000 00
United States Bonds	253,000 00	Surplus and Profits		255,945 16
Cash and sight Exchange	448,877 11	Circulation		90,000 00
Due from U. S. Treasurer	6,627 56	Individual Deposits	$1,840,941 07	
Expenses and Taxes	16,879 54	U. S. Deposits	107,999 00	
Real Estate and Fixtures	44,052 88	Bankers' Deposits	215,798 73	
		Total Deposits		2,164,738 80
	$2,810,683 96			$2,810,683 96

In May, 1885, the amount reported under the head of resources was $2,825,556.12. The officers of the company for 1883 are: S. T. Hauser, president; A. J. Davis, vice-president; E. W. Knight, cashier; and T. H. Kleinschmidt, assistant cashier. The directors are: S. T. Hauser, R. S. Hamilton, T. H. Kleinschmidt, C. P. Higgins, John H. Ming, John C. Curtin, E. W. Knight, A. M. Holter, Henry M. Parchen, T. C. Power, A. J. Davis. The associated banks are the First National, Fort Benton, M. T., Missoula National, Missoula, M. T., First National, Butte, M. T.

The Merchants National Banking Company, successors of the old banking house of L. H. Hershfield & Bro's., was organized July 10, 1882. The officers of the bank are: president, L. H. Hershfield; vice-president, A. J. Davidson; cashier, Aaron Hershfield; directors, S. S. Huntly, W. D. Nicholas, A. Sands, Moses Morris, Thomas Cruse, D. H. Weston, Charles Lehman, A. J. Davidson, W. B. Hudnall. The capital stock paid is $150,000; the surplus and profits $30,558.26; national bank notes outstanding, $50,000, and deposits $714,104.57. The authorized capital is $500,000.

The Montana National Bank and United States Depository Company was organized November 11, 1882, with C. A. Broadwater, president. The officers of this banking company are: C. A. Broadwater, president; A. G. Clarke, vice-president; E. Sharpe, cashier; directors, S. C. Ashby, B. F. Potts, N. H. Webster, Herman Gans, H. F. Galen, S. H. Crounse, C. W. Cannon, R. B. Harrison, all of Helena, and A. H. Wilder, of St. Paul. The capital employed is $250,000; the earnings for the fiscal year ending June 22, 1883, $23,296.60; the circulation, $76,500, and deposits $513,106.59. The new bank building was erected in 1883. The description of this house is taken from the *Independent:* "The building has a frontage of thirty-one feet on Main street and about one hundred and fifteen on Edwards street. It consists of three stories and a sub-basement. The first story is of rock-faced stone. The water tables and trimmings of this story will be of dressed stone. The second and third stories will be of red brick with dressed stone facings, and the whole building will be surmounted by a handsome roof of a unique design. The street corner of the building will be rounded by a tower resting upon a pillar of polished Montana marble. At each side of the stairway (at the south side of the building and opening on Main street), leading to the second and third floors, will be a similar pillar of polished marble. There will also be a stairway leading to these stories from Edwards street."

The Second National bank was organized with E. D. Edgerton, president; D. S. Wade, vice-president; A. E. Bunker, cashier; J. B. Sanford, C. K. Cole, John Kinna, Chris. Kenck, George Breck, and C. L. Vawter, directors.

Insurance.—A local board of directors for the Equitable Life Insurance Company was organized for Montana at a meeting held July 21, 1883, at the First National bank, Helena. The names of the directors are: E. W. Knight, B. H. Tatem, Henry Klein, E. D. Edgerton, C. L. Vawter, W. S. Paynter, Albert Kleinschmidt, W. A. Chessman, S. S. Huntly and R. H. Kleinschmidt, all of Helena. One or two directors from surrounding towns will be

Robert S. Clark

HELENA.

added. Each of the above named gentlemen has taken $10,000 life insurance and upward. The officers elected are as follows: president, E. W. Knight; secretary, E. D. Edgerton; treasurer, Henry Klein. A reference to the chapter on statistics will point out the names of insurance companies represented in Montana and volume of business transacted.

Helena Postoffice, etc.—This office was established in 1865, with John Potter, master, and the first regular mail brought in October 14, that year. The office was in the Taylor & Thompson building, until removed to the old office on Broadway. Previous to the establishment of this office, letters were brought in by Oliver's express, at twenty-five cents each. Silas H. Crounse succeeded Mr. Potter and moved the office to upper Main street, where it was conducted until the fire of January 9, 1874, when it was transferred to the Holter block, whence it was removed to main street, next the St. Louis hotel. Mr. Fisk, the postmaster up to 1883, was succeeded by D. H. Cuthbert. Mr. Cuthbert's staff comprises R. P. Barden, assistant postmaster; Wm. Bishop, general delivery clerk; W. R. McDowell, registry clerk; R. S. McBride, mailing clerk. The business of the office for 1884 shows a large increase over any previous year. Nearly three-quarters of a million dollars represent the cash matters for the year ending December 31, 1884. The history of the collector's office is given in other pages. Colonel Thomas P. Fuller is the incumbent. Collections of his office from 1865 to the 30th of June, 1879, were $789,582.89, the same being a greater total for the same time than has been collected in any other territory. The collections for 1877 were $20,729, for 1879, $30,429, a gain of 50 per cent. The increase since 1879 has been in higher proportion.

Assay Office.—The United States assay office is a handsome brick and stone building, erected by the United States government at a cost of $60,000. The grounds about it are nicely laid out and fenced. The government kept here prior to 1879 $100,500 for the purchase of gold and silver. This amount has been increased to $250,500. R. B. Harrison is the assayer in charge. The history and statistics of this office are given in the general history. The deposits of gold and silver in this office for six months ending December 31, 1883, amounted to $525,939.41; for year ending December 31, 1884, $884,915.19, and for one-half year ending June 30, 1885, $439,150.46.

Health Department.—The annual report of Dr. Bullard shows that the death rate in the city during the year 1882 did not exceed eight per 1,000 inhabitants. This establishes the claim of this city to being one of the healthiest, if not the healthiest, city in the world. The last reports of the death rate per thousand of the principal eastern and European cities ranges from 23.36 to 46.80.

Hotels.—J. B. Stuart erected the first hotel, on Lissner's corner. The International, corner of Bridge and Main streets, is the pioneer hotel of the city, dating back to the first days of mining in Dry gulch, when it was built by Judge Stuart. The house was enlarged and re-enlarged in 1878 by Rinda and Sklower.

The Cosmopolitan, established in 1868, by Schwab & Zimmerman, absorbed the St. Louis House. In connection with this hotel is a farm of 500 acres.

The Grand Central hotel, constructed in 1884–5 by the enterprising citizens, Reed & Rinda, is a handsome four-story brick building, situated on the south side of Main street, a few doors north of Edwards street, just in the center of the business part of the city. This building, which is only half of the proposed hotel, was opened May 7, 1885, under the name conferred on it by Mrs. Reed. It contains sixty rooms, newly furnished, carpeted with Brussels carpet and supplied with gas and steam heaters. Each room is connected with the office by electric bells, well lighted and ventilated, and easily accessible through the large and airy halls. Bath rooms and closets, fitted up and put in by Sturrock & Lang, who did all the plumbing work of the hotel, are found upon each floor. Every floor is connected with the office by means of speaking tubes, while an elevator affords ready travel. The parlors are on the second floor in front, while the ladies' and gentlemen's dining rooms are on the first floor. In every particular this Grand Central is one of the best appointed houses in the whole mountain region.

New Merchants' Hotel, formerly known as the Jumbo block, was remodeled and converted into a hotel early in 1885, by O'Brien & Son, the lessees. Admirable plans for the arrangement of the interior were adopted and carried out, rendering the building just as convenient as though it had been built for hotel purposes. It is supplied with all modern conveniences,

and a billiard room, barber shop and bath rooms are run in connection with it. There are many small hotels and boarding houses in the city.

Theatres.—The first theatre was instituted by Jack Langrishe in 1865, in C. C. Huntley's building on Wood street. Captain Parkinson erected a concert hall on Main street, opposite the International Hotel, in 1869, which was opened as a theatre by Jack Langrishe September 4, 1869. This continued in use until the fire of January 9, 1874. The Broadway theatre was built in September, 1878, by J. & L. Sawtelle. The actor Waldron, known so well in the early days of Helena, died recently in New York city.

Gambling Houses, etc.—The gambling business is as openly conducted as the dry goods stores—in fact, more so, since the stores do close up once in a while, which is more than can be said of the "tiger dens." The principal business is carried on in twelve or fifteen places, all run in connection with saloons. Most of the tables are on the first floor, and in several saloons operations can be plainly seen from the street. Some few have an up-stairs apartment, a little more exclusive and more handsomely furnished, which it seems to be the fashion to call "reading rooms." Faro, roulette and poker are the most popular games, and every one given to a life of gaiety plays, from the small boy who makes bets of a quarter each, to the man who has "struck it rich," and lays down a pile of $20 gold pieces on the ace. The element of risk and uncertainty in mining operations—in which everybody out here is in some way interested—seems to stimulate this feverish anxiety to take a chance in something, and the gambling table affords the same kind of excitement to be found in the occupation of the prospector and the miner. To the man who is poverty-stricken to day and possibly a wealthy man next week, any ordinary amusement is entirely too tame. Then there are men here who have made fortunes at gambling, but they are the dealers.

The Hospitals, etc.—If there is anything which bespeaks the true nobility of a people, it is the number and adaptability of their public institutions. From the council chamber of the country to the miniature school of some new settlement there is to be found a basis on which may rest all political, social and religious calculations; but in the hospital alone is to be found that beautiful and refined attribute of mankind—charity—an attribute which decks a nation's brow in lustre, and places it foremost among countries claiming christian civilization. It is therefore well that the attention of a people should be directed toward such a noble work—a work which reserves for the friendless a home to which their spiritual hopes may be turned when the ills of this world weigh heavily upon them.

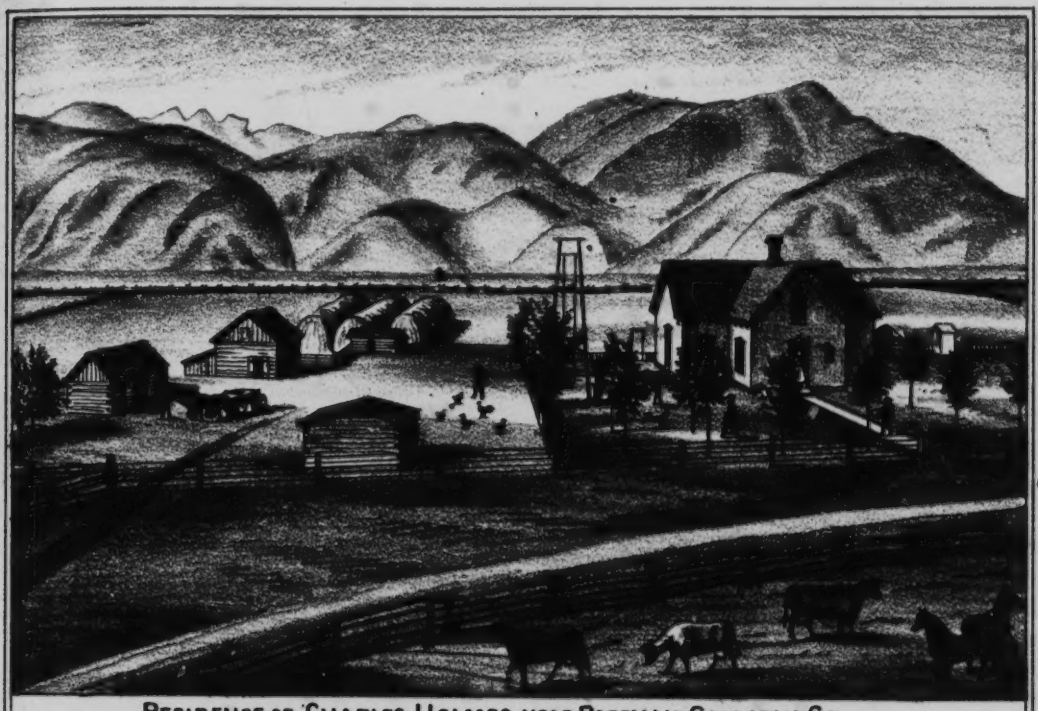
St. John's Hospital was established in 1870, by Sister Julia, of the order of Sisters of Charity, Leavenworth. This institution has for the last 15 years provided for the care of patients from many districts of the territory, and so important did the work become and so numerous the calls upon the hospital, that its enlargement was effected in 1874, entailing an outlay for building, up to the close of that year, of about $12,000. In 1884 this heavy building was moved westward by Vaughan and Weller, without disturbing the patients, to make place for the new hospital building. In 1885 the corner-stone of the proposed building was placed in position. The average number of patients cared for is 65—there is no room for more—so that the sisters are compelled to refuse admission in many instances. These sisters had charge of the Territorial Insane Asylum for many years before the removal of that institution to Deer Lodge.

The Miners' Hospital Association was organized January 29, 1866, with T. E. Tutt, president. R. W. Mimms reported in favor of renting the Helena House at $50 per month for hospital uses.

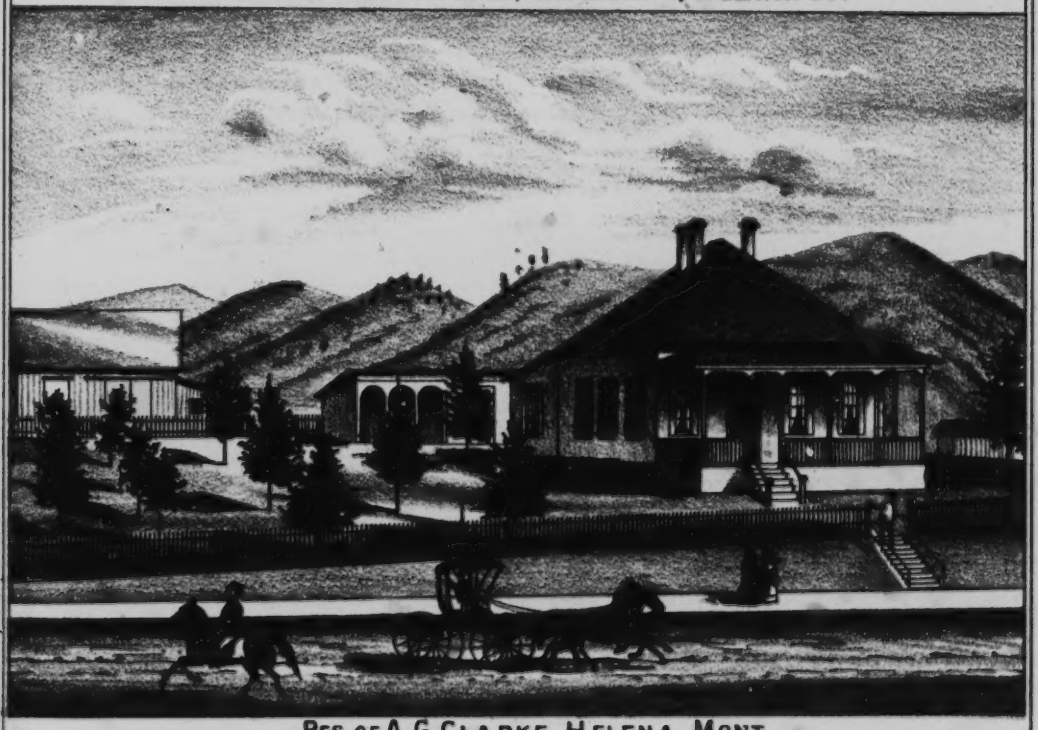
The Ladies' Aid Society, of Helena, was organized in December, 1868, for the purpose of assisting the suffering poor.

St. Jerome's Orphan Asylum was founded in April, 1880, by the sisters of the Leavenworth order, for the care of orphans of both sexes. Its name is derived from that of the first orphan received within its walls. The average number of orphans cared for is 15. The congregation, together with liberal donations from the people generally, support these important charities.

Helena Fire Department.—In 1865 Companies A B and C of the Helena Fire Department were organized by Chas. D. Curtis. These companies consisted of one hundred and sixty men made up of the best citizens of Helena. It has been said that the members of this organization also assumed the duties of the Committee of Safety, and in this role suc-



RESIDENCE OF CHARLES HOLMES, NEAR BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.



RES. OF A. G. CLARKE, HELENA, MONT.

ceeded in establishing a line of conduct for citizens and visitors. Even after reorganization in 1866, the department was always in readiness for fires or desperadoes. On November 9, 1866, Montana Engine and Hook and Ladder Company No. 4 elected the following officers: L. Levey, foreman; Jas. Hancock, first assistant; B. J. Priest, second assistant; Joseph Bloomingdale, president; John H. Ming, treasurer, and M. B. Edinger, secretary. The organization of December 28, 1873, comprised one hundred and twenty-two members, of which number forty-nine belonged to the Engine Company, thirty-three to the Hose Company, and forty to the Hook and Ladder Company. On December 30 rules for the government of the department were submitted by a committee consisting of Martin Maginnis, A. M. Holter, J. K. O. Sherwood, J. P. Woolman and M. Lissner. Seth Bullock was elected chief engineer; A. R. Wright, secretary, and H. M. Parchen, treasurer. The annual election, held on same date, resulted in the choice of M. G. Chase, C. E.; E. Frank, assistant engineer; J. F. Wilson, secretary, and T. H. Kleinschmidt, treasurer. The officers for 1874 were Seth Bullock, C. E.; Wm. Sims, second engineer; Henry Klein, treasurer; A. R. Wright, secretary. S. A. Richardson was appointed night watchman. The act of the Legislature of 1873–4 provided: "That the county commissioners of Lewis and Clarke county be authorized to levy a special tax, not to exceed one mill on each dollar annually, upon all property within the town of Helena, liable to taxation, both real and personal, for the support and maintenance of the Helena fire department. This with other sections passed the Legislature, but failed to obtain the Governor's approval. On its return to the house it was approved by a two thirds majority and became a law January 17, 1874. The election of 1875 resulted in the choice of Seth Bullock, C. E.; Chas. Jefferies, second engineer; T. H. Kleinschmidt, treasurer, and A. J. Davidson, secretary. The officers elected in December, 1876, were Chas. M. Jefferies, C. E.; E. Frank, second engineer; T. H. Kleinschmidt, treasurer, and A. J. Davidson, secretary. The officers for 1877-8 were T. Sweeney, C. E.; James L. Davis, second engineer; T. H. Kleinschmidt, treasurer, and A. J. Davidson, secretary. The same officers were reelected in December 1878, for 1879. The officers for 1880 were J. H. McFarland, C. E.; J. W. Hathaway, second engineer; T. H. Kleinschmidt, treasurer, and F. P. Sterling, secretary. The officers for 1881, elected December 29,1880, were James W. Hathaway ,C. E.; F. P. Sterling, second engineer; T. H. Kleinschmidt, treasurer, and Dr. W. R. Bullard, secretary.

The fire department of 1884–5 is made up as follows: Charles D. Curtis, chief fire marshal, 1882–3–4–5; James Sullivan, assistant chief fire marshal. Engine Company No. 1 has in charge two steam fire engines, two two-wheeled hose carts, one fuel cart, three horses and harness, with all necessary equipments for service. The officers and members are: Foreman, George E. Conrad; first assistant foreman, Frank S. Lang; second assistant foreman, Anthony Coldrup; secretary, W. W. White; treasurer, M. A. Meyendorff; engineer, Samuel E. Richardson; driver, Richard Nagle; George Bashaw, C. F. McKinnon, Benjamin Benson, W. La Rue, M. Witmer, Charles Reinig, C. C. Mitchell, R. M. Calkins, George H. Curtis, C. L. Brown, Sobert Sandles, A. Volkey, Thomas Charles, G. Alchrist, Charles Kraindell, John McDougall, Eugene Meyers, Charles Krandle, J. R. Witmer, George Gibbs, L. C. Brown, P. F. Tarleton, Calvin Ferree, Jack Hammond, A. Kountz, R. A. Craig, James Anderson, Thomas M. Fallon, J. J. Rohrbaugh, R. Von Tobel, F. Lang. Tiger Engine Company No. 2 has in charge one hand engine, one hose cart, with all the necessary equipments for service. The officers and members are: Foreman, T. H. Kleinschmidt; first assistant foreman, Ross J. Mills; second assistant foreman, George M. Reed; secretary, W. R. Bullard; treasurer, D. H. Cuthbert; W. H. Allen, C. W. Cannon, Frederick Gamer, Ike Greenhood, A. Gerhauser, Jerome Norris, W. K. Roberts, J. M. Sweeney, N. H. Webster, John E. Blaine, A. J. Fisk, W. H. Gebauer, Henry Hedges, T. L. Martin, H. M. Parchen, Charles Rumley, B. H. Tatem, H. C. Yeager. Hook and Ladder Company No. 1 has in charge one four-wheeled truck, with all necessary ladders, hooks and equipments for service. The officers and members are: Foreman, George Booker; first assistant foreman, L. A. Walker; second assistant foreman, George E. Boos; secretary, H. B. Wilkins, jr.; treasurer, A. Seligman; members, C. Albrecht, Jake Feldberg, M. M. Holter, R. B. Harrison, William Lorey, Nick Millen, Benjamin Price, H. E. Riddle, W. E. Sharpe, W. D. Wheeler, W. G. Bailey, W. F. Franklin, John Horsky, W. C. Humbert, G. R. Metten, A. Nappy, M. Reinig, J. R. Sandford, F. P. Sterling, J. J. McCoy. Salvage Corps No. 1

has but recently been organized. The roster of officers and members is as follows: Captain, S. C. Ashby; first lieutenant, F. K. Turner; second lieutenant, Charles E. Comstock; secretary, DeWitt C. Oliver; treasurer, S. E. Atkinson; members, Solomon Poznainski, W. E. Wells, S. H. Kennett, J. Silverman, D. P. Patenaude, William Glasmann, James L. Davis, A. Tonn, W. E. Bach, George J. Ringwald, Louis Auerbach, W. A. Armitage, John J. Smith, B. R. Roberts, John Sturrock, G. B. Foote, W. C. Humbert. There are thirteen supply cisterns and ponds, seven Silsby hydrants, twenty-one alarm boxes, engine house, etc.

The Water Companies are the Helena City, the Helena Ditch, and the West Side Companies. In July, 1883, a company composed of twelve citizens was formed for the purpose of sinking an artesian well at a point west of Dry Gulch, in the foot hills. The Helena City Company's works begin four miles south of the city, and the water taken from the springs through an arched tunnel 350 feet long, and thence through box-flumes to the several water stations in the center and eastern parts of the city. The Helena Ditch Company (Yaw Yaw) was commenced in 1864, and a flume eight miles long completed at a cost of $35,000. The capacity is 2,000 miners' inches, the supply being obtained from Ten Mile creek. The Helena ditch, twenty-one miles in length, also receives a 500-inch supply from Ten mile creek. This ditch was constructed at a cost of $85,000. The West Side Company furnished water to the central and western parts of the city. In October, 1884, Frank Wilkinson and John Dempster began work on what is known as the *Underground Water Works*, at Clore street, just north of Bridge street, for Mr. Chessman. Up to April, 1885, a thousand feet of tunneling was made under the city, and water pipe laid, through which a full supply of spring water is added to the old supply of the city. In May, 1885, a reservoir with a capacity of 100,000 gallons was constructed at a cost of about $16,000.

Other Improvement Companies.—The Montana Navigation Company was organized October 1, 1878, for the purpose of improvement and navigation of the Upper Missouri, above the falls, to a point 12 miles from Helena. The officers are: John T. Murphy, president; Albert Kleinschmidt, vice-president; E. W. Knight, treasurer; Cornelius Hedges, secretary. Trustees are: H. M. Parchen, A. M. Holter, James M. Ryan, T. C. Power, J. T. Murphy, A. Kleinschmidt, Henry Klein, A. Sands, Chris. Kenck.

Mount Hope Cemetery Association was organized in July, 1884, with the following as the board of directors: G. C. Swallow, T. H. Kleinschmidt, R. H. Howey, Wm. Muth, E. D. Edgerton, C. Hedges, A. R. Gates, and E. Ballou. The association has purchased forty acres of ground about one mile east of Dry Gulch, lying below the foot-hills, and having a very beautiful location.

At the annual election of the Helena Electric Light and Power Company in July, 1883, the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President—E. W. Knight; vice-president—H. M. Parchen; treasurer—T. H. Kleinschmidt; secretary—John W. Eddy.

The organization of the Helena Gas Light and Coke Company was perfected by the following stockholders in August, 1884: H. M. Parchen, T. H. Kleinschmidt, C. W. Cannon, E. W. Knight, A. G. Clarke, E. D. Edgerton, A. R. Gates, John C. Curtin, and others, of Helena, and Wm. McDonough, of Cincinnati. The trustees named in the articles of Incorporation are T. H. Kleinschmidt, C. W. Cannon, H. M. Parchen, E. D. Edgerton, and W. B. McDonough.

The Helena Artesian Well Co. elected the following officers in July, 1884: President—M. M. Parchen; vice-president—B. H. Tatem; treasurer—T. H. Kleinschmidt; secretary—F. P. Sterling.

The Helena Reduction Works were erected in 1871 by John T. Murphy, A. G. Clark, D. C. Corbin, John Kinna, E. G. McClay, S. H. Bohm, G. G. Symes, John H. Ming, and W. C. Child. Owing to the temporary decadence of mining in the immediate neighborhood, the works were closed down, and are now idle.

Military Officials at Helena.—The following appointments were made in the Chief Paymaster's Dept. of Montana: Major Valentine Hanna, 1868; Major Justis Steinberger, 1870; Major George W Candee, 1870; Major Robert C. Walker, 1871; Major Rodney Smith, 1874; Major John E. Blaine, 1875; Major Henry B. Reese, 1879; Major John E. Blaine, 1879–1885, and Major Henry Clayton. In May, 1885, Major Blaine was transferred to New York, and Major Clayton to Baltimore. In the Commissariat Dept., Capt. J. F. Weston was

D W Pratt

HELENA.

appointed Chief Commissary for Montana, September 24, 1877, and Capt. H. W. Janes, November 11, 1877, as Chief Quartermaster of the district. In the Army Dept., Col. John Gibbon took charge of the District of Montana in 1870, his command, 7th U. S. Infantry, relieving the 13th U. S. Infantry at the several posts.

The 7th Infantry arriving in Montana in 1870–1, Col. John Gibbon commanding the regiment and District of Montana, relieving the 13th at the several military posts. The 3d Infantry arriving November 7, 1877, Colonel DeLancy Floyd-Jones commanding, established the post of Helena, on the Ten Mile, near the Capital, companies A, C, E, F and K building the barracks, and companies B, D, H and I taking station at Fort Missoula, and company G going to Camp Baker (now Fort Logan). The 18th Infantry, Col. Thomas H. Ruger commanding, was ordered to Montana, April, 1879. Col. Ruger has been in command of this military district up to 1885. The proposed changes of 1885 have not been confirmed at date of writing.

Secret and Benevolent Societies.—Helena Lodge, No. 3, A. F. and A. M., was chartered January 23, 1866. The roll of officers and members in 1883 comprised the following names: Cornelius Hedges, P. G. M.; H. M. Parchen, G. T.; Albert G. McKnight, P. M.; Richard Lockey, P. M.; William E. Cullen, P. M.; William D. Smith, P. M.; William A. Chessman, P. M.; George Booker, P. M.; A. G. Davidson, P. G. M.; Jos. K. Toole, P. M.; David Auchard, Ira Bateman, Frank Bartos, Wm. N. Baldwin, C. A. Blackburn, George Booker, C. A. Broadwater, Philip Constance, Milo Courtwright, Geo. W. Cleveland, Chas. H. Cole, W. E. Cullen, William Davenport, L. W. Frary, P. G. M.; John Frith, J. J. Fout, Fred Gamer, Wm. H. Guthrie, Mahlon N. Gilbert, August Gree, Christian Belhl, Robert S. Hamilton, Jno. S. Hall, Henry T. Hepler, B. R. Horton, J. Henry Jurgens, George J. Jackson, Henry C. Keyes, Louis Kauffman, Christ Kenck, William Knapp, John Kinna, William L. Lee, E. A. Liedell, James Light, Jacob Loeb, John W. Lockey, John Moffit, John H. Ming, Thos. Mackaness, M. A. Meyenderoff, Lee Montgomery, Addison Myers, William H. Norton, Sample Orr, Geo. L. Overfield, H. M. Parchen, Isham B. Porter, Dewitt C. Pratt, Robert W. Quayle, William Roe, Charles Rennert, Charles Rumley, George W. Reed, Frederick V. Scheuer, Cole Saunders, H. N. Sykes, John H. Shober, William J. Smith, R. E. Samson, Havens Thomas, I. S. G. Van Wert, C. L. Vawter, Nathan S. Vestel, Newell H. Webster, Theodore Welcome, William Williams, Lorenz Zembsch, Ed. Zimmerman.

The original members of Helena Lodge, No. 3, are named in the following list of officers and members: Cornelius Hedges, W. M.; R. P. Sealey, S. W.; C. W. Mather, J. W.; A. Fall, treasurer; Charles C. Farmer, secretary; O. T. Hart, S. D.; J. G. Sanders, J. D.; C. J. Miller, tyler; Mark A. Moore, John Potter, J. W. Morrison, S. Jeff. Perkins, John Moffitt, J. H. Shober, William Richards, William Bennion, J. C. Hutchinson, J. Wilson, L. Bohm, James Spires, James Riches, E. M. Dumphy, Charles Halbeck, J. Shuster, R. Lawrence, R. Hereford, O. B. Howe, J. Ritchie, Hugh McFee, J. G. Robinson, Z. French, Robt. Florman, H. Conley, E. H. Humphrey, L. Goldberg, O. J. Smith, W. H. Guthrie, Silas Millard, Wm. Berkins, W. Whitcher. This Lodge was opened under foreign dispensation in 1865, in a log building which stood on the site of Gans & Klein's store. The carpet was sawdust, from the steam sawmill of Sanders & Rockwell. Subsequent meetings were held in rented rooms until November 11, 1866, when the hall on Broadway was erected. This hall was destroyed in the fire of 1872. The present temple was begun June 24, 1872, and dedicated in October, 1873.

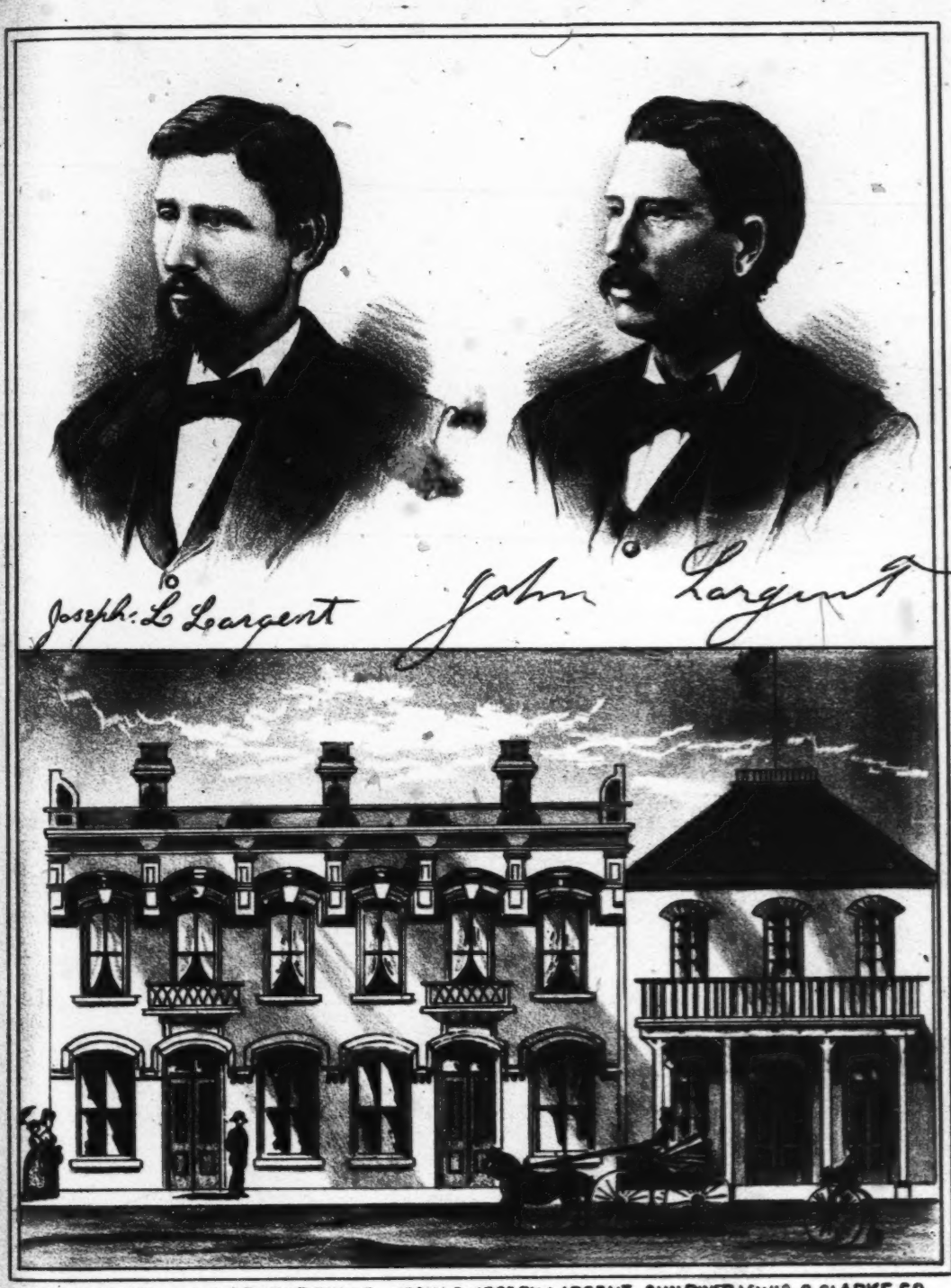
Morning Star Lodge, No. 5, was chartered October 4, 1866. The Lodge now embraces the following officers: John Porter, P. H. G. M.; James C. Singer, P. M.; John Stedman, P. G. M.; Walter E. Fredericks, Harry R. Comly, P. G. M.; John C. Majors, P. M.; T. H. Kleinschmidt, P. M.; Junius G. Sanders, P. M.; James W. Hathaway, P. M.; William McClatchey, P. M.; William H. Armor, P. M.; Wilbur F. Sanders, P. G. M.; Henry Cowden, P. M.; Wm. H. Allen, Chas. A. Bull, Ira Bateman, J. R. Boyce, Jr., Wm. H. Brown, Asa A. Brown, George Beattie, Wm. R. Bullard, T. H. Clewell, H. Cowden, Chas. R. Cornforth, Chas. A. Dewitt, Ferdinand Dell, Chas. A. Dunning, Benj. Daly, H. C. Davis, Henry D. Evans, L. F. Evans, R. G. Emerson, Chas. A. Fallon, Joseph P. Flick, Geo. B. Foote, Andrew J. Fisk, Jacob Feldberg, T. C. Gray, John J. Gregg, Wm. H. Gebauer, C. M. McDaniels, Robert F. May, T. S. Marshall, Wm. H. H. Morrill, W. S. Paynter, Bennet Price, R. S. Price, Peter J. Perrine, Geo. H. Piatt, Henry Parrant, Chris. L. Payne, E. O. Railsback,

Michael Reinig, C. G. Reynolds, Geo. P. Reeves, Freeman P. Roach, Lucien I. Rosencrans, Hugh Reese, Jerry G. Smith, C. C. Stubbs, Henry Sonnefield, Daniel Searles, Henry W. Gebauer, H. H. Guthrie, A. O. Hammer, Daniel B. Henry, David Hoover, Anton M. Holter, Thos. A. H. Hay, Martin M. Holter, A. Horton, A. B. Hamilton, A. O. Hammer, John S. Harris, J. J. Hindson, Philetus Hoyt, Almarion Horton, John S. Harrington, Jacob H. Jackson, L. L. Jones, Daniel Jewett, William Jury, Nicholas Kessler, Hugh Kirkendall, M. D. Leadbeater, David P. Lake, H. W. Lombard, W. Lichtwardt, Thomas E. McCoin, E. W. McNeal, Joseph R. Sinclair, James E. Sites, Jacob Switzer, Frank P. Sterling, John R. Sanford, John Thomas, Abraham Thomas, Blackburn Thompson, Benj. J. Townsend, Samuel Trebilcock, Benjamin B. Tatem, Robert Vaughn, Jacob L. Walker, John T. Ward, E. S. Wilkinson, L. H. Wells, Augus Weisenhorn, Iver Wolff, A. B. Weiber, Geo. R. Wood, Henry C. Yager.

King Solomon Lodge, No. 9, was chartered October 7, 1867. The list of membership in 1883 comprised the following names: Solomon Star, P. G. M.; Edward Frank, P. M.; Charles M. Jeffries, P. M.: Thomas J. Lowrey, P. M.; Moses Morris, P. M.; George F. Marsh, P. M.; Jerry Robinson, P. M.; Nicholas Fretz, P. M.; Moses Morris, P. M.; Seth Bullock, Henry Hratnober, Zach Chaffee, D. H. Cuthbert, R. A. Collins, Frank Day, John H. Freeser, Joseph Gans, Isaac Greenhood, Herman Gans, Alex. Gibson, Cornelius Griswold, V. K. Goss, Chas. Hagaman, Zeno Hoyt, John Horsky, Joseph Horsky, William Hortop, Aaron Hershfield, Israel L. Israel, H. W. Jefferis, George H. Johnson, Wilmer H. Jefferis, Henry Klein, John Keating, Peter Krenger, S. Lavenburg, John Lewis, N. B. Lockwood, E. Lœwenberg, Henry Luce, J. A. McDougall, Chas. M. Miller, W. C. Morris, Ed. Mason, John Murphy, Nelson Moore, John O'Neil, V. T. Priest, Otto Peterson, William S. Howell, N. B. Rand, Morris Sands, Sam Schwab, Peter Schœning, Ollai Sandwick. Jacob Smith, D. M. Sprankle, E. H. Train, Philamore Travis, Oscar B. Totten, Charles K. Wells, James Mier, J. J. Williams, L. Williams, Owen Williams, J. R. Witmer, A. B. Wilkinson, M. F. Wentworth, John Woolbeater, James W. Walker.

Helena Council, No. 9, R. and S. M., was chartered October 21, 1868, by the G. C. of California. This charter was granted to John Potter, T. I. M.; Ebenezer Lane, D. I. M.; and Julius Walsh, P. C. W. The membership of the Council includes the following names: W. H. Armor, W. D. Smith, A. Weisenhorn, T. H. Kleinschmidt, George Booker, Wm. McClatchey, James H. Moe, R. Lockey, M. M. Holter, Ira Bateman, H. T. Conner, H. Cowden, H. R. Comly, Benj. Daly, H. A. D'Acheul, C. A. De Witt, H. D. Evans, W. E. Frederick, Andrew J. Fisk, Ike Greenhood, Cornelius Hedges, A. M. Holter, B. S. Harvey, J. W. Hathaway, Daniel Jewett, L. L. Jones, E. W. Knight, R. T. Kennon, T. J. Lowry, J. C. Major, John Murphy, John Noyes, John Potter, H. M. Parchen, A. J. Poznainski, Felix Poznainski, J. G. Prediger, M. Reinig, Jerry Robinson, Hugh Reese, J. C. Singer, Sam. Schwab, Sol. Star, F. V. Schuer, H. Sonnefield, Jake Switzer, George R. Wood. The Past Thrice Illustrious Masters are: John Potter, Cornelius Hedges, James R. Boyce, sr.; James C. Singer, Walter E. Frederick, John C. Major, J. W. Hathaway, J. H. Moe, and H. R. Comly. Wm. H. Armor is the present T. I. M., and George Booker, Recorder. The Past Recorders are: H. Herzog, R. Lockey, Sol. Star. George Booker has been Recorder of the Council from 1874 to the present time.

Helena Commandery No. 2, Knights Templar, was organized by James R. Boyce, sr.; Albert G. Clark, John T. Henderson, Thos. L. Gorham, James R. Boyce, jr.; C. W. Mather, B. F. Crocker, and E. G. Brooke, with J. R. Boyce, sr., E. C.; Albert G. Clark, G.; and John T. Henderson, C. G. The charter was granted September 20, 1871, when Messrs. Boyce and Clark were reelected, and Theodore H. Kleinschmidt, Captain General. The list of members made in June, 1883, contains the following names: Wm. H. Armor, James R. Boyce, sr.; James R. Boyce, jr.; Ed. G. Brooke, Harry R. Comly, Wm. Davenport, H. D. Evans, Walter E. Frederick, Leander W. Frary, Wm. Gaddis, Cornelius Hedges, James W. Hathaway, John S. Harris, Louis L. Jones, Daniel Jewett, Wm. Jury, Theo. H. Kleinschmidt, Ed. W. Knight, John Moffit, Albert G. McKnight, James H. Moe, Reuben S. Price, Jerry Robinson, Michael Reinig, Geo. P. Reeves, Hugh Reese, Henry Sonnefield, Edward Stone, Louis N. Smith, Benjamin H. Tatem, August Weisenhorn, Geo. R. Wood, and Jacob L. Walker. The officers of the Commandery in order of seniority for 1883 are: Alselm J. Davidson, Andrew J. Fisk, John C. Major, Richard Lockey, Henry M. Parchen,

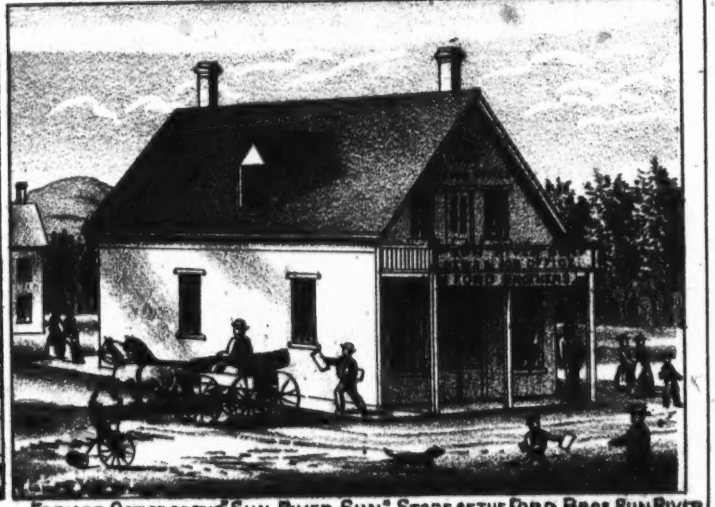


LARGENT HOUSE THE PROPERTY OF JOHN & JOSEPH LARGENT SUN-RIVER-LEWIS & CLARKE CO.

RESIDENCE OF PHIL. A. MANIX, AUGUSTA, LEWIS & CLARKE Co.

STORE OF PHIL. A. MANIX AUGUSTA LEWIS & CLARKE CO. M.T.

RES. OF N.H. WEBSTER, HELENA, LEWIS & CLARKE CO.



FORMER OFFICE OF THE "SUN RIVER SUN". STORE OF THE FORD BROS, SUN RIVER.

Wm. D. Smith, Anton M. Holter, George Booker, Henry Cowden, Martin M. Holter, Henry H. Guthrie, and Wm. McClatchey. J. W. Hathaway was elected E. C. for 1885.

The Eminent Commander from date of organization up to 1874 was James R. Boyce, sr., and the Recorder, John Moffatt. In December, 1874, E. W. Knight was elected E. C., with C. J. Lyster, Recorder. The election of December, 1875, resulted in the choice of Theo. H. Kleinschmidt, E. C., and J. B. LeBeau, Recorder. The December elections of 1876–7 resulted as follows: Leander H. Frary, E. C.; J. B. LeBeau, Recorder. The E. C. and Recorder for 1877–8 were Henry M. Parchen and George Booker. The officers for 1878–9 were Cornelius Hedges, E. C., and George Booker, Recorder. The elections of December, 1879, resulted in the choice of Harry R. Comly, E. C.; and George Booker, Recorder. The E. C. and Recorder for 1880–1 were John C. Major and George Booker. In December, 1881, E. W. Knight was elected E. C., and George Booker, Recorder. The officers elected in December, 1882, were A. J. Davidson, E. C., and George Booker, Recorder. The representatives to the 22d Triennial Conclave at San Francisco were: L. W. Frary, R. Lockey, and Anton M. Holter. This commandery had a one-fifth interest in the Helena Masonic hall, and claims one-fifth of the $25,000 paid for the building in June, 1883.

At the triennial election, April, 1884, of Helena Chapter, Rose Croix, No. 1, A. and A. S. Rite of Freemasonry, the following officers were duly elected: W. M., John C. Major; S. W., Henry M. Parchen; J. W., Henry Cowden; Orator, Cornelius Hedges; Almoner, Ike Greenhood; Secretary, Henry H. Guthrie; Treasurer, Richard Lockey; Mas. Cer., Wm. D. Smith; Expt., E. W. Knight; A. Expt., I. R. Alden; Std. Br., S. W. Moe; G. T., M. Renig.

At a regular meeting of Helena Royal Arch Chapter, No. 2, A. F. and A. M., held December 15, 1884, the following officers were elected: H. P., Wm. McClatchey; E. K., W. E. Frederick; E. S., A. J. Fisk; Treasurer, H. M. Parchen; Secretary, H. H. Guthrie; C. H., Wm. Jury; P. S., Daniel Jewett; R. A. C., George Woods; G. M. 3d V., A. Weisenhorn; G. M. 2d V., George Booker; G. M. 1st V., W. M. Mann.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows.—Montana Lodge, No. 1, Helena, I. O. O. F. was organized March 19, 1867, by C. Dunevan, D. D. G. S. The roster of members in January, 1883, comprised 69 names, as given in the following list:—Charles E. Duer, P. G. M.; E. Frank, Chas. Grass, John Horsky, C. Hahl, E. Poad, J. H. Ming, M. Silverman, L. Henry, G. Kiengle, L. Kaufman, Homer Hewins, Z. Hoyt, P. G.'s; H. H. Barnes, J. Maulshagen, W. Johns, J. J. Mayne, J. R. Sanford, H. Frank, C. Leck, O. Williams, C. Hanson, J. Weggeman, J. Flanaken, C. Munter, L. Stadler, W. Lareau, H. J. Ramspeck, J. G. Ernst, S. Trebelcock, C. Kenck, R. H. Canine, Adolph La Salle, J. D. Hewitt, Charles B. Johnson, D. W. Curtiss, Max Sklower, Wm. Luppold, Jacob Odenwald, H. A. Gaethe, R. Lockey, C. Meyer, R. Kuhn, Geo. W. Eickmeyer, J. B. Winters, N. C. Scow, F. Day, Henry Miller, Edward Lietz, Chas. Hossfield, F. J. Kenck, F. M. Crosby, Anton Marboe, A. E. Hammer, Irving B. Huntington, Charles K. Cole, Arthur A. Lareau, L. A. Buckner, R. H. Hutchins, Spencer I. Stone, J. V. Kagle, G. V. Griesser, R. J. Thomasen, W. C. Henshaw, A. M. Crawford, Jno. Egeler, C. Nelson and J. C. Flynn. In January, 1885, C. K. Cole was P. G.; S. I. Stone, N. G.; Massena Bullard, secretary; Richard Lockey, Con.; E. D. Edgerton, V. G.

Excelsior Lodge, No. 5, Helena, was chartered August 22, 1874, and instituted by D. H. Cuthbert, G. M. The members constituting this lodge are named in the following list:—C. M. Jefferies and James L. Davis, P. G. M.'s; John Wood, John B. Newell, John Edmundson, Jacob Loeb, F. P. Sterling, John S. Fuller, C. Halpner, H. Richter and I. Marks, P. G.'s; Isaac Greenhood, J. A. Ziegler, W. Warfield, J. E. Williams, Henry Blakeman, John Naur, J. V. Stafford, J. W. Wolf, J. H. McFarland, F. Schenkenberg, F. A. Henneberg, A. P. Read, C. Staffenberg, C. T. Rader, A. Birkenfeld, Geo. Bardwell, J. H. Bentol, T. Mackaness, J. T. Jefferis, H. Burner, M. A. Nilmer, R. M. Calkins, F. L. Ring, J. Repp, James Sullivan, W. Glassman, J. M. Read, J. L. Root, H. Seiben, A. P. Allison, E. Zemmonia, W. A. Graves, D. L. McFarland, F. E. Lawrence, J. B. Palmer, F. A. Rapp, W. F. Zeigler, W. J. Bisnett, C. V. Renig, B. Loeb, J. L. Koontz, F. Zeigler, W. Fowler, C. G. Crain, A. Elge and R. C Bishop. The principal officers for 1885 are:—T. Mackaness, P. G.; F. A. Henneberg, N. G.; J. P. McCabe, V. G.; Jacob Loeb, Sec.; Geo. Bardwell, Con.

Star of the West Lodge, No. 1, Daughters of Rebekah, was instituted October 18, 1875,

at Helena, by P. G. M., D. H. Cuthbert, with the following members:—F. H. Borstadt, A. L. Pilcher, M. Silverman, Edward Frank, G. Kienszle, Henry Frank, Darius Venson, F. L. King, A. D. Howe, John F. Zeigler, Jas. L. Davis, W. C. Shippen, L. S. Smith, C. Hehle, D. H. Cuthbert, John Horsky, Henry Bunker, John H. Ming, Chas. M. Jefferis, Jens Hoyt, W. J. Auerbach, N. B. Rand, Thos. B. Smiley, Mrs. L. Silverman, Mrs. Louisa Horsky, Mrs. Emma Frank, Mrs. V. Davis, Mrs. Katie Ming.

Naomi Lodge was organized in December, 1882, with Mrs. Horsky, P.; Mrs. Ewings, V. P.; Mrs. M. Sklower, secretary; Mrs. Glassman, treasurer: Max. Sklower, warden; J. Horsky, chaplain.

The following officers of Rocky Mountain Encampment, No. 1, I. O. O. F., were installed in January, 1885, by Charles Hoepfner, Gr. P.:—C. P., Ed. I. Zimmerman; H. P., R. M. Calkins; S. W., J. P. McCabe; scribe, Jacob Loeb; treasurer, I. Marks; Jr., W. T. Mackaness; guide, Chas. Hoepfner; 1st watch, L. Kaufman; 2d watch, R. Kuhn.

The Independent Order of Good Templars, as represented at Helena and in Lewis and Clarke county, comprises the following lodges: Gem of the Mountain Lodge, No. 6, was organized on April 22, 1868, at Helena, with C. E. Wooden, L. D., and sixty-eight members. Little Giant Lodge, No. 16, was organized at Helena November 8, 1869, with ten members. R. M. Craven was elected Deputy. Valley Gem Lodge, No. 44, was founded at Helena February 26, 1874. Massena Bullard organized this lodge of nineteen members. R. S. Clark was elected first Deputy. Charter forfeited. Helena Lodge, No. 2, was organized by Clark Wright, October 17, 1878. The present roll of members gives one hundred and seven names, including the officers named in the following list: Massena Bullard, Alice Weikle, W. A. Armitage, Frank White, Wm. Glassman, Nettie Kirkendall, R. F. Clark, F. M. Wood, Helen Wright, and George E. Conrad. The present officers, in order of rank, are: R. F. Clark, Ida Sweat, P. S. Washburne, E. W. Davis, Clara Landis, J. J. Garvin, M. Mulaski, Della Braford, M. Valentine, C. Semms, Annie Gremm, Idel Stubbs, Massena Bullard. Rescue Lodge, No. 8, Helena, was founded by Massena Bullard, January 11, 1879, with ten members. Golden Rule Lodge, No. 9, was organized at Unionville January 8, 1869, with J. W. Gonu, L. D., and twenty-four members. Sun River Lodge, No. 9, Lewis and Clarke county, was organized in 1869. The number of members January 1, 1883, was twenty, including the officers: H. F. Willbours, Burty Shepard, Peleg Price, James Mannix, Mary Mannix, Henry Weigard, John Strong, Mrs. Strong, Wm. Beavis, W. P. Burcher, and H. L. Hull. Prickly Pear Valley Lodge, No: 13, was established at a point five miles from Helena, March 25, 1869, with F. Hopkins, Lodge Deputy, and fourteen members. Crown Butte Lodge, I. O. G. T., No. 36, Lewis and Clarke county, was organized by W. P. Burcher, December 30, 1873. Daniel Dommitt was its first Deputy. Ceased in 1879. Park City Lodge, No. 38, I. O. G. T., Unionville, Lewis and Clarke county, was organized by R. Lockey, March 29, 1873. J. Norris was the first Lodge Deputy. Silver Star Lodge, No. 50, I. O. G. T., Silver City, Lewis and Clarke county, was organized by Charles Mann, May 29, 1875. There were eleven members present at first meeting, who elected Miss L. A. Walton, Lodge Deputy.

The Young Templars, recently organized, elected the following officers for the second quarter of 1885: C. T., Robert L. Fisk; V. T., Ida Tubbs; R. S., Lydia Kienzle; A. R. S., Percy Whitmer; F. S., Harry Yaeger; F., Jessie Stubbs; Chaplain, George Berlin; Mar., Arthur Pelletier; A. Mar., Mattie Wood; S., Cora Kelly; G., Milton Gamer; O., Ida Deegan; P. C. T., Mollie Lockey.

Knights of Pythias.—Myrtle Lodge, No. 3, of Helena, was organized with the following members: George Booker, F. E. Tibbets, John L. Koontz, T. H. Kleinschmidt, M. Morris, George P. Reeves, Charles Albrecht, Jacob Loeb, C. K. Cole, George E. Boos, A. O. Hammer, James L. Davis, L. A. Walker, Charles M. Jefferis, M. Stedman, Bernard Loeb, Robert Harvey. The principal officers in 1883-4 were G. R. Metlen, C. C.; Jacob Loeb, K. of R. and S. George E. Boos, M. of E. The number of members was sixty-eight. After the installation of July, 1883, by acting Supreme Chancellor T. H. Kleinschmidt, Mr. E. W. Knight presented Mr. Kleinschmidt with an elegant solid gold Past Chancellor's jewel, it having been manufactured and engraved by Jesse Armitage. E. W. Knight was elected in July, 1884, and A. J. Seligmans elected in January, 1885. C. K. Cole was then chosen trustee for eighteen months.

HELENA.

Mount Helena Division, No. 1, K. of P., recently organized, elected the following named officers for 1885: K. Commander, L. A. Walker; K. Lieutenant Commander, J. S. Roberts; K. Herald, P. A. Miles; K. Recorder, Jacob Loeb; K. Treasurer, Herman Gans; K. Guard, Ed. Zimmerman; K. Sentinel, George E. Boos.

At an election of officers by section 547, Endowment Rank, K. of P., held in April, 1885, the following were elected for the ensuing year: President, Francis Pope; vice-president, Charles Albrecht; chaplain, William Lorey; secretary and treasurer, Jacob Loeb; guide, J. S. Roberts; guard, John L. Kountz; sentinel, T. H. Kleinschmidt; examining physician, Dr. C. K. Cole.

Capital Lodge, No. 2, A. O. U. W., was instituted November 26, 1881, by Deputy Grand Master, D. F. Fox, with the following charter members: Francis Pope, John J. Rohrbaugh, James Sullivan, Jacob Adams, Benjamin Benson, J. A. McDougald, J. A. Zeigler, I. L. Israel, Joseph Davis, F. B. Smiley, William Myers, J. T. Ward. Charles Hageman, Shelton Duff, R. Hoback, S. C. Gilpatrick, Henry Klein, George E. Conrad, E. J. Zimmerman, Fred Gamer, David Merritt, J. B. Atchison, H. E. Riddle, Christian Kenck, John Word, Elisha Poad, Jacob Kenck, D. W. Curtis, L. C. Brown, John Adams, Lucian Harrah, C. K. Cole, C. L. Reinig, M. Silverman, Charles Albrecht, Henry Neill, Bernard Loeb, M. Weinstein, W. A. Cramer, Frederick A. Rapp, Henry Phlaume, John F. W. Schwabe, J. W. Hartwell, Emil Brulo, Samuel P. DeNoielle, William Zastrow, J. B. Porter, Jerome Norris, Mose Manuel, G. E. Bergen, John Wick. (*Vide Hist. Grand Lodge.*)

St. Patrick's Branch of the Catholic Benevolent and Temperance Society of America was organized March 1, 1875, by Colonel Curtiss, with 30 members. Terence O'Donnell is secretary. The following officers were chosen for the Catholic Benevolent and Total Abstinence Society for the year 1885: Spiritual director, Right Rev. J. B. Brondel; president, Thomas L. Martin; vice-president, Thomas Cassidy; secretary, C. F. Cameron; treasurer, John A. Quirk; marshal, Archie McLeod; sergeant-at-arms, P. Lafontaine.

The Helena Branch of the Irish National Land League was organized November 13, 1881, within the probate court room, P. Quinn presiding. The first officers were, Col. C. D. Curtiss, president; Thos. Greene, secretary; John Brown, treasurer, and John C. Rainsford, sergeant-at-arms. The officers for 1882 were, Col. C. D. Curtiss, president; P. Quinn, vice-president; Col. W. F. Wheeler, secretary; John C. Rainsford, treasurer, and Michael McNamara, sergeant-at-arms. The Land League Ball was held March 17, 1882. This was arranged by a committee comprising Messrs. Curtiss, O'Connell, Toole, Cullen, Wheeler, Rainsford and Quinn. In May, 1882, the League assembled to denounce the assassins of Burke and Cavendish, and to present Thomas M. O'Fallon, the seller of the greatest number of ball tickets, the gold medal offered by Mrs. C. D. Curtiss. The total amount contributed toward the Irish Land League by this branch was about $728.70, all of which was remitted through the editor of the *Irish World*, with the exception of a small sum deducted to meet expenditures. The last meeting of the League was held January 14, 1883.

Rocky Mountain Branch, 298, of the Catholic Knights of America was temporarily organized by Col. C. D. Curtiss, at the office of T. H. Carter, April 6, 1883. On April 9th the second meeting was held at St. Aloysius' Academy. On July 22d nominations for permanent officers were made, and on the same day L. F. La Croix was elected president; John A. McDougald, vice-president; John J. Fallon, recording secretary; John M. Daly, financial secretary; Thomas L. Martin, treasurer; Moses Furlong, sergeant-at-arms; C. J. Reilly, sentinel. The original members were, Moses Furlong, Lucien F. La Croix, James M. Ryan, Ignatius Miller, Andrew O'Connell, Hugh Daly, James McEvely, Sam. E. Richardson, Wm. Ryan Hayes, Chas. D. Curtis, John Ambrose Quirk, Michael Carr, John E. Blaine, James McDonald, Michael J. McCabe, Chas. J. Rielly, Nicholas Munchausen, John A. McDougall, J. E. O'Connor, Patrick Sweeney, John J. Fallon, James J. Judge, Thomas H. Carter, Thomas L. Martin, Thos. P. Neagle, Cornelius J. Kelly, John Mitchell Daly, Olin F. McKinnon. The trustees elected were, Chas. D. Curtiss, three years; James M. Ryan, two years, and M. J. McCabe, one year. This was the first branch in Montana. John A. McDougald was elected president in January, 1884, and Ignatius Miller in 1885. John Daly is secretary of this division.

The Turn Verein, the principal German society of Helena, was presided over by John Steinmetz in 1883. The other officers of the society are:—Vice President, Fred. Heim; 1st

Turnwart, Wm. Rethwisch; 2d Turnwart, A. Kunz; Secretary, John Geier; Asst. Secretary, Fred. Homberg; Treasurer, J. Steinbrenner. In 1884 Wm. Rethwisch was elected president; Miller, Jakoby and Tohlmann, trustees; J. Geier, recording secretary, and J. Schlaadt, corresponding secretary. The election of 1885 resulted as follows:—President, Louis Pohlman; officers in order of rank, J. Schlaadt, Chas. Gabisch, John Steinmetz, T. H. Kleinschmidt, Alois Lang. Trustees—L. Auerbach, J. Steinmetz, Ig. Miller

Helena Typographical Union, No. 95, was organized August 4, 1866. In July, 1884, the following named officers were elected:—President, S. A. Robertson; Vice-President, Wm. H. Trowbridge; Treasurer, Frederick G. Carter; Secretary, Geo. B. Starring; Assistant Secretary, C. D. Greenfield; Sergeant-at-Arms, Samuel LeRoy; Executive Committee —Wm. McClatchey, A. M. Williams, Andrew Casey. The officers elected in January, 1885, are:—President, Wm. H. Trowbridge; Vice-President, Andrew Casey; Secretary, Geo. B. Starring, Assistant Secretary, Chas. D Greenfield; Treasurer, Wm. M. McClatchey; Sergeant-at-Arms, Chas. Anderson; Executive Committee—Sam. M. LeRoy, M. C. Rupley, A. M. Williams.

The United Hebrew Benevolent Association was organized some few years ago. In January, 1885, the following officers were elected: President, M. Silverman; Vice-President, Ed. Zimmerman; Secretary, Louis Auerbach; Treasurer, I. Salhinger; Trustees, J. Felberg, M. Sklower, Wm. Morris, Mrs. Weinstein, Mrs. I. C. Marks. The amount paid out for charity and benevolent purposes for the year 1884 was $827.82.

The charter members of the Knights and Ladies of Honor met at Good Templars' hall in January, 1885, and organized a lodge. C. C. Cochran, of Helena, Deputy Supreme Protector for Montana Territory, instituted it as Mount Helena Lodge, K. and L of H. The following officers were elected in the order of rank from Past Protector to Sentinel: Mrs. Lizzie Berlin, W. H. Trowbridge, Mrs. Mary Waite, S. M. LeRoy, Miss Lillian Linn, Dr. J. M. Blake, David Berlin, Harry B. Dickinson, Mrs. W. H. Trowbridge, Dr. D. W. Waite. Medical Examiners: Drs. J. J. Leiser, Wm. Steele, Miss M. M. Dean. Trustees: C. W. Fletcher, Wm. A. Rumsey.

Helena Salvage Corps, No. 1, elected officers April 15, 1885, as follows: Captain, Z. T. Burton; Lieutenant, P. Poznainski; Second Lieutenant, Tom Mackaness; Sergeant, G. G. Chandler; Treasurer, I. S. G. Van Wert; Secretary, L. Auerbach.

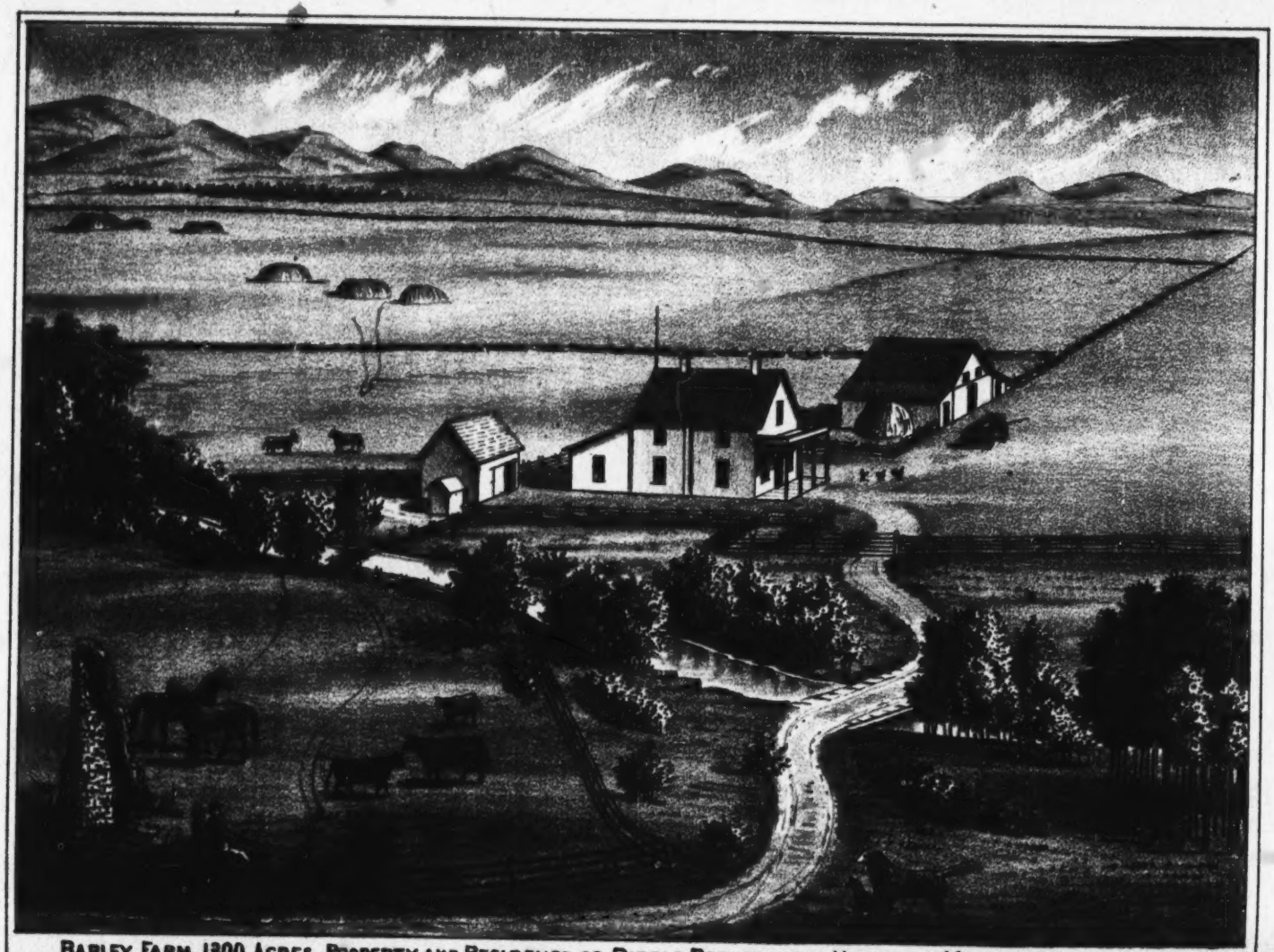
At the annual election of Miriam Chapter, No. 1, O. E. S., held December 23, 1884, the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: W. M., Mrs. Alice Stedman; W. P., Nick Fretz; A. M., Mrs. Maria Wentworth; Treasurer, Mrs. Lottie Brown; Secretary, Mrs. Emma Fretz; Con., Mrs. Flora L. Sterling; Asst. C., Mrs. Sadie Piatt.

Other Organizations.—The Helena Light Guard completed their organization January 2, 1884, by the appointment of the following non-commissioned officers: Corporals, W. H. Trowbridge, Frank L. Sizer, W. D. Wheeler, D. P. Pateneaud. In January, 1885, the civil officers of Company C, Montana National Guard, were elected as follows: President, Sam M. LeRoy; Vice-President, Geo. W. Gibbs; Financial Secretary, W. F. Simons; Secretary, R. F. Clarke, Jr.; Treasurer, A. C. VanDoren; Board of Control, Captain Walker, Lieutenant Comstock, 1st Sergeant Heyer, 2d Sergeant Gibbs, Corporal LeRoy, private Clarke. Lieutenant A. E. Veazie was confirmed as 2d Lieutenant of Company C.

Helena Rifle Club.— Organized in 1877, meetings are held each two weeks, at which time the club badge is shot for. The winner must respond at each meeting, and is consequently allowed to retain the same only so long as he is able to maintain the supremacy. The Helena Rod and Gun Club was organized for the purpose of protecting game and enforcing the game laws.

Helena Lyceum was organized December 6, 1866. The Literary and Social Society, the Harmonia Gesang Verein, the Pioneer Dancing Club are organizations of later date.

Garfield Monument Association was formed in 1881, when a committee was appointed at Helena to solicit money toward aiding the association. This committee collected $1,328.20, which amount, with one year's interest, was mailed to Secretary J. H. Rhodes, by R. B. Harrison, secretary of the Montana committee, on December 14, 1882. The Montana Mineralogical Statistical Society was organized in January, 1866, with R. C. Ewing, president; E. W. Toole, vice-president; J. H. Shober, secretary; R. B. Parrott, attorney; R. Donnell, treasurer; Professor Rumley, assayer; N. McKinney, draftsman. The board of



BARLEY FARM, 1800 ACRES, PROPERTY AND RESIDENCE OF BIDDLE REEVES, NEAR HELENA, MONTANA.

B. Reeves

HELENA.

examiners comprised R. C. Ewing, T. Tutt, R. B. Parrott, E. W. Toole, A. S. Maxwell, J. H. Schober, W. M. Stafford, J. C. Millard, J. P. Harlow and C. P. Head. The first fair of the Montana Agricultural, Mineral and Mechanical Association was held October 5, 1868. The grounds of the society embrace 104 acres, within two miles of Helena, on Ten Mile creek. This society was incorporated in 1870, with a capital of $25,000. The Rocky Mountain Club was organized November 10, 1875, with C. A. Broadwater, president; T. P. Fuller, vice-president; S. H. Crounse, treasurer; A. H. Beattie, secretary; Samuel T. Hauser, W. F. Sanders and A. J. Smith, executive committee. Real Estate Board was founded in 1883, when the officers, named as follows, were elected: Richard Lockey, president; W. M. Stateler, vice-president; Daniel Marshall, secretary; P. B. Ingalls, treasurer; Elbert D. Weed, attorney. Members: Chandler & Chater, R. Lockey & Co., Marshall & Jones, Stateler & Lilly, H. H. Davis & Co., Clay MacCauley, Merrill & Ingalls. The Helena Art Club was organized a few years ago for the purpose of fostering art studies. The following are the officers of the club elected at the regular annual meeting: Mrs. W. F. Sanders, president; Mrs. Charles Lehman, vice-president; Mrs. John W. Eddy, secretary; Mrs. S. J. Jones, treasurer. The Art Loan Exposition was held in 1883. At this time paintings and crayons from No. 1 to 207; pieces and sets of china from No. 142 to 162; silverware from 163 to 173; laces and textile fabrics, from No. 174 to 182; fancy goods from No. 183 to 196, and a miscellaneous lot of ancient and modern works, natural curiosities, etc., from 197 to 254 were presented. The officers and members of committees, to whom the success of the Art Loan is due, are named as follows: Mrs. T. C. Power, president; Miss Theodore Knight, vice-president; Mrs. S. S. Huntley, secretary; Mrs. W. F. Sanders, treasurer; Mrs. T. C. Power and Mrs. S. J. Jones, executive; Mrs. W. F. Sanders, Mrs. A. C. Botkin, Mrs. T. H. Kleinschmidt and Mrs. A. M. Woolfolk, entertainment; Mrs. J. E. Blaine, Mrs. R. E. Fisk, Mr. G. R. Metten and Mr. S. E. Atkinson, on catalogue; Mrs. S. J. Jones, Mrs. John W. Eddy and Mrs. A. M. Woolfolk, on refreshments; Mrs. J. T. Murphy, Mrs. Charles Lehman, Mrs. A. C. Botkin and Mrs. S. S. Huntley, on loans; Mrs. W. A. Chessman, Mrs. R. E. Jones, Mr. F. A. Greenleaf, Mr. G. R. Metten and Dr. A. F. Foote, committee on walls.

MARYSVILLE.

This village is twenty miles northwest of Helena, is one of the latter-day settlements, and may be said to owe its existence to the enterprise of the Drum Lummon company. This mine was discovered by Thomas Cruse about eleven years ago. It was developed gradually by the discoverer, without any of the ore being milled, until 1880, at which time Mr. Cruse erected a five-stamp mill on the property. The record of the mill results since that time have been $45 per ton, which is the average richness of the ore clear across the vein, eighty feet wide of solid pay. The assay value is almost double the amount that was saved in the mill, the remainder being in the tailings. The vein on which the Drum Lummon is situated runs a little east of north and south of west, and has been traced on the surface about 2,000 feet. Of this 2,000 feet about 1,000 is on the Drum Lummon proper and 1,000 on the North Star, an extension of the Drum Lummon, still owned by Mr. Cruse. The most important mining transaction of 1882, not only in this country but in the world, was the purchase of the famous Drum Lummon silver and gold mine for $1,500,000, by a strong English company. R. H. Kemp, writing 1882, says of the discoverer: "There is scarcely a score of people in the west who have not heard of Pat Casey, of the Gregory-diggings in Colorado. Those who know "Tommy" well, can easily draw their comparisons, the only difference I can see from my acquaintance with both men being that Pat struck it rich in the "Boroughs" and Tom found his in the Drum Lummon; Pat rushed things "and used up six lead pencils a day," Tommy runs a five-stamp mill on a hundred-stamp mine." In December, 1884, George Atwood was succeeded as manager by R. M. Brereton. The latest report at hand, June, 1885, credits manager Bayliss with the following statement: "The bullion shipments now average $80,000 per month. There are abundant ore reserves in the upper working. The apprehension that the ore in the Maskelyne tunnel level would prove too base for free milling proved groundless. The profits of the company now vary between $40,000 and $50,000 per month, and the payment of dividends is assured before long. We still use the air compressor. The mill workings

are about 80 per cent, and the tailings are saved. We will probably not resume the sinking of the main shaft before about a year." Monarch, of the north lode, on the Drum Lummon vein, and the North Star close by, developed by Cruse in 1882, are promising mines. The present Drum Lummon mill was partly supplied by the P. I. works, of San Francisco, in 1883, taken to Deer Lodge by rail, and thence by team to Marysville. The business circle of Marysville is made up as follows: Montana Company's mills; Conrad, Murth & Bach, Lauer & Dorrity, C. S. Matthews, Jurgens & Price, general merchants; Dillon & Millairy, E. Peterson, James Sampson, and P. J. Winston, hotel keepers; Young & Lynch, Fisher & Farrell, Matthews & Williams, Paul Reckman, and P. D. Sullivan, saloon-keepers; John H. Jurgens, postmaster, and R. H. Kemp, insurance agent.

On August 8, 1883, J. A. Macdougald, Deputy Grand Master Workman for Lewis and Clarke county, organized Silver Creek Lodge, No. 19, Ancient Order United Workmen, at this place. The following is the list of officers then elected: P. M. W., George W. King; M. W., James D. Conrad; Foreman, C. C. Bowen; Overseer, Charles S. Matthews; Recorder, Randall H. Kemp; Receiver, D. B. McKillican; Financier, James L. Conrad; Guide, Charles L. Boyha; I. W., Charles Monogan; O. W., Benjamin C. Jones; Medical Examiner, George W. King; Trustees, M. A. Lynch, M. F. Curran, Robert J. Forrey. The lodge was organized with a membership of sixteen—three members admitted by card from Helena and thirteen charter members. The officers for 1885 include D. B. McKillican, P. M. W.; R. A. Cross, M. W.; C. L. Bayha, R.; and S. J. Frame, Financier.

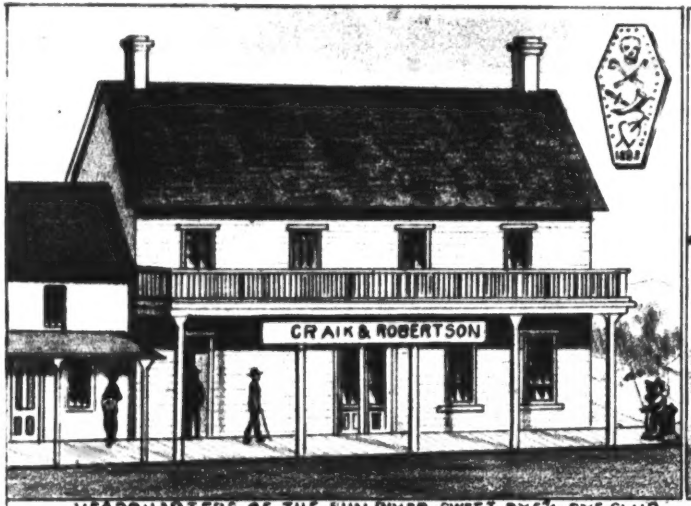
Randall H. Kemp, writing in January, 1882, on the mines of Silver Creek, says: "The Silver Creek country is by no means a newly discovered region; it runs back as far as '63, and is now famous as the home of the Drum Lummon. Years ago there were many miles of sluice boxes in operation, and many a sack of the precious yellow dust has been cleaned up and sold. But although the early placer miners knew of the existence of gold bearing quartz in the neighboring hills, never until about five years ago did quartz mining begin in earnest. The mineral belt, as far as developed, appears to be about two miles wide. It commences about one mile below Marysville and runs to or beyond Vestel, a distance of some five miles. How much farther either way this system of lodes may extend has never yet been determined."

FORT SHAW.

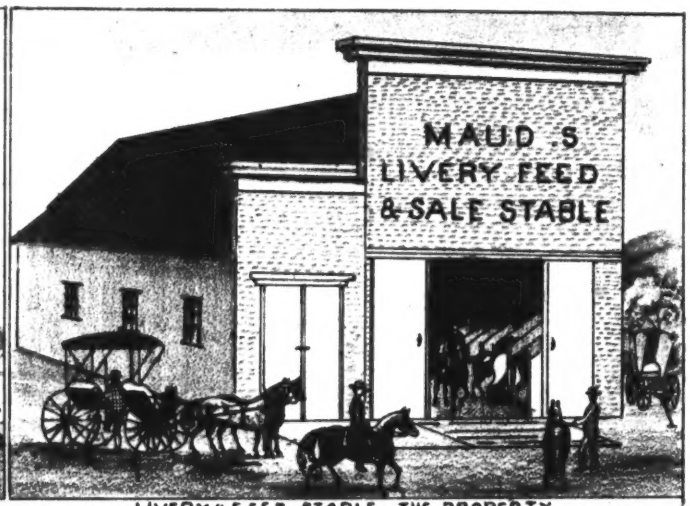
The history of the military post at Fort Shaw is given in that chapter of the general history devoted to military affairs, while in the general history, as well as in that of the new settlements, many references are made to the old Sun river fort. In 1869 there was a postoffice at Fort Shaw, and a mail route from Corinne, on the Central Pacific railroad, via Helena to Fort Benton. Coaches passed regularly over the road, and brought the mail three times a week. The distance from the post to Corinne is about 500 miles. A telegraph wire extended along the route, with an office at the fort. J. H. McKnight is the present postmaster. Here are the government saw mill and post store. General John R. Brooke, of the 3d Infantry, commanding in May, 1885, is reported to be the successor of General Ruger in command of Montana district. The elevation of the bluffs or foot hills in the neighborhood of Fort Shaw, on the north, is abrupt, but on the south less than 250 feet. All the steeper slopes are covered with a thin soil, hence the valley has not that exposure of the bare sandstone strata and desolate aspect so universal in the valley of the upper Missouri. In the vicinity of the post, on the south, are three isolated buttes of considerable height, the central and longest of which encroaches upon the valley. From the base of this butte a nearly level plateau of some extent slopes with a gentle incline to the river, and ends in an abrupt bank. This plateau is two or three miles in width, and considerably higher than the prairie bottom upon which it trenches. At the extremity of this bench, on the southern bank of Sun river, is the post, forty feet above the water, commanding an extended view of the valley westward, and of the Rocky mountains in the background. The post is a quadrangle, 400 feet square, built in accordance with plans made by General Reeves, in 1867. The adobe brick used in the building are 6x12x4 inches.

SETTLEMENTS.

Sun River, eighty-five miles northeast of Helena, was settled in 1867, but did not make id progress until 1883. Here the *Sun River Sun* was established, and in the neighbor-



HEADQUARTERS OF THE SUN RIVER SWEET BYE & BYE CLUB
LEWIS & CLARKE CO. MT.



LIVERY & FEED. STABLE THE PROPERTY
OF C.T. ROWLES & BROS SUN RIVER LEWIS & CLARKE CO. MT.

RESIDENCE OF I.S. CORSON SUN RIVER. LEWIS & CLARKE CO. MT.

hood were founded many of the great stock-raising industries of the Territory. The business circle of the village is made up as follows:—Geo. Steele, postmaster and general merchant; Dyas & Murray, general merchants; Ford Bros. & Co., live-stock and meat market; J. C. Adams, Wm. Bernard, T. Clong, Thomas Dunne, E. D. Haslin, Robert Vaughan, R. P. Walker, stock growers and dealers; J. H. White, James Law, James Gibbs, hotel keepers; Steele & Ellis, millers; H. B. Strong, John Nixon, James Gibson and Birkenbuac & Ellis, livery stable proprietors; Dyas & Orsum, blacksmiths; Haslin & Blossom, saloon; C. G. Holt, express agent; H. L. Hull, J. Wood, and W. P. Burchen, carpenters, and V. G. Hall, painter. The Protestant Episcopal church has a mission at this point. The Missouri and Sun River Ferry Co. was chartered in 1883, with George Steele, president; E. B. Largent, secretary; E. D. Hastie, treasurer; A. M. Holter, John Largent, J. P. Dyas, J. T. Lee, John Castner, Jos. Largent, and W. H. Ford, trustees. John Largent is manager. The population is estimated at about 400.

St. Peter's Mission, near Fort Shaw, is presided over by Rev. J. Damiani, Rev. C. Imoda, and Rev. P. P. Prando, S. G. The stations of this mission are Fort Shaw, Sun River, and South Fork, in Lewis & Clarke county; Old Agency, Choteau county; Judith Basin, Meagher county; Piegan and Birch creeks, Indian reservation; Fort Belknap and Milk river, Indian reservation. (*Vide chapter on Churches.*)

Beaver Town was founded by M. Cartwright, George Horne, William Insley, and W. Hopkins, under a charter granted by the legislature, January 20, 1865. A postoffice was established at Beaver Creek in 1883, and in March of that year, J. N. Kelly was appointed postmaster.

Augusta is the name of a post office village established a few years ago in the northwestern part of the county. A cave inlaid and festooned with sulphur of varying thickness was discovered near the Alta Mineral Springs, on the north fork of Sun river, in March, 1885. The supply is unlimited, the earth surrounding the cave being impregnated for miles. Claims have been located by or in the interest of the following named persons: Phil. A. Manix, John R. Watson, Charles Barnum & Co., E. M. Robinson, Dave Cory and Will H. Clarke. There is intense excitement at Augusta, caused by the huge specimens of pure sulphur exhibited by the locators of Discovery claim. The location is near this settlement.

Gloster, twenty-six miles northwest of Helena, may be said to date its settlement from 1880. The business circle of the village in 1884–5 comprised Charles L. Bayha, Conrad Murth & Bach, general merchants; John Langan and W. Cox, hotel-keepers; J. Henneberry, fruit and notion store; Ackroy & Co. and W. O. Angell, saloons; James Matterson, barber; Thomas Cox, blacksmith; Cha Lee Kee, laundry, and the mills of the Gloster Mining Company.

The Gloster Mine at this point is characterized by its regular system of stopes and faces, affording an easy means of furnishing 150 tons of ore daily. The sixty stamp silver mill erected in 1882, containing twenty-four pans, twelve settlers, fifty-six tanks and four boilers; a powerful engine is employed together with an electric generator. The estimated value of annual product is placed at $600,000. The mine and the mill, which are about half a mile apart, are connected by a T-rail tramway, over which the ore is transported for five cents per ton. The capital stock of the company is $2,000,000, divided into 200,000 shares of $10 each. The head office of the company is in New York. E. F. Child, of Boston, president; H. W. Child, of Helena, general manager.

Red Mountain and *Ten Mile* districts, eighteen miles from Helena, were discovered in 1864–5. The whole district is marvellous in natural beauty and wealth, each waiting, as it were, to reward developing hands. The Nelly Grant, General Grant, Good Friday, Little Jenny, Frohner, Treasury and Lober lodes are among the best known lodes located on Red mountain. And the Lee mountain includes the best known lodes in Ten Mile proper. In 1883 the New York syndicate tested the products of Ten Mile, or the Russell group, and approved such products. A large percentage of the ores from the Red Mountain district can be manipulated by the milling process at far less cost than would be requisite to smelt them, and there can be no room for doubt as to the abundance of the product in the North and South Pacific, American Flag and Bassett lodes. Up to August, 1883, the shipments of ore from the South Pacific mine aggregated 1,000 tons, and the assay value of this product was

from 133 to 380 ounces of silver to the ton. The average value of the 5,000 tons of ore claimed to be in sight then in the North and South Pacific mines, according to the test made under the supervision of James G. Murphy, was sixty-two ounces silver per ton and the veins are about four feet wide between walls. In the Lexington the product is known as *horn silver*, assaying from $4,000 to $20,000 per ton. In July, 1883, Jos. M. Taylor discovered and located a silver bearing lode, two miles above Hot Springs. In 1884 the Murphy, Churchill & Buchanan concentrator was constructed and opened at Red mountain, and a smelter subsequently established: so that now there is a prospect of the 300 or 400 claims in the district being developed. The new reduction works of the Philadelphia Company on the Ten Mile were erected a short distance below the mouth of Beaver creek, where it empties into Ten Mile, and where John Caplice has a fine water-power from both streams, a few hundred yards above the old Gilt Edge mill on the north side of Ten Mile.

The former owners of the Nellie Grant lode, in the Red Mountain district, organized into a stock company, with a capital stock of $600,000 in June, 1885. The following officers were elected: President, Moses Morris; vice-president, E. M. Dunphy; treasurer, Samuel T. Hauser; secretary, W. E. Cullen. Machinery is to be shipped at once.

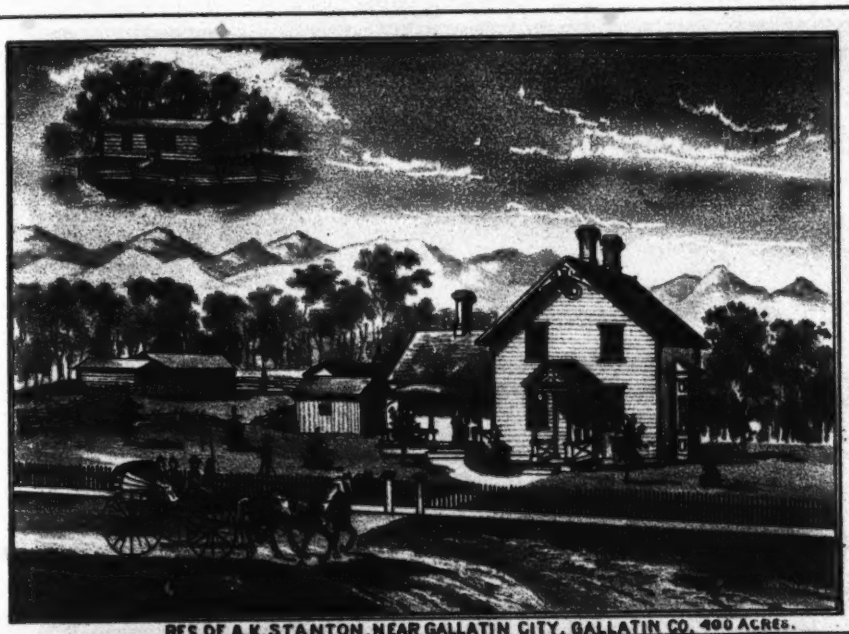
On the Parker and Griff mines (situated on the same lead at Bald Butte, 15 miles west of Helena), five 100-foot shafts have been sunk, showing a narrow streak of very rich ore, which assays from $5,000 to $9,000 per ton, and a four-foot body of $40 ore.

The Empire, Mount Pleasant District, developed inJune, 1884, by Hickey & Cotter, is a regular broad gauge lead, at some points measuring twenty-six feet, showing an average saving of gold and silver of $172 per ton. At other points on the lead, where the vein is four feet, the assay amounts to $6,000 per ton, and free gold is distinctly seen sprinkled through the quartz. The Empire has been developed by three shafts 150 feet deep at distances of 300 feet apart. These developments, showing so much of the wonderful richness of this lead, have required additional machinery for the manipulation of this vast body of ore, which is free milling and easily mined. The owners, therefore, have purchased the Whippoorwill 10-stamp mill, and will put it to work at once, in addition to the 10-stamp mill at work on the Bluebird and Hickey mines at Mount Pleasant, which make their regular output of $15,000 per month.

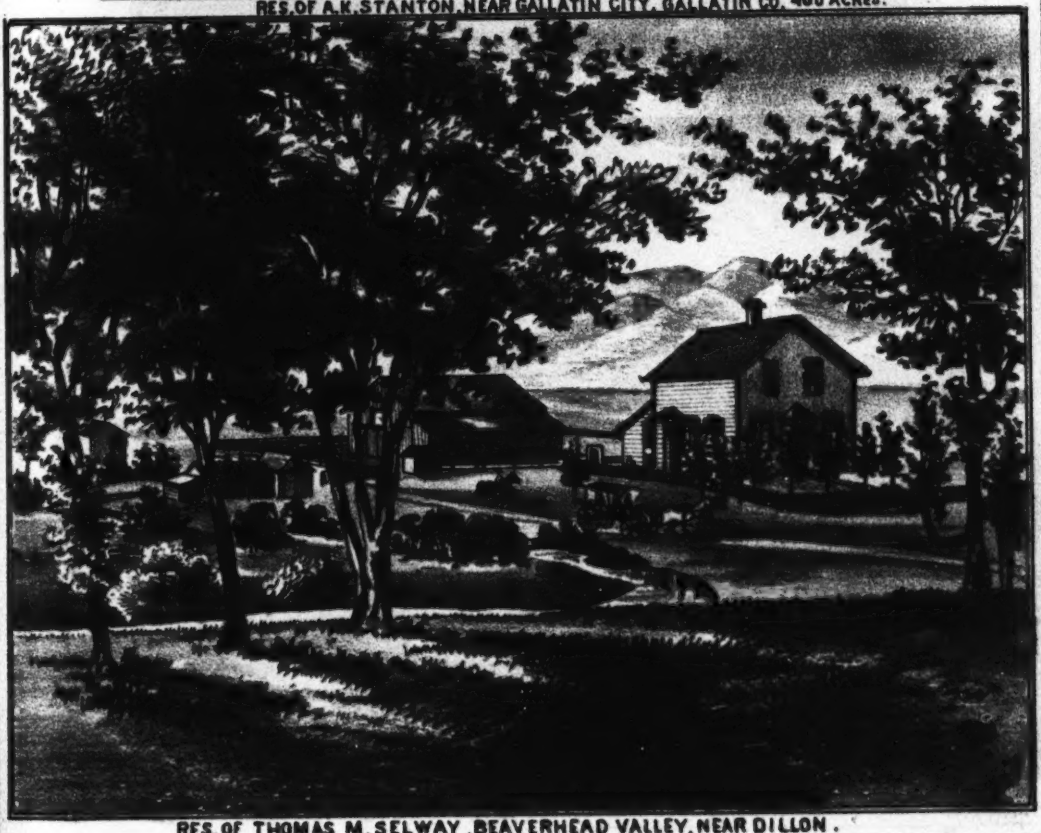
Unionville, four miles south of Helena, is the postal village for the mining centers known as Whitlach Union, Yellow Boy, Black Swan, Black Alder, and other claims. Yellow Boy, about two miles northeast of the village, is the property of Constans & Springer. Unionville is also the business, religious and educational center of this mining neighborhood. The cost of the proposed Baptist church of Dry creek is estimated at $1,000. The Whitlach Union mines are credited with having added $4,000,000 to the wealth of the country previous to the loss of the leading ore vein. The Big and Little Muddy veins were formerly known as the Leviathan. In 1865 the National Mining and Exploring Company, of New York, was organized, and may be said to control the location. The first building erected at Unionville, known as the Whitlach Boarding House, was destroyed by fire May 19, 1876.

Belmont.—The Belmont mine and mill of 30 stamps, the Whippoorwill and mill of 10 stamps, and the Hickey and Cotter mines and mills, may be said to belong to this district. A fire in the Belmont mine, February 11, 1881, exploded a magazine of Hercules powder. Six men lost their lives, viz: J. Shorter, H. McDonnell, Thomas Woods, James Kuger, John Braslaw and Pat. Loughlin.

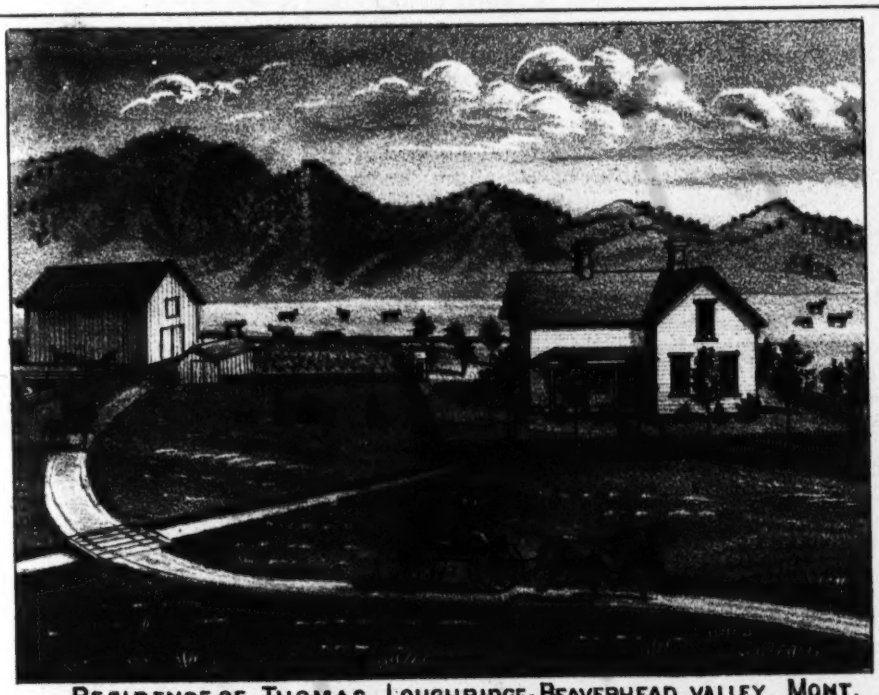
Pear Creek Valley.—The first settler in the valley was Buffalo Bill, an employe of the American Fur Co., who took up a ranch here, but Patrick Woods was the first actual settler. On September 23, 1864, a few members of T. A. Holmes' party locatedsat Montana City. The first child born in the Prickly Pear Valley was Jessie Coburn, daughter of Mrs. Robert Coburn, then living on the Gannon farm. About the same time a gaughter was born to Mrs. Thomas Purcell. When Mr. Jones came to the valley there was a Mrs. Durgan residing there. This lady is supposed to be the first white woman who settled in the valley. The first school house, named "Harmony," was built in the early part of 1865, and the first teacher was Miss Frazier. James Ray raised the first crop in the valley, growing 100 bushels of oats to the acre. The first meeting in Prickly Pear Valley was held on the first



RES. OF A.K. STANTON, NEAR GALLATIN CITY, GALLATIN CO. 400 ACRES.



RES. OF THOMAS M. SELWAY, BEAVERHEAD VALLEY, NEAR DILLON.



RESIDENCE OF THOMAS LOUGHRIDGE, BEAVERHEAD VALLEY, MONT.

RES. & RANCH OF PETER GALLAGHER, ON THE BIG HOLE RIVER, MADISON CO. MONT.

Sabbath in February, 1863, when the first organization of the church in Harmony school house took place. The first church was built in the spring of 1873. Pastor R. S. Clark, M. E. Church South, preached the first sermon in the valley.

The Water Corporation of Prickly Pear Valley, organized in 1883, is made up of ranchmen—claimants of the water of Prickly Pear creek, known as claimants 1865–6–7, and 1868, 1869, 1870, and those who have possessed ditches since 1870. The committee on organization comprised: Gilmon Riggs, Chris. Kenck, John Murphy, Wallace Breck, Robert S. Clark. The names of those present at the meeting to receive the report of committee are: John Y. Stewart, Joseph D. Farrow, Harry N. Sykes, Michael L. Geary, Thos. A. Grimes, C. Jump, Herbert L. Cram, W. James English, L. B. Sykes, S. A. Clark, William Warren, James G. Jones, H. H. Clark, Hugh J. Rogan, N. G. Bryson, Willard Grattan, Robert S. Clark, Francis A. Short, Gilmon Riggs. The first scarcity of water was felt in 1866, and again in 1869. In 1866 there was only about one-tenth as much land under cultivation as now, but since then there is more water in the creek. Much litigation has been experienced in consequence. There were but two lawsuits in reference to water-rights. In 1869 the citizens hired a man to divide the water equally among the farmers according to the amount of land they had under cultivation. W. L. Milligan holds the oldest water-right. So far there has been plenty of timber in the valley for wood and fencing purposes. Wheat averages about 40 bushels to the acre, when properly taken care of; oats, 30 bushels; potatoes, 250 to 400, while fruit is only an experiment.

Canon Creek settlement is twenty-two miles northeast of Helena, on the Little Prickley Pear river, is an old settlement, the population of which is about thirty.

Cartersville, thirty-six miles north of Helena is one of the modern settlements of the county, now containing a population of fifty. Kisselpough & Carter conduct a general store.

Dearborn, a settlement fifty-six miles north of Helena, dates back to 1869, and now claims a population of over 100. The business circle of the village is made up as follows: H. A. Milot, postoffice and store; C. H. Ellis, carpenter; T. Marquis, blacksmith; C. H. Ellis, T. Marquis and J. Silverman, hotel-keepers; James Ross, lawyer and teacher; Louis Ballou, notary; Jacob Darley, music teacher; Peter Hanson, mechanic; C. D. Labache, lime kiln; Geo. Warner, butcher; W. C. Gillette, sheep-grower and notary.

Florence, eighty miles northwest of Helena, dates its settlement back to 1869. The business of the village is made up as follows: P. A. Mannix, merchant; E. Lippincott, postmaster, blacksmith and farmer; W. S. Barrett, D. J. Hogan, J. W. Lemon, E. J. Thomas, stock-growers; Dearborn Sheep-growing Co.; F. Wilreth, blacksmith; E. S. Lippincott, constable. A saw mill in the vicinity is driven by water power, furnished by Sun river.

CONCLUSION.

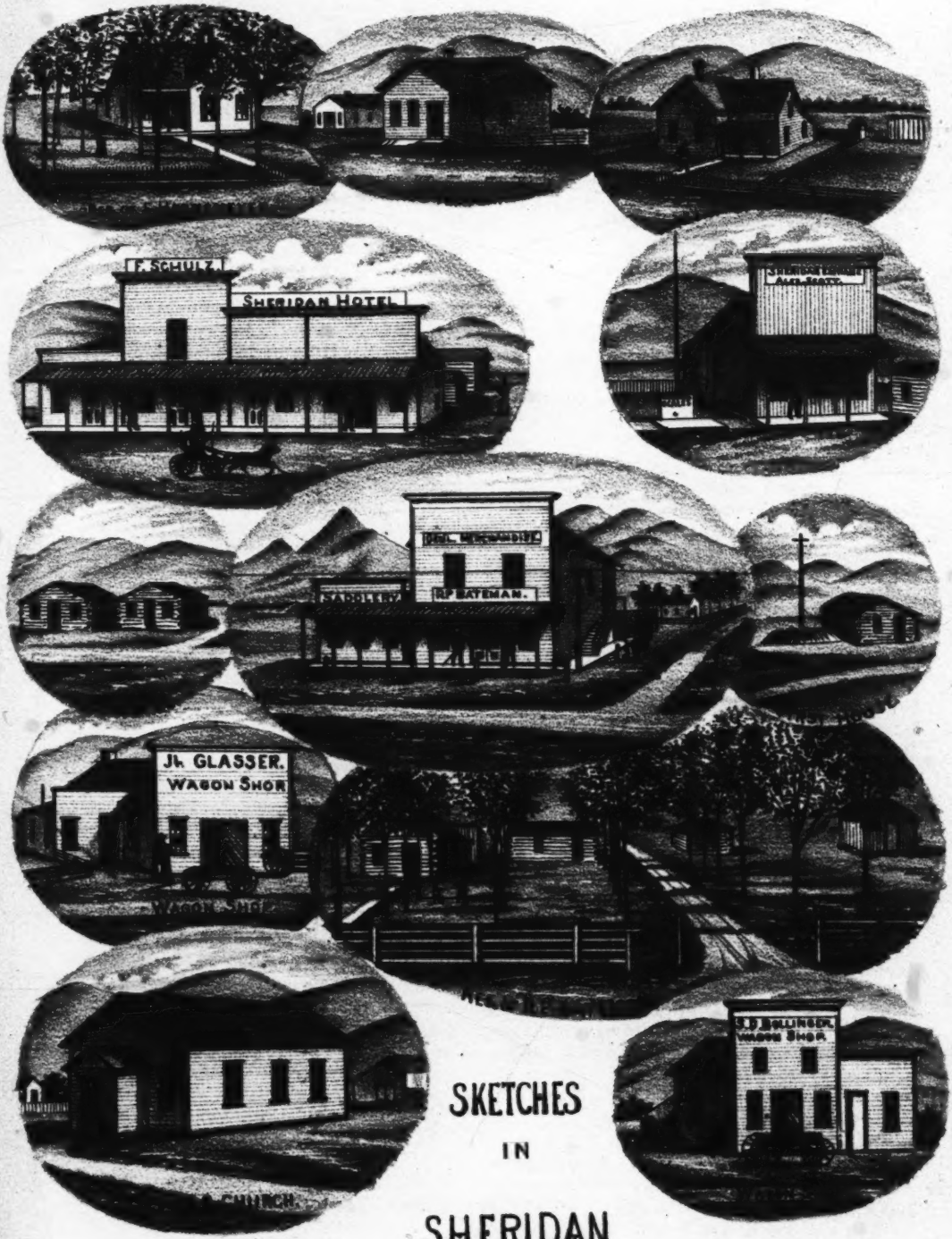
To the visitor of to-day, witnessing the vast resources and accumulation of capital now wielded in this section, it may seem almost incredible that some of the wielders of this capital commenced business only a few short years ago with nothing but their own indomitable energy and perseverance. This has been accomplished, not by speculation and the adroit, lucky turning of fortune's wheel, but by actual creation of much wealth, added to the store of human comforts, using only the advantages supplied by nature's abundant and common storehouse. What must have been the feelings of the citizens of early days when they entered upon the miner's work, when only one dim sign appeared to remind them that man was here before them? What must have been their reflections as they shoveled the golden clay, that through all the ages remained undisturbed, or hewed down the stately tree, that for a thousand years had flourished and grown, unnoticed and uncared for by the hand of man? He wonders how it occurs that he, of all the people that lived and still live on the face of the earth, swarming, as it does, with so many millions, should be the first to appropriate to his comfort and convenience the riches so long held in reserve in nature's vast storehouse. He wonders, too, why his race should require all the resources of the earth, the production of forests, mines, rivers, lakes, oceans; of the soil plowed, planted, cultured and garnered; the flocks and herds feeding and gamboling on a thousand hills, for his subsistence, while other races have remained, from generation to generation, in all the untamed wilderness of

the wild deer and elk and buffalo, on which they subsisted. What of the race that but yesterday was here! Have these rivers, fields, mines and forests, now so peaceful, always been so calm and still, or have they, like the old world, been the scene of some sanguinary and savage conflict? We speculate in vain on the long-ago dwellers in these valleys. Their war-dance and yells may have been the only sounds that ever waked the stillness of these hills, or a race long extinct may have plowed and sowed, and builded, and mined, and loved and worshiped, and cultivated all the graces and amenities of civilized life, but the records of their deeds and virtues have been obliterated by the convulsions of Time's relentless changes.

CHAPTER XXVI.

MADISON COUNTY.

THIS county occupies the center of the extreme southern portion of the Territory, being separated from the National Park by the twenty mile strip of Gallatin, and from Idaho by Beaverhead county. Its length from a point northwest of the confluence of the Jefferson & Boulder rivers is one hundred and eighty miles and its width seventy-five miles. This area is divided into the Madison, Meadow creek, Willow creek, Passamari, Milk creek, Jefferson, Red Rock and Lower Beaverhead valleys. The Madison sweeps through the valley, enters the Fifteen Mile canyon, and rushes to its confluence with the Jefferson and Gallatin. On the east side of the river are Jordan, Jack, Cedar, Bear, Wolf and Indian creeks. The Firehole river, having its source in the Upper Geyser basin, forms the head of this majestic river. At the head of Bear creek are a number of hot springs. Along the water-courses the Thawega, or Indian flour root, grows. Among the early ranchment in the valley were Geo. Watkins, Wm. Mitchell, A. W. Switzer, Wm. Ennis, J. F. Hayden, H. Maynard, Ray Woodworth, O. C. Whitney, Geo. Thexton, Charles Johnson, "English George," Cooley & Bickford. In the Meadow creek neighborhood were S. D. Pinckney, Don O. Spalding, Allen & Shingleton, Church, and perhaps a few others. In the Willow creek valley were H. H. Mood, A. W. Paul, Royer Bros., James M. Grant and H. C. Harrison. The Passamari valley was named by the Snakes "Quaking Ash Grove." Among the first settlers were Alex. Metzel, O. A. Sedman, Dr. L. W. Frary, Robt. Caswell, John Robb, Isaac Pendarvis, James Williams, John Taylor, A. H. Van Brocklin, E. H. Combs, J. B. Laurin, John Redfern, John Harrison, A. M. Cisler, R. P. Bateman, H. M. Fitch, G. H. Baker and John Temple. In the Jefferson valley, forty miles of which are in Madison county, are many beautiful farms. Among the early stock-growers and farmers were James A. Slavin, Z. D. Foster, John Jamieson, G. J. Wickham, James Gordon, Mrs. H. J. Caryl, John Manheim, Norris, Bell, Joseph Gans, Louis Keyser, John Carpenter, and a few others whose names are given elsewhere. Red Rock valley, called by the Indians Pipestone valley, lays in Madison county for a distance of forty miles. Black Tail Deer creek, the upper portion of which is in Madison county, is a magnificent district, while Porter creek is the original Pipestone canon where the Indians were accustomed to come for pipe clay. Samuel Holman erected an arastra in Porter canon at an early day, and here Webster discovered placers in the winter of 1866–7, which caused the California stampede and won from the miners for the locality the name *Mariposa* first and Hell Canon subsequently. L. D. Porter, after whom the creek was named in 1871, developed the quartz of the district. The Beaverhead and Big Hole rivers claim fifteen miles and twenty miles respectively of their valleys in this county.—Pollinger was among the first stock-raisers here, and Bishop introduced sheep farming in 1869 or 1870.



SKETCHES IN SHERIDAN.

The mountain ranges comprise the Madison, Tobacco Root, Snow Crest, Ruby and the main range of Rocky Mountains. The Madison range leaves the Rocky Mountains near Yellowstone lake, forms the divide, at first, between the Yellowstone and the Fire Hole rivers, and then the dividing line between the counties of Madison and Gallatin; it runs very nearly parallel with the Tobacco Root range, and is about the same length. Its principal elevated peak is Mount Washington. Tobacco Root range of mountains shoots out in a northerly course from the Rocky Mountains west of Henry's lake. It separates the valleys of the Madison and Willow creek from those of the Jefferson and Passamari. Its principal peak is Mount Baldy, which attains an elevation of 9,711 feet and has an extensive plateau at an altitude of 6,285 feet. The range is 85 miles in length. Snow Crest range, a spur from the Tobacco Root, shoots out from Mount Baldy in a southwesterly course, and separates the valleys of the upper Passamari and Black Tail Deer. It is thirty miles in length, and at the headwaters of Black Tail Deer creek attain an elevation of 10,067 feet. The Ruby range, the most beautiful mountains in the county, appears to be isolated from other ranges and spurs. It forms an angle and is thirty miles in length. It separates the valleys of Beaverhead and lower Passamari, and attains an elevation of 8,300 feet above the level of the sea. The main range of the Rocky Mountains, which divides the head waters of the Columbia and Missouri, comes into the county near the headwaters of the west fork of the Madison river. They meander, send out sharp spurs, and swing in ox-bow shapes, but their general course is west by northwest. The principal elevations are Mount Jefferson and Table Mountain. Mount Jefferson is situated two miles west of Henry's lake, at the termination of the principal meridian of Montana surveys. Its height is 9,000 feet. Table Mountain, at the dividing line between Madison and Silver Bow counties, has an elevation of 8,350 feet. These mountains and valleys are timbered with spruce, cedar, fir, white, red and yellow pine, cottonwood, birch and passamari or quaking aspen trees. The geological formations of the county are treated in the general history. It has been and still is rich in its mineral deposits. "There is a reason to believe," says Prof. Hayden, "that the entire series of strata known in the Northwest, above the metamorphic rocks, were originally deposited all over the Territory of Montana. We may conclude, therefore, that the erosive forces have operated with great power in the district around Virginia City, stripping bare to the metamorphic beds large areas. The gulches may have been carved entirely out of the massive strata, or may have been partly due to erosion and partly to an interval formed during elevation, that is, a monoclinal valley." To whatever cause these beautiful valleys and rich gulches owe their origin, the direct one which leaves the golden rock and golden sands to the prospector is manifest throughout this county. The 26 mines produced in 1881 gold, silver, and other metals, valued at $450,000, against $93,278 in gold and $378 in silver during the year 1880. The gold product in 1882 was valued at $260,000, increased to large amounts in 1883-4.

Organic.—The act establishing the county of Madison passed by the first legislature, and approved February 2, 1865, was couched in the following words:—"That all that portion of the Territory of Montana embraced within the following boundaries be, and the same is hereby, created a county, to be known as Madison county, to-wit:—Commencing at the point where the line of longitude one hundred and eleventh degree crosses the Rocky Mountains, thence due east to the point of the dividing ridge or range between the waters of the Madison and Gallatin rivers, thence along said dividing range to the southern boundary of the Territory, thence along said boundary to the eastern boundary of Beaverhead county on meridian of longitude one hundred and twelve degrees, thence along said meridian of longitude north to where the same crosses the summit of the Rocky Mountains, thence east to the place of beginning; and the county seat of Madison county is hereby located at Virginia City." The true meaning of the act will be better understood by reading 112th instead of 111th degree of longitude, as laid down in the amendatory act of December 23, 1867, which defined the boundaries of Madison, Beaverhead and Deer Lodge counties. By the act approved January 12, 1869, the northern and northwestern boundary of Madison was established as follows—"Commencing at the Beaverhead rock, on Beaverhead river, thence in a northwesterly direction to the nearest point on Big Hole river; thence up said river to the mouth of Camp creek, thence up Camp creek, and its right hand fork, to its source, thence to the summit of Table Mountain; thence in a direct line to Par-

son's bridge on Jefferson river." An act approved February 7, 1874, provided, that the portion of the public domain as described in the Congressional act approved February 17, 1873, readjusting the western boundary of Dakota Territory, lying east of an extension due south of the line dividing the counties of Madison and Beaverhead be, and the same is hereby, attached to, and shall hereafter comprise, a portion of the county of Madison. That all the remaining portion of said public domain lying west of said line be, and the same is hereby, attached to, and shall hereafter comprise, a portion of the county of Beaverhead. In May, 1885, County Surveyor Mead completed the new survey of the line between Madison and Gallatin county. By the survey Finegan's ranch, Anceny's sheep ranch, part of the ranch of Edwards Bros., and a number of lumbermen and quartz miners on Spanish creek, all of whom have heretofore been assessed in Gallatin county, are shown to be in Madison county. The ranch of old Mr. Clark, on Elk creek, which has hitherto been assessed in Madison county, is beyond the line, and belongs to Gallatin county.

The county officers in 1871–2 were: commissioners, J. M. Knight, H. H. Mood and James Williams; sheriff, Thomas Deyarmon; deputy sheriff, James Gormley; probate judge, M. H. Lott; county clerk, Andrew V. Corry; assessor, George Gohn; treasurer, Major C. J. Kinney; superintendent public instruction, William I. Marshall; coroner, A. M. S. Carpenter; district attorney, H. N. Blake. The officers in 1879–80 were: sheriff, A. J. Edsall; treasurer, W. W. Morris; clerk and recorder, Nat. J. Davis; assessor, James Boyd; probate judge, O. G. Smith; superintendent of schools, Amos Purdam; county coroner, S. Edmunds; county commissioners, C. L. Dahler, T. S. Hamilton, George Gohn; council, W. W. Morris; representatives, J. E. Callaway and J. M. Page. The officers for 1885 are: sheriff, T. B. Carruthers; assessor, Allen Wilcox; treasurer, H. S. Gilbert; clerk and recorder, Barclay Jones; probate judge, J. F. Williams; superintendent of schools, J. C. Mahoney; public administrator, H. H. Edwards; coroner, Stephen Edmund; surveyor, C. Mead; commissioners, William Morris, Alexander Metzel and S. B. Page. (*Vide Pol. Ch.*)

ASSESSMENT OF COUNTY AND TAX COLLECTED.

Year.	Total Ass'mt	Ter. Tax.	License.	Year.	Total Ass'mt.	Total Tax
1867–8	2,159,877	5,770 77	5,735 20	1876	1,655,935	7,228 99
1869–70	1,522,599	5,586 37	3,581 00	1877	1,631,010	7,521 19
1870–1	1,627,674	1,459 59	2,718 61	1878	1,790,662	7,781 66
1872–3	1,867,142	6,937 61	3,080 80	1879	1,885,179	8,397 59
			Total Tax.	1880	2,014,158	8,976 41
1874	1,553,998		6,585 97	1881	2,140,468	5,485 82
1875	1,698,504		7,374 91	1882	2,311,341	4,791 09

The assessment for 1883 was $2,471,800, and for 1884, $2,491,800.

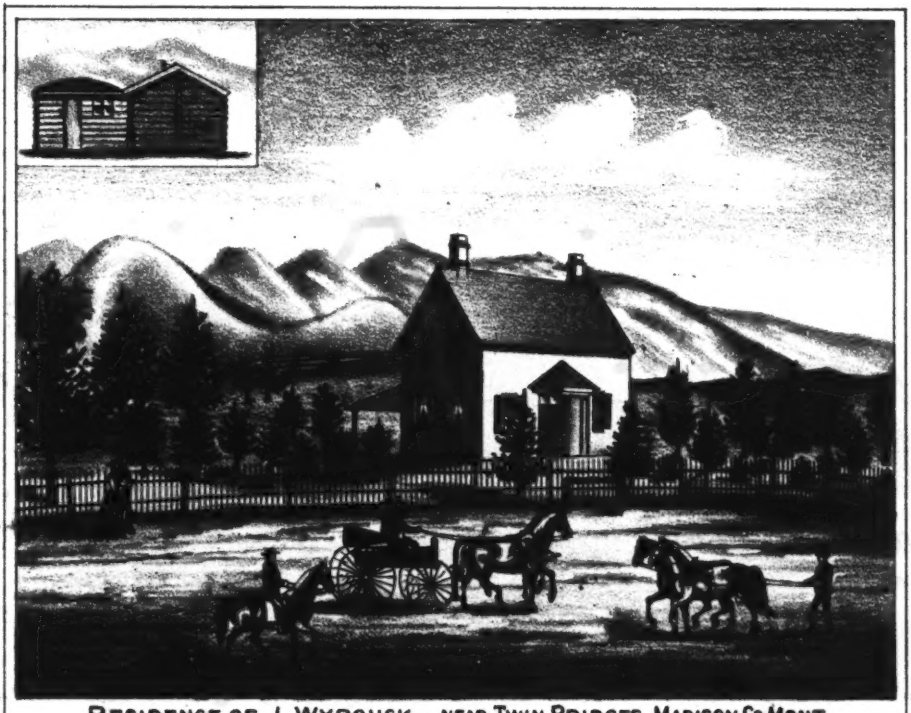
Schools.—The condition of the schools of the county at the beginning of 1883 is shown in the following report of Superintendent A. J. Bennett: Number of organized districts, 23; number of white persons between four and twenty-one, 1,161; number of African descent, four to twenty-one, 7; number of pupils attending school during the year, 657; number not attending school, 511; number of male teachers employed, 6; number of female teachers employed, 17; total number of teachers, 23; average length of school in days, 101; number of brick school-houses, 1; number of frame school houses, 5; number of log school houses, 13; number of graded schools, 1; number of ungraded schools, 22; total number of schools, 23; rate of county tax for school purposes, in mills, 3; amount per capita of school census children, $7.30; amount raised by county tax for schools, $8,491.67; total amount from all sources apportioned during the year, $8,494.24. According to the supplemental report, the number of children in the county between the ages of four and twenty-one years was 1,233; under four years, 348; and the total number, 1,581. The total population of Madison in June, 1880, was 3,916, the number of voters in November, 1882, 1,279, and in November, 1884, 1,414.

VIRGINIA CITY.

Throughout the general history of the Territory, the story of the discovery and settlement of Alder creek and Virginia has been referred to repeatedly, and the leading parts of it related. It could not be otherwise, for here were enacted many, if not all, of those stirring scenes which marked the earlier years of Montana, and imprinted upon the character and minds of her people that magnificent idea of self-reliance that continues to distinguish

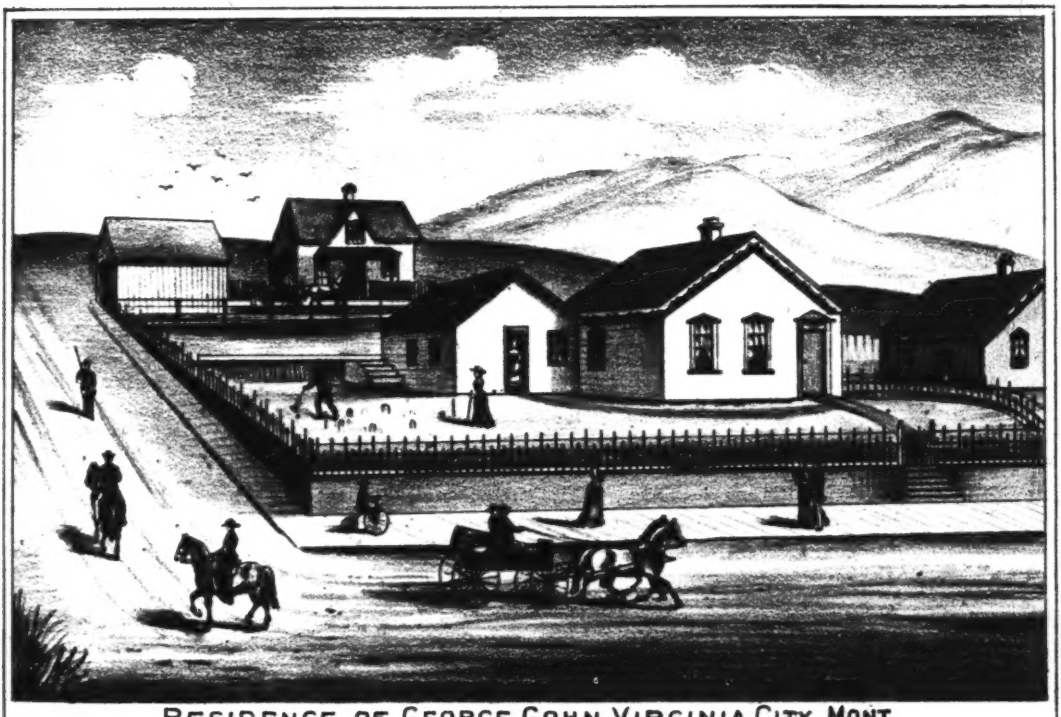
JACOB WYROUCK

MRS. WYROUCK



RESIDENCE OF J. WYROUCK - NEAR TWIN BRIDGES MADISON CO. MONT.

GEO. GOHN. MRS. GEO. GOHN.



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE GOHN VIRGINIA CITY MONT.

them. Here, amid the foot hills of the Tobacco Root mountains, the party of 1863 camped, 5,483 feet above the sea level, and as they cooked the game for a frugal meal, one seized a miner's pan and prospected the bed-rock of the bar close by, finding there the wealth which built up the Territory from 1863 to 1866, and which summoned to the creek and its vicinity no less than 20,000 persons within the two succeeding years. Virginia was the center of enterprise, and from it went forth these men of the present day who are the principal builders of Montana's towns.

The Louis Simmons contingent of the Yellowstone expedition of 1863, referred to in the Stuart papers, comprised Louis Simmons, William Fairweather, George Orr, Thomas Coover, Barney Hughes, Sweeney, Rogers, S. S. Short and Henry Edgar. Those men arrived at the rendezvous of the expedition too late to set out with the main body, and so had to push forward over the trail. Their adventures are graphically told by Granville Stuart in a note to his brother's journal of 1863. In the midst of their trials, William Fairweather discovered his famous claim in Alder gulch. On June 6, 1863, the Fairweather district was organized, with Dr. Steele, president, and James Fergus, recorder. Bill Fairweather, the discoverer, remained in Montana until 1868, when he left to prospect the north Pacific slope from Oregon to Alaska, leaving his name and claim to be ever identified with the first true development of the mining interests of the Territory. The men who cooked on that evening of June 2, 1863, while Fairweather prospected, are no less worthy of identification. Dimsdale, in his reminiscences, says:

"After a long and unsuccessful tour, they came thither on their way to Bannack, and one of them took a notion to try a pan of dirt. A good prospect was obtained, and the 'lucky panner' gave his name to the far-famed "Fairweather District." Tom Cover and some others of the party returned to Bannack for provisions, and for the purpose of communicating the discovery to their friends. A wild stampede was the consequence. One poor fellow, while in the willows at Beaver Head, being mistaken for a beaver, was accidentally shot by his comrade. He lived several days, and was carefully nursed by his slayer, who was greatly grieved at the occurrence. The stampeders came in with pack animals. Colonel McLean brought the first vehicle to the gulch. The stampede reached the gulch on the 6th of June. The course of the stream was marked by the alders that filled the gulch so densely as to prevent passage in many places. Some people camped on the edge of the brush, about three-fourths of a mile above the town, accidentally set it on fire, and with a tremendous roar, the flames swept down the creek and burned up the entire undergrowth. Almost immediately after the first great rush from Bannack—in addition to the tents, brush wakiups and extempore fixings for shelter—small log cabins were erected. The first of these was the Mechanical bakery, now standing near the lower end of Wallace street. Morier's saloon went up about the same time, and the first dwelling house was built by John Lyons. After this beginning, houses rose as if by magic. Dick Hamilton, Root & Davis, J. E. McClurg, Hall & Simpson, N. Story and O. C. Matthews, were among the first merchants. Dr. Steele was first president of the Fairweather district. Dr. G. G. Bissel was the first judge of the miner's court. The duty of the recorder's office was, we believe, performed by James Fergus. Among the citizens were S. S. Short, Sweney and Rogers (discoverers), Johnny Green, Nelson Ptomey, Judge Potter, of Highland, Jem Galbraith, Judge Smith (afterward banished), W. F. Bartlett, C. Crouch, Bixter & Co., Tom Conner, William Cadwell, W. Emerick, Frank Heald, Frank Woody, Marcellus Lloyd, Washburne Stapleton, John Sharp, Jerry Nowlan, E. C. Stickney, Frank Watkins, T. L. Luce (Mechanical bakery), Robinson & Cooley, the first bakers (open air), Hugh O'Neil, of fistic fame, Jem Vivian, Jack Russell, the first man who panned out 'wages' in the Grassh pper creek, Sargent Tisdale, W. Nowlan, of the bank, Tom Duffy, John Murphy, Jem Patton, Jno. Kane, Pat. Lynch, John Robertson, Worcester Wymans, Charley Wymans, Barney Gilson, and many others. The first name given to the present capital of Montana was 'Varina,' in honor of Jeff. Davis' wife, but it was soon changed to 'Virginia.' Dr. (Judge) G. G. Bissel was the first man who wrote it 'Virginia.'"

The horse which carried Fairweather to Alder gulch is known as *Old Antelope*. In later years this animal was taken by George Smith to Lost river, under the impression that *luck* accompanied him. Noticing this relic of 1863, the editor of the *Madisonian* says: "The animal is now the property of Mr. E. F. Johnson, of Virginia City, and that gentleman has turned him out in a Ruby Valley pasture, near the scene of his old master's early triumphs and later death. No more work will be required of the old horse, and he will be fed and cared for until he follows his old-time master 'over the range.'"

Freighting and Flour Riots.—In the spring of 1865, before the terrible winter of 1864–5 had given way to summer, freighting between Alder Gulch and the outside world was almost entirely suspended, and as a result the provisions in camp gave out; so that flour sold for $150 gold per 100 lbs. At this juncture a report gained ground that an attempt was being made to corner the provision market, and the people organized in Leviathan hall to end such an attempt. S. R. Blake was chairman, and Hugh McQuaid was nominated for secretary, but declined to serve. Immediately after organization, three men entered a store on Content's corner to begin sacking the store. Neil Howie, one of the chiefs of the Vigilance Com-

mittee, was summoned to protect the store, who on arriving addressed the men thus: "Gentlemen, this uprising is to get flour and pay a reasonable price for it; it is not to sack the town. The first man that steals from a store or saloon will be shot or hanged. The same men that fought for law and order a few months ago are prepared to fight for it now." Col. Sanders and others addressed the crowd; but notwithstanding all entreaties, the search for flour was carried forward, and an order issued to hold all provisions then in the camp. Taylor, Thompson & Co., and other holders of flour, were compelled to surrender their stocks of flour, which were carried to Leviathan hall, and there sold in small lots to consumers. The committee in charge of this politic means of supply paid the owners at the rate of $36 per 100 lbs. This state of affairs existed for three days; but the scarcity of flour was experienced for a much longer time, people being well pleased to purchase it at $40 per 100 lbs.

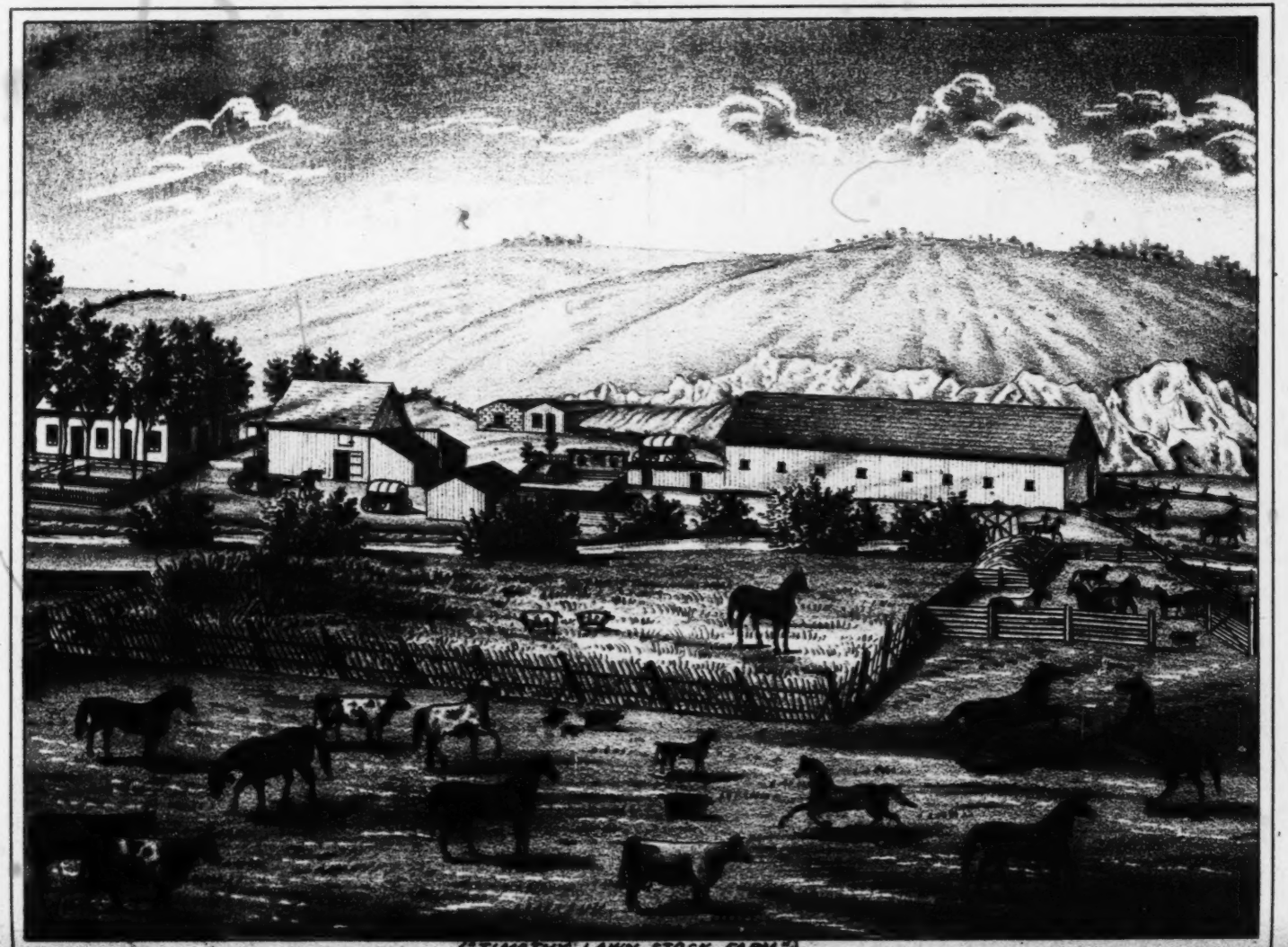
The following extracts from the *Montana Post*, dated September 15 and September 22, 1866, respectively, point out the means of travel and its dangers in 1866 between Virginia City and the outside world:

"*Trains Arrived.*—During the week the following trains arrived in Virginia City: Twenty-three wagons for Tootle, Leach & Co., which left Plattsmouth on May 26. We regret to learn that the wagon master, Thos. Dillon, was murdered by the Indians on July 23. 'Eight wagons for Cyrenus Beers and Vaile & Robinson. * * * At the Big Horn the Indians stole forty mules from Mr. B ers' train, and thirty from Vaile & Robinson.'"

"Six wagons from Great Salt Lake City arrived on the 17th, in charge of Van Slack, with salt, for Mr. Ulm; eleven wagons on the 18th, with goods for Cyrenus Beers. This is part of the train that was left at the Big Horn, where the Indians stole about ninety mules. Fourteen wagons, with goods belonging to Phillips & Freeland, of Leavenworth, which started from that point on May 28."

Incorporation.—The act approved December 30, 1864, authorized the incorporation of Virginia City, and ordered an election of its first officers in February, 1865. The boundaries acknowledged in this act were as follows: Beginning thirty feet in the rear of the northwest corner of the double cabin now occupied by Frank Raeger & Co., located on the west side of Alder creek, thence in a southerly direction parallel with said Alder creek one mile and a quarter, thence in an easterly direction one mile and a half, thence in a northerly direction one mile and a quarter, thence in a westerly direction one mile and a half to the place of beginning. The charter was subjected to several amendments, and an attempt was made in 1869 to revoke it. The act approved January 12, 1869, authorized an election to be held in January, 1870, to test the question whether the charter should be repealed. This election was duly held February 6, 1865, and resulted in the continuance of the city government. The first City Council was composed of P. S. Pfouts, Mayor, later of the firm of James A. Jackson & Co., St. Louis, Mo.; Dr. L. Daems, Jacob Feldberg, Major James R. Boyce, J M. Castner, John Le Beau, James McShane, H. A. Peace and Wm. Shoot, Aldermen. James M. Castner was elected mayor in February, 1866; Dr. L. Daems, in 1867; Henry Elling, in 1869; Judge H. L. Hosmer, 1870. Thomas Baker is mayor at present.

From 1864 to 1866, the city grew with surprising rapidity, notwithstanding the discoveries at Last Chance, Boulder, Silver City, and at other celebrated locations. Even up to 1868 this great mining camp seemed secure in its marvelous prosperity, the yield from the gold mines being no less than $40,000,000 for the five years. Then began the decadence of the mining interests, and men who labored and lost or labored and won, tired of the great old camp and looked to the north and east and west for some new field for enterprise. Captain Mills, one of the early residents of Virginia, visited the city in the fall of 1869, and returning, contributed the following pen picture of it to his newspaper: "It is," says he, "preeminently a city of happy memories. Who, in these latter years, has lived within and left it, but cherishes happiest recollections of Virginia? Virginia has been spoken of as dead, crooning over the embers of departed glory," etc. And in 1864 there were 10,000 people in Alder Gulch, one half of whom lived in Virginia. To-day, the population of the town is about 1,000 and from 600 to 800 miners are in the gulch. The proportion of the industrial and merchandizing elements is far larger than in 1864. We found the principal business of the town distributed as follows: Groceries and general merchandise, 12; boot and shoe dealers, 2; boot and shoe shops, 5; tobaccos, 2; tin and hardware, 2; saddlery and harness, 2; drugs, 2; livery stables, 4; billiard hall, 1; breweries, 2; banks, 2; Chinese stores, 2; lumber yards, 4; barber shops, 2; clothing, 4; dry goods, etc., 5; jewelry, 3; tailors, 4; blacksmiths, 5; books, etc., 1; hotels, 4; newspaper, 1; restaurant, 1; saloons, 7;



("TIMOTHY LAWN STOCK FARM")

RESIDENCE OF HON. HENRY H. MODD, PONY, MADISON CO. MONT.

bowling alley, 1; furniture, 3; bakeries, 2; gunsmith, 1: total, 85. Besides there are 10 lawyers, 5 physicians, 2 ministers, 2 churches (3 places holding divine service), 2 schools; on all of which the assessed tax valuation in 1869 was $800,000. The sales for the past year aggregated $3,000,000, over $8,000 per day. Virginia is the metropolis of Madison county. During the present season the gold product of Alder Gulch was $1,000,000, of which $800,000 was sold in Virginia. There are in the gulch eleven bedrock flumes, as follows: Griffith, Thompson & Co.; Stager, Hargrave & Co.; Sweet, Davis & Co.; Oscar Sedman; Knight, Notware & Marshall; Parker, Williams & Selsey; Hathaway, Hardwick, St. Clair & Reed; Rodgers, Renshaw & Co.; Hall & Southmayde ["Cony"]; Duncan & Co., and Hall & Southmayde [Summit]. The aggregate length of these is four and one half miles; capital invested $350,000, and ground owned nearly nine miles of the gulch. Besides these there are in Bivens' Gulch, 6 bedrock flumes; Norwegian Gulch, 3; Brown's Gulch, 5; Haines' Gulch, 3; California Gulch, 3; Washington Gulch, 6; Ramshorn Gulch, 2; Needs Gulch, 1. The capital invested in these aggregates about $375,000. There are in the county erected sixteen quartz mills with two hundred stamps [estimating Chaliam mills], built at a cost of $387,000; and two more are being erected in Brown's Gulch. The cost of reduction is estimated by Judge Lovell under $5 per ton, and the average yield in the neighborhood of $20. There are twenty-three arastras running in the county, and paying. Virginia is also the nearest accessible trading point for Sterling, Summit, Nevada, Sheridan, Argenta, Bannack, Rochester, Highland, Silver Star, and the farmers of the Madison, Passamari, Jefferson, Beaverhead and a portion of Gallatin valley. Last year Madison had 53,000 acres returned "under cultivation," and 8,401 head of stock, valued at $39,915 more than those of Deer Lodge, the second highest in Montana. This year the tax valuation of property in the county is $1,700,000, $600,000 higher than Deer Lodge. We give these figures because the erroneous impression is abroad in the land that Virginia is *played out*. We are convinced that the indications for next year are such that property and population will have no further decrease; that the Queen City has passed the ordeal of remote excitements and "lives to prosper." This writer, always so precise in statement, was also correct in his deductions. The population in April, 1872, fell to 500, since which time it has increased slowly and surely, reaching 624 in 1880, 800 in 1883, and is now estimated at over 1,000.

On November 2, 1866, the telegraph line between Salt Lake and Virginia City was opened. The work was commenced July 17, and the first pole was planted at Virginia City on September 17, 1866. E. Creighton sent the first telegram from Salt Lake. The first telegram from Montana was that of Governor Smith to President Andrew Johnson, from Virginia City, November 2, 1866.

The Virginia City Water Company was incorporated January 27, 1865, with A. M. Holter, O. Norelins, and J. P. Oleson, incorporators.

The Virginia City Gas Company was chartered January 20, 1865, with George B. Parker, S. T. Hauser, James G. Spratt and W. J. McCormick, stockholders.

The first legislature also granted charters to the several ditch companies, and from this period to the spring of 1868 Virginia was a synonym for liberal enterprises and extraordinary developments.

Under a charter granted December 27, 1864, to W. B. Dance, S. T. Hauser, N. P. Langford, T. C. Evarts, William S. Doolittle, James W. Taylor, H. L. Carver, Reece Anderson, W. A. Spencer, George L. Curran, James Foster, W. Y. Pemberton, Samuel Wood, F. B. Kercheval and William L. Brown, the Missouri and Rocky Mountain Wagon Road Company was organized. The company was empowered to build a road from Virginia to the Yellowstone and Missouri rivers.

In 1864 Colonel Curtis aided in organizing the Virginia City Fire Department. R. E. Cook and W. A. Rumsey were also organizers.

The business and professional circles of the city in 1879–85 were made up as follows:

Armstrong, W. P., clothing.
Armstrong, F. K., attorney at law.
Anderson, A. W., carpenter.
Blake, H. N., lawyer.
Buford, S. R. & Co., wholesale grocers, liquors and general merchandise.
Bartlett, E. H., blacksmith and machinist.
Baker, T. T., U. S. deputy mineral surveyor.
Baker, Thomas, printer, Mayor of city.
Baker, J. H., boots and shoes.
Barber, C. W., druggist.
Barber, S. B., grocer.
Butler, Mrs. G. M., S'sters' hospital.
Buttermore, W. A., confectioner.

Butler, Mrs. N. F., jewelry, etc.
Callaway & Williams, live stock.
Clark & Corry, lumber.
Cole, N., carpenter.
Cook, Mrs., dressmaker.
Cook & Hurley, livery.
Clark, G. H., furniture and undertaker.
Crockett, S. H., saddlery and harness.
Callaway, J. E., attorney at law.
Cope, G. F. reduction works.
Cogswell, Mrs. M. and sister, restaurant.
Deimling, F. C., notary public.
Deimling, Mrs., books.
Douglass, William, variety and notions.
Denn, Joseph, saloon.
Donegan, J., stock grower.
Dick, J., painter.
Donaldson, W., carpenter.
Elling, Henry, banker.
Elling, Knight & Co., hardware.
French, O. D., grocer and liquors.
Farrel, T. J., hotel and livery.
French, Mrs., bazaar.
Farrel & Varney, stock growers.
Galen, H. F.
Gilbert, H. G., brewer.
Glasbey House, proprietor, Anthon Freiler.
Genzberger & Kohlberg, wholesale clothing.
Greenhood, Bohm & Co., wholesale clothing.
Gohn, George, Metropolitan meat market.
Harrington & Baker, boots and shoes.
Haines, Joseph, engineer.
Harrigan, H., engineer.
Hart & Taylor, shingle mill.
Hatfield, I. H., saddler.
Hawkins & Higby, lumber.
Horne Park Cattle Co.
Howell, H. S., agent Overland Stage Co.
Herndon, J. M., furniture dealer.
Herring, A. J., cabinet maker.
Hinchman, druggist.
Howe, J. B., printer.
Hickman, R. O., clothier.
Hop Hing Lee, general store.
Jesson, Aug. Co. building.
Kohls, J., wagon maker.
Knight, A. B., U. S. deputy mineral surveyor.
Kiser, A. B., printer.
Kohls, F., Blacksmith.
Kraemer, F., saddler.
Ketchum, W. S., saddlery and harness.
Largey, P. A., hardware.
Lane, Miss, dressmaker.
Lambrecht, Mrs., hotel.
Madisonian, weekly paper, Thomas Baker.
Morris, J. W., grocer and liquors.
McKay, Miss, music teacher.
McKay, Mary N., dressmaker.
McNulty, Dr. C. A., dentist.
Mead, C. W., C. E and surveyor.
Merkel, J. M., jeweler.
Morris, W. W., druggist.
Morritz, G., barber.
Meyer, Herman, groceries, etc.
Muffley, Theodore, attorney at law.
Mill Creek Mills, Sargent Hall, proprietor.
Metzel, Alexander, stock dealer.
Metzel, & Murphy, saw mills.
Nelson, J. P., Montana Soap Works.
Norwood, William, builder.
O'Donnell, H., saloon.
Owens, G. C., barber.
Patton & Lambrecht, grocers and hardware.
Pfouts, W. G., groceries.
Plattner, D , marshal.
Porter, I. D., water works.
Prash, F., blacksmith.
Pfiel, J. H , wagon maker.
Pease, H. A., jeweler.
Rodgers & McGarry, saloon.
Raymond Bros., grocers and liquors, and breeders of blooded stock.
Ragan, P. J., physician.
Raymond, M. H , physician and surgeon.
Raymond, Harrington & Co., bankers.
Ramsay, French & Co., flouring mills.
Reeder, P., tailor.
Rilner, artist.
Rees, J. H., painter.
Smith, J. C., physician.
Spratt, James G., attorney at law.
Spencer, J. A., groceries and grain.
Strasberger, I., dry goods.
Scanland, J. H., "O. K." livery and feed stable.
Schmaulhausen, physician.
St. Mary's Hospital.
Sanford, Mrs., dry goods.
Smith E., merchant.
Smith, Joseph, telegraph operator.
Spaeight, C. D., assayer.
Stark, E., saloon.
Strupp, A., builder.
Smith, W. A., agent ——
Smith, D. W., merchant.
Switzer, M. A., agricultural implements
Tanabier, C. F., blacksmith.
Thesdon, George, blacksmith.
Tilton & Barber, grocers and stationery.
Turner, C. W., attorney.
Talbott, Dr. A., dentist.
Trask, C. O. & Son, saw mill.
Thornton, Miss, music.
Thompson, W., saw mill.
Tovey, R. R., skating rink.
Vanderbeck, J., saloon.
Vetter, John G., Boots and shoes.
Walch, Patrick, tinner.
Werken, Henry, livery and feed stable.
Wimmer, J., saloon.
Warmington, H., dry goods.
White, William, meat market.
Warfield, C. P., tinsmith.
Word, Samuel, attorney at law.
Yager, E. T., physician.

The banking interests are represented by Henry Elling, who established his general banking, bullion market and exchange in 1873, and Hall, Harrington & Co. (successors to Raymond, Harrington & Co.), general bankers, dealers in gold and silver bullion, county and territorial securities, exchange, etc.

Schools.—The city maintains a good school and has a fine school house. This building is of brick, with stone foundations, two stories, 53x43 feet. Upon the lower floor there are two rooms, 35x20 feet, and a hall fifteen feet wide across the end. In the upper story there is a room 40x35 feet, fourteen-foot ceiling, with a recitation room 20x15 over the hall. The

house cost $8,400. The public school has been well attended under the able tutelage of three teachers—J. C. Mahony, Miss Conyne, and Miss Bartlit. There are 137 scholars on register and nearly all in daily attendance. The home school has acquired a wide spread reputation, and many advanced pupils of other districts of the county are availing themselves of the opportunities presented in affording them the pleasure and profit of acquiring a knowledge of the higher branches of education and of other necessary accomplishments not generally taught in our public schools. At present this school register shows an attendance of 47 pupils. The teachers are Mrs. J. M. Butler, Miss Allen and Miss Milner.

Court House.—One of the finest court houses in the Territory was built here by the county at a cost of $35,000. This building is 80x50 feet and has three stories. The basement contains the jail, 50x47, with three rooms for the use of the sheriff. The next story contains five rooms, twelve-foot ceilings, which are occupied by the county officers and the United States Marshal. The third story contains the court room, 50x47 feet, seventeen-foot ceiling, and two jury rooms. The walls of the basement are of stone, and those of the superstructure of brick. There are four fire-proof vaults in the second story. The old court house passed into possession of the Catholic congregation, and opened as an hospital by the sisters of charity.

Churches.—St. Mary's congregation, Virginia City, was founded in 1863, with Rev. Father Giorda, S. J., presiding. A theatre building was purchased in later years by the congregation, refitted, and blessed for the purposes of a house of worship. This house has been used down to the present time. The Jesuits—Rev. Giorda, D'Aste Vansenna, Kuppens, were pastors at various times up to 1873, when Rev. F. J. Kelleher was appointed priest of the mission. Father Kelleher has presided over the missions in Madison and Beaverhead counties from that date. Under his direction the church at Laurin was erected, at a cost of $2,000, in 1874–5, while the new building at Virginia City cost about $5,000. The mission includes Laurin, Argenta, Darling, Dillon, Sheridan and Salisbury—an area of about 300 square miles. (*Vide Gen. Hist.*)

Protestant Episcopal Church.—The first celebration of divine service, according to the book of common prayer, in Virginia City, and the first also of the Protestant Episcopal church within the limits of Montana, was held in Judge Lovell's office, Christmas day, 1865; T. J. Dimsdale, an Englishman, acting as reader. Prof. Dimsdale held services in the same place, and afterward in the "Young Men's Literary Hall" for about twelve Sundays. On Sunday evening, March 17, 1867, in the house of Judge H. L. Hosmer, there was a meeting of persons favorable to the formation of a parish. The persons present associated themselves together under the title of "St. Paul's Parish." On March 24 public services were re-commenced in the school house, Wm. I. Marshall acting as reader. These services were continued for about six Sundays. On the 18th of July, 1867, Bishop D. S. Tuttle, D. D., and the Rev. E. N. Goddard arrived at Virginia City. They held services for three Sundays in the "Council Chamber," after which they went on to Helena. Bishop Tuttle returned to Virginia City August 15, and assumed charge of the parish.

On November 27, 1867, Bishop Tuttle was chosen by the vestry to be rector of St. Paul's parish. On December 8, a Sunday school was opened with four teachers and twenty-seven scholars. Soon after the arrival of Bishop Tuttle steps were taken by the parish toward obtaining a building of their own for church uses. A considerable sum was raised by subscription. Bishop Tuttle bought the building on Idaho street, unfinished, which is now known as St. Paul's church, and proceeded to complete it. The first services in the new church were held on Sunday, May 24, 1868. The bishop made public statement that the church had cost about $3,400, all of which expense had been paid, or was covered by pledged subscriptions. At this first service the church was unpainted, without pews, and with muslin for window lights. Bishop Tuttle resigned the charge June 28, 1868, and was succeeded the same date by the Rev. E. N. Goddard. On the 16th of December, 1868, the first Protestant Episcopal confirmation service was held here, four persons being confirmed. The Rev. Mr. Goddard continued in charge of the parish until July 1, 1871, when he resigned. In November, 1871, the Rev. H. H. Prout became rector in Virginia City, remaining until May, 1874. He was succeeded in June of the same year by his son, the Rev. E. G. Prout, who still retains the charge. Since the beginning of parish work there have been

156 baptisms, 39 confirmations, 53 persons enrolled as communicants, of whom about 30 are still on the list; there have been 44 marriages and 99 burials.

The Methodist Episcopal church of Virginia City was founded in 1864 by Rev. A. M. Hough. The house of worship, known as Grace Methodist church, was erected in 1875 at a cost of $4,650, and dedicated December 3, that year, by Rev. Messrs. Riggin, Vanorsdale, Iliff, and Clarke Wright. Rev. W. E. King, B. D., is pastor. (*Vide Chron. Churches.*)

Hospital.—In 1876 the Sisters hospital at Virginia City was founded, but owing to the fall of the mining interests, the exodus of the people, and the limited calls upon charity, the institution ceased its good work in 1879. This institution was founded by Father Kelleher in 1876. The old court house formed the hospital, to which additions were made by the founder.

Societies.—The orders of the A. F. and A. M. have a magnificent temple, which, at the time of erection, cost $30,000, and have since fitted up a commodious public hall in the building adjoining the temple, 160x25 feet. The building known as the *Masonic Temple* was dedicated December 27, 1867, when Bishop Tuttle acted as Chaplain and Judge J. L. Hosmer, Orator. So much was this enterprise of the fraternity esteemed that the legislature of 1867–8 passed an act relieving that body from the payment of Territorial or county taxes on its real estate in Virginia City, and directing that the tax levied in 1867 be refunded.

Virginia Lodge, No. 1, reorganized January 29, 1866, comprised the following named members: J. J. Hull, W. M.; W. F. Sanders, S. W., Lewis Trapp, J. W.; Joseph Griffith, treasurer; R. T. Kennon, secretary; F. C. Cornell, S. D.; S. Star, J. D.; O. P. Raymond, tyler; George Hanna, steward; J. M. Wolf, steward; P. S. Pfouts, P. W.; N. P. Langford, P. M.; F. C. Cornell, P. M.; J. Faiver, A. L. Kerr, A. J. Culbertson, R. Sabolsky, L. Daems, Alexander Davis, J. T. Sullivan, M. L. Strasberger, F. Root, Thomas J. Dimsdale, C. Rischter, H. Mittnacht, J. C. Guy, R. N. Hill, J. C. Terrill, F. E. W. Patton, J. Strasberger, C. M. Ryan, H. Thompson, F. A. Grater, J. C. O'Neal, F. H. Griffith, C. Rowe, D. S. Henkel, C. Wagner, H. P. Downs, D. Gilbert, S. Edmonds, J. A. Emery, L. S. Wells, O. A. Sedman, G. Beatty, R. Sabolsky, G. W. Wilhelm, W. F. Gilkey, R. P. Mennefee, Thomas Baum, W. A. Clark, N. J. Davis, A. J. Posnainski, J. Straup, C. Perry, J. Balch, G. Henry, Isaac Sands, D. Staiger, M. Oppenheimer, J. Kinna, J. T. Henderson, G. W. Stapleton, H. S. Gilbert, T. C. Heller, William Campbell, J. W. Rusell, William Degan, D. McPhee, Neil Howie, F. C. Deimling; D. H. Hopkins, G. Goldberg, J. Kinna, C. J. Miller, H. Haskins, R. S. Wood, J. B. Ross, R. N. Hill, John Potter, J. P. Maupin, A. Felgar, D. Leary, J. Moore.

The following is the roll of members of Virginia Lodge, No. 1, in 1882: F. C. Deimling, P. J. G. W.; Henry Elling, P. G. T.; J. C. Smith, P. G. L.; James D. Heald, P. M.; William P. Armstrong, P. M.; Theophilus Muffly, P. M.; Samuel Coad, P. M.; William H. Adshead, P. M.; Edw. G. Herrendeen, P. M.; William H. Adshead, Peter Strupp, Albert M. Hart, Nelson Cole, Robert Vickers, James E. Callaway, Stephen Edmund, William H. Thomas, Isadore Strasbarger, Theophilus Muffly, R. W. Allen, Ornaldo Baker, William R. Baldwin, Nath. J. Davis, Robert N. Denny, Henry Fishback, Henry S. Gilbert, William H. Hall, Jos. Hebert, Langdon D. Haynes, Julius J. Kohls, H. D. Mansfield, Gabriel Moritz, Erastus Paugh, James Riches, Christian Richter, Robert M. Renshaw, E. R. Stiles, Oliver G. Smith, Daniel Shelton, George W. Stapleton, John G. Vetter, Luman W. Woodruff, Edmond J. Walter.

Montana Lodge, No. 2, was chartered January 29, 1866, with the following officers and members: Leander W. Frary, W. M.; Luther C. Lee, S. W.; Hugh Duncan, J. W.; J. R. Boice, treasurer; J. R. Gilbert, secretary; Sam. Word, S. D.; Henry Metz, J. D.; O. P. Raymond, tyler; Samuel Word, Charles Lange, J. R. Gilbert, N. S. Butler, Leander W. Frary, J. R. Boice, J. H. Haines, J. W. Hudgins, Hugh Duncan, Luther C. Lee, J. S. Pendarvis, Henry Metz, Thomas L. Gorham, Elias Philips, Richard Leech, Sydney Wilson, James Roy, J. W. Grannis, James Cotney, D. C. Farwell, Philip Schenck, D. W. Tilton.

The roll of membership in 1883 comprised the following names: J. M. Knight, W. M.; L. Kellogg, S. W.; John Spiller, J. W.; O. B. Barber, treasurer; D. W. Tilton, secretary; E. D. Hart, S. D.; Jacob Dick, J. D.; J. P. Nelson, S. S.; H. Warmington, J. S.; J. G. Schaeffer, tyler; Hez. L. Hosmer, P. G. S.; J. M. Knight, P. G. M.; D. W. Tilton, P. S. G. W.; H. Warmington, P. M.; John A. Spencer, P. M.; Samuel Word, P. D. G. M.; Hugh Duncan, P. M.; Loren B. Olds, P. M.; Charles W. Barber, Ferdinand Bohn, Jacob H. Baker,

"COTTONWOOD HOME. RES. OF T B. SWITZER, MADISON VALLEY, MADISON CO.

RES. OF WM. ENNIS, ENNIS, MADISON CO.

Ferdinand Bohm, Philip Conrey, Richard Caswell, John T. Conner, George F. Cope, William F. Coverly, Chauncey M. Durham, Philip Deidesheimer, Hugh Duncan, D. G. M.; Hugh H. Edwards, Robert H. Foster, George Gohn, Joseph Hyde, George I. Haines, Jack Preston, David M. Johnson, John M. King, John J. Lown, William Malcolm, Frederick R. Merk, Amasa H. Mallory, William Marr, Jacob P. Nelson, James M. Page, A. T. Rogers, Henry D. Rossiter, Leroy Southmayd; John G. Schæfer, Frank Selby, William Walsh, William Thompson, George S. Watkins.

The Virginia City Commandery Knights Templar, No. 1, was organized in 1868-9, the first lodge of K. T. in the territory.

Virginia City Lodge, No. 7, I. O. O. F., Virginia City, was instituted July 19, 1875, by Joseph A. Hyde, G. M., with Thomas Stees, N. G.; Ferd. Bohm, S.; Daniel Copeland, V. G., and R. O. Hickman, treasurer. The members were F. Bohm, D. D. G. M.; R. O. Hickman, P. D. Haywood, Thomas Stees, C. B. Hauser, E. T. Yager, P. G's.; James M. Herndon, G. W. Howe, O. B. Barber, D. D. Coughland, W. A. Means, Amos Purdum, James Wyruck, T. T. Jones, W. L. Hargrave, A. W. Switzer, Tim Kelley, S. B. Percy, H. A. Peace, T. A. Riggin and John Cornell. A motion to declare the charter of this Lodge forfeited was, on motion of P. G. M. A. D. McPherson, adopted by the Grand Lodge and carried into effect July 1, 1881.

Montana Lodge, No. 1, I. O. G. T., was organized by T. E. Bramhall at Virginia City, March, 1868. This lodge suspended shortly after, but was reorganized March 1, 1869, with sixteen members. A. B. Davis was the first lodge deputy. After the second reorganization of January 18, 1870, John H. Davis was elected deputy.

Star of the West Lodge, No. 53, I. O. G. T., Virginia City, Madison county, was organized by M. Bullard February 17, 1876, with H. A. Pease, deputy.

Alder Lodge, No. 29, A. O. U. W., was organized in Virginia City May, 1885. Theo. Muffly, M. W.; Thos. Baker, foreman; N. McGregory, overseer; Barclay Jones, recorder; Jas. Mitchell, financier; O. Baker, receiver; J. N. Merkle, guide; George Rief, inside watchman; J. H. Ries, outside watchman; J. B. Carruthers, P. M. W. The delegates to the Grand Lodge, which met in Butte in May, 1885, are J. W. Carruthers and Thos. Baker.

The Young Men's Literary Association of Virginia City was formed in January, 1866.

NEVADA CITY.

To the old settlers of Montana this once great center of wealth and enterprise presents to-day a scene, which more than any other reminds them of the transient character of riches. Cotemporary in settlement with Virginia, it was the first to rise to the dignity of an incorporated city, and also the first to fall. The act of February 9, 1865, constituted the inhabitants a body corporate and politic, and declared the following boundaries as the limits of the city: Commencing at a point four hundred feet west of W. R. Lockwood's house in Central City, thence south one-half mile, thence west one and three-fourths of a mile, thence north one mile, thence east one and three-fourths of a mile, thence south to the place of beginning. In 1869 the population fell to one hundred souls, and the mercantile representation to three general stores and two saloons. In April, 1872, the city contained one miners' store, one brewery, blacksmith shop, butcher shop, livery stable and a Masonic hall. Most of the citizens were engaged in mining pursuits, but some of the residents had farms and stock in the valley.

Societies.—The Masons organized here in 1866, and Nevada Lodge, No. 4, was chartered January 29, 1866. The officers and members of this Lodge in 1883 were Thomas Webber, W. M.; Leander Goetchins, S. W.; Adriel B. Davis, J. W; Abraham H. Scribner, treasurer; James Mitchell, secretary; Isaac R. Alden, P. M.; Wm. G. McGregory, P. S. G. W.; Dan J. Emery, P. M.; John E. Wynne, P. M.; Peter Hartwig, J. D.; Francis Long, S. S.; Hiram F. Lane, J. S.; Andrew J. Edsall, Tyler; James Mitchell, P. M.; A. J. Edsall, P. M.; Joseph O. Moulton, P. M.; Nathan D. Johnson, Henry Mellen, J. C. Newberry, Cornelius O'Neil, Martin Peel, Isaac S. Pendarvis, James B. Snapp, Warren W. Sweetland, Louis F. Stalthford, William H. Taggert, Perry Willsey, Louis Anderson, Richard Coad, John B. Carruthers, Andrew V. Corry, John B. Cook, Nathan Davis, Edward R. Durston, Robert Ferguson, Paul D. Hay-

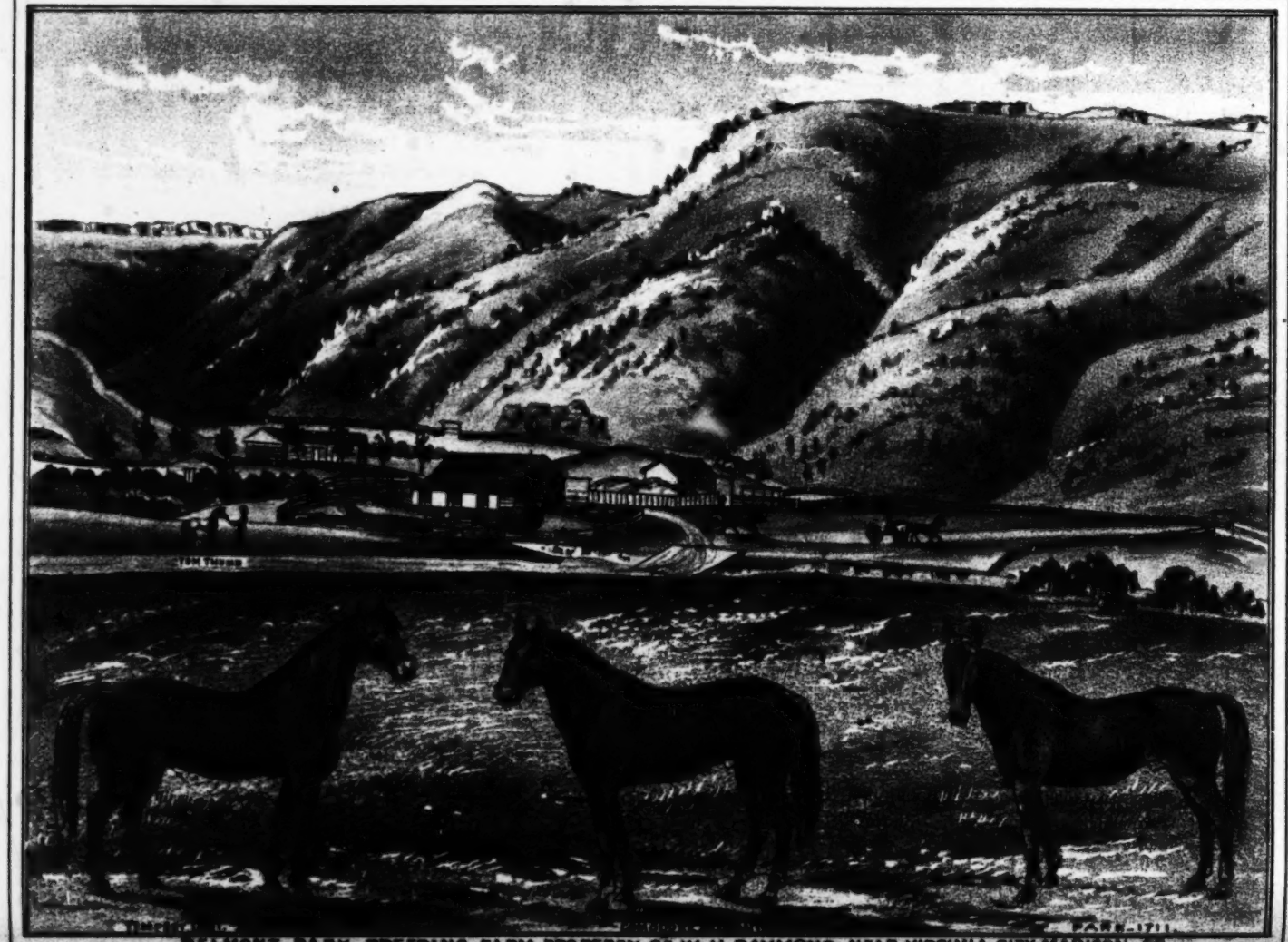
ward, R. O. Hickman, P. J. G. W. The Independent Order of Good Templars was introduced in 1868. Liberty Lodge, No. 2, Nevada City, was organized in March, 1868, by T. E. Bramhall; ceased work the same year, and was reorganized by Mr. Bramhall in March, 1869, with twenty-five members, including Lodge Deputy John Donegan. Valley Lodge, No. 43, was organized by John Cady, February 5, 1874. R. S. Clark was elected deputy.

CENTERS OF SETTLEMENT.

The Town of Brandon.—The organic act of January 20, 1865, authorized Marilius Branham, Samuel Wood, James G. Spratt, W. J. McCormick, Wesley Jones, George B. Parker and C. C. Branham and their associates, to take possession of and occupy the lands lying within the following boundaries, to wit: commencing at a stake on the lower or west side of the upper road leading from Virginia City in said county, to Grannell's mill or mill creek, where said road crosses said creek; thence running north forty rods; thence west one hundred and sixty rods; thence south three hundred and twenty rods; thence east one hundred and sixty rods; thence north two hundred and eighty rods to the place of beginning, containing three hundred and twenty acres, more or less, it being the same lands conveyed to said corporators by J. Henry Smith and William McKenney on the 6th and 8th of September, A. D. 1864. The Broad Gauge mine, owned and operated by Alfred Cisler, is located here. Alki Town Company was incorporated February 2, 1865, with L. R. Maillet, H. A. Milot, T. L. Hains, proprietors.

Summit City.—This town holds its lofty position on the Tobacco Root Mountains, near the head-waters of Alder creek, at an altitude of 6,742 feet above the level of the sea. It had a population ranging between two and three hundred, during the spring and summer of 1872, who found occupation in working the rich placer mines in the upper portion of Alder Gulch, and in developing the numerous gold-bearing quartz lodes in Summit District. There were six quartz mills adjoining the town at the close of 1872. It also had stores, shops of mechanics, and numerous dwellings of miners. It is seven miles south of Virginia City, and was one of the most prosperous mining towns in Montana. Its quartz lodes are reputed exceedingly rich, and there are many placer diggings in the vicinity that will pay from $8 to $10 per day to the hand. Summit Lodge, No. 20, Good Templars, was founded at Summit, Madison county, July 21, 1870, with fourteen members. W. A. Shroyer, lodge deputy.

Sterling is situate on Hot Spring Creek, twenty-eight miles northeast of Virginia City, between Madison and Willow Creek valleys. It is in the heart of a rich quartz district, and contains some of the finest quartz mills in the mountains. The Midas Mill, a model building in every respect, was erected at a cost of $80,000. Previous to April, 1872, no less than $1,000,000 were expended here in building quartz mills and developing the lodes. All the old enterprises were unattended with success until 1872, when better management began to show its effects. Present appearances would hardly indicate that Sterling had once been a booming quartz camp; although a number of the old settlers still reside here. The mining population has been principally attracted to the new camp of Richmond Flat. R. E. Shutes writing to the *Madisonian* in June, 1885, says of this camp: "The owners of the Revenue mine have the main shaft down 230 feet, and have started levels east and west. They have from six to ten feet of ore in the face of both levels. Superintendent Williams informs me that he has over eight thousand tons of this ore in sight. Col. J. H. Johnson, the general manager of the company, says he is satisfied that the Revenue lode is a No. 1 mine, and is highly elated over the encouraging prospects. The Arkansas lode is another mine that shows up in good shape. The shaft is down thirty-five feet, with eighteen inches of $250 ore in sight. The owners are feeling away up over the outlook of the mine, and true they should, for it is a little fortune for the boys, for a fact. That is, if I am any judge of a mine. The Idaho mine also shows up a splendid crevice, which is three feet wide at a depth of thirty feet. A one-half interest has been bonded to Pony men, who will proceed to open up the mine in good order soon. The Treasurer lode, another mine, shows a three-foot crevice of ore, some of which is quite rich. Williams & Co. are the owners. They intend to sink the shaft fifty feet deeper forthwith. At that depth, they are of the opinion that they will show up a mine that will be hard to beat."



BELMONT PARK BREEDING FARM, PROPERTY OF W. H. RAYMOND.-NEAR VIRGINIA CITY, MADISON CO.

Gaffney. This little town is two miles from the confluence of the Passamari and Beaver Head rivers, and at the junction of the stage roads from Helena and Virginia to Corinne. It has a United States postoffice, two hotels, store, feed stables and saloon.

—*Adobe Town*, two and one-half miles from Virginia City and one mile from Nevada, is at the junction of the old Salt Lake City stage route, and the later Corinne route. In 1864 this was the center of the riches of Alder Gulch. During that year sixty men took out $125,000 on the California Company's ground on Wood's Bar, which, with other products, equaled almost $2,000 for each inhabitant, or $350,000. In 1872 the population was 150. The buildings of the village were one mining store, a blacksmith shop, two hotels and two public halls. Cary and O'Brien subsequently represented the commercial interests of the district. Nicholas Cary is postmaster.

Cicero, on the Passamari river, is twelve miles from Virginia City, in the heart of a beautiful farming country. In 1871 a hotel, store, blacksmith shop and postoffice formed the nucleus of the village.

—*Junction City*, one mile from Adobe Town, was named on account of its proximity to the confluence of Alder Creek with the Passamari river. Junction City Town Company, C. S. Bagg, John S. Lott, A. B. Davis and Alexander E. Mayhew, corporators, was chartered January 17, 1865. For years it was one of those sprightly mining towns, but like other settlements it entered on a downward career in 1868–9. In 1872 its population was 100. Stores, mechanics' shops, a meat market, schoolhouse, public hall, were found there. Its location near a rich agricultural country, and in the midst of a great quartz-mining district, give promise of the revival of trade. Junction Lodge, No. 15, I. O. G. T., was organized here by George Peck, July 21, 1869, with 13 members.

Silver Star and Iron Rod date their settlement back to the early days of mining in the county, when the Iron Rod and Green Campbell lodes attracted miners, and filled up both camps with an industrious population. James Hanley, writing on these locations in 1872, says: "They are on the Jefferson river, three miles apart, and at a distance of forty miles from Virginia City. They are surrounded by an endless number of quartz lodes, considered to be the richest in the territory. In fact, no quartz from these lodes has been crushed without rendering profitable returns. There is a large quartz mill in the town, a miners' store and hotel. The town has a population of one hundred, and derives considerable trade from Porter Creek and the Jefferson Valley. The foremost quartz lode is the far-famed Iron Rod lode, from which fortunes have already been taken, and the lode will last for many years to come. The most fully developed lode at Silver Star is the Green Campbell, and probably no lode in Montana has been more successfully or profitably conducted. This town is very pleasantly situated—has quartz mills, stores, hotel, school house, Masonic hall, temperance lodge, and many nice private residences. Its population numbers two hundred and fifty. There are some splendid hot springs a short distance from town." This description still holds good. The mines of the district have maintained a reputation for productiveness, which has placed them in the front rank. The mining villages have shared in the prosperity, and to day, amid all the wrecks of old enterprises, Silver Star and Iron Rod appear prosperous, and richer still in greater prospects. All that was left of the Broadway Gold Mining Company (limited), of London, at Silver Star, went up the flume in June, 1884. The company had "put in" about $500,000 to work refractory ore after an English process, which proved a failure. The remains of the $500,000 outfit, consisting of a tramway, hoisting works, big pile of wood, scales, blacksmith and mining tools, and other minor articles were knocked off to the highest bidder at sheriff's sale.

Societies.—Silver Star Lodge, No. 17, A. F. and A. M. Silver Star was chartered October 3, 1871. The Past Masters are: P. J. G. M., Harrison Jordan; P. M., James Gordon; P. D. G. M., John Anderson. The Master Masons are: William H. Archer, Robert Courtney, M. M. Delaney, Charles DuBey, Frank Foster, Thomas B. Harper, William A. Haynes, George Lapoint, John T. Lewis, W. W. McCall, Frank Pink, Frederick Root, D. B. Sinclair, John G. Wiant, H. H. Stackpole, Burton W. Sperry, Richard Tremboth, Pat. Carney, W. H. Johns, J. D. Kerby, Paul E. Bean, Charles Weineman, W. A. Gray.

Silver Star Lodge, No. 21, I. O. G. T., was established at Silver Star August 1, 1870. Fifteen members joined the lodge, who elected H. W. Tuttle, Lodge Deputy.

Commercial.—The business circle is made up as follows: Joseph D. Kerby, postmaster

and merchant; Joseph Barkell, mineral springs; Burnby and Kirby, merchants; J. F. Dullea, hotel; Frank Sipfle, brewer; Toefry & Hatch, tinners; S. F. Filchett, blacksmith; F. Eling, wagon-maker; A. D. Campbell, meats; A. F. Bernard, billiards.

Twin Bridges.—This town is situate where the waters of the Passamari, Beaver Head, and Big Hole rivers form the Jefferson branch of the Missouri. It takes its name from the bridges which span the Beaver Head and Big Hole rivers, a short distance apart, and nearly opposite each other. Its position on one of the great highways of the Territory is the principal contributor to its support, as it was brought into existence to supply a demand for a convenient trading point and post-office for the people of this locality, and no doubt its many natural advantages will enable it to grow into a town of no small importance. In June, 1885, the village was surveyed for Judge Lott. The hotel is conducted by Judge M. H. Lott, the district school by Miss Edith Stone, and religious services by itinerant preachers. Two saloons are kept by John Gilfoil and Geo. Pilcher. The co operative store is well managed, and the bridges kept in good condition.

Societies.—Twin Bridge Lodge, No. 35, I. O. G. T., was founded January 9, 1873, by John Willhart, who was also first deputy. In 1874 the name was changed to Liberty Lodge. Liberty Lodge, No. 7, I. O. G. T., was organized in 1874. The number of members in April, 1883, was 94, including the following named officers: L. M. Pickett, Eva Page, Lizzie Larson, Mrs. Stevens, C. Eckstorm, Carrie Edghill, C. L. Utley, J. T. Parker, F. H. Mott, A. N. Page, and Nellie E. Eldred.

On November 1, 1884, William Zastrow, Deputy Supreme Commander for Montana, instituted the second legion in the Territory of Select Knights of the Ancient Order of United Workmen at Twin Bridges. It is known as Madison Legion No. 2, and was organized with the following charter members: B. F. Shaubert, Geo. T. Lewis, J. R. Comfort, Rodney W. Page, F. T. Counter, James Doren, Donald McKay, D. A. Rightenour, L. M. Pickette, C. J. Eckstrom, Giles Clark, James R. Sias, James M. Page, M. H. Lott, and T. D. Eldred.

Church.—The Methodist Episcopal society may be said to have been organized here in May, 1885, by Rev. W. E. King. At this time a subscription of $520 and a donation of a site for the church and parsonage were accepted, while Judge Lott offered a town lot to any one who would subscribe another hundred dollars.

North and South Willow Creek, at the head of which are the mines of the Potosi District, dates its settlement back to March, 1864, when Norwegian Gulch was discovered, and to 1874, when Hughes and Howe discovered the Bullion lode, and organized the district. The ditch from South Willow Creek to the Norwegian placers was constructed in 1865 to carry 300 inches, and enlarged in 1874–5 to carry 1,000 inches by a company of Bozeman capitalists. *North Willow Creek*, at the base of the Tobacco Root Range, has been known in mining circles since 1864; although the development of its mineral resources was not really undertaken until the *Strawberry* was prospected by L. C. Moreland. Then followed the Ned, Boss Tweed, and Willow Creek, and early in 1876 the Mallory 5-stamp mill was erected, to which 5 stamps have since been added. In the summer of 1877 five more mills were built. Upper Willow Creek valley is eight miles long, with an average width of one mile. It is connected with lower Willow Creek valley by the Two Mile Cañon. The lower valley is four miles long by one in width.

Pony.—This mining district, forty miles north of Alder gulch, is being now developed by Henry Elling & Co., and gives promise of becoming one of the great mining camps of the Territory.—In 1878 the population was 100. A school house, forty private houses, two stores, two hotels, a blacksmith shop, a billiard saloon and one public hall made up the village. The stampede to the Pony district, in the spring of 1877, was large. Miners rushed from all parts of Montana to this camp, and there was great excitement over the gold quartz discovered. Fully five hundred men collected at that time, and Pony was, for awhile crowded with prospectors. In the fall of 1876 the discovery of rich gold quartz in Crevice, Willow creek and Ned lodes, and of good paying rock in the Strawberry, Keystone and Boss Tweed lodes indicated that a good gold district had been discovered. With a five-stamp mill in operation for a few months that fall, $10,000 was cleared on quartz mined from the Crevice claim. But the excitement subsided in a few months and Pony was almost deserted for the more favored mining districts of Butte, Glendale and Phillips-

JAMES E. CALLAWAY.

VIRGINIA, CITY.

burg. During the year 1881 the mines of the pony district that have been worked have yielded profitable returns, and, for the number of men employed, the yield of the district will compare favorably with the other gold districts of the Territory. A ten stamp mill was erected and the free ore above the water line milled to produce $25 per ton. The five stamp water mill and fifteen stamp steam mill are ready to assist in the development of the district. The twenty stamp mill of Elling & Morris is in full blast, working on ore from the Boss Tweed, Keystone and other mines which the company owns in the Mineral Hill district. The business circle comprises Isdell & Patten, general merchants; Thos. Carman, quartz mill; J. T. Gore, superintendent of mines; W. R. Reel, hotel; A. Wilcox, saw mill; Lloyd & Stradling, carpenters; Tom. Beckwith, wheelwright; W. L. Taft, livery; L. Smith, barber; company quartz mill; E. Rogers, blacksmith; H. Baynard, shoemaker; Thos. B. Hunt, justice of peace; Mrs. F. Binnis, restaurant, and Thomas Carr, saloon. N. J. Isdell is postmaster. In April, 1885, Dr. D. A. Pease and J. D. Kirby organized a lodge of the A. O. U. W. at this point.

Red Bluff, in the Potosi district, is thirty-five miles north of Alder gulch, and five miles north of Pony, discovered in 1864, by Smith. The Urbana mine was opened in 1872, subsequently abandoned, and opened by Mr. Doll, of the original owners (Doll, Oles & Walbank), in November, 1882. The Grub Stake is the best developed mine in the camp, having been operated by Pope, McKee & Bayliss for the last six years. The ore is free milling and yields between $60 and $80 per ton. The Cummins claim was located in 1883, and it is believed the new proprietor will erect a ten stamp mill and smelter. These, with the arastras and the Oles ten stamp mill already in existence, form the introduction to the true revival of mining interests in the camp. Business is represented by Cummins & Williams, mill and smelters; L. B. Olds, quartz mill; Pope, McKee & Baylis, quartz mine; C. H. Peck, postmaster and merchant; J. H. Scanlan, hotel; R. H. Foster, blacksmith; J. S. Minnet, shoemaker; Joseph Willbanks, saloon; P. J. Leonard, owner of Emmet mine.

Montreal Town Company was incorporated February 9, 1865, with John Frazer and James Reed, incorporators. The boundaries described in the charter were: "Beginning at a point on Stinking Water river, about four hundred yards above the house now occupied by Lorain and Gunn as a hotel, thence running easterly eight hundred and eighty yards, thence northerly eight hundred and eighty yards, thence westerly to a point on Stinking Water river, thence up said river to the point of beginning, and will embrace one hundred and sixty acres of land."

Laurin.—This settlement, located on the Ruby, was named after J. B. Laurin, who came to the valley July 15, 1863, and opened a store at this point in a canvas-house. Peter Day, who arrived about the same time, built the first cabin in the valley, at Ramshorn Gulch, Laurin following his example immediately after. Louis Blanchet settled in the valley in 1863 as a farmer, but turned his attention to freighting, leaving the Redfern brothers the honor of raising the first crop in California Gulch. Edward Combs, Michel and Henry Pierre, also settled in the valley in 1863. Henry Lettice settled at Laurin, in 1866. Mr. Thrasher was the first school-teacher. In 1864, Rev. Father Giorda held the first religious services there, and the church building erected in 1874–75 under the direction of Rev. Frank J. Kelleher. The postoffice was established February 24, 1869, with J. B. Laurin, master. He also kept the first hotel, and the general store which he established in 1863 has now grown into a very extensive mercantile concern. In addition to the Laurin store are two shops, two saloons and one hotel. The first justice of peace was Lee Goets, who was succeeded in 1882 by L. Lahaise. The first blacksmith was *Tony*, who came in 1864. The first law case was tried in 1881; but as a souvenir of early day justice, the tree on which Brown and Red were hanged is still to be seen in the settlement. Laurin is in the midst of a rich farming country, and has a trade of over $25,000 per annum.

Sweetwater.—This settlement derives its name from the sweet grass or sage which grows along the creek which rises in the Sweetwater Park. During the first years of the county's settlement there was a stage station on or near the site of W. H. Raymond's residence, and close by is the grave of a victim of the road agents, whose murderer was subsequently hanged by the Vigilantes. A. Caldwell is said to be the first permanent resident of this part of the valley; but it is conceded that Raymond was the first to develop the agricul-

tural resources of the neighborhood. The first school for white children was opened in January, 1866, by Miss S. E. Raymond, now Mrs. J. M Herndon, of Virginia City.

Meadow Creek and Fish Creek settlements contain a contented and prosperous people. They are among the early settlements of the county. Excelsior Lodge, No. 3, I. O. G. T., was organized at Meadow Creek, Madison county, in April, 1868. Fish Creek Lodge, No. 22, I. O. G. T., was organized August 2, 1870, with H. Jordan, lodge deputy. The charter members numbered 11.

At Meadow Creek are two sawmills and a quartz mill worked by water power. There are also a church and school. The business circle comprises Geo. Bess, postmaster and hotel-keeper; Carter & Walton, Yands & Co., quartz miners; Wm. Ennis, general store; Hawkins & Higbee, blacksmith shop, lumber manufacturers, owners of shingle mill and quartz mill; Wm. Fletcher, meat market; P. N. Clark, millwright; Christian Richter, cooper. Here also C. M. Pinckney is physician; John Kerr, lawyer; V. B. Case, justice, and Henry Kroger, constable.

Salisbury, named after one of the owners of the great western line of stages, is a modern village, though its settlement is cotemporary with the establishment of the southern stage route. Liberty Lodge, No. 7, I. O. G. T., was organized by John Wilhart, January 9, 1873. Charter forfeited in 1879.

Sheridan, eighteen miles northwest of Virginia City, is the center of a rich agricultural district, and close to large tracts of placer ground and gold quartz mountains. The location of the village on Mill creek is pleasing and useful. Mr. Hanley, writing in 1871-2 on this location, says:—"These localities are being fast settled with an enterprising and thrifty class of people, who are making this portion of the country bloom with the fruits of their industry, and who are taking much pride in the growth and prosperity of Sheridan. In the way of buildings it has a hotel, store, temperance hall, school house and blacksmith shop. Adjacent to the town is a large flouring mill, tannery, saw mills, quartz mills and smelting furnaces. There is much prosperity among the people of this locality, and all of the homes bear marked evidences of thrift and comfort. There is much travel through this burg, as it is on the road to places of importance in the county and Territory, and on the direct road to and from the States. Surrounded as it is with thousands of acres of rich farming lands, acres and acres of placer mines, hundreds of gold and silver quartz ledges, we doubt not that it will become one of the most important and flourishing towns in Madison county." The progress of the settlement up to 1884 is shown in the following list of business houses existing there:—J. A. Hall, postmaster; Hall & Hardesty, general merchants and dealers in wagons and agricultural implements; S. Hall, owner of flouring mill, four miles distant; J. Y. Baker, sawmill; Hart & Taylor, owners of sawmill, seven miles distant; Fred. Heminmeyer, sawmill, ten miles distant; Ramsay, French & Co., flouring mill, near village; R. P. Bateman, general merchant; R. Courtney, shoemaker; Thos. Dee, blacksmith; James Falkner, meats; J. Glasser, carpenter; I. H. Hatfield, harness; B. S. Marshall, hotel and livery; O'Brien & Ingram, saloon.

The Sheridan group of mines is located on the west fork of Wisconsin creek, a short distance from the town of Sheridan. These mines—the Grey Eagle, Champion, Damsel and Sheridan—are owned by David McCranor and T. S. Hamilton, of Butte, and have been opened and developed to a great extent. The gold ores of the district are free-milling, and the metal easily saved by the ordinary process of milling.

Samaritan Lodge, No. 10, I. O. O. F., was organized at Sheridan. The members, at present, are J. R. Holden, N. G.; A. Styer, V. G.; O. F. Parmeter, Secretary; J. C. Bell, Treasurer; D. Cameron, Mark Brown, Fred. Ellinghouse, Archie Hyndeman, G. W. Hardesty, J. R. Hartt, W. A. Meares, O. H. McCormick, C. M. Lynd, C. Pietsch, Amos Purdum, James Jobb, Albert Sample, Geo. Spencer, R. Simpson, E. W. Thomas, John T. Williams, J. Wyrouck and Aug. Wehrle. Sheridan Lodge, No. 4, I. O. G. T., was organized March 9, 1870, with 24 members. The present number of members is 77, including the officers, whose names follow:—T. T. Taylor, Maggie Duncan, G. W. Rightenour, W. Fitch, P. G. Johnson, T. L. Atkins, W. Thomas, J. Duncan, Geo. Glasser, S. D. Mullinix. Sheridan Lodge, No. 20, A. F. & A. M., was chartered October 2, 1875. The following list contains the names of members at the beginning of 1885, with names of officers in 1885 added: A. H. Sennott, P. M., T. S. Hamilton, P. M., Thomas T. Taylor, Addie Vin-

cent, P. M., O. S. Brooks, P. M., Rosela P. Bateman, J. D. Bock, Edward B. Bailey, Mark Brown, George Comfort, J. D. Castleman, George Comfort, R. Courtney, James Duncan, A. Eastman, W. F. Foreman, J. L. Galusha, W. J. Galahan, A. Hyndman, G. W. Hardesty, James Cobb, John O. McEwan, B. S. Marshall, Henry McGlinch, D. A. Morrison, A. G. Noble, R. Richmond, Daniel Smith O. M. Sweet, S. H. Taylor, Thomas Thompson, E. H. Williams. In 1885 a lodge of the A. O. U. W. was organized in the village.

Pullers Springs, fifteen miles southwest of Virginia City, dates its settlement to 1865. The business of the village is made up as follows: Alexander Metzel is postmaster, stock-grower, and dealer in meats; John Donegan and W. C. Smithmayer are stock-growers; Murphy & Metzel, saw mill; Kyle Bros., saloon; A. H. Davis, justice of the peace; C. Christnaught, constable.

Ruby Lodge, No. 21, I. O. G. T., was instituted June 27, 1885, with eighteen names on the charter and four more whose names were on the petition, making in all twenty-two charter members. The names of the members elected to fill the several offices in order of rank are: J. H. Davis, Mrs. C. W. Pendarvis, Mrs. F. Laine, Thomas A. Metzel, William Maloney, Perry Willsey, C. W. Pendarvis, May Williams, J. C. Cowan, Mrs. J. C. Cowan, Mrs. Maloney, Wm. Hope, Miss Jessie Davis, J. S. Garroutte.

Ennis, twelve miles northeast of Virginia City, dates back to 1863. The place was named in honor of one of the early settlers. Wm. Ennis is postmaster and general merchant here. A small population supports a church and school. The main route to the Yellowstone Park is *via* this village, while a second route is *via* the new bridge at West Fork.

Jefferson Island, near Harrison village, dates its settlement back to 1864. Religion is represented here by the Methodist Episcopal society and the Latter-Day Saints, and education by the district school. James W. Lacey is postmaster.

Home Park is one of the settlements of 1879, twenty-five miles southwest of Virginia City. Though only a few years in existence, it boasts of a Methodist church and district school. James B. Snapp is postmaster.

Harrison, on the county line, twenty-seven miles southwest of Gallatin City, is the new name of an old settlement on a feeder of the Jefferson river. The population is about 100, supporting a school and church.

Beavins Gulch is a tributary of the Ruby river (formerly known as the Stinking Water), about fifteen miles north of Virginia City Madison county. These were very rich placer diggings—in fact second to Alder Gulch—which were then the best in the Territory. The miners in this gulch made on an average from thirty dollars to fifty dollars per day to the hand.

Mountaineer City was located on a branch of the Big Hole, west of German gulch, in August, 1865, as per some writer, under cognomen of "Big Medicine," set it down at thirty houses, three stores, two blacksmith shops, shoemaker's shop, usual number of whisky mills and a "Hurdy Gurdy." The gulch was two and a half miles long, and the gulches in the vicinity were First Chance, Moose Creek, Lincoln, Oregon, California and American.

Mill Creek was settled in 1865, in which year Cowan and Hall opened the first large farms. They had in 1865, forty acres of wheat, twenty-eight acres of barley, eight of oats and six of potatoes. They also were granted a charter for a ditch.

Societies.—Lodges of the I. O. G. T. were organized at Rochester, Mountain City and Beaverhead settlements as follows: Rochester Lodge, No. 11, I. O. G. T., was organized at Rochester, March 8, 1869, with twenty-four members. L. A. Woodworth was Lodge Deputy. Red Mountain Lodge, No. 12, I. O. G. T., was founded at Red Mountain City, Madison county, March 11, 1869, with eleven members, including the Lodge Deputy, E. H. Jeanjequett. Beaverhead Lodge, No. 28, I. O. G. T., was formed April 12, 1871, by A. B. Davis. The original members numbered ten, who elected Nicholas Darnutzer, L. D. Charter forfeited April 30, 1872.

Madison Valley.—The first persons married were Miss Whitney to Henry Riblett at Virginia City, and the second, Miss Nelly Bowen to Fay Harrington. The Weaver family had a child born in the fall of 1865, and Switzer stopped with them when he came to the valley. Weaver kept a tavern, and his wife was the first white woman there. First minister was Rev. Mr. Duncan. Lytton and Jordon passed the winter of 1863–4 on a creek in

the valley, also a young Kentuckian named Miles. Maynard, Newman and Allen came in 1863. Miles had a comfortable cabin, but it is thought Switzer built one as early as any.

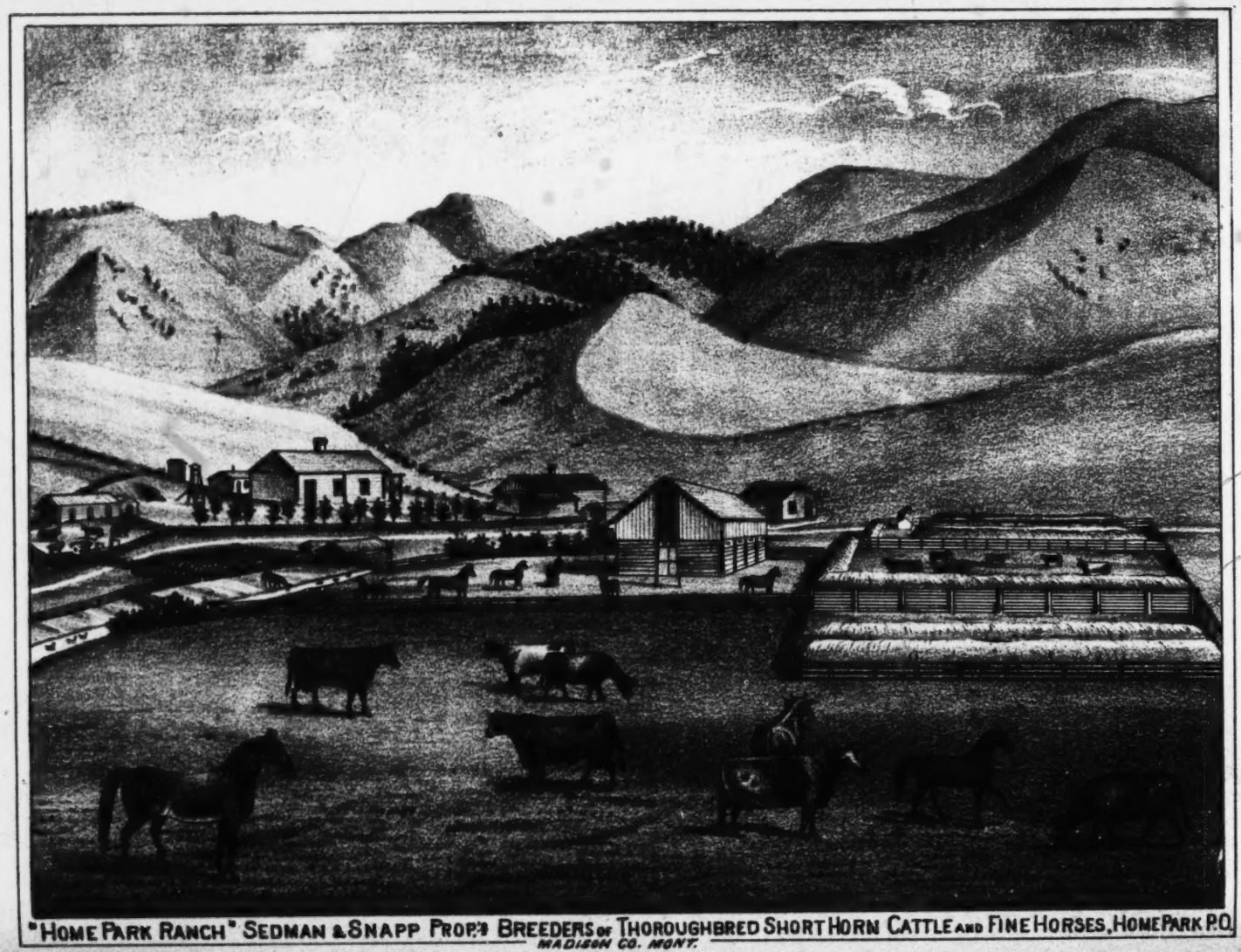
Big Hole Basin, above the canon of the Big Hole river, surrounded by picturesque hills and beautiful scenery, is a little valley known as the Big Hole basin. A number of good ranches are located and well improved. Here live the old-timers of Madison county, Mike Ryan and Mike Kane. The famous hot springs, known as the Ryan springs, are in this valley, the proprietor of which, Charles Zeigler, is finishing a large hotel for the accommodation of invalids and visitors, in June, 1885. This hotel contains twelve rooms and is an ornament to the valley. A saloon building is also in course of construction.

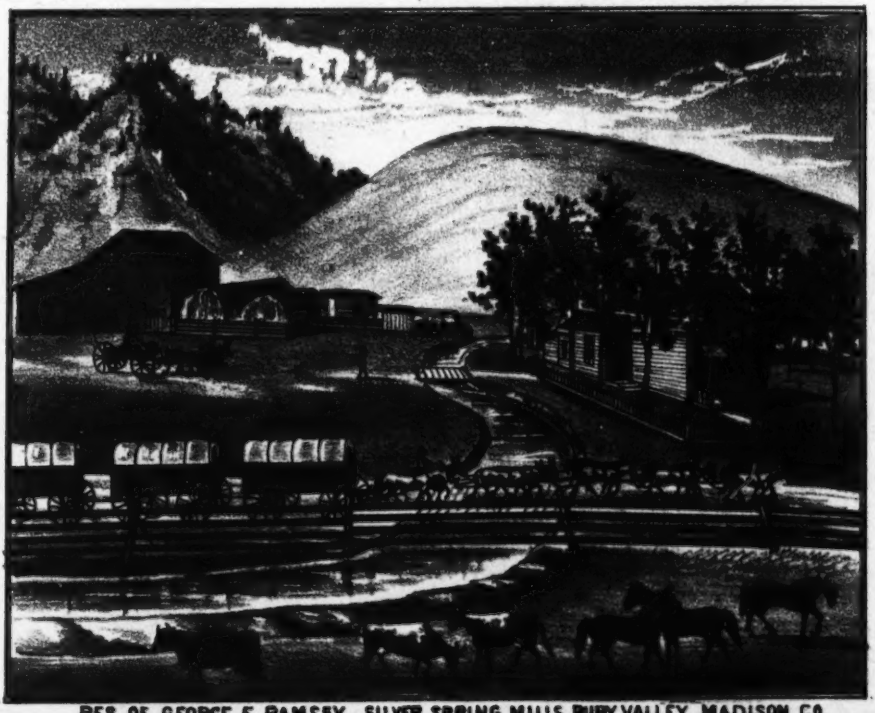
Bear Creek Settlement, in the upper Madison valley, contains a number of young men just beginning in life, but who have the nerve and enthusiasm of pioneers, and the results already achieved indicate that before many years shall have passed they will rival their old neighbors of the lower country. In this Bear Creek section is located the large tract of land watered by the Indian Creek canal, which was constructed in 1883. W. D. Canby conducts a hotel on the south fork of the Madison.

Waterloo is the name of a new village in Madison county, and boasts already of a lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

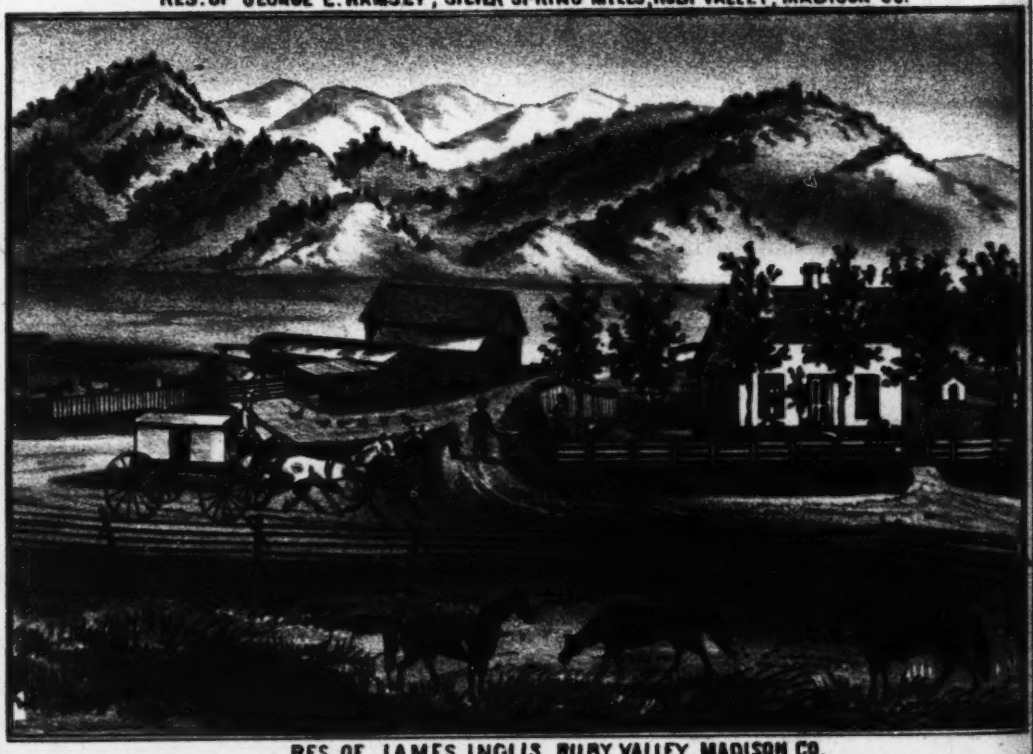
A writer in 1869 says: "More densely populated than any other (excepting Gallatin, possibly), these valley settlements are what gave Madison its heavy vote, heavy revenue, and Virginia its really heavy retail trade. Rancheros and country dealers are the predominating consumers and producers of Madison county. The villages known as Junction, Central and Nevada were prominent centers in the busy days of the past, they are now mournfully quiet and deserted; yet there are men, women and 'wee bairns,' some three hundred and fifty souls, pursuing different avocations below Virginia. The men are principally miners. Nevada has one hundred and ten people, three stores and two saloons. Adobetown, a 'wen' grown on the body of Nevada, has one hundred and seventy-five people, and Junction about fifty. About two hundred whites and forty Chinese were engaged this summer in mining below Virginia, and the product is reliably estimated at $300,000. This is a heavy decrease in yield. Sixty men in 1864 took out $125,000 in the California Company's grounds on Wood's Bar."

Mines and Mining.—The county seat of Madison county and the center of mining interests, Alder Gulch, extending eighteen miles, is rich in gold and silver, principally placer gold. Quartz mines were not developed until 1884. Alameda mines, owned by Geo. Sexton, quartz, and producing fabulous specimens of ore, $4,800 to ton. The Wakoosta mine is equally as rich, owned by Devarman & Thexton. The U. S. Grant, owned by John King, all qnartz, and one mile from Virginia City, shows gold and silver specimens of $40 to ton. Prospect mine, owned by Layton & Rice, shows a stong vein of high grade gold and silver ore. Bell mine, owned by Br. Bell ($\frac{1}{4}$) and Carman & Co. ($\frac{1}{4}$), and other mines, Brown's, Granite, Alder, Biven's and Barton are good ones, and yielding fair returns. Quartz quartz concentrator mill just opened for summer, or longer, if ores will justify. Placer mines in Alder Gulch, owned by large companies, yielded in 1884 $200,000. The first discovery of gold at Red Bluff was made by Smith in 1864, and the same year John Lawn sunk a one hundred and fifty foot shaft in the Red Bluff lodge. Before 1867, the mines now known as Grub Stake, Rip Van Winkle, Boaz, Sioga, Blue Wing, Red Chief, Golconda, Walter & Bo's., and the Centennial, were discovered. In 1877 a party of miners "struck it rich" in one of these lodes, and named it the Grub Stake. This mine is now developed by Pope, McKee & Bayliss. The Mohegan is operated by a company of which Mr. Peel is superintendent. The Wordwainer is developed by Wm. Minnis. In 1878 there were one ten stamp water mill in the district, owned by Olds, Hurst & Thomas, and also one arastra. The Urbana is owned by Messrs. Doll, Oles & Walbank. It was opened in 1872, but afterward abandoned. Mr. Doll again opened it in November, 1882, since which time considerable gold has been taken out and the mine still looks well. The Cummins mine of 1883, and the Cummins ten stamp mill and smelter, are very important additions to the interests of the district. The Olds mill of ten stamps and the arastra are two old industries, while the five stamp mill, recently built for Elling & Word, is an important addition. In June, 1885, Blaine, Chisholm and Van Tassell located a silver lead four miles from Red Bluff. The ore is said to be very


"HOME PARK RANCH" SEDMAN & SNAPP PROP'S BREEDERS OF THOROUGHBRED SHORT HORN CATTLE AND FINE HORSES, HOME PARK P.O.
MADISON CO. MONT.



RES. OF GEORGE E. RAMSEY, SILVER SPRING MILLS, RUBY VALLEY, MADISON CO.



RES. OF JAMES INGLIS, RUBY VALLEY, MADISON CO.

rich. Besides, gold, silver and copper lodes of considerable richness have been discovered. A specimen from a silver mine shows large quantities of native silver. On South Boulder creek, about seven miles northwest of Pony, the first find was the Mammoth lode, by John Hughes and James Howe, about a year after the Strawberry discovery. There are numerous other lodes found in the district. South Boulder district has ample water power and an abundance of timber. The Mammoth, Leviathan, Grand Central, Buckeye, Sultan and Bullion are all old and well-known lodes. A ten stamp water power mill was erected by the Grand Central prior to 1878. Two large ditches were constructed in 1885, one on the east side by Gray, Ketchum, and a number of other settlers, who have located ranches on what is known as the "Dog Town basin." On the west, Sparrell, Noble, Powell and others have turned water into a large ditch seven miles long. This ditch was surveyed and work commenced three years ago. Richmond Flat is the name of a new camp. Although having but one mine that shows any degree of development, this camp at present shows indications of becoming a lively camp. There are now about fifteen men employed, and a larger force will be put on in a short time. The Revenue Mining Company, of which Williams is foreman and J. H. Johnson is superintendent, seems to conduct operations in a systematic, intelligent way. Developments thus far show what is likely to be a great mineral wealth to the county and territory.

The Pony Mineral Hill District, situate on North Willow creek, which joins South Willow five miles below Pony, and running easterly empties into the Jefferson river twelve miles distant, lies along the base of the range, about ten miles from its northern extremity, and is forty miles from Virginia City. The first discovery made was the Strawberry lode, by L. C. Moreland. The Ned, Boss Tweed and Willow Creek were respectively discovered, and eighteen months from the date of first discovery (which was in the spring of '75), the greater part of the lodes mentioned below were found, besides many others. The spring following, A. J. Mallory built the first mill—a five-stamp water power, to which has since been added five additional stamps—and in the spring and summer of '77, five more mills (two of them steam) were erected by different parties, making fifty-six stamps in the district, ten of which have since been removed to Vestalburg. The principal mines are the Strawberry, Elephant, Ned, Willow Creek, Boss Tweed, White Pine, Crevice Cub, Sam. Tilden, Clipper, Belknap, Keystone, Custer, Last Chance, and Atlantic. Henry Elling, of Virginia City, owns quite a number of mines here that pay well when worked. Near one of these he has a ten-stamp mill, and a twenty-stamp stone mill. Several concentrators are in use. The White Pine lode, owned by Thomas Carman, is from one to two feet in width, and mills from $50 to $60. Mr. Carman bought the Getchill mill in 1883. This district is rich in gold, silver, and copper, and men with capital and enterprise, with confidence enough to risk capital in developing mines, will some day make it a bonanza for themselves and the country. In 1881, Elling, Morris and Pfouts developed the Keystone, the first ore being hauled to Butte for reduction.

The Potosi Silver district lies at the head of South Willow creek, well up in the Tobacco Root range, is about twelve miles southwest of Pony, and forty miles north of Virginia City. A trail up South Willow creek leads to the mines. South Willow furnishes plenty of water power near the mines, and immense bodies of timber grow upon the mountain sides—extending in many places to the creek—among which is a great abundance for lumber purposes. The first discovery (the Bullion), by Hughes and Howe, was made and the district organized in the spring or summer of 1874; other discoveries soon followed, continuing from time to time to the present time. The old mines are the Ina, Clara Hathaway, Bullion, St. Louis, Independence, Palmetto, Brown Flint, Triphon, Paymaster, Potosi, Silver Seal, Keystone.

The Norwegian gulch mines, below Pony, are old and well known contributors to the wealth of the county. The gold lode is a quartz mine, which was worked by two arastras. The Norwegian placer mines are supplied with water from South Willow creek, by a ditch five miles long, and with a carrying capacity of 1,000 inches. The original ditch was made in 1865, and carried about 300 inches. In 1875 it was enlarged, at a great expense, to its present capacity by a Bozeman company, who owned a large amount of mining ground in and adjacent to the gulch. Work is carried on by means of hydraulic hose and a bed rock flume. A few farms lie along the creek, and a saw mill was built in 1885, at the head of the valley.

CHAPTER XXVII.

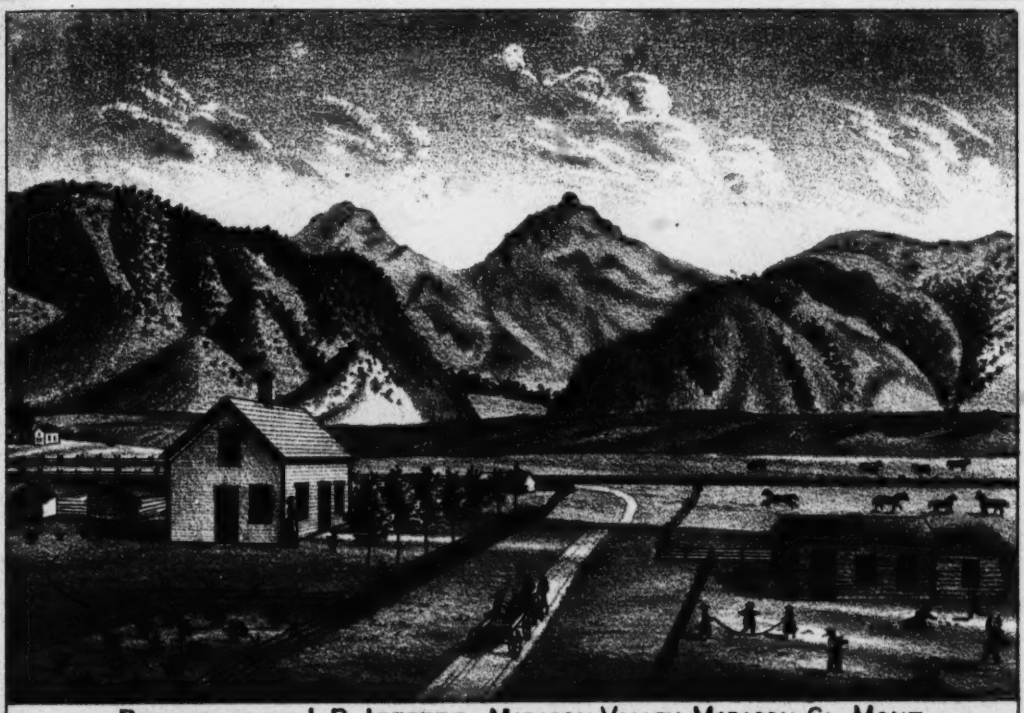
MEAGHER COUNTY.

THIS county, to which so many references are made in the chapters of the General History, forms to-day the objective point of the miner, farmer, and stock-raiser. Its development may be said to have only commenced in 1880; for the palmy days of 1866-1869 were only the forerunners of greater and more general prosperity. Abounding in deposits of gold, silver, hematite and magnetate, lead, copper, zinc, antimony, coal, limestone, gypsum, it is not a matter for surprise to learn of the revival of mining, on a grand scale, within the borders of the county. The valleys and foot-hills, sheltered by the mountains, afford to the farmer and cattleman a large area of good lands upon which to carry on their trades; while to the merchant and mechanic, the growing industries of the county and the influx of settlers offer a true field for enterprise.

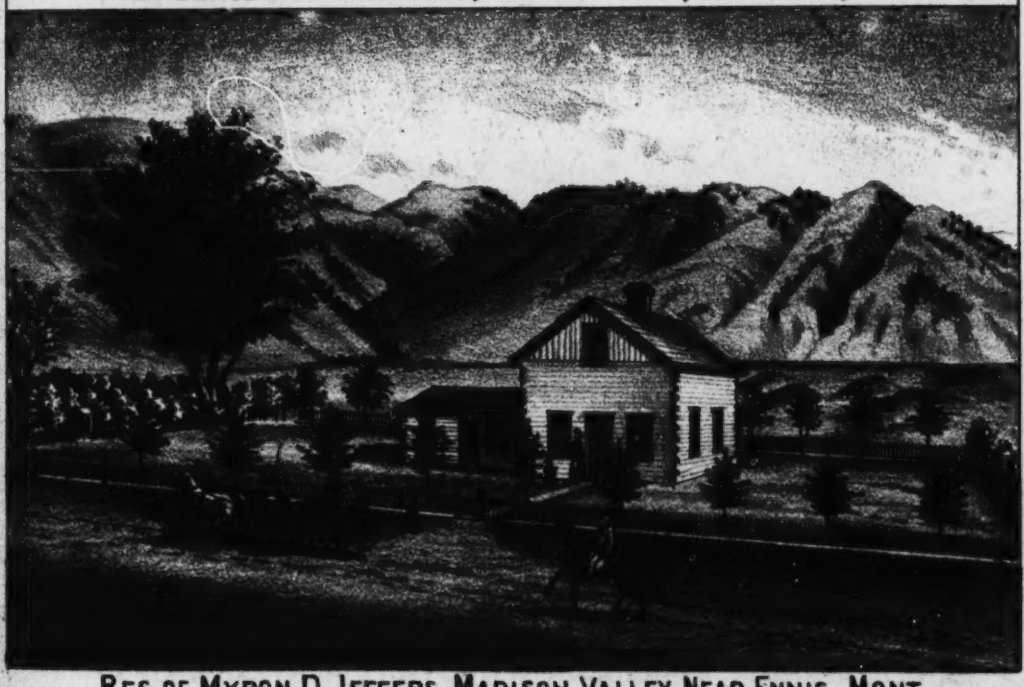
The archaeological treasures of Meagher county are doubtless of a varied and interesting character. Their exploration has scarcely begun, yet a new cave was discovered in 1883, between Meadow Lane and Lovely Dale, about four and a half miles from White Sulphur Springs, which has been penetrated a half or three-quarters of a mile. Early in the winter of 1882-3, Edmund Spencer, a prospector of the Judith mountains, made a remarkable discovery. He states that he found a cave in which were two petrified Indians, seemingly about seven years old. They were perfectly natural in appearance—finger nails, ear-rings, paint on face, and every resemblance of the Indian being present, just as death left them.

Ram's Horn cave, or Bandit's Retreat, is a great subterranean passage situate in a small detached range of mountains between Willow creek and Four-Mile, about four and a half miles east of White Sulphur springs. It is of immense size and extent, and inspires the visitor with awe at every step, though there is little in it to admire. The entrance, though not so grand as Crystal cave, near by, is very easy. When you pass under the arch you enter a large room, probably 50x60 feet, with a 20 or 30 foot ceiling. From this you clamber over a mountain of tumble-down stone, and then commence a descent at an angle of about 45 degrees for a distance, it would seem, of no less than a quarter of a mile, the passageway varying in width from 20 to 50 feet. The floor, which once was smooth, is now a mass of stones, which have been precipitated apparently from the sides and roof in ages gone by. At one place a great pyramid of stone suspends itself across the way. At another, two great stones half the size of a house, have in their descent become wedged in the corrugated ceiling, and hang threatening over the main passage. When about half way down, the main passage forks. To the right the descent is made over high stones with some difficulty for several hundred feet to where the fallen debris has barred the way. Here are several smaller passages leading off, one to a room well studded with stalagmites and stalactites. The descent to the left is still more difficult, but may be made through several channels, one by passing through a narrow crevice in the walls; another by meandering about over precipitous stones and around sharp jagged walls; the other by a small circuitous tunnel, very smooth, yet small and forked. Attempting the main passage a precipice of 12 or 15 feet intervenes, which is descended by means of a rope. Here a very nice room is reached, the floor of which is smooth and the walls and ceiling have not been so disturbed as to make them tumble down. Here are many curious formations, which fully repay the tourist for his toilsome descent. From this room run off many small passages of sufficient size to admit of their being entered, but as their general tendency is upward, all of their windings have not yet been traced. Here are also great crevices, which seem to split the mountain asunder for thousands of feet, and one small passage leading still deeper into the bowels of the earth, but not quite large enough to admit of a medium sized man passing it. A few hundred feet from the main entrance, in a nice cove to one side, is the remains of an old camp fire, where highwaymen or Indians have in some age or other found refuge. (*Husbandman.*)

Oryanization.—The organic act, approved February 13, 1874, authorized the organiza-

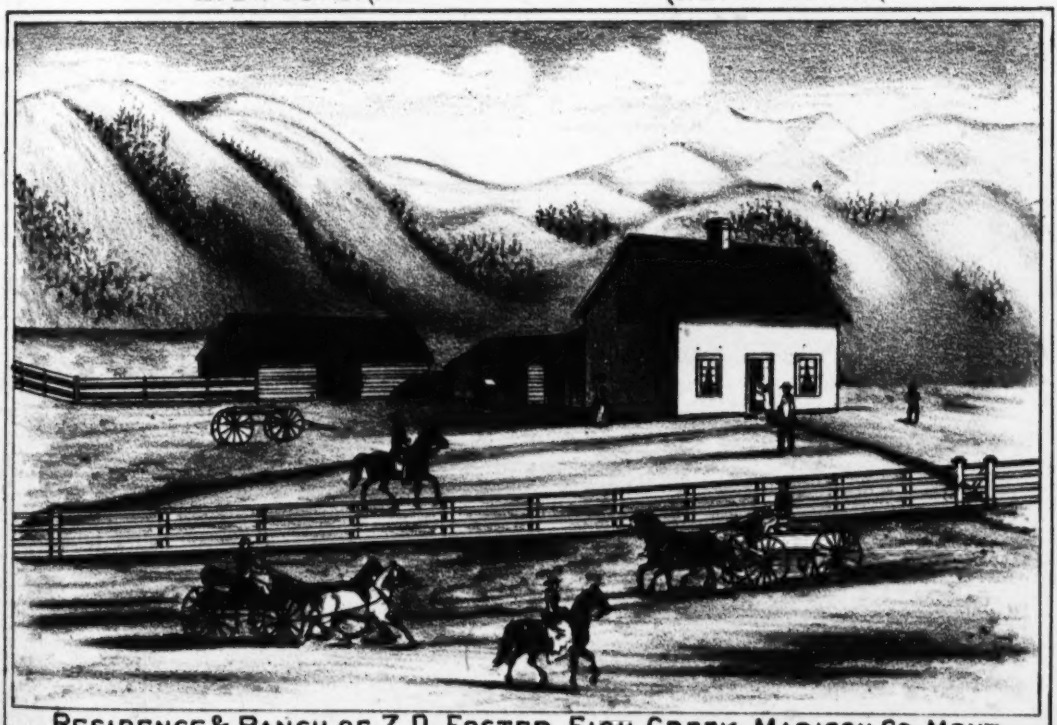


RESIDENCE OF J. B. JEFFERS, MADISON VALLEY, MADISON CO, MONT.



RES. OF MYRON D. JEFFERS MADISON VALLEY, NEAR ENNIS, MONT.

Z. D. FOSTER. MRS. Z. D. FOSTER.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF Z. D. FOSTER FISH CREEK MADISON CO. MONT.

tion of Meagher county, and decreed "That all that part of Montana Territory embraced within the following boundaries be, and the same is hereby, declared to be Meagher county, to-wit: Commencing in the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river, opposite the mouth of Sixteen Mile creek; thence easterly along the center of the main channel of said Sixteen Mile creek four miles; thence north to the northern boundary of Gallaiin county; thence due east along said line to the one hundred and ninth parallel of longitude; thence due north along the one hundred and ninth parallel of longitude to a point due east of the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river opposite to the mouth of Deep creek, or Smith's river; thence west to the middle of the channel of the Missouri river, opposite to the mouth of Deep creek or Smith's river; thence southerly up the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river to the place of beginning." The western boundaries remain unchanged. The eastern and southeastern boundaries were formed by the Muscleshell river, extending east to longitude west 30 deg. 30 min., and the northern boundary by a line drawn from a point south of the confluence of the Muscleshell river and Crooked creek to the bend of the Missouri at the mouth of Meagher creek, south of the great falls, giving an area of 16,000 square miles.

Those boundaries were observed until 1885, when Fergus county was set off from the eastern part of Meagher. The name was given in honor of General Thomas Francis Meagher, who was drowned at Fort Benton, July 1, 1867. The principal valleys are the Missouri, Smith, Muscleshell and Judith rivers, each having an agricultural area of from forty to seventy miles in length, and from five to fifteen miles in width, and possessing a total arable extent of nearly 2,000 square miles. Separating these are mountain ranges of medium height, often covered with a thick mat of the most nutritious bunch grass, and yet possessing sufficient pine timber for all practical needs. The product of the thirteen mines for 1881 was valued at $100,000, principally in gold. The value of all metals produced in 1882 may be set down at the same amount. The old diggings known as Confederate, Montana, New York, Cave, Oregon, Wood, White, Boulder, Diamond, Slaughter, Pilgrim, Gold Bar, Duck and Trout have yielded over $10,000,000 since they were first developed to the present time. The new gold fields promise an equally rich yield, so that in mines as well as grazing and agricultural lands this large county is singularly endowed.

EQUALIZED ASSESSMENTS AND TAX COLLECTIONS.

Year.	Total Assm't.	Tor. Tax.	License.	Year.	Total Assm't.	Total Tax.
1867-8	357,405	1,121 49	2,430 67	1877	762,081	2,913 69
1869-70	413,194	1,335 70	826 88	1878	867,998	3,400 56
1871	517,653	1,215 62	787 20	1879	1,187,408	4,056 19
1873	579,669	1,820 64	1,248 00	1880	1,697,075	5,033 42
			Total Tax.	1881	2,196,448	2,845 73
1874	528,243		2,670 79	1882	2,681,229	3,267 85
1875	613,740		3,067 48	1883	4,245,867	
1876	657,598		2,877 96	1884	4,856,280	

The total vote of the county in November, 1882, was 1,985, of which number Martin Maginnis received 994, and A. C. Botkin, 991, for delegate to congress, a democratic majority of three. The total vote recorded in November, 1884, was 2,184, distributed as follows:

Delegate—Hiram Knowles, R., 1,126; J. K. Toole, D., 1,058.

District Attorney—W. H. Hunt, R., 1,121; J. A. Johnston, D., 1,068.

Councilman—James Fergus, R., 1,132; Granville Stuart, D., 1,010.

Representatives—George M. Hatch, R., 1,229; James E. Stevens, R., 1,000; Perry J. Moore, D., 1,114; H. M. Parker, D., 950.

Commissioner—Ralph Berry, R., 1,062; Thomas A. Wall, D., 1,101.

Probate Judge—B. W. Badger, R., 1,162; J. E. Murray, D., 996.

Treasurer—David E. Folsom, R., 1,135; J. F. McClintock, D., 1,030.

Clerk and Recorder—L. Rowitt (on both tickets), 2,127.

Sheriff—Henry Simons, R., 826; Jeff Howell, D., 1,315.

Assessor—Wm. Wallace, R., 662; Samuel Snyder, D., 1,282.

Superintendent of Public Instruction—Miss Alice S. Nichols, R., 905; Miss Alice M. Darcy, D., 1,250.

Surveyor—George M. Stafford, R., 1,200; R. G. Wight, D., 968.

Coroner—C. W. Cook, R., 1,039; J. M. Kumpe, D., 1,120.

Public Administrator—H. H. Barnes, R., 1,166; J. M. Gray, D., 995.

For the Constitution, 646; against Constitution, 979.

The officers then elected succeeded the following named officials in 1885: Sheriff, W. D. Cameron; probate judge, J. E. Murray; clerk and recorder, Louis Rotwitt; treasurer, J. F. McClintock; assessor, Jeff Howell; superintendent of schools, Miss Alice Nichols; coroner, T. L. Lapalme; commissioners, P. H. Clark, W. F. Haase and William Berkins. The precincts of the county in 1882 were: Beaver Creek, Belt, Big Elk, Canyon Ferry, Chestnut, Deep Creek, Diamond, Duck Creek, Flat Willow, Gold Run, Hughesville, Jimtown, Maiden, Martinsdale, Merino, Oka, Philbrook, Pittsburg, Reedsfort, Round Grove, Sellew's Ranch, Stuart's Ranch, Ubet, Utica, Wagner Creek, Whites, White Sulphur Springs, Wolf Creek.

Schools.—The schools of the county, as shown in County Superintendent Miss Alice S. Nichol's report for December, 1882, are far above the primitive institutions which one might expect to find in the scattered and sparsely settled districts of this large county. Number of organized districts, 13; number of white persons between 4 and 21, 600; number of African descent, 4 to 21, 5; number of pupils attending school during the year, 279; number not attending school, 326; number of male teachers employed, 5; number of female teachers employed, 8; total number of teachers, 13; average length of school in days, 156; number of frame school houses, 4; number of log school houses, 9; number of ungraded schools, 13; total number of schools, 13; rate of county tax for school purposes in mills, 3; amount per capita of school census children, $9.29; amount raised by county tax for schools, $5,574.29. The increase in the figures for 1884 is very marked.

WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS.

White Sulphur Springs, the seat of justice of Meagher county (1881), is situate on a tributary of Smith river, 15 miles southeast of the Gaddis trading-house, *nee* Fort Logan, and 74 miles east of Helena, was formerly known as Brewer's Springs. This quarter section was pre-empted by James S. Brewer, of the expedition of 1867, in 1870. In 1871 Major R. C. Walker, U. S. A., purchased a half interest from the pre-emptor, and to them a patent was issued. These gentlemen erected dwellings, bath-houses, stables, etc., and to them is accredited the honor of being both pioneers and founders of the town. The property was subsequently purchased by Dr. Wm. Parberry, the pioneer physician of the village. In 1878 the merchants were Spencer Brothers and Jonas Higgins; Wm. Parberry, physician; J. B. Thompson, blacksmith, and I. O. Proctor, cheese manufacturer. The cattle-raisers or stockmen represented or residing there were I. G. Stone, J. O. Hussey, P. H. Clark, B. R. Sherman, C. W. Cook, Frank Ellis, Wm. Luppold, Mayn Brothers, and Potter & Ford.

The business circle in 1884–5 was made up as follows: Anderson Bros. & Co., general store; Rev. Wm. Catlin (Presbyterian); Dunham & Maloney, saloon; Alexander Gipson, wagonmaker; Rev. M. J. Hall (Methodist); B. M. Hanson, meats; A. G. Hatch, lawyer; J. J. Hennessy, boots and shoes; Higgins House; G. E. Kumpe, physician; G. E. Kumpe, jr., druggist; J. M. Kumpe, physician; E. A. Kyes, saloon; James McDonald, harnessmaker; L. Marks, clothing; Mayn & Heitman, general store; Potter, Moe & Co., Meagher Co. Bank; Price & Price, planing mill; Reece & Lewis, livery; Reece & Downey, blacksmiths; Elias Shelby, restaurant; B. R. Sherman, livery; N. B. Smith, lawyer; J. E. Sprague, hotel; Sutter & Ring, barbers; Swope & Robertson, blacksmiths; White Sulphur Springs Ass'n, hotel; Wilson & Attwood, saloon. In November, 1884, the Higgins House was erected by Jonas Higgins, and conducted by E. C. Dyer.

The taxable property of White Sulphur Springs school district is assessed at over $700,000, but the true value of the property is nearly double that amount. There is a practical route for a railroad from Livingston to Benton *via* White Sulphur Springs and Neihart. The route, with the exception of about twenty miles, is over a rolling prairie, and over it the iron horse will certainly push forward at an early day. In August, 1883, White Sulphur Springs subscribed $1,000 in stock for a telegraph line to connect that town with the Western Union system of wires. The estimated cost of the line to Livingston was $4,000.

The First National Bank of the town was organized in August, 1883, with a capital of $50,000. L. H. Hershfield, Aaron Hershfield, John H. Moe, of Helena, and Charles Mayne, J. J. Mayne, Louis Heitman, Almon Spencer, Wm. Parberry, W. T. Ford, John Potter, Jonas Higgins, P. H. Maloney, B. R. Sherman, A. Lincoln, A. Brucket, William Luppold, of Meagher county, are the principal stockholders.

In the latter part of 1882 negotiations were entered into for the purchase of the Sulphur Springs, and in December of that year a company composed of Helena, Benton and White Sulphur Springs capitalists, purchased of Dr. Parberry the Springs, together with all improvements thereon, and all that portion of the town site not deeded to other parties. The purchase included nine acres of ground surrounding the springs, seven acres of ground on which the springs hotel is situated, and 1,000 town lots. The incorporators of the company are T. E. Collins, Aaron Hershfield and Henry Sieden. The board of trustees is composed of the three gentlemen named and Dr. Parberry, A. W. Sias, Robert Coburn and Louis Heitman. The valuable qualities of the sulphur waters, and the resources of the neighborhood which await development, led to this business like proceeding. Mr. Sutherlin, writing in the *Husbandman*, speaks of this town and wonderful springs as follows:—"Unlike most other medical resorts, the Springs are situated in the midst of a beautiful valley, and the roads around about are the finest for driving to be found anywhere. From three to five miles away rises in picturesque grandeur one of the most romantic ranges in all the Rocky mountains—a range, whose recesses, defiles, summits, peaks and caverns, the home of bear, lions and other game, are yet unexplored. In fact, all the mountains that surround the valley are beautifully picturesque and very interesting to the explorer, and abound in game. The streams that cross the valley are alive with trout, and from them tons of finny beauties are taken every year. It is to the abundance of game and fish around about this valley that we in some measure account for pleasure associated with the great medicine region by the Indians, for while they were healing their maladies they could obtain plenty of game to subsist upon without effort. There is probably no place on earth where nature has done more to combine the advantages of health and pleasure than this; and when it shall be refitted with the modern appliances of the age, which is to be done at an early day, it will stand without a rival as the health asylum and pleasure resort of the great Northwest." In 1883 the White Sulphur Springs Association was organized with Aaron Hershfeld, president, and I. Salhinger, secretary. Supt. of Schools Cornelius Hedges, while attending the Teachers' Institute, held there in the summer of 1883, speaks of his arrival in the town thus:—"It is larger by far than we anticipated, and its location is beautiful as well as convenient. The public and business houses are commodious and the private residences are nice, new and neatly painted. The Central Park, containing ten acres, has just been enclosed with a substantial picket fence, painted. Everything about the town is new, except the faces of many old friends, whom in years past we have known in other places, Diamond contributing the larger share."

TOWNSEND.

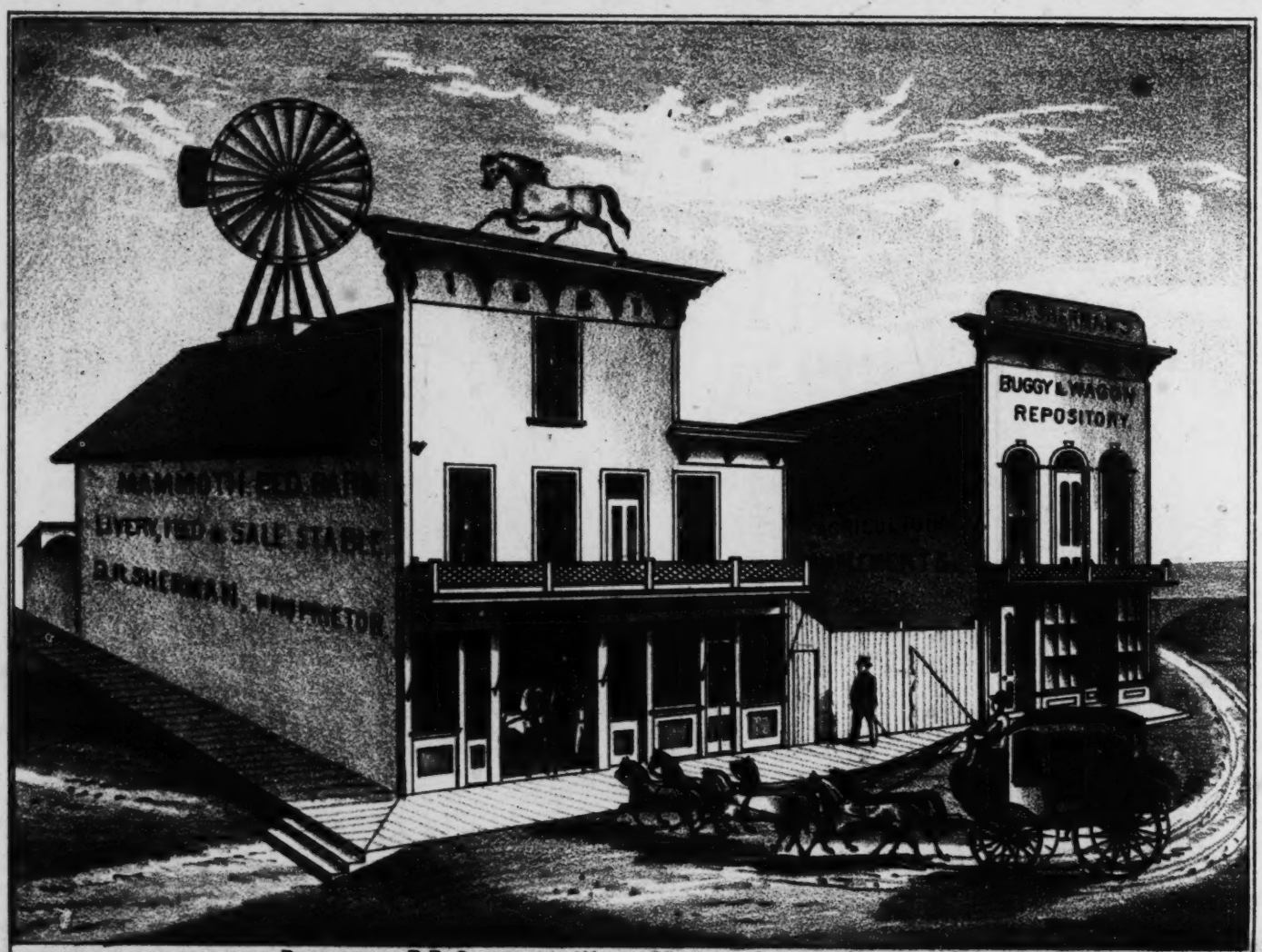
This new town was commenced in May, 1883, and before the winter of that year set in the following business houses were established: Bonner's hotel, Skinner & Burk, blacksmiths; Brodock Bros., saloon; Weston & McGeer, druggists; Beckney & Noah, wholesale liquor dealers; Byron DeWitt, hardware; Wm. Wood, postmaster, millinery and ladies' goods; Jerry Shinnick, hardware; Bullock & Co., furniture; Tiernay & Co., general merchandise; Shaw & Gilogly, blacksmiths; Smith, blacksmith; Hutton & Co., livery stable; H. C. Graves & Co., lumber yard; B. Burch, boarding house; Thos. Dixon, livery and saloon; Davis & Shinnick, store and saloon; Zeigler & Co., saddlery, etc.; Thompson, notions, etc.; Berg Bros., general merchandise; Knowlton & Bro., restaurant; Mr. McCormick, livery and saloon; LeClaire, fruit stand; Durnam, saloon and lodging house; Nye & Co., forwarders; Robinson & Burns, builders; Geo. Cardwell, architect; Miss Wilkinson, boarding house; A. W. Williams, railroad agent and notary public; James Barker, Centreville, general merchandise, and Tiernay & Company's $10,000 hotel building. The Townsend postoffice was established in June, 1883. The location of the town in the Missouri valley, on the line of the Northern Pacific railroad, and in the heart of a rich agricultural and stock-raising county, justifies its pretensions. The business interests in 1884–5 were represented by the following named persons and firms O. H. F. Allen, photographer; T. N. Averil, carpenter; Mrs. W. P. Baker, hotel; George Ballord, horses; James Barker, general store; Beckney & Noah, wholesale and retail liquors and cigars; Alf Belcher, physician; Berg Bros., general store; C. L. Berry real estate; F. Bonner, saloon and bakery; J. E. Williams, proprietor Bon Ton hotel

Brodock Bros., saloon; Carr & Fietland, carpenters; W. A. Clark, constable; George Cardwell, carpenter; Cotter & Mahoney, livery; Martin Crahan, saloon; Thomas Crane, saloon; Moses Daggett, justice of the peace; Byron Hewitt, hardware, stoves, glassware and crockery; Thomas Dixon, brewery and saloon; Molton & Radburn, cattle and horses; James Driscoll, telegraph agent; Thomas Durnan, saloon; H. C. Graves, horse dealer and deputy sheriff; Lewis Greenwood, carpenter; Haley & Hollingsworth, restaurant; Rev. George Hall, Methodist; Hoover & Nanoe, blacksmiths; Joseph Hopkins, carpenter; Horsfelt & Ripley, meats; Jarvis & Howell, lumber mills; J. E. Kanouse, lawyer; A. G. Lombard, real estate; Wm. Lunhordy, horses; F. F. McCormick & Co., livery; Thomas McCormick, justice of the peace; McCormick & Co., saloon; Wm. Manning, shoemaker; J. L. Mason, carpenter; Hultz Maynes, barber; George Noah, saloon; Mrs. Noram, hotel; George Norton, cattle and horses; Nye Forwarding Company (John Nye, C. L. Berry), grain, commission and coal; M. H. Parker, lawyer; Potts & Harrison, cattle and horses; C. C. Ray, wagonmaker and farm implements; Robinson & Burns, carpenters; Shaw & Gelogly, blacksmiths; M. Shelby & Sons, flour mill; J. J. Shinnick, hardware; Short Bros., horses; Smith & Hussy, blacksmiths; J. E. Stephens, editor *Press*; Sullivan & Loyd, carpenters; A. Talbott, dentist; W. E. Tierney, wagonmaker and farm implements; W. E. Tierney, general store; newspaper; Trudell & Leffer, carpenters; C. Vanscork & Co., meats; J. R. Weston, lawyer and druggist; Weston & McGear, furniture and carpets; Mrs. M. Wilkins, hotel; E. S. Willett, carpenter; J. E. Williams, proprietor Bon Ton Hotel; J. H. Williams, railroad and express agent; J. P. H. Williams, notary public; H. Wood, Baptist; Wm. Wood, watchmaker and postmaster; John Woodworth, carpenter; Ziegler & Co., saddlery and harness. The manufacturing industries comprise a water-power flouring mill, a steam planing mill, a sash, door and blind factory, Methodist, Episcopal and Baptist churches, and two weekly newspapers, the Townsend *Press* and the *Tranchant*. In November, 1884, Prof. Marsh, of Helena, made an important discovery of coal in the mountains a few miles east of Townsend. The coal is of a very fine quality and the vein is eighteen feet thick. Prof. Marsh placed a force of men at work developing his find. The discovery is situated about three miles from the railroad.

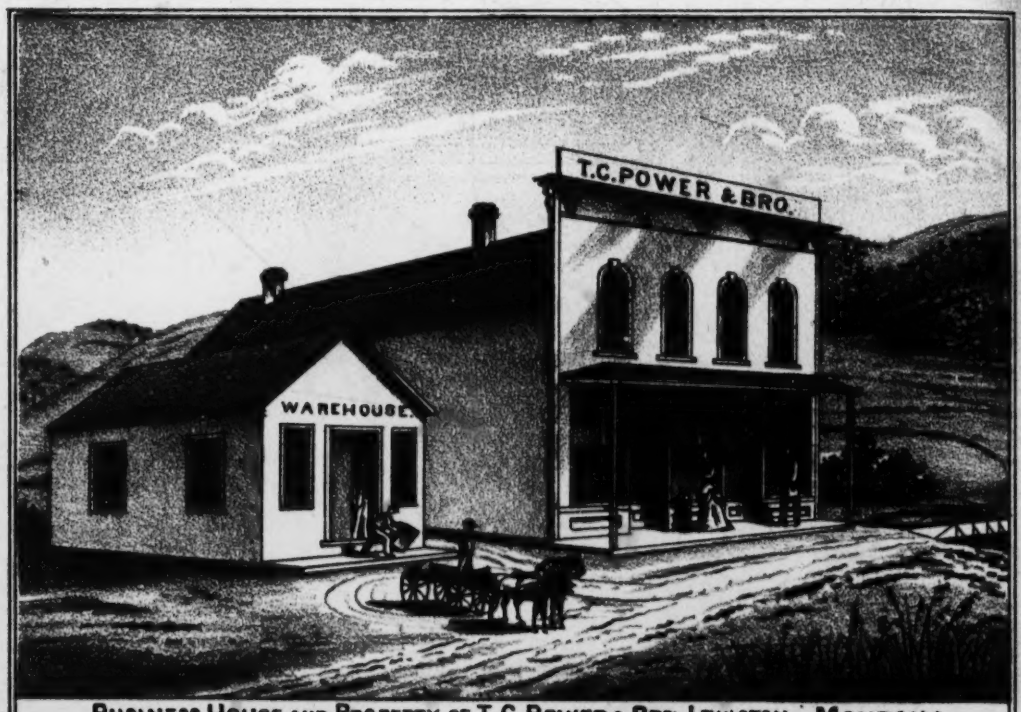
DIAMOND CITY,

the old seat of justice of Meagher county, and the mining capital of eastern Montana, from the date of the discovery of Confederate gulch to the fall of the placers in 1870, has struggled with fortune for the last 14 years. The town is distant 38 miles from Helena and 36 miles from White Sulphur Springs, the present county seat, at an elevation of 5,200 feet above the sea level. In 1879 the district offered some evidences of its former greatness, and supported a population of 225, together with the following business interests:—L. Marks, general merchandise and express office; Wm. T. Haase, general merchandise and post office; Central hotel, John Smith, prop.; Thos. Flemming, livery stable and meatmarket; Diamond City Hotel, Ed. Brassey, prop.; Marks & Patterson, livery stable; G. Ecker, shoemaker; H. Ramspeck, brewery; Donald McLean, saloon and billiard hall; T. E. Collins, attorney at law; Rocky Mountain *Husbandman*, R. N. Sutherlin, prop., now published at White Sulphur Springs. According to the census of 1880, the number of inhabitants had decreased to 64. Judge Hedges visited the once great mining camp in July, 1883, and in a few words gave a history of its fall:—"Diamond City," he says, "is desolate, deserted and dreary to behold in the shreds of its departed glory, yet those who have known it in the days of its pride, wealth and activity, cannot fail to recall pleasant associations. Its very site will soon go down the flume, which is already within the borders of the old town and gleaning a rich harvest—probably the last. There are only four families left of all the hundreds that have dwelt here since the glorious days of '66. If the goose that laid the nestfull of golden eggs can only be found in the shape of a prolific mother vein of gold-bearing quartz, the days of Diamond's departed glory may return; otherwise, it will disappear utterly with another season." The first birth in Diamond was on January 15, 1866, when the miners all agreed to have the baby called *Diamond*. W. P. Hare, postmaster and general merchant, G. A. Hampton, hotelkeeper, and L. Conn, saloonkeeper, represent the business interests of the village in 1884–5.

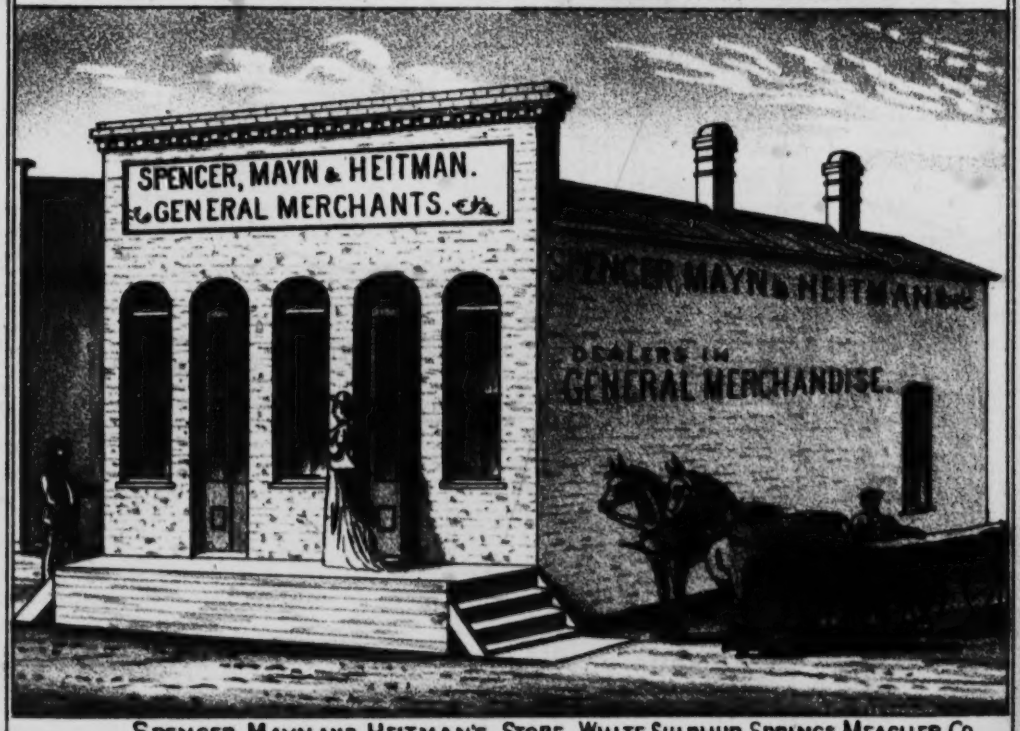
Societies.—The Sarsfield Center of the Fenian Brotherhood was organized at Diamond



PROPERTY OF B.R. SHERMAN, WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, MEAGHER CO.



BUSINESS HOUSE AND PROPERTY OF T.C. POWER & BRO, LEWISTON, MONTANA.



SPENCER, MAYN AND HEITMAN'S STORE, WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, MEAGHER CO.

City, December 17, 1865, with Denis Sheehy, captain; Lawrence Campbell, treasurer, and Owen Garrigan, secretary. Diamond City Lodge, No. 7, A. F. & A. M., was chartered October 7, 1867. The members of the Lodge in 1883 were, Nicholas Fretz, P. M.; George Walwork, P. M.; William Parberry, P. M.; S. Anderson, D. Butterfield, P. M.; S. Butterfield, Albert Bruckert, Charles W. Cook, Benjamin B. Cook, A. Davis, Geo. Ecker, Henry Eckhoff, T. J. Fleming, Green A. Hampton, F. J. Keene, Frederick Miller, Archibald McGregor, W. R. Morgan, Leopold Marks, P. M.; Hanson H. Barnes, P. M.; Harvey L. Keene, P. M.; Coleman C. Puett, *Wm. C. Pierce, Joseph A. Stephens, A. J. Stephens, Charles Siebricht, Daniel A. Steele, J. M. Tubbs and Thomas Williams.

Diamond Lodge, No. 1, I. O. G. T., Diamond, Meagher county, was organized April 17, 1868, by T. E. Bramhall. The membership in 1883 was 42, comprising 15 women and 27 men. The present officers are: B. W. Badger, W. C. T.; Annie Kirchman, W. V. T.; W. H. Gutherlin, W. S.; J. G. Moriarty, W. F. S.; R. F. Carter, P. W. C. T.; C. E. Settles, W. T.; M. McDermott, W. M.; Alice S. Nichols, W. C.; — Yancy, W. I. G., and Chas. Richards, W. O. G. The first Lodge Deputy was H. H. Barnes, who represented a society of 84 members, the most important circle of Good Templars in the Territory at that time.

SETTLEMENTS AND MINING CAMPS.

White Gulch, three miles across the mountain from Diamond, and fifteen miles by wagon-road, was once one of the famed placers of Montana, and is still the scene of placer mining. It was discovered May 2, 1865, by Mr. White. In the fall of 1878 there were 30 voters here. In June, 1880, the total population was only 35, in November, 1882, the number of voters was 19, and the population lower than in 1880; so that White's Gulch, which contributed, in early days, so much to the wealth of the Territory, is, like its transmontane neighbor, Diamond, a village of the past. Alex. Gibson transacted a general trade here for years. The hotel and livery stable were conducted by J. H. Welscher.

Cañon Ferry and Cavetown in the Kingsbury mountain district, are little centers of population. Cañon Ferry was established by John Oakes early in 1865. The following year J. V. Stafford bought the Ferry interest, erected a hotel, and founded a store here, together with taking an interest in mines and stock-raising. The post-office was established in 1866 or 1867, since which time the place has been known as the Cañon Ferry Station. The store, hotel, ferry, and post-office are all conducted by Court Sheriff; Wm. Angell is blacksmith; R. Hartoff, Jos. Phillips, Thomas Cooney, Sam Marshall and Jacob Hart, with a few others, form the population of the village. The vote polled in the village and vicinity in 1882 was 54, including the vote of Cavetown.

In the fall of 1882 inquiries were made regarding the amount of grain raised between Canon Ferry and Horseshoe Bend. It was found that the total yield of all kinds of grain raised in the scope of country mentioned for the year 1882 was 274,946 bushels. Of the land under cultivation in the same section only about one-third was used for the growing of cereals, the remainder being devoted to hay, vegetables, etc. Within the last two years the area of cultivated land has been extended.

Cave Gulch was famed for its rich mines, and at one time was notorious for its *claim jumpers*. Those jumpers organized in Idaho and Nevada, and selected Cavetown in which to operate. To oppose them the five camps in the Kingsbury region united, and taking possession of a log cabin, the confederates prepared to resist the jumpers. When the latter opened work, the rightful owners fired on them, succeeded in killing three and driving the others away. The mines of Cave are still worked by Peterson and others, and sustain a population of 40.

Confederate Gulch, discovered December 3, 1864, was one of the most productive gold fields. Montana Bar, the name given to a two-acre foot-hill in the gulch, yielded to one small party of workmen, in one season, no less than $600,000, and it is estimated that the aggregate product of this knoll alone, from December, 1864, to the present time, has been about $1,800,000. The condition of these once rich placers in 1880 was poor indeed—the population was only 41, and the outlook in the summer of that year very disheartening.

---

*Deceased.

Later in 1880 James King, of the Diamond Flume and Hydraulic Co., built two flumes, giving them eight miles of ditches and 4,000 inches of water.

New York Gulch.—The rich treasures of this gulch were discovered in the spring of 1866, and a town site surveyed the following summer, at its confluence with Trout Creek, to which the name New York was given. Opposite, the Town of Brooklyn was platted, and thus, in the heart of the mountains, history was repeated so far as nomenclature was concerned. During the years 1866 to 1869, the placers yielded richly, while the quartz (owing to the primitive process employed for its reduction) produced little or no profits. During those years the population of the Trout Creek Districts was counted by thousands—in 1880, the number of inhabitants was forty-nine. Thus, like many other mining centers of old, the glory of the two cities departed, leaving to other times and newer men the easy task of their revival. The condition of the gulch in October, 1884, is recorded thus: "For some years the camp has been deserted almost entirely, except a few families engaged in ranching and stock-growing. John Byrd, who is one of the early settlers here, was also an old timer at Alder gulch away back in the sixties. Mr. Potting and a few others compose the population of the once famous New York gulch with the exception of the late arrivals here, who are quartz mining and refitting the ten stamp mill to crush the quartz. This industry is being renewed by John S. Tooker and D. G. Merrill, who purchased the Montana Chief gold mine and ten stamp quartz mill. The latter is built on Trout creek, and will be furnished with a turbine wheel of 20-horse power and a twelve foot fall. In a few weeks the mill will be pounding away under the superintendence of Milo Courtwright, of Helena. This great water-power will attract other industries which may bring New York as much into prominence as it was in the early days." In January, 1885, these gentlemen developed the Gold Bluff, Home, Ticket and Chase, all gold-bearing, free-milling quartz lodes, the water power being taken from Trout creek by a quarter-mile ditch. The Gold Bluff Mining and Manufacturing Company filed articles of incorporation in May, 1885. Its objects are mining, dealing in quartz, lumber, etc., and purchasing and selling water rights and privileges. It has a capital stock of $30,000, fully paid up and non-assessable. The business will be conducted at Trout creek, Meagher county, and the principal office will be at Helena, The officers elected by the company are: John S. Tooker, President; J. B. Clayberg, Secretary and Treasurer; Thomas G. Merrill, General Manager; Trustees, August M. Spratt and George L. Maltz, of Michigan, and John S. Tooker, T. G. Merrill, J. B. Clayberg, of Montana.

Fort Logan.—The history of this old post is given in the general history of the Territory, and many references are made to it in the chapter on Indian wars. So recently as April, 1879, the place was garrisoned by two companies of U. S. infantry; while without the fort there were about 400 inhabitants. The stockmen represented there at that time were the Walker brothers, the Stephens brothers, G. L. Lewis, J. G. Sarter, A. J. Smith, John T. Moore, Bennett & Goodale, — Burt, and Auerback & Klein. According to the census returns of 1880, the population was 136. In the summer of 1883, this beautiful location was tenantless, so to speak, since Major Gaddis, the former post trader, was the sole representative of its faded greatness. Here Darlington Lodge, No. 39, I. O. G. T., was organized May 23, 1873, by T. W. Flowers and G. O. Folsom.

Deep River Valley narrows about nine miles below the springs, and the county from this point is hilly and only fit for grazing land as far as Fort Logan, with the exception of one ranch some two miles above the latter place. Fort Logan, now abandoned by the troops, is owned by Judge William Gaddis, he having bought the property from the government at the time of its abandonment. There are a few ranch and stock men in the vicinity of Fort Logan and on Beaver Flats, some ten miles northwest. A few miles above the mouth of Deep river are the coal mines belonging to Bullard, Barbour, Ballou & Edgerton, of Helena, discovered in 1883. The rock is first-class bituminous coal, that will make good gas and good coke. It has all the qualities of the Pittsburg coal, with cubes, squares and peacock hues and is mined in large blocks.

Duck Creek is a quartz mining village twelve miles from Diamond. Here a quartz mill and two arastras were in operation. Thompson Gulch, high up in the mountains, just east of Duck Creek, has been worked by the Smith brothers, who take during the short season of four months from $4,000 to $8,000. It is the center of a district which holds out

great promises for its future. The number of votes polled here in November, 1882, was twenty-five.

Centerville, twenty miles south of Diamond City, on the Missouri, is one of the old towns of eastern Montana. Here Valley Lodge, No. 11, A. F. & A. M., was chartered October 5, 1875, the membership of which now comprises: E. P. Woods, P. M., Austin Bledsoe, James J. Bunch, W. J. Carpenter, Thomas Kemper, W. L. McCormick, J. E. McCormick, J. M. Provence, Gavin Johnson, Samuel Johnson, W. D. McCormick, Alex O'Neil, Milton White, J. M. Powers, P. M., S. W. Keaton, P. M., W. J. Sharpe, Amos Teague, A. F. Watkins, J. R. Weston, P. G. M., J. J. Woods, P. G. M., C. H. Keaton, James Long.

Missouri Valley Lodge, No. 52, I. O. G. T., was organized by Massena Bullard, January 6, 1876, with a large number of members; but this association has ceased to exist. James Barker is postmaster at this point.

Ulidia, on the Missouri river, sixty-five miles northwest of the county seat, was settled in 1879. Business is represented by George Steele, general merchant; John P. Dayas, general merchant and postmaster; C. H. Austin, J. Cadge, Charles Johnston, John E. Morgan, James Perkins, Philip Travis, Wm. Smett, stock-growers and dealers; M. McDaniel, dairyman; Joseph Beckett, blacksmith; B. Schramerick, thresher; and O. G. Robie, lumber manufacturer. The settlement is seventy-five miles southwest of Benton, in a beautiful country.

Toston, thirty-seven miles southwest of the county-seat, on the Missouri river, and a postal village on the Northern Pacific railroad, is contemporary in settlement with the construction of the railroad. The population is about fifty, supporting two general stores and a hotel.

Baltane, seventy miles north of White Sulphur Springs, was settled in 1880, and a post office established there. In the neighborhood are some coal mines, but the leading industry is stock-raising. The population of the district is about 200. Canton is one of the early business centers of the county, being established in 1872. The location is on the Missouri river about seven miles northwest of Townsend. Business is represented by A. M. Darcey & Co., dry goods, and W. E. Tierney, general merchant. The last named is also postmaster. Castner, eighty-five miles north of White Sulphur Springs, is one of the old coal mining centers of the county. The first permanent settlement was made here in 1877, a post office was established, and the beginnings of a commercial center made. John K. Castner and J. J. Murphy are owners of coal mines at this point, while Charles Peterson and D. J. Price are general merchants. Chestnut, eighty miles northwest of the county seat, is a postal village, settled in 1870. J. A. Harris is postmaster. Clendenin, thirty-eight miles northeast of White Sulphur Springs, is a small but busy center of trade, named in honor of the late George Clendenin. F. Reed & Co. are general merchants at this point, E. M. Robinson, druggist; Henry Madison and John Guthrie, restaurants; Thomas Karn and J. P. Dapper, saloons. A twenty-ton water jacket smelter was put in operation December 1, 1881, by the Clendenin Mining and Smelting Company. In the spring of 1881, immediately after the Wright and Edwards stampede, through the efforts and representations mainly of the late George Clendenin, a smelter was established at Barker, and in the latter part of November, of that year, its belts were adjusted and the work of treating ore commenced. Since then the works have been running continually to the extent of their capacity and a great many tons of valuable bullion have been turned out and shipped to the eastern markets. J. H. Emery, of Helena, is one of the owners of the Clendenin works; Prof. N. A. Foss, superintendent, and H. D. Burghardt, manager. Other mines in the camp have also undergone considerable development, of which we may mention the Barker, Pittsburg, Silver Belle, May & Edna, Kalloch, Joe Weeks, Benton, Flintlock, etc., etc., owned by Fitzpatrick & Sturdeboush, Largent Bros., William Ulm and others.

Hughesville, near Clendenin, 40 miles northeast of White Sulphur Springs, was at one time a postal village, but the office was moved to Clendenin a few years ago. The population of the village is small, but the district supports a church, school, and a few business houses.

Neihart, 75 miles west of Maiden, contains many promising silver lead prospects, the ore in some cases assaying up into the thousands. But little development has been made,

however. The mines are not only without facilities for home reduction, but they are too far from railroad communication to admit of shipping any except the richest of the ores.

Martinsdale, at the confluence of the three forks of the Muscleshell, is in the center of a stock raising and agricultural district. The number of votes polled here in 1882 was 66. The village is 37 miles southeast of the county seat and 60 miles northwest of Big Timber, on the N. P. R. R., was settled in 1877, and to-day forms one of the most progressive little towns in the county. The business circle is made up as follows:—R. H. Clendenin, general store and blacksmith; Coates & Lowdes, saloon; Charles Dunning, wool grower and rancher, Frank Flannery, ranchman; F. J. Gangler, general store; H. W. Gardiner, hotel; J. E. Hall, hotel and sawmill; James Jackson, railroad and express agent; Henry Kertz, ranchman; T. L. Linton, live stock; George Lyons, live stock; A. McGregor, wool grower; Thomas Mayne, ranchman; P. J. Moore & Bro., cattle dealers; S. F. Morse, hotel and livery; J. E. Murray, probate judge; Newman & Campbell, builders; A. E. Pound, mail contractor and justice of peace; Pound & Busha, wool growers; Ed. Sayre & Bro., wool growers; Smith Bros., live stock; G. R. Wilson, stock broker. Here in 1882 two rival villages were known, Richard Clendenin, general merchant and postmaster, representing one, and A. E. Pound, mail contractor, the other.

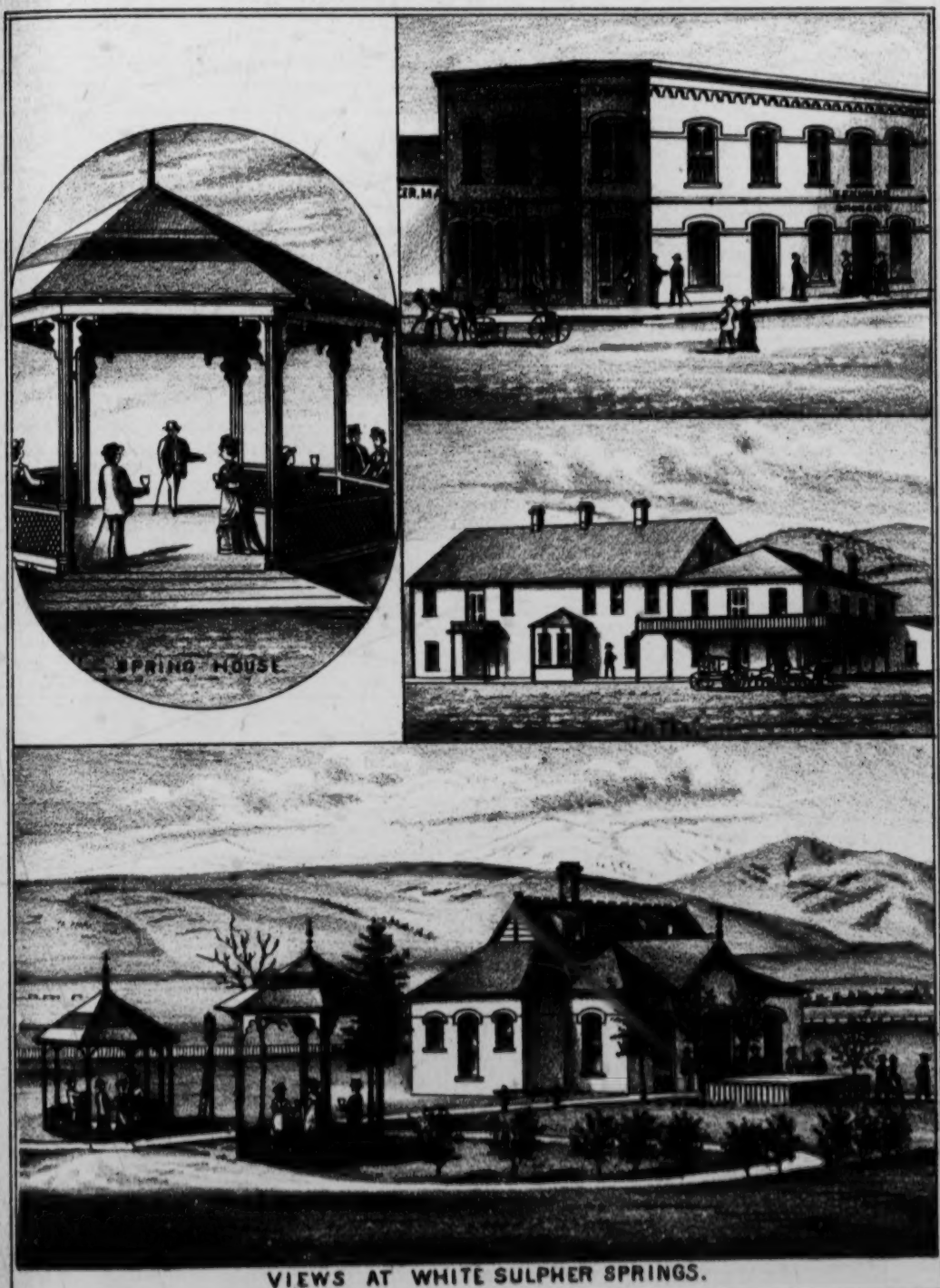
A contributor to the press in 1882, speaking of this neighborhood, says:—"There are a number of ranches on either fork, and on the tributaries, among them those belonging to Smith Bros., on the south fork, whose sheep number into the tens of thousands, Duffy & Veasy, also sheep men; Hatch Bros., who are the largest shippers of sheep in Montana; Chas. Dunning, a cattleman, and a number of others whose names we cannot recollect. There are big bands of cattle on the Muscleshell ranges, some of the big owners being Wm. Gordon, and others; J. H. Freeser and Mr. Sweat, of Helena; R. A. Collins, P. H. Clarke, Mayn Bros., Henry Kiel, Gilbert Ecker, Gaddis & Bryan, and others of Smith river; Doc. Cooper and others, of the Missouri valley. The stage road from Martinsdale to the White Sulphur Springs, passes by the big sheep ranch of Sayre Bros., on the south fork, who last year had nearly 20,000 of their own and others in charge. They have a splendid place, and are fitted up in fine shape. Next, two hay ranches and a sawmill."

The buffalo hunting party which left Helena for the Muscleshell in the fall of 1867, comprised J. S. Brewer, W. S. Jenkerson, W. S. Hamilton, Messrs. Davis, Newman, Hawkins, Greenhood, Flatig, Crittenden and Bennett, all of Deep Creek and Copperopolis; T. P. Ames, of Helena; C. P. Head, George Phelps, James Grubb and Messrs. Howard, Regan, Toole, Maguire and Fox, of Diamond City; with Morrow, Heiler, Smidt and Samped, from the Missouri river. These men were well armed and equipped, and prepared to meet the Indians at every point should they be attacked. Their journey was a direct benefit to that portion of the Territory, since the reports which they rendered confirmed all the favorable accounts given of it hitherto.

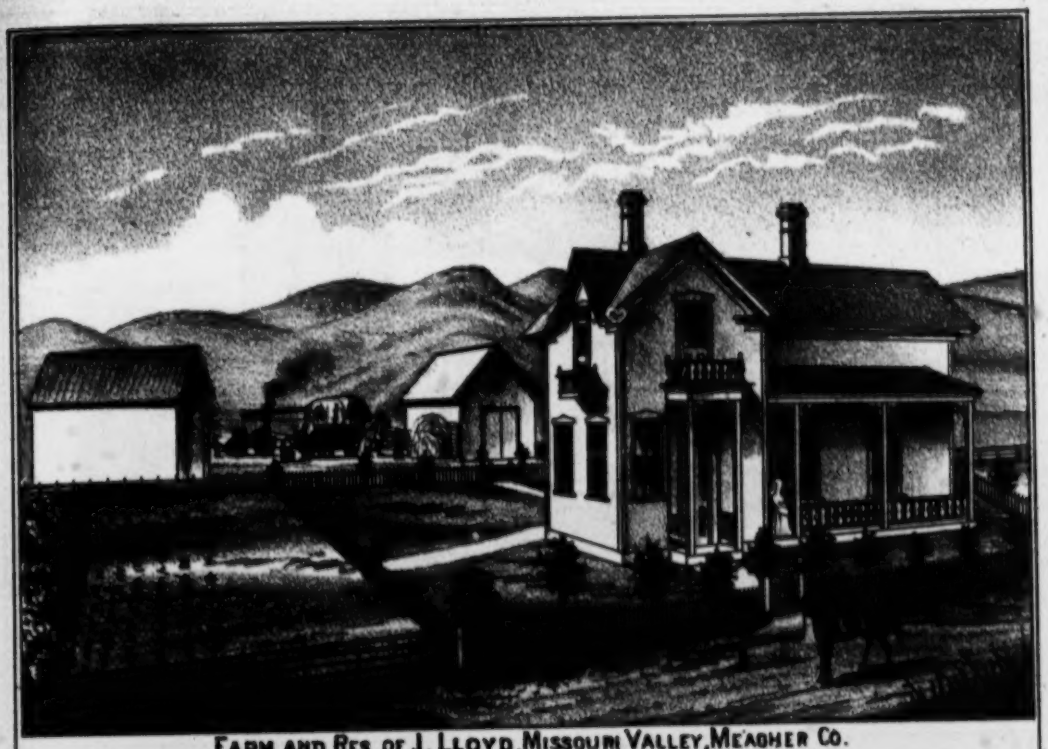
Captain Andrews and twenty others located ranches at an early day on the Muscleshell and Deep rivers, erected buildings, and discovered a new route crossing the Missouri and Belt range above Confederate gulch. Copperopolis, seventeen miles east of the county-seat and about sixteen miles from Martinsdale, is a rich copper region, on a low divide in the Bull mountains, and we expect to hear some day of rich discoveries at any place along this portion of that range, which on the north and east has given to Montana the now famous Barker, Montana, Yogo, Running Wolf and Belt Park districts. This is the dividing line between the Muscleshell and Smith river valley. About nine miles from Copperopolis the valley of Smith river begins to appear, and the road passes by a number of ranches along the north fork of that stream, and about six miles further on the traveler arrives at White Sulphur Springs, aptly called the Saratoga of Montana. The settlement here was made in 1866–7; but owing to the non-development of the rich copper mines, the location seems to await the coming of the Yellowstone and Benton Railroad to realize its importance. The mines are known as the *A. M. Holter Copper Mines.*

Unity is the name given to a settlement of farmers and stock-growers, nine miles southwest of White Sulphur Springs. The first permanent settlement dates back to 1873. Here C. W. Cook was appointed district postmaster.

Oka is the postoffice town of the Judith Gap District, and is one of the old settlements of this portion of the Territory, dating back to 1879. A. J. Stephens conducts a general



VIEWS AT WHITE SULPHER SPRINGS.



FARM AND RES. OF J. LLOYD, MISSOURI VALLEY, MEAGHER CO.

RES. OF G. LYONS, MUSSELSHELL VALLEY, MEAGHER CO.

RESIDENCE OF A. BRUCKERT, SMITH RIVER VALLEY, MEAGHER CO.

MISSOURI VALLEY MILL, MARK SHELLEY & SON, PROPS.

MEAGHER CO.

store and hotel, and is also postmaster; J. Lawrence & Son are engaged in wool growing and freighting. This settlement is seventy miles northeast of White Sulphur Springs. Near this point are the ranches of Collins, Severance & Co., with immense fields of grass, dotted with cattle.

Crazy Mountain took its name from a Mrs. Harris, who went insane on the plains and escaped from the party. She was found near the mountain, and from this arose the name Crazy Woman's Mountain. Woman was dropped, and hence the name Crazy Mountain. In August, 1865, four men left Diamond City to prospect in the Crazy Mountains. No tidings of them were ever received, and it is supposed that they fell victims to the savages' lust for blood.

RETROSPECT.

Why have men left their homes in the States—left gay circles and old friends, to contribute, perhaps, like the coral insect to its jeweled reef, their very lives to the splendid, new civilization building up here? There were reasons. Ambitions and hopes were to be satisfied, and to the golden mountains the laborer, as well as the adventurer, looked for that which promised a competence if not wealth. Many of those, who in early days made their homes in Meagher county, have advanced in measure with the county; but the majority, the greater number of toilers, have failed to win the wealth which their labors merited, while many have gone over the unknown range to seek recognition and reward, and share in the unassessed dividends of that country beyond the grave.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

MISSOULA COUNTY.

THE area of this county is estimated at 30,000 square miles, embracing the entire northwestern portion of Montana west of longitude 36 deg. 30 min. It is bounded on the north by the Canadian possessions, on the east by Deer Lodge and Choteau counties, on the south by Beaverhead county, and west by Idaho Territory. The Missoula (or Hell Gate), the Bitter Root, Jocko, Flathead, Pen d'Oreille, Lo Lo, Stony creek, St. Regis de Borgia, Lewis Fork, Big Blackfoot, Ashley creek, and hundreds of small streams run through the county, while Flathead lake, Lost lake and numerous ponds afford never failing reservoirs. The valleys are from 30 to 150 miles in extent and from one to ten miles wide. In the chapter on Topography and Natural History, is given Prof. Canby's account of the discovery of a glacier by his party, and a description of the country around the upper Marias Pass, between the headwaters of the Flathead river west of the Rocky mountain range, and Cut Bank creek east of the same. The locality is about 150 miles north of Missoula. The Bitter Root is a longitudinal valley, a little more than one hundred miles in a direct line west of the main range of the Rocky mountains. Camas prairie, Jocko valley, Hell Gate valley, and many other sheltered fertile tracts, distinguish this county from almost all others on the Pacific slope. To Father De Smet and his associate missionaries the credit of the beginnings of the county must be credited. The Jesuit mission was at once the school of industry and knowledge, and there the first attempts were made to introduce agriculture, the grist mill, the art of building, the school and the church, as related in the general history. H. F. Brown, in his recent paper on the Advancement of Horticulture, speaks of the Bitter Root valley thus: The first settlement of the valley was made in 1841, by the Catholic missionaries when the St. Mary's mission was founded, about thirty miles above the present town of Missoula. In 1850 Fort Owen was built on the site of St. Mary's mission, and became the nucleus of a farming settlement. The soil proved very prolific and the climate such

that everything common to the temperate zone would flourish and mature in the open air. In 1866 Philip Ritz imported some fruit trees and they were sold to various parties. The following year they were nearly all killed by grasshoppers. In 1870 Bass Bros. imported about 100 small apple grafts from Plymouth, Mass., and began the first successful fruit growing enterprise of the Territory. The first orchard was set out on low ground, but subsequent experiment proved the higher ground next the hills to be much better adapted to fruit raising. Others followed, until now an orchard is as much a part of a farm in the Bitter Root valley as in the East. The Pine Grove fruit farm of W. E. Bass & Bro. has now an orchard of over 1,000 trees from one to thirteen years old, but few, however, being over ten years old, and the larger part from three to four. This orchard consists of about 1,000 apple trees of standard varieties and Siberian crab. Of standard apples the Duchess of Olenburg, Red Astrakhan, and a variety known as the Wealthy apple have so far proved the most prolific varieties. They have also over 100 plum trees of different varieties and fifty cherry trees. In 1882 they harvested over 100 bushels of strictly fine standard apples and about the same of Siberian crab apples. Also gathered their first crop of plums and cherries, amounting to several bushels. The crop of fruit was equal to what could be gathered from any orchard in the world of equal average age, being literally more than the trees could hold up. They also sold from one and one-half acres of strawberries, 3,000 quarts, besides all that were used for family and neighborhood use. From one-eighth of an acre of currant bushes eight years old, six barrels of excellent currant wine was made at a total cost of twenty dollars per barrel, and all sold for $100 a barrel. Two hundred gallons of gooseberries and one hundred gallons of raspberries were also gathered. They have a fine lot of blackberries that will be in bearing this season, and a nursery of several thousand grafts of standard varieties of fruit. This being the oldest and most extensive fruit ranch, particular mention is made of it Nearly every ranch that has been settled over one year has its orchard started, and some of the older ranches have from two to twelve hundred trees, and without exception are meeting with the most gratifying success. In 1878 W. B. Harlan moved from the more thickly settled country near Stevensville, about thirty miles farther up the valley, being willing to stand the rigors of the upper Bitter Root winters and the privations of frontier life for a fresh cattle range. As an experiment he planted some fruit trees in 1879. To these he has added each year, until he now has 700 trees, including twenty varieties of standard apple, and many varieties of plum and cherry. Five hundred of these trees are over one year old, that is, have been in his orchard over one year, and not even one twig has been winter killed. Instead of braving excessive cold, he finds the temperature averages ten degrees higher the entire winter than in the valley below, and instead of being on the frontier, ranches have been taken for thirty-five miles above him to the number of over fifty, and are being improved. Fifteen miles above him fruit is being grown equal to his own, and he is now satisfied that the upper Bitter Root will prove the fruit growing region par excellence of Montana. In small fruits I can but quote the words of Bitter Root's tallest, and one of her most reliable, farmers—"I do believe we can beat the world," and I will add that without exception the testimony of the entire valley, based upon actual results, backed up and emphasized "Uncle Elijah's" convictions. For myself I will testify that in every log cabin, and every more pretentious, but no more hospitable mansion, these fruits, dried, canned, jellied and preserved, were a staple article, in quantity lavishly abundant, and in quality fit for an epicure." The lumber industry promises great results. Missoula county has long been known to possess extensive tracts of timber, her valleys being abundantly supplied. In the Jocko valley red cedar may be seen growing that measures from ten to twelve feet in diameter and attains 200 feet in height before the first limb is reached. The enterprising firm of Eddy, Hammond & Co., of Missoula, had the contract for furnishing the lumber for the railroad, from the Thompson river to the Divide, and employed about 250 men. Saw and planing mills have been constructed to supply the local demand for lumber, and even now, such establishments have outgrown their original plan and supply manufactured timber to consumers east and west of the main range. With the growth of the agricultural and manufacturing interests, the merchant's trade has advanced. Where a few years ago a little village gave life to the valleys, towns have sprung into existence, and instead of the solitary post of the fur trader, large mercantile houses supply the wants of the people.

Organic.—The mutations of Missoula form in themselves a series of political connections which give it a place in the history of four territories and of five counties. In the Centennial history Mr. Woody says: "Missoula county, with the exception of a small portion of the northeast corner, lies on the west side of the main range of the Rocky mountains, and, at one time, constituted a portion of that vast territory of the northwest known as Oregon. Oregon was, for a long number of years, claimed by both the United States and Great Britain; and was held in joint occupation by the citizens of both nations. Great Britain claimed by right of discovery and the United States by right of discovery and by virtue of the French cession of the territory of Louisiana, of April 30, 1803, and the treaty of limits with Spain, of February 22, 1829, and also by right of actual occupation of the soil for a long number of years. The "Oregon question" engrossed the attention of Congress for considerable length of time, and came near resulting in a war between the United States and Great Britain; but the matter was amicably adjusted by the treaty of June 15, 1846, by which the forty-ninth parallel of latitude was established as the boundary line between the two nations. Oregon was organized as a Territory, by act of Congress passed August, 1848, and included within its limits the present county of Missoula. By act of Congress approved March 2, 1853, the Territory of Oregon was divided and this portion of Oregon became a portion of Washington Territory. The legislature of Washington Territory created the county of Clarke, extending from a point below Fort Vancouver, on the Columbia river, to the summit of the Rocky mountains, a distance of some six hundred miles. The present county of Missoula was then a portion of Clarke county. Clarke county was afterward divided, and the county of Skamania created, and we became a portion of the last named county. The legislature then divided Skamania and created Walla Walla county, and we then became a portion of Walla Walla county, with our county seat located on the land claim of Lloyd Brooks, on the Walla Walla river. Walla Walla county was afterward divided and we became a part of Spokane county, with the county seat located at Fort Colville. We remained a part of Spokane county until December, 1860, when the legislature of Washington Territory divided the county of Spokane, and created the county of Missoula, with the county seat at or near the trading post of Worden & Co., Hell's Gate Ronde. The county of Missoula, as first established, embraced all those portions of the present counties of Missoula and Deer Lodge lying on the west side of the main range of the Rocky mountains. Missoula county remained a portion of Washington Territory until Idaho Territory was organized, on the 3d day of March, 1863, when it became a portion of that Territory. The first legislature of Idaho created Missoula county with nearly the same boundaries that it has at the present time, and located the county seat at Wordensville. The legislature of 1864–5 organized Missoula county, and the act was approved February 2, 1865. The boundaries were thus described: "Commencing at a point of intersection of the parallel of latitude forty-nine degrees with the line of longitude one hundred and sixteen degrees, thence along said line of longitude south to the summit of the Bitter Root mountains, and along the summit of the Bitter Root mountains, in a southerly direction, to the summit of the Rocky mountains, and along said summit of the Rocky mountains dividing Deer Lodge Valley from Bitter Root Valley, in a northwesterly direction, to meridian of longitude one hundred and thirteen degrees and thirty minutes to the parallel forty-nine degrees, and along said parallel of latitude to place of beginning. The county seat was located at Hell Gate."* The act approved December 14, 1866, provided: "That the county seat of Missoula county be, and same is hereby located at the town of Missoula Mills, in said county, and the legal voters of said Missoula county, at the next general election, shall inscribe upon their ballots the place where said county seat shall be located, and the highest number of votes designating the place shall be the county seat of said county thereafter." The seat of justice was ultimately established at Missoula, which is to-day the capital of the county.

Political.—The officers of the county, named in the organic act passed December 14, 1860, by the legislature of Washington Territory, were: C. P. Higgins, Frank L. Worden, and T. W. Harris, county commissioners; M. W. Tipton, sheriff; and H. M. Chase, justice

* The recent re-survey of boundaries is referred to in the history of Deer Lodge county.

of the peace. Commissioners Higgins and Harris alone qualified. Their official work consisted in the advertisement of elections for 1861, and the canvass of the votes polled at that election. According to Mr. Woody's statement: "The county was attached to Spokane county for judicial and legislative purposes; and we were allowed one representative with Spokane. The first election held in Missoula county was a general election in June or July. Polls were opened at Fort Owen, Jocko Agency and Hell's Gate, and the entire vote polled was seventy-four (74). Wallace, Garfield and Lander were candidates for congress, and Lander received the entire seventy-four votes. Dr. Bates, of Spokane county, was elected representative. The following county ticket was elected: Henry Cloren, probate judge; John Beadle, treasurer; Wm. T. Hamilton, sheriff; Frank H. Woody, auditor; Granville Stuart, C. P. Higgins, H. VanDorn, county commissioners; Henry Brooks, justice of the peace. None of the officers qualified except the county commissioners, auditor and justice of the peace, and as there was no business to transact no records were kept. The commissioners met once or twice but had no business, no bills to audit nor assessment rolls to correct. The only business there appeared for county commissioners and their clerk in those days was to meet annually to canvass the votes of the different precincts and serve their constituents without reward." The elections of 1862 were held at Fort Owen, Pioneer Gulch and Hell Gate, July 14, when James Stuart was elected sheriff and L. L. Blake representative.

On the organization of Idaho, March 3, 1863, the county became a portion of that territory. No elections were held. The first county officers of Missoula, after the organization of Montana, were appointed by Governor Edgerton in 1864 to hold their positions until their successors should be elected in 1865. The officers thus appointed were: George P. White, probate judge; Charles Shafts, clerk; A. J. Campbell, sheriff; Thomas Roup and Charles Shafts, justices of the peace. The October elections of 1864 resulted in the choice of F. L. Worden, councillor; and John Owen, representative. Owen did not attend, when E. B. Johnson was declared entitled to the seat. The county was reorganized under authority of the Legislature, given in the act approved February 2, 1865, and the first election held September 4, 1865.

ELECTIONS.

1865.

County Commissioners:

C. C. O'Keefe	111
H. W. Miller	147
Fred Loveland	89
John Chatfield	82

Probate Judge:

E. S. Miller	154

Sheriff:

Henry P. Larabee	86
— Shockley	5
A. M. Atkinson	79

County Clerk:

Chas. Shafts	158

County Supt. of Schools:

E. A. P. Hillman	33

County Treasurer:

David Pattee	142

County Surveyor:

J. M. Minesinger	53

County Assessor:

Robert Pelky	104
H. Cohn	53

County Coroner:

G. P. White	107
James Hammel	1

Delegate to Congress:

Gad. E. Upson	122
Sam. McLean	60

Member of Council:

W. J. McCormick	16

Member House Representatives:

La Fountain	40

District Attorney:

E. F Phelps	107
Louis McMurty	6
Germain	53

This election was held September 4. The votes were duly canvassed by the officers appointed by the Executive in 1864, and the officers declared elected organized Missoula county October 16, 1865.

1866.

Member of Council:

Thomas M. Pomeroy	109
E. F. Phelps	75
Sam. Bowers	1

Member House Representatives:

W. W. Johnson	172
John Owen	135
Thomas Simpson	65

1867.

County Commissioners:

John A. Simms	42
Thomas Simpson	159
John Slack	137
Henry Laribee	126
A. W. Sharpe	101
C. J. Parker	22
C. C. O'Keefe	40

Probate Judge:

J. B. Buker	212
A. J. Laning	107

Sheriff:

Edwin W. Parke	200
Daniel Woodman	124

Clerk and Recorder:

Frank H. Woody	206
Tyler Woodward	117

County Treasurer:

Abram Haney	127
Wm. E. Edwards	195

County Assessor:

Cornelius Cokely	87
Geo. P. White	235

County Surveyor:

James M. Minesinger	89
Geo. Brundage	74
Washington Hall	30

Supt. of Schools:

F. S. Worden	100
Harvey Lent	204

County Coroner:

O. H. Clement	104
John Owen	137

Delegate to Congress:

James M. Cavanaugh	195
Wilbur F. Sanders	140

Member of Council:

Jasper Rand	200
Chas. S. Bagg	195
P. R. Young	124
G. W. Brock	120

F. L. WORDEN.

LUCRETIA, WORDEN.

MISSOULA, MONTANA. — CORNER OF MAIN STREET & HIGGINS AVE.

FLOURING MILLS OF E. J. HILTS & CO, BURNTFORK, BITTER ROOT VALLEY, MISSOULA CO.

Member House Representatives:
John A. Simms..... 192
W. W. Johnson..... 38
A. J. Laning..... 5
District Attorney, 2d Dis.:
W. J. Stephens..... 1,788
Clitus Barbour..... 1,370

1869.

County Commissioners:
Harvey Lent..... 101
John S. Caldwell..... 159
Probate Judge:
J. B. Buker..... 163
P. R. Young..... 95
Clerk and Recorder:
Frank H. Woody..... 211
Anderson Buker..... 50
County Treasurer:
Wm. G. Edwards..... 191
Thomas Newman..... 44
Henry Buckhouse..... 98
County Assessor:
Mat. Adams..... 178
R. J. Latimer..... 85
County Surveyor:
James M. Minisenger..... 180
County Coroner:
A. Harding..... 1
W. L. Wheelock..... 2
C. C. Edmisson..... 2
John Chatfield..... 25
E. St. Germain..... 13
Delegate to Congress:
James M. Cavenaugh..... 184
James Tufts..... 83
Member of Council:
W. A. Norton..... 80
Thomas M. Pomeroy..... 76
Member House Representatives:
W. E. Bass..... 164
G. W. Wentworth..... 185
District Attorney:
W. J. Stephens..... 192
M. B. Harrison..... 73
Seat of Government:
For Helena..... 2
Against Helena..... 266

Votes were also given this year for Treasurer, Auditor, and Superintendent of Public Instruction of the Territory.

1870.

Legislative Council:
Thomas Newman..... 485
W. J. McCormick..... 521
A. H. Mitchell..... 580
Granville Stuart..... 307
John Owen..... 40
Legislative Assembly:
W. E. Bass..... 668
F. B. Decker..... 508
County Commissioners:
Frank See..... 526
F. L. Worden..... 577
Thomas Simpson..... 546
C. C. O'Keefe..... 562
Moses Reives..... 23
Sheriff:
R. A. Peltey, or Peltier..... 615
Wm. Lyons..... 609
Assessor:
C. C. Edmisson..... 554
Mat. Adams..... 642
Coroner:
J. B. Buker..... 500

1871.

County Commissioners:
J. A. Robinson..... 546
A. W. Sharp..... 714
Probate Judge:
A. B. Babcock..... 752
Thos. M. Pomeroy..... 468
Clerk and Recorder:
F. H. Woody..... 697
A. Brunel..... 555
Treasurer:
Ed. J. Stone..... 647
W. G. Edwards..... 598
Assessor:
Wm. Burmester..... 552
J. B. Wright..... 531
Harvey Lent..... 154
Superintendent of Public Instruction:
J. M. Minesinger..... 1,239
Delegate to Congress:
W. H. Claggett..... 557
E. W. Toole..... 718
Legislative Council:
J. H. McKee..... 474
John Owens..... 777
A. T. Shoup..... 778
N. R. Maxey..... 466
District Attorney:
Louis McMurty..... 462
J. C. Robinson..... 628

1872.

County Commissioner:
H. H. Hyde..... 349
John Caplice..... 563
Probate Judge:
W. R. Turk..... 369
Richard Childs..... 541
Sheriff:
T. R. Dana..... 420
J. E. Marrion..... 490
Assessor:
J. W. Lancaster..... 98
T. M. Gray..... 191
C. Murphy..... 81
D. Woodman..... 99
M. Clemens..... 236
W. Eaton..... 125
E. Warren..... 14
J. K. Clark..... 1
Henry Lamphrey..... 33
Superintendent of Public Instruction:
W. H. H. Dickinson..... 345
Thos. Bass..... 557
Coroner:
J. H. McKee..... 341
W. H. Jacoby..... 563
Delegate to Congress:
W. H. Claggett..... 400
Martin Maginnis..... 524
Legislative Council:
W. E. Bass..... 1,469
F. L. Worden..... 1,310
C. Kohrs..... 1,235
W. W. Jones..... 1,823
W. B. Dance..... 1,472
D. P. Newcomer..... 1,571
House of Representatives:
W. B. Harlan..... 369
Benj. Egleston..... 374
C. C. O'Keefe..... 446
James Kennedy..... 543
Location of County Seat:
For Deer Lodge..... 822
For Virginia City..... 46
For Approval of Act..... 534
Against Approval of Act 35

1873.

Legislative Council:
Chas. Cooper..... 287
L. R. Maillet..... 510
F. R. Bell..... 342
District Attorney:
A. E. Mayhew..... 603
County Commissioner:
A. G. England..... 263
M. M. McCauley..... 333
Clerk and Recorder:
F. H. Woody..... 595
Treasurer:
W. R. Turk..... 296
W. G. Edwards..... 315

1874.

County Commissioner:
J. S. Robertson..... 451
Probate Judge:
Frank H. Woody..... 490
T. M. Pomeroy..... 141
Sheriff:
John Miller..... 318
Dwight Harding..... 265
Assessor:
C. W. Berry..... 160
O. Pichette..... 35
T. M. Gray..... 104
G. B. Hartman..... 69
George Allis..... 52
Daniel Woodman..... 60
Jos. K. Clark..... 21
Superintendent of Public Instruction:
J. B. Buker..... 360
Wm. Dickenson..... 213
Surveyor:
J. M. Minesinger..... 407
Anderson Buker..... 147
Coroner:
Emil Hencke..... 81
Delegate to Congress:
Martin Maginnis..... 414
Cornelius Hedges..... 184
Joint Councilman:
Wm. Graham..... 377
J. M. Merrell..... 215
Representacives:
Alfred Cave..... 418
Thomas Bass..... 368
C. C. O'Keefe..... 260
F. L. Worden..... 305
W. Clark..... 158
Capital Law:
Approved..... 367
Disapproved..... 216

1875.

County Commissioner:
T. J. Demers..... 330
J. A. Robinson..... 253

Clerk and Recorder:
F. H. Woody 477
Anderson Buker..... 94
Treasurer:
G. A. Wolf 319
C. B. Mahoney 373
Assessor:
Sam'l Gray..... 97
M. D. Fulkerson..... 62
Councilman:
W. E. Bass 383
L. C. Elliott..... 214
Representatives:
W. J. McCormick 427
J. R. Latimer..... 166
District Attorney:
A. E. Mayhew..... 420

1876.

County Commissioner:
Alfred Cave..... 251
Sam. Gray..... 236
Joseph Pardee..... 255
David Austin..... 260
Probate Judge:
Frank H. Woody 480
Sheriff:
Dwight Harding..... 245
M. M. Drouillard 259
Superintendent of Public Instruction:
W. A. Hall..... 281
Munroe Fulkerson..... 195
Surveyor:
J. M. Minnesinger..... 442
Coroner:
E. Hencke..... 290
Delegate to Congress:
E. D. Leavitt..... 165
Martin Maginnis..... 333
Joint Councilmen:
Frank L. Worden..... 298
E. B. Waterbury..... 201
Representatives:
John J. Long..... 219
C. B. Perry..... 205
A. G. Urlin..... 254
J. A. Dixon..... 262
F. C. Ives..... 260
W. J. McCormick 258
To encourage construction of Northern Pacific R. R.:
Approved..... 158
Disapproved..... 296
Railroad Trustees:
W. J. Stephens..... 268
J. P. Reinhard..... 165

1878.

County Commissioners:
T. J. Demers..... 275
David Austin..... 418
County Commissioners—continued:
J. P. McLain..... 362
John Rankin..... 331
John Lancaster..... 220
P. J. Kline..... 242
Probate Judge and Clerk:
W. J. Stephens..... 205
Frank H. Woody..... 419
Sheriff and Assessor:
John G. Dooley..... 280
Daniel Woodman..... 349
Treasurer and Superintendent of Public Instruction:
L. R. Maillet..... 277
E. A. Kenney..... 333
County Surveyor:
James Minesinger..... 11
County Coroner:
James Bontecou..... 207

1880.

Delegate to Congress:
Martin Maginnis..... 463
W. F. Sanders..... 186
Members of Council:
Mitchell..... 373
Ives..... 395
J. A. Browne 336
Aiken..... 278
Knowles..... 303
Meader..... 187
Worden..... 399
G. M. Brown..... 200
Representative:
Chambers..... 384
Harlan..... 244
Joint Representative:
Davis..... 410
Thompson..... 224
County Commissioner:
H. B. Bell..... 377
M. Clemens..... 366
F. B. Decker..... 236
E. F. Warner..... 226
Probate Judge and County Clerk:
W. J. Stephens..... 373
C. M. Sedgewick 256
Sheriff and Assessors:
James Marion 308
E. A. Kennedy..... 329
Treasurer and Superintendent of Public Instruction:
Thomas Williams..... 382
Dwight Harding..... 254
County Surveyor:
George T. Jones..... 10
County Coroner:
R. A. Wells..... 289
Samuel Scott..... 86
P. J. McCarthy..... 23

1882.

Delegate to Congress:
Martin Maginnis 1,595
Alexander C. Botkin.... 534
Members of Council:
W. E. Bass 1,572
W. B. Harlan..... 533
Representative:
O. B. Batten..... 1,570
District Attorney:
W. Y. Pemberton 1,540
W. O. Speer..... 573
County Commissioner:
Joseph E. Marion..... 1,498
J. S. Merritt..... 611
Probate Judge, Clerk and Recorder:
W. J. Stephens..... 1,672
E. E. Farman, 2d 503
Sheriff and Assessor:
C. W. Berry..... 1,455
E. A. Kenney..... 667
Treasurer and Superintendent of Public Instruction:
C. W. Lombard..... 419
Thomas Williams..... 1,690
E. Farman, 2d 2
County Surveyor:
Anderson Buker 543
County Coroner:
A. K. Ives..... 1,557
J. G. Bryant..... 514

ELECTION, 1884.—The vote, according to unofficial returns, exclusive of Camas, is as follows: Delegate, Knowles, 964, Toole, 959; District Attorney, McBride, 821, Pemberton, 1,014; Councilman, Will Kennedy, 953, Bass, 939; Representatives, Emigh, 897, Eastman, 1,017, McCormick, 882, Megeath, 890; Commissioners, W. J. Kennedy, 1,059, Hubbard, 971, Allen, 719, Clark, 801, Latimer, 113; Treasurer, Speck, 780, Williams, 1,114; Assessor, Catlin, 852, Cunningham, 1,045; Sheriff, Lane, 1,095, Cave, 819; Probate Judge, Farman, 792, Reeves, 1,086; Clerk and Recorder, Lent, 974, Stephens, 922; Public Administrator, Morton, 862, Wolf, 1,032; Superintendent of Common Schools, Ryman, 1,239, Bond, 634; Surveyor, Wheeler, 1,811; Coroner, Lindsly, 921, Hedger, 859. Missoula precinct cast 486 votes in all, of which 51 were straight Republican and 38 straight Democratic. The Constitution received 460 favorable votes and 21 unfavorable.

In January, 1885, a bill was introduced by Mr. Emigh, Representative, asking for the establishment of a new county in the upper Bitter Root country. The division of the county at this time meets with strong opposition; but that the county of Ravalli will be established is a matter of a short time.

First Legal Execution.—The first legal execution which ever occurred in Western Mon-

tana, took place August 16, 1883, in the hanging of Ah Yung, a chinaman, in the Missoula jail yard. It was witnessed by about one hundred people. The crime for which this execution was the penalty, was committed January 29, 1883, when in an attempt to blow up the tent of the China paymaster at Horse Plains and rob the inmates, Ah Yung shot and killed the Chinaman who owned the tent, and wounded his brother who attempted to follow him. To the last Ah Yung maintained his innocence.

EQUALIZED ASSESSMENTS AND TAX COLLECTION.

Year.	Total Ass'm't	Ter. Tax.	License.	Year.	Total Ass'm't.	Total Tax.
1867-8	407,216	1,282 24	742 80	1878	647,189	2,954 98
1869-70	690,865	1,946 97	1,810 00	1879	735,507	3,048 44
1871	808,600	Total Tax	2,993 59	1880	747,673	3,492 78
1873	604,412	1,820 64	1,248 00	1881	920,085	2,750 88
1874	537,745		2,509 94	1882	2,079,425	4,560 76
1875	602,685		2,427 33	1883	2,996,441	.....
1876	567,808		2,176 05	1884	3,099,278	
1877	586,771		2,554 01	1885	4,000,000	estimated.

Roll of Early Tax-Payers.—The first assessment roll (1866) gives the following names and amount of assessment:

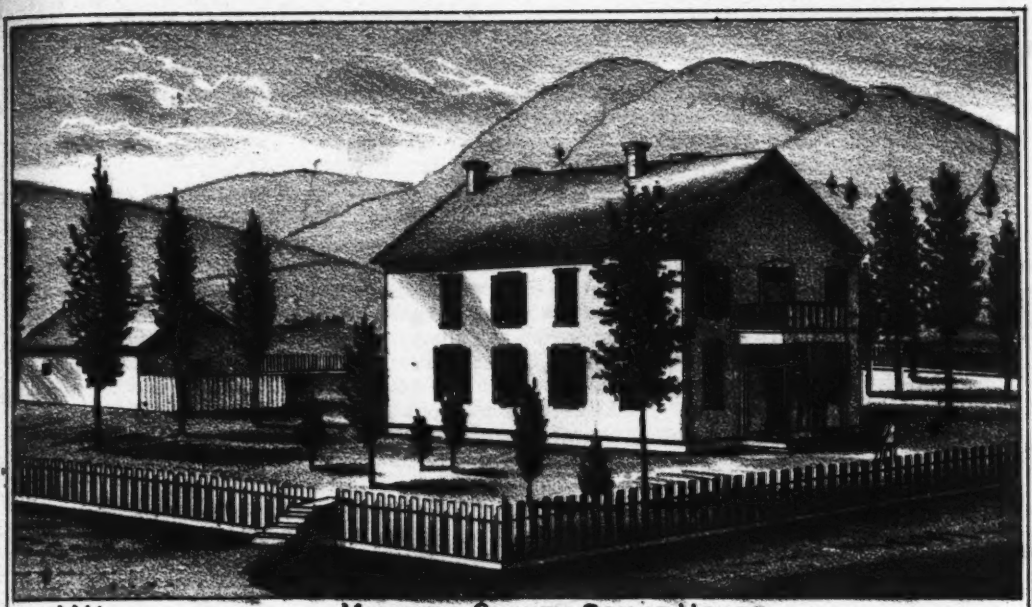
A. M. Atkinson	$ 650	Samuel Dorsey	$ 100	James M. Minesinger	$ 2,490
John Armstrong	100	Joseph Davidson	200	H. W. Milles	1,940
Adams & Co	1,365	David C. Elliott	775	Richard Marshall	1,000
Brooks & Warren	1,000	R. N. Elliott	50	L. McLaurin	3,000
Henry W. Brainard	175	A. G. England	1,150	Francis McManus	3,085
John E. Barnes	170	W. G. Edwards & Co	900	John McCain	150
W. E. Bass & Bro	2,200	Thomas Freeman	1,575	Peter Martin	525
Buckhouse & Bro's	1,140	Edward Fawkes	315	W. A. Montgomery	2,894
Robert Brown	580	Francis & Clements	340	Z. Marceau	100
Joseph Blodget	2,800	Thomas Foley	1,150	Mulvin & Le Zean	350
Martin Beem	50	H. P. Fry	700	Berand Nanierd	810
Busha & Paling	1,285	John Gregory	550	Augustus Neron	300
Francis Buisson	1,000	Gregory & Hall	1,000	Narcissus Nero	160
Bowers & Woodman	893	Charles Gardner	800	E. L. Newel	500
David M. Brooks	575	Gallaher & Carlton	400	Maria Obregon	200
W. Bills & Bro	3,667	Benjamin H. Harris	2,600	Olds & Larravee	2,300
Louis Brown	1,975	Van Harris	900	John Owens	20,839
Bonner & Welch	2,693	Hutchins & Cole	970	Charles Ote	1,035
John Chatfield	600	Hillman & Knapp	1,000	David C. O'Keefe	3,800
George Carley	100	A. J. Hunt	890	C. C. O'Keefe	2,200
O. B. Chamberlain	175	Frederick Hiemart	850	C. J. Parkes	550
James Cowan	1,100	John F. Higgins	3,150	Plummer & Gee	400
Wm. Crarrend	50	William S. Higgins	2,900	J. A. Pumphrey	250
H. Chamberlain	400	Hillcory & Lucas	225	David Pattee	2,010
Anthony Chaffin	1,700	Thomas W. Harris	7,881	Thos. M. Pomeroy	240
Crandall & Devenpeck	540	C. P. Higgins	5,598	Nimrod Pashon	675
Benjamin Crandall	650	Harding & Brothers	3,800	Samuel Pierra	600
Carson & Clarmount	2,100	Hudson Bay Company	5,295	Robt. A. Pelky	2,385
A. J. Campbell	800	James C. Jones	740	Michael Powers	550
Phillip Carr	790	William Jacoby	50	A. Plummes	700
Louis Colville	1,465	T. E. Jennings	50	Parkes & Rhodes	1,615
Charles Cusson	2,820	Champion Rainey	500	Quigley & Bro	300
Sol. K. Collins	800	Ritson & Maer	400	Thomas Rollins	175
Mary A. Craft	150	Cyrus Kellogg	50	William Rogers	500
F. Convenant	200	Leonidas Kerschmer	75	John S. Robertson	600
Neil Coakeland	600	La Fountaine & Armstrong	1,650	W. A. & Wm. Roberts	850
A. H. Chapman	200	P. M. La Fountaine	1,100	William Raup	275
C. S. Chambers	150	William Lepley	290	Moses Reves	3,745
John Comstock	50	James Lipscomb	400	Luther Richards	2,500
Amos Chaffin	2,555	Larrabi & Loveland	1,985	Milo Russell	300
Elijah Chaffin	2,327	Joseph Lumphry	9,415	John Silverthorn	470
C. Coakley	1,250	John B. Levalle	865	J. B. Spooner	750
J. S. Caldwell	3,375	James W. Lore	1,265	Symns & Hoyt	160
Henry Coen	2,695	Edward Lambert	1,450	Milton Sells	240
C. Collins	590	Lansdale or Caldwell	800	John Simpson	50
James Doran	50	Isadore La Rose	450	Sherman & Raup	800
G. W. Dobbins	3,200	Damion Le Deaux	100	Max B. Short	150
Moses Duncan	740	John Le Bland	200	Morgan Spencer	225
Modistin De La Toure	50	Charles Luton	580	John Slock	3,535
John Derschon	1,800	Cyrus McWhirk	600	Jerusha Shockley	785
Petter Dennis	745	E. S. Miller	1,215	John Sullivan	1,060

John Switzler	6,500	M. W. Tipton	4,370	Winslett & Houk	5,000
Charles Shatf	85	A. J. Torey	170	Willis & Dyer	1,060
Philip Shenon	45	Augustus Tobeau	50	Geo. P. White	4,500
Sharp & Nelson	470	Jesse Vanderhoff	200	Woodward, Clement & Co.	7,500
Steeith & Chilton	880	Joseph Vasla	480	Tyler Woodward	775
S. R. Simpson	285	Van Dorn & Campbell	2,875	Gillem Wines	1,845
Snipes	12,150	Hezekiah Van Dorn	600	Worden & Co.	35,200
James E. Tocland	1,040	Wade & Brown	900	Frank H. Woody	150
W. A. Tollman	2,095	J. S. Webb	610	Charles Zeigler	585
Lewis Terry	800	Smith Wilson	185		

Schools.—The condition of the public schools of the county, December 31, 1882, is shown in the following abstract of Ex-Officio Superintendent Thomas Williams' report: Number of organized districts, 12; number of white persons between 4 and 21, 813; number of pupils attending school during the year, 487; number not attending school, 326; number of male teachers employed, 4; number of female teachers employed, 9; total number of teachers, 13; average length of school in days, 84; number of brick school-houses, 1; number of frame school houses, 6; number of log school-houses, 4; number of ungraded schools, 13; total number of schools, 13; rate of county tax for school purposes, in mills, 4; amount per capita of school census children, $4.95; amount raised by county tax for schools, $3,510.45; total amount from all sources apportioned during year, $4,432.43.

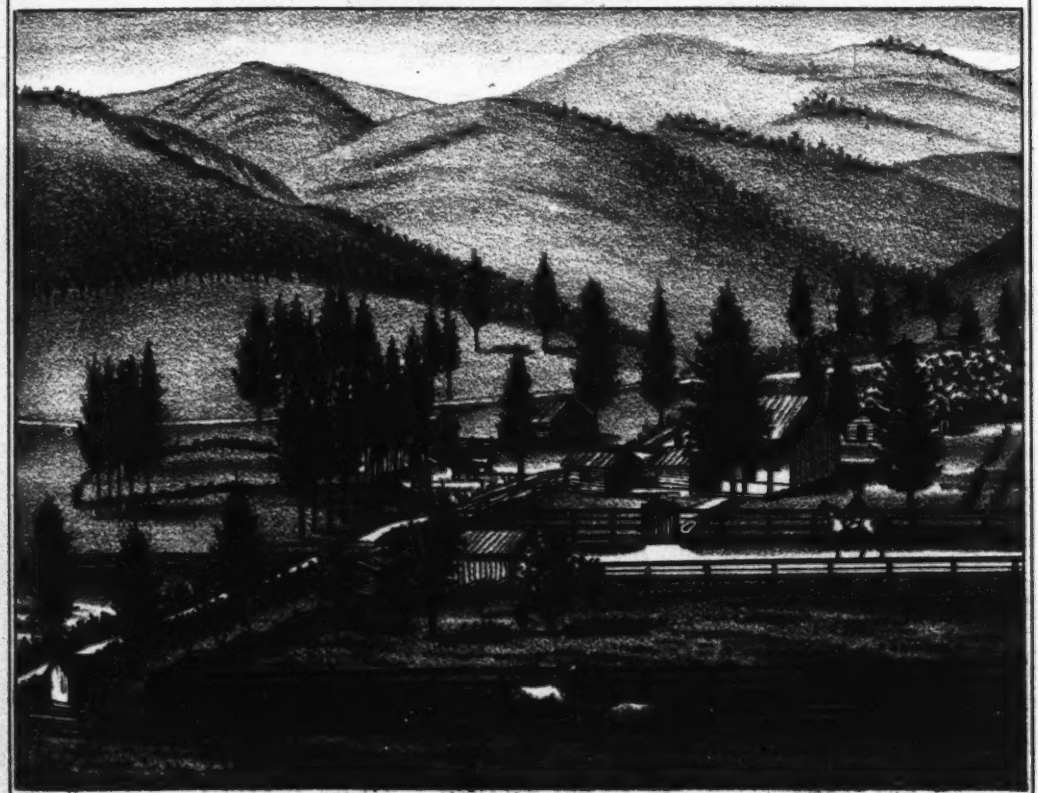
The convent schools afford a first-class education to a large number of girls, while the schools attached to the mission of St. Ignatius give instruction to the Indian children of the Jocko valley. Captain Mills, writing on the subject under date October 22, 1869, says: "Missoula county has a good start in schools. We did not visit them in the character of 'Superintendent of Public Instruction,' and therefore make no elaborate report. There is a public school at Missoula with some twenty scholars, under the charge of Miss Emma Slack, of Baltimore. At Willow creek, Mr. L. Kelly, a half brother of Miss Slack, is instructing the young idea. Last winter the average attendance was twenty-two; this year it will be larger, although some of the scholars live two and three miles distant. During the winter, schools are maintained at Stevensville and French Town. At St. Ignatius Mission, a school for Indian girls was started in 1866, and in 1868 one for boys. There are twenty or thirty scholars, under instruction of three Sisters, Father Palladino being Superior of the school. They have a difficult task, but already a number of them are studying arithmetic, geography and history, and making progress."

The Mullan Road.—The Mullan expedition, and building of the military road have been referred to in the chapter on explorations. For the purposes of this chapter, the following reminiscences are given; but the name of the writer is unknown: The project of an overland route to the Columbia to facilitate immigration had been talked over in Washington, and was strongly favored by Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War, as early as 1852. In furtherance of this design, Isaac I. Stevens, the newly-appointed Governor of Washington Territory, was instructed to survey a practical route from the Missouri river to the Columbia. Accordingly, during the year 1853, he organized a party near St. Paul, and traveled to the Missouri river, where boats were taken to Benton, and a route surveyed as far as Missoula. Arriving in the valley, the party separated—the main party going round by Pen d'Oreille lake, while Stevens' party took the Indian trail across the Cœur d'Alenes. In his capacity as Governor of Washington Territory, he was also Superintendent of Indian affairs, and in 1855, met the Columbia River Indians in a grand council, near Walla Walla, and concluded a treaty with the reds, by which it was agreed that the whites were to be allowed free travel over this route. Here he came near losing his life, inasmuch as the Gayuses, Umatillas and other Columbia river Indians were in favor of killing the whites; but Lawyer, the chief of the Nez Perces, refused to be a party to the treachery, and the treaty was concluded peaceably. He also, in his capacity as Superintendent of Indian Affairs, made treaties with the Confederated tribes of Flatheads, Pen d'Oreilles and Kootenais, and with the Blackfeet. Afterward being elected to Congress, Mr. Stevens managed to get an appropriation of $40,000 for the building of a military road from the Columbia to the Missouri rivers, and Lieutenant Mullan, a young engineer, was ordered to superintend its construction. In 1856, he started his expedition from The Dalles, Oregon, and worked up as far as the Cœur d'Alene Mission; but the Indians becoming very insolent and threatening, the expedition was abandoned for the time being. The next spring,



JAIL.

MISSOULA COUNTY COURT HOUSE.



RES. OF WM. N. SMITH, SWEATHOUSE CREEK, MISSOULA CO.

1857, Colonel Steptoe went up among the Indians, and suffered a signal defeat. Colonel Wright followed after the victors in 1858 and gave them such a trouncing that his name has been mentioned with fear among Indians of that region ever since. He drove the Indians into the mountains, and corralled some 800 head of Indian horses, which he shot dead almost before their eyes. He demanded the delivery of a certain number of murderers who had been committing depredations in the land, and hung to the trees near which they were captured. These rigid measures had a most salutary effect, and the next spring (1859) Mullan was allowed to prosecute his work unmolested. He worked through the mountains that season to within about thirty miles of what is now known as the Bitter Root Ferry, and wintered there. The next season he worked through this valley, and wintered on the Blackfoot, doing considerable grading in the cañon that winter. In the spring of 1860 he was ordered forward to Benton to meet Major Blake, who was on his way through to the Pacific coast *via* this military road, and he did little further work on the road. From that time on, this, all the work ever put upon the road, has been of a merely temporary nature, done by immigrants who were pushing their way through, and as the bridges were carried out the first season after being built, it soon fell into disuse, and became simply a packer's trail.

The Territorial Legislature adopted a joint memorial in 1866, which was approved December 13 of that year, asking Congress for an appropriation of $75,000, to be expended on improving the road, under the supervision of a resident of Montana. In the second section of the memorial it was represented, "that the national road leading from Fort Benton to the navigable waters of the Columbia, through neglect, has become entirely impassable for wagons for a distance of two hundred miles, embracing all that portion from French Town, in Missoula county, across the Bitter Root and Cœur D'Alene Mountains in Idaho Territory. That the line of road surveyed and laid out by Lieut. Mullan, crosses, in its ascent of the Bitter Root Mountains on the eastern slope, the St. Regis Borgia river some forty-seven times, and that said road, in its ascent of the western slope of said mountains, crosses the Cœur D'Alene river some forty-two or forty-three times, and that the bridges, with but four exceptions, have been swept away, rendering these streams entirely impassable during the spring and early summer, at a time when our people are most in need of necessaries not attainable from the east at that early season of the year." This reasonable demand secured little or no attention from the General Government; but the necessities of freighters urged private parties to undertake its improvement. In an act approved January 7, 1869, it was declared a public highway, and the collection of tolls from Fort Benton to the summit of the Cœur D'Alene made a misdemeanor. Gen. Sherman passed over the route during the season of 1877, and became impressed with the importance of keeping this road open, not only as a public highway for the accommodation of overland travel to the Pacific, but as a military necessity, and recommended that the road be reopened by the military force as soon as they could be spared. Accordingly Gen. Penrose with two companies was detailed from Fort Missoula, and ordered to make the route passable for wagons to the summit, and a like work done on the other side by a detachment from Fort Cœur D'Alene. When Mullan was building the road, he made mile posts on various trees along the route, some of which are yet to be seen, on which he placed the magic letters "M. R." with the number of miles distant from Walla Walla at which that particular tree was stationed. The letters were intended to represent "Military Road," but a popular error has changed the same to "Mullan Road." In August, 1882, Col. W. F. Wheeler received a letter from Col. F. C. Deimling, of Virginia City, then in Washington, in which he says:—"I met Captain John Mullan here, the man who in 1858 laid out a route from the head of navigation on the Missouri to the head of navigation on the Columbia. We had a talk about old times, and Capt. Mullan referred with particular interest to his old friends Baron O'Keeffe, Frank Woody and C. P. Higgins, of Missoula, Judge Irvine, of Butte, and Col. DeLacy, of Helena. Capt. Mullan is now practicing law in San Francisco."

Stage Coaches.—In August, 1883, the last coach over the Deer Lodge and Missoula route ceased to run. On the 6th of that month the office was transferred to Cramers, with Agent Mahoney in charge. On the completion of the N. P. R. R., the coaches were withdrawn. Fourteen years ago Gilmer & Salisbury established their Missoula branch as an extension to their network of stage lines covering a large extent of territory. The line was the

legitimate outgrowth of the Cedar Creek gold excitement, and the first year's business was very large. While the fever kept up there were two lines, the other operated by Huntley, but as the excitement subsided the business dwindled down to almost nothing, and from '71 to '80 a single two-horse coach each way daily handled the business. The business began to increase rapidly in 1880, and kept right on until the opening of the railroad.

In 1882–3 daily stages ran from Missoula to Deer Lodge, 90 miles; to Helena, 135 miles; and to Stillwater, then terminus of the east branch Northern Pacific railroad, 341 miles; to Fort Shaw, 215 miles; Fort Ellis, 240 miles; to Bozeman, 235 miles, and to Fort Benton, head of navigation on the Missouri river, 275 miles. Semi-weekly stages ran to Stevensville, M. T., 25 miles; to Corvallis, 40 miles, and to Shalkaho, 50 miles. Tri-weekly stages ran from Missoula to Beaver creek. Northern Pacific railroad steamboat runs irregularly during the summer from Shannonville to Beaver creek. Spring wagons ran semi-weekly from Missoula to Superior City, 60 miles, via Frenchtown, 18 miles. The first four-horse coach over the Missoula and Pen d'Oreille route came in on September 6, 1883. It is a new, commodious Concord coach, with all modern improvements, carrying eleven passengers, and is drawn by four splendid horses.

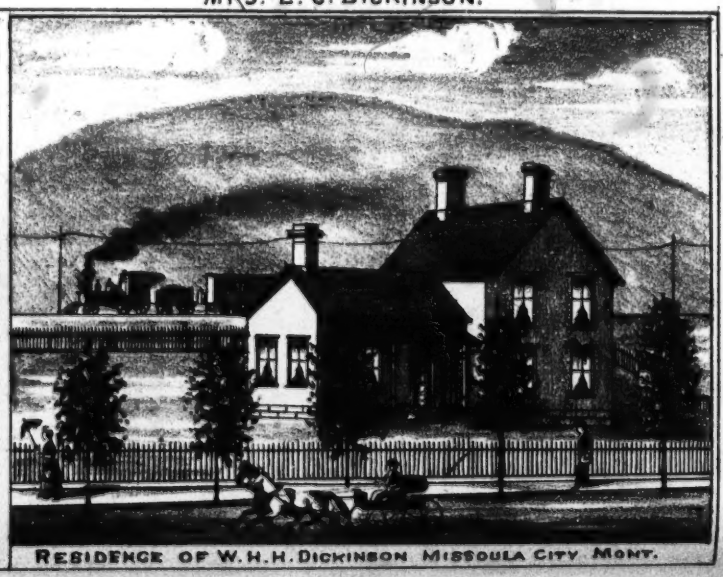
Occupation and Settlement.—In the history of the occupation and settlement of Missoula county, it will be seen that two of her citizens tell the story of her progress. The centennial history by Frank H. Woody and the chronology by Chauncey Barbour, form in themselves a high testimonial to the intelligence of the people, and render this history of the county complete in detail.

Mr. Woody's address is as follows: "Probably the first white men who visited this portion of Montana were Lewis and Clarke, who with their party, sometime during the summer of 1805, entered the Bitter Root valley from the south, through a pass known at the present time as the Big Hole mountain, near the head of Bitter Root river. Between 1820 and 1835 a number of hunters and trappers visited this portion of Montana, but of these we have nothing very definite. About this time, the Flathead Indians, who inhabited the Bitter Root valley, had gathered some little knowledge of the Christian religion from the Canadian *voyageurs* and Iroquois Indians who visited the country for the purpose of trapping and trading for furs. The Flatheads were anxious to gain further knowledge, and sent to St. Louis, Mo., for a priest, or as they called him, a "Black Gown." Three different parties of Indians were sent in as many different years. Of the first party sent but little that is definite is known, except that none reached St. Louis. The second party on their downward trip were all killed by Indians—probably Blackfeet—near Fort Hall. The third party started in the spring of 1839, and sometime in the summer of that year two of the party reached St. Louis. Of the two who successfully accomplished the journey, one was named Ignace Iroquois and who died in this county last winter. The other was the father of a Flathead named Francois Saxa, of Bitter Root valley. The superior of the Jesuit establishment at St. Louis promised to send them a priest in the following spring. Ignace remained in St. Louis all winter and came up with the father in the spring. The other Indian came back the same fall to tell the news. In the spring of 1840 Father De Smet and Ignace came across the plains and found a camp of Flatheads and Nez Perces near the Three Tetons, near the eastern line of the present territory of Idaho. The father baptized a few Indians and came with the Flatheads to the Gallatin valley, near the place where Gallatin City now stands, and finding that he could do but little without aid, returned to St. Louis for assistance. In the spring of 1841 Father De Smet returned coming by way of Fort Hall. He brought with him two other fathers—Point and Mengarine and several lay brothers, among whom were Brothers W. Claessens and Joseph Specht, now residing at St. Ignatius mission, and who are eminently entitled to the appellation of "oldest inhabitants," having been residents here for more than the third of a century. The party brought with them wagons and carts, horses, mules and oxen, and came by way of the Deer Lodge valley and came down the Hell's Gate canon. These were the first wagons and oxen brought to Montana. In the fall of that year the first settlement was made in the Bitter Root valley, by the establishment of St. Mary's mission on the tract of land upon which Fort Owen is now situated. During the fall and winter of the same year dwelling houses, shops and chapel were built, and nearly all of the Flatheads and some Nez Perces and Pen d'Oreilles were baptized. Probably the first farming attempted in

W. H. H. DICKINSON.

MRS. E. C. DICKINSON.

POST OFFICE AND STORE OF W. H. H. DICKINSON, MISSOULA, CITY, MONT.



RESIDENCE OF W. H. H. DICKINSON MISSOULA CITY, MONT.

our territory was in the spring of 1842, by the fathers at the mission. This year they raised their first crop of wheat and potatoes. The same year the first cows were brought from Fort Colville on the Columbia river. About this time or a little later the fathers also erected saw and grist mills—the burs for the latter being brought from Belgium. In 1844 the Cœur d'Alene mission was established by fathers Point and Hocken. After establishing the St. Mary's mission, Father De Smet returned to St. Louis, and thence went to Europe, but returned to the Bitter Root valley in 1844, making his third trip, and bringing with him a number of fathers and lay brothers; among the number was the well known and highly esteemed Father Ravalli, now a resident of this county. St. Mary's mission was kept up until November, 1850, when the improvements were sold by Father Joset to Major John Owen. The bill of sale—now in the possession of the writer—bears date, St. Mary's mission, Flathead country, November 5, 1850, and is without doubt the first written conveyance ever executed within the limits of Montana. The St. Mary's mission was abandoned for the reason that the missionaries were continually harassed by the numerous war parties of Blackfeet that visited the valley on their marauding expeditions. These war parties were so numerous and murderous that no man's life was safe away from shelter. In 1849, while Father Ravalli was in charge of the mission, having with him one lay brother and a few Indians, the mission was attacked by a war party of about fifty Blackfeet, that proceeded to make it quite uncomfortable for the father and his companions. During the attack two bands of horses belonging to the mission and Flathead Indians made their appearance, and the Blackfeet preferring horses to scalps, withdrew from the attack, drove off the horses and left the occupants of the mission to meditate on their narrow escape. After the abandonment of St. Mary's mission, the fathers and lay brothers were sent to the different missions that had been established further northwest. St. Ignatius mission, situated on the present Flathead reservation, was established by Father Hocken in 1851.

In 1847 the Hudson's Bay Co. established a trading post on Crow creek, on the northern portion of the present Flathead Reservation, with Angus McDonald in charge. In 1850 Major John Owen came to the Bitter Root, purchased the improvements of the Catholic Mission, and began trading there. Sometime about 1849–50 a number of trappers and hunters, who for a number of years had followed trapping and hunting in the mountains, relinquished in a great measure their former occupation, and turned their attention to trading with the immense emigration that annually thronged the great overland thoroughfare from our western frontier to California and Oregon. Among the number were Joseph Lampre, William Rodgers, Ben and Jim Simons, Ben Keiser, Gabriel Prudomme, and others. These men led a regular nomadic life. Spending the summer on the emigrant road, they would trade for large numbers of poor and sore-footed cattle which they would drive to some good wintering place on Green river, or to the Beaver Head or Bitter Root valleys—but more frequently the latter, where they could readily exchange them with the Flathead Indians for horses, and would the next season drive the horses to the emigrant road and dispose of them to the emigrants. In this way a regular trade was built up between the Bitter Root valley and the "Road," as it was usually termed, which continued for many years, and by which means many of the Flathead Indians became possessed of large herds of fine cattle. This emigrant trade brought a number of persons into the valley to engage in trade with the Indians, among whom were Thomas W. Harris, now of the Bitter Root valley, and C. E. Irvine, of Deer Lodge, who came here about 1851 or 1852. Somewhere between 1850 and 1854 an old Mexican trapper by the name of Emanuel Martin, but generally known as "Old Emanuel," brought wagons into the Bitter Root valley from Fort Hall or Salt Lake. These wagons were brought through the Big Hole prairie and over the Big Hole mountain and down the Bitter Root river. Old Emanuel had spent a lifetime in the mountains, and knew the country perfectly from Mexico to the British Possessions. He died near Fort Owen some three years since.

In March, 1853, the Territory of Washington was organized, and Isaac I. Stevens appointed Governor of the same. He was also entrusted with an expedition fitted out from St. Paul, Minnesota, to make the first survey to determine the practicability of a route for a Northern Pacific Railroad. This expedition arrived in what is now Missoula county, in the fall of 1853, bringing with it a number of men who afterward became citizens of Mon-

tana, among whom were Capt. C. P. Higgins, of Missoula, and Thomas Adams and F. H. Burr, who were for a long time residents of Missoula and Deer Lodge counties.

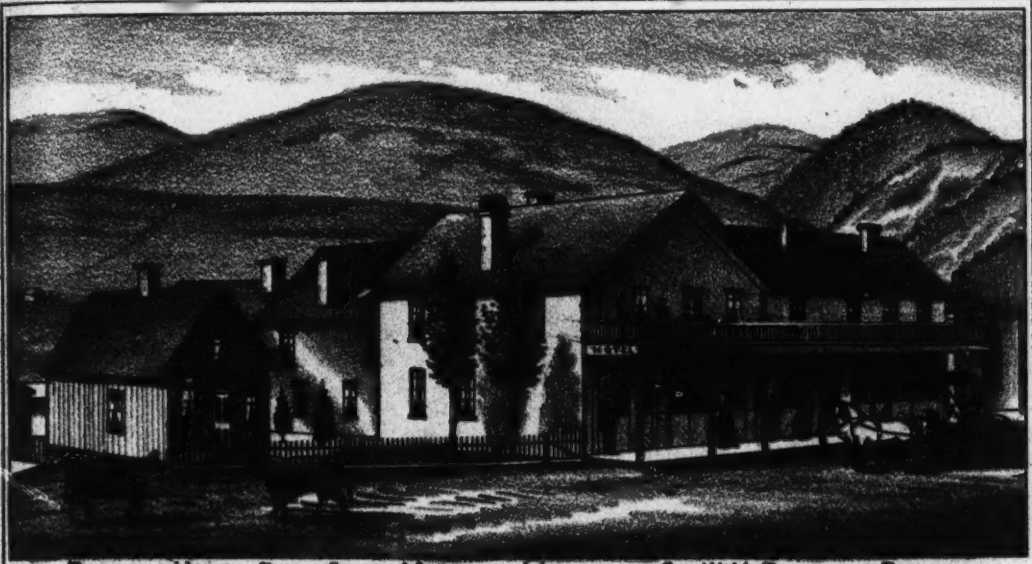
In the fall of 1853 Lieut. John Mullan, a member of the expedition, was directed to establish winter quarters in the Bitter Root valley, and to make certain observations and explorations during the winter. His party consisted of a few soldiers and citizens. Among the latter were Messrs. Adams and Burr. Lieut. Mullan erected four buildings of logs at a large spring at the mouth of Willow creek, in the Bitter Root valley, and named the place Cantonment Stevens, in honor of the commander of the expedition. At this time (1853) Fort Owen, with a few cabins built near by Indians and half-breeds, and Cantonment Stevens comprised all of the buildings in the Bitter Root valley.

In the fall of 1855 Neil McArthur, an old Hudson's Bay trader, having retired from the company's service, came to the Bitter Root valley accompanied by L. R. Waillet and Henry Brooks. McArthur brought with him a band of horses and cattle, and located and occupied the buildings at Cantonment Stevens, and engaged in stock-raising. Governor Stevens having, during the summer of 1855, concluded a treaty with the Flatheads, Blackfeet, Crows, and other mountain tribes of Indians, the Blackfeet had in a great measure ceased making raids into the Bitter Root valley, and lives and property were comparatively safe. The treaty between the United States and the Confederated Flathead nation, consisting of the Flatheads, Pen d'Oreille, and Kootenai tribes, was concluded in a council held in July, 1855, in a large pine grove on the river, about eight miles below the present town of Missoula, and opposite to the farm of John S. Caldwell. The place was for a number of years known as Council Grove.

In 1854 the first white woman came to the country now constituting Missoula county, and was probably the first white woman who honored our Territory with her presence. In that year a Mrs. J. Brown came from the east, and while crossing the Rocky mountains gave birth to a male child, now grown to manhood, and a citizen of a neighboring Territory. She, with her baby and two little girls, rode alternately a stout, hardy Manitoban steer and a Canadian pony. She visited the Hudson's Bay post in the northern part of our county and remained several days, and proceeded the same season to her present residence in Washington Territory. This was probably the first white child born within the limits of our present Territory, but as we do not know at what point Mrs. Brown crossed the mountains, we cannot assert it as a fact.

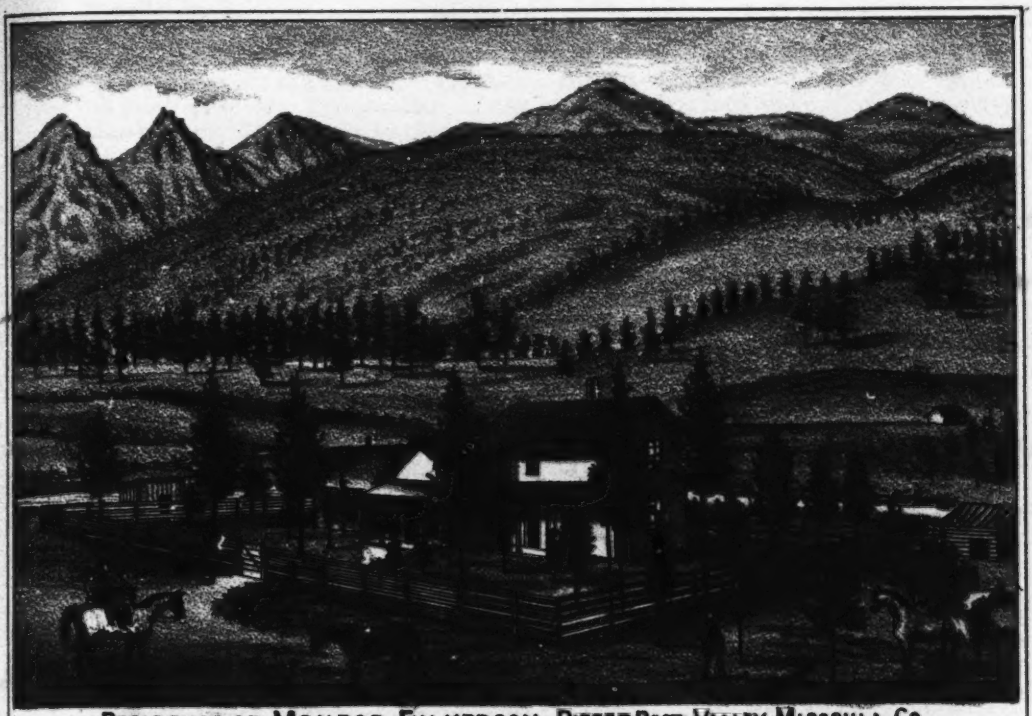
In 1854 Governor Stephens appointed Thomas Adams special agent for the Flathead Indians. In 1855 the government appointed the first regular agent for them in the person of Dr. Lansdale, of Oregon. The doctor established his agency at the mouth of the Jocko river, and erected one or two log cabins, but made no permanent improvements. The agency remained at this place until 1860, when it was established at its present location by Major John Owen, who had succeeded Lansdale as agent. In the spring of 1856, Dr. Lansdale went to Fort Hall, and while there engaged Henry G. Miller and his wife, Minnie, to take charge of the Jocko agency; Miller and his wife arrived here the same spring, and remained at the mouth of the Jocko till the fall of 1857, and then went to Walla Walla. This was the second white woman who visited our county, and the first one who made it her residence. Miller and his wife came here again in the fall of 1860 and remained during the following winter, and are now residents of Cache valley, Utah.

Just here it is proper that some explanation should be given as to some of our local names and their derivation. The Bitter Root valley and river are so called from a root that grows abundantly in that valley, and which is largely used by the Indians as an article of food. The root has a strong, bitter taste, and is anything but palatable to a person unaccustomed to its use. The early Catholic fathers called the valley and river St. Mary's, and by that name it appears on some of our older maps. The large, round valley lying below and adjacent to the present town of Missoula was called by the early Canadian trappers who visited this country, "Hell's Gate Ronde," and the river, Hell's Gate river." The name Hell's Gate originated in this wise;—In an early day when the warlike Blackfeet overran the whole of Montana, the canyon above the town of Missoula, was a regular highway for their war parties, and if a party of trappers or Flatheads camped near it, they were sure to lose their horses, so it became a saying that it was as safe to camp within the gates of hell as to camp near the mouth of the canyon; and it was called by them in their

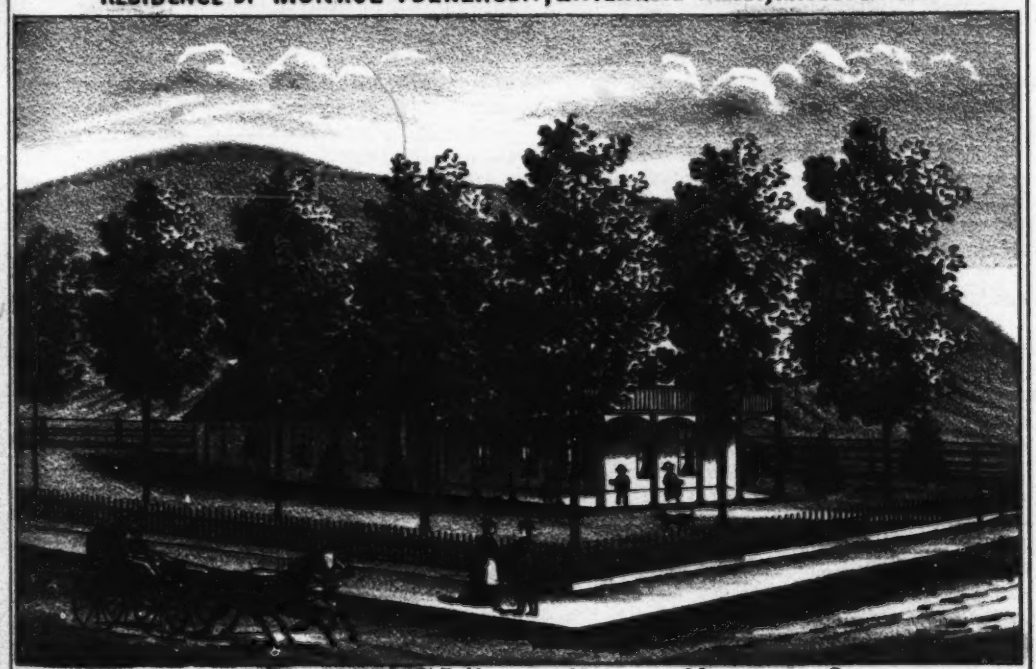


RODGERS HOTEL, FRONT SREET; MISSOULA, MISSOULA. CO. W. H. RODGERS, PROP.

RES. OF ABNER G. ENGLAND, NEAR MISSOULA.



RESIDENCE OF MONROE FULKERSON, BITTER ROOT VALLEY, MISSOULA CO.



RES. OF CAPT C. P. HIGGINS, MISSOULA, MISSOULA CO.

language, *Port d'enfer*, Gate of Hell, or Hell's Gate, from which the river and subsequently a village took their names. The writer has never been able to find a translation for the word Missoula. The word appears to have been first used and applied by Lieutenant John Mullan; as to where he obtained it, or what it means, we are left in doubt.

In the fall of 1856 several parties who had been spending a summer trading on the "Road," relinquished that business and came to the Bitter Root valley and took up their residences, among whom were T. W. Harris, Joseph Lamprie and Wm. Rodgers. An unusually large number of Indian traders also came to the valley that fall. In October of that year the following named parties came into the valley;—Van Etten, a Mormon trader, with three ox teams, and with him George Goodwin, Sames Brown, Bill Madison and the writer hereof; Hooper & Williams' outfit, consisting of one mule and two ox teams, and with them George and Frank Knowlton, brother-in-law to W. H. Hooper, of Utah; Arch and Alma Williams, brothers of Thomas Williams, of the firm of Hooper & Williams;——Merrill and Portugee Louis. There also came at the same time Robert Hereford, who at a much later date was county assessor of Lewis and Clarke county. All of these parties, with their wagons and teams, came in at the head of the Bitter Root valley. Upon our arrival in the valley, we found Henry Brooks and Thomas Adams at Cantonment Stevens, and at Fort Owen, Henri M. Chase and wife, W. W. Tallman and Louis Robouin, commonly called Louis Marango. The last named parties had been driven out of the Nez Perces country by the Indian war of 1855–6, Major John Owen, P. M. Lafountaine and Delaware Jim at that time being absent on a trip to Fort Benton with ox teams. These parties, with the fathers and lay brothers at the St. Ignatius mission, constituted the entire white population of the country now known as Missoula county. In November of the same year, Fred H. Burr came in from Salt Lake by the same route, bringing three wagons and a large band of cattle, and with him came Judge C. E. Irvine, now of Deer Lodge, George Hatterbaugh, John Saunders, called "Long John," and John Silverthorne, now of the Bitter Root valley; and still later in the season came Neil McArthur, with three ox teams, and with him L. R. Maillet, James Holt, —— Jackson, and an odd specimen of humanity named Bill West, but commonly called "Pork" for short. If time and space permitted, the reader could be regaled with many reminiscences and narratives in which "Pork" played an active part, and in which the ludicrous was a prominent feature. Van Etten wintered in the Jocko, McArthur stopped at the Cantonment, Burr built houses on the west side of the river, near the mouth of what is now known as Fred Burr creek, George Knowlton, in charge of Hooper & Williams' teams, located on Grant creek, just above the farm now owned by Abner G. England, and the creek for some years afterward was known as Knowlton's creek. About the first of December Frank B. Owen, David Patte, and one or two other men, arrived from Fort Colville, and later in the month Major Owen and P. M. Lafountaine returned from Benton, bringing the first goods over that road with ox teams. During the winter of 1856–7 the population of the Bitter Root valley was larger than it again was until the fall of 1860.

Up to this time no settlement had been made in the Hell's Gate Ronde. Soon after the arrival of Mr. Pattee, he contracted with Maj. Owen, and commenced the erection of a grist and saw mill at Fort Owen. In the latter part of December, 1856, McArthur having determined upon erecting a trading post in the Hell's Gate Ronde, dispatched Jackson, Holt, Madison, "Pork" and the writer to Council Grove to get out the necessary timbers to erect the buildings the next summer. Our quarters consisted of an Indian lodge and we fared sumptuously on bread and beef, with coffee without sugar, about once a week. The snow fell deep during that winter and the weather was quite cold, but we lost but little time and by spring had gotten out a large quantity of square timber. In the spring McArthur paid us off for our winter's work, each man receiving a Cayuse horse in full of all demands. With the coming of spring there was a general breaking up of winter quarters and not many men were left in the country. Burr drove his cattle to the "Road," going by the way of Deer Lodge, and with him went "Pork," Jackson, Madison, "Long John," Hatterbaugh, and some others whose names are forgotten. A party of two or three went to Benton and went down the river, among whom was F. B. Owen. Van Etten and Knowlton with their respective parties returned to Salt Lake with large bands of horses. Adams and Hereford went to the "Road" to trade, McArthur and Brooks moved their stock to Hell's

Gate Ronde—or as it was commonly called Hell's Gate—and located on the land now owned by J. S. Caldwell. James Holt and the writer still remaining in the employ of McArthur, broke about eight acres of land and sowed to wheat and also planted a garden. This was the first attempt made at farming in the Hell's Gate Ronde. The potatoes, carrots, beets, turnips and onions grew well, but the wheat, while in the milk, was completely killed by a heavy frost on the night of the 14th of August, 1857. McArthur was absent during the entire summer and fall, having went to Colville and thence to the Suswap mines in British Columbia. In those days we did not have our daily papers and telegraphic dispatches containing the latest news from all parts of the globe, but considered ourselves fortunate if we got one or two weekly Oregon papers once in six months; Eastern papers we never saw. The following will show our isolated condition; The Presidential election was held in November, 1856, but we knew nothing of the result until about the middle of April, 1857, when Abram Finlay arrived from Olmypia, with a Government Express for the Indian Department, bringing two or three Oregon papers from which we learned that Buchanan had been elected and inaugurated President. During the summer of 1857 Jas. M. Minesinger, now of this county, came to the Bitter Root valley, having come to the Beaver Head valley the previous fall with John Powell. In the fall of this year Hugh O'Neil and a man named Ramsey, came to Hell's Gate from the Colville mines, on the Columbia river and were employed by Mr. Brooks to put up two buildings with the timber cut the previous winter. These were the first houses put up in the Hell's Gate Ronde. But few events of historical interest occurred from the fall of 1857 to the fall of 1859. During the spring and summer of 1858 an Indian war in the Spokane and lower Nez Perces county cut off all communication with the West, and placed the settlers of this county in a dangerous situation. Congress having made a large appropriation to build a Military Wagon Road from Fort Walla Walla to Fort Benton, placed Lieut. John Mullan in charge of the work. He organized his expedition at the Dallas, Oregon, in the spring of 1858, but was forced to disband it on account of the Indian hostilities. He again organized in the spring of 1859, and constructed the road over the Cœur D'Alene mountains as far as Cantonment Jordan on the St. Regis Borgia, where he went into winter quarters, sending his stock to the Bitter Root valley. During the winter the greater portion of the heavy grades between Frenchtown and the mouth of Cedar creek was constructed. In the spring of 1860 he resumed his march and took his expedition through to Fort Benton, doing but little work, however, between Hell's Gate and Fort Benton.

In 1858 or 59, Baptiste Ducharme and Louis Brown, two old mountain men, located farms and built houses, where they now reside near Frenchtown. Ducharme came from French Prairie, Oregon, and Brown from Colville valley. About 1859 R. A. Pelkey and W. Bills located farms and built houses in the Hell's Gate Ronde, in what is now known as Grass valley. About the same time Angus McLeod and James McIvor settled on "Two creeks." Also about the same time, Capt. Richard Grant, a former officer of the Hudson Bay Co., and for many years a well known trader on the emigrant road, came to the Bitter Root valley, and resided there during the winter, and in the spring of 1860 removed to Hell's Gate, and resided during the summer about two and a half miles below the present town of Missoula, and in the fall of that year built houses and settled on the creek that now bears his name, some four miles north of the town of Missoula. Capt. Grant was the father of Mrs. C. P. Higgins, of Missoula. He, with his eldest daughter, died at Walla Walla in the spring of 1862, while on a visit to that place. His widow, Mrs. Helen Grant, resided at Hell's Gate until her death in 1863. In the spring of 1860, Maj. John Owen, having been appointed Indian agent to succeed Dr. Lansdale, abandoned the old agency at the mouth of the Jocko, and established it at its present site. A large number of men were employed, a farm opened, buildings erected and saw and grist mills built, putting in circulation a large amount of money and making times lively generally.

In June, 1860, Frank L. Worden and C. P. Higgins, under the firm name of Worden & Co., started from Walla Walla with a stock of general merchandise for the purpose of trading at the Indian agency, but upon their arrival at Hell's Gate, they determined to locate at that point, and accordingly built a small log house and opened business. This was the first building erected at that place and formed the nucleus of a small village that was known far and wide as Hell's Gate, and which in later years had the reputation of being

Wm. F. REA
BOZEMAN

MRS. S. A. REA.
BOZEMAN.

W. J. McCORMICK.
MISSOULA.

MRS. W. J. McCORMICK.
MISSOULA.

one of the roughest places in Montana. The town originally stood upon the tract of land now owned by Clices Lavasseur. During this year 400 U. S. troops under the command of Major Blake passed over the Mullen road from Fort Benton to Fort Walla Walla and Colville. During the fall of this year a number of settlers came into the county, and new farms were taken up at Frenchtown, Hell's Gate, and in Bitter Root valley, and during the winter of 1860–1, a considerable number of men wintered in the different settlements.

In the spring of 1861 Lieutenant Mullan organized another party and started for Fort Benton to finish up the road that he had merely opened the year before. His expedition was accompanied by an escort of one hundred men under command of Lieutenant Marsh. The expedition came as far as the crossing of the Big Blackfoot river, where they erected winter quarters and named them Cantonment Wright, in honor of Colonel, afterward General Wright, who quelled the Indian war of 1858 so effectively. During that winter the heavy grades in the Hell's Gate canyon were constructed. In the fall of 1861, R. A. Pelkey and wife, G. A. Pelkey, wife and child, Mrs. Mineinger and child, Mrs. Queen Pelkey and William Tisson arrived from St. Louis, Mo., and settled at Hell's Gate. The same fall Peter J. Bolte opened a saloon at Hell's Gate, being the first one opened in the country.

The winter of 1861–2 was one of the most severe ever known in the mountains. Prior to this time stock-raisers had never made any preparation to feed their stock, consequently no feed had been put up. The weather was extremely cold and the snow fell deep. In February 1862 a thaw came, and while the snow was soft it turned cold and the snow was frozen perfectly solid, rendering it impossible for stock to move or get feed, and the result was that hundreds of cattle died, as did many horses.

The expedition of Lieutenant Mullan and the building of the Jocko agency brought a large number of men to this county, and a number of them remained and are now prominent citizens of our county, among whom are W. B. S. Higgins, John S. Caldwell, C. C. and D. C. O'Keeffe, E. D. Dukes, John Chatfield, Charles Shaft, and some others whose names the writer has forgotten.

On the fifth day of March, 1862, the first marriage of two white persons in Missoula county was solemnized at Hell's Gate; that of George P. White to Mrs. Josephine Minesinger. The ceremony was performed by Henry Brooks, Justice of the Peace, and who was ever afterward known as "Bishop Brooks." This was probably the first marriage of white persons within the limits of the country now Montana. On the 13th day of February, 1862, at Grass Valley, near Hell's Gate, there was born to R. A. and Adeline Pelkey, a son, who was christened Jefferson Henry Pelkey, and is now residing at Walla Walla. This was the first white child born in Missoula county.

In the fall of 1861 A. S. Blake came here with the intention of prospecting, and in the spring of 1862, in company with "Bud" McAdow, W. B. S. Higgins, Dr. Atkinson, C. P. Higgins and E. D. Dukes went to Gold creek and commenced operations, where a number of the party engaged in mining during the summer of 1862. In the spring of this year Cantonment Wright was broken up, Mullan with his party going to Benton and the escort under Lieutenant Marsh returning to Walla Walla and Colville. During the summer of this year Henry W. Miller and family came from Colorado and settled near Frenchtown, being the first white family in that settlement.

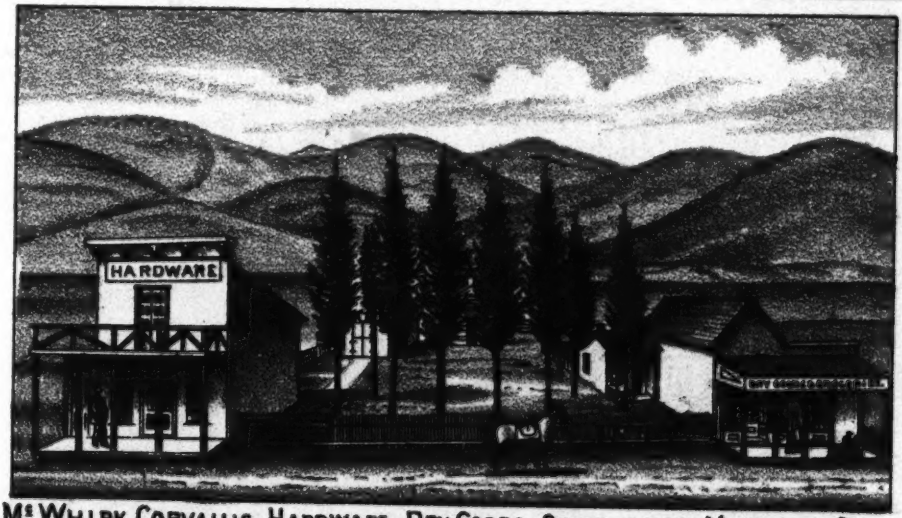
The Kootenai mines having been discovered early in the spring of 1863, hundreds of men flocked to them, passing by the village of Hell's Gate. This stampede created a demand for all kinds of supplies, and everything sold at war prices. In the spring of this year seed wheat sold as high as $10.00 and potatoes at $1.00 per bushel; yeast powders were cheap at $1.50 per box and coffee at $1.00 per pound, and flour of the poorest quality sold readily at $30.00 per hundred pounds and everything else in proportion. In the fall of 1864 the ruling price for wheat was from four to five dollars per bushel. Potatoes from the field sold readily at three dollars per bushel. The currency at this time was principally gold dust. These high prices were caused by the immense number of people who had flocked to the mines of Alder and other gulches on the East Side and by the demand made by the settlers in the Gallatin, Jefferson and Madison valleys for seed grain and potatoes. In November of this year Matt Craft killed a man named Crow, at Hell's Gate. In February, 1865, James Doran killed two men, named —— McLaughlin and William G. Cooke,

at the same place. The fight was between Doran and McLaughlin, and Cook was probably shot accidentally.

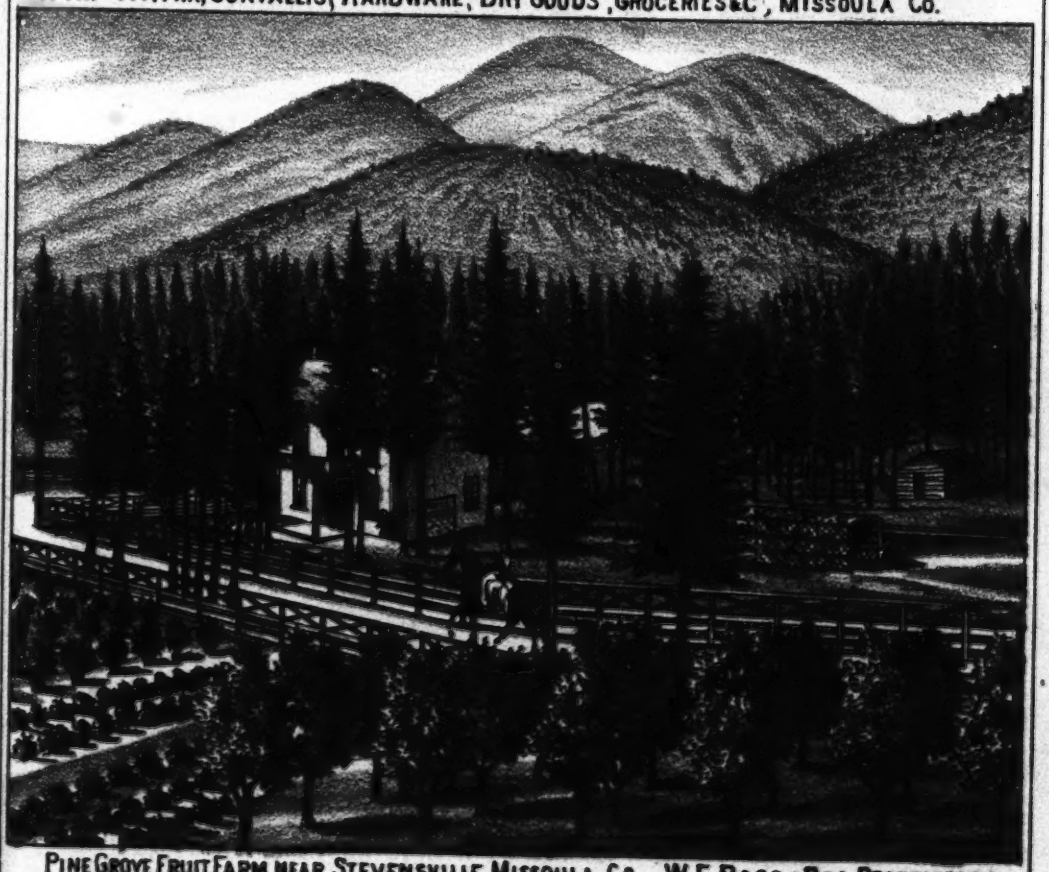
During the winter of 1864–5 Worden & Co. erected a saw-mill at the place where Missoula now stands, and in the spring of 1865 commenced the erection of a grist-mill and business house, and in the fall of that year moved their store from Hell's Gate to their new building. Other buildings were put up by other parties, and thus was the town of Missoula established, and was at first called Missoula Mills, but eventually the last part of the name was dropped by common consent. The town of Frenchtown was established in 1864, Stevensville the same year and Corvallis about 1868. In December, 1865, Tom Haggerty shot and killed Matt Craft in the town of Missoula. It was a cold-blooded and cowardly murder, but as Craft was a bad, dangerous man and a terror to the whole community, but few were sorry to hear of his death. In the spring of 1866 J. P. Shockley committed suicide at Hell's Gate, and was the last victim who died a violent death at that place.

The following list embraces the names of residents during the winter of 1862–3. It is taken from the Historical Society's *Contributions, 1876*, and forms, with the names mentioned in this chapter, a full list of the adult inhabitants of that period.

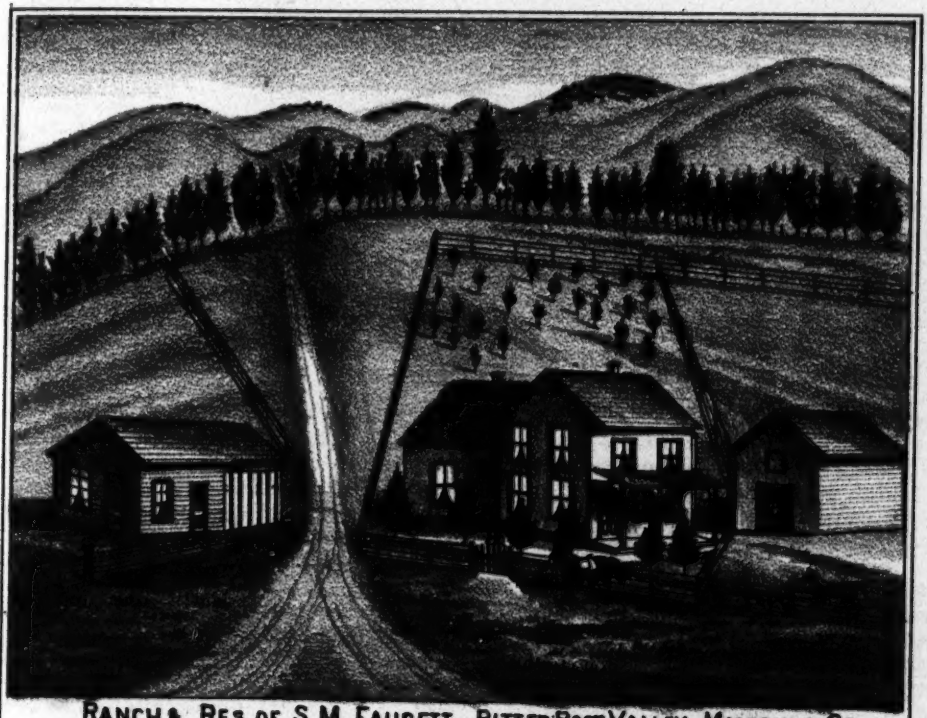
Asline, Joseph, Frenchtown.
Bison, Frank, St. Ignatius Mission.
Barnes, O. S., Agency.
Badger, Dr. Wm., Agency.
Blodgett, Joseph, Bitter Root Valley.
Blake, L. L., Ft. Owen.
Burk, Edward, B. R. Valley.
Brooks, E., B. R. Valley.
Babcock, Wm. H., B. R. Valley.
Bantee, William, and wife, B. R. Valley.
Brown, Louis, Frenchtown.
Brooks, David M., Two Creeks.
Brooks, Henry R., Grass Valley.
Botte, Peter J., Hell Gate.
Batchelder, Albert, Hell Gate.
Bills, Worthington, Grass Valley.
Beaupre, George, Frenchtown.
Carnana, Father Joseph, Mission.
Claessens, William, Mission.
Caliphonio, Father, Mission.
Coture, Joseph, Mission.
Corville, Louis, Mission.
Clairmont, Louis, B. R. Valley.
Carron, Edward, B. R. Valley.
Chatfield, John, B. R. Valley.
Cone, Henry M., and Cone, Elva (first white couple married in Bitter Root Valley), B. R. Valley.
Craudall, Benjamin, B. R. Valley.
Calkins, Daniel S., Hell Gate.
Caldwell, John S., Missoula Ferry.
Carr, Philip, Frenchtown.
Dillingham, John, Agency.
Dumontie, Napoleon, B. R. Valley.
De Lacey, Capt. W. W., Ft. Owen.
Dobbins, George W., Ft. Owen.
Dobbins, Louisa, Ft. Owen.
Ducharme, Baptiste, Frenchtown.
Dubreuil, Adolphe ("Tin-Cup Joe"), Frenchtown.
Doan, Marcus, Hell Gate.
Frush, Charles, Agency.
Frewen, Thomas, B. R. Valley.
Frazier, John, Hell Gate.
Grassi, Father Urbanus, Mission.
Giorda, Father Joseph, Mission.
Gird, A. K., B. R. Valley.
Goodrich, Mrs. Wm., Ft. Owen.
Grant, Adeline, Hell Gate.
Grant, Mrs. Helen, Hell Gate.
Grant, Julia P., Hell Gate.
Hutchins, Maj. Charles (Indian agent), Agency.
Holmes, William, Agency.
Harris, Thomas W., B. R. Valley
Hurst, George, B. R. Valley.
Higgins, Capt. C. P., Hell Gate.
Higgins, W. B. S., Hell Gate.
Holman, George, Hell Gate.
Henderson, A. B., Agency.
Irvine, Peter, Mission.
Irvine, Capt. C. E., Ft. Owen.
Johnson, W. W., mail carrier on Walla Walla road.
Johnson, E. B., and children, B. R. Valley.
Kitson, David, Frenchtown.
Larkin, Michael, Agency.
Lafontain, P. M., B. R. Valley.
Lompré, Joseph, B. R. Valley.
Lambert, Edward, Frenchtown.
Larose, Joseph, Frenchtown.
Lavallie, J. B., Two Creeks.
Little, John, Two Creeks.
Lowre, John, Hell Gate.
Ledoux, Damien, Frenchtown.
Mènètrey, Father Joseph, Mission.
Magri, Father, Mission.
McIver, James, H. B. Post.
McLaurin, Locklin, H. B. Post.
McLeod, Angus, H. B. Post.
Montgomery, —., H. B. Post.
Meridith, William, and wife, B. R. Valley.
Miller, Henry W., Frenchtown.
Miller, Caroline, Frenchtown.
Miller, Lucretia (now Worden), Frenchtown.
Miller, Mary C. (now Lent), Frenchtown.
Mincinger, Thomas, Hell Gate.
McDonald, Peter, Hell Gate.
Martineau, Antoine, B. R. Valley.
McWhirk, Cyrus, Ft. Owen.
Neron, Eustah ("La Shaw"), Frenchtown.
Nichols, Daniel P. ("Big Nick"), Two Creeks.
Nolan, James, Two Creeks.
Owen, Maj. John, Ft. Owen.
O'Keeffe, C. C. ("Baron O'Keeffe of Castle O'Keeffe"), Koriaken Defile.
O'Keeffe, D. C., Koriaken Defile.
Overlander, Amos, Two Creeks.
Pelky, Adeline, Hell Gate.
Pelky, Robert A., Hell Gate.
Pelky, Jeff Henry, Hell Gate.
Pelon, Louis, Mission.
Parker, C. J., B. R. Valley.
Pion, Joseph, Hell Gate.
Poutre, Joseph, Frenchtown.
Patter, David, Hell Gate.
Peters, John, and wife, B. R. Valley.
Reidt, Charles, Mission.
Reeves, Mobe, Frenchtown.
Richards, Luther, Frenchtown.



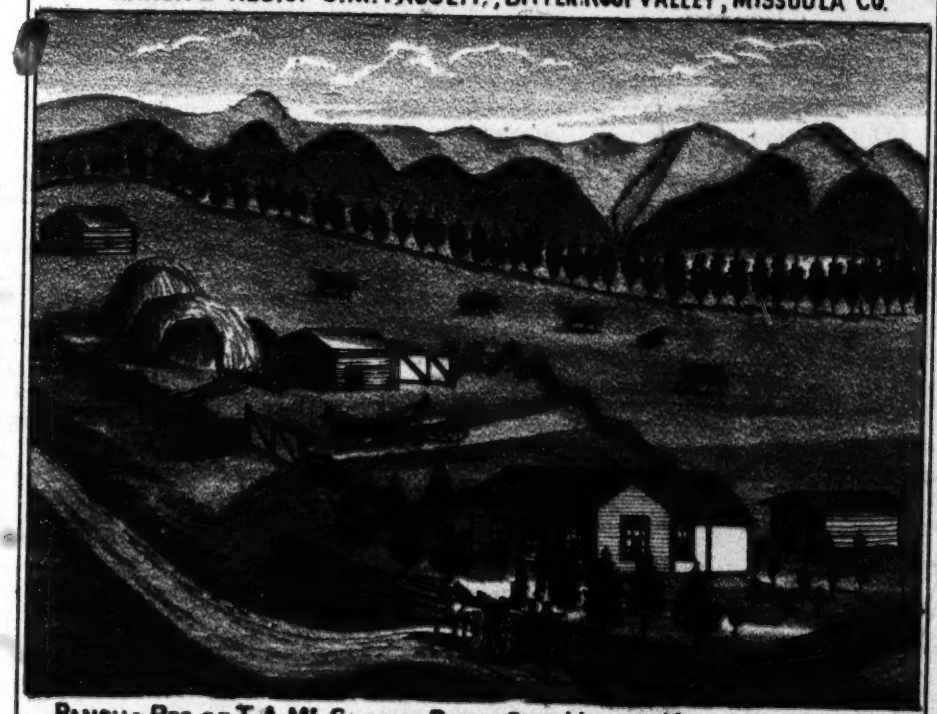
Wm. Mc WHIRK, CORVALLIS, HARDWARE, DRY GOODS, GROCERIES &C, MISSOULA CO.



PINE GROVE FRUIT FARM, NEAR STEVENSVILLE MISSOULA CO. W.E. BASS & BRO. PROPRIETORS.



RANCH & RES. OF S.M. FAUSETT, , BITTER ROOT VALLEY, MISSOULA CO.



RANCH & RES. OF T. A. Mc CLAIN, BITTER ROOT VALLEY, MISSOULA CO.

Rouse, H. E., and wife, Hell Gate.
Sherwood, Fred, Agency.
Sinnett, James, Agency.
Sullivan, Daniel, Agency.
Specht, Joseph, Mission.
Schafft, Charles, Mission.
Silverthorne, John, B. R. Valley.
Slack, John, B. R. Valley.
Sinclair, Wm., Hell Gate.
Sinclair, Jeremiah L., Hell Gate.
Sinclair, James, Hell Gate.
Sinclair, Mary, Hell Gate.
Sinclair, Colin, Hell Gate.
Stinson, I. N. ("Buck;" hanged at Bannack by the "Vigilantes," in January, 1864), Hell Gate.
Sellers, James, Hell Gate.
Sellers, Susan, Hell Gate.
Scott, Wm., Hell Gate.
Smith, Richard ("Beaver Dick"), Hell Gate.
Taylor, Wm., Jocko Valley.
Tallman, W. A., B. R. Valley.
Tipton, M. T., Frenchtown.
Tuleau, Emil, Frenchtown.
Thompson, ——, Frenchtown.
Terry, Dr., Agency.
Vercruyssen, Father Louis, Mission.
Vanzini, Father Aloysius, Mission.
Van Dorn, Hezekiah, Grass Valley.
White, George P., Hell Gate.
White, Josephine, Hell Gate.
Windes, George M., B. R. Valley.
Williams, Henry, Hell Gate.
Worden, Frank L., Hell Gate.
Young, George, Frenchtown.

G. P. and Josephine White were married March 5, 1862, at Hell Gate, and were the first white couple ever married within the present limits of Montana.

John Dillingham was killed by Haze Lyon, Buck Stinson and Charley Forbes in July, 1863, being the first man killed at Alder Gulch.

Jeff. Henry Pelky, son of R. A. and Adeline Pelky, was born at Grass Valley, three miles below Hell Gate, January 13, 1862, and is beyond doubt the first white child born within the limits of the present Territory of Montana.

The first settler in Hell Gate valley was Robert Dempsey, who came about 1858 or 1859, soon after the completion of the Mullan road. The first white child born there was William Perryman. The first marriage at Hellgate was that of Charles Carroll, which was followed by that of George P. and Josephine White. The first white woman who settled in Bitter Root valley in 1862 was Mrs. S. Dobbins, wife of George W. Dobbins. Her daughter was the first white child born in the valley in 1862. The first marriage among the Americans was that of Henry Cahn and Elva Johnston.

The First White Woman of Montana.—A writer under the *nom de plume* of XX, contributed the following reminiscences, in 1880, to the *Record:* "On a cold evening, in the month of December, of the year 1859, I, a solitary and tired traveler, arrived at the house of Antoine Plant, on the Spokane river, in Washington Territory, and begged the proprietor of the half-breed establishment for a much-needed night's accommodation. The lord of the mansion was a sour-looking breed from the Red river settlements of the North, and I just happened to strike him in one of the moods when it is impossible for those people to comprehend the English language. I could not elicit the slightest intimation from him to make myself at home. In fact he would not speak at all, but stoically sat there, drawing the tobacco smoke from his calumet. Finally he gave a sort of angry growl, pointed to the door with his dirty index finger, and indicated an easterly direction with his head.

I knew that to the east of the ranch was situated the house of "Spokane Garry," at present a chief of the tribe, but in those days looked upon as an unmitigated scoundrel. However, there was no alternative for me except to camp out in the dark or seek the hospitality of a full-blooded and suspicious Indian.

It was only a short mile from one house to the other, and I made the journey in a few minutes. A knock at the door was responded to by its being opened, but instead of meeting the swarthy visage of Garry, I was partially stunned by being confronted with the pleasing countenance of a young white woman, who no sooner perceiving that I was a pale-face traveler, cordially invited me inside and calling her husband from an adjoining room, my immediate wants were soon supplied and I was requested to remain for a week, or longer, if I chose.

This family, whom I found here in the wilderness, consisting only of the man and his wife (but of course accompanied by several servitors), were named Miller. Their conversation showed that they had enjoyed the advantages of good education and society, and on the two days I remained with them I learned that they were Mormons, and had made a journey in the preceding summer from Salt Lake via Deer Lodge valley and Missoula to Walla Walla, to visit some relatives, and that now they were upon the home trip; but dreading to cross the Bitter Root mountains so late in the season, more on account of their

animals than themselves, fearing that not sufficient pasturage would be found on a route that had been occupied by a large military expedition all summer—they had come to the conclusion to spend the winter on the Spokane. Garry had cheerfully agreed to rent them his substantially-built log-house for a mere nominal consideration, and they had fixed up things as comfortably as circumstances would permit. Mrs. Miller was a very young woman, a mere girl, and to my eyes she appeared as the handsomest creature I had ever met. This Mormon lady has been credited once or twice, in local prints, as being the first white woman who traveled over the soil of Montana; but she was not the first one. The first one turned out to be the second one I met in this winter's travels, as will be hereafter shown.

Private affairs did not allow me to tarry long with the Millers, and one bright morning I bid them a reluctant adieu to prosecute my lonely journey. By urging my steed I succeeded in reaching Fool's Prairie for the next camp. The sovereign of this part of the country, who appeared to be "lord of all he surveyed," was an octogenarian Canadian, named Francois. He was full of genuine hospitality, and under his direction his juvenile squaw-wife of thirteen, soon had both myself and horse provided with all we needed. On the following day it was my intention to reach the American garrison at Fort Colville, but when upon the point of starting, Francois said in his broken English, "Your cheval is much 'cave in;' you go to a leetle riviere (the Little Pen d'Oreille) and you shall see some maison where you mange, and your cheval eat too, you know!" I determined to follow his advice, but the road was heavy on account of snow, and I made but slow progress, and it was nearly sundown when I reached a cluster of houses. They were occupied by a party of white men employed by the "Boundary Commission," and who were in charge of the government animals belonging to the "Survey." An application for oats was refused. The article was scarce, and they had special instructions not to furnish forage to any one except upon order of Lieutenant Parke. The packmaster in charge of the outfit said that he would accommodate me with lodging and grub, but "I'll be hanged," he said, "if I'll feed your horse." I felt disappointed, for just then I cared more for the animal than myself. My face probably portrayed my feelings, when a good-looking, fair-haired man, with blue eyes, and dressed in a Hudson Bay coat, stepped up and said: "Stranger, I feel for you; you go to my house and you will find accommodations for both yourself and animal; tell them I sent you and they will be glad to see you there." "Where is your place?" I inquired, rather angrily. "Oh, just follow up the creek for a mile," he replied, "and after you cross the bridge, take the first house to the right."

I went, and finding the bridge, led my horse across it, into what appeared to be quite a settlement. A white woman approached, and without any preliminary ceremony, ordered a young half-bred girl to put my horse in the stable, and invited me in the house. Astonished at meeting this other white woman, I tried to stammer forth an apology. "Probably I am mistaken," said I, in regard to the place I wanted to go to. "Oh, no," she answered, "indeed you ain't, this is the place. Did you see anything of my old man?" "I asked her what kind of a man is he?" "Why he is a half-breed," she exclaimed, "you must have met him, for no one else would have sent you here." "The man who sent me here," said I, was no half-breed; he was a blue-eyed fellow with light hair." "That's him," she cried, "that's my old man, and he is a half-breed sure enough, of course he is." I could dispute no further, but while eating a nicely-prepared supper, the lady of the house made the following explanation:

"You deem it strange," she remarked, "to find me way out here, and married to a breed, but for my part I feel contented and happy. I was a young lassie in Scotland, when a lord, taking his lady out to the Selkirk settlements, wished to engage a girl to go out with them as servant maid. I was the only one in the place bold enough to go. We went to Red river; it was a very lonesome place, as we had to stay inside of the stockade most of the time, but I found means to get acquainted with my old man, Tom Brown, and many were the stolen meetings we held in the dark hours of the night. He wanted to marry me, but the lady was opposed to the match, and it was not till after she was dead, and I had been offered a passage home, that I felt independent to do as I pleased, and we were married. I accompanied him here to Colville, and those two girls are my daughters."

The girls referred to showed Indian blood very plainly, although no one would have

suspected a drop in the veins of either of the parents. The family emigrated from Red river in 1857, to go to the Colville settlement, and their road took them through the northwestern part of what is now called Montana, and I believe they spent one winter at the Hudson Bay Post on the Pruin' river of the Jocko reservation. Mrs. Tom Brown was undoubtedly the first white woman who passed over any portion of this Territory. She is yet living in Colville valley, and I learned not long since that her oldest daughter Mary was married to a half-breed.

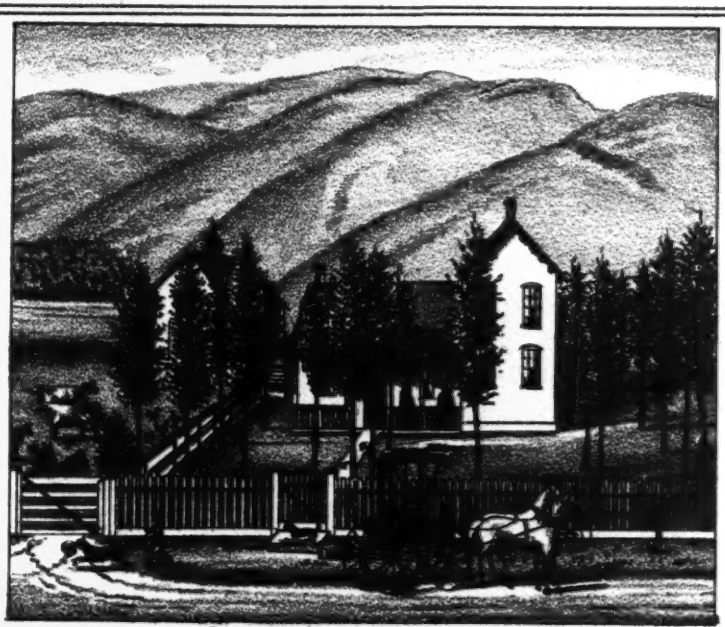
Another white woman I had become acquainted with during the season, was a Mrs. Mary Lowry. Herself and husband attached themselves to the Mullan expedition as cook and servant for the engineers. She spent a portion of the winter of 1859–60 in the cantonment of the Regis Borgia river in Missoula county. Afterward she became well-known in Western Montana. Having parted with her husband at Florence, in Idaho, she associated herself with a noted character named Matt Craft, and returned to this Territory in 1863. In December of 1865, Matt Craft, having made himself obnoxious by desperate bearing, was assassinated in the town of Missoula by a man named Thomas Hagerty. After this Mary, who was rated a good cook and housekeeper, lived in widowhood until 1867, when she was lawfully married to a Mr. Collins; but finally becoming separated from him through incompatibility of temper, she drifted to California, where she is living now. She was born in Scotland, and is now probably fifty years of age. Missoula county has within its limits perhaps the only white women who first came to this Territory for permanent residence. I did not become acquainted with them until several years after their arrival, and cannot just now remember the exact time when they did come, but they must have come to Montana previous to 1860, and have lived here ever since. The parties referred to are Mrs. Pelletier, afterward known as Mrs. La France, and her daughter Josephine, known in the early days as Mrs. Meininger, she having become widowed in crossing the plains by the accidental drowning of her husband. Mrs. P. is now a very old woman; she must be past eighty, but she is yet active and proud of being able to do considerable work. Her daughter, at present known as Mrs. Dukes, is highly respected, and lives in comfortable circumstances in Missoula valley. The last named two ladies are of French descent, and were born in Missouri."

Chronology.—The chronology prepared by Chauncey Barbour in 1879–80 may be said to take up the history where the historian of 1876 left the subject. Mr. Barbour's papers begin with the year 1870, and he continues his careful review of events down to 1879.

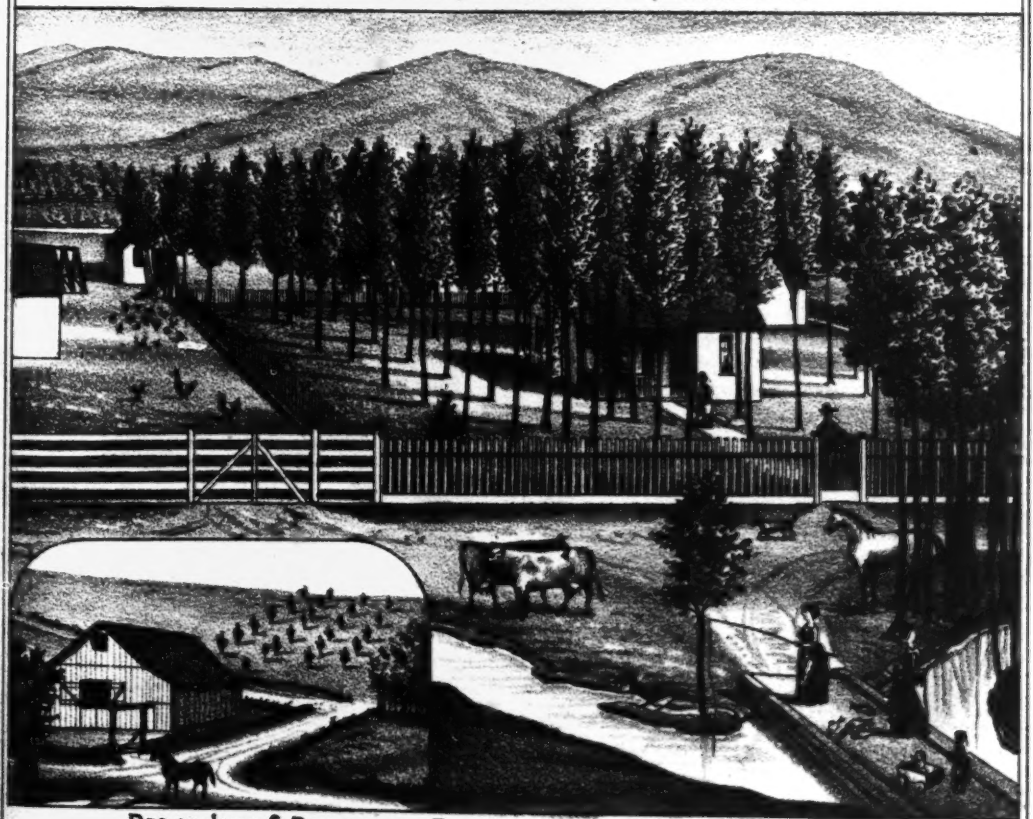
1870.—In 1871, when the first paper was published, we find the following named persons in business in various parts of the county: In Missoula—Worden & Co. and Bonner & Co., general merchandise; A. H. Ross, grocer; J. P. Reinhard, hardware; J. B. Buker, druggist; Wm. Stevens and Lent & Stubblefield, hotels; Chas. H. Hayden, stable; McWhirk Brothers and John Wells, saloons; John M. Parker, bootmaker; Wm. J. McCormick, lawyer; J. P. Tiernan and J. B. Buker, doctors; W. G. Edwards, butcher; Chas. Love, barber; C. C. Huntley was running a stage-line from Helena to Cedar Creek; J. W. Winslette was merchandising at Stevensville and Willow Creek; Geo. P. White, merchandising at Hellgate; T. J. Demers and R. A. Eddy & Co., merchandising at Frenchtown; Wiles & Decker were running a saw mille at Frenchtown; Charles Cusson, keeping a hotel at Frenchtown; D. W. Sprankle and Ed. Rafferty were running hotels at Superior, and Edinger & Co. were bankers in Cedar; Buck & Cave, Caplice & Smith, Beaupre Brothers, were the principal merchants in Cedar. W. H. Baker surveyed the town of Missoula September, 1870. Dick Moore was shot by Dave Lyons about October 1. James M. Cavanaugh, Congressional delegate, visited Missoula county in October. Montroy & Drolette advertised their hotel at Louisville. Town of Corvallis was named in October. John Owen was running the Fort Owen mill. C. S. Jones arrived as agent at Jocko in October. Alfred Mahler built the Missoula brewery in 1870. He afterward went to the Black Hills, became rich, and died in Denver in 1879. Christian Martin advertised his wife for desertion in October. Chris. went back to the Fatherland in 1876, where he married. Considerable land in the vicinity of Missoula was filed on in the fall of 1871, and O'Bannon & Woody went into partnership as land lawyers that fall. The October term of court, 1870, was an important one. John Stanley was tried for murder committed at Frenchtown. There was a hung jury in the case, and he afterward escaped. L. P. Wil-

liston was then judge of this district. The grand jury failed to find a bill of indictment against Phil DeRouche for the murder of Kelley at Cedar. Phil afterward went down to California, where he died with his boots on. Victor, the famous Flathead chief, died while on a buffalo hunting expedition, that year. Considerable building was done in Missoula during the year. The court-house and jail were commenced. F. L. Worden, C. C. O'Keefe and J. S. Caldwell were county commissioners; Robert A. Pelkey was sheriff; F. H. Woody was county clerk and clerk of district court; T. M. Pomeroy was superintendent of common schools; W. G. Edwards, treasurer; Reeves & Larrivee opened the Western hotel, Frenchtown, with a house-warming dance October 31. Dr. J. A. Nichols was practicing dentistry in Missoula in October. Gilmer & Salisbury bought out Huntley late in the fall. A. H. Ross added drugs to his business in the fall of 1870. A. J. Simmons left Cedar to act as special agent for the Bannacks, and was afterward appointed agent for the Teton Sioux, managed to save something out of his salary and went to California, where he figured as a stock-broker. He is now in the Black Hills. Colonel W. W. Delacey was here in November, looking out passes for the Northern Pacific. A lodge of Good Templars was organized November 22. W. G. Edwards was worthy chief Templar; George A. Baker, secretary; John J. Long, marshal; H. C. Myers, inside guard, and Eugene Lent, outside guard. The Masonic lodge in Missoula had T. M. Pomeroy for W. M., and J. M. Minesinger for secretary. December 15th Missoula had a one hundred dollar billiard match—H. D. Gamble and Ben Levy—Levy winning. Hank Sutton ran a pack-train to Cedar. He married a Miss Patrick, and was living at Phillipsburg at last accounts. John Doyle was shot at Cedar Creek by Charley Melgrem about the middle of December. Doyle got well and was afterward one of the lucky ones in Stickeen. W. J. Stephens, came to Missoula and put out his shingle in the fall of 1870. From advertisements in the latter part of the year, we observe that George Sandy was running a "gin-mill" at Superior; George W. Dobbins, ditto at Stevensville; a man by the name of O. P. Roberts made furniture at Corvallis; Allen McPhail dealt in harness and saddlery in Missoula; Buckley & Adams were keeping a half-way house between Missoula and Stevensville; James Fruin was keeping the Stevensville house; Robinson & Tippe a saloon, Corvallis; H. H. Lyons, a feed-stable, Frenchtown; Harry D. Gamble, a stationery and notion store in Missoula; Chris. Martin, blacksmith, Missoula; W. G. Brown, saloon, Stevensville; Con Murphy and Johnny Manning, saloon, Missoula. In December meetings were held in Missoula to bring an irrigating ditch on the flat south of town. Dr. Tiernan was Agency physician under Major Jones. Late in December Hugh O'Neil shot and killed an Indian he was trying to arrest on the reservation for horse-stealing.

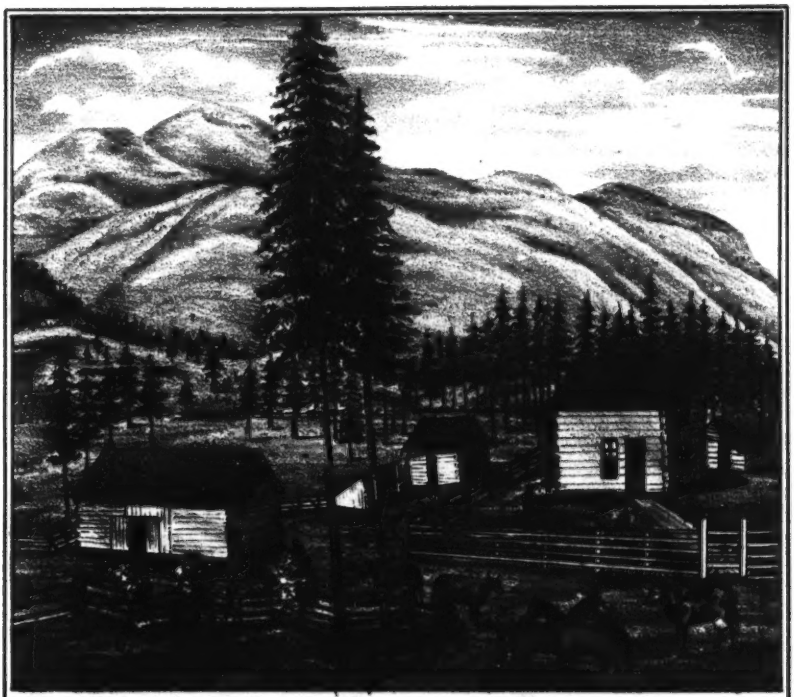
1871.—The streets of Missoula were surveyed and laid off in January. Frank Tudor was up on the Lo Lo mountain ascertaining the depth of snow and other important facts for the Northern Pacific company. Booth & Sheehy opened saloon at Frenchtown. A meteorological register, furnished by J. M. Minesinger, showed the average temperature for January 35 degrees; lowest, 12 degrees; snowfall during the month, 0.75 inches. Well might the ancients in Missoula county blow about their Italian skies! Contract for stone block let by Worden & Co. to J. J. Tasker in January. J. H. Robertson was acting as agent for Gilmer & Salisbury in Missoula. The tax levy for 1871 was 19 mills. W. J. McCormick advertised the Fort Owen property at sheriff's sale in February. Wiles & Decker moved their saw-mill to Missoula. The Missoula and Walla Walla mail was changed to tri-weekly, and petitions were circulated for a tri-weekly from Ryan's to Missoula. Wm. Kennedy opened a restaurant opposite the present Kennedy house. The mean temperature for February was 29.51 degrees; lowest, 4 degrees. The county built two bridges at Frenchtown. Thos. Williams was postmaster at Forrest City. W. J. Grooms was arrested in February for selling liquor to Indians. Missoula was made a money-order post-office in June. Capt. Lyons contracted to build water-works for Missoula in March. Capt. Higgins started for California *via* Oregon in March. Mart Adams, the county assessor, was performing his official duties in the spring. W. G. Brown and G. W. Dobbins had a shooting-match at each other in February. Both were severely hurt, but recovered. A. S. Blake was mail contractor between Missoula and Gird's Creek. Considerable feeling and neighborhood bitterness grew out of the entry of the town of Missoula in the spring of '71. F. H. Woody resigned as postmaster in March, and Geo. A. Baker was appointed. Court



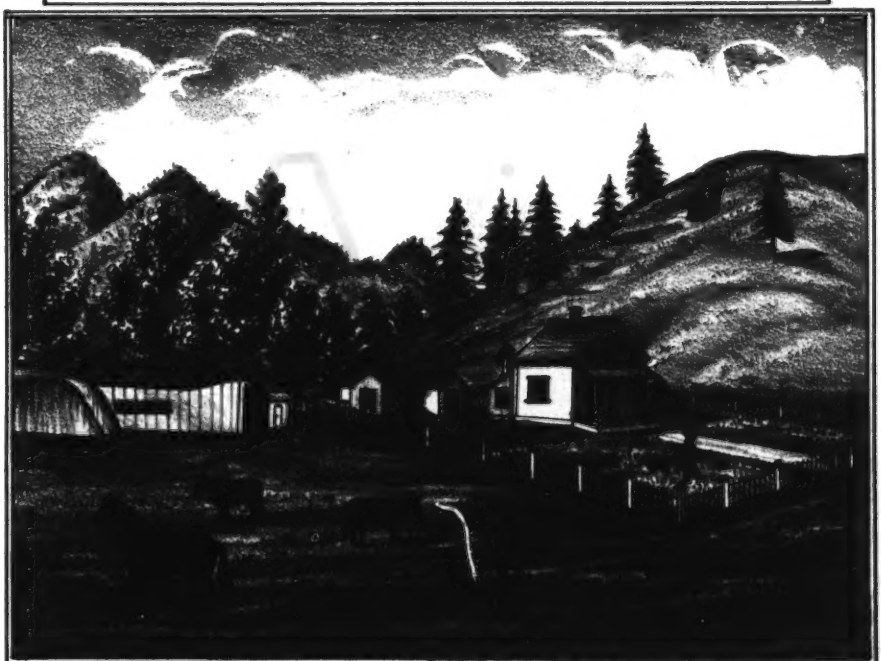
RES. OF C. GOFF, BITTER ROOT VALLEY, MISSOULA CO.



RES. OF JOHN S. ROBERTSON, BURNT FORK, NEAR STEVENSVILLE, MISSOULA CO.



RES. OF OSCAR CLARK, SWEATHOUSE, MISSOULA CO.



RES. OF M.M. Mc CAULEY, NEAR Ft. MISSOULA, MISSOULA CO.

house and jail completed in spring of '71—cost, $22,600. Joe Pardee constructed large irrigating ditch at head of valley—cost, $5,000. In the spring of '71 the steamer "Mary Moody" was making regular trips on the Pen d'Oreille lake. Reeves & Larrivee dissolved partnership in Western hotel, Frenchtown, in March, Reeves succeeding to the business. The buckhouse bridge was completed April 27. McWhirk & McCune got wire rope for ferry across Missoula river in March. Hog-Eye Mary attempted suicide in Cedar, April 2. W. H. Taylor started an opposition express to Gilmer & Salisbury, and made things lively for a while. Louis McMurtry was district attorney for the 2d judicial district. Entry of Missoula town lots commenced August 6. John Walton and I. G. Abbott opened feed-stable in Frenchtown in April. Sam D. Johns, who had been the quaint local on the *Pioneer* almost from its first number, left for Corinne in April. It was afterward reported that he was an inmate of an insane asylum in California, and has since died. Buz Caven opened a restaurant in April in a building erected by Wm. McWhirk below the Cottage house. Mormon crickets were troublesome to Grangers that year. An attempt was made that year to transport logs for lumber by the Hellgate river, and catch them in a boom at town; but the boom burst in high water in May, and let the logs proceed to the Columbia. The Democratic convention was called for June 10, and an unusually large number of sovereigns offered themselves for positions as public servants. C. P. Higgins and W. J. McCormick, who had applied to enter lands adjoining the town of Missoula, were summoned in May to appear at the land office in Helena, which decided that patents were to issue to them for the lands claimed. G. W. Windes was running the Burnt Fork grist-mill in '71. J. W. Patrick spent the winter on the Mullan road crossing of the Cœur d'Alenes for the Northern Pacific company, and reported the route practicable for a railroad. During the month of June there was a spirited contest between the political friends of Cavanaugh and Toole for the delegate nomination. Toole got away with Missoula county, and was nominated by the territorial Democratic convention. Court house was dedicated by a way-up ball June 21. T. R. Dana was running a butcher-shop here in '71. J. A. Nichols bargained for the Fort Owen property in the spring of '71. Thos. Newman was keeping the Keystone ranch, thirty miles above Missoula, and one of his children was bitten by a rattlesnake in June, but recovered. In those days the people thought the Northern Pacific was coming right along, and almost every issue of the paper had something concerning it. Elections were then held the first Monday in August. Toole and Claggett were opposing candidates for delegate. Claggett was elected by a majority of 413. The following tickets were in the field in this county: Democratic—John Owen, council; J. C. Robinson, district attorney; A. B. Babcock, probate judge; F. H. Woody, county clerk; W. G. Edwards, treasurer; Wm. Burmeister, assessor; A. W. Sharp, commissioner. People's—J. H. McKee, council; E. J. Stone, treasurer; J. B. Wright, assessor; A. Brunett, county clerk; I. A. Robinson, commissioner; P. M. Pomeroy, probate judge. The entire Democratic ticket, except W. G. Edwards, was elected. W. S. Scribner was post-trader at Jocko Agency in the spring and summer of 1871. During that summer the Peace river stampede took a number of miners from the county. Chaxel & Hirsh located in Missoula as jewelers in June. The bridge across the Missoula, opposite the Sisters' hospital, and one span of the Buckhouse bridge, went out that year. This probably occurred between the 8th and 15th of June—copy of the paper is gone, and there is unfortunately no account of the matter. Rev. T. C. Iliff, Methodist preacher, located in Missoula September 1. Wm. Dickinson was taking pictures in Missoula in July. John Rankin and Wm. Raup were seriously injured by a wad from a cannon that had been carelessly placed in the street on the evening of a political meeting, July 29. Miss Emma Slack, now Dickinson, closed a public school in Missoula the first week in August. Bishop Tuttle visited Missoula August 20—probably his first visit. C. P. Roberts, engineer for the Northern Pacific, arrived in Missoula about the middle of August. The death of Geo. P. White, in August, left Hellgate without a store and post-office, which was soon discontinued. A party of Minnesota fellows, who were following Robinson, "the bilk," reached here in August. Gov. Potts, Indian Superintendent Viall, and Claggett arrived in Missoula August 26, to see what steps were necessary to be taken for removal of Flatheads from the Bitter Root valley. Rev. E. G. Frazier arrived in Missoula November 1, in the interest of the M. E. South church. October 31 the county advertised to bond $20,000 of its indebtedness. This was the first step in the financial dis-

aster that has since overtaken Missoula county. D. J. Welch settled in Missoula and commenced business in October. There was some dispute when officers qualified in November whether O'Keefe or Worden should go out of the board of county commissioners; but it was agreed to submit the matter to Judge Knowles, who decided for Worden. Bonner & Welch dissolved in fall of 1871. The stone block in Missoula was occupied in November. The machinery for the Agency flouring and saw-mills passed through Missoula in November. There was some very cold weather in the latter part of November, the thermometer registering 30 degrees President declared Bitter Root valley not a reservation, and open for settlement.

1872.—At the commencement of this year the "Bitter Root Direct" war commenced. It seems that some of the Missoula folks turned up their noses at the project, and some of the Bitter Rooters got hot. Only a small part of the road from Stevensville to Philipsburg was ever built. Proposals to construct the present bridge across the Missoula river invited in January. Louis Caro was drowned by the breaking of the ferry rope, and allowing the boat to capsize, in Missoula river, May 17. T. R. Dana took charge of the Stevens House May 16. The Methodist church building commenced in May. Northern Pacific railroad plats filed April 22, and lands withdrawn from market. J. B. Bailey, who had been running the St. Charles Hotel, left in June, and was succeeded by Wm. Kennedy. A. H. Ross was drowned in Clarke's Fork, near Moose Creek ferry, about July 8. He went in a boat down the river with a party of N. P. explorers, and the boat was swamped in the rapids at the place where he was drowned. Henke & McFarland succeeded to his business. In August, General Garfield, President-elect of the United States, visited Missoula county, and made what purported to be a treaty with the Flatheads of the Bitter Root, for their removal. The following named officers were elected at the August election that year: Martin Maginnis, delegate; W. E. Bass, council; James Kennedy and C. C. O'Keefe, house; J. E. Marion, sheriff; Richard Childs, probate judge; John Caplice, commissioner; Thos. Bass, superintendent of common schools. A former legislature had provided for election of assessors by districts. The following named were elected: 1st district, T. M. Gray; 2d district, Daniel Woodman; 3d district, Moses Clemens. The entire democratic ticket was elected except Daniel Woodman. Diamond fields of South Africa took off some of our miners during the summer. R. A. Pelkey resigned the position of sheriff, and W. G. Edwards was appointed by the board for the unexpired term. I. A. Robinson sub-contracted the mail route to Cedar, in August. Jake Leiser established himself in business in Missoula some time during the spring. Hiram Knowles confirmed as judge December 12. The first of the subsidy schemes of the territory made its appearance late in the season of 1872. Seth Bullock came from Helena to Missoula, and industriously circulated a petition for aid to a north and south road.

1873.—An extra session of the legislature was called for April 14, and our members of parliament went up to Virginia City, at that time the capital. The files of April and May are so broken that it is impossible to tell exactly what was done at that session; although we are sure that no subsidy bill was passed. Daniel Shanahan was appointed Indian agent at the Jocko reservation, early in the year 1873, and with him came our J. G. Dooley, who took the position of post trader, which he held long after Mr. Shanahan had returned to Washington. The present Missoula bridge was completed in the spring of 1873, and shortly after it was thrown open for use there was serious apprehension that it would go out during the unusual high water about the middle of June that year. It was only saved by throwing several tons of rock about one of the abutments. At the election in August that year, the following tickets were in the field: Democratic—A. E. Mayhew, district attorney; L. R. Maillet, joint councilman; W. G. Edwards, treasurer; F. H. Woody, county clerk; M. M. McCauley, commissioner. Republican—Charles Cooper, joint councilman; W. R. Turk, treasurer; A. G. England, commissioner. The entire democratic ticket was elected, with the exception of Charles Cooper, candidate for joint councilman, who being a Deer Lodge man in a heavier voting county got away with the most votes. McCauley succeeded Worden on the board of commissioners, and A. W. Sharpe resigning, Robert Linder was appointed, making the board stand for the ensuing year, Caplice, McCauley and Linder. Jay Cooke failed September 19, 1873, and with his failure faded the prospects of the Northern Pacific in this region. In August a rich point of bar diggings was found in Trout creek,

which for a long time stimulated a pretty extensive hunt for more of it in the bed of the creek. Rev. J. B. Catlin, of M. E. South, located in Bitter Root in fall of 1873. Abram Whitson, miner from Cedar creek, was found on Dead Man's island, a mile below town, in October. It was supposed that he left his bed at the hotel and jumped in the river. His was the fourth or fifth corpse found on that island. Jim Gash and Pete Matte were arrested in October for the murder of a man named Goodwin, on Snake river. Matte made a full confession. Jim Gash escaped from jail November 16. He had been visited the evening of his escape by his brother, Ad. Gash, and as he was in the hall of the jail previous to being locked up, he commenced firing at Sheriff Marion, inflicting a wound in the arm from which he has never fully recovered. The question of making free roads throughout the county came up late in the year. The commissioners advertised for proposals to bridge Big Blackfoot, and make grades in places where toll roads then were, which led to negotiations by which the Big Blackfoot bridge and Newman's and Marshall's grade were bought.

1874.—The French Guiana stampede took off some of the miners from this region early in 1874. The I. O. of O. F. was established in Missoula. The Missoula bank was established. Daniel Shanahan resigned as agent of Jocko reservation in the spring, and Peter Whaley was appointed. Granges established in the valley. W. E. Bass was first master of the Stevensville grange, and Elijah Chaffin of the Corvallis grange. The blowhards of Missoula organized a brass band, but it does not appear to have been in full blast until the next season. Jimmy Osborne was buried by a falling stable, in June, and miraculously escaped with his life. Martin Maginnis was running against Judge Hedges that year for delegate, and got away with it by 603 majority. The following tickets were in the field that year: Democratic—Wm. Graham, joint councilman; Alfred Cave, Thomas Bass, and C. C. O'Keeffe, representatives; F. H. Woody, probate judge; John Miller, sheriff; J. S. Robertson, commissioner; J. B. Buker, superintendent common schools: assessors, 1st, T. M. Gray; 2d, Geo. Allis; 3d, C. W. Berry; 4th, J. K. Clarke. Republican—J. M. Merrill, joint councilman; F. L. Worden, J. B. Catlin, and Walter Clark, representatives; Dwight Harding, sheriff; assessors, 1st, G. B. Hartman; 2d, Daniel Woodman; 3d, Wm. Eaton; 4th, V. H. Coombs. The entire democratic ticket was elected, with the exception of Worden beating O'Keeffe for the legislature, and Woodman beating Allis for assessor. Perhaps the most important question, for their own welfare, the people of Missoula county were ever called upon for a decision at the ballot-box was the capital removal question. By supporting Helena, they brought the political center of the territory nearer to them, and raised up political friends that have been advantageous to them ever since. The county gave 151 majority for Helena. Hugh Duncan succeeded Iliff as M. E. preacher for this circuit. The Stevensville bridge was contracted for in October, and completed during the following winter. T. J. Curtis was a M. E. South preacher in the valley. Nine Mile was discovered in October, and a stampede broke out in November. The Fair association was organized in November. John Hammer and Charley Alard got caught on the Lo Lo trail with a band of horses, in November, and barely escaped with their lives. Rev. W. A. Hall located in Bitter Root valley.

1875.—The winter of 1874–5 was an unusually severe one, and considerable stock perished. The question of subsidy was agitated considerably throughout the Territory that year, and our Mr. McCormick went up as a delegate to a railroad convention held in Helena in April. The sentiment of whatever aid might be given, seemed to favor the Northern Pacific. The following tickets were in the field that year: Democratic—A. E. Mayhew, district attorney; W. E. Bass, council; W. J. McCormick, representative; T. J. Demers, commissioner; G. A. Wolf, treasurer; F. H. Woody, county clerk. Republican—L. C. Elliott, council; J. R. Latimer, representative; I. A. Robinson, commissioner; C. B. Mahony, treasurer; A. Buker, county clerk. The entire Democratic ticket was elected. An election to fill vacancy for assessor 1st district, resulted in the election of Samuel Gray, Republican, over M. D. Fulkerson, Democrat. Henry Larrivee was killed in felling a tree July 6, at Nine Mile. A suit against the Stevensville town site by G. W. Dobbins was decided in favor of the town site by the General Land office. Emigrant grasshoppers made their appearance in Missoula August 13, and destroyed all the gardens hereabouts. They did not enter Bitter Root valley that year, but deposited their eggs in the foot-hills between Missoula and Frenchtown. Charles S. Medary appointed agent, vice Peter Whaley removed. T. J.

Demers commenced his Frenchtown mill. Jack Allen was killed by an Indian above Flathead lake in September, and some apprehensions were felt of a general Indian outbreak. A prospecting expedition was formed late in the fall to search for diggings on Fish creek. Maurice Block was shot through the lungs by Ed. Connors at Corvallis in December. Block recovered; Connors escaped. Dixson opened a factory for putting up canned goods in the fall.

1876.—The remains of Barney Langenhan, who was killed by a cave in a drift at Bear gulch, were brought here for burial in January. General Wesley Merrit, who was specially detailed to investigate the needs of the people of Missoula county for military protection, arrived in Missoula in January. The legislature passed subsidy acts giving $3,000,000 to the Northern Pacific and $1,150,000 to the Utah and Northern. Fortunately for the people of the territory the Utah and Northern was about changing owners, and the subsidy going into the pockets of the original bankrupt owners would put them on their feet again, which the Union Pacific directors did not care to see; so that subsidy was declined with thanks. The election on the Northern Pacific subsidy proposition was beaten in the territory by about 200 majority, of which Missoula county gave 150 majority against; so this county can claim three-fourths of the credit of defeating it. The commissioners let a contract for a wagon road up east side of Bitter Root to Mosier and Slocum; but when it was ascertained that payment was to be made in depreciated scrip, the contractors declined. Black Hills excitement that spring took away a large number of our miners. Peter Deery, while engaged in cutting driftwood from one of the piers of the bridge, fell into the river and was drowned May 24. The high water of that year was nearly up to the '73 mark. The grand jury at the June term of court indicted a number of persons of both sexes for living together without first having some remarks made by a priest or civil officer. Innumerable young grasshoppers hatched out and did considerable damage to the ranches between Missoula and Frenchtown; when old enough, they flew into Bitter Root valley and cleaned up several ranches in that classic locality. The Custer massacre occurred June 25, and the news reached here July 3; but the Indians knew of it before the telegraph had brought the news. The Centennial Fourth was appropriately commemorated in various parts of the country. The first fair in Missoula county was held September 13. The elections that year for the first time were held on the "Tuesday after the first Monday in November," congress having passed a law requiring delegates to be elected on that day. The candidates for delegate were Martin Maginnis and E. D. Leavitt. F. L. Worden and E. B. Waterbury were candidates for joint councilmen. Waterbury was elected. The following county tickets were in the field: Democratic—W. J. McCormick, F. C. Ives, J. A. Dixon, representatives; David Austin, Joseph Pardee, commissioners; M. M. Droulliard, sheriff, F. H. Woody, probate judge; J. S. Booth, assessor; M. D. Fulkerson, superintendent of common schools. People's—A. J. Urlin, John J. Long, C. B. Perry, representatives; Alfred Cave, Samuel Gray, commissioners; Dwight Harding, sheriff; Daniel Woodman, assessor; W. A. Hall, superintendent of common schools. The entire Democratic ticket was elected, except Booth, assessor, and Fulkerson, superintendent of common schools. At the November term of court an important suit, to test the validity of the redemption fund act, was decided in favor of the county.

1877.—Agent Medary, having some trouble with the Indian chiefs, who he alleged threatened to put him off the reservation, called for a detachment of troops, which came under Lieutenants Scofield and Fuller. The danger was probably magnified, and Agent Medary, in his zeal to assist the people of this region to a military post, may have gone beyond what was really necessary; but the fact remains that Charles S. Medary did more to hasten the establishment of a military post in Missoula county than any official ever located here. A fire company was organized early in the year. It probably saved the town of Missoula from a general conflagration from a fire which afterward originated in the Kennedy house; but its hooks and ladders are scattered, and its buckets long since kicked some other bucket. The legislature convened January 8, and at that session was passed a special law for Missoula county, for which the writer hereof has been censured without stint. The year preceding the passage of that law the county expended $20,025.05, and on years preceding that over $24,000 and $17,000. The year following the passage of the law the current expenses of the county were $3,625. Not a dollar of interest has been

Joseph Loccoff

MISSOULA.

allowed against the county on any warrant drawn since the passage of that act. The many-mouthed multitude, too, have found fault because they were required to perform some duties as citizens without promises of reward. They sold their warrants before the passage of the act for thirty cents on the dollar; after it, for nearly par; so that they really got more in cash for their services than they did before. But human nature is unfortunately so constituted that many prefer to do business as it was done in the south before the war closed, when it took a hat full of confederate scrip to buy a meal of victuals. The legislature passed a $1,700,000 subsidy for the Utah and Northern, which that company, fortunately for us, declined. In one of the most eventful years of the history of this county—from April, 1877, to April, 1878—the files of the *Missoulian* are unfortunately lost. Some time in June of that year Captains Rawn and Logan reached here with their companies, and commenced the erection of Fort Missoula. The Nez Perces passed Rawn's entrenchments on the Lo Lo in the latter part of July and passed through Bitter Root valley. The battle of Big Hole was fought August 9. During the winter there was considerable excitement from extensive horse stealings. Pete Matte was lynched by the outraged and excited Bitter Rooters. Revs. Stewart and Cook located in Missoula some time that year. Major P. Ronan was appointed agent at the Jocko during the year.

1878.—Wm. Brown was arrested some time in the spring for horse-stealing, and broke jail May 28. Sister Victor left for Canada in May. Court convened June 25 and found indictments against M. M. Drouillard, sheriff, and James Thompson, under-sheriff, for criminal negligence in the escape of Brown. Thompson went over to the reservation the first week of court, on court business, and there died from congestion of the brain. Ranches taken up on flat south of town in the summer. July 10, a straggling band of returning Nez Perces murdered Lynch and Myers at Deep Gulch, and on the 12th murdered some miners on Rock creek. They then crossed into Bitter Root valley, and made their appearance at Sleeping Child on the 17th, driving off Jerry Fahey's pack-train. They went on to Doolittle's, where they shot a man in the arm. Lieutenant Wallace, then in the valley with a squad of fifteen men, pursued them, along with some forty-five citizens, to the crossing of the Clearwater on the Elk city trail, and recovered most of the stolen stock. A total eclipse of the sun occurred July 29. Wallace mining district struck about that time. Wagner's house burned July 11. At the election in 1878, Martin Maginnis and Sample Orr were candidates for delegate. Maginnis was elected. Fair was held October 11, during cold, raw, drizzling weather. November 15, Felicite Sanchez killed Kelly, was afterward tried, and sentenced to three years in the penitentiary. Sheriff Drouillard tried for criminal negligence for escape of Brown, and acquitted. Phil Lynch dropped dead in jury-room. Lieutenant Wallace perished while out hunting December 8, and found week afterward near Bedard's house. M. M. Drouillard shot by his wife December 15, and died the same night.

1879.—Fair association reorganized. Legislature met second Monday in January, and spent most of its time on railroads. Our house members on their return had a neat little set-to concerning failure of beneficial legislation for Missoula county. County Clerk Woody made a statement for benefit of legislature about February 1, that the debt of Missoula county was $132,891.92. A big snowstorm and blizzard occurred February 9, and the legislature convened at the Capitol in extra session July 4. The main business at that session was railroad and Missoula county bill, neither of which passed.

The events characterizing the years 1880-1-2 and 1883 are noticed in the general history, and referred to in the sketches of the settlements of the county. The first settlements of the county were St. Marys, St. Ignatius, Fort Owen, Hell Gate, and Missoula mills. Corvallis, Stevensville, Horse Plains, O'Keefe Canon and Ashleyville are of a later date; while later still the railroad towns of 1882-3 mark the advance of settlement.

MISSOULA.

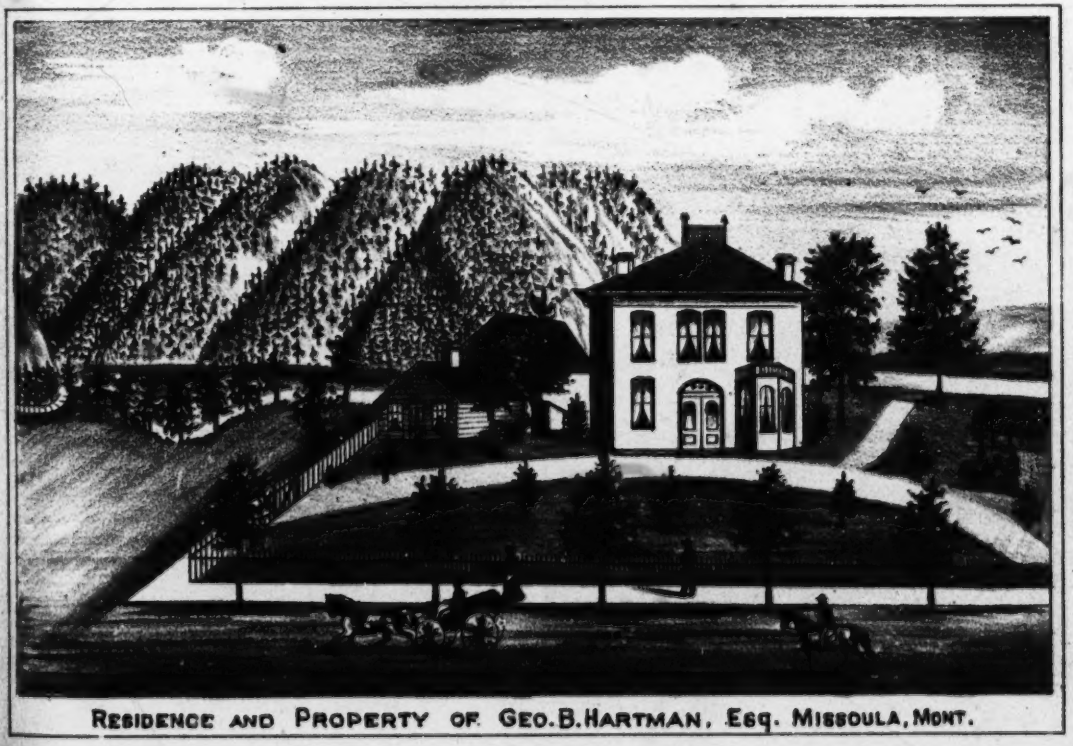
It has been shown that the first settlers in Missoula county were the Jesuit Fathers, the pioneer of whom was Father DeSmet, who came out in 1841. The following year the first actual settlement by whites took place in the founding of St. Mary's Mission in the Bitter Root valley. The first farming was done in 1842, the Fathers of the Mission raising pota-

toes and wheat, and a little later they built their first saw and grist mills. For a period of twenty-two years the site of the present town of Missoula was known to them and indeed to all the travelers and Indians between the valleys of St. Mary and Gallatin. In the winter of 1864–5 Frank L. Worden & Co. realized the advantages of the locality for trade and there erected their saw-mill. In April and May, 1865, their grist-mill was built, and in the fall of 1865 the firm moved their goods and store fixtures to their new trading post at Missoula Mills. The county seat was located there the following year, and the progress of the settlement actually entered upon. Captain Mills, who visited the village in September, 1869, gives the following description in his *Clover Leaves:*

Hell Gate Canon is a horrid name, and yet as picturesque and lovely a nook as there is in the mountains. It is not more than a half mile in length, an eighth wide, and the smooth road sweeps through it on a Broadway grade. From time immemorial, however, the northwestern Indians have regarded it with a dread but little less than the Sioux have for the Yellowstone canon—through which they have not passed for fifty years. On their annual trips to the southeast for buffalo, the Pen d'Oreilles, Flatheads, Kootenais, Nez Perces and others, must enter and go through this dreaded canon, as they leave the broad, open, Missoula valley, and here were ever waiting the Blackfeet, Piegans, or Bloods to give them fierce battle and steal their horses. In the latter event they were set afoot on the eve of the hunt and in the enemies' country, without opportunity to procure other horses. Here lurked in these fastnesses their enemies, the evil spirits in their path, and they gave it the name, which is liberally but expressively translated into the sulphuric sobriquet—Hell Gate. But if it is Hell Gate one way it opens abruptly into an Eden the other—the extensive, beautiful, productive valley of Missoula county, land of the vine and the leaf, of flowers and fruits, and golden grain. First settled—in 1841—yet polling but 266 votes in 1869, the senior county of Montana, yet least populous, most remote from the center of trade, and youngest in development; with farms in it tilled when it was a part of Oregon, then Washington, then Idaho and now Montana territory; the warm, rich, well-watered soil yielding its harvests plentifully—the very garden of all Montana—yet having in 1869 only 153 farmers with 22,280 acres of land under cultivation, while the Bitter Root valley alone has ten times that amount of arable lands, where every grain and fruit that the northern tier of states produce, can be grown plentifully and profitably. This anomalous condition of affairs is owing wholly to its remoteness from the mines, the Reservation of the Jaco and the retention of the Bitter Root valley as a possible reservation for the Indians. No county in Montana is superior to Missoula save in minerals. In warmth, moisture, timber, pasturage and productiveness, it excels. The building of a railroad will give a wonderful impetus to farming in Missoula.

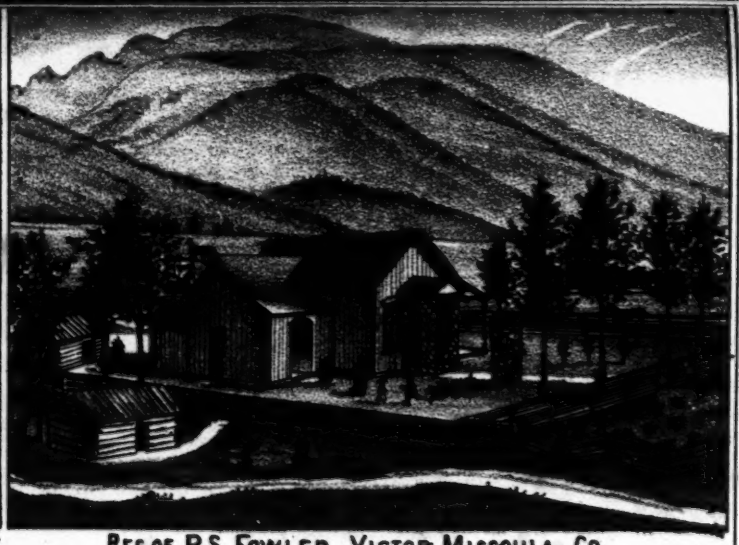
Missoula City is located well, on a level stretch of gravelly table land edging on the river, at the mouth of Hell Gate canon—the only exit from the Missoula valley to the mines and other counties of Montana, and is on the line of the projected railroad. There are about fifty dwellings in the town; one flouring mill; two wholesale stores with large and well assorted stocks, owned respectively by Messrs. Bonner & Welch and Worden & Higgins; two large and good hotels, one kept by "Uncle Billy" Stevens, the other by Y. R. Dana; two blacksmith shops, in one of which R. B. Campbell plays the anvil chorus; two livery stables, one of which is well conducted by Charley Hayden; one billiard room, etc., etc. The building used as a court house is owned by Major McCormick, and although a good one is too remote for convenience. We trust the "Court" will soon be adjourned to his new house, now approaching completion, and which will be the best dwelling on the west side of Montana. The Masons have a large and excellent lodge room, comfortably and tastefully furnished, over Worden & Co.'s store. The lodge of which Dr. J. B. Bucker is the W. M., is working harmoniously, although the membership is small and several of the brothers ride twenty and thirty miles to attend. The great feature of the town is the flouring and saw mill of Worden & Co. It was finished in November, 1866; is 40x40 feet, 3 stories high and has two run of stones, with all the machinery requisite to hoisting, cleaning and packing in most convenient shape and best workmanship. The quality of flour made is unexcelled, if equaled, in Montana. The saw-mill has a capacity of 2,000 feet per day; the flouring mill, a capacity of 400 sacks in twenty-four hours. The cash cost of the concern was $30,000. It has ground, of the wheat crop of 1866, 10,000

GEO. B. HARTMAN



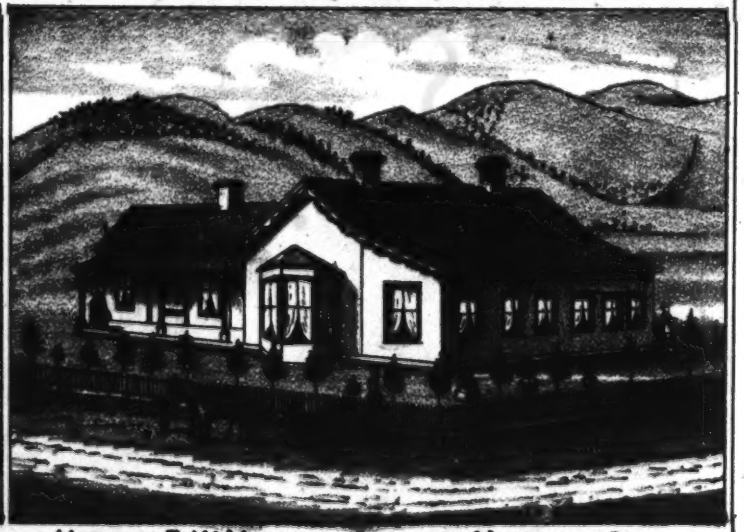
RESIDENCE AND PROPERTY OF GEO. B. HARTMAN, ESQ. MISSOULA, MONT.

RES. OF FRANK ESS, SWEATHOUSE, MISSOULA CO.



RES. OF R.S. FOWLER, VICTOR, MISSOULA CO.

RANCH OF GEO. W. GIBBINS, BITTER ROOT VALLEY MISSOULA CO.



HOTEL OF R.W. MARTIN, CORVALLIS, MISSOULA CO.

bushels; of 1867, 15,000; of 1868, 20,000. There are now in the mill over 2,000 bushels of grain, and this year's crop is just coming in. The mill will grind over 20,000 bushels of grain this year. The postoffice is an amazing institution for a town of that size. In the absence of Mr. Pomeroy, P. M., it is presided over by "Old Stone" and Petroleum V. Nasby, jr. They have a delivery system only equaled by Chicago, and it costs Uncle Sam "nary a cent." It is principally a labor of love, the salary of the office amounting to $12.50 per year, and the work of the office is worth that much per week. The only perquisites are an occasional stray copy of the New North-west, which is considered ample. "Frank" and "Mack" are entitled to the gratitude of the public, and newspaper men particularly, for the mails but seldom go astray from the Missoula office.

The act to incorporate the city of Missoula as approved March 12, 1885, provide that the name be changed from the *Town of Missoula* to that of the *City of Missoula*. The boundaries of the new city are as follows:—"Commencing at the northwest corner of the northeast quarter of section 21, township 13 north, range 19 west, running thence north 80 rods; thence east 320 rods; thence south 80 rods; thence east 160 rods; thence south 320 rods, more or less, to the middle of the channel of Hell Gate river; thence down the middle of the channel of said Hell Gate river to the head of the so-called Big Island; thence down the middle of the south channel of said river, to a point due south of the place of beginning; thence north to the beginning."

The business circle of the city is made up as follows:—

Adams, Thomas, Exchange Hotel.
Allison, J. L., photographer.
Armstrong, D. J., *Missoulian*.
Arthur & Anderson, Occidental Hotel.
Arthur & Bottcher, (John W. Arthur, George J. Bottcher), props. Arthur House and Opera House.
Beeson Henry O., physician, Higgins ave.
Bennett Bros. (Nelson and G. A.), farm implements, Front.
Biegle & Kenney (Hiram Biegle, Edwin A. Kenney), saloon, Front.
Brown & Urlin (Horace F. Brown, A. J. Urlin), props. Missoula Lumber Co., near depot.
Bryant, J. G., physician, Higgins ave.
Buell, Frank C., agt. N. P. R. R. and N. P. Ex., depot.
Caplice & Smith (John Caplice, Charles H. Smith, jr.), general store, Front.
Choquette, Lawrence H., drugs, Main.
Davis, Carroll F., shoemaker, Front.
DeNayer, Mrs. Marietta, milliner, Main.
Deschamps & Kern (Joseph Deschamps, Frank P. Kern), blacksmiths, Front.
Dickinson, Wm. H. H., postmaster, cor. Higgins ave. and Main.
Dierman & Ziegler (Frank Dierman, David Ziegler), saloon, Front.
Dixon, James A., saloon, Front.
Eddy, Hammond & Co. (Richard A. Eddy, Andrew B. Hammond, Edward L. Bonner), general store, cor. Front and Higgins ave.
Edwards, David, baker, Cedar.
Exchange Hotel, Thomas Adams, prop., depot.
Fergusen, Wm., barber, Front.
Fisher, Rev. George (Presbyterian).
French & Sherwood (Wm. H. French, Edmund Sherwood), lawyers, Higgins ave.
Fuller, Steward, wholesale liquors, Front.
Goodspeed, Laban C., jeweler, Front.
Griffin, Frederick F., supt. Rocky Mountain Div. N. P. R. R. depot.
Harding & Co. (Dwight Harding, Daniel J. Heffron), meats, Front.
Harpst Aaron, saloon, Front.
Hartman, George B., vegetables.
Hatheway, Mrs. Thomas G., milliner, Front.
Hawkes, Charles F. & Co. (Charles F. Hawkes, Carl D. Joslyn), livery, cor. Higgins ave. and Front.
Hayes & Plumber (John Hayes, Asbury Plumber), livery and feed stables, Front.
Hedger, Frank S., physician, Higgins ave.
Henke & Moore (Emil Henke, Charles W. Moore), drugs, Higgins ave.
Hickman & Lindsly (Richard O. Hickman, Edwin Lindsly, drugs, Higgins ave.
Hoag, A. J., saloon, Front.
Kennedy, David, saloon, Front.
Kennedy, Wm., restaurant, Main.
Koch, Charles, saloon, Front.
Kohn, Herman, harnessmaker, Front.
Lamb, Henry, barber, Front.
Lehr, Wm., saloon and bowling alley, Main.
Lear, W. D., Rev., Christian Church.
Leiser, Jacob, general store, Front.
Logan, Andrew, blacksmith, Main.
Lumbard, Charles W., dentist, Higgins ave.
McCormick, John, sawmill, 6 miles southeast.
McCormick & Parker (John D. McCormick, James E. Parker), painters, Front.
McGregor, Rev. David (Baptist).
McLaughlin, Patrick, saloon, Main.
McLean, John & Co. (John, Donald and Peter McLean), furniture, Cedar.
McNamara, Thomas J., saloon, Front.
Menetrey, Rev. Father (Catholic).
Mills, Wm. P., physician, Higgins ave.
Missoula Lumber Co. (The), Brown & Urlin, props. planing mill, near depot.
Missoula National Bank (capital $100,000, surplus $20,000); C. P. Higgins, pres.; Ferdinand Kennett, cash.,
Mooney, John, saloon, Front.
Moore, A. W., saloon, Front.
Moya, D. & Co. (Dalgo Moya, Robert A. Pelkey), groceries, fruits, etc., Front.
Myers & Ross (James N. Myers, K. Ross).
Occidental Hotel, Arthur & Anderson.
O'Grady, James, saloon, Front.
Osborne, James, & Co. (James Osborne, Edward H. Gurden), saloon, Front.
Otto, Charles, brewer, Front.
Plume, David J., druggist, Front and Patterson.
Rankin, John, sawmill, 5 miles northwest.
Rees Bros. (T. D. and G. L.), carpenters, Main.
Reinhard, James P., hardware, Main.
Roberts, John, cigars and tobacco, Higgins ave.
Rodgers' Hotel, W. H. Rodgers, prop., Front.

Rodgers, Wm. H., prop. Rodgers' Hotel, Front.
Shannon, Rev. W. A. (Methodist).
Shopp, John M., saloon, Front.
Smith Bros. (Jacob J. and Matt. D.), jewelers, Higgins ave.
Smith, John P., barber, Front.
Solomon, Joseph, general store, Main and Higgins ave.
Spaulding, Harrison, editor *Missoula County Times*,
Spurgeon, Wm., blacksmith, Main.
Staus, Anton J., gunsmith, Front.
Stewart, Rev. George (Episcopal).
Stoane, John L., police magistrate, Main.
Sullivan, Dennis, manager Western Union Telegraph Co. depot.
Terry, Louis, physician, Front.
Wade & Stoner (Thaddeus O. Wade, Isaac W. Stoner), livery, Front.
Warren, Thomas B., auctioneer, Main.
Weekly Missoulian (The), D. J. Armstrong, editor.
Wilson, James W., saloon, Front.
Woody & Marshall (Frank H. Woody, Thomas C. Marshall), lawyers, Higgins ave.
Worden & Co. (Frank L. Worden, Christopher P. Higgins), general store, cor. Higgins ave. and Main.

The Montana Improvement Company had seven sawmills in active operation—one each at Weeksville, Eddy Siding, Mill City, Ravalle Creek, and three others at various points above Missoula, in the Hell Gate Canon, in August, 1883. The company placed one of the largest of their mills in close proximity to Missoula, and extended their business from the Cœur D'Alenes to Glendive in the east and Dillon in the south.

The ground for the new railroad roundhouse and machine shops at Missoula was staked out in May, 1885. The roundhouse will contain fifteen stalls; the shop building will be 200 x 62 feet, and the warehouse 132 x 31 feet in dimensions. Other improvements between the old town and the railroad depot are projected. The Northern Pacific Elevator Company are to erect a grain elevator at Missoula this year. The building will be 80 x 30 feet in size and about 50 feet high. Elevators of the same capacity, 50,000 bushels, are to be erected at Spokane Falls and Cheney.

The Missoula fire of September 2, 1884, destroyed 22 buildings. The total loss is $30,000, with insurance of $15,000. Worden & Co. lose eight buildings, valued at $13,000, including the First National Bank building. The contents of the bank vault was uninjured. The fire started in Leber's bowling alley, and is supposed to have been of incendiary origin. Another attempt to burn Missoula was made the same night. A pile of oil-soaked kindling ignited in a stable near the burned district, was extinguished without damage. A strong force of extra police patrolled the town for some time. This sweeping away of old landmarks of trade has been more than compensated for by the erection of the pretentious buildings, which mark the progress of the city. One of the illustrations in this work is a view of the old Worden block.

Bank.—The Missoula National Bank was organized April 5, 1873, with C. P. Higgins, president, and Ferd. Hewett, cashier. In March, 1882, the capital stock was increased to $75,000, and on September 1, 1882, to $100,000. The surplus fund is now $20,000, and the undivided profits $30,000. The president and cashier, who were elected in 1873, still hold office. September 9, 1882, A. B. Hammond was elected vice-president, and G. A. Wolf, assistant cashier. The directors are C. P. Higgins, A. B. Hammond, A. G. England, F. L. Worden, Ferd. Hewett and S. T. Hauser. The bank was opened July 8, 1873, in rear of Worden & Co's. store. In 1881–2 the present bank building was erected, and opened in March, 1882. This building is fire-proof and altogether forms one of the most complete banks in the mountain region. The business of the company for the six months ending December 31, 1882, amounted to $5,000,000.

Schools.—The schools and churches are noticed in the chapters of the general history so also are the newspapers.

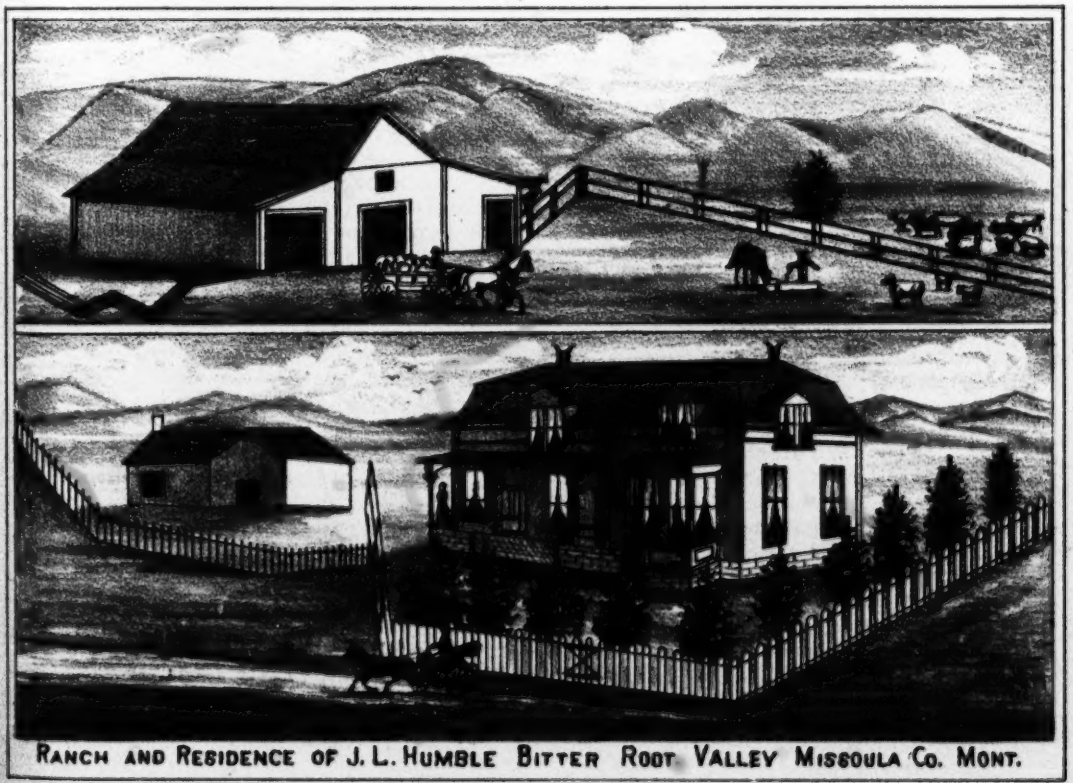
Societies.—The Masonic circle, known as Missoula Lodge, No. 13, was chartered October 7, 1868. The officers and members of this lodge according to the last report are Samuel Bellew, George D. Belt, David Austin, Stephen C. Travis, George B. Hartman, Patrick McLaughlin, Thomas M. Pomeroy, P. M. (deceased); Christopher P. Higgins, P. M.; F. H. Woody, P. M.; William E. Boss, Hugh T. Cavanaugh, Richard A. Eddy, Thomas W. Flowers, Elbert E. Farman, 2d; B. W. Harris, Levi F. Keirn, Reuben J. Latimer, Robt. W. Martin, Alex. Mitchell, J. B. Mitchell, Sam'l F. Mitchell, M. M. McCauley, Robt. Nelson, J. S. Robertson, J. L. Sloane, W. R. Sparks, Oliver Talburt, J. W. Winslett, J. R. Wright. Union Lodge, No. 3, A. O. U. W., at Missoula, claims a large membership. The I. O. G. T. was one of the leading organizations of early days. Missoula Lodge, No. 24, was organized by Thomas E. Clohecy, November 21, 1870, with thirty-eight members. J. B. Baker was elected L.D. This lodge forfeited its charter January 31, 1872. Garden City

ELIJAH CHAFFIN.

FARM AND RES. OF ELIJAH CHAFFIN CORVALLIS. MISSOULA COUNTY. MONTANA.

J. L. HUMBLE.

MRS. M. C. HUMBLE



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF J. L. HUMBLE BITTER ROOT VALLEY MISSOULA CO. MONT.

Lodge, No. 34, was organized by W. W. Alderson, in November, 1872. Charter forfeited 1874. Lodge No. 17, now in existence, is in good condition. Covenant Lodge, No. 6, I. O. O. F., Missoula, was founded February 19, 1875, by Joseph A. Hyde, G. M. The members in June, 1883, were Byron C. Benson, N. G.; Andrew W. Swanly, V. G.; Tetus D. Russ, secretary; Andrew Logan, treasurer; W. E. Bancroft, S. Bellew, Joseph, G. Booth, G. D. Belt, William Case, V. D. Clark, W. W. Carpenter, W. H. H. Dickinson, F. Dievman, G. Dickson, R. A. Eddy, J. Ferdeline, Peter Hanlon, E. A. Kenney, F. P. Kern, F. M. Kun, H. Kohn, J. S. Leiser, J. J. Long, J. A. Leopold, H. C. Myers, J. P. McLean, F. A. McLean, C. Otto. D. Pattee, M. S. Quist, T. P. Quilter, J. Rankin, T. D. Reese, W. Sparenberg, J. P. Smith, J. Savage, E. Sherwood, E. Verue, Israel Vail, T. H. Woody, Daniel Woodman, George A. Wolfe, O. F. Wingett and David Zeigler. Encampment No. 5, was organized in 1883.

Churches.—So much has been written in the general history respecting the churches at Missoula, little remains to be said here on the subject. The church of St. Francis Xavier is presided over by Rev. J. Menetrey, S. J., with Rev. A. M. Folchi, S. J., assistant priest. The Protestant Episcopal Church of the Holy Spirit is in charge of Rev. George Stewart; Rev. D. McGregor is pastor of the Baptist Church; Rev. W. A. Shannon of the Presbyterian; Elder W. D. Lear of the Disciples, and Rev. George M. Fisher of the Presbyterian.

When Dr. Sheldon Jackson organized the Presbyterian church at Missoula, in 1872, he induced a freighter named Cunningham, who was in the village only one night, to act the part of *Ruling Elder* on the occasion, and this done the temporary *Elder* left the town never again to be identified with the church which he was appointed to rule.

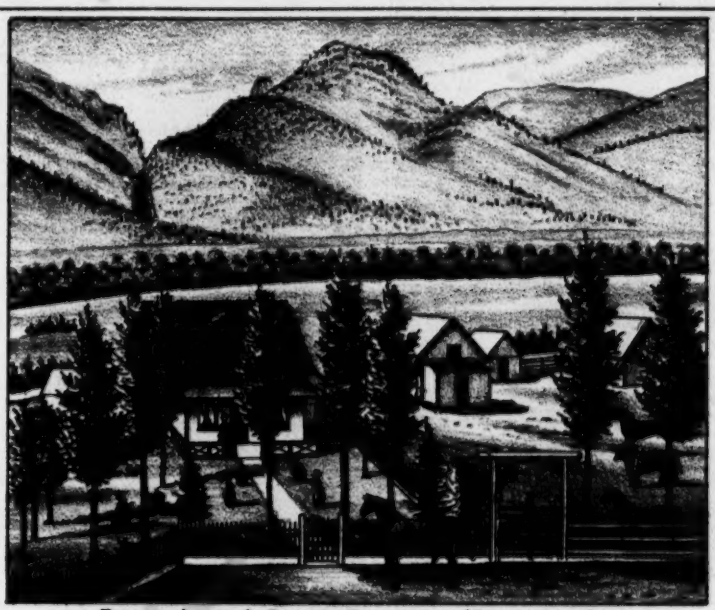
STEVENSVILLE AND VICINITY.

In the chapters of the general history devoted to *Settlement and Occupation*, *Fur Traders*, *Forts and Churches*, the early history of this district is very fully treated. Again in the history of the county, the reminiscences of F. H. Woody and the journalistic sketch by Chauncey Barbour, contain the minutiæ of its history. Stevensville is located on the eastern side of the Bitter Root river, thirty miles south of Missoula. It is situated in the center of one of the richest agricultural districts in the Territory, and is named in honor of Governor Stevens. Its present population is rated at eight hundred. In April, 1884, the people completed an elegant two-story frame school-house, which speaks loudly in favor of western progressiveness. They have also two frame churches, and the old mission church, which is a combination of dressed timber, adobe and frame. This was called Father Ravalli's church. Many old Indians, with their entire lodges, reaching into Oregon and Washington Territory, were accustomed to make frequent pilgrimages to the bedside of their good old friend. Captain Mills, when a visitor to Fort Owen in September, 1869, noted carefully all that which he observed, and contributed the following descriptions to his journal:

Thirty miles south of Missoula comes purling and bubbling from its cold fountains in the Bitter Root Mountains a limpid little stream, diving into nooks shaded by dense woods and anon gliding out into grassy glades and sunshine. Sixty-four years ago two captains of the United States Service, with a little escort, had crossed the continent through savage wilds, and returning here, just where we cross it, they camped for the winter, and named the stream *Travelers' Rest.* Here they separated in the spring into two commands, journeyed hundreds of miles apart, and met at the mouth of the Yellowstone. What they called Travelers' Rest is now known as Lo Lo Fork, the Indian name having been adopted by the Hudson Bay Company employes. This is the northern boundary of the Reserved Lands, and all the good land there is in the Bitter Root valley, lies southward of it. A solitary tumble down, tenantless cabin, and a rail fence in the last stages of decrepitude, alone totter as pitiable evidences of departed humanity. A few miles above, the settlements begin. There are considerable arable lands, numerous irrigating streams, and an inexhaustible forest of splendid pine timber along the valley eighteen miles to Stevensville, St. Mary's Mission and Fort Owen. We believe it was in 1847–8 that a force of United States soldiers crossed to the Pacific coast. A portion of it was the Rifle Regiment, and accompanying them as sutler was John Owen, of Weston, Mo. They wintered in Cache

valley, near Salt Lake, and during the winter his stock perished, with hundreds of others. The command moved west in the spring; he sent a couple of teams loaded with officers' stores with the command, and remaining behind with a few employes, guarded his stores, and finally, securing transportation, packed his goods and steered due north until he reached the Burnt Fork in Bitter Root valley, then a great rendezvous for Indians, and in which no body of white men had been since Lewis and Clarke had wintered there forty-five years before. Here he established a trading post, and in 1850 began building a palisade fort, which stood until 1857. At this time, the Indians having murdered one of the employes and torn down a portion of the palisades, the remainder were taken down and the present structure, yet in good condition, was begun. The fort covers an area of 125 x 250 feet, is built of adobes, the walls eighteen feet high and two feet thick, with ponderous gates at the north and south ends. High bastions, twenty-seven inches thick, portholed for musketry, flanking the fort, and commanding all approaches, stand at each corner. Within are quarters capable of accommodating 150 men, shops, well, armory, and all fixtures and appurtenances of a well regulated garrison, including flag-staffs, parade ground, a six pounder howitzer, and broken bottles. It stands some two hundred yards from the river, on the bank of which is the flouring mill. The second mill (other than that at the mission) was built here by Major Owen in 1856. The ironwork was all made from wagon tire and such old iron as could be obtained around the old Mormon settlement on Salmon river. The stones were made from granite found in a canyon near at hand. It was a rude affair, but answered the purpose until 1865, when machinery was brought from St. Louis, and an excellent three-story frame, 30 x 40 feet, erected on its site. The mill—the only one in the valley proper—cost $15,000, does good work, and is kept busy. The books are an oddity, nearly the half of the entries being to Indian names, and about the mill are their grists, in curious, rare-colored pokes and sacks, of a pattern not yet standard on the Corn Exchange. "The Patriarch of the Valley" is one title applied to Major John Owen, and it is well bestowed. He looks the patriarch and is. His religion is hospitality, generosity, good will. His creed: "If thy neighbor ask thee for thy coat, give him thy cloak; if he smite thee on thy cheek, fight him." For twenty years he has kept open doors, entertaining with right good welcome and unceasing kindness. Stevensville is a busy little village of twenty houses and 100 people, is situate a few hundred yards south of Fort Owen. There are two very good stores, one owned by J. W. Winslit, the other by T. B. Rollins, who is also completing a hotel; a blacksmith shop and butcher shop, a billiard saloon by Messrs. Reeves & Dobbins, etc., etc. The people have prudent anticipations of the town. It will be sustained only as a farmer's town, growing slowly, but holds its grip. Just near Stevensville is St. Mary's Mission. There is a neat chapel, a log building, surmounted by a belfry, and that again by the emblem of the Catholic faith. Attached to it is the dwelling of the fathers, and close by, a few outbuildings and Indian tepees. Here Father Giorda, in charge, attends to the spiritual, and Father Lavalli, who came in 1844, more particularly to the temporal welfare of their charge, consisting of the Catholic white residents and the Blackfeet tribe of Indians, for whom the Mission was established many years ago. Father Ravalli is the Good Samaritan of northwest Montana. Here he has a miniature drug store, and in summer's sun and winter's storm no journey is too long or dangerous, nor labor too arduous, when rich or poor, white or Indian, of any creed, needs the ministrations of religion or surgery—and they are rendered without money and without price. A school for Indians was once established, but it was not a success, and it was abandoned for a short time. Father Giorda, who keeps a register of births, etc., among the Blackfeet, computes their number at 600, cultivating about fifty farms.

The village was located in 1864, and the first store opened by Honk & Johnson. The town-site entered consisted of 80 acres. Lots 42x100, streets 100 feet wide N. and S. and 80 feet wide E. and W. Alleys 40. Eight lots were reserved for school-grounds, and two lots were purchased to be added to this reservation. The site was re-surveyed and platted in 1879 by Frank H. Woody, then probate judge, under the U. S. law, which provided that the lots thus laid off should be sold for $14 each, the net proceeds to be granted to the school fund. From this source the sum of $1,500 has been transferred to the school fund of district No. 2. This sum, with the powers granted by the legislature of 1882–3 to borrow



RES. OF JOHN A. SLACK, CORVALLIS, MISSOULA CO.

RES. & MINING GROUNDS OF A.A. WHITTIER, CARPENTER'S BAR, DEER LODGE CO.

RESIDENCE & RANCH OF T. B. GARDNER, BROWNS GULCH, SILVER BOW CO.

RES. & RANCH OF J. O. MADDEX, NEAR MELROSE, SILVER BOW CO.

DAIRY FARM OF ABRAHAM S. BLAKE, VICTOR, MISSOULA CO.

RANCH & RES. OF TUTTLE BROS, FISH CREEK, P.O. MT.

$4,000, will enable the district to complete the large school-building which it is contemplated to erect for the accommodation of the 166 children of school age in the district.

The business men of Stevensville are named as follows: Fred. Buck & Bros., Hammond & Co., general merchants; L. Solomon, seed dealer; Wells & Smally, druggists; Callin & Harris, hotel; J. W. Winslett, meat market; Mary Winslett, milliner; McClaren & Delzel and Chapman & Baggs, blacksmiths; A. Baker, saloon; Joseph Barnett, harness; E. J. Hills & Co. and McCormick & Griff, flouring mills; F. C. Ives, saw-mill; Fred. Buck, postmaster.

Churches.—The society of the Methodist Episcopal Church South erected a church building in 1881–2. This society was organized for the first time in Bitter Root valley during the winter of 1871–2, with Rev. G. O. Helton pastor. This gentleman was killed by a falling tree in January, 1872. The present pastor, Rev. E. J. Stanley, is also Presiding Elder of Butte district. In this district there are 100 members. In Stevensville circuit, including Victor, Etna, Corvallis, Skalkaho, and Stevensville, there are 60 members. The Presbyterian church is in charge of Rev. E. M. Ellis. The church of St. Mary, referred to in the chapter on churches, has a large congregation, presided over by Rev. J. D'Aste, S. J. The Methodist Episcopal society, organized here recently, is presided over by Rev. W. M. Milling.

Garden Valley Lodge, No. 14, I. O. O. F., Stevensville, was organized in early days. The roll of membership comprises the following names: Amos Buck, N. G.; T. C. Ives, V. G.; W. J. Kennedy, S.; Levi Baker, A. B. Wisenflul, Geo. Arnscough, John Merehan, R. W. Nichols, L. Blodgett, W. J. Kennedy.

Stevensville Lodge, No. 11, I. O. G. T., was organized May 4, 1882. The roll of members gives 56 names. The officers of the lodge are J. H. Chilson, Lula Brechtill, H. L. Sexton, Mary Winslett, Thomas W. Flowers, J. M. Chapman, C. Warhurst, Sarah A. Barker, John M. Cobble and Jas. Kenney.

Two miles north of Stevensville is Ravalli Island. This is nine miles long and one and a half miles wide, containing about four thousand acres of good hay land, and forms in itself a property of great value.

SMALL SETTLEMENTS.

Corvallis, a settlement on the Bitter Root, forty-five miles south of Missoula, was surveyed July 15, 1879, about nine years after its settlement. The village contained, in 1883, thirty families. Commerce is represented by three stores; religion, by the Christian Church society of forty members, with Rev. Mr. Hendrickson, pastor, and education by the school of District No. 1 of eighty children.

Eureka Lodge, No. 25, I. O. G. T., was chartered January 26, 1871, with twenty-two members. This lodge was organized by J. B. Buker. Campbell Mitchell was its first deputy. The charter of No. 25 was forfeited July 31, 1872. Bitter Root Lodge, No. 18 (new No.), I. O. G. T., was founded by T. W. Flowers, October 20, 1877, with W. B. Harlan, L. D. Ceased work in 1879. In March, 1885, the Surprise Ditch Company, of Missoula, incorporated with a capital stock of $2,625. Their object is to build an irrigating ditch from the Bitter Root river, and the incorporators are John F. Allen, William D. Lear, Ferdinand Weir, Naaman Johnson and Benjamin F. Sanders, all of Corvallis. The location is desirable, lands very fertile and water supply good. The hotel, two stores, Christian church (attended by Elder W. D. Lear, of Missoula), and the common school, may be said to make up what is known as the village of Corvallis. The Methodists have a society here, so also have the Presbyterians, Rev. E. M. Ellis, of Stevensville, attending.

Frenchtown, eighteen miles northwest of Missoula, and about half that distance from Ardrum on the N. P. R. R., claims a population of about 160 in both village and valley. The flouring mill here is operated by T. J. Demers, while J. E. Marion is general merchant. The church of St. Joseph, of Frenchtown, is one of the old churches of the Territory, outside the pioneer missionary stations of St. Mary and St. Ignatius. Rev. L. G. Tremblay, S. T. L., is pastor. Missoula Valley Lodge, No. 54, I. O. G. T., was organized by M. Bullard, March 11, 1876. P. J. Kline was elected first lodge deputy. The French Canadians organized a St. John the Baptist society, with Joe Marion as president, Moses Clemens and Dr. L. H. Choquette as vice-presidents, A. H. Morin as secretary and treasurer, and Father Tremblay as chaplain, in May, 1885.

Thompson Falls, on the Clarke's Fork of the Columbia, is thirty-five miles from Murray in the Cœur d'Alenes, and the outfitting point for the Cœur d'Alene mining region. A wagon road over the Indian trail to the mines was built in 1883–4. Trout creek, twenty-four miles from the Falls, is another outfitting point. Noxon is the name given to the site of the Montana Company's mill, one mile west of the railroad depot. The population of this settlement is about fifty. In May, 1885, a land-slide occurred near Thompson Falls, which carried 750 feet of Northern Pacific track and road-bed into the Clark's Fork river. Eight to ten thousand cubic yards of earth were displaced by the slide. A steam shovel and work-train were engaged in removing the bank, and only by good fortune were out of the way when the slide occurred.

O'Keefe Cañon, on the border of the Flathead Reservation, assumed all the importance of a great mining camp in 1882. Construction camps, saloons, stores, hotels, restaurants, etc., sprung into existence as if by magic. It is named in honor of Baron O'Keefe.

Como, fifty miles south of Missoula, dates its establishment as a hamlet back to 1880. A post office was established here with W. B. Harlan in charge.

Cramer's, the old stage station, is now a station on the N. P. R. R., having been used for a time as stage station prior to the completion of the N. P. R. R. The location is between the present railroad settlements of Wallace and Turah.

Fort Missoula was located in 1876 by Lieutenant Colonel Gilbert, of the 7th Infantry, and Lieutenant Worden, of the same regiment, and acting engineer of the district of Montana. They came in pursuance of orders from the head-quarters of the military district of Dakota, to select a site for the post as near as practicable to the Cold Spring ranch. Section 31, Township 13 N., Range 20 W., was surveyed, set apart and declared by the President, troops were sent on and the erection of the buildings commenced. The post was partially completed in 1877, and has been garrisoned since that time. (*Vide Gen. Hist.*)

Ardrum, thirteen miles N. W. of Missoula, is a railroad village of 1882–3.

Heron, an important railroad town on the N. P. R. R., is a place of about 400 inhabitants. Here are located the shops of the Idaho Division of the R. R., while the N. P. Hotel, operated by the company, and a half-dozen of stores represent the business of the place.

Ravalli, named in honor of the illustrious pioneer of that name, is five miles south of St. Ignatius mission. This railroad town is in one of the most charming localities in the Territory.

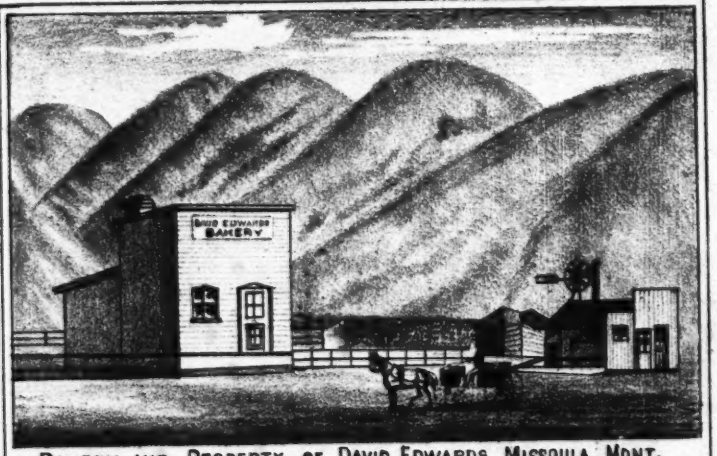
Cedar Creek.—During the autumn of 1869, Louis A. Barrette and B. Lanthier discovered paying mines on Cedar creek, in the western part of this county. This camp drew a great many men to it, and in the spring of 1870 it contained an estimated population of 1,500 persons. The discovery of other mines in the immediate neighborhood soon followed. It is estimated by competent judges that the entire product of Cedar creek and surrounding gulches, since its first discovery, has been something over $1,000,000.

Willow Creek.—Under the act approved January 28, 1865, the Willow Creek Town Co. was incorporated. This act provided that John Slack, H. M. Cone, E. B. Johnson, William Chumasero, N. P. Langford, and their associates and successors, are hereby created a body politic and corporate, by the name and style of the "Willow Creek Town Company. Said company shall have power to manage and control the following tract of land, viz: Commencing at a stake set at the southeast corner of H. M. Cone's farm, on Willow Creek, in Missoula county, running thence east three hundred and twenty rods; thence north three hundred and twenty rods; thence west three hundred and twenty rods; thence south to the place of beginning, which they may lay off into lots, blocks or squares for the town of Willow Creek, and to sell, improve and convey the lots, or any property, or any part of said tract. Sections three and four of the act provided for additions to the town, and for the company's rights to convey water from Gurd and Willow creeks for the use of the inhabitants.

Ashleyville was laid out by Ashley, Hall, Everts & Co. in the fall of 1869. The site on Thompson's river was well selected. In October and November, 1869, the first settlers began to build.

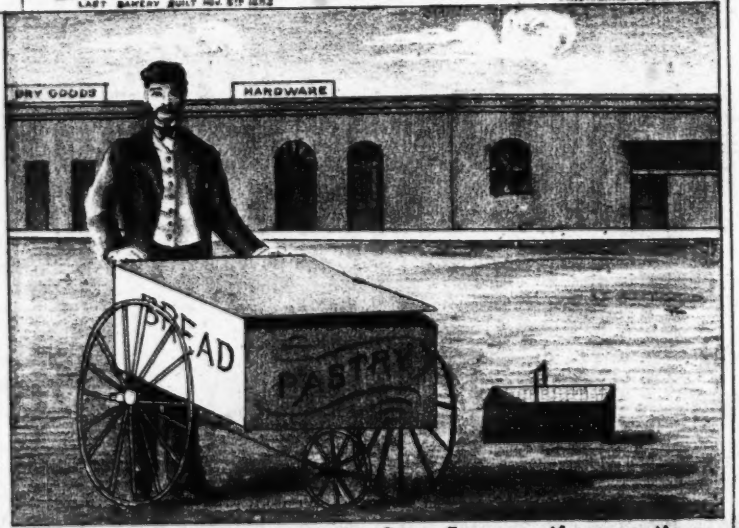
Wallace is the name of a village recently established. Its location is Wallace gulch, a few miles above the old Baker station, 23 miles east of Missoula and within a short distance

D. EDWARD.



BAKERY AND PROPERTY OF DAVID EDWARDS MISSOULA, MONT.
LAST BAKERY BUILT NOV. 5TH 1883 FIRST BAKERY JUNE 5TH 1883

FIRST START JUNE 4TH 1882 WITH BASKET DAVID EDWARDS, MISSOULA, MONT.



AUGUST 1ST 1882 WITH HAND WAGON DAVID EDWARDS, MISSOULA, MONT.

of the quartz mines. A post office was established here in the summer of 1883, of which E. Bryan is in charge. Catching & Wilson opened a store there in the fall, and the Catching saw mill was moved to this point from Weeksville later in the fall of 1883. The rich quartz mines are situated some twenty miles east of Missoula, on the Northern Pacific. Wallace gulch, so called, is a tributary of the famous Hell Gate canon, and extends northward, or nearly so, for about four miles, rising in this distance nearly 1,200 feet. The main lead is found two miles from the mouth of the gulch, and has a due north and south trend.

The natural position of this camp is all that could be desired. With a fine stream flowing from the head of the gulch, and timber for building purposes, and fuel in large quantities, a finer site for mills could not be found. The Hidden Treasure is said to be one of the richest claims in the camp. Its discoverer gave it to parties on condition that they would open it; before they had sunk eight feet they were offered $5,000 cash for the claim. Several mines are now bonded, with improvements under way. The ledges are the Kennebeck, on which is located the Southern Cross, Kennebeck, Savage, Potosi and Northern Yuba. On the West Point are the Hidden Treasure, U. S. Grant, Billy Bay, etc. On the Missoula, the Eldorado, Missoulian and Extension. The Hemisphere, Black Hawk, Aladin, May Flower, Clear Grit, Webster, Beecher and Northern Pacific are important veins. The quartz of this camp is silver-bearing and its fairest assays are from 60 to 225 ounces per ton on an average, with numerous assays of 400 ounces and over to the ton. The surface croppings in no case have been under 20 ounces to the ton.

Sweat House is the name given to an old settlement in this county, and one of its old mining camps. A silver lead was discovered near Sweathouse creek in 1871, of which the different assays ranged from 114 to 206 oz. in silver, with a trace of gold. It is a free milling ore, yet little prospecting was done that year. On the opposite or east side of the valley, good quartz was discovered about the same time, and prospecting entered upon. The Sweathouse mining district is situated in the foot-hills of the Bitter Root mountains, four miles south of Deep Canon, and about twelve miles southwest of Stevensville. The Bitter Root Prince mine is a full claim, trending easterly and westerly, with a northerly dip. It has one shaft down, 5x7, 25 feet. Its croppings are about 8 inches wide; and at the bottom of the shaft the ledge matter has expanded to twenty-six inches wide. The ore is milling, but may require roasting. South of the shaft a tunnel has been run in, 4x6, forty feet. It was started with a view of tapping the ledge below the shaft, and when driven sixty feet more should intersect the vertical line of the shaft 100 feet below its face. Pleasant View mine is owned in part by W. E. Bass, who has a working lease of the entire property. It is a full claim, trending easterly and westerly, with a dip southward. It has a shaft down, 5x5x170 feet. Several levels have been run east and west from face of shaft. The mine is being worked by a whim. A seam of this rich ore trends easterly from the upper east level to the lower level, ranging from four to fourteen inches wide.

Deep Canon mining district is situate in the foot-hills of the Bitter Root mountains, and is about nine miles west of Stevensville. There are no developed claims in the district, which indicate that their owners are not miners. Among the many recorded locations, the Elizabeth and the Curlew have received the most attention. Still, owing to their unskillful development, they are in a very unsatisfactory condition. The facilities for developing quartz mines, in both the Deep canon and Sweathouse districts, are the very best—an abundance of fine timber and water. Teams can be driven to all the dumps.

Flathead Agency.—The northwestern villages are in the neighborhood of the celebrated country of the Flatheads. Major Ronan aptly describes this beautiful land. He says: "On a small tributary of the Jocko river, and distant about two miles from that stream, at the head of the Jocko valley, is situated the Flathead agency. One mile to the rear of the agency buildings a chain of lofty mountains rise abruptly from the valley—forming no foot-hills—and towering grandly above the scene. The mountains are covered with a dense forest of fir, pine and tamarac, which grows very large, and furnishes excellent lumber. In this lofty range, and in close proximity to the agency, are several clear mountain lakes, abounding in speckled trout, and from one of these lakes a waterfall or cataract over one thousand feet high, of great beauty and grandeur, plunges into the valley, forming one of the tributaries of the Jocko river. Leaving the Jocko to the left and passing through a

narrow canyon and over a low divide of hills, the road leads to St. Ignatius mission, some seventeen miles from the agency, where the Indian boarding and manual labor school is established. This mission is one of the largest institutions of the kind in the United States, and is presided over by a number of Jesuit priests, lay brothers and Sisters of Charity. A large convent, church, school-house and dwelling is surrounded by a picturesque Indian village of some seventy snug log houses, where principally Pen d'Oreille Indians dwell and cultivate the rich soil in the surrounding valley. The Mission valley is a broad and extensive plain, well watered from streams which flow from the lofty and broken ranges of mountains that rise on both sides, and from the mission to the Flathead lake—a distance of thirty miles—and around its borders, there are farming lands enough for a thousand settlers. Flathead lake is embosomed in one of the loveliest and most fertile countries that the imagination can well picture, surrounded by towering cliffs and ranges of mountains broken like the sea lashed by a furious storm. It is some twenty-eight miles in length, and has an average width of ten miles. In the center of the lake is a chain of beautiful islands, and upon its clear broad bosom wild waterfowl of every description, even to sea-gulls, disport themselves. Around the foot of the lake, and amid the most delightful scenes, is grouped another Indian settlement, where snug houses, well-fenced fields, lowing herds, and waving grain, give evidence of the rapid advance of these Indians in the ways of civilization and thrift. Here it is that the Pen d'Oreille river takes its rise, rushing and leaping through narrow gorges, and again widening out into a broad and placid stream, winding through lovely valleys for hundreds of miles, when it falls into Pen d'Oreille lake, a sheet of water larger than the Flathead lake." (*Vide Hist. of Catholic Church*).

Arlee, or *Flathead*, 12 miles west of Ardrum, and 25 west of Missoula, was founded in 1883. This is one of the most enterprising railroad villages west of Missoula. The present population is stated to be 400. Business is represented by Deman & Tuott and E. Hammond & Co., general merchants; O. H. Green, R. R. agent; J. J. Anger, Tel. agent, and L. V. Tuott, postmaster. This village is situate in the beautiful Jocko valley, 5 miles southwest of the reservation, and here a flouring mill and saw-mills are kept busy. The Catholic church at this point claims a large congregation; the public school is an institution here already, and in all respects the village gives evidence of stability.

Duganville.—This district, for a long time, claimed as its only inhabitant Maj. Jas. Dugan, a resident of the wilderness, in the northeast corner of the reservation, thirty miles away from anybody, and off from any roads or trails traveled by Indians or whites. The location is delightful, and Major Dugan's ranch one of the most fertile in the whole Territory.

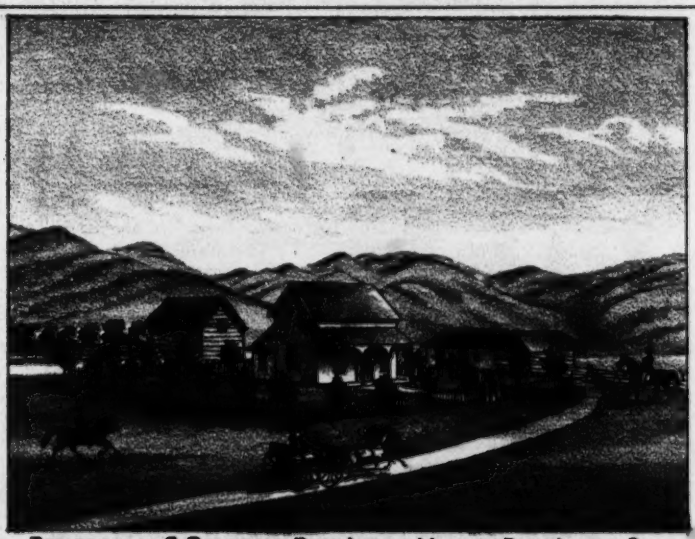
Slowey's Ferry, 18 miles from Missoula, is situated on the Mullan road, and besides the ferry is a house, barn, saloon, and telegraph station. The buildings are all of the primitive style of architecture, having shack roofs, and the lumber used in their construction being whip-sawed, owing to the trouble of getting sawed lumber over the mountain.

Crow's Nest.—Crow's Nest is situated 17 miles south of the summit of the Cœur d'Alene mountains. There is one log house, barn and corral. The occupants are two telegraph operators and the proprietor of the ranch, S. J. Cokely. One of the operators acts as repairer of the line. Oats were nine cents a pound, and $120 per ton for hay. The country is well wooded. Near this settlement is a sign board marked ☞ *Road to Royal Hell.*

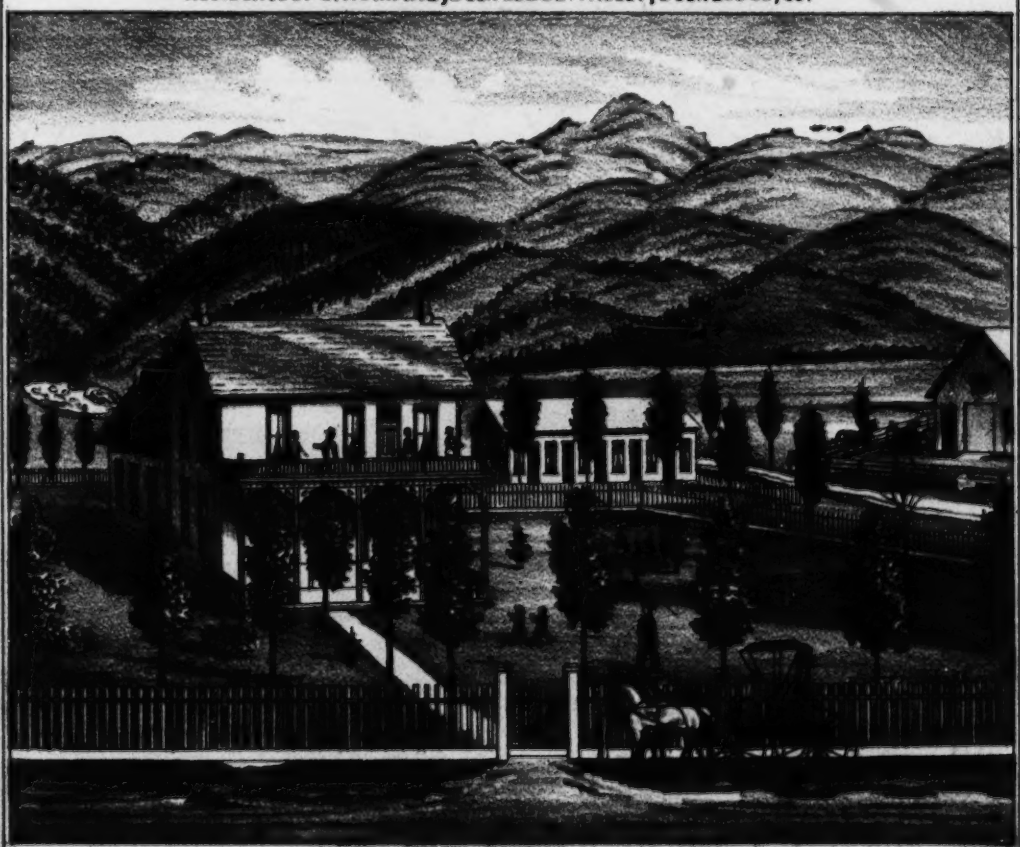
Nigger Prairie, which was included in the original boundaries of Missoula, was so called on account of a negro being murdered there for his money in 1867.

Horse Plains.—The village of Horse Plains, the temporary terminus of the N. P. R. R. in 1883, ninety miles west of Missoula by stage route, is located on the Lynch ranch. Neptune Lynch has been the owner of the site since 1865, when he settled there. The N. P. R. R. Co. has an agency here; a post-office once existed, but for some time past the mails are forwarded from Missoula. Business is represented by Lynch & McDermod and J. A. McGowan, general merchants; N. Lynch, hotel; Geo. Staples and Joe Boyer, liquor dealers; G. W. Harrison, R. R. agent; Henry Horner, meats, and J. A. McGowan, drugs. Shipments are dressed beef and vegetables. Population about 100.

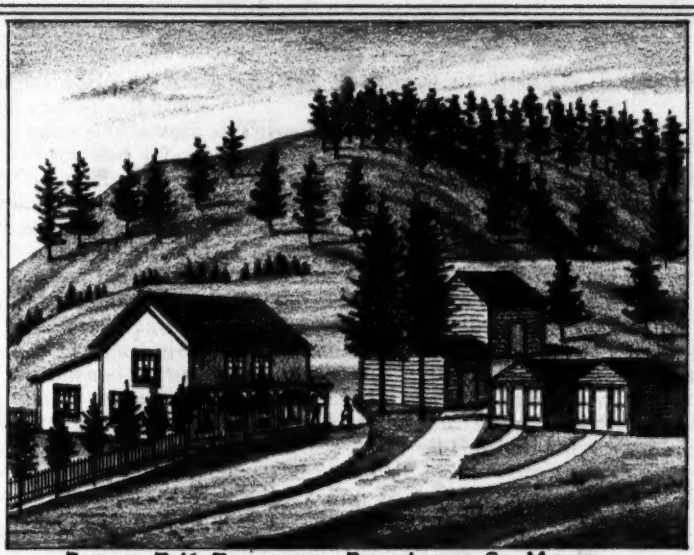
Quartz is the name given to a little settlement, 50 miles north-west of Missoula, in 1870. A postoffice was established here some years ago, of which James Vamier is master.



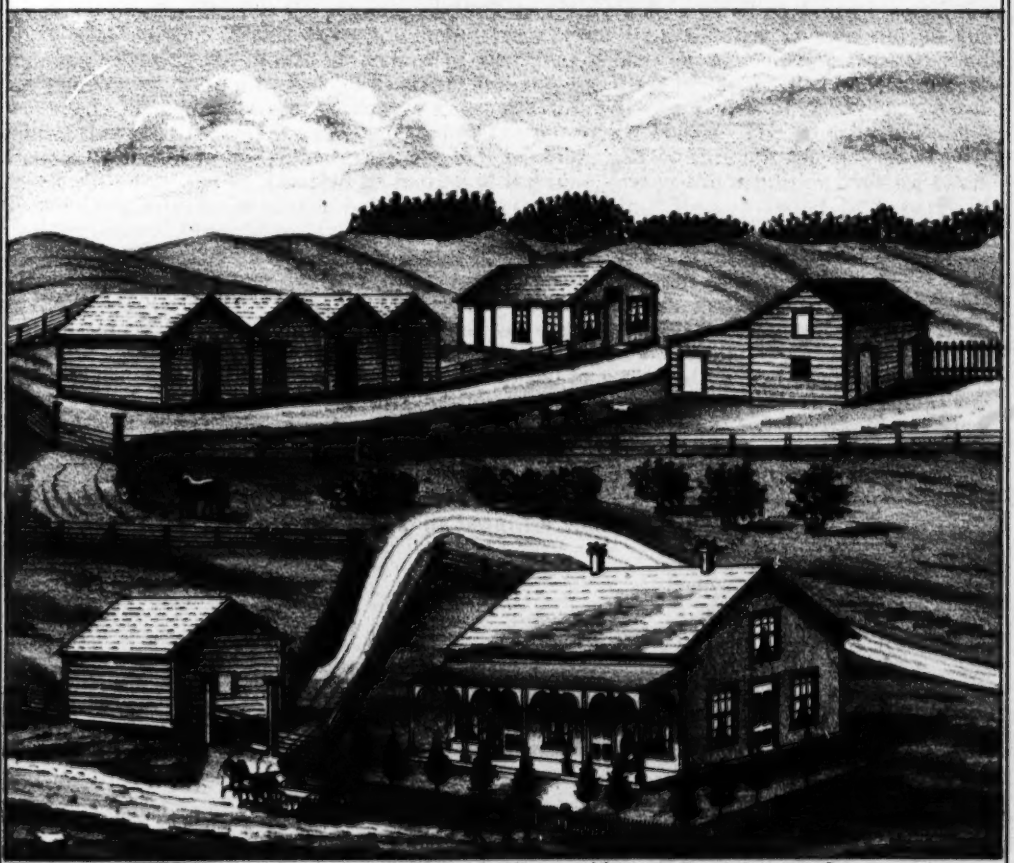
RESIDENCE OF G. ROMANG, DEER LODGE VALLEY, DEER LODGE, CO.



UPPER DEER LODGE HOT SPRINGS. GREGSON BRO'S PROP'S, 2 MILES SOUTH OF STUART STATION, U. & N. R.R.
15 MILES WEST OF BUTTE.



RES. OF R.K. RICHARDS, DEER LODGE CO, MONT.



RANCH AND RES. OF J.H. HELMS, NEVADA VALLEY, DEER LODGE CO.

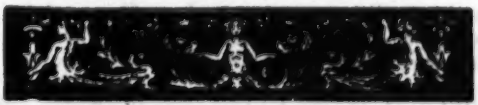
Selish, 95 miles north of Arlee, and 125 northwest of Missoula, boasts of a postoffice, Catholic church and school-house.

Superior, 30 miles south-west of Three Crossing depot, on the N. P. R. R., claims a population of 70, a church and school-house.

Belknap.—The village of Belknap was among the centers of settlement, which the Northern Pacific R.R. created in Western Montana, but since Howell's rupture with the Northern Pacific, it has steadily declined, and the population which, at the height of its prosperity was about 3,000 souls, had dwindled down to less than 100. A small fire early in July, destroyed about a dozen buildings, and the fire of July 18, 1884, finished its doom. The fire broke out in an abandoned house near the outskirts of the town. There was a high wind at the time, and it was apparent from the first that the town was doomed. There was no fire department. At this time only five buildings besides the depot were left standing. Among those not burned is the large hotel built by the Belknap Improvement Company. This sheltered almost the whole population of the town. It had been abandoned as a hotel. The depot was saved by getting a work-train from Trout Creek with about seventy-five men, who organized a bucket-brigade. Nearly all the buildings were unoccupied. It is safe to place the loss at $100,000. The principal losers were: Mrs. Max, restaurant; R. L. James, Brunswick hotel; Z. Sales, flour and feed; Mrs. Gorman, hotel; J. R. Marks & Co., hardware. The last named lost about $3,000 worth of goods that were packed to move to Murrayville. No lives were lost, but in two hours after the fire was discovered the town was in ruins.

Libby Creek.—During the summer of 1867, mines were discovered on Libby creek in the north-west portion of this county, which were worked by a number of men during the summer. During the month of August of that year a party of four men, prospecting on the same creek, were attacked by Kootenai Indians, and three of them killed and one badly wounded. The killed were Anthony Kavanaugh, John Moore, and William Allen. After killing them the Indians burned or attempted to burn their bodies. The other man, Joseph Herren, was shot in the right breast, the ball passing entirely through his body. He escaped with only the clothes that he had on at the time, and in this condition lived for twenty-one days, subsisting on such berries as he could obtain. He was found by a party of prospectors and brought to Missoula, where he remained until he entirely recovered.

Conclusion.—The history of this center of the pioneers of Montana claims a large share of attention in the pages devoted to the general history, as well as in this chapter. Again, in the pages devoted to personal history and reminiscences, a great deal of most valuable information is contained, and throughout all the chapters, continued references to Missoula are to be found. To avoid repetition, every item of history relating to Missoula which is given place in any one page of the work is omitted or bears only a mere reference in this chapter. The advances made by this division of the Territory since the first business settlement was made at the mouth of the canon of the Hell Gate are as remarkable as they are conciliating. From being the seat of a distant frontier mission of the Church, the county has grown to be great in its mercantile, manufacturing, agricultural and stock-raising industries, giving wealth to the present inhabitants and promising a competence to the tens of thousands who will yet people its beautiful valleys.



CHAPTER XXIX.

SILVER BOW COUNTY.

THIS small division of the Territory is in fact the county of the city of Butte, detached from the present county of Deer Lodge at the solicitation of the people of Butte; organized and administered by them, and raised to the position of being one of the richest counties in the world. In 1880, the population did not exceed 5,000—it is now estimated at about 16,000. In 1880, there was no such county as Silver Bow. Since 1881, a little Republic, equal in population and exceeding in wealth the old Spanish Republic of Andorra, at the foot of the Pyrenees, has been brought into existence, and within it a city, marvelous in its beginnings and growth, has been raised—all resting on gold and silver rocks, springing, as it were, out of fountains of richest mineral. In this chapter, as well as in the general history, and in the pages devoted to personal history and reminiscences, an effort has been made to give all facts relating to the settlement and development of this camp.

The discovery of rich placer diggings in the northern districts in 1865, caused an exodus of population in that direction, and resulted in the removal of the county-seat to Deer Lodge. What now constitutes Silver Bow county remained a portion of Deer Lodge county until the spring of 1881, when it was created a separate organization, with Butte City as the county-seat. The area is less than 800 square miles. The county contains but little agricultural land that is unoccupied. The great industry of the county is mining, and out of it has grown, within six years past, Butte City, a magic city, whose growth has few parallels in the history of mining camps. Although much the smallest county in area, its assessed value considerably exceeds that of any other county in Montana, being about $5,000,000, nearly all of which has been created during the last five years. The history of occupation and settlement is graphically related by Captain Mills in *Clover Leaves*, written by him in November, 1869. He says: "Never prettier name was coined, and it came of this. On the evening of a cloudy day in January, 1864, Bud Barker, P. Allison, Joe and Jim Ester, on a prospecting trip, reached the vicinity of the creek near Butte, and a discussion arose as to its name. As the argument went on, the clouds rolled from the sun, its bright glance fell on the waters sweeping in a graceful curve around the base of the mountains, burnishing them to brilliancy as they clasped the vale in a bow like silver. And so they named the farthest southeast waters that flow through Columbia to the sea. To them it was a land of beauty, of promise and profit. G. O. Humphreys, Denis Leary and Alex. Scott followed in May. They were the discoverers of the camp, where every pan prospects and every sluice pays; a camp nearly twelve miles square, almost every gulch, bar, sag and hill yielding pay; with fifty-three miles of public ditches; where the best ground is on the hills, and good pay on their very summits. The twelve miles embraces the little towns of Silver Bow, Rocker, Butte and McMinnville. Silver Bow town is a village of sixty or seventy houses and three times as many people. Bollanger & Allen and Thomas Low furnish the merchandise; Norton & Dean and Warren & Doran the billiards and bibulations, while Price or Robbins give kindly care to the traveler. We should judge the prevailing style of architecture to be the Pan Doric—a heathenish one of many evils. The material used is wood, but the presence there of Colonel E. Lane, who is a first-class mason, induces the belief that nobler works will be raised. And, speaking of buildings, in Butte and Silver Bow, seven miles apart, year about houses are torn down in one and removed to the other. Last year houses were hauled from Silver Bow to Butte; this year the movement is reversed. But Butte has lost by the operation a number of buildings, including the store now occupied by J. B. Wilcox & Co., and which was the first court-house building in Deer Lodge county—having been transported on to Deer Lodge city, forty-two miles. This was to save timber, we suppose, as there is not more than a million or two acres of good timber land in this immediate vicinity.

Silver Bow is in the Summit Mountain District, the most northerly of the several mining

L. B. Stateler

WILLOW CR., GALLATIN CO.

COURT HOUSE OF SILVER BOW CO.

Mc BURNEY HOUSE, DEER LODGE CITY, DEER LODGE CO. MONTANA.

W.N. AYLESWORTH & D.H. McFARLAND, PROPS.

districts constituting what is known as the Silver Bow Region; and just to give an idea of its extent, richness and yield, we give below tabular statistics derived from the Recorder's books and the best authorities, for which we are indebted to Chas. S. Warren, Recorder.

GULCHES WORKED.

	Gulches and Bars.	No. Claims	Gold Yield 1868.	Gold Yield 1869.	Gold Y'ld since Discovr'y	Avg. yield per hand for 1869.
1	Silver Bow	305	$200,000	$150,000	$1,500,000	$ 6 00
2	Sage Brush	17	.....	40,000	40,000	15 00
3	Poncy	12	.....	15,000	15,000	12 00
4	Pioneer	31	2,000	20,000	75,000	12 00
5	Morgan	17	.....	15,000	15,000	20 00
6	Friday	7	1,000	4,000	5,000	13 00
7	R. H. F. Pl'm.	9	1,800	4,000	4,800	15 00
8	Poker Flat	5	.....	3,500	3,500	18 00
9	Cowan	8	.....	10,000	10,000	18 00
10	Georges	7	.....	3,000	3,000	10 00
11	Dry	24	.....	2,500	2,500	6 00
12	Popples Bar	14	.....	4,000	4,000	12 00
13	Icehouse B'l	40	25,000	25,000	60,000	5 00
14	Slater's	10	2,000	2,500	8,000	7 00
15	"O. K."	28	8,000	5,000	20,000	6 00
16	City of Butte	11	5,000	.....	5,000	.....
17	Baker's	22	1,000	3,500	7,000	7 00
18	M'Minnville	13	80,000	10,000	90,000	20 00
19	Prairie	29	4,000	.....	10,000	*10 00
20	Texas	8	3,500	.....	3,500	*12 00
21	Sailor Fork	9	1,000	.....	5,000	*20 00
22	Ice and tribut's	31	4,000	.....	8,000	*18 00
	TOTALS	747	$338,300	$317,000	$1,894,300	$11 95

The names of discoverers and dates are: 1. Bud Baker, Frank Ruff, Jos. and James Ester, July, 1864. 2. George Popple, August 7, 1868. 3. L. L. Thayer, August 3, 1868. 4. W. R. Coggawell, September 24, 1864. 5. A. M. Smith, March 1, 1868. 6. W. E. Harris, November 5, 1867. 7. J. La Clair, May 10, 1867. 8. Jas. Beattie and C. S. Warren, April 16, 1869. 9. Wolf and Cowan, January 16, 1869. 10. George McCausland, February 13, 1869. 11. M. Johnson, June 20, 1866. 12. Popple and brother, March 29, 1869. 13. Dennis Driscoll, May, 1866. 14. Peter Slater, April, 1865. 15. Vernon & Co., April, 1865. 16. C. Solomon, July 27, 1865. 17. J. Baker, May 18, 1866. 18. Robert McMinn, May, 1866. 19. Thomas Flood, July 10, 1866. 20. W. R. Crawford, November 12, 1866. 21. Sherman & Co., May 7, 1866. 22. Popple & Co., May, 1866.

The following gulches have not been worked, all lying high and no water being available. They are under cover of the Pioneer and Rocker Ditch, and water will be had on all in 1870.

Names of Gulches.	No Claims.	Average Prospects per Pan.	Date of Discovery.	By whom Discovered.
Granite	10	5c	June, 1868	W. E. Vernon
Bully-Boy	11	5c	June, 1868	John W. Baker
Rabbit	8	3c to 20c	June, 1868	Nelson Everest
Ready Cash	21	1c to $1	June, 1868	Chas. S. Warren
Star	14	3c to 50c	June, 1868	Michael Moran
Herrings	12	5c to 50c	June, 1868	Lester Popple
Fair Play	15	1c to 2c	Sept., 1869	Eug. Bottcaux
North-West	7	2c to 4c	July, 1869	William Barry
Horse Fly	3	.....	July, 1868	John Hanlin
Smith Fork	4	10c	Aug., 1869	Thomas Smith
Sparta	3	2c	Sept., 1869	H. H. Aldstreadt
L. f'k Gran.	7	3c	Sept., 1869	Earl Gower
Poor Man's	4	5c to 10c	June, 1869	John Barrick
Widow	8	10c to 15c	June, 1869	Levi Russell
Stubblefield	8	12c to 15c	May, 1869	John Sheppard
Yank's	6	2c to 3c	Aug., 1868	L. W. Burnett
Johnnies	5	1c to 10c	May, 1869	John M. Killopp
China	4	3c to 15c	June, 1868	Benj. Vener
Dead Broke	6	.....	June, 1869	Arkansaw
Popples	4	1c to 5c	Mar., 1869	George Popple
Sucker	3	6c to 10c	June, 1869	Chas. S. Warren
El Dorado	7	15c	Sept., 1869	H. H. Porter
Boulder	2	3c	Aug., 1869	John Barrack

The hills and bars of the Silver Bow District discovered but not worked, up to November, 1869, and to which water was only supplied in 1870, are named in the following list:

Name of Camps.	No Claims.	Average Prospects per Pan.	Date of Discovery	By whom Discovered
Last Chance	8	10c	.....	.....
Iowa Bar	7	3c	May 1869	L. Griswold
Sage Brush	4	5c	June 1869	Charles Rures
Morgan Bar	5	3c	July 1868	Sidney Dinnon
Deep Bar	11	1c to 10c	June 1868	Vernon-Warren
Burden Bar	5	1c to 5c	May 1869	Thomas Burden
Charter Oak	12	1c to 10c	Apr. 1869	H. J. Mattison
Minnesota	9	3c to 6c	July 1868	George Popple
Short Bar	3	10c	Octo 1869	Charles Noyes
California	5	.....	Octo 1869	Gower & Co
Eureka Hill	7	2c to 5c	Aug 1868	LaClair-Warren
Harris Hill	5	3c to 11c	Nov 1867	W. E. Harris
Big Bar	8	1c to 3c	Apr 1869	Crane & Lynch

The ditches in 1869 comprised the following:

Names.	Length.	Capacity.	Where From.
Pioneer & Rock'r	20 mile	500 inches	Divide Creek
Rocky Mount'n	18 mile	300 inches	Divide Creek
City	4 mile	400 inches	Brown's Gulch
Ice House Bar	3 mile	1000 inches	Silver Bow
O. K.	2 mile	300 inches	Silver Bow
Slater's Bar	1 mile	200 inches	Silver Bow
McMinnville	5 mile	400 inches	Silver Bow
Total	53 mile	3100 inches	

Total cost of ditches, $106,000. Number of gulches, 40. Number of bars and hills, 18. Number of gulch claims, 781. Bar and hill claims, 226. Total number of claims, 1,007. With this showing of extent and richness in but one of the several districts, in the easiest worked ground in the country, scarce more than prospected save in the main gulch, with the product of only a few claims in the first twenty gulches, on a very limited amount of

water, reaching nearly one-third of a million in 1869, and nearly two millions to date—is not the assertion sustained? The camp is A No. 1. Flow its ditches full of water for five months of 1870, and Silver Bow will yield more gold than all Deer Lodge county in 1869.

In regard to the placers in the fall of 1869, the same writer says:

Strictly speaking, there are but two or three gulches—"Silver Bow Creek," "Missoula" and "Town" gulches. But, as at Silver Bow, every gulch has names for the contiguous bars, side gulches, sags and channels, to distinguish them on the District Records. Butte claims centrality in the vast Silver Bow mining region—nearly twelve miles square. Comparatively but little of the mining ground in the vicinity has yet been worked, lying above all the ditches yet in. The yield where water is obtainable is large. Even in the gulches covered by the two or three ditches, only a few claims could be worked in 1869, owing to the scarcity of water, but the product of these claims for 1869 will give an idea of the richness of the ground:

Gulches or Channels.	Claims Worked.	Yield.	Gulches or Channels.	Claims Worked.	Yield.
Missoula	4	$23,000	Barbour	9	28,000
Buffalo	5	13,000	Sultana	5	6,300
Burgoo	1	18,000	Others [Est.]	16	54,000
Wheeler	1	13,000			
Parrott	4	6,000	Total	45	$161,000

There are hundreds of claims above the level of the present ditches—far above. These will quadruple the yield on the completion of the *Humphrey Ditch*, now being built by the Humphrey Brothers. This is one of the gigantic works of the day. There is nothing like it in America. And it will be built; indomitable energy and pluck are in the hearts of the builders. Butte, on the Pacific slope, needs water; Boulder Basin, on the Atlantic slope, has it. To carry it from the one to the other, a ditch 30 miles long, with *a tunnel twenty-four hundred feet long, through the main divide of the Rocky Mountains, is undertaken, and is almost completed.* It will carry 2,000 inches of water high on the Silver Bow region, and give employment to 5,000 men. The Humphrey Brothers deserve credit, more than that—fortunes. The predictions of Captain Mills were not to be verified immediately. On the contrary, the mining interests may be said to have collapsed in 1870. The population of the Summit district grew less and less, until the great revival, which claims its beginning December 31, 1874, when W. L. Farlin placed his notices of relocation on the black ledges near the butte. In the history of Butte, which is in reality the history of the county, the subject is fully discussed.

Organic and Political.—The county was established under authority of the legislative act of 1881, which provided for detaching from Deer Lodge county its southern townships, and organizing them under the name of Silver Bow county. The first elections were held in 1881, of which the returns are given as follows:—

County Commissioner:
John Downs, D. 1,149
Samuel Marchessceau, D. 1,122
Christian Nisler, D. 1,104
Wm. M. Jack, R 1,192
Wm. Hall, R. 817
Chas. Wanderlick, R. 1,112
Joseph A. Hyde, appointed *vice* Marchessceau.

Sheriff:
L. P. Smith, D. 926
T. M. Lowry, R. 1,240

Clerk and Recorder:
S. Hughes, D. 1,065
A. C. Witter, R. 1,140

Probate Judge:
Caleb E. Irvine, D. 1,239
John O'Meara, R. 929

Treasurer:
D. J. Welch, D. 1,293
J. Roach, R. 891

Assessor:
Wm. Reed, R. 1,138
James Cadigan, D. 1,059

Supt. of Schools:
J. H. Harper, D. 1,036
R. B. Hassell, R. 1,163

Surveyor:
N. B. Ringling, D. 1,040
T. T. Baker, R. 1,163

Coroner:
Dr. J. Thompson, D. 1,164
—. Hendrickson, R 1,035

ELECTIONS, 1882.

County Commissioner:
Harry C. Kessler, R. 1,925
Wm. Kinsella, D. 1,581

Sheriff:
Geo. W. Irvin, 2d R. 1,822
Eugene D. Sullivan, D. 1,701

Clerk and Recorder:
Henry C. Bodley, R. 1,650
Henry S. Clark, D. 1,857

Probate Judge:
Robt. C. Knox, R. 1,775
C. E Irvine, D. 1,735

Treasurer:
Wm. Read, R. 1,439
D. J. Welch, D. 2,069

Assessor:
Chas. S Shoemaker, R. 1,698
L. R. Maillet, D. 1,803

Supt. of Schools:
Clinton H. Moore, R. 1,803
Joseph H. Harper, D. 1,725

Surveyor:
Geo. F. Marsh, R. 1,795
B. Ringling, D. 1,734

Coroner:
John H. Curtiss, D. 1,723
G. B. Sarchet, R. 1,771

MRS. H. S. CLARK.

BUTTE.

W. S. Clark

BUTTE.

Delegate to Congress:
Alex. C. Botkin, R..... 1,919
Martin Maginnis, D..... 1,644
Councilmen:
Aaron C. Witter, R..... 1,781
Stephen DeWolf, D..... 1,714
Representatives:
Lee Mantle, R..... 1,856
J. S. Medlin, R..... 1,711
Denis Leary, R..... 1,533
John F. Forbis, D..... 1,819
R. D. Leggat, D..... 1,658
Daniel O'Grady, D..... 1,718

The recent (July, 1885), commission issued to Treasurer J. D. Welch, by the President, leaves the office of Treasurer vacant.

The officers of the county elected in 1884 are: sheriff, E. D. Sullivan; assessor, H. Waisman; treasurer, D. J. Welch; clerk and recorder, H. S. Clark; probate judge, C. E. Irvine; superintendent of schools, T. J. Booker; public administrator, Henry Jacobs; coroner, C. S. Whitford; surveyor, J. H. Harper; commissioners, J. R. Clark, W. M. Jack and H. C. Kessler; council, Stephen DeWolf; representatives, W. O. Speer, J. D. Baldwin and John F. Forbis. The republican nominations, made in October, 1884, were as follows: Councilman, Thomas Couch; representatives, E. Herbert, Lee Mantle, W. O. Speer; sheriff, H. C. Kessler; clerk and recorder, J. M. Knight; treasurer, E. C. Freyschlag; assessor, L. E. Manning; probate judge, John Madden; county commissioner, Amos Purdum; public administrator, R. C. Knox; superintendent public schools, T. T. Baker; coroner, Dr. C. S. Whitford; surveyor, George F. Marsh. D. J. Walsh was commissioned Collector of Internal Revenue of the district of Montana in July, 1885.

The townships of Silver Bow Divide and Red Mountain formed the political divisions of the county in 1882. The political condition of the several precincts is shown in the following statement of votes cast in November, 1882, for delegate to Congress:

PRECINCTS.	Martin Maginnis.	A. C. Botkin.	Total Vote.	PRECINCTS.	Martin Maginnis.	A. C. Botkin.	Total Vote.
Black Tail	9	35	44	Melrose	37	27	64
Butte	787	933	1720	Scheuer	110	152	262
Centennial Brewery	31	164	195	Silver Bow	24	21	45
Centerville	65	208	273	Silver Bow Junction	34	26	60
Depot	57	68	125	Walkerville	340	183	523
Divide	18	16	34				
Highland	8	7	15	Totals	1644	1919	3563
Meaderville	124	79	203				

The present political condition of Silver Bow county, based on the election returns of November, 1884, for Congressional delegate is shown as follows:

PRECINCTS.	JOS. K. TOOLE, D.	HIRAM KNOWLES, R.	TOTAL VOTE.	PRECINCTS.	JOS. K. TOOLE, D.	HIRAM KNOWLES, R.	TOTAL VOTE.
Black Tail	14	17	31	Highland	2	7	9
Brown's Gulch	31	7	38	Meaderville	162	114	276
Butte	1284	1170	2454	Melrose	44	29	73
Catching's Wood Camp	20	88	108	Norwood	2	21	23
Centennial Brewery	26	130	156	Scheuer	155	177	332
Centerville	111	288	399	Silver Bow	18	33	51
Depot	115	92	207	Silver Bow Junction	44	26	70
Divide	11	23	34	Walkerville	368	209	577
French Gulch	6	7	13	Yankee Doodle	53	28	81
Geary's	12	21	33				
Greyson's Springs	4	20	24	Totals	2482	2502	4984

Assessed Valuation.—The valuation in 1881 was $4,106,767; in 1882, $5,770,530; in 1883, $6,015,101; in 1884, $6,644,783, and in 1885, estimated at over $7,500,000.

Improvements on mining properties are assessed, not the value of mines. Silver Bow county owes $64,814.50. It has as an offset her magnificent court house and jail—furniture and eight lots costing $153,000.70; also the county poor farm.

Heavy Taxpayers.—Below is presented a list of taxpayers who each pay more than $100 taxes. In 1883 a similar list contained only 131 names—22 less than for 1884:

Arlington Mining Co.	$ 110 61	Jennings, Sol.	183 70
Alice Mining Co.	5,324 30	Kenyon, W. B. & Co.	343 58
Anaconda Mining Co.	2,340 00	King, Ed.	126 21
Aylesworth & McFarland	108 12	Kingsbury, B. C.	117 02
Burdes, Robert	112 67	Kirkendall & Brown	159 24
Bowe, Wm.	160 70	King & Lowry	145 82
Bowes, John M.	212 64	King, Gwin & Co.	132 30
Buol, Shoning & Ta'ent	120 60	Larabie, C. X.	106 07
Broughton, Joseph	121 70	Liquidator Mining Co.	518 55
Blaine, O. P.	119 36	Largey, P. A.	539 23
Bogk, G.	190 17	Louis, Sam.	142 13
Barret & Jackey	174 20	Leyson & Turck	181 74
Barnett, H.	194 85	Lewis, George S.	159 80
Bullard, W. T.	131 46	Lavell Bros. & McDermott	731 35
Butte Postoffice Co.	171 60	Loeber, Fred.	193 38
Beilenberg, W. J.	282 39	Lowery, Thomas M.	205 00
Beal, G. W. and S. J.	293 34	Lexington Mining Co	5,697 95
Barnard, A. W.	524 39	Maddox, Z. C.	130 34
Butler, Mrs. Mary A.	103 59	Matthews, James, estate of	190 08
Bell Mining Co.	286 86	Murray, James A.	223 28
Butte Hardware Co.	910 83	Moulton Mining Company	3,599 22
Beck, J. F.	167 60	Marchesseau & Valiton	616 99
Basin Flume Co.	496 50	Marchesseau, S.	272 93
Bonner, E. L. & Co.	1,186 74	Morris Bros.	244 14
Chambers, R. C.	373 50	Mountain Con. Mining Co.	150 12
Cleveland, J. B.	249 05	McNamara, W.	134 62
Casey & Brophy	371 05	Miner Publishing Co.	127 06
Copinus, W.	132 20	Mofflitt, James	280 02
Clark, W. A.	475 59	Montana L. & P. Co.	1,005 42
Clipper Mill Co.	104 37	Mantle Lee	127 57
Caplice & McCune	408 12	Montana Imp. Co.	100 58
Clark, J. R.	199 84	Maillet, L. R. & Co.	135 00
Clark & Larabie	2,500 00	Montana Copper Co.	1,891 43
Caplice & Co., John	1,574 23	Noyes, John	844 12
Colorado, S. & M. Co.	2,097 73	Nadeau, Delia	119 74
Dellinger, D. H.	339 84	Nissler, Cris.	465 91
Davis, A. J.	459 80	Northwestern Forwarding Co.	224 05
Driscoll, Dennis	234 17	O'Rourke, John & Matthews	506 82
DeWolfe, F. S.	137 97	Orphan Girl Mining Co.	244 08
Dexter Mill Co.	346 01	Original Mining Co.	358 26
Daly, Marcus	188 95	Only Chance Mining Co.	160 20
Donnell, Clark & Larabie	213 80	Ornstein, Jacob, estate of	238 05
Fox, James D.	100 57	Owsley, Wm.	522 67
Frank, H. L.	258 52	Owsley & Cowan	137 02
Falligan, George	276 17	Parchen & D'Acheul	463 20
First National Bank	3,037 40	Pierce, Allen	123 81
Farrell, Franklin	171 59	Parrott, S. & C. Co.	2,834 36
Fyster, Lee, W. & Co	1,177 30	Pettit, B.	115 91
Farady, Adam	140 48	Richardson, C. H.	124 35
Gaffney & Purdam	221 81	Renshaw, R. M.	340 38
Gassert, Harry	129 79	Reins, John P.	131 65
Goldsmith & Co.	292 80	Rosenthal, Joseph	308 21
Gregson Bros.	100 85	Roudebush, H.	131 85
Gamer & Co., Fred	220 67	Reynolds, E. D	114 60
Gans & Klein	378 00	Rickards, J. E.	145 23
Gwin, Morehouse & Albertson	216 45	Scheuer, F. V.	107 07
Godchaux, Hector	105 50	Spier, Ernst	133 31
Hoge, Brownlee & Co.	524 21	Summit Valley Lumber Co.	127 75
Hyde, Joseph A.	388 07	Steele & Sutton	162 51
Hauser, S. T. & Co	387 33	Smith, Julian	124 49
Herber, S. E.	128 81	Stapleton, George W.	176 07
Hamilton, T. S. & Co.	245 71	Schmidt & Gamer	311 80
Hauswirth, Simon	113 67	Speckhart, A.	144 64
Houser & Co., C. B.	120 02	Sands Bros.	110 25
Houser, C. B.	108 33	Silver Bow Water Co.	588 00
Hausworth, John	207 31	Singer, J. C.	112 39
Inter Mountain Publishing Co.	162 95	Shields, James & Co.	166 60

Dan'l. J. Welch

BUTTE.

Silver Bow M & M. Co	984 02	Tuttle & Co	294 00
Smith, Mrs. Lou P	114 38	Utah & Northern Railway Company	2,599 44
Sands & Boyce	800 77	Warren, Charles S	116 00
Thurston, J. R	117 60	Walker & Newton	109 29
Talent, Patrick	202 94	Williams, Henry	155 23
Thomas, J. D	733 70	Wallace, R. B	306 00
Thompson, Wm	284 77	Wallace & Co	107 60
Thornton, J. C. C	171 95	Woodworth, George	136 81
Touhy, James	191 58	Young, W. H	121 16
Trowbridge, C. B., estate of	179 95		

Schools.—The schools of the county number five, one in each district. According to the school census for 1882 the number of children between 4 and 21 years of age was 1,628, and under four years, 556. According to School Superintendent Clinton H. Moore's report for December, 1882, the number of pupils who attended school during 1882 was 951. Number not attending school, 306; number of male teachers employed, 6; number of female teachers employed, 14; total number of teachers, 20; average length of school in days, 105; number of brick school houses, 2; number of frame school houses, 1; number of log school houses, 2; number of graded schools, 1; number of ungraded schools, 4; rate of county tax for school purposes, in mills, 4; amount per capita of school census children, $13.90; amount raised by county tax for schools, $17,477.50; total amount from all sources apportioned during year, $17,047.37. During the last year the additions to the number of pupils, teachers, and schools have been marked, indeed, keeping step with the advances of the county. In 1874 there were 7 school children; in 1882, 951; beginning of 1885, 3,024, and in summer of 1885, over 4,000.

Mining Statistics.—The small new county of Silver Bow, with its 25 mines, produced in 1880 $1,428,088.26, in 1881 gold ,silver, lead and copper valued at $2,825,000, almost a half million in excess of the credit given to all the mines in Deer Lodge county in 1880. In 1882 the silver product alone was valued at $3,500,000, and other metals at $240,000. An estimate made in 1881 of the total value of mineral output placed the figures at $4,075,150.70; but the official figures are given above, so in 1882 the home estimate far exceeded the sum credited in U. S. statistics. In 1883 the value of product increased cent per cent, while in 1884 the figures equal the old time placer estimates of Alder Gulch, the value of product being placed at $16,000,000. What the result of growing mining enterprise may be, what it may bring these figures up to, is a matter beyond calculation.

Location.—Summit valley nestles among the mountains 5,700 feet above the sea level, and the waters which start from the surrounding peaks on their devious courses to the sea, descend over a mile before they pass the mouth of the Willamette, below Portland. One of the most interesting features in the topography of Silver Bow county is the extreme apex of the eastern and western water sheds, which is formed in a spur of the Rocky mountains, at a point six miles east of Butte City, and which literally divides the waters of the Pacific and Atlantic oceans. From this point flow the clear mountain waters of Boulder creek eastward into Jefferson river, and thence through the broad channels of the Missouri and Mississippi to the Gulf of Mexico; and on the western side the head of Silver Bow creek forms the extreme and principal source of Clarke's fork of the Columbia, which in its meanderings bears various names, commencing at the mouth of Silver Bow creek with Deer Lodge river, then, successively, Missoula, Flathead, Pen d'Oreille, Clarke's fork, and Semiacquitaine rivers.

SILVER BOW VILLAGE.

The earliest settlement of the county, and the first Seat of Justice of Deer Lodge county, was at Silver Bow, now a small town, situated seven miles southwest of Butte City, upon the banks of the creek from which it takes its name, near the Butte and Deer Lodge junction of the U. N. R. R. The village is built upon a bend of the stream, which forms a perfect figure of a gracefully curved Indian bow, and from the mountain peaks which surround the beautiful valley the glistening waters of the "silver bow," etched in shimmering sheen upon a dark ground of furzy grass, form a striking feature of the landscape. According to the *Miner* a troop of hardy and adventurous fortune seekers, attracted by the fabulous reports of Fairweather's discovery, were not content, when they found themselves on the gold-yielding

Alder, to accept the chances of wealth offered in a camp already discovered. The unopened gulch claims might contain, as indeed they did contain, millions of treasure; but the possibilities of the new Territory were depicted in such glowing tints in the imagination of the prospector, the charm of pushing out over the untrodden hills, and being the first to lead the way to golden treasuries as yet undiscovered, proved so irresistible that many of the more energetic turned aside from the certainty of moderate fortune to take chances on "striking it big" in some portion of the unexplored interior. And they were not disappointed in their expectations. Arguing from past experience, they maintained that no gold producing country was ever known to contain but two streams whose placers would pay for working, and this experience was found to be a safe guide in estimating the extent of the Montana mines. During the course of 1863 strikes were made in quick succession, first in the neighborhood of Alder or of the previously discovered mines of Grasshopper Creek, at Bannack, and then the more remote as the prospectors pushed out further and further from those points. Finally, in the summer of 1864, Budd Barker, P. Allison, Joseph and James Esler pushed across the main range of the Rocky mountains and struck promising placer mines a short distance below where the village of Silver Bow now stands. For about a month the fortune prospectors remained in the vicinity, testing as far as they could in that short time the character and extent of the new diggings, and then Allison returned to Virginia City for supplies. In returning he brought with him G. O. Humphrey. In those early days the movements of every prospector, suspected of having "struck it," were closely watched. When Allison and his friend Humphrey set out for the new El Dorado, the sharp eyes of a plainsman trailed them through gulches, over prairies and across mountains, until finally their secret became his. The person serving so efficiently as detective was Dennis Leary, later a member of the Silver Bow Mining and Milling Company, of Butte. In the summer of 1864 Mr. Leary, accompanied by Alexander Scott, arrived at Silver Bow, and shortly afterward they were followed by Geo. W. Newkirk and H. H. Porter. Previous to their coming Allison and Humphrey had discovered the placers adjacent to the present townsite of Butte, and soon an energetic stampede in this direction set in. Like all camps supported by easily opened and productive placers, it sprang up with extraordinary rapidity. In 1866 the creek channel from Butte to Silver Bow was worked by a company of four or more men to every claim of 200 feet. Those toilers in the stripping claims lived in tents or brush shanties adjoining their work, labored faithfully six days of the week, and generally made it a point to go to town and make it lively on the seventh. Sunday was the day of business for the whole week. It was then that the merchant sold his goods; on that day the gambler could count on a good run for his little game, and the dance house keeper on a better dividend than was declared by the richest claim in the district. Prosperity was universal, there was work for every hand. Wages were from $6 to $7 per day; so it is not surprising that times were lively.

A new district was formed in the lower part of the gulch, known as Summit Mountain district, in October, 1864, with W. K. Cogswell, recorder. Silver Bow soon became a town. During the winter of 1864–5 it was a lively place, and many lodes were recorded. In the spring of 1865 Summit Mountain district was divided, and claims numbers 75 to 310 were formed into Independence district. During the winter of 1864–5, while stores were being started at Silver Bow, Ford & Dresser established a store at Butte. Gov. Sidney Edgerton appointed G. O. Humphreys recorder. He was succeeded by E. N. Lewis, with C. E. Irvine, probate judge; Fred. Burr, sheriff; Louis McMurtry, county treasurer. The first court in Deer Lodge county was held at Silver Bow, July 10, 1865, Hon. L. P. Williston presiding; C. E. Irvine, clerk of the court; E. B. Phelps, district attorney; F. H. Burr, sheriff, and Geo. M. Pinney, U. S. marshal. The first political convention in the county was the Democratic, at Silver Bow, the latter part of June, 1865, with James Stuart, chairman, and Robert Wells, secretary. The first election was held September 1, 1865, and by popular vote the county seat was removed to Deer Lodge. The decline of the mining interests here began in 1870. Even the revival of 1874–5 did not strike the pioneer village of the county, so that now the population is limited to such a small number that the census enumerators of 1880 make no mention of the village.

Under authority of an act passed by the first legislature, and approved February 6, 1865, R. Anderson, F. Ruff, R. H. Cogswell, J. Nelson, J. H. Brown, Joseph Clark, R. N. Hill,

C. E. Irwin, E. P. Lewis, and Granville Stuart were empowered to lay out the town of Silver Bow. Business is now represented by L. A. Foster & Co. and Felix Omil, general merchants; Christ. Neplin, brewery and saloon; James Pace, saloon; Wm. Stolte, hotel and saloon; W. Thompson, blacksmith; Tofeur & Mather, butchers; E. M. Ratcliffe, postmaster, and the Powder Mfg. Co.

BUTTE CITY.

The name is derived from the mound or butte just north of the original town. The city is situated on a gently sloping hillside, with southern aspect, and surrounded by the grandest of scenery. The main range of the Rocky mountains, distant only ten or twelve miles, sweeps in a magnificent curve from east to south, then west, leaving in front of town a circular basin, bordered by gently undulating foot-hills covered with evergreens. Situated over one hundred feet above the level of the creek, half a mile distant, the town enjoys the full benefit of the mountain air, free from every taint of miasma. The declivity of the ground enhances this advantage by affording natural drainage; hence Butte is one of the healthiest towns in the world. Typhoid fever and miasmatic diseases of every description are unknown.

In the history of Silver Bow village an account is given of the first occupation of the old Summit valley district, in 1864. In the summer of that year G. O. Humphreys and William Allison came to Butte, and camped on Babboon gulch, prospected for one month, returned to Virginia City for provisions, and returned to Butte for permanent residence. These were the city's first settlers. They located the Missoula lode, and formed what is known as the Missoula Company. Soon after, Dennis Leary and H. H. Porter, who had been fishing on the Big Hole river, followed the wagon tracks of Humphreys and Allison into camp, being favorably impressed with the ore from the Missoula lode (Eagle Bird). Probably the first lead started in this Summit valley district was the Black Chief, formerly the old Deer Lodge, discovered early in 1864 by Charles Murphy, May, William Graham and Frank Madison. At the time Humphreys and Allison came into the valley no stakes were stuck, nor were there any signs of any work having been done, except on what is known as the Original lode, on which was found a hole four or five feet deep. Near the hole were elk horns, which had been used as gads. From all indications this hole had been dug years before, but by whom there is no way of telling, and it will probably never be known. When C. E. Irvine and party came to the location, in 1856, they saw this evidence of prehistoric mining. In the fall of 1864 rich placers were discovered in the vicinity of Butte, and in August the same year the first mining district was formed, with William Allison president, and G. O. Humphreys recorder. In the fall of 1864 the old town of Butte was located on Town gulch, and the name of the isolated mound or butte just north of the original town site given to it. Thomas H. O'Connor erected the first saw-mill. G. W. Newkirk came from Alder gulch in 1864, at which time there was not a house on the present Butte townsite; and he, together with Dennis Leary, T. C. Porter, and Humphrey Bros., were the first to build one. It is located on Quartz street, and is still occupied as a portion of the Girton House. In 1869 they sold it to Mr. Girton for $100, and threw in the lot which is now valued at $12,000. Mr. Newkirk states that in the fall of 1867 a smelter, of which all traces have since disappeared, was built to work ore from the Parrot, which was struck by Joe Ramsdell about that time. The company, which was composed of Joe Ramsdell, W. J. Parks, Dennis Leary, T. C. Porter, and others, shipped some copper matte to Swansea, but the enterprise was soon after abandoned. When David N. Upton arrived at Butte, in September, 1866, this house was not standing on the original town site. He states that "there were no buildings where the town site is now, but in Buffalo gulch, near Centreville, there were about forty men and five women, and they thought they had the biggest town in the mountains. They were placer mining there with rockers, and did pretty well. In the spring of 1867 the Butte townsite was laid out, and at one time the population reached 500. Then the placers gave out, and nearly everybody left, and the town did not get lively again until 1875, when Farlin struck the Travona. I stayed with the camp, and have located and bought about twenty quartz claims, and have enough placer ground around here to last me ten years. We cleaned up 870 ounces this summer."

A. W. Barnard came to Deer Lodge county in 1866, when the placers at Rocker and

Silver Bow were booming, and when no man considered himself safe without a brace of six-shooters strapped around his person, and a bowie knife stuck in his boot-leg. At that time no man thought of hotel accommodations. Wherever he went he carried his blankets. That was a year after the flour famine, when that commodity arose to the enormous price of $150 per sack, and when Beef Straight gulch received its name, from the fact that the miners of that camp lived on beef straight for four months. When the quartz excitement in Butte broke out, Barnard was one of the first comers. He now owns valuable placer ground and large interests in many leading quartz properties of the district. John Noyes came to Butte in August, 1866, and since 1854 has been a partner of David Upton. Noyes was the first man to bring water on the placer ground south of Butte, having dug the Noyes & Upton ditch, in 1866, at a cost of $20,000. It is twelve miles long, and is still in use. Mr. Noyes has been remarkably successful in Butte. He owns twenty mines, 500 acres of placer ground, forty town lots, a half interest in the Noyes & Upton addition to the Butte townsite. Among the other pioneers were Denis Leary, T. C. Porter, Wm. Owsley, Chastine Humphreys, Chas. Colbert, W. L. Farlin, Levi Prentis, Jos. Ramsdell, W. J. Parks, Joel W. Ransome, Adam Farraday, Perry Blaine. Peter McMahon, J. H. B. Foster, J. B. Wampler, Caleb E. Irvine, J. Schwartz, Anson Ford, A. J. Davis, Hendrie, Charles Murphy, and others. The pioneers and old settlers are referred to more fully in the chapter on personal history and reminiscences of Silver Bow county.

In the summer of 1866, the lower mining ditch, still in use, was brought in by Humphrey Bros., and the middle ditch by Messrs. John Noyes and J. Schwartz, Mr. Noyes having arrived in camp early in the spring from the placers of California. Early in 1867 the upper ditch was brought in by Humphrey & Co.

In 1867 Butte, as a placer camp, reached its climax. In that year its glory culminated, and from the beginning of 1868 its decadence is to be dated. This was hastened by the dry season of 1869, the failure of the usual water supply causing many to leave the country. In leaving they sold their claims to those who remained. Thus their places were not filled by others, and the placer interests passed into the hands of few owners. In 1870 Rocker was a lively placer camp, but its day was short. During 1871, '72, '73 and '74, the course of the entire district was steadily downward, until the less sanguine began to look forward to the day when this neighborhood would be peopled only during the hydraulic season, when the owners of the rich placers would reside elsewhere, returning to the old camp only while water for gulch mining was abundant.

But those gloomy views of the future were not indulged in by all. In the earliest days of the camp its numerous quartz veins had attracted attention, and from the very first many were strong in the faith reposed in the mineral wealth of those ledges. In 1866 the Original lode, located two years previously, by Humphrey & Co., was developed by a shaft 75 feet deep. The Parrott lode was also located in 1864 by Dennis Leary and others. Both the Original and Parrott, as well as many other lodes, were faithfully represented year after year, their owners feeling confident that reduction processes, through which their property could be made valuable, would yet be introduced. Among the most sanguine of those believers in Butte as a quartz camp, was Dr. Anson Ford, deceased, who stoutly maintained, against all comers, that this district was destined yet to be the mining center of the Northwest. But time passed, one year after another, without the achievement of any success to support and nourish this faith. Efforts to work lodes, since become famous, were repeatedly made, but failed in every instance. To account for this failure we must remember that the early prospectors looked only for copper or gold bearing lodes. The former they found, but not having the necessary fluxes, failed in their reduction. In their search for the latter they were less fortunate, since they did not chance to discover the La Plata or any of the other lodes rich in gold—lodes whose croppings would have paid well if reduced only for the gold contained. In 1868 Dennis Leary and T. C. Porter erected a copper smelter in Town Gulch, where its furnace still stands, a short distance north of the Girton House. The smelting enterprise failed for the reasons stated. Another smelter erected two years earlier, by Joseph Ramsdell and Wm. Parks, failed for the same reason. In 1868 the Hendrie mill, now owned by A. J. Davis & Co. and known as the Lexington, was built by Hendrie & Co. for the reduction of gold bearing ores, but after a short run the works were closed. And so with all the earlier attempts at quartz mining in this neighborhood. The placer mines

L. D. Thomas

BUTTE.

RESIDENCE & RANCH OF F. R. MILES, SILVER BOW, SILVER BOW CO. MONT.

were pouring out their wealth in hundreds of thousands of dollars every season, in dust worth six dollars per ounce less than that taken from the Highland placers, distant only a few miles. The inferior quality of the Silver Bow gold dust was due to the large percentage of silver it contained, but still prospectors refused to take the hint and continued experimenting on copper processes, or looking for free gold ore, while untold wealth in silver lay openly before their eyes. So one year after another passes, the population of the district steadily becoming less and less as one believer after another loses faith or courage, until 1874 is reached. In the fall of that year, one of Butte's earlier residents, W. L. Farlin, returned and began to busy himself in prospecting, his favorite pastime in former years. The law of Congress by which all quartz claims unrepresented for one year should revert to the United States, was about to go into effect. The first of January, 1875, was the date upon which unrepresented claims could be re-located under this statute, and Mr. Farlin was on hand to secure ledges of whose value he was made aware during his two or three years' absence in the silver regions of Idaho. In leaving Butte he had taken with him several specimens from her despised black ledges, but it was not until those samples were assayed at Owyhee that he learned the value of the lodes whence they were taken. He returned immediately, kept his own counsel, continued prospecting every day in the ostensible search for copper, and finally, at 12 o'clock on the last night of the year, placed his notices of re-location on the Travona and several other lodes whose fame has since spread far and wide. The news that the black ledges of Butte were rich in silver quickly spread abroad, and soon new comers came flocking in from all directions. Old locations were renewed and new ones made. With renewed energy prospectors interviewed the surrounding hills, and were well rewarded for their search, the La Plata, Burlington, Late Acquisition, Great Republic, and many other lodes of less fame, being discovered almost immediately. Reports of the rapidly occurring strikes helped to swell the excitement and increase the stampede. The town continued to grow steadily and rapidly, but new Butte was strongly different from old placer Butte. In 1867 it had a population of 350. Of this number something over 300 were unmarried men, but the settlers attracted to new Butte, influenced by the promise of permanency always extended by paying quartz mines, brought with them their families, and prepared to establish their homes here, in case subsequent developments should confirm the expectations aroused by the fabulous yield of the lode croppings. The Alice mine was located January 2, 1875. In the summer of 1875 John Howe & Co. entered upon the erection of the Centennial mill; after the first Dexter mill of ten stamps was completed. The building of these mills was followed by others previous to 1878. Quartz mills and copper smelters have been erected, and new mines opened in every direction, until the city of Butte has emerged almost at a single stride from the uncertainties of an undeveloped mining camp, with an unsettled and turbulent population and possessed of but few of the modern appliances of civilization, into the dignity of a city populated by 14,000 inhabitants, an increase of 11,000 since June, 1880.

During the year 1878 a number of substantial business buildings were erected, viz: Kinna & Jack, brick, hardware; Caplice & Co., brick, groceries, etc.; John Caplice, brick; Marchesseau & Valiton, stone, groceries; D. Cohen Sr. & W. Cophinus, stone, groceries and clothing; James Mathews, stone, billiards; Butte City Bank, brick; Charles Blum, brick, dry goods, etc.; Peter Schoning, brick, occupied by Geo. T. Hale's drug store; L. W. Foster & Co., brick, groceries, powder, etc.; Wm. Owsley, brick, lower story occupied by Brown & Frank, wholesale liquors, upper story public hall; Alex. Cohen, brick, groceries, etc.; Fred Potting, brick, meat market; Daniel Duyer, brick, rented; Miner Office, brick. During this year also, the building of brick residences was begun, and the era of true progress intrdouced. During the year ending February, 1883, brick buildings were erected, the estimated value of which was $225,000, while the frame houses built during that year were valued at $175,000. Last year as well as the present year the work of city building has been carried forward with a Chicago-like earnestness, the new court house, churches and hundreds of mercantile houses and private dwellings have been added, rendering Butte at once a large city and a wealthy one.

The community in 1878–9 was represented by the following-named firms and individuals:

Anderson, Fred. C., barber, Main street.
Allen, Dave G., with King & Lowry, Main.
Allen, J. S., saloon, Main.
Amidon, Emma, boarding-house, Main.

Arthur, J. K., contractor.
Arcade Chop House, John Mann.
Abascal, J., merchant.
Allen, J. F., proprietor Butte Foundry.
Baker, T. T., U. S. Deputy Min. Sur.
Barrett, A. H., Justice of the Peace, Park.
Bacon, J. H., carpenter, Main.
Banking House of Donnell, Clark & Larable, Main.
Banking House of S. T. Hauser & Co., Main.
Barnett, H., dry goods and clothing
Beehrer, George W., milk dealer.
Benjamin, George, proprietor Kennedy's stable.
Beck, J. F., deputy sheriff and commissioner.
Beal, Dr. G. W., proprietor Centennial hotel.
Beal, Perry H., bookkeeper Centennial hotel.
Bernard, A. W., mining operator.
Bennett, T. A., of Davis & Bennett, assayers, Main.
Bielenberg, Nick, Empire market.
Black, John E., blacksmith shop.
Blum, Charles, dry goods and clothing.
Bohler, Joseph, jeweler.
Bowler, T. F. & Co., news dealers, cigars and stationery.
Bowler, H. H., with T. F. Bowler & Co.
Bowes, J. M., furniture dealer.
Bonner, E. L. & Co, dry goods and clothing.
Bogk, Gustavus, bakery.
Brown & Frank, wholesale dealers in liquors and cigars.
Breitenbutcher, F., bootmaker.
Boardman, W. T., of Trisberger & Boardman, mine owner.
Brown, H. T., manager Butte *Miner*.
Butte *Miner*, published by the *Miner* publishing Co.
Butte City Stable, Broadway.
Butler, James, of Brown & Butler, saloon.
Butte Restaurant, Broadway.
Butte Lodging House, Main.
Butte Foundry, J. F. Allen, proprietor.
Bynum, C. G., Broadway.
Caplice, John & Co., general merchandise.
Catholic Church.
Caldwell, H. C., of Stanchfield & Co., variety hall.
Centennial Hotel, G. W. Beal, proprietor.
Centennial Brewery, Main.
Centennial Mill, lower town.
City Market, P. Porcher proprietor, Main.
City Hotel, H. Morier, proprietor.
Clark, W. A., banker, of Donnell, Clark & Larable.
Clark, Joseph K., mill owner.
Clark, J. Ross, cashier, Donnell, Clark & Larable.
Cohen, D., sr., general merchandise.
Coleman, W. & Co., cigars, tobaccos and notions.
Cohen, Alex., general merchandise.
Copinus, W., clothing and furnishings.
Cohen, D. H., auction and commission.
Connell, J. M., of E. L. Bonner & Co.
Courtney, S. H., bookkeeper with E. L. Bonner & Co.
Cook, Fred., clerk Girton House.
Criderman, M. D., artist.
Cusson, L., of Union House.
Davis & Bennett, assayers.
Davis, M., as above.
Daley & Stack, Centennial Saloon.
Daley, Thomas, of above.
Davis, A. J., proprietor Lexington mine and Davis' foundry.
Dellinger & Hyde, hardware, stoves, etc.
Dellinger, D. N., as above.
Dell, Albert B., with King & Lowry.
Dingley, Mrs. M. A., dressmaking, Dexter mill.
Dovenspeck, John Eureka Market.
Doe, Miss Mattie A., dressmaking.
Donnell, Clark & Larable, bankers.
Dusseau, A. J., photographic art gallery.
Dunn, W. T., painter.
Dwyer, Dan., stone contractor and saloon, Bridge.
Ehrich, Charles, proprietor Montana Hotel.
Episcopal Church, in school-house.
Evans, David M., superintendent Lexington mine.
Eureka Market, Bielenberg & Dovenspeck.
Farrady, Adam, mining operator.
Farrell, Dennis, Pony Saloon.
Farmer's Corral, I. W. Stoner, proprietor.
Farlin, J. A., mining, and boarding-house.
Fitschen, George, Keg Sample Rooms.
Fitzsimmons, James, of Stanchfield & Co., variety hall.
Foster, Lee W. & Co., general merchants.
Forbis, William, constable.
Forbis, John F., attorney at law.
Fox, James D., jeweler.
Freyschlag, Ed. C., of Fred. Gamer & Co.
Frankfort, Geo., with E. L. Bonner & Co.
Frank, H. L, of Brown & Frank.
Gamer, Fred. & Co., boots and shoes.
Girton House, Robert Girton, proprietor.
Girton, Robert, of above.
Gleason, Dr. F. E., dentist.
Hauser, S. T. & Co., bankers, Main.
Halvorson, C. A. B., jewelry and watches.
Hale, George T., druggist.
Hassell, Prof. R. B., superintendent schools.
Houser, C. B., wholesale and retail cigars and liquors.
Hargrave, W. L., bootmaker, Park.
Hamilton, William, bootmaker, Broadway.
Haskell, N. G., with George T. Hale & Co.
Hart, George L., with Brown & Frank.
Hines, George A., watchmaker.
Holmes, Dr. L. E., physician.
Hoops, Thomas, liquors and produce dealers.
Hough, Dr. C. P., physician.
Housewirth, Simon, proprietor stable.
Humphreys, G. O., Atlan. & Pac. T. Co.
Hyde, Joseph A., of Dellinger & Hyde.
Irvine, Caleb E., Justice of the Peace.
Internal Revenue Office, Charles S. Warren.
Jack, William M., of Kinna & Jack.
Jacobs, Henry, clothing and furnishing.
Jackey, Chris., harnessmaker, Broadway.
Johnson, Alex., bookkeeper, bank.
Johnson, Sam, clerk in postoffice
Jones, Wesley W., clerk in postoffice.
Jones, R. S., mine owner.
Johnson, George B., editor Butte *Miner*.
Kallbacker & Co., tobacco, etc.
Kelley, Mrs., proprietress St. Paul Restaurant.
Keg Saloon, Charles Swan, proprietor.
Keg Sample Rooms, G. Fitschen, proprietor.
Kinna & Jack, hardware, stores, etc.
King & Lowry, saloon and billiard hall.
King, Silas F., of King & Lowry
Kleinschmidt, H. F. C.
Lavell & Co., lumber dealers.
Lavell, Thomas, of above.
Lavell, Godfrey, of above.
Largey, P. A., mine owner, etc.
Lewis, I. I., with S. T. Hauser & Co.
Leggat, John A., mine owner, Centennial.
Leggat, R. D., mine owner
Lowry, T. M., of King & Lowry.
Loeber, Fred., butcher.
Louis, Samuel, of W. T. Colman & Co.
Mantle, Lee, Agent Union Pacific Ex. Co., Diamond R Freight Line, and Oneida Salt Works.
Mantle, Alfred, clerk U. P. Ex. Co.
Mathews, James, liquors and cigars.
Mathews, J. W., bookkeeper with above.
Manning, Thomas H., assayer.
Mayer, Henry, auction, commission.
Mayer, Max. E., assayer.

Mammoth Livery and Feed Stable, Park.
Marsh, George F., U. S. Deputy Mineral Sur.
Manning, L. E., with Caplice & Co.
Marchesseau & Valiton, general merchants.
Marchesseau, S., of above.
Marchesseau, J., bookkeeper with above.
Mann, John, proprietor Arcade Chop House.
Martin, J. P., with L. W. Foster & Co.
Masonic Hall Association.
Marsh & Warren, surveyors and collectors.
Meyer, J. H., with L. W. Foster & Co.
Mendelsohn, D. & Son, dry goods.
Mendelsohn, D., of above.
Mendelsohn, Julius, of above.
Miners' Hospital, Dr. Whitford, physician.
Mordant, Julius, with G. W. Newkirk.
Morier, Henry, proprietor City Hotel.
Morris Bros., tobaccos, queensware and clothing.
Morris, J. L., of above.
Moore, C., with Alex. Cohen.
Montana Hotel, Charles Ehrich, proprietor.
Morehouse, Ike, at King and Lowry.
Mussigbrod, Dr. Charles F., physician.
Mulville, Sam., blacksmith.
Murry, James, mine owner.
McCormick & Co., saloon.
McCormick, John, of above.
McKiernan, G. E., proprietor Mammoth Stable.
McLean, William, agent for Thompson & Dodge.
McMurphy, Henry, agent Charles Blum.
McMillen & King, blacksmiths.
McMillen, Dan., of above.
McMahon, Peter, mine owner.
Nadeau, of Union House.
Newell, Mrs. E. L., dressmaking.
Newkirk, George W., sample rooms.
Nevada Saloon, J. P. Pfeifer, proprietor.
Newell, J. P., contractor and millwright.
Nissler, Chris., proprietor Silver Bow Brewery.
Noyes, John, mine owner.
New Variety Hall, Stanchfield & Co.
Odd-Fellows' Hall Association.
O'Rourke, John, salesman, James Mathews.
Ornstein, J., proprietor people's market.
Owsley's Hall, William Owsley, proprietor.
Owsley, Wm., of Owsley & Valiton.
Parchen & D'Acheul, druggists.
Pack, J. A., assayer, Dexter Mill.
Perconia, Prof., music teacher.
Pettit, B., furniture dealer.
People's Market, Main.
Pfeifer, J. P., proprietor Nevada Saloon.
Pfoff, Montain, proprietor Butte Restaurant.
Photographic Art Gallery, A. J., Dusseau.
Phelps, David, clerk, Kinna & Jack.
Post Office, W. Egbert Smith, P. M.
Pony Saloon, Main.
Presbyterian Church, at School Hall.
Ramstell, Joe, stable-keeper.
Ray, William, of McCormick & Co.
Ralston, Alex., stage-driver.
Ransom, Joel W., mine owner.
Reynolds, E. D., with C. A. B. Halverson.
Reinshaw, R. M., furniture dealer.
Rickers, Mrs. G. B., dressmaker.
Reins, J. P., of L. E. Stanchfield & Co.
Rogan, Mrs. M. C., dressmaker.
Savage, T. E., of Woodward & Savage.
Saville, J. F., school teacher.
Scott, Press, surveyor.
Shepard, Charles F., with C. Blum.
Shields, James, of Caplice & Co.
Silver Brick Saloon, McCormick & Co.
Silver Bow Brewery, Main.
Singer, J. C., furniture dealer.
Smith, Mrs. Lou P., millinery.
Small, C. A., of Small & Brown.
Small & Brown, saloon.
Smith, W. Egbert, Postmaster.
Stanchfield, L. E. & Co., cigars and notions.
Stevens, William, mine owner.
Stack, Ed., of Daley & Stack, saloon.
Stewart, J. M., with King & Lowry.
Silver Butte Saloon, Small & Butler.
Stoner, I. W., proprietor Farmer's Corral.
Stanchfield & Co., Charles E., variety hall.
Stuart, Samuel A., Dexter Mill.
Suprenent, J. V., mill owner.
Summit Valley Lumber Co.
Sullivan, J. T., jeweler.
Tarbet, Mrs. B., boarding-house.
Talbot, James A., mill owner.
Taylor's Variety Hall, Fred Taylor, proprietor.
Taylor, Fred, of above.
Taylor, H. W., of T. F. Bowler & Co.
Thompson & Hough, physicians.
Thompson, J., of above.
Thompson, A. J., at King & Lowry.
Thomas, J. D., general merchandise.
Thornton, Col. J. C. C., attorney at law.
Thompson, with Lavell & Co.
Thompson & Dodge, lumber dealers.
Todd, George W., saloon.
Trisberger & Boardman, druggists.
Trisberger, J. A., of above.
Trowbridge & Co., C. B., liquors and cigars.
Turnbull, Dr. F. M., physician.
Union House, Casson & Nadeau.
Valiton, P., of Marchesseau & Valiton.
Valiton, H. G., of Owsley & Valiton.
Warren, Charles S., attorney at law.
Warren, Earle E.
Whitford, Dr. O. B., physician.
Williams, J. E., Hotel Centreville.
Wiebold, H., saloon and merchandise.
Will, A. K., jeweler.
Wissell, J. C., proprietor Butte Lodging House.
Woodward & Savage, cigars and notions.
Woodward, William, of above.
Young Folks' Christian Association.

The growth of business and business houses of Butte necessitated the publication of a city directory in 1884, which, containing, as it does, 4,888 names, is in itself a simple record of the city for that year. Another material index to the city's progress is the record of shipments for 1884, based on railroad records in possession of C. W. Scott, agent of the U. N. R. R.. From such records the following figures are taken:

FREIGHT RECEIVED.	1883. POUNDS.	1884. POUNDS.
Coal	16,730,013	30,690,100
Coke	4,718,390	4,556,190
Lumber	15,334,990	48,506,000
Grain	9,792,769	7,612,009
Flour	2,323,860	3,053,690
Vegetables	236,395	3,427,850
Machinery	1,034,127	1,959,600

FREIGHT RECEIVED.	1883, POUNDS.	1884. POUNDS.
Agricultural implements and vehicles	265,571	452,850
Other merchandise	40,336,589	61,329,390
Totals	90,772,904	161,527,609
Excess of 1884 rec'ts over 1883		70,754,705

FREIGHT FORWARDED.	1883. POUNDS.	1884. POUNDS.
Ores and matte	73,541,600	163,723,590
Hides and wool	135,854	167,230
Other merchandise	4,894,730	4,998,720
Totals	78,572,184	168,889,480
Excess of 1884 shipments over 1883		90,317,296

The U. N. R. R. brought into Montana in 1881 about 33,000,000 pounds of freight; in 1882 this weight was doubled; in 1883 it was estimated at 90,000,000 pounds. The exports from the territory by way of the Utah and Northern in 1881 was less than 8,000,000 pounds. This year it is over 168,000,000, or more than twenty-one times as much. It is also more than six times the amount exported in 1882, and more than double the amount exported in 1883.

The postoffice, reference to the establishment of which is made in other pages, is the leading office of the country northwest of St. Paul. W. Egbert Smith is postmaster, and under his direction the office was fitted up in its present convenient and elegant style. It was created a money office June 26, 1878.

The first passenger train of the Utah and Northern railroad arrived at Butte at eleven p. m., December 21, 1881, completing the line four hundred and seventeen miles to Ogden. This pioneer railroad of Montana, the history of which is given in the chapter on railroads, has had a most important part in building up the city and its suburbs.

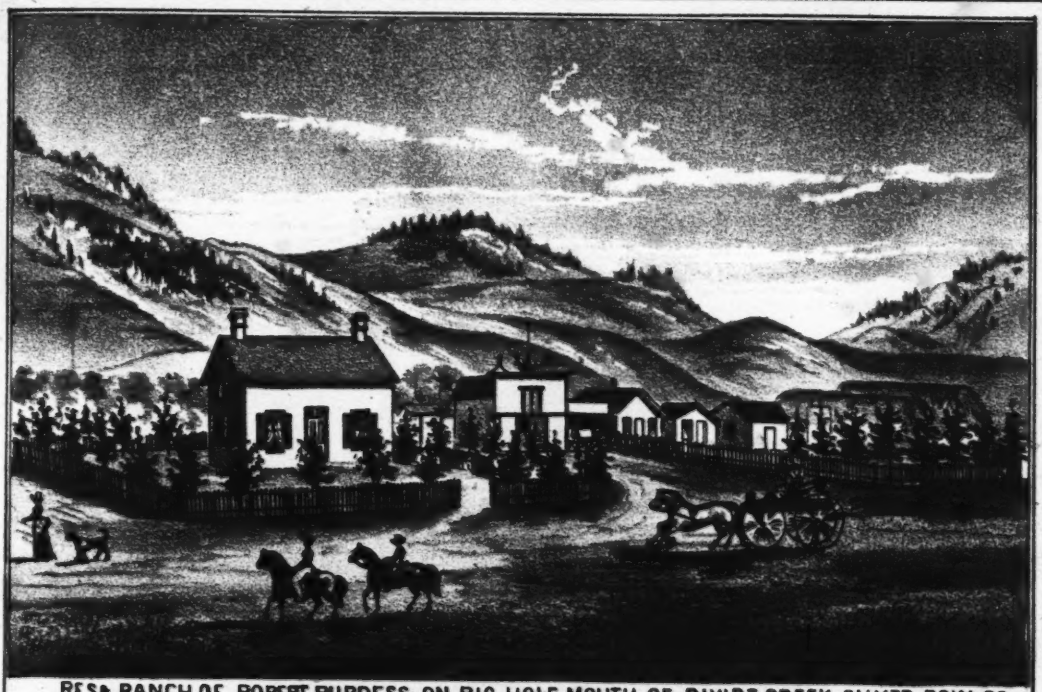
The Centennial, the St. Nicholas, Girton, Grand Central and other hotels and restaurants are well-kept hostelries. The Centennial is the pioneer hotel. A portion of the Girton House is the first house erected in Butte in 1864.

Butte Townsite.—In 1875–6 the entry of the Butte townsite caused much anxiety. When Judge O'Bannon made official application for entry of the Butte townsite, the papers were sent in proper shape to his attorney at Washington, to be passed through the department. After progressing with the entry until nearly all the desirable lots had been taken, and after the entry should have been perfected in the department, he learned, indirectly, that the application was in suspense at the department, on account of there being placer ground included in the survey, and was liable to be rejected. Without awaiting further notice, Mr. O'Bannon started immediately for Washington. In the letter of Commissioner J. A. Williamson, dated October 27, 1876, he deals with the entry of Townsite 610, Butte, made July 25, 1876. He says: "The evidence submitted in this case shows that there are placer claims in the southeastern and central portions of said townsite, and lodes of gold and silver and copper bearing quartz have been discovered and located in almost all portions of said tract. The laws regulating the disposal of the public lands for townsite purposes provides, section 2,386, Revised Statutes of the United States, that 'where mineral veins are possessed, which possession is recognized by local authority, and to the extent so possessed and recognized, the title to town lots to be acquired shall be subject to such recognized possession and the necessary use thereof.' * * * The fact that a given tract of land has been entered or patented as a townsite, in no way prevents the owner of a lode claim from securing a patent to his mine, upon compliance with the terms of the mining act, as the same is excluded from the operation of such townsite patent. In the case under consideration, it will be necessary to have a re-survey made of said townsite excluding therefrom all placer claims and mining ground." On November 20, 1876, the commissioner telegraphed to suspend action under his decision of October 27. The reconsideration of the question by the land department resulted in allowing the entry and the issue of a patent for same.

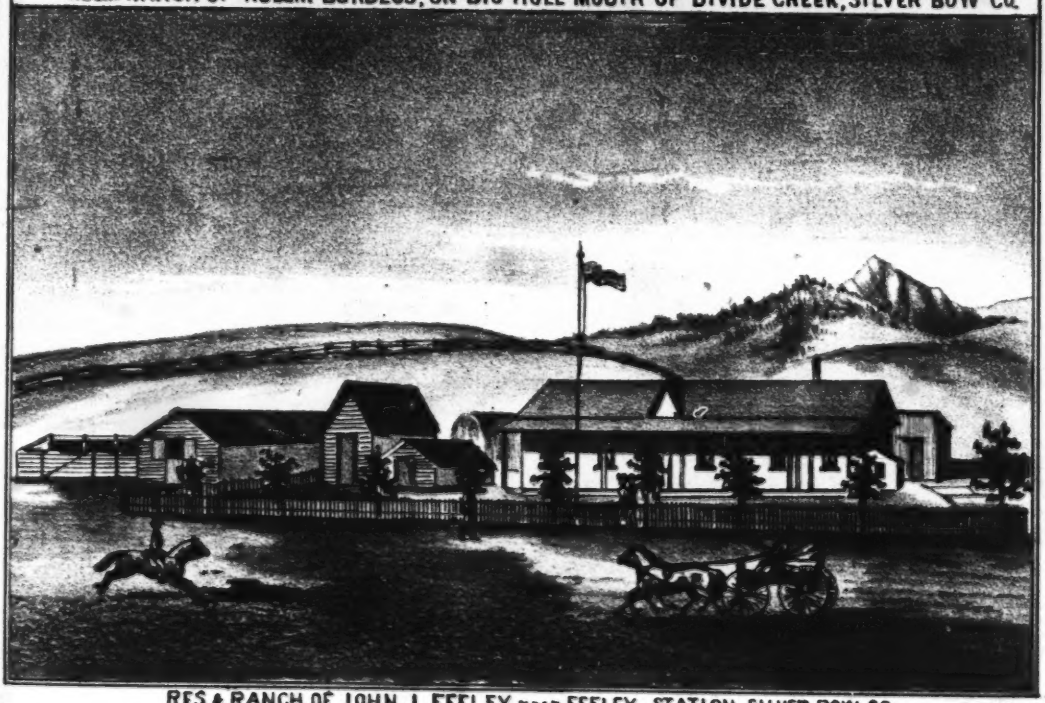
Organization.—The village of Butte was under township organization until a charter was obtained, when city officers were elected. The elections of 1881 resulted in the choice of the following officers:—Mayor, H. G. Valiton; Police Judge, J. B. Wilcox; City Attorney and *ex-officio* Clerk, Patrick Talent; City Marshal, Wm. Warfield; Treasurer, Collector and Assessor, J. F. Beck; Councilmen—E. C. Freyschlag, W. H. Young, Jere. Roach, Daniel

R. E. Knox

BUTTE.



RES.& RANCH OF ROBERT BURDESS, ON BIG HOLE MOUTH OF DIVIDE CREEK, SILVER BOW CO.



RES.& RANCH OF JOHN J. FEELEY, NEAR FEELEY STATION, SILVER BOW CO.

Dr. G. W. Beal

BUTTE.

Gamer, J. Ross Clark, L. W. Foster, J. B. Thomas. The officers in 1882 were:—Mayor, G. W. Beal; Clerk, Patrick Talent; Treasurer, Frank P. Bateman; Councilmen—Milot French, E. C. Freyschlag, J. P. Reins, Daniel Gamer, D. C. Fisher, Lee W. Foster, C. B. Hauser, T. M. Lowry.

The election of 1883 resulted as follows:—

O. B. Whitford, R., Mayor	617	S. Johnson, D., Treasurer	332
J. R. Thompson, D., "	399	—. Jones, I., "	270
J. M. Venable, D., Marshal	457	W. J. McNamara, D., Alderman	108
T. W. Stoner, R., "	355	—. Steele, R., "	[illegible]
F. J. Taylor, I., "	196	H. D. Hauser, D., "	115
C. E. Irvine, I., Police Magistrate	414	David Cohen, R., "	100
Milo M. French, R., "	415	J. R. Clark, D., "	44
Jerry Wilcox, D., "	141	B. R. Dolman, R., "	43
Thomas Laspeyre, D., Attorney	582	Henry McMurphey, R. "	133
W. I. Lippincott, R., "	382	A. H. Barrett, D., "	122
E. J. Leiter, R., Treasurer	389		

In 1884 William Owsley, D., was elected Mayor by 19 majority; J. B. Wilcox, D., Police Magistrate by 18 majority; Geo. W. Newkirk, D., Treasurer and Assessor by 131 majority; Simon Hauswirth, R., City Marshal by 75 majority; H. B. Smith, City Attorney by 285 majority; J. H. McCarthy, Chief of Fire Department, and David Mieklejohn, Street Commissioner, were elected. The Council was made up as follows:—John Branagan, Wm. McNamara, George Falligan, W. N. Aylesworth, P. R. Dolman, F. C. Anderson, H. McMurphey, Max Lelande. Justices of the Peace were:—J. B. Wilcox, Erastus A. Nichols, John Eddy, John Smith, and Constables—Simon Hauswirth, James M. Fish, Wm. A. Ralston. Clerk of Municipal Court, Louis E. Danjen.

In 1885 the Democrats elected H. L. Frank, mayor; J. R. Russell, treasurer; and J. P. Reins, alderman. The Republicans elected Milo French, police magistrate; H. B. Smith, city attorney; I. W. Stoner, city marshal; and Messrs. Grix, McMillan, Pinkham, and Richards, aldermen. The first meeting of the new council was characterized by the act of relieving the marshal of the police appointment power. After discussing the matter fully the council made the following nominations: By Alderman Aylesworth, Harry Nichols; by Alderman Lalande, Ed. Brisbois; by Alderman Brannagan, Thomas Cody; by Alderman Pinkham, David Meikeljohn; by Alderman Grix, James Dwyer; by Alderman Richards, Charles Carleton; by Alderman McMillan, Henry Hutchinson; by Alderman Reins, Burt Reynolds; by Alderman McMillan, Frank McDonald. A ballot resulted in the election of the following six gentlemen as the force: Burt Reynolds, James Dwyer, H. Hutchinson, Charles Carleton, David Meikeljohn, Frank McDonald, David Meikeljohn was unanimously elected chief of police.

Banks.—Donnell, Clark & Larabie, bankers, established a branch of their banking house at Butte, in February, 1877, under the management of W. A. Clark. In the historical sketch of their Deer Lodge bank reference is made to this branch. The bank block, completed early in 1882, is one of the principal buildings of the city. The interests of Mr. Donnell in Montana were purchased by Messrs. Clark and Larabie recently, and now their banking houses are conducted under the title Clark & Larabie's bank (*Vide History of Deer Lodge*).

The First National bank of Butte originated in the bank of S. T. Hauser & Co., which was opened in the city by the First National Bank Company, of Helena; in 1878. In 1881 the name was changed to the First National bank of Butte. Judge A. J. Davis is president; Samuel T. Hauser, vice-president; C. L. Dahler, cashier, and H. D. Hauser, assistant-cashier (*Vide History of Lewis and Clarke county*). This banking company was incorporated in March, 1883, the authorized capital being placed at $500,000.

Hoge, Brownlee & Co., bankers, established their banking house at Butte in the summer of 1882. The following named gentlemen compose the firm: W. L. Hoge, M. B. Brownlee, Marcus Daly, R. C. Chambers, and F. E. Sargeant. They do a general banking business, under the management of M. B. Brownlee. November 5, 1883, they opened a branch house at Anaconda, M. T., under the management of W. L. Hoge.

Insurance Agencies.—On the 28th day of August, 1879, the first fire insurance policy

written by a duly authorized resident agent was issued by Mantle & Marsh, and at that time the first resident fire insurance agency of Butte sprang into existence, and rapidly became known as one of the growing permanent institutions of the growing city; at this time but three companies were qualified and represented by this firm, viz: the Liverpool and London & Globe Insurance Company, of London, with United States assets of $4,400,000; the Home Insurance Company, of New York, assets $6,500,000, and the Fireman's Fire Insurance of California, assets $750,000, making total representation of $11,650,000, in the then itinerant companies first to establish an agency in Butte. The several great companies referred to in the general history are now represented here by Geo. L. Marsh, Cobban & Forbes, F. E. W. Patton, Green Majors, and others.

Silver Bow Water Co.—This company was incorporated in May, 1881. John Noyes was elected president, Dr. Geo. W. Beal, vice-president; H. A. D'Achuel, secretary; J. Ross Clark, treasurer; and John McCormick, superintendent. The company started with a capital stock of $40,000, since which time it has been increased $25,000 In August, 1881, O. P. Blain succeeded Mr. McCormick as superintendent. In 1882 the same officers were re-elected, except Dr. Beal, who was succeeded by Wm. M. Jack. At the annual election, August 20, 1883, J. R. Wharton succeeded J. R. Clark as treasurer. The other officers were re-elected. In 1884 John Noyes was elected president. The works were completed and the water let into the pipes December 12, 1881. The source of supply is Bull's Run, a tributary of Brown's Gulch. The water is brought a distance of seven miles in covered mains. They have five and a half miles of mains within the city. The larger ones are seven and five inches diameter. The charges are from $5 to $30. The water is conducted in wooden boxes to the tanks, and thence in iron pipes. The water supply is abundant, and the quality of the purest and coolest imaginable.

Summit Valley R. R. Co.—This company was incorporated in October, 1883, the stockholders being P. A. Largey, Geoffrey Lavelle, A. Talbot, Wm. McDermitt, S. B. Rice, with a capital of $50,000. The object was to build a railroad from the depot to Walkerville, with branch lines to all the different reduction works and mines by January 1, 1884.

Butte-Gallatin R. R. Co.—In the summer of 1884 Wm. A. Clark, Chas. X. Larabie, Samuel N. Keith, Daniel J. Welch, Noah Armstrong, Henry Elling, B. F. White, John T. Connor, Phil. Shenon, Lee W. Foster, Geo. W. Stapleton and James R. Clark—all of Butte—filed articles of incorporation with the territorial secretary for the Butte & Atlantic Railroad Company. The object for which the company was organized was to construct, conduct, maintain and own a standard gauge railroad from Gallatin station, on the Northern Pacific railroad, in Gallatin county, Montana, up the Jefferson river, through the Jefferson canyon, to a point near the junction of Pipestone creek with the Jefferson river, in Jefferson county; thence up said Pipestone creek to the summit of the main range of the Rocky mountains; thence by the nearest and most practicable route to Butte City. The company also proposes to build a standard gauge branch line, diverging from the main line near the mouth of the Pipestone creek, and running up Jefferson and Beaverhead rivers by the most practicable route to Dillon. A second branch will diverge from the last-named branch at or near Twin Bridges, Madison county, and running thence up the Ruby river valley, proceed by the nearest and most practicable route to Virginia City. The amount of capital stock is placed at $3,000,000. The principal place of business will be in this city. The route of the main line of this road was surveyed several years ago by one of the incorporators (Mr. Keith), at which time the Northern Pacific was looking for a pass through the Rocky mountain main range.

The Church of St. Patrick was founded by Rev. R. De Ryckere, now of Deer Lodge, in 1866. Butte then formed a portion of his mission, and to him the honor of building the first Catholic house of worship at Butte belongs. Rev. John J. Dols, of the Oregon mission, was appointed pastor of St. Patrick's in 1881, arrived at Butte March 8th that year, and is the first regular priest of the mission. The old frame church building west of the new church was blessed by Archbishop Seghers August 1, 1879, but services were held therein in 1876. In May, 1882, Father Dols undertook the work of building the new church, the foundation stone of which was laid the same month by Rev. R. De Ryckere, assisted by Rev. Frank Kelleher, and before the close of the year was ready for the uses of worship. The estimated cost of completing the church, furnishing it, etc., is about $18,000. The

building is brick on stone foundation, with granite facings. The style adopted is plain Gothic, with spire, 108 feet high. The stained glass windows, pulpit, altar and church ornaments, as designed, promise to be in keeping with the style of the church. This building was dedicated September 17, 1884. The pastoral residence was built in 1881, at a cost of $3,500. The statistics of the parish give the number of the congregation at 2,500, and the number of regular communicants at about 1,600. Rev. Father McManus is assistant priest of the parish.

The Protestant Episcopal Church was organized October 20, 1875, at the new store of Foster & Ray, by Rev. M. N. Gilbert, pastor of Deer Lodge. Rt. Rev. D. S. Tuttle preached the sermon. From this time until July, 1876, Mr. Gilbert held occasional services at different places in the city. On July 6, 1876, Bishop Tuttle revisited Butte, and appointed a missionary committee, consisting of Charles Murphy, John Noyes, R. S. Jones, A. M. Essler and T. C. Miles. Rev. M. N. Gilbert was engaged to hold services once per month. On July, 8, 1877, Bishop Tuttle made his third annual visit, when nine persons were confirmed, and the parish named *St. Johns*. The permanent missionary committee was instituted, comprising Noyes, Essler, Jones, Roach and Argyle, with Mr. Gilbert *ex-officio*. From 1877 to September, 1879, there were no services held at Butte. September 1, 1879, Rev. C. O. Tillotson was appointed missionary of Butte and Deer Lodge. During the first part of Mr. Tillotson's labors, services and school were held in Owsley's hall, again in Good Templar's hall, until St. John's Church was partially completed, and first services held therein November 13, 1881, by Rev. Mr. Tillotson, Bishop Brewer preaching the sermon. The resignation of Mr. Tillotson was accepted November 30, 1882. Rev. S. C. Blackiston, the present pastor, accepted the rectorship of the mission March 1, 1883.

The roll of communicants of the Episcopal Church of Butte comprises 112 names. The pupils of Sunday school number 88. The trustees of the church are W. A. Clark, Charles Clark, John Noyes, Fred. Gilbert, W. M. Jack, S. Tyler and J. A. Moss. The superintendent of Sunday school is Frederick Gilbert.

The foundation stone of the new church of St. John's was laid July 8, 1881, by Bishop Brewer, assisted by Rev. H. C. Hutchings, and first services were held therein November 13, 1881. The building in its exterior is pure Gothic, built of granite, with gable windows, one of which—the chancel window—was presented by W. A. Clark. The cost of the building was about $15,000.

The Presbyterian Church was organized at Butte May 12, 1878, by Rev. J. R. Russell, its pastor. The original members were Robt. Allen, Mary A. Davidson, Jennie Foster, Sam. M. Fawsett, Lavinia W. Fawsett, J.E. Hoffman, Nancy E. McDaniels, Jas. A. Pack, Alice Stevens, Therese Shiner and W. Egbert Smith. Of this number Mrs. McDaniels died June 12, 1881. From the establishment of the church in 1878 to August 2, 1883, there were eighty-eight marriages celebrated by its pastor, nine baptisms of adults, and eighteen baptisms of infants. The record of deaths of those who were members of the church or belonged to the congregation, or funerals attended by Rev. Mr. Russell from 1878 to July, 1883, gives the names of 115 persons. The records, as kept by Rev. F. W. Flint, Mr. Russell's successor, are exceptionally regular, and in other years will form a valuable addition to the history of the church. Rev. J. R. Russell's first visit to Butte was made in the spring of 1876. He held services in a little schoolroom, where there must have been one hundred persons present that night, for there was not left even standing room. After that visit he came regularly once a month. Services were held wherever he could find a room. Sometimes he found an unfinished building, sometimes got a traveling minstrel or concert company to let him have their room for Sunday—buying them out. After several months a rough building was erected as a theater. This the different ministers who visited Butte hired at $8 a Sabbath. This was a great relief to all, but it did not last. The building was, after a few months, rented to a firm at $250 per month as a saloon and dance house. After this the society got an unfinished room in the school-house for a while. In May, 1879, Mr. Russell was sent here by the Presbytery of Montana to live here and devote his whole time to the work in Butte. The Methodists by this time had a church building inclosed, but without doors or windows. No other room could be found, so the ministers who preached here agreed to hold services there each on one Sunday in the month. This house of worship was used by the Presbyterians for about three months. Mr. Russell had to preach most of the time, and didn't know before he got

to church that the other ministers had failed to keep their appointments. Then when it came to his own Sunday, when his congregation would be present (for the Christians would each go to hear their own minister, and did not care to hear the others), the Methodist minister would come and ask him for the church. After several weeks' negotiations he succeeded in renting the Good Templars' Hall. The room was about 25 x 35 feet, but it was filled every morning and crowded to overflowing every evening. Steps were taken to build the Presbyterian Church in the spring of 1880. A lot was bought for $600, and work was begun in August of the same year. The first service was held in the basement of the church on the Christmas Sunday of 1880. Services were held in that room for just one year, when the congregation moved into the upper room, which was finished in 1883-4 at a cost of $8,000. The present membership of the society is fifty-eight. The names of elders are Jas. A. Pack, J. D. Jenks; and of deacons, Jesse R. Wharton, Henry M. Patterson.

The Methodist Episcopal Church (Mountain View) was established four years ago by Rev. T. A. Riggin, who was then pastor. The foundations for the present building were begun in 1879, and the house so far completed that it was dedicated July 17, 1881. Rev. G. C. Stull, now preacher at Bozeman, had charge of this mission until succeeded by Rev. J. B. Chynowith.

The Congregational Church of Butte City was organized in 1882 by Rev. James A. Smith, and the church on West Granite street erected the same year. A. B. Peebles took charge of the church in 1883, then Rev. John E. Smith, and lastly, Rev. C. L. Diven.

The Baptist Society was organized in 1883 by Rev. C. W. Clark. During the summer and fall of that year services were held in the Main street and East Park street chapels. In September the lot on the northwest corner of West Broadway and Montana streets was purchased, and preparations made to erect a house of worship. Rev. C. C. Frost of this denomination originated the Baptist chapel at Dillon.

Methodist Church South was represented here by Rev. Mr. Boyns, who held services in the Central schoolhouse, now held in Miner's Union Hall by Rev. E. Stanley.

The Jewish Society of Butte propose to erect a synagogue. Three-fourths of the amount required for the building has been already raised, and a subscription paper for the balance is being circulated (April, 1885). The site selected for the new temple is on the corner of Mercury and Washington streets, and opposite the Catholic church. It is the determination of the projectors of the enterprise to have the synagogue completed by the fall of 1885.

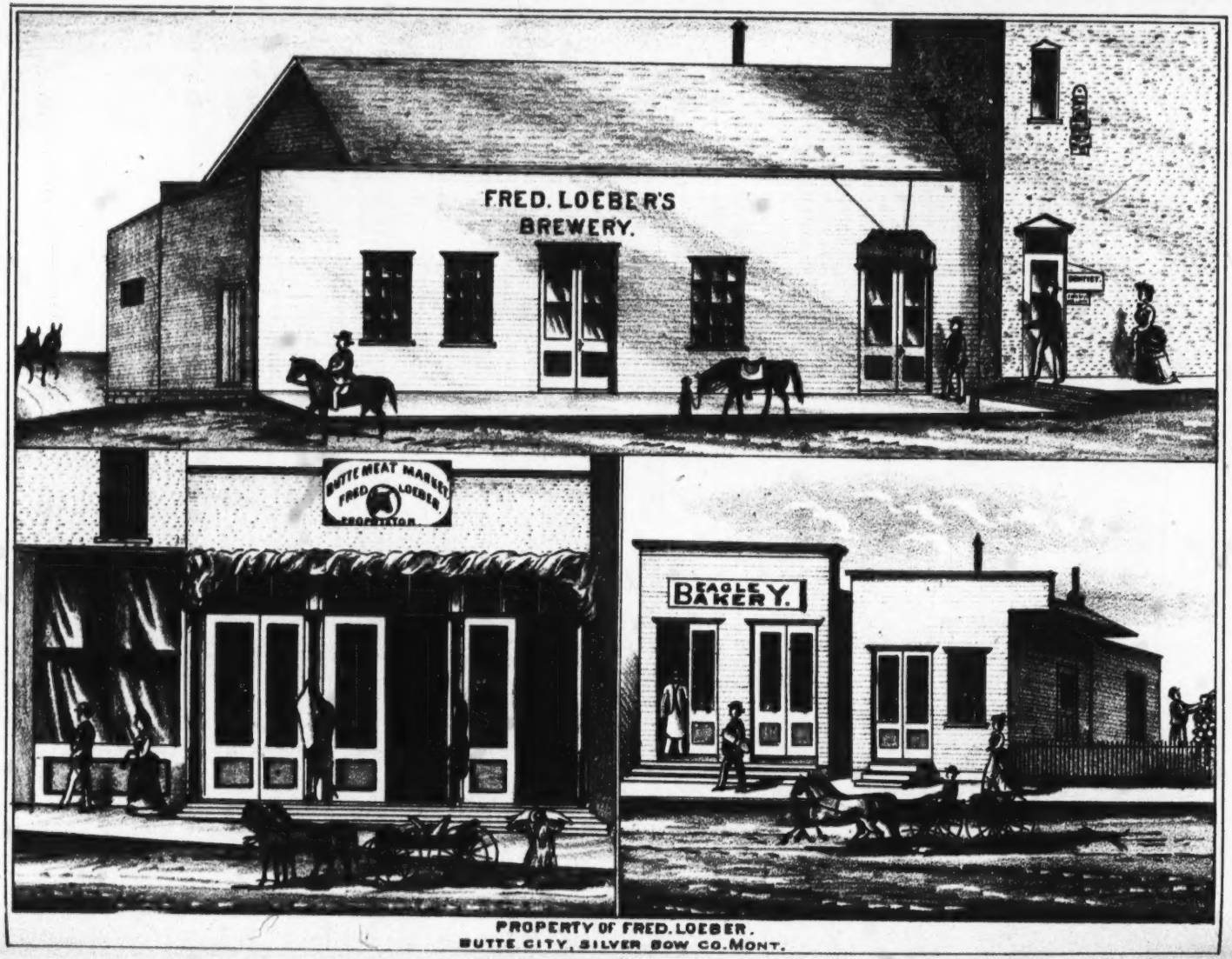
Schools.—In the summer of 1866 the old town site of Butte was laid out by Oatman, the builder of a hall bearing his name, and intended to answer the purposes of a town hall. In the fall of 1866 the first public school of Butte was opened in Oatman hall by Col. Wood, a competent teacher, and in addition, a cultivated musician, who taught the young idea how to dance as well as read and write. On days of good humor his violin was taken with him to the school room, and then, during the noonhour, the mysteries of the multiplication table gave place to the magic of a dance. Since that time the school system of Butte has been wonderfully changed. Large brick buildings are devoted to the purposes of education, the teaching staff is of the first order, and the support tendered by the citizens to education is most material in character.

The City Press is characteristic of Butte. The growth of newspaper interests is as remarkable as the growth of the city. In the Press chapter of the General History a sketch of each paper is given.

The Fire Department is well equipped, and equal to any emergency which may call for its services. J. H. McCarthy is chief of this department.

Hospitals.—The Hospital of St. James was founded by Rev. J. J. Dols in 1881, and opened by the Sisters of Charity of Leavenworth in October of that year. The buildings are constructed of brick, resting on stone foundations, at a cost of $11,000. The actual cost of buildings and furniture is set down at $15,000, the amount being contributed by the people of Silver Bow county, without religious distinction. The number of patients cared for in 1881-2 was 45. Owing to the removal of the county poor in 1883 from the care of the sisters, the number of patients was below the average of the former year.

Sister Mary Xavier, who died July 8, 1884, made her novitiate and entered the order at Leavenworth, being professed in 1870. Coming to Montana in 1873 she was ordered to Deer Lodge, and remained there until the completion of the Butte hospital, where she re-



PROPERTY OF FRED. LOEBER.
BUTTE CITY, SILVER BOW CO. MONT.

Fred Loeber

BUTTE.

mained a faithful servant, devoting her life in fulfilling the vows of her order, and contributing her full share to the good of others until her death. The Miner's Hospital was established in 1876, now conducted by O. B. Whitford & Son. The Alice Hospital is in connection with the Alice works.

The Societies of Butte are well organized. The I. O. G. T. was the first introduced as Lodge 51. This was followed by the Odd Fellows, Masons, etc.

Independent Order of Good Templars, Butte City Lodge, No. 14, was organized January 1, 1876, by Massena Bullard. The present roll of members is 111, including the following officers:—L. E. Danjen, H. Shawl, A. A. McMillan, A. G. Stanley, David M. Evans, A. Adams, John Astle, Mary E. Reagan, Maggie Watt, W. F. Girsel. This lodge owns real estate valued at $5,000, and personal property valued at $250.

Fidelity Lodge, No. 8, I. O. O. F., was established at Butte City May 25, 1876, by Jos. A. Hyde, P. G. M. The membership in June, 1883, comprised:—Wm. Hamilton, N. G.; James M. Moore, V. G.; W. T. Boardman, Secretary; Henry Jacobs, Treasurer; J. G. Keith, J. M. Bowes. L. T. Smith, C. T. Northman, H. Rondebush, W. H. Young, D. Cameron, A. W. Jamison, Chris. Kessler, M. S. Pfeiffer, J. W. Ransom, Wm. Stolk, J. H. Leffler, R. C. Yeldell, D. G. Brawner, A. Buol, J. A. Campbell, D. H. Cohen, P. Carney, B. B. Belcher, Raymond Soile, L. H. Ingraham, J. F. Searer, S. M. Fausett, J. G. Currie, T. Ehret, Julius Mendelsohn, T. Kelley, W. Dyer, J. J. York, Chas. Ellis, H. Jacobs, T. A. Kempton, C. P. Hough, John Miles, A. C. Witter, A. H. Bowett, J. F. Marsh, J. W. Howe, Thos. Carmony, J. M. Bell, T. B. Gardner, T. W. Deidrich, W. B. Huse, Ernest Speir, J. S. Morris, S. Hausmith, B. H. Dudden, G. R. T. Philpot, C. Gentner, G. H. Guyer, W. S. Parkes, B. M. Anderson, J. R. Bordeux, N. J. Doreus Speck, Jos. George, Sam. Tonkin, Wm. Shovel, W. G. Stark, T. A. Wan, J. C. Devlin, D. Daniels, J. M. Moore, G. Majors, C. Thoms, Alfred Grose, John A. Stuart, Jos. Bullman, G. Adams, Jos. Annear, J. Loewenthal, R. Nichols, Jas. Ivey, G. Horrigan, H. H. Cullum, G. R. Curtis, J. R. Odgers, G. Delbridge, D. Curran, R. Burridge, Thomas Gray, John Duffey, Angus Morrison, Jos. Nichols, Frank Shardler, Henry Phillips, Wm. McKay, A. J. Davis and H. T. Mahan.

Ridgley Lodge, No. 12, Butte City, was organized in 1882. This lodge claims at present a membership of 78, named in the following list:—G. W. Newkirk, N. G.; G. Pascoe, V. G.; E. A. Shaw, Secretary; H. S. Clark, Treasurer; Charles Behm, M. S. Bacon, J. C. Baker, B. Burnstein, Joe Chambard, M. Donohoe, J. H. B. Foster, F. E. Gleason, Dan. Gauer, C. B. Hauser, H. J. Hoppe, J. L. Hamilton, A. H. Keith, Charles Kalbacker, S. Lewis, Er. Lange, D. Larg, E. H. Sanders, H. McMurphy, T. T. Mulholland, F. T. McBride, Merit Owens, G. Pascoe, W. Pinkham, T. H. Rutter, W. A. Ralston, Thos. Rafferty, D. W. Ross, J. Schaffer, V. Schleigh, C. Schmidt, G. Stafford, F. J. Taylor, W. H. Thomas, C. Warren, R. B. Wampler, J. P. Young, Thomas Rae, T. H. Lee, J. H. Waters, L. Mauth, Calvin Goles, W. Thomas, R. S. Hannah, John Helman, Wm. Barry, L. P. Lynn, Sol. Cohen, Edwin Thomas, H. B. Hassinger, B. F. Paxton, Edward Warnka, D. C. Rae, S. H. Gurn, W. H. Reynolds, J. A. Harrington, J. Druland, F. S. Graham, J. Roward, Geo. Wilson, Frank Schulz, Thomas Trivoil, L. Luineman, Albert Shepherd, Paul Davis, Cyrus Sampson, Geo. Rodgers, Charles Moles, W. T. Hoar, C. Noble, C. Schatzlun, John Hill, E. M. Bowen, A. M. Johnson and Thomas Gregory.

Crusader Encampment, No. 3, I. O. O. F., has been organized at Butte. T. H. Rutter is C. P., with Geo. Pascoe, Scribe.

Miriam Lodge, Daughters of Rebecca, was organized in 1882. The following-named members were given in the roll of June, 1883:—H. McMurphy, Anna McMurphy, H. S. Clark, Laura Clark, Green Majors, Cora Majors, G. R. T. Philpott, M. Philpot, J. Y. Leaver, Annie Leaver, Geo. Pascoe, T. Rutter, Lyena Rutter, G. W. Newkirk, A. Wurger, Leander Wurger, D. Curran, May L. Yefer, T. Rafferty, W. H. Thomas, J. H. Waters, Dan. Cameron, M. S. Yifer, Abram Bud, J. K. Bordeaux, E. H. Lander, D. W. Ross, H. H. Cullum, Thomas Sturtridge, L. P. Linn, Y. Y. A. Ivey, J. B. Winters, Jas. Anmer, Annie Anmer, May G. Hauswirth, Augusta Schaffer, J. Schaffer, Maria York, W. Pinkham, Frances Pinkham, J. H. B. Yoster, Emma Yoster, Simon Flanswirth, J. J. York, J. T. Mulholland, M. F. Mulholland, S. Yonkin, B. W. Anderson, Irene Anderson, E. N. Shaw, J. Magenith, Bernard Saile, Mary Saile, F. Shevallia, B. Y. Paxton, S. A. Paxton, J. B. Scott, Seth Grim, J. Bulman, H. B. Hasserger, J. Nichols, J. B. Young, May Young,

Sol. Cohen, Seth Cohen, M. Donohue, C. Schmidt, J. H. Watson, C. Behere, W. Stark, E. Lange and W. Shovel.

Damon Lodge, No. 1, Knights of Pythias, was organized November 10, 1879, with twenty-eight members. The lodge in 1883 embraces sixty-six members, with a reserve fund of $500. The past Chancellors are Charles S. Warren, B. C. Kingsbury, E. C. Freyschlag, Lee Mantle and Wm. Zinn, and James H. Butler, C. C. The principal officers in 1882–3 are Edwin G. Leiter, K. of R. & S.; Allen E. Hale, treasurer; Walter L. Bretherton, deputy supreme chancellor of the supreme lodge of the world for Montana. The first lodge was established in Butte, on November 7, 1879, and is now known as Damon Lodge, No. 1. It was first instituted with eleven members, by P. A. Miles, a member of Myrtle Lodge, No. 1, of Salt Lake. Damon Lodge so increased in membership that new lodges were instituted, and every city or town of any importance soon claimed kin to the order. At present nine subordinate lodges owe allegiance to the Territorial Grand Lodge, just organized, as follows; Three in Butte, one in Bozeman, one in Deer Lodge, one in Benton, one in Helena, one in Miles City, one in Dillon, and the membership numbers 600. The first Grand Lodge convened in Butte, January 14, 1885. P. A. Miles, T. H. Kleinschmidt, and W. L. Bretherton are P. G. C.

Endowment Rank, K. of P., Butte, April 14, 1882, with eleven charter members, namely: John J. Garvin, C. H. Richardson, F. E. Gleason, David Cohen, Jr., J. H. Butler, Chas. P. Schmidt, C. S. Shoemaker, W. Pinkham, E. C. Freyschlag, T. G. Wampler, and W. W. Chapman. The rank was instituted by Walter L. Bretherton. The number of members at present is twenty-six. The principal officers are: C. H. Richardson, president; Henry Jacobs, V. P.; Geo. P. Bretherton, secretary and treasurer.

Ivanhoe Lodge, K. of P., No. 5, is one of the leading organizations of the Territory. John G. Evans was C. C., and J. M. Knight, K. of R. & S. in 1884; Joseph Morris and G. E. F. Duffet held the respective positions in 1885.

Oswego Lodge, No. 9, K. of P., is now presided over by J. Carter Smith, C. C.; E. E. Ocobock is secretary.

Butte Lodge, No. 22, A. F. & A. M., was organized October 3, 1876. The past masters of this lodge are: J. F. Beck, Thos. C. Porter, O. P. Blaine, Joseph A. Hyde, Patrick Talent. The master masons in 1883 are named as follows: John F. Allen, W. L. Beall, Perry W. Beall, J. M. Bell, A. W. Barnard, A. H. Barrett, Tees. Branett, J. F. Beach, Oliver P. Blaine, John M. Bowes, W. T. Boardman, Israel C. Burkett, John A. Campbell, Thos. J. and J. T. Carmony, Joseph K. Clark, Samuel B. Cornick, William Copinus, Daniel N. Dellinger, James E. Dickey, Al. J. Dusseau, Peter Elmer, James R. Evans, H. L. Frank, Frank Gaylord, J. H. Griffith, D. A. Gilchrist, August H. Geyer, C. A. B. Halverson, C. B. Houser, Frank X. L. Harnois, William M. Hartuper, John H. Hogler, Chas. P. Hough, J. A. Hyde, Harry C. Kessler, Robert C. Knox, John R. Jacoby, Dennis Leary, H. J. Laffler, John E. Lloyd, T. M. McAvoy, R. McTagart, Robt. McMinn, A. McKinnon, Antoine Marceau, L. E. Manning, Albert W. Noddin, William Norton, John Noyes, William Porter, John T. Potting, A. J. Poznainsky, W. Poznainsky, William H. Pascoe, Elijah Page, John P. Reins, Jerry Roach, Ezekiel J. Robinson, Edward Reimel, Reuben Sabolsky, S. A. Scoville, Elijah W. Sigsbee, Edward B. Simpson, Benjamin Tibbey, John Trainor, John D. Thomas, C. S. Warren, Robert Watson, O. B. Whitford, Hamilton A. Willard, James R. Wade, Rodney Wing, John C. Wissel, George Woodworth, Thos. York, William Stark, Warren Edmunds, S. N. Keith, H. J. McConnell, P. B. Ralph, John Lawrey.

Mount Moriah Lodge, No. 24, A. F. & A. M., was chartered September 16, 1880. The members are: Wm. F. Shanley, Geo. Thirloway, James R. Clark, H. Stanislowsky, Carter Barker, C. G. Ferrell, Wm. Porter; James Thompson, P. M.; Thos. Steese, P. M.; C. C. Thurston, P. M.; G. W. Elliot, P. M.; H. G. Valiton, P. M.; E. D. Aiken, Chauncy Barbour, Frank Bateman, Herman Barnett, Joseph Codling, H. S. Clark, W. W. Chapman, Harry A. D'Acheul, L. L. Davis, L. Demers, William Dyer, A. W. H. Ellis, James M. Fish, J. A. Frazer, Wm. Hamilton, M. James, Wm. M. Jack, Henry Jacobs, John G. Keith, Fred Lillick, I. I. Lewis, Joseph V. Long, M. E. Mayer, J. H. Meyer, David Marles, John H. McQueeney, E. L. Newell, Jacob Ornstein, James Shields, W. F. Sinsel, Thomas Trevail, Geo. C. Vineyard, Add. Williams, George Wilson; Henry Waisman, S. W. Walker, Geo. H. Carey, J. H. Bartlett, Wm. E. Hall, George Wilson, Aug. W. H. Elliss, L. Demers,

Thos. Preveail, J. A. Proser, H. S. Clark, E. D. Aiken; J. E. Nash, dimitted; and A. D. Burket, deceased.

Montana Commandery, No. 3, Butte, was organized June 26, 1879, with the following charter members: W. A. Clark, I. I. Lewis, D. N. Dillinger, H. A. D'Acheul, Joseph A. Hyde, W. M. McCormick, H. S. Clark, W. N. Baldwin, Preston Scott. The eminent commanders have been W. A. Clark, W. A. Barnard, Joseph A Hyde, and the recorders H. A. D'Acheul, H. S. Clark and A. H. Barrett. The delegates to Chicago conclave of 1880 were J. A. Hyde and W. A. Clark, while A. W. Barnard, J. K. Clark, and Rodney Wing were delegates to the San Francisco convention of 1883.

Deer Lodge Chapter, No. 8, Royal Arch Masons, claims a total membership of about thirty-five. The officers in order of rank, are: Henry G. Valiton, E. D. Aiken, William E. Hall, Perry H. Beal, O. P. Blaine, J. H. McQueeney, Ed. Reimel, Thomas Carmony, John D. Thomas, Patrick Talent, Joseph A. Hyde.

Beta Lodge of Perfection, No. 2, A. & A. S. Rite, is presided over by Joseph A. Hyde, with W. A. Clark, S. W., and A. H. Barrett, secretary.

Ruth Chapter, No. 2, Order Eastern Star, was presided over in 1884 by Mrs. Elmira Noyes, and in 1885 by Mrs. George F. Marsh. Mrs. M. E. Ragan was secretary in 1884 and Mrs. I. M. Morsehead in 1885.

A. O. F. Court, of Butte City, No. 7,202, is now presided over by L. E. Holmes, with Moses Cohn, secretary.

Lincoln Post, No. 1, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized at Butte August 30, 1883. There were about twenty-five veterans present. Rev. Duncan J. McMillan, from the James B. McKean Post, Salt Lake, mustered in the recruits. The election of officers resulted as follows: Post Commander, P. R. Dolman; Sr. Vice Commander, S. R. Knight; Jr. Vice Commander, H. C. Kressler; Adjutant, Charles S. Warren; Quartermaster, L. F. Wyman; Surgeon, L. E. Holmes; Chaplain, Frederic Lockley; Officer of the Day, Charles E. Shoemaker; Officer of the Guard, J. J. York. The Post was assigned to the Provisional Department of Utah. This was the first G. A. R. Post organized in Montana. The officers for 1885 in order of rank, are: Charles S. Warren, Charles S. Shoemaker, John Bechtel, Harry C. Kessler, Frederic Lockley, L. E. Holmes, John Raley, Bennet Benson, Gilbert Engle, W. W. Jones, John Madden.

The Ancient Order of Hibernians, Division No. 1, is a powerful organization, organized in 1880. The division headquarters are at Walkerville, a suburb of Butte. John Sweeney was president of the division and Patrick O'Neil secretary in 1880. The present officers are: P. J. Brophy, president; Denis Driscoll, vice-president; Patrick O'Neil, secretary; and D. J. Hennessy, treasurer.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen, Butte Lodge, No. 1, was the first lodge of this society introduced into the territory. Green Majors was M. W., and J. M. Venable, recorder. Summit Valley Lodge, No. 16, is presided over by Geo. Pascoe, M. W. Silver Legion, No. 4, Select Knights A. O. U. W., was instituted by Wm. Zastrow, deputy supreme commander. The legion has twenty-five charter members, as follows, to-wit: W. A. Mensch, H. McMurphey, C. S. Kimball, James G. Evans, E. F. Jacke, T. H. Rutter, C. O. Zeigenfuss, W. H. Archer, W. A. Ralston, T. D. Featherly, Wm. Bowen, John Riley, J. L. Onderdonk, J. H. Shaw, C. H. Fiske, N. C. Anderson, W. E. Wheeler, A. A. Gibson, W. D. Fenner, L. E. Holmes, Joseph Renfrey, H. S. Clark, T. Prescott, C. L. Thompson, and A. S. Rife. The officers are as follows: S. C., H. McMurphey; V. C., W. H. Archer; L. C., W. A. Ralston; Rec., Jas. G. Evans; Rec. Treas., E. F. Jacke; Treas., W. D. Fenner; Marshal, T. H. Rutter; Med. Ex., L. E. Holmes; Trustees, H. S. Clark, C. H. Fiske, C. O. Zeigenfuss. Appointments were made by Select Commander McMurphey as follows: Standard Bearer, C. H. Fiske; Chap., J. H. Shaw; J. W., T. D. Featherly; S. W., Wm. Bowen; G., Joseph Renfrey.

The Butte Lodge of Improved Order of Red Men was organized in January, 1885, under the guidance of H. C. Foster, P. S., of the Apache tribe of Nevada. The following officers were elected: Sachem, John G. Evans; Senior Sagamore, W. W. Bennett; Junior Sagamore, C. W. Hanscom; Chief of Records, A. L. Buker; Keeper of Wampum, G. M. Jenks.

The miners of the Summit Valley Mining District, on the 13th day of June, 1878, formed a union, an attempt having been made in the camp to reduce wages. The organization started out with a membership of 400, its only avowed purpose being to protect and uphold underground wages. The population of Butte at that time was about 3,000, and the wages of miners were $3.50 a day. The effort made was to cut them down to $3 by the mine owners, and the union was merely desirous of holding them at their former figures. The little disturbance and excitement caused by their opposition to the reduction it is not our desire to deal with in this article, as the differences of opinion were peaceably and amicably settled without any serious results. At the present time there is no cause for dissatisfaction between employes and employers, and the very best of feeling prevails in regard to the labor question. The first president of the organization, known at that time as the "Butte Workingmen's Union," was A. C. Witter, who served four terms in that capacity; the second was John Eddy, one term; third, Chas. Shoemaker, two terms; Bart. Malloy, two terms. The first vice-president was Peter Allen, who served one term; second, Frank Shovelin, one term; third, Frank Carroll, one term; fourth, Mike Grace, one term; fifth, John Eddy, one term; sixth, James Caddigan, two terms The first secretary was J. B. Cameron, who served two terms; second, Jerry Murphy, one term; third, J. B. Cameron, one term; fourth, V. A. Cook, one term; fifth, J. F. Leaver, one term; sixth, Chas. Hoskins, two terms; seventh, Patrick Boland, two terms. The officers are elected semi-annually. On February 15, 1881, the name of the organization was changed to the "Miners' Union," which name it still bears, and is incorporated under, to sue and be sued. The roll of the Miners' Union of Butte contains the names of 1,530 members. The present officers are: President, Frank Hollywood; Vice-President, Alex. Pearse; Secretary, P. F. Boland; Treasurer, A. J. Harris; Warden, John Welsh; Conductor, Thos. Doyle; Recording Secretary, Jas. M. Reilly. The main object of the Miners' Union is self-protection in the matter of wages. Its sessions are held in secret, and it is a charitable institution, granting its members $8 a week benefits, in case of sickness, besides hiring nurses and showing them other attentions and kindness. They bury their deceased brethren under established rites and ceremonies, and in case of urgent need donate liberally to the families of deceased members. Their strength and thrift have increased with that of the camp; as an evidence of which they have built one of the finest structures to be seen in Montana to-day, known as Miners' Union Hall, located on Upper Main street. It is built of granite, and cost about $15,000.

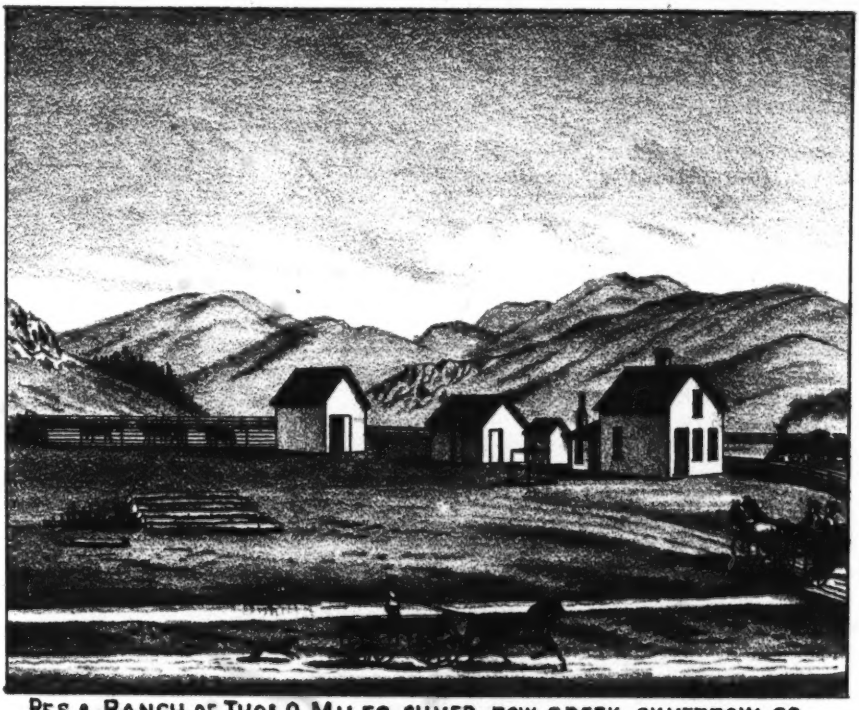
The Union Guard of Butte was organized in March, 1883, by Capt. Samuel J. Reynolds, Lieut. Mitchell; Q. M., Wm. Moulder, and Thomas Trevaill, treasurer of the company. The original members are, Samuel Reynolds, W. H. Reynolds, W. H. Mitchell, George La Ford, George Ham, T. McCrimmon, J. Geach, Thomas Crapp, Wm. Moulder, Wm. Job, N. Tregear, Wm. Gerrans, S. Tonkin, Thomas Trevaill, John F. Pascoe, Harry Nichols, Stephen Thomas, John Odgers, Wm. Thomas, Andrew Hand, Simon Hauseworth, W. H. Tregloan, John Bozeman, T. Warren, Thomas Clark, A. Shepperd, Jos. Julian, V. Hancock, S. Hoar, A. Thomas, Henry Gundry, J. Job, A. Coombs, R. Coombs, A. G. Leiter, H. Hosking, C. Burge, R. Hobbe, M. Rickard, J. Blake, Geo. Clark, F. J. Taylor, W. E. Harris, T. Rodde, R. Nichols, —— Updegraff, J. J. Ealon, J. Fox, Geo. Pascoe, Geo. Thomas, J. Yates, Sol Lukey, T. Temby, John Gray, Joseph Callaway, J. A. McConville, Fred. Paul, Ed. Rodde, Wm. Doble, R. Rickard, and Nicholas Smitheram. The company's band of 18 performers is presided over by Prof. J. Viol (formerly the Alice band, October, 1881), and is the finest brass band west of the Rockies. The honorary members of the Union Guards are, Messrs. Medhurst, Williams, Wm. Hall, Geo. Irvin, 2d, Lee Mantle, N. J. McConnell, Maj. Warren, and Leyson. The company's flag was presented by Mr. Medhurst, in June, 1883. The officers for 1885-6 are named as follows: Captain, S. J. Reynolds; 1st Lieut., Jonathan Black; 2d Lieut., Thomas Trevail; 2d Junior Lieut., Wm. Doble; Orderly Sergeant, E. F. Page; Color Sergeant, Charles Gurge; Quartermaster Sergeant, James Geach; 1st Duty Sergeant, Albert Shepherd; 2d Duty Sergeant, Thomas Crapp; 3d Duty Sergeant, John Goldsworthy.

The Choral Harmony was organized at Butte in May, 1885, on a permanent basis.

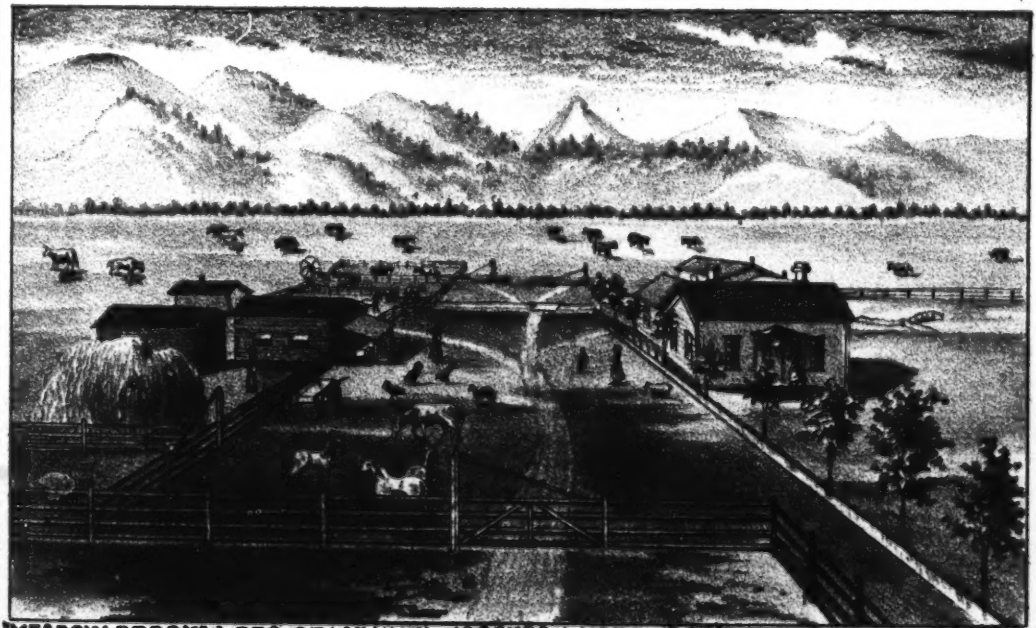
It is contemplated by the Butte Leiderkranz society to incorporate with a capitalization

O. B. Whitford M.D.

BUTTE.



RES. & RANCH OF THOS O. MILES, SILVER BOW CREEK, SILVERBOW CO.



"MEADOW BROOK" & RES. OF SAMUEL JAMES & HORSE PRAIRIE, BEAVER HEAD CO. MONT.

of $20,000, the intention being to purchase grounds and erect a building for a hall, club-rooms, etc.

The Silver Bow Stock Growers' Association was organized in Butte on June 13, 1885. The officers are: President, Sample H. Orr; vice president, C. A. Small; secretary, J. W. Chapman; treasurer, Thos. E. Gardner.

The Butte branch of the Irish National Land League of America was organized June 16, 1883, with James Matthews, president; J. T. Sullivan, vice president; John H. Curtiss, corresponding secretary; James H. Lynch, financial secretary; Sam. Mulville, treasurer; James A. Murray, Patrick Conlon and John Maguire, trustees. What service this organization rendered to the cause of liberty is well known.

The Committee of Safety was organized in the summer of 1882, when the frequency of midnight burglaries and the assaults of footpads indicated that the city was infested by a band of desperate robbers. The object of the organization was not to defy the law, but to uphold and enforce it, and for mutual protection against the attacks of thieves and robbers. Some two hundred well known citizens were enrolled as members, among them some of the most substantial citizens in the community. Their edict was promulgated, warning all tramps and vagrants from the city, and the roads in every direction were thronged with the dangerous classes, seeking "pastures new and greener fields." Since then nothing has occurred to call the committee into action, unless it is indeed true, as alleged, that they have taken a hand in the flogging of a criminal.

The Montana Woman's Christian Temperance Union was organized at Butte, August 1, 1883, when the following named officers were reported by the nominating committee: President, Mrs. Steele; vice-presidents, Mrs. F. E. W. Patten, Mrs. Zinn, Mrs. Monteith, Mrs. Walker and Mrs. L. A. Buzzard; corresponding secretary, Mrs. I. M. Moorehead; recording secretary, Mrs. Dolman; treasurer, Mrs. K. M. Shodair; superintendent of S. S., Mrs. Fred Lockley.

The literary and musical organizations of Butte are well founded, and, as society grows older, will form one of its most important elements.

SMALL SETTLEMENTS.

Walkerville is a modern village, one mile north of Butte. Rolla Butcher erected the first house there, January 30, 1877. It owes its existence to the great mining works located on the northern limits of Butte City. In 1878 the population of Walkerville was 364, classed as follows: twenty-one years and upward, 288; ten to twenty-one, 21; five to ten, 21; under five, 34. To-day the population is estimated at over 1,500. Business is represented as follows; Joseph Annear, hotel; Bielenberg & Falligan, meats; J. K. Bradley, blacksmith; Joseph Broughton, general store; Cameron & Blaisdell, saloon; Caplice, McCurrey & Co., grocers; John Cardigan, saloon; L. W. Foster & Co., grocers; G. Green, barber; Mrs. King, hotel; Jeff McNamie, saloon; O. McNulty, saloon; James Shea, saloon; Mrs. Stack, hotel; E. D. Sullivan, hotel; John Sweeney, saloon; Frank Wampler, shoemaker; T. B. Williams, saloon.

Gagnon District, just north of the limits of the town site of Butte, was located under the name Gagnon, February 21, 1877, by Patrick Meagher and Antoine Gagnon. The land in the neighborhood was, however, located in 1866 or 1867, by George O. Humphreys, who sold it to Colonel Thornton in 1869. Subsequently, G. O. Humphreys purchased an interest from Colonel Thornton. December 19, 1876, John C. Belk located the *Anna Maria*, and claimed the Gagnon location. This claim was carried to the United States Supreme court, and decided in favor of Colonel Thornton; but the colonel allowed the year to expire without representation, and Meagher & Gagnon re-located the claim under the latter's name. This claim being legal, Thornton purchased from them portions of their interests, while Timothy Kelly, Joseph Rosenthal and Joel W. Ransom purchased the remainder. During the year 1877 the new owners entered upon the work of development, using the windlass hoister until 1879, when the steam hoisting machinery was introduced.

Phillips Gulch mines, two and one half miles west of Butte, were discovered by John Phillips in September, 1869. Forty claims were entered by the recorder-elect, William

Haynes. The Humphrey brothers began work on the cut and tunnel of the water ditch immediately after the claims were made.

Peterson Gulch was discovered by Joseph Cowan in 1866. The first mining companies were Adriance & Co., Joseph Cowan & Co.; Kelly, De Witt & Co.; Phillip McGovern and John McDermott. The Lucas and the Lawson & Allport ditches were purchased by the Stuart brothers, Keyser and Cowan, in September, 1869.

Divide, a settlement of 1871, twenty-seven miles southwest of Butte, now claims a population of about one hundred. The business interests of the village are represented as follows: F. E. Wunderlich, postmaster, wagon manufacturer and farmer; C. F. Wunderlich, livery and blacksmith; J. E. Branscome, rancher; T. Burton, rancher; J. Cartier, rancher; F. Copp, miner; Wm. Forrest, rancher and hotel; H. F. Fournier, rancher; Hartipee & Co., lime; T. C. Jackson, mules and horses; Jackson & Copp, cattle raisers; Jefferson Lovell, saw-mill; Joseph McMurrie, railroad ties; Moore & Kelkarney, ranchers; D. R. Parker, saw-mill; N. O. Partage, school teacher; R. Rurdest & Co., ranchers; Smith & Partage, silver mining; Tucker & Parks (J. H. Tucker), dairymen; A. J. White, railroad ties; R. K. Williams & Co., lime.

Grace is a small settlement on the border of Jefferson county, ten miles southeast of Butte, and the postal village of the district. Rich agricultural valleys as well as mines are in this neighborhood.

Melrose is a little village of 1881, with a pretty name and large expectations. A blacksmith shop, operated by W. L. Moore, formerly of Silver Star; a meat market kept by Ben Chester; a store and postoffice by J. G. Maddox, and other signs of progress are visible. Hotels are conducted by T. M. and W. L. Robins, E. B. Beckwith and Jasper Stacy. E. B. Fairfield conducts a meat market; W. G. Barkley is justice of the peace; Mrs. W. J. Barkley, school teacher; A. M. Shaw, railroad and telegraph agent; Z. C. Maddox, stock-grower and dealer, and James Peck, liquor dealer. The location on the Big Hole river offers water privileges.

Gunderson, a settlement of 1878, on Silver Bow creek, claims now a population of five hundred. In 1880 the population of Silver Bow and German creek valleys was only fifty. The business interests are: W. W. Adams, hotel; James Barry, saloon; Wm. Connor, carpenter; Dowling & Conroy, saloon; Mrs. C. Evans, hotel; Mrs. Mary Fletcher, hotel; Gunderson Bros. (Louis and Albert), general store and postoffice; Thomas Hamlin, blacksmith; John McAvoy, saloon; Thomas Ryan, carpenter; G. St. Mant, shoemaker; Charles Turner, blacksmith; Mrs. A. M. Westlake, hotel. No less than three ore mills are operated at this point.

Norwood is in Silver Bow county, fifteen miles from Glendale, and was named by the employes in honor of the little ten-year-old daughter of General Manager Knippenberg, Miss Mamie Norwood. The department established a postoffice at this place in 1882, and John M. Parfet, the superintendent of the Hecla, was appointed postmaster. The company's mines here yield daily twenty-five tons of iron, and the mines never looked better. Immense bodies of ore are developed, and a large quantity mined ready for hauling. The first settlement here was made in 1875.

MINES OF BUTTE.

So much has been said in this chapter, as well as in the general history and chapters devoted to personal reminiscences, regarding the mining history of this region, a short notice of the leading mines of Butte county is only necessary here.

Parrot Silver and Copper Mines.—In the spring of 1877 Achille F. Migron, of Torrington, Conn., and Franklin Farrel, of Ansonia, Conn., in connection with S. T. Hauser and A. M. Holter, of Helena, M. T., purchased the present Parrot mine, which has since been added to. It was allowed to remain idle until such time as there was a prospect of cheaper freights in and out of the Territory. Messrs. Farrel and Migron getting the stock subscribed, a company was formed and organized August 16, 1880, called the Parrot Silver and Copper Co., with Franklin Farrel, President; S. T. Hauser, vice-president; Thomas Wallace, Jr., secretary; A. F. Migron, agent. In the fall Mr. Migron selected a site for a smelter, and purchased land for the same in October, 1880. Contracted for and superin-

William Thompson

BUTTE.

tended the erection of works, since greatly enlarged and improved. In the spring of 1881 he selected the present site for a permanent shaft, and, with Benjamin Tibbey as mining captain, commenced the present development of the Parrot mine. The first run of copper matte was made in July, 1881. The result being satisfactory, more additional furnaces were immediately commenced, and buildings for the same were erected, which were in December brought to completion. The mine not being developed sufficiently, and the want of a concentrator to handle the low grade ore, prevented the running of all the furnaces. In November, 1881, Mr. Migron contracted for concentrating machinery, and suitable buildings were started. During the winter of 1882 and 1883 the present hoisting machinery and buildings were erected. July, 1882, Thomas Wallace was elected president; S. T. Hauser, vice-president; Thomas Wallace, Jr., sec. and treas. In January, 1883, Franklin Farrel was appointed managing trustee. In February, 1883, J. E. Gaylord was placed in charge of the works. June, 1883, Thomas Wallace was made president; S. T. Hauser, vice-president; J. E. Gaylord, sec. and treas.; Franklin Farrel, managing trustee. During 1883 the works were greatly enlarged, and the mine developed, at present being able to treat upwards of 300 tons of ore per day, 10,000,000 lbs. of matte, containing 6,600,000 lbs. copper, being produced in 1883. Value of product, including silver, upwards of $1,000,000. The product for 1884 equaled that of 1883. The plant now represents a capacity of 18,000,000 lbs. of copper annually.

Alice Gold Mining Co. was incorporated in February, 1878, and reorganized in December, 1879, capital stock, $10,000,000 in $25 shares, quoted December 20, 1884, at $2.40; last dividend December 1, 1884, 12½c per share—$50,000; total dividends to date, $550,000. This was the first mine of Butte placed on the N. Y. stock board, some time after its purchase by Walker Bros., of Salt Lake City, for the small sum of $25,000. The officers of the company are: Joseph R. Walker, president; Sam. S. Walker, vice-president; B. G. Raybould, secretary; Mat. H. Walker, treasurer; W. E. Hall, superintendent. Charles S. Warren, in his reminiscences, states that "this now famous mine was located on the second day of January, 1875, by Rolla Butcher. Joseph R. Walker, of Salt Lake, became the owner of the property early in the fall of 1876, and at once commenced the development of the property as 'The Alice Gold and Silver Mining Company.' There was erected a twenty-stamp mill, which, in the month of December, 1877, commenced to reduce ores. The mine is under the superintendence of Marcus Daly, who graduated in the Comstock, and is undoubtedly the ablest mining superintendent in Montana. The mill and all its operations are under the superintendence of Lathrop Dunn, and the success of the mill in working the ore to a very high per cent. is due to his experience, skill and ability." The machinery employed by the Alice Co. is of the most approved pattern, and includes a Cornish pump of 500 gallons per minute capacity. In 1880 the great sixty-stamp mill was constructed (west of the old mill) which enables the company to keep up its average output of $1,300,000 annually. The first bar of Alice bullion was shipped November 7, 1877, and silver bar No. 2,202 was shipped February 24, 1883, representing a total value of $4,404,000.

Magna Charta, or mine of the four ledges, is separated from the Alice by the Fraction claim. It is owned by the Alice company and operated under the same management. The old Alice mill (erected shortly after the mine was purchased) is one of twenty stamps located just south of the main shaft of this mine. Valdimere mine, owned and operated by the Alice company, is west of the Magna Charta. In 1883 a shaft was sunk and hoisting apparatus constructed, while in other directions the mine is worked from the levels of the Magna Charta, or mother lode.

Clear Grit introduced itself in 1872 as a silver lode, and converted itself in after years into a rich copper mine—the low-grade ore averaging $300 per ton. This location is one-quarter of a mile north of the city limits. Harry C. Kessler is superintendent.

Colusa, or the Meaderville copper mine, is owned by the Montana Copper Company, incorporated in 1879. The officers in 1884 were D. G. Littlefield, president; Adolph Lewisohn, secretary; Leonard Lewisohn, treasurer; Mark J. Mayer, manager; and E. Mueller, superintendent. The company's works were erected in 1880, under Alfred Wartenweiler, in which one hundred and fifty tons of low-grade ore are concentrated daily. The value of production in 1883 was $1,784,720 copper, and $318,700 silver; increased in 1884 and further increase in 1885.

Clark's Colusa was purchased by W. A. Clark in 1872. Speaking of the owner, C. S. Warren (1882) says: "Wm. A. Clark was the first to risk all his worth in milling the ores of Butte. If they had failed in richness he would have been a poor man. As it is he is said to have cleared half a million dollars in three years past in his mining and milling operations here. His success is one of the finest examples of what clear-headed energy will do in Montana. A dozen years ago he came to Montana a poor man. He first secured a mail contract from Missoula to Walla Walla, in Washington Territory, a distance of over four hundred miles, and carried the mail on horseback himself winter and summer. With his earnings he soon went into the firm of Donnell, Clark & Larabie, at Deer Lodge, a well known banking house, which is still in successful operation. He is the owner of the famous Original mine, the Frank Moulton, adjoining the Alice, which shows a most flattering prospect, the Anglo Saxon, which shows thousands of tons of forty ounce ore in sight, the Trivona, the richest base silver mine in camp, besides twenty other mines not yet fully developed. He and his brother, J. K. Clark, own the famous Dexter mill, twenty stamps, which has justly earned the name of "Old Reliable" from its regularity of working for three years past." John B. Read, writing in 1884, states that, "In 1872 W. A. Clark sunk a shaft on it about fifty feet deep and shipped a car load of the ore to Baltimore for treatment. The ore was hauled in wagons to Corinne, and although containing over thirty-five per cent. of copper, the excessive transportation charges prevented further working of the mine at that time. In 1882 work was resumed, and a vertical two-compartment shaft was begun, which has since reached a depth of three hundred feet, and sinking is still in progress. The present output is about one hundred and fifty tons per day. Of this amount about twenty tons is first-class ore, carrying thirty-five to forty per cent. copper, thirty tons second-class, carrying twenty-four per cent., and one hundred tons third-class, carrying fifteen per cent. The present hoisting machinery is only worked to half its capacity. An automatic tramway 1,300 feet long connects the mine with the new concentrating and smelting works. The present capacity of the concentrator is one hundred and thirty tons, and of the smelter seventy-five tons per day."

The Moulton Mining Co. reincorporated in 1884, is presided over by W. A. Clark, Eli H. Murray, vice-president; A. J. Johnson, secretary; J. R. Clark, treasurer; and J. K. Clark, superintendent. The stock, $2,000,000, is divided into 400,000 shares of $5 each. The company's property is west of the Alice, where the celebrated Moulton Mill of forty-stamps stands. The product in 1883 was $376,684, and in 1884, $600,000. A very important mining transaction took place on the 3d of July, 1884, by which the Moulton Mill and Mining Company of Utah took the name of the Moulton Mill and Mining Company of Montana. The transfer includes the mine, the forty-stamp mill, and all the properties of the former company. The condition of the mine at the close of 1884 is as follows: 400,000 shares, quoted December 20, 1884, $1.05; last dividend December 4, 1884, 7½c per share—$30,000; total dividends to date, $80,000. The Silver Safe is an extension of this mine and owned by the same company.

Clark's Fraction, owned by W. A. Clark, is an extension of the Alice, the ore averaging $40 per ton.

Lexington Mining Co. was incorporated in 1883. The officers are E. Renevey, president; G. De La Bouglis, vice-president; F. Medhurst, manager, and A. Wartenweiler, superintendent. Capital stock, four millions of dollars. The old Davis mill on this property commenced crushing ore in February, 1877, with the owner superintending. In 1880 the 500-feet shaft was sunk, and the 1,150-feet ore body struck. In August, 1881, the French company paid Judge Davis $1,000,000 in cash and $2,000,000 in preferred stock for the Lexington and the Allie Brown. From date of purchase to the close of 1884 no less than $560,000 has been paid to the stockholders. The 60-stamp mill is one of the most perfect in Montana, while the old Davis mill is now operated by Kellogg & Melvin on Zelia ore. In connection with the Lexington Judge Davis owned the Missoula, Allie Brown, Wappello, Anna and Ida, Atlantic, Transit and Alexander, all of which were patented, and nearly all of which are full claims. The condition of this property is shown as follows: Capital stock $4,000,000, in $100 shares; latest dividend, June 23, 1884, $4.62½ per share—$185,000; total dividends to date, $565,000. This is the mine which was purchased from the discoverer for a bob-tailed sorrel horse.

Saml P. Pace.

BUTTE.

The Mountain View Mine, property of C. X. Larabie, is one-quarter mile east of Anaconda, and is in fact an extension of the Anaconda and St. Lawrence ore beds, and like them is a silver and copper mine. In 1885 the present hoisting works took the place of the old-time whim horse, and the work of development entered upon with an earnestness which merits success.

The Original Mining Co. was incorporated in 1880. W. A. Clark is president; R. S. Jones, secretary, and J. R. Clark, treasurer. In 1864 the shaft was sunk to a depth of 90 feet, rendering it the senior in age of all mines in the district. The value of this property may be realized from the fact that within three years it has paid in clear profits over $100,000. The condition of this mining property at the close of 1884 is given as follows: Capital stock $1,500,000, in $25 shares; last dividend October 4, 1884, five cents per share—$3,000; total dividend to date, $114,000.

The Gagnon, says C. S. Warren, writing in 1881, "is owned by Thornton, Rosenthal, Ransome, and Reiley, and from the surface has proved to be one of the richest mines ever opened in the Western Territories. Over $200,000 in value of copper and silver ore has been shipped East, besides supplying a ten-stamp mill with the free ores of this mine. The working shaft is down 150 feet, showing native silver in large quantities. Joseph Rosenthal is the able and energetic superintendent of the mine and part owner." This mine has produced since 1876 over 120,000 tons of ore, and as the shaft has been extended to over 600 feet the product grows richer. Col. J. C. C. Thornton, W. A. Clark and others are interested in this great old wealth producer.

The Orphan Girl, about one and one-fourth miles west of the Court House, adjoins the Orphan Boy and Anglo-Saxon. This mine is worked under lease by Wallace, Moffatt, and Cleveland, and produces bullion valued at about $500,000 annually. In 1884 its true development was commenced, when its daily product of 30 tons of ore was crushed in the Dexter 15-stamp mill.

The Bell Silver and Copper Mine, one-half mile northeast of Anaconda, is presided over by James King, president and general manager. The ore carries about 25 oz. of silver and 20 per cent. of copper. The smelter is on the Butte side of the mine, two and one-half miles distant from the mine. The value of product for 1884 is placed at about half a million of dollars. Thomas Wallace, sr., is vice-president, and Thomas Wallace, jr., secretary and treasurer.

The Liquidator, located at Meaderville, is under the management of Wm. J. McDermott. This mine may be called an extension of the Colusa, which adjoins it on the west, and must be enumerated with the great mines of the camp.

Larmour Bros'. Mine, known as the Maria, shows a regular and continuous ore bed. This is a gold and silver rock of a rich class—the silver occurring as a sulphide, and the ore ranging in value from $75 to $500 per ton.

The Mabel, in Missoula gulch, is owned by A. W. Barnard & Co., who also owns the placer claims in the gulch. The Poser, a parcel of the Rainbow conformation, is now operated by the owners of the Mabel.

The Only Chance Mine was located in 1867, and continued to yield fair pay up to 1881. In April of that year the O. C. M. Co. was organized in New York to develop this golden property. Phil. M. Saunders was appointed superintendent, and under his administration the work of development is carried forward. The property is 17 miles distant from Butte in the Highland district. The company's gold mill was completed early in 1882. The Legal Tender mine is also under his supervision.

The Silver Bow Mining and Milling Co. was incorporated in 1881, with James A. Talbott, president. C. S. Warren, writing on the enterprise of the old company, says: "The company owns several good mines, among which are the rich La Plata, the Mount Moriah, Midnight, Josephine, Maximillian, Carlotta and Pawn Broker. All of these are paying mines and furnish sufficient ore to keep their mill supplied, although they occasionally run on custom rock to accommodate their neighbors. They have, at an expense of $140,000, erected one of the few first-class twenty-stamp mills in the Territory. It has automatic feeders and all the modern improvements. It runs with the regularity and smoothness of a good clock. It turns out from $45,000 to $48,000 per month of first-class silver bullion. The success of the mill is owing in great part to the personal superintendence of its own-

ers, viz: James A. Talbott, general manager; Richard S. Jones, assayer and chemist; John Downs, superintendent of mines, and Dennis Leary. R. B. Wallace, superintendent of the mill, is a splendid specimen of a Nevada-educated mill man, and thoroughly understands his business." In later days the development of this series of rock is confined to the Josephine and the Gray Rock, both of which produce about fifty tons of ore daily, which is prepared in the company's thirty-stamp mill, one mile from Butte on the Helena road.

The Original Butte Mining Co. was incorporated in 1881 with capital placed at $5,000,000. Edwin F. Childs is president; J. W. Lilienthal, vice-president; George B. Childs, secretary, and Theo. M. Lilienthal, treasurer. This company has carried the shaft down over 300 feet, and erected first-class mining machinery. The Vulcan Mining Co.'s Tecumseh is owned by this company. Lionel R. Nettrie managed this mine.

Stevens Gold and Silver Mining Co. was incorporated in 1881 with capital placed at $4,000,000. A. Wartenweiler is president, and Mallock Davis, secretary. The shaft of the Stevens mine is over 200 feet, showing a vein of good ore ten feet in width. This has produced over a quarter of a million of dollars.

Mountain Consolidated Mining Co. was incorporated in 1881, with a capital of $4,000,000. Robert C. Chambers is president; M. B. Brownlee, vice-president; Walter Mackay, secretary and treasurer.

North Star and Salisbury Consolidated Mining Co. was incorporated in 1881, with capital placed at $2,000,000. C. F. Musigbrod is president; Mallock Davis, secretary, and John Hauswirth, treasurer.

The Ramsdell Parrott, near the junction of Wyoming and East Copper, is owned and operated by Joseph Ramsdell. The shaft is 300 feet in depth, showing a sixteen-feet vein of twenty-six per cent. copper ore, and sixteen oz. silver per ton.

The Shakespeare Parrott, so long under the management of John Longmaid, is a thirty-six per cent. copper mine. The concentrator and mining machinery used by this company are of the most approved pattern.

The Shoubar, owned by Le Caffe, Barrett & Co., adjoins the Tecumseh, shows 100 oz. of silver and $20 gold per ton. A steam hoist is the only equipment of this promising mine.

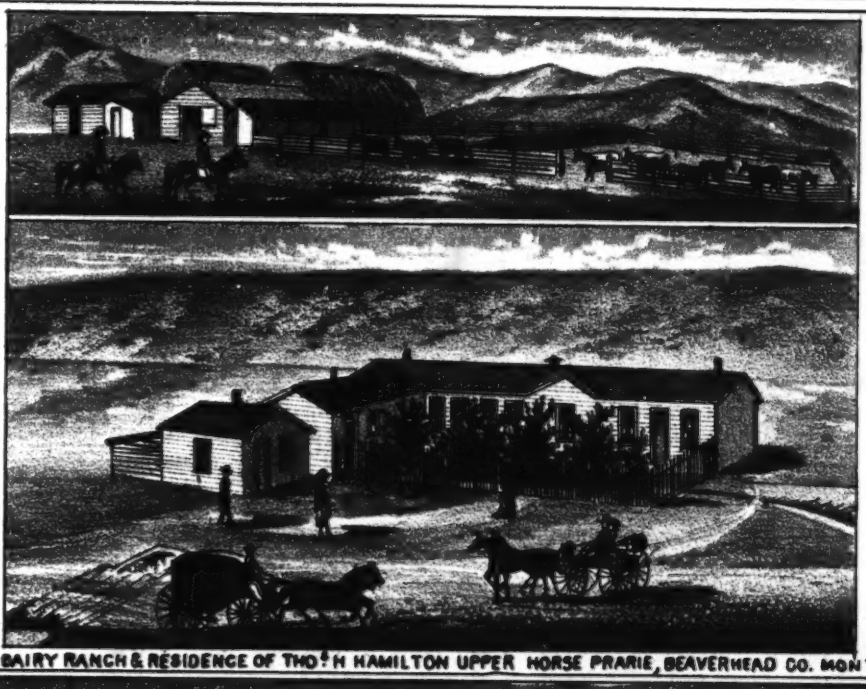
Amy & Silversmith Consolidated Mining Co. was incorporated in 1881, with a capital stock placed at $4,000,000. Hiram Knowles is president, with G. W. Irvine, secretary.

Colorado Smelting and Mining Co. was incorporated in 1883, with stock placed at $1,000,000. N. P. Hill is president; W. A. Clark, vice-president; H. R. Wolcott, secretary and treasurer, and Henry Williams, manager.

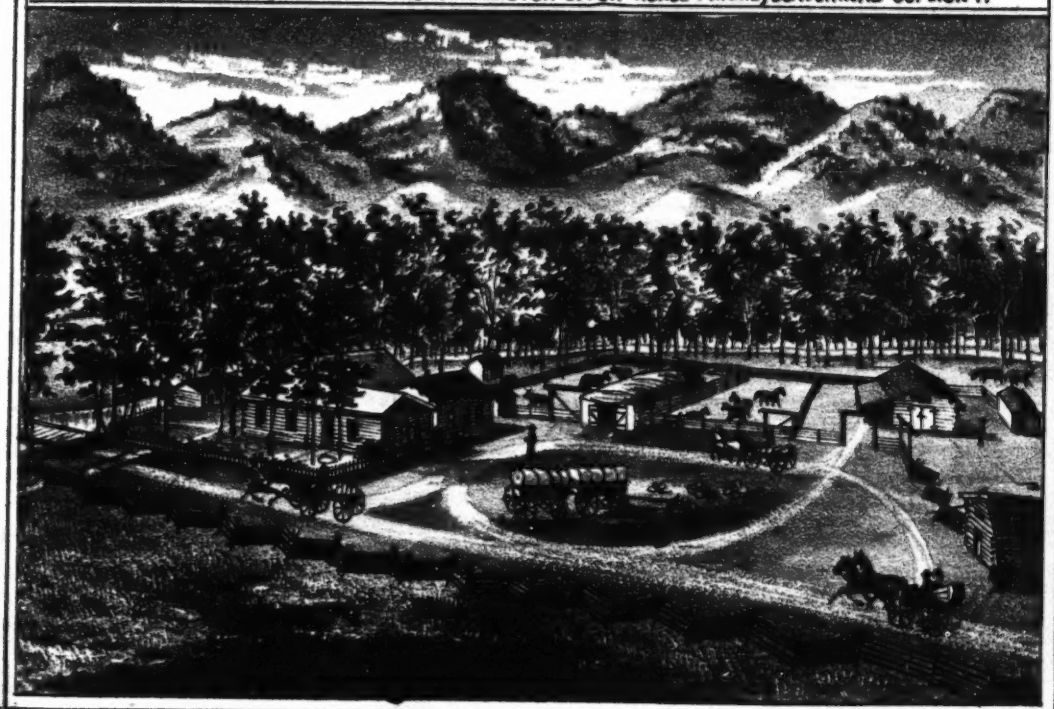
The Anaconda, St. Lawrence and other great mines, which naturally belong to the Butte mineral section, are in other counties, and to the history of such counties the reader is directed.

CONCLUSION.

In closing this chapter, the statistics collected by John B. Read and his deductions therefrom are selected. He states, "The mines within a radius of three miles of Butte produced during the year 1884 more money than Arizona, Nevada or California; more than twice as much as Utah; more than Idaho and New Mexico combined, and almost as much as Colorado. In no part of the world is mining prosecuted on a more extensive scale or with better results than at Butte. The capabilities of ore production seem to increase with development, and this fact is best illustrated by the extensive additions recently made to the Anaconda, Parrott, Montana, Colusa and Clark's Colusa concentrating and smelting plants. The quantity of copper ore shipped and treated in Butte in 1884 was fully twice as large as that of the previous year. The silver mining interests of Butte never looked as well as now. The Lexington, Moulton and Alice are now enrolled among the list of regular dividend payers, and a score of smaller mines, some of which are destined to become noted, are paying handsome profits to private investors. No other mining camp gives employment to more miners, and in no other place do the disbursements for wages reach a larger sum. The monthly pay rolls of eight of the leading Companies aggregate as follows:—Anaconda, $150,000; Lexington, $50,000; Parrott, $40,000; Colorado, $35,000; Moulton, $30,000; Alice, $50,000; Montana, $55,000; Silver Bow, Bell and Dexter, $60,000; Miscellaneous, $150,000; or a total of $620,000. These are eloquent figures in proof of their richness, extent



STOCK & DAIRY RANCH & RESIDENCE OF THO^{S} H HAMILTON UPPER HORSE PRARIE, BEAVERHEAD CO. MON T.



RANCH OF J. SHINEBERGER RED ROCK, BEAVERHEAD CO, MONT.

and permanency. One of the very best evidences of the faith which the people of Butte entertain in the value of the mines, is the amount of money expended in the importation and erection of steam hoisting works. Heavy boilers and engines are in place on nearly all the following named mines, all of which are properties of ascertained richness:—Shaft of the Alice, 800 feet; Lexington, 650; Bell, 500; Gagnon, 600; Original Butte, 300; Anaconda, 800; Andy Johnson, 100; Salvador, 260; Mountain Boy, 300; Star West. 400; Colusa, 600; Gray Rock, 300; Vulcan, 130; Magna Charta, 600; Stevens, 200; Moulton, 500; Parrott, 350; Original, 400; Morning Star, 200; Isele, 200; Cora, 200; Belle of Butte, 400; Clear Grit, 400; Late Acquisition, 300; Modoc Extension, 200; Wabash, 100; Sheridan, 100; Shonbar, 325; Wild Bill, 150; Goldsmith No. 2, 100; Liquidator, 200; Clark's Colusa, 400; Mountain View, 600; Washoe, 212; Neptune, 200; Pollock, 100; St. Lawrence, 650; Ramsdell Parrott, 260; Shakespeare, 260; Clark's Fraction, 300; Mohawk, 125; Valdemere, 300; Poser, 200; Parrott, 300; Orphan Girl, 160; Silver Safe, 150; Original, 400; Elm Orlu, 80; Gambetta, 80; Adelaide, 200; Sunny Side, 130; Gold Flint, 160; Margaret, 100; Diamond, 160; High Ore, 160; Rock Island, 150. About 40 cars, containing about 400 tons of copper ore and matte, daily leave the Butte depot, destined either for Baltimore or Liverpool and Swansea. The five concentrators and smelters of Butte daily treat ore as follows:—Anaconda, 500 tons; Parrott, 300; Colusa, 300; Colorado, 75; Clark's Colusa, 150; Bell, 50; or an aggregate of 1,375 tons. Copper mines not connected with reduction works produce ore daily as follows:—Liquidator, 100 tons, Mountain View, 50; Ramsdell Parrott, 25; and other mines (estimated) 75, or a total of 250 tons. The silver mills are treating ore daily as follows:—Alice, 90 tons; Lexington; 50; Moulton, 40; Silver Bow, 30; Dexter, 30; Old Lexington, 10; making a grand total of ore handled daily in Butte of 1,875 tons.

"There are four mineral belts or parent lodes in the district, with a trend almost due east and west. On the north is the Rainbow, on which are located the Goldsmith No. 2, Rising Sun, Silver Safe, Amy, Silversmith, Moulton, Alice, Clark's Fraction, Magna Charta, Valdemere, Poser, Elm Orlu and Black Rock. Next, about 1,000 feet south, is a double series of prominent mines—the Lexington, Allie Brown, Josephine, Burnett, Mountain, Wake-up Jim, Bell, Grey Rock, Rock Island and others. Still further south is the great copper belt on which are located the Original Butte, Gagnon, Original, Parrott, Anaconda, St. Lawrence, Mountain View, and others of less magnitude and development. The fourth, or southern system, forms a part of what is called the Black Chief fissure, which is of vast extent though undeveloped. Running almost parallel with these four great lode systems are hundreds of claims of less extent, but of greater richness as far as they have been explored. In the district of Butte 4,000 claims have been located. The ore occurs in fissure veins of wonderful strength and regularity, in a granite country rock. These lodes may be traced over long distances by their prominent outcroppings. They vary in width from three to fifty feet, the Original, Anaconda, St. Lawrence and Mountain View being exceptionally wide. The pay streaks measure from two to six feet in width as a rule, and nearly all the lodes down to water level, which varies from twenty to fifty feet, are decomposed to such an extent as to render the ores friable and easily worked. In some of the copper mines the surface ores carried only a low grade of silver-bearing rock and little copper above water level, while below water, so far as explorations have yet been carried, the ores are partially oxidized, which accounts for the high percentage of copper they contain, and renders them easy of reduction. The ores may be graded into four classes—milling, smelting, concentrating and shipping. The first is stamped dry, chloridized and amalgamated, and averages in value about $40 per ton. The second carries from twenty to thirty per cent. of copper, and some of them from $15 to $60 per ton in silver, and is first calcined and then smelted to a 60 per cent. matte. The third assays from ten to eighteen per cent. copper, and the fourth is a high grade copper ore, sometimes carrying silver. This is shipped in a crude state to Baltimore or England, and carries from thirty to forty per cent. copper. Under the reduced schedule rates recently adopted by the Union Pacific Company, it is possible to profitably ship copper ore carrying over twenty-five per cent. The cost to England is about $26 per ton, and this is likely to be still further reduced."

RETROSPECT.

Scarce twenty years have passed away since the pioneers of this county built their cabins around the mining claims, and wished for the day, to see the narrow Indian trails yield precedence to roads made by the hand of man, to lines of travel connecting with the east and west and south through the darkness of the night; to see a city created in the solitude of the mountains, and the mighty rivers overcome and bridged from shore to shore. The places he knew in those days primeval have passed into obscurity, and their trials become as a tale that is told. The lives of men to-day are as holidays compared with those of men who were identified with the development and cultivation of this district. Life in those days was attended with unlimited hardships and privations, without the possession of a compensating number of blessings and privileges. The mighty achievements that have since been made are the result of small beginnings, supplemented by constant industry, daring enterprise and untiring energy. The waste places have been made to yield abundant harvests, villages and cities have arisen as if by magic, and civilization and the arts "soar phœnix-like to Jove." The marts of trade and traffic, and the work-shops of the artisan are thronged; a common school system increasing in value and influence with each succeeding year, has been established, and children of the rich and poor press forward, eager to participate in the benefits thereby afforded. Churches have been built, and a Christian ministry ordained for the cultivation of a religious life, the promotion of piety, the inculcation of morality and virtue. The press, the archimedean lever which moves the world, sends forth floods of light to illuminate the land and benefit the sons of men. Railroads are completed to facilitate the acquisition of independence, and the electric telegraph and the telephone shorten the intervals of space at the behest of mankind. As these pages are read, bright memories will blossom out of the shadowy past, glorifying and beautifying its dimness. Many herein mentioned have long since gone, like visions of the beautiful, to be seen no more. Many yet remain who have almost reached the biblical limits of human life, and are waiting to say, "Now let thy servant depart in peace," leaving as a heritage to their descendants, in long years hence, the ripe and perfect glory of a domain of which they laid the foundations. While a large number of those who participated in the foundation of the county, sleep after their labors, and their works do follow them, an equally large number remain who have survived the rush of matter and wreck of worlds, and contemplate the scene as a Rock of Ages cleft for the good and faithful servant.

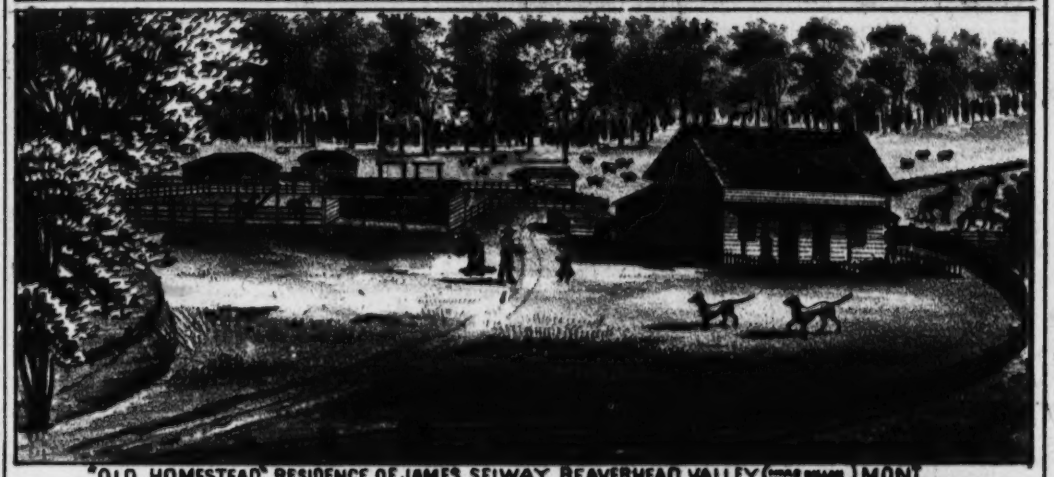
CHAPTER XXX.

YELLOWSTONE COUNTY.

THIS division of eastern Montana may be said to grow out of the beginnings of commercial life on the Upper Yellowstone,—to have its mainstay in the enterprises which followed the work of railroad construction, and to base its hopes and ambitions on all that its location and physical characteristics promise for its future. From the beginning of Billings the people looked forward to the time when the district of which it was the trade center should be separated from Custer county, and the new town declared the seat of justice. Under date of January 28, 1883, H. H. Mund, F. H. Porter, Ed. B. Covely, Van Cleve and Wadsworth, with many other citizens, addressed the following letter to the *Independent:* "We thought it would be well to write you in regard to the formation of a new county off the western end of Custer. At the republican and democratic convention, held at Miles City last fall, it was understood and agreed by both parties that a division should be made by the next legislature. Under this agreement all the officers except the two members of the Assembly were given to the eastern end of the county, so as to save the

Daniel N. Dellinger.

BUTTE.



"OLD HOMESTEAD" RESIDENCE OF JAMES SELWAY BEAVERHEAD VALLEY (MADISON) MONT.

RESIDENCE OF PATRICK HOLEHAN HORSE PRARIE BEAVERHEAD CO. MONT

expense of electing officers for the older county. The formation of this new county is a positive necessity. Our financial condition is becoming embarrassed, and the enormous expense of traveling to and returning from the county seat, attending the session of the district court, is piling up a debt that we are unable to bear any longer. The county is now settling up very fast, and increasing in population and wealth. All of the land in the large valley in which Billings is situated is now taken up, and a large proportion will be put in cultivation next spring. We also have a large field of good grazing land, which is now covered with cattle, sheep and horses. We assure you that we are amply able to take care of ourselves, and that the taxpayers throughout the length and breadth of Custer county are in favor of this division." While this letter was being printed, the house of representatives had actually approved of the establishment of such a county as the citizens of Billings desired. The measure was subsequently agreed to by the council, and was approved by the governor. The new county of Yellowstone embraces that portion of the territory lying north of the Yellowstone river, and extending to the Muscleshell, and east from White Beaver creek to a line running north by east from the Yellowstone, opposite the mouth of the Big Horn, to the Muscleshell.

The county jail was erected in 1883–4 at Billings. The assessed valuation in 1883 was $1,663,553, increased to $1,930,470 in 1884, and over two millions of dollars in 1885. The annual statement of Yellowstone county, published in April, 1885, shows its indebtedness, minus the debt due Custer county, to be $12,151.82. This debt is estimated by the people of Custer county to be about $60,000, while the authorities of Yellowstone place it at a few thousand dollars. The representatives of the county, in the Council and House of Representatives, elected in 1884 are: F. L. Greene, councilman from Dawson and Yellowstone; W. H. Norton, House of Representatives. The delegates to the Constitutional Convention of 1884 were: F. M. Proctor and F. M. Greene. The officers of the county elected in 1884 are: John R. King, sheriff; E. B. Camp, treasurer; F. W. Lee, clerk and recorder, John Tinkler, deputy clerk of the District Court; Jas. R. Goss, Judge of Probate; O. F. Goddard, county attorney; F. M. French, assessor; S. R. Oldaker, surveyor; J. H. Rinehart, coroner; D. M. Parker, M. D., county physician; Anna S. Shuart, superintendent of schools; W. B. Webb, E. S. Tutt, Omar Hoskins, commissioners. The political condition of the county in November, 1884, is shown in the following statement of votes given for Congressional Delegate:

PRECINCTS.	J. K. TOOLE, D.	H. KNOWLES, R.	TOTAL VOTE.	PRECINCTS.	J. K. TOOLE, D.	H. KNOWLES, R.	TOTAL VOTE
Billing	268	260	528	Park City	46	91	137
Cayon	12	32	44	Roundup	38	16	54
Huntley	11	9	20	Stillwater	22	45	67
Junction	26	36	62				
Muscleshell	14	23	37	Totals	437	512	949

BILLINGS.

Billings, the county seat of Yellowstone county, was founded in June, 1882, and named in honor of Frederick Billings, president of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. The town is built near the Yellowstone river, in the vicinity of Coulson, and where the Northern Pacific Railroad emerges from the old Crow reservation, to the north side of the river for the first time. Above it is a beautiful tract of valley land for thirty miles, all under a large ditch owned by the M. & M. L. I. C. North of it are the coal beds, extensive ranges for stock and boundless bench lands south of the Missouri river, while across the river, on the south, are the rich regions of the Crow reservation. This location can be depended upon—a location that will make it a railroad town, a cattle shipping, bullion shipping, and a town backed up by numerous and well-paying farms. It has grown with almost unprecedented prosperity, and it now waits the development of its resources and the investment of capital. In short, it is only a matter of time when Billings shall take its position as one of the leading towns of the whole northwest.

The history of the city is summarized from the sketch prepared, in December, 1884, by Alex. Devine. He says: "The history of the town embraces but a brief period, although Coulson, which is now comprised in one of the additions to the town site, was known as a point of considerable importance as early as 1876, when it was a stage station and steam-

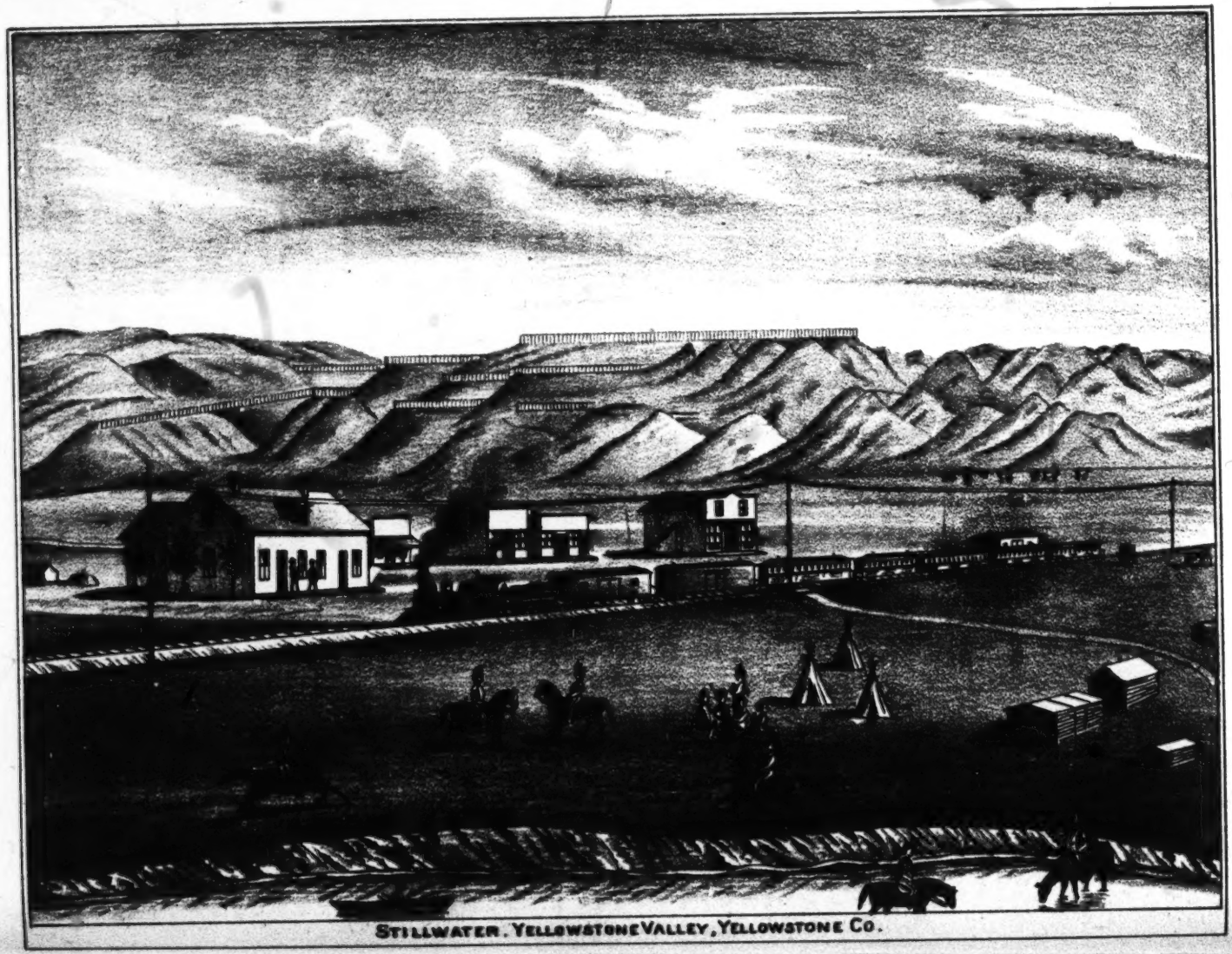
boat landing, with a few buildings clustering around the store of P. W. McAdow. The approach of the Northern Pacific construction force in 1881–82, infused a new life and spirit into Coulson, which was even at that time a place of abundant promise, and men of foresight and experience had already begun to recognize that either there, or in the vicinity, a town would be built which would supply the demands of the large and developing surrounding country. A number of capitalists, who, in addition to noting these facts, had concluded to take advantage of them, associated themselves together under the name of the Minnesota and Montana Land and Improvement Company, and in March, 1882, purchased the railroad land in the Clark's fork bottom, and set apart 840 acres of the same adjoining Coulson, which they immediately proceeded to lay off into the present town-site of Billings. At this time, March, 1882, there was not a habitation of any kind within the borders of the town-site. Late in April, 1882, a building was erected by the railroad company for the accommodation of their engineers, and about the same time H. Clark & Co. opened a stock of merchandise in a building erected for the purpose. These buildings and the residence of F. B. Kennard, embraced the town of Billings up to May, 1882. Soon after that time, the beauty and advantage of the location having become generally known, hundreds flocked thither. The majority, recognizing the many advantages of the town, remained; and so sudden was the transition from an open prairie to a flourishing town, that it earned the name of the 'Magic City.' There are now in the town, exclusive of Coulson, over five hundred substantial buildings, and the merchants of Billings, having a very large territory tributary to them, do an immense business; the firm of H. Clark & Co. alone having sold, during the last seven months, $200,000 worth of goods, and P. W. McAdow during the same period having sold not less than $120,000 worth. The population of Billings is estimated at between 1,500 and 2,000, and is composed of the two best elements which meet in Montana, viz.: the men who have spent many years in the western country and have profited by their pioneer experience, and smart young business men from the East who are desirous of pushing their fortunes into this rich territory. Billings at no time possessed any attractions for the migratory western population, that, while always in search of some fresh excitement, are not the best class of citizens to build up a town on a solid basis; the society of the town will therefore compare favorably with that of any western town of its size, and would even bear comparison with eastern towns of much larger population.

"There are four church societies in Billings—the Catholic, Methodist Episcopal, Protestant Episcopal and the Congregational. The latter now worships in one of the largest and handsomest churches in the Territory, the gift of Frederick Billings, who also contributed $4,000 for the erection of the $15,000 school-house which was completed in January, 1885, when a substantial jail and jailer's residence, erected at a cost of $10,000, was ready for occupation. A number of societies are in active existence in Billings. A Masonic lodge, a literary society, a library association, a young men's social club, a ladies' guild of the Episcopal church, a ladies' society of the Congregational church, and the Knights of Pythias and Odd Fellows are now organizing their respective societies.

"Two newspapers, the *Herald* and the *Post*, have been published since the foundation of the town, and on April 1, 1883, the *Daily Herald* made its appearance and continues to meet with a fair measure of success.* An artesian well company was organized and incorporated by several of the citizens, and active boring operations commenced some months since. At the present writing, the drill has penetrated over 900 feet without striking flowing water, but the company is determined to drill until they do strike some. At Billings the stock yards are the most extensive which the Northern Pacific has along its line, it being one of the largest, if not *the* largest, stock-shipping point on the road. The usual railroad buildings at the division point have been erected by the Northern Pacific, comprising a round house, machine shops, etc. There are four first-class hotels in the town, all comparing favorably with the usual Western places of entertainment. The Marquis de Mores, realizing the importance of the position which Billings retains to the cattle and grazing country of Eastern Montana, has contracted to build large slaughtering and refrigerating establishments here."

Incorporation of the City.—Under the act approved March 10, 1885, the following

*The *Herald* and *Post* newspapers consolidated May 5, 1885, and is issued every morning as the *Daily Gazette*, and weekly as the Montana *Stock Gazette*.



STILLWATER. YELLOWSTONE VALLEY, YELLOWSTONE CO.

described territory was set off and ordered to be organized as *the City of Billings*, viz.: "The south half of section 33, township 1 north, range 26 east, and the south-east quarter of the south-east quarter of section 32, township 1 north, range 26 east and section 3, in township 1 south, range 26 east, containing an area of 1,000 acres." The charter was ordered to be submitted to the inhabitants within the boundaries specified in April for approval, and Peter Larson, Albert L. Babcock, Sidney H. Irwin, Louis A. Fenske, and John W. Ramsay were constituted commissioners to act until the first board of aldermen should be qualified. The officers of the town of Billings for 1885 are: Justices of the peace, J. D. Matheson, R. T. Allen; constable, J. H. Bloom; road supervisor, M. B. Rademaker; fire warden, W. H. VanSinden. The officers of the city for 1885 are named as follows: Mayor, John Tully; clerk and attorney, E. N. Harwood; assessor and treasurer, Fred Sweetman; marshal, H. Terrell; deputy marshal, W. F. LeRoy; police magistrate, J. D. Matheson; city physician, J. H. Rinehart. M. D.; aldermen, L. H. Fenske, L. Whitney, J. J. Walk, H. W. Rowley, S. H. Erwin, C. E. Westbrook.

Board of Trade.—The Billings board of trade is now under the direction of the following named officers: H. H. Mund, president; John Tinkler, corresponding secretary; J. Breuchaud, recording secretary.

The Crow Lease.—No legalized wrong doing brought forth better organized opposition than that which is known as the *Crow Lease*. The Billings board of trade, composed of a large number of members, who are represented in that association by H. H. Mund, president; C. L. Tomlinson, treasurer; Paul L. Van Cleve, recording secretary; and J. D. Matheson, corresponding secretary, determined to investigate the Crow lease as far as in them lay. Accordingly, January 27, 1885, pursuant to the permission granted by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and at the suggestion of Henry L. Dawes, chairman of the Senate Committee on Indian Affairs, Jules Breuchaud, Paul McCormick, and Walter Matheson, the committee selected by the Billings Board of Trade, left Junction for the new Crow agency on the Little Horn to investigate the circumstances attending the negotiation and execution of the lease from the Crow tribe to John T. Blake and J. C. Wilson, supposed to represent a Colorado syndicate. They were accompanied by A. M. Quivey, Deputy U. S. Marshal, and Geo. R., more familiarly known as "Crow Davis," said to be one of the most accomplished Crow talkers in the country. Upon arriving at the agency Major Armstrong, U. S. Indian agent for the Crows, furnished the committee the following list, as showing the numerical status of the Crows and their relative strength as represented by chiefs, lodges and following:

Names of Chiefs.	Lodges.	Persons.	Names of Chiefs.	Lodges.	Persons.
Plenty Coos	47	294	Yellow Crane	23	118
War Man	29	168	Big Forehead	17	100
Takes-the-Wrinkle	30	198	Bull Goes Hunting	16	99
Bear Wolf	27	153	Spaniard	13	93
Bear-in-the-Water	24	138	Big Ox	15	93
Old Dog	24	138	Crazy Head	15	91
Two Belly	29	138	Pretty Eagle	15	88
Fringe	23	136	Horse Guard	13	87
Thin Belly	22	132	Long Elk	13	81
Old Guts	20	127	Bull Nose	12	75
Old Nest	17	120	Crazy-Sister-in-Law	10	60
Spotted Horse	20	119	Old Crow	10	58
Iron Bull	16	116			
Medicine Crow	15	114	Total	514	3,123

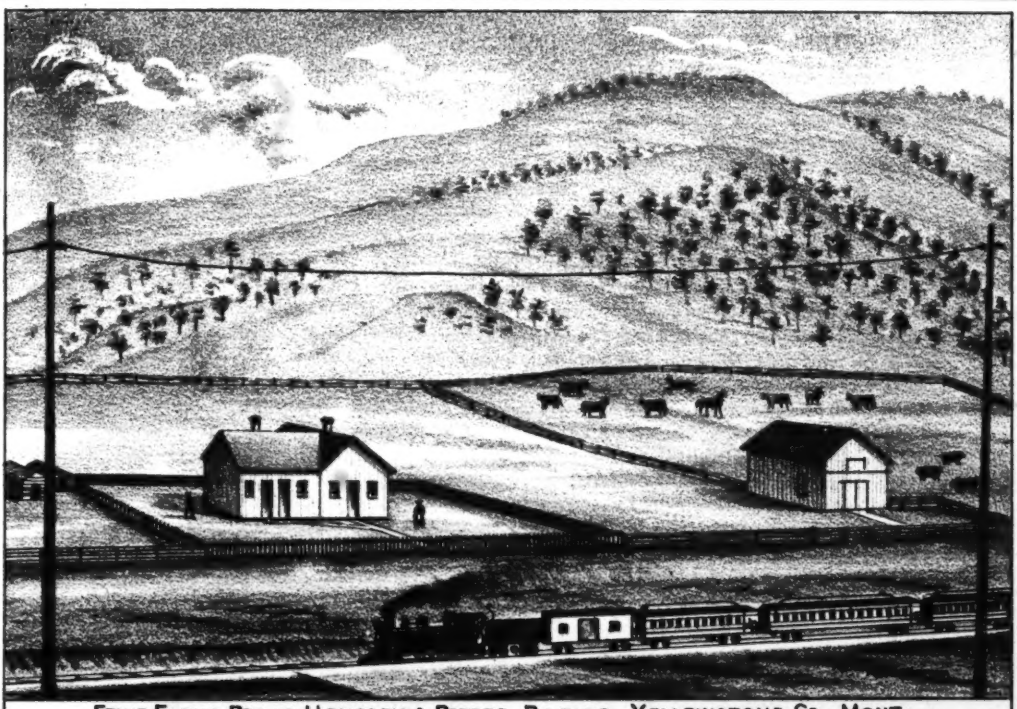
It was then agreed that the chiefs, or as many of them as could be procured, should be examined. During the investigation fourteen of them appeared and testified. The evidence obtained pointed out the fact that the Indians were coerced into signing the lease. Thirteen chiefs, who, according to the rules of the Indian Department, represent over 1,400 members of the tribe, emphatically demanded that the lease be canceled. Agent Armstrong and Agency Clerk C. H. Barstow aided the committee in the investigation.

Business Houses.—The business circle of the city in 1884 was made up as follows:

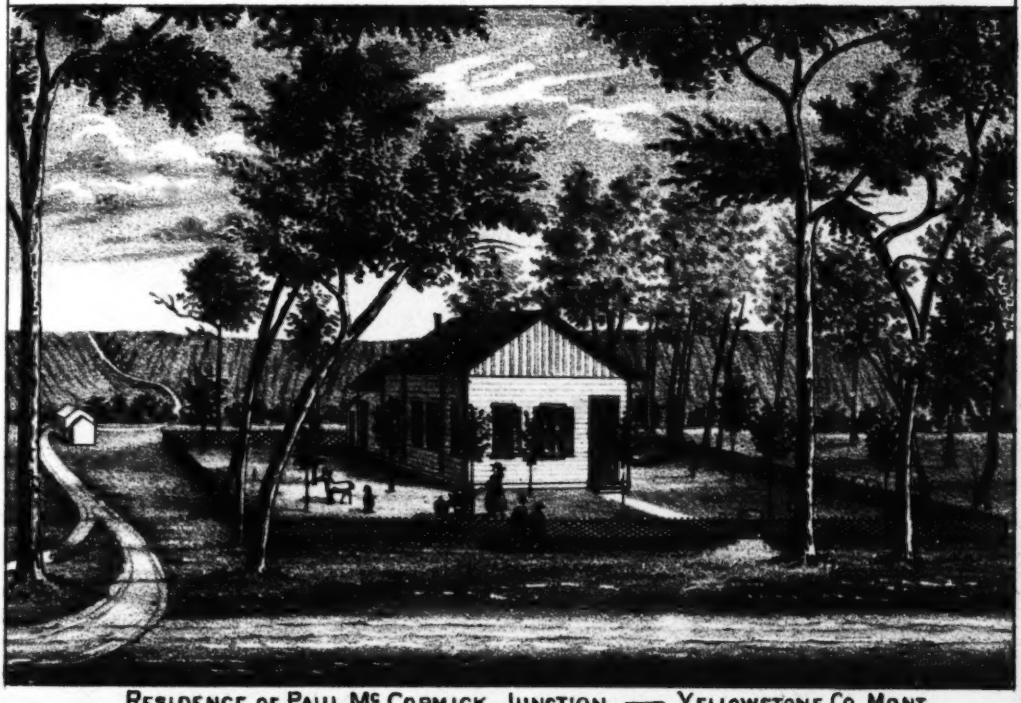
Allan, Mrs. William A., milliner.
Allan & Bearup (William A. Allan, Albert Bearup), dentists.
Allison, William J., jeweler.
Allen, Robert T., lawyer.
Anderson, Robert J., proprietor Windsor hotel.
Ash & Boots (T. S. Ash, William A. Boots), brewery.
Babcock, John A., real estate.

Babcock & Miles (Albert L. Babcock, Arthur W. Miles), hardware.
Barney, Charles E., furniture.
Barth, George H., blacksmith.
Bates, Lesley, insurance and real estate, Montana ave.
Bennie, William A., manager W. U. Telegraph Co.
Berrick, Charles M., proprietor Park hotel.
Billings Opera house, Joseph Ryan.
Billings & Benton Stage Line, T. C. Powers, manager; Walter Burke, superintendent.
Bole, H. H. & Co. (Henry H. Bole, Dennis M. Parker), drugs, cor. Montana ave. and 28th st.
Bond, John C., carriage manufacturer.
Childs, Charles G., agent N. P. R. R.
Clark, H. & Co. (Heman Clark), general store, Minnesota ave.
Comer, James, barber.
DeMaris, Charles, live stock.
Devine & Matheson (Alexander Devine, Walter Matheson).
Dilworth Cattle Company, The, J. R. Dilworth, superintendent.
Douglass, Archibald S., sawmill.
Du Dore, Count, live stock.
Duffield Brothers (William and Henry), carpenters.
Eilers, William F., saloon.
Erwin, Sydney H., wholesale liquors and cigars.
Farmers' hotel, Nicholas Klos, proprietor.
Fenske, Louis H., wholesale liquors and cigars, Montana ave. and 27th st.
Ferguson, James, County Sheriff, Court house.
Finch, William R, photographer.
French, Frank M., real estate.
French, Mrs. Louise, milliner.
Goddard, O. F., lawyer, Montana ave.
Goldberg, David, clothing.
Goss, Jame R, lawyer.
Greene & Peck (Frederick L. Greene, W. L. Peck), Headquarters hotel.
Hall, James S., physician.
Hanahan, Michael, saloon.
Hanson, Samuel H., saloon.
Harwood, Edgar N., lawyer.
Headquarters hotel, Greene & Peck, proprietors.
Hertzell, Alexander E., proprietor Magnolia house, Minnesota ave.
Holzman, David, clothing.
Hopkins, James, shoemaker.
Jacobson, Ole C., painter.
Jobes, William V., general store.
Johnson & Stoneman (John F. Johnson, Frank B. Stoneman), grocers.
Kelley, Bishop B., physician.
Kennard, F. B., live stock.
King & Camp Brothers (John R. King, Edgar B. and Charles D. Camp), hardware.
Klambeck, Charles, carpenter and mason.
Klos, Nicholas, proprietor Farmer's hotel.
Kurtz & Larson Cattle Company, Frank Maxwell, superintendent.
Lamport & Johnston (George T. Lamport, John Johnston), civil and mining engineers.
Lee, Edward H., dry goods.
Lewis, Mrs. Polly A., dressmaker.
Losekamp, J. D. & Brother (John D and William), shoemakers.
Lutz, William J., saloon and billiard parlor.
McAdow, Perry W., general store.
McClain, Marcus agent, N. P. Express Co.
McGinnis, John, Probate Judge.
McKee Brothers, saloon and billiard hall, Montana ave.
Magnolia hotel, A.E. Hertzell, proprietor, Minnesota ave.
Mains, Maxwell G., jeweler.
Malcolm, Nathaniel D., news depot.
Mallon, Thomas R., meats.
Marks & Soule (James R. Marks, Mrs. Fanny A. Soule), general store.
Matheson, David, baker.
Matheson, John D., editor *The Post*.
Miller, S. R., live stock.
Minnesota and Montana Land and Improvement Company; Heman Clark, president; Edward G. Woolfolk, vice-president; George B. Hulme, secretary-treasurer.
Montana Live Stock Company, Harry Holmes, superintendent.
Montana Lumber Company, W. C. Edwards, president; Charles A. Wustum, secretary, lumber.
Mullen, Thomas J., saloon.
National hotel, Frederick Ohland, proprietor.
Nelson & Ovren (Hans P. Nelson, Peter Ovren), painters, 26th st.
Ohland, Frederick, proprietor National hotel.
Panton, Miss Minnie, music teacher.
Park hotel, C. M. Berrick, proprietor.
Parker, Dennis M., physician.
Pendleton, Charles H., tobaccos and cigars.
Platt, Henry N., lawyer.
Post, The, J. D. Matheson, editor.
Prebble, Mrs. Nellie, restaurant.
Racek Brothers (Charles & Gottlieb W.), harness.
Raymond, Alonzo S., drugs.
Richardson, Eugene M., saloon.
Rixon, The Misses (Anna and Mary), private school.
Rockwell & Tovey (Thomas D. Rockwell, Reuben R. Tovey), harness and saddle manufacturers, 26th street.
Rodemaker & Wallig (Matthias B. Rodemaker, Jacob Wallig), saloon.
Rooney, Michael T., wood.
Rooney, Mrs. Michael T., milliner.
Russell, Mrs. James D., milliner.
Ryan, Joseph, saloon and theater.
Ryan & Hannigan (Joseph Ryan, James Hannigan), liquors.
Sawyer & Lavegan, carpenters.
Schiffler, Emil A., merchant tailor.
Schimmel, F. W. & Co., jewelers.
Siederwald, Charles, saloon.
Sonerud, Peter, saloon.
Stebbins, Mund & Co., bankers.
Stilson & Mann (Warren E. Stilson, Frank M. Mann), bottlers of soda water, ginger ale and mineral waters, East Billings.
Sussman, Marcus, general store.
Tinkler, John, real estate.
Tomlinson, Clara L., real estate.
Tully, Hart & Freese (John Tully, William W. Hart, William Freese), hardware.
Tutt, E. S., live stock.
U. S. Land office, John Tinkler, deputy clerk.
Walk & Ellis (J. J. Walk, A. A. Ellis), live stock.
Westbrook, Edward, livery.
Wheatley Brothers (John W. and Milton H.), livery, feed and sale stables.
Whitney, Lucius, postmaster.
Willard Cattle Company, Charles E. Warner.
Wilde, Samuel, lawyer.
Wilson, John H., barber.
Windsor hotel, R. J. Anderson, proprietor.
Woods, James A., ice.
Woolfolk, Ed. G., druggist.
Yegen, Peter, baker.
Zimmerman, Joseph, clothing.

Fire of May 2, 1885.—The following account of the fire of May 2, 1885, is taken from



FRUIT FARM & RES. OF HENSLEY & PETERS, RAPIDS, YELLOWSTONE CO. MONT.



RESIDENCE OF PAUL Mc CORMICK, JUNCTION, — YELLOWSTONE CO, MONT.

the *Enterprise*: "Fire was discovered in the Farmers' hotel, a two-story log building, a relic of the early days, but unoccupied except by two lodgers, J.W. Cobb and A. N. Thompson, of the local newspaper corps. The building was situated in block 111 on the main business street of the town, next east of the block burned last year. The flames spread each way and burned every building in the block except the Park hotel, a large building on a side street. The principal losers were: First National Bank, Tully & Freese, hardware; Gazette Publishing Company, Mrs. Fisch, building; Mrs. Lind, dry goods; Mrs. Cohen, building; M. Susman, building and general stock; W. R. Finch, photographic outfit and stock of liquors; G. B. Hulme, building; H. H. Mund, building. There were numerous other sufferers, but their losses were comparatively small. A liberal estimate places the total loss at $60,000. The insurance was a trifle over $30,000. One of the heaviest losers was the Gazette Publishing Company, consolidated from the Herald, Post and Rustler firms, and the combined printing outfits had that day been moved into a building in the burned block. Some of the type was saved, but mostly in the form of "pi;" a job press and a small card press were also rescued. The company's loss is fully $5,500, insured for $2,750. The First National Bank lost little or nothing by the fire. Its building was fully insured and its vault withstood the ordeal without damage to its contents. A small building has been erected over the vault in which to do business temporarily, and work on the bank's new building, some time in progress, is being rushed with all speed. J. W. Cobb was in bed in the building in which the fire started, and at that time. When he awoke the flames were all around him, and when he was rescued he was very badly burned and cut by forcing his way through a window. He is a printer, and was proprietor of the late *Rustler;* he was at one time proprietor of the defunct Miles City *Press*. The origin of the fire is a mystery. An unknown woman was seen to leave the spot where the flames originated about ten minutes before they were discovered."

Banks.—The First National Banking Co. of Billings, successors to Stebbins, Mund & Co., was incorporated with an authorized capital of $250,000 and a paid-up capital of $75,000. The officers, stockholders and directors are named as follows: W. R. Stebbins, president; W. L. Peck, vice-president; H. H. Mund, cashier; H. L. Richardson, asst-cashier; P. W. McAdow, John McGinness, John R. King, G. A. Griggs, J. W. Collins; Frederick Billings, N. Y. City; W. G. Reeve, Peru, Ill.; S. J. Anthony, Denver, Colo. This house conducts a general banking and collection business.

Churches.—The churches are the Congregational, Catholic, Protestant Episcopal and Methodist Episcopal. The Congregational church of Billings was completed in July, 1883, and is a fine structure, but not as handsome upon the outside as a structure costing $10,000 should have been made. Rev. S. A. Wallace is pastor. In June, 1883, Father Palladino, of Helena, made arrangements for the building of a Catholic mission, consisting of a church, school and hospital. Fred Foster donated the ground, consisting of about two acres, on which the church was erected. Rev. J. B. Holton is pastor. In July, 1883, Rev. Mr. Riggin, superintendent of Methodist missions, visited Billings, and secured lots for church buildings, Fred Foster donating the land in his addition to the original town site. Rev. S. E. Snider is pastor at Billings. The Protestant Episcopal church is the most recent religious organization. Rev. Alfred Brown is pastor of this mission as well as of that of Livingstone.

Schools.—The school building of District No. 2 (Billings) was erected in 1883. In July of that year the sum of $4,000 was contributed by Frederick Billings toward the building fund, and this sum was supplemented by $8,000 7 per cent. bonds of the district, sold by H. H. Mund, chairman of the Board of School Trustees, and prior to completion by a third subscription aggregating $15,000.

Societies.—A meeting of Master Masons was held in the court house on July 28, 1883. Judge McGinness occupied the chair and F. B. Stoneman acted as secretary. A resolution was passed to form a lodge, to be known as Ashlar Lodge, and requisition to that effect was signed by those present. The following officers were named as the first principal officers of the new lodge, viz: S. H. Erwin, master; F. B. Stoneman, senior warden; Alex. Devine, junior warden. S. H. Erwin is W. M. and John McGinniss, secretary, of this lodge.

Yellowstone Lodge, A. O. U. W., was organized last year with a large membership. W. B. Webb is M. W. and B. S. Scott, recorder.

Grand Army of the Republic, Post No. 24, is a new organization. J. R. Goss is commander and M. G. Mains, adjutant. There are other secret and benevolent societies represented here, but not yet organized.

The Billings Gun Club elected the following officers in March, 1885: president, A. C. Wustum; vice-president, A. H. Hersey; treasurer, E. B. Camp; recording secretary, W. H. VanSiden, corresponding secretary, Walter Mathews.

Settlements and Villages.—The early settlements of this county monopolize, so to speak, much of the early history of the Yellowstone valley, and for this reason occupy a great deal of space in the general history of the Territory, and many special references in the history of the old county of Gallatin.

Coulson, one hundred and forty-nine miles from Bozeman, is at the foot of a level valley, thirty miles long by eight to twelve wide, where several farms have been opened and profitable results obtained; among others that of McAdow & Westbrook, who, in 1879, cultivated four hundred acres to oats. The ferry across the Yellowstone *en route* from Bozeman to Fort Custer was at this place, where, in addition to a postoffice, is found a telegraph office, store, saloon, and a large two-story hotel, owned and conducted by John Alderson. Here a saw-mill was erected and a ferry established. Notwithstanding the advances made by Billings, two miles distant, Coulson not only holds the place she won before modern enterprise raised the magic city, but also shows signs of advancement. The village is connected with Billings by street railway, built in the summer of 1883. J. J. Alderson presides over the destinies of the street car railway, which runs about two miles —to Coulson. The trip is made in twelve minutes over a very smooth track and many curves. Mr. Alderson undoubtedly understands the construction of a railroad as he has made this one that all may be proud of. This is the first street railway ever established in Montana, and while it may never be made to pay large dividends it certainly bespeaks for its progenitors and stockholders a very enterprising spirit. Its patrons are those who ride solely for pleasure, and Mr. Alderson has had attached to every ticket a coupon which entitles every rider to two glasses of beer from Ash & Boot's brewery at Coulson.

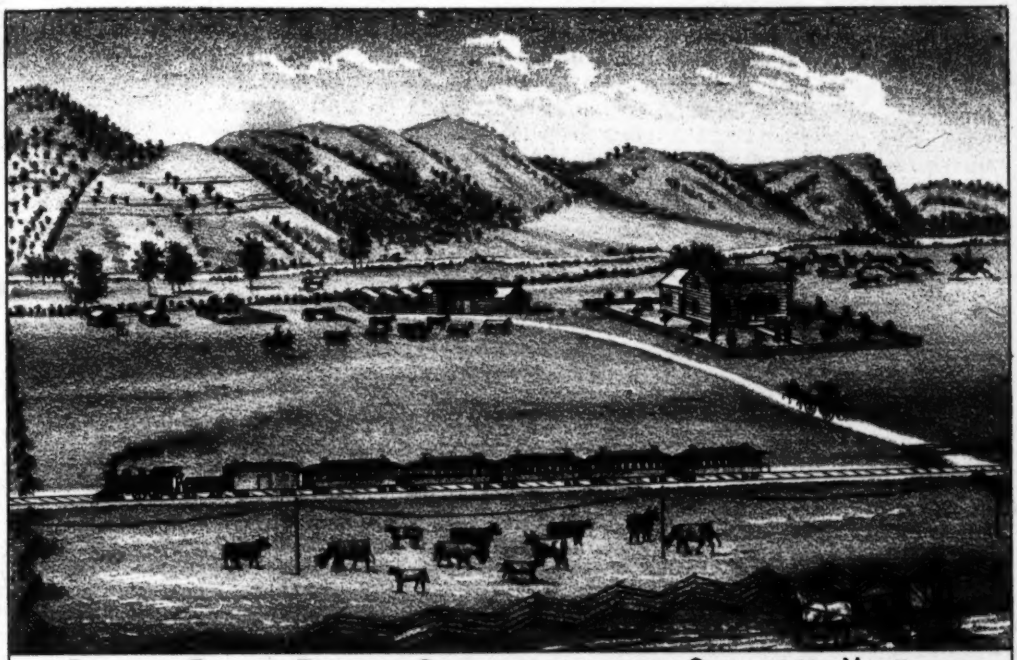
Park City, twenty-three miles west of Billings, on the Yellowstone, is a settlement of 1882, with about 290 inhabitants. The location is singularly beautiful. The community is made up as follows: J. E. Clawson, hardware, notions and postoffice; Dunn, Lee & Co., general store; J. B. Emerson, telegraph and express agent; A. D. Lidle, saloon; J. P. Lidle, hotel; W. F. Meyer, lawyer and lumber; O. E. Miller, general store; L. Pevey, insurance agent; J. P. Rhoells, druggist; C. R. Rugg, justice of peace; F. R. St. John, carpenter; Mrs. F. R. St. John, milliner; E. P. Searls, carpenter. An irregating ditch, thirty-nine miles in length, is now contributing its wealth of water to the village and neighborhood.

Stillwater, twenty miles north of the hard coal mining region, opposite the mouth of Stillwater creek, or Little Rosebud, and east of Keiser creek, dates its beginning as a village back to 1882. The business interests of the village are represented by the following men: C. P. Abbott, carpenter and justice; Alexander Countryman, carpenter; C. H. Countryman, saloon; H. Countryman & Son, hotel and postoffice; E. C. Culver, saloon; C. D. Fox, meats; M. G. Martindale, general store; W. H. Morton, general store. Horace Countryman and son settled at Stillwater in 1875. In 1872 Andrew Bilman built a house on the creek, and, where Hoppy now is, located. Later a man named Quinn purchased the Bilman place, and conducted it alone. Bilman is yet opposite Benson's Landing.

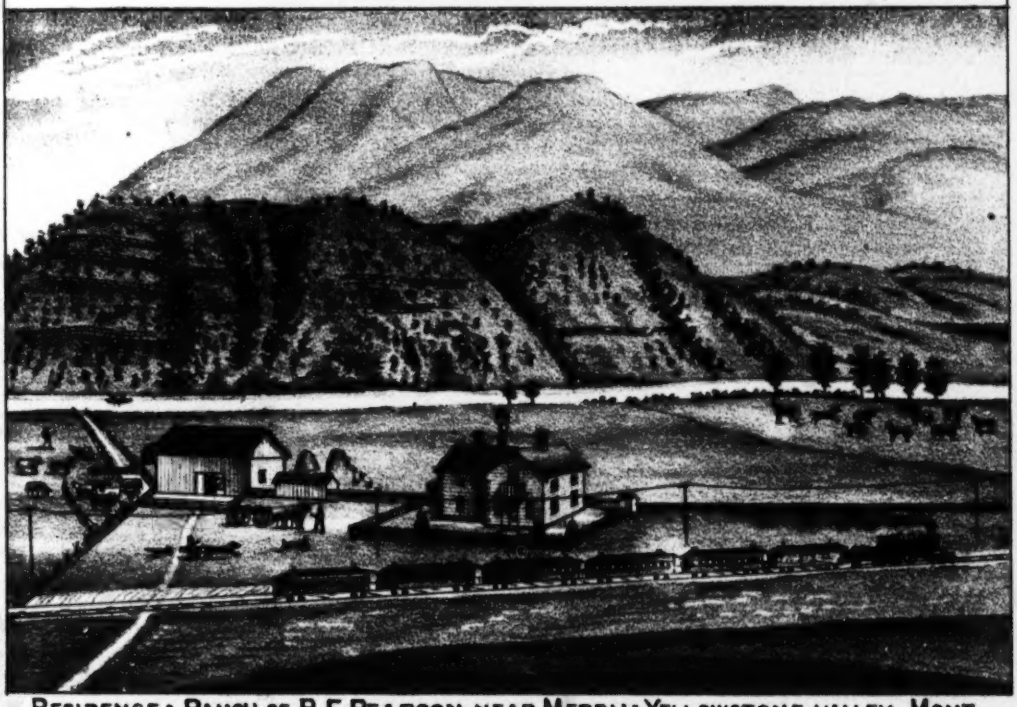
Merrill, nine miles west of Stillwater, just east of the Gallatin county line, is the name given to a new depot on the Northern Pacific railroad.

Carlton is the name of a settlement on the Northern Pacific railroad, west of Billings.

Huntley, ten miles below Coulson and one hundred and fifty-nine miles east of Bozeman, is situate in a small fertile valley in Gallatin county, but the name extends north of the river. It is the center of an agricultural and stock-growing district, and claims a postoffice, two stores, a hotel and a blacksmith shop. It was originally a stage station, but owing to the arrival at that point of the steamer F. Y. Batchelor, July 6, 1879 (Capt. Grant Marsh), and the landing of fifty tons of freight for Bozeman consignees, the place assumed the importance which would attach itself to the head of Yellowstone navigation. Black, Daniels, Hoskins and McGirl were the first settlers. In 1877 Black & Daniels kept a supply point for their trains going up and down the river. A postoffice was established in March, 1878,



RANCH & RES. OF EDWARD CARDWELL JR, NEAR STILLWATER, MONT.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF B.F. PEARSON, NEAR MERRILL, YELLOWSTONE VALLEY MONT.

and the first postmaster was Omar Hoskins. The postoffice was called Huntley, formerly named Baker's Battle Ground, by hunters. Omar Hoskins, who owns a ranch at Huntley, claims to be the first white man to locate between the Crow agency and the mouth of Tongue river. At first he had no neighbors within two hundred miles. He was there when the Nez Perces went through, and was fortified in six or seven log-houses garrisoned by twenty-one men. The garrison had 7,000 rounds of cartridges to deposit in them should they come.

Junction City (towns 4 and 5 N., R. 33 and 34 E.), 102 miles west of Fort Keogh, nearly opposite the mouth of the Big Horn, and forty miles north of Fort Custer, is contemporary with Terry's Landing, two miles above, on the right bank of the river. The population of Junction City and the neighboring settlement of Sage Brush in 1880, was forty-one. The railroad depot is in Gallatin county.

Sherman.—On the north side of the Yellowstone, opposite the valley in which Custer and Riverside stations of the Northern Pacific railroad are situate, is Sherman, about 98 miles west of Fort Keogh. In the fall of 1879 there were 31 ranches in the neighborhood of this settlement.

Modern Indian Troubles.—The murder of settlers by Piegan Indians, in February, 1885, has not found mention in the chapter devoted to petty Indian wars. As the trouble took place in this county, the event is recorded here. In February, 1885, five Piegan Indians made a raid, from their reservation, crossed the Yellowstone at Clark's Fork river, to the Crow reservation, and stole 53 ponies from Plenty Coves, a Crow chief. They ran off these ponies, and picked up a number more belonging to white men, near Park City. Plenty Coves and three other Crows, accompanied by Joseph Gate, Chancey Ames, Philip Sidle, Lee M. Owens, and three other white men, pursued and overhauled them at Hailstone basin, near Painted Robe river, forty miles northwest of Billings. A fight ensued, in which Chancey Ames and Joseph Gate were killed, and Owens and Sidle wounded. Four of the Piegans were killed. The fifth was wounded, but escaped. The horses were recaptured.

The recent Indian troubles among the southern Cheyennes have affected their northern brothers. A telegram under date July 20, 1885, states that the commanding officer at Fort Custer reports that Acting Agent Stevens of the Rosebud and Tongue River Indians of the northern Cheyenne reserve is at Fort Custer, with Acting Agent Burslow of the Crows, and that Stevens reports there is danger of serious trouble between the Rosebud Indians under Two Moons and Little Wolf, and the Tongue River Indians, headed by Black Wolf and White Bull. The latter are attempting to force the Rosebud Indians to live on Tongue river, and threaten to kill Agent Stevens if he attempts to interfere with their plans." The Rosebud Indians positively refuse to go there and are now in camp with the Tongue River Indians and about 119 Pine Ridge Indians under Crazy Head and American Horse. The latter has said he will die rather than go back to the Pine Ridge agency. An exciting report has also reached here that the northern Cheyennes have broken out and they are led to the warpath by the news from the southern Cheyennes in the Indian territory. Still another report says that in an engagement between Carpenter and Robinson's cowboys, five cowboys and seven Indians were killed. These reports all seem well founded and there is great excitement among ranchers and settlers on the Tongue and Rosebud rivers at date of writing.

In the chapter on Indians, Indian wars and Indian troubles, a wholesale tale of murder, rapine and wrong by the Indians, is related. The territory, now known as Yellowstone county, may be said to have been irrigated with human blood; for, prior to the coming of the Crows and Sioux, predatory bands of Western savages came to these plains to exterminate each other, as it were; while in later days, our own Indians repeated the dreadful drama among themselves, and then turned their weapons on the white traveler or settler. The whole history of the district prior to the settlement of Billings shows a record blackened by heart-rending murders by savages, and retaliatory acts by the whites.

Incidents of the Settlement of Billings.—In June, 1883, a letter signed by R. J. Anderson, of the Windsor House, was published in the local journals. As it reviews one episode in the history of the beginnings of Billings, it is reproduced in these pages: "I have brought suit," says Mr. Anderson, "against the Montana and Minnesota Land Company, of which H. Clark is president, for non-fulfillment of contract, said suit being for $20,000

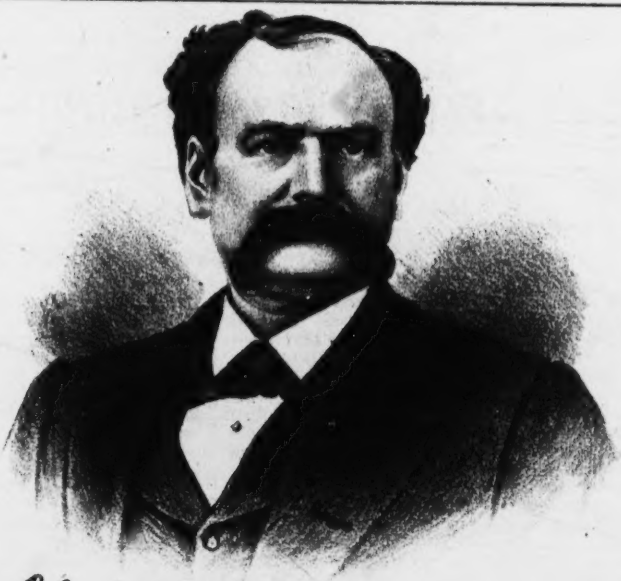
damages. The company referred to have not fulfilled their agreement to build the passenger depot according to their plans in the original plat. They further agreed and guaranteed to me to have the depot built upon the originally-proposed location, and open for public use and occupation by the time the first trains arrived—when the railroad was completed to Billings. They also guaranteed to every one else who bought lots from the company in the vicinity that the depot would be built as originally projected on the plat. * * * * In my opinion and in the opinion of numerous others who hold property here, the transactions of the land company have wrought incalculable harm to Billings, and brought financial ruin and disaster to numerous men of limited capital who have been induced to invest their all here upon promises of great improvements. Only a few weeks since, Henry Villard, when passing through Billings, remarked in the presence of a number of citizens, that H. Clark had done nothing which he agreed to, and satirically inquired where the 3,000 emigrants and Scandinavians were which Clark agreed to have at Billings this spring. Since his arrival in New York, President Villard has commenced suit against H. Clark for the forfeiture of 60,000 acres of railroad land on Clarke's Fork bottom obtained by Clark on condition that he should sell them to actual settlers. Clark induced the Ripon colony to come to Billings to the number of 500, assuring them that they could have all of this land which they wanted at $2.60 per acre, and a free town-site thrown in. When they arrived, they could not get the land for less than from $5 to $10 per acre, according to location. This turn in affairs disgusted the greater number of the colonists, and they returned to their former homes without catching on. Since then the railroad lands on Clarke's Fork bottom are lying in primeval solitude, totally unoccupied and unimproved."

Since this letter was given to the press, Billings, and, indeed, the entire county, rose above the disappointments which the Billings episode created. The year just closing has witnessed an advance in values as unexpected as they are conciliatory, while the citizenship of the city and county has assumed a permanency of form hitherto unknown. The stock-growing industry has steadily grown,—the statistics for 1884 giving the county the fifth place in the number and value of cattle among the fourteen counties of the Territory.

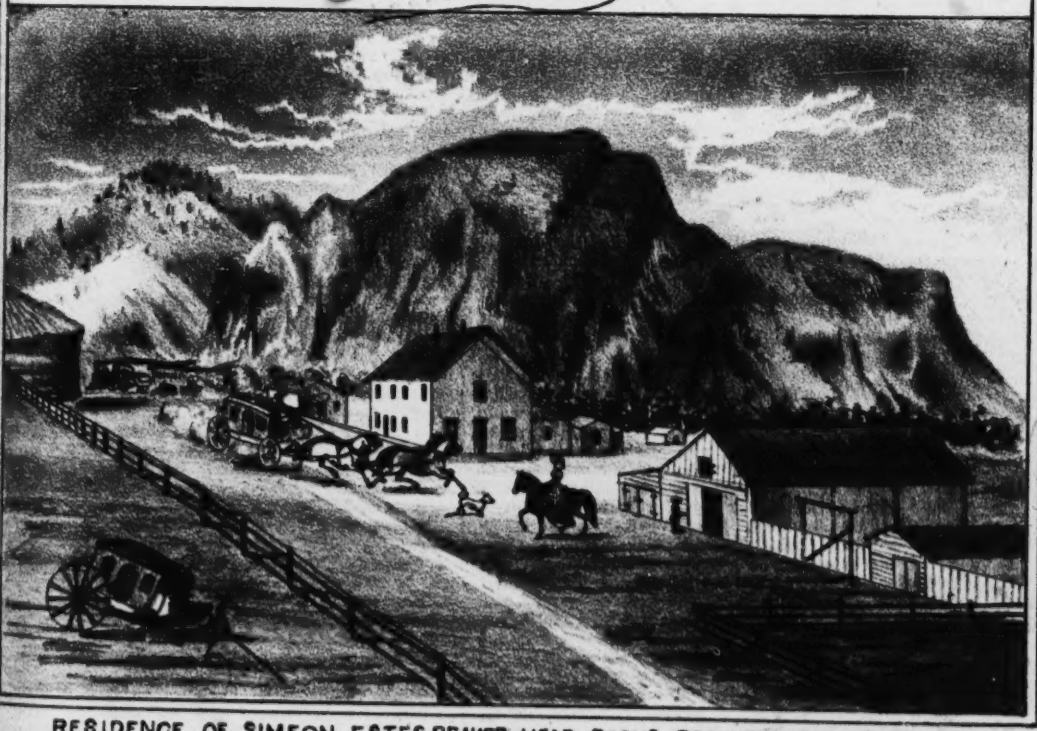
CONCLUSION OF COUNTY HISTORY.

In the foregoing pages the history of the Territory and almost every item which pertains directly to each of her political divisions, finds a place. Much of all that is interesting in the history of the counties, is, of course, incorporated in the chapters of the General History; because so many names and events are so closely connected with the progress of the Territory, as a whole, it would be a rank solecism to omit them in a history of the whole. Thus justice has been done to the general history without infringing on the absolute history of each county.

Again, in the chapters devoted to personal history and reminiscences, the minutiæ of local history is contained, since, in compiling a biographical statement, the various gentlemen, employed in that department, have given much attention to an enumeration of reminiscences and events linked with the lives of those who shared in building up their own as well as the Territory's interests. In this division of the work ten thousand facts are brought to light, which personal history alone could bring; the trials, the vicissitudes, the pleasures of settlement are all set forth and contrasted with the present; name after name and incident after incident follow in quick succession, giving to each chapter an importance which must claim the attention of him who would be thoroughly conversant with the real life of the people, and the principles on which rests the prosperity of the Territory.



Henry H Avery GLENDALE. M.T.



RESIDENCE OF SIMEON ESTES BEAVER-HEAD ROCKS BEAVER-HEAD CO. MONT.

PERSONAL HISTORY AND REMINISCENCES.

CHAPTER XXXI.

BEAVERHEAD COUNTY.

E. R. ALWARD, Glendale; born at Wathena, Kan., November 22, 1860; attended school both in his native town and at Red Oak, Ia., until 1874, when he entered his father's drugstore, and continued there until the spring of 1878, when he came to Montana. At this time he opened a drugstore at Virginia City, which he carried on for one year, and then came to Glendale, where he first took charge of the Elling store. In 1880 he purchased the store, and is at present the owner. He is quite a young man, and of good business tact.

H. H. AVERY, Glendale; born in Saratoga county, New York, in 1844; moved to Michigan with his parents in 1846. In 1864 he commenced the blacksmith's trade in Oakland Co., Mich.; two years later he was employed by Sage & McGraw, of Bay City, and remained with them until 1875, when he opened a shop at Chippewa Falls, Wis. In 1876 he prospected and mined throughout Utah. In September, 1877, he came to Montana and located at Glendale, where he had charge of the Hecla Company's blacksmith shops until 1880. During this time he built the Avery House, the only stone business building in the town, and since that time has operated it as a hotel.

ED. S. BALL, of Argenta, was born at Boston, Mass., June 30, 1834. He moved to Huron Co., O., in 1837, where he remained until the winter of 1858-9, when he started for Pike's Peak. There he engaged in placer and quartz mining for three years. In 1862 he proceeded to Montana *via* the Black Hills trail, striking the California trail at the Sweetwater, and reached Bannack August 16, 1862, where he soon found rich diggings. His wife and sister were the first white women who saw Grasshopper creek. In 1866 Mr. Ball visited Argenta, where the St. L. & M. Co. was erecting reduction works. Here he engaged in the carpenter's trade until 1868, when he resumed mining, continuing in it four years as foreman in the Tootle Mining Company, at Argenta, at the same time carrying on his stock business. In 1879 Mr. Ball rented the Tootle works and operated them down to the present time, and purchased the St. L. & M. Co's works, which have since been conducted by himself. In early years he was deputy under Henry Plummer, the sheriff. He it was who arrested this notorious criminal January 7, 1864, and succeeded him as sheriff, holding the office three and one half years. On January 8, after Plummer was hanged, Mr. Ball undertook to arrest a Mexican desperado, then secreted in a log cabin near the creek. The desperado shot Mr. Ball in the thigh, and Mr. Copley, acting deputy sheriff, in the stomach, killing the latter. Owing to the poor and intricate arrangement of the shot-gun which Mr. Ball carried, he was unable to shoot the Mexican; however the citizens brought out a mountain howitzer and bombarded the cabin. J. A. Brown then struck down the door with a heavy piece of timber. The citizens entered only to find that death had anticipated justice—they found the criminal dead. Mr. Ball was married to Miss Rose A. McCauley, June 7, 1862, at Denver, Col.

MARTIN BARRETT, Bannack, was born February 2, 1840, in Mayo county, in Ireland. At the age of 8 years went with his parents to Canada; in fall of 1859 went to St. Joseph, Mo. — and in 1860 to Salt Lake City and back, driving an ox team, in a train. In 1861, went to Colorado. While in Canada he learned the trade of tanner and currier, and then attended common school. In the spring of 1863, Mr. Barrett came to Montana, and he with Joseph Shineberger located his present ranch. Mr. Barrett remained on the ranch, attending to stock raising, etc., while Shineberger mined. After about 8-years' partnership, they dissolved by mutual consent,—Mr. Barrett remaining on the ranch, and Mr. Shineberger going to Red Rock and establishing his stock business. Previous to coming to Montana, Mr. Barrett mined in Colorado for two years. On August 6, 1867, he married Miss Alice E. Cook, at Sim Estes' place, Red Rock. In 1879, he was elected councilman, served one term, and was re-elected in 1884. He has 1,160 acres, hay land, mostly, from which he can cut 500 tons; as near as he can estimate has from 1,000 to 1,500 head of stock on his ranch and range. He is one of the oldest and most successful stock men on Horse Prairie.

CHARLES BLIVENS, Dillon, a native of Saratoga Springs, New York; was born December 10, 1841. He lived with his parents for thirteen years, then went to Brooklyn and took a clerkship in a retail hardware store owned by John Harmond, and at the death of Harmond, his uncle brought him to New York City and put him in his wholesale hardware store. He clerked for his uncle about one year, when the civil war broke out, when he entered the navy and served three years on board the sloop of war Cheyenne in the Pacific squadron. He was honorably discharged in New York City, and, getting the gold fever, crossed the plains to Virginia City, Montana. He arrived there in the latter part of September, 1863, and was with the first outfit to go with Bozeman over the new cut-off known as the Bozeman Cut-off. After reaching Powder river they were met by the Sioux Indians and turned back to Sweetwater bridge. They then came on around by Salt Lake City. Mr. Blivens on his arrival in the territory, took a claim at Alder gulch, but soon sold it and located in California gulch, and, using a miner's term, "busted up." However, having an interest in a ranch on the Madison with his uncle, Edward Brisbin, near the canyon, he sold his interest, took up the old George Ives farm, called it the Council Bluffs ranch, and herded stock on it for outside parties for one year. Then he wintered in Salt Lake. In the spring he went with the Helena stampede and took a claim in Jefferson gulch, working it until it froze up. During that winter he went on another stampede to French gulch; but, receiving news that his partner had sold him out, Mr. Blivens returned, but too late. He followed his partner as far as Virginia City and recovered only one horse. He then went up into the Pipe Stone range prospecting. Not meeting with good success, he bought the old worked-out claim of the Bruce boys, in a dry gulch which emptied into the Homestake, and took out

$3,000 in six weeks. One-half he gave to his partner. They bought out a Mr. Haufman, and, with twenty other claimants, put in a ditch costing $11,000. The water running over soft granite soil was absorbed, so that the ditch did not supply enough water to sluice with. They then resorted to their picks, and after investing in six months' work and $1,000, came out with just the amount put in. He next went to Silver Bow, and mined about six months. Then he prospected in Bear Canyon, near Iron Rod. While Mr. Blivens was prospecting a company built a furnace and employed him to run one shift. The company failed after twenty-three days' run. Mr. Blivens sold it out to get his pay. He then went into the employment of Greene, Campbell & Co. He was in their employ over four years, and while with this firm he married Miss Sarah D. Sullivan, November 2, 1869. The company closed up their works, and Mr. Blivens farmed the ranch of Geo. Wickham one year, and then located a ranch near what is now the town of Dillon. The ensuing year grasshoppers drove him off from his claim, and he went to Red Bluff and discovered a lead. There he mined eighteen months, taking out over $9,000. He put all back in the ground trying to get more out of the lead. He then went to Summit and worked six months in hydraulic diggings. That fall he moved to Silver Star and mined for two years, then returned to his deserted ranch of 320 acres, and remained there two years improving it. He then traded it for his present property in Dillon, consisting of a dwelling house, commodious livery, boarding and sale stables and corrals, all joining. He has superior facilities for outfitting tourists for the National Park and Geysers, Dillon being only 120 miles from the park, and he does a large business in outfitting commercial travelers, boarding horses and in buying and selling horses, being one of the best points in the territory for this kind of business. Mr. Blivens and Mrs. Blivens are the parents of four children, Anna R., Clifton C., Alice M. and James. Anna R. died January 25, 1883; James died February 26, 1883.

G. M. Brown, Bannack; born near St. Andrews, Scotland; came to the United States in 1858, and proceeded from New York to Kansas, where he remained until 1860, when he visited Pike's Peak. From 1860 to 1862 he was engaged in mining and also in joiners' and carpenters' work in Colordo. In 1862 he came to Bannack, *via* Ft. Lemhi and Deer Lodge, and there engaged in mining until he entered the Alder Gulch and Salt Lake freighting business. Returning to Bannack he resumed mining, and then established himself as a mill-wright. Since 1873 he has resided on his present ranch, devoting his attention to horse, cattle and sheep raising. He has 320 acres of land under fence, 150 head of cattle, 200 head of horses and 4,000 sheep. In 1882 he sold 1,400 head of cattle (*vide* General Hist.). In 1884 he was appointed County Commissioner, and still holds the office.

Joe. A. Brown, of Glendale, Montana, was born August 1, 1831, near West Alexander, Washington Co., Pa. He left home March 14, 1859, for the Rocky Mountains, prospected and mined in Colorado and New Mexico until May, 1862, when he started for the Salmon River mines; arrived in what is now known as Beaverhead Co., Montana, in July, 1862; continued to prospect and mine until 1870, when he engaged in stock-raising and ranching in the Big Hole Valley, but retained a large interest in several valuable silver mines; was a member of the Territorial Legislature for five terms, serving in both the upper and lower houses; was also a member of the Constitutional Convention that convened in the capital of the Territory, January 14, 1884, to frame a Constitution for the future State of Montana. Mr. Browne has held other responsible positions, and has been prominently identified with all acts of benevolence in his district. He was married April 9, 1872, to Miss Agnes M. Murray, of Dubuque, Iowa, by whom he has four children. It is to be regretted that he will not permit anyone to publish his adventures during the past twenty-five years in the Rocky Mountains. A man of his known love of adventures and unquestioned courage must have witnessed some thrilling scenes (*Vide Hist. of County*).

George V. Byrnet, born in Alabama, July 23, 1845; was a bookkeeper at Mobile for many years previous to 1878, when he came to Montana. From this time until 1882 he was in the employ of Perkins & Smith, of Butte. In 1882 he, with O. W. W. Rote and J. S. Wilson, organized the firm of Wilson, Rote & Co. Mr. Byrnett is a member of the A. O. U. W.

William B. Carter, Dillon, was born April 23, 1840, in Geauga Co., Ohio, near Parkman; and resided there with his parents until he was 18 years of age, when he went to Parkman and learned the carpenter's trade. He remained there three years. April 6, 1863, Mr. Carter, in company with a schoolmate, B C. Bennett, started for California. Mr. Bennett, remembering the advice of his brother to always go to the newest camps, he persuaded Mr Carter, when at Salt Lake, to go to Montana, and landed at Bannack, July 1, 1863. Before reaching Bannack their funds had become considerably reduced. Mr. Bennett sold his pistol, and with the proceeds and the little money Mr. Carter had, they arrived at Bannack with six cents in the latter's pocket. They sold those coppers to a jeweler for seventy-five cents apiece for alloy; left Bannack same afternoon and went to Virginia City, arriving July 4; found a job on the night shift, and went to work same night, and continued for forty successive nights. After that he worked on various other claims until October 13, when he started for Salt Lake to get provisions and return with them as a sort of speculation. After a three months' trip he sold his goods at $700 profit. He then started back for Salt Lake in the winter, suffering severely on the way. For four consecutive seasons Mr. Carter and his partner freighted from Salt Lake to Virginia City. In the fall of 1866 he gave up freighting and took up his ranch and spent the next year in fattening cattle for market. After disposing of them, he sent to Utah for cows. In the winter of 1864 he, with B. C. Bennett, Jackson and Nelson Verden, wintered on his present ranch in Beaverhead county, and they were then known as "the willow-wakiup boys," on account of the willow wakiup they lived in. July 4, 1868, Mr. Carter was married to Miss Anna Selway, daughter of John Selway, born in Kenosha Co., Wisconsin. To them has been born five children, viz: Caroline E., born November 6, 1869; Ada Bell, March 23, 1871; Fred W., born September 15, 1872; Lee S., born February 5, 1874; and Guy J., January 18, 1879. Mr Carter was the first supervisor in this district, and was county superintendent of public instruction for three years and county commissioner for two years.

J. M. Colson (now of Camas, Idaho), son of A. and M. S. Colson, was born in Madison Co., N. Y., January 10, 1835. In 1838 his parents moved to Illinois, where J. M. remained until 1863, when he moved to Virginia City, M. T. He located the first ranch in that neighborhood and conducted a public house there until 1868. His hay farm on the Upper Madison and an unsurveyed claim of 160 acres form his landed property, while 100 head of horses represent his stock.

Craig Cornell, Dillon, is a native of Porter Co., Indiana, and was born January 8, 1839, the tenth child of Isaac Cornell, a resident of Alleghany Co., Penn., who removed to Indiana in 1835. Craig remained in his native place until he was 25 years old; he then crossed the plains to Montana, and settling down at Bannack, July 20, 1864, worked there at day labor until January, 1866; he then removed to Beaverhead Valley and located a ranch. In 1871, he removed to his present home and

has resided on it ever since; it consists of 480 acres, patented; he deals in sheep, cattle and horses, and is also engaged in dairy farming; has about forty cows, and supplies the town of Dillon with milk. He commenced dairying in 1870, and has sold butter as high as $1 per pound. November 16, 1871, in Indiana, he married Miss Eliza Keller, born in Montgomery Co., Ohio, in 1845 (daughter of John Keller); they are the parents of three children—Isaac Roscoe, Estella and Mary Viola, all born in Beaverhead Valley. Mr. Cornell has now about 1,300 head of sheep and a large band of horses and cattle. In 1882, his average yield was fifty bushels to the acre of grain. His residence is just out of Dillon.

J. B. CROW, Bannack, son of R. and Rebecca Crow, was born at Montreal, C. E., August 19, 1833; moved to New York State with his parents in 1836 or 1837. He worked at Redport, Vt., for E. Grosventer, watch maker, for one year, then resided in Essex Co., N. Y., thence he moved to Wisconsin, where he was engaged in agriculture until 1856, when he visited Omaha, Neb. He migrated in 1857 to Iowa, returning to Wisconsin in 1858, where he remained until 1864, when he started for Montana, arriving at Bannack in August of that year with Bill Kellogg and John Keefer. During the journey they were attacked by Indians, and while on the North Platte 350 head of horses were stolen by the red devils from immigrants camped close by—he only losing a steer, which was killed by a poisoned arrow. In July, 1864, while prospecting the Sweet Grass Country, Wy., his party were surprised by about 200 savages, but owing to the willow swamps and precipices, escaped One of the party left in the swamp was afterward rescued. Mr. Crow followed mining at Bannack, Argenta, Blue Wing, Alder Gulch and Rochester up to 1867, and hunting on the Yellowstone from 1867 to 1869, when he engaged in the butcher trade. In 1878 he preempted and homesteaded 960 acres on Horse Prairie, since increased to 1,760 acres, where he has 200 head of cattle and 275 horses. He was married March 9, 1873, to Miss H. A., daughter of Clark and Prudence Little, of Oneida Co., N. Y. During the present year he is interested in the lumber and also banking business at Dillon, on the Utah & Northern R. R.

G. D. FRENCH, Argenta, who was married to Miss Elizabeth Hughes in New York City in 1852, moved to Wisconsin with his wife in 1853, and conducted a hotel in Jefferson county, in that state, until April, 1863, when they started across the plains, arriving at Bannack in September, 1863. Mr. French established a cabinet and carpenter shop, and to him was assigned the duty of burying the bodies of Plummer, Stinson and Ray, who were hanged January 7, 1864. He purchased the old brewery from John Manime and operated it until 1870, when he sold to James Horby and removed to Argenta, where he was postmaster, hotelkeeper and merchant, from 1870 to July 21, 1879, when he died. (*Vide Local History.*)

GEORGE W. DART, Dillon; was born at Mount Clemens, Mich., in 1837; his parents were Thomas and Alice Dart, who came from Connecticut. At the age of 12 years George went to Detroit and learned the tinner's trade, staying there five years, when he went to St. Paul, and remained there eight years following the same business. About 1859 he went into business for himself on Robert street and remained in it about three years. In the spring of 1863 he started for Bannack, Mon., in the train commanded by Captain Fisk. He arrived at Bannack in October of the same year and spent the winter there. In March he started out prospecting in the Yellowstone and Wind river countries. After six months he returned to Bannack for the winter, and in the spring went to Diamond City, and mined from 1865 to 1868 inclusive. Then [illegible] eighted between Fort Benton, Helena and Bannack until 1869, when he again entered into his old business of hardware and tin shop at Bannack, in which he continued until the fall of 1882. He then moved his business to Dillon, where he still carries it on. Mr. Dart married August 28, 1877, Miss Harriett A. Fox. The ceremony was performed at Thomas Selway's Mrs. Dart was born at Pleasant Prairie, Wis., came to Montana in 1876, and remained with Mrs. Selway until her marriage.

WILLIAM D DAVIS, Dillon, was born December 13, 1834, in Clinton Co., Ky. His parents were James and Sabia Davis, with whom he lived until he was 20 years old, working on his father's farm, and receiving his education at the common schools. In 1855 he went to Putnam county, Mo., and stayed about five years farming. In 1861 he went to Colorado, starting from Putnam county. Was in Leavenworth when the news came that Fort Sumter was fired on. He hired a passage to Georgia Gulch, Col., and made the trip in 27 days, with mule teams. The price of passage was $50 a piece. On the route they met some soldiers who were very anxious to learn of the war and followed the train some distance to learn the particulars. Mr. Davis worked in Georgia Gulch all summer for Brice & Keene, and wintered at Pueblo. One day, the boys gathered some berries, and asked Mr. Davis, who was chief cook, to make them a pie; being so well versed in the culinary department, he immediately consented to their wishes; knowing the crust ought to be short, he put in plenty of grease to offset the richness of the paste, and also put in rather a bountiful supply of soda. Result: the crust of the pie was two inches thick and colors various. During the winter in Pueblo, he herded cattle at $10 per month; herding consisting of looking after the cattle once a week, and keeping them on the range. In the spring, he started with them for the South Park. His partner got snow-blind when only about half way—even the cattle and dog showed a sort of snow-blindness The next day he met two Germans, who told him to take the cattle back, as the snow was too deep. Mr. Davis let the Germans take the cattle back, and he and his partner went on, finding it a very hard journey. After resting a few days, they went back for the cattle, and in two weeks started again with them. The owner of the cattle was to meet him on the way, at a cabin where Mr. Davis was to find comfortable quarters. He got to the cabin about sundown, found it deserted, and, having no blankets, concluded to drive the stock on, to a little town about 10 miles distant. Just ouside the town was a small stream to ford. Mr. Davis thought it not best to cross in the dark and cold; so tried to make himself comfortable by driving up an ox every now and then, and lying down in his warm place. Finding this not very satisfactory, he decided to cross the stream, and drove the cattle over. He jumped on the back of the last ox and rode across dry, arriving at the hotel at four o'clock in the morning, tired, cold and hungry. After a few days the owner arrived and they drove the cattle on to the ranch. Arriving at Jefferson, he and three others were told that dirt taken from the chinks in the cabin panned out color, and that the dirt came from the well near by. It was sixty feet deep and had caved in. So they dug another well, which they tested every three or four feet, but found no color. When they dug down sixty-five feet deep, it dawned upon them that it was the well that was wanted and not gold. The diggers immediately gathered up old boards, poles and boxes and threw them into the well, then filled it up with dirt. Mr. Davis worked a little that summer in the Georgia Gulch; went then to Colorado and spent the winter and spring working in a quartz-mill. Having heard that his mother had sent him a package to Georgia Gulch, he returned there, and after remaining two months joined a party going to Virginia City; left Denver August 25; arrived at Virginia City in two months.

Here Mr. Davis mined a short time, spent the winter in the mountains hunting and the next summer prospected, but spent all his money, and then hired to a Gallatin farmer for $80 per month for one year; saved some money. He then took a farm three miles from Central Park on the Gallatin, and engaged in grain, stock and dairy farming for three years. He then came to Beaverhead Valley, entered his first ranch in 1870; in 1873 he raised 200 hens, from which he sold 1,100 dozens of eggs, and now owns a ranch of 440 acres bordering on the Beaverhead River and only five miles from Dillon. On October 9, 1866 Mr. Davis was married to Miss Eliza E. Selway at her mother's home in the valley. Their only child, Alma A., was born September 30, 1870. Mrs. Davis was born March 25, 1834, in Somersetshire, Eng. Mr. Davis represented the people of Beaverhead and Missoula in the Legislature in 1882, being elected on the Democratic ticket.

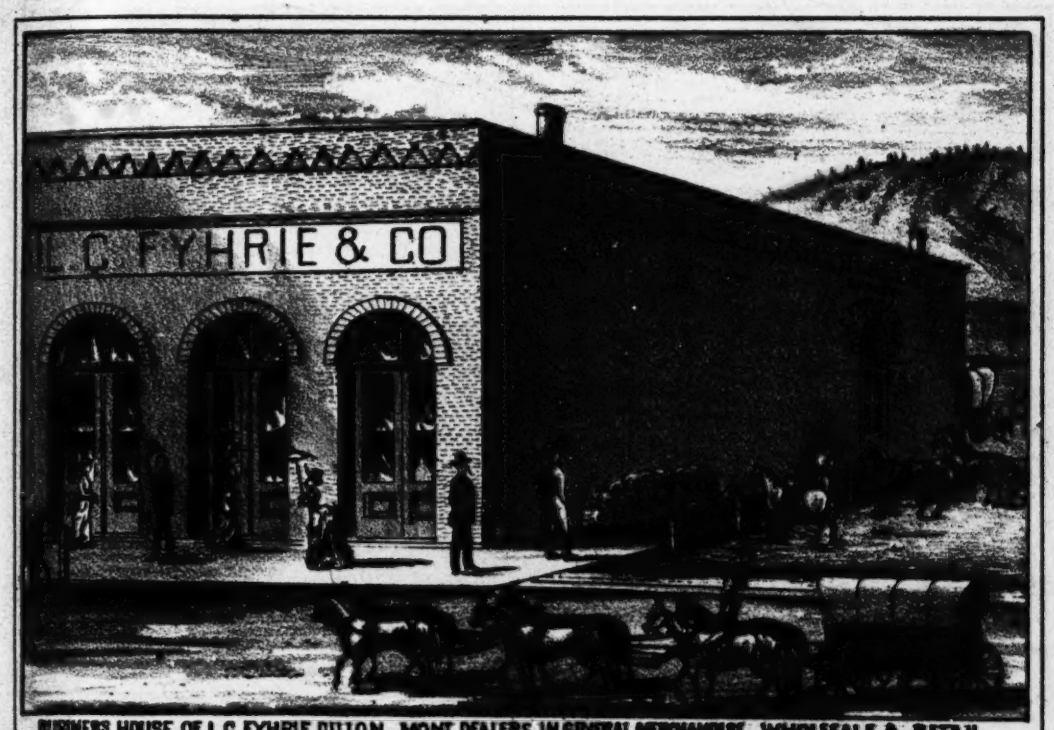
T. H. ELLIS, Red Rock, born in Scotland Co., Mo., March 2, 1845; came to Montana in 1863, in which territory he has since resided with the exception of two years passed in his native state—1867–68. He was engaged in freighting in early years; but since his return to the territory has devoted himself to agriculture and stock raising. He is the last settler in the Creek valley, and the owner of an unsurveyed claim of 160 acres, 20 head of cattle and a number of horses.

GEORGE W. EMERICK, Dillon, was born April 3, 1827, in the state of New York, and came to Wisconsin in the spring of 1844, settling in Walworth county on the Big Foot Prairie. In 1851 he went into the prairie on the Wisconsin river, staying there until 1860. He then went to Denver, Col., and engaged in mining until the fourth of July, 1862, at which time he left for Salmon river mines, accompanied by several others. He experienced some trouble with the Indians near Ft. Benton; however, he reached Beaverhead Valley safely on August 28, 1862. On coming to Snake river he was informed that "gold had been found at Gold creek" by Tom Levada and at once decided to go there; reaching Birch Creek was again told by a "half-breed" that gold had been found about 25 miles distant at a place called Bannack. He went there, and remained that winter mining. In the spring he prospected on Salmon river. Hearing of the excitement at "Alder's Gulch" he went there and worked at placer mining until the spring of 1864, when he turned his steps to the Yellowstone on Wind river. Shortly after he came back to Virginia City, and thence he went to British Columbia, wintering on the Columbia river. In the spring he returned to the mines at Blackfoot, and in the winter of 1865 he came to Beaverhead valley to remain permanently.

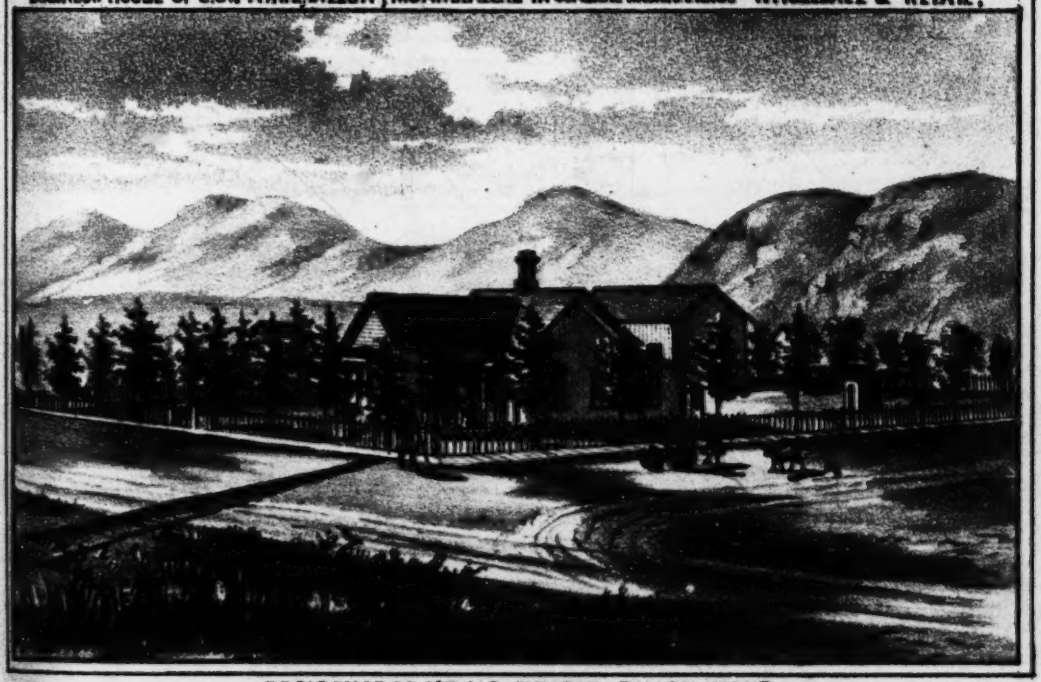
SIMEON ESTES, Dillon, was born in Androscoggin Co., Me., in the town of Lewiston, February 10, 1835, to David and Mary Ann, née Grant, Estes, who were also natives of Maine. In 1855 Mr. Estes left his native state and migrated to Mobile, Ala., where he remained until 1861. He then removed to St. Paul, Minn. In the south he had charge of a cotton factory, working some at his trade of house painting. In 1863 he crossed the plains with Captain Fisk's party, driving his team through to Bannack. The Indians were plentiful, but did not cause much trouble. When he arrived at Bannack he began freighting to Virginia City. The next year he put up hay for the Ben Holiday Stage Company. In 1865 he took up the Red Rock ranch, one of the first locations in the county, and in 1868 sold it to Joseph Shoneberger. He then took a contract to carry the mail between Virginia City and Bannack, three times a week, and also located a stage station for Gilmer, Salisbury & Co., 1872, on his present place. He was for eight years postmaster and express agent. He also kept a hotel and store. He now owns 150 head of horses, fine cattle, and about 1,100 acres of land delightfully situated. On April 14, 1867, Mr. Estes married Miss R. E. Jackson. His second wife was Harriet L. Wather, and native of Springfield, Ill. In 1868 he represented his district in the legislature at Virginia City, and is a Democrat in politics. Coming to the territory without a dollar, he is a fair example of the enterprise and spirit of American independence. He is fond of adventure and excitement and gives his spirit a free rein.

THOMAS H. HAMILTON, Horse Prairie; son of Robert W. and Mary M. Hamilton, was born at Toronto, Canada July 15, 1828; he was educated in the township of Murray, from 1838 to 1843, previous to the removal of his mother and step-father to Prince Edward township; there he apprenticed himself to a harness-maker, remained nearly two years, then went to Hastings township, and, in 1849, left for Danville, N. Y. In 1850 he returned to Hamilton, Canada, and started business in Northumberland county for himself. In 1853 he started for Australia, and arrived at Melbourne September 18 of the same year; he tried the mines at Bendigo and other places until 1854, when he settled at Ballarat, remaining there until January 1, 1857, when he left for Melbourne, *en route* to Liverpool; he arrived there in eighty-four days, and reached New York city May 5, 1857. He proceeded to Percy, Canada, where he was married to Miss Louise A. Stone, daughter of Rev. Joseph and Mary J. Stone, and where he purchased and settled on a farm. His wife died February 21, 1862. In November, 1862, he traveled to California, *via* Panama; there he worked for the Great Eastern Company until June, 1863, at Gibsonville, where his leg was broken; he then worked at Marysville, as harness-maker, until the spring of 1865, when he went to Gold Run, thence to the Salmon River Mines, where he ran a pack train on South Salmon river, and returned to San Francisco in January, 1866. In March, 1866, he sailed for Portland, Ore., thence to Montana, arriving at Ophir Gulch May 6, 1866; he went to Bannack that fall and opened a restaurant, which he conducted until the spring of 1868. He was married to Mrs. M. J. Lee, daughter of B. and M. Stanchfield, August 28, 1867, and with her moved to Horse Prairie, June 13, 1868, where he located his present ranch. He owns about 2,000 acres, devoted to stock and dairy farming; he has 900 head of cattle, 70 horses, and manufactures between 4,000 and 5,000 pounds of butter annually, which he sells at from 40 to 45 cents per pound. During the Nez Perces war he sent his wife and daughter to Bannack and remained to protect the ranch. August 12, 1877, he espied the Indians and with his men made every disposition to delay the advance of the savages; but ultimately the Indians gave chase. A. L. Cooper and A. J. Myers were making their escape, but the former dropped his rifle and the Indians calling him back, promising not to hurt him, he allowed himself to fall into their hands and was shot by them and his horse appropriated. Mr. H. reached Bannack at 3 A. M. on the 13th, after a close chase, while his men concealed themselves and thus escaped. Cooper's body was found and buried by Myers and Jack Wagner. The Indians stole from this place horses and other property, valued at $1,742. Mr. H.'s claim was allowed to the extent of $1,000 by the government but the money has not yet been paid. In 1878 the Bannacks and Shoshones threatened the district; Capt. Ball and 100 men from Fort Ellis arrived to protect the settlements, but the threatened invasion did not take place. Mr Hamilton has shared in many, if not all, the adventures of settlement referred to in the general history. He is widely known and highly esteemed.

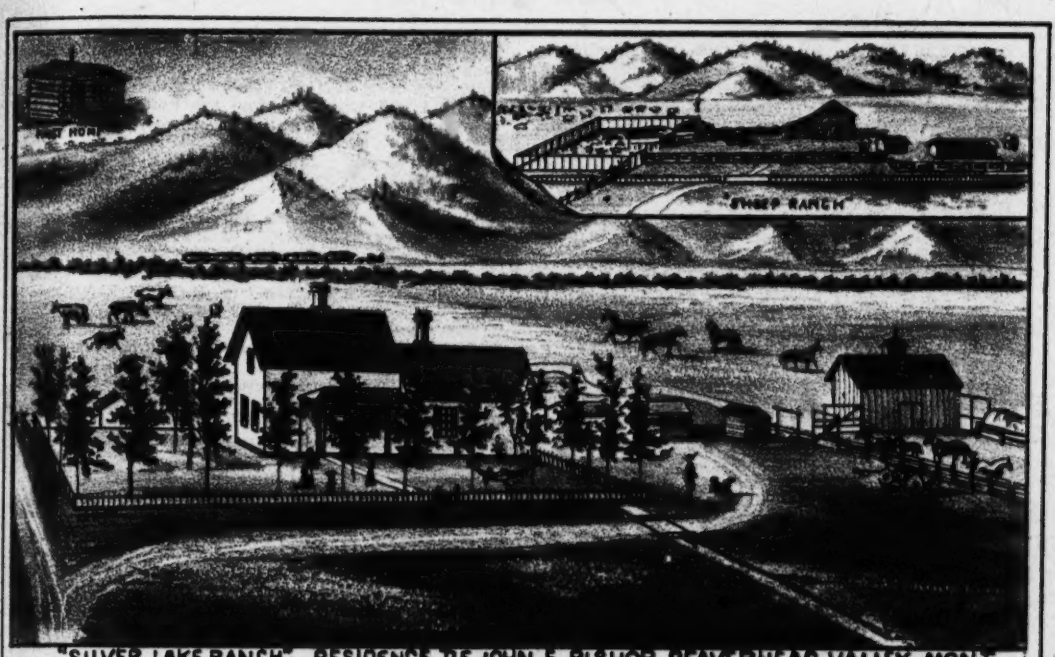
C. H. HARDISTY, late of Glendale, now of Puget Sound, was born at Savannah, Mo., October 28, 1844, moved to Illinois in 1860, and to California in 1862, where he engaged in agriculture until 1865, when he re-



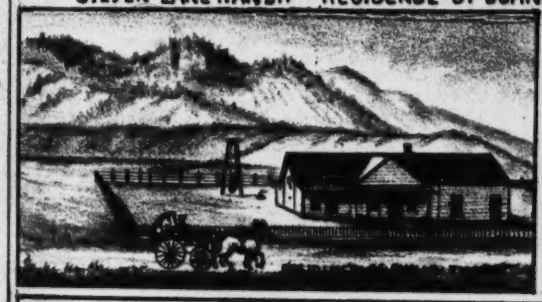
BUSINESS HOUSE OF L.C. FYHRIE, DILLON, MONT. DEALERS IN GENERAL MERCHANDISE WHOLESALE & RETAIL.



RESIDENCE OF MR. L.C. FYHRIE, DILLON MONT.



"SILVER LAKE RANCH" RESIDENCE OF JOHN F BISHOP BEAVERHEAD VALLEY MONT



RANCH 4½ TOWN PROPEPTY OF PHILIP THORPE DILLON, BEAVERHEAD VALLEY MONT
(1120 Acres)

turned to Illinois, entered Abingdon college, and graduated from that institution in 1870. From this period until 1878 he taught school. In 1878 he came to Montana and entered the employ of the Hecla Mining Company as weighmaster and entry clerk. He was married in 1870 to Miss C. A. Meadows, of Abingdon, Ill., to whom four children were born. The old homestead at Savannah has been purchased by Mr. Hardisty, who is now a resident ranchman at Puget Sound, W. T.

LOUIS HEINBOCKEL, Glendale; born in Germany, January 4, 1826, came to America in 1844, subsequently traveled through the United States, Australia, and South America, settling in Montana in 1869, when he established his ranch in Camp Creek valley. In 1879 he sold his Camp Creek interests, and in 1881 purchased for $15,000 from Gilg & Hoppy their brewery—one of the best equipped concerns of this kind in the mountain country.

MICHEAL B. HENNEBERRY, Red Rock, was born in County Limerick; came direct to Chicago at the age of 16, and engaged in the freight business four years. He then started a saloon and restaurant at the Galena Depot on Wells street, and continued the same until 1853; then going to Dubuque, where he kept a liquor store known as the Chicago House. This he conducted ten years, when he started across the plains for Montana, Alder gulch being his destination, having a train-load of goods to start a store in company with his cousin, James Ryan. Mr. Henneberry and his cousin received a charter from the legislature to build a toll road through the canyon, which enterprise they undertook in the spring of 1866 and completed in about six months, and it was known as the great Beaverhead Wagon Road. They operated it for ten years, and, the charter expiring, sold it to F. M. Barrett, who operated it about three years, or until his death. It was then thrown open to the public. Previous to the building of this road it was impossible to get through the canyon with a wagon. Mr. Henneberry was married January 14, 1853, to Miss Margaret Henneberry at Chicago. They have had eleven children, four of whom are now living—William Francis, aged 25 years; Michael A., aged 21 years; Ellen T., aged 11 years; Margaret M., aged 10 years. Mr. Henneberry is now one of the wealthy stock-growers of Beaverhead county.

PATRICK HOLEHAN, Bannack, son of James and Mary Holehan; born at Urlingford, Kilkenny Co., Ireland, March 16, 1833; came to New York city in 1847, then moved to Poughkeepsie, where he ran a stationary engine at the iron works for four years. In 1852 he went to San Francisco, where he mined until 1855 or 1856, when he went to Virginia City, Nev., remaining there until 1863, when he visited Boise City, Idaho, *en route* to British Columbia. He left Columbia September 1, 1864, and arrived at Alder Gulch twenty-six days later, where he mined until May, 1867. He then went to Wisconsin Gulch, Madison Co., to run diggings for Captain Wall, of St. Louis. In the fall he revisited California, returned to Bannack early in 1868, and mined in the vicinity until 1872, when he located his ranch on Horse Prairie. Until the fall of 1874 his attention was divided between ranching and mining, then came to reside permanently on his ranch. He owns 1,140 acres of land, 900 head of cattle, and 105 horses. He married Miss Annie, daughter of Michael and Mary Stanford, of Roscommon Co., Ireland, February, 1871. Late in 1884 he sold his ranch, but retained certain interests, which were disposed of early in 1885. He then went to San Jose, Santa Clara Co., Cal., where his sister resides, intending to make his permanent home there.

GEORGE H. HOWARD, Glendale, born near London, Canada, February 20, 1844; moved with his father to Michigan in 1849, immediately after the death of his mother. In 1861 he enlisted in Company G, 10th Michigan Infantry, and served one year. In 1863 he returned from the South and entered the lumber trade at Saginaw. In August, 1864, he visited Little Rock, Ark., where he worked at the carpenter's trade, he also engaged at farming near Leavenworth, Kan., for awhile. In 1866 he came to Virginia City, M. T. After a short visit to Salt Lake in 1867, he located in the vicinity of Bannack, where he was engaged in mining until 1870, when he took charge of the dinner station at Red Rock on the Salisbury Overland Route. In 1871 he placed a band of cattle on his ranch near Sheep Creek, and in 1874 moved to his present ranch of 300 acres on the Big Hole river. He is one of the charter members of the Bannack Lodge of Odd Fellows.

PETER GALLAGHER, Melrose P. O., born in Ireland in 1844; came to the United States in 1866, and at once engaged in that series of industrial travels which made him acquainted with the ranches and mines of Utah, Nevada, California, Colorado and Montana. On the death of his brother, in 1870, Mr. Gallagher settled on his present ranch, and entered extensively into agriculture and stock-raising. He was married to Miss Emma Feeley in September, 1882.

JOHN C. INNES, Dillon, was born in the Province of Ontario, Canada. In April, 1862, he left home for the far west; arriving at Omaha he joined a party destined for the Rocky Mountains, by way of the Landes cut-off and Snake river, where they were joined by other trains. Here he met Woodmansee's train, which had started for Salmon river and concluded to join forces with him. They arrived September 8, 1862, and found the mines in full blast, working some 300 men, but not a house visible. Their dwellings were made by digging into the hillside, and presented rather a queer appearance. In coming to the territory his train followed the John Grant's trail, which crossed the Beaverhead near James Selway's place. About the last of October building began in earnest and many houses were put up, giving the place a more civilized appearance. Mr. Innes was a member of the Vigilantes, and the discoverer of the Horse Prairie mines.

SAMUEL JAGGERS, Bannack; born at Beulah, England, March 21, 1832; emigrated to the United States in 1848 and came to a place near Galena, Ill. He lived there twenty-four years, keeping the United States Hotel at Galena for three years and was justice of the peace eight years. He first came to Montana in the spring of 1866, stayed in Virginia City a short time, then went to Bannack and made it his home until the spring of 1877, when he moved to his present ranch and engaged in stock business. While in Bannack he was in business about five years, then prospected and worked in quartz about five more years. Mr. Jaggers married, July 12, 1871, Mary Hamilton, a native of Huntington Co., Penn., who came with her husband direct to Montana. They have had four children, two living, Fanny and Maggie, aged respectively eight and three years. Gracie and Harry deceased. Mr. Jaggers has, by former marriage, Mary Ann, James, Joseph, Elizabeth and Robert. He is now one of the extensive stock men of the prairie.

KIRKPATRICK BROTHERS; James Kirkpatrick was born March 9, 1849, in Boston; Robert Kirkpatrick was born November 17, 1847, in Pennsylvania. They came to Adams Co., Wis., when very young, and in 1863 came with the family to Bannack, Montana. The mines not proving very profitable, they leased a ranch on the Rattlesnake creek and stayed two years there. They then secured a ranch of their own and stayed on it several years. James, thinking it a little slow, went to freighting; that not proving very remunerative, he purchased six horses and two wagons and went peddling from Fish Creek to Corinne and in the valleys of Beaverhead and Ruby. The brothers commenced business at Edgerton, Beaverhead valley, in 1879. In the

fall of 1880 they removed to Dillon with their stock. Business increased very rapidly; they were obliged to enlarge their building in 1882 to accommodate their trade, which extended in all directions, being largely among the farmers. The Kirkpatrick brothers carried at one time a stock of about $40,000. James was married February 1, 1881, to Miss Alma Coffin, a teacher in Beaverhead Valley. Mrs Kirkpatrick came with two sisters to Montana in 1878. Robert went east in 1879, and married Miss Catharine May. They have two children, Roger B. and Viola Louisa.

THOS. LOUGHRIDGE, Dillon, was born in Huron Co., Ohio. At the age of 6 years he moved with his father to Nebraska Co., Ia., where he remained until 1860. He then went to Colorado to engage in mining. Shortly after the civil war broke out, and a call for volunteers was made. This determined his action. He immediately enlisted in Company B, of the First Regiment Colorado Cavalry, and served his full term of enlistment, being mustered out the 8th of August, 1864. The fall of this year he started for Montana, but did not arrive at his destination until the next spring, undergoing a very long and tedious journey and battling against the elements almost constantly. Arriving at Alder gulch, he remained there only long enough to gain information as to the best mining prospects and then started for Blackfoot, mining there two years; then to Argenta, mining two years, then freighting until 1879, when he settled down in Beaverhead valley to engage in farming, stock-raising and dairy business. He was married January 20, 1880, to Miss Martha A. Lowe, at Bannack, and is surrounded by an interesting family of children. He is a member of the Knights Templar, and much esteemed.

PHILIP LOVELL, Beaverhead valley, was born April 12, 1840, at Duffield, Yorkshire, Eng., to Jonathan and Anna Abbey Lovell, who raised a family of four sons and one daughter, of which Philip was the eldest. His father was a butcher, and the sons carried on the same business. Philip crossed the Atlantic alone, leaving England March 7, 1860, arriving in New York about the 25th of the same month. He went to Toronto, Canada; engaged in the butcher business for a short period; moved to River Falls, Wis., farmed a short time, then went to St Paul. In the spring of 1861 he completed his schooling at River Falls. After butchering awhile in 1862, he joined an expedition of eighty-two men bound for the Rocky mountains. The train journeyed by way of St. Paul, Georgetown, Red Run to Dakota, thence by way of Pembina. Here guides were hired to pilot them, but they deserted the train. An Indian was then employed to guide them to Fort Union and up the Missouri river to Fort Benton, then to Prickly Pear and Deer Lodge valleys. They arrived at the latter place late in July, and remained in camp until August. Mr. Lovell then engaged in mining and butchering at Bannack. In 1869 he moved to Lovell's Station, or Watson's Postoffice, which is now Sim Estes' place, and opened a stage station. In 1870 it was a junction for stages from Deer Lodge, Bannack, and other places. Thousands of travelers were taken care of here. The postoffice was established the same year. In 1873 he sold the place to Sim Estes, and then removed to his present home at Warm Springs. In 1866 Mr. Lovell commenced dealing in stock, and now has 3,000 head of sheep on the flat, as well as horses and cattle. He has 1,000 acres of land. The water running through his place is warm, and is a fortune in itself; its source is 250 feet above the residence. Mr. Lovell was married July 19, 1875, to Mrs. Ellen Thompson, whose maiden name was McGowan. In 1881 Mr. and Mrs. Lovell visited England, and spent four months there, then returned to their mountain home.

JAMES M. MANN, Dillon, was born at Oxford, N. H., on February 2, 1835. He resided at Oxford with his parents until he was 12 years old, when they moved to Illinois, near the town of Elgin, Kane Co. James Mann's father was Aaron Mann, and mother, Sarah (Ingram) Mann, who was born in Oxford, Grafton Co. His father was the first settler in the town, and brought all his worldly effects on horseback through the forests. James was a farmer's boy, and after coming to Illinois worked on his father's land. About 1856 he went to Wisconsin, and there made the acquaintance of his wife, Mrs. Kirkpatrick, and was married March 1, 1858. She was the wife of James Kirkpatrick, deceased, and had four children. Mr. and Mrs. Mann have one son, born February 2, 1859—Monroe Mann. In 1863 he traveled westward, and arrived at Bannack in the fall, after a tedious journey of seven months across the plains. After reaching Bannack he turned his attention to mining, but thought it too great a risk for one so little educated as himself in minerals; so, in 1865 he went to Rattlesnake and located his home there, and is now one of the old timers. He has a deed for 320 acres of good land, and, in connection with his son, has about 1,000 acres. Mr. Mann has a good education; attended Oberlin college for two years and Rush Medical college, of Chicago, two years, and studied two years with Dr. Sanford, of Elgin. In an early day Mr. Mann went to California and worked the mines at Diamond Springs. He spent the winter of 1850–51 at Mormon Ravine, Coloma, Greenwood Valley and Georgetown, and finally settled in Montana. Mr. Mann's farm is on the Rattlesnake creek (so called because of the great number of snakes found thereabouts). His farm is certainly one of the most fertile in the Territory.

JAMES MAULDIN, Dillon; crossed the plains in 1865. His first *entree* to Montana life was at Bannack, to which camp he brought a stock of goods that he obtained at Grinnell, Ia. This he disposed of in part at Bannack, and balance at Virginia City. He turned his oxen out on the Ruby near Laurins. The same fall he went to Bozeman and constructed a small boat or skiff sixteen feet long, five feet beam and eighteen inches deep. He paid a man $5 to haul it to the nearest point on the Yellowstone, where he launched it and in company with seven others made a safe trip to Sioux City, Ia. On the Yellowstone he would travel by day and camp at night on islands. After building a large fire to attract the Indians, they would go on fifteen to twenty miles and stop next to a high bank or bushes and spend the night. They made the trip in twenty-three days. Arrived at Sioux city, his money had run out and his "dust" not good there, he sold California blankets and went on to Boone, the terminus of the Chicago Northwestern Railroad. The rains and the floods came, and he had a hard and perilous journey *via* stage to Boone. Thence he went east to Boston and other places, and the following year he outfitted at Boone Station with merchandise, and with Benjamin Abbey started the second time for Virginia City—this time via Council Bluffs, North Platte and Bridger Pass to Gallatin Valley. While the first trip was fraught with no important events, the second one was a perilous one. The first trouble was with Spotted Tail, then with Big Mouth, and there were plenty of Indians all the way. They usually asked for "grub." At Horseshoe Bend an attack was made on them and some of their horses taken. At Rock Creek one of his men was killed by the redskins and a number of stampedes was made. Mr. Mauldin reached Bozeman in September and Virginia City the 17th of the same month and stored his goods. The next year he mined in the Salmon river basin and opened a store. In 1868 he went to Utah and returned with a band of 700 cattle and kept them in the Beaverhead valley. He has also kept a band of work-oxen in the valley, and since that time has been in the stock business and is now the largest individual horse dealer in Montana. In the winter of 68-9

he engaged in breeding fine horses at Willowburn. With his extensive breeding-farm and judicious crossing and breeding he has now 1,500 horses as good as can be found in the territory. In 1874 Mr. Mauldin imported from the east "Louis Phillippe," and "Mingo." The former was imported from France by Mark Dunham, of Illinois, and the first Norman horse ever brought into the Rockies. He also imported "Vidal" in 1876. Mr. Mauldin has a beautiful grazing farm in the valley on which he can cut from 400 to 500 tons of bunch and blue-point hay. His breeding-farm is east twelve miles from Dillon, at the base of the Ruby mountains. A beautiful stream of water passes through the corral and pastures. The same runs through the valley ranch. Mr. Mauldin was born on the eastern shore of Maryland, is the son of John Mauldin, who was a native of Maryland. His great-grandfather brought the brick across the Atlantic to erect the New World Mansion, that yet stands to commemorate their coming to the United States. He has been the proprietor of an addition called Mauldin's addition to Helena. He is in politics a republican and has been a candidate for several different offices. A view of his valley-home and breeding-farm is portrayed in this volume, shewing the corrals, the stallion stables, invalid pastures. Mr. Word, the agent for the Halifax Company in British Columbia, has earnestly solicited a plan of Mr. Mauldin's work, that he may erect similar ones.

D. E. METLIN, Red Rock, son of Robert and Elizabeth Metlin, was born in Juniata Co., Penn., June 14, 1837, and removed with his parents to Macon Co., Ill., in 1840. In 1863 he came to Montana, located at Bannack, where he engaged in freighting and stock-raising. He settled on his present place in 1868, where he has 320 acres under fence, 500 cattle and 50 horses. His marriage with Miss E. A. Kennison took place November 23, 1870. This lady was born in Scott Co., Md., December 8, 1850; came to this territory in 1863—died December 7, 1884.

A. M. MORRISON, Dillon, born in Indiana, April 5, 1844, was educated and learned the carpenter's trade in that State previous to 1864, when he crossed the plains to Bannack. In 1866 he engaged in mining at the head of Deer Lodge Valley, and in 1867 took up a ranch in that vicinity, and continued mining and ranching until 1874, when he opened a store at the old "Trapper Diggings," now Lion City; which enterprise he carried on with Mr. Clark, his partner. Mr. Morrison built the first two-story house at Butte. He was commissioner of Beaverhead county from 1875 to 1878, and in every particular has taken a full part in the progress of his district. At the present writing he is engaged in business at Dillon, on the Utah & Northern Railway, in partnership with Mr. Benjamin Fetler.

W. H. OLIVER. Among the first settlers of Beaverhead Co. is W. H Oliver. He was born in the parish of St. Valentine, Huntingdon Co., Montreal District, Canada, December 17, 1827. In 1850 he left Canada for St. Louis, Mo., remaining there until 1854, when he went to Fort Benton, M. T., where he remained two years, being employed while there by the American Fur Company. After leaving Fort Benton he engaged in various occupations in Wisconsin and Missouri. Returning to Fort Benton in 1861, he passed three years with the American Fur Company, when he went to Bevens Gulch and engaged in mining until 1868, then settled on the Bird's Creek ranch, where he lives at present. In the early days Mr. Oliver had several adventures with the Indians, himself and some friends being captured by the Blackfeet in 1855. They were condemned to death, but just before the time for their execution, a party of Crows made a descent upon the Blackfeet and released them. Another time he was captured by a marauding band of Crows in the Belt Mountains; they found out that he was aware of their depredations, and fearing he would inform upon them, after holding him captive for some time the Indians released him. Mr. Oliver takes a deep interest in the affairs of the county, and is ever ready to engage in whatever undertakings will benefit the community in which he resides.

WILLIAM C. ORR, Dillon, was born April 11, 1830, in Down County, near Strangford, Ireland. He is a son of Nathan and Hannah Orr. When William was but 6 years old his parents came to America and settled near the town of Birmingham, Ohio. At the early age of 16 he went to Wheeling, Va., and worked one year in a wagon shop, and then went to Vicksburg, Miss., where he remained until 1853. His first employment at Vicksburg was in a wagon and blacksmith shop, which he held for two years, then bought out the business and continued it until 1853; his health failing, because of too close application to business, he sold his interest and purchased a band of cattle and horses and started to cross the plains with a train of four or five families, his destination being Shasta valley, Cal., which he reached in October of the same year. He took up a ranch, put his stock on it, and remained there until the spring of 1854, when he engaged in mining on the Virginia bar, Klammath river. He found the work too severe for his health, and after a short time abandoned the mines and returned to his ranch. In 1856 P. H. Poindexter purchased an equal interest in the ranch and stock and the firm known as Poindexter & Orr has continued until the present time, covering a period of nearly 30 years. In the fall of 1861 this country was visited with a great flood, washing out the mines and destroying everything in its way. Poindexter & Orr was at this time engaged in butchering and supplying the miners on the Humbug river. The flood drove out the people. P. & O. suffered a heavy loss on their book accounts. Becoming discouraged with the outlook they immediately went to Lewiston, Id. While they were in Lewiston logs were worth $1 per running foot, and Mr. Orr went to rafting logs to town, but soon competition drove him from his business. He next prospected in the Powder and John Day regions, Oregon, until fall, when he returned to the ranch. In the fall of '63 he went to Cañon City with a drove of cattle. Mr. Poindexter remained on the ranch. Mr. Orr purchased all the cattle offered for sale in Cañon City to corner the market; there being so little money in circulation they did not realize much by this transaction. The following spring he went from Cañon City to Idaho City with a drove of cattle, and they furnished Idaho City with stock until the fall of 1864. Hearing of the Bannack mines in Montana, Mr. Orr started with a band of cattle for that far away camp, crossed the main range in November, and got caught in a terrible snow-storm. The thermometer fell to 40° below zero, but he pulled through to Bannack to find that he could not winter his cattle there, and he drove them into Beaverhead valley, where they wintered well. After looking over the country thoroughly he was satisfied this was the place for cattle. In 1866 Mr. Orr returned to the home ranch in California and drove another herd into Beaverhead valley. In 1867 Mr. Poindexter purchased 400 head of cattle in Oregon and drove over to Beaverhead valley, where he remained. In 1870 Mr. Orr returned to California and again drove over a band of sheep numbering about 2,700 head and 375 horses; the horses being the increase on the home ranch of his original stock of 11 mares he brought from the States. Mr Orr's education was received in the common schools. On February 27, 1869, he married Rachael M. Connard at Bingham, Ohio. They are the parents of six boys, viz; Matthew, born January 24, 1870; Ernest born August 21, 1871; William, born July 7, 1873; Charley, born May 11, 1875; Bert, born April 17, 1878; John, born September 1, 1881. Mr. Orr's life is fraught with adventures from boyhood to manhood, and is one of conspicuous success.

PHILIP H. POINDEXTER, was born September 5, 1831, at Danville, Pa., and is the fourth child and son of Watson G. and Judith Stewart Boyd Poindexter, who were Virginians. The family is of French ancestry. When Philip was but 8 years old his parents moved to Franklin Co. After the father's death in 1848 the family moved to St. Louis, Mo. In 1852 Mr. Poindexter crossed the plains to California, and for four years mined on the Humbug river. He then engaged in stock business with W. C. Orr; first occupied in butchering on the Humbug and afterward drifted into the stock business in the Shasta valley, and has continued the partnership until the present time. In 1867 Mr. Poindexter went to Canyon City, Ore. Since this time the ranch in California has been his home. He was married April 8, 1869, to Mrs. Mary E. Baxter, a native of St. Louis, Mo., a daughter of Tyrie Sappington, one of the early settlers of St. Louis, having moved there when it was but a small French village. They have had five children born to them, as follows: Francis S., Henry T., Emma May, Virginia E. and George G. The four youngest were born in Montana; the eldest one was born in St. Louis. In the home ranch of Poindexter & Orr there are 480 acres, and about 5,000 acres in the upper ranch, and on the range there are about twenty-five miles of fence. They are the largest dealers in stock in the territory. They have horses, cattle and sheep. In 1883 they made the largest sale of stock to the Codoran Cattle Company of British Columbia that has ever been made to them. Poindexter & Orr deal in thoroughbred Shorthorns, Cotswold sheep, and Percheron horses. They have made some large purchases from Mark Dunham, of Dupage Co., Ill., at a heavy expense. At present they have about 100 head of fine horses, 800 cattle, and about 10,000 sheep, which they keep in Custer county on an extensive range; and as they increase they are driven to Custer county, where they have the finest watered range in Montana. Mr. Poindexter has represented the people of Beaverhead county in the legislature one term at Virginia City in 1872. He is a Mason and Knight Templar. Mr. Poindexter's father was severely wounded at the battle of Cowpens in the Revolutionary War, but survived and raised a large family. When Philip Poindexter was a young man he adopted for his motto the noble principles of honesty, industry and economy, the strict observance of which has made him a very successful business man.

HENRY S. POND, Glendale, born near Springfield, Ill., August 15, 1841, entered Knox College at Galesburg in 1860; made a trip up the Missouri to Benton in 1862, and the same year took the position of clerk for Worden & Co., at Gold Creek or American Fork. In 1863 he visited Bannack, and established a carpentershop there. For some years he followed the carpenters' trade and mining, and in 1875 opened a general store at Bannack, which he conducted until he moved his stock to Glendale in 1878. Mr. Pond was deputy-postmaster at Bannack in 1864–65, and was postmaster at Melrose in 1881–82. On January 21, 1866, he married Miss Kirkpatrick, of Bannack, who died September 27, 1875. On March 18, 1877, he married Miss E. Romaine. They are the parents of three children.

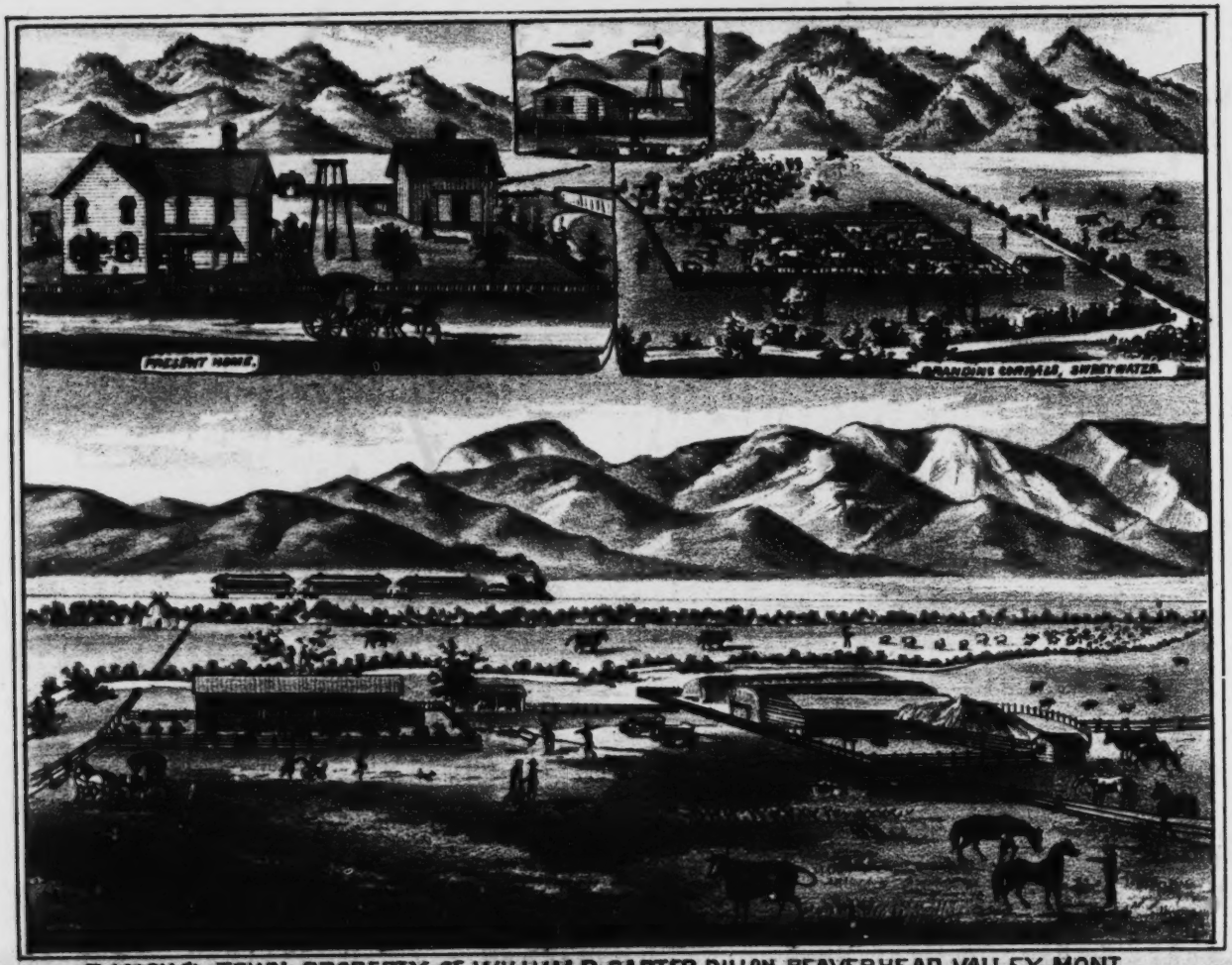
THOMAS F. PORCH, Dillon, son of Thomas and Mary E. (Selway) Porch, was born April 6, 1850, in Kenosha, Wis. His boyhood was spent at home with his parents. When 16 years old he went to England with his parents, and returned in 1868. He then removed to Story Co., Ia., and engaged in farming until 1872. In the spring he removed to Montana and engaged in stockgrowing in Beaverhead Valley. On the 17th of July, 1879, Mr. Porch married Miss Delena A. Smith, daughter of William Smith. Mrs. Porch was born in Guernsey Co., Ohio, in 1858, and with her parents moved to California. After some time spent in Yuba and Siskiyou counties they returned to Montana. Mr. and Mrs. Porch have two children, Edwin and Freddie. Mr. Porch has 250 acres of rich and improved land, situate on Blacktail, Deer Creek. He was the architect and builder of his own residence in 1879. From 35 acres cultivated in 1882 he grew 3,500 bushels of grain. He runs a threshing machine, and to give some idea of the magnitude of the business, he earned $2,500 in two months in 1882. Mr. Porch is numbered among the successful farmers and stock growers of Beaverhead Valley.

WILLIAM REICHLE, Willis, postmaster at Willis, was born at Stuttgardt, Germany, July 17, 1856; at the close of his school days he entered the army and became a member of the imperial guard. In 1879 he came to the United States, journeyed west to Montana the same year, and shortly after located his present home. He was married to Miss Margaret Maier, May 1, 1879. His stock ranch claims 175 head of cattle and twenty-five horses.

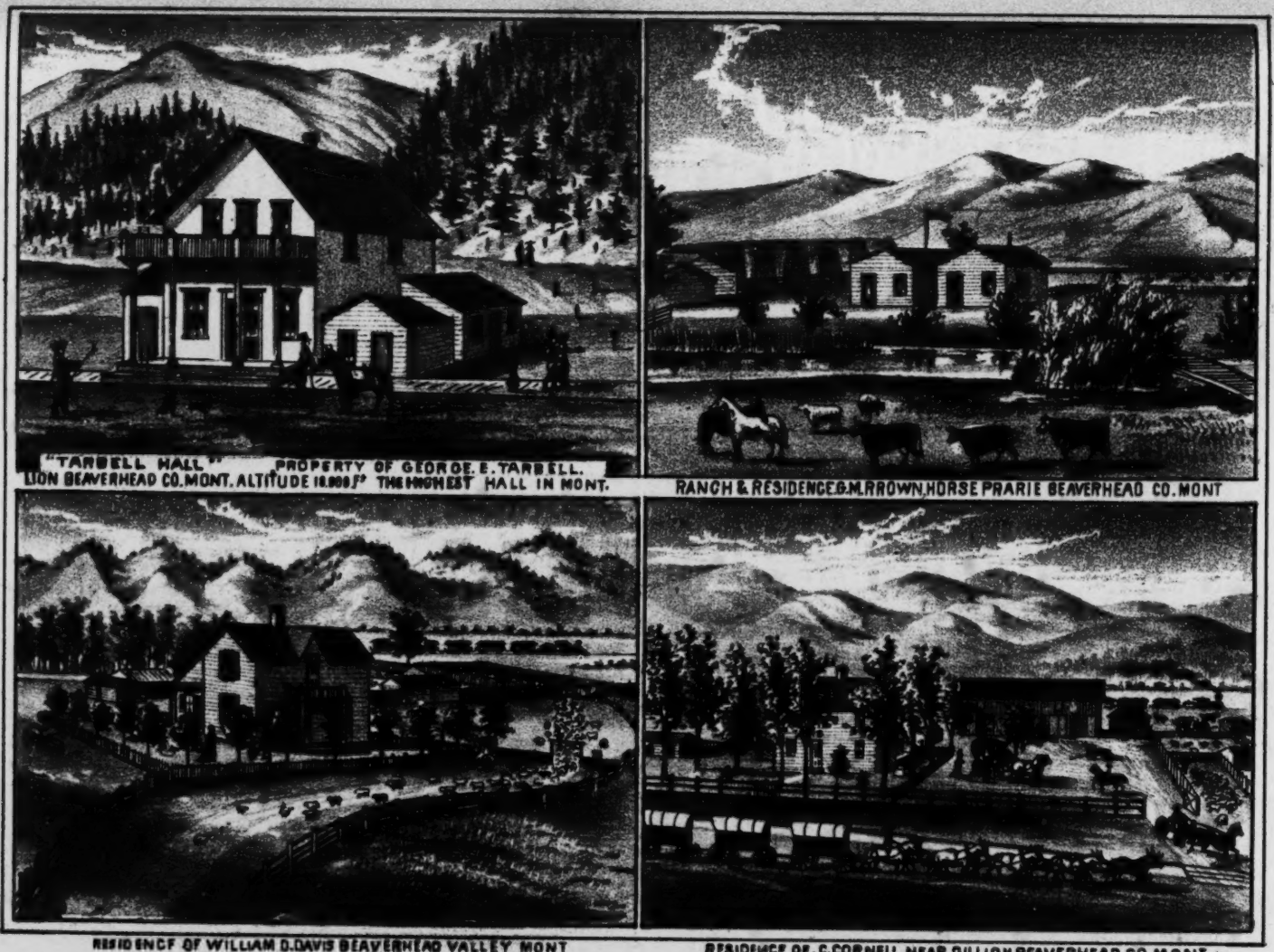
DAVID F. REINHARDT, Dillon, was born in the Province of Wurtemburg, Germany, in 1846, and came to America in 1862. After a service of two years in the United States army, he came to Montana and located at Confederate Gulch for a short time; from 1872 to 1874 he prospected, and then received charge of the Hecla mine, which he retained for a long time. In 1880 he was elected sheriff of Beaverhead county, and now holds the office; was for two years an assessor, *ex officio*. In 1879 he was married to Miss Sarah Holland; they have two children—May and Maggie. The only education he obtained was from the common school in his native State. He had learned the butcher's trade but found mining more profitable and engaged in it until elected to office; in 1882 he assessed the entire county alone; during his term of office there were very few disturbances or infractions of the law.

RICHARD A. REYNOLDS, Dillon, was born in Wales and emigrated to the United States, with his father, when only an infant. His father was a blacksmith and settled at Utica, N. Y., where he resided two years; then moved to Kenosha, Wis., where Richard A. was raised. In 1864 he took a trip up the Missouri river to the mouth of the Yellowstone, where he spent eighteen months; returned to Eau Claire, Wis., and engaged in farming. In 1866, crossed the plains to Montana. He stopped in Beaverhead county and made an attempt at mining, but finding it did not pay well he went to Oregon, brought a large band of sheep into Montana and finally settled where he now resides in 1870. In June, 1870, he married Mrs. Virginia Johnson, who had one daughter. In 1875 Mr. Reynolds erected his present residence, the best in the valley. It contains eight rooms and closets, is plastered and hard finished. In 1876 Mr. Reynolds was elected county commissioner and served one term to the satisfaction of the people. His start in business was through work on a farm, at the small compensation of $11 per month. He now owns 1,200 acres of fine land, and has 175 head of horses, nearly all ranging on home place, and a band of about 2,400 head of sheep on the Yellowstone. He imported a car load of Morgan horses from Chicago. Mrs. Reynolds was born May 13, 1842, in old Virginia. Her maiden name was Poindexter. Her first marriage was with Dr. Johnson. Miss Georgia Johnson, her daughter, is now at school in Evanston, Ill. Mr. Reynolds came to the Territory a poor man with very limited means, and he says the grasshoppers ate that up.

O. W. ROTE, Glendale, was born in Rensselaer Co., N. Y., November 12, 1838. At the age of 17 he went to Stone Mills to learn the mill business. At the age of 19 he left New York, and went to Ohio and farmed for seven years; then came to Montana, where he mined two years; then went to Idaho, but returned to Ban-



RANCH & TOWN PROPERTY OF WILLIAM B. CARTER, DILLON, BEAVERHEAD VALLEY MONT.
(780 Acres)



"TARBELL HALL" PROPERTY OF GEORGE E. TARBELL. LION BEAVERHEAD CO. MONT. ALTITUDE 10,000 F. THE HIGHEST HALL IN MONT.

RANCH & RESIDENCE C.M.R. BROWN, HORSE PRARIE BEAVERHEAD CO. MONT

RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM D. DAVIS BEAVERHEAD VALLEY MONT

RESIDENCE OF C. CORNELL NEAR DILLON BEAVERHEAD CO. MONT

nack in 1867. He prospected here until 1872; then engaged in the horse and cattle business. In 1877 he came to Glendale, and was engaged in the butcher business until 1882, when he became one of the firm of Wilson, Rote & Co. Mr. R. was elected assessor of Beaverhead Co., for 1879 and 1880, and in the fall of 1882 was elected county commissioner for four years. For the past six years he has been school trustee of Glendale district. In May, 1883, Mr. R. was married to Lida Schreves.

HENRY SCHMALHAUSEN, M. D., Glendale; was born in Phillipsburgh, Penn., February 11, 1840; at the age of 5 years his parents moved to Lawrence Co., Ill., where he attended public school until 1849, when his parents moved to Rochester Co., Penn., where he attended high school. In 1852 the family moved to Wabash Co., Ill., where he remained until 1858, when he went to Rumsey, Ky., and apprenticed himself to a tinsmith for three years; in the spring of 1860 he engaged in the hardware business at Calhoun, Ky.; but in the fall of 1861 the political troubles preceding the war paralyzed business so that he closed his house and entered the Union army, by recruiting a company with J. Mattingly, joining the 26th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, at Owensboro, Ky., in Company C; he served as 1st Lieutenant until after the battle of Shiloh, when he was promoted to captain of the company; in 1864 he resigned on account of sickness, having suffered since April, 1862. In the spring of 1864 he engaged in the drug business in Mount Carmel, Ill., but, on account of the confinement, had to abandon it; he then devoted himself to the study of medicine; in 1865 he went to Philadelphia to attend lectures at Jefferson Medical College, where the immortal S. D. Gross occupied the chair of surgery; in 1867 he graduated and engaged in the practice of medicine, at Bridgeport, Ill., and remained there until 1874, during which time he married Miss Mary J. Dunlap (in 1868), by whom he had eight children, five of whom are now living. In 1874 he moved with his family to Montana to engage in mining, but not succeeding at that he again resumed the practice of his profession, at Virginia City, M T.; in 1880 he moved to Glendale, M. T., to assume charge of the Hecla Hospital. The doctor always gave special attention to surgery, particularly of the eye; he removed the first cataract ever operated on in Montana Territory, in December, 1873; he has operated on five other cases since, and all except one were restored to sight, and that one improved. Being possessed by nature of a keen eyesight and steady nerve, he was eminently fitted for a surgeon, and succeeded in operations where many could not. In 1862 the doctor was a Master Mason, at Rumsey, Ky., and since 1882 has been a member of the A. O. U. W.

J. A. SCHUMACHER, Bannack; born in Germany, in 1851, studied chemistry at Weisbaden, and attended lectures on chemistry there. On coming to the United States he settled at St. Louis, Mo., where he resided until June, 1881, when he came to Montana. He was appointed in charge of the Silver and Copper Company's smelting works, at Silver Bow, as foreman, in March, 1882, having formerly been assayer. Recently, Mr. Schumacher moved to Bannack, where he is engaged in mining.

JAMES SELWAY, SR., the father of John, James, Robert and Thomas Selway, each a leading citizen of the county, was born in England, and emigrated to the United States in 1848. Not being satisfied with his American home, he returned to England in March, 1865, accompanied by his daughter, Mrs. Thomas Porch, who returned to the United States a few months before her father's death. He is buried in England, near the place of his boyhood. He had lived to the ripe age of 80 years.

JOHN R. SELWAY, Dillon, was born March 25, 1836, in Somersetshire, England. When but 11 years old he came to the United States with his parents, settled in Kenosha, Co., Wis., and lived on the farm until 1861. He then went to Eau Claire, Wis., making a new home for himself. In 1866 he crossed the plains for Montana with his wife and three children. On their arrival they settled on their present home ranch and engaged in stock raising and farming. At this time there were only nine ladies in the valley; his mother was the first white lady who made her appearance in the upper valley. Mrs. Selway, the wife of our subject, started the first Sabbath school in the valley, and she still wears a ring of native gold given her by her Bible class. This Sabbath school prospered until it grew into a church organization, and John Selway gave the last five dollars he had to help erect the little building in which to hold the school and church services. Economy and industry have been the principles by which he achieved success, and he is now a wealthy man. He helped in 1869 to bring the first sheep into the valley from Oregon. John Selway was married November 25, 1858, to Miss Jane Reynolds, in Princeton, Green Lake Co., Wis. Mrs. Selway, a daughter of Owen and Margaret Reynolds, was born in North Wales, and came to the United States in 1842. To this couple has been born eight children: Charles M., Loyd, Robert, Ernest, Delos D., Blanche, Richard, and Jennie R. Mr. John Selway erected the first farm house in the valley in 1872. He now has about 800 acres good land, 125 horses, 100 head cattle, and from 4,000 to 5,000 sheep.

JAMES SELWAY, JR., Dillon, was born December 3, 1840, in Somersetshire, England. At the age of 7 years he came with his parents to America and settled in Kenosha Co., Wis. He lived at home fifteen years, and then was apprenticed to a machinist in Racine, Wis., staying with him three years; then worked at his trade for a Mr. Skinner until the Pike's Peak fever broke out. He, with several others, started for the great Eldorado, and got beyond Fort Kearney, when they heard disparaging rumors, and all turned back. Ashamed to go home, he stopped at Davenport, Ia., and worked at his trade for seven months; after which he returned to Wisconsin and worked on his father's farm until the spring of 1863, when he started for Montana. At St. Joe, Mo., he joined a train as driver across the plains. He was to receive fifteen dollars per month; but it was never paid. He was, however, satisfied, as he reached Montana safely and got a situation immediately at mining at six dollars per day. He worked at mining until cold weather; then, in company with Blackwell and others, hunted and trapped up and down the Beaverhead, Gallatin and Boulder rivers for a living; having in the meantime purchased a squatter's right to his present ranch, where he moved the ensuing fall, when his father's family arrived. He has been engaged in stock business ever since. In the spring of 1881 he sold his cattle, and has been almost exclusively engaged in sheep raising since then; having only a few horses and cattle. Mr. Selway was married December 30, 1874, to Miss Eunice Noble, at Sheridan. They have had three children: Herbert Boham, aged 7; James Hawley, aged 3; and Luther Noble, who died when only 6 months old. Mr. Selway received his education at the district school. The old homestead is a beautiful spot—the Beaverhead river, shaded on either side with trees, running through it, and affording an abundance of shade.

ROBERT H. SELWAY, was born September 9, 1846, in Somersetshire, England. When but 2 years old his parents came to America and located in Kenosha Co., Wis. He lived with his parents until he was 18 years old, when he crossed the plains to Montana. The party with whom he came to Waterloo, Ia., numbered thirteen wagons. At Fort Laramie they were joined by others,

for mutual protection against the Indians, thus swelling their numbers to about 200 wagons. They traveled in this manner, double-file, for several days. Mr. Selway reached Beaverhead valley September 30, 1864, being five months on the way. He immediately located his present ranch, but lived with his brother, James, a few years, improving his ranch and erecting buildings. He then occupied it. His third crop was totally destroyed, and he decided to do very little farming after that. He then turned his attention to stock raising. He sold a short time ago 600 head of cattle, and has at present 130 head of horses and a few dairy cows. Mr. Selway was married December 25, 1878, to Miss Julia Black, of Bannack. This lady was born near New Boston, Mercer Co., Ill. They have two children: Maud R., born February 9, 1880; and Erle, born August 22, 1881.

JOSEPH SHINEBERGER, Red Rock; born January 5, 1838, in Philadelphia, Pa., and there learned the trade of shovel making. In 1859 went to California, mined there, and then to New Mexico, remaining four years, or until he came to Montana. Outfitting at Omaha in the spring of 1863, he came here by cutoff trail. It was Mr. Shineberger's desire to go to Florence, Idaho, but when he reached Snake river he met a mail carrier who told him of the great excitement at the Bannack mines, and he, in company with several others of their train, directed their course toward this new mining field. They chose the route by Medicine Bow, and when in Horse Prairie district, hearing of the Horse Prairie mines, stampeded there. Mr. Shineberger's partner, Martin Barrett, located a ranch and commenced stock-raising and dealing, while Mr. Shineberger followed mining. He could not find a claim in Horse Prairie with sufficient water and started for Bannack. About this time the great excitement of Alder Gulch sprang into existence and he went there, staked off a claim and mined two years. After this time Mr. Shineberger freighted and engaged in various occupations, while stocking their ranch, it being the second ranch taken up on Horse Prairie. In 1868 he returned to the ranch, having it well stocked. He has been engaged in the stock business ever since. In 1869 the firm of Barrett & Shineberger dissolved partnership, each being abundantly able by that time to do business separately. Mr. Shineberger purchased his present ranch of Sim. Estes. His lands extend three miles up and down the Red Rock, with a fine range adjoining, making it one of the best stock ranches on the prairie. He was the first appointed postmaster at Red Rock, and has held the office for five years. In 1882 a stage station was established by Gilmore & Salisbury. The line extends from Red Rock to Salmon City, a distance of 100 miles, and the trip is accomplished in 24 hours. At Mr. Shineberger's the travelers find good, comfortable accommodations, and a genial, hospitable host. He is now numbered among the large stock dealers in Beaverhead Co., and is one of its most enterprising, energetic, industrious citizens.

ROBERT B. SMITH, of Dillon, Beaverhead Co., Mon.; born in Hickman Co., Ky., December 29, 1854, was reared on the farm and completed his education in the high school at Milburn, Ky., at the age of twenty, and was afterward employed one year as an instructor in the same institution. In September, 1876, he went to Charleston, Mo., and was elected principal of the Charleston Classical Academy, and held this position until June, 1877. He then went to Mayfield, Ky., read law with the Hon. Edward Crossland and was admitted to the bar in October of the same year. In the spring of 1878 he was married to the daughter of his preceptor in law and removed to Blandville, Ky., where he practiced for nearly four years, removing to Dillon, Mon., in September, 1882. In November, 1883, was elected as a democrat from Beaverhead county to the constitutional convention which met in the city of Helena, January, 1884, to frame a constitution for the State of Montana. Is now engaged in the practice of his profession.

GEORGE STANDAHER, Beaverhead Valley, was born April 23, 1836, in Austria. When 16 years of age he left his home and traveled quite extensively through Europe peddling wares. In 1858 he came to the United States, and made his first stop in Missouri, where he earned money enough to pay his way to Colorado. He arrived in Blackhawk, Colo., in 1860, and worked in the Bobtail mine until the spring of 1863, when he decided to work independently for himself. So, with two of his companions, he left Denver and started for Boise City, Idaho, and had gone as far as Salt Lake when they heard of the excitement at Bannack. Abandoning the idea of going to Idaho, they arrived in Bannack June 1, but followed the stampede to Alder gulch. They mined there four months with good success. In the fall of 1864 they went back to Missouri. February 12, 1865, Mr. Standaher was married to Miss Catharine Mellen in St. Joe, and returned to Alder gulch. In the year 1868 he bought the ranch adjoining his present one, and raised stock there until 1882. Selling his first ranch, he bought the ranch he now lives on, where he has better facilities for taking up more land. Mr. and Mrs. Standaher have eight children, four sons and four daughters—George J., born December 18, 1865, at Alder Gulch, Mont.; Nicholas M., born July 3, 1867, in Beaverhead valley; John A., born January 9, 1869, in Beaverhead valley; Louisa, born July 29, 1870, in Prickly Pear valley; William L., born September 6, 1873, in Beaverhead valley; Anna M., born August 9, 1875, in Beaverhead valley; Agata L., born December 22, 1879, in Beaverhead valley; May, born May 18, 1882, in Beaverhead valley. Mr. Standaher has now 620 acres of land, all fenced, and 200 acres of good grain land. His residence is one of the finest in the valley. Mr. Standaher came to the United States to find a fortune, and he has succeeded.

A. SULLIVAN, Dillon; born June 3, 1822, in Gilford Co., N. C. His father immigrated to Indiana in 1828. At the age of 21 he married. In the year 1849 Mr. Sullivan crossed the plains to California, remained two years, and in 1857 moved to Kansas City and here cast a vote for Abraham Lincoln, with 134 others, who left after their names were posted at the court house as evil doers. He was threatened with a rope once, just for political reasons. He left for Colorado in May, 1861, driving an ox team for $10 per month. He returned to Kansas City a short time and then back to Colorado September, 1863, where he found his claim jumped. He did not stop to unload his worldly effects, but journeyed on with his son and five other comrades to Montana. Arrived at Bannack one week before Christmas. They rented a house for the winter and went to work on Jennings bar. Worked one month in company with his son and two others and divided gold dust to the amount of $2.50 apiece for their month's labor. They decided they had enough of Jennings bar. Mr. Sullivan started out alone to try a new place and came in at night with $18; got $12 out of one pan. He wanted his chums to go next day. They said no, he had found the lead and he should enjoy the benefit of it. He, with his son, went out and worked until noon that day and got nothing. In afternoon commenced digging in another old tunnel and got $12 by night. They put in the balance of the winter on the bar and averaged about $15 per day. Mr. Sullivan has been prosperous ever since. He is a member of A. F. & A. M. and also I. O. O. F. societies.

GEORGE E. TARBELL was born in Boston, October 26, 1844, but in 1855 his father removed to Illinois. In 1862 he entered the army, joining the Third Wisconsin Cavalry, and served until the close of the war, when his command returned to Wisconsin, where he was dis-

charged. In 1866 Mr. Tarbell left Stevensville, Wis., for Montana, the trip from the Missouri river to Bannack lasting from May 30 until September 16. At Bannack he engaged in mining and freighting until September, 1873, when he went to what is now Lion City. At that time there were only about a dozen souls in the camp. Since that time Mr. Tarbell has remained in Lion, being engaged in mining and other business, and taking a lively interest in everything pertaining to the good of the town he helped to found. Mr. Tarbell was elected assessor of Beaverhead county for 1877 and 1878, and has been justice of the peace in Lion from 1874 to the present time. He was a charter member of the Masonic lodge at Glendale, and likewise of the Odd Fellows lodge at Bannack, having at different times held all the offices in the latter society. Tarbell Hall, owned by this gentleman, is the handsomest building in Lion, and has the distinction of being the highest hall in Montana.

PHILIP THORP, Dillon, was born in Lancashire, Eng., May 8, 1829. His parents, William and Sarah Thorp, were born in the same place and died there. He left his home when 11 years of age and was apprenticed to Joseph Anderson, of this shire, and staid with him up to 1849. He landed in New York July 4, and started for Chicago via Buffalo and the lakes, to Kenosha, Wis. Here he remained until the spring of 1850 in the dry goods and grocery store of Kelley & Washburn. He then started across the plains for California. At Council Bluffs he joined a train going through and arrived in Sacramento about four months afterward. They started with but sixty days' provisions, and before reaching Rag Town had to live on beef that died in the yoke and a little cracked wheat and coffee. At Rag Town they procured supplies at exorbitant prices and proceeded to Hangtown. Here the company disbanded, Mr. Thorp and a Mr. Greewood going on to Sacramento. While crossing the main range of the Carson route, they met a "Pilgrim," who while waiting for the train to come along had shot a big grizzly. He wanted to sell him for $20. He was quickly taken up by a traveling trader, dressed and retailed at $1 per pound—and he weighed 1,800 pounds. The smile of joy that gladdened the "Pilgrim's" face, on receipt of the $20, soon faded to a look of sorrow. Just outside of Hangtown Messrs. Thorp and Greewood camped, and being hungry for fat pork and without money, they offered to trade for some. The trader, however, generously gave them about eight pounds. After consultation, they decided to boil it, as there would be less waste. When barely done, they sat down and ate it without any condiments, then spread their blankets and slept under their wagon till sundown. When they awoke and looked around them their horses were gone. Necessity compelled them to pack their blankets and proceed on foot to Sacramento. Upon reaching the city Mr. Thorp asked a jeweler how much he would charge for cleaning his watch. "Eighteen dollars," was the reply; and to the query, "How much will you give?" received a reply: "$5." Mr. Thorp took the $5 and soon after made a trip to Coloma with a pack outfit. He got $50 for his three days' trip. He then began prospecting and mining, continuing the same for three years. In the meantime Mr. Thorp and his partner, Jim McKey, discovered the famous Allison lead, but did not locate it, as they had another claim on Wolf Creek. They tossed a coin to decide which to hold. Fortune favored Wolf Creek. In the spring of '56 he returned to Kenosha, Wis., and from there went to Racine, Wis., entering the grocery and drug business, which he continued ten years. He then sold out and made another trip to the Mountains, passing through Central City and Salt Lake City for Bannack, Mon., arriving August 1, 1863. Virginia City and Gallatin valley were next visited. October 15 he started on a return trip to Racine, where he arrived in December, having had a very hard trip. The next spring he started back to Montana with the Selway families. Mr. Thorp went to Gallatin valley and built the first house on the West Gallatin. He engaged in dairying and stock raising until 1880, when he moved to Dillon and purchased a fine hay ranch near town, and added to it horses, cattle and sheep. Mr. Thorp was married October 20, 1853, to Miss Sarah Selway, in Kenosha Co., Wis. They have had a family of four children: Blanche Bartlett, born January 14, 1859, died January 1, 1878; Florence Eliza, born July 14, 1861, at Racine, Wis.; Alma Rosa, born April 29, 1867, at Hamilton, Mon.; Philip, born May 18, 1870, at Hamilton, Montana. Mr. Thorpe was one of the first County Commissioners of Gallatin county, is a republican in politics and one of the wealthy men of Dillon.

ISAAC VAN CAMP, Dillon, son of Tunis and Catherine Van Camp, was born February 26, 1822; moved to Harrison county, Ia., about 1834; remained there for many years; when he moved to Rock Island county, Ill., in 1840 or '43. On November 25, 1846, Isaac Van Camp was married to Miss Martha Stœden, daughter of Richard and Euphemia (Hunter) Stœden. Mrs. Van Camp was born in Clinton county, Ohio, in 1830. They have two children living, viz., John C. Fremont, born in Illinois, December 16, 1856, and Euphemia, born in Harrison Co., Ia., September 9, 1859. Four of the children are deceased, Mary E., Isaac Marion, George W. and Nelson D. When Mrs. Van Camp first came to Rattlesnake Creek, there were but two white women in the neighborhood. During the year, several others moved in and settled. When Mr. Van Camp came into the Territory, he brought some cows with him, and to secure a good place for stock went back into the country, but found the snow too deep. He then bought a ranch in company with Sim Estes, and again the snow drove them out, and in March moved to Bannack, where he kept a feed stable and put up hay for the overland stages. In 1866, he dissolved partnership, and moved to his present ranch. He deals mostly in horses, a little in cattle. The place is well watered; the streams never freeze; has good barn and outbuildings for stock. He cuts 150 tons of hay annually, and has some of the finest horses in the county.

A. C. WITTER, Argenta, was born in St. Joseph Co., Ind., June 13, 1850, and is a son of Jacob and Rebecca Witter, old settlers of that county. When a mere child his parents moved to Iowa and engaged in farming at Delhi, Dubuque Co., and afterward near Leon, where they remained until 1865, when they moved into Iowa City for the purpose of educating their children. Mr. Witter at that time attended the Iowa City University over two years; but his health failing, he was obliged to leave school, and he went to Des Moines, where he devoted his time to farming in the summer and teaching school during the winters. He remained in that vicinity until the spring of 1875, when he came to Helena, M. T. Remaining there a few months he went to Bannack, where he taught the first public school held at that place during the winter of 1875–76. During the summer of 1876 he engaged in mining at Argenta. He was sent as a representative of that district to the Territorial Legislature of 1876–77, being at that time the youngest member that had ever served in that body. In 1877 he went to the Pony mines in Madison county, where he engaged in quartz mining one year. In 1878 he came to Butte, and became interested in mining, and was elected as the first county clerk and recorder of Silver Bow county, in which capacity he served some twenty months, during which time he was also elected councilman of Silver Bow Co. He was the first man to prospect and open the famous Clear Grit Mine, now in the hands of other parties. Mr. Witter was married in

Gallatin Co., on September 23, 1879, to Miss Sarah Gaulter, who, with her husband, has taken an active part in the organization of the Good Templars Association at Butte. He is also an active member of the Odd Fellows Association, and was presiding officer of the Order of United Workmen. Mr. Witter is now a resident of Argenta.

NATHANIEL H. WOOD, Dillon; born June 23, 1828, at Halifax, Va., where his youth was spent on the farm, in the common schools and in his father's extensive tobacco factory. In 1850 Mr. Wood went to California and mined two years, ranging up and down the Yubas with success. He then went into the stock business until 1859, when he returned to Missouri. In the winter of 1860 went into the army as captain and remained over two years. He was paroled in the spring of 1863 and came to Montana, where he has since resided. On first coming to the territory he stopped at Bannack two weeks; then went on to Alder Gulch and mined six months, after which he started a store and kept the stage station at the old crossing of the Stinkingwater, known as the *Old Bob Dempsey Ranch*. In 1865 he had charge of a train going to Ft. Benton. When about twenty miles from Benton, was met by a runner saying the Indians had killed 15 men the day before at the mouth of the Marias river. Another train being camped near by, they traveled to Benton in two wings, so as to meet in a few moments. Arriving there safely, he proceeded to the Titon river to turn his stock out to graze. When the horses went to water the Indians approached and cut at the loose ones and ran them off. Next day, borrowing arms, Mr. Wood, with his men, drove the Indians off and recovered his horses. On returning stacked the arms in his wagon; next morning, while handing them out, a pistol was discharged accidentally and the ball passed through Mr. Wood's right lung, coming out at his back. From this injury he has never fully recovered. In 1866 Mr. Wood went to Cala and purchased five hundred head of cattle. The markets appreciated and he sold his cattle, realizing a handsome profit. He then bought 260 head of horses and brought them to Montana. He disposed of 109 head to the Indian militia, and has ever since been engaged in the stock business; handling, at various times, horses, sheep and cattle in Beaverhead valley. He located his present ranch in 1866. Mr. Wood was married October 26, 1868, to Miss Carrie Kreamer. They have had six children, Henry Lee, born October 16, 1869; Wm. J., born September 23, 1870; James Franklin, May 4, 1872; Mary E., August 13, 1873; Mary Magdaline, July 22, 1878, and Eddie, July 5, 1879. Wm. J. died April 2, 1871; Jas. Franklin died September 16, 1872; Mary M. died July 21, 1878.

CHAPTER XXXII.

CHOTEAU COUNTY.

J. C. ADAMS, ranchman, P. O., Fort Benton; was born December 11, 1844, in Morgan Co., Ky., and at seven years of age he moved to Bates county, Missouri. In 1863 he began farming and stock raising. Then drove team on the South Platte river until 1864, in which year he left for Virginia City, where he prospected and freighted. In 1866 our subject came to Fort Benton and had charge of E. G. McClay & Co's wagon train, freighting for them through the different territories until 1874. He then came to Sun River and located a ranch where he makes a specialty of raising horses and cattle. In winter of 1874 Mr. Adams married Miss Eva Strong, of Illinois, by whom he has three children: Edward, Richard E. and Calvin E.

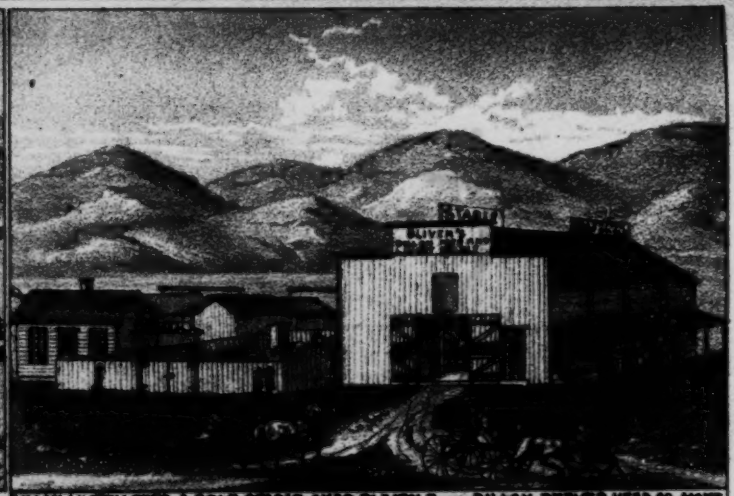
JOSEPH ALLEN, P. O. Ulidia, was born in Kentucky in 1830; was brought by his parents to Missouri in 1834, and there resided until 1850, when he went to California. After spending several years on the Pacific slope, he returned to Missouri, where he was engaged in mercantile business until 1864, in which year he left for Montana. From 1864 to 1866 he was engaged at mining in several gulches here. In the latter year he returned to Missouri, where he followed agriculture until 1868; was then elected county assessor, an office he filled for ten years; then established a grocery store which he carried on for one year, when he came with his family to Montana and established his farm and sheep ranch in the Sand Coulee Valley. Mr. Allen is a member of the Christian Church, Mrs. Allen of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JAMES W. ARMSTRONG, Teton, P. O. Fort Benton, was born at Minneapolis, Minn, July, 1859. In 1865 he came to Fort Benton and afterward located a ranch at Prickly Pear, where he remained until 1869; then located a ranch at Sun River, and carried on a dairy and stage business until 1876. In 1877 Mr. Armstrong went to Oregon, but came to Fort Benton in 1878. In 1880 he located another ranch at Teton and is now engaged in raising cattle. January 1, 1882, he married Miss Smith.

JAMES M. ARNOUX, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in New York City, in 1841, and at ten years of age went to Cincinnati, Ohio; thence, via Cairo, to St. Louis, Mo., and until 1853 served as clerk on steamboats and railroad lines. In that year he went up the Missouri river to where old Fort Randall now stands, but soon returned to St. Louis, where he resumed the occupation of clerk, and remained until 1862. He then came to Ft. Benton, and spent the time until 1867 in roaming through various parts of the territory, engaged in various occupations. In 1867 he settled down, and securing a position as clerk at Ft. Benton, so continued until 1872. He then opened the first farm on the south side of the Missouri river, where he raises fine crops of grain and vegetables. In 1872 he also engaged in raising horses and cattle, which he has continued to the present time. He is also interested in mines in the Barker district. In 1868 he was elected clerk of Choteau county for three years, and in 1871 was elected county commissioner, and served two years, being again elected to that office in 1875 for a period of two years more. In 1882 he was again elected for a term of six years, and has also served as United States commissioner eleven years. Mr. Arnoux was married in 1867 to Miss Susan Ammell, of Dakota, by whom he has four children.

D. M. C. BELL, ranchman for Mr. Weatherwax,

RES. OF ARTHUR SULLIVAN ++ BEAVER HEAD VALLEY & CO. MONTANA.

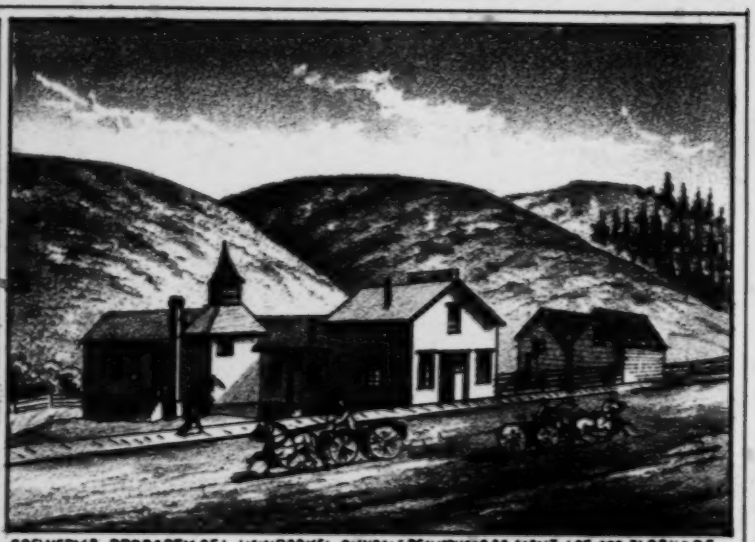


DILLON LIVERY, FEED & SALE STABLE, CHAS. SLIVEN, Prop. DILLON, BEAVER HEAD CO. MONT.

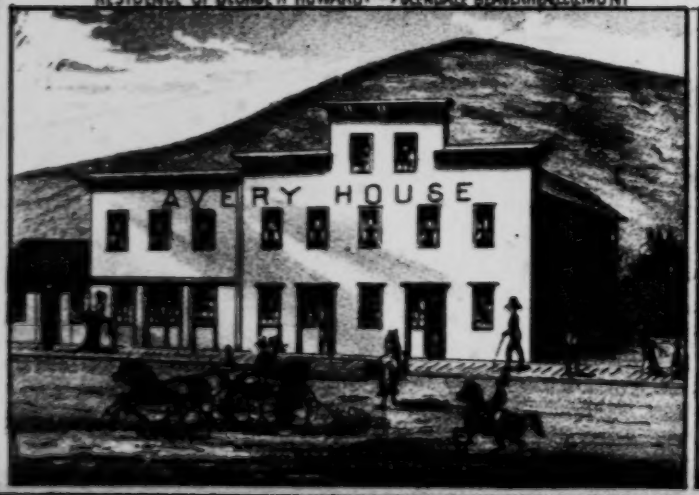
A CORNER IN MAMMOTH RATTLE SNAKE CREEK, BEAVER HEAD CO. MONT.

WARM SPRING RANCH, Res. of PHIL. LOVELL, ESQ. BEAVER HEAD VALLEY & CO. MONT.

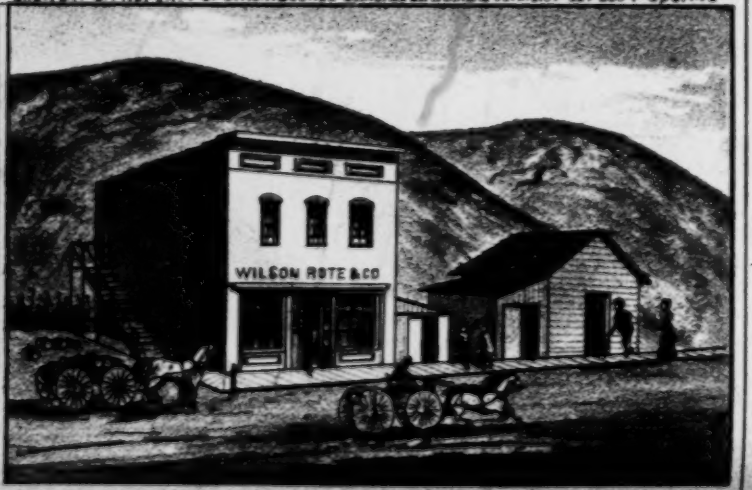
RESIDENCE OF GEORGE H HOWARD (now) GLENDALE BEAVERHEAD CO MONT



BREWERY & PROPERTY OF L. HEINBOCKEL GLENDALE BEAVERHEAD CO. MONT LOT 200 FT SQUARE



HOTEL & PROPERTY OF H.H.AVERY GLENDALE BEAVERHEAD.CO.



STORE & PROPERTY OF WILSON ROTE & CO. GLENDALE BEAVERHEAD.CO.

P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Cawdor parish, Scotland, March 31, 1854. His parents, John and Ann (McCaffer) Bell, owned a farm in Cawdor parish, and there young Bell resided until 1883, when he emigrated, shipping from Glasgow, in charge of a band of blood-horses, consigned to Montreal. He moved to Benton, Montana territory, in charge of stock-horses, where he was engaged by Mr. Weatherwax as ranchman.

PETER BEROU, farmer of Teton Valley, P.O. Fort Benton, son of Frederick and Selina (St. Antoine) Berou, was born in Canada in 1851, where he was raised. In 1869–71 he was employed in the Michigan lumber trade, then returned to Canada, where he was engaged in farming until 1873, when he moved to Bismarck, Dak. There he was employed as teamster by the government for one year; then he moved to Butte, M. T., and was there employed in mining and prospecting for some months. He passed three years in the Upper Missouri timber country, and next located his ranch on the Teton, where he is now engaged in agriculture. Mr. Berou was married at Fort Benton, November 1, 1882, to Miss Minnie Marcotte.

JAMES H. BERRY (deceased) came from Nevada to Virginia City in 1867, his wife accompanying him, and here engaged in mining until 1869, when he and his family left for Missouri by way of Fort Benton. Here he followed agriculture until his death, which occurred October 17, 1877. He was married in Nevada September 26, 1865. Mrs. M. E. Berry was born in Callaway Co., that State, January 18, 1845, and was educated in the Fulton Female Seminary. In 1862 she visited Nevada. In 1879, two years after the death of her husband, Mrs. Berry returned to Montana, and lived one year on the Chestnut. In 1880 she located her farm of 240 acres on Highwood Creek, where she now resides with her family.

P. BERTRANG, Old Agency, P. O., Choteau, was born in Minnesota, May 11, 1859. When 16 years old he went to Dakota, where he worked at blacksmithing. In 1880 he came to Bozeman, M. T., where he remained until 1883, in which year he came to Choteau, where he opened a blacksmithshop, in which business he still continues.

C. W. BLACK, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Bradford Co., Pa., January 1, 1831; moved to Iowa in 1855, and to California in 1860, where he was engaged in the mines for six years. In 1866 he visited Helena, M. T., and in 1867 proceeded to Oregon, again visiting California. In 1869 he left San Francisco for New York, visited his home in Pennsylvania, and returned to Montana the same year. He is the owner of a fertile farm of three hundred and twenty acres on Belt creek.

JOHN A. BLACKABY, P. O. Fort Benton, son of Henry and Mary E. Blackaby, was born in Missouri, September 10, 1859, and was there raised and educated. He came to Montana in 1880, was engaged in various industrial pursuits until 1882, and then located his present ranch on the Teton. Mr. Blackaby was married at Falmouth, Mo., January 17, 1876, to Miss Eliza Holly.

C. H. BOYLE, P. O. Fort Benton: This gentleman was born in the state of Alabama, in September, 1846, and received a fair business education. In 1866 he went to Kansas City, Mo., and in 1867 became interested in the gas works of that place, in which business he continued four years. He then moved to Fort Scott, Kan., where he became interested in similar business, and after remaining there a year, went to Jefferson City, Mo., and was interested in the gas works of the city one year. From there he went to Springfield, where he remained a short time, and thence to Lexington, Mo., remaining one year. He subsequently engaged in the gas business at Hot Springs, Ark., for a year, thence returning to Fort Scott, and engaging in the lime and cement business until 1879, at which time he came to Montana and settled on a ranch in the vicinity of Highwood, Choteau county, where he has since followed the pursuit of a farmer and stock-raiser, having imported some very valuable stock for breeding purposes. In 1882 he commenced the dairy business, which he still continues. While in Fort Scott, Kan., Mr. Boyle officiated as a member of the city council, and since coming to Montana has served as road supervisor, trustee of school district, and was one of the organizers of the school district in which he now resides. In 1868 Mr. Boyle was married to Miss Caroline Hicks, of Missouri, by whom he has one child.

HERMAN BRENKMAN, Fort Benton, was born April 8, 1836, in Bremen, Germany. He learned the trade of ship carpenter, at which he worked until 1858, when he came to the United States and located at New Orleans. There he worked at his trade for nine months; thence removed to St. Paul, Minn., where he worked on the steamboats, and thence to La Crosse, Wis., remaining until 1866. In that year he came overland with Colonel Holman's expedition to Fort Benton; was located at Helena; engaged in mining for two years; returned to Fort Benton and worked as a carpenter in summer, and hunted, sold furs and traded with the Indians in winter, continuing this business four years. He finally opened a butcher shop, but sold it after two years and went to Barker, where he was again engaged in mining four years. Mr. Brenkman married Marie Kirchhoff, April 18, 1860, at St. Paul, and has six children—William, Eda, Henry, Charles, John and Maggie. Mr. Brenkman is interested in various ranches and mines, also in stock-raising. He owns the addition to Benton known as the Brenkman Addition. He has been elected three terms as road supervisor; was school trustee for six years; public administrator for three years; also held the office of deputy sheriff for a short time.

D. G. BROWNE, Fort Benton, was born in Ireland January 16, 1859, and at an early age came to the United States, locating in Utah in 1866, where he clerked for Wells, Fargo & Co. for one winter. In 1877 he went to Deer Lodge, Mont., and engaged in the freighting business. Leaving that, he took charge of W. S. Wetzel's books for two years, and in 1882 purchased an interest in the Upper Ferry at Benton. After one and one-half years he sold out, and obtained the government contract for hay at Fort Assiniboine. He married Miss Wright in April, 1883. Mr. Browne is engaged in freighting, and December 13, 1883, he was appointed the assignee of W. S. Wetzel. Mrs. Browne was formerly a teacher in the public schools.

W. J. BROWN, Teton Valley, P.O. Fort Benton, son of Robert and Sarah Brown, was born in St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., February 3, 1838. In 1861 he accompanied his father to California, settling in Contra Costa county, where they were engaged in farming eight years. In 1872 he visited Utah, returned to California, and thence started out on a round of travel through the West, settling in Montana in 1876. For some years he was engaged in freighting between Helena, Benton, Fort McLeod, Fort Shaw and many other points. He is now engaged in the wood business on the Teton for the Benton market.

H. R. BUCK, of firm Buck & Hunt, attorneys, Fort Benton, was born at Vicksburg, Miss., September 17, 1853. He came to Montana in the fall of 1879, and formed a partnership with Mr. Hunt in the practicing of law, the firm still continuing under same name, enjoying an excellent business and influential connection.

ROLAND W. BUCKLAND, Fort Benton, was born November 21, 1840, at Springfield, Mass. In 1855 he went to California, where he remained three years; then lived with Senator Phelps two years. In 1861 he visited the Frazer river country, thence went to the Cariboo mines, and in 1863 came to Walla Walla; in 1864 he was engaged driving pack trains to Idaho City; left for Lewiston during the stampede, and in 1866 came to

Bears' Gulch, M. T. In 1867 he went to Fort Shaw; in 1868 made a stay at Helena; in 1869 came to Fort Benton; in 1870 he visited Carson, Nev., thence moved to Corrine and Deer Lodge, thence to Whoop-up trading post, where he traded with the Indians until 1874. Mr. Buckland is now engaged in farming and cattle raising at Highwood, and has an interest in the Barker mines.

F. W. BUCKSEN, Fort Benton, was born in Cumberland, Md., October 27, 1860, and came to Fort Benton in 1878, and clerked in the Overland Hotel for six months; then took charge of a restaurant, where he remained eighteen months. He then opened a notion store, which he carried on for two years. In 1883 Mr. Bucksen moved to his present quarters in the Odd Fellows' Hall, and has a full line of boots, shoes, fancy goods, cigars and tobacco, and a general line of everything found in a notion store.

SAMUEL BURD, P. O., Choteau, was born in the State of New York, February 15, 1815; a son of Samuel and Elizabeth Burd. When nine years of age, our subject removed with his parents to the State of Michigan, where he remained working upon their farm and attending school until 1864, when he came to Montana and followed mining at Alder Gulch about one year. The ensuing five years were spent in freighting between the important towns of the Territory. After quitting that occupation he became interested in stock raising and farming, which he has continued to the present time. He is now located in the valley of the Teton near the Old Agency.

JULIAN F. BURD, dealer in general merchandise, was born January 18, 1853, at Grand Rapids, Mich., and at sixteen years of age moved to Virginia City and began mining, and subsequently freighted between Benton and Helena. In 1867 our subject returned to Grand Rapids, Mich., attended school, and then kept books for one year. In 1872 he went to Sun river, located ranch, where he remained one year, again returning to Michigan. After a short time he moved to Kansas City, Mo., where he was engaged in a photograph gallery, which he carried on for four years, when he came to Dupuyer, M. T., and located a ranch. Mr. Burd is engaged in general merchandise business, which he commenced October 1, at that point, and operates two ranches. May 3, 1882, he married Miss Tillie Kahn, of Independence, Mo.

JOSEPH COPALL, P. O. Fort Benton, a native of Italy, came to the United States in 1849, landing at New York, moving in same year to New Orleans, where he was engaged in steamboating until 1850, in which year he moved to St. Louis, Mo., thence to St. Paul, Minn. Returning to St. Louis, he, in 1851, went up the river to Fort Benton for the American Fur Company. In 1853 he again moved to St. Louis, returning the year following to Fort Benton with a Mr. Ivrey. On entering the service of the American Fur Company he was made a hunter and trapper. He built the first house at Silver City in 1865, and ten years later he established the first white settlement on the Shonkin Creek, where he now owns 160 acres, 125 of which are now under fence and 100 cultivated, which produced in 1883 forty barrels of oats, 15,000 pounds of potatoes per acre, and 18,000 of onions per acre. Mr. Copall's first wife, to whom he was married in 1857, died in 1865, and a few years later he married his present wife.

JOHN M. CHEATHAM, farmer, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Wisconsin, February 19, 1852; moved with his parents to Minnesota in 1857, thence to Pike Co., Mo., in 1865, and again to Illinois, where he was engaged in agriculture until 1870, in which year he moved to Omaha, Neb. He subsequently resided a short time at Blair, and was engaged in farming at Green Island until 1876, when he visited the Black Hills. Here he remained mining three years; then located at Bismarck, teaming in winter and working on the Missouri in summer. From this point Mr. Cheatham moved to Helena and thence to his present ranch.

CHAS. CHOUQUETTE, P. O. Choteau, was born in St. Louis, Mo., February 9, 1823; son of Henry and Rosalia (Piquette) Chouquette. Having learnt the blacksmith trade our subject left St. Louis at the age of nineteen, and hiring to the American Fur Co. arrived at Fort Benton, Mont., in 1844, since when he has passed the principal part of his time in the territory, having worked for the Fur Company some twenty-eight years. Mr. Chouquette is a man of remarkable energy for one of his age, and has been of great service in the settling up of the country. In numerous treaties with the Indians he has acted as interpreter, performing the duties of such office with great satisfaction to all concerned. He is now very pleasantly located with his family on the Teton river near Choteau City.

CHOTEAU & CO.—In 1765 Pierre Laclede Siquest (called Laclede), with August and Pierre Choteau, emigrated from France, and settled in the Mississippi valley, having a charter from the French government, giving them exclusive right to trade with the Indians of Louisiana as far north as St. Peter's river. In 1799, a post was established near St. Joseph's, and in 1800 another at Randolph Bluffs, three miles below the mouth of the Kaw, the whole Choteau family being fur traders when Louisiana was ceded to the American government in 1803. Before that time, the trade with the Indians was carried on by a system of monopoly; any person desiring to engage in the business obtaining of the governor the exclusive privilege of trading with a particular tribe, or upon a certain river. The only permanent establishment founded on the waters of the Missouri, under this system, was that of Pierre Choteau, who enjoyed a monopoly of the trade of the Osage nation for nearly twenty years, his fort or trading house being on the river below the great Osage villages. Manuel de Lisa was his successor, obtaining the privilege only a short time before the territory passed from the hands of Spain. Other enterprising individuals traded in a small way with the different tribes; but as no forts were establishsd by the Spanish government, and no companies for mutual co-operation and protection were sanctioned, the business was too hazardous to encourage many adventurers. After the change of government, the establishment of United States trading posts, and the abolition of the monopoly system, the trading with the western Indians rapidly increased. "The Missouri Fur Company" was organized in 1808, with Manuel de Lisa at its head, and Pierre and August Choteau and nine other members, among whom was said to be Hugh Glenn. Expeditions were sent out, and posts founded among the Indians of Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska and some in Arkansas. The company was unfortunate; their trading posts were abandoned, and it was dissolved in 1812, the members establishing independent houses to prosecute the trade, and also to furnish outfits for hunters and trappers. The most advanced United States trading post on the Missouri river and the western limit of white settlement in 1811, was Fort Osage, 34 miles below the mouth of the Kansas. In 1813 the American Fur Company was formed, and the Choteaus formerly connected with the Missouri Company, and also Pierre, Jr., and his brother Francis became members. This company occupied the posts of the Missouri Trading Company, of which it was an outgrowth, and made great efforts to monopolize the trade in the Southwest by rooting out independent traders. Francis Choteau was sent to Kansas, and was employed for several years in this work. The post known as the "Four Houses," so called from its being built on the four sides of an open square, was established on the north bank of the Kaw, twenty miles above its mouth, and in 1821 a

general agency for furnishing supplies was established at the mouth of the river, from which men were sent to the Neosho and Osage. In 1825 Francis was joined by Cyprian, his brother, and a house was built about opposite the present site of Muncie, on the south side of the Kaw, and in 1830 another trading post was established by Frederick on Mission, then American Chief's creek, in what is now Shawnee county. A few years later, posts were established through the country from the Platte to the Arkansas, and northward to the upper Missouri, while trappers, traders and hunters were sent throughout the entire mountain region by the arch traders known as Choteau & Co. (*Vide History of Trading Posts and of Fort Benton.*)

ROBERT COATSWORTH, ranchman on the Teton, P. O. Fort Benton; son of Robert and Bettie Coatsworth, was born in England; came to the United States in 1853, and was employed in the mines of Schuylkill Co., Pa., for nine months, when he moved to Shellsburg, Wis., where he worked in the lead mines until 1860, and from that year to 1863 he was in the gold mines of Colorado. In 1863 he returned to Wisconsin, where he labored in the lead mines until 1876, in which year he came to Montana. Mr. Coatsworth was engaged in mining until 1880, then located his ranch on the Teton. He was married in England to Miss Fannie Swinghank.

JERRY COLLINS, Editor *River Press*, Fort Benton, was born in Cork County, Ireland, in December, 1850. His parents on coming to the United States located at Wabash, Indiana. There Mr. Collins received his education and afterward edited the *Wabash Courier*. In 1878 he moved to Logansport, where he edited the *Logansport Phero* for eighteen months, and in the spring of 1880 he came to Fort Benton, where, with J. E. Stevens, he established what is known as the River Press Publishing Co., of which firm he is manager. Mr. Collins was married in June, 1878, to Miss Lettie Fitzgerald, of Logansport, Ind. (*Vide History of Press.*)

TIMOTHY E. COLLINS, banker, was born in Cork County, Ireland, in 1843, and a few years later came to the United States. He was educated at Wabash, Indiana, and in 1864 pushed westward and located at Virginia City, Mont., engaging for a number of months in mining. He subsequently passed one year in the mines of Grizzly Gulch and six years in Confederate Gulch and elsewhere. He was elected county clerk and served nine years; was also probate judge for one term. Removing to Fort Benton in 1880 he established the Bank of Northern Montana, which is now the leading banking house of Choteau and Meagher counties. In 1878 Mr. Collins and others established large sheep ranges. During 1872-73 Mr. C. studied law, and was admitted by the supreme court to practice in the courts of Montana. For several years he was the only attorney in Meagher county, and served four years as deputy district attorney. In 1870 he was chosen to the legislature from Meagher county, and in 1872 was elected legislative councilor by Meagher and Gallatin counties. His whole life in the territory has been full of energy and enterprise. Politically Mr. Collins is a democrat. In 1874 he married Miss V. A. Higgins, of Diamond City. They are the parents of three children.

C. E. CONRAD is one of the firm of I. G. Baker & Co., of Fort Benton, Mont., wholesale and retail dealers in general merchandise, Mr. C. E. Conrad and W. G. Conrad being the resident members of the firm at that place. Mr. C. E. Conrad was born in Virginia in 1850, and received a fair business education. After his school-days were over he removed to Stirling Valley, Cayuga Co., Va; where he was employed as clerk some 18 months; then came to Fort Benton, Mont., and served in the capacity of clerk for I. G. Baker & Bro. until 1873, becoming in that year a member of the firm of I. G. Baker, Bro. & Co., and so continued one year. Mr. Conrad and his brother, W. G. Conrad, at that time purchased the interest held by Geo. A. Baker, since when the business has been conducted under the firm name of I. G. Baker & Co. In 1874 this firm, in company with T. C. Power & Co., built the steamer Benton, and in 1875 I. G. Baker & Co. bought the steamer Red Cloud. In 1876 they built the steamer Colonel McLeoud. These boats run for a number of years between Fort Benton and St. Louis, Mo., and Fort Benton and Bismarck. The steamer Col. McCloud sunk in 1879 and the Red Cloud went down in 1882, while the Benton was sold in 1882 to T. C. Power & Bro. From 1865 to 1874 this firm did an immense business with the Indians, having trading-posts at fourteen different points, at one time, and collecting annually some 30,000 buffalo robes and $100,000 worth of fine furs. In 1874 the Canadian government sent into the country 500 mounted police, which I. G. Baker & Co. supplied with everything except guns, horses and clothing, and were the financial agents for the Canadian Government in the Territory of the Northwest. This trade they held for ten years, obtaining it by contract from the Canadian government. They have now two branch houses in the British Possessions, one at Fort McLeoud and the other at Fort Galgary, established in 1874 and 1875, respectively. Their supplies are received over the Canadian Pacific. The company are also largely interested in freighting by wagons, and have freighting outfits with a carrying capacity of 500 tons, plying between various points in Montana and the Northwest Territory. This firm is also interested in the hardware business of Wackerlin & Co., of Fort Benton, as also in the wholesale liquor business of T. J. Todd & Co., also of Fort Benton. Mr. Conrad is one of the founders of the First National Bank of Benton, established in 1880. In 1878, in company with several others, embarked in the cattle business, which in 1882 they organized under the title of the Benton and St. Louis Cattle Co., and as such are still known and doing business. In company with Messrs. Harris & Co. they bought the Morrow Bros.' band of cattle, making a paid up capital of $500,000. Their band at present numbers about 15,000 head. Mr. Conrad was married to Miss Nettie D. Standford, of Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1880, by whom he has one child, Charles D. Conrad.

O. G. COOPER, Home Ranch, Dupuyer, was born in Washington Co., Pa., December 4, 1846. His parents came west to Iowa in 1850, and with them he remained until 1857. He removed to Memphis, Mo., and remained there until 1868. In 1871 he visited to Texas, where he resided until 1874, when he came to Wyoming with a herd of cattle, thence to Montana where he engaged in teaching school, and afterward engaged in freighting. His train was attacked during the Nez Perces war by the Indians, this they captured, destroyed it and killed Fred Barker. Mr. Cooper continued freighting until 1881, when he engaged in the cattle business. He was previously interested in sheep raising with his brother. In January, 1883, he disposed of his cattle and now his stock interests are confined to sheep, of which he owns a large band. He has three ranches and owns about five hundred acres at the old agency. He is president of the Montana Wool Growers' Association. His marriage with Miss A. M. Downing, of Memphis, Mo., was celebrated in January, 1882.

GEORGE W. CRANE, proprietor Novelty Store, Fort Benton, was born November 27, 1843, at Middlebury, Vt., and at 13 years of age he moved to Champaign Co., Ill., attending school at Springfield. From there he went to Mechanicsburg, where he learned telegraphy, and when 17 years old moved to St. Louis, where he enlisted in the army in company known as Independent Rifle Co., acting as Lyon's Guards until latter's death. He then returned to Illinois and raised a company there

for the 26th I. V. I., served three years, and was then appointed chief clerk in the quartermaster's deparment, where he remained until the close of the war. After leaving the army our subject began railroading at Lafayette, Ind., then kept books at Helena, Mo., until July, 1866. Leaving here for Montana, after a short time, he went to Nebraska and hauled ties and wood for the railroad one year. Then went to Gallatin Valley, working as carpenter and mining six months, and on a ranch. June, 1868, he came to Fort Benton and drove mules to Helena. Arriving there he went on a stampede to Basin Gulch and was engaged in harvesting on a ranch in Gallatin Valley; afterward mined in vicinity of Lop Ear Gulch. In 1871 Mr. Crane arrived at Helena, where he clerked in A. M. Holters & Co.'s store for three months, then rented what was known as Farmers' Corral, which he kept until 1872, and in July of that year he prospected at Clancy, afterward working on a ranch until October, 1873; then engaged in general merchandise business, which he carried on until 1879, in March of which year he came to Fort Benton, and opened what is known as the News and Novelty Store. February 14, 1877, Mr. Crane married Miss Julia I. Payne, of Helena, and by her has three children—Edgar R., Oliver B. and Ezra L. Our subject held the position of postmaster five years and a half at Clancy, besides being Justice of the Peace. Mr. Crane also pays special attention to raising fine stock.

CHARLES CRAWFORD, livery, Fort Benton, was born September, 8, 1848, in Chester Co., Pa. At the age of 10 years he removed with his father to Fort Wayne, Ind., and two years later pushed for the Great West. He spent one year as teamster with a mule train at Leavenworth, Kan., and nine years as a cow boy, subsequently learning the machinist's trade at Cheyenne. For six years he was engaged in mining and at his trade in Colorado, Wyoming, Utah, Nevada, Idaho and Montana. From 1877-79 he followed the fortunes of a stock raiser in Judith Basin, and after disposing of his interests located at Fort Benton and opened a livery stable in company with C. W. Trailkill, whose share he soon after purchased. After two years spent at the business Mr. Crawford sold out and bought a ranch on the Teton, resided one year upon it, and finally returned to Benton and again established himself as a liveryman. In 1880 he married Miss Mary Hewitt, of Fort Benton, who has borne him one child, Charles H. Mr. Crawford owns an interest in some very productive coal mines in Meagher Co. He was once elected city marshal of Benton, but resigned in order to give his whole attention to his livery business.

THOMAS A. CUMMINGS, Fort Benton; born in Kilkenny County, Ireland, August 3, 1845; settled with his parents in 1849, at Evans' Mills, Jefferson Co., N. Y., where he attended school until 1861. He then enlisted in Battery C, First New York Artillery, and served with the Fifth Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, until the close of the war. In July, 1867, he arrived at Helena, Mon., where he entered John Kinna's hardware store. In 1868 he took charge, at Blackfoot City, Deer Lodge county, of the Montana Hide and Fur Company's business, which closed in 1869. Our subject opened a general merchandise store at Washington Gulch, Deer Lodge county, in 1870; was appointed United States Collector of Customs for Montana and Idaho in 1873, with office at Helena, until 1877, and at Fort Benton until 1881. Since that time he has been engaged in the insurance business, representing all the leading companies both American and foreign. He is also largely interested in real estate and loans. Mr. Cummings was married in September, 1880, to Miss Mary Gallagher, of Carthage, N. Y.

T. J. DAVIDSON was born March 19, 1856, at St. Louis, Mo., and was engaged in farming in the vicinity until 1880. He attended the commercial college in that city one year, and after leaving college came to Benton and took charge of the branch house of A. J. Davidson, of Helena. This position he still occupies.

SAMUEL DEAN, ranchman, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in March, 1845, in Huntingdon Co., Pa. Here he was engaged in farming until 21 years of age, when he went to Jackson Co., Iowa, where he farmed three years. From here, accompanied by his brother, I. N., our subject went to Blakeley, Scott Co., Minn., and opened a general merchandise store, which he carried on for three years, and then sold out his interest. In 1871 he went to Pembina, Red river, Dak., with a surveying party, which was engaged for three years surveying the boundary line between the United States and British possessions. In 1873 Mr. Dean went to Helena and mined one year, and for two years longer was employed in different portions of the territory in the same line. He then purchased a farm in Prickly Pear valley. Selling out in the spring of 1881, he located a ranch on Sand Coulee, where he is engaged in the stock business.

EDWARD DENNIS, rancher; P. O. Choteau; was born August 1, 1845, at Knoxville, Tenn. In 1864 his parents moved to Sullivan Co., Mo. Here our subject farmed until 19 years old; then went to Utah, where he wintered, arriving at Virginia City in July, 1865. From there he moved to Helena, where he teamed for three years; then engaged in mining for three years in the vicinity, returning to teaming for two years more; then bought a ranch on Sun River, where he remained six years, raising cattle. In 1875 Mr. Dennis established a ranch at Old Agency, where he is at present engaged in stock raising. December 15, 1881, he married Miss Cealia Pambram, and by her has one child—Charles P. Mr. Dennis has held the position of school trustee for several years, but declined the last election.

CHAS. E. DUER, Banker.—Mr. Duer was born in the state of Maryland in 1830, where he received a fair business education, and at the age of 17 accepted a position as clerk, so continuing until 1853, at that time going to Galena, Ill., and engaging as bookkeeper. In 1860 he opened a grocery store in that city, which business he conducted about two years. He then embarked in the grain trade, which business he closed out in 1865, and soon after landed in Helena, Montana, where he served in the capacity of bookkeeper about six years. In 1872 he was appointed cashier of the Montana National Bank, which important position he held eight months, afterward accepting the position of bookkeeper in the People's National Bank, and thus remaining until 1877. From that time until 1880 he loaned money on his own account. In June, 1880, he went to Fort Benton, and in company with Messrs. Collins & Herschfield established the Northern Bank of Montana, which they have continued to the present time. The banking company was largely interested in the building of the Grand Union Hotel at that place. Mr. Duer is a member of the Odd Fellows' Association, and during the year 1876 was grand master of that order for the Territory of Montana. In the year 1873 Mr. Duer was married to Miss C. Wilson, of Maryland, who departed this life in 1876. In 1878 he espoused his second wife, whose maiden name was Miss Olivia Orr, by whom he has one child.

JOHN H. EVANS, Fort Benton, was born in Washington Co., Ohio, February 21, 1846. At fourteen years of age he left home and went to Colorado, thence to Fort Union, where he was engaged in hunting; thence in 1861 to Fort Dodge, Iowa, his parents having moved to this point. In 1862 he acted as Indian scout for General Sully in Minnesota. In the summer of 1863 he enlisted in the Second Iowa Cavalry and served through the war. In 1865 he returned to Fort Dodge, and in the spring of 1866 came to Bozeman, M. T. Here he was engaged in the butcher and livery business for five years; at

Mrs David Morrow

David Morrow

FARM RESDIENCE OF DAVID MORROW ON THE SHONKIN RIVER CHOTEAU CO. M.T.

the same time he prospected and mined in the summer and traded with the Indians in winter. In 1871 he came to Fort Benton and engaged in Indian trading until 1875, when he purchased a wholesale liquor and grocery house, carried it on for five years, closed out the grocery, and has since carried on what is known as the Benton Brewery. Mr. Evans brews his own beer, having the only establishment of the kind in Benton. He married Miss Clara Peters, September 19, 1876. She died in 1882, having borne him two children—Clara A. and Harry (deceased). Mr. Evans is interested in ranches and horse raising. In 1873 the Indians having stolen a number of horses, Mr. Evans, with a party, followed them into Canada. Here the Indians attempted to surprise them, but in doing so forty-three were killed. Only one of the party of whites, Edward Grace, was killed. In 1875 the Canadian authorities had the entire party arrested, accusing them of murder. The trial lasted twenty-two days and ended by setting them free.

M. A. FLANAGAN, drugs and notions, and postmaster, Fort Benton, was born January 6, 1847, at Dubuque, Ia., and attended school at Sinsinawa College, Wis. He was engaged in a general mercantile business at Dubuque, Ia, for five years, and came to Virginia City, Mon., in 1866, bringing a stock of goods from the states, which he disposed of during the winter of 1866 and 1867. He then engaged in merchandising, in Highland district, M. T., for two years; also at Helena, M. T., for one year and a half. He sold out at Helena and removed to Fort Benton in 1869, taking charge of the books for T. C. Power & Co., and holding the position for seven years. He erected an adobe building on the corner of Baker and Front streets, where he is now carrying on the drug and notion business. In July, 1878, the postoffice was transferred to his charge and is in the rear of his store. Mr. Flanagan married Miss Elizabeth McKinley, of Dubuque, Ia, in April, 1871, and has four children, Genevieve, Virginia, Gracie and Frank.

M. FURNELL, ranchman, Sun River, was born in June, 1841, at Woodstock, Canada After leaving school he farmed until 18 years old; then went to Sierra Co., California, in 1860, and mined there for two years; thence to British Columbia at Cariboo, and mined there until 1864. He then moved to Virginia City, where he mined one year, thence to Helena, where he mined two years. Subsequently he went to New York, purchased a stock of goods, and, bringing them to Montana, engaged in merchandising. In 1868 he went to Sun River, located a ranch, and engaged in raising cattle and sheep. This he carries on at the present time. Mr. Furnell was married to Miss Della Peek, of Michigan, April 26, 1882. They are the parents of one boy, George R. Mr. Furnell has held the position of school trustee for two years. His attention is given almost exclusively to his extensive ranch

JOHN S. GALBRAITH, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Washington Co., Oregon, in 1854, and there resided until 1867, at which time he went to the Idaho mines, in charge of a pack train, remaining in that territory until 1870, when he moved to Montana. In this Territory he has been engaged in teaming, and various pursuits until his settlement on the Teton, where he is now engaged in getting out and delivering wood for the Fort Benton market.

FRANK GEHRING, farmer and stock-raiser, P.O. Fort Benton, came to the United States, with his parents, in 1847. He was engaged in various businesses in several states up to 1870, when he came to Montana and engaged in mining. He established his present ranch in 1882, and is now the owner of four hundred acres, two hundred of which are under fence. Mr. Gehring is engaged in agriculture as well as in stock-raising.

SOLOMON GENZBERGER was born in Alexandria, Va., January 24, 1856, and at the age of seventeen years located in New York city, where for five and a half years he was engaged in the silk business. Emigrating to Virginia City, Mont., he entered the clothing business, and continued for three years. In 1881 he changed his location to Fort Benton, where he formed a partnership with Gans & Klein, and with them carries a full line of men's, youths' and children's clothing

JAMES GILLETT, Fort Benton, was born in London, England, in 1833, and at eleven years of age he went to sea, worked six years, then came to the United States, and remained at Chicago three years; afterward traveled in various parts of the Union, and in 1876 came to Montana and located a ranch on Willow creek. He was appointed deputy sheriff of this county (Choteau), and also keeps a traveling station on the Barker road.

WILLIAM GLASSMANN, Fort Benton, was born at Davenport, Ia., November 12, 1858. When 16 years old he settled at Sioux, where he learned the harness and saddlery trade. After serving three years' apprenticeship there, he went to Cheyenne City, Wyo., and thence on a journey through the states and territories west of the Mississippi. In August, 1880, he came to Helena, where he located the Cheyenne Saddle Shop with B. R. Roberts. In 1883 he disposed of his interest and moved to Fort Benton, buying out the Rosencranz establishment His reputation as a saddle maker is testified to by certificates and premiums obtained in the several localities where he was engaged.

DAVID GRAHAM, P.O. Fort Benton, was born in Ireland in 1849; moved to Scotland with his parents, and remained there until 1860, when the family came to the United States, locating in New York City. Shortly after their temporary settlement Mr. Graham moved into Canada, of which country he was a resident until 1874. He was appointed on the mounted police force, and served with that body for some short time, when he moved into Montana and located his home on Belt creek.

E. H. GUYNU, P.O. Fort Benton, was born in Anderson Co., Tenn., October 12, 1846; moved with his parents to Missouri in 1852, and resided in that state until 1882, when he came to Montana and established his ranch on Belt creek. Mr. and Mrs. Guynu are the parents of three children.

WILLIAM HAGAN, P.O. Fort Benton, was born in Illinois December 22, 1859. He was engaged as a molder at Galena for many years; traveled through the northwestern states in 1877 and 1878, and in 1879 came to Montana. In 1883 our subject and Mr. House, of Fort Benton, moved to their ranch on the Teton.

HOWELL HARRIS, of the firm of Harris & Lewis, livery, was born in April, 1846, at St. Louis, Mo. His parents removed to White Oak Springs, California, where he was engaged in farming until 1863. He subsequently followed mining for ten years in the different territories, and in August, 1869, came to Fort Benton, where he was engaged in freighting and trading with the Indians until 1877. He then purchased a ranch and was interested in the cattle business for three years, but sold out and went east, shipping horses to Benton. He formed a partnership with Mr. Strong and built the Park Livery Stables, soon after purchasing his partner's interest and subsequently disposing of an interest to Mr. Rowe. In July, 1883, Mr Lewis bought out Rowe, and business is now carried on under the firm name of Harris & Lewis. Mr. Harris married Miss Emma Babbage, November 7, 1881. He is engaged with Mr. Rowe in various land, stock and mining interests. In July, 1883, he was elected city councilman.

THOMAS B. HARWOOD, ranchman, Benton and Bellings road, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Scott Co., Ky., October 24, 1834. In 1840 his parents, Albert G. and Delilah Harwood, moved to Illinois, where our sub-

ject resided until 1857, when he went to the mines in Colorado. In 1859 he settled at Fort Bridger, Utah, where he worked on a farm, assisted in keeping store, and was interested in a toll bridge. He came to Bannack in 1862, engaged in mining, which occupation he followed throughout the territory for several years. He was also three years in the Canadian Northwest trading with the Indians. Mr. Harwood settled on his present ranch in 1882. He has charge there of the stage station.

ISAAC N. HAZLETT, of the firm of Hamilton & Hazlett, P. O. Choteau, was born at Toledo, Ohio, April 29, 1850; son of Isaac and Emma Hazlett. In 1861 he went to Chicago, where he served as office boy in Potter Palmer's immense store and also attended school until 1865. At that time he started on a tour through Illinois and Iowa, where he engaged in various pursuits until 1869, at which time he came to Montana, arriving at Sun River in August of that year. He at once assumed the occupation of herding. Abandoning that he followed trading with the Indians and bookkeeping for Indian traders until 1876, when he joined Mr. Hamilton in general merchandise business. He is interested in horse raising and lands; is notary public, having been appointed in 1882.

STEPHEN HENAULT, P. O. Fort Benton, was born twenty miles above Quebec, Canada, in 1848. In 1859 he went to Missouri, remaining there until 1866, when he came to Montana, remaining at Virginia City several months. He then came to the Teton river, and has since spent the principal part of his time in that vicinity engaged in hunting, trapping and various other pursuits. Mr. Henault is married and has four children

JOHN HEZEKIAH was born February 3, 1844, at Harrison, O. His parents dying shortly after his birth, he was bound out as an apprentice at ten years of age, in a wagon maker's shop. At fifteen years he worked at the bench as journeyman. When twenty-one years old, he went to Cincinnati, O., and worked for J. C. Hollenshade four years, returning thence to his old home, where he remained two years. In 1866 he came to Helena, Mon., with the Fiske expedition, and worked as a journeyman for eight years; then opened a shop, which he carried on for two years. In 1876 he removed to Benton and opened a wagon shop, which he continues. Mr. Hezekiah is well known throughout the territory, and in his line always gives satisfaction.

JOSEPH HILL was born in New Mexico, where he was engaged in various pursuits. From New Mexico he went to Kansas, remaining some time at Leavenworth, and then moved to Salt Lake City. After spending a short time there he came into Montana in 1865, and has spent the intervening time at Deer Lodge, Missoula, Helena, Fort Benton, Sun River, Old Agency, and various other points, engaged in teaming, hunting and general work. He is now married, and has taken up a ranch in the valley of the Teton.

JOSEPH S. HILL, with T. C. Power & Bro., Fort Benton, was born in Florida in 1848. In 1863 he came to Montana, and was located on the Missouri river, where he established a post, and carried on trading. In 1875 he came to Fort Benton to take charge of T. C. Power & Bro.'s general merchandise house. This position he has held for eight years. Having entire charge of the house, by his close attention to business the house has reached its present prosperity, and is now one of the foremost in the territory.

GEORGE W. HOUK, deputy sheriff, was born January 20, 1846, and removed, with his parents, a few years after, to St. Louis. After leaving school, Mr. Houk attended bar on a Mississippi line of steamers, running between St. Louis and New Orleans, and gradually worked upward until he became pilot, which occupation he followed for three years. He went to Sacramento in 1858, and until 1864 was engaged in mining and prospecting in California, Nevada and Utah. He was afterward connected with the pony express one year; drove stage for Wells, Fargo & Co. two years, and in July, 1866, came to Fort Benton with a band of horses for Pease & Cullen, contractors for the United States, also owners of the Northwestern Fur Co. He worked for them one year, and was then sent by the Northwestern Fur Co. to build Fort Browning, on the Milk river. He afterward built the Black Foot agency, which was finished in March, 1866. Returning to Fort Benton, he engaged in the corral and livery business, but at the expiration of a year closed out and engaged in teaming until 1872, when he was appointed sheriff for Choteau county, to fill unexpired term. He was re-elected for two years; then engaged in the saloon business with J. S. Wells for one year; sold out and went to the northwest on the Whoop-up whisky trade; returned in one year to Fort Benton, and took charge of a mule train for T. C. Powers for two years; drove stage for the Helena & Fort Benton Stage Co. one year; had charge of the Cocoran Cattle Ranch Co. in the northwest for one year, and upon returning to Benton was appointed deputy sheriff under J. J. Healey, which appointment he still holds under James McDevitt. Mr. Houk married Miss Marie Simons, September 22, 1875, and has had two children—Francis (deceased) and George Presley. Mr. Houk owns the Fort Benton racing and driving park, the first opened in Choteau county, and is also interested in various mines and ranches in the territory.

JOSEPH HOWARD, P. O. Choteau, when a mere child left his home in St. Louis, and proceeded with a Captain Savory to Santa Fe, New Mexico, where he remained about eighteen months; then went to Fort Laramie, where he remained about one year, afterward coming up the Missouri river to near where Camp Randall is now situated, and in 1851 he arrived in Montana territory with the American Fur Co., with whom he was engaged sixteen years. After this he worked for John Grant at Deer Lodge seven years, and was with Carroll & Steele some eighteen months. In 1873 Mr. Howard moved to his present ranch.

EDWIN HUNT, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Orleans, N. Y., July 14, 1851. His parents moved to Lenawee county, Michigan, in 1855, thence to Eaton county, same state, in 1869 or 1870, and in 1874 he (our subject) went to Minnesota, thence to Wyoming, where he worked on the U. P. railroad, removing to Corinne, U. T., from which town he came to Montana. On his arrival here he was employed as ranchman in Beaverhead county, where he remained eighteen months; he next herded sheep in Deer Lodge county, and in 1877-8 he was cook at the stage station on the H. & D. L. road. Afterward he was connected with stage lines until 1883, when, with his partner, Mr. Richter, he opened a sheep ranch on the Teton river, fifty miles from Fort Benton.

WILLIAM H. HUNT, JR., member from Choteau Co. of the Constitutional Convention of 1884, was born in New Orleans in 1858; was educated at the German school and at Yale College; studied law at the Louisiana law school and in his father's office; was admitted to the bar of Dakota in 1878, and has been practicing law at Fort Benton, M. T., since that year; was appointed collector of customs for Montana and Idaho by President Garfield, in 1881; was a member of the Republican Convention at Helena in May, 1881; is the member from Choteau on the Territorial Republican Central Committee, and was a member of the judiciary committee of the convention of 1884. *(Vide Pol. Hist.)*

A. C. JOHNSON, with T. C. Power & Bro., was born in Chicago, May 5, 1859. After completing his education he left at the age of 19 for Benton, and in the winter of 1878 had charge of business at Fort Walsh, Northwest Territory. In the spring of 1879 he commenced keeping books for T. C. Powers & Bro. This

position he held until 1882, when he was appointed assistant manager of the house under Mr. Jos. S. Hill.

WM. D. JONES, P. O. Dupuyer, was born near Kansas City, Mo., July 20, 1857; son of John R. & Mary Jones. Until 19 years of age he remained on the farm with his parents and then came to Montana, where he worked for four years in Lewis & Clarke Co. He then moved into Choteau Co., settling on Dupuyer Creek. Taking up a ranch he turned his attention to the raising of sheep, of which he now has a fine band.

JACOB A. KANOUSE (deceased) was born June 16, 1814, at Newark, N. J.; graduated at Yale College, studied law, and was admitted to the New Jersey bar in 1839. He engaged in practice at Paterson, N. J., but in 1849 or 1850 removed to California, and for several years carried on freighting and mining business. In 1868 he located at Helena, M. T., and two or three years later at Fort Benton, where he opened a law office and engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1842 he married Miss Hall, of New Jersey, who died, leaving him two children. He subsequently married Miss Sarah A. Horner, of Peoria, Ill., who bore him three children. Mr. Kanouse was honored with numerous public offices, and for some years was a magistrate before whom a large amount of legal business was transacted, having been elected in 1879. He was to some extent interested in mines and ranches in the territory. His death occurred at Fort Benton, July 29, 1884, his widow and five children surviving him.

EDWARD KELLY, of firm Kennedy & Kelly, meat market, Fort Benton, was born January 24, 1847, at New London. After leaving school he was engaged in farming until 19 years of age, and June, 1866, came to Fort Benton. Here he formed a partnership with James Neibors and opened a hotel known as the Benton House. This they carried on for one year, then closed it up. Mr. Kelly next went into the employ of the Northwest Fur Co. going to the Northwest Territory, and working for them one and a half years. He then established the station known as Twenty-eight mile spring, keeping hotel and raising stock. This he continued for nine years. Then located a ranch on Teton, farming and raising stock for three years. In March, 1883, Mr. Kelly formed a partnership with J. J. Kennedy in the butcher business, Mr. Kelly giving especial attention to raising stock. He was married October 18, 1877, to Miss Rosa Medendorf, of Choteau Co., and by her had three children, John E., Myra, and George.

J. J. KENNEDY, Fort Benton, was born March 17, 1840, in Richland Co., O., where he lived until the death of his mother, which occurred New Year's Day, 1850. After this loss he found a home in the family of James M. Morrison until the spring of 1851, when he obtained employment on the Pittsburg & Fort Wayne R. R., then building. In the spring of 1852 he went to Cleveland, finally finding a home in the family of P. Smith, his employer, who still resides there, engaged in his old business—pile driving. In 1854 he visited his birthplace and went to Ft. Wayne with some cattle, remaining in Wabash Co., Ind., till the following spring, when he went to Fort Atkinson with H. D. Lowery, engaging in farming for the two years following. The great gold excitement known as the Cherry Creek Mines, caused him and his employer to start toward Pike's Peak, but meeting thousands of poor starving gold seekers returning, he also turned back as far as Nebraska City, where he joined the Cook survey party, and helped run the base line between Kansas and Nebraska to Fort Kearney, and laying the outlines for two counties and surveying the reservation. Upon his return he met Major Russel, who had the government freight contract for troop supplies in Utah, and engaged to drive a bull team to Camp Floyd, where he met his brother William. In the spring of 1860 he went to Dalls, W. T., miraculously escaping death from the Indians on this trip. In 1861 he started to Orl Fino Gulch, and meeting J. J. Healy at Walla Walla, they went into the mines together. During the summer Healy, having discovered the Florence, his brother William, who had joined them, went with Healey to the new mines, leaving him to oversee the claims at Ora Fino. Late in the fall he sold their claims and conducted a pack train into the Florence mines, where he remained till '62, when he started to search for Healy, finding him at Big Hole Pass. The party, consisting of himself and brother, Healy, Harley McCune, John and Frank Schuber, proceeded to Gold Creek, known now as Pioneer Gulch, where they remained one day, then started to the States *via* Fort Benton. Mr. Kennedy, with some forty others, left the latter place in mackinaws and met the steamer Shreveport near the mouth of Milk River, Captain La Barge in charge. Deciding not to bring the boat farther up the river, they unloaded at a trading post there. The Sioux, driven from Minnesota by the troops, swarmed on both sides the river; having stolen the horses, and placed one just outside of the woods, one-half mile from the boat, as a coy, he and his brother, Healey and McCune, determined to secure it, which they did by watchfulness, cocked guns, and the great risk of their lives. By the vigilance of the Captain they arrived safely at Omaha and proceeded in company to Chicago, when he and Healey went on to New York and then to Philadelphia, where they had their gold dust coined. Our subject visited his sister near Mansfield, Ohio, where he met his brother William, and in 1863 the various members of the party met at St. Louis and proceeded to Virginia City *via* Benton. In the spring of 1864 he went to the Kootanai mines in British America *via* Missoula, returning by Crow's Nest Pass and Fort Benton to Virginia City, engaging in freighting, and in 1865 built mackinaws at Fort Benton. In the fall of this year he located at the mouth of Prickly Pear Canyon; joined by his brother and wife, he remained here until 1868, when he again visited Kootenai mines. He built the stations on the popular stage line from Fort Benton to Helena for Wells, Fargo & Co., while living at the mouth of the canyon. Mr. Kennedy, after returning from the Kootenai mines, went to Cedar Creek mines, running a ferry boat there and spending the following winter in Missoula. Leaving there the spring of 1870, he came to Fort Benton, where he engaged in freighting until about 1876, then in buying and driving cattle, furnishing beef for the forts until October, 1879, when he opened a market in Fort Benton. He again visited his old home in 1881, and on his return built a large brick market on Main street. In the fall of this year he bought W. S. Stocking's and J. D. Weatherwax's herds of cattle; the following spring Edward Kelly became a partner in his business. In 1883 he again visited the old home in the Buckeye State, and while there sought and obtained in marriage the hand of an estimable lady, daughter of the late Rev. B. M. Morrison, and granddaughter of the old gentleman who gave him a home after his mother's death. Early in 1884 Mr. Kennedy brought his bride to his home in Fort Benton, where he still resides, actively engaged in the cattle business.

HENRY A. KINNERLY, ranchman, Teton Valley P. O., Fort Benton, was born at St. Louis, Mo., January 2, 1835; son of Geo H. and Alzierd Kinnerly. At St. Louis he received a good business education and in 1854 was engaged on the Iron Mountain railroad. In 1855 he accompanied Indian Commissioner Cummings into Montana and was with him at the time of making the treaty with the Blackfeet, Flathead and various other tribes whom they met at the mouth of the Judith Basin. He soon afterward returned to St. Louis and in the following spring came into the territory again. In

the fall of 1856 he went into Dakota Territory, where he remained until 1861, when he went to Missouri and enlisted in the first Missouri regiment, where he was assigned to staff duty and remained in the service two and a half years and received a bullet wound below the knee. In 1868 he returned to Montana and was engaged at Benton as clerk and trader for several years. He has served a couple of terms in the legislature of the territory, was county treasurer two years and is at present assessor of Choteau county. He is now residing on his ranch on the Teton river, some thirty-five miles from Fort Benton.

JOSEPH KIPP, P. O. Dupuyer, was born on Heart river, Dak., November 29, 1849. When some six years of age he removed, with his parents, to Fort Berthold, remaining there two years, and then to Fort Union, where he stayed about three years; then came into the northern part of Montana Territory with a man named Dawson, who promised to educate him. The Catholic priests had opened a school on the Teton and he was placed in their charge in October, 1859; in 1860 he was sent to their school at Sun river, and they opening another school at St. Ignatius, he was sent there in March, 1861. Returning in fall of same year to Fort Benton, he went to the states and remained at St. Joe, Mo., until 1862, when he returned to Fort Benton and worked for the American Fur Company until 1864. He then clerked for Carroll & Steele two years; and again visiting the states for the purpose of attending school, he entered Bryant & Stratton's college at Peoria, Ill., where he remained about nine months. Returning to Fort Benton in 1867, he again worked for Carroll & Steele, remaining with them eighteen months. He then went north prospecting, and was engaged by the government one year as guide and interpreter at Fort Shaw, and led the troops at the time of the massacre at Fort Baker. This so enraged the Indians that Mr. Kipp had to flee the country for a time, and he moved into the British possessions. Here he was engaged in trading, remaining until 1874, when he returned and worked for Baker & Co., but soon went down the Missouri trading again on his own account, having so continued to the present time. He is now located on the Marias river at old Fort Conrad, where he has a stock of merchandise in company with Mr. Upham. They are also engaged in ranching and ditching, stock-raising and lumber. Mr. Kipp has served as interpreter in the following treaties with the Indians: General Meagher, General Cullen and General Upton He speaks eight different Indian languages and has been of great service in the settling up of this vast country.

SAM KOHLBERG, Fort Benton, was born in Germany in January, 1859; came to New York in 1864; went to San Francisco in 1876; to Virginia City, Mon., in 1878, and became partner of S. Genzberger, under the firm name of Genzberger & Kohlberg. In 1881 he bought in with Gans & Klein at Fort Benton. Mr. Kohlberg was married to Miss Davis in September, 1883.

JOHN LA MOTT, ranchman, P. O. Sun River; was born March 19, 1847, in New York State. His parents moved to Oswego while he was quite a child, and in 1861 he left for Chicago, Ill., where he worked in McCormick's reaping machine factory for five years, then in Graves' pail and tub factory for one year and a half. Leaving this he went to Green Bay, Wis., and was fireman on a tug for one season. From there he moved to St. Louis, Mo., where he worked as fireman on the Missouri Railroad, in the winter of 1867. He then came to Fort Benton, Mon., and has been engaged since in driving cattle, mining, trading with Indians; also had a woodyard on the Missouri. In July, 1881, Mr. La Mott located a ranch on Arrow Creek, and in 1883 devoted some of his time to building the road connecting Fort Benton with Judith basin. In 1880 our subject married Miss Sarah Craskan at Fort Benton, by whom he has one child—Minnie M. Mr. La Mott has been elected road supervisor for the first district of Choteau county. He keeps a toll-house and hotel on the road.

C. M. LANNING, jeweler, was born at Pontiac, Oakland Co., Mich. Upon leaving school he entered the employ of the Detroit Refrigerating Company and served as their clerk for two and a half years. Leaving that city he proceeded westward and up the Missouri river to Fort Benton, Mon., where he arrived June 25, 1868. He worked one year on a ranch in Deer Lodge valley; prospected for a year in the neighborhood of Pioneer City, and was for one year employed as bookkeeper by the Rock Creek Ditch Company. Resigning the latter position, he located at Deer Lodge, and in company with Lee Smith opened a general repair shop. After two years the business was closed out, and Mr. Lanning came to Benton and engaged in the same occupation. He made a trip to Fort Kipp, in the British possessions, and on his return dissolved partnership and went back to that place and opened a shop. Four years later he again returned to Benton and established himself in the same business, gradually increasing his stock and finally working into the jewelry line, which he has continued to the present time. He sold an interest in June, 1882, to G. F. Deltraz, and the firm is now C. M. Lanning & Co. Mr. Lanning married Miss Nettie Fairfield, of Oakland Co., Mich., in July, 1883. In March of that year he published a grammar and vocabulary of the Blackfoot language, which interesting and valuable work he had been eight years in compiling, giving it his attention during leisure hours.

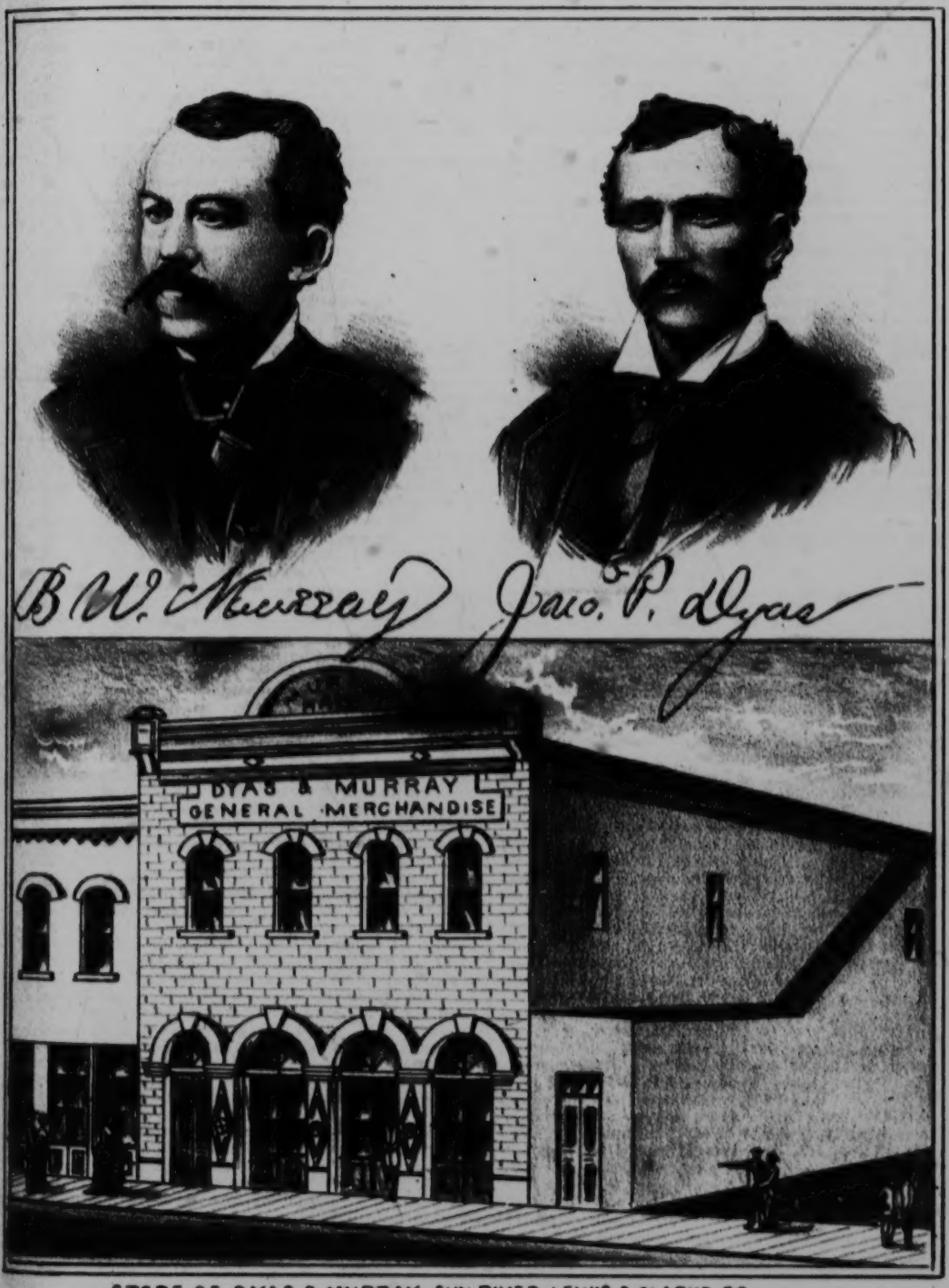
J. T. LEE, proprietor of horse and sheep ranch, Sand Coulee, P. O. Ulidia, was born in Missouri in 1855, and was educated at Lewis College, that place. Our subject came to Montana in 1878 and worked four years for Mr. Perkins. He established his stock ranch in 1881. Mr. Lee owns 480 acres of land at this point, all under fence.

EDWARD W. LEWIS, proprietor of livery, Fort Benton; was born in March, 1844, in Kankakee Co., Ill., and was occupied in farming until 21 years of age. In 1864 he went to Virginia City and there mined one year; then teamed three years. During 1868 and 1869 he freighted between Benton and Helena; then left for Corinne, Utah, and here he freighted for one season. He located a ranch in Missouri valley, and was engaged in farming and stock raising for five years, but selling out he freighted with a mule train from Helena to Ft. McLeod one season; then from Fort Benton to Ft. McLeod. This he carried on for six years. In July, 1883, Mr. Lewis bought out Mr. Row's interest in the Park stable, and, in connection with that business, he runs a mule train to Helena.

WM. LILLARD, P. O. Choteau, was born in Tennessee, January 25, 1840; son of Joseph and Mary Lillard. He remained in Tennessee, principally engaged upon a farm, with his parents until 1862, in which year he moved in Illinois, working upon the railway in that state until 1865: then went to Utah, but he soon moved from there to Dakota, where he devoted his time to herding some eight months, at the expiration of which time he came to Montana, where he has since been engaged in trapping, hunting, ranching, etc., having first opened a ranch on the Teton in 1874, where he remained until 1878, at that time going to his present ranch on the Black Leaf creek, a tributary of the Teton.

MICHAEL LYNCH, ferryman, Fort Benton; was born February 16, 1856, in Longford County, Ireland. At 12 years of age he came to the United States, locating in Iowa, and after leaving school went to Wyoming, where he drove teams from there to the Black Hills; then engaged in mining three years. In 1879 he came to Fort Benton and ran a flatboat, trading in wood. This he carried on for two years, and in 1881 built the ferryboat

RES. OF NATHANIEL H. WOOD, BEAVER HEAD VALLEY & COUNTY, MONTANA.
OLD FORT OF FORT BENTON, CHOTEAU CO. MONTANA.
RESIDENCE OF T. F. PORCH BEAVER HEAD VALLEY & CO. MONT.
RES. OF ISAAC VAN CAMP, BEAVER HEAD VALLEY & COUNTY, MONTANA.



STORE OF DYAS & MURRAY SUN-RIVER LEWIS & CLARKE CO.

known as the Lower Ferry, to which he gives his time and attention. Mr. Lynch was married in January, 1882, to Miss Ida Keelhar, of Fort Benton.

H. O. LYNG, P. O., Fort Benton, was born in Norway, September 10, 1842, and came to the United States in 1866. He followed the baker's trade for some time, and then moved to Wisconsin. He subsequently moved to Minnesota, where he worked in a foundry, and in the summer of 1867 left St. Paul for Fort Benton, M T. After spending two years at this city, Mr. Lyng moved to the Musselshell, where he kept a wood yard for three years. He revisited Fort Benton and Helena in 1872, purchased a band of cattle and ranched them near Fort Benton; then engaged in teaming for three years, when he moved to Fort McLeod with his cattle, and there remained until 1880, when he purchased his present ranch of 160 acres. Mr. Lyng owns 175 head of cattle and 100 horses. All his lands are under fence and many acres cultivated.

E. G. MACLAY, cashier of the First National Bank of Fort Benton, was born in Pennsylvania in the year 1844. He received a high school education, and at 17 years of age went to St. Louis, Mo., where he served in the capacity of clerk during the years from 1853 to 1861. At the expiration of that time he came to Montana in company with Captain Wall, of the firm of John J. Roe & Co., and locating at Virginia City, engaged in general merchandise and freighting, in which business he continued until 1866. He then went to Helena, and embarking in the same line of business at that place continued some two years, when, in company with Messrs. M. Carroll, George Steele and C. A. Broadwater, he bought the old Diamond R. freighting outfit, with a carrying capacity of 500 tons, and engaged in delivering freight between Corin, Fort Logan, Carroll, Fort Benton, and the terminus of the Utah & Northern R. R., which business they conducted until 1880. Mr. Maclay's health failed him in 1879, and not recovering till 1882, rendered him during that period unfit for active business, but in 1882 he became interested in business with Messrs. John T. Murphy and W. W. Higgins, under the firm name of Murphy, Maclay & Co., wholesale and retail dealers in groceries, hardware, wines and liquors, agricultural implements, machinery, etc., at Fort Benton, Mont. During the year 1882 Mr. Maclay also accepted the position of cashier of the First National Bank of Benton, which responsible duty he still holds to the perfect satisfaction of all concerned. In 1883 Mr. Maclay was united in marriage to Miss Blanche Murphy, of Missouri.

WILLIAM J. MARTIN; P. O., Fort Benton, was born in Ohio, June 15, 1857, was educated in that state and there entered railroading life. In the fall of 1875 he moved to New Orleans, where he was engaged in steamboating six months; thence he proceeded up the river by boat, landing at Fort Benton, May 10, 1876. Early in 1877 he returned to the states and was engaged in railroading in the neighborhood of Cincinnati until 1878, when he returned to Fort Benton and took a position in H. J. Wolkerlin & Co.'s tinshop. The same year he went to the Barker mines, where he was engineer for the smelting company. In 1881 he located his present ranch on the Shonkin, where he owns 160 acres of land, twenty-five of which are under cultivation. Mr. Martin is a member of the I. O. O. F.

ROBERT MILLER, ferryman, P. O., Fort Benton, was was born July 17, 1857, in Prince Edwards Island, Can. After leaving school he engaged in farming until 22 years of age, and in 1879 came to Fort Benton. He was engaged in carrying the mail to Martinsville for one year; then in 1883 he bought an interest in the upper ferry at Fort Benton, from D. G. Brown, Mr. Malcomb owning the other share. Mr. Miller, with an assistant, has entire charge of the ferry. He is always at his post ready to carry over passengers from either side of the river.

JAMES MCDEVITT, sheriff of Choteau county. Mr. McDevitt was born in Pennsylvania in the year 1849. He was reared on a farm, and at the early age of 11 years left home, and has since contrived to support himself. In 1863 he came to Montana and spent two years in the mines, after which he went to Fort Benton, where he was engaged in trading with the Indians some four or five years. At the expiration of that time, in 1874, he established his present livery business and also engaged in freighting from Fort Benton to various points in the territory, carrying some fifty-four tons. Mr. McDevitt is largely interested in farm lands and town property, owning ten business houses and residences in the city of Benton, several of which were built by himself. In 1882 he built the Odd Fellows' Hall at that place, and during the same year he was elected sheriff of Choteau county. Mr. McDevitt was married in 1877, at Winnipeg, to Miss Mary Vaugh, by whom he has two children.

MCMASTER, BANNATYNE & ELLIOT; P. O., Fort Benton; natives of Scotland, emigrated to the United states only a few years since, and in May, 1881, came to Montana Territory, where they have secured a fine tract of sheep and agricultural lands; located on the North Fork of Muddy creek, in Choteau county, where they now reside. They have a large band of sheep, and devote their time to agriculture. Mr. Elliot is the only one of the party who is married, his wife being a most agreeable and interesting lady, by whom he has two remarkably pretty children.

W. J. MINOR, druggist, Fort Benton, was born September 4, 1853, in Jefferson Co., N. Y. After attending public school some years he went to Ann Arbor, Mich., to complete his education, taking a special course of pharmacy and chemistry. After leaving college he located at Taylorsville, Ill., and was engaged in the drug business for four years. Upon disposing of his store, he went to Helena, M. T., and was there engaged in different kinds of business for two years. For two years afterward he operated a ranch on Sun river, and then came to Fort Benton and opened a drug store in Carroll & Steele's building. Three years ago he moved to his present location on Front street. Mr. Minor has also various mining and cattle interests in the territory.

RAPHAEL MORGAN, mail carrier, Chatham City and Sun River, P. O. Choteau, was born in Maryland, December 13, 1852. He moved to Cottonwood Springs, Neb., where he remained four years, freighting and herding, and at the expiration of that time he went to Helena, M. T., where he passed three years teaming; then he herded cattle for four years, and subsequently ranched on the Teton river for two years; then located his present ranch. During his travels Mr. Morgan experienced many adventures and hardships.

DAVID MORROW, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Canada, October 12, 1853, and was brought by his parents to Iowa in 1857; moving with them in 1860 to Denver, Colo. From there the family came to Montana, and our subject remained with his parents at Helena until 1871, when he engaged in stock raising on the ranges between Helena and Fort Benton. In 1880 he established his present ranch of 140 acres, where he owns 200 head of cattle and thirty horses. Mr. Morrow was married January 12, 1882, to Miss S. E. Travers, a native of Wales, born June 29, 1864. Our subject is a A. F. and A. M.; Mrs. Morrow is a member of the M. E. church.

MALCOLM MORROW, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Canada, November 7, 1823, and was there educated. Here he carried on the manufacture of lumber and potash, in connection with agriculture, until 1857, when

he moved to Iowa. In 1860 he went to Colorado, where he was engaged in the dairy and stock business until the fall of 1863, in which year he moved to Blevin's Gulch mines, M. T. In 1865 he established his dairy business at Helena, and continued at that point until 1879, when he moved to Fort Benton, where he is now engaged in stock-raising—his stock of cattle alone numbering between 500 and 600 head. Mr. Morrow owns 160 acres of land on the Shonkin, the upper ferry on the Missouri, and four buildings at Fort Benton. Mr. and Mrs. Morrow are members of the Presbyterian church.

MALCOLM MORROW, Jr., P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Canada, February 7, 1848, and moved to Iowa with his parents in 1857; thence to Colorado in 1860, and to Montana in 1863. In 1866 he engaged in stock-raising, and in 1869 he established his quarters on Sun river; then ranched in the Little Prickly Pear valley; thence moved to the Missouri, holding his stock on the range north of Sun river for years, until his removal to Fort Benton. His present ranch on the Shonkin contains 160 acres, 100 being under fence, and over forty in cultivation. He owns 100 head of cattle and 100 horses. His dairy produced, in 1883, over 1,800 pounds of butter. Mr. Morrow was married July 25, 1875, to Miss Mary Ann Travers; born in Wales, September 1, 1857, and who came to Pennsylvania in 1866, and to Montana in 1869.

JOHN F. MURPHY, county clerk, Fort Benton; was born October 31, 1843, at Cork, Ireland. His parents moved to the United States, and located at New York. Here our subject attended school until 1860, and then left for Indiana to attend Asbury University at Greencastle. The war of the rebellion breaking out, he enlisted in Company B, Forty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served through the war. He then re-enlisted in the regular service at Indianapolis; crossed the plains in 1866 to relieve prisoners captured during the war, and was stationed at Camp Douglass, Utah, thereby relieving General Patrick E. Conner. Afterward he was ordered to Fort Shaw. Here Mr. Murphy became Quartermaster Sergeant of the Seventh Regiment, and had entire charge of receiving all grain and provisions for the Fort. After his term of enlistment had expired, he went to Fort Benton, where he was engaged in painting two years. He then took a position as salesman in W. S. Wetzel's store, with whom he remained five years, resigning his position to accept the office of county clerk, to which he had been elected in the fall of 1882. Mr. Murphy was married in October, 1874, to Miss Ada Archer, of St. Louis, and by her has two children—Ada and Ellen. Our subject, during his career as a soldier, was thanked repeatedly for his bravery, being mentioned publicly at one time in General Pope's Roll of Honor. Afterward, at Fort Shaw, by his fair dealing and good judgment in relieving those in want, he became very popular with all classes. When he came before the people in 1882 he was elected by a handsome majority.

IRA MYERS, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Ohio, December 18, 1839; son of John P. and Susan Myers. He remained with his parents at Mansfield until nineteen years of age, attending school and assisting in the store of his father, who was then dealing in general merchandise. Leaving Ohio, our subject went to Kansas City, Mo., and there continuing in commercial business until 1860. He then went to Colorado and became one of the original owners of Colorado City, being at the time, in company with ten other gentlemen, interested in various lands in the vicinity; he owned also the renowned "Garden of the Gods," which he disposed of for a mere song. He was also interested in merchandise and mining in and about Denver city until about the year 1863, when he went to Bannack. Here he turned his attention to mining during the ensuing years until 1876, then moved to the Black Hills, and there constructed the huge ditches that supply the Homestake mines with water. In 1878 Mr. Myers left the Black Hills and made a trip to the states for the purpose of disposing of mining stocks, having several times before made similar trips to the East in the interest of various mining companies. Returning in 1878 to Montana, Mr. Myers invested in cattle, and in 1879 formed the co-partnership of Myers, Buck & Co. This firm continued in business until the fall of 1883, when they sold out their cattle interests, retaining their ranch, which is nicely situated in the fertile valley of the Teton river, in Choteau county.

JACOB ODENWALD, butcher, Fort Benton, was born March 3, 1844, at Philippsburg, Baden, Germany. Here he learned the trade of butcher at sixteen, and at eighteen left Germany, coming to New York, where he engaged in the butcher business one year. Moving to Philadelphia he worked one year in same line; then opened a shop at Atchison, Kans., remaining two years; thence moved to Omaha, working there one year as butcher; then went to Sweetwater, where he engaged in mining; kept a butcher shop in Helena in summer, mining in the winter at Washington Gulch for two years; was then hired by Government to butcher at Fort Shaw for one year. Here he also opened and operated a dairy. One year later he went to Blackfoot city, carrying on butcher shop for four years. Next he kept a saloon in Helena for eight months; this he sold out and then moved to Tongue river, butchering for government one year. Returning to Helena he kept the Washington Brewery for one year and a half; sold out and engaged in butcher business for two years; left this to take charge of Kennedy & Kelly's meat market, where he has been butchering for three years. Mr. Odenwald married, December 19, 1878, Agnes McKittrick, of Helena. She died June 5, 1885, leaving one child—Eva Belle.

JOHN O'HERN, senior partner of the firm O'Hern & Smith, P.O. Fort Benton, was born in Ireland, October 21, 1850. His parents, James and Hannah O'Hern, came to the United States in 1856, settling in Huron Co., O. His father died in Huron county shortly after settlement, and the family then moved to Minnesota. Here young O'Hern was engaged in various pursuits until 1877, when he came to Montana. He revisited Minnesota in the fall of that year, but returned in 1878, and in 1880 entered into partnership with D. L. Smith.

GEORGE D. PATTERSON, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Harford Co., Md., November 27, 1852, at a place known as Sweet Drive, named by Lafayette during the revolutionary war. He was educated at St. John's College. Up to 1877 he was engaged in agriculture, and that year he journeyed direct to Helena, thence to Smith river, where he remained at Cook's ranch a few months to obtain a knowledge of sheep farming. In 1878 he moved to Fort Benton, located his present ranch, and took charge of the herd of Greenleaf, Murphy & Chipman, whose ranch contains 2,000 acres, 1,200 being under fence. On this ranch are 7,000 sheep, 600 head of cattle and 30 horses. The clip of 1883 was about 32,000 pounds of wool. This is one of the leading ranches of the county, and has the reputation of being one of the best conducted. In 1879 he was made a partner of this firm, which partnership still continues. Mr. Patterson was married April 18, 1883, to Miss L. Pratt, who was born at Little Rock, Ill., August 3, 1865, and came to Montana in 1880, where she was married.

RUFUS PAYNE, proprietor Overland House, Fort Benton, was born February 18, 1831, in Richmond, Ky. His parents moved two years after his birth to Boone Co., Mo., and at the age of fifteen years he went to Pike Co., Miss. Here he farmed until 1850, then left for California and mined on Mormon Island until 1852. He then went to Galveston, also Houston, Tex.,

where he worked on farms. Returning to Missouri, he learned the trade of blacksmith. In 1859 Mr. Payne went to Denver, Colo., also into New Mexico, engaged in trading until 1861. In the spring of that year he returned to Denver and took charge of a blacksmith shop until September, 1863; left for Virginia City, worked at his trade until 1865; came to Helena and opened a shop, carrying on business three years; sold out, and worked at Bolder for one season. Then went to Gallatin county, worked for the Legal Tender Mining Company eleven months In 1873 he returned to Helena and opened a blacksmith shop and feed stable, forming partnership with Wm. Corbett. Then Mr. Payne sold out his interest and worked for stage company three months. June, 1876, he came to Fort Benton and started shop on Power and Franklin streets; carried on business until June, 1883. He has leased the Overland House, which he is keeping at present. Mr. Payne married Miss Mary E. Hall, October, 1853, at Frankfort, Mo., by whom he has five children, George W., Julia I., Ida May, Rufus, Jr., and Alta. Mr. Payne is at present school trustee, is an A. F. & A. M., one of the charter members, aiding in building present hall. Was elected justice of peace in Gallatin county. Besides the Overland House, Mr. Payne has town property, having built two brick dwelling houses.

JACOB PETERMAN, ranchman on Teton River, P. O. Fort Benton; son of Jacob and Nancy (Rose) Peterman, was born in Crawford Co., O., February 1, 1840. When quite young he moved to Delaware Co., O., with his parents. In 1856 he moved to Grant Co., Wis., where he followed farming until 1862; then he moved to Colorado, and there engaged in mining and supplying the camps with hay. In 1863–4 he was in the mines of Oregon; in 1865 came to Montana, and followed mining and prospecting along the Blackfoot, at Elk creek and in the vicinity of Helena. At the latter place he dealt in horses for some months; was engaged in freighting, and subsequently opened a blacksmith shop at Jim Town, in the Gallatin valley, which he conducted for one year; then went to Grill's Bar, where he followed mining and teaming for two years, and thence moved to the Teton, where he established his present ranch. He is engaged in agriculture and stock raising.

B. L. POWERS, attorney at law, Fort Benton, and son of Philip Powers; was born at Pittsfield, Maine, July 26, 1857. When 17 years of age he engaged in teaching school, and followed this profession for three years. Removing to Illinois he read law three years, afterward attended law school two years in Indiana, and graduated with the degree of LL.B. In 1882 he located at Fort Benton and took charge of the Helena and Benton stage office, and also practices law.

C. W. PRICE, of Fort Benton, was born July 23, 1844, and worked on a farm and attended school until he was 16 years of age. Removing then to California he drove team for six months, and was afterward, for a number of years, engaged in mining at Gold Hill and Reese river, Nev.; Virginia City, M. T., and Helena, M. T. In the summer of 1867 he located at Fort Benton, where he was for a year in the employ of I. G. Baker & Co., running a train. For eight years subsequently was a trader among the Milk river Indians; returning to Fort Benton at the expiration of that time and engaging in the cattle business with C. E. & W. G. Conrad and Joe A. Baker. Mr. Price sold his interest, and has since conducted a general trading and stock raising business. He has also considerable real estate in Fort Benton. October 22, 1880, he married Miss Mollie B., daughter of J. H. Conrad, of Benton, and they have two children, Conrad and Howard

EVAN J. PRICE, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Wales, November 11, 1849. He came to New Orleans, La.; and moved thence to Council Bluffs, where he resided until the fall of 1862. He was educated at Council Bluffs, and there engaged in farming. In 1862 he moved to California, where he worked on toll roads. About 1863 he visited Missouri, and in 1864 came to Montana. Early in 1865 he engaged in mining at Virginia City, but in the fall started out on his return journey to Missouri by way of the Yellowstone, intending to make the trip in a mackinaw boat. This idea was abandoned, so he returned to Virginia City. He visited Utah, and remained there some time. Returning to Montana he made a permanent settlement on Highwood creek, where he now owns 240 acres, of which 200 are under fence, 40 acres in cultivation.

DANIEL O'REILLY, rancher, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in County Leitrim, Ireland, and at the age of eighteen came to the United States and worked five years in the Architectural Iron Works, New York city. He then came west, traveling through various territories, arriving in 1872 at Fort Benton. In 1875 Mr. O'Reilly commenced rafting wood down the Missouri river. A short time after this he located a ranch on the Shonkin river, and here he now devotes his attention to agriculture and stock-raising. Our subject was married, Feb. 18, 1879, to Miss Barbara Connelly, of Fort Benton, by whom he has two children—Mary E and Catharine A.

GEORGE RICHARDS, proprietor of hotel and saloon, Choteau City, was born in England, May 15, 1835, son of James and Jane Richards. In 1844 he came to the United States with his parents, and settled on a plantation in North Carolina. Here our subject remained until the breaking out of the civil war, when he joined the confederate army, in which he served three years and ten months; he was taken prisoner at the battle of Gettysburg. In 1864 he went to Colorado, where he remained eight months, engaged in mining. In 1865 he came to Montana, settling at Helena, where he followed mining several months. He then went into Deer Lodge county, where he remained until 1870, mining and dealing in merchandise. He next went to Radersburg, following mining five years; then moved into Meagher county, where he operated a quartz mill a couple of years, and from there he went to Beaverhead county, and there followed mining a year and a half. In 1878 Mr. Richards went to Belmont, and was there interested in merchandise until 1883, in which year he located at Choteau City and opened a hotel and bar. He is also interested in ranching and stock-raising. Mr. Richards was married at Belmont, M. T., August 28, 1878, to Miss Lena Countz, a most estimable and agreeable lady, by whom he has three children.

CHARLES RICHTER, stock-raiser, was born in May, 1832, in Saxony, Germany. At fourteen years of age he was apprenticed to learn the wiremaker's trade, at which he worked until twenty-one years old, when he emigrated to the United States, landing at New York. After a short time spent in Indiana and Missouri, he located near Springfield, Ill., where he was for nine years engaged in farming. He then went to Alder Gulch, M. T., and a year later to Silver Bow, mining four years. In 1873 he came to Benton, and located ranches on the Teton river. Here he formed a partnership with Edward Hunt, and engaged in sheep-raising. This business they have carried on for ten years, making headquarters at Fort Benton.

JACKSON RIPLEY, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Greene Co., Tenn., February 24, 1824; moved to Missouri in 1844, and commenced farming there in 1845. In 1850 he visited California, where he was engaged in herding, farming and hunting until 1863. During this year he came to Virginia City, Nev., mined there and at Gold Hill until 1866, when he settled in Carson Valley as a farmer, blacksmith and shingle maker In 1868 he came to Montana, where he was engaged in mining and hunting until 1879, when he settled on the Teton.

H. P. ROLFE, of the law firm of Rolfe & Parker, Fort Benton, M. T., was born in Vermont, August 30, 1849, and graduated at Dartmouth College, New Hampshire, in 1874. From 1874 to 1876 he was assistant-superintendent of the Ohio institution for the blind, and from 1876 to 1879, principal of the high school at Helena, M. T. Since 1879 he has been engaged in the practice of law at Fort Benton. He was married in 1876, to Miss M. A. Edgerton, of Akron, O They have three children, Mary P., Harriet L. and Ione L.

CHARLES ROWE was born in Cornwall, Eng., August 22, 1842. His parents emigrated to the United States shortly after his birth and located at Chicago, removing a few months later to Galena, Ill. Here Mr. Rowe remained until sixteen years of age, working in the lead mines. He then went to St. Paul, Minn., and drove stage four years for Burbank & Co. In 1867 he came to Fort Benton, and drove stage for Wells, Fargo & Co. one year, then opened a saloon and billiard hall, which he carried on two years. In the winter of 1870 he bought the Overland Hotel, and after running it seven years, leased it to Messrs. Tattan & Healey. He located a ranch on the Missouri, and occupied it two years. In 1880 he returned to Benton, where he now resides, but still operates the ranch. He married Miss Emma, daughter of Herman Brinkmann, February 26, 1876. She died in 1880, leaving two children, Charles H. and Leslie J.

PRESLEY H. ROWLES, ranchman, P. O. Sun River, was born in December, 1849, in Williams Co., O. His parents removed to Plymouth, Ind., and from there to New Lisbon, O. Here our subject was engaged in farming and in factories at that place until 1870. In May of that year he came to Fort Benton and began freighting between there and Helena. In 1878 he located a ranch on Sun River. M. Rowles married Miss Ellen McDonald, by whom he has one child—Matilda. Mr. Rowles devotes most of his time and attention to stock raising, and his ranch is acknowledged to be one of the best in Sun River valley.

DANIEL SAMPLES, stock breeder, was born in June, 1847, at Maysville, Ky. In 1856 he went to the Platte country, where he engaged in farming, and in the spring of 1867 he came to Fort Benton, where he kept a saloon; afterward he hunted wolves until 1870. He then left with Elmore for the Northwest Territory, and here he was engaged until 1877 trading with the Indians. Mr. Samples commenced driving horses from Idaho to Washington Territory. Then drove them to the Northwest Territory. In 1878 he located a ranch on the Teton, and commenced raising cattle and horses. In January, 1883, he sold off all his horses and now devotes his entire attention to raising cattle. Mr. Samples was married in March, 1879, to Miss Elvira Hatfield, of Fort Benton, by whom he has two children, Alice and Maud.

J. H. SEIFRIED, farmer, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Ohio in 1835, and resided in that State until 1854, when he moved to Iowa, where he was engaged in farming until 1862. In that year he enlisted in the Thirty-ninth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, serving in that command until 1865. During Sherman's march to the sea, Mr. Seifried was made prisoner, and remained in the hands of the rebels until the spring of 1865. On his return trip to Iowa he was taken sick, so that he did not reach home for some time after his release and recovery. In 1880 he came to Montana and established his present ranch of 320 acres.

GUSTAVE SIEGLING, farmer, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Germany, January 25, 1847; emigrated to the United States in 1867, settling in Iowa the same year. In 1874 he moved to Wisconsin, and thence to several other parts of the Northwest, being engaged in farming until 1882, when he came to Montana and located his farm on Belt Creek.

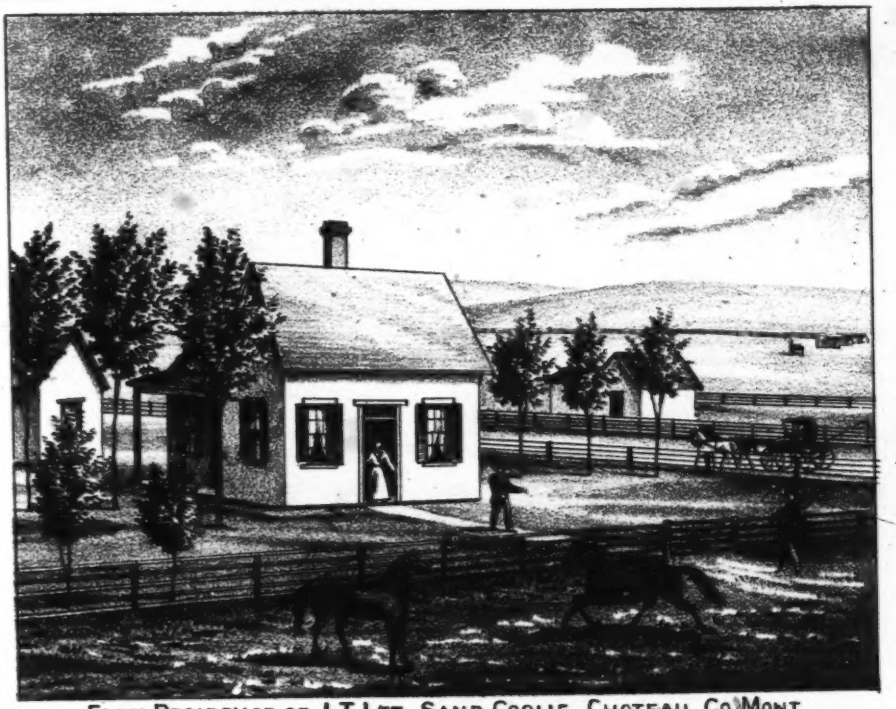
GUS. SENIEUR, contractor and builder, Fort Benton, was born February 14, 1841, at Maysville, Ky. After leaving school he learned the trade of carpenter; also engaged in farming in Mason county until 1865. He then went to Nashville, Tenn., and worked at his trade for nine months; moved to New Orleans, remaining there a short time; then started for Montana, arriving at Helena in July, 1866. Here he mined five years in the vicinity; then contracted for buildings in the town proper, a business he carried on for eight years. In 1879 he came to Fort Benton and commenced his present vocation of builder and contractor. Mr. Senieur married Miss Matilda Barker in December, 1870, by whom he has three children: May L., John M. and Flora A. Since Mr. Senieur's arrival in Fort Benton he has erected some of the most prominent buildings in town, such as T. C Power's store, W. S. Wetzel's building, Odd Fellows' Hall, and numerous others.

W. B. SETTLE, of the firm Settle & Settle, attorneys, Fort Benton, was born September 18, 1854, in Rappahannock Co., Va. After graduating at Bethel Military Academy he went to Olivet, Robertson Co., Ky., and there practiced law, as well as in Maysville, Ky. He was elected commonswealth attorney, probate judge, superintendent of public instruction and county examiner. Coming to Fort Benton in 1881, our subject began practicing law, and in 1882 formed a partnership with his brother, G. W. Settle. Mr. Settle, September 26, 1877, married Miss Lillie B. Wood, of Kentucky, by whom he has two children—Alma and Slator. In the fall of 1882 Mr. Settle was elected member of the legislature; is also secretary and attorney for the Pittsburg Mining Company. Mr. Settle is interested in coal and quartz mines, and in various town lots.

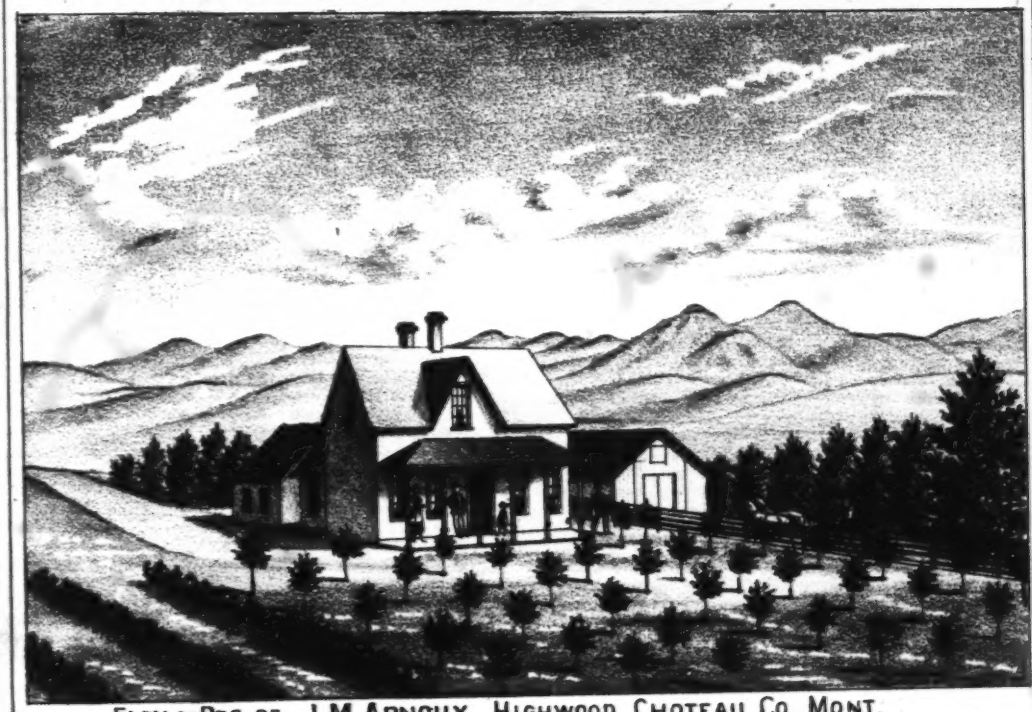
D. L. SMITH, of the firm of O'Hern & Smith, P.O. Fort Benton, son of Thomas and Lucy Smith, was born in Michigan in 1851. In 1870 he moved to Dakota, and there was employed by the government for seven years; then he proceeded to Fort Ellis with a government train. After a few months at that post, he moved to Helena, and was there engaged in freighting until 1880; in which year he joined Mr. O'Hern in the management of the Teton river ranch.

HERBERT SMITH, M.D., P. O. Choteau, a graduate of the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, came to the United States in 1872, and during the intervening years until 1879 he practiced medicine, and carried on the drug business in North and South Carolina and in Tennessee. In later years he came to Montana and established himself in the drug business and the practice of medicine at Fort Shaw, and also at Fort Benton until 1882, when he went to the Old Agency, where he discharged the several duties of doctor, lawyer, justice of the peace and school teacher. Dr. Smith is owner of the noted Hot Springs, situated on the North Fork of Sun river. He is also interested in the raising of horses and in ranching.

JARED SMITH, ranchmen, P. O. Fort Benton, was born at New London, Conn., in 1830. After leaving school he began railroading, which he followed until twenty-two years of age. In 1850 he went to Hangtown; mined here, Eldorado and Trinity until 1864. He then went to Wallula and opened a hotel, which he kept for one year; sold out and came to Montana in the fall of 1865. Here he had charge of pack trains running through from Helena to Opher, Blackwood City, Fort Maginnis, Elk city and Bear Gulch. This occupation he followed until the summer of 1866; then went to Helena, where he wintered. Here he was engaged in building bridges in Prickly Pear canyon; he hunted wolves, for every hide of which he obtained $2 50 in gold. From here Mr. Smith went to the coal banks, mining one summer; was engaged in the wood business for four years and made twenty thousand dollars out of



FARM RESIDENCE OF J.T. LEE. SAND COOLIE, CHOTEAU CO. MONT.



FARM & RES. OF J.M. ARNOUX, HIGHWOOD, CHOTEAU CO, MONT.

it. In 1870 he went to Manitoba, trading with Indians and hunting wolves, for five years; then moved to Highwood and located a ranch, where he is now engaged in farming. Mr. Smith built the first ferry at Fort Benton. He was elected justice of the peace in 1874. Mr. Smith is interested in mines in the Barker district.

SAMUEL SPENCER, ranchman, was born March 6, 1836, in Middlesex Co., Can., where he was engaged in farming until twenty years old; then removing to the United States, he located near Lockport, Ill. After six months spent in farm work, he went to Arkansas and was employed one winter in a saw mill. He subsequently resided in Illinois and Minnesota, but finally returned to the south. Upon the breaking out of the war of the rebellion he went back to Canada. In 1871 he went to Manitoba and engaged in driving cattle to the United States, purchasing them at Winnipeg and driving them to Chestnut valley. In 1879 he came to Montana and began to drive cattle from Oregon to Sun river, and has also engaged in driving cattle in Upper Montana and stationing them on the Marias. Here he located a ranch in July, 1881, and has since carried on stock-raising. He married Miss Maria Koeh, of Canada, in March, 1879. Mr. Spencer owns considerable property in Manitoba.

W. S. STOCKING, was born March 15, 1837, at Grand Rapids, Mich., and spent his early years in that state. In 1860, after having resided three years at Grand Traverse, Mich., he emigrated to California and for two years was engaged in mining. In 1866 he located at Fort Benton, Mont., and opened a meat market, which he managed five years. He brought his family to this place from Camp Cook, in the spring of 1867, traveling over eighty miles on the ice and suffering greatly from intense cold. Mr. Stocking located a ranch on Teton, where for over seventeen years he has been engaged in farming and stock-raising. In January, 1865, he married Miss Margaret Uhle, of Louisville, Ky., and they have two children, Lulu and John J. Mrs. Stocking is the only survivor of the women who came to Benton in 1867. Mr. Stocking was one of the first commissioners appointed for Choteau county, and was also a member of the first grand jury in Benton. In 1872 he planted the first fruit trees in Choteau, and had in 1868 threshed the first grain on the Teton. He built a public hall in 1883. He is principally engaged in farming and the management of his real estate in town, which consists of numerous stores and residences.

JERE SULLIVAN, proprietor of the Choteau House at Fort Benton, Mont., was born at Mill Street, County Cork, Ireland, March 4, 1842, and emigrated with his parents to Dunville, Canada, in 1849. In 1860 he engaged in the grain trade at Buffalo, N. Y., and Chicago, Ill., and in 1864 visited St. Louis, where he engaged with his brother-in law, building contractor Chapman. In 1865 he proceeded up the river to Cow Island, and went through with a bull train to Helena, M. T. After spending the fall of that year in mining in Nelson's Gulch, he went to Sterling and assisted in building the first quartz mill in the county. During the winter of 1866 he was at Helena, but left for Grizzly Gulch and the next autumn joined the Wind river expedition. Returning to Grizzly Gulch he worked two years for the M. M. & E. Co., and in 1868 prospected in the Silver creek district. He carried on mining at various points until the fall of 1874, when he established a restaurant at Fort Shaw. This he conducted until 1879, and in that year opened the Choteau House at Fort Benton, of which he has since been sole proprietor except in 1880–81, when Mr. Hill was associated with him. Mr. Sullivan is a member of the council, and is interested in real estate, ranches and mines. His marriage with Miss Mary Savage, of Benton, occurred November 29, 1880.

JOSEPH SULLIVAN, saddlery and harness, was born in 1857; at the age of fifteen learned the trade of saddlery and harness making with Wm. Davis, working for him five years. He traveled through various states, working at Bridgeport, Conn., one year; Stanford, Conn., four months; Rochester, N. Y., one year; Providence, R. I., one year; Boston, Mass., six months; New York city, two months. He then came west to Eau Claire, Wis., where he wintered. Then came to Bozeman, M. T., and worked at his trade six months; formed partnership with Mr. Goss and opened a shop at Deer Lodge, carrying on business one year. Firm then sold out and came to Fort Benton, August, 1881, and opened a saddlery and harness store. One year later Mr. Sullivan purchased Mr. Goss' interest. Since then has carried on the business alone and is doing well. Mr. Sullivan is interested in real estate, mines and stock.

JOHN W TATTAN, probate judge, Fort Benton, was born May 27, 1847, at Middleton, County Cork, Ireland, and at the age of sixteen left for the United States After landing in New York, he remained for some years in the northeastern states. Then came west, following various occupations in the territory. In 1870 he arrived at Fort Benton; in 1875 he practiced law in the local courts, and was elected probate judge in the fall of same year. This office he held until December, 1878. Declining renomination Mr. Tattan resumed his law practice, and in December, 1880, he was again elected probate judge; was also appointed clerk of district court and clerk and recorder of Choteau county. The last two offices he resigned in 1882. Judge Tattan was married in 1876, at Fort Benton, to Miss Alice Seifried, by whom he has two children, John J and Mary.

CHAS. THOMAS, Fort Conrad, was born in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1843, but was reared in Louisville, Ky. In 1862 he came to Montana and spent the first winter at Fort Benton, subsequently visiting the northern coast of the country and returning by way of Idaho. He settled at Fort Monrad in 1881, where he is now engaged in ranching and lumbering.

R. S. TINGLEY was born at Marshall City, Illinois, December 25, 1841, and in 1846 located at Monroe, Wis. While in the Badger State he became more or less acquainted with Indian life and customs. In 1853 he removed to Iowa, and the six years following were spent among the numerous Indian tribes roaming along the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. His time was variously occupied, generally at hunting and trapping. Going up the Missouri river and crossing the mountains, he met with nearly all the Indian tribes ranging the adjacent country, and became familiar with them while hunting over the same territory. The winter of 1862 was spent mostly at Bannack, then the only mining camp of any particular note in this region. Gold had previously been discovered, however, on Gold creek, and Mr. Tingley assisted in opening the first gold mine in the territory, subsequently known as Pioneer Gulch. He was appointed deputy under the first sheriff elected in the territory, and at the mouth of the Rattlesnake arrested Henry Plummer, Buck Stinson and Charley Reeves, the first road agents captured in Montana. He took them to Bannack City, where they were tried and acquitted, but they were afterward re-captured and condemned. Plummer and Stinson were hung, and Reeves departed for a less dangerous locality. In 1863 Mr. Tingley went to Virginia City (Alder Gulch), and was for a short time engaged in mining. Leaving that place, he again resumed his old occupation as a hunter, and passed a portion of the succeeding winter on the waters of the Yellowstone. He discovered gold on a creek now called Emigrant Gulch; returned to Bevin's Gulch, and thence to Silver Creek, a newly-discovered mining camp. Not meeting with success at that point, he entered the first ranch ever taken up in Prickly Pear valley, and for a number of years made hay for the Helena market.

He was also, at the same time, engaged in freighting on the Benton and Helena road. He discontinued the latter business in 1869, and entered into the occupation of raising cattle and horses. He had, in 1867, built the "Twenty-eight Mile Ranch," where he had at various times considerable trouble with hostile Indians. January 23, 1870, the savages made the finishing stroke by setting fire to his entire premises, which were destroyed, and himself and wife left destitute. They, indeed, barely escaped with their lives, and proceeded on foot to Benton. The loss by this disaster, including buildings, goods, etc., was $32,000. After remaining for some time at Benton, Mr. Tingley moved upon a ranch on Smith's river, where he again engaged in the live-stock business, and has continued it to the present time. He has had, during his residence in this region, several battles with the Indians which are not particularized. The United States government has received from him on contract large quantities of hay, wood, beef, cattle, etc., and has paid him for more or less transportation. In his engagements he has been uniformly successful. He has visited all the principal cities in the United States, and become acquainted with all classes of people, high and low. During the four years next preceding the time at which these notes were given he traveled over the Pacific states and territories, from the Aleutian Islands, Alaska, to San Blas, Mexico, and the islands in the Central Pacific ocean. During all the years he has been among the mountains he has considered Fort Benton as his headquarters, although he is largely interested in property in other states, and has journeyed to the far northern portions of inland North America. He has experienced as much of hardship and privation as falls to the lot of one man, and the detailed story of his life, with its exciting adventures among savage men and beasts, would be material for volumes. On the 22d of June, 1868, he married Miss Campbell, daughter of Major John Campbell, the founder of Fort Campbell, which was the first adobe fort built in this locality. Their wedded life has been happy, and five children have been given them—viz.: John J., now fifteen years of age; Oliver C., thirteen; Robert S., eleven; Ida Eloise, eight; and M. C., the youngest son, aged five. Mr. Tingley's family are all church members, but he makes no profession of religion himself. He has a literary turn of mind, and has furnished various newspaper and magazine articles. For a man whose years are comparatively few, his life has had crowded into it so much of romance and adventure that it requires but a slight stretch of imagination to add double to the length of his days, and associate his experiences with those of the famous bordermen whose names were household words "years and years ago."

WILLIAM H. TODD, merchandise and real estate dealer. Mr. Todd is a native of Kentucky, and was born in 1843. In 1847 he moved with his parents to Independence, Mo., where he received a high school education, and at 15 years of age accepted a position in a printing office in Kansas, where he remained three years, afterward serving as clerk in a dry goods house at Kansas City. In the latter capacity he continued until the breaking out of the great civil war, when he enlisted and served until the close of the war in the Confederate army, after which he spent one summer in a dry goods house at Memphis, Tenn., and during the winter of 1875–76 was engaged with a dry goods firm at St. Louis, Mo. On the 18th of June, 1866, he landed at Fort Benton, M. T., soon after going to Helena, where he secured a position in a mercantile house and continued until the following fall, and was then employed by James R. Vivion to take a stock of goods to Highland gulch, where he remained until 1868. He then returned to Helena and obtained a position on the *Rocky Mountain Gazette*, remaining in that occupation until fall, when he accepted a position with Tootle, Leash & Co., and continued with them until 1869. He then bought an interest in the Deer Lodge *Independent*, but retiring from that business in the winter of 1869 returned to Helena and went into business with P. H. Rea. In 1870 he bought Mr. Rea's interest, and forming a partnership with Green Ervin, continued in business until the big fire of 1874, when they were burned out. They, however, resumed operations at once, and in April of the same year he sold out to Mr. Ervin, and accepted a position with the firm of Murphy, Neal & Co. at Carroll. He remained there until 1876, when the goods were moved to Benton and a branch house opened at that place. Mr. Todd continued in their employ until 1879, when he became a partner in the business. In 1881 he became interested in Benton as a dealer in real estate, which he still continues. In 1876 Mr. Todd was married to Miss Agustus E. Walker, of Louisiana, by whom he has one child.

ELLIS TRANUM, ranchman, Teton valley, P. O., Fort Benton, was born in Shelby Co., Ky., September 20, 1831; moved with his parents to Illinois, when a child, where he was educated. In 1850 he crossed the plains to California and engaged in the stock business near Sacramento City. In 1863 he went to Boise City, Idaho, and followed freighting there until 1865, when he proceeded to Helena, M. T., in charge of a bull train loaded with merchandise. Shortly after this he engaged in the stock business in Missoula county and also ran a pack-mule train. In later years he brought his cattle to the Sun River range, and now has a fine ranch in the Teton valley.

M. C. TRAVERS, of the firm of Hunsberger & Travers, proprietors of the Grand Union Hotel, at Fort Benton, M. T., was born in Ireland in 1847 and came to the United States when 20 years of age. He received an appointment as clerk in the commissary department of the United States army, and was stationed at St. Paul, Sioux City, Bismarck and Helena. In 1883 he settled at Benton and formed a partnership with S. Spitzley in the hotel business. Mr. S. sold his interest to John Hunsberger, otherwise there has been no change in the conduct of the hotel above named since Mr. Travers became one of the proprietors.

FRANK TRUCHOT, P. O. Choteau, was born in France, November 21, 1833; son of Herbert and Ann Truchot. He remained in his native country, where he worked in vineyards until 19 years of age. After coming to the United States he worked for a while in New York, soon going to Cincinnati and Louisville and through Arkansas, Florida and Kansas, arriving in Utah in 1857, where he was for some time engaged in herding mules for the government. In 1859 he came into Deer Lodge Co., M. T., and followed trapping, hunting and trading with the Indians, but soon after embarked in the freighting business, and was the first to commence farming in the vicinity of Deer Lodge. Here he remained from 1864 till 1868 and then went to California. After spending one winter there our subject returned to Utah, where he bought a band of cattle, which he brought into Deer Lodge county, where he opened another farm and where he remained until 1874. He then came to the Dearborn river, herding cattle and horses, remaining there until 1881, at which time he took up his present ranch on the Teton, where he is now residing with his family, consisting of his wife and six children.

HIRAM D. UPHAM, P. O. Conrad, was born in Madison Co., N. Y., February 22, 1839; son of Hiram and Delphia Upham. Before coming to Montana our subject had been for several years located at Coldwater, Mich., engaged as collector of back pay, bounties, pensions, etc., and came to the territory in 1865 as clerk under Maj. Upton, who located here as Indian agent and died the year after his arrival. Mr. Upham con-

tinued to work as clerk under other agents until 1871, after which he acted as Indian trader for T. C. Powers & Co., through Choteau county and in the British possessions in vicinity of Ft. McLeod, for several years. In 1878 he became interested with Jos. Kip in general merchandise on the Marias river at Fort Conrad, they being also engaged in ranching and trading with the Indians, and he is now interested in the Dupuyer Ditch Co.

A. J. VANCE, 28-Mile Spring, stage station, was born in Adams Co., Ill., May 15, 1837. In 1878 he removed to Montana. In the spring of 1880, located at 28-Mile Spring, near Benton. After carrying on the station for a short time, he sold his interest, but in September, 1883, again took charge of the station. He married Lydia Burns, of Harrison Co., Ky., in 1858, and has four children —Eva, Adelbert, Jennie and Edward. Mr. Vance, as a station-keeper, has always given satisfaction to travelers. In connection with the station he makes a speciality of taking parties to the Missouri Falls. Anyone wishing to go thither could not do better than to give him a call.

ROBERT VAUGHAN, Sun River, Mt., son of Edward and Elizabeth Vaughan, was born in Montgomeryshire, Wales, January 5, 1837, and came to the United States when twenty years old. He worked on a farm with his uncle, David Evans, at Palmira, O.; afterward worked in coal mines at Youngstown, and two years later was engaged in oil wells in Ohio, O. Subsequently he farmed and mined in McLean Co., Ill., until 1864, when he came to Virginia City, M. T., and mined in Alder Gulch. In the fall of the same year, Mr. Vaughan came to Last Chance (now Helena), mined and opened a meat market at Nelson Gulch. In 1869 he located his present Sun River ranch, the first in that district, and the first that proved up land claim in Choteau county. His attention is given to raising fine horses and cattle, his brand being very favorably known. He served as county commissioner for one term, and in 1882 was nominated by the republicans as a representative.

MILFORD S. WEARLEY, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Stark Co., O., January 21, 1849; son of S. T. and Barbara A. Wearley. In 1858 he moved with his parents to Indiana, where he remained engaged in farming until 1866, when he went to Dakota territory, and was there employed by the government until 1869 as wagon master and master of transportation. He next engaged with Danforth & Johnson at their trading post as Indian interpreter, remaining there some eight months, after which he worked several months for James Webb, a government contractor. He next served Paxton & Morrow herding cattle about three months, after which he went to Fort Sully and again worked for Mr. Webb several months. He was next engaged as guide for Colonel Mayberry on his trip from the mouth of Medicine creek to Dirt Lodges, on the Jim river, in Dakota territory; from there he again went to Fort Sully, where he remained a short time, then going to Bismarck, where he worked for three months for Papinau Duchon; then went on the expedition to the mouth of Powder river in 1872, and in 1873 went on expedition to Fort Rice; was also with the expedition to the Black Hills, and in 1875 came to Fort Benton, where he has since been engaged discharging faithfully the duties assigned to him, and gaining the confidence and respect of the various people whom he has served.

W. S. WETZEL, general merchant, was born in Perry Co., Pennsylvania, January 3, 1843. In 1853 he went to Girard, Ohio, where he resided with his parents two years. In 1855 he removed with his father and family to Burlington, Iowa, and remained with his parents until August 12, 1862, when he enlisted in the 35th Regiment of Iowa Infantry, and served through the war in the Army of the Tennessee. He was mustered out by reason of expiration of term of service, having served as company clerk during the whole time, and took part in all the battles and skirmishes in which the regiment was engaged. He returned home to New London, Iowa, June 10, 1865, and in 1866 went to Helena, M. T., where he followed mining and other pursuits of labor until February 20, 1868, when he went to Fort Benton and entered into partnership with R. R. Mills in a restaurant. After two months he sold out to Mr. Mills. In September, 1868, he bought a bakery and grocery with Mr. H. E. Bond, and continued in that business until May, 1870, when he sold the business and visited his parents and relatives in Iowa. Returning to Benton in December, 1870, he bought a half interest with Mr. J. D. Weatherwax in bakery, grocery and liquors. He (Wetzel) conducted the business in Benton, and Mr. Weatherwax opened a trading post with the Indians in the northwest territories. In 1873 Mr. Wetzel bought the liquor stock of I. G. Baker & Co., and T. C. Power & Bro., and opened a wholesale liquor business, which he carried on successfully until 1875, when he established a general merchandise store with Mr. Weatherwax and continued in business with him until April, 1880, when he bought Mr. Weatherwax's interest in the stock, and has continued in business to the present. Mr. Wetzel served two terms as county commissioner and is now chairman of the board. He owns a large lot of the finest real estate in Fort Benton In 1875 he married Maggie Simons, who was born in Leavenworth, Kan., and has three children—Pearl, 7 years old; Daisy, 5 years, and William S., Jr., 3 years old. He owns one fourth interest in the Grand Union hotel, in Fort Benton, the largest and finest hotel in Montana.

J. W. WHEELOCK, M.D., Fort Benton, born in Erie Co., N. Y., July 31, 1831; moved to Burlington, Ia., in his youth with his parents, and there attended school for some years. Subsequently he moved to Keokuk, Ia., where he made his home until 1851, when he made the overland journey to California, wintering at Fort Bridger. On his return he studied medicine under Dr. Sanford, of Keokuk; next attended the medical school of the Iowa University for two years, when he received his diploma, and entered on the duties of his profession at Iowaville. Subsequently he practiced at Sidney, Ia., and in 1862 enlisted in the 29th Iowa Vol. Inf., with which command he served a short time, when he was discharged for disability. On returning he attended lectures at Keokuk. In 1864 he re-enlisted in the army and was commissioned assistant surgeon. He was mustered out in April, 1866, when he returned to Sidney; then practiced for one year at Nebraska City, when he crossed the plains to Helena, M. T., where he was engaged in mining for two years. Coming east he practiced for three and a half years at Yankton, Dak. In 1872 he returned to Helena and was engaged in farming and mining until 1876. From 1876 to 1878 he practiced medicine at Butte; came to Benton in the fall of 1878, in which city he has built up a lucrative practice. Dr. Wheelock was married to Miss Kittie Argyle, at Sidney, Ia., April 18, 1859. This lady died March 25, 1861. On June 6, 1869, his marriage with Miss M. Vivion, of Helena, was solemnized.

A. H. WILKINS, ranchman on the Teton, P. O. Fort Benton, was born in Minnesota. In 1872 he went to the Canadian Northwest, and in 1873 came to Montana with his father, passing one year on the Marias river, and for some years afterward he assisted his father in keeping the stage station on the B. & H. road. This station his father traded for his present ranch on the Teton, where they have since been engaged in agriculture and stock raising.

GEORGE M. WOODS, ranchman, son of Patrick and Eliza Woods, was born at St. Joseph, Mo., December 25, 1854. His father came to Virginia City in 1864. Mr. George Woods, with his brother Allen, accom-

panied him. Their father engaged in mining at Last Chance Gulch and Prickly Pear Valley, and in the latter located a ranch and began farming, also having a dairy in connection. Here George and Allen assisted him for six years. At Last Chance Gulch provisions became very scarce. Flour was sold at $1 a sack; no grain was to be obtained; all the cattle died except one, this one being kept alive by eating bread. At Prickly Pear the elder Woods bought a wagon load of potatoes from Joe Wilson for sixteen cents a pound, and after cutting the eyes out sold them for fifty and sixty cents per pound. Mr. George Woods, after leaving Prickly Pear, bought a farm in the Missouri valley near Readersburg, and remained upon it six years, dividing his time between that place and Helena. After this he took up the study of law with the firm of Wolfolk & Bullard. He removed to Butte in 1878, remaining two years; then with his father engaged in placer mining; sold out after a short time. Mr. Woods, accompanied by his brother Allen, came to Highwood, located a ranch, and is now engaged in agricultural pursuits. They also carry on a dairy, selling most of their products in Benton. Mr. Allen Woods married, December 6, 1880, Miss Alzory Woodswiss, of Ontario, and had two children, Harry and George.

JOHN WREN, P. O. Choteau, was born in Lancaster Co., Pa., December 27, 1824; son of James and Mary Wren. He remained in Pennsylvania until 24 years of age, attending school and working in glass factories at Pittsburgh. After leaving home he visited and worked at Cincinnati, St. Louis, New Orleans, St. Paul, and at St. Louis he engaged with the American Fur Company, coming to Montana Territory with them in 1857. Remaining one year, he returned to St. Louis; from there went to St. Paul, and from there again came to Montana on foot in 1858 with half a dozen companions. He at this time commenced trading with the Indians and continued so to do until May, 1859, having then returned to Red River. From there he went to the Frazier river, where he followed mining for a time, and then moved to Portland, where, in company with a surveying party, he remained until 1860, in which year he joined the Rock Creek expedition, leaving there in the fall for Vancouver, on Columbia river. Here he joined the Oro Fino stampede, and from that place went to Elk City, shortly afterward to Florence, and in July, 1862, he struck Helena, M. T., where he remained until fall, when he went down the Missouri river; visiting the various Forts on his trip and establishing wood yards for the convenience of the boats coming up the river. From Steele's Fort he returned to Fort Benton, and in the spring of '63 he went to Bannack City, finally drifting back to Benton, where he remained some time rafting, handling wood and coal, and whip sawing, and building. He next went to Milk River and returned to Benton City. From there, with an Indian prisoner who had just been captured out of a war party, he immediately started down to Missouri, again with dispatches, and at Fort Andrews joined a party of seven going down the river in mackinaws loaded with fur. At Dry Fork, being attacked by a party of Sioux Indians, they were obliged to take to the timber for safety, and our subject made his way to Fort Gilpin, where he remained three or four weeks and then returned to Fort Benton, and next season went on an expedition to Snatch'em, in Deer Lodge county, and in the fall of '64 returned to Fort Benton, and from there went to Belt mountains, Helena, Silver City, St Louis Gulch and Jeff Davis Gulch, being principally engaged in mining and prospecting, and in the fall moved to a hay ranch in the Boulder valley, where he remained the greater portion of his time until late in 1866, when he took 119 head of cattle to Camp Cook for Carroll & Steell, and returning to Fort Benton, he worked in Steell's store two years, after which he took another tour through the Snatch'em and Blackfoot countries and through the mountains in the High river district prospecting. Mr. Wren again returned to Fort Benton in 1870, and during the following seasons he went into the Whoop-up, Stand-off and Edmundtown districts, trading with the Indians. After this he was engaged in Hamilton's store, and in '75 and '76 worked for Indian agent Woods. He then went to work for Major Young, with whom he remained until 1882, then moved to his present ranch, located on the Teton.

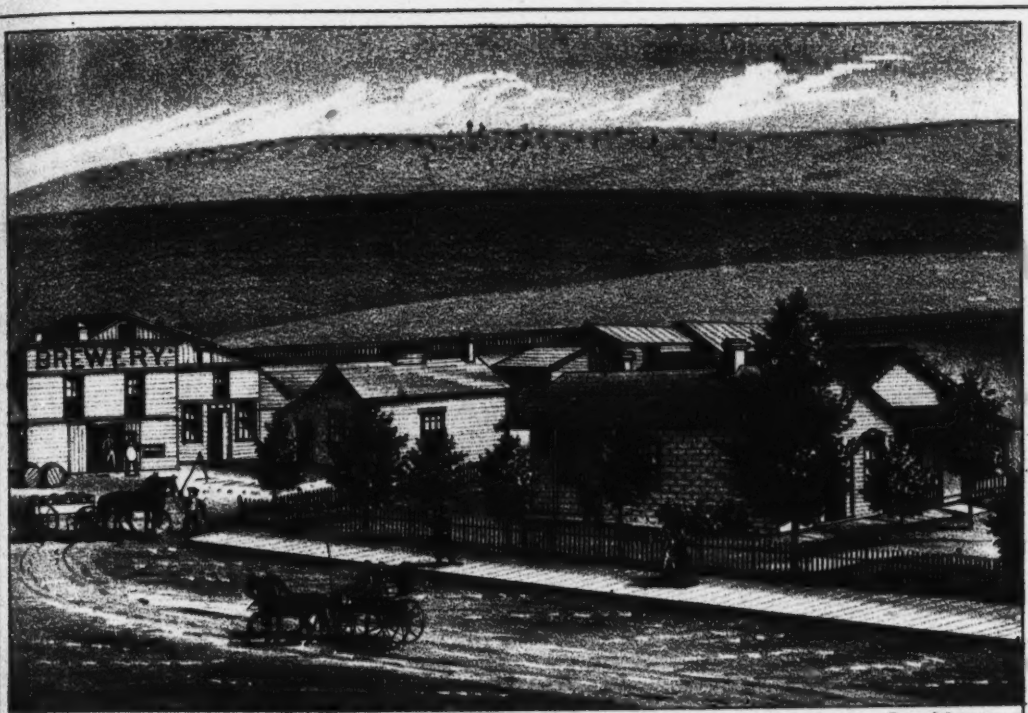
W. H. WRIGHT, livery, Fort Benton, was born January 23, 1859, in Napoleon Co., Iowa. Parents moved soon after to Trenton, Mo., where he worked on a farm until 12 years of age; he then went to Plattsmouth, Neb., where he farmed two years, and then moved to Kansas, and there drove cattle one year. Returning to Trenton, Mo., he followed agriculture until the spring of 1878. He then went to the Black Hills and engaged in freighting until 1878, in which year he came to Fort Benton and hauled wood until 1880, then purchased an interest in the Fort Benton stable from Mr. McDevitt. After carrying on business one year Mr. Wright sold out stock and engaged in freighting for two years; then bought out Mr. Massie's interest in the Benton stable and formed a partnership with McDevitt. The present firm continue freighting in connection with their stable interests.

J. A. YORE, farmer and wool-grower, P. O. Fort Benton, was born at St. Louis, Co., August 27, 1859. He was engaged with his father in steam navigation on the Mississippi river for some years until he established his grocery house at St. Louis, which he carried on until 1876, when he came to Helena, M. T., Here he did business for Murphy, Neele & Co for about six months. Returning to St. Louis he resumed the grocery business, and continued in it until 1880. He then revisited Montana and took a position with Murphy, Neele & Co. at Fort Benton. In 1883 he established his present ranch. He owns 160 acres of land and is extensively engaged in sheep farming.

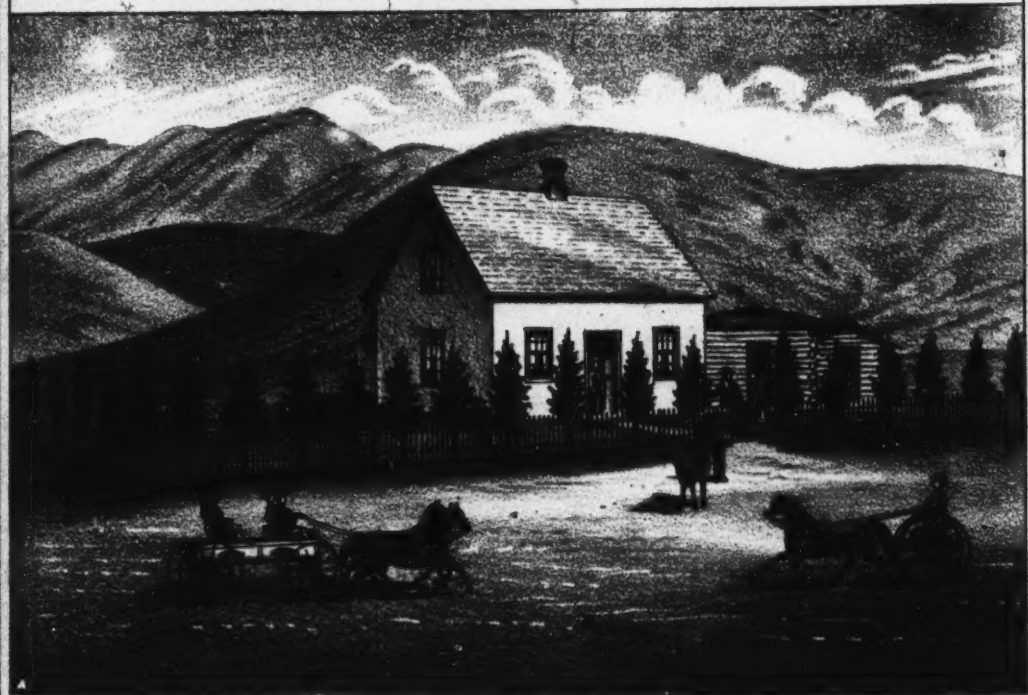
CONCLUSION.

In closing this important part of the history of Choteau county, it is well to mention a number of names, once well known in this portion of the Territory, viz.:

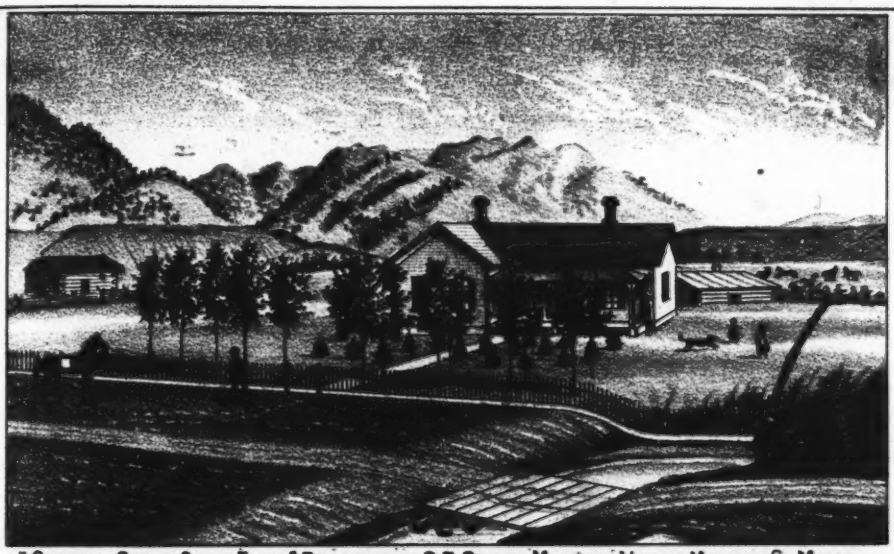
Dandy Jim,
Fred the Ratter,
Scar Face Charlie,
Curly Dick,
Froggy,
Bail Land Charlie,
Eat 'Em Up Jake,
Fog Horn Phil,
Antelope Charlie,
Yellowstone Kelly,
Spokane John,
Patsy Bill,
Sick Dick,
Jew Jake,
Fatty, the Gambler,
Gamblers' Ghost,
Sorrel Frank,
Nosey Ford,
Seven Up Pete,
Slim Jim,
Gamblers' Ghost (hanging around gamblers),
Cherokee Bob,
Liver Eating Johnson (swore to kill an Indian and eat his liver, which he accomplished),
Three Fingered Jack,
Bloody Knife,
Big Sandy,
Uncle Dudley,
Little Giant,
Dog Eating Jack (Lost and Lived on His Dog),
Yeast Powder Bill,
Old Kidney Foot,
Red Wagon Jim,
Nosey Baker,
Keep Cool Dick,
Soap Creek Bill,
Tapeworm Charlie,
Stink Foot Bill,
Tapioca,
Flopping Bill,
Old Evil Eye,
Captain Nelse,
Grovon Johnnie ("Corruption Gros Ventres"),
Sweet Oil Bob ("tricky ways"),
Old Poison,
Four Jack Bob,
Pin Poole George,
Slippery Dick,
Brocky Dick,



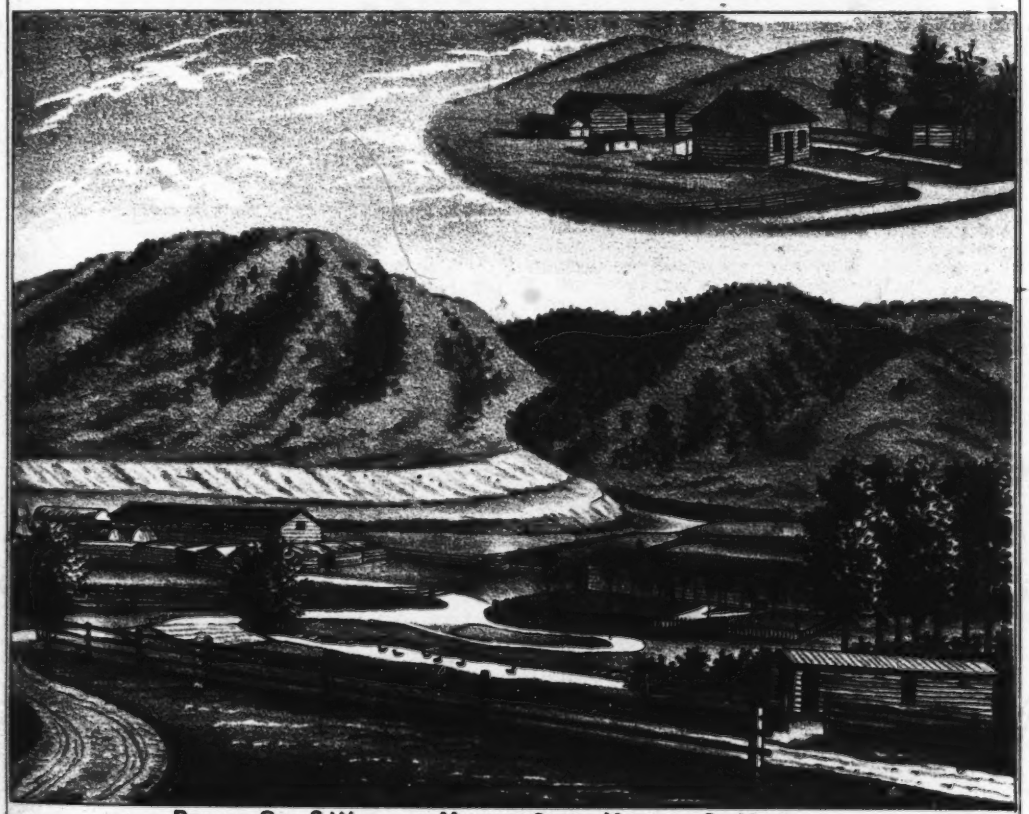
RESIDENCE & BREWERY OF H.S. GILBERT, VIRGINIA CITY, MADISON CO, MONT.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN DONEGAN, UPPER RUBY VALLEY, MADISON CO, MONT.



"SPRING CREEK STOCK FARM" RESIDENCE OF S.R. SMITH, MADISON VALLEY, MADISON CO, MONT.



RES. OF GEO. S. WATKINS, MEADOW CREEK, MADISON CO, MONT.

Peanut Johnnie,
Black Mike,
Old Horse Eye,
Sour Mash Charlie,
Brocky Tom,
Old Tomato Nose,
Holy George,
Wild Cat Bill,
Windy Moon,
Whistling Nick,
Yankee Dan.

This list was prepared by Dr. F Atkisson for P. M. Wilkerson, one of the canvassers for the work in Choteau. It just reached the editor in time to find a place in this chapter, and is valuable in this connection as a memoir of individuals whose names are suggestive of their history.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

CUSTER COUNTY.

WM. H. ALBRIGHT, postmaster at Rosebud, was born in Madison Co., Ill., May 3, 1855. He started on his western travels in 1880, through Texas, New Mexico, Arizona, Colorado and Montana, and settled at Rosebud in the spring of 1881, where he located 112 acres on the Yellowstone, and engaged in stock raising and merchandising, and was appointed postmaster June 1, 1882. Mr. Albright entered into the realities of pioneer life on the Yellowstone without a help-meet, but with an earnestness which deserves success. The town of Rosebud is platted on a portion of his original ranch, the balance being devoted to pasturage and grain crops. *Vide History of Rosebud.*)

THOMAS ALEXANDER, P. O. Forsyth, merchant and ranchman, was the first settler at Forsythe, where he located in 1877 on a 200-acre ranch which included the present town site. One hundred and twenty acres of this farm are now fenced. Mr. Alexander is engaged in the hardware and general dry goods trade at this point, and was appointed postmaster August 20, 1883. He is a native of Canada, where he was born in 1856, but was reared in Idaho. He left the latter territory in August, 1876, and came directly to Fort Keogh, M. T., settling the next year at Forsyth, as previously stated. March 7, 1882, he married Miss Melissa Wyant, who died March 23, 1883.

N. BORCHARDT, one of the pioneers of eastern Montana, came to the Territory with Mr. Paul McCormick, and assisted in the building of Fort Pease in 1874-5; remained at the fort until rescued by a batallion of the second cavalry in 1876. At the time of the rescue there were twenty-one men at the post. In company with Mr. McCormick, Mr. Borchardt had the sutlership in the field of the second cavalry and the second infantry; was with those regiments until the cantonment of Fort Keogh was established in 1876. In 1877 Mr. Borchardt and Mr. D. W. Ringer were commissioned by the governor to organize the county of Custer, which was done the same year. At that time Mr. Borchardt was engaged in merchandising, dairying and keeping livery stable, also in the employ of the government. He remained at Old Miles City until it was broken up or deserted, then came to the new town in 1878. He was commissioner of the county from its organization until 1879, moving to the new town in 1878, where he has since resided. He carried on business in partnership until 1881, since which time he has been in business for himself. In 1881 he was appointed postmaster at Miles City, and still holds that position. He is also engaged in the stationery and notion business. Mr. Borchardt was born in Poland, in 1838, and grew to manhood in Germany, coming to the United States in August, 1859, Newark, N. J., being his home until 1861. He served in the volunteer branch of the United States Regular Army for three years and in the Regular Volunteer Army for four years. While in the volunteer army he was promoted to lieutenant and captain; was quartermaster and lieutenant in the regular army. He served in the Army of the Potomac with honor and distinction, never missing a battle. He it was who brought the first cattle ever brought to the Yellowstone country, a band of twenty-five head.

PHILIP BRADY, a stock dealer of Miles City, who has been prominently connected with some of the leading enterprises in this vicinity, was born in Ireland in 1846, and came to America in 1849. He remained in New York for some years, and secured a position upon the Grand Trunk railroad in Canada, which was then being built. From Canada he came to Iowa, and from Iowa to Montana. At present he is engaged in raising stock, and interested to a considerable extent in the real estate business at Billings, owning houses, lots, etc., there. He has 500 head of cattle and 400 head of horses and mules on the range. He followed railroad building, and was one of the first contractors on the Northern Pacific, with which road he was connected until it reached Bismarck. He probably remained with the road longer than any other contractor. He served in Kentucky and Missouri also as road builder. Once he was compelled to tear up the track on the Northern Pacific in order to compel the company to pay him for services rendered. He is interested in the livery stable of J. McGurk & Co., and also a livery establishment at Billings. Mr. Brady was married in 1872, to Miss Jennie Breen.

M. BRANDENBERG, of Brandenberg & Van Gaskin, Miles City, a native of Southwestern Ohio, came to Last Chance (Helena), in 1865, and mined there until 1875, spending the winters of 1874-5-6, in the Judith country. In the fall of 1876, he settled in the Yellowstone valley. In 1878 he formed a partnership with William Van Gaskin in the cattle business, which has been continued to the present time. They now own a herd of 800 or 900 cattle.

GEORGE F. BRILL, of the firm of Brill & Osgood, Miles City, was born at Albany, N. Y., in 1847. At the age of fourteen years he went to Jersey City, where he learned the butcher's trade. In 1861 or 1862, he moved to Paterson, N. J.; one year later to Brooklyn, then to New York, where he resided five years, as an employe of Murray, of the Washington market, and Rowe Bros., of 33d street. Moving from New York westward, he passed three years at Indianapolis, next a few months at Chicago, proceeded thence to Deadwood, and in the fall of 1880 moved to Miles City, where he originated the manufacture of sausage, and assisted by Mr. Osgood,

established the slaughter-house, canning establishment, and the present meat market. In the fall of 1884 this firm built the first refrigerator in Miles City, in which they stored beef slaughtered in the fall for spring use.

THOMAS J. BRYAN, lumber merchant, Miles City, was born in Winnebago Co., Ill., April 21, 1838, where he attended school and assisted on his father's farm. In later years he purchased a farm in his native county, which he conducted for several years, when he moved to Iowa to engage in the stock business. He came to Miles City in July, 1881, and formed the partnership of Canover & Bryan, who established the pioneer lumberyard of Custer county. Prior to this the cost of lumber was so exorbitant as almost to prohibit building. In January, 1882, Mr. Canover sold his interest, leaving Mr. Bryan sole owner of the lumberyard and paint, oil and lime warehouse. Mr. Bryan engaged in stock business in April, 1882, in partnership with B. B. Bishop, who has charge. In May, 1883, he was appointed county commissioner, vice the former officer removed, and was subsequently elected for a two years' term. In October, 1883, he was elected president of the Eastern Montana Stock Association, and later was appointed one of the trustees of the Tongue River Irrigating Ditch Association.

WILLIAM H. BULLARD, born in Missouri in 1849, visited Colorado in 1869, and subsequently Arizona, New Mexico, Nevada, California and the Black Hills, D. T., and in December, 1876, came to Montana, locating at Miles City in January, 1877. He was with General Miles at Snake creek during the four days' battle with the Nez Perces, and sheriff of Custer county in 1879–80. In April, 1883, he was elected county commissioner for Custer, which office he now holds. The Miles City Brewery, of which he is proprietor, was begun by him in the fall of 1880, and in February, 1881, it was formally opened. The capacity is 4,500 barrels per annum. The artesian well, near the brewery, was bored for Mr. Bullard to a depth of 352 feet in 1883, yielding a six-inch stream 380 feet from base of tube, or 28 feet above ground level. An analysis made by J. M. Wing & Company, of Chicago, shows it contains silica, 1.36; oxide, 0.54; carbonate of lime, 2.27; carbonate of magnesia, 1.83; chloride of sodium, 2.01; sulph. of soda, 1.80; and carbonate of soda, 60.40. The water is considered healthy and is extensively used in the city and neighborhood.

ANDREW F. BURLEIGH, born at Kittanning, Armstrong county, Pa., January 7, 1858, moved with his parents to Yankton, D. T., in 1861, and to Miles City early in 1881. Mr. Burleigh was educated in Iowa and Massachusetts, and graduated from the law department of the State University of Iowa June 18, 1878. In 1879 he entered upon the practice of law at Yankton, and since 1881 has continued to practice at Miles City. In November, 1883, he was elected delegate at large to the constitution convention of January, 1884. In December, 1883, he was appointed district attorney for the first judicial district of Montana, which position he now holds.

T. B. BURLEIGH, dealer in hardware and crockery, at Miles City, established in December, 1882, and now carries an average stock of $25,000 to $30,000. Mr. Burleigh is a son of the Hon. Walter A. Burleigh, a well known pioneer of Yankton, Dak., and of Miles City, M. T. He was born in Maine in 1842, and when 10 years of age removed with his parents to Pennsylvania. At the age of 19 he settled at Yankton, Dak., where he engaged in steamboating on the Missouri, and followed that business about ten years; was also engaged in ranching and other pursuits. He came to Miles City at the time of the building of the Northern Pacific railway to this point, and was engaged as contractor on government work.

WALTER A. BURLEIGH, born at Waterville, Kennebec Co., Me., October 25, 1820, was educated at the University of Vermont and at Castleton; took the degree of M. D., and began the practice of medicine in 1845. A year later he married Miss Elizabeth C. Lowe, to whom were born two sons and one daughter. The sons are now engaged in mercantile business at Miles City; the daughter died in infancy. In 1852 Mr. Burleigh moved to Pennsylvania with his family, where his wife died. In 1855 he married Miss Caroline Faulk, a daughter of Ex-Governor Faulk of Pennsylvania. To her two sons and one daughter were born—the latter died in infancy, while one of the sons is District Attorney, First Judicial District, and the second, a student in Yankton College, Dak. In 1861 Dr. Burleigh moved to Yankton, and the same year was appointed by President Lincoln to the charge of the Missouri River Sioux. In 1864 he was elected delegate to Congress from Dakota, re-elected in 1866 and served until 1868. He served in the Dakota Legislative Council subsequently; was admitted to the Dakota bar before the Supreme Court in 1868; retired from the medical profession and embraced that of law. Since coming to Miles City in 1877 his law business has been widely extended.

M. CAHN, born in Wurtemberg, Germany, immigrated in 1850, and settled at Metropolis, Ill., where he was engaged in mercantile life until 1859, when he moved to Evansville, Ind., to engage in the wholesale liquor trade. He disposed of his interest in this business in 1861, and was appointed sutler to the Twenty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, attending that command through the war. After the war he formed a partnership with Kauffman, and opened a distillery and rectifying establishment, which they carried on until 1877, when Mr. Cahn sold his interest therein, and came to Miles City in July of that year, with a commission as post trader. He erected a house in Old Town, and invested $3,000 in real estate, which proved of little value after the new town was founded. He built a store in New Town, and was there engaged in general trading until 1882, when he became a member of the firm of Leighton, Jordan & Co., which membership he sold December 7, 1883. He was the first man *held up* by highwaymen at what is now called Cahn's Coulie,* an honor which cost him several thousand dollars.

JOHN CARTER, proprietor of the Drover House, the Court House Sample-Room and the Key Saloon at Miles City, was the first settler at old Miles City, and built the first house there, opening it as a saloon March 4, 1877. Shortly after this General Miles ordered the settlers to leave the cantonment, when they gathered round the Carter location and erected homes. Mr. Carter left Old Miles in July, 1877, for an eastern trip, and did not return until spring of 1879, since which time he has been identified with the interests of the new town. He is a stockholder in the First National Bank and in the *Daily Press*, besides being largely interested in city real estate and leading industries. He is a native of Baltimore, Md., and was a resident of Chicago for some time prior to coming to Montana; is married and a man of family.

WILLIAM COURTENAY, Miles City, real estate and insurance agent; was born at London, Eng., in 1834, where he was educated and entered mercantile life. He came to the United States in 1859 and engaged in business in New York. In 1866 he purchased a stock of goods for the Yellowstone trade, and in May of that year introduced his wares to the Indians of the valley. He subsequently moved to the Judith country and confined his trade to that region for a number of years. During his stay there the Indians relieved him of his stock several times and barely gave him time to escape. He was one of the first to establish himself at Miles City, opening the pioneer real estate office at that point. With this

* "Coulie" is the Western term for "*Dry Gulch*," or "hiding place."

he carries on a large insurance business, representing the principal American companies.

CROSS BROTHERS—Henry G. Cross, Robert Cross and Veto L. Cross, engaged in the stock business on Pumpkin creek, about eighteen miles from Miles City and seven miles from Tongue river, are natives of Colchester, Vt., where they spent their boyhood days. Leaving the Green Mountain state in June, 1879, they came to Montana, locating on their present ranch on Pumpkin creek, and on the stage road from Miles City to Deadwood. They have 125 head of cattle and twenty-four horses, besides having convenient and comfortable buildings on the ranch. As an instance to show the success of young men in the West who are enterprising, it is well to relate that the two brothers who first came here had but $2.35 between them on their arrival four years ago, and now they are on the highway to general prosperity and success.

E. K. DAVIS, a farmer living near Hathaway Station on Graveyard Bottom, arrived in Montana in March, 1879, and settled on railroad land one mile north of Hathaway station. There were then no improvements on the Bottom except two cabins, one of them being occupied by a Mr. Matson and Wm. Steller, the other one on the lower end of the Bottom being occupied by two boys. At that time buffalo, antelope, deer, sheep and other game were plenty in the valley, and the early settlers were very much troubled by the Indians, who ran off all their stock for two seasons. Mr. Davis was born at Sistersville, West Virginia, about fifty miles below Wheeling. He removed to Missouri with his parents when about 9 years of age; lived in Missouri about ten years, subsequently in Colorado for three years, and some time in Utah. Returning to Colorado, he remained five years, engaging in the stock and dairy business. From Colorado he came to the Black Hills by way of Cheyenne, remaining in the Hills nearly three years engaged in ranching and the livery business. In 1879 he left the Black Hills and came direct to Montana, locating on Graveyard Bottom, where he owned one of the best ranches in the district. He was married August 12, 1883, to Miss E. J. Clara, of Cumberland, Ohio, this being the first wedding in this neighborhood.

HENRY DAVIS, ranchman, P.O. Sadie, a native of Pennsylvania, left that state April 1, 1849, for California, which he reached after a journey across the plains *via* Mexico and Lower California. In 1857 he left the mines of the Golden State for the gold fields of the Fraser river country, and remained in British Columbia until 1866. In 1867 he visited Boise City, Idaho, Loon creek and Salmon City, or Leigh, and arrived at French Gulch, Deer Lodge, M. T., in 1872. In 1876 he located his lands near what is now known as Sadie, where he owns 800 acres of good hay land.

CHAS. DOUGLASS, Miles City, clerk of the district court, first judicial district, was born in Brooklyn March 28, 1860, and was educated at a New York City college. In 1876 he went to St. Paul and engaged as bookkeeper in a wholesale dry-goods house. In 1881 he came to Miles City, and kept books for Leighton, Jordon & Co. until appointed deputy clerk of Custer county, May 4, 1883. In October of the same year he was appointed to his present position. He has also acted as deputy clerk and recorder since May, 1883.

SAMUEL R. DOUGLASS, Miles City, is a native of Scotland. His parents came to the United States and settled in Kansas. During his early boyhood he attended school there and came to Montana with his parents in 1868. In 1872 he was appointed cadet to West Point, taking full course, and graduated in 1876. After graduating he held a commission as lieutenant; was stationed at Fort Shaw, remained in service until 1882, when he resigned and engaged in sheep raising,—his ranches being about forty miles from Miles City. In 1878 Mr. Douglass married Miss Clara H. Russell, of Minneapolis.

LEON DUPONT, proprietor of saloon, P. O. Terry, was born in 1831 at Toulon, France, and was educated there, attending the cadet school. In February, 1847, Mr. Dupont enlisted in the French army, in which he remained thirty-three years. He served through the Crimean war under General McMahon, in Mexico under Marshal Bazaine, in Africa under General LaMorciere, and took part in the war with Prussia, when he was taken prisoner, but effecting his escape went to Canada, subsequently accompanying a party on the Red River expedition. He settled at Winnipeg, and there was appointed deputy sheriff. During his incumbency Mr. Dupont arrested the celebrated Ambroise Lepine, for whose capture $5,000 reward was offered. In the spring of 1875 Mr. Dupont came to Montana, opening a general store at Miles City, which he carried on until 1877, when he sold out, accepting the position of clerk in the Marshall Hotel. Later he was employed in the Commercial Hotel, where he remained till June, 1880, when he removed to Glendive and clerked there in the Merchants' Hotel. December 25, 1883, Mr. Dupont bought the saloon in which he is carrying on business at the present time.

ROBERT L EDWARDS, born in Maryland in 1843, was educated at Mt. St. Mary's College, Emmettsburg, Pa., in the class of 1861. He enlisted in the 3rd Pennsylvania Cavalry in June, 1861, and was commissioned second lieutenant in October, 1861. Was promoted gradually until commissioned major May 11, 1865. He was commissioned in the regular army as second lieutenant of the 13th United States infantry, then was transferred to 5th United States cavalry, and served under Colonel Reid in the southwest through the Indian war of 1869–70. He was wounded at Hatches Run October 19, 1864, captured, and placed in Libby prison for three months. He resigned his military position in 1870, and entered the Northern Pacific railroad service as assistant civil engineer of the road, and engineer of the Northwestern Construction Company of Minnesota and Dakota. In 1873 he accepted the secretaryship of the Pacific Mail Company, visited Japan and China, and served until 1877, when he was assigned the position of engineer in charge of the Western Division Northern Pacific Railroad. In 1879 he was appointed engineer of the Oregon Railroad Company, and in 1880 became general superintendent of the same road. In 1881 he was appointed superintendent of track and bridges on Yellowstone Division Northern Pacific Railroad, which he resigned in 1882, to engage in mercantile business at Miles City.

C. C. GATES, Miles City, assessor of Custer county, is a native of New Hampshire. He settled in Montana in July, 1876; was appointed deputy under assessor Irwin, of Custer, and elected county assessor in November, 1882.

ERNEST GOETTLICH, Miles City, Harness and Saddlery, was born on Long Island, N. Y., in 1855; moved to Booneville, Ind., in 1857, and there learned the harness and saddlery trade. In 1877 he came to Montana, and entered the employ of A. J. Davidson at Helena. He moved to Bozeman, where he worked for Frank Estler seven months, and then came to Miles City, in October, 1881, where he opened a shop. In February, 1883, he opened his present shop, and in February following established a branch house at Livingstone with Mr. Long in charge. The work turned out is all hand-made, and much admired by his customers.

CHARLES H. GOULD, Miles City, receiver of money in the United States land office, a native of Indiana, was born at Laporte in 1837. He served in the United States army, first in the Sixteenth Wisconsin regiment and afterward in the One Hundred and Fifty-First Indiana volunteers, during which service he was

wounded at the battle of Shiloh. After recovering from his wounds he was made Assistant Deputy Provost Marshal of the Ninth Indiana district. From Indiana he went to Nebraska, where he was elected penitentiary inspector, serving for six years; was also commissioner of Burt county for two years and sergeant at arms of the senate. In 1879 he came to Montana and operated a trading post on Poplar river until he came to Miles City in 1880, where he has since held the office of receiver. At the close of the war Mr. Gould held the rank of Captain. In 1860 he was married to Miss Charlotte Outhwaite, and is the father of two children. In Mr. Gould's office are to be found good samples of several varieties of corn of excellent quality, raised in this vicinity—Dent flint and Egyptian; also several fine varieties of wheat, of which the white Russian has proved the best.

T. F. GRAY, P. O. Putnam, owner of the first ranch settled on Pumpkin creek, is the son of Daniel and Sarah Gray, and was born in Maryland in 1857. His father, who is still living, is a farmer by occupation. Our subject spent his boyhood days in Maryland, living in Baltimore county and in Baltimore city up to the time he was 15 years old, when he located at Columbus, O. After remaining for two years at Columbus, he removed to Kansas City in 1870, from which point he went to southern Kansas, stopping there for five years; thence came to Fort Keogh, M. T., where he arrived November 14, 1877. Remaining about Fort Keogh and Miles City until the spring of 1879, he took up a ranch on Pumpkin creek, where he has since engaged in farming and stock raising. His ranch is located on the stage road from Miles City to Spearfish, Black Hills, and the stage stops here to change horses. Mr. Gray was united in marriage in 1882 with Miss Jennie Flanders.

BENJAMIN P. GREEN, P. O. Etchetah, was born in Missouri, October 31, 1838, the son of John and Elizabeth Green. In 1854 he went to Texas, in 1858 returning to Southwestern Missouri. In the spring of 1859 he went to Pike's Peak, Colo., where he remained till 1863, when he came to Stinking Water, and later moved to Alder Gulch, where he had mines. Two years later Mr. Green moved to Gallatin Valley (wintering there in 1864), thence visited Last Chance, spring of 1865, and in September of the same year returned to Gallatin valley, where he lived for two years. Being seized with spinal complaint he was taken to Helena for treatment by Dr. Glick. From Helena he came to Bozeman, building a dwelling and living here for nearly two years, during which time he visited the Geysers (National Park), next went to Shell Creek, Nevada, and after spending one winter there, went to Cornucopia, same state, and a year later returned to Bozeman, where he remained two years and a half, running a planing mill and being engaged on government buildings at Fort Ellis. Soon after he built three flatboats and made three trips down the Yellowstone with grain and flour. In the spring of 1880 Mr. Green settled on his present ranch containing 160 acres in Pease bottom, near Etchetah postoffice.

J. C. GUY, P. O. Etchetah, one of the pioneers of Montana, was born March 31, 1823, in Virginia, and thence emigrated with his parents, John and Mary Guy, to Callaway Co., Mo., settling near Fulton. In 1849 our subject crossed the plains by way of Mexico and Arizona, and after being ten months and ten days on the road, arrived at the Mariposa mines, California. There for three years he engaged in mining and merchandising, and was a member of the company that turned the Mercer river from its regular course into the mines at a cost of more than $100,000. He then returned to Missouri, and in the fall of 1852 went to Dallas, Tex., where he remained for three years, driving cattle. His health failing, he went back to Missouri, living in Dade Co. till 1859. In the spring of the latter year he accompanied the Pike's Peak Expedition. In 1860 he built a hotel at what is known as Guy's Hill, between Denver and Central City, where he remained until the spring of 1863, when he moved to Alder Gulch, and in the fall of 1864 to Gallatin Valley, M. T., where he farmed until 1865. Mr. Guy was elected sheriff two terms, then, not being eligible, missed one term and was re elected, filling the office in all eight years. In 1868 he built the first hotel (the Northern Pacific) in Bozeman. Mr. Guy in 1864 was accidentally thrown from a horse and was crippled for a long time. In 1877 he came to Pease Bottom, in company with Mr. Ralston, who was elected sheriff of Gallatin Co., and pitched a tent under a large poplar tree (which stands near his present residence) and that year raised a crop of potatoes. Mr. Guy was the first settler in Pease Bottom, his nearest neighbor then residing at Huntley, seventy-five miles distant. His ranch, consisting of 160 acres (on which there is a good house, barn and other conveniences), was for a time a stage station and steamboat landing, and is really considered as the head of practical navigation on the Yellowstone. The farm was one of Custer's battle grounds with the Sioux in 1873, at which time Sergeant King was killed by a stray shot, and his remains were buried under a tree close by. Just above Mr. Guy's house, under some trees, is where Major Thompson, of the regular army, committed suicide on account of ill-health. His grave is on the bluff overlooking the Upper Bottom. Besides being Sheriff, Mr. Guy has held several other positions. He has been postmaster at Etchetah for some time, was one of the first elected commissioners of Custer Co., having been chosen for two years. He was one of the first members of the vigilance committee in Alder Gulch, and has been engaged in merchandising at Pease Bottom since 1874, as one of the firm of J. C. Guy & Sons. Mr. Guy was married in 1852, to Miss Amanda Green, a native of Missouri. They are the parents of four children: Sophia (now Mrs. Dyer), Robert J., Mason G. and Jefferson Davis. Our subject participated in all the adventures of importance with the Indians in the Gallatin Valley. He proved himself a very efficient officer while acting in the capacity of sheriff of that county, breaking up the numerous bands of horse thieves that infested the county at that time. Once, with a party of citizens, Mr. Guy followed five horse thieves to a point near the headwaters of the Madison, and when they showed fight, killed three and captured the others. While pursuing them alongside of a mountain, Mr. Guy's horse slipped and fell down about 150 feet, bruising him considerably, but he did not give up the chase. Many such incidents mark the career of this pioneer, some of which are told in the general history and in that of the county.

DANIEL HAMILTON, P. O. Miles City, was born in Newcastle, Co., Delaware, in 1827; son of James, a farmer, and Mary Hamilton, both now deceased. Our subject left his native state in 1854 and went to Iowa, where he remained until the spring of 1861, when, the war breaking out, he entered the employ of the government and drove teams until the close of the rebellion, continuing in the same occupation until after coming to Fort Keogh in 1878, when he severed his connection with the government, buying a ranch of one hundred and eighty-six acres, five miles from Miles City, on the Tongue river, where he is at present engaged in farming with reasonable success. His farm is nearly all fenced and in a good state of cultivation. The land is beautifully situated and well adapted to the purpose for which it is used. Mr. Hamilton has raised one hundred bushels of potatoes to the acre and of oats about thirty bushels without irrigating; vegetables can be raised in large quantities, and also fine melons.

F. E. HAMMOND, was born May 23, 1858, in Hillsdale, Michigan, where his father was one of the pioneer settlers. He was engaged in mercantile business there for many years, but is now out of active business and is living at Whitehall, Mich., as is also his mother. His parents have always been active members of the Presbyterian church, and have brought up a family of three sons and a daughter, who are all members with them of that denomination. At Hillsdale he had the benefit of a common school education until he was fifteen when he went to Ludington, Mich., as clerk in a hardware store. After six months spent there he entered the Lumberman's State Bank at Whitehall. In time became assistant cashier and remained in that position till his health gave out in 1878. He then engaged in lumbering for three years; then going to Grand Rapids, Mich., in 1881, as head bookkeeper in the Fourth National Bank. After a year there his health failed again and he removed to Montana in July, 1882; interested in the sheep raising business and spent nine months on a ranch in Custer Co., on the Tongue river. Selling out there he located at Miles City, and was deputy county treasurer from May, 1883, to January, 1884, when he became cashier and manager of the bank of Stebbins, Mund & Co. On January 1, 1885, that bank was succeeded by the Stock Growers' National Bank, capital, $100,000; W. R. Stebbins, of New York, president and principal stockholder. Next to Mr. Stebbins Mr. Hammond owns most of the stock, and as cashier and director he runs the business. He has real estate and stock interests here and has come to stay. He expects to see an A 1 town grow up. His two brothers have always remained in the East, in the banking business since they were fifteen years old. The oldest—twenty nine years—C. A. Hammond, has recently organized the First National Bank of Traverse city, Mich., is a large stockholder, cashier and managing director; the younger, W. L. Hammond, is twenty-three years old, is assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Whitehall, Mich., and is treasurer of the city. Both these brothers are married, though F. E. is not; his sister lives with him and keeps house for him at Miles City. The Stock Growers' National Bank, of Miles City, was organized January 2, 1885, with a capital stock of $100,000 paid in; W. R. Stebbins was selected president; Wm. Harmon, vice-president; F. E. Hammond, cashier, and H. B. Wiley, assistant cashier. The bank is in a large two-story brick building constructed for banking purposes and costing about $44,000, one half of which is owned by the bank company and the other by Charles Stebbins.

WILLIAM HARMON, Vice-President Stock Growers' National Bank, Vice-President Montana Stock Association and stock grower, P. O. Miles City, came to Dakota in July, 1869, at which time he was connected with the war department of the army, being sent by Gen. Sheridan to Grand River to issue supplies to the Indian agents. He held that position one year, then engaged in trading with the Indians at the same point, having a trading post there until October, 1874. In the spring of 1873 he had purchased a trading post at Fort Rice, which he conducted until 1876. In May of that year he sent sixteen wagon loads of supplies to the Black Hills, the first wagon train sent from Bismarck to that country. He was appointed post trader at Fort Lincoln in March, 1876. In consequence of snow blockades and other delays, he was unable to get his goods through so as to begin trade until June 2 of that year. He continued in this trade until late in 1883, when he resigned. In the fall of 1878 he started the first store at Sturgis City, Dakota. He shipped the first goods to Miles City, and also sent the first merchandise to Burleightown, now Bismarck, his brother, Charles T. Harmon, having charge of the goods. He has for several years been considerably interested in stock business, having cattle ranches in Dakota and Montana. He also has an extensive horse ranch in the Black Hills. He is a member of the Board of County Commissioners (resigned from same when leaving Bismarck). He is one of the directors of the Bismarck National and the Merchants' National Banks. He is a native of Springfield, Penobscot Co., Maine, born June 28, 1835, and was educated in Lee Normal Academy. In June, 1850, he came west with his father, Allen Harmon, who died at Minneapolis, Minn., in September, 1882. Arriving there in 1850, Allen Harmon built the first brick house in that city, and was among its very earliest settlers. William went to St. Paul in 1850, and was employed as a stage driver between that place and Stillwater, continuing in that capacity until the spring of 1851, when he purchased a team (having saved from his wages of $16 per month enough to get a start in life), and engaged in hauling lumber at St. Anthony. In 1852 he began his steamboat career, filling various positions until he became captain of a Mississippi steamboat. In 1857 he purchased the steamer "H. M. Rice," which he lost later by the ice. He entered the army April 29, 1861, as sergeant of Company D, First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and was mustered out as First Lieutenant after three years' service. Although that was his rank, he commanded his company all the time after the battle of Gettysburg, and was also provost-marshal of his division. After leaving the army he was in the oil regions of Pennsylvania, and in Washington, D. C., until 1866, when he returned to Minneapolis, and soon after received the appointment of Second Lieutenant in the Eighteenth United States Infantry, being subsequently promoted to First Lieutenant and Captain; stationed at Forts Laramie, Saunders, Camp Douglass, etc. He was for five months commander of the escort which protected the civil engineers in their preliminary survey of the Union Pacific Railway. In June, 1869, he was ordered to Grand River, as stated at the commencement of this sketch, resigning in 1876. His mother, the last of her generation, is living at Minneapolis at the age of seventy years. He was married in 1871 to Zoe L. Picott, of St. Louis, who bore him four sons: Leo C., Milan T., Wm. E. and Joseph R. In 1882 he located 2,000 head of cattle near Miles City, which he has increased to 2,500, besides having sold many of the original herd. In 1885 he moved his family to Miles City, and has given his attention to the Vice-Presidency of the Stock Growers' National Bank, located here, and Vice-Presidency of the Montana Stock Association. Captain Harmon, as he is widely known, is a man of superior talents and strict integrity.

J. H. HAY, merchant, Rosebud, came from Colorado to Martinsdale, Meagher Co., M. T., in 1879, where he engaged in the cattle business for about two years; moved to Rosebud with the Wells brothers, went down the Yellowstone to Miles City, in the fall of 1880, severed his business connection with Wells Bros., and assumed the occupation of a buffalo hunter. The following season he settled in Porcupine Bottom, where poor success waited on his first attempt at farming, owing to a hail-storm which destroyed his crops. In the winter of 1881-2 he engaged in hunting, with success. Early in 1882 he opened a general store at Rosebud; was appointed first postmaster of Beeman early in 1883. Mr. Hay was born at Florence, Ala., December 22, 1858, moved to Missouri, with his father, in 1874, thence successively to Kansas, Colorado, New Mexico, Texas and Montana. His marriage with Miss Addie Vance took place June 8, 1882. In the reminiscences of the settlement of the Yellowstone some adventures are credited to Mr. Hay. An instance of his hardihood and courage is evidenced in the fact that during the hunt of 1880-1 his foot was cut severely, but, notwithstanding, he pushed forward after the buffalo, with a crutch in one hand and a Sharp's rifle in the other.

CHRIS HEHLI, proprietor of saloon and barber shop, Miles City, was born at Cadiz, Switzerland, in 1836. When old enough, he assisted his uncle in the brewing business, and came to the United States in 1866, locating at Titusville, Pa., where he engaged in brewing until 1868. He moved to Stillwater, Minn., where he remained over three years, when he went to Bismarck, Dak., in 1872. There he followed the barber's trade until 1877; sold his shop, and brought a stock of goods to Montana, by way of Benton. While on the way with a party of immigrants, they were attacked by the Nez Perces, who captured his stock, and merely left him his clothes. He visited Bozeman, re-crossed the Belt mountains, and proceeded in a mackinaw down the river to old Miles, where he carried on business until December of the following year, when he built on Park street in the new town. This house was burned in October, 1883. In November following he re-built what is one of the most complete barber shops and saloons in this section. In partnership with George Rich, he opened a saloon opposite the Inter Ocean hotel, which he subsequently sold to Mr. Rich.

L. A. HUFFMAN, photographer, Miles City, was the first in his line to locate in this region. He was born in Winneshiek Co., Ia., in 1854; received a common school education, and began the photograph business in 1874. He traveled in the south one year, and then turning northwest located at Fargo, Dak., where he spent eighteen months with Mr. Haynes, the photographer. In 1878 he came to Montana, and established himself at Fort Keogh, just then being built, and did work for the soldiers and tourists. Being ambitious to become a stock man he built a cabin in the Rosebud country and started a ranch. The following year he opened his present gallery at Miles City. Being an enthusiast on the subject of hunting he passed much of his time in the mountains. He joined Captain Baldwin's exploring expedition on the Big Horn, and accompanied him throughout the exploration. He accompanied G. O. Shields, of the "*American Field*," in his extensive hunting operations throughout Montana and Wyoming. Combining business with pleasure, he conceived the novel idea of carrying photographic apparatus with him in his hunting expeditions, in order that he might secure views of the many romantic and beautiful places. His instruments were packed on horses. When deep streams were to be crossed rafts were made and the outfit was transferred upon them. Hostile Indians were numerous, and, in fact, the whole experience was a fair illustration of photographing under difficulties. This business was carried on through the favorable seasons of four years, and quantities of game and interesting scenes secured. The game consisted of grizzly bears, elk, deer, mountain sheep, buffalo and antelope. In one of his hunting expeditions with Mr. Shields he packed his instruments over 1,400 miles. Mr. Hoffman's experience has been peculiar, and probably no other man on the continent has had a similar one. The development of the country and rapid destruction of game have made it now impossible to repeat it. In addition to his success in securing so many valuable negatives he has had the satisfaction of killing hundreds of buffalo, elk, deer, mountain sheep, antelope, and at least a dozen grizzly bears. He has secured negatives of prominent Indian chiefs, and the finest views of the National Park.

THOMAS H. IRVINE, Miles City, born in Madison Co., Ky., Aug. 19, 1845, removed with his parents to Buchanan Co., Mo., in 1849, and in May, 1864, came to Virginia City, M. T. After a short time he established a stock ranch in Deer Lodge valley, which claimed his attention until 1868, when he engaged in mining at Pilgrims' Bar, and was also interested in the Rock Creek Ditch Company, for which he was the agent eight years. In October, 1876–7, he explored the Clarke's Fork country; then came to Tongue river and engaged as independent scout for General Miles; served on the Rose Bud, was at Lame Deer creek in the affair of May 7, 1877, and was one of eighteen under Lieutenant Casey, who charged the Sioux and captured their village. He has served as deputy sheriff for Custer and Dawson counties, and was elected sheriff in 1878. He soon resigned to accept the office of deputy United States marshal, and was re-elected sheriff in 1881. Since November, 1882, he has continuously been deputy United States marshal and deputy sheriff. Mr. Irvine was one of the twelve first settlers in the new town in 1878, moving there from the old town. Here he was married June 15, 1882, to Mrs. Mary Flynn, widow of the late James Flynn and daughter of Frederick Siple, of Albany, N. Y. She is the Mother of Mary Flynn and Frederick Irvine. From the time of Mr. Irvine's arrival at Virginia City to the present time he has been in the lead of all movements directed against lawlessness. As an officer, he has made a most creditable record.

J. S. IRWIN, born in Fayette Co., Tex., in 1854, resided there, assisting on his father's ranch, until he was 19 years old, when he practically became a cowboy. In 1877 he took a herd from Texas to Kansas, and in 1878 took a large herd to Red Cloud Agency for Powers & Allen, contractors. In 1880 he took charge of E. S. Newman & Co's outfit, going to Oregon and driving a herd to Nebraska. In 1882 he took a herd from Oregon to the Powder river for Newman & Co., where he now has charge of Niobrara Cattle Co's ranch. Mr. Irwin is also interested in cattle growing on the Mizpah.

PETER JACKSON, P. O. Forsyth, ranchman, of Porcupine Bottom, is of Norwegian descent, born in 1847. He came to the United States in 1869, remaining two years at Menominee, Mich., when he moved to Helena. In 1872 Mr. Jackson arrived in the Yellowstone country, where he engaged in hunting for a few years. He was employed as scout by General Miles. In the fall of 1877 he took up a ranch on the Little Porcupine (forty-two miles from Miles City), which now consists of 320 acres, nearly all fenced in and under cultivation. He is also engaged in stock-raising. Mr. Jackson has been a very successful Buffalo hunter. In 1880–'81, there were 2,700 Buffalos killed in the neighborhood of his present ranch, most of them by himself, having in one week slain 500. At that time there were about 12,000 buffalos killed on the Bottom, and there were 10,000 hides piled up on the banks of the Yellowstone. In 1883 Mr. Jackson was married to Miss Mary Price, of Ohio. The gentleman relates many interesting tales of his hunting and scouting life. On the 5th day of July, 1877, he and a few other scouts engaged in a sharp fight with Indians on the Little Missouri river, the conflict lasting from two o'clock in the afternoon until dark. Three horses were killed and one wounded, and one Indian was killed; otherwise there were no casualties. The scouts managed to get back to Major Brisbin's command about four o'clock the next morning. In the winter of 1874–5 Mr. Jackson was engaged in hunting on the Muscleshell. He killed during one winter 400 elk, slaughtering 52 of them in one day, out of one band; also, killed 400 deer and antelopes. This he reports was the greatest exploit ever known among Montana hunters.

J. W. JOHNSON, sheriff of Custer county, was born in Orange Co., Pa., in 1847, and moved with his parents to Iowa in 1857. He enlisted in the Twenty-fifth Iowa Volunteer Infantry in 1863; was wounded during the battle of Pea Ridge; was captured, left in charge of one guard, whom he knocked down and whose horse and gun he captured in turn, and fled amid a shower of bullets from rebel scouts. He escaped to the Union lines and was promoted to Sergeant, in which position he served until the close of the war. He came to Montana in the fall of 1866, being all summer en

route, and entered on mining at Gregory. In 1876 he was U. S. scout with Gen. Miles in his pursuit of the Nez Perces He was elected sheriff of Custer county in November, 1883. In addition to his wound received at Pea Ridge, he was wounded in a mining camp, and again while acting officially as sheriff. He, with D. W. Ringer, conducted a livery in 1881, which business they still carry on.

OLE JOHNSON, a ranchman, P O. Miles City, was born in Sweden in 1850, coming direct from his native land to Yankton, D. T., in 1873. A year later he went to Nebraska, thence to Wyoming and the Black Hills. He arrived in the fall of 1876 on the Yellowstone, and engaged in the dairy business at Miles City. In 1879 he located his ranch on Pumpkin creek, a branch of the Tongue river, where he cultivates 100 acres of land and has 1,500 sheep, together with cattle and horses. In 1882 Mr. Johnson was married to Miss Lizzie Davidson, a native of Montana.

JOSEPH KENTZLER, of Tongue river, P. O. Cutler, arrived in Montana September 15, 1877, coming from the Black Hills, and on the first of October in the same year, located his present ranch, where he is engaged in stock-raising. Mr. Kentzler was born May 26, 1857, at Pittsburg, Pa., but was reared at Denver, Colo., his parents, Andrew and Mollie Kentzler, emigrating to that state during the Pike's Peak excitement. July 10, 1883, the subject of this sketch was united in marriage with Miss Millie Tompkins at Miles City, M. T. Mr. Kentzler was the pioneer of the lower Tongue river, owning the first ranch there. He came into the territory without funds, and during the winters of 1877–78–79 and 1880, made quite a sum hunting buffaloes. This he invested in cattle and horses, and it has proved a decided success, netting its owner a handsome revenue each year.

GEORGE KING, P. O. Etchetah, son of James and Sophia King, was born in Hall Co., Ga. In 1852 he joined in the California stampede, and was engaged in the placers of the northern part of the state until 1864, when he moved to the Owyhee country, Idaho. There he made a stay of fourteen years. In 1877 he visited the Yellowstone country, and located his present ranch on Pease Bottom. He owns 280 acres of prime land at this point, which are given up to hay and grain farming.

W. D. KNIGHT, of the *Yellowstone Journal*, Miles City, was born in Maryland in 1850. He learned the printer's trade in Washington City, D. C.; removed to the Black Hills, Dakota, in 1876 and established the *Black Hills Miner* at Crook City, being the first paper started in that region. He subsequently moved to Deadwood, but left there in 1879 and came to Miles City and established the *Yellowstone Journal*. He was appointed public printer of Custer county. June 24, 1883, he established the *National Park Pioneer* at Livingston, M. T., a weekly paper that he published a short time and then sold to Wright & Hendry, the present publishers.

EDWARD A. KREIDLER, born at Dansville, N. Y., April 18, 1844, enlisted in the Twenty-third New York Infantry in 1861; re-enlisted in the 141st New York Volunteer Infantry, and served in the Army of the Potomac until after Gettysburg, and in the Army of the Cumberland until the close of the war. During his service he was promoted gradually to a captaincy. On his return he taught school at Dansville for three years; in 1870 was appointed Clerk of the House of Representatives, and was next appointed Chief Clerk in the Preemption Department of the General Land Office. He was admitted to the bar of the United States Supreme Court at Washington, D. C., in 1878, having graduated from the Columbia Law College. He came to Miles City August 1, 1880, and opened there, October 9, 1880, the United States Land Office, of which he was Register until May, 1884.

C. B. LEBCHER, M.D., P. O. Miles City, physician and druggist, was born in Pennsylvania in 1850; moved with his parents to Akron, O., in his childhood, and was there educated. His study of medicine was carried on at the University of Michigan for two years, and at Jefferson College, from which he graduated as M.D. in 1874. He entered on the practice of medicine at Avilla, Md., and continued it at Baltimore for fifteen months. In 1875 he was appointed surgeon at the Crow Agency, but resigned in 1877, and started down the river on a raft to Miles City, intending to begin practice there. The raft upset, resulting in the loss of his stock of medicine. The doctor traveled east in 1878, and purchased a large stock of drugs, which he brought by ox-train to old Miles City, where he built a store the same fall, and purchased a half interest in the town site. He removed to the new town, where he built his present store. Dr. Lebcher was county physician for four years and coroner for one term.

LEIGHTON, JORDAN & Co's wholesale and retail general merchandising establishment, of Miles City, with its various branches of industries, real estate, banking, Yellowstone Line steamers and post-traderships at Fort Buford, Poplar River Agency and Woody Mountain, Northwest Territory, is not only one of the leading firms of Montana, but among those of the entire Northwest. The Miles City house was established July 4, 1881, by Joseph Leighton & Walter B. Jordan, they coming to Miles from Ottumwa, Ia. Messrs. Leighton & Jordan are equally interested as stockholders of the First National Bank, formerly corner of Bridge and Park streets, Miles City, but since moved to its present commodious quarters. This firm transacts a general wholesale and retail trade, supplying a large number of stock men in this vicinity and in Upper Wyoming. Some idea of the extent of their business may be had when taking into consideration the fact that they pay four times the amount of tax of any other firm in Miles. They receive large contracts from the government for furnishing supplies to the different posts and to the Indians. The sales of this house have been continually increasing, in 1882 reaching about half a million dollars. Two and one-half miles from the mouth of the Tongue river, on a small stream, the firm has one of the finest ranches in this entire section. They were the first to come up the Yellowstone with merchandise in 1876.

THOMSON P. MCELRATH, born in New York city June 2, 1837, received his education at Columbia College, N. Y., and graduated from that college in 1856. He was on the staff of the N. Y. *Tribune* in 1857–8, and assistant editor of the Philadelphia *Evening Journal* in 1858–9. He held a similar position on the N. Y. *Weekly Century* in 1859–60, and was admitted to the New York Supreme Court in 1860. On the outbreak of the war he received the commission of lieutenant in the 9th New York volunteer infantry in April, 1861. He served with the command in Virginia until May following, when he received President Lincoln's commission as 2d lieutenant in the 5th United States artillery, and served with the army of the Potomac through its first campaign. On June 27, 1862, he was breveted captain for distinguished service at Gaines' Mill, and on March 15, 1865, was breveted major in the United States army by President Johnson. Major McElrath served as adjutant of the 5th artillery from July until September, 1864, and regimental quartermaster from December 2, 1862, to October, 1867, when he was promoted in regular order to a captaincy. He commanded battery L until January, 1870, when he resigned to take the position of editor of the Brooklyn *Daily Union*. In February, 1874, he purchased the *Goshen Republican*, New York, which he conducted until February, 1876, when he received editorial management of the Frank Leslie publishing

house. While holding this position he founded the *American Dairyman* in New York city, which he sold in 1878. In June, 1878, he was obliged by reason of ill-health to resign that position and seek a western climate. He came to Miles City in May, 1879, as corre-pondent of the N. Y. *Times*. Here he found the climate all that was required to improve his health, and here he remained. In May, 1880, he was elected secretary of the Custer Co. Republican committee, and delegate to the Republican Territorial convention at Helena in August, 1882. From October, 1880, to August, 1881, he held the office of Receiver of United States Land Office at Miles City. Major McElrath was married June 3, 1858, to Miss Kate Florida Ross, daughter of the late Captain E C. Ross, United States army, and professor of mathematics at Kenyon College, O., also at New York College. They are the parents of three children who reside at Miles City.

DONALD MCEWEN, farmer, Tongue river, P. O. Etna, a native of Scotland, came to the United States in the fall of 1864. He passed the first six years of his residence in America in Michigan and on the lakes. In 1870 he located in Illinois, and spent four years subsequently in Minnesota, and four in Dakota. He came to Montana in 1880 and located on the Tongue river within four miles of Etna, where he is engaged in agricultural pursuits.

ALEXANDER MCINTOSH, P. O. Rosebud, one of the pioneers of Alder Gulch, went to the Canadian Territory in 1864; returned to Idaho; wintered in Washington Territory; visited Deer Lodge in the spring of 1865; returned to Idaho in the fall of that year, and to Montana in the spring of 1866; passed the following winter seventy miles up the Clear Water; was at Bear Gulch in the spring of 1867; wintered on Crow Creek; thence went to Helena early in 1868; proceeded to Lincoln Gulch, where he was engaged until the fall of 1872 (with the exception of 1870, passed in the Judith country), when he visited Utah. In 1881 he located his present ranch of 160 acres on the Rosebud river. Mr. McIntosh was born in New York, but at an early day went to California. In 1860 he visited Nevada; returned to California during the winter of 1861–2; proceeded to Oregon; thence to Boise City, Idaho, and finally to Montana in 1864. His marriage with Miss Barbara Jamison took place in 1872.

DONALD F. MCMILLAN, blacksmith, Miles City, was born in Glengary Co., Canada, in 1849, and moved to Alexandria, where he learned the blacksmith's trade. At the age of 18 he came to the United States, locating in Pennsylvania. He arrived at Helena, M. T., in 1869, when he was employed by the Kemp Bros. The firm of McMillan & Stoner was subsequently formed, and their blacksmith and wagon shop was carried on there until 1873, when Mr. McMillan sold out, and moved to the Crow Agency, where he served as wheelwright until 1876 under the administration of three agents. In 1875 he was one of the Fort Pease rescue party. He established a shop with one Finch in 1876, sold out in 1877, and moved to Miles City, rafting to that point the first lumber used in the town. He made three trips, each raft of lumber being brought down on contract with the post-trader. In the fall he and D. W. Ringer built a stable in the old town, and in November, 1878, moved to the new town, where they erected a stable on Park street. In January, 1879, this structure was burned and the stock lost. They rebuilt it, however, and dissolved partnership, when Mr. McMillan erected the first blacksmith and wagon shop in the town. He has had repeated adventures among the Indians, and in other ways has shared the hardships of pioneer life.

WILLIAM N. MACQUEEN, owner of the Inter Ocean hotel and post-trader at Fort Keogh, came to the Territory in 1880 to represent the interests of Gibbs & Turner of St. Louis, in the firm of W D. O'Toole & Co., then post-traders at the Fort. A short time after his arrival he engaged in the lumber trade; built the Inter Ocean hotel early in 1882, and was appointed post-trader in June of that year. In 1884 he leased the Inter Ocean hotel to Mr. W. B. Andrews, under whose popular management it still continues. Mr. MacQueen is a native of Ohio, but for a quarter of a century prior to 1880 was prominently connected with the pork packing trade in St. Louis, Mo.

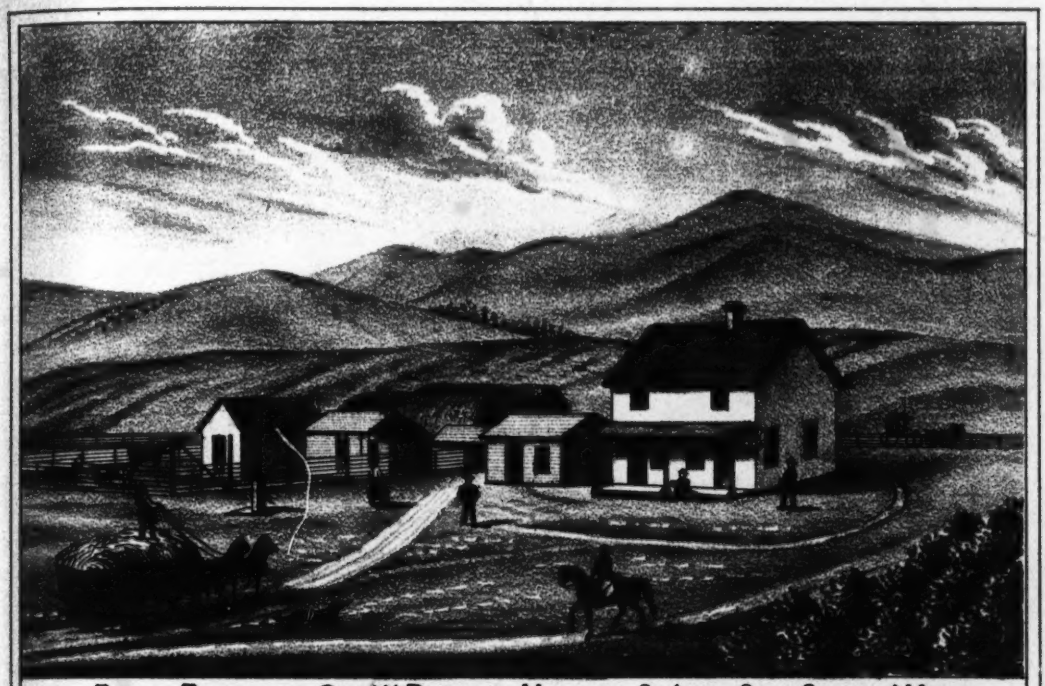
WILLIAM MARIAT, a ranchman of Pease Bottom, P. O. Etchetah, was born in Scotland in 1851, and came to the United States in 1870, settling in Colorado. In 1877 Mr. Mariat visited Pease Bottom and took up his ranch there in 1878, at a time when J. C. Guy was his nearest neighbor. He owns 360 acres of land, of which 200 acres are under cultivation. He keeps about thirty head of cattle and some other stock, devoting the greater part of his attention to agriculture.

J. W. MATSON, P. O. Putnam, a son of Aaron and Elizabeth (Wilson) Matson, was born in Ohio, October 16, 1853. In 1856 the family moved to Minnesota and continued to reside there until 1875. In that year Mr. Matson visited Denver, Colo.; thence proceeded to the Black Hills, and in 1879, in company with E. K. Davis, located their ranch in Graveyard Bottom, M. T. After a stay of three months here, he visited the Black Hills, joined the Leadville stampede, worked in a Colorado cow camp, was clerk at the Wentworth hotel, Denver; and after a series of travels and employments returned to his ranch, where he is still interested with Mr. Davis in stockraising and agriculture.

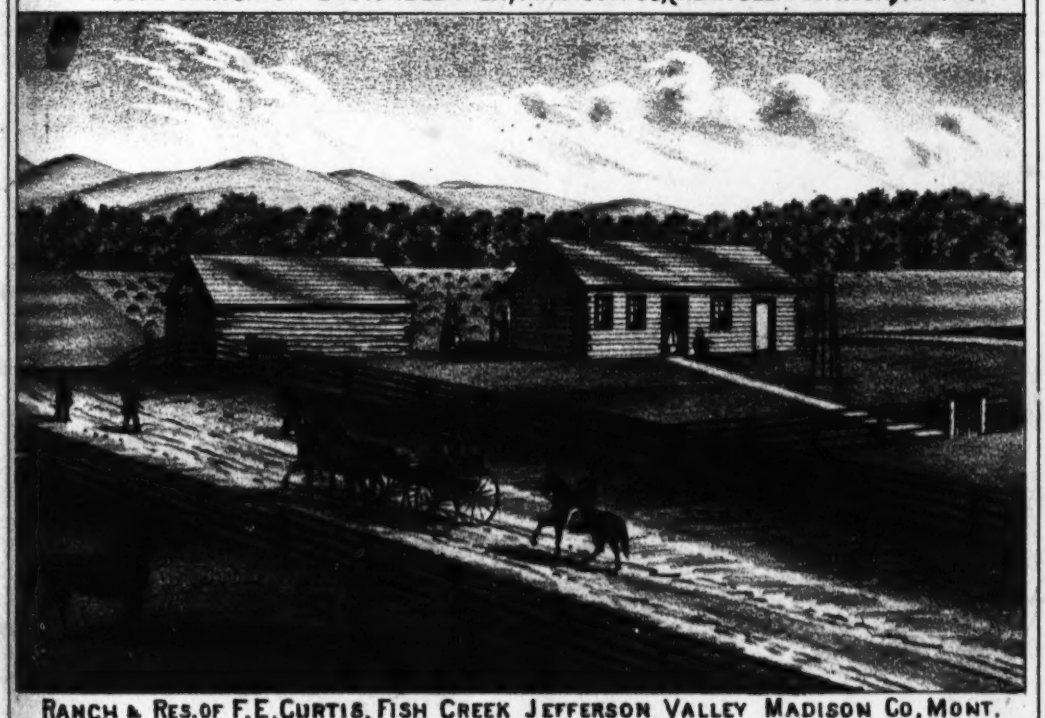
GEORGE MEYERS, of the firm of Meyers & Brother, general stock dealers, at Miles City, came to Montana in 1878, and shortly afterward secured a government contract to furnish the Fort Keogh garrison with beef for two and one-half years. On the expiration of this contract, he established his sheep farm, to which he has since added a horse ranch. The firm now owns between 5,000 and 6,000 head of stock on the Tongue and Powder rivers, while Mr. Meyers is individually interested in another herd of 2,000 or 3,000 head. He is a native of Missouri, from which state he came to Montana.

G. M. MILES, born near Boston, Mass., October 25, 1854, was educated in district schools and graduated from Amherst Agricultural College in July, 1875. The next year he was appointed Clerk in the Quartermaster Department of the Fifth U. S. Infantry, under General Miles, and went with this command to Fort Keogh, M. T., where he was stationed until 1878, when he resigned. Mr. Miles located a ranch that year almost on the site of Miles City, where he farmed for three years. In 1877 he purchased the first flock of sheep brought into Custer county, and engaged in sheep raising. He was appointed Notary and United States Commissioner for Custer county in '77, and had a seal, the first in the county, made in the local blacksmith shop at Keogh. In 1878 he was appointed Justice of the Peace, and the same year built the first residence erected in Miles City. In 1879 he drove the first band of wild horses from Madison to Custer county. In 1881 he entered into partnership with C. N. Strevell and is now the principal of the pioneer hardware house of Miles & Strevell. Appointed vice president of the First National Bank in 1884; invested largely in cattle business in 1883; held office of County Commissioner in 1883.

W. H. OSGOOD, Miles City, was born at Hartford, Conn., in 1836, and moved to California in 1856, where he mined in Green Valley for ten years and in other districts of Northern California, Nevada and Utah, during which time he experienced the various phases of mining life, such as striking rich diggings, selling out, prospecting, buying poor claims—wealthy to-day and poor to-morrow. During his stay in Green Valley, Cal.,



RES. & RANCH OF GEO. W. BEEHRER, MADISON CO, (NEAR GLEN STATION) MONT.



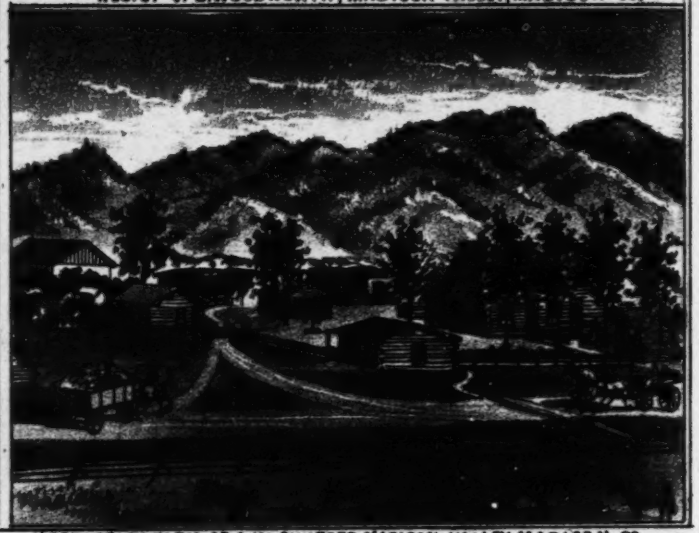
RANCH & RES. OF F. E. CURTIS, FISH CREEK JEFFERSON VALLEY MADISON CO, MONT.

RES. OF J. F. HAYDEN MADISON VALLEY, MADISON CO.

RES. OF J. E. WOODWORTH, MADISON VALLEY, MADISON CO.

VIEW AT JACK CREEK CANON.

HOME AND STOCK FARM OF WM. MITCHELL, MADISON VALLEY MADISON CO.



JERSEY STOCK FARM, OF A. W. SWITZER, MADISON VALLEY, MADISON CO.

he opened a grocery store, which he conducted two years. After his mountain experiences, he traveled eastward to Chicago, and engaged in the packing business for three years in that city. He moved to the Black Hills in 1877, where, in partnership with a Mr. Helms, he engaged in cattle and horse raising. Mr. Osgood disposed of his interest in December, 1882; came to Miles City in January, 1883, where, with Mr. Brill, he carries on a meat market.

W. H. OXLEY, head bookkeeper with C. W. Savage & Sons, and one of the leading insurance agents of the county, was born at Toronto, Canada, and educated at St. Paul, Minn., where he became a partner in the dry goods firm of Cathcart & Co. For four years he was assistant teller in the First National Bank, and for three years chief bookkeeper with the German-American Banking Company. He came to Montana in December, 1881, where he assumed his present position. He represents the following-named insurance companies: Phœnix, New York; German-American, Hartford Life and Accident Company, Liverpool and London & Globe Company, California Insurance Company, Fire and Marine Insurance Company, St. Paul; Com. Un. Association of London, Springfield F. & M. Insurance Company, Mass. He was married in September, 1883, to Miss Portis, daughter of T. J. Portis, a leading lawyer of St. Louis, Mo.

LOUIS PAYETTE, Miles City, dealer in liquors, cigars, tobacco and fruits, was born in Worcester, Mass., May 18, 1841. Came to Chicago at 12 years of age and accepted a position as salesman in a mercantile house. In the spring of 1855 he moved to St. Paul and opened a general merchandise store, which he carried on from September, 1870, to October, 1876. He then sold out and came to Montana to accept charge of M. Carroll & Co's stock of merchandise, located at General Miles' cantonment, at the mouth of Tongue river. He continued here until the winter of 1879, at which time he went east for a few months' visit. When he returned he formed a partnership with John F. Murphy in the blacksmith business, selling out to him two years later, when he began his present business. In 1877 he was appointed the first postmaster at Miles City.

JOHNSTON PRATT, P. O. Miles City, an enterprising and ambitious ranchman of Tongue river, sixteen miles from Miles City, is of Irish descent, but was born at Williamsburg, Canada, in 1832. His parents are John and Elizabeth Pratt, who still reside in Canada, his father being a farmer by occupation. In 1869, our subject left his native province and came to Shakopee, Minn., from which place, after remaining two years, he removed to Minneapolis, engaging in the lumber business. At the end of five years he left Minneapolis and went to the Black Hills, *via* Bismarck. After a short stay in the Black Hills, in company with three other parties, he traveled to Fort Buford. By request of General Hazen he concluded to stop there for a time, and remained on an island at the mouth of the Yellowstone, for four weeks, waiting for a government train. On the arrival of the train he came up the Yellowstone and assisted in building the old cantonment of Fort Keogh. As soon as Miles City was located he went there and herded stock for other parties; but about two months afterward the Indians came in about four o'clock one day and captured all the stock except fourteen head of colts. After this occurrence he relinquished herding, and engaged in taking out hewed logs for a store at Fort Keogh, then in process of construction. In four or five weeks after this he commenced building a house in the old town of Miles City, which was afterward known as the "Senate saloon." This saloon was run by Captain John Smith, the receipts of which at one time ran as high as $800 per month. He remained in the old town for about two years, but in the meantime the town was moved to its present site and left the buildings of the old town deserted. After leaving the old town he came up on Tongue river with his brother to the foot of the Wolf mountains, and was employed that winter in logging for a man by the name of Hubbell. The next spring, being injured by a sawlog, he came down to Miles City, where he was taken sick with bleeding at the lungs. The next winter he went back and assisted Hubbell in the store at the logging camp. In the spring he was employed in Mr. Hubbell's store in Miles City, but his lungs became so bad he was compelled to leave the store. He next prepared a place in the old town and started in the saloon business, but that summer the effects of the sawlog injury appeared again, and he lay sick for nine weeks. After improving he went into Dr. Burleigh's store on Porcupine creek, but left there in 1879 and came to his ranch on the Tongue, which he had previously located in 1878. The ranch is very favorably located for farming, and 100 acres are at present under cultivation. Mr. Pratt, besides being very industrious, is one of the most genial and jovial of farmers, and well-known for his hospitality.

D. W. RINGER, of the firm of Ringer & Johnson, proprietors of the sale and livery stables, Miles City, was born at Catlin, N. Y., December 20, 1847, and moved with his grand-parents to Michigan in 1854. He was educated in that state and assisted on the farm until 1872, when he journeyed to Dakota, locating two ranches at what is now known as Wahpeton, that season. He was also employed by the Northern Boundary survey party; afterward visiting Fort Benton and Helena. He then came to the Crow Agency in 1875, and was there employed until the spring of 1876, when he visited the Black Hills, where he carried on a boarding-house for a few months. He next became wagon-master of a government train for Fort Buford, and once camped where Miles City now stands. Early in 1877 he was engaged in hauling hay, and in the fall of that year built a livery barn for McCormick and McMillan, of which he had charge. In September, 1878, the firm moved the structure to new Miles City, where it was destroyed by fire early in 1879. Mr. Ringer rebuilt in 1879, purchased McCormick's interest, built his present stables in June, 1881, and, in partnership with J. W. Johnson, now conducts one of the best equipped livery outfits in the valley of the Yellowstone.

SPENCER ROBERTSON, ranchman, Porcupine Bottom, Custer Co., was born in Stephenson Co., Ill., in 1855, moving to Iowa in 1856, with his parents, who settled near Dubuque, and resided for two years; removing thence to Minnesota, where they remained eleven years. In 1878 Mr. Robertson visited Bismarck, Dak.; thence proceeded to Miles City, and in 1882 located his quarter section on Porcupine Bottom, where his ranch now stands. Mr. Robertson is unmarried.

JOHN A. ROSS, ranchman on Tongue river, about four miles south of Miles City, settled at present location in 1878, being one of the pioneer settlers of that neighborhood. He is a native of Boston, Mass., where he was born in 1843. He came to Montana in 1877. His parents were Hugh H. and Jessie Ross, both of whom died in 1860; his father was a ship builder by occupation. Mr. Ross spent his boyhood days in Massachusetts, and lived there until he was twenty-four years of age, then went to Colorado, where he remained about four years. From Colorado he traveled to Wyoming, where he spent two more years. He next went to Kansas, in which state he lived until 1877, when he came to Fort Keogh, M. T. engaging in the stock business with William H. Cook, of St. Paul. Together they have about 150 head of cattle. Mr. Ross owns 160 acres of land, which he uses mostly for raising hay and grain. It is highly favored for cultivation, as the moisture is sufficient to raise crops with-

out irrigation. He was married to Miss Ella Maguire, a native of Kansas, and they have three children.

W. H. Ross, attorney at law, Miles City, arrived at Old Miles City in 1878, and was appointed deputy county clerk in the fall of that year, by T. B. Wilson, who was then elected. He served two years in this office, when he was appointed deputy treasurer, under C. W. Savage, for two years. He was appointed prosecutor in December, 1880; since which time he has devoted his entire attention to law, being the legal representative of many leading firms. He graduated from the Albany, N. Y., Law School; was admitted to the bar of Minnesota in 1870, and has been in continuous practice, with the exception of a few years beginning in 1874.

PERKINS RUSSELL, stock-grower, P.O. Miles City, was born at Weld, Franklin Co., Me., in 1819. When of age he moved to Boston, where he was depot-master for the B. & L. R.R. Co. for four years, and was then appointed an officer of the South Boston prison, holding that position three years. He then engaged in the express business for two years, after which he emigrated to Minnesota, in the spring of 1858, opening a general store at Oronoco, and also interesting himself extensively in farming. In 1859 he removed to Lake City, where he established a meat market contracting business. He built a mill at Red Lake, and contracted to build Bishop Whipple's church and house, two stores and forty dwellings for Indians. He remained at Lake City for seven years, then moved to Minneapolis, purchased an interest in a mill, engaged in the lumber business, and dealt in real estate very successfully. Was appointed assistant superintendent of construction for the life-saving service, with station at Delaware. In 1876 he was appointed United States special agent to assist seven men in removing currency from California; was appointed licensed Indian trader in 1877 for the Crows, and took charge in May of that year, holding office for two years. In 1879 he purchased a ranch near Bozeman, and in July, 1881, he removed to Miles City, where he built the first house with a stone foundation. In December, 1883, Mr. Russell erected the first skating rink. In connection with his son, Milton M., he now carries on an extensive sheep business.

C. W. SAVAGE, Miles City; born near Syracuse, N. Y., October 30, 1833; settled in Michigan with his parents in 1839; came to Minnesota in 1855. After some years passed in this state he visited Dakota, and in 1876 became a pioneer of the Yellowstone. During this year he established a store at Fort Keogh, and thus became the first regular merchant in the valley. Early in 1877 he opened a store at Old Miles City, and in 1878 was the first to move to the new town. He was the second P.M. at Miles City, serving from 1878 to 1881. He was the first elected county treasurer of Custer, holding the office for four years. Mr. Savage served in the First Minnesota Infantry in the War for the Union, and was wounded at Fredericksburg. He was married January 1, 1853. C. W. Savage & Sons, pioneer merchants, dealers in dry-goods, hardware, groceries, crockery, boots and shoes, etc., carry one of the largest stocks in Montana, varying from $50,000 to $75,000. William E. and George W. Savage are partners with their father in this large business.

GEORGE SAVAGE, of C. W. Savage & Sons, dealers in dry-goods and notions, Miles City, M. T. The firm is composed of C. W. Savage and two sons, Wm. E. and George. A branch store was established at Livingstone in July, 1883, and was under the management of George Savage. Their stock averaged about $18,000 in value, located in a good brick building. George Savage was born near Minneapolis, Minn., in 1860; received a common school education, and was made acquainted with business in his father's store. He came to Montana with his father in 1878.

KONRAD SCHMID, Miles City, dealer in and manufacturer of harness and saddlery, was born at Kempten, Bavaria, in 1840, where he attended school and learned the trade of harness-making. In later years he opened shops at Kempten and at Lindau, which he conducted until 1860, when he was drafted in the Bavarian artillery under Colonel Prince Leopold. He emigrated to the United States in 1866, and settled at Davenport, Ia., where he remained until 1870, when he enlisted in the 4th United States infantry, serving five years with this command in Kentucky, Arkansas and Wyoming. In 1876 he enlisted in the 2d United States cavalry and served through the entire war against the Sioux and other tribes, under General Crook. He was discharged on his own petition in 1879 by General Miles; settled at Miles City that fall, and erected some houses on Main street, in one of which he established his pioneer harness shop. He was engaged in ranching for some time, and now is interested solely in his business and real estate. He was married in 1860 to Miss Maria Zapf, a native of Lindau, Bavaria.

GEORGE B. SILVERBERG, Miles City, born in Poland September 2, 1842, was brought up in England, and in 1858 came to the United States and mined in California until 1871, after which he mined 19 months in Nevada. He went to Granite City, U. T., and served four years as postmaster. In 1876 he moved to the Black Hills. Mr. Silverberg was one of the first settlers at Miles City, and carried on a saloon there. In 1880 he sold the property and went to Billings, where he engaged in the wholesale liquor business, but in 1883 sold his stock, and returned to Miles City, where he opened a saloon, which he still carries on. Mr. Silverberg was foreman of the first jury at Miles City.

JAMES SIMPSON, P. O. Forsyth, one of the pioneer farmers of the Lower Yellowstone, residing on Little Porcupine Bottom, located his present ranch in 1877—at that time his nearest neighbors being at the two stage stations, one six and the other fifteen miles distant. The first winter afterward the western station was moved to his own ranch. At that time Traverse, Piatt Gilmer and Salisbury were proprietors of the stage line. Mr. Simpson has a fine ranch, which consists of 352 acres, devoted to hay, grain and pasture, all fenced except about twenty acres of timber, 130 being under cultivation. There are numerous convenient buildings besides the dwelling house, and the water privileges are excellent, the farm having a frontage on the Yellowstone river of one mile. Mr. Simpson is a native of Somerset Co., New Jersey, thirty miles from New Brunswick, and from his native state went to Springfield, Ill., thence to Oregon in 1852, coming to Montana in 1876, where he has since been engaged in the stock business. He drove the second band of cattle (through to British Columbia from Oregon) that went across the country.

A. SLOGGY, P. O. Putnam, is a native of Pennsylvania. He moved to Wisconsin, with his father, when but ten years old, and resided there until 1870, except four years spent in the army of the Tennessee as a member of the fourteenth regiment Wisconsin veteran volunteer infantry. Fourteen years of his life he spent in government employ, surveying and exploring the timber resources of northern Wisconsin, Michigan, Minnesota, and also the northern shores of lakes Huron and Superior in Canada. He went to Florida in 1870 and resided there until 1879, when he came to Montana Territory and engaged in ranching on Graveyard Bottom. He was appointed postmaster in July, 1883, which position he now holds.

JOHN W. SMITH, Miles City, is a native of Kentucky, born in the city of Louisville in 1828. His early life was spent in a printing office as a compositor. In 1857 he went to Fort Laramie, where he was engaged as an Indian trader for ten years. He

was next engaged by the government as chief scout and guide for five years, after which he was with General Harney and was instrumental in moving Sioux Indians from that county to the reservation. He operated as Indian trader at White Stone agency four years; built the cavalry barracks at Fort Lincoln as government contractor, and afterward went with General Custer to the Black Hills as sutler, being the means of opening up that country. He was next at Bismarck, Dak., as government contractor in grain and hay, until 1875. In 1876 he went with General Custer on the Yellowstone expedition, after which he was appointed trader on Tongue river, now Fort Keogh, where he remained two years. He then built the first house erected at Miles City, and invested about twenty-six thousand dollars in improvements in the town. Residing there until the spring of 1882, he removed to Bozeman and erected a brick block at a cost of twenty-two thousand dollars. Mr. Smith owns large mining interests in Montana, and improved a fine ranch on the Tongue river. He is a charter member of the board of trade of Bozeman, and was one of the first commissioners of Custer county. In 1883 Mr. Smith was married to Miss Josie Allen, of Michigan.

W. S. SNELL, member of the firm of Leighton, Jordan & Co., Miles City, is a native of England; came to the United States in 1872, and to Miles City in 1877, since which time he has been connected with the firm at Fort Buford, Ft. Meade, and at Miles City, where he took up his permanent residence in June, 1882.

WILLIAM C. STAEHLE, attorney and councilor at law, Miles City, was born in Tübingen, Wurtemberg, Germany, December 10, 1850. His parents reside in Joliet, Ill. He graduated at the Michigan University in 1875, was admitted to the bar in Illinois in 1879, and enrolled in Montana in 1882. He finally located in Miles City, where he enjoys a lucrative practice. He is a competent advocate in English and German. He was appointed a United States Commissioner and Notary Public for Custer county.

RICHARD E. STOWER is a native of Essex county, in the northern part of New York, where he was born twenty-eight years ago. He has been in this western country for the past eight or nine years. He was connected with the Merchants' National Bank in St. Paul for some time, being selected afterward by Mr. Merriam, cashier of the bank, to take the position of assistant cashier of a bank under his management in Anoka. In 1879 Mr. Stower moved to Montevideo, Minn., where he established the Citizens' Bank, which is still in successful operation at that place. Subsequently he returned to St. Paul in the capacity of private secretary to Col. Merriam, president of the Merchants' Bank, which position he resigned to come to Miles City as cashier and manager of the First National Bank, in January, 1882. He is an expert accountant and a man of principle in all his relations in life Socially he is quite popular, although numerous business cares engross the most of his time. As county treasurer he will doubtless make a brilliant record.

C. N. STREVELL was born at Pontiac, Livingston Co., Ill., completed his education in Illinois, and then engaged in the hardware trade. He established the firm of C. N. Strevell & Co., which was continued for twelve years previous to 1879, when Mr. Strevell's health failing, he came to Montana and located at Miles City in October of that year. Here he at once opened a hardware house, which he conducted individually for two years, when George M. Miles was admitted as a partner, and the name Miles & Strevell adopted as the firm title. They are proprietors of the pioneer hardware store of the city, one of the most extensive establishments in that line west of St. Paul.

WILLIAM STRONG, P. O. Putnam, was born in 1845, in England, thence came to Illinois in 1866, and from there went to Cincinnati, where he enlisted in the army in 1868. After serving in all the military posts from Omaha to Fort Ellis (participating with Cook's command) in the campaign against the Sioux in 1876, he came from Wyoming to Montana (in 1878), at that time being quartermaster sergeant of company I, 2d United States cavalry. He made application and was granted his discharge at Fort Keogh in 1880, and then purchased his present ranch on Tongue river, about three miles from Miles City. He owns 200 head of cattle and some other stock. The ranch, comprising 160 acres, is improved with buildings, well fenced, and under a good state of cultivation. As an instance of the productiveness of the same, Mr. Strong states that from thirty-eight acres of oats (in 1883) he threshed 500 bushels; from five acres of barley he threshed 200 bushels; one-half an acre of potatoes yielded 4,000 pounds, and a half acre of beets, four and a half tons. Mr. Strong was married in 1876 to Miss Elizabeth Fellhour, a native of Tennessee.

C. B. TOWERS, of the firm of C. B. Towers & Co., Miles City, was born at Richmond, Vt., in 1855; was educated in the schools of that town, and graduated from Tufts' College, Medford, Mass., in 1878. He then started for Montana, going up the Missouri to Fort Benton, and thence to Helena, where he sojourned for nearly one year engaged in surveying and mining. He finally located at Miles City and established the business under the name of C. B. Towers & Co. Their boot and shoe and gents' furnishing store was founded at Miles City in September, 1881, being the pioneer store in that line at this point. In 1883 the firm started a branch house at Livingston, M. T., with John McAusland in charge. Their trade extends over the whole of eastern and central Montana, and even into Wyoming. John S. Towers, of New York city, is a partner with C. B. Towers.

W. B. TOWNE, born at East Wilton, Maine, in 1846, was employed for several years as salesman in mercantile houses in Boston and in New York city, also as salesman for Hall's Safe & Lock Co., at Chicago, and the Diebold Safe & Lock Co. He was the first salesman in this line to enter the Black Hills, Montana and Mexico. Early in 1882 Mr. Towne located at Miles City, and in December of that year was appointed Clerk of the Probate Court.

WILLIAM VAN GASKAN, of the firm of Brandenberg & Van Gaskan, Miles City, is a native of Delaware, born in 1853. He moved to Missouri and thence to Helena, M. T., in 1873. He visited Idaho, where he remained until 1875, going thence to Cottonwood, south of Salt Lake; then to the Black Hills in 1876; joined in the Big Horn stampede in the fall of 1877, and ended his journeyings at Ft. Keogh later that year. In the spring of 1878 he started a dairy and joined Mr. Brandenberg in the stock business, the firm now having about 800 or 900 head of cattle. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1884, held at Helena

CHARLES WALKER, Probate Judge of Custer county and practicing attorney, arrived in Montana in 1862. He was born in Allegany Co., N. Y., August 28, 1822, and reared in Yates county; Left New York in 1844 for Fort Wayne, Ind. From Indiana he went to Dodge Co., Wis., being proprietor of the first hotel at Lowell county. From Wisconsin he crossed the plains to Oregon; thence to northern California, where he remained nine years. In the spring of 1853 he went to southern Oregon and was elected Justice of the Peace for Jackson county and also Justice of the Peace for Klamath Co., holding both offices at the same time. He resigned these offices about six months afterward. In the spring of 1862 he went to Florence, Idaho, and on to Boise basin, acting as magistrate under Governor Wal-

lace for twenty-two months before the territory was organized. In the fall of 1865 he visited Elk Creek, Deer Lodge Co., M. T., and became interested in mines there; was made Recorder of that district. In ninety days he made about $16,000, and sold out, leaving there and going to Sioux City; thence to Minnesota. He arrived at the Black Hills in 1876. In the spring of 1877 he went with a party to the Big Horn mountains, and from that section to Bozeman. From Bozeman he moved to Miles City in the fall of 1877, where he has since resided. Mr. Walker was the first attorney that ever pleaded a case in Custer county, and was Probate Judge for the last two years, being the second person in the county elected to that office. He is also engaged in buying and selling land. Judge Walker was married to Miss Eliza Morgan, at Orangeville, Ind., in 1846, and is the father of two sons and two daughters. The eldest son enlisted in the army at 14 years of age, and while on his way from Fort Wadsworth to be discharged, perished in a Minnesota blizzard, February 14, 1866. His name was Philo J. C. Walker. Judge Walker has been a cripple nearly all his life, having lost the use of one of his limbs from a fever-sore, which compels him to use crutches.

CHARLES WHITMAN, P. O. Rosebud, stock grower, on Sweeney creek, son of Newton and Mary Whitman, of Berlin, Wis., was born at that place in 1857. Mr. Whitman came to Fargo, Dak., in 1872, and to Montana in 1881, where he purchased the Brainerd ranch, near Miles City. Here he has since been engaged in stock-raising, owning now 250 cattle (some Shorthorns) and a number of horses.

C. S. WHITNEY, surgeon-dentist, Miles City, born in Massachusetts, near Boston, in 1856, was educated in his native state; studied dentistry in Lowell, and began practice in Rutland, Vt., in 1878. He removed to St. Paul, Minn., in the summer of 1883, and in the following September came to Miles City, M. T., where he opened his present dental rooms. Dr. Whitney is the only practicing dentist at this place.

LUTHER J. WHITNEY, real-estate agent, stock-grower and dealer, Miles City, was born in Hancock Co., Ill., in 1841. He moved to Kansas in 1853; thence to Utah in 1870, where he passed five years in mining and other pursuits, and in 1875 to the Black Hills. In 1877 he settled in Montana, locating in Custer Co., where he now has a herd of 200 cows and a flock of 4,000 sheep. He became largely interested in Miles City real estate, and in July, 1883, opened an office there, which he closed up recently. Mr. Whitney was married at Leavenworth, Kan., in 1869, to Miss Jane Palmer. He was elected county commissioner in 1884, for a term of four years, and served as school trustee in 1880.

H. B. WILEY, assistant cashier Stock Growers' National Bank, Miles City, and was born in Massachusetts; a son of A. S. Wiley, and vice-president of the Detroit Iron Safe Company. He came with his parents to Detroit in 1874, and there attended school for two years. He then clerked and acted as cashier for Newcomb, Endicott & Co., dry goods merchants at Detroit, until 1880. He located a claim in that year in Dakota, which he gave up in 1882, and engaged as clerk for Marks & Soule, merchants at Billings, M. T., for two years, save about two months during which he was book-keeper for H. Clark & Co., contractors on the N. P. R. R., being located at Helena. In January, 1884, he was employed in Stebbins, Mund & Co.'s bank, at Miles City, since when he has remained and is assistant cashier of the Stock Growers' National Bank, and has also been a stock holder in the same since the former bank was merged into the latter.

A. B. WOLF, proprietor of the Commercial Hotel, Miles City, was born at Louisville, Ky., May 5, 1846; moved with his father to St. Louis, Mo., a few years later, where his father established the first steam bakery. Mr. Wolf, when of age, took a position as salesman in the bakery, which he held until 1877, when he came to old Miles City. On arrival here he took charge of Capt. Smith's restaurant; moved to new Miles City in 1878, and carried on a restaurant until 1881. He erected the Merchants' Hotel this year, which he managed until August 1, 1882, when he purchased a farm near town, and entered upon fruit tree culture. In September, 1883, he opened the Commercial House, which he conducts with remarkable ability.

J. JAY WOOD, Miles City, physician and surgeon, was born in Vermont in 1851; moved to Ohio in 1860, and thence to Illinois, where he was married to Miss Georgia Weythe, of Springfield, in 1881. He came direct to Montana from Cincinnati, and established an office at Miles City.

CAPTAIN C. P. WOOLFOLK, farmer and stock-grower, P. O. Etchetah, is a native of St. Louis, Mo. He removed with his parents to Kentucky in 1853, making that state his home until 1860, when, on the death of his father, he returned to Carroll Co., Mo., where he resided for several years. He was engaged in the Missouri river trade between St. Louis and Omaha for some years previous to 1868, and next was one of the pioneer steamboat men of the Yellowstone, having piloted the "J. H. Durfee" up that river in 1876. He was captain in the "Josephine" at the time she came up with the "Far West" in the trip to Fort Custer, then being built. Mr. Woolfolk now has charge of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company's fleet. Capt. Woolfolk purchased the site of old Fort Pease, in 1882, and here his ranch is located. He states that the seasons are so mild here that melons, sweet potatoes and such vegetables grow well. He was married in 1878, to Miss Ida Chrum, a native of Carrolton, Mo.

*W. B ANDREWS, proprietor of the Inter Ocean Hotel, Miles city, came to this territory in the spring of 1881, from Chicago, where he had served several years in the Palmer House as clerk and cashier. He took the position of bookkeeper for O' Toole & Co., post traders at Fort Keogh. On the retirement of W. D. O'Toole as trader, he came to Miles City and engaged in the drug business, but soon after accepted the management of the Inter Ocean Hotel, which position he occupied until 1884; at which time he secured a lease of the hotel, and has since conducted it as sole proprietor.

*Received too late for alphabetical order.

W. S. McKinzie

BOZEMAN.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

DAWSON COUNTY.

SAMUEL R. AINSLIE, P. O. Glendive, was born at Sandusky, Erie Co., O.; received a common school education, and began railroad work on the S. D. & C. R R., the first railroad constructed west of the Alleghenies. He began as errand boy, and was promoted chief clerk in the general office after a term of five years' service. He left the office to accept the agency at Lawrence, Kan., for the Kansas Pacific Railroad Company. In after years he had charge of various offices along the line to Denver, where he was freight agent in 1874. This company appointed him superintendent of the Denver division, and subsequently traffic manager of the Denver & Rio Grande railroad. This last position he held for a year and a half, resigning in 1881 to accept the position of superintendent of the Yellowstone division of the Northern Pacific railroad—463 miles of main line, fifty-one miles National Park branch and twenty miles Helena and Jefferson Co. branch. Such a series of promotions tell at once the story of the man's capacity

S. L. BEAN, Glendive, was born in Franklin Co., N. Y., in March, 1850; he learned the machinists' trade in Blood's Locomotive Works, at Manchester, N. H., and in 1873 moved to Wisconsin, where he was employed as machinist in the shops of the W. C. R. R. Co., at Stevens Point. In 1879 he left Stevens Point to take charge of the C., St. P., M & O. R. R. Co's shops at Hudson, Wis. In February, 1880, he entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as foreman in the Brainerd shops; in February, 1881, was assigned to the Little Missouri. He has been master mechanic at Glendive since 1881. In charge as master mechanic on construction engineers at Little Missouri. Mr. Bean is now serving as county commissioner of Dawson, having been elected in November, 1882.

JOHN H. BOYD, Glendive, night policeman and councilman, was born in New York city in 1851; went to Wisconsin in childhood with his father, Henry Boyd, and thence to Mower Co., Minn., in 1863, where they resided 19 years. Subsequently, in 1880, Mr. Boyd moved to Lake Co., D. T., and in 1881 entered the civil engineers' department of the Northern Pacific railroad under J. W. Kendricks, in charge of the Yellowstone division, serving until February, 1883, some time after his settlement at Glendive. He was appointed deputy under sheriff James Taylor in February, 1883, but resigned the following June, when he was appointed councilman and constable by the commissioners of Dawson Co. Henry Boyd enlisted in the 3d Wisconsin infantry in 1861, serving 18 months, when he was discharged on account of wounds.

MORRIS CAIN, blacksmith, P. O. Glendive, was born at Barkersville, Mass., in 1838; moved with his parents to Wooster, Mass., in 1847, and assisted them on the farm which they purchased near that town, until 1852, when he set forth on his western course. In 1875 he enlisted in the Seventh U. S. Cavalry, at Boston, and served until July 4, 1877, when he received his discharge at Fort Rice. He then engaged with Joe Rimmel, as blacksmith, working on the road to Bismarck. Six months later he opened a blacksmith and wheelwright's shop at Bismarck. During this time a volunteer was called for to deliver mail at Fort Keogh Mr. Cain offered himself, and performed the hazardous undertaking successfully. On his return he sold his shops and operated a hack line for a short time, then followed the Northern Pacific Railroad to Glendive, moving his shop in advance of the R. R. construction. He located at Glendive in 1880, built a grocery store in old Glendive for M. J. Quinn, of which he was given charge. February 1, 1881, he built the first blacksmith shop, and also erected two buildings on Front street. Since then he has accumulated valuable real estate, owning several houses; he carries on a stable and corral, together with a freighting outfit.

N. W. COMFORD, Glendive, Commissioner of Dawson Co., and dealer in real estate, was born in Canada in 1844; moved with his parents to Chilton, Wis., in 1850, and went to Minnesota in 1858 to engage in farming. In 1868 he moved to Elk Point, Dak., where he established his farm and stock-growing business. In 1872 he arrived on the site of Bismarck, Dak., and erected the first house there, subsequently becoming engaged in freighting from Sioux City through Dakota. He visited Fort Benton in 1875, where he engaged in the live stock trade, and in June, 1881, he settled at Glendive, where he acquired large interests in village property, and also a timbered tract of 200 acres adjoining the town. Many of the most substantial business houses of Glendive are the property of Mr. Comford, or are leased by him. He was one of the first Commissioners elected by the people of Dawson, an office in which he served with scrupulous assiduity.

JAMES COSTELLO, Glendive, born at Faribault, Minn., in 1862, moved to Dakota in 1874, where he was engaged in various occupations until 1876, in which year he came to Montana. From 1876 to October, 1883, when, with Frank Muzzy, he purchased the Glendive stables, he took the parts of herder, stage driver, hunter and trapper. (*Vide Hist. of Glendive*) In January, 1885, he moved to the north of the Yellowstone river, opposite to Glendive, and is running a saloon.

H. S. DAVIS, Glendive, dealer in drugs, stationery and toilet articles, was born in Michigan in 1857, and was educated in the public schools of that state. In 1874 he engaged in the drug business at Almont, Mich. He continued at that place until July, 1881, when he came to Glendive and established his present business. Mr. Davis has a well stocked establishment in his line, and is in possession of a very satisfactory trade.

HENRY DION, Glendive, one of the pioneer business men of Glendive, was born near Montreal, Canada, in 1846. Nineteen years after he moved to the North Atlantic States, and in December, 1867, moved westward to Omaha, Neb., thence to Wyoming and Utah. Returning as far as Chicago, he remained some time in that city, and in July, 1872, went to Dakota, where he was engaged as carpenter, in building Little Ft. Lincoln and other government works. In 1875 he visited the Black Hills, but returned to Bismarck, where he remained till 1880, and then moved to Glendive. He was appointed first sheriff of Dawson county September 17, 1882. He has conducted successfully a billiard hall and sample room since May, 1881, and has been engaged in the wholesale liquor trade for over two years.

ANDREW R. DUNCAN, M. D., Glendive, was born in Charlotte-Town Royalty, Prince Edward Island, in the year 1851. He came to the United States in 1877; re-

ceived his medical education at the Universities of Pennsylvania and Vermont, attending two years at the former and one year at the latter, from which he received his degree of M. D. in 1882. He practiced a short time in his native province, whence he came direct to Glendive, Montana. In September, 1882, he entered into partnership with Dr. McIntosh, under the firm name of Drs. McIntosh & Duncan, who were appointed district surgeons to the Northern Pacific Beneficial Association. On the 27th of January, 1885, the firm dissolved, and Dr. Duncan was retained as the district surgeon. He is also United States examining surgeon, coroner of Dawson county, physician to the Board of Health, county physician and surgeon, and medical examiner for several insurance companies.

M. FARRELL, Glendive, proprietor of lunch counter and saloon, was born in County Longford, Ireland, in 1848. He came to the United States in 1857 with his parents, and remained with them in Brooklyn, N. Y., until 1866, when he moved to Kansas, and there passed three years. After spending seven years in Texas and the Indian Territory, he moved to Montana, where the cantonment at the mouth of Tongue river was constructed. He was in business at Miles City until November, 1880, when he and a Mr. Butler came to Glendive and opened a restaurant—November 7, that year—the first business place at Glendive. In July, 1881, Mr. Butler retired, leaving Mr. Farrell to conduct the business alone. He is widely and favorably known throughout the Yellowstone country. December 17, 1884, his restaurant was burned, and on December 22, 1884, he opened a saloon and lunch counter.

PETER GALLAGHER, Glendive, Deputy Clerk of the District Court, and junior partner of the firm of Poutet & Gallagher, wholesale and retail dealers in wines, liquors and cigars, Glendive, M. T.; also land agent—homestead, pre-emption and tree claims filed; does a general land office business. The subject of this sketch was born in Ireland in 1856; came to America in the spring of 1878; located at Bismarck, Dak., where he served as night watchman from April 1 to August 1 of that year. He then engaged with the firm of Galloway & McGarvey, to take charge of a general store, on the line of the Bismarck & Black Hills railway, serving in that capacity one year; next clerked for Brady & McGarvey, railroad contractors, on the line of the Northern Pacific railway. In September, 1880, he came to Glendive, M. T., and bought a half interest with Robert Poutet in the clothing business, and in wholesale and retail liquor trade; they enlarged the business and included in their line flour and feed and hunters' supplies. In April, 1883, they closed out all but the wholesale and retail liquor business, which they have since carried on exclusively. Mr. Gallagher has held the office of Clerk of the Court since the establishment of a court at Glendive, being the present incumbent.

HARRY HELMS, saloon and restaurant, Glendive, was born October 8, 1845, in Cincinnati, O. He early learned the carpenter's trade and at the age of seventeen began for himself in that line in his native city. In 1864 he worked at his trade in Indianapolis, Ind., where he helped to construct several buildings, among which were two public schools. In 1870 he went to Louisiana and helped to build vessels at Algiers for nearly three years. In 1880 he located at St. Louis, going thence to Montana and locating at Glendive, before the U. P. R. R. was extended so far, opening a saloon two years later he added a restaurant and now carries on a lucrative business. He has been delegate to democratic conventions. Was married in 1882 to Lizzie May, of Minneapolis, Minn.

ANTON KLAUS, Glendive, son of Anton Klaus, of Jamestown, Dak., and formerly of Green Bay, Wis., was born at Green Bay in 1861; was educated and resided there until his removal to Jamestown, Dak., where he was engaged in the lumber trade and interested in real estate. In 1882 he formed a partnership with Ela C. Waters (*Vide Hist. of Hotel, also sketch of E. C. Waters*), which existed until the summer of 1885, when Mr. Klaus withdrew from the firm.

WILLIAM E. LONERGAN, Glendive, son of Thomas and Margaret Lonergan, was born at Boston, Mass., February 12, 1851, where he attended school until 1867, when he entered a grocery establishment. There he passed five years. In 1872 he began the study of law in the office of Grover & Ames, and subsequently in the office of Benj. F. Butler. He was admitted to practice in the U. S. Court and the Supreme Court in 1877, being the youngest candidate ever granted that honor. He settled at Mandan, Dak., in 1878, and was the first judge of the courts there. He located at Glendive October 12, 1881, being one of the very first attorneys who settled here. He was elected Probate Judge in November, 1882, having previously been the first Prosecuting Attorney of Dawson. He was married February 14, 1883, to Miss Nellie, daughter of General Powell C. Adams.

WM. LOWE, Glendive, was born in England in 1829; he emigrated in 1839, and located in Rhode Island, where he learned the tinner's trade, and resided until 1853, removing thence to Canton, Ia., to open a hardware store. He was among the pioneers of Montana, coming here in 1864 as one of a party who discovered Ruby Gulch and Emigrant Gulch. He worked in those gulches for some time without success, when he left for Virginia City; subsequently returned to Emigrant Gulch; then proceeded to Rochester Gulch on Beaverhead; drifted back to Virginia City the following spring, thence to Clarke's Fork and Judith Basin regions. He was also a member of the company who built a boat about where Livingstone now stands, and proceeded down the Yellowstone in it to the mouth of Powder river, where his party killed eight and wounded several Sioux who attacked them. After spending 18 years prospecting and mining, he settled at Glendive in January, 1882, and established a hardware, tin and sheet-iron factory at that point. He married, in 1857, Miss Ellen Byard, and has four children, Nellie, Esther, Guy and Ray. He is now public administrator for Dawson county.

WILLIAM W. MABEE, editor and publisher, Glendive, was born near Vittoria, Canada, February 24, 1857, was educated in the schools of that district, and at the Can. Lit. Inst., Woodstock. He entered the drug business with Dr. Stewart at Pt. Rowan, Canada, in 1875; visited Greene, Ia., in October, 1877, where he took a position in Young's drug store; subsequently took charge of Harrison's drug store at Clarksville, and in 1878 moved to Lansing, where he held a similar position until May 10, 1880, when he set out on that journey which terminated in his arrival on the site of Glendive, November 19, 1880. He found at this point the canvass towns in advance of the railroad track. At that time the Eagle Butte Cut, 1¼ miles west of Glendive, was commenced. The journey was the result of Yellowstone fever, from the effects of which Mr. Mabee, like his fellow travelers, suffered much, having worked at everything from grader on the track to mail carrier. In April, 1881, he was the first driver of the Engineers' Mail into Miles City from Glendive. In July, 1881, he went to Bismarck, and there purchased a Washington hand press and a stock of type. This outfit was brought into Glendive, an office established in a log shanty in the rear of Davis' drug store, and the first number of a Glendive newspaper issued August 11. Our subject was married to Miss Effie C. Ayotte (daughter of the D. U. S. M. at Buford, Dak.) December 24, 1882.

D. M. MCINTOSH, M. D., Glendive, was born in Pictou Co., N. S., in 1837; graduated from Harvard University in 1871, practiced for about one year at Cam-

bridgeport, near Boston, then moved to Prince Edward Island, where he continued to practice until 1882, when he came to Glendive. Some time after the partnership with Dr. Duncan was formed, he was appointed surgeon to the N. P. B. Association, for the district between Little Missouri and Billings; and to this medical firm of McIntosh & Duncan also was given the contract for the care of the poor of Dawson county. The partnership with Dr. Duncan ceased January 27, 1885.

A. J. McMillan, Glendive, was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1848, and came to the United States in 1863, locating in Pennsylvania, where he resided until 1871, when he moved to Chippewa Falls, Wis., and engaged in the lumber trade. In 1881 he visited Minnesota, pushed further westward, and in the fall of that year arrived at Glendive, where he established his hotel business. He was elected county treasurer in November, 1882, an office which he filled with credit to himself and to the county. He was married to Alice S. Getty, in 1881, at Chippewa Falls.

John F. Maloney, P. O. Glendive, born at Faribault, Minn., in 1859, was educated at St. John's College, St. Cloud, and Shattuck School, Faribault, Minn.; was admitted to practice in the courts of Minnesota. He settled at Glendive in July, 1881, and in September of the following year was appointed probate judge by the Governor, holding the office until January 1, 1883, having previously (November, 1882,) been elected a member of the legislature. In November, 1883, he was elected member of the constitutional convention of January, 1884, and was deputized to represent Dawson at the Assessor's Convention held at Helena.

Edward Marron, stock-grower, fifteen miles from Glendive, at Seven-mile creek, was born at Utica, N. Y., in 1856. He moved with his parents to Christian Co., Ill., in childhood, and resided in that State until 1877, when he came to Montana, locating his ranch at the mouth of Seven-mile creek, fifteen miles from Glendive. Here he engaged in hunting and trapping, making his camp one mile south of the present town of Glendive. At that time he was the only white man in the region. The Indians made it a point to steal his horses every spring. Once he caught a party in the act, and sent at least one of the redskins to the happy hunting-grounds. Some years ago he met a party of New York hunters, and was employed by them as guide; on their return the next season he was re-employed. At the close of this season they proposed to start a stock ranch, making him manager and partner. The proposition was carried out with profit to the pioneer and his New York friends, who visit him annually. Mr. Marron's share numbered 140 head of cattle in 1883.

Frank H. Marsh, Glendive, was born in Norwalk, O., June 2, 1854, and was engaged in 1867 as message boy in the Western Union Telegraph Office at Norwalk, O. In 1868 he was appointed telegraph operator in the railroad office at that point for the L. S. & M. S. R. R. Co. He was removed to the Cleveland, O., office for the same company in 1869, remaining there about one year. In 1871 he was engaged as telegraph operator by various roads, among them the P., Ft. W. & C., P. C. & St. L., and T., W. & W. railways. Mr. Marsh went to Kansas City in 1872, where he was employed in the general office as telegraph operator. In 1883 he went to Ellis, Kan., as train dispatcher, remaining until 1876. He then went to Palestine, Texas, remaining one year as train dispatcher for the I. & G. N. Ry. Co. He was appointed chief train dispatcher of the Yellowstone Division of the Northern Pacific Ry. at Glendive, M. T., in 1882, where he still remains.

Frank Muzzy, Glendive, of the firm of Costello & Muzzy, was born at Kader, Ia., in 1850; moved to Minnesota, where he resided until 1871, when he went to Dakota, and made that territory his home until 1876. In the latter year he came to Montana with the Perry and Custer expedition, but soon after left that party, and, in partnership with Fred Ronsaville, engaged in cutting timber on Crittenden Island, and in steamboat wood supplies. This partnership was dissolved in 1879–80, when Mr. Muzzy was employed on the railroad. A year later he located a ranch, which he operated in summer, devoting the winter to buffalo hunting. He settled at Glendive in October, 1883, and, with James Costello, purchased Comfort & Raymond's livery outfit, which he carries on at the present time. (*Vide History of Glendive.*)

J. J. O'Brien, Glendive, dealer in ice, was born at North Brookfield, Mass., in 1854, and resided there until 1876, when he enlisted in the U. S. army, served in Texas and along the frontier, and the same year came to Montana with Gen. Buell's command. He was with Gen Rosseau in his survey of the N. P. line, and subsequently engaged in grading the road until the construction party reached Glendive, in July, 1881, when he located here and engaged in the ice trade—putting up about 1000 tons annually. Mr. O'Brien was elected assessor of Dawson Co., in November, 1882.

Robt. Poutet, Glendive, was born in Dublin, Ireland, December 25, 1843, and embraced a seafaring life in 1856. He shipped as a cabin boy, for an Australian voyage, in 1861, and passed three years in that country; made a voyage to South America, and continued in the merchant service until 1868, when he landed at Baltimore, Md. From 1869 to 1871 he visited Illinois, Wyoming and Utah, remaining one year at Chicago, and railroading and mining in the West. In April, 1871, he moved to Minnesota, and later that year to Fargo, Dak., where he resided until the fall of 1878, when he entered the Bismarck and Black Hills freight business. Early in 1880 he began mercantile life at Green River, Dak., and on December 20, 1880, he, with Peter Gallagher, opened a clothing store at Glendive. Subsequently they closed out their stock and opened their wholesale liquor and cigar house. Mr Poutet was elected commissioner of Dawson county, in November, 1882, in which important office he has rendered most valuable service to the new county.

W. H. Raymond, Glendive, County Clerk and Recorder of Dawson Co., was born in Marengo, Ill., in 1848; removed to Iowa in 1855, and from 1872 until 1877 he was in the grocery business at Charles City. In 1877 he went to Minnesota and engaged in mercantile business until 1879, when he returned to Iowa, remaining there one year, and then went to Fergus Falls, Minn., where he remained until 1880, when he came to Glendive and engaged in the livery and feed business. He was elected County Clerk and Recorder of Dawson County, in November, 1882, and still holds the position.

George D. Richmond, Glendive, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1850; he, in early life, came to America and remained in New York city until 1870, when he moved west, spending five years in Fort Ellis, M. T., in government employ. Returning to New York he remained one year, and then came to Fort Custer and worked three years, after which he came to Glendive and opened a station for papers, fruits and confectionery in October, 1881. In May, 1885, he sold out his business.

B. A. Savignac, Glendive, a native of St Louis, moved to Kansas in 1868, which state he left in 1879, going to Fort Benton, M. T. During the winter of 1881–2 he moved to Miles City, and thence to Glendive in March, 1882, where he purchased the N. W. Comfort Meat Market, and conducted the same in partnership with R. W. Snyder.

J. D. Sears, boot and shoe merchant, Glendive, was born in Delaware Co., N. Y., in 1836, where he learned the trade of boot and shoe maker, and resided until

December 28, 1865. On this date he moved to Wilmington, Ill.; in July following he went to Denison, Ia., and in February, 1867, to Yankton, Dak., where he carried on the boot and shoe business for 12 years. He joined in the Black Hills stampede in 1876, operated in mining and lost a snug fortune which he earned at Yankton. In May, 1881, he settled at Glendive, resumed his trade, and by industry again accumulated a fair capital, on which he re-established his boot and shoe business A. A. Tebo is Mr. Sears' partner (non-resident). The stock carried ranges from $3,000 to $4,000 in value.

R. W. SNYDER, Glendive, of the firm of Snyder & Savignac, was born in Kentucky in 1847, and resided there until 1865, when he moved to Kansas. In 1871 he went to Cheyenne, Wy.; then visited Sidney, Neb; thence moved to the Black Hills, where he engaged in freighting and mining until March, 1882, when he came to Glendive and formed a partnership with B. A. Savignac as proprietors of the Glendive Meat Market, formerly operated by N. W. Comfort. The partnership continued for several years, when Mr. Savignac withdrew, and Mr. Snyder now has sole control of the business.

JAMES TAYLOR, Glendive, was born at New Bedford, Mass., in 1844; moved with his parents to Canada in 1852, and in 1862 to Houghton, Mich., where he resided until 1869, when he engaged in the work of Northern Pacific construction at Duluth. In 1870 he located at Brainerd, Minn., and was elected chairman of the Cass Co. board of county commissioners. He operated a ferry at Brainerd until 1877, when he moved to Bismarck, Dak., as outside manager for the post-traders, Winston Bros. & Shaw. He came to Montana in 1879 in the interest of this company and opened a saloon at the mouth of Glendive creek, where a small settlement was formed. Mr. Taylor established a wholesale and retail liquor house here a year later; but in January, 1881, moved to New Glendive. He was appointed deputy to the famous sheriff, Thomas Irvine, in February, 1881, and was elected sheriff of Dawson Co. in November, 1882. His services need no comment. Mr. Taylor married Miss Lizzie Gloster, of Toronto, Canada, in June, 1882.

ALEXANDER TINLING, Glendive, was born at Brantford, Canada, in January, 1861, and moved with his parents to Ossian, Ia., when quite a child. He was educated and conducted a school there. He came to Montana in 1882, when he received the position of clerk in the freight office of the Northern Pacific railroad. In 1883 he was transferred to Forsyth as agent in charge of that office; but within four months was re-transferred to Glendive as general ticket and freight agent at that point, as well as express agent. His brother, G. W., was born in the year 1863 at Brantford, Canada, received some schooling, and worked on the farm until 1883, when he came to Forsyth and learned railroading under our subject. He came to Glendive in July, 1883, and is in the same office with his brother.

JOHN TRUMBULL, attorney at law, Glendive, was born at Glasgow, Scotland, May 21, 1856, and there received a primary education. In 1865 he came to the United States, studied at the Iowa College, from which he graduated with law class of 1879. He was admitted to the bar, and entered upon the practice of his profession at Cresco, Ia. He removed to Bismarck, Dak., in the spring of 1881, and to Glendive in December, 1882. He was appointed deputy district attorney under T. R. Edwards August 10, 1883, which position he held until Mr. Edwards' death in December, 1883

SAM. L. WALLACE, train dispatcher, P. O. Glendive, was born at Cedar Rapids, Ia., in 1849; moved to Marshalltown, Iowa, in 1861, and there learned telegraphy. He was appointed operator at State Centre, Ill., in 1865, which position he resigned to accept another with the Illinois Central R. R Co. Two years later he was appointed to a position on the Union Pacific R. R., and served that company for three years. Again he held a position in the Western Union Telegraph Co's office in California for three years, afterward serving one year for the Mormons at Deseret and at Pioche, Nev. Returning to the States, he held positions at Indianapolis, Cincinnati and Chicago, being special operator for the *Inter Ocean* at Chicago. He held a similar position at Washington for the New York Associated Press He came to Glendive in 1883, where he was appointed train dispatcher, and after a service of two years resigned to accept the position of general manager for the Angus Cattle Co., of Chicago.

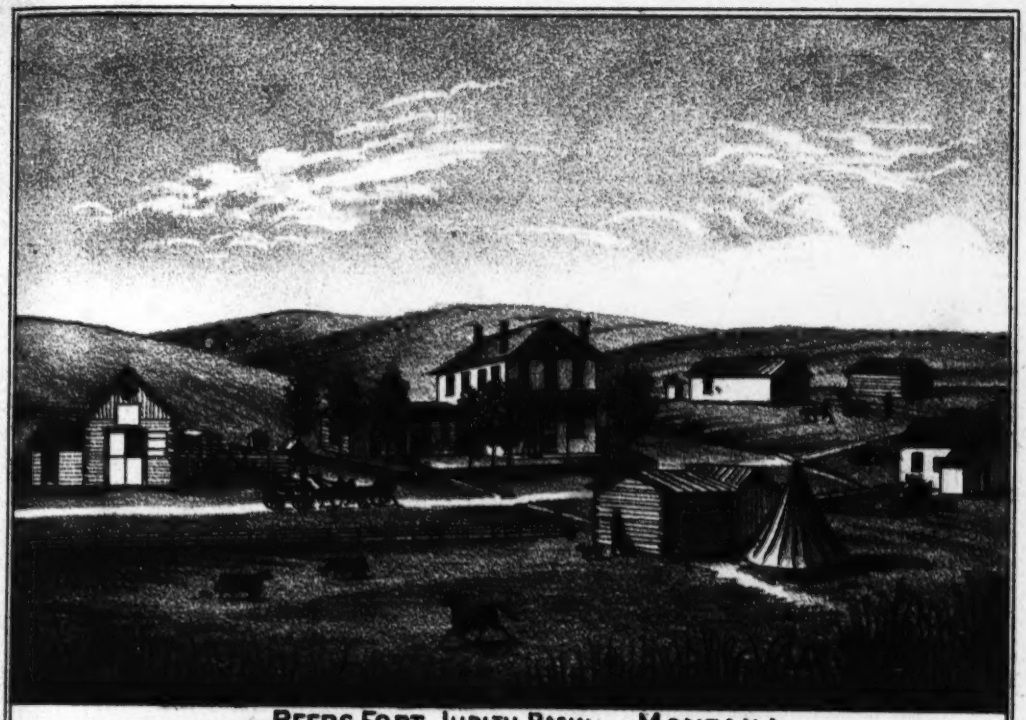
ELA C. WATERS, Glendive (of the late firm of Klaus and Waters, proprietors of the Merrill House), was born at Martinsburg, Lewis Co., N. Y., in 1849; moved to Fond du Lac, Wis., in childhood; was educated in the schools there and also attended Ripon College until he entered commercial life. In 1870 he was appointed traveling salesman for a New York house, and continued on the road from that period up to 1882, when, with Mr. Klaus, he opened the Merrill House. He enlisted in Co. A, 38th Wis. Inf., early in 1864, and served as drummer until the close of the war. His ideas, gained from experience on the road, have been put in practice at the Merrill House, rendering it one of the most pleasant hotels in the Northwest. In addition to his hotel interests, he is also interested in the cattle business. Mr. Waters was married, March 4, 1877, to Miss Martha B., daughter of John B. Amory, one of Fond du Lac's oldest citizens. Early in 1885 he became sole proprietor of the Merrill House.

CHAPTER XXXV.

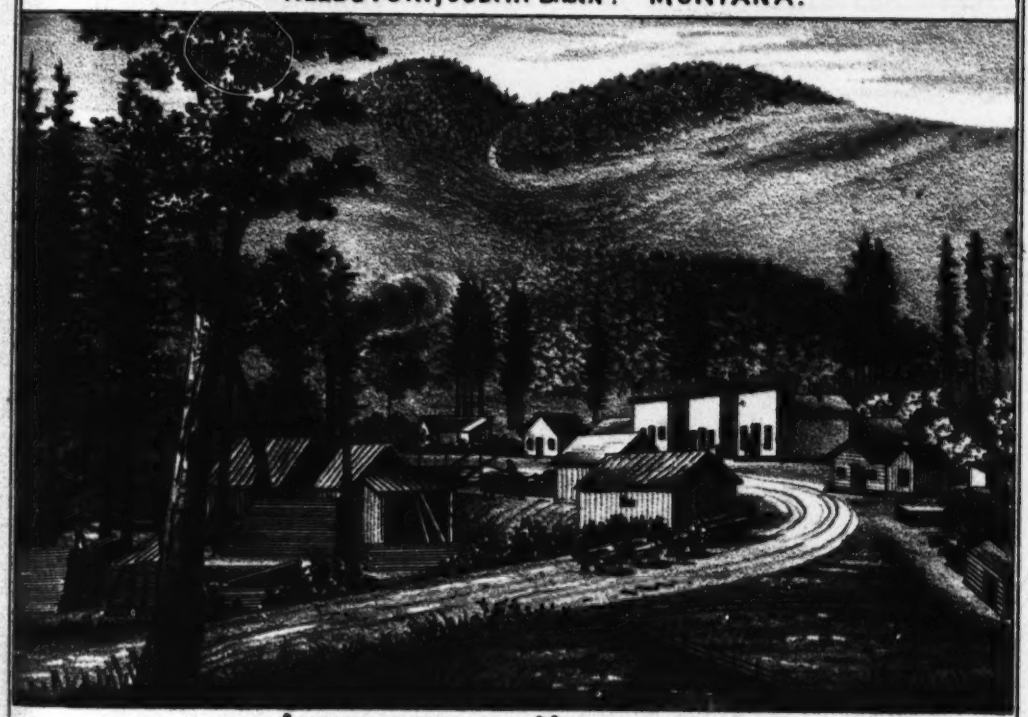
DEER LODGE COUNTY.

JOAQUIN ABASCAL, P. O. Beartown, member from Deer Lodge, of the Con. Convention of 1884, was born in Spain, in 1835, in the province of Castile; removed to California in 1852; came to Montana in 1866, and has been engaged in mining, freighting and merchandising since that time. He was a member of the council of the Ninth Legislative Assembly of Montana; has been for years engaged in mining and merchandising at Beartown.

ADOLPH AHREN, produce and commission house, Anaconda, was born in Germany, August 24, 1858, and is a son of Frederick and Catharine Ahren. In 1868 he came to the United States with his parents, with whom he remained in the vicinity of Verona, Wis., until 1880, when he came to Montana, and worked the first year in the vicinity of Cable. In 1881, in partnership with his brother, he opened a hotel at Cable, at



REEDS FORT, JUDITH BASIN. MONTANA.



ANDERSONVILLE — MONTANA.

SAYRE BROS, SHEEP RANCH, MUSSELSHELL VALLEY, MEAGHER CO.

GRANDE BROS, COMB CREEK RANCH, MUSSELSHELL VALLEY, MEAGHER CO.

which business he continued until the summer of 1883, at which time he came to Anaconda and opened a meat market; this he sold out after a couple of months and invested in his present business. Being a young man of quiet and gentlemanly bearing, his prospects of success in life are exceedingly promising.

JAMES M BAILEY, Deer Lodge City, was born in State of Maine, July 13, 1826. In 1846 he settled at Pittston, Pa., where he worked as a carpenter three years. In 1849 he moved to Grant Co., Wis., and engaged in farming, also at carpenter work, until 1864, when he left for Montana. Arriving at Alder Gulch, he began mining. In 1865 he went to Blackfoot, and mined there until the fall of the same year, when he left for Deer Lodge county. He purchased the Warm Spring ranch, built a hotel and kept a traveler's house on the stage road for three years. He mined one summer at Pioneer and attended to his ranch in the winter. In the fall of 1869 he came to Deer Lodge, engaged in the cattle business, and bought a ranch thirteen miles from town. In 1871 he entered the lumber business, which he sold out in 1883. Mr. Bailey married Miss Catharine House, in October, 1849, and by her has one child, Mina M. He has a ranch on Big Blackfoot, is engaged in raising horses and cattle, and has charge of a lumber yard, besides being interested in real estate in town.

JUDGE JOHN Y. BATTERTON, Deer Lodge City, county commissioner of Deer Lodge county, was born in Boone Co., Mo., October 22, 1826. He was brought up in his native county, and engaged in the live-stock business He was elected judge of the county court of Boone county, re-elected, and served seven years In June, 1877, he moved to Montana, and located at Deer Lodge City. The following year he was elected county commissioner, was re-elected, and has served till the present time.

L. P. BECK, P.O., Race Track, was born in Denmark, in 1844; son of Nelson and Annie Beck, farmers. He remained in his native country until 22 years of age, when he came to the United States, and settled in New Jersey, where he remained one year, working in a brick yard. From New Jersey he moved to Nebraska, and for two years was engaged in general work. Pushing on to Montana, in 1872, he settled at Deer Lodge City, where he was engaged in the wood business until 1878, when he located upon his present ranch, near Race Track. Mr. Beck was married in New Jersey, in 1869, to Miss Maria Christian, by whom he has five children.

NELS BECK, P.O., Race Track, ranchman and stock grower, was born in Denmark, May 6, 1847, a son of Nels and Annie (Jensen) Beck. He grew to manhood on a farm, and came to the United States in 1872, finding employment at general work in Ohio for three years. In 1875 he came to Montana and bought a small tract of land near Deer Lodge City, where he raised, and supplied the people of the city with, vegetables for a period of six years. In February, 1882, he moved upon his present ranch, near the mouth of Race Track creek. Mr. Beck was married in Denmark, May 12, 1872, to Miss Mary H. Hanson, by whom he has five bright and intelligent children.

WILLIARD BENNETT, Deer Lodge City, was born in Ontario, Canada, in October, 1845. At 16 years of age he left Ontario and went to the oil regions in Pennsylvania. Here he associated with his brother, Nelson Bennett, and began taking contracts for putting down wells by the foot. After carrying this on for some years, he returned to Canada, purchased land and engaged in farming. He went to Qu'Appelle valley in the northwestern portion of Canada and purchased large tracts of land, which he has constantly improved. In this he was associated with two others. After farming for twelve years he left the land in charge of other parties and came to Deer Lodge City in April, 1883, taking charge of the Pacific Wagon and Implement Co., as general manager.

CHARLES P H. BIELENBERG, city market, Deer Lodge City, was born at Hamburg, Germany, May 1, 1847. His parents moved to the United States when he was 8 years old, settling at Davenport, Ia. Here he attended school until 14 years of age. In 1861 he enlisted in the 8th Iowa Infantry. Toward the close of the war, being taken sick at Mobile, Ala., he obtained a furlough and returned home. In the spring of 1865 he came to Fort Benton, M. T., and walked to Helena, having no money to pay expenses. He went to Virginia City and was employed in a butcher shop for three months, and in the fall of 1866 came to Deer Lodge City and opened the City Market. This business he has carried on to the present time. In 1873 he engaged in the stock business, raising horses and cattle. The firm of Bielenberg & Bro. is known all over the Territory. Their stock is of the highest grade, and always brings the best prices in Chicago, to which they ship each year several herds. Mr. Bielenberg was married in 1869 to Miss Mary Wilhelma, of Iowa, and has three children: Clara, Katie and Charles O.

N. J. BIELENBERG, Deer Lodge City, was born at Holstein, Germany, June 8, 1847. His parents emigrated to the United States, and located at Davenport, Ia. Here he partially learned the butcher's trade, then went to Chicago to finish it, remaining there four months. Coming to Montana, he located at Blackfoot City, where he engaged in the butchering business for eight years, at the same time having a shop in Helena. He sold out both places of business and came to Deer Lodge valley, buying ranches and engaging in the stock business, in 1872, which he has carried on to the present time. Mr. Bielenberg married Miss Annie Bogk, of Deer Lodge, in 1872. They have four children: Alma, Howard, Gustave and Annie. He has two city meat markets and a slaughter-house at Butte, where he also has a large wholesale trade. He owns a city market at Anaconda, and is interested with his brother John in stock business, having herds on Sun river and the Musselshell.

M. BIEN, furniture, Deer Lodge City, was born December 24, 1830, at Naumburg, Germany, where he attended school until he was 14 years of age. He then learned the trade of harness-making and upholstering at Ciegenhang, and after working three and a half years traveled as journeyman for five years through Germany. Finally emigrating to the United States, landing at New York, he worked at his trade for three years, and then left for California. Upon arrival at San Francisco, he opened a furniture store, forming a partnership with Mr. Goldberg. After carrying on business for three years he sold out and went to Virginia City, where he was foreman of a furniture factory for three years. He located next at Blackfoot and established a restaurant; this he sold in four months, then went to Washington Gulch and there kept restaurant till fall. He purchased property at Helena and opened a harness shop, but after carrying it on one winter sold out and returned to Blackfoot. Here he conducted a brewery for three years when he sold it and came to Deer Lodge City, formed a partnership with Mr. Whatly, and purchased a brewery. That institution burned down a year later, but Mr. Bien rebuilt it and continued the business another year. In 1873 he engaged in his present business as furniture dealer, and carries a large and well assorted stock. He married Miss Johanna Boehl, of Virginia City, and has five children by this union—Frank, Julius, Albert, Annie and Clara.

E. L. BONNER & CO., wholesale and retail dealers in general merchandise, Deer Lodge City; established business in 1873. The Deer Lodge City firm is composed of E. L. Bonner and James H. Robertson; John A Farnsworth, manager. This house carries a stock of an average value of $80,000. Mr. Bonner is also interested in the large wholesale and retail house of Eddy, Hammond & Co., of Missoula, which is the largest general merchandise establishment in the territory; the business was

founded by E. L. Bonner, who took his former clerk, J. D. Welch, as partner, the firm being known as Bonner & Welch. Subsequent changes occurred till the firm was organized as at present, consisting of Richard A. Eddy, Andrew B. Hammond and E. L. Bonner. This house carries a stock of an average value of $300,000. E. L. Bonner & Co. opened a wholesale and retail dry goods and clothing store in Butte in 1876, under the firm name of E. L. Bonner & Co., Mr. Bonner having associated with him in this business J. H. Robertson and M. J. Connell. This house carries a stock of an average value of $200,000. They have recently built a fine brick business block, one of the most imposing in the Territory.

E. L. BONNER, merchant, Deer Lodge City, was born in New York. He lost his father in early childhood and was thrown upon his own resources. He entered the mercantile house of Lord & Taylor as store boy, and worked his way up to the highest department of the business by industry and good business habits. In 1853 he went to Walla Walla, M. T., and operated a ferry for a while. He soon started in mercantile business in a small way, by packing goods over the mountains and selling to dealers. He worked up to Missoula, M. T., and opened a general store. By energy and perseverance he accumulated wealth, and soon started another store at Deer Lodge, where he now resides. He subsequently opened another large store at Butte. In all of these he has partners (*see above*). Mr. Bonner is now rated among the wealthiest citizens of Montana.

COL. W. W. BOTKIN, warden of the U. S. Penitentiary for the Territory of Montana, situated at Deer Lodge City, was born at Alton, Ill., January 13, 1840. In 1841 he removed with his parents to Madison, Wis. He received his primary education in the city schools, then entered the State University, took a scientific course, and graduated in the class of 1857. He then went to Grand Rapids, Wis., where he was engaged in the banking business. On the breaking out of the late war, he entered the military service, and was commissioned 2d lieutenant of the 12th Wis. Vol. Infantry. He was regularly promoted 1st lieutenant and captain. Early in 1864 he was promoted to a 2d lieutenancy in the 42d Wisconsin, and served until the close of the war. In February, 1865, he held the same command that Grant did in 1861, and issued orders from the same books. Col. Botkin was a gallant and popular officer, and left the service at the close of the war with a record of which any officer might well be proud. After the close of the war he went to Chicago, where he was engaged in banking, and subsequently in the U. S. postal service some eleven years. In 1878 he came to Montana, and was appointed warden of the U. S. Penitentiary, May 15 of that year, resigning the position in June, 1881. He was appointed deputy U. S. marshal, and reappointed warden of the penitentiary in August, 1882. (*Vide Hist. of Penitentiary.*)

DARWIN BUTLER, Keene, son of Jonathan and Lormey Butler, was born in Greene Co., N. Y., December 19, 1832, and was there educated. His early pursuits were those of a farmer. In 1852 he went to the city of New York and engaged in boating on the Hudson river, which business he continued one summer. In 1853 he emigrated to California, his route being seaward, by way of the Isthmus of Panama to San Francisco. From the latter point he traveled to Sacramento City, and from there to the Manna Island mines. He was there engaged in mining and farming until 1865, when he made an overland trip to Nebraska and stayed during the winter at old Fort Kearney, on the Platte river. He worked at the Ben Halliday station, on the overland route, and afterward proceeded 25 miles down the Platte to Alda, on Wood river, between Fort Kearney and Grand Island, on the Union Pacific railroad, in the spring of 1866. There he engaged in making ties and cutting wood until spring. He finally left for California by railroad, arriving in San Francisco January 3, 1870. After remaining on the coast visiting different points until February, 1870, he started for Corinne, and from there brought a company to Deer Lodge City, where he made a contract with Col. Thornton to work on the race-track ditch. On the 4th of April he started for the ditch, 25 miles from Deer Lodge City, and took a mile thereof to complete. After he had finished his work he returned to Deer Lodge City and engaged with Henry Brundy and Klinesmith Brothers to work in a sawmill. Remaining with them until June, 1872, he came to his present ranch, which since that time has been his home. Since locating here he has been engaged in stock-raising. He was engaged in jobbing and prospecting at Butte City for some time, and while there located the Ben Butler lode in the Summit Valley district, for which he has applied for a patent. This lode contains silver and copper, and is on the same lead with the original Butte and Gannon and Anaconda, which is known as the richest lead in the Butte district. Mr. Butler owns at this point, 200 acres of land under fence, 50 head of cattle, half blood Durhams, 70 head of cattle on shares for three years, and 40 head of horses. This good range with fine meadows is on Little Blackfoot river, with the Northern Pacific railroad passing through the valley—distance from Deer Lodge 18 miles northwest, and from Helena 40 miles west.

J. H. BUXTON, P. O., Deer Lodge City, was born at Nashua, N. H., March 14, 1829. At ten years of age he went to Vermont and assisted his father in a mill. At eighteen he commenced railroading, which he followed for nine years, building bridges principally in the states of New York, New Hampshire and Vermont. He left the states to engage in building in upper Canada, and in 1860 went to Colorado and began working at his trade of millwright. In the fall of 1863 he located at Virginia City, where he worked at his trade until 1869, when he engaged in mining at Blackfoot. He associated with him a partner, and began mining in the mountains, purchasing machinery and putting it up in leads. This venture being unsuccessful he gave it up and returned to Deer Lodge City. In the fall of 1870 he was a guard in the penitentiary; this was the year that institution was built. He relinquished that position to accept another in the post-office, where he remained until the spring of 1880. Then for a time he hauled ties for the railroad company, and at present has charge of the Deer Lodge City omnibus line.

JOHN CARTEN, P. O. New Chicago, was born in Washington Co., Me., on the 19th of February, 1837, and is a son of John and Sophia Carten. In 1856 he came to Australia, where he followed mining for six years. He then sailed for San Francisco, and after visiting various parts of California, went to Arizona, returning after eight months to San Francisco. He next located for a short time at Boise City, going thence to Alder Gulch, M. T., and soon after to the Courtney mines, in the British possessions. The winter of 1864-5 he spent at the Hudson Bay trading post, in the Indian reservation, and in March, 1865, came to Helena *via* Blackfoot, and from Helena to Washington Gulch, the Yellowstone, Big Horn, and Elk Creek counties, prospecting during the winter of 1865-6. In the following October he bought a ranch at the mouth of Gold creek, where he remained until 1873, and then went to Salt Lake City, staying through that winter, and returning in the spring of 1874 to Montana. He became engaged in the liquor business at Pioneer, and was also interested in mines in the vicinity. In 1876 he located at Clear Creek, where he kept a public house and stage station until 1878, in which year he

moved to his present ranch, where he has since been engaged in ranching, stock-raising, and keeping public house.

THOS. W. CATLIN, superintendent of public instruction for Deer Lodge Co, Deer Lodge City, is a native of Augusta, Ga., born April 20, 1831. In 1844 he removed with his parents to Jacksonville, Ill. He entered the Illinois College in 1848, studied two years, and then entered Yale College in the sophomore year, and graduated in 1854. He was engaged in the book business at Jacksonville, Ill., till 1863. From 1863 to 1866 he served as principal of the public schools of Beardstown. He was next engaged in the lumber business at Jacksonville till 1870. From 1873 to 1875 he was principal of the Second Ward schools of Springfield, Ill. He then accepted the position of principal of the schools of Havana, Ill., which he taught from September, 1876, till June, 1880. He came to Deer Lodge City, M. T., in September, 1880, to take charge of the city schools. One year later, or in June, 1881, he was appointed superintendent of public instruction for Deer Lodge Co. He was subsequently elected to the same office, and served to this writing. Mr. Catlin is a gentleman of fine culture and good natural ability. He has worked faithfully in the cause of education, and is recognized as an efficient and earnest officer. He was married at Jacksonville October 4, 1862, to Mrs. Cornelia Chapin, widow of George Chapin. Three children were born to them, two sons and a daughter. The sons died in infancy; Mrs. Catlin died September 8, 1869. Mr. Catlin was married again July 17, 1875, at Springfield, Ill., to Miss Belle Sayward, who was born in Gloucester, Mass. They have two children, both daughters.

WILLIAM B. CLINE, Deer Lodge City, was born in Williams Co., O., July 7, 1845, a son of Henry and Mary Cline. He remained in Ohio with his parents engaged in the duties attendant upon farm life until 1867, when he came to Montana, arriving in Fort Benton on the 9th day of June. For several years he followed mining, having worked and held an interest in various mines in the territory until 1871, when he gave up mining and engaged in ranching at the mouth of the Little Blackfoot. He has since continued that business and with fair success, being now located in the valley of the Hell Gate, where he is engaged in ranching and stock-raising. Mr. Cline is a gentleman of agreeable and courteous manner, and is held in high esteem by his many acquaintances throughout the territory.

DAVID COHEN, SR., merchant, Anaconda, was born in Prussia, February 16, 1837, and is a son of A. and Ida Cohen. While he remained in his native country he devoted his time to his studies (having attended Berlin College for several years) and assisting his father; then engaged in the mercantile business. He came to the United States in 1855, landing at New York city, where he remained in the capacity of clerk for a couple of years, after which he came to Montana *via* St. Louis and Omaha, crossing the plains in 1864. Arriving in Virginia City he at once embarked in mercantile business, which he has followed, to the present writing, in the cities of Virginia, Deer Lodge, Helena, Butte and Anaconda, and in the latter place is now busied with the various duties of his occupation. In 1867 Mr. Cohen made a visit to his native country, and there espoused Miss Rosy Lee Engle, by whom he has two children. Being a man of much experience and ability in the occupation he has chosen, his future career will doubtless be successful.

LEWIS COLEMAN, Deer Lodge City, was born May 9, 1842, at Germantown, O. In 1860 he came West and began mining at California Gulch, Colo. After remaining one summer he left on the San Juan stampede, and went to Buckskin Joe mines. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in the 3rd Colorado Infantry, and was at once ordered to march to Fort Leavenworth. Upon arrival there he was transferred to the 2d Colorado Cavalry. After serving one year with his company he obtained a position in the quartermaster's department, where he remained until the close of the war. The winter of 1865–66 he spent in Kansas City, Mo., clerking in the Colorado House. After making a trip to Denver and Salt Lake City, he started for Virginia City and engaged in mining at Alder Gulch and Highland Gulch. In the spring of 1867 he was one of those who went to Salmon River during a mining excitement, but after remaining one season he returned to Highland Gulch, where he mined until 1869. In the fall of that year he sold out and came to Deer Lodge Here he formed a partnership with Saml. Lewis, erected a stone building and engaged in the general merchandise business, which they carried on for three years. The firm then dissolved, Mr. Coleman accepting a position with Osborn & Denny, for whom he kept books for two years. Since then he has been in the employ of Murphy, Higgins & Co. Mr. Coleman was elected treasurer of Deer Lodge City in 1878, and in 1880 was re-elected for the same office. In 1875–76–77 he acted as agent for the Diamond R. Co. He is interested in quartz mining, ranches and real estate. He married Miss Cynthia Kantner, of Highland Gulch, in September, 1871, and has three children: Wm. E., Lewis J. and James R.

WM. COLEMAN, of Wm. Coleman & Co., notions, fruits, firearms, etc, Deer Lodge City, was born at Germantown, O. Here he attended school until March, 1864. He enlisted in the 131st Ohio infantry; being wounded was sent home, and after recovering learned the trade of a blacksmith. April 1, 1866, he went to Kansas City and opened Spaulding's commercial college, which he carried on a short time. May 2, 1866, with his brother and J. T. Clark, he purchased a mule train, and started for Colorado. Going from there to Salt Lake, Utah, they disposed of their stock, and in July, 1866, arrived at Alder Gulch, where Mr. Coleman prospected, and also had a contract for a water ditch. He left on a stampede to Highland gulch, where he mined until June, 1869. He went to the headwaters of the Wise river, prospecting; then to French gulch, prospecting between that point and Deer Lodge. Returned to Highland gulch July 20, then left on the Loon creek stampede, and went from there to Yellow Jacket, Three Forks of Salmon river. Here they had great difficulty settling claims, but finally decided to draw lots. Finding nothing there they turned back, and while endeavoring to take a cut-off, lost their way, and nearly starved to death. After returning they began prospecting between Fort Hall and Horse prairie; then left for Bannack, and bought twelve claims. Mr. Coleman was the first man to work the main channel of Grasshopper creek. He also invented a suction pump, which was the first one used there. He remained there until July, 1871, and was very successful. Being wounded in the mines, he sold out and came to Deer Lodge. Here he took charge of a store, and was agent for John McCormick's opposition stage lines, running between Deer Lodge City and Helena. In October he bought goods and opened a store, keeping notions, fruits, papers, etc. In February, 1872, the entire block, including his store, burned down, but he started again in the same line, purchasing stock from Stackpole & Fuller, and placing a man in charge. This was known as the post-office store. Mr. Coleman acted as deputy postmaster. This business was carried on until November 15. He then established his present store, where he now carries notions, guns, fruits, etc. In 1873 he opened a branch store in Pioneer City, which was carried on till September, 1874. In 1875 he started a branch house at Phillipsburg. August 1, 1880, he closed the house, and afterward formed a partnership with Sam'l Lewis, and

opened a branch in Butte, April 1, 1877, Mr. Lewis being in charge. Business at both places was conducted under the firm name of Wm. Coleman & Co. Mr. Coleman is also interested in mines in Silver Bow and Deer Lodge counties, and owns shares in Silversmith and Goldsmith No. 2 mines at Butte. He married Miss Lucy Hammond, of Deer Lodge, August 2, 1875. They have two children, Alice and Joseph.

R. L. DAVIS, Deer Lodge City, clerk of the district court for the second judicial district, composed of Deer Lodge, Silver Bow, Beaverhead, and Missoula counties, was born in New Jersey, December 13, 1838, and moved to Illinois in 1850. In 1880 he came to Deer Lodge City, M. T., and was appointed to the clerkship of the district court in December, 1882. He was a candidate for the office of clerk and recorder of the county, on the republican ticket, at the fall election of 1882, and was defeated by only a small majority.

CHAS. DUBEY, proprietor of the Anaconda House, Anaconda, born at St. Johns, Canada East, November 16, 1849, is a son of Charles and Ada (Boldue) Dubey. At 17 years of age he came direct to Montana via the Missouri river. The boat on which he came was attacked several times by Indians, and two men killed by them on the trip. Arriving at Fort Benton, he remained there but a short time, removing to Helena, where he succeeded in buying two yoke of cattle, a wagon, and a shingle mill, on time, with which he began business in the Prickly Pear valley, and continued until 1869, when he sold out and fitted up a freighting outfit. This he also sold in the fall of 1869, and engaged in mining at Cedar Creek, in Missoula county, following that business until 1881. Two years of the time were spent at Phillipsburg, Deer Lodge county, where he learned to run mills and amalgamate. In 1873 he went to Pioneer, where he spent several months, and thence to Rochester, Madison county, where he remained until 1876. He located in that year at Bannack, and in 1878, at Pony, Madison county, which was a new camp. After spending the summer there he went to Silver Star, and remained till 1880, when he went to Camp Creek. In 1883 he removed to Butte City, and engaged in wood business, but soon left there for the new town of Anaconda, where he at once engaged in the hotel business. Mr. Dubey was married at Anaconda on the 23d day of August, 1883, to Miss Paulina Kraugh, theirs being the first marriage consummated in the village.

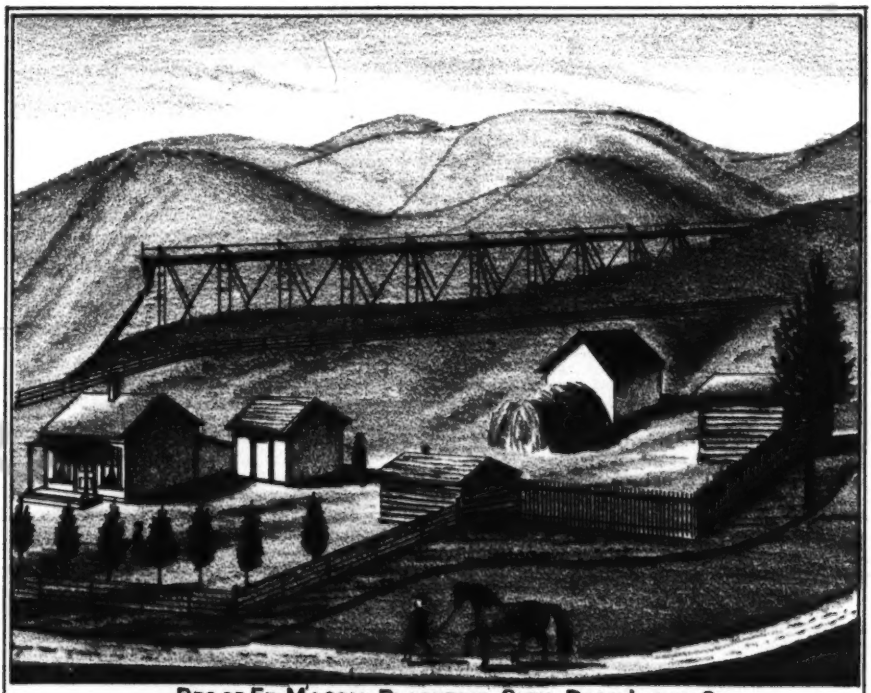
D. M. DUNKELBERG, New Chicago, Hell Gate valley, was born February 4, 1839, in Northumberland Co., Pa., and was the son of Joseph and Mary Dunkelberg. He resided in Pennsylvania until he was 19 years old, then moved to Kansas and remained until 1860. Going thence to Colorado, he only remained two years, and in 1862 came to Montana. There were six persons in his company, viz.: Reuben Allhouse, Clinton Miller, James McRay, Theodore Harris, Joseph Smith, and himself. Together they had loaded heavily with provisions at Salt Lake, and started for the Salmon river mines, in Idaho. In 1858 the Mormons had established a settlement at the head of Lemhi valley, but had been driven out by the Indians. Mr. Dunkelberg and party had been informed at Salt Lake, that at this old settlement they would find the Idaho mines. When they reached the Lemhi valley they followed the old trail made by the Mormons, and upon reaching the old settlement, found the mines were still 200 miles farther on, with no road and an almost impassable trail. The Dunkelberg party camped at the fort for some time. Other parties came along; some abandoned their wagons and pushed along. Two men from the train were detailed to go ahead and return and report. They went as far as Big Hole basin, where they met a party of prospectors that had found surface mines. The men returned and reported, when the party started for the new camp, taking their wagons over a divide between Lemhi and Horse Prairie, a feat never accomplished before or since. After getting over, all went to work, and mined here until September, when two men came to their camp from Bannack, the first intimation they had of any persons aside from their party being in the Territory. These men had some gold nuggets with them, and said they got them on the bank of a creek. Messrs. Dunkelberg and Miller started on foot to accompany these men to the spot where the nuggets had been found. On arrival they found a large number of people, but nothing had been done in the way of mining. The prospects were favorable, and word was sent to the Big Hole for all hands to come on. Mr. Dunkelberg had a whip-saw with him, and with this primitive mill began the manufacture of lumber, which found ready sale at 25c. per foot. Acting under advice of friends, Mr. Dunkelberg purchased a claim, and it proved a poor investment, leaving him not only without a dollar, but badly in debt. He went to Alder Gulch in the fall of 1863, and worked during the winter. In the spring he went to British Columbia; in the fall of 1864 he returned to Virginia City, and in coming up the Deer Lodge river, was so favorably impressed with the country that he abandoned mining and located his present ranch. He has 320 acres under U. S. patent, and has entered a large amount of railroad land. He farms 250 acres; one half is summer fallowed each year. For several years he has almost entirely abandoned irrigating. He raises an average of 50 bushels of barley to the acre. On 40 acres of oats in one field he threshed 2800 bushels on summer fallow, and had not irrigated. He has 200 head of cattle and 60 horses, and cuts about 70 tons of hay, realizing $12 to $15 per ton, on the ranch. Mr. Dunkelberg is well located, and so situated as to enjoy life comfortably.

JOHN EDWARD, P. O. New Chicago, was born in South Wales October 4, 1832. In 1836 he emigrated to America with his mother and located in Ohio. In 1851 he returned to England and finished his education. He was there employed as time-keeper on the S. W. R. R. In 1856 he emigrated to California and followed mining in Sierra Co. In 1865 he came to Montana and located a farm in Hell Gate valley, upon which he still lives. Mr. Edward, who is a farmer and stock-raiser, owns 320 acres of good farming land.

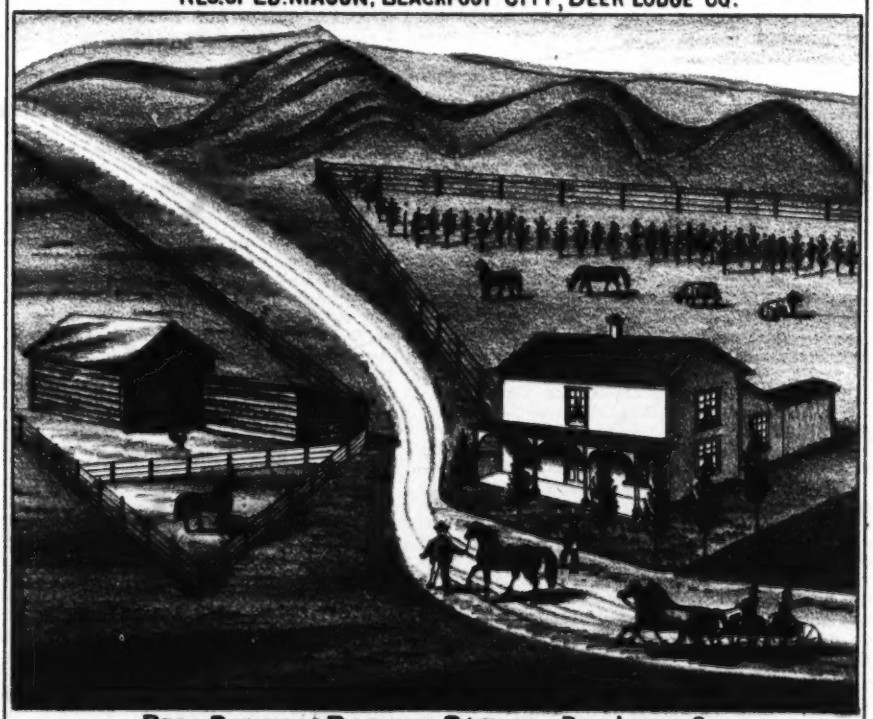
ERIC ELIASSON, P. O. Race Track, was born in Sweden, May 2, 1817, and is a son of Elias and Christina Eliasson. He was raised on a farm and learned and worked at the blacksmithing trade in his native country until 1860, when he came to the United States and settled in Utah, having paid the passage of three companions who came with him. He remained in Utah engaged in blacksmithing and ranching until 1862, when he went to Soda Springs, Idaho, and there entered into the business of stock-raising and dairying, and thus continued until 1877, when he came into Montana and settled on his present ranch in Deer Lodge valley, where he still resides and is engaged in ranching and stock-raising.

JUDGE ORREN EMERSON, Deer Lodge City, of the Probate court of Deer Lodge Co., M. T., since 1877, was born in Kennebec Co., Me., in 1831. When twenty years of age he removed to the state of New York, and from there to California in 1854. He engaged in mining and remained in California till 1862. He then removed to Boise City, Idaho, and three years later to Deer Lodge. He continued his favorite pursuit of mining till 1872, when by an accident he lost his left arm. In 1877 he was elected judge of the Probate court of Deer Lodge Co. He has been twice re elected, and is now serving his third term. He was admitted to the bar in 1883.

J. W. ESTILL, livery, Deer Lodge City, was born in Montgomery Co., Mo., May 27, 1840. He worked on a farm and attended school in the winter until 19 years of age, when he journeyed to California and engaged in



RES. OF ED. MASON, BLACKFOOT CITY, DEER LODGE CO.



RES. & RANCH OF DARWIN BUTLER, DEER LODGE CO.

the sheep business for six months. He afterward went to Nevada and mined at Aurora and Esmeralda until 1864, in which year he returned to California, and there spent the following winter. He came to Montana in the spring, and after prospecting for five months passed three months in mining at Deep Gulch. He began prospecting at Big Hole; came to Phillipsburg in July, 1866, and located the Salmon, Estill, Willard and San Francisco mines. Here he remained mining until 1873, when he came to Deer Lodge and purchased a ranch. In 1879 he bought the Strickland livery stable, where he is doing business at the present time, always keeping the best of stock and being ever ready to carry parties to all parts of the territory. Mr. Estill was married in 1874 to Miss Seasongood, of Kentucky, and has five children—Nora E., Delia B., James E., Edward W. and Alice.

MORGAN EVANS, Mill Creek, Deer Lodge Valley, the subject of our present writing, holds a title to 800 acres of land on Mill Creek, and has erected the most commodious and elegant dwelling house in Deer Dodge valley. This house stands on a smooth green flat of ground that extends for miles north and east, while close by, on the south, high mountains rise for a back-ground. To the west the mountains rise to a great height, and their summits show clear and bright against the sky, thousands of feet above the valley. To the eastward the peaks of the Highland mountains tower far above the Rockies themselves, and to the northeast the main chain of the Rockies forms a wall grand and imposing. All combine to make Mr. Evans' home one of beauty, grandeur and comfort. He is a native of Wales, born June 30, 1833, in Glamorganshire. He emigrated to America in 1856, going direct to Utah, where he resided until 1864, when he came to Virginia City, Montana, and engaged in freighting between that place and Utah. In 1865 he moved to Deer Lodge valley, and in 1867 purchased a portion of his present ranch, and made a homestead and pre-emption claim. He has purchased land at different times, until he now owns 800 acres all in one body; and he has 1,000 acres under fence on Race Track creek, of which 450 acres are desert land, and the balance R. R. land on which he has filed. On Race Track ranch he cultivates about 320 acres, on which he raises wheat, oats and barley. Oats average about 35 bushels per acre, wheat 25 bushels and barley 28 bushels. This is grown on bench land. On the Mill Creek ranch he cuts about 400 tons of hay, and has large pasture range. He has a saw mill that cuts about 3,000 feet per day, and near to his residence he has a small grist mill, the first one built in the county, erected in 1872, capacity 120 bushels per day, making 40 sacks of flour of 100 pounds each. In 1882 he sold his cattle herd, keeping about 100 head of improved stock. He has 100 head of horses, Morgan and Mambrino stallions; brood mares are half Morgan and half native. These mares crossed with Mambrino produce first-class horses for general use. He has about 2,000 sheep fed on the Race Track ranch, the feed being scattered on his summer fallow, which is one-half of his land, each year. He cultivates on his home ranch about 600 acres—or 300 acres each year. He finds his crops increase in average and his expenses decrease by this system of cultivation. Mr. Morgan Evans married in 1854 Miss Ann, daughter of Morgan and Sarah Ann Evans. They have ten children all living. While raising their family it was seldom necessary to call in a physician, and their total doctor bills will not exceed $100, a truly remarkable fact. The following is their family record: Gwenllian, born August 21, 1855; now Mrs. David Evans, resides in Beaver Head Co., has three children. Sarah Ann, born February 19, 1858; married John Nelson and lives on Lost creek and has one child. Margaret Evans, born February 17, 1860; unmarried. Ann Harriett, born May 5, 1862; married Benjamin Phillipps, has one child and resides in Judith Basin. Rachael, born October 12, 1864. Mary, born May 11, 1867. William Morgan, born April 30, 1869. Catharine, born May 19, 1871. David M., born November 6, 1874. John M., born December 3, 1875. Morgan Evans, although one of the pioneers of the Territory, never had any trouble with the Indians, except in 1877, during the Nez Perces war, when he was chosen captain of a company organized for the protection of the settlers against the Indians.

JAKE FIFER, Deer Lodge valley. This gentleman is a Virginian by birth. He was born October 28, 1812, in Augusta Co., and resided for 25 years in Stanton, ten miles from the county seat. He moved to Ohio, and after a short residence in that state, came to Missouri, engaging in farming in Scotland county. In 1850 he went to California, leaving his family in Missouri, and returned to them in 1853. In 1859 he was again seized with a desire to go West and started for Pike's Peak, but went on to California and remained until 1862, when he returned to his family in Missouri, and in 1865 started back to California, taking his family with him. After a few days' travel he decided to go to Deer Lodge valley, Montana. He arrived in the valley and drove down the river until he came to a place that was suited to his taste, and settled on his present ranch of 320 acres of fine land. He now has a good frame house, good outbuildings and six miles of fence. He has 200 acres of school-land fenced; has about 4 acres of timothy and about 30 acres of natural meadow, and cultivates about 130 acres. His principal crop is oats, and the average yield is about 35 bushels per acre. In 1882 he planted 100 acres in potatoes, and his yield was 3,800 bushels. He has raised 300 bushels of potatoes on half an acre. (The general average is 150 to 200 bushels per acre.) February 8, 1838, Mr. Fifer married Miss Zelda Jane Saphrona Philomela Meride Morton Anderson Smith, daughter of Lewis and Hannah Smith. The young lady was not as formidable as her name would indicate, and there seemed to be no reason why Fifer should not be added. To Mr. and Mrs. Fifer have been born twelve children, six of whom are living. The following is a partial record of the family: John Lewis Turner Jackson, born August 8, 1839; William M., born January 23, 1842; Merideth S., born January 12, 1844; Henrietta H., born January 26, 1846; Alvira Virginia, born June 22, 1848; Lavinia Jane, born May 26, 1859; Benjamin F., born December 14, 1860, and died November 30, 1875. All the other deaths occurred in infancy. Mr. Fifer's life has been one of toil and sometimes hardship, but he is now prepared to enjoy all the comforts of a good home.

JUDGE WILLIAM J. GALBRAITH, Deer Lodge City, of the second judicial district of Montana Territory, including the counties of Beaverhead, Silver Bow, Deer Lodge, and Missoula, was appointed judge of this district June 23, 1879, and reappointed June 29, 1883. The subject of this sketch was born in Freeport, Pa., February 18, 1837. He was educated at Dartmouth College, New Hampshire, and graduated in 1857. He studied law at Pittsburgh, Pa., and was admitted to the bar in 1861. He enlisted at the breaking out of the late war as a private of the 12th regiment Pennsylvania volunteers, in the three months' service. September 12, 1861, he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Company G, 78th Pa. Vols. In November of that year he was transferred to the U. S. Signal Corps, and served in that department till November, 1864. He was captured at Chattanooga and held a prisoner at Macon, Madison, Libby, Richmond, and other prisons, till exchanged. In 1865 he opened a law office at Oil City, Pa., and continued to practice at that place till 1872. He then removed to Nebraska, and pursued his practice in that state till 1874, when he went to Cherokee Co.,

Ia., where he was in practice till he was appointed to the judgeship of this district in June, 1879.

FREDERICK GARSEY, Pioneer, was born in 1826 in Westphalia, Prussia. He is the son of Henry and Sophia Garsey who emigrated to the United States in 1833, settling at Wheeling, Va., where they resided for six years, and removed to Des Moines Co., Ia. Frederick remained under the paternal roof until about 20 years of age, when he went to Burlington, Ia.; to learn the trade of wagon making. In 1850 he moved to California, and settled in Eldorado county, near Georgetown, engaging in mining in Placer county, also in the Southern mines, until 1864, when he went to Boise Basin, Idaho, and remained one year. In the spring of 1868 he moved to Montana, and located in Pioneer camp when it was entering its first stage of prosperity. Here he has remained to see its halcyon days gradually become a thing of the past. Mr. Garsey has been here in the employ of the Pioneer Mining Co. continuously, with the exception of one trip made to the British Possessions, starting in July, 1871, and returning the following spring.

E. GIRARD, P. O. Warm Springs, was born December 9, 1837, at Iberville, Quebec. He came to Deer Lodge in the spring of 1865, and has been twenty-seven years west of the Rocky Mountains. At the present writing (1884) his principal business is merchandising and stock raising, and he is also making preparation to open a hotel, having the building already erected. Mr. Girard, mother and sister, have 1000 acres of pasture and meadow land in one body, and all under good fence, and can cut about 200 tons of number one hay per annum. He has about 100 head of stock, which are allowed to increase, and he purchases from time to time, as opportunity affords. He was in the mercantile business with Belanger & Allen, at Silver Bow for five years, and has had the management of the post-office since 1866, first at Silver Bow and for the past twelve years at Warm Springs. This office is the separating office for the cable route. Together with his brother-in-law (Louis Belanger) and his sister, he formerly owned the Warm Springs property jointly. The Springs were first located by Louis Belanger in 1865, but he afterward abandoned them, and Henry Girard, a brother of E. Girard, re located them and made final proof under the pre-emption laws. Afterward E. Girard purchased the entire property, and Belanger returned, and in company with E. Girard erected a hotel and bath house. Belanger and family occupied the property for five years, when he again abandoned it after having expended about $16,000 in the improvements. The property becoming troublesome to E. Girard, because of having other business to attend to, he sold it to Messrs. Mitchell & Mussigbrod, the present owners, and it is now used for an insane asylum. Land in this vicinity under fence sells from $10 to $20 per acre, and land especially good for hay is held at $10 to $50 per acre. Pasture land sells at $2.60 to $5 per acre. E. Girard is unmarried.

J. L. GOODWIN, P. O. Warm Springs, Deer Lodge Co., M. T., came to Montana in 1864, first settling on the Ruby river. In 1865 he went to Deer Lodge valley, where he engaged in stock raising and the dairy business. In June, 1877, Mr. Goodwin located his present ranch of 480 acres in Deer Lodge valley, and is now busily engaged in stock raising and farming. He was born and educated in Morgan Co., Mo., and remained there until he came to Montana. He was married in 1859 to Miss Slocum, of Virginia. They have no children.

ELI GREGSON AND GEORGE GREGSON, P. O. Stuart, proprietors Upper Deer Lodge Hot Springs. These springs are situated in a picturesque location near the base of the mountains in the upper Deer Lodge valley, about 15 miles from Butte City and two miles from Smarts station on the Utah Northern railroad. The water issues in large quantities from a score of springs, covering a radius of about 100 feet. Some of these springs are so hot they will boil an egg hard in a few moments, while some are highly charged with iron, soda and sulphur, and have valuable medicinal qualities, proving very efficacious in rheumatic complaints and scrofula, and other skin diseases. The value of the water is very great and the capacity for bathing is inexhaustible. To the south about a quarter of a mile the mountains rise abruptly, and the deep cañons are filled with fine forests of spruce and pine, interspersed with various crystal streams which abound with beautiful speckled trout, and other members of the finny tribe. Higher up in the mountains deer, elk and sheep are found by the sportsman. Everything combines to make these springs the most delightful summer resort for health-seekers as well as pleasure-seekers. No other health resort in Montana can offer equal attractions. There is an absence of marshy ground surrounding the springs as they flow suddenly from the rock, and this helps to make them entirely unexceptionable for health and comfort. Added to all this is the magnificent view of the Deer Lodge valley, which extends, level and unbroken, for 30 miles, with the main range of the rockies in full view on the east and northeast for miles. To the eastward about 18 miles is what is known as the divide, or the pass over the main range, over which the Utah Northern railroad runs, and from here, sweeping around in a semi-circle to the south and west, the main range rears its lofty peaks thousands of feet above and enclosing the Upper Deer Lodge valley with an impassable wall over which the waters of ages have flowed uninterrupted. On an air line, Butte, the greatest of modern mining cities, is situated, to which an excellent roadway *via* Silver Bow leads from the springs, scarcely two hours' drive. The Upper Hot Springs are destined in the near future to become the resort for the wealth of Butte city, as well as for thousands of toiling miners—a place of rest and recreation. For tourists and families no place in the West offers so many attractions. The mountain forests, streams and cañons, with their cool waters and invigorating breezes, afford health and pleasure to the invalid and weary, while the higher hills and streams furnish game for the sportsman, and near by pleasure-seekers find such attractions as the Big Hole Battle Ground and mining gulches, etc. Eli Gregson and George W. Gregson came to Montana in 1864 and mined in Alder gulch until May, 1865, when they went to Nelson gulch, near Helena, and engaged in mining for one year, when they left the mines and went to Gallatin valley and engaged in farming, settling on the east Gallatin about 12 miles below Bozeman. The brothers ranched here three years, when they sold out and moved to their present location. They own 320 acres of land next to the springs and 160 acres on the opposite side of the Deer Lodge river, where they raise grain and hay. They cut about 30 tons of hay per annum, and raise about 2,000 bushels of grain. Eli Gregson was born November 22, 1836, near Gosport, Owen Co., Ind., and is a son of Eli and Margaret Gregson. He moved with his parents to Poweshiek Co., Ia., and resided there until 1864, when he came to Montana. He is unmarried. George W. Gregson was born August 22, 1841, near Stilesville, Ind., and resided with his parents until 1863. He was married December 25, 1863, to Miss Tabiatha, daughter of Thomas Ashing. Mrs. Gregson died June 25, 1877, leaving one child, Ida F., born August 10, 1864. The latter married George Adams, and resides in Upper Deer Lodge valley. George Gregson, with his brother, moved to Montana in 1864. He married his present wife January 1, 1882. She was formerly Miss Sarah Jane Evans, daughter of William and Ann Evans. They have one child, Adel, born October 19, 1882. The brothers, Eli and George Gregson, have been associated

together in all business interests since boyhood, and still reside together. For the past 16 years they have been engaged in farming and stock-raising. They are now making extensive improvements at the springs, to be better able to accommodate their patrons.

PATRICK GRIFFIN, rancher and stock-grower, P. O. Pioneer, was born in Ireland, son of Michael and Ellen Griffin. At the age of 18 he came to the United States with his parents, who settled in New York city, he remaining there and in the neighboring towns until 1852, when he went to California and engaged in mining and general work for a number of years. He has also followed mining, etc., in Oregon, Nevada and Utah, and visited Montana first about the year 1867, but remained only a short time. His life generally having been spent in traveling until the year 1880, he at that time returned to the Territory upon the death of his brother, and has since remained near the mining camp of Pioneer, where he is living a life of quiet on the ranch formerly occupied by his brother, and is engaged in the business of ranching and stock-raising.

EIKO J. GROENEVELD, pastor of the Deer Lodge City Presbyterian Church.—The subject of this sketch was born in Bunderhee, Prussia, April 22, 1857. He attended the public schools of his native country till 13 years of age, and in May, 1870, he, in company with his parents, emigrated to America, and made his home in Ackerly, Ia. He was a student of the Dubuque High School two years, and next took a regular course at Lenox College, Hopkinton, Ia., and graduated in the class of 1879. He attended the Theological Presbyterian College of the North-west. In the fall of 1881 he went to Princeton, N. J., and took a post-graduate philosophical course at Princeton College. He graduated at the Theological Seminary in the class of 1882, then came west, and was ordained at Lake Forest, North Chicago, Ill., May 15, 1882. He came to Deer Lodge City, M. T., soon after his ordination, and accepted his present charge August 5, 1882. Mr. Groeneveld is qualified to preach in three different languages—English, Dutch and German. He is one of the three trustees of the Montana Collegiate Institute, and is one of its professors.

L. C. HANSEN, rancher and stock-grower, Deer Lodge City, was born in Denmark on the 22d day of May, 1832, and grew up on a farm. In 1856 he came to the United States, and, settling in Utah, engaged in farming for five years; thence removing to Soda Springs, Ida., he remained one year, and from there went to Alder Gulch, M. T., where he followed mining one year, after which he came into the Deer Lodge Valley in 1864 and took up a ranch. He has been engaged in farming occupations and the raising of horses and cattle until the present time. Mr. Hansen was married in Utah on the 13th day of January, 1861, to Miss Mary Jensen, who has borne him five children.

NIELS HANSEN, Deer Lodge City, was born in Denmark, June 16, 1851, and came to the United States with his parents at the age of eight years, the family settling in Utah. After remaining about one and one-half years they removed to Soda Springs, Idaho, and one year later to Alder Gulch, M. T., and from there to Jefferson Island. At the latter point Mr. Hansen was engaged in stock raising. Leaving there he went to Butte, where he followed mining several years, and in 1877 took up his present ranch in the Deer Lodge Valley, where he is very comfortably situated. Mr. Hansen was married on Willow Creek, Madison Co., on the 31st day of March, 1873, to Miss Mary Anderson, by whom he has three children.

C. K. HARDENBROOK, P. O. Deer Lodge City, was born in Knox Co., Ohio, on the 7th day of November, 1848. His parents removed to Monmouth, Ill., a few years later. He remained at Monmouth until he was twenty-one years old. Going to Montana he arrived at Deer Lodge in 1870, and in the summer of that year he went on the Cedar Creek stampede, subsequently making a trip to Oregon, and from there to Utah. In a short time he returned to Deer Lodge county and began mining. Two years later he went to Eureka, Nevada, and wintered there, but in the spring of 1872 returned to Deer Lodge county and mined until 1876. The Black Hills fever next attacked him, and after mining there six months he made a visit to the States. A few months later he returned again to Deer Lodge City, and was appointed principal of the public schools. A year later he was elected superintendent of County Instruction, and after serving a term went to Butte and engaged in a general trading business for a year and a half. He sold his interest and returned to Deer Lodge, purchased a ranch and engaged in agriculture, devoting his attention especially to grain raising. In 1878 he raised 15,000 bushels of oats and barley, the largest crop raised in the Rocky Mountains. He carries on an extensive trade with Butte in produce. In 1878 he married Miss Jennie Brier, of Iowa, who was at one time a teacher in the public schools at Corinne, Utah. Two children, Herbert and Abbie Myrtle, have been born to them.

PETER HAUCK, P. O. Deer Lodge, was born in Bavaria, Germany, January 31, 1842. He remained in his native country, engaged in coopering and brewing, until 25 years of age, when he emigrated to the United States, first settling at San Francisco, Cal., where he followed coopering four years. He then came to Montana and, first stopping at Deer Lodge City, engaged in the brewing business about three months, after which he went to Pioneer and opened a brewery for himself, and also became interested in placer mines at that place. He continued in business at Pioneer about four years, and in 1878 took up the ranch on which he is now nicely located, enjoying the fruits of success. Mr. Hauck was married in San Francisco to Miss Barbara Ackerman, by whom he has one child, now married. During the days of staging and freighting with teams, Mr. Hauck kept a stage station and public house, which he has now given up owing to the N. P. R. R. passing through the valley, thus doing away with the old-time way of traveling and freighting in this vicinity.

J. H. HELMS, Helmville, was born in the city of Bremen, Germany, in 1832, and came to America in 1848, landing at New Orleans. Going thence to Louisville, Ky., he was employed in a hotel until 1852, when he went to California and engaged in mining. That occupation he continued only until his means were exhausted, when he went to San Francisco and commenced hotel keeping, which business he made profitable. Continuing principally in this business until 1864, he came to Montana and soon after settled on his present ranch. He has a large number of horses, cattle and graded stock. He has at this place 988 acres of land, with 400 acres fenced, and is constantly making improvements on his place. Mr. Helms is one of the board of county commissioners of Deer Lodge.

JOHN T. HEMSTED, rancher and stock grower, P. O. Deer Lodge City, was born in St. Charles Co., Mo., March 18, 1847, and is a son of Francis and Elizabeth Hemsted. His earlier life was spent upon a farm with his parents, and in 1861 he went to Denver, Col., in the government employ, but soon returned to Fort Leavenworth, Kan., continuing in the employ of the government until 1863. In that year he engaged in freighting to Fort Union, New Mexico, but soon again hired as teamster with the government, remaining in that employ until 1865. In 1866 he freighted across the plains to Montana for H. Kirkendall, and, arriving at the Homestake mines, first engaged in mining. From there

he went to Dry Gulch, and after spending a year in mining engaged in freighting during the two succeeding years for John Murphy, after which he spent two years with the surveying party of Walter W. Johnson, and subsequently for four years had charge of the Rock creek reservoir. In the fall of 1875 he bought a band of sheep, and also engaged in ranching and stock-raising. In 1888 he sold his sheep, but is still engaged in ranching and the breeding of horses and cattle, being finely located at the mouth of the Race Track creek in Deer Lodge county. Mr. Hemsted was married near Deer Lodge City on the 26th day of March, 1879, to Miss Mary O. Peterson, by whom he has two children. Being a gentleman of agreeable and genial disposition, he has many friends who rejoice at his success in life.

DR. W. W. HIGGINS, Deer Lodge City, commenced business in Deer Lodge in 1864, and in May, 1865, opened the first business house in Blackfoot, keeping a general supply store. In 1870 he returned to Deer Lodge City, and has been here in business since that time. The doctor is a graduate of Transylvania University in Kentucky, receiving his diploma in 1832, but has never been engaged in the practice of medicine because of his preference for mercantile or other pursuits. For the past eleven years Dr. Higgins has been associated with John T. Murphy and Samuel Neel, of Helena, under the firm name of Murphy, Higgins & Co. in Deer Lodge City, Murphy, Neel & Co. in Helena, and Murphy, Neel & Co. in Fort Benton,—in reality the senior partner in these business relations. This firm, in addition to their business of retail and general wholesale merchants, own and run an extensive transportation business, employing a large number of horses and mules. They do their own freighting, besides carrying on a large contract business in hauling ores, etc. When a young man, Dr. Higgins adopted for his motto the noble principles of honesty, industry and economy, and has been amply rewarded.

BENTON HOOVER, New Chicago, was born in Miami Co., Ind., April 24, 1840; he received his education in Iowa, and at the age of nineteen years emigrated to Nevada. During the time he remained in that territory he owned 300 feet of what has since become famous as the "Comstock lode," and sold it for $1,000. It afterward sold for $600 per foot. After a residence of seven years in Nevada Mr. Hoover sought better fortune among the mines of Montana, and prospered upon locating in Grizzly Gulch; he afterward became a citizen of Pioneer, where he remained two years, and made $3,000; he then located in the lower Deer Lodge valley. He is at present the owner of 680 acres of fine land; his occupation is that of farmer and stock-raiser.

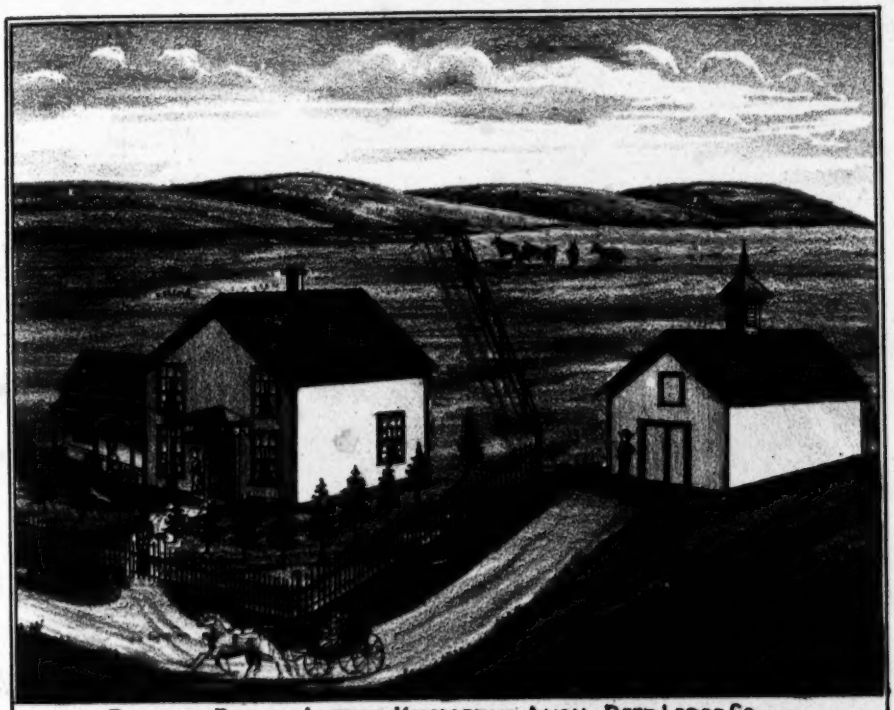
PHILITUS HOYT, P. O. Race Track, was born October 18, 1826, in Onondaga, N. Y., and resided in that county until the fall of 1856, engaged in mercantile business. He moved to Illinois, remained one year, and then to Plattville, Grant Co., Wis., where he resided ten years, and was engaged in the same business, also keeping a public house. He was assessor three years. In 1866 he crossed the plains to the storied land—Montana, and settled in Helena, where he formed a partnership with his brother, E. M. Hoyt, who was a merchant in that city. For several years he was interested in a number of mines in the Red Mountain district. Some of them gave good promise, and in 1874 Messrs. Hoyt, with others, erected a mill on Ten Mile creek, known as a Chillie Crusher, of about three tons crushing capacity. The ore worked assayed an average of about $100 per ton, but being base, could not be saved by the process employed. Messrs. Hoyt continued to develop the mines and mill processes until they became financially embarrassed. Not being able to put up the necessary works to work the ore, they made an assignment of everything to their creditors. Philitus Hoyt then came to Deer Lodge City and clerked for Weimar & Co. for three years, then moved to Race Track creek and kept the Race Track Hotel for two years. He has now settled down at the Junction in a hotel and store of his own. He is an example of what industry and energy will accomplish.

R. G. HUMBER, P.O. Deer Lodge City, treasurer of Deer Lodge county, was born in Lincoln Co., Ky., March 25, 1841. He removed to Platte Co., Mo., with his parents, in childhood. In 1855 the family moved to Leavenworth Co., Kan. On the breaking out of the war he was visiting in his native place in Kentucky; being only 20 years of age, and his sympathies being already enlisted on the side of his old neighbors, he entered the Confederate army as a private, and served throughout the war. Soon after the close of the struggle he came to Deer Lodge, M. T., and engaged in the live stock business. In November, 1881, he was elected to the Twelfth Legislative Assembly, as a Democrat. In 1883 he was elected treasurer of Deer Lodge county, and entered upon the duties of the office March 1.

JOSEPH HUNGENBERG, barber, Anaconda, was born in Germany, April 30, 1850, and was reared on a farm; he served three and a half years in the army of his native country. In 1876 he came to the United States and first settled at Rock Springs, Wyoming, where he remained one year employed in the coal mines at that place. In 1878 he came to Montana and engaged in mining at Phillipsburg until 1880, when he opened a barber shop and continued in that business until 1882, then opened a shop at New Chicago. About one year afterward he came to the village of Anaconda and opened his present barber shop and bath house on Front street, where he is now nicely situated and doing a prosperous business.

HENRY IMKAMP, Phillipsburg, was born in Prussia, June 19, 1838. He received his education in the high schools of Bielefeld, and at 18 began clerking in a grocery store, at which occupation he was employed until 21 years old. He then came to America, locating in New York city, where he clerked in a grocery. He removed to St. Louis, thence to New Orleans, thence to Havana and San Francisco, Cal., and after remaining two years in the latter place engaged in mining in British Columbia. He was subsequently located in San Francisco, Virginia City, Nev., again in San Francisco, and Elk City, Idaho, where he located as a merchant. He removed to Boise Basin and engaged in the same business. In 1863 he brought a stock of goods to Virginia City, M. T., and sold it. Returning in 1864 to Boise Basin, he was there engaged for two years in mercantile pursuits, brewing, and operating a bakery. In 1866 he sold out his entire stock and returned to San Francisco, proceeding thence to New York and from there to St. Louis. In 1867 he returned to Montana, bringing with him a stock of goods which he disposed of in Helena, and in the fall moved to Phillipsburg, where he now resides, keeping a house on the corner of Stockton and Broadway. In 1878 he married Miss Caroline Doerge, daughter of Julius F. Doerge, a dry goods merchant, of St. Louis, Mo. They have one child, Lillie, born April 15, 1879.

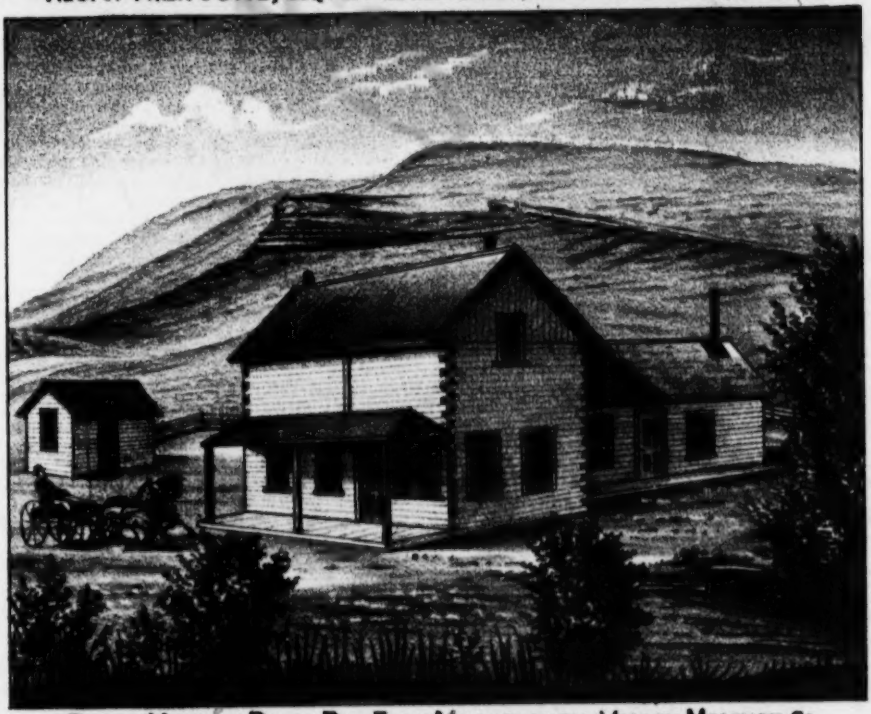
ED. H. IRVIN, Deer Lodge City, was born in Madison Co., Ky., October 3, 1837. In 1849 his parents removed to Buchanan Co., Mo. Here he engaged in farming until 1854, and then went to Bethuel College to complete his education. After attending for three years he graduated in 1857, and returned to Missouri and engaged in farming until 1864. In the latter year he removed to Montana, where he engaged in mining, at Alder Gulch, in the summer of 1865. He came to Deer Lodge Valley and located a ranch (where the race track is now situated) and engaged in the stock business, raising horses and cattle. In 1866 he sold his cattle interests, and in 1868 projected with other parties what is known as the Rock Creek ditch,



RANCH & RES. OF ALFRED KIMMERLY, AVON, DEER LODGE CO.

RESIDENCE OF D.M. DUNKELBERG, NEW CHICAGO, HELL GATE VALLEY, DEER LODGE CO.

RES. OF A.E. POUND, ESQ. LITTLE ELK CREEK, MUSSELSHELL VALLEY, MEAGHER CO.



RES. OF HATCH BROS. BIG ELK, MUSSELSHELL VALLEY, MEAGHER CO.

conveying water to what are known as the Pike's Peak and Gold Creek mines. Since then he has been superintendent of the mines. These are considered the richest and most productive mines in the Territory. He married Miss Annie E. Forbis, of Platt Co., Mo., in June, 1859, and has six children: Forbis, Ella, Aggie, May, Shelby, Eddy. Mr. Irvin, besides mining, is interested in several sheep ranches in the valley, also in real estate in this town and Butte. His present brick residence he built in July, 1882.

Col. William L. Irvine, deceased, was born in Madison Co., Ky., December 4, 1812. He had the advantages of a liberal common school education. On reaching his majority he engaged in farming and stock trading. In 1836 he was married to Miss Fannie I. Hart, by whom he had five children. In 1837 he joined the Christian church, to which he remained faithful and devoted until death. In 1849 he sold his farm in Kentucky and removed to Missouri, where he settled 15 miles south of St. Joseph. Here his intellectual endowments and high personal character brought him into prominence, and he took a leading part in the politics and material enterprises of the state, being one of the leading spirits in many of the internal improvements of northwest Missouri. Losing his first wife, he married, in 1860, her sister, Mrs. Lydia E. Williams, who survives him. Although opposing secession, the act accomplished, his sympathies were strongly with the south, and much of the fine estate he had accumulated, one of the best and most valuable in that section, was confiscated or swept away in the fierce ravages of the border. In 1865 he removed to Deer Lodge valley and remained until his death, which occurred in 1883. Those who knew Col. Irvine best respected and esteemed him most. Highly intelligent, with large experience in public affairs, self-reliant and studying earnestly all questions of public import, he was one of the few who arrive intelligently at well considered conclusions, and whether popular or not, avowed them. His opinions were convictions, and they were resolutely adhered to. His character as a Christian gentleman was absolutely above all reproach, and commanded the respect of all. He was a type and exemplar of the old school gentleman, hospitable, proud of his family, that grew up in honor about him, and in his later years renewed his life and love in intimate relations with them and their children.

William M. James, Willow Glen, was born in Monmouthshire, Wales, September 24, 1817, and is a miner. He emigrated to America in 1855, and settled in Utah with his chosen people, residing there eight years. In 1863 he went to Nevada, and was engaged in mining two and a half years, then came to Montana, and located 160 acres of land. He now farms 25 acres, mows about 60 acres, the balance being used as pasture. He cuts about 50 tons of native grasses. The marriage of Mr. James' daughter was the first on Warm Springs creek, and her son, Thomas Glover, was the first white child born on the creek. The first church service was that of the denomination of the Saints of the Most High, organized by Mr. James and held in the house of Darius James. Mr. James was married in 1841, and has two children, both living: William R., now 37 years old and at home with his parents, and Mary—now Mrs. Glover, residing on Warm Springs creek; she has seven children. Mr. James has been the acknowledged leader of his denomination. He is much respected as a neighbor and a citizen; is a hale and strong gentleman, and bids fair to live many years. He says he is only waiting to be called to enjoy the reward of the faithful.

Rufus Johnson, Blackfoot City, son of Smith and Zibby Johnson, was born in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., January 16, 1830. He left New York in 1833 for Michigan, and remained in the latter state until 1843, when he removed with his father to the state of Illinois. In 1853 he emigrated to Oregon, and engaged in the lumber business. In 1856 and 1857, Mr. Johnson was engaged in packing through the territories of Oregon, Idaho and Montana, coming to Montana in 1864, and continuing that business until 1867. Mr. Johnson has been engaged in mining on Snow Shoe creek since the year 1867, and has combined stock raising with this interest. These mines have paid and are still paying a handsome profit. Mr. Johnson relates that there was found on the head of this creek a nugget of gold weighing $3,800, or thirteen pounds. This was in Deadwood Gulch, on the head waters of Snow Shoe creek. This was the largest nugget ever found in the territory. Mr. Johnson's mines are paying $10 per day to the hand, but his richest ground has not yet been worked. He has a half mile of ground along the creek which has not been disturbed, and this is the richest part of his claim. It will yield $20 to $25 per day to the hand. Mr. Johnson has 60 acres of mining land for which he has applied for a patent. He also owns twenty head of cattle, all fine stock, and twenty-five horses.

J. W. Jones, Deer Lodge Valley.—The subject of this article was born near Burlington, Ia., September 28, 1843, being one of the first white children born in that state, then a territory. When an infant his parents moved to Monroe Co., where he resided until 21 years of age, working on the farm in summer and teaching school occasionally in winter. In 1864 he determined to cross the plains to Montana. After his arrival in the territory his first venture was to purchase an interest in the ranch where Laurin's bridge was built on the Big Hole river, on the road from Virginia City, Madison Co., to Silver Bow. In December, 1864, he sold his interest in the ranch and came to Deer Lodge valley and purchased a place at what is now known as Frenchman's Crossing of the Deer Lodge river, about twenty miles above Deer Lodge City, where he kept a public house and engaged in farming until 1867. He went to German Gulch with cows and operated a dairy during the summer and in the fall moved to his present ranch, which he located by pre-emption. In 1871 he made a homestead entry of 160 acres, and in April, 1874, made desert land entry No. 1 lot, being the first entry in Montana Territory after the passage of the Desert Act. He has now 400 acres patented, and has purchased 680 acres of railroad land. He raises principally oats and hay, with some wheat and vegetables, cultivating over 200 acres. In 1882, on 150 acres, he raised 4,200 bushels of oats. He cuts about 200 tons of hay annually from 200 acres of meadow land, and raises about twenty bushels of wheat per acre. Mr. Jones was married February 28, 1866, to Mrs. Hardie A. Roseborough, widow of James Roseborough. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have one child, Martha Ellen, born July 25, 1868. He has about seventy head of horses, and about the same number of cattle. Mr. Jones has been district clerk for fourteen years of school district No. 22. He enjoys the esteem and good will of all his neighbors, and is an enterprising citizen.

John W. Lowell Wagon Co., Deer Lodge City.—This firm was established at Salt Lake City in 1877, and was incorporated under the laws of Utah with a paid-up capital of $80,000. In 1884 the firm increased its capital to $125,000. Business is carried on under the firm name of John W. Lowell Wagon Co.—John W. Lowell, president; J. E. Morse, vice-president. The branch house at Deer Lodge City was established in August, 1882, C. D. Joslyn taking charge. The firm has also established branch houses at Ogden, Utah; Dillon, Missoula and Helena, M. T.

C. D. Joslyn, of the John W. Lowell Wagon Co., was born in Courtland, Ill., May 1, 1859. At 18 years of age he went to Puebla, Col., where his brother was interested in a flouring mill, also in the freighting business. He purchased an interest and began traveling for

the house. He was located at Leadville for two years. Formed a partnership with John W. Lowell, and took charge of the store at Beaver Cañon, terminus of the Utah Northern Road. He still engaged in traveling, and also established a store at Silver Bow. A few months later he moved the house to Deer Lodge, in August, 1882. Forming a partnership with J. E. Morse, a general forwarding and commission business was established, and the interest of Sebree, Ferris & White was purchased, business being carried on under the firm name of Joslyn & Morse. Mr. Joslyn is at present general manager for the John W. Lowell Wagon Co. The above firm has always on hand a large stock of wagons and agricultural implements, and is able to supply at short notice anything required in its line.

M. KAISER, Phillipsburg, son of John Kaiser, who kept a hotel in Switzerland known as the "Golden Lion," was born at his father's house December 21, 1828. The schools of his native country afforded him an opportunity for acquiring an education, of which he took advantage. At the age of sixteen years he set out to learn the shoemaking trade, and two years afterward left his native mountain land and came to America, where his first location was at St. Louis, Mo , in 1846. After finding employment for some time at his trade, he started in business upon his own account. He became a victim to the California gold excitement in 1852, and after disposing of his business, he sought a home in the Golden State, engaging in the market business in San Francisco. In the same year he removed to Marysville, where he continued in the same business. In 1860 he located at Virginia City, and carried on a butcher-shop, grocery and supply store. Mr. Kaiser came to Montana March 12, 1866, and first located at Helena, near the Barnum restaurant, where he built the Planters' House. In 1867 he removed to Cable and erected the International Hotel, which he conducted until 1873, and in that year moved to Phillipsburg and bought the Wood House, to which he built an addition in 1881. In 1850 Mr. Kaiser married Miss Louisa Wagner, who has borne him two children—John, born August 8, 1858; Herman, born June 3, 1862. Mr. Kaiser owns a fine hotel at Phillipsburg, and is also considerably interested in stock-raising.

J. B. KEEFE, Alamo Hotel, P. O. Anaconda, was born in St. Louis December 31, 1839, and is a son of John and Kate Keefe. At the age of eleven years he went to work on a Mississippi river boat as cabin-boy, and continued in such capacity on the boats of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, also as cook and steward, until 1866, serving as steward on the Hannibal & St. Joe packet line for a period of eight years. After retiring from boating life he established the St. Nicholas Restaurant, now known as Barnes' Hotel, at Kansas City. After remaining in Kansas City one year he went to Fort Scott, Kan., where he opened a restaurant and continued in business there four years, after which he was engaged in the restaurant and hotel business in Sherman, Dennison and Dallas, Tex., Joplin, Mo., and Fort Worth, Kan.; also at several places on the line of railroad from Fort Scott to Chitopa, and at Dodge City, Kan. In August, 1878, and in 1879, he was proprietor of the Pacific Hotel at Leadville, and in November, 1881, came to Montana and soon after opened a restaurant at Butte City, where he continued in business until June, 1883, at which time he opened his present hotel, where he served the first meal given in the town either in a hotel or restaurant. Mr. Keefe was married in New Orleans on the 4th day of January, 1855 (being then only a few days over fifteen years of age), to Miss Mary A. F. Dunn, by whom he has three children. Mr. Keefe, being a man of much experience in the hotel business, bids fair to make a grand success in that line in the young but prosperous town of Anaconda.

H. M. KEENE, Keene, was born in New York. When he was eight years of age he found employment on the Delaware & Hudson Canal, and at the age of fifteen years he ran away from his mother and engaged as a sailor on board the "Ca'alpa," of New Bedford. He was out on this voyage forty-eight months, and sailed around the world. Upon his return he joined a circus, but twelve months afterward he left for the West and became a stage-driver, which occupation he followed for years. In 1859 and 1860 he was in Nevada Territory, and in the spring of 1860 was engaged in a hard fight with the Piute Indians. Of ninety-five men in his company, sixty-five were killed. He had many hard trials in this western country, but is now well-to-do and comfortably situated. His ranch lies along the Little Blackfoot river.

M. W. KELLY, Pioneer, was born at Portadown, Armagh Co., Ireland, in 1816. He emigrated to America in 1837, and resided in New Orleans until 1849, when he crossed the plains to California, and in 1853 sailed to Australia, returning to San Francisco in 1858 with $8 in his pocket. About two years afterward he went to Idaho, and engaged in mining in various places nearly five years, but did not fill his coffers with gold. He had been in close circumstances since the fire in San Francisco in 1851, which destroyed all his property, amounting to about $25,000, and he had not even a suit of clothes left. In 1866 he came to Montana, and clerked for Lee & O'Connell in Beartown. He remained with this firm two years, saving $1,800, and in 1868 came to Pioneer, built a little shanty, and opened a store of his own. He built a house costing $900, and commenced business upon a capital of $900. Pioneer grew rapidly and became large enough to cast 480 votes in one season. Mines were being discovered near by, some of which are worked yet with profit; everything was high priced, and Mr. Kelly was prosperous. From his little shanty a good store has grown, and his small beginning has developed into a good steady business. We find Mr. Kelly to-day in good circumstances, and as jolly and well able to relate the escapades of his younger days and perpetrate an occasional practical joke as he ever was.

R. S. KELLEY, Deer Lodge City, superintendent of mines and mine owner, was born in Virginia in the year 1831. He received a fair education, and at fourteen years of age began clerking in Missouri and continued four years. In 1852 he started a democratic paper, called the *Democratic Platform*, at Liberty, Mo. One year later he moved to Atchison, Kan., where he started the *Squatter Sovereign*, which he published two years. Selling out at that time, he engaged in mercantile business in Kansas City, and so continued until the breaking out of the great Civil War, when he entered the Confederate service as captain, and served until 1863. Resigning his commission, he came to Montana, and locating at Alder Gulch, remained about one year, removing thence to Helena, and he mined in the Grizzly Gulch for some time. In 1866 he went to Bear Gulch, Deer Lodge Co., where he remained a short time, and then located in Deer Lodge City and engaged in mercantile business in company with Mr. J. S. Pemberton, continuing in trade five years. He then sold out his mercantile interests and engaged in mining, which pursuit he still follows, taking up mining grounds at Pioneer City and buying claims at Squaw Gulch in 1872, also becoming interested in the Rock Creek Ditch Co. He is now working the Kelly, Hogan & Co. mine above Pioneer City, with good success, and is also opening quartz mines in the Boulder country. He is largely interested in other mines in the vicinity, and has erected several fine and substantial buildings in Deer Lodge City. Mr. Kelley married Miss Mary L. Foreman, of Kentucky, by whom he has seven most interesting and intelligent

children, as follows:—Kate R., Nannie B., Robt. Lee, W. Warren, Georgia, Florence H. and Harwood. His son Warren is now bookkeeper and assistant cashier in the banking house of Clark & Larabie, at Deer Lodge City. Robert L. is at present attending college at Deer Lodge, and Miss Kate is married to Mr. Welling Napton, son of Judge Napton, of Missouri. The remainder of the children are residing with their parents. Among them is Miss Nannie, a young lady of remarkable personal beauty and grace, who is possessed of rare musical talent. Mr. Kelley is a gentleman of fine ability, and his enterprising and active spirit is always on the alert for the advancement of the people and their interests in the Territory in which he has located and devoted his labors during many years. In June, 1885, he was commissioned marshall for the Territory.

J. C. KEPPLER, Anaconda, was born in Germany, March 19, 1844, and came to this country at the age of fourteen years, settling at Galena, Ill., where he apprenticed himself to a jeweler. In 1862 he went to Colorado, thence to Montana in 1864, to Virginia city in 1866, to Bannack in 1868, and to Glendale in 1878, where he remained seven years. He was engaged in the jewelry business at each of the above places. In 1881, at Glendale, he received the appointment of postmaster, and won the commendations of the entire people of both parties. In 1885 he came to Anaconda and established himself in the jewelry business. He is very well known and much respected. Was married to Miss C. Kirkpatrick, November 19, 1869, and they have one child. Mr. Keppler is a member of and actively interested in the Masonic, Odd Fellows' and A. O. U. W. societies.

ALFRED KIMMERLY, Blackfoot, son of Andrew and Hannah Kimmerly, was born in Hastings Co., Canada, December 25, 1844; was educated and remained in that country until 1873. During this time he had learned a trade, that of boot and shoe making, and had been prosperous. He came to this territory in 1873, stopping first at Helena and remaining there two days. He then came to Ophir gulch, where he engaged in mining, working the first summer for wages and buying a claim in the fall. He sold very soon, and worked two seasons for wages, the last in 1874. He next went to Oregon for a band of sheep, 1,200 in number, which he brought to the Little Blackfoot. Mr. Kimmerly located his present ranch in July, 1880. This is a hay and sheep ranch with good improvements. He now has 320 acres of land, and owns 2,294 head of sheep, feeds his sheep two months in the winter season, and gets 11,000 pounds of wool from 2,200 sheep. Mr. Kimmerly was married to Miss S. E. Marshel, January 12, 1880. Mrs. Kimmerly was born in Canada in the year 1850, and was there educated. She is a member of the M. E. Church. Mr. and Mrs. Kimmerly are the parents of three children, two sons and one daughter.

J. F. KIRBY, Anaconda, was born at Smith's Mills, Mass., March 21, 1848, and is a son of Elihu and Hope J. Kirby. In 1857 he, with his parents, moved to Fall River, where he worked in a fancy goods house for six months, and was then employed in a wholesale and retail dry goods house for 16 months. He engaged in this occupation in Boston, New York, and neighboring towns until 1870, when he came to Montana, and first engaged in mining, saw-milling and mercantile business at Washington Bar, in Madison county, and afterward became interested in live stock. He failed in the latter business in 1872, and subsequently engaged in teaming and farming, until 1876, when he commenced freighting, which he continued until 1880, at that time taking charge of a hay train from the Sandy creek to Fort Assiniboine. He soon turned his attention to freighting again, which he continued until 1881, and in the fall of that year he was employed by the Butte Hardware Co., with which he has since continued, and is now in charge of their branch business at Anaconda.

CONRAD KOHRS, Deer Lodge City, was born in Holstein, Germany, now a province of Prussia, on the 3d day of August, 1835. Shipping as a sailor boy, he found himself at the end of his voyage in South America, in which country he remained for several years, visiting the various states along the coast. In 1852 he arrived in New York city, and in the year following located at Davenport, Ia. In 1857 he removed to California, thence, in 1862, to Montana. Upon his present farm is standing the first house built in Deer Lodge valley, it having been erected in 1859. Mr. Kohrs located in this valley in July, 1862, but in September following he removed to Bannack, where and in Virginia City he was engaged in butchering in 1862-63. He subsequently managed shops at Helena, Blackfoot, Pioneer and Deer Lodge, turning his attention to the business of buying, selling, butchering and raising cattle. He owns 840 acres adjoining Deer Lodge, and a stock range of 2,500 acres, of which two sections are government land, located under the Desert Land Act, and the balance purchased from the railroad company. He has also about 1,000 acres four miles above Deer Lodge, consisting of fine bottom land, upon which most of his stock is wintered. Mr. Kohrs raises high grade cattle, having about 300 head of Shorthorns, and from 5,000 to 10,000 on Sun river. He values his herd at an average of $28 to $30 per head. By having only thoroughbred bulls, he raises cattle that average about 200 lbs. more than native stock, and sell for $40 to $50 per head when three to four years old. He has five Hereford bulls, costing $2,800, but has no stock from them yet, having heretofore made a specialty of Shorthorns. In 1866 he bought his first herd for breeding purposes, at a cost of $19,000, the total purchases for the season footing up over $60,000. During the winter of 1866-67 he lost over $30,000 worth of stock, or 33 per cent of his herd. This left him in debt to the value of the remainder of his herd. In the fall of 1867 he associated with himself his half brother, John Bielenberg, and Joseph Peel, and this firm continued until 1869, when Peel sold his interest to Mr. Kohrs. In the winter of 1880-81 they lost nearly 50 per cent of their Sun River herd. Their purchases in 1882 amounted to $90,000, and their sales to $165,000, 2,400 head of cattle being sold at Chicago and 1,200 in the Territory, exclusive of grade bulls, of which they sell from 100 to 200 annually, at about $50 per head. They feed all their Shorthorns raised at Deer Lodge, when the snow is deep, and feed bulls and a few cows at Sun river, but none of their general stock. Mr. Kohrs has a few fine horses, including Percheron-Norman and English coach, and a few brood mares. Among them are Clyde of Brandt, Strasdaway Regent, Figaro, and Ella. He considers cattle a more profitable investment than horses, taking into account the capital employed and the profits. In company with Hoepfner he owns 2,600 sheep on Nevada creek. Mr. Kohrs was one of the company, consisting of Thos. H. Irvine, Wm. H. Irvine, J. C. C. Thornton and E. S. Newman, who in 1867 built the Rock Creek ditch, and he is still interested in it. This is the largest ditch ever constructed in the Territory for mining purposes, costing $150,000, and the mines operated thereby are still paying a good interest on the investment. In 1869 Mr. Kohrs was elected county commissioner on an independent ticket, and held the office three years. When he took his seat the county scrip was worth only 20 to 25 cents on the dollar, and at the end of his term it had increased to 70 cents The county was heavily in debt, owing to reckless extravagance and corruption. Becoming alarmed at this state of affairs, the people organized an independent movement. The best men were selected for the offices to be filled, and triumphantly elected. The results jus

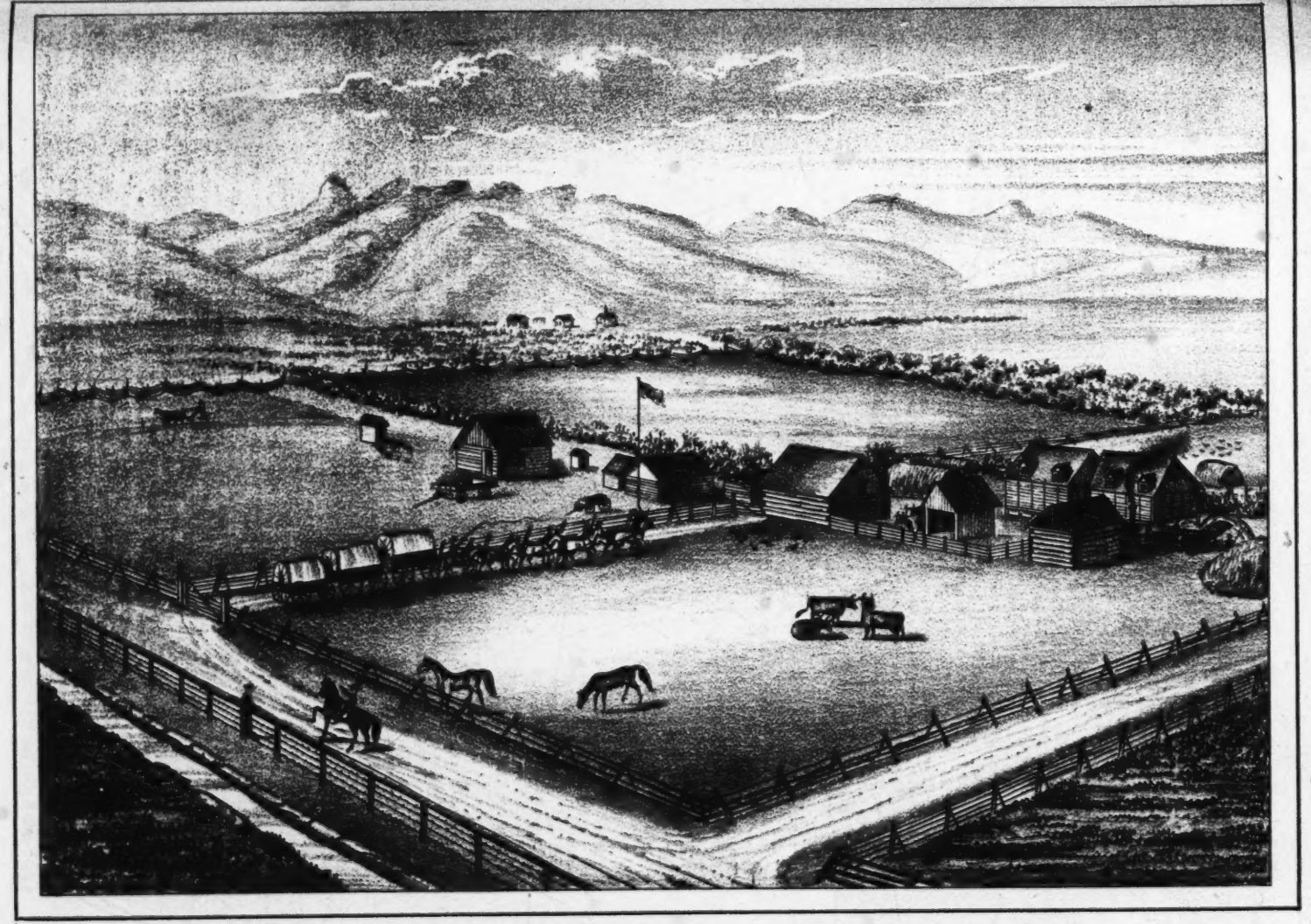
tified their action. Mr. Kohrs married Miss Augusta Kruse, February 22, 1868, and to them have been born three children,—Annie, December 18, 1868; Katy, March 3, 1870; William K., November 1, 1879.

CHARLES KROGER, P. O. Phillipsburg, was born in Holstein, Germany, November 5, 1832. At the age of sixteen he was braking on the Kiel Railroad, which position he held four years In 1862 he came to America, and located in California, working in the salt ponds for two years. He then moved to Boise Basin and engaged in mining. In 1865 moved to Baker City, Ore., thence to Portland, thence to Big Bend, British Columbia, thence to Walla Walla, and next to Montana. He first located on Elk creek, where he made considerable money out of the mines, and then moved to Bear Town and became a brewer. In 1875 he moved to Phillipsburg, where he also followed the brewing business. Mr. Kroger married Miss Annie Rush; they have four children—Dora, born September 11, 1871; Walter W., July 11, 1873; Henry, October 25, 1875; Frederic, December 22, 1878.

PETER LANSING, Deer Lodge City, was born in Denmark in 1841. At sixteen years of age he became engaged as clerk in a boot and shoe store at Faaborg, where he continued over five years, after which he traveled through various parts of Denmark as journeyman boot and shoe maker, and so continued several years. He then came to the United States, and locating at Brooklyn, N. Y., remained there two years. Removing to Massachusetts he remained five months, and then went to Cheyenne, Wy. T. During his stay of six months at that place he was interested in the organization of the Big Horn and Black Hills expedition, but on account of the government raising objections he did not join them, going instead to Clark's Fork and the Stinking Water country of Montana on a prospecting tour, reached the Crow reservation in the latter part of September, 1870, making the whole journey from Cheyenne on foot. He stopped a couple of weeks in Bozeman, and thence went to Helena, where he worked three weeks, after which he made his way to Deer Lodge City and commenced to work at his trade on the 28th of October, 1870, in the employ of William Manning; so continuing until January 1, 1871. During that winter he drove a bull train about a month, and then went to the mountains, where he worked in a stone quarry two months. Returning to Deer Lodge he worked at his trade a couple of months, and then in company with J. Currier bought out Mr. Manning's boot and shoe business. Three months later he bought out Mr. Currier's interest and has since been alone in business, enlarging from time to time, at present is dealing extensively in a general line of gents' furnishing goods in connection with his former business of custom boot and shoe shop. In 1879 he located 600 acres of land in the vicinity of Warm Springs, Deer Lodge valley, on which he has made numerous improvements. Mr. Lansing has erected several business and resident buildings and three business houses in the city of Butte. He is the organizer of the Odd Fellows' encampment at Deer Lodge, and organized the first Odd Fellows' Grand Lodge in the territory. He is also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

S. E. LARABIE, Deer Lodge, was born June 16, 1845, in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. moved to Wisconsin in 1850, and attended the public school until fourteen years of age. He commenced his business career as clerk in a mercantile establishment, which position he held until 1864, when he came to Montana to better his fortune. In the winter of 1864–65 he was engaged in mining at Alder gulch. Mr. Larabie purchased a claim, with other parties, but a freshet in the spring of 1865 filled their drain ditch and rendered their claim valueless unless a large expenditure of money was made in putting it into working shape again. He sold out for a trifle and then left the mines; he went to Blackfoot, purchased a stock of goods on credit, and opened a small grocery store, and soon after started a branch store in Washington Gulch. This was a prosperous season and he was enabled in the fall to sell his business and pay up all his indebtedness, leaving nothing in his coffers, but with a clear conscience and an independent spirit, he went to McClellan Gulch, in Deer Lodge county, and worked for some time in the mines, later in the winter he went to Helena and worked at very low wages, but made the best of the situation until spring, when he was employed by Davis & Lowry to take a stock of goods to Blackfoot and sell them. As he could not agree with the firm altogether, he only remained in their employ three months; but soon made an engagement with the firm of Tutt & Donnell, wholesale and retail grocers, of Helena, to take charge of their business at Deer Lodge. This was the beginning of Mr. Larabie's prosperity. In the fall of 1866 Mr. Donnell bought Mr. Tutt's interest in the business, and Mr. Larabie was placed in full charge. The business relations were mutually satisfactory, and Mr. Donnell offered to give Mr. Larabie an interest in the business and guarantee him $1,200 per year. This offer he declined, for the reason that his former financial reverses had made him more cautious about incurring any liabilities, and he needed his whole salary of $150 per month, above expenses, for the support of his widowed mother. Mr. Donnell voluntarily raised his salary to $250 per month, and in the fall of 1869 Mr. Larabie purchased an interest in the business and it was conducted under the firm name of R. W. Donnell & Co. Sometime after this the firm was changed to Donnell, Clark & Larabie, and continued until 1870, when they sold their entire grocery business and engaged in banking, both in Deer Lodge and Butte. For four years after this firm commenced business, they bought an average of one million dollars' worth of gold dust per year. The firm had the confidence of the community, and grew and prospered until the present time. The banking house of Donnell, Clark & Larabie is the principal house in Butte City. In 1875 Mr. Larabie went to Kentucky and married Miss Julia, daughter of Dr. L. B. and E. O. Woolfolk, of Lexington, and on that trip made his first purchase of blooded horses, shipping them to Montana. He has been engaged in the stock business up to the present time, importing largely, and he now has on his ranch, near Deer Lodge, the finest band of thoroughbred and blooded horses and brood mares in the West, and of the most fashionable strains and unrivaled excellence. He has won more premiums and more purses than any other breeding dealer in the Territory. Mr. Larabie has three children—Donnell, born in December, 1878, and named for his old friend and partner, R. W. Donnell, as a mark of esteem; and Mary Ann, born in January, 1882, and named for Mr. Larabie's mother. In 1885 Messrs. Larabie & Clark purchased Mr. Donnell's banking interest in Montana.

SIMON LEONARD, P. O. New Chicago, born in Ireland in March, 1846, is a son of Martin and Kate Leonard, who were farmers in Sligo county, where he remained until 1866, and came to the United States in that year. He landed at New York city, where he remained about six months, and then went to Fond du Lac, Wis., where he worked on a farm six months, and then returned to New York city, remaining three or four years engaged in general work. Removing west to Cincinnati, O., he was employed in the iron works some time, and thence he went to Boston, where he remained until 1873, when he came to Montana. After working a couple of months in the Deer Lodge valley, he spent a short time mining at Butte, and eight years following in the same business at Phillipsburgh, after which he moved upon



RESIDENCE AND FARM OF E.D.JOHNSON NEAR BOZEMAN MONTANA

his present ranch. Mr. Leonard was married in Boston in August, 1874, to Miss Bridget Brennan, to whom were born three children.

B. LYNCH, Deer Lodge City, born in the State of Kentucky, October 27, 1845, is a son of William and Margaret Lynch. His parents moving to Missouri when he was a mere child, he remained there with them engaged upon the farm until twenty three years of age, and then located in Cherokee Co,, Kan., where he engaged in farming five years. At the expiration of that time he moved to Colorado, where he followed teaming two years and then went to Wyoming Territory and engaged in teaming and the dairy business. In 1877 he came to Montana, and settling at Butte again followed teaming until 1878, when he moved upon a ranch at the head of Deer Lodge Valley, remaining there one year. Taking up a ranch in the same vicinity, he remained upon it three years, and sold out and bought his present ranch. He is very pleasantly located, engaged in ranching, dairying and stockraising. Mr. Lynch was married at Marysville on the 30th day of June, 1867, to Miss Margaret Mercer, a lady of much intelligence and refinement.

J. P. MCANDREWS, of J. P. McAndrews & Co., P. O. Anaconda, was for twelve years a resident of St. Paul, Minn., where he had been in the employ of the C., M. & St. P. R. R. Co., as foreman of the yards in that city. In April, 1882, he came into Montana, and at Myers Station, on the N. P. R. R., was foreman on track work and also kept the section house until August, 1883, when he came to Anaconda. Here, in partnership with his brother, he engaged in the liquor business, which is still continued. Mr. McAndrews was married at St. Paul, January 7, 1879, to Miss Margaret Connell, by whom he has two children, Frank and William, the latter being the first child born in the village of Anaconda.

J. S. MCANDREWS, of J. P. McAndrews & Co., P.O. Anaconda, came to the Territory in 1866, and immediately engaged in mining at Helena. In 1867 he went to Emmetsburg, Deer Lodge county, and there followed the occupation of mining five years, after which he went to Phillipsburgh, where he was also interested in mining. While in the latter place he was twice elected assessor of the Northern District of Deer Lodge county, and was serving his second term when he was elected Sheriff of the same county. He then moved to Deer Lodge City, where he remained and served as Sheriff five years, and was afterward elected County Clerk and Recorder, which office he filled two years. In 1883 he located at Anaconda and engaged in the liquor business in partnership with his brother, under the firm name of J. P. McAndrews & Co., where he is now engaged. He was married at Faribault, Minn., in 1865, to Miss Katie C. Shea, to whom were born six children.

D. H. MCFARLAND, Deer Lodge City, was born in Waterville, Me., in 1824, and resided there until 1851, when he went to California. He engaged in mining and subsequently in the butchering business, continuing to reside in California till 1864, when he removed to Walla Walla, Washington Territory. In 1867 he went to "Head of Deep Gulch," Montana, and mined one year; thence to Pike's Peak, Montana, where he engaged in hotel-keeping till 1875, when he located at Deer Lodge and purchased the McBurney House in company with W. N. Aylesworth. In 1878 these gentlemen leased the St. Nicholas Hotel, at Butte, and more recently have leased the Mt. Vernon, of the same city. These two houses, like the McBurney, have acquired a most excellent reputation. Mr. McFarland is one of the old pioneers of the Pacific Slope, and is widely and favorably known as one of the best hotel men in the Territory.

PHIL. MCGOVERN, Deer Lodge City, was born at Keysville, Clinton Co., N. Y., September 4, 1839, and moved with his parents to Iowa Co., Wis., in 1846. At 16 years of age he began working in lead mines, at which occupation he was engaged until 1860, when he joined in the rush to Pike's Peak to seek for gold. He also mined for three years in California Gulch, where Leadville is now situated. He went to Montana in 1863, and after arriving at Bannack left on the Alder Gulch stampede and mined three years. In 1864 he located at Last Chance, and in the fall of 1865 at Deer Lodge. Returning to Alder Gulch he went to Ophir Gulch and mined one summer, investing $5,000, and losing everything. The summer and winter of 1866 he spent at Bear Gulch, and he also mined at Deep Gulch sixteen months. In the fall of 1867 he was elected sheriff of Deer Lodge Co., being the second appointed in the county. When his term of office expired he was appointed deputy U. S. marshal, under Marshal Wheeler, but resigned that office and went on stampede to Moose Creek, where he mined one year and subsequently went to Cariboo and mined one season. He finally returned to Deer Lodge and engaged in the liquor business, with John Gerber, for five years, and at present has charge of the saloon of John Todd. He married Miss Mary O'Grady in 1869. They are the parents of four children.

JAMES B. MCMASTER, Sheriff of Deer Lodge, Deer Lodge City, was born in Waterloo, Mass., in July, 1839; removed with his parents in 1853 to Kalamazoo, Mich., and from there to Madison Co., M. T., in March, 1864. He was engaged in mining and merchandising in Madison county till 1866, when he removed to Deer Lodge county, and for two years continued his former business. In the fall of 1868 he began mining on the Maginnis gulch, and from 1870 to 1873 mined on the Tradewater Bar of this county. In the fall of 1873 he went to Cherokee, and thence to Jefferson river. In January, 1875, he resumed mining and continued it till 1880, when he was elected assessor of Deer Lodge county, served two years, and in the fall of 1882 was elected sheriff, entering upon the discharge of his duties in December, 1882, and re-elected in 1884. Mr. McMaster has made an efficient officer and has won the entire confidence of his fellow citizens. From 1878 to 1882 he made his home in New Chicago, and since his election to the sheriff's office has resided at Deer Lodge.

V. B MCQUESTON, Deer Lodge City, is one of the early pioneers of the Pacific slope. He was born in New Hampshire in 1829. When nine years of age he moved with his parents to Galena, Ill., and subsequently to Plattville, Wis. In 1851 he crossed the plains to California, and has made his home on the Pacific slope since that time, now thirty-four years, without once returning to the States He spent about six years in California at placer mining, excepting a short time devoted to traveling in Oregon and Washington Territories. He visited Portland, Ore., first in 1851 and again in 1856; returned to California and remained till 1857, when he removed to Portland. Later he went to Puget Sound and British Columbia. In 1868 he left British Columbia, which at that time was a wilderness occupied by hostile Indians. During his explorations in that region he had more than one hand-to-hand fight for his life with the natives. He was engaged some years as master of a schooner on the Sound. In 1866 he came to Deer Lodge Co., and made his home at Bear Gulch, where he engaged in mining. He continued to reside at Bear Gulch, where he still has extensive mining interests, until he was elected assessor of Deer Lodge county in the fall of 1882 for the years 1883 and 1884 Mr. McQueston is a fair specimen of the better class of western pioneers, possessed of cool, clear judgment and plenty of nerve, without which he would hardly have passed safely through the rough and trying

experience of thirty-four years in the wildest region of America.

H. T. MAHAN, Anaconda, was born in the State of Missouri, in the year 1856, and is a son of David S. and C. S. Mahan. At the age of fourteen years he was employed as a drug clerk in his native town, which occupation he followed until twenty-one years of age, when he came to Montana, and was immediately employed by Kinna & Jack, in the hardware trade at Butte, where he had charge of their business from 1877 to 1878. During the following year he served as bookkeeper for the firm at Helena. He then went into business for himself at Glendale, and continued two and a half years. Returning to Butte he was employed by the same firm, which afterward dissolved partnership, he remaining with Wm. M. Jack, of whose branch store he now has charge at the new and prosperous town of Anaconda.

FLORENCE MAHONY, proprietor of a hotel on Front street, Anaconda, was born in Ireland, and came to the United States in 1863 with his parents, who settled in Chicago when he was yet a child. After growing up to man's estate, he was for a short time engaged in the grocery business in Chicago, and for a period of five years was employed in bridge building in the states of Wisconsin, Missouri, Indiana and Iowa. He came to Montana in 1880, and first settled at Belmont, where he was engaged in mining some nine months; then going to Butte City he continued in the same business until August, 1883, at which time he came to Anaconda and established his present business. Mr. Mahony was married in Belmont, M. T., in December, 1881, to Miss Bridget O'Brien. He is a gentleman of pleasing address and manner, is well situated, and bids fair to become one of the leading business men of the town.

ED. MASON, Blackfoot City, son of John and Mary Mason, was born in Prince Edward Co., Canada, March 1, 1843. He was educated in Canada and learned the trade of a cooper. In 1863 he removed to Little York, Pa., and there worked at his trade, remaining one year. From there he went to Cincinnati, O., remaining but a short time, and working at various occupations. He located at St. Louis in 1864, but soon entered the employ of the Government, laying pontoon bridges. Late in the fall of 1864 he left for the plains, where he commenced freighting from Omaha to different points west. This business he continued till late in the fall of 1865, when he went to Leavenworth, Kan., and in the spring of 1866 started for Montana, reaching Helena on the 19th of August. He commenced mining on Last Chance Gulch, but in 1868 he went to California overland, on horseback, and remained there until 1869, when he returned to Helena and resumed mining in Last Chance. In the fall of 1871 he sold out at Helena and removed to Blackfoot City and bought mines in Ophir Gulch. In the fall of 1874 he made his way back to the States and Canada, and remained until 1876, when he returned to Blackfoot City, and again engaged in mining on the Bars, Ophir Gulch. Those mines are at this time yielding from $8 to $10 per day to the hand. Mr. Mason owns an interest in 250 acres of good mining ground. His mines are being worked by hydraulic power, and have two telegraphs and one bedrock flume. Mr. Mason has recently purchased a ranch and will begin fencing it soon. He has commenced raising stock. If the necessary capital is only invested here in the mining business, the returns will undoubtedly be large.

FRANK MASON, rancher and stock-grower, Deer Lodge City, was born on the island of Cuba in the year 1837, and came to the United States when about eleven years of age, landing at Key West, Fla., where he remained about one year. From there he went to New Orleans, La., where he remained until 1855, at that time going to St. Louis, where for several years he followed the occupation of caulker and ship carpenter. For a number of years, also, he worked in that capacity at Lake Pepin, Grafton, Lewiston, and various other places on the Mississippi river. During 1861 and 1862 he was employed in the Government Navy Yard at Cairo, Ill., and was employed by the American Fur Co., at Fort Pierre, on the Missouri river, from the fall of 1862 until September, 1863, at which time he came into Montana and at once settled where he now resides, being the first person to take up a ranch in the vicinity. During the summer seasons, for several years after coming to the territory, he followed mining at Alder gulch, Pioneer, Phillipsburg and Boulder. Mr. Mason is now nicely situated in the Deer Lodge valley, where he is engaged in ranching and stock raising.

A. M. MATTOON, professor of mathematics and English, of the Montana Collegiate Institute, Deer Lodge City, was born in Delaware Co., O., September 12, 1855. He was educated at Marietta College, Marietta, O., and graduated in the class of 1880, with the degrees of A.B. and A.M. He spent one and a half years as a teacher in the public schools of Ohio, then three years as a teacher of mathematics and Latin in the Albany Collegiate Institute. In August, 1883, he came to Deer Lodge City to accept the position he now holds in the Montana Collegiate Institute. Prof. Mattoon is a young man of fine natural ability, and a thorough student. At present he is in charge of the management of the Institute.

J. H. MEYERS, principal of the Deer Lodge City schools since September, 1880, was born in Southern Kentucky, March 21, 1852. He was educated at the Kentucky Institute at Lexington, and graduated in the class of 1872; he was engaged in farming in his native state till 1878, when he moved to Missouri; he taught in the schools of that state during two years, and in September, 1880, came to Deer Lodge City, to accept the position of principal of the city schools, in which capacity he has served for the past three years. The city schools are divided into six departments, having an aggregate enrollment of about 300 scholars. There are five assistant teachers employed Mr. Meyers was married September 9, 1875, to Miss Florence, daughter of R. Cobb. Mrs. Meyers was born in Kentucky. They have one child, a daughter, six years of age.

CAPT. JAMES H. MILLS, the genial proprietor and editor of the *New North-West*, Deer Lodge City, was one of the pioneers of journalism in this Territory, is an estimable citizen, and deserves more than a passing notice. He was born at New Lisbon, O., December 21, 1837; his parents were George S. and Susan Mills, *nee* Davis, who were natives of Pennsylvania, and the direct descendants of the early settlers of Virginia and Maryland. From them he inherited the sterling qualities which characterize the true man, and fit him for the arduous duties and battles of life—an inheritance worth more than titles or gold. In 1842 his family moved to Pittsburgh, and enabled him to receive a common school, practical, and commercial education. In 1858 his father, who was a manufacturer, sold out his business and retired to farm life, honored and respected. His son engaged in the lumber or pine timber business in Elk and Jefferson counties, which offered profitable inducements up to the breaking out of the civil war in 1861. He then retired, and for a short period taught school in Armstrong county. In April, 1861, the firing on Fort Sumter, and the proclamation of President Abraham Lincoln called him to duty; he responded promptly, as did "one hundred thousand" more of his comrades to swell the chorus of the grand old song, "We're Coming, Father Abraham," seeking no honors or emoluments, or thinking of aught but "national honor." First came the preparatory incidents of military life; mustering into local companies, reforming into regi-

ments, and receiving their proper niche in history, whether for weal or woe. Private Mills was a member of the "Apollo Blues," reformed into Company G of the 11th Regt. of Penn. Vols., Col. Thos. F. Gallagher commanding. In May the regiment was brigaded at Camp Curtin, and shortly after the Bull Run disaster was ordered to follow the footsteps of the famous 6th Mass. Regt. through Baltimore to Washington, and then to active campaigning. The intelligence and bearing of Private Mills made him 1st lieutenant early in 1863, captain of company G in 1863, and for honorable and gallant services he was soon thereafter breveted major and lieutenant-colonel. Mustering out followed. Full of honors he turned to peaceful pursuits, but not to a life of ease and comfort; his capital was his intelligence and manly independence. His thoughts turned westward, and after a short business period at Pittsburgh he started overland to Montana, then a far-off and little known territory, accompanied by Capt. D. W. Buck, Messrs. Ballard, Kanouse, Cagwin, Phillips, and 25 others, going first to Omaha, and then traversing the Tongue river and Bozeman route to Helena. From Helena he proceeded to Emigrant gulch on the Yellowstone, and was actively engaged in mining through the balance of the year 1866. He then sought Virginia City, to become the editor of the *Montana Post*, the first paper published in the territory. In 1868 the office was removed to Helena, and under the management of A. H Beattie existed till May, 1869. In June of the same year Capt. Mills located in Deer Lodge and established the *New North-West*, a weekly publication which has brought its owner a reputation that is to be envied. He received the appointment of secretary of Montana from President Hayes, and declined a reappointment at the expiration of his commission. His labors in connection with the Indian troubles are referred to in the military chapter of this work. Altogether Captain Mills has had a very stirring and eventful life, and deserves to be remembered by his country and neighbors as an example of manliness and integrity; he is highly esteemed by the citizens of Deer Lodge valley, and referred to as the man who can be relied on. He married Miss Ella M. Hammond, of Deer Lodge, September 6, 1875; she was born in Wisconsin September 4, 1857. They have three children: Mary Edith, born June 9, 1876; Nellie Gertrude, born September 10, 1880, and James Hamilton, jr., born December 25, 1883. During the month of February, 1884, the Press Association of Montana was formed, and Capt. Mills was elected its first president (*vide Press Association reports*).

A. H. MITCHELL, M. D., Deer Lodge City, is a pioneer physician and surgeon, of Deer Lodge county, his practice in this valley dating back to 1865. He He was born in Jefferson Co., Ky., in 1831; received his literary education at the University of Virginia; studied medicine at the University of New York, and took the degree of M D. in 1852. The following year he went to California and entered upon the practice of his profession. He continued in practice in that state till 1859, when he removed to Nevada, locating first at Aurora, and subsequently at Austin. In each of these places he established an extensive practice. In 1864 he went to British Columbia, where he spent one year, and in 1865 he came to Deer Lodge. Dr. Mitchell has been in practice in Montana some eighteen years, and has won a foremost place at the head of his profession in the Territory. He entered the political field in Montana as the Democratic candidate for the Territorial legislature of 1868, was elected, and re-elected in 1869–70–71–72–76–77–78–79–80–81–82–83. He was twice chosen president of the council. In 1869 he was appointed by the president to construct the Territorial penitentiary, and was in charge of the work till its completion in 1871. He also served several years as physician and surgeon of the prison, resigning that position in December, 1882. He was also physician of Deer Lodge county thirteen years. In 1877 he was appointed by the governor contractor and superintendent of the Territorial insane asylum, situated at Warm Springs, Deer Lodge county. While a resident of California he served two terms in the legislature of that state. In he fall of 1883 he was elected on the Democratic ticket as a member of the Territorial convention.

COL. G. W. MORSE, P.O., New Chicago, was born in the State of Maine, December 2, 1838, and is the son of Captain Daniel Morse, captain of the "Billy Gray." Our subject received his education in the common schools of Maine. At the age of nineteen he went to Minnesota and began labor for himself. He remained in that state five years, and during the entire time was engaged in the lumber business. In 1857 he went to Louisiana, thence to Texas, where he remained two years engaged in the lumber business. His next move was to Colorado, where he remained and followed mining until he came to Montana. In the spring of 1862 he started for this Territory, and his party discovered gold where Bannack now stands, but M. Morse's provisions were scant, and he was obliged to go to Florence, Idaho. In October he went to Boise Basin, followed mining and traveled with a pack train. In 1865 he moved to Blackfoot, M. T. He then began to follow the life of a prospector. The party he was with discovered the Indian creek mines, and in March, 1866, Mr. Morse discovered Bilk gulch, where he and four other men took out $350,000. In 1872 Mr. Morse sold his mines and engaged in the stock business, which he still follows. He also has a store at Yreka, a butcher shop at Bear Town, and a large farm at New Chicago. In February, 1877, he married Miss Nettie Milliken. They have two children: George A., born June 13, 1879, and Abril P., born January 6, 1882.

WILLIAM NORTON, Stuart, located at Bear Gulch, M. T., in 1866. In the spring of 1868 he went to Cable City, where he engaged in mining and mercantile business until the spring of 1869, when he moved to Silverbow. In the latter place he busied himself at placer mining. In 1871 he returned to Cable and there again engaged in mining, prospecting and mercantile business. In the fall of 1873 he went to Washington Territory and, in company with his partner, Isaac Dean, purchased twelve hundred head of sheep, which he drove through in the spring of 1874 to Deer Lodge valley. This was the second band of sheep ever driven through to this territory. In 1874 Mr. Norton bought a ranch in Deer Lodge valley, where he has since lived, and is now farming the same in partnership with Mr. Dean, being principally engaged in stock-raising. Mr. Norton was born in Whitby, Upper Canada, in 1836; was raised and educated in the Dominion, and there followed mercantile business until his removal to California in 1862. He was married to Miss M. A. Thomas, in 1876, and has four children.

O. B. O'BANNON, Deer Lodge City, was born at Falmouth, Ky., and attended school there until 17 years old. He then went to Lexington, Ky., where he attended college, graduating from the Law School February 29, 1856. He removed to Iowa, and practiced several years at Keokuk and Burlington, in that state. He went to Nevada and California, and engaged in mining. In 1866 he entered the employ of the Central Pacific exploring expedition and remained in their service one year. In April, 1867, he was appointed register of the land office for Montana, which position he held until July 4, 1869, having his office at Helena. Removing to Deer Lodge, he was appointed clerk of the district court for the second district, and held this position for ten years. In connection with this office he also acted as land attorney. In 1875 he was elected judge of the probate

court, and served three years in that office. In July, 1869, he was appointed United States Commissioner for Montana. This position he holds at the present time. Mr. O'Bannon married Miss Fannie, daughter of Col. Wm. L. Irvin, of Deer Lodge, in 1873, and has 3 children —Ida B., Annie and Mary. Judge O'Bannon is interested in real estate in town, Butte and Blackfoot.

JOHN O'NEIL, hardware, Deer Lodge City, was born in Airdrie, Scotland, in August, 1841. He came to the United States in 1850, and located at Mineral Point, Wis. A year later he removed to Chicago, and learned the trade of machinist, at which he worked three years. He held a position as carrier for the Chicago *Times* for two years; worked as a carpenter for three years, and during the celebrated Know-nothing movement held a position as carrier for the *Natural Citizen*. After working six months he went to Dearborn, where he attended school one year. Pushing westward to Salt Lake and Fort Bridger, he worked one year and was employed in the quartermaster's department of the U. S. army. He went with Colonel Cook's command to Fort Leavenworth, and here he joined General Curtis' command and went to Springfield, Mo., where he was located during General Zollicoffer's raid in 1861. From there he went to Fort Union, New Mexico, but returned in a short time to Leavenworth. In 1864 he enlisted in the 16th Kansas Cavalry, with which he served to the close of the war, when he came to Deer Lodge City and purchased a saw-mill from Robert Wells. After carrying on business for six months, he sold his interest and opened a furniture store. This he managed for six years. In 1877 he established a hardware house, and is engaged in that line of trade at the present time. He married Miss Barbara Solledor, of Leavenworth, Kan., in August, 1864, and has three children—William, Minnie and John.

DR. JOHN H. OWINGS, physician and surgeon, Deer Lodge City was born in Maryland, October 19, 1841. He took a regular course at the University of Maryland and graduated in 1861 with the degree of M. D., when not quite twenty years of age. He pursued the study of medicine with his father, Dr. John H. Owings, a prominent physician of Howard Co., Md. He began practice in his native state, which was continued till 1864, since which time he has traveled and practiced his profession in several states and territories—Pennsylvania, Colorado, Black Hills, Dakota and Montana. He came to Deer Lodge in November, 1881, and has acquired an extensive practice.

JAMES K. PARDEE, P.O. Phillipsburg, son of Ebenezer Pardee, a banker in Wooster, O., was born February 21, 1843, and at the age of eighteen graduated from the Western Reserve college, and enlistedin the Nineteenth Ohio Infantry. At the close of the war he went home, and in 1870 emigrated to Utah and followed the vocation of a miner. He erected the first smelter that was built on Little Cottonwood. In the fall of 1874 he emigrated to Montana and located in Phillipsburg. He opened the Speckled Trout lead and built the Northwest Mill for the Northwest Co. He also developed the Salmon and Algonquin mines, and in 1879 built the Algonquin mill. He is now superintendent for the Algonquin Co. Mr. Pardee married Miss Mary Lukuns, daughter of John Lukuns, a merchant in Rochester, Pa. Their union is blessed with one child, Joseph T., born May 31, 1871.

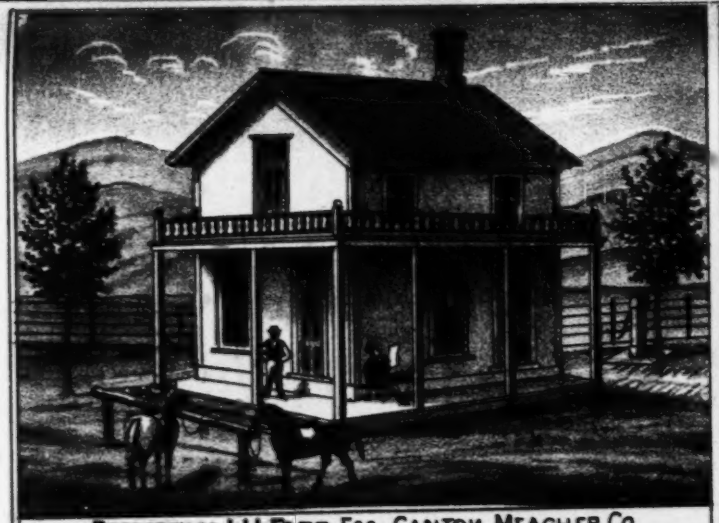
JAMES R. PERDEE, of Deer Lodge valley, is a native of Johnson Co., Mo., where he was born May 10, 1837. He is the son of Capt. James R. and Mary Perdee. Our subject lived in his native place until 1864. He served in the Confederate Army about one year and was honorably discharged. Came to Montana in the fall of 1864, and purchased an interest in a mining claim in Alder gulch, where he remained about two months, but finding the labor of mining too severe for him, went to Deer Lodge valley and spent the winter in hunting. In the spring he went to Fort Benton and engaged in teaming for John B. Taylor. During that season, 1865, he were greatly troubled by the Indians. Twice they drove his teams off, and at one time drove them into a secluded place and left them there, while they made a raid on some men at the mouth of Marias river killing twelve of them. Mr. Perdee found his teams and made all possible haste to get away, but was followed closely, and while crossing the Missouri at Fort Benton on a flat-boat several shots were fired at him. The Indians remained at Fort Benton all night and the entire population gathered in Carl & Steel's warehouse for protection. The Indians skirmished around, but did not make an attack. Mr. Perdee continued freighting until the last of September, 1865, and then returned to Deer Lodge valley to winter. In 1866 he went to Bear gulch and worked at mining until the haying season, when he returned to the valley and cut some hay. In 1867 he went to Butte city and engaged in mining on Silver Bow creek. In the following winter he moved upon his present ranch in company with F. M. Goddard. This partnership existed for eight years, when Mr. Perdee purchased Mr. Goddard's interests, and has since carried on ranching and stock raising alone. He has title to 320 acres of land, all in hay and pasture. He cuts about 200 tons of hay per annum, the general average being one ton per acre. He has 120 head of cattle and 20 head of horses. He has completed a good residence at a cost of $4,000.

PETER PETERS, P. O. Warm Springs, arrived in Virginia M. T., in 1868, where for six months he engaged in mining, removing thence to Bannack, M. T., where he worked at the same business until the spring of 1872, when he returned to Virginia, bought a ranch and remained in that vicinity two and a half years. In the Spring of 1875 he located the farm of 240 acres in Deer Lodge valley, on which he now lives. Mr. Peters was married to Miss Lizzie Henaults in 1877, and has two children.

HARRY PETERSON, merchant and postmaster at Helmville, was born in Germany, on the 24th of March, 1832, and while very young engaged as a sailor, making many voyages to different points, with good success. In the year 1874 his vessel touched the American coast at Pensacola, Fla., where he came ashore. From this point he proceeded to Nashville, Tenn., and some time afterward to Columbus, Ind., where he engaged as clerk in a dry goods house, and remained until 1880. During his residence in Columbus he married. In 1880 he removed to Indianapolis, Ind., and one year later came to Montana Territory, locating at Deer Lodge City. In 1882 he came to his present place of business. His prospects are good, and with the assistance of his estimable family he will very soon mount to the top of the ladder of fortune.

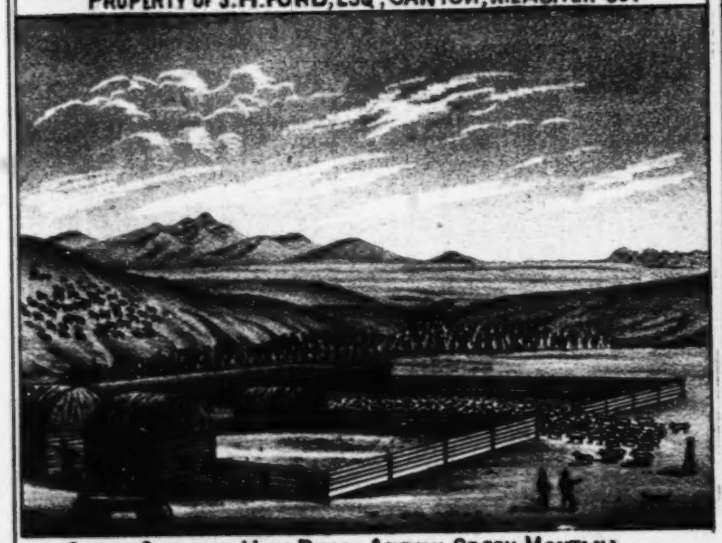
BENJAMIN J. PHILLIPS, Deer Lodge Valley, was born in Caermarthenshire, Wales, in 1830, and emigrated to America in 1842, returning to Wales in about one year. He came back to America in 1849 and located in Council Bluffs, Ia., where he resided about two years, taking up his subsequent residence in Utah, and remaining until 1859, when he went to Carson Valley, Nev., with a herd of cattle. After selling them he returned to Utah, and in 1861 moved to San Jose, California, where he resided until the fall of 1864, then returned to Utah. At a place on Humboldt river, called Rocky Point, he was ambushed by Indians, and but for the timely arrival of a large train Mr. Phillips and family would doubtless have been massacred, as they were traveling alone. In 1865 he removed to Montana and located on his present ranch in Deer Lodge Valley. He has 640 acres of land and a large, fine dwelling house which is an ornament to the valley and a

PROPERTY OF R.H. CLENDENIN, MARTINSDALE. M.T.



PROPERTY OF J.H. FORD, ESQ., CANTON, MEAGHER CO.

RES. OF HAY BROS., ARROW CREEK, MONTANA.



SHEEP SHEDS OF HAY BROS., ARROW CREEK, MONTANA.

PROPERTY & STORE OF J. R. WESTON, TOWNSEND, MEAGHER CO.

credit to his taste. He only farms 75 acres, his principal crop being hay, of which he cuts about 300 tons annually, and markets it at $15 per ton on the ranch. Mr. Phillips married, January 3, 1852, Miss Sarah Davis. They have had two children: Benjamin D. Phillips, (born May 9, 1857; married a daughter of Morgan Evans, and has one child); Sarah Ann Phillips, (born September 17, 1860; died August 22, 1869). Father and son, together, own about 1,500 head of cattle and horses, including thoroughbred Durhams—bulls and cows; thoroughbred horses, Percheron-Norman stallions, also thoroughbred brood mares and mares crossed with native stock. They own 640 acres on Willow creek, which is their homestead, and 320 acres on Wolf creek, in Judith basin, where they keep their stock. Benjamin D. Phillips has been reared entirely in the West, living on the homestead since eight years of age. He has had only the meagre advantages of the frontier schools, but has enjoyed the schooling that contact with the every day exigencies of life bring, and this has developed a strong sturdy manhood, and a knowledge of business pertaining to stock and ranch, opportunities that place him at the head of the young men of the Territory. He was married March 1, 1881, to Ann H. Evans, daughter of Morgan and Ann Evans. Mrs. Phillips was also raised in Montana. They have one child, Benjamin Morgan Phillips. They reside on the homestead, and Mr. Phillips is connected with his father in all business matters pertainingto the ranch or stock.

James P. Preston, Deer Lodge valley, is a native of Ohio, born February 22, 1835, at Fort Defiance, and is a son of Captain William Preston, an officer of 1812, being the youngest of a family of ten children. When he was seventeen years old he left his parents, went to California and immediately engaged in mining in Nevada county, and later in Yuba county. He owned an eighth interest in the Blue Gravel Mining Company and worked in this mine for five years. He sold his interests and in 1862 went to Florence, Idaho, and mined until he lost over $20,000. He purchased a claim and opened it, but it failed to pay, as labor was worth $20 per day and board $15 per day, picks, $45 each, shovels, $45 each, and gum boots, $45 per pair. The claim required eight feet of stripping by hand and all supplies were brought in eighteen miles on snowshoes. The claim was rich, but would not pay such a tremendous outlay. After this loss he went to Boise basin $500 in debt, located a claim, and the ensuing year paid his debt of $500 and cleared $20,000. In 1863 he ran a bed-rock cut from Granite creek; flumed the lumber, costing $8,000 per thousand; used 100 inches of water at $100 per inch, and bought out his partner except a 1-6 interest. The mine did not yield as much as was expected. At this time the mining excitement in Montana was at its height, and in October, 1865, Mr. Preston went to that territory. After visiting various parts he was not pleased with the country, and made preparations to return to Idaho. In the meantime his partner had sold their claim in Idaho, having been given the power of attorney to sell the claim—by Mr. Preston—if he decided to remain in Montana. The claim was sold for $8,000 and partner and money both disappeared, Mr. Preston again suffering a loss of about $12,000. In 1866 he mined on Elk Creek, but was unsuccessful. He had located his present ranch near Deer Lodge in 1865, and thither he turned his footsteps, resolved to abandon the ups and downs of a miner's life. In the summer of 1867 he was employed as superintendent of construction of the Rock creek ditch, thirteen miles long, capacity 1,500 inches of water. It was seven feet wide on top, five feet on the bottom and three feet deep. This ditch has proved a good paying investment. Mr. Preston, in company with John Coffey, had started a livery stable in Deer Lodge City, and during 1868 gave his personal attention to the business. In 1869 he left his partner to attend to affairs and went to Pioneer, purchased a mining claim, which he worked about one month; owning half of the claim. He left his partner in charge of the claim and again took the superintendency of the Rock creek ditch. He sold his Pioneer claim in the fall, clearing some money on it, and bought a claim and ditch in company with Colonel Thornton. In 1870 he lost all he had in mining interests and returned to his livery business in Deer Lodge City. In the fall of 1870 he returned to the states and on March 21, 1871, married Miss Ellen M., daughter of Jacob and Rebecca Miller, of Williams Co., Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Preston have four children: Ernest G., born February 20, 1872; Henry L., born July 14, 1873; Jake Miller, born October 15, 1874; Ellen Rebecca, born April 1, 1880. Our subject returned to Montana and continued in the livery business during the summer, and in the fall of 1871 moved on his present ranch. His livery burned in 1872 and he closed up the business and invested in cattle. He owns 200 acres of land, of which he cultivates about seventy acres, and mows nearly all of the balance, cutting about eighty tons of hay per annum. He has about thirty head of horses, all well bred, mostly of Mambrino and Morgan stock, besides about fifty head of cattle. The record of this man's life has been one of toil and hardship, whose conquests are not the result of favorable circumstances but of untiring energy and industry.

J. R. Quigly, merchant in Blackfoot city, was born April 19, 1834, and was educated in Wisconsin. He was engaged in farming until 1855, when he became a schoolmaster, and continued teaching for five years. He was then chosen under-sheriff of his county, holding this office until 1864, in which year he removed to Montana territory, stopping first at Virginia city. From this point he moved to Nevada city, where he remained during the winter of 1864–5 engaged in the grocery business. From here he went to Helena, thence to Blackfoot city, where he is at this time engaged as a grocer. He has made several visits to the states, and during the last one was married, bringing his wife to Blackfoot. July 3, 1882, his business house and stock of goods were destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of $10,000. Mr. Quigly has large mining interests, and is industrious and worthy of success.

Clatan Ramsdell, Deer Lodge City, rancher and stock-grower, was born near Quincy, Ill., on the 20th day of June, 1855, and in 1860 his parents emigrated to Denver, Col., where he remained until 1863, at that time coming to Montana and settling at Alder gulch. In 1865 they removed to the head of Deer Lodge valley and engaged in ranching until 1866, when they moved to the city of Butte and commenced mining. In 1870 Clatan Ramsdell moved upon the ranch, where he has since remained occupied in ranching and horse raising, his father being interested with him in the enterprise. Mr. Ramsdell is a young man full of energy and tact, and having one of the finest ranches in this part of the territory has every assurance of a prosperous future, surrounded by friends won and retained by his genial, pleasant and agreeable manner.

E. M. Ratcliffe, proprietor Continental Hotel and feed and sale stable, P. O. Anaconda, was born in the state of Tennessee on the 7th day of April, 1849, and for several years he was employed as dry goods clerk. In 1869 he went to New York city, where he was again engaged in the dry goods business, after which he removed to Kansas and spent one year in tilling the soil. He then went to Colorado, where he followed carpentering and ranching three years, and in 1876 was for about four months in the Black Hills, being the first man to carry the mail into the hills. He was employed by the people as a private mail-carrier, and was also interested in the grocery business in the hills. Leaving the Black

Hills he was employed by the Utah Northern Railroad Company on bridge work for several months, after which he went into business at Blackfoot, M. T., in 1878, as dealer in gents' furnishing goods. He was afterward thus engaged in Dillon and Silver Bow, and at the latter place he also conducted a hotel. In June, 1883, he closed out his business at Silver Bow, and after renting his hotel building moved into Anaconda and opened the Continental Hotel, where he still remains, having one of the best and most complete hotels in the village.

H. S. REED, cashier of banking house of Clark & Larabie, Deer Lodge City, was born in Maine in 1848, and received a fair common school education. For a period of five years he taught in the schools of that State, removing thence to Iowa, where he taught school about three years. He subsequently came to Deer Lodge City, M. T., where he taught two years. In March, 1875, he accepted a position as book-keeper in the banking house of Donnell, Clark & Larabie, at Deer Lodge City, which position he occupied one year, and then became assistant cashier in the First National Bank of Deer Lodge City, they at that time having changed to a National Bank. In 1879 a change was again made, and the bank was then conducted by Donnell, Clark & Larabie as a private banking house, and Mr. Reed has remained as cashier to this date. In January, 1872, Mr. Reed was married to Miss Delia L. Carson, of the State of Iowa, by whom he has three interesting children. Mrs. Reed is a prominent member of the Presbyterian Church and the Good Templars' organization.

R. K. RICHARDS, P. O. Washington Gulch, was born in Cornwall, England, in 1828, and left in 1843 for America. He was educated in Wisconsin, and removed from that State to California in 1852, landing at San Francisco in August of that year. This gentleman has traveled extensively in the West. He has been a hard worker and encountered many dangers and hardships. He has often visited the wild Indian in his mountain home while in search of gold, and with his gun and pack has fought his way with comrades to the gold fields of the British possessions. After many years of toil and hardships, he came in 1864 to this Territory, and soon after his arrival settled on his present homestead, where he is at this time comfortably situated. He has a mining interest here that pays very well, and it is the wish of his friends that he may live long to enjoy the fruits of his labors.

JOHN W. ROBBINS, New Chicago, was born near Knoxville, Tenn., March 13, 1856, son of Calloway and Susan Robbins. At the age of seventeen years he removed to Missouri, where he was engaged for four years in farming. In 1883 he came to Montana, and at once engaged in ranching near New Chicago, where he still resides. Mr. Robbins was married in the State of Missouri on the 16th day of September, 1879, to Miss Fannie Manes, by whom he has two fine children. He being still a young man of energy and good habits, we may look forward to his becoming one of Montana's best and most worthy citizens.

J. C. ROBINSON, attorney at law, Deer Lodge City, was born in Marion Co., Mo., March 9, 1834. He was educated in Marion College and graduated in the class of 1853. The same year he crossed the plains with an ox team to California. He read law in Sonora in that State, and was admitted to the bar in 1860. He entered upon the practice of his profession and continued in California till 1866, when he removed to Montana and opened a law office at Deer Lodge City. In 1871 he was elected district attorney for the second judicial district, and served two years. He was elected in 1876, on the democratic ticket, to the tenth legislative assembly, reelected in 1878, and served in the eleventh also. He has borne his part in local matters, and has served five years as a member of the school board.

CHARLES ROULEAU, City Hotel, Deer Lodge City, was born at Barcay, Canada, October 20, 1832. He left Canada when 13 years old and went to the State of New York. There he worked on a farm in summer and attended school in winter for two years, and began learning the trade of machinist with a Mr. Brown in a factory. Mr. Brown dying, he left New York and went to Hartford, Conn., finding employment on a boat in the Connecticut river. This occupation he followed for three years, meanwhile attending school in winter. He returned to Canada on a visit, and in a short time left for California. He commenced mining at Donnevette; then prospected at American Point two months; went to Forest City, where he opened a saloon and mined for one and one half years; left that place to mine in French Hollow, remaining one year, and in the fall of 1857 returned to Donnevette and commenced mining. In June, 1858, he joined the Frazer River expedition to the British possessions, but after one year returned to California and located at Fremont. In 1862 he established a saloon at Boise City, Nev., which, in connection with mining, he carried on until the fall of 1863. The Salmon river excitement occurring, he went to that point and wintered. He handled a pack train from Lewiston, which he had charge of fifteen months. Going to Courtney with provisions, he sold out the entire train and engaged in packing to Salmon river. September 12, 1865, he came to Deer Lodge City and kept a stable and saloon for some months. He mined at Bear Gulch one summer, returning to Deer Lodge in the winter. Engaging with Peter Valiton in a brewery, he continued in that business for seven years and eight months, finally leaving that position to take charge of a stable. This he sold in six months and engaged in teaming, with two teams, between Deer Lodge City and Corinne two years. A third team he kept for private use. He opened a hotel at Yam Hill in 1874, but after running it a few months closed it up, then hauled wood for three years. He bought the City Hotel in April, 1876, and has managed it to the present time. He married Miss Amelia Michael in 1875. Mr. Rouleau is also interested in ranches, real estate and stock-raising.

S. SCOTT, hotel, Deer Lodge City, came to Montana in 1864, and located in Virginia City, where he engaged in mining. In the spring of 1865 he removed to Blackfoot and there engaged in the restaurant and saloon business. In the spring of 1868 Mr. Scott bought the Western Hotel, in Deer Lodge City, since known as the Scott House, and located at that point. He is now one of the most prominent citizens of Deer Lodge City, and is doing a most extensive business, owning a beautiful hotel, the largest in the city. Mr. Scott also has owned and still has some of the finest and most valuable trotting stock in Montana. He owned and trained the celebrated trotting horses Billy Grant, Saint Thomas, and Black Joe, and is now owner of the famous trotter Ranchero, which won second money in the free for-all stallion race in Helena, September 3, 1883, and also the free-for-all trotting race in Butte City, for a citizen's purse of five hundred dollars, taking the last three heats; time, 2:34¼, 2:36½, 2:34½, beating the well known trotters Black Diamond, Ben Lomond and Pat Hunt. This horse Ranchero is six years old and was bred and raised in the Territory; sired by Clerk Chief, Jr.; dammed by Mary Eagle, she by American Clay. Mr. Scott was born in Venango Co., Pa.; was there educated, and in the year 1855 removed to Illinois and engaged in farming. In 1861 he enlisted in the 7th Illinois Cavalry, in Mendota, La Salle county; served in the war two years and seven months. Mr. Scott is a most enterprising and successful man of business.

D. SIMMONS, Phillipsburg, is son of Enos Simmons, an Ohio farmer. He was born July 17, 1843, and was educated in the common schools of Ohio. In 1863 he

emigrated to California, where he followed farming. In 1866 he came to Montana, first locating at Butte, and engaging in mining. He moved to Phillipsburg in 1874, and opened a butcher's shop, which he managed until 1876. He then sold out, and accepted a position as postmaster, which he still holds. In 1879 he married Miss Crawford.

ADDISON SMITH, of the firm of Kleinschmidt & Co., merchants, Deer Lodge City, was born in Mercer Co., Pa., in 1833. In 1852 he joined a party of 75 men bound for California, across the plains. When near the headwaters of the Klamath and Pitt rivers, California, nine of the party became separated from the main body, and were all killed by the Modoc Indians. The main party was attacked by a large body of Indians the following morning. The attacking party numbered between three and four thousand, but were repulsed without loss on the part of the whites. Having arrived in California, Mr. Smith engaged in mining, and subsequently in mercantile and lumber business. He remained in California until 1865, then came to Montana and spent two years in placer mining. In 1867 he was elected treasurer of Deer Lodge county; served two years; was a candidate for re-election, and defeated by seven votes. He made the first garden in Deer Lodge, and raised the first apples grown in the valley. He was elected superintendent of schools of Deer Lodge county, and served seven years. In the spring of 1870 he bought an interest in the Deer Lodge City *Independent*, a weekly newspaper, and conducted the business until 1874, when the paper was sold and removed to Helena and called the Helena *Independent*. He spent two years as traveling correspondent for the Helena *Independent* and the *New North-West*. In the spring of 1880 he bought a half interest in the mercantile business of Kleinschmidt & Bro., at Deer Lodge City. He is largely interested in mining, and owns considerable city property.

MRS. C. SMITH, proprietor of the Windsor Hotel, Anaconda, is a lady of remarkable energy and tact. In 1879 she left her native home in Massachusetts, and, coming to Montana, settled at Helena, but after a short time went to Bozeman, which place she left in the fall of 1880, and going to Butte City, opened a restaurant, which business she continued, giving universal satisfaction to her numerous patrons, until the summer of 1883. Closing out her business at the city of Butte and repairing to the new and prosperous village of Anaconda, she opened the Windsor Hotel and is now doing a fine business, meeting with the approbation of the public by her affable and courteous manner and her kind regard for the comfort of her many guests.

EDWARD SMITH, Helmville, ranchman and stock-raiser, originally from Rhode Island, removed to California in an early day. He has met with many hardships in his travels, and has seen much of the West. Much of his early life, from 1849 to 1864, was spent in and around the gold fields of California, where his fortunes were varied with successes and losses. The latter part of his stay in California and Oregon was spent in packing, in which business he had forty-six mules, and for six months received two dollars a head each day. In 1866 he settled at Blackfoot City, M. T., bringing with him a stock of goods and going into business at that place. He soon after sold out and came to his present home. He owns a very fine ranch, well stocked, and is a prosperous citizen.

GEORGE B. SMYTH, JR., general passenger and freight agent, Deer Lodge City, was born at Keokuk, Ia., September 5, 1854. In 1874 he engaged in merchandise brokerage business, and with many others passed through the experiences of the great panic. After carrying on business two years, he went to Omaha and engaged in railroading. In a short time he left to take charge at Ogden, Utah, and there was appointed assistant cashier, part of the time acting as cashier. In the fall of 1882 he came to Deer Lodge City, and November 10 was appointed general passenger and freight agent for the U. P. R. R. This position he holds at the present time. He married Miss Nettie Douglass, of Ogden, Utah, December 25, 1882.

EDWARD S. STACKPOLE, postmaster and agent of the Pacific Express Company, Deer Lodge City, was born in Kennebec Co., Maine, October 27, 1834. He was brought up in his native state, and emigrated to California. He remained in that state four years, and then removed to Idaho. In 1866 he came to Deer Lodge City and engaged in the drug business, which he carried on till November 1, 1882. He was appointed postmaster at Deer Lodge City in 1869, was reappointed, and has held the office continuously to this date.

SAM. D. STUART, Deer Lodge City, miner, is interested in the Cariboo and Flint Creek mines. He was born in Bureau Co., Ill., August 10, 1836. The following year he removed with his parents to Muscatine Co., Ia., near Iowa city. He was brought up in Iowa, and on the breaking out of the late war he enlisted in April, 1861, as a private in the First Iowa Volunteers, three months' men. At the expiration of the three months' term he re-enlisted in Company F, Second Iowa Cavalry. He was commissioned First Lieutenant of the One hundred and Twenty third Colored Infantry, and subsequently transferred to the One Hundred and Nineteenth regiment (colored), was commissioned Quartermaster, with the rank of First Lieutenant, and served till the close of the war. He came to Montana in 1866 and located at Deer Lodge City, where he has been engaged in mining, mercantile business and building. At this writing (1883) he is largely interested in the Cariboo and Flint creek mines, which he is engaged in developing. Mr. Stuart was married in Iowa in September, 1861, to Miss Amanda J. Swem, daughter of Ezra Swem. Mrs. Stuart was born in Indiana. They have six children, four daughters and two sons. Mr. Stuart's brother, Granville, was the discoverer of the first mineral diggings in the territory.

THOMAS STUART, Deer Lodge City, one of the earliest of the pioneer miners of Montana, was born in Muscatine Co., Ia., April 13, 1839. In March, 1860, he went to Colorado, where he engaged in mining till the spring of 1863. He then located at Boise city, Idaho. In April, 1864, he came to Montana and engaged in mining at Virginia city. Two years previously, while mining in the mountains of Colorado, he had received a letter from his brother, Granville, who had just discovered the rich diggings of "Alder gulch," asking him to join him in Montana. The letter was addressed only "Thomas Stuart, Colorado," and strangely enough reached him while among the mountains. This letter was shown to many of his mining friends, and was the means of directing a large emigration from Colorado to the new diggings in Montana. As for himself, he undertook to make the journey, was intercepted by hostile Indians, but finally reached Boise city, Idaho, where he remained till April, 1864, when he came through to Virginia city, M. T. Mr. Stuart was married at Deer Lodge City in November, 1865, to Miss Ellen Armell, daughter of the agent at the Big Thunder Agency. Mrs. Stuart was born in Dakota, near Yankton. They have two sons and five daughters. Mr. Stuart is widely and favorably known throughout the territory as an experienced miner, a brave and true comrade, and is acknowledged as one of the best posted mining men in the mountains. His present home is in the northern suburbs of Deer Lodge city.

DR. LOUIS TERRY was born in Louisiana April 4, 1833. At 17 years of age left for California, and engaged in practicing medicine in Siskyou Co. In 1859 he was appointed, by President Lincoln, physician and

surgeon for Ft. Lapway, Washington Ter. This was before the organization of Montana. After serving eight years, the doctor left on the White Pine mining excitement, and located at Elka. Here he practiced for eight years; came to Deer Lodge City; practiced one year; was then appointed by the Government, under Commissioner Price, physician for the Flat Head agency. In 1883 he came to Missoula, where he practiced medicine for some time.

MRS. MARGARET W. THOMAS, Stuart, first came to Bannack, M. T., with Mr. Thomas, in 1863, where they remained a few weeks, after which they removed to Virginia City, M. T., where Mr. Thomas was prospecting. Until the 1st of December, 1863, Mr. Thomas was also working a claim in Bevin's Gulch, after which they went to Brigham City, Utah. In the spring of 1864 they moved to Malad City, Idaho. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas were the first settlers of that town. On the 1st of May, 1868, they went to Salmon river, thence to Horse Prairie, M. T., on their way to Deer Lodge, M. T., arriving in Deer Lodge valley, October 1, 1868. In 1870 Mr. Thomas located a ranch of 160 acres in Deer Lodge valley, and afterward increased his property until he accumulated 480 acres. September 5, 1879, Mr. Thomas died, leaving the property without a will. Mrs. Thomas is now living on this property, letting her farm to be worked on shares. She also owns six or seven hundred head of cattle, which one of her sons is taking care of for her near Fort Benton. Mrs. Thomas, formerly Miss Margaret Evans, was married first to Wm. Harris, July 4, 1848, and has two sons living by this marriage. By her subsequent marriage to Mr. Thomas she has also two sons.

WILLIAM PRICE THOMAS, P. O. Willowglen, Warm Spring Creek, is one of the many who came to Montana with his family in an early day to make a home. In 1863 he arrived in Alder Gulch, before any houses had been erected, and with his family of six children and wife, was among the first settlers of that famous camp. Mr. Thomas brought with him fourteen cows and immediately started a small dairy, selling butter from $2 to $2.50 per pound. He remained in Alder Gulch until the winter of 1864-65, when he moved to Deer Lodge Valley and settled on his present ranch. Here he found three or four Frenchmen living with Indian squaws, and his was the first white family in this part of the valley. Mr. Thomas was born in Caermarthenshire, South Wales, May 8, 1813. He emigrated to America in 1850, going first to St. Louis. In 1851 he moved to Utah with ox teams, and resided there until 1863. Renouncing the Mormon faith, he with a large number of others started for Montana. The party was escorted by Gen. Connor as far as Snake River, to protect them from the wrath of the Mormon leaders. Mr. Thomas was married September 30, 1842, to Miss Margaret Evans, and they have had born to them eleven children, six of whom are still living: John P. Thomas, born September 19, 1843, resides in Judith Basin; is married and has one child. Evan P. Thomas, born March 23, 1845, resides on Lost Creek; is married and has three living children. Daniel P. Thomas, born July 7, 1853, resides in Judith Basin; is married and has one child; Mary Ann Thomas, born August 28, 1855; married Henry Showers, has two children and resides in Phillipsburgh. Margaret S. Thomas, born July 24, 1859; married William Woodward, has two children and resides in Butte. Joseph Henry Thomas, born April 6, 1863; unmarried and resides at home.

JAMES TOMPKINS, an old pioneer of Montana, was born in the State of New York, January 21, 1834. At the age of twenty-one he moved to Michigan, and one year later to Illinois, remaining in that State six years. He came to Montana in 1862, first stopping in Bannack. He prospered in mining operations, and in 1863 went to Alder Gulch. He owned ground on Elk Horn bar. In 1867 he moved to Pioneer, which has been his place of residence. He is still engaged in mining.

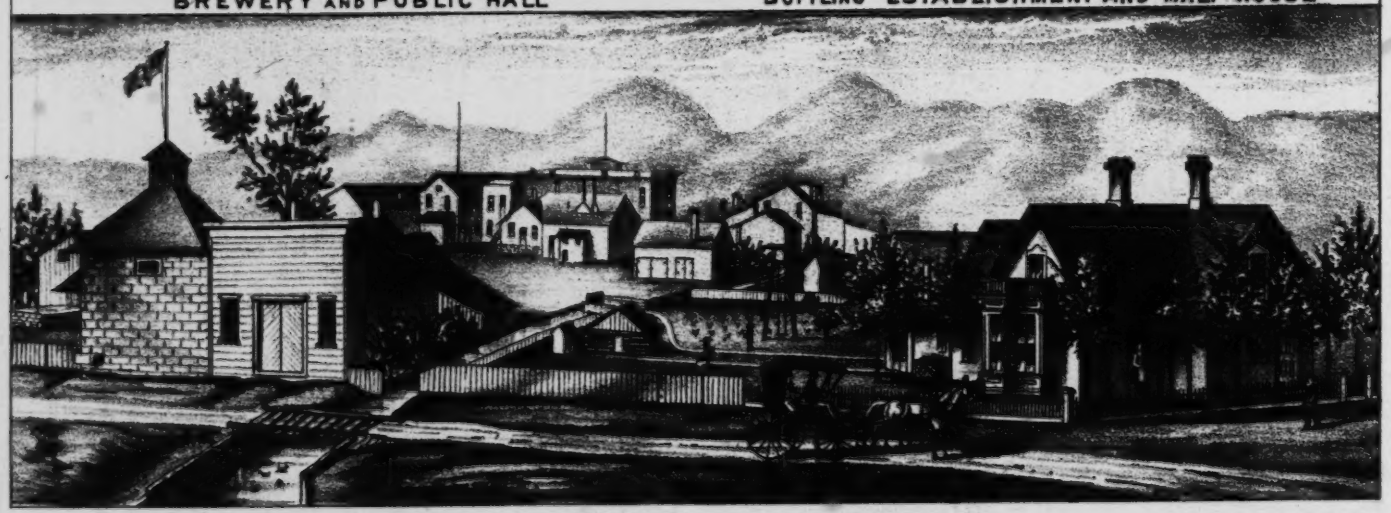
WILLIAM H. TRIPPET, attorney at law, Deer Lodge City, was born in Gibson Co., Ind., in 1847; was educated at the university of Indiana at Bloomington, and graduated in the literary class of 1869 and in the law class of 1872. He was admitted to the bar and practiced law in Gibson Co., Ind., from 1872 to 1882, during which period he served four years as prosecuting attorney of the eleventh judicial circuit of Indiana. In July, 1882, he came to Deer Lodge City, and entered upon the practice of his profession. Mr. Trippet is a well read and capable attorney, and one who is bound to win his way to the front ranks of the profession.

H. H. ZENOR, of the firm of Kennon & Zenor, hardware merchants, Deer Lodge City, was born in January, 1843, in Bowling Green, Ind., where he was educated and grew to maturity. At the breaking out of the rebellion, he early espoused the cause of the Union, enlisting in the 14th Indiana regiment and serving until discharged on account of a wound. Soon after his return he was appointed clerk in the auditor's office of his native county, which position he filled with efficiency for two years. In 1867 he came to Deer Lodge City, and was subsequently appointed clerk in the county recorder's office, where his worth became so apparent within a year that he was delegated deputy treasurer of Deer Lodge county, officiating in said capacity for a year. He was then chosen by the citizens to the office of county clerk and recorder. After a two years' successful term, he withdrew for a time from official cares and duties, much honored for his integrity and the assiduity with which he attended to public affairs. After a career of mining in the vicinity of Deer Lodge City, he, in 1873, formed a partnership with R. T. Kennon to operate a general hardware business, to which he has given his personal attention since. In 1878 the voters of his county elected him as one of the county commissioners of which board he was chairman for four years. Aside from his mercantile interests he is dealing in real estate and mines. Mr. Zenor was married in February, 1873, to Helen Witter, of Vermont, and one son, Howard M., has been born to them.

PETER VALITON, Deer Lodge City, was born in December, 1832, in the Department of Doubs, France. In 1852 he began learning the baker's trade. This he followed for four years; then emigrated to the United States and located near Dubuque, Ia., where he farmed during two years; he was for a short time in St. Louis, going thence to St. Joseph, Mo., where he opened a saloon, which he kept for three years. This he sold out, then removed to Marysville, Kan., and took charge of Gen. Marshall's general merchandise outfit, farm, freighting, etc., holding the position three years; locating next at Denver, Col., he acted as agent for Marshall & White. In the spring he established a general store at Blue river, and in 1862 moved to Nevada, leaving his brother in charge of the store. He opened a restaurant at Virginia City, which he kept for two years, returning to Denver in the fall of 1864 and remaining through the winter. Coming to Montana, he acted as wagon-master for Joe Merrian's mule train; went to Confederate Gulch and put up the second business house in the town; he formed a partnership with John Keeling, and engaged in the general merchandise business, which was carried on for one year; he sold out and became a miner, but sold out his claim after six months, and went to Denver to bring back to Montana his mother and sister. After wintering at St. Joe, he came up the Missouri river to Fort Benton, and arrived at Deer Lodge City in August, 1867; he bought a stock of goods and engaged in general merchandise business, but in the next winter closed his stock out in

BREWERY AND PUBLIC HALL

BOTTLING ESTABLISHMENT AND MALT HOUSE



DRY HOUSE AND MALT HOUSE

RESIDENCE J. F. SPEITH

BOZEMAN BREWERY. SPEITH & KRUG PROPS. BOZEMAN. MONTANA

job lots, and bought John Grant's brewery in April, 1868, carrying on the business until 1878. He formed a partnership with Mr. Marchesseau in 1876 and established a grocery at Butte, carrying business on under the firm name of Marchesseau & Valiton. This firm continued business until 1883, when they sold out. In 1881 Mr. Valiton engaged in the sheep business, which he closed out in 1883. He has ranches near Deer Lodge City, which he devotes principally to agriculture. He married Miss Catharine Epplevon, of Michigan, in 1875. She died in 1877.

J. E. VAN GUNDY, Deer Lodge City. The Western Brewery of Deer Lodge City was established in February, 1874, by J. E. Van Gundy. It consumes about 150,000 lbs. of barley per year, of which the average price is $2.75 per 100 lbs. The brewery produces 1,500 barrels of beer annually. The building first cost $5,000, being built on a small scale, the capacity being only 125 barrels per annum. Recent additions have brought it to its present capacity, at a cost of $25,000. The building is mostly brick, with all modern improvements, and made to meet the demands of the business, while the beer produced is of a superior quality and stands at the head of the market. The business done by this brewery in one year is about $40,000 Mr. Van Gundy is a native of Ohio, born October 9, 1834, in Cincinnati; he removed to California in 1854, and mined in Sierra Co., remaining there until 1862, when he went to Nevada. In 1865 he came to Montana, and mined first in Blackfoot, but after a short time went to Beartown and mined in all the tributaries of Bear creek, with, however, poor success. He owned a half interest in a mine in Phelan Gulch, which proved to be a good-paying mine in 1875, and it was the first successful mining venture in this section. The mine is worked every season with some success. Mr Van Gundy, like most of the miners in those days, worked hard and long, but finally becoming tired of this sort of life, abandoned the mines with scarcely anything to show for his labor. He married Mrs. Cornelia Lyons December 2, 1879, relict of Henry H. Lyons. They have two children: Elmer Jacob, born November 10, 1880; Katie Alveretta, born March 11, 1882.

W. D. VESTAL, Upper Deer Lodge Valley, P. O. Stuart, came to Montana in 1881. He first lived and worked in Butte in a spring and bed factory. In 1882 he went to Deer Lodge valley, where he was engaged in teaching school for a time, after which he followed the same business in Silver Bow until the spring of 1883, when he rented a farm in Upper Deer Lodge valley which he has been operating since that time. Mr. Vestal was born in North Carolina in 1858, but spent most of his life in Iowa. He graduated at Grinnell, also from the State University law department. He was married to Miss Lizzie Hughes in 1882, and has one child.

THOMAS F. WARD, Deer Lodge City, clerk and recorder of Deer Lodge county, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., December 29, 1855. When two years of age his parents brought him to Kansas City, Mo. He was educated at St. Mary's College, Kan. He came to Montana in 1878, and engaged with the mercantile house of Caplice & Smith, at Butte, and subsequently went to Phillipsburg in the employ of the same parties as bookkeeper. He was elected to the offices he now holds in the fall of 1882, and entered upon the discharge of his duties on the 18th of December of the same year. Mr. Ward has proven a competent and popular officer.

E. B. WATERBURY, notary public and conveyancer, Anaconda, was born May 11, 1825, in Connecticut; was raised in New York city; in 1849-50, passed eighteen months in Central America; re-entered the wholesale liquor trade in New York city on returning to the States. In 1852 he was appointed manager of a theatrical troupe and visited every city of importance throughout the country until 1856. In 1859 he took a stock of goods to Denver, Colo., and established the store still known as the "Elephant Corral." In November, 1861, he started for California, and was caught in the terrible storm of that year on the summit of the Sierra Nevada range, but arrived safely at his destination. He was engaged to take charge of a steamer on the Snake and Colorado rivers; was given charge of the Steam Navigation Co's liquor store, which position he held for eighteen months, then went to Lewiston, Idaho, as agent for Wells, Fargo & Co. In 1863-64 he was a member of the Idaho Legislature. In 1865 he came to Montana and established an auctioneer's office at Helena, visited the Elk Creek Country a year after, returned to Helena, re-established his auctioneer's office and was elected a member of the legislature. In the spring of 1867 he went to Phillipsburg, where he served as Recorder and Notary, and was largely interested in mines in that vicinity for thirteen years. He visited Clear Creek and expended whatever money he had in the development of mines. He next visited Butte, where, with C. E. Irvin, he went into the conveyancing business, and so continued until 1883, when he opened a conveyancing and notary's office at Anaconda. Mr. Waterbury is married. Politically, he is a Democrat.

WM. WEINSTEIN, a merchant, Phillipsburg, was born in Russian Poland, March 15, 1843. He came to America in August, 1864, and first located in New York, where he remained six months. He then moved to Leavenworth, Kan., and opened a clothing store. In 1866 he came to Montana with his stock of goods and opened a store in Helena in partnership with his brother. In August, 1867, he moved to Phillipsburg and opened a store filled with general merchandise. In 1874 he married Miss Fessy Silverman, daughter of Nathan Silverman. They have three children: Harrie, born September 22, 1875; Alice, born February 10, 1877; Abraham, born December 17, 1878. Besides his mercantile business at Phillipsburg, Mr. Weinstein owns 1,200 feet of the Granite Mountain lead.

ANDREW WHITESIDE, P. O. Bear's Mouth, was born in Ireland, February 27, 1841, and educated in the common schools. In 1855 he came to America and settled in Nevada, engaging in mining. He moved thence to Boise, thence to British Columbia, and thence to Montana, locating in Bear Gulch, where he mined one season. He then ran a pack train until 1868, when he bought his present home from Chas. Errick. Mr. Whiteside owns 320 acres of farming and meadow land, located on Harvey Creek, and is engaged in stock raising and farming. He is one of the largest vegetable producers in the Territory. In 1868 he married Mary Errick, daughter of Charles Errick. They have two daughters: Julia C., born July 1, 1870; Lizzy J., born February 28, 1872.

A. A. WHITTIER, Blackfoot City, was born in Vermont, in October, 1835; educated in that state, and remained working on a farm until he was 21 years of age, at which time he sailed for California, landing at San Francisco, and leaving at once for Yreka, Siskiyou county, where he engaged in a bakery, and also in the fruit growing business, five miles from town Our subject and his brother planted on this farm 12,000 fruit trees of various kinds. At the same time Mr. Whittier owned a ½ interest in a toll road from Yreka and Scott's Valley. He remained at this point until 1862, when he sold out his interests and removed to the Florence diggings, in Idaho, where he conducted a bakery for a year. Locating next at Idaho City, he followed his former business till 1864, and from this point went to Portland, Ore., and remained until 1865. He then located in the Cœur d'Alene mountains, and remained two months, engaged in prospecting, but without success. He finally came to

Blackfoot City, and commenced work on Carpenter's Bar, buying a claim, for which he paid $900. After working this one year he sold out for $800, and left for San Francisco, where he spent the winter, returning in the spring of 1867 to Blackfoot City. Mr. Whittier owns at this time all of Carpenter's Bar and Gulch, save 1,000 feet of the Bar; also a large water ditch, with a capacity of 500 inches. There are in this gulch two flumes, the first 32 inches in width and 1 mile in length, running through unworked ground, and the other 24 inches wide, ¼ mile in length, and 12 feet in bed rock, which will answer the purpose of working 800 feet of the gulch and bar. They have six telegraphs for hydraulic purposes. Mr. Whittier estimates this gulch as yielding, since discovered, $5,000,000. Our subject was married, January 7, 1877, to Miss Flavilla Slaper. Mrs. Whittier was born in Shasta, Shasta Co., Cal., on February 3, 1854. She was educated in that town and at Cincinnati, O., where she completed her education. She came to Montana in 1869 and settled first 11 miles west of Helena. In 1872 she came to Deer Lodge, where she remained one year, then moved to Blackfoot City, where she was married to Mr. Whittier. By the exercise of those capacities which bring upon men honorable reputations, Mr. Whittier has acquired sufficient wealth to enable himself and family to live at ease, and those who know him can testify that he is deserving of all comforts which may be granted him.

JOHN B. WILLIAMS, Blackfoot City, son of Barnet and Elizabeth Williams, was born in Pembrokeshire South Wales, December 3, 1839. In April, 1841, his parents brought him to America, locating first at Buffalo, N. Y., then in Cleveland, O., where they settled. In 1845 his father went to the lead mines at Dodgeville, Wis., and engaged in selling goods and dealing in lumber. Mr. Williams was educated at Dodgeville, and remained there until 1863, continuing the business of his father from 1859 until that year, when he sold out and removed to Montana. Mr. Williams was very young when his parents sailed from Wales, but they told him how the ship on which they made the voyage was lost in the fog and drifted off her course, landing on the coast of Newfoundland, when a fresh start was taken. When Mr. Williams came to the northwest it was all Idaho. He first stopped at Boise City, remaining three years, engaging in freighting from Umatilla landing, in Oregon. He continued this business until 1866, when he came to Blackfoot City, which he has made his home since that time, engaging in mining and prospecting. He is now working on Carpenter's Bar, and prospering. His mines yield from $8 to $10 per day to the hand, clear of all expenses. Mr Williams is a very hard worker, and deserves success.

J. H. WILLIAMS, P. O. Deer Lodge, is a native of Richmond, Ky., born February 16, 1842. He resided in Kentucky with his parents until he was seven years old, when he moved with his mother to Missouri, having lost his father by death in 1848. He is a son of John A., and Lydia E. Williams, and the eldest of their four children. In 1865 he crossed the plains to Montana, and located in Deer Lodge valley, on Race Track Creek, about eight miles from Deer Lodge City, and engaged in stock raising and farming. He has resided in the valley ever since, except three years spent in Colorado, Dakota, and in the Black Hills, but kept his Race Track ranch and residence. He now owns 160 acres of his Race Track ranch, and about three miles above Deer Lodge he has 320 acres, besides a 160-acre homestead, and 160 acres under the desert land act, making in all 480 acres of good and valuable land. He has 60 horses and owns a quarter interest in a band of 3,800 sheep. Mr. Williams was married in 1877, in Colorado, to Martha Butcher. To them have been born two children: Harry H. and Clifton. Mr. Williams is a member of the Christian Church, and was a Granger in the time of the Grange movement.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS, sheep grower, Deer Lodge, has, in partnership with his brother, two ranches, near Race Track Creek, situated about eight miles south of Deer Lodge, where they have a stock of 5,000 sheep. Mr. Williams is one of the pioneers of Montana of 1864. He was born in Kentucky in 1843, removed with his parents to Missouri in childhood, and came to Montana in 1864, and located in Deer Lodge valley. Since 1869 he has been engaged in stock growing, at which business he has been quite successful. He recently built the fine brick residence now his home in Deer Lodge.

H. H. ZENOR, (*vide p. 1092.*)

CHAPTER XXXVI.

GALLATIN COUNTY.

JARVIS AKIN, Bozeman, is of New England birth, as were his ancestors for several generations. His father was of English origin. Three Akin brothers came to America long ere the Revolution; two of them served in the war, his great grandfather having been one of the two. Jarvis' father was a shoe manufacturer, in Conn. In the autumn of 1852 Mr. Akin moved to Wisconsin, five miles west of Racine, and engaged in farming until April, 1864, when he determined to cross the plains to Montana. Carrying out his purpose, he arrived in Virginia City the same summer, and from here went to Gallatin City, where he engaged in farming for two years, then returned to the East and spent one year, and again, in 1867, crossed the plains *via* the northern route to Fort Benton, thence to Helena and on to Gallatin City, where he located upon a farm again. In February, 1869, he moved into his hotel in Gallatin City, the first regular hotel in the place. As soon as the land was surveyed Mr. Akin had a town site platted, and recorded under the name *Gallatin City*, where he kept a hotel until 1880. He then came to Bozeman and purchased his present home. Mr. Akin was married in 1858, and by this union there were three children. The first child died in infancy; Nellie and Frank, the other two, are yet living. Mr. Akin lost his wife, and was, after some time, married to Miss Alethe Fuller, a native of Brighton, Livingston Co., Mich. Mr. Akin has a beautiful home near Bozeman. His farm is provided with all buildings necessary for the care of stock, grain and farming utensils.

WILLIAM W. ALDERSON, Bozeman, was born in Arkendale, North Riding of Yorkshire, England, February 28, 1831, being the eighth of a family of twelve children. Here he attended the parish school about five years, receiving the rudiments of an English education; but as soon as he was able he was compelled to do his share toward supporting the large family, and at the age of thirteen he went to work in the lead mines. Here he remained until seventeen years old, when he emigrated to America with his parents in 1848. They settled in the lead mining districts of Illinois, near Galena, and until 1854 William was in the employ of his oldest brother, S. Alderson, who was extensively engaged in merchandising and smelting at and in the vicinity of Council Hill, Jo Daviess Co., Ill. In 1854 he married Frances, daughter of Edward W. Weatherly, a prosperous miner of Shullsburg, La Fayette Co., Wis., where he located, and engaged in merchandising on his own account In 1858 he moved to Winona Co., Minn., remaining about eighteen months, when he returned to Illinois and again took charge of his brother's business at Council Hill. Later he engaged in farming until the spring of 1864, when, with his younger brother John, he started across the plains for what is now Montana, then Idaho. Heretofore all immigration into Montana had been through South Pass and across the Snake River plains; but this year two much shorter roads were opened by Bridger and Bozeman by way of the Yellowstone. Mr. Alderson came over the Bridger road *via* Wind River, Grey Bull, Clarke's Fork, and the Yellowstone, into the Gallatin valley, arriving early in July, 1864, on the present site of Bozeman. He settled down at once on a claim one mile south of that town and engaged in farming. That year the first grain was raised in Gallatin valley, and farming was a paying business. In 1865 a small patch of winter wheat, the first in Montana, was grown near Bozeman and sold at twenty-five dollars per bushel. But it required capital to get a start. Mr. A. sent a team to Cache valley, Utah, to get seed wheat, oats, etc., which cost him on his ranch twenty cents per pound. His plow, transported by team from Galena, Ill., was bought at Virginia City for $150; harrow teeth, forged from old wagon tires, cost forty cents per pound; seed potatoes thirty-five cents per pound, flour fifty cents to $1 per pound, etc., so that the outlay was great before even a small crop could be raised. In 1865 he made a trip to Fort Benton and Cow Island to receive a Wood's self-raking harvester which had been shipped up the Missouri river at a cost of twelve and one-half cents to $1 per pound, the wagon haul costing an equal amount. This was the first machine of the kind used in Gallatin valley, if not indeed in Montana. He combined the dairy business with farming, and took the first premiums for butter and cheese at the first territorial fair in 1868. That year his family, consisting of his wife and four children, joined him on his ranch *via* Missouri river. Although Mr. Alderson had never had the advantage of any schooling, except the few years in the old English parish school, he had by constant study qualified himself to take a leading part in the young community with which he had cast his lot. Bozeman was gradually growing into a thrifty town; but most of her citizens were too busy with money-getting to spare time for anything else. Mr. Alderson saw farther than most of them and realized that this settlement was not a temporary affair, but was destined to grow into a prosperous, permanent community, in which it was high time that moral and religious interests were looked after. He gave, therefore, much valuable time to school and church interests, and if Bozeman is to-day noted for its excellent schools and live, prosperous churches, much of it is due to the early labors of Mr. Alderson. He held the first religious services in the valley, organized the first Sunday-school in Bozeman, and built there in 1868 the first church edifice, which was also the first frame building. He was at that time connected with the Methodist Episcopal church, and even then his public discourses and religious efforts were characterized by liberal views. Of late years his views have assumed such a free-thinking tone as to be incompatible with the tenets held by all orthodox churches, and he is not now identified with any religious society. He was twelve years a member of the public school board. In 1873 he was appointed United States Indian Agent of the Milk River Agency, comprising the Yanctonnais Sioux, and the Canoe band of the Assiniboins. While he occupied this post no serious difficulties occurred, except the shooting of the government interpreter, Benoit, by a number of Sitting Bull's band. They were difficult and treacherous Indians to manage; but in spite of all difficulties his efforts to induce them to become dwellers in houses and tillers of the soil were successful to a degree. In 1876 he resigned, and returning to Bozeman gave his attention to his large real estate interests there. His original location, also subsequent purchases of land adjoining, had proved very fortunate, and a good part of the present flourishing city of Bozeman stands on his additions to the town. Looking for a wider field of usefulness, he bought in 1877 a moribund local paper, the Bozeman *Avant Courier*, of which he has since been proprietor and editor. Although without any journalistic or literary training he made at once great improvements in his paper, and succeeded soon in putting it abreast of the very best Montana journals, which means a good deal, as the territory has always been noted for the remarkable excellence of its newspapers. As an editor he was naturally drawn into politics, and has been an active and influential member of the Republican party. He has been a delegate to nearly every county convention, and to a large majority of the territorial conventions. When Bozeman received a city organization in 1883, his fellow citizens showed their appreciation of him as a public spirited citizen, by electing him alderman of his ward, and re-electing him in 1884 for two years. In 1885 he was the Republican candidate for mayor. His family consists of nine children: Matt W., business manager of the *Avant Courier*, married to Martha Rice, of Pittsfield, Mass., resides in Bozeman; Edward C., postmaster at Bozeman, married to Carrie Lafferty, of Bozeman; E. Lina, married to Shaff Housten, and resides in Bozeman; Mary F., married to Milton M. Russell, resides at Thompson's Falls, M. T.; Annie G., Margaret H., Charles R., Willis B., and George F., all born at Bozeman, and now residing there with their parents.

MATT. W. ALDERSON, of Bozeman, business manager of the *Avant Courier*, was born in Shullsburg, Wis., April 15, 1855. His early schooling was obtained in that place. He left Wisconsin in company with his mother, brother, and two sisters, in April, 1866, to join his father in Bozeman. The trip was made by rail to St. Louis, by boat to Fort Benton, and from the latter place by wagon. Bozeman was reached July 3, the journey having occupied over two-and-one-half months. Mr. Alderson worked on the farm of his father, attending the schools of Bozeman in the winter months, until 1873, when he removed to Fort Peck to accept the position of Post Commissary, which he held for two years, making in the meantime several trips on horseback and otherwise to neighboring posts. On one of these trips, in company with Gustavus Tyler, he was lost for nearly six days on "Lonesome Prairie," between Forts Benton and Assiniboine, without anything to eat. In the fall of 1875 he went to New York city to attend the American Institute of Phrenology. Completing the course he returned westward to Dubuque, Ia., where he at-

tended Baylies' Commercial College. Early in 1876 he formed a partnership with Carl L. Stanley, and engaged in sheep raising in Colorado. Leaving his interests in charge of his partner, he visited the Centennial in September and October, and passed the winter of 1876–77 in lecturing on Phrenology in southern Minnesota. Early in the spring of 1877 he returned to Colorado, but at the earnest solicitation of his father, left that state for Montana to take charge of the *Avant Courier*. The Indians had just been driven out of the Yellowstone valley, and being curious to see that country, he left Bismarck on a steamboat bound for Miles City, from which place to Bozeman he traveled on horseback, making the trip, 360 miles, in seven days. He arrived in Bozeman August 16, 1877, and took charge of the paper the next day. Without the experience of having written even one column of matter for publication, he conducted the paper for two-and-a-half years, and was the first to make a financial success of the venture. His first knowledge of the printing business was obtained in rather a peculiar way. While working on his father's dairy farm in 1872, after completing his day's work, he would walk to town and watch the printers. He soon had a stick in his hand and was busy learning the case. At the same time he was not slighting his other work, as is proven by the fact that his cheese took red ribbon and diploma at the Territorial fair that year. In September, 1877, he acquired a half interest in the *Courier*, which he retained until October, 1880. Having lost heavily in sheep in the summer of 1880, Mr. Alderson went to Colorado, and in September of that year disposed of his property there to his partner. To meet his obligations he disposed of his interest in the *Courier*, and with $500 left attended lectures in New York city till the end of November. Leaving that city he spent four months lecturing on Phrenology in southern Ohio. In May, 1881, he returned to Bozeman and assumed the position of business manager of the *Avant Courier*, which he now occupies. Mr. Alderson was married in Pittsfield, Mass., June 22, 1882, to Miss Martha E. Rice, daughter of Amasa Rice of that place. Mrs. Alderson was born May 21, 1861, and is a lineal descendant, on her mother's side, of the distinguished Coffin family of Nantucket Island.

GEORGE J. ALLEN, P. O., Livingston, was born January 19, 1844, in Henry Co., Mo. His parents were George J. and Esther M. Allen, from East Tennessee. Our subject came to Montana in 1863, mined in Alder Gulch six months, then mined in Last Chance for nine months, when he returned to Missouri. In 1874 he married Miss Bettie J. Fisher, daughter of Jacob and Jane E. Fisher, of Howard Co., Mo. He resided in Henry Co., Mo., until 1880, when he returned to Montana and located on the Upper Yellowstone, eight miles south of the present town of Livingston, known as Richland, where in February, 1882, he was appointed Postmaster. He retained the position until the last of December, 1882, when a town was built at Livingston and the office was moved there. He is now engaged in farming and stock-raising. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Allen's political sentiments are Democratic.

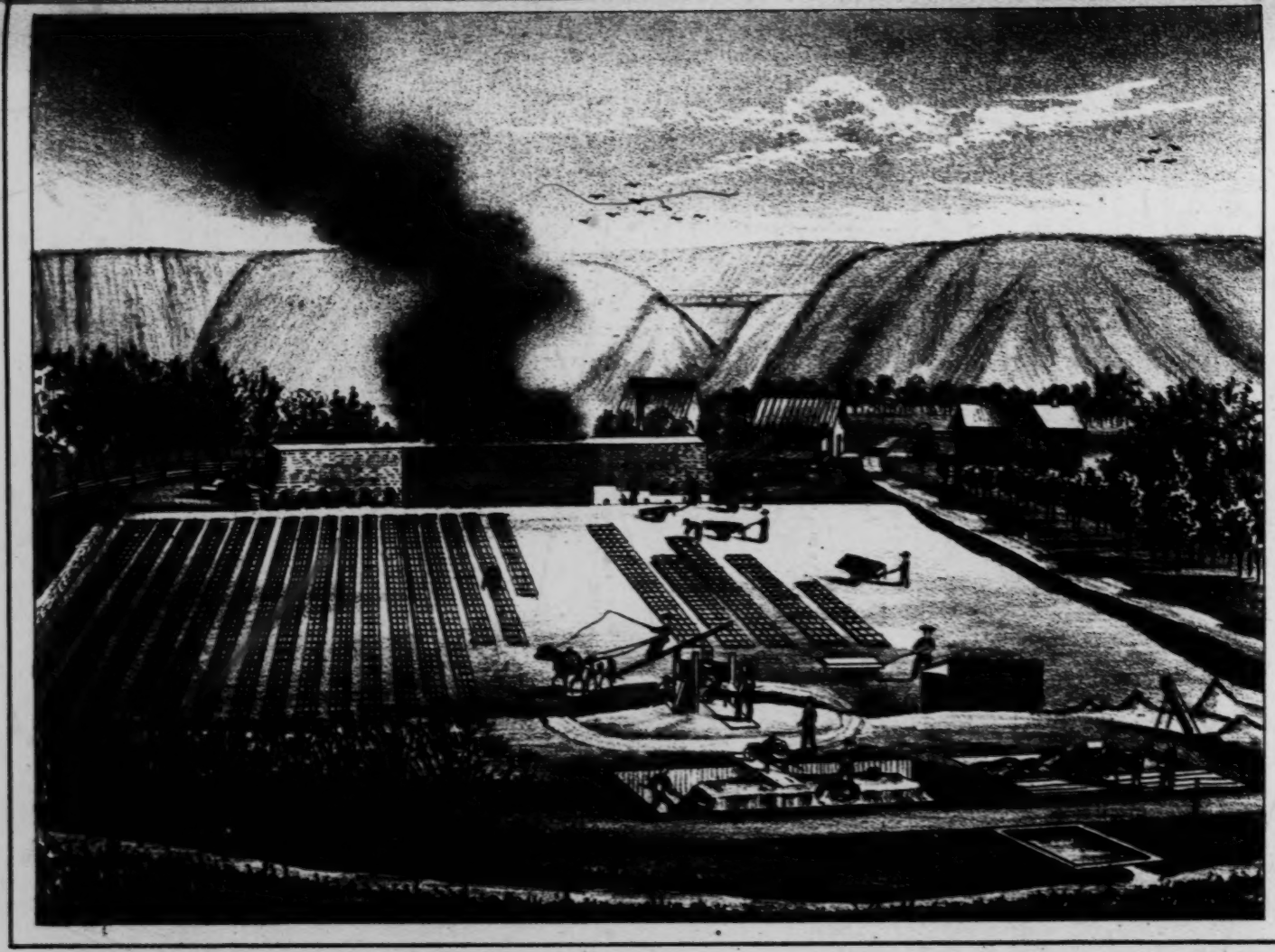
DREW B. ALLEN, P. O. Livingston, of the real estate firm of "Allen Brothers," was born in New York city in 1860. When 12 years of age he accompanied his parents to Europe, attended school two years in Dresden, Germany, and one year in Paris; spent a short time in London and returned to New York. There he took a regular course and graduated from a leading business college. He came to Miles City, M. T., in 1880, going from there to Lisbon, Dak., where he was in the real estate and banking business. The firm still transacts a real estate business at Lisbon, under the management of the elder brother, Frank, and also has an office at Chicory, M. T. The Allen Brothers are wide-awake young men, well-adapted to the business in which they are engaged. They opened one of the first offices at Livingston in their line, and have worked up a fine business.

EDWIN D. ALSTON, Bozeman, of the Gallatin valley, is the son of John J. and Emily Alston, and was born in Jo Daviess Co., Ill., in 1842, where he lived until March, 1863, when he went to Colorado, and engaged in quartz mining. From there he came to Virginia City, M. T., which place he reached on October 1, 1863. Here he worked in the placer mines until February, 1865, when he came to Last Chance mines, or what is now Helena. Securing a claim he worked it until 1867, when he sold out and left for Fort Benton, and returned by steamer to the states. In March, 1870, he came back to Montana and worked in the Summit mines in 1870 and 1871. Since that time he has been in the Gallatin valley farming; has a homestead of 120 acres, besides 320 acres of railroad land. Was married December 11, 1860, to Julia A. Lethlean, of Jo Daviess Co., Ill., and there are eight children: Wm. Edwin, Alice May, Zetta Amelia, Adelia, Joseph Centennial, Charles, Leonora and Emily Elizabeth, aged respectively, (in 1883), 15, 14, 11, 9, 8, 7, 5 and 1 years.

ROBERT ALTON, M.D., Livingston, physician and surgeon to the Northern Pacific Railway, was born in Carbondale, Pa., February 9, 1860, and is the son of Davis Alton, a prominent manufacturer of iron of the Lehigh valley. He was educated at the schools of Burlington, N. J. In 1878 he entered the medical department of the Wooster College of Cleveland, O., and graduated in the class of 1881. He was appointed house surgeon of Charity Hospital, and demonstrator of anatomy at the Wooster College. In the summer of 1882 he went to Colorado, and in March, 1883, came to Livingston, and entered upon the practice of his profession. Dr. Alton is a rising young physician, whose practice is rapidly extending.

LARS ANDERSON, Bozeman, contractor and carpenter, is a native of Sweden, and was born September 27, 1836. In the spring of 1869 he came to America, and lived in Omaha, Neb., three years. In 1872 he came to Montana, and settled at Bozeman, where he worked two years in a brickyard, afterward turning his attention to carpenter work. He assisted in tearing down the old Bozeman cabin on the corner of Main and Bozeman streets, and erected the new building now standing there. For the past five years he has been engaged in contracting and building. Mr. Anderson was married July 11, 1862, to Miss Johanna Johnson. In September, 1877, they left Bozeman for a visit to their native country, returning in June, 1878.

CHAS. ANGUS, baker, P. O. Livingston, was born in Essex county, England, in 1844. At the age of 15 he emigrated to Canada, where he learned the harness makers' trade. In 1862 he returned to England, but in 1864 again emigrated, this time to the United States. Upon his arrival he enlisted in the 1st Delaware Regiment, and at the close of war enlisted in the 2d Cavalry. He was sent west, and stationed in Kansas, under Gen. Pope, from 1866 to 1867, when he was transferred to Gen. Crook's command at Fort Laramie, afterward under Gen. Augur. In 1868 he resigned, went to Colorado and engaged in mining at Central City. In 1873 he re-enlisted in Company A, 2nd Cavalry, Capt. Dewees, and was under Gen. Crook in the Department of the Platte in 1876–77. He participated in the battle of the Rosebud, and served afterward under Gens. Davidson and Hatch. In March, 1882, he applied for a discharge, and obtained it. He then worked for the Diamond R. Co. at Miles City for two and one-half months; then accepted a position with Smith & Hagy at Huntley. This firm afterward removed to Livingston.



BRICK KILN OF CAREY & LEWIS - 1 MILE SOUTH OF MAIN ST. - BOZEMAN - MONT.

In April, 1883, Mr. Angus resigned his position with the firm, and engaged in the bakery business with E. Holmes. October 26, 1883, he bought Mr. Holmes' interest, and since then has been conducting the business alone.

HORACE ANNIS, blacksmith, Bozeman, was born in Orange Co., Va., June 13, 1816. He settled in Illinois in the fall of 1837; moved to Colorado in 1859, and to Montana in 1863 — landing at Bannack June 1, that year, and establishing a blacksmith shop. In the spring of 1864, he was one of a company of five prospectors, who visited the head waters of the Columbia in Canadian territory; returned to Three Forks in December, and the following spring made another trip up the Columbia. He sold his land claims near Gallatin City, and went to Helena, where he mined and carried on a blacksmith shop until March, 1866, when he joined in the Big Blackfoot stampede; thence to Hell-gate, where he established a ferry at Bob Dempsey's ranch. Returning to Gallatin county, and remaining a short time at Gallatin City and Hamilton, he settled finally at Bozeman, where, with S. W. Cook, he established the first blacksmith shop. This he sold to T. C. Powers in 1877. In 1874, he with nine others constructed the Norwegian Ditch at Pony. He is still interested in mines on Clarke's Fork. He was married at Prophetstown, Ill., December 30, 1839, to Miss Portia Nichols, a native of Essex Co., Vt. He was elected county probate judge in 1860, in Boulder Co., Colo.

F. K. ARMSTRONG, Bozeman, was born at Rockford, on the Yadkin river, Surry Co., N. C., on the 6th day of March, 1849. When quite young his parents came west and located at St. Joseph, Mo., where they remained for about one year, and then located in Doniphan Co., Kan. The subject of this sketch received his literary education at Highland University; afterward read law with Gen. W. W. Guthrie at Atchison Kan., and in the fall of 1874 entered the senior class of the law department of the State University of Missouri, graduating with the class of 1875. In the same year he located at Troy, Kan., the seat of justice for Doniphan county, and began the practice of law. He was elected prosecuting attorney in the fall of 1876 for that county; served two years, and at the close of his term of office came to Montana, located at Bozeman, Gallatin Co., and has continuously since practiced his profession there. In the fall of 1880 he was elected prosecuting attorney for the first judicial district of the territory, and in the spring of 1882 formed a copartnership with L. A. Luce, his present partner. Mr. Armstrong was married to Miss Lora Lamme, daughter of Dr. A. Lamme, December 27, 1881, and has two children, both daughters. He was recently elected a member of the 14th legislative council, and was chosen president of that body.

WILLIAM H. ARNOLD, Bozeman, is a farmer by occupation and was born in Warren Co., Ky., in August, 1842, in which state he acquired an education. Becoming a victim of the Montana fever in 1864, he removed to that territory and found employment. He located a farm in 1866, but did not take up his present homestead until two years later. He now owns 560 acres of good wheat land, and is also engaged in horse and cattle raising. May 24, 1871, Mr. Arnold married Ellen Flannery, who has borne him eight children, as follows: William, Mary, Ella, Lewis, Anna, James W., Ella D. and Alice.

GEO. ASH, Bozeman, deputy-sheriff Gallatin Co., was born in the State of New York on the 16th day of August, 1848, and when a mere lad his parents moved to Illinois and engaged in farming and stock-raising for four successive years, obtaining premiums for fine horses at the fairs held in Henry Co., Ill. In 1872 he came to Montana, and forming a partnership with Mr. E. Fridley in the livery business at Bozeman so continued for a period of three and a half years. He then bought out the livery business of Geo. Wakefield and continued in the business several years, after which he sold out. In 1882 he served as deputy sheriff under W. S. McKenzie, and in February, 1883, was appointed undersheriff of Gallatin Co., under C. P. Blakely, which position he still occupies.

J. H. AYLSWORTH, Bozeman, manufacturer of lumber, etc., is a native of Rhode Island, and was born December 2, 1821. His parents were Hazard D. and Anna (Haven) Aylsworth, of revolutionary parentage, his mother's mother having been a spy in the continental army during the revolutionary war. When the subject of this sketch was three years old his parents removed to western New York, where he remained until eighteen years of age. In the spring of 1840 he removed to Illinois and lived in Du Page Co. two years, then went to Mount Morris, where he entered school in the old Sand Stone College, completing his education there. He afterward engaged in teaching for three years at White Oak Springs and at Sterling, Ill.; then went to Iowa and taught near Charles city and at Mason city for three years. Mr. Aylsworth and H. G. Parker, of Mason city, present member of the Iowa state senate, established the Cerro Gordo *Republican* in 1860. Upon the breaking out of the rebellion Mr. Aylsworth with his family removed to Joliet, Ill., and remained there until 1866, when he came to Montana, settling at Virginia city and engaging in building, and for two winters in teaching in the public schools. He then became interested in mining operations. In 1871 he went to Gallatin Co. and taught for three years at the agency of the Crow Indians. While there he became familiar with the Indian language and studied the nature and character of the Indians. He then came to Bozeman, remaining until 1876, when he engaged in mercantile business at Emigrant gulch, and remained until the spring of 1880. Returning to Bozeman, he bought his present mill and engaged in the lumber business and the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds. Since then he has carried on the business here with his son-in-law, A. J. Edsall. Mr. Aylsworth was united in marriage June 14, 1848, to Miss Caroline Gilbert, a native of Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. They have one daughter, Ella, now Mrs. A. J. Edsall, of Bozeman. The Aylsworth and Edsall planing mill and sash door and blind factory, near Main and Babcock streets, Bozeman, was built by Foster & Page (then of Bozeman) in 1872 at a cost of $5,700, as a planing mill. The original owners disposed of this property to F. D. Pease, who sold to an Eastern capitalist, who, in turn, sold to Martin & Myres, and they to C. Hoffman, from whom J. H. Aylsworth and A. J. Edsall purchased the buildings and machinery in January, 1880, for $3,000. Since 1880 new machinery has been introduced, so that now the entire interest of the firm in the mill may be valued at $10,000. The daily capacity for matching is 6,000 feet; surfacing 40,000 feet per day, together with sash, doors and blinds. The number of hands employed in this industry ranges from seven to ten. This was the first built at Bozeman.

WM. H. BABCOCK, Bozeman, of Babcock & Davis, was born in Onondaga Co., N. Y., June 10, 1837, and is son of Godfrey I. and Princess Amelia Diffin Babcock. In 1844 his parents removed to Dodge Co., Wis., and engaged in farming. When twelve years old, Wm.'s father sent him to procure a switch, with which to receive a reprimand. For twenty years he was searching for that switch, or in other words returned not to his paternal home. In company with an older brother, he ran away from home and has since taken care of himself. He remained in Wisconsin until 1855, when he moved to Winona Co., Minn., and made a homestead entry, also worked at carpentering. After about one year, he returned to Wisconsin and followed his trade. The winter of 1858 he spent in Chelsea, Mich., and in the

spring of 1859 left that state and fitted out in Wisconsin, to cross the plains to Pike's Peak. Hearing unfavorable news *en route*, he continued on his journey to Walla Walla, Washington Ty. In the winter of 1860–61 he visited San Francisco, Cal., and from there went to Orofino, Idaho, where he spent the summer of 1861. In the autumn of the same year he returned to Walla Walla and spent the winter, then went to Florence and fitted out on a general prospecting tour, arriving in Fort Benton in August, 1862. Above Fort Benton he got good color on a bar; then went to Prickly Pear valley and prospected the ground where Helena now stands, making gratifying discoveries. Capt. Fisk was at the head of this company, but he could not prevail on the Co. to remain, and not being in a condition to operate, he went on to the Gold creek, thence to Bannack with a load of whiskey for Granville Stewart. While in that town he worked at his trade till Christmas, 1862, when he came to the Gallatin valley with an ox team, and spent the winter at a camp near Hamilton. In March, 1863, he returned to Bannack, and in the summer Alder Gulch was found, and Mr. Babcock engaged in building. He spent the winter of 1863 in the Bitter Root valley, and in the spring of 1864 came to Bozeman, settling about two and a half miles north on what is now the How farm. Afterward he located the Churn creek ranch, or Meridith ranch. He sold that in 1867 or '68 and moved into Bozeman, where he has since made his home. He homesteaded the one-quarter section south of Bozeman, on a part of which Mr. Alderson's residence now stands. In 1880 Mr. Babcock, with Will F. Davis, erected the palatial residence on Church street called the Castle, a view of which can be seen on another page of this work. It is one of the most showy and costly residences in town. Mr. Babcock has done as much as any other citizen to build up Bozeman, by giving away large bodies of land, both in acre property and in lots. He donated eleven lots in Babcock's addition to Bozeman. In 1870 he visited the east, and again in 1871, when he was married to Miss Sarah D. Macy, of Blue Earth, Minn. Mr. Babcock, who was poor in purse when he came to Montana, has since accumulated a handsome property. The entire time spent by him in a school-room was but three months. He is emphatically a self-made man. He discovered the benefits of triangulation in measuring the width of the Snake river at its mouth, near old Walla Walla. Had he been an educated man, he would have been a scientist.

Babcock & Miles, hardware, P. O. Livingston. The above named firm was organized at Billings in the spring of 1882, and in October following established a house at Livingston. They also established a branch at Gardner, in the National Park. The firm carry the largest stock of hardware, tinware, farming implements, mining outfits and giant powder in the city. Their stock, selected from the best quality of material, enables them to give perfect satisfaction and supply all demands of the market. A. W. Miles was born at Westminster, Worcester Co., Mass., June 20, 1859. At the age of 19 he came west as paymaster's clerk in the army; served three years, and was stationed at Santa Fe, N. M., besides marching with the army during the numerous Indian campaigns with General Miles. In 1879 he was stationed at Fort Kehoe as paymaster, and held the position for two years. He then engaged in the hardware business at Billings, taking in Mr. Babcock as partner.

Geo. E. Barnaby, Bozeman, of the firm of Locky Bros., was born in Maine, in 1850. After completing his education he went to Nova Scotia and worked on a farm until 18 years old; then removed to Boston, Mass., and worked in a packing house for two years. From 1870 to 1875 he was in Texas; returning to Boston and coming to Bozeman, M. T., in the same year. Since coming to this territory he has been engaged in trading, prospecting and other business, and was with General Terry's command at the time Reno was rescued. In 1880 Mr. Barnaby took a position with Kleinschmidt & Bro., remaining two years, being then employed by the firm he is now with. Mr. Barnaby married Mrs. Henriette Castner, of Peru, in 1878. He owns his present home and various lots in the town.

E. A. Barton, Hamilton, the son of Ammi Barton, was born in New York, Septembre 14, 1831. At the age of 16 he began to earn his own living. At 23 he learned the carpenter trade. He went to Colorado in 1860 and remained till June, 1863, when he started for Montana. He arrived in Bannack in August, 1863; worked at his trade two weeks, then moved to Alder Gulch, where he worked at his trade and operated a stock ranch till October, 1864, when he moved to the Gallatin valley and located a farm upon which he lived till 1868. In 1878 he located 80 acres of land and commenced to build the Barton bridge, which he now owns; he also raises fine horses.

W. J. Beall, Bozeman, architect, contractor and builder, was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., May 19, 1834, and was reared and educated in that state. In 1856 he went to Kansas, and there remained during a greater part of the Border troubles, going thence to Fort Laramie with a train for the Overland Express Co., returning shortly afterward to Kansas, and remaining until 1862, when he went to Denver, Colo. In March, 1863, he came to Montana, and engaged in mining in Virginia City. In the following October he went to Salt Lake City, and late in December following returned to Virginia City. In January, 1864, he located in the Gallatin valley and engaged in farming, being one of the earliest settlers in that vicinity. A part of his time he devoted to architectural work and contracting, building, etc., which occupation he has continued for many years. His original land claim cornered where the Laclede Hotel now stands, and extended half a mile west on Main street and half a mile north on Bozeman street in the present city of Bozeman. On said tract of land were laid out Beall's first and second additions to the town site of Bozeman. Himself and Mr. Rouse commenced building about the same time, and erected the first houses on the present town site. Mr. Beall was married on the 15th day of November, 1868, to Miss Rosa Viola Barker, daughter of Jas. Barker. She was born in Collinsville, Lewis Co., N. Y., and passed her youth in Herkimer Co., same state. She came to the Territory of Montana with her father, and was the first lady to come here with the intention of making it her permanent residence. Mr. Beall still owns 90 acres of his original tract of land adjoining Bozeman, and enjoys through just and honorable dealings the confidence and respect of the many citizens of that place.

Wm. A. Beam, member of the firm of Highsmith, Scully & Co., was born at Palestine, Ill., November 20, 1859. He was reared in the agricultural profession, working on the farm in summer and learning his trade by working in the shop in winter, continuing in Palestine until 1879. He then went to Carlisle, Ind., and worked six months, then back to Palestine a short time, after which he took the trail leading westward and came to Bozeman, M. T., where he has since remained.

Dr. A. A. Bearup, P.O. Livingston, surgeon dentist, located in Livingston November 1, 1883. He was born in Jefferson Co., New York, May 26, 1854, and educated at the State Normal School at Utica. In 1868 he went to Toronto, Canada, took a regular course at the Royal College of Dental Surgeons of Ontario, and graduated in 1875. He began practice at Groton, N. Y., and continued there till March, 1883, when he came to Billings, M. T., where he pursued the practice of dentistry till November 1, 1883, when he removed to Living-

ston, and opened the first dental office in that place. Dr. Bearup is master of his business and has a good outfit for work. He enjoys a good practice.

FRANK L. BENEPE, Bozeman, dealer in agricultural implements, machinery, etc., is a native of Tuscarawas Co., Ohio, and was born January 3, 1851 He was reared in Illinois, received his education in that State, and afterward engaged in teaching. He spent two years in Louisiana and Georgia. In 1876, during the Black Hills gold excitement, he joined the emigration and the following year came to Montana and engaged in teaching. In January, 1879, he established his present extensive business, the firm being Benepe & Davidson. They continued in the trade until April, 1883, when Mr. Benepe bought out the interest of his partner; and since then has carried on the business alone. He has built up a large trade, and has the leading business in agricultural implements and all kinds of farm machinery. He deals largely in grain, of which he buys and sells more than any man in the Gallatin valley. Mr. Benepe was united in marriage October 19, 1883, to Miss Nettie Trent, a native of Kansas. They have one of the finest homes in Bozeman.

A. BENHART, P. O. Bozeman, who resides on a farm on the East Gallatin River, is a native of Sweden, and was born on the 8th day of October, 1850, being the son of Weest and Christiana Benhart. Leaving Sweden in 1867, he emigrated to Texas, where he followed farming about two and a half years and then hired out to drive cattle across the plains to California, continuing on the cattle trail for nearly six months. He next went to Utah and engaged in farming for one year. Leaving Utah, he came to what is now Hamilton, in the Gallatin Valley, and worked as laborer for about four years. Next he mined in Jefferson Cañon, but shortly after went to Reese Creek, and after renting for a year or two, bought a farm of 160 acres, but sold out to George Thomas, of Thomas' Mills, and bought another farm of 160 acres on the East Gallatin, where he now lives. Mr. Benhart is unmarried.

H. G. BICKETT, Bozeman, son of H. and Elizabeth Bickett, was born October 3, 1820, near Lebanon, Washington Co., Ky., and was educated in Marion county. He was a farmer for eighteen years, after which time he engaged in the boot and shoe business, and continued in that occupation till the year 1841; he then took up carpentering for a time. Mr. Bickett was married in his twenty-fourth year to Miss Mary Russell, in 1844. In 1846 he removed from Kentucky to the State of Missouri, and was sick there during the following winter. He returned to Kentucky in March, 1847, and was engaged again in farming until 1854, after which he returned to Missouri, and settled in Nodaway county. He there engaged in farming for ten years; held the office of school director for two years, and was a member of the I. O G. T. Mr. Bickett was married to Miss Eliza Wells, June 8, 1856. Mrs. Bickett, daughter of Jacob and Mary Wills, was born November 1, 1830, in Iowa, and was there educated by Miss Virginia Campbell, who subsequently removed to McMinnville, Tenn., and married Mr. French. Miss Wells removed with her father and family to the State of Missouri, in 1854 and settled in Nodaway county, where she was married to Mr. Bickett, they remaining in said county until 1864, when they emigrated to Montana Territory, traveling the entire distance with teams. It took them four months to make the distance, during which time they underwent many trials and dangers of various descriptions. Mr. Bickett first stopped with his family 7 miles from Virginia City, and established a hotel. In March, 1865, he removed to Helena, and there engaged in mining in Grizzly Gulch. When Mr. Bickett came to this country times were very hard, though money was plentiful. Flour, owing to the scarcity of that article, cost at times $150 per 100 lbs. At this time it was not thought that farming in Montana would ever be a success, but notwithstanding these opinions a few of the settlers began to experiment, and meeting with unexpected success, continued to increase their crops. Our subject remained in Helena until 1866, during which time he was chiefly engaged in mining and teaming. In April, 1866, he removed to Gallatin Valley and located the farm where he now lives. He owns 300 acres of land, seventy-five of which are in cultivation and 160 enclosed. The average yield of wheat is thirty bushels per acre; oats, seventy-five bushels; potatoes, 300 bushels; strawberries grow in abundance and of the finest quality. Mr. Bickett owns fifteen horses and eleven head of cattle. Hog-raising he thinks would be successful. Mr. and Mrs. Bickett have one child, now Mrs. Robinson, who was born in Nodaway Co., Mo., December 15, 1858, and removed to Montana Territory in 1873.

B. F. BISEL, Bozeman, was born January 18, 1836, in Richland Co., O., being the fourth child and second son in a family of eight sons and daughters of Emanuel and Elizabeth (Black) Bisel, who were native Pennsylvanians. In an early day they removed to Ohio and resided there until their deaths. Our subject's boyhood days were spent on the farm. In 1864 he crossed the plains with an ox-team on what was known as the Bridger route to Montana. A portion of the distance he journeyed with Bridger. Arriving in Alder gulch, he engaged in mining one year, then moved to a farm on Bozeman creek, about half a mile south of his present ranch. Mr. Bisel owns 800 acres of land in the Gallatin valley, 480 acres of it lying on Bozeman creek. He can raise upon it anything that can be grown in the territory of Montana. Mr. Bisel handled the first threshing machine ever brought into the valley, and in one season earned with it $5,000, getting 25 cents per bushel for threshing and $50 for setting machine. The machine belonged to Coover & McAdow. The night before Bozeman was killed Bisel and Coover were out hunting their horses on the Yellowstone. They had to surrender the whole band to the same Indians who killed Bozeman the next day. The horses were the only property that Mr. Bisel owned at that time. In 1879 Mr. Bisel went to Cheyenne with a band of cattle in which he was interested, and on March 4, 1880, was married to Miss Henrietta Kraltcer, of Missouri, who had lived in Montana since 1866. During the flour famine of 1864 he purchased at Virginia City 800 pounds at $28 per pound, and did not suffer with hunger. Mr. Bisel is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Bozeman; has filled all the offices of the order at different times. He arrived in Montan; with a fifth interest in three yoke of oxen and a wagons is now well provided with worldly comforts.

C. L. BISHOP, surgeon dentist, P. O. Bozeman, is a native of Clinton Co., N. Y., and was born September 20, 1847. During his early boyhood his parents removed to the State of Iowa, and he grew up and received his education in that State. When nineteen years of age he came to Montana (in 1866), locating at Virginia City and engaging in mining some four or five years. He also lived in Red Mountain City, Deer Lodge, Helena and Bannack, then returned to Virginia City and studied dentistry. His preceptor was Dr. D. F. Ogden. He afterward practiced his profession there and in Idaho. In January, 1879, he came to Bozeman and since then has successfully practiced his profession here, having built up a leading business. Dr. Bishop was united in marriage November 27, 1878, to Miss B. M. LeMay, of the city of Chicago. They have one daughter, Alzire M.

M. M. BLACK, Bozeman, was born in London, Ky., on January 1, 1855. In 1865 his parents moved to St. Joseph, Mo., where he remained until 1868. In that year he entered St. Paul's College at Palmyra, Mo., and continued his studies until 1871, when he made a trip

to Montana. He soon after returned to the States, and entering the University at Lexington, Ky., remained until 1873, then coming to Bozeman and accepting a position as bookkeeper in the First National Bank of that place, his father at that time owning one-half interest in the institution. He continued in such capacity until 1875, since when he has been engaged in mining, ranching and the stock business. He has a fine ranch on the Yellowstone, and is interested quite largely in mines at Clarke's Fork, holding shares in the Black Warrior, Lulu and Yellow Jacket. In November, 1880, he was elected Clerk and Recorder of Gallatin county, for a period of two years, and reëlected in the fall of 1882 for the same length of time. Mr. Black was married August 31, 1875, to Miss Rosa G. Fridley, daughter of F. F. Fridley. She is a native of Iowa, and came to Montana with her parents when a mere child, the family being numbered among the first settlers of the Territory. Mr. Black's father, Col. Leander M. Black, was born in Laurel Co., Ky., in 1830; moved to Colorado and was State Senator in 1866–68. In 1869 he came to Bozeman and engaged in extensive business transactions. He is now deceased.

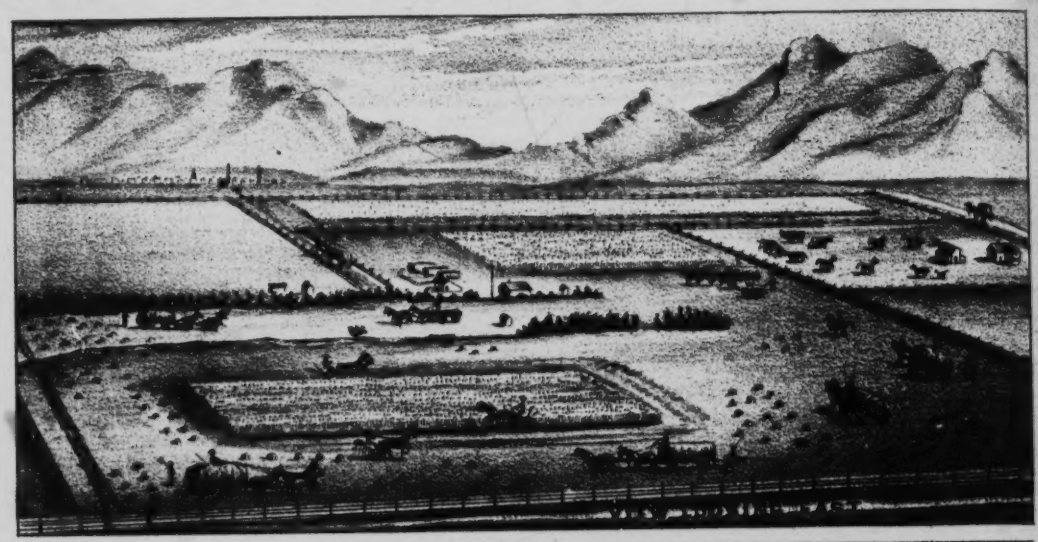
C. P. BLAKELEY, sheriff, Gallatin county, P. O. Bozeman, was born in the State of Missouri, June 6, 1834, and there resided with his parents until he was nineteen years of age. Then going to Fort Laramie he took up land in that locality before he became of age, afterward becoming a large dealer in Kansas lands. In 1861 he enlisted in the State troops for three months, but continued to serve until six months had passed; he then quit the army and returned to Missouri, soon after going to Iowa, and in 1863 to Denver, where he remained until March, 1864. In that month he started for Montana, reaching Virginia City on the 16th of May following. In October of that year he moved into the Gallatin Valley and was the first to take up land on the West Gallatin. During the years 1866 and 1867 he served in the Territorial Legislature, and in 1870 went to Deer Lodge and engaged in mining two years, opening up what was formerly known as the "Gold Hill Mine," and since designated as the "John Rogers' Mine." Having suffered a loss of some $5,000 in the enterprise he returned to the Gallatin Valley and was elected under John C. Guy as under sheriff for a period of two years. At the expiration of that time he received the nomination for sheriff but was defeated at the polls, and in the fall of 1875 he returned to his farm where he devoted his time to tilling the soil until 1878. He then went to Bozeman where he served in the capacity of under sheriff and deputy assessor for four years, when he was elected sheriff of Gallatin county. In 1880 Mr. Blakeley took the census of the Yellowstone portion of Gallatin Co., and there is probably no person more familiar with the county and its residents than he is. He is now nicely situated, having a fine residence in the city of Bozeman and two valuable farms in the valley of the Gallatin. Mr. Blakeley was united in marriage in 1856 with Miss Elizabeth Downing, a native of Wayne Co., Ill. When she was seven years of age, her parents moved to Missouri, remaining until 1855, then moving to Kansas, where, she married Mr. Blakeley. Since then she has constantly shared the destinies of her husband, participating in the privations of Western life; and the somewhat checkered career, as they have toiled on together for so many years, is fraught with vivid and interesting incidents and sorrowful and thrilling anecdotes, thus rendering their past life among the exciting scenes of the West well worthy of record and the commendation of the people.

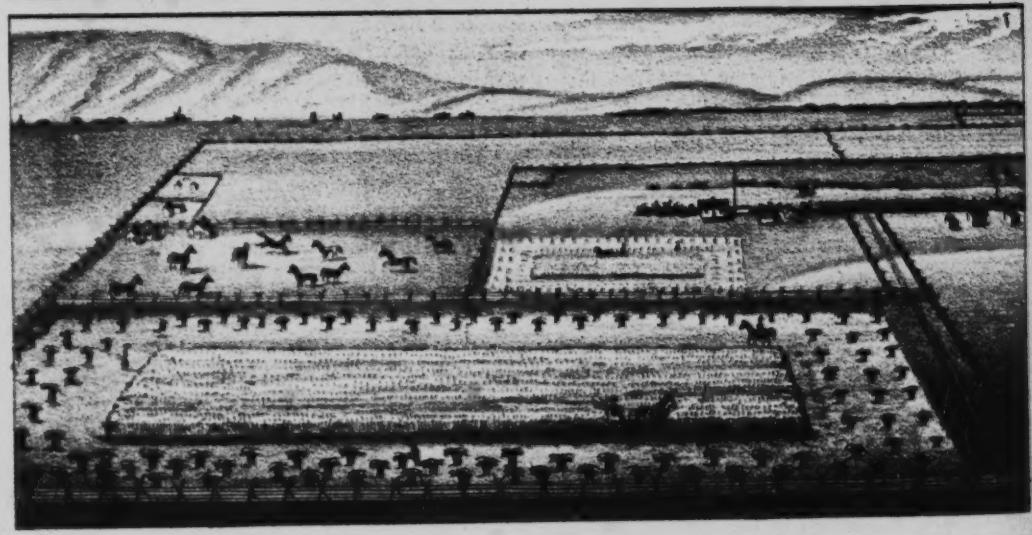
FREDERICK BOTTLER, the pioneer ranchman of the Upper Yellowstone Valley, is a native of Summit Co., O., and was born near Cleveland in 1843. He is a son of Catharine and Ernest Bottler, of German descent. Leaving Ohio in 1846, he removed with his parents to Indiana, and about eight years later to Iowa. In 1865 he came to Gallatin Valley, M. T., removing after one year to Upper Yellowstone, where he located a ranch in December, 1867, and has since continued to reside upon it. This ranch consists of a quarter section, well improved and in a fair state of cultivation. At present he is engaged in the sheep business, having a large herd. For three years after coming to Montana, Mr. Bottler mined in Alder Gulch, and for eight years was engaged in hunting, having killed large quantities of game and had many adventures. He was in the Fire Hole Basin in the Park as early as 1866, and during the time of Prof. Hayden's explorations in that vicinity was guide and hunter for the party at a salary of $103 per month. He was married to Miss Josie Shoothill, a native of Pennsylvania, in 1881, and has one daughter, aged about two years. On the head of Sixteen-Mile Creek, Mr. Bottler had a fight with a bear, by which he came near losing his life. While hunting on the side of the mountain he saw a large bear coming toward him, and shot at the animal, hitting him in the neck. The bear rolled down the side of the mountain and then came scrambling after Mr. Bottler, getting so close that he could not use his gun to shoot with; so he placed the breech against the bear's head and endeavored to hold him back. His gun slipping, he fell down under the bear, when the bear seized him by the thigh, shook him and tore out the tendons of the leg, then threw him down for dead. Mr. Bottler recovered his senses after some time, and seeing the bear sitting above watching him, yelled at him with all his might, when the brute fled. He now made for the nearest neighbors, whom he reached the next day, mostly by crawling, suffering intensely all the time from wounds and loss of blood.

CHARLES H. BRADLEY, painter, P. O. Bozeman, is a native of Philadelphia, and was born September 6, 1840. During his childhood his parents moved to Trenton, N. J., where they remained several years, subsequently removing to Rhode Island, where he continued to reside until 1874, when he went to California and remained until 1877. He then came to Montana and assisted Col. Norris in cutting the Park trail. In the fall of 1877 he left Rawlins, on the Union Pacific railroad, for Montana, and was nine months in the mountains, subsisting for 19 days on a little bear or deer meat, without pepper, salt, or anything else with it, and never saw a white man until he struck Col. Norris' camp on the Henderson ranch, situated on the upper Yellowstone, 6 miles from the National Park. Returning to California, he remained until 1882, when he again came to Montana, and for a time engaged in prospecting, but is now working at his trade in the city of Bozeman. Mr. Bradley, during the rebellion, served three years in Co. B of the 155th N. Y. Infantry, and took part in many a hard fought battle.

W. R. BRAMBLE, merchant, Big Timber station, was born in Tennessee, in August, 1838. His parents were Robert and Amacy Bramble, native Americans, and farmers by occupation. In 1861 Mr. Bradley left Tennessee and removed to Nebraska, remaining there until the fall of 1867, when he went to Wyoming, being in that Territory when it was first organized. He came on to the Yellowstone in 1871, and for four or five years thereafter lived in Emigrant. In 1876 he took up a ranch on Sweet Grass, which he still owns. In 1883 he came to Big Timber station, where he has a hotel and restaurant. Mr. Bramble is unmarried.

J. N. BROOKS, Bozeman, is engaged in farming and stock growing. His first work on coming to the Territory was teaming. His mother kept the Davidson House at Virginia City, and received $17 a week per man, for board, $1 per meal, and $1 for a night's lodging. She paid for flour as high as $60 per sack. Mr. Brooks





PROPERTY OF V. E. CLINE,- 480 ACRES,- NEAR BOZEMAN.

V. E. Cline

BOZEMAN.

married Mrs. Gillespie, in 1866, after having kept her family of small children together in the south during the war, and removed to Montana, where they suffered the usual hardships. She crossed the plains with the Rea family, and first settled at Alder Gulch. In the spring of 1865 she moved to Gallatin City. She was a woman of great strength of will and body, and was determined to give her children an education, and she succeeded nobly. They all have a good practical education.

MILTON M. BROOKS, P. O. Central Park, a farmer and stock raiser, was born in Carroll Co., Mo., November 11, 1836, and is the son of Sanders Brooks, a farmer in Carroll Co. Milton came to Montana in the spring of 1870, with his aunt. He received his education in the public schools of Montana. At the age of 16 he entered the office of the *Independent*, at Deer Lodge City; next clerked in Lebenbough's store, and in 1872 moved to Gallatin Valley and worked for wages till 1874 as a farm hand. In 1879 he bought 100 head of horses in company with Cary B. Fly. He married Frances R Squires, the daughter of W. O. Squires, a farmer and stock-raiser in Carroll Co., Mo. He purchased his present home, consisting of 160 acres of farming and meadow land, in 1882.

JAMES WILLIAM BRUMFIELD, Bozeman, is the sixth child and third son of John and Mary Brumfield. His father was a native of Lawrence Co., O., and his mother of Indiana. J. W. was born April 24, 1840, in Allen Tp., Lawrence Co., O., and was reared on his father's farm, assisting in its management until 1851, when the family removed to Worth Co., Mo., and again farmed until the elder Brumfield lost his health, and the care of the family and farm fell to the lot of James. At the death of his father, in 1855, the property became his own. He remained there farming, and in 1860 was wedded to Miss Luthe-ia Patton, daughter of John and Sarah Patton, of Tenn. To Mr. and Mrs. Brumfield have been born ten children: Martha J., John A., William S., Solomon, Samuel M., Carrie, Charles H., Rena L., Cora O, and Sophia J. The last two named were born in Montana; the others in Missouri. Mr. Brumfield served two years in the civil war, in Co. H, First Mo. Cavalry, under Col. Gates. After his two years' service in the army he returned to his farm in Worth Co., Mo., and remained until 1880, when, because of ill-health, resulting from a wound received in the war, he came to Montana, and immediately commenced to improve in health and wealth. In 1881 he built his present residence, and settled on his ranch of 160 acres, which is well watered, and located about two miles from Bozeman. Mr. Brumfield arrived in Montana with limited means, and has since become a very successful man.

D. K. BUCHANAN, P. O. Livingston, Deputy-Sheriff of Gallatin county, was born and raised in Liverpool, Pa.; came west in 1867; spent several years in Kansas, California, Nevada and Idaho, and came to Montana in 1879. He located on the island in the Yellowstone, opposite where Livingston now stands, and spent some time on the river and island, till the starting of the town of Livingston, when he located here. He erected the first shingle-roofed building in the place. He has been engaged in contracting and building at this point. He was appointed Deputy-Sheriff of Gallatin county in August, 1883. Mr. Buchanan is now engaged in constructing two bridges across the Yellowstone and the bayou near the Point of Rocks. The bridge at the bayou will be a pile bridge, and the one across the main stream a truss supported on stone piers. The estimated cost will be $4,000. He is sole proprietor in the enterprise and will make the bridges toll-paying.

D. H. BUDLONG, P. O. Livingston, Justice of the Peace, was appointed by the Board of County Commissioners March 10, 1883. He was born in Jefferson Co., N. Y., where he spent the first eighteen years of his life. He then removed to Wisconsin, and settled near the lead region. He enlisted in Company I, 3d Wisconsin Volunteers, was commissioned First Lieutenant November 25, 1862, and assigned to the 33d Regiment. He was in Sherman's army and was promoted April 26, 1865, to Lieutenant Colonel, serving till November 18, 1865. He served on the Military Commission of Kentucky during the trial of the guerillas. After the war he located in Missouri, and was appointed Collector of Internal Revenue, which position he held from May 24, 1871, to July 31, 1882, with headquarters at Carthage. He came to Livingston November 6, 1882, when the town consisted only of a few "shacks" and several tents. He is one of the most popular justices of this region, as well as one of the most highly esteemed citizens of Livingston.

T. C. BURNS, manager Montana Lumber Company, near Big Timber, is a native of Iowa, and was born November 27, 1837. His father was a farmer and wheel-wright by occupation. In May, 1864, Mr. Burns left Iowa and came through to Emigrant Gulch, where he remained from August, 1864, until June, 1865, when he went to Helena, living in and about that place for three or four years. He then returned to the States, coming back to the territory the next spring. From the spring of 1872 until the fall of 1876, he lived in Bozeman. About the first of October, 1876, he went on Tongue River, returning to Bozeman, and moving his family down. He was the first party to carry mail between the two places. This was in the spring of 1877, and after staying at Tongue River until November, 1879, he moved to his present ranch on "White Tail Deer Creek," where he has since continued to reside. The ranch is well improved, in good condition, and is used for a hay, grain and stock farm. It contains 400 acres. Mr. Burns was married December 25, 1863, to Ellen Wright, a native of Iowa. He was a participant in the "Tongue River Expedition" from Bozeman in 1874.

CHARLES F. BUSHNELL, P. O. Bozeman, son of Seaman S. and Sabrina (Brown) Bushnell, was born at Holley, Orleans Co., N. Y., September 9, 1848. When he was six years old the family left New York and came to Illinois, where they remained for about 13 years. Mr. Bushnell then removed to Brooklyn, Ia., and after remaining there three years went to Nebraska. Here he resided five years, and then returned to Illinois for three years, subsequently going back to Nebraska, where he remained two years and a half, when he started for Montana, arriving in Bozeman April 27, 1881, where he is at present engaged in the grocery business, and also owns some good business and other property. Mr. Bushnell received a good common school education, and has chiefly been engaged in farming. On May 4, 1873, he was married to Miss Emma E. Shafer, of Seward Co., Neb., and has had three children, two of them having died. The name of the one living is Loretta Nanon.

L. H. CAREY, proprietor of brick-yard south of Bozeman, and son of Richard and Nancy Carey, was born and reared in Illinois, and is a relative of the well known Carey sisters. He lived in Rock Island Co., Ill., and for ten years was foreman of the Argillo works, manufacturers of fire-brick. He established a brick-yard near Bozeman about the 1st of June, 1881, employing five men where he now employs twenty-two. The first year he manufactured about 300 000 brick, the second year about 800,000, and the third year about 1,500,000, so rapid was the increase of the business. He makes common brick principally; worked by hand the first year, and has since added facilities to greatly lessen the labor. Mr. Carey was married to Miss Mary Ella McNeill, a native of Rock Island Co., Ill. They have three children: Mary, Carlton and Grace.

A. B. CAROW, dealer in boots and shoes, Bozeman,

was born in Germany, November 25, 1850. Upon reaching manhood he emigrated to America in 1870; spent one year in Pittsburgh; then came west to Colorado; settled at Fairplay city and remained there three years; then went to Utah and spent one year at Little Cottonwood; from there went to Nevada and was engaged in business at Pioche and Eureka city five years; then came to Montana and located at Butte City, remaining there two years. In September, 1882, he located at Bozeman and established his present business, and has built up a good trade. In April, 1882, Mr. Carow married Miss Mary Miller, a native of Prussia.

DR. THOS. H. CARROLL, physician and surgeon, P.O. Bozeman, was born in the city of Boston, Mass., May 18, 1855, and is a son of Patrick and Catharine Carroll. He received his early education at Bryford, Pa., and there pursued the study of medicine with Dr. Freeman for some time. He afterward prosecuted his studies alone until 1880, at that time entering the Buffalo University, where he graduated at the head of his class in February, 1881, and was duly honored by his classmates electing him as their president. Returning to the place of his nativity he commenced the practice of medicine and continued until May, 1882, and in the following December located at Bozeman, where he still continues in the practice of his profession. He has been selected as surgeon of the Rocky Mountain division of the N. P. R. R., and is also vice president of the Gallatin County Medical Society and health officer of the county by appointment of the court. He is also somewhat interested in the products of the soil, having purchased a fine ranch on Middle creek in the vicinity of Bozeman. Dr. Carroll was united in marriage on the 26th of April, 1882, with Miss Belle Gould Lockport, of Buffalo, N. Y.

GEORGE H. CARVER, P. O. Livingston, of G. H. Carver & Co., dealers in general merchandise. Mr. Carver is the senior partner in this firm and the pioneer merchant of Livingston, he having erected his store tent and began business in August, 1882, when there was not a human habitation in sight, at the present site of Livingston. He continued the use of his tents up to the 10th of December, 1883, although he had the wooden store he now occupies erected in November, 1882. He was born in Rutland Co., Vt., in 1850, and came west in the spring of 1881. He began business as manager of H. A. Bruner's supply store at Miles City, M. T., on the line of the Northern Pacific railroad. He went from there to Risgville that fall in charge of a similar store for the same party, and in July, 1882, to what is now Livingston, as manager of Mr. Bruner's tent supply store. In August of that year he opened in business for himself, also in a tent. In November following he erected a good sized wooden building in what is now known as Old Town, which he stocked with general merchandise, still retaining the use of the tents. About this time he took D. P. Van Horne as a partner. In February, 1883, they opened a branch store at Emigrant Gulch, where they carry a stock of general merchandise of $5,000 value. That store is under the management of B. P. Van Horne. This firm carries an average stock in their city store of $75,000 value. They have built a fine two story brick block at the corner of Park and Marion streets. This building is 26x80 feet, 16 feet between joints. Mr. Carver is one of the directors of the National Park Improvement Co., and is well known as one of the live business men of this region.

H. T. CEPERLEY, P. O. Livingston, real estate and insurance agent, established his business at Livingston in March, 1883, being among the first in his line at this point. He represents the best companies, including the Home, Hartford, Phœnix, Liverpool and London and Globe, of England, Commercial, of California, and the New York Life, of New York. Mr. Ceperley is proprietor of the Riverside addition to Livingston, and does an extensive real estate business. He was born in Otsego Co., N. Y., in 1851; was educated at Whitestown seminary, went to Winona, Minn., and remained from 1873 to 1878, and then went to New Mexico, coming from there to his present location in March, 1883.

DR. C. M. CHAMBLISS, P. O. Bozeman, physician and surgeon, is a native of Mississippi, and was born September 3, 1852. He is a son of Rev. A. W. Chambliss, D. D., a distinguished Baptist minister, and Rebecca Ellerby Chambliss. Dr. Chambliss received his literary education in Kentucky, at Russellville; afterward studied medicine at Kansas City, Mo., and graduated there in 1876. After graduating he was resident physician of Kansas City Hospital three years, resigning that position and coming to this Territory in 1879, locating at Bozeman, where he engaged in the practice of medicine with Dr. Monroe. They remained together one year, and since then Dr. Chambliss has practiced his profession alone. He was physician for the construction corps of the N. P. R. R., and also for the Bozeman Pass Tunnel Co., and has held the office of county physician two years. During the fall and winter of 1882-3, he returned to Kansas City, took a review course in the Medical College, and during that time was resident physician of the Sisters' Hospital at that city. Dr. Chambliss was united in marriage October 25, 1881, with Miss Emma Amonett, of Memphis, Tenn.

JAMES D. CHESNUT, Bozeman, whose checkered life cannot have justice done it in a short sketch, drew his first breath early in March, 1834, at Chillicothe, O. Four years afterward his father moved to Lafayette, Ind., and entered upon the practice of medicine; which business he has followed in that place to this day. Our subject attended the district school till he was sixteen years of age, when he was sent to Wabash college at Crawfordsville, Ind.; remaining there until 1848, he became a clerk in a dry goods store. In 1852 he started for the gold-fields of California, overland from Omaha. On his way from St. Louis to that town the steamer he was on (the "Saluda") exploded her boiler. He escaped with a slight scald, while many others lost their lives. He was interested in stores at three different places in California, which afforded him considerable profits, but in the fall of 1853 he sold them and went with Walker on his filibustering expedition to the gulf of California and Central America as trader. He lost money in this venture, and in the spring of 1854 turned everthing to gold and took the steamer at Virgin bay for New York. On the way from the beach to the steamer, the launch, being overloaded, sank, and 38 of its passengers were drowned. Mr. Chesnut swam ashore, and the next morning, by the assistance of a diver, recovered his money, $7,000, from the sunken boat, then boarded the steamer and sailed to New York. From there he went to Kansas and laid out the town of Wyandotte. He was one of the original Republicans, and took part in the border troubles; was once arrested and held in jail for 20 days for high treason. In the spring of 1860 he sold out in Kansas and took a saw mill to near Central City, Col. When Fort Sumter was fired on he left everything and went back to Kansas. Here, by request of Gen. Lane, he enlisted 250 Delaware Indians as a corps of scouts for Fremont. Then he raised a company of white men and was given command; his regiment (12th Kansas Infantry) was for 4½ years in hard service. Capt. Chesnut had risen gradually till the close of the war, when he was mustered out as captain, and had commission as colonel. In the spring of 1867 the colonel came to Montana, and that fall located permanently at Bozeman. Late in the fall he discovered coal eight miles from Bozeman, in Rocky cañon, and his was the first vein of this mineral opened in this section of the country. The colonel operated a planing-

mill and was also in the liquor business the next summer, continuing the latter business till 1882, when he sold out. He owns considerable real estate in Bozeman, and has retired from active business, being well satisfied to rest after his active and adventurous life.

HARMON CLEAVELAND, Bozeman, was born June 5, 1800, in Oneida Co., N. Y. At twelve years of age he removed to Lewis Co., N. Y., there remaining until twenty-one years of age. He was educated at district school. In 1851 he removed from New York to the State of Illinois, and settled in Whitesides county, on Rock River, near Prophetstown. There he remained twelve years, in which time he was married; removing from Illinois to California in 1863, residing in Sacramento county, and remaining in California ten years, engaged in dairy business. He was, while in Illinois, a collector of taxes, also constable. He removed from California in 1873 to Bozeman, Galla tin Co., M. T., and has remained here since that time. Mr Cleaveland was married in November, 1860, to Mary A. (Annis) Cleaveland, by A. J. Mattson, Justice of the Peace. Mrs. Cleaveland was born March 29, 1843, educated in Prophetstown, Ill., and has occupied the position of teacher in public schools. Mr. and Mrs. Cleaveland have five girls and one boy living (one child dead); eldest living child a daughter, second a son Mr. Cleaveland is in the dairy business, at which he has been engaged here several years. He is a member of the Masonic Order, and himself and wife are members of the Second Adventist Church. Their children are all attending school and making good progress. Mr. Cleaveland has thirty cows and makes on an average twenty pounds of butter per day.

V. E. CLINE, Bozeman, was born in Branch Co., Mich., November 12, 1848. He there spent his boyhood days, helping on the farm and attending the district school till he was fourteen years of age, then till he was sixteen was at a seminary at Colon, Mich. After graduating he made a trip to Niagara Falls and the eastern watering places, then joined a train that was going by way of North Platte, Laramie and Big Horn, and was in the third emigrant wagon that ever crossed the latter river. This party was overtaken here by Bozeman, and together they came to the Yellowstone. Then with his teams Mr. Cline went to Salt Lake and brought back produce, which he sold to good advantage in Virginia City, and wintered in the Gallatin valley. When the spring of 1865 opened he hunted for but could not find his teams, and he therefore went to Helena, where he worked in the mines for wages till fall, when he was taken sick and disabled till spring. He came out in the spring of 1866 with nothing but a pony and frying pan, but still hopeful, went to Cherry Creek, Madison Co., located a ranch, and put about 30 acres in crop. He was also interested in a mining company in Indian Creek, which proved a failure. His crop was good this season and the next year he seeded about 60 acres, but the grasshoppers came and ate up the crop, so selling the place for $500, Mr. Cline and his brother went to Bozeman and worked by the month. In 1869 he rented a farm on Middle Creek, Gallatin valley, and that season raised a crop which netted him $3,600. In 1870 he located a place, and in connection with his brother, B. F. Cline, who had the adjoining ranch, began farming. The frost killed the crops, but they made some money from their hay ground. From this time to 1875 he was quite successful in his farming operations, and in the fall of the latter year he went to Specimen Mountain in the National Park, and gathered nearly 3 tons of amethyst specimens. The next spring he shipped them to Chicago *via* the U. P. R. R., and having some time to spare, he stopped at Cheyenne, Wyoming, and went to the Black Hills, seeing nothing in the way of mines that suited him. He discovered, however, a good opportunity, and built a toll road, and in three months sold it out for $3,000; then, going to Chicago, he sold about half of his specimens at a good figure, took the balance to the Centennial at Philadelphia, and there disposed of them to good advantage. In February, 1877, he, after visiting nearly all of the eastern cities, returned to Montana. In the ensuing spring he loaded a boat with supplies and went down the Yellowstone to Fort Keogh, where he sold out to good advantage, and coming back became a successful speculator in stock and has prospered at farming. In 1882 he bought the adjoining farm from his brother, Frank Cline, for $6,000, and has now 480 acres, in a solid body, of the finest land in the Territory, from which, in 1883, he cut 400 tons of choice hay.

C. H. COBB, Bozeman National Bank, is a native of Illinois, born in Chicago on the 17th day of February, 1860. He is a son of Emory Cobb, an early settler of Chicago and one of the most success-ful men, well known through the West. Our subject attended school at Burlington, Vt., for three years. He then went to Champaign, Ill., where he continued his studies one year, after which he finished his education at Racine College, Wis. He then accepted a position in Minneapolis, Minn., as private secretary of the General Superintendent of the Northwestern Telegraph Co., and served in that capacity two years. He then went abroad, and made an extended tour in Europe Soon after his return his father and he organized the Bozeman National Bank of which he was elected vice president, November 6, 1882, and since then has had the management of the business. He is also interested in the coal mines adjacent to Bozeman. Mr. Cobb was married on the 9th of May, 1883, to Miss Dulcina Blain, of Kankakee, Ill., a lady of superior merit and rare accomplishments.

HON. VARD A. COCKRILL, P. O. Central Park, the subject of the following sketch, is an enterprising young man of whom Montana may well be proud. He is a son of J. V. Cockrill, a farmer in Missouri, and was born on the 11th of September, 1843. He finished his education in Plattsburg College, and at the age of nineteen came to Montana. He first followed mining in Alder gulch, and in December, 1863, went to Utah with Vivian and Dorison's ox train. While on the return trip, at Beaver cañon, he assisted Neal Howey and Billy North in arresting Dutch John, the noted road agent. The following day a terrible blizzard killed so many of their cattle they were obliged to remain in camp for the winter. Mr. Cockrill returned to Alder gulch in the spring, hired to parties on Black Tail Deer creek, to herd cattle. In the fall of 1864 he moved to the Gallatin valley and located his present home in December of that year. In 1865 he began to improve his farm, and raised his first crop. In 1870 he bought a few cows and mares and also the Central Park property, which he owned till 1880. In 1876 he married Thena Cowen, daughter of Captain John T. Smith, a banker in Kirksville, Mo. By her he has one child, Irvin, born at Central Park, Gallatin Co., M. T., November 10, 1878. Mr. Cockrill owns the Superior Stock Farm, consisting of 1,600 acres of land. He follows farming and stock-raising; owns 250 head of horses and 350 head of cattle. He was a member of the legislature in 1868.

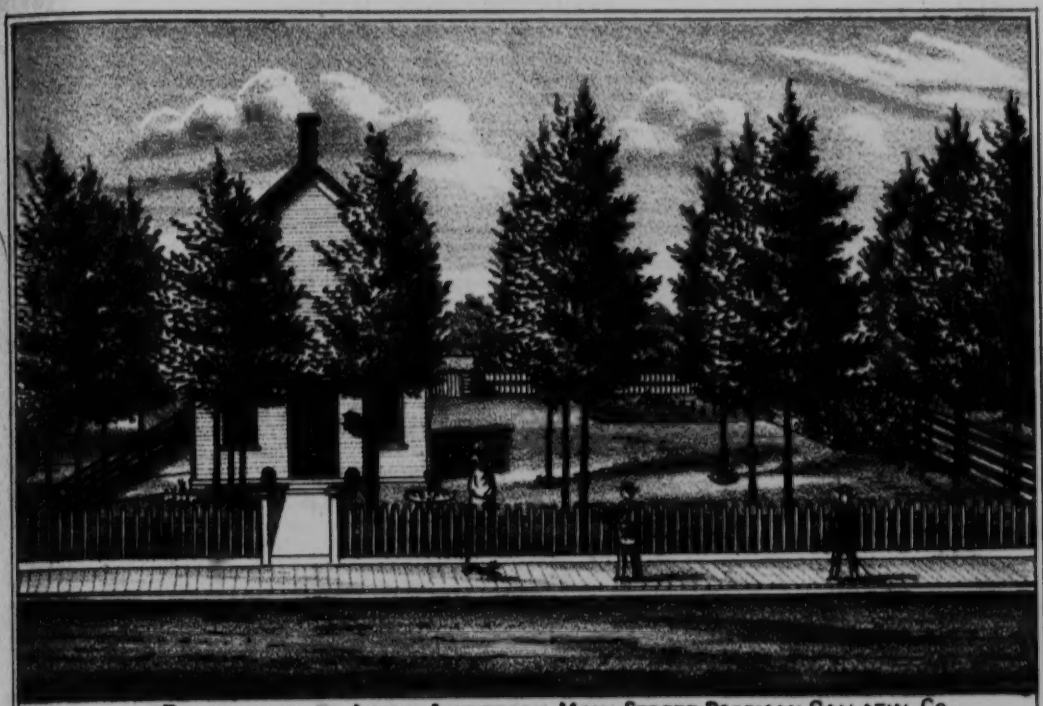
REV. GEORGE COMFORT, Bozeman, born in the town of Harmony, Susquehanna Co., Pa., April 28, 1831, says: "I was the eldest child of a family of thirteen children, of young and healthy parents. I have always been blessed with a strong and vigorous constitution. My father, a lumberman, thought to make a business man of me, but, as I have always since believed, in this he was mistaken—the Lord had other work for me. I was converted to God at the age of twenty, and immediately began an active Christian life in the Christian church. Up to fifteen years of age I had attended the district

school, and had made such progress that my father concluded I was fitted to do business, and so set me apart to the aid of his business, up to the time I began to be moved upon to the work of the Christian ministry. Already in business, with an ambition common to most young men, I had come to love it, but was moved by the Spirit to leave it all, and preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ. This fact caused a long, deep, hard struggle of feelings, till at last, with much faith and prayer, I was enabled to relinquish my cherished plans to become an humble Methodist preacher. I have never since doubted for a moment my duty in this respect. As the course of my future was thus fixed, I immediately began arrangements to pursue the studies necessary for an academic education, and thus started for school at one of our seminaries, where I spent nearly two years, when I was called out into the field of the active ministry. Having already married, we soon found ourselves settled in a pleasant parsonage home, in an old church, with many kind and dear friends as support. On this, as on the next two following charges, over a thousand persons were converted as the rightful trophies to our ministry. With a strong missionary spirit from early life, while at the session of my conference, held in the city of Binghamton, N. Y., the late Bishop Kingsley made the call for, and I was selected as missionary to Montana. That was in April, 1868. In two weeks I was *en route* for my new distant field, occupying six weeks' time to reach it. Upon my arrival in Montana, which is now over seventeen years ago, I found a great wild expanse of country with a comparatively small population, few towns or settlements, everything wild and rough, and yet I found an open field, many kind and dear friends, and withal a great need of Gospel work. I began work in the city of Helena, completed and dedicated the first Protestant church there, traveling, at times, over the then well settled portions of the Territory, until I had preached in some thirty different places, the first sermon among the people in them. In all my work through the long years which have followed, I have to record the fact that not a single insult, nor act of disrespect, nor violence, has been given me. I have always found and had friends. I have preached in most places in the Territory, and have lived in the city of Bozeman the past five years and over. The last six years I have been secretary of our mission here, and the last two years have been presiding elder, and am now appointed presiding elder for the third year; at present incumbent over the Helena district. For fifteen months of my stay in Montana I was the only traveling Methodist preacher in it, and now I have lived to see some twenty-nine preachers, and nearly all the settled portions of the country blessed with a living ministry. I am able still, after twenty-six years in the active work, to report my unbounded love for it, and to say of a truth, 'The best of all, God is with us.' With my extended knowledge of the country and acquaintance with the people, I feel as much, if not more, courage and zeal possessing me as at any time in my life. I feel myself more than ever, not only a minister of the Lord Jesus, but a sincere believer in his doctrines, a servant of the people to live and do them good, and withal one of the citizens of Montana, identified with all her material as well as spiritual interests, and to help to build a future commonwealth of peace, sobriety, prosperity and the Christian religion."—*Autobiography.*

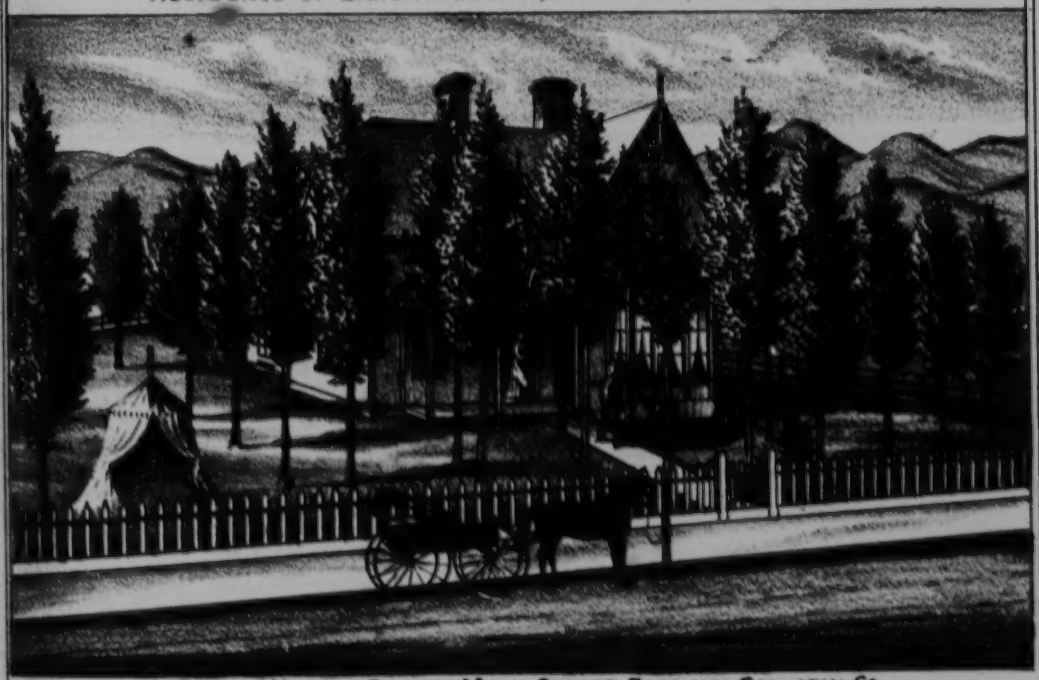
CHRISTOPHER COOK, of Lower Willow Creek, was born in Greene Co., Tennessee, March 14, 1819. He is a son of Henry and Martha Cook; was a self educated lad, and at the age of eighteen years went to the gold mines in Georgia. Here he remained a short time, then joined General Nielson, and went to Florida to fight the Seminole Indians, and served until the close of the war, returning to Georgia in 1838. His next venture was in the year 1850, to California, where he mined until 1852, making about $2,000. He again returned to Georgia, where he engaged in farming until he became enthusiastic over the Western country, of which he read and heard so much. In 1860 he went to Colorado, where he again tried mining for three years. From Colorado he went to Montana, and mined in Alder Gulch until 1865, when having made about $1,500 he went to Last Chance Gulch, where he purchased two hundred feet of mining ground for a consideration of $2,000, from which he realized nothing. Mr. Cook, however, was of the mind "nothing ventured nothing gained," so went to Pipestone and again purchased mining property, which he worked for three years. As it did not pay expenses he began to think it time to abandon the mines. He then engaged in farming at South Boulder, and finding it a more lucrative business he bought a farm for $350 on Lower Willow Creek, in Gallatin county, moved upon it, and continued farming and stock-raising. In 1878 he formed a partnership with his son George, and they have been steadily increasing their business, until at the present time Cook & Son have a beautiful farm of 200 acres, consisting of both meadow and agricultural land, lying at the base of the foot hills, giving them access to an excellent stock range. They deal both in cattle and horses. Christopher Cook has been married twice; first to Miss Ellen Thomas, in 1838, the daughter of William Thomas, a boot and shoe maker in Georgia. Two children were born to them: Wm. Henry, born October 15, 1837, and Lucy, born December 17, 1839. On the first day of January, 1850, Mr. Cook married Miss [illegible] Harris, daughter of Clayton Harris, of Georgia. This union has been blessed with three children: George, born March 31, 1858; Andrew West, born October 15, 1870; Sarah Margaret, born August 5, 1872.

S. W. COOK, P. O. Bozeman, blacksmith, was born at Marshall, Calhoun Co., Mich., February 3, 1836, being the second white child born there. In 1854 he moved with his parents to Muscatine, Ia., and in June of that year settled with them at Winfield, where his father purchased a farm. In 1858 he learned the blacksmith's trade, which he has followed since that time. Mr. Cook resided in Michigan until May 12, 1866, when he left, *en route* to Montana, accompanied by his wife, arriving in the Territory September 8, 1866. He settled at Nelson's Crossing of the West Gallatin (Central Park) in April, 1868, moved up Meadow Creek, worked for the Brooklyn Golden Ore Co. that season; next, with three others, located a claim of 1,600 feet at Washington Bar, where he worked for two years, when they saw the flume, which was then about completed, swept away in a moment. Mr Cook then went to Sterling, where he worked at his trade until 1869, when he came to Bozeman, and in company with Horace Ennis, erected the building now occupied by T. C. Powers. In 1873-6 he was engaged at the Crow Agency. In 1875 he established a shop at Ft. Ellis, where he worked until August, 1878, when he settled permanently at Bozeman. Early in 1881 he erected his present building. Mr. Cook was married in Iowa to Miss Jennie Seeker, a native of Vermont, April 8, 1865. One of their children died April 16, 1878.

WALTER COOPER, Bozeman.—The subject of this historical sketch is a native of Cayuga Co., N. Y., where he was born July 4, 1843. He is the third son of Andrew H and Sarah E. Cooper, who were also natives of New York. When but six years old his parents moved to Shiawassee Co., Mich. His father was a farmer, and died in 1851. His mother returned to New York with her three younger sons, and Walter was left among relatives, whom, however, he soon left, and became a farm laborer. Becoming tired of farm life, Walter started West in October, 1858, at the early age of fifteen;



RESIDENCE OF LARS. ANDERSON, MAIN STREET, BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.



RES. OF WALTER COOPER, MAIN STREET, BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.

arrived at Leavenworth, Kan., in December, and found employment as a teamster; remained there during the winter, and early in the spring of 1859 started with the great rush for Pike's Peak; in the summer of 1860 he was one of the number who went on the famous San Juan stampede, visiting the states of Chihuahua and Cinaloa, Mexico; returned to Colorado in 1861, and started for Alder Gulch, M. T. (then Idaho), in December, 1863, arriving in February, 1864. Engaged in mining for a time, and later in freighting from Fort Benton to Virginia City; passed the winter of 1864 in the Missouri valley near Round Grove, hunting and herding his stock; in the spring of 1865 he engaged in mining and prospecting which he continued with varying results until the fall of 1869, when he moved to Bozeman, M. T., and on April 19, 1870, married Marium D. Skeels, only daughter of Nelson Skeels, of Boulder valley, M. T. Mrs. Cooper is a native of Illinois, and came to Montana with her parents, up the Missouri river, in 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Cooper have had one son born to them, but he died in infancy. In the fall of 1869 Mr. Cooper established at Bozeman, his firearms and sporting goods house, which has grown to be the most extensive establishment of its kind in the West. He is justly entitled to much credit, and a grateful remembrance by lovers of sport, for his many important discoveries and inventions. His long experience in the mountains, and on the plains, thorough knowledge of the wants of sportsmen, familiarity with the character, customs and habits of the early trappers, hunters and mountain men, led to the invention and introduction of many important improvements in firearms and sportsmen's trappings, some of which were patented and became a source of profit, while others were given to the world, accepted and adopted, and have since passed into general use, being considered indispensable among sportsmen. He was also one of the first and most extensive fur dealers in eastern Montana, and for many years did an immense business along the Yellowstone river. He is quite largely interested in real estate; and a large owner in coal and other mines throughout the eastern portion of the Territory. He is president of the Eastern Montana Mining and Smelting Company, and president of the Bozeman Board of Trade. He is very widely known and highly esteemed, and is considered one of the most public spirited, energetic and enterprising business men of eastern Montana; in fact may be considered one of Montana's self-made men, having turned his face westward in early boyhood, without educational advantages, grown to manhood within the shadow of the Rocky mountains, he carved out his own fortune midst the wild and rough surroundings of early frontier life, has earned an honorable place in the foremost rank of living pioneers, who have done so much in the last quarter of a century to open the paths of the great Northwest, making it passible and safe for the vast tide of human life to press forward and people the great coming empire.

A. L. CORBLY, Spring Hill, was born November 15, 1842, in Virginia; is a son of Wm. L. Corbly and grandson of Rev. John Corbly, who was well known in Virginia and Pennsylvania in Revolutionary times. At 8 years of age Andrew moved to Linn Co., Ia., and lived there till 1864, with the exception of one year passed in Jones Co., Ia. In 1864 he moved to Montana, arriving in Virginia City in July; worked in the mines until October, then went prospecting, arriving in Silver Bow on what was known as representation day for that gulch. This day was so named from the custom in vogue of miners who discovered new diggings holding a meeting and making a record certifying that this ground was laid over until a set day. This day was called Representation Day, and upon it the original locators must appear in person or by proxy to work their claim or forfeit it. Andrew Corbly camped here four days on Silver Bow creek, where the city of Butte now stands, but did not think it worth while to take any of the forfeited claims, and passed on, leaving what has since proved to be untold wealth. This party of four went on to Missoula to get flour; found it all sold and the mill frozen up; managed to get eleven pounds to the man and started back to Gold Run. Here they found flour, and, procuring a supply, went twelve miles up Flint Creek and built the first cabin on that stream, above the old Fort Benton and Walla Walla road. Remaining here until March 22, and not finding good paying mines, Mr. Corbly returned to Virginia for a short time; then went to Helena in June and engaged in prospecting and mining, both placer and quartz, until October 8, 1869. In company with four others Mr. Corbly found good prospects on Oro Fino Creek, run a bed-rock drain to open this mine, and worked at it two and one half years, when he found gold did not lie on bed rock in quantities to pay. In October, 1869, he left the mines for good and moved to Gallatin Valley, settled at the mouth of Dry Creek, East Gallatin, and rented a farm. While raising his first crop he located his present ranch at the head of Reese Creek and began his improvements in 1870. Mr. Corbly married in 1867, December 4, Miss Rudolph, daughter of Philip and Clarissa Rudolph; this union has been blessed with six children: William A., born June 21, 1868; Clarissa I., born March 16, 1870, died December 16, 1880; Andrew L., born February 9, 1872, died December 21, 1880; Charles P., born January 16, 1874, died December 24, 1880; Alice E., born September 21, 1876; Louis M., born January 17, 1878. Mr. Corbly's wife died in June, 1880. He now owns 160 acres under fence, and has 80 acres under cultivation. From 14 acres of oats in 1882 he threshed 972 bushels and 486 bushels of wheat from 18 acres. Mr. Corbly was elected on the Democratic ticket to the Legislature. He is connected with the Good Templars and the Knights of Honor, and belonged at one time to the Grange. His life has been one of final success.

CORNWALL & LOCKE, saloon and billiard hall, Livingston, M. T. This establishment was located at Livingston, March 17, 1883, by Benson & Cornwall, Benson afterward disposing of his interest to J. H Locke, when the present firm came into existence. They have superior facilities for conducting their business. John H. Cornwall was born at Elmira, N. Y., in 1852; learned the butcher's trade in that city, worked at it three years and went to Texas and engaged in the stock business. Came to Montana in 1880, locating at Fort Custer, and in March, 1883, became a resident of Livingston. He married Miss Annie Sholberg, of Minnesota, February 10, 1881, at Fort Custer. J. H. Locke was born at Baltimore, Md., in 1849; started a saloon at Omaha, Neb., in 1865. Enlisted in the United States army August 26, 1867, and served until 1875, being stationed in Kansas the greater part of the time. In 1875 he was with Prof. Jenney's Black Hills surveying expedition; located in the Yellowstone country in Montana as a hunter and trapper in 1877, and in 1879 enlisted in troop C, Second United States Cavalry; was in the Milk River fight, July 17, 1879, and at O'Fallon Creek April 1, 1880. He was appointed Quartermaster Sergeant of his troop, and on the 23d of May, 1883, obtained his discharge through the influence of Congressman McGinnis. He then located at Livingston, M. T., where he at present resides. Mr. Locke married Miss Elizabeth M. Furney, of New York, at Fort Custer, May 13, 1881.

ANDY COWAN, P. O. Hillsdale, one of Gallatin county's successful farmers and stock-raisers, is a son of John W. Cowan, and was born in Pulaski county, March 17, 1834. He received a common school education in that county, and at the age of twenty moved to Missouri and engaged in farming. In 1861 he joined

Price's army and was in the battles of Wilson, Lexington and Pea Ridge. In 1863 he came to Montana, having but $10 in currency. He stopped in Alder Gulch and worked for wages in the mines, at which he saved money enough to buy one yoke of cattle. In the fall of 1864 he came to the Gallatin Valley and located on a farm, and during the winter went to Utah and brought a load of wheat to Montana, selling the same for $10 per bushel. In 1865 he raised a crop consisting of wheat, oats and barley; sold 330 bushels of wheat at $10 per bushel; his barley and oats for fourteen cents per pound; 21,000 pounds of potatoes at ten and twelve cents per pound. From one pumpkin vine he made $40. He then followed farming and freighting and in 1867 he bought his present home in partnership with Louis Cowan. In 1874 Andrew and his brother divided their property, Andrew taking the fine horses and the farm. From a few years increase he sold $17,000 worth of cattle. He now owns a large band of fine horses and cattle. June 11, 1874, he married Rachel C. Tribble. Their union was blessed with four children; Jennie, born July 31, 1875; Fioney E., May 31, 1877; Mary L., July 6, 1880; Louis A., December 30, 1882.

D. F. COWAN, P. O. Hillsdale, is a son of James D. Cowan, a farmer and ex-sheriff of Palaski Co., Ky., where he was born August 12, 1843. He acquired a common school education in his native state, and in his eighteenth year joined the forces of the confederate General Morgan, with which he remained four years. He was captured by the federal troops and taken to the Camp Douglas military prison at Chicago, where he was confined nineteen months. At the close of the war he returned home, and in 1869 went to Georgia, coming the next year to Montana and engaging in farming in the Gallatin valley. In 1873 he turned his attention to stock-raising, and in 1877 married Nannie Hale, daughter of James W. Hale, a merchant of Somerset, Ky. They have four children—James W., born in Gallatin Co., November 29, 1877; Doctor F., May 6, 1879; Robert B., January 16, 1881; Lucy F., June 6, 1882. Mr. Cowan purchased his present home in 1877, and has devoted his attention to raising cattle and horses. He owns 160 acres of farming and meadow land.

REV. ROBERT M. CRAVEN, P. O. Hillsdale, was born in Charleston, N. C., November 7, 1842, and is a son of James E. Craven, a farmer. Robert was educated in Walterborough, S. C.; served an apprenticeship with a carpenter, and at 19 joined the confederate General Beauregard's army, remaining with him until the close of the rebellion. He came to Montana in 1868 and worked at his trade in Helena. In 1870 he married Mary E. Frazier, a daughter of George Frazier, a stonemason. They have follwing children—George W., born April 1, 1871; Lua E., August 22, 1872; Holler and Howen, December 22, 1873; Julian L., May 10, 1875; Walter S., October 22, 1878; Charles E. Hillsdale, November 29, 1880. In 1872 Mr. Craven was licensed a local preacher of the M. E. Church South; admitted in the Denver Conference in 1874, and in 1876 was set apart for the office of deacon. In 1882 he located his present home, consisting of 80 acres of farming land.

EBENEZER D. DAILEY, farmer of the upper Yellowstone, is a native of the western part of old Virginia, and was born in 1826. His parents were Charles and Hannah Dailey, and by occupation his father was a farmer. In 1834 the parents moved to Indiana, where they resided two years, when Ebenezer and his father came to Iowa, remaining until about 1852. The family then lived in Missouri until 1866, afterward removing to Virginia City, M. T. Two years later they departed for Oregon, spending four years in Umpqua valley. In 1872 Mr. Dailey located a ranch on the Upper Yellowstone, where he has since been engaged in farming and raising stock. Mr. Dailey was the first party who had stock in the valley. He first came to the Upper Yellowstone in 1866, remaining for two years, and locating Lake ranch, which lies about three miles south of his present place. He was married to Catharine Miller, in 1848.

JUDGE J. J. DAVIS, attorney, Bozeman, is a native of Albany, N. Y., and was born in the year 1828. In 1837 his parents moved to Indiana. Judge Davis was reared in agricultural business. He taught school three or four years, and then began the study of law. In the fall of 1856 he became clerk of the circuit court of Fulton county, Indiana, in which office he continued until the fall of 1861, after which he practiced law in Indiana until April, 1864, at which time he started to Montana, arriving on the Yellow Stone August 27, remaining until April, 1866, engaged in mining. He then came to Bozeman, and has since been engaged in the practice of law in connection with farming. He was elected judge of probate in 1867, which office he held one year, and resigned. In 1873 he was elected to the legislative council upon the independent ticket, representing the counties of Gallatin and Jefferson. He is at present city attorney and city clerk.

N. E DAVIS, wholesale whiskey, Bozeman, was born in Poland in 1845; came to the United States at the age of 15 years; landed at New York; remained there eighteen months; moved to San Francisco in 1863, and remained there a short time; then went to Portland, Oregon, and six months later to Washington Territory, where he was engaged two years in merchandising. He spent one year in Idaho; then came to Bozeman, Montana, and engaged in mercantile business, which he carries on to date. Mr. Davis has built and improved a number of houses in Bozeman At the time of the opening of the Yellow Stone he furnished supplies to enable parties to build Fort Pease; took government contracts to supply Fort Ellis and Fort Custer, also in transporting supplies and goods from Junction to Fort Custer. He married Miss Nettie Mendelsohn, of Boston, in February, 1881. Blanche, their only child, is now deceased. When Mr. Davis arrived in Bozeman it consisted of six lonesome-looking cabins.

WILLIAM A. DAVIS, residing opposite Emigrant Peak, Upper Yellowstone Valley, is the son of Alexander and Irene Davis, and was born in Nelson Co., Virginia, on the James River, his father being a manufacturer of iron and glass. Leaving his native state in 1854, he journeyed to California, and for four years engaged in mining in Calaveras county. Leaving California he went to Denver, Col., and thence to Lander Co., Nev., a year later to Bannack, then called Grasshopper Creek, and in the spring of 1864 to Alder Creek, or Virginia City, remaining there until June, 1865. He was subsequently at Last Chance until the spring of 1866; and at Elk Creek, Deer Lodge county, mining in Elk and Bear Gulches until the fall of 1867. He returned to Helena during the fall of 1867, and the following winter went north to the Saskatchewan River on a prospecting trip. Coming back to Helena in the spring of 1868, he visited the Boulder country, Jefferson county, remaining until the spring of 1870, when he "stampeded" to Clarke's Fork mines at the beginning of the mining excitement in that region. From Clarke's Fork Mines he went to Madison county, discovering Cherry Creek Silver Mines and stopping in that vicinity until the spring of 1873, after which he went to Jefferson cañon at the time of the mining excitement there, and in the fall of 1874 went to Bear Gulch on the Upper Yellowstone, and has been engaged in mining there and on Mill Creek and Emigrant Gulch ever since. Mr. Davis is an old experienced miner, having been engaged in mining since he was 12 years old. He was married August 27, 1879, to Minnie Price Ferrell, a native of Boone Co., Mo., and they have one

child, Oscar W. Mr. Davis' ranch or farm on the Upper Yellowstone consists of 261 acres, improved and in good condition.

JOHN J. DAYTON, of Gallatin Valley, P. O. Bozeman, is son of Perry and Phebe (Brownell) Dayton, and was born at DeWittville, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., December 11, 1855. When he was quite young, the family came to Richland county, in the southwestern part of Wisconsin, where they continued to reside until 1872. In 1881 John J. went to Iowa, and from there to Minnesota, and finally to Boulder Co., Col., where he remained two years engaged in prospecting and mining. He was in the North Park a portion of that time. After leaving Colorado he came to the Gallatin Valley, where he now lives with his mother, who arrived here from Wisconsin in 1882. They are renters and live but a short distance from Grange Hall. Perry Dayton, his father, was an accomplished phrenologist, and lectured on phrenology and astronomy for twenty-two years, traveling through every state in the Union. He was a fine example of a self-made man, gaining his knowledge and information by his own efforts, starting out in life as a teacher. As a phrenologist, he is said to have examined no less than 50,000 persons. In religion he was a spiritualist. He died of consumption in Wisconsin in 1872, at the age of 52 years. At present the family consists of five children: Clara Ida, Charles, John, Stella and Dewver. Clara Ida is in Wisconsin, Charles in Missouri, Stella employed at the Gallatin County Infirmary, and Dewver, the youngest, is the messenger boy for the Western Union Telegraph Office in Bozeman.

E. R. DEAN & CO., P. O. Livingston, wholesale liquors, cigars and bar glassware. This firm was established at Livingston in June, 1883. They are a branch of the firm of Dean & Street, of Wickes, the original firm having opened at Wickes in 1875. The firm carry the largest stock of liquors, cigars, bar glassware and mirrors in the Territory. E. R. Dean came to Montana in 1864, and located in Alder Gulch; since then he has been extensively engaged in mining in the various camps of the Territory, both placer and quartz. In 1875 he engaged in the hotel business at Wickes; also formed a partnership with Mr. Street and engaged in the liquor business, which they carry on at the present date. B. J. Babson, manager for E. R. Dean & Co., was born at Brooksville, Me., April 19, 1856. After leaving school he engaged in mercantile business with his father. He traveled over Europe, the West Indies and the United States. In 1877 he came to Montana and located at Wickes, where he was general manager for the firm of Dean & Street for six years. In 1882 he assumed charge of the Livingston House.

R. DICKINSON, P. O. Livingston, of the Livingston *Tribune*, was born in Madison, Wis., July 31, 1851. He removed to Winona, Minn., when three years of age. When 19 years old he learned his trade in the office of the St. Charles *Times*; went to Fargo in 1881, and from there to Bismarck, Helena, Butte, Fort Benton and Livingston, working as a journeyman printer at the former places, and on coming to Livingston joined A. Carson in starting the *Tribune*, February 3, 1883, the first paper in the city.

MISS ELEANOR DOWDEN, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Maine in 1823, and is of Irish descent. She lost her mother at the age of five years; was reared on a farm and from fourteen until twenty-eight years of age kept house for her father. She spent nine months in a cotton factory, then went to Cincinnati, and from there to Kansas, where she was employed for two years in different houses. After spending eight months in Julesburg, she was for twenty-two months employed as cook in Denver, removing thence to Alder gulch, M. T., then to Summit, where she took in washing and ironing and baked for the miners. Visiting Boston, she remained nine months; returned to Alder gulch and remained three years; went to Bozeman in 1873, having in the meantime cooked for the officers at Fort Ellis four years. In 1881 she again went to Boston on account of ill health, but after five and one-half months returned to Bozeman. She is now engaged in attending to her garden and renting houses. Miss Dowden also owns a ranch of 160 acres which she purchased in 1874; she bought her present home in 1875.

R. B. DUNHAM, merchant, a citizen of Big Timber, and one of its most enterprising men, is a native of Missouri, where he was born October 18, 1838. His parents were Joseph P. and Margaret S. Dunham, both native Americans. His father was a farmer and for a time served as justice of the peace. In August, 1854, with his father and mother, Mr. Dunham emigrated to Kansas, where he lived for 12 years. In the spring of 1866 he returned to Missouri, but after one year relocated in Kansas, and in 1868 came to Laramie plains, Wyoming, where the Union Pacific Railroad was then being constructed. Leaving Wyoming after a stay of one year and a half, he went to Omaha, Neb., living at Council Bluffs for one year. From Nebraska he returned to Kansas (Montgomery Co., near Coffeyville), and after one year's residence, went to Arkansas. In six months he left that state and returned to Jasper Co., Mo., going thence in the spring of 1874 to Colorado by way of the Platte river, to Beaver creek. From Colorado he went to the Black Hills in 1876, and was in that vicinity for eighteen months. In July, 1877, he came to Montana on a prospecting expedition, settling on his present ranch on Big Timber in the fall of that year. His ranch consists of 240 acres, mostly under fence, and is finely situated, with abundance of good water, etc. Also has a store on the opposite side of Yellowstone at Big Timber station, and since coming to this vicinity has been successful and prosperous. Mr. Dunham was married to Mrs. Westfall, a native of Missouri, September 24, 1869, and they have one child, Wyoming. Mr. Dunham is postmaster at Big Timber station. While on a prospecting expedition in Wyoming, Mr. Dunham and two others were camped on a tributary of Wind river, beside a small stream in the valley. The next morning while eating breakfast they were fired on from the bluffs. Mr. Dunham was sitting with his back to them and a ball passed through the crown of his hat, while Mr. Stewart, who was sitting opposite and in range, was struck on the shoulder and his clothes were cut through with a bullet. Gathering up their guns they ran into a small grove of timber near by containing about half an acre, which was full of fallen timber and boulders. They were again fired on, but the shots had no effect as they were concealed behind the boulders. As yet they had not seen an Indian, but they soon began to show themselves, and were fired at whenever they were visible. The sun was very hot, and by noon the three men were very thirsty; being near a stream, they ran and threw themselves into the water for a drink and returned to their place of concealment. Two volleys were fired at them but no one was hit. They ate up what gruel they had, but did not dare kindle a fire, as they did not believe the Indians had gone. They lay there all night, and the next morning at sunrise were again fired upon, the rifle practice being continued until 8 or 9 o'clock, before any return shots were fired. They began to feel desperate from hunger and thirst, while the Indians grew more daring, and were frequently seen passing back and forth. While lying behind a log Mr. Dunham thought an Indian was shooting at him, and shifted to a rock. The Indian raised his head, and as he did so Mr. D. shot him in the head and killed him. Soon after Mr. Stewart, who was a very fine shot, killed another as he was passing from one boulder to another, the Indian falling forward on his face. The Indians left

soon after, and after going to the bluffs and finding them gone, the party left and went to South Pass. Mr. Dunham built the first house in the town of Cooke, Black Hills, and while there was frequently annoyed by the Indians.

COLONEL GEORGE O. EATON, of Cooke, is a native of the State of Maine. He received his preparatory education in that state. During the rebellion he enlisted in the army and served in the volunteer service, and after the war was appointed a cadet at West Point at the age of twenty, graduated in 1873, and attended the school of mines at Columbia college, New York. He entered the cavalry service of the regular army, and in that capacity was over the whole western country, serving as member of Gen. Sheridan's staff; his name was twice proposed to the Senate of the United States, by the President, for gallant services against the savages. Having become interested in mining and in stock raising, he resigned his commission in the army and gave his attention to those interests. In 1881 he came to Montana, having made large investments at Cooke the year previous. He owns personally some of the most valuable mining property at that place; he is president of the Republic Mining Co., which includes the "Great Republic," the "Greeley," the "Houstin" and the "New World" mines; is also president of a large placer company located in Bear gulch, a tributary of the upper Yellowstone. He has disposed of his interest in stock-raising and devotes his attention to mineral interests. Col. Eaton was elected a delegate to the first constitutional convention of Montana and served as a member of that body.

W. S. EBERMAN, P. O. Livingston, editor and business manager, has been connected with the *Tribune* since May, 1883. He was born in Monroe Co., Ill., in 1846; went to Minnesota in boyhood, and when sixteen years old enlisted in the late war, August 14, 1862, as a member of Company E, —— Regiment Minnesota Volunteers. He served under Generals Thomas and Schofield until the close of the war. He spent two years in Jacksonville, Minn., thence removed to Dakota and engaged in the drug business at Fargo till he came to Livingston in the spring of 1883, and became connected with the *Tribune*. In June he became a partner in the business, with position of editor and business manager.

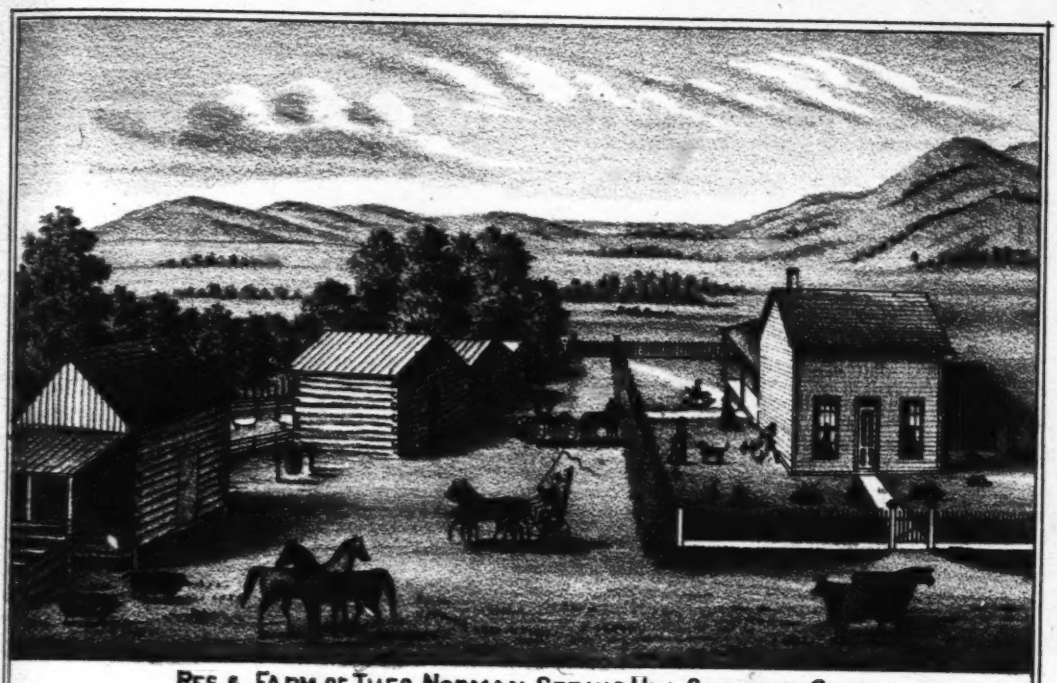
T. R. EDWARDS, Bozeman, District Attorney, is a native of Jefferson City, Mo., and was born in 1845. His early life was mainly spent in school. He read law in 1863-4-5, and was admitted to the bar in Jefferson City in 1866, after which he came to Virginia City, M. T., and began the practice of his profession in June, remaining until February, 1868, and then removing to Bozeman, where he has since been engaged in the practice of law. He was a member of the legislature in 1868-9; was elected district attorney of the first judicial district of the Territory in 1882. He assisted in building up the first paper in the town of Bozeman. He is a member of Gallatin Lodge, No. 6, F. & A. M.

JOHN H. ELDER, P. O. Livingston, junior partner of the firm of Savage & Elder, attorneys at law, was born in Red Wing, Minn., in 1858; was educated at Carlton College, Northfield, Minn., and graduated in 1880. He began the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1881. He then came west with an engineering party of the Northern Pacific railway, crossing the uninhabited site of Livingston in April, 1882. One year later, in April, 1883, he located at this place, and engaged in the practice of his profession, and in the real estate and insurance business. He was appointed land agent of the Northern Pacific railroad September 22, 1883, and the same month formed the existing partnership with J. A. Savage.

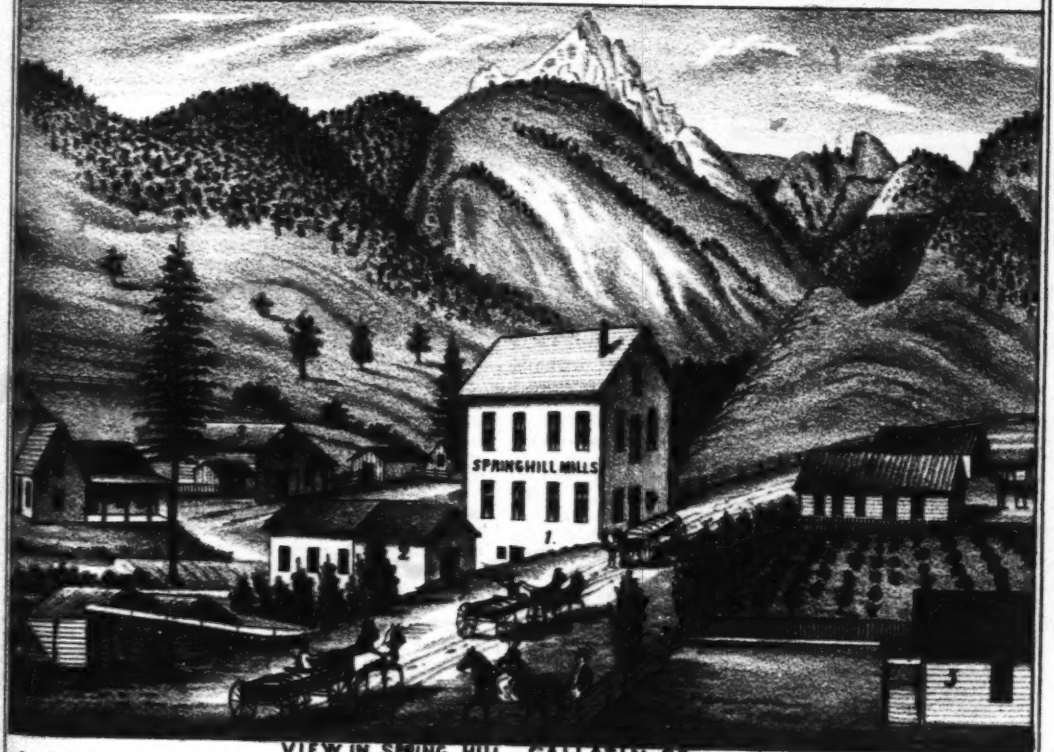
WM. H. ELLIS, Bozeman, son of Thomas B. and Edith Ellis, was born January 26, 1841, at Weston, Platt Co., Mo. His father died when William was but 14 months old, and he was cared for by an uncle, who, having a large family, could give him but very limited advantages. He worked on the farm in summer and attended school some in winter. He worked a plow when only 10 years old. He continued to make his home with this uncle until 19 years of age, then went to live with another uncle who had promised to give him a good education; but the war broke out, the school was abandoned, and William entered the army as a private in Company A, 1st Missouri Cavalry, under Colonel Gates. He was in twenty-seven pitched battles; was at the siege of Vicksburg, where mule-meat was considered good, and was 104 days on the campaign from Dauphin to Atlanta. On the return trip from Atlanta he was wounded at Altoona station, which disabled him five months. He was mustered out at the close of the war, September 9, 1865. He returned to his uncle's and superintended getting out wood for the Denver & Rio Grande railroad; then he spent three years on a farm, and afterward emigrated to Montana. He was interested in the first steam sawmill in the territory. In the spring of 1876 he ran a freight team to Stillwater, on the Yellowstone, for Murphy & Co., of Helena, but the steamer failed to come, so he returned with nine yoke of cattle. His brother Thomas wrote him they had a good crop, and he returned to Gallatin to assist in harvesting. In the spring of 1877 the brothers decided they had not land enough for use, and rents being $6.50 per acre, William Ellis thought best to and did purchase from B. F. Cline the 160 acres west of their other property. For this they paid $1,000 in cash, and sowed 35 acres of it in oats, for which they realized an even $1,000. They commenced improving it at once, and in 1879 had it all under fence. January 26, 1882, Wm. H. Ellis married Miss Juan Daugharty, a native of Monticello, Ky. Mrs. Ellis is a sister of Franklin Sloan, who is treasurer of Gallatin Co. The Ellis brothers have done well, and enjoy the esteem and good will of all of their neighbors. They have 240 acres each, all under fence. In 1882 Mr. William H. Ellis erected his present improvements.

JAS. ENNIS, meat market, P. O. Livingston, was born at Perth, Canada, April 13, 1843; came to the United States in 1868; engaged in lumbering; was foreman in a mill at Fall River for 6 years; removed to Dakota Co., Minn., and was engaged in farming three years; sold farm and in 1872 went to Texas; hired from 6 to 8 men for a period of 3 years, hunting buffalo; during that time he killed 18,000 of those animals; shipped the meat to Louisville, Ky., and the hides to Logansport, Ind. July 29, 1878, Mr. Ennis came to Montana and settled on section 24, on the Yellowstone river; built a house and engaged in farming; erected a sawmill on Pear Creek, 10 miles from Livingston, to fill a contract with the Northern Pacific R. R., which called for 3,000,000 feet of timber, to be used for the road between Livingston and Bozeman. In the fall of of 1883 Mr. Ennis purchased the interest of Wright & Holliday, and engaged in the butcher business, and in connection with this acts as agent for Nelson Story, handling his brands of flour and feed. Below Duck Creek Mr. Ennis purchased a ranch of 400 acres, on which he keeps his cattle. His herd is estimated at 1,000 head. Mr. Ennis married Miss Isabelle Ward, of Perth, Canada, in 1861, and they have two children, George A. and James Ward. Mr. Ennis owned section 24, being the first land located where Livingston now stands. In 1881 he sold this to Livingston, from whom the town derives its name.

FRANK ESLER, Bozeman, was born at Copenhagen, Lewis Co., N.Y., August 1, 1843. He lived with his parents until he was 15 years of age, they meanwhile having moved to Denmark, same county. He attended the district school from his 8th year till he was of this age,



RES. & FARM OF THEO. NORMAN, SPRING HILL, GALLATIN CO.



VIEW IN SPRING HILL, GALLATIN CO.

1. SPRING HILL MILLS, GILBERT STUART, PROP.
2&4. PLANING MILLS, GEO. S. LEWIS, PROP.
3. RES. & BARN OF JOHN V. FURGESON.
5. RES. OF J. G. STUART.
6. RES. & FRUIT FARM OF C. NIELSEN.

when he was apprenticed to a saddler in Booneville, N.Y. At 18 he was once more a free person, and this year (1861) he married Miss Mary E. Jackson, of Booneville. He worked at his trade in this place till the summer of 1862, when he enlisted in the 7th N. Y. Cavalry as battalion saddler. The regiment was mustered out after lying seven months in Washington, and Mr. Esler tried a position in the commissary department at Alexandria. Not liking it, he went to work at his trade at Washington. In the fall of 1863 he contracted with the government to furnish cavalry accoutrements, and moving to New York, he worked at these contracts till the close of the war. In 1866, accompanied by his wife, he came to Argenta, Beaverhead Co., M. T., with a stock of groceries, and opened a store in that place, being also interested in mining. In 1869 he moved to Jefferson City, and invested his all in a smelter for silver ores. A few months afterward the furnace caught fire and destroyed everything. In 1870 he established a miners' supply store in the pipestone mines, Jefferson county, and came out of the business in 1872 with nothing. He walked to Emigrant gulch and remained till fall, then went to the Crow agency, where he cooked for nearly two years; then getting a little stock, started a saddlery and harness shop in Bozeman, and has been always successful from that day. He now has a fine saddlery business; is a stockholder and director in the First National Bank of Bozeman; is a stockholder in the Bozeman Coal Co.; is the main owner in the Young America mine at Clarke's Fork, and has property at Bozeman that brings him a rental of $400 per month.

C. ETHERINGTON, P. O. Salesville, was born June 25, 1831, near Sunderland, Durham county, England. Remaining there until twenty years of age, he sailed to America, arriving at the end of his voyage in New York city; from thence he moved to Pittsburgh, Pa., and for four years was employed in the coal mines. In 1853 he proceeded to Douglas Co., Kan., and until 1858 was engaged in farming. For the next three years he traveled through the principal mining districts tributary to Denver, Col., returning in 1861 to Kansas and engaging in freighting. He relocated in Colorado in 1862, and worked as a coal miner for one year, removing thence to Montana and arriving in the latter Territory May 12, 1863. He engaged in placer mining for two years at Bannack and Alder Gulch, making $30 to $50 per day. In the fall of 1874 he came to Gallatin county and settled on the east bank of the Gallatin river, where he still resides on 320 acres of deeded land, of which 125 acres are under cultivation. His farm yields abundantly of grain, wheat averaging 30 bushels per acre, oats, 40; barley, 40; and potatoes, 150; although of the latter he has grown as high as 300 bushels per acre. Mr. Etherington is one of the oldest settlers in the Gallatin valley. He has no family.

M. J. EUKES, P. O. Bozeman, was born in New York, August 20, 1856, and was educated in that state. At the age of 15 he removed to Iowa, and worked on the railroad. He afterward engaged in the lumber business in Michigan and came to Montana in 1869. He worked for wages for two years; then located a farm, but sold it and bought 70 head of cattle, to which he devoted his attention until 1878, when he purchased his present home. Mr. Eukes owns 120 acres of farming and meadow land; also raises horses and cattle. In 1881 he married Lizzie Green, daughter of James Green, a farmer on Lower Willow creek, Gallatin Co., M. T.

C. N. FERGUSON, P. O. Bozeman, was born February 17, 1852, and is a son of William and Aramantha (Lewis) Ferguson. He moved with his parents to Missouri in 1857, where his father died in 1859, and in the spring of 1865 the rest of the family came to Helena, M. T., where Charles N. worked in the mines about three months and then went to the Missouri valley, remaining until March, 1866, when he came to the East Gallatin river, settling on the farm where he still lives. Mr. Ferguson is unmarried. His mother resides with him, also his two brothers and a sister. The farm consists of 160 acres.

JOHN Y. FERGUSON, Spring Hill, was born December 16, 1844, at Buena Vista, Ky.; moved to Livingston Co., Mo., in 1850; attended school there; moved to Montana with his mother, in 1865, having lost his father in 1858; lived in Helena until March, 1866, then moved to the East Gallatin Valley, to what was termed Gallatin Fort, bought a land claim of A. Lamme, and engaged in farming and freighting for Cults and then for Miles for seven years; then moved on a farm near Thomas' Mill, purchased of Jeff Gowan, sold out and bought his present farm of 260 acres at Spring Hill in 1881; 140 acres of oats raised in 1882 averaged 50 bushels to the acre; 30 acres of winter wheat averaged 50 bushels to the acre. He had in all 120 acres of winter wheat, but a portion was winter killed; nevertheless the 120 acres averaged 20 bushels to the acre. Mr. Ferguson married, February 2, 1871, Miss Clara M. Ward, daughter of William and Mary N. Ward, now living in Los Angelos, Cal. To this couple have been born five children, Mary Ellen, born November 22, 1871; Henry, born December 13, 1873; Charles, born February 16, 1876; Edgar L., born June 9, 1879, died February 8, 1880; Marcus W., born November 28, 1880. After years of reverses, Mr. Ferguson has come out victorious. He owns a pleasant home and is esteemed by all his neighbors.

EDWARD F. FERRIS, of the firm of Sebree, Ferris & White, bankers and dealers in hardware and agricultural implements, was born in northern New York in 1835. He removed to Wisconsin in 1853, and engaged as clerk in a general store at Fond du Lac, continuing several years. He afterward turned his steps westward, and for some time was engaged in prospecting in Colorado and Kansas. He returned to Wisconsin in 1860, and in 1861 enlisted as a private in the Fourteenth Wisconsin Infantry, of which command he was Lieutenant-Colonel at the date of his muster-out in 1865. Removing to Salt Lake City, Utah, in 1871, he was engaged in business one year, locating subsequently at Corinne, and remaining five years. He came to Montana with the advent of the Utah & Northern railroad, following its extension from station to station in the general forwarding and transportation business, under the firm name of Sebree, Ferris & White. He arrived at Dillon in 1880, and in 1882 established the present business at Bozeman. Mr. Ferris was married in 1874 to Miss Margaret Eastman, of Michigan, and they are the parents of three children, Eleanor L., Catherine E. and Margaret M. Politically, Mr. Ferris is a republican. He represented Gallatin county at the constitutional convention of 1884.

MARION FLAHARTY, P. O. Bozeman, farmer and stock-raiser, son of Josephus and Rachel (Kenton) Flaharty, was born in Ashland Co., O., May 22, 1844. In 1860 the family moved to Belleville, Richland Co., where Marion enlisted in the 16th O. V. I., served a full term, re-enlisted in the 102d O. V. I. and served until discharged for disability at Clarksville, Tenn. Early in 1864 he started on his journey westward; joined James Bridger's party on the Big Horn, and arrived with that party at Alder Gulch, July 8. He earned $6 per day for some months; but suffered from mountain fever during the winter, an illness which cost him his time as well as the money he had saved. On April 1, 1865, he engaged with Prof. T. D. Motley to open quartz lodes, and during the summer took up several claims for himself. Later he was employed on Phil Thorp's ranch. The following winter he constructed a power shingle cutting mill near Bozeman, continuing there until the spring of

1877, when the Indians destroyed his property. Again he had to seek employment. He was hired by Coover and McAdow to get out logs for building their residence near their flouring mill. After a few months he went on the Coover & McCoy farm, where he labored two years. He next settled a piece of land, with Henry Connor as partner. He had poor luck in this enterprise; sold the land to Coleman & Bisel for a small consideration, and joined the stampede to the Crow creek mines; prospected for some time afterward, and returning to Bozeman entered Fridley's employ. He invested subsequently in cheap town-lots and built a few log houses. He worked for W. W. Aldesson and others until the spring of 1882, when by homestead and pre-emption he acquired 320 acres of fine land, to which he has since added 320 acres, making his present farm and stock ranch comprise a whole section. In 1876 he erected a frame house, and in March, 1877, was married to Miss Martha Githens, who came to Montana with her parents, John M. and Rebecca (Cooper) Githens in 1865. He is the possessor of many fine horses, a large herd of cattle, including Duchess and Rose of Sharon short-horns; a drove of hogs, including some Berkshires; a large flock of improved poultry; a full line of agricultural implements and machinery; and commodious premises beautifully situated in the Gallatin valley.

J. D. Fly, P. O. Central Park, a farmer, was born in Andrew Co., Mo., October 13, 1860, and is the son of William Fly, proprietor of the Central Park hotel. When but four years old his mother died, and he was placed in the care of his grandmother, who kept him until he was twelve years old. He then came to Montana and lived with his father. He was educated in the public schools of Gallatin county, and at the age of eighteen began to work for himself, buying cattle with his wages. In 1882 he bought from his father, William Fly, 160 acres of farming land, lying on the East Gallatin. December 24, 1882, he married Jennie Curtis, daughter of Robert Curtis, a farmer of Gallatin Co., M. T.

William Fly, the owner of the Central Park property, was born in Howard Co., Mo., September 15, 1830. He is the son of John Fly, a farmer of that state. William acquired an education in the common schools of his native state. In the year 1852 he went to California to seek his fortune in the gold mines, and there labored for five years, accumulating some wealth. He then returned to Missouri, but remained only a short time, during which he married Miss Gore, the daughter of James Gore, a farmer in Andrew Co., Mo. Their union was blessed with the birth of three boys: Cary B., born in Kansas, December 14, 1858; John D., born in Kansas, October 12, 1860; James M., born in Missouri, April 21, 1863. The first year of his marriage he moved to Kansas and improved a farm, upon which he lived three years. Becoming wearied with farm life he sold his home and went to Colorado and followed the vocation of a miner. In 1865 he returned to Missouri, and while on the road, at Plum Creek, his wife died, in June, 1865. Mr. Fly came to Montana in 1866, first locating in Deer Lodge county, and engaging in mining, which he followed for four years. In 1870 he directed his attention to stock-raising, and chose the Gallatin valley for his range. On the 23d day of May, 1872, he married Susan C. Brooks, of Deer Lodge City. In 1882 he bought the Central Park property, consisting of a large hotel, toll bridge, and 160 acres of land. He is now the proprietor of the hotel, and also follows farming and stock-raising. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and is a leader in the Democratic party.

C. Francisco, P. O. Central Park, son of Andrew Francisco, a merchant in Woodford Co., Ky., was born December 2, 1839. He was educated in Chapel Hill college, and at the age of eighteen began speculating in stock and shipping cattle and hogs. He followed that business successfully for four years. In 1862 he joined Price's Confederate command and remained in the army one year; was at the battles of Lexington and Wilson Creek. Upon returning home he followed the stock business till 1864, when he came to Montana and engaged in mercantile business, stock raising and freighting. Mr. Francisco married Marie D. Dixon, daughter of Josiah Dixon, in 1866, and they have four children: David, born May 12, 1868; George, October 12, 1869; Charles, February 3, 1872; Adelia Bell, December 16, 1881. Mr. Francisco closed his business in Montana in 1869, and returned to Missouri, where he speculated in grain and stock, and was engaged in mercantile business. In 1875 he lost $12,000 in one week in grain. He returned to Montana in 1882, and now follows farming and stock raising, owning 440 acres of land.

Henry Frank, merchant tailor, P. O. Livingston, one of the pioneers of Montana in his line, in 1867, was born in Prussia, and learned the tailor's trade in his native country, serving a regular apprenticeship thereat. He emigrated to America in 1864, and worked as a journeyman tailor in various cities till 1867, when he came to Montana and located at Fort Benton, where he was in business one year. In 1868 he removed to Helena, where he opened a custom tailor shop. He extended his business as the place grew, and soon had a fine merchant tailoring establishment, with a large business, and became well off. In 1881 he went East to the States, and on his return to Helena in 1882 was attracted to Livingston by its brilliant prospects. He therefore purchased lots and erected a fine two-story brick business building on Park street, 25x50 feet, in the summer of 1883. He carries a well assorted stock of the value of $15,000, employs three hands and does a large amount of custom work.

George Washington A. Frazier, deceased, was born July 16, 1830, in Gallatin Co., Ill. After leaving school he was engaged in the stock business until twenty-three years of age, when he added farming, and was afterward in mercantile trade for five years. He sold out in Illinois, and came to Virginia City, M. T., in September, 1865. In April, 1866, he went to Bozeman and engaged in farming. In the fall of the same year he opened the first hotel in Bozeman, called the City Hotel, located on Main street, and was its proprietor until 1869. In that year he opened and improved a ranch of 160 acres, of which he had charge at the time of his death, which occurred February 27, 1873. Mr. Frazier bought and improved a house in town, also assisted in building school and churches. He married Miss Elmira Heord, of Illinois, by whom he had six children: James A., Wm. A., Joseph A., Emma E. and Irena H. Mrs. Frazier has taken charge of the estate, improved the farm, and carrying on a dairy for four years with the assistance of her sons.

William H. Freye, P. O. Livingston, of the firm of Freye & LeRoy, attorneys at law. Mr. Freye is the youngest member of the Montana Bar, and the oldest resident attorney at Livingston. He located here November 7, 1882, when there was no other attorney between Billings and Bozeman on the line of the Northern Pacific Road. He was born in Cincinnati, O., December 9, 1858; was educated at Princeton College, and graduated in 1876; went to Iowa in July, 1879, and entered the law office of Lea & Beaman, of Keosauqua, as a student. He was admitted to the bar August 14, 1878, in Judge Knapp's court, and to the supreme and federal courts in October, 1879. He began practice at Davenport, Iowa, in 1879, and continued there till the summer of 1880. He then went to Butte, M. T., and "roughed it" for his health in the mountains till November, 1882, when he came here and began practice,

forming the existing partnership with Samuel M. LeRoy.

E. L. FRIDLEY, livery stables, Bozeman, was born in Scott Co., In., August 27, 1854, and came to Montana with his parents in 1864, settling in the immediate vicinity of the present city of Bozeman, in which district they were among the first settlers. Mr. Fridley has always made his home in that vicinity, and after reaching man's estate engaged in freighting several years. Since the age of 13 years he has constantly handled horses, and is noted throughout the country for his superior horsemanship. He has for several years been engaged in the livery business at Bozeman, and now has the only stable of any importance in that city. He owns mining interests in Clarke's Forks and an equal interest with nine other gentlemen in the Bozeman fair grounds. Mr. Fridley was married in April, 1879, to Miss Almira Champaigne, a native of Plattsburg, N. Y.

F. F. FRIDLEY, proprietor of Fridley's ranch, on the Upper Yellowstone, son of Nancy and Jacob Fridley, is a native of Augusta Co., Va., and was born on October 22, 1824. In 1828 his parents emigrated to Ohio, and in the fall of 1843 to Iowa, where they both died, leaving Mr. Fridley alone in the world, dependent upon his own resources. In 1849 he emigrated across the plains to California, during the gold excitement. There were then but three forts on the route, and no houses. He arrived in Sacramento on August 22, 1849, there being at that time but one wooden building in the place. From Sacramento he went to the mines on Jackson Forks, remaining during one winter, and meeting with very good success. On December 15, 1850, he left the mines to return to his home in Iowa, boarding an old sailing vessel named "Hercules," at San Francisco, and going by way of Central America. He was 53 days on the Pacific, and did not reach Muscatine, Ia., until the 15th of April following. After reaching Muscatine he bought a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits, continuing until 1864, when he started for Montana, arriving in Emigrant Gulch on August 28, in charge of a train of 44 wagons. Leaving most of the party at Emigrant, he left for the Gallatin valley, and pitched the first tent where Bozeman now stands, about the 15th of September in the same year. There were then but two houses there. The next month Mr. Fridley built a house, putting in a floor, the first one ever put in a house in Gallatin Valley. Here he lived until 1876, when he made a trip back to the States, staying one winter, and after returning moved to the ranch which he now occupies, and which is located opposite Emigrant peak and gulch, 23 miles above Livingston, on the National Park branch of the Northern Pacific road. The farm contains 200 acres, is in good state of cultivation, surrounded by fine mountain scenery, and is principally used for raising stock, though it will grow excellent vegetables, etc., and can generally be irrigated. Potatoes will average about 200 bushels to the acre here, wheat 40, and oats from 60 to 70. Besides the farm, Mr. Fridley is interested in mining stock in Emigrant, and other property in Bozeman. In 1852 he was married to America Mounts, a native of Illinois, and is the father of three children, all of whom are living,—two sons and one daughter, the latter, Rosa, being now the wife of M. M. Black, recorder of Gallatin Co., M. T. The two sons, Ed. S. and F., both reside in Bozeman, the former being a well-known business man at that point. Mr. Fridley has been one of the hardiest, bravest and best of Montana's pioneers, and has greatly aided by his own personal efforts in assisting the onward progress and development of the portion of the Territory in which he has resided.

H. N. GAGE was born near Isherwood's Corners, August 18, 1825, and lived in Cambridge township until 1854, at which time he accompanied his brother, Walter R., and his brother-in-law, Daniel Smith, who were then emigrating with their families to Wisconsin. Here he became acquainted with Miss Eliza Blood, a native of Pennsylvania, daughter of John Blood, of Corn-planter, Venango Co., Pa., to whom he was married in the fall of 1855. Two years later the three families again took an overland route, and pitched their tents in the then "bleeding Kansas." After having lived in Kansas a few years, in the spring of 1860 Mr. Gage again moved with his family, and located near Denver, Col., there engaging in stock business for some years. He thought it was getting too thickly settled in Colorado, and rounding up his herd he started for the Yellowstone country, locating in that valley in 1874. At that time it was a wild country. Mr. Gage feared encounters with the Indians, and to protect his family he built his houses so he could go under the ground in four different places where he had port holes at the top of the ground some distance from the house. For twelve months they never saw a white woman, and very seldom saw a white man. The next fall old Fort Pease was established, and there was a little travel with hunters and trappers, and mail was carried once a week by soldiers. Gage's Station was the first home station from Fort Ellis. The soldiers of Ellis tried to induce Mr. Gage to move back to the settlements, but he replied that he came there to stay and make it his home, and he went to improving his ranch when he had to keep a man on guard on the hill back of their house while he was at work. Men were killed on both sides of him, and he had horses stolen and cattle killed immediately in front of him, but Mr. Gage being a very cool man staid upon his ranch and kept on improving it. In 1875 the mail was carried by the government (P. P. Clark being contractor) by pony express three times a week, Gage's Station being home station from Bozeman. The country from that time began to open up. Mr. Gage died in 1878, of ulceration of the lungs, leaving a widow and seven children to mourn his loss. Mrs. Gage still stays at their old location, Gage's Station, where she is engaged in raising stock and farming. She lost a son, Stephen Gage, by drowning, in the Yellowstone river in 1879. Two daughters, Clara and Edena, are at St. Vincent's Academy, Helena.

J. H. GALLOP, P. O. Bozeman, was born in New York February 10, 1834, and is a son of James Gallop, a farmer in that state. In 1840 the family moved to and settled in Ionia Co., Mich., where James was reared and educated. At the age of 16 he became dependent upon his own efforts for support. In 1858 he engaged at the coopering trade in Illinois, but soon returned to Michigan and prepared to go west. Proceeding to New York, he boarded a steamer and sailed for Portland, Ore., subsequently locating in Florence, Idaho, where he followed mining. He was engaged in various capacities until March, 1866, when he bought a herd of cattle and brought them to Montana, locating in Horse Shoe Bend August 1, 1866, where he remained until 1878. During his residence there he had much difficulty with the Indians. In 1873 Mr. Gallop married Mrs. Rachel C. Hutchinson, daughter of Nathan and Huldah Chidester. She was educated in Calhoun Co., Mich., and married Lewis Hutchinson January 1, 1864, and they had two children—Nathan F., born in Michigan July 1, 1866; Helena E., born September 10, 1868, died May 10, 1872. Mr. Hutchinson died March 6, 1872. Mr. Gallop located his present home in Flathead Pass in 1875, and in 1878 moved his family on it. Mrs. Gallop was the first white woman in that section.

E. M. GARDNER, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Wayne Co., Mich., in 1842; is a son of Abraham Anderson and Cyntha Jenette (Russell) Gardner, of Scotch descent, who emigrated to Wayne Co., Mich., from Vermont in 1837. His parents were both college graduates,

his father being a practicing physician. Mr. Gardner resided with his parents in Wayne Co., where he received a good common school education until his 17th year, when they moved to Kansas, living in that state three years, and from thence returned to Michigan. Mr. Gardner did not return with his parents, but engaged in speculating between Kansas and Denver for several years, afterward settling in Missouri to engage in farming and the breeding of fine stock, which occupation he followed 12 years, buying and shipping cattle to Chicago. In the spring of 1879 he left Missouri and came to Bozeman, where he is now engaged in stock-raising. Mr. Gardner occupies the position of district clerk, which office he has held since 1881, and is also the leading insurance agent of Bozeman. Mr. Gardner has been a life-long Republican, and is a man of constant business activity. He has been a member of the Presbyterian church since he was 21 years of age, and aided liberally in building the church at Bozeman. He is also a member of the order of Odd Fellows. Was census enumerator in Gallatin valley in 1880. In 1870 Mr. Gardner was married to Mrs. Flora Baker, whose parents lived in Pennsylvania, and by her he has had four children—Archie, Mary, Mattie and Carrie.

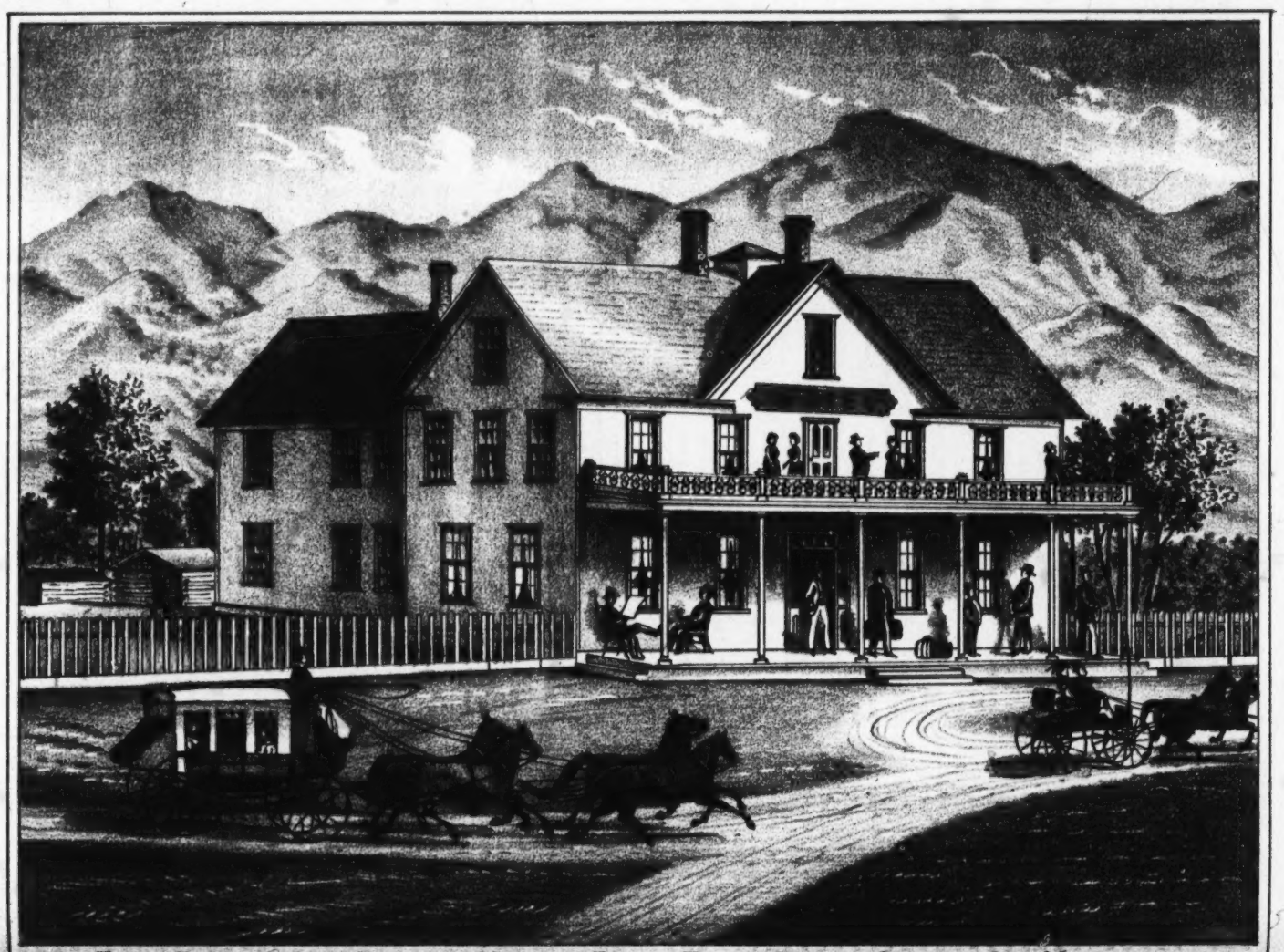
B. F. GIBSON, P. O. Central Park, was born in Pulaski Co., Kentucky, December 24, 1848, and is son of Andrew Gibson, a farmer. He attended the common schools, receiving such education as they could impart. When 21 years of age he engaged in farming on his own account, continuing one year. In 1872 he removed to Montana, and for seven years was engaged in freighting. During that time he and his brother accumulated money enough to buy 150 cows, and from that beginning they have increased their property to a large herd of cattle and a ranch containing 640 acres of land.

ROBERT GILLESPIE, Middle Creek, was born in Down county Ireland, in 1820, emigrated to the United States in 1853 and landed at Philadelphia, Pa.; went direct to Kansas and located at Council Grove. In the spring of 1864 he came from Colorado to Montana, having been in Colorado two years previous to 1864. He remained at Alder Gulch one month, then came to the valley and settled on Middle creek, and in company with John Chambers and Wm. Harris located 480 acres of land, Gillespie being middle man. Harris has returned to Kansas; Chambers died in August, 1881, and Gillespie bids fair to live many years, and is prosperous.

MRS. REBECKA GITTHINS, P. O. Salesville, daughter of Charles and Tabitha Cooper, was born August 8, 1822, near Burlington, Lawrence Co., Ohio. Her father removed from Ohio in 1830 to Greenup Co., Ky. He was a farmer. Mrs. Gitthins was educated principally in Kentucky, and was married September 18, 1836. Soon after her marriage she with her husband united with the M. E. Church, and remained with that denomination until 1846, when they united with the M. E. Church South. Mrs. Gitthins removed with her husband from Kentucky, 1841, to Daviess Co., Mo.; settled near Gallatin and remained for five years engaged in farming. They came in 1846 to Livingston Co., near Chillicothe, where Mr. Gitthins commenced boating on the Grand river, and followed this business for two years. He then moved to Utica, where he kept hotel for three years, during which time he was deputy sheriff of Livingston Co. They afterward bought a farm of 160 acres three miles north of Utica, in 1851, and remained upon it until April, 1865, when they moved to Montana Territory, stopping first at Alder Gulch, reaching said point in September, 1865. They were engaged in the hotel business until 1869, when they removed to Gallatin valley and settled where Mrs. Gitthins now lives. Here they were engaged in farming and the dairy business until 1878, when Mr. Gitthins died. After that time the widow remained on the farm, and kept her children with her. They are all moved now. Mrs. Gitthins has six children living and six deceased, including the eldest four. Those living are in Gallatin valley, except one, who lives on Meadow creek, Madison Co., M. T. Mrs. Gitthins has 160 acres, 50 acres in cultivation; oats yield 60 bushels per acre; wheat 30 bushels; barley 80; potatoes, with extra care, 500; have grown rutabagas on this land weighing 17 pounds. She has at present 5 head of milch cows, 5 head of horses and 5 head of hogs. John M. Gitthin's father, Rev. John Gitthins, was a member of the M. E. Church, also a member of the Holston Conference, and remained with said conference doing good and faithful work until the year 1830, when he removed to and settled in Daviess Co., Mo. He afterward became a local minister, leading a pious life until his death, which occurred in September, 1837. John M. Gitthins was a successful business man, never halting at difficulties. He died suddenly in October, 1878, of inflammation.

AUGUST GOTTSCHALCK, farmer, Bozeman, was born in November, 1850, at Thuringen, Germany. He lived at home and attended a public school till 14 years old, then went to a commercial college at Leipsic, where he remained two years, and at the completion of his course took a position in a commercial house as bookkeeper. After a year's service in this position he, in September, 1868, came to New York and engaged as clerk in a wholesale toy house. In the spring of 1870, going to Cheyenne, Wy., he joined the Big Horn expedition and came through to Bozeman, M. T., where he hunted, trapped, scouted for the government, and "ran wild" with the Crow Indians till the summer of 1875, when, becoming tired of this life, he returned to Germany. A year afterward he came again to the United States, and after visiting the Centennial he went to California, rode on horseback over nearly the whole state, and in the fall came through Oregon and Idaho to Bozeman, M. T., and located a ranch on Bridger Creek, near that town. In 1878 he went again to Germany, married Miss Louise Boutgen, of Solingen near the Rhine; returned to Montana and has lived on his place ever since. He has bought and added land until he now owns 560 acres, and is in high repute as a farmer. Since the foregoing was written, Mr. Gottschalck has sold his land and opened the Montana Armory, at Bozeman, where he carries on a good business.

E. GOUGHNOUR, of Livingston, M. T., was born near Johnstown, Pa., on the 28th day of April, 1831; moved to Iowa with his parents in 1844; at the age of 17 went to California (in 1849), remained there; engaged in mining for six years; was married in 1858 to Miss Margaret Dilts, of Iowa, who died in February, 1854; in 1855 he returned to Iowa, and in 1856 was married to Miss Jane S. Sens, who was born in Ohio and came to Iowa with her parents in 1835. He followed farming for a year and then engaged in sawmilling and the lumber business, which he has since followed. He was at one time engaged in railroad building in Iowa. He moved to Deadwood, in the Black Hills, in 1877, and came to the Yellowstone country in 1882; located his mills in the Belt range of mountains in December 1882, and established himself in the general lumber business in Livingston about May 1, 1883, where he still remains, having an extensive trade reaching to all points on the Yellowstone and tributary streams from the National Park to Glendive. The subject of this sketch is one of the self-made men of the West, who at times has been in affluent circumstances and at others on "Bed Rock." In a word it has been "Root, Hog, or Die" with him from boyhood up; but all in all he says the world has used him well. He has raised a family of seven children, three sons and four daughters, three of whom are married. He has a fine home in Living-



THREE FORKS HOTEL, PAUL AND HANLEY, PROP'S, THREE FORKS, GALLATIN CO, MONT.

ston, and sounds endless praises for the future of the great Territory of Montana, where he expects to remain the rest of his days.

ARCH GRAHAM, farmer, P. O., Bozeman, is the sixth son and seventh child of Isaac H. and Rachel Graham, who were natives of Virginia, coming to Kentucky when quite young. They settled in Washington county, fifteen miles from Harrodsburg, the first settlement made after Boones. Here in the old homestead Arch Graham was born September 5, 1833. He lived under the parental roof until about eighteen years of age, when he started out to carve a future for himself, going first to Nodaway Co., Mo., and engaging in a position in the county clerk's office with a brother for eight years. He then acted as deputy sheriff for two years, and during the summer of 1860 as deputy U. S. marshal, when he took the census of the county. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted with Captain Cooper's company in Slayback's cavalry, under Col. Slayback, who was killed in St. Louis recently. He served during the entire war, and at its close went to St. Joseph and worked at carpentering in summer and taught school in winter until 1867, when he came *via* Fort Benton to Montana. While coming up the river they were attacked by Indians and one man was wounded, dying before morning. Mr. Graham's first work in Montana was in a blacksmith shop during the summer at Helena, and teaching school in the winter. The next summer he opened a livery stable at Ophir Gulch. In 1869 he sold out and returned to Helena. Fire having devastated the town, he engaged in carpentering until fall, when he came to Bozeman and took charge of the agency store, for Messrs. Black and Story, at the Crow Agency. In the summer of 1870 he went into the mountains on a prospecting tour, and on his return pre-empted some land and went to farming at the foot hills. The following year he was elected county clerk and recorder of Gallatin county, served his term and was re-elected in 1873. After his second term expired in 1875 he returned to farming again, and in 1877 homesteaded his present place and began improving it at once. Mr. Graham was married to Miss Sarah A. Wiseman, November 30, 1853. She was a native of Lawrence Co., Ohio. Five children have been born to them, viz: Dora, now Mrs. Frank Harper; Guy G.; Frank Lee; Charlie and Mary; (Charlie died in 1879). When twenty-one Mr. Graham united with the I. O. O. F. at Maryville, Mo., and has been a member of the order ever since. He assisted in organizing Western Star Lodge at Bozeman, was also secretary of the Grand Lodge of Montana Territory, and after settling down upon his farm, took a withdrawal card, as he could not be in constant attendance.

F. R. GRIFFITH, blacksmith, P. O. Livingston, was born in Lanark Co., Canada, November 18, 1836. After leaving school he learned the blacksmithing trade. He came to the United States in 1857 and located at Bay City, Mich. Here he was engaged in lumbering until 1865, when he left with a government freight train bound for Salt Lake. Shortly afterward he came to Montana and entered upon a mining life, spending one year at Reynolds City and one year at Bear Gulch. He then went to Nevada, mining in Lincoln county, at Pahranagat, Belmont, and Hot Creek, two years. The winter of 1868 he passed at San Francisco, Cal. The following spring he went to Auburn, and after mining in that locality one year, returned to Canada, again engaging at his trade. In 1879 he moved to Minnesota, worked at his trade two years and on August 24, 1882, came to Livingston, M. T., erected a log cabin and soon had plenty of work at his trade. In April, 1883, he purchased land and erected his present large frame blacksmith and wagon shop. In the same month he purchased a ranch on Section 6 and built a house. He married Miss Mary Greer, of Canada, May 12, 1873.

D. F. GROGAN, P. O. Bozeman, a farmer of Gallatin county, was born in Rockingham Co., N. C., April 28, 1845. He was educated in the common schools of North Carolina and the New Garden College, and at the age of sixteen years became self-dependent. In 1866 he came to Montana, formed a partnership with his brother, A. P. Grogan, and engaged in freighting. In 1870 he located his first farm. Grogan Brothers own 710 acres of land in one body and have 400 in cultivation. D. F. Grogan is a member of the I. O. O. F.

W. O. HAGY was born December 24, 1853, at Pella, Ia. His parents moved to Sioux City, Ia., three years later. Shortly after leaving school Mr. Hagy entered the employ of a grocery firm, and afterwards traveled for a boot and shoe house. In the spring of 1878 he went to Cheyenne Agency as clerk for an Indian trader, remaining one year. He then obtained a position as clerk at Fort Custer, and after one year formed a partnership with G. W. Smith and located at Hunt Bay, starting a general store. Three years later he removed to Livingston and established a dry goods and grocery store there. Mr. Higgins married Miss Nora Lambert, of Sioux City, Ia., in August, 1882.

GEORGE E. HALE, P. O. Hillsdale, was born in W. Va., December 16, 1838. He was educated in the common schools of Missouri. When 21 years old he engaged in farming. In 1859 he married Cynthia M. Nave, to whom were born seven children: Laura, born September 19, 1860; Lucy, September 23, 1862; James, April 13, 1865; Wilks, April 19, 1867; George, July 18, 1869; Nellie, June 14, 1874; Lounie, December 24, 1879. In 1862 he moved to Colorado, following mining until 1864, and came to Montana. He first located a farm on Willow Creek, where he remained four years. He spent his time at farming and mining until March, 1883, when he bought the farm of 240 acres which he now occupies.

J. A. HALL, Upper Yellowstone, was born at Vergennes, Addison Co., Vt., in 1846. At the age of 15 he enlisted in the 129th Ohio Regiment, serving in the army of the Cumberland, and afterward joined the 94th N. Y. Infantry. He was slightly wounded at White Oaks in 1865. After the war he went to Omaha, thence to Cheyenne, and finally to Salt Lake City. At the latter place he engaged in teaming. On arriving in Montana he quit teaming, and after returning to Ogden, Utah, traveled through several territories. He was baggagemaster for a time on the C. & P. railroad, and next went to San Francisco, where he remained for four years. From San Francisco, he went to San Antonio, Tex., and after stopping there for two years came to Bismarck, and has since been on the headwaters of the Upper Missouri. He came to Upper Yellowstone in 1882, where he is now engaged in the saloon business four miles north of Riverside, on Trail Creek.

MISS ADELINE HAMILTON, Hillsdale, daughter of Archibald and Rachel Hamilton, was born April 18, 1856, at Bath, Me.; educated at Mount Forest, Canada, and at Toronto; commenced teaching school at Mount Forest at the age of 15 years, and continued two years, removing thence to Neustadt, German Bridge, Ont., taught German, and finished a course of studies in that language. She then attended school in Toronto for two years, afterward teaching at Brighton, near Lake Ontario, six months. Leaving there in 1880, she taught for one year on the peninsula between lakes Erie and Ontario, finally leaving for Montana to visit her brother, who had been in that Territory since boyhood, and had been lost sight of until that time. After her arrival in Montana, Miss Hamilton secured a position as teacher in the Hillsdale school.

BENJ. S. HAMILTON, P.O. Spring Hill, son of Richard Hamilton, a stock-raiser of Gallatin Valley, was born in Hardin Co., O., February 7, 1845, and educated in Iowa

and Montana. He traveled west, at the age of 19 (in 1865), and came to Montana, his first employment being in the mines for wages. He made enough money to buy a team, and then followed freighting. In 1869 he located a farm. In August, 1881, he sold his teams, and has since devoted his attention to farming. He owns 200 acres of fine farming land. Mr. Hamilton married Lucy E. Young on February 6, 1881, and has one child, born November 27, 1881.

THOMAS C. HAMILTON, P. O. Bozeman, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Uhlin) Hamilton, was born in Hardin Co., O., March 2, 1848. His father was a farmer and one of the pioneers of Hardin county, and he is a grandson of the Uhlin who made the celebrated leap from the top of a high rock, about 100 yards from the Ohio river above Cincinnati, and swam to the opposite shore, escaping from some Indians who were in close pursuit—a feat which is recorded in the early history of that section. In 1853, the family moved to Lucas Co., Ia., and thence went to Big Blue, Neb., where Thomas C. left the family, and commenced to drive cattle. Leaving Big Blue he freighted to Salt Lake City, and went on to Virginia City. He came to Bozeman in September, 1865, when there was but one house in the place. From Bozeman he went down into the lower part of the Gallatin valley, and was employed by Joe Berry, James Beatty and Joe Lindsey to dig potatoes, and was with these parties about two months, wintering with Joe Lindsey. In the spring our subject and his father began farming on the East Gallatin, but the grasshoppers came and ate up all the crop, and Thomas wintered on 16-Mile Creek. In the spring of 1867 he returned to Virginia City and engaged in freighting. From that place he made a trip by way of Deer Lodge to Fort Benton. Returning to Virginia City, he turned out his cattle in the Madison valley and started for Salt Lake, returning to Montana, and wintering on the East Gallatin at the same place where he had lived before. In the spring of 1868 he went back to Virginia City, buying up all the potatoes in the Madison valley and hauling them to that place, where he sold them. He next went into the Highland mines with flour, and thence to Blackfoot City. Coming again to Virginia City he loaded up merchandise and went to Cache valley, Salt Lake, and traded with the Mormons that fall, returning to Montana with flour, eggs and onions. While in Cache valley a plan was laid to rob and murder him, but being informed of the fact by a friendly Mormon, he took his outfit across the river into Idaho and came to Virginia City, where he sold his produce, and returned to the Gallatin valley, wintering his cattle, and attending school in the old log school house, which still stands on the corner of his ranch. In the summer of 1870 he made a trip to Gold Creek, thence to the Gallatin, where he loaded with produce, and went to Butte, Silver Bow and Deer Lodge, then returned to Gallatin, where he sold his outfit. The next winter he attended school in the school house previously spoken of, and the following autumn his brother Benjamin, his partner, went to Oregon, and returned with some horses, when they engaged in farming on Reese Creek until 1872. In 1873 or '74 Mr. Hamilton bought the ranch he now owns. In May, 1876, he went to the Black Hills, in charge of a train going through, being elected wagonmaster. Reaching Deadwood he remained through the summer of 1876, and in the fall returned to the Gallatin valley, the next summer farming on his lower ranch and in the fall making a trip to Salt Lake. In the summer of 1878 he worked on a wood contract with Dan. Maxey, at Ft. Ellis, attended school in the fall, and the next winter and the following summer freighted on the Ft. Benton road to Helena and Ft. Benton. At the approach of winter he left his outfit on the Marias river and wintered in the Gallatin valley. In the spring he went to Fort Benton, came around through Judith Basin and by way of White Sulphur Springs to his home ranch, being the first one to bring a train across the mountains by that route. While near the head waters of the Muscleshell on this trip, a party who attempted to steal the cattle of the outfit was captured by Hamilton and brought into camp. The next trip was made to Butte with produce, and from Butte to Red Rock, then the terminus of the Utah & Northern R. R., and from Red Rock returned to Bozeman. The next spring he made two trips to Butte, returned to the Gallatin and thence to Ft. Benton, in the summer, freighting between the latter place and Helena, and in the fall loaded at Helena and went to Fort McLeod, returning to headwaters on the Marias River, and there leaving his outfit he came to the Gallatin. In the following spring he came to Helena, where he loaded again for Fort McLeod, and returned by way of Fort Benton. During this trip he was compelled to swim the whole outfit across the Marias River, and several of the wagons were upset. The balance of that summer he freighted from Benton to the Big Bow River, and after returning went on a visit to the states of Iowa, Illinois and Ohio, his birthplace. Returning to Montana, after three-and-a-half months, he made one trip to Helena and two trips to Butte, retired from the freighting business, and commenced farming and stock raising. At present Mr. Hamilton's farm consists of 322 acres of improved land, all under fence and cultivation, with frame dwelling house, barns and out buildings. Mr. Hamilton's father lives near Spring Hill, and there are three brothers and two sisters—Benjamin S., Richard D., Andrew, and Hannah and Elizabeth. All are married except Thomas C. and a brother.

WM. HANKINSON, Lower Willow creek. James and Ann Hankinson raised a family of eight children, of which William is the fourth, born March 7, 1834, in the village of Disberry, six miles from Manchester, England. In boyhood he worked in a cotton factory 12 hours daily. When 11 years old he learned the spinner's trade. His parents died when he was 16 years old, leaving him without means, and with two orphan sisters to support. In 1855 he emigrated to the United States, bringing with him his two sisters. As he had been taught the Mormon doctrine, he sought the city of the Saints and came to Utah, settling near Willard, and although for 14 years he labored under the oppressive yoke of Mormonism, he is thankful to the doctrine for bringing him to the United States, as he would ,perhaps have groveled in poverty all his life in his mother country. In 1868 he left the Mormon country and went to Mound Springs, Idaho, where he kept hotel for two years and made some money. In 1871 he came to Montana, bringing with him 50 head of stock cattle, eight horses and two wagons, the profits of scarcely three years' labor at Mound Springs. He located 145 acres of land at the confluence of Willow creek and the Jefferson river, and began to be prosperous. He married Sarah Phillips June 25, 1857, and 12 children have been born to them, viz: Edward, born in South Utah, June 25, 1858; Wm. H., born in Lost valley, Utah, December 29, 1859; Jane, born in Lost valley, Utah, February 9, 1862; Elizabeth, born in Box Elder Co., Utah, February 12, 1864; Joseph, born in Box Elder Co., Utah, June 26, 1866; Hiram, born in Box Elder Co., Utah, July 6, 1868; Sarah, born in Mound Springs, Idaho, August 12, 1870; George A., born in Gallatin Co., M. T., November 4, 1872; Albert G., born in Gallatin Co., M. T., January 20, 1874; Charles R., born in Gallatin Co., M. T., March 9, 1876; Francis F., born in Gallatin Co., M. T., July 13, 1878; Mary H., born in Gallatin Co., M. T., February 10, 1882. Mr. Hankinson has been the pioneer in building and improving the neighborhood. He left England an uneducated, penniless orphan youth; has been a close observer

and a very successful business manager, and now has 480 acres of land, 100 head of cattle and a large band of horses.

MICHAEL HANLEY, Three Forks, was born in Limerick, Ireland, May 25, 1839. When he was but three months old his parents emigrated to the United States and settled in Maine, where he resided until eleven or twelve years old. The family then removed to Waukesha county, near White Springs, Wis., and resided on a farm until 1855; went to Eau Claire county and remained until 1860, when Michael thought a country farther west better suited to his tastes. He therefore journeyed to Colorado and spent one year in speculations of various kinds, and in March, 1861, returned to the woods of Wisconsin, logged and lumbered with a camp of thirty-five to fifty men, and continued that business until 1867, when he came up the Missouri to Montana, located on Willow Creek and engaged in farming. Here he was Notary Public, Justice of the Peace, Assessor, etc. In 1878 Mr. Hanley, in company with A. W. Paul, bought the Shield or Shed's Bridge property, and opened it as a hotel and store, which they resided in until December 19, 1881, when it was consumed by fire. The present imposing building was erected subsequently at a cost of about $12,000. In 1880 Mr. Hanley served his country in the legislature. He sold patent rights two years; is one of the owners of the franchise known as Shed's bridges, built by David Humphrey under a charter, since changed to a license. There are about a dozen bridges. Mr. Hanley was married in February, 1875, and lost his wife December 7, 1877; she is interred in Willow Creek Cemetery. He lost his only son, Charles Edward, when only six years old. Mrs. Hanley was formerly Margaret Calahan, a lady of refinement and education, a graduate of Vincennes Academy. In the practice of law Mr. Hanley has ever been successful, and has acted as a Justice of the Peace since coming to the Territory. He has made land office business a specialty, and acts as deputy clerk of the courts. In short he is one of Gallatin county's most energetic and wealthy men.

J. F. HARNEY, P. O. Bozeman, was born at Plattsburgh, N. Y., June 14, 1848. He remained in that State until 18 years of age, when he went to Leavenworth, Kan. After one year he crossed the plains in the government employ to Camp Supply, Indian Ter., and was in the employ of the government several years. Returning to the East, he learned the trade of bricklaying and plastering. In 1878 he came to Montana and assisted in the building of Fort Assiniboine, after which he went to Helena, where he worked a short time; thence to Bozeman, where he at once engaged in contracting and building, having erected some of the finest buildings in the city. In the spring of 1883 he also engaged in the furniture and undertaking business in company with J. B. Sennett. They do all kinds of upholstering, and carry as fine a stock in their line as can be found in the Territory.

JOHN HARPER, Bozeman, was born in St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., November 23, 1845. He went into Canada, where he remained seven years, and there learned the blacksmith trade. In 1870 he came to Montana, and settling in Bozeman continued to work at his trade until the summer of 1883, when he was employed as salesman in the hardware store of Sebree, Ferris & White. Mr. Harper is also interested in cattle in the Shields River country. He was married, July 26, 1882, to Miss Martha E. Hollenbaugh, formerly of Illinois.

THOMAS HARRIS, Reese creek, was born November 6, 1816, in Monmouthshire, South Wales; emigrated to the United States in December, 1854, landing in New Orleans early in February, 1855. In March he sailed up the Mississippi river as far as St. Louis; thence went to Brenner and engaged work in the rolling mills. After the mill burned in December, he went up the river as far as Chippewa Falls, and took a lumber raft down to St. Louis. In the following spring (1855) Mr. Harris moved to Nebraska, and engaged in teaming until 1863, when he crossed the plains to Salt Lake to settle among the Mormons and live in their faith. Not finding things to his mind he remained two weeks, hitched up his team and started for Montana, arriving in Alder Gulch the last of October. He followed mining from that time until 1871. Not finding the miner's fortune, he abandoned the mines, moved to Willow creek and commenced the cultivation of the soil. In 1875 he located his present home of 160 acres of land on Reese creek. He has three living children, and to-day is a hale, hearty old gentleman.

D. R. HARRIS, Reese creek, son of Thomas and Ann Harris, was born in Monmouthshire, South Wales, May 5, 1853; emigrated to the United States and lived with his father, traveling over different parts of the country until 1863. Leaving home he resided in Salt Lake City until July 6, 1874; moved to Willow creek, M. T., and one year later located some land in company with his father at Reese creek, a homestead of 160 acres. Together they have eighty acres under cultivation. In 1882 they had thirty acres of oats, which yielded 1,100 bushels, and twenty-eight acres of wheat that yielded 800 bushels. Mr. Harris is clerk of the Gallatin branch of the church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and is a wide-awake, energetic citizen. He was united in marriage March 15, 1882, with Miss Jannette Fife, daughter of Alexander and Jessie Fife.

W. A. HARRISON, a prosperous farmer of Sweet Grass valley, is a native of Canada, born on September 27, 1836. His father was a mechanic and millwright by trade. In 1856 Mr. Harrison left Canada for Minnesota, returning to Canada in three years. He located in Minnesota a second time, and remained six years longer. In 1866 he crossed the plains by way of Forts Abercrombie, Union and Benton, to Helena; thence going down on the Benton road, he kept a stage station in a locality dangerous on account of Indians, in 1867-8. He went to Utah and took his wife home over the Union Pacific railroad, being snow-bound for 28 days while on the way. Leaving Mrs Harrison in Minnesota, he returned to White Pine, Nev., and helped to erect some of the best quartz mills at that place. In the fall he returned to the states, and in the spring went to Nebraska and took charge of a pile-driver, on the Omaha and Southwestern railroad. In three months he returned to Montana (summer of 1870), locating in Jefferson county. After buying some stock he engaged in the dairy business for nine years, when he came to Sweet Grass and located a ranch with his brother, but did not take up his residence here until two years afterward. His ranch consists of 320 acres, nearly all fenced and in good state of cultivation, with good buildings and other conveniences. He has a dairy connected with his farm, but uses it principally as a hay farm; he raises considerable stock. Mr. Harrison is postmaster at Sweet Grass. He was married in 1865 to Sarah E. Davis, of New York, and has three children,—Leland, Adelbert and Cæsar.

CHARLES S. HARTMAN, Bozeman, was born at Monticello, Ind., in 1861; educated in Wabash college, Crawfordsville; taught school in Indiana; came to Montana in 1882, and was employed in Nelson Story's bank for one year. He began practicing law in 1883, having read in Monticello; was also engaged in real estate in connection with law practice. In December, 1884, he was elected probate judge of Gallatin county, by the republicans. Judge Hartman was married December 2, 1884, to Miss Flora Imes, of Monticello, Ind.

WM. ORMAN PARK HAYES, P. O. Bozeman, is a native of Tennessee, and was born January 28, 1828. In 1838 the family moved to Arkansas, and resided there until

1858, when our subject joined the Butterfield Expedition to look out a route for the first overland mail across the continent, and the party went through Texas to Arizona, where he remained until 1860. Thence he went to California and to Fort Yumas, going into Colorado the same year, where he mined until 1863, when he came to Bannack City and to Alder Gulch in December, 1863, afterward coming into the Gallatin Valley, being one of the five earliest settlers here; the others of the party being the two Rouses, Jake Green and W. J. Beall. Here Mr. Hayes began farming, which he has continued since. He was once elected County Commissioner, but, after holding that position for six months, resigned. He was also elected as a member of the Territorial Council and Legislature for five regular terms and one extra session, being first elected in August, 1874, May 22, 1878, he was married to Miss Mary E. Parsons, of Iowa, and has two children, a son and a daughter, named respectively, Park and Maud.

C. S. HEFFERLIN, Livingston, was born at Wyandotte, Kan., February 5, 1856. He was in charge of the Wyandotte Post-office from 1873 to '76; was next clerk in the Kansas Pacific Railway office at Armstrong, Kan., from 1876 to 1878; was master mechanic's clerk at Ellis, Kan., until 1879, and held a similar position at Denver, Col., from 1879 to 1882. He was next cashier at Billing's Station, N. P. R. R., from August, 1882, to March 15, 1883, and was then assigned to Custer Station, March 16, 1883, as agent. He was transferred to Livingston, in the same capacity, November 14, 1883. Mr. Hefferlin has full charge of the ticket and freight business at this station, and is much respected as a competent and worthy officer.

J. E. HENDRY, P. O. Livingston, editor and business manager of the *Daily Enterprise and National Park Pioneer*, and junior partner in the business, was born in New Brunswick, Canada, March 21, 1859. He grew up in his native country, and removed in 1880 to Herman, Grant Co., Minn., where he was connected with journalism until 1882. He then came to Montana, remained at Billings until May, 1883, when he came to Livingston and formed the existing partnership with George H. Wright, in the *Enterprise and Pioneer*.

FRANK HENRY, P. O. Livingston, attorney at law, established practice at Livingston in October, 1883. He was born at Dayton, O., in 1854; received a common school education and removed to Chillicothe, Mo., where he began the study of law in the office of Luther T. Collier in 1875; he was admitted to the bar in 1876, and entered upon the practice of his profession at Chillicothe. In October, 1883, he came to Montana and located at Livingston.

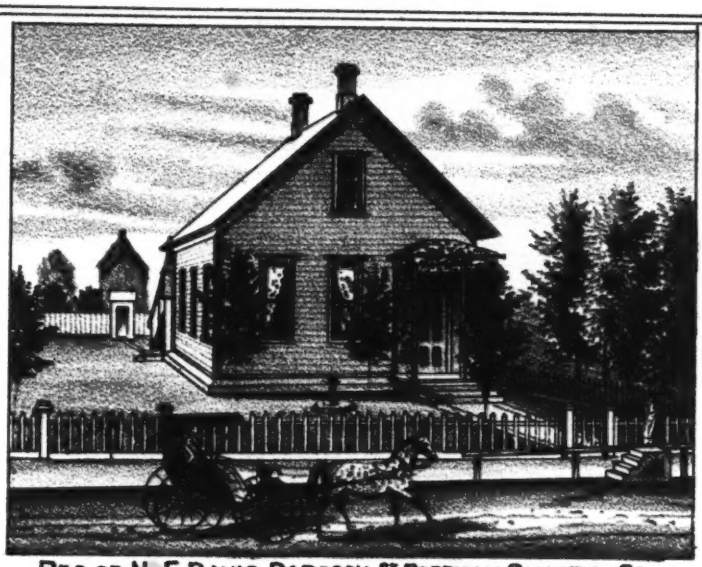
JOHN E. HIGGINS, Livingston, was born in Marathon Co., Wis., October 21, 1857. When old enough Mr. Higgins assisted his parents in farming, and followed farming in that state until 1876. He then removed to Illinois and took charge of a farm for a party named Fox. After holding the position for two and one-half years he resigned and went to Stillwater, Minn. Was employed for two and one-half years in lumbering and milling for C. W. Nelson & Co. September 24, 1882, Mr. Higgins came to Livingston and formed partnership with P. F. Hanley, and engaged in the saloon business. December 15, 1882, he purchased Mr. Hanley's interest and removed to Park St., near the depot, September 2, 1882, where he rebuilt the saloon and added an additional story.

GEORGE W. HIGHSMITH, of Highsmith, Scully & Co., blacksmiths and wagon manufacturers, Bozeman, was born at Palestine, Crawford Co., Ill., August 22, 1851, and spent his early life on a farm. At the age of sixteen he engaged to learn the blacksmith trade, remaining six years in the shops at Palestine. He then went to Vincennes, Ind., where he remained about two years, after which he located at Allison, Lawrence Co., Ill., where he remained until October, 1879. He then began looking for better fields, and discovering fertile Montana in the far west, hied him to its hills. Arriving in Bozeman he engaged his services to Frank Harper, and continued in his employ until November, 1882, when, in company with his present partners, he bought Harper out, and they have since continued the business. Mr. Highsmith was married to Miss Selina Plymell at Palestine, Ill., November 24, 1875.

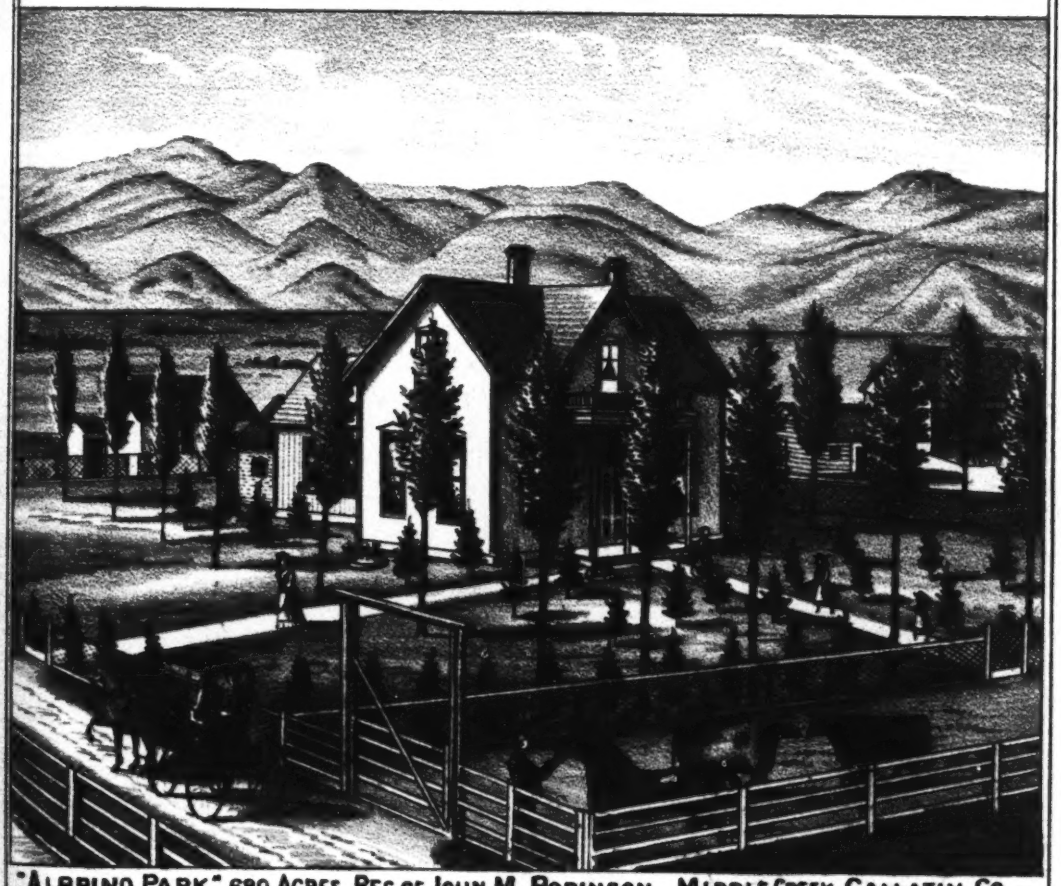
J. V. HINCHMAN, Bozeman, was born January 14, 1846, in Rush Co., Ind. When but five years old his parents moved to Hancock Co., same state. From this time till he was 17 years of age he was a constant attendant at school; then, against the wishes of his parents, he enlisted in the 9th Indiana cavalry, which formed a part of the army of the Tennessee. After but a few months he was appointed orderly-sergeant. Soon after he was appointed Second-Lieutenant, but before the commission reached him, Fort Sulphur, Trestle, Ala., where he was stationed, was captured by General Forrest, and he was held as a prisoner at Cahaba, Ala., until March 16 1865, when he was put in parole camp at Vicksburg. April 30 he was exchanged and given thirty days' furlough; before that time had expired he received his discharge. For four years after this he was a clerk in a dry goods store at Greenfield, Ind., then entered a drug store at Mound City, Mo., in which business and place he remained till 1877, when he came to Virginia City, and engaged in the same business. In 1883 he came to Bozeman, and is now the senior partner in the drug firm of Hinchman & Alward, of that place.

R. C. HITE, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Virginia, September 24, 1823. He grew to manhood in Ohio and Indiana, and lived there until 1852, then started to California with only two companions and one team, and without fire arms of any kind, they reached the Pacific coast in safety. In 1854 he went to Oregon to build a flouring mill, and soon after returned to California. In 1863 during the mining excitement, he with others invested $20,000 in mines in Mexico. Judge Sherwood represented the company and took men and machinery for the erection of works. Very soon after Mr. Hite took a flouring mill to Mexico, and put up the first improved American flouring mill in the State of Sonora, going 600 miles through the country to do so. He remained in Mexico three years, then returned to California and was engaged in building, dairying, mining and speculating until 1876, when he went to Texas and conducted a ranch three years, going to Kansas and engaging in livery business one year. In 1880 he came to Montana and since then has been engaged in mining, building, and improving his property at Bozeman. He is also interested in mines at Clarke's Fork.

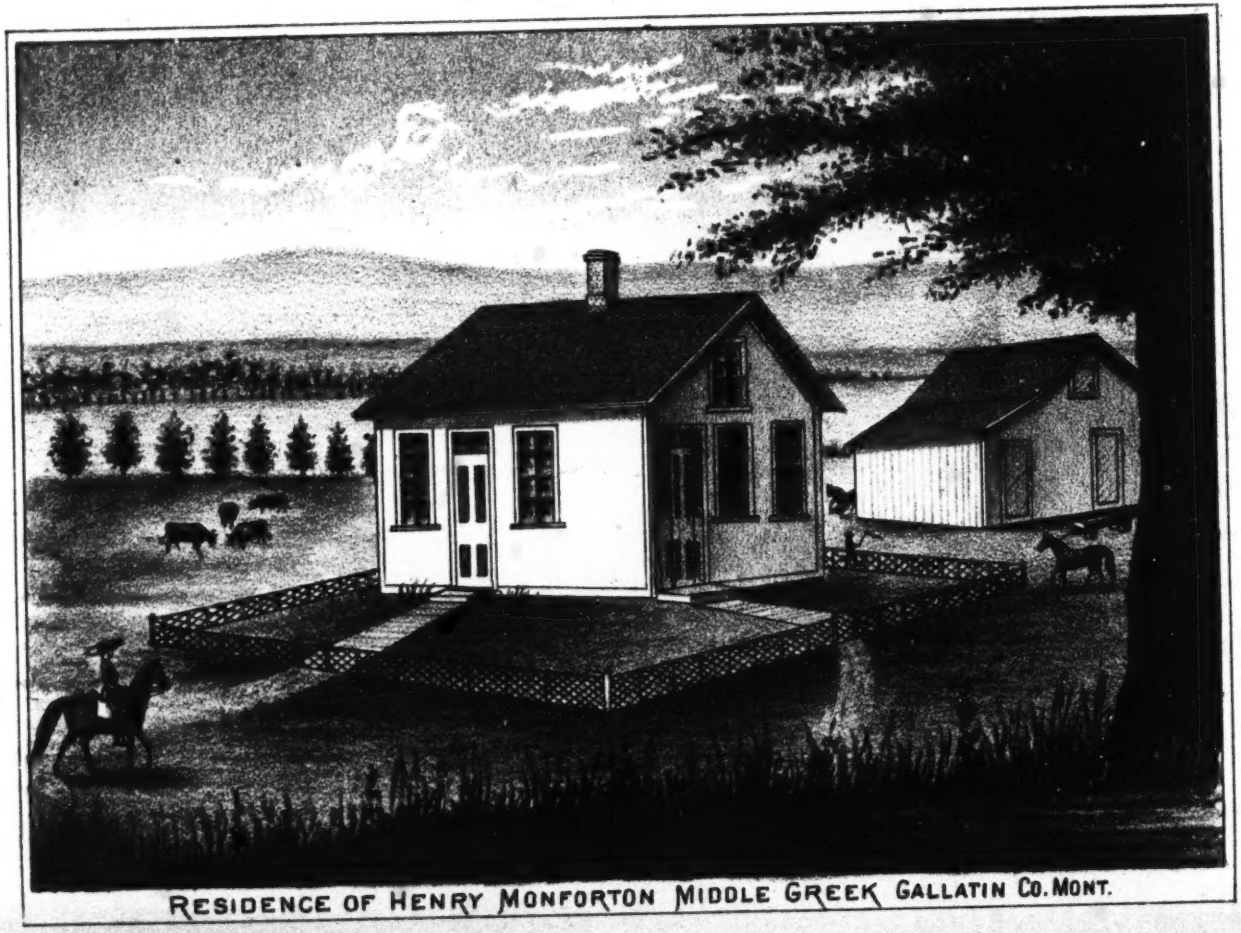
CHARLES HOLMES, Bozeman, was born in Sweden, May 16, 1836, and accompanied by his brother came to America in 1848 and first worked in Knox Co., Ill., two years. He then went to Minnesota and remained the greater part of the time until 1866. In 1858 he went into Dakota with the Dakota Land Company, but after remaining there one year they were driven out by the Indians. He then settled in Brown Co., Minn., in the vicinity of the agency, and remained until the great massacre of 1862, at which time he was taken prisoner by the chief, Cut Nose. He soon escaped, and going by night to Fort Ridgely found the Indians fighting there. He passed on and arrived at St. Peter, where he enlisted in volunteers against the Indians and served until the prisoners were recovered, being about sixty days after his enlistment. He then enlisted in the Minnesota Mounted Rangers for one year, under Gen. Sibley, and after serving his time reënlisted in the Second Minnesota Cavalry for a period of three years or during the



RES. OF N. E. DAVIS, BABCOCK ST. BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.



"ALBRINO PARK." 680 ACRES. RES. OF JOHN M. ROBINSON, MIDDLE CREEK, GALLATIN CO



RESIDENCE OF HENRY MONFORTON MIDDLE GREEK GALLATIN CO. MONT.

war, remaining under Gen. Sibley on the frontier. He was discharged in 1866 and soon after came to Montana. In 1867 he arrived at Bozeman, assisted in the building of Fort Ellis and worked on the first house built at that place, soon after taking a contract to furnish wood for the fort, in which occupation he continued two years. He then went into the mountains and was engaged in getting out timber and poles until 1872, when he bought his present ranch of 160 acres and has since been engaged principally in farming and stock-raising. He also contracts for the supplying of the fort with coal, wood, etc. Mr. Holmes was married in the fall of 1875, to Miss Mary J. Banks, a native of Illinois, by whom he has four children.

J. J. HOPPER, P. O. Chico, ranchman between Livingston and Bozeman, is a native of New York, born at Peekskill in 1843. He left New York in 1875, coming to the Crow agency on the Yellowstone, and remained there for nine months; he then bought a ranch of 160 acres, ten miles west of Livingston, now known as "Hopper's ranch," where he yet resides. This was the first ranch entered on the Yellowstone road in Bozeman Pass, being taken up the year before the N. P. R R. survey was made, in 1865. The ranch is well improved and in good condition, and was formerly a stage station. Besides owning the ranch, Mr. Hopper has interests in mines in Emigrant gulch. He was married to Emma Taylor, a native of Little Falls, N. Y., in March, 1865.

JACOB OSBORN HOPPING, P. O. Three Forks, is the youngest of the family of five children of Buckley C. and Eliza Hopping. He was born at Sag Harbor, Long Island, N. Y., June 28, 1839; was educated in the public schools of Burlington, Ia., and the Clinton Academy, N. Y. At the age of eighteen he commenced to learn the moulders' trade at the foundry of Renze & Bradley at Burlington, Ia., but owing to the failure of that firm, did not finish the trade. In the spring of 1860 he went to Pike's Peak, and with Douty & Son and Samuel Sprague started a saw mill at the mouth of the South Boulder cañon, and engaged in the lumber business for about one year; then sold out his interest to Douty, after which he went to the Gregory mines and stayed there until the fall of 1862, when he returned to Iowa. In April, 1863, he crossed the plains to Montana—at that time called the Nez Perces country—arriving at Bannack on August 5 following. He had $100 in greenbacks which were of no real value here at that time. He offered a hotel keeper $2 for a dinner which he promptly refused. He agreed with D. H. Andrews to go to Bivins and he to Alder, located some claims in Bivins, and after paying the ridiculously high prices of the times for pick, shovel and sluice boxes, found that the ground would not pay, traded it for a shoulder of bacon and went to Alder, where he found that Andrews had located claims above the mouth of Granite creek, opposite what was afterward Junction City. The miners had organized a district named Junction, and Hopping, Niddrie, Stone, Cameron, Andrews and Huntington bored the first prospect hole on Dixie bar. They found bed rock at the depth of fifteen feet, and a fair prospect of fine gold. The next enterprise was an arduous one. Alder at that place is very flat, and a survey informed the party that the drain ditch would have to be cut through two thousand feet of ground, some of which was covered with a dense growth of alders and willows. Again, winter was near at hand. Neither Andrews, Huntington or Hopping had any money, so Huntington and Hopping left Andrews to represent the mine while they rustled for a grub stake. The winter was a fine one, wages good, and by building cabins by contract, putting on mud roofs in Virginia city, digging cellars, they soon accumulated enough money to carry them through the winter. They finished the drain ditch on the first of June, 1864. The mine was not a rich one for those times, wages $6 and $8 per day. So they sold it after working two years, taking about $75,000 out of it, and after paying all debts, found themselves with $5,000 each. After Mr. Hopping sold his interest in this mine he moved to Three Forks, where he invested in fifty-three yearlings at $44 each, and has continued buying and selling stock down to the present time. His ranch consists of 500 acres. He was married October 3, 1866, to Miss Mary Allen.

ANDREW JACKSON HUNTER, M. D., Hunter's Hot Springs, is the youngest son in the family of seventeen children of John and Sallie (Price) Hunter, and first cousin to Gen. Sterling Price. His father was a Virginian and a lineal descendant of Pocahontas, having been born in 1760 and his wife in 1766. Our subject was born in Prince Edward Co., Va., March 18, 1815, soon after the battle of New Orleans, hence was named Andrew Jackson. His parents moved to Kentucky when he was a mere child—in 1818—and settled on the Kentucky river, near the home of Cassius M. Clay, who proved a warm friend of the doctor's in after years. Andrew J. worked on his father's farm till about 17 years old; he entered school, and at the early age of 19 years yielded to the desire of his father and commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Wm. Price in Boonesboro, Ky. After completing his studies he went to Louisiana and began practice near Alexandria on the Bayou Rapids and made his home with J. Madison Wells. After two years he went to St. Martinsville and practiced medicine 6 years; then returned to Kentucky and was united in wedlock to Miss Philpott. In 1856 he was engaged as surgeon for the Illinois Central R. R. In 1857 he moved to Benton Co., Mo., and followed his profession. Having previously lost his wife, he married Miss Susan C. Murray. Having lost his health, he went south on a trip, and on his return settled at Georgetown, Ill., again returning to Missouri one year later and located in Callaway, Shamrock Co., where he enjoyed a lucrative practice until the breaking out of the rebellion in 1861. Dr. Hunter was a Union man, but being in the South, entered the army as a surgeon, and was at the battle of Pea Ridge. After that he was assisted by the Federals to Illinois, and getting away with a little money, he sold goods in that state. April 2, 1864, the doctor left Mexico, Mo., for Idaho, soon Montana Ty. Crossing the plains with his wife and three children, and coming *via* Yellowstone and Bridger's pass, he arrived at Bozeman as they were laying the foundation stone for the first building; he passed on to Virginia City, practiced medicine there till the spring, and in March, 1865, went to Helena, an embryo town of 6 to 8 houses, where he was prominently connected with the vigilance committee. In the fall of the same year he went to Diamond City, in Confederate gulch; then to N. Y. gulch, in 1866, and was appointed delegate to the constitutional convention; was the only Democrat in the convention that voted against the adoption of the same. The doctor was probate judge of Meagher county, and after one year resigned and moved to the Canyon House and practiced medicine till November, 1869. In the first days of December, 1869, he settled in Bozeman, and was probate judge, county physician of Gallatin county, and contract surgeon at Fort Ellis to fill the vacancy of Dr. Davis. In February, 1870, he erected a house on his present location, a rude log edifice, and the same year cultivated 15 acres of land; this has been the doctor's home ever since. In 1874 he was attacked by the Indians when on the farm irrigating—with his son 14 years old and a little Indian 15 years old. They had no way to conceal themselves from the Indians, so resorted to their guns, which they had with them in the field, and drove off the 21 Indians. All was peace the balance of the year. In July, 1875, he was again attacked from the bush by a

band of about 60 Indians, while the doctor and his boys were on the prairie; notwithstanding their numbers they again cleared them out, but as the redskins ran away they killed his cattle. Shortly after the fight Lieut. Jerome was sent out with a few soldiers. When they started on their return to Bozeman, the doctor sent his little son 11 years old with them, and he was drowned at Benson's ferry. In 1877 the doctor was appointed physician to Crow agency, and served one year. The U. S. survey was made during the year, and he came to Bozeman June 9 and filed on Sec. 9. In April, 1878, the R. R. commenced an ejectment suit, which terminated in Dr. Hunter's favor, January 24, 1882, and he received his patent, and the property is entailed to his heirs and their heirs. To the doctor have been born 6 children by his present marriage and one son by his first marriage—Samuel J. Hunter, attorney at law in Sulphur Springs, Tex., and a daughter—Ardell—now at New Albany, Ind. By his second wife the children are Mary Lee, now Mrs. Lieut. G. C. Doan, U. S. A.; Davis Beaureguard, at home, married; Lizzie K., now Mrs. Franklin W. Rich; Thomas Stonewall, who was drowned; Sallie Price, the youngest, and Emma Sidney Johnson, deceased. Dr. Hunter has been justice of the peace for 6 years and sent in but one bill of expenses, incurred on the murder trial of G. Schrauty, killed at Springdale station in November, 1882. Dr. Hunter's little daughter was the first person buried in the valley, and Mrs. Hunter was the first white woman in the valley. The doctor is now surrounded with plenty, and is still one of the energetic, enterprising business men of the great Yellowstone valley.

WILLIAM A. IMES, attorney, Bozeman, was born in Francesville, Pulaski Co., Ind., August 29, 1856, and is the son of William and Melinda (Faris) Imes, now living at Monticello, White Co., Ind. The parents were of German-Irish descent. Mr. Imes emigrated from Pennsylvania in 1842, settling near Crawfordsville, while the parents of Mrs. Imes settled within the present town site of Indianapolis, Mr. Faris making the brick with which the old state house was built. At the age of ten years our subject left home and herded cattle for five years, and for three seasons thereafter was employed in a brick-yard at the nominal sum of $20 per month. In the spring of 1874 he entered the Indiana (Asbury) University,, and continued as a student two years, but was compelled to leave on account of not having sufficient means. He taught school, and commenced the study of law with Hon. Joseph H. Mattock, at Monticello, in 1879, and was admitted to practice in the 39th judicial district, by the circuit court of White Co., and practiced in that county until August 22, 1882, when he departed for Montana, August 29, his 26th birthday, arriving at Bozeman where he has since been engaged in practicing law, and also in the real estate and insurance business.

T. J. IRWIN, P. O. Livingston, was born at Watertown, N. Y., and when a few years old removed with his parents to Janesville, Wis. Here Mr. Irwin learned carriage painting, working at that trade until 23 years of age. He then began running on the Northwestern Railroad, between Janesville and Chicago, and was employed as fireman and brakeman for four years. That position he relinquished to accept another on the Omaha route, as fireman and engineer. After serving three years, he obtained a position as engineer on the Manitoba Railroad, which he held for four years. In 1881 he was appointed engineer on the Northern Pacific Railroad, and at times has been running as conductor. At present Mr. Irwin has charge, as engineer, of the route between Bozeman and Helena. He married, March 17, 1880, Miss Mary Davy, of St. Paul,

ARTHUR JARRED, P. O. Bozeman, son of Arthur and Delilah (Nugent) Jarred, was born in Fountain Co., Ind., and is of German-French descent. His parents died when he was about eleven years old, and three years afterward he was bound to a man to manufacture harness and saddles, and worked at that trade for about three years, when he ran away and went into Park county, being employed on a farm for about two years, and from there went to Illinois, remaining in the latter state for thirteen years. While in Illinois he was married to Miss Sarah Jane Wallace, in December, 1859. Leaving Illinois in June, 1865, he went to Franklin Co., Kan., and was there from July until the following March. He next went to Ringgold Co., Iowa, but in three months moved to Barton Co., Mo., but after living there about four years, started for Montana, stopping about six months in Utah, and reaching the Gallatin valley in the fall of 1871. Here he is now engaged in farming, his farm being about three and a half miles from Bozeman and near the east Gallatin river, where he also has a cozy home and pleasant surroundings. Of six children born to Mr. and Mrs. Jarred, four are now dead. The living are named Capitola and Henry McClellan.

E. D. JOHNSON, P. O. Bozeman, son of Jesse and Martha Johnson, was born near Burlington, Ia., December 11, 1848, being the seventh son and seventh child in the family of nine children born to Jesse and Martha Johnson, who were farmers by occupation. In 1852, after the death of his mother, he was placed in charge of his uncle at Oskaloosa, Ia., and later of another uncle at Council Bluffs. In July, 1863, he drove a team for E. K. Sweet, (who nicknamed the lad "Jimmy,") to a point within nine miles of Denver, where he was severely injured by falling under the wheels of the heavily laden freight wagon, which passed over his body. After five days his employer passed that way on his return to the Missouri river, and took the injured boy to Atchison, Kan., where he soon recovered and resumed work. During the following winter, while herding the cattle on Grand Island, he was snowed in at Adobe Town on the South Platte, and narrowly escaped death from freezing. In July, 1864, he pushed forward to Salt Lake City, and witnessed the murder of eleven men by the Indians (among whom was Tom Flaherty, owner of the train, and Shadrach Street) and the plunder of the train. The party crossed the Platte at Julesburg, and taking the Pole creek route across the Black Hills, and in a devisting course to Emigrant cañon, arrived at Salt Lake City about October 20, and a few days later pushed for Government Springs, Skull valley, eighty-five miles west of Salt Lake City, to herd the cattle for the winter. In March, 1865, Mr. Johnson freighted from Salt Lake to Virginia City, and on one of those trips saw the coach plundered by road agents in Port Neuf cañon, and four of its passengers lying dead. In September, 1865, he accompanied Colonel Brown to Cottonwood creek, Gallatin Co. In December, he with nine others went to the Yellowstone valley, where they built the Double Cabins. In March, 1866, he returned to Bozeman. A year later he rented a ranch from J. M. Bozeman, but owing to early frosts his crops proved a failure. The crops of 1867, however, netted him a sufficient sum to purchase 160 acres, to which he has since added 320 acres. During the summer of 1877 he freighted from Terry's Landing to Fort Custer, during the time Colonel Buel commanded there. In January, 1878, he freighted to Fort Lemhi and to the Horse Prairie Cantonment during the summer of that year, Since 1878 he has given his sole attention to his ranch, where he has a steam thresher and all other farm implements *en regle*.

NEWMAN JOHNSON, Bozeman, was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., April 6, 1836. In 1840 he removed with his parents to Canada, where his father was engaged in the stock business seven years. In the spring of 1847 he came to Decatur, Ill., and there attended school until he was

seventeen years of age. He then engaged in the grocery business in 1853, continuing until 1860. In that year he made a trip to Colorado, then a Territory, and engaged in teaming and mining. He returned to Illinois in 1861, but started again for the West in 1862, intending to stop at the Florence mines, but hearing discouraging reports of that district when he had gone as far as Fort Lemhi, on the Salmon river, the party decided to separate and go on prospecting tours. Mr. Johnson and party came through the Beaverhead country, and arrived at Birch Creek, when one of the party, Mr. Boswick, came into camp with the report that they had struck diggings paying twenty-five cents to the pan, on what was known as Grasshopper Creek, now the Bannack camp. Mr. Johnson reached Bannack camp in August, 1862, then went to Bevins' gulch, and engaged in the mining business until the winter of 1863. Returning to Bannack that winter he remained, engaged in mining until 1865. In the spring of that year he went to Alder gulch and engaged in quartz mining, remaining until he came to Gallatin valley in 1874. For two years while in Nevada City he was engaged in the grocery business. He has since then been engaged in farming in the Gallatin valley, but has now sold his farm of 160 acres in the Elk Grove settlement. The whole farm is enclosed, and its average yield per acre is: wheat, forty bushels; oats, fifty bushels; which have also averaged forty pounds to the bushel. Mr. Johnson has raised but little barley—it yielded from sixty to ninety bushels to the acre. Mr. Johnson was married to Miss Emmie F. Cooper, June 10, 1867, in Nevada City, Alder gulch. This lady is a daughter of Captain Charles and Emma Cooper, was born in Livingston Co., Mo., November 7, 1852, and was educated in the district schools in Missouri and Montana. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have six children. The eldest, Charles N., was born in Madison Co., M. T., July 19, 1870, and Emma Rena, the youngest, was born April 14, 1882, in Gallatin Co., M. T. While at Bannack City in 1862, lumber being very scarce, Mr. Johnson and party had to cut up their wagon boxes to make sluice boxes. On the arrival of the St. Louis Prospecting Company they bought a whip saw (being the only timber saw in camp) and sawed lumber for which the miners paid $1.50 per foot. They also paid $1.50 per pound for nails. About that time there were 1,500 miners in Bannack City, and only four or five ladies.

HORACE T. KELLY, Bozeman, was born September 22, 1848, in Delaware Co., Ia., and remained there 19 years. He was educated at Manchester, Ia., in the district school. In November, 1876, he removed to Montana, and has remained in the territory since that time. Mr. Kay has been a Sabbath school superintendent, also clerk of school board, road supervisor, etc. He owns 400 acres of choice land, 325 of which are inclosed. Average yield per acre: oats, 40 bushels; barley, 50 bushels; wheat, 30 bushels; potatoes, 250 bushels. Mr. Kelly has 15 head of horses and 30 head of cattle. He is by occupation a school teacher, but at present is engaged in farming and stock-raising. He was married to Miss M. J. Phillips June 14, 1873, at Fairview, Mo. Mrs. K. was educated at Fairview graded school, has been teacher in Sabbath school, and is a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Kelly have four children.

JOHN KICHER, Livingston, was born in Wurtemburg, Germany, in 1839. At the age of 16 he emigrated to the United States and located at Harrisburg, P., where he learned the butcher's trade, and was employed in that capacity for nine years. He then removed to Tirkenton, Pa., where he butchered for ten years; he then formed a partnership with Benjamin Buffingman, and started a butcher shop in Chicago, purchasing Mr. Buffingman's interest after carrying on business for four years. In 1882 he left Chicago, working on a construction train for the Northern Pacific R. R., and in September of that year came to Livingston and laid all the side tracks at that point. December 23, 1882, he engaged in the saloon business in the old town, and September 2, 1883, moved to his present location. Since then Mr. Kicher has improved his building by adding club rooms. His saloon is known as the Milwaukee Beer Hall.

CARL KLEINSCHMIDT, JR., Bozeman, was born August 14, 1862, at Magdeburg, Prussia. His parents brought him to America when he was but two years of age. They lived at Lawrence, Kan., for three years; then moved to Pleasant Hill, Mo., where he attended the public school for six years. In 1873 the family removed and came to Helena, where the boy attended closely to his studies until 1878, then went to Booneville, Mo., and completed his student life by a three-years course of study at Kemper College. In June, 1881, he returned to Helena and entered his father's office as assistant book-keeper. He was found to be efficient and steady, and in March, 1882, his father gave him charge of a branch grocery in Bozeman, which had in that year, cash sales of $120,000.

PETER KOCH, Bozeman, was born in Denmark October 8, 1844, where his father was a Lutheran clergyman. Mr. Koch was educated in and graduated from the "Latin schools"; entered the university of Copenhagen at 18 years of age; remained until spring of 1865, when he emigrated to the United States, being of too restless a disposition to remain at home. Landed in New York in May, 1865, penniless and unaccustomed to work of any kind—a stranger in a strange land. It may be imagined that his first experiences were anything but pleasant. Working at anything that offered—as draughtsman in a printwork in New Jersey, as clerk in a store and a farm-hand in the same state, as laborer on a railroad in Virginia and Missouri, he finally found his way to an uncle in southern Mississippi, where he remained until the spring of 1869, when he started for the Northwest without any definite idea of his objective point. Walking along the levee at St. Louis, a sign on the steamboat "Tacony" settled this. It read: "Ho! for Ft. Benton and the gold mines," and the next day found him on board of this boat on a weary journey up the "Big Muddy." The river was unusually low, and the boat unfit for the voyage. After spending 99 days on the river and changing boats several times, he found himself on a sandbar in the river, still several hundred miles below Ft. Benton. Disgusted, he left the boat, embarked on a raft, made by tying a few cottonwood logs together with willows, and started back down the river to a little trading settlement at the mouth of the Muscleshell, engaged in wood-chopping, working and hunting through the winter. The Indians burned all his wood in the spring, leaving him again without a dollar, and in debt for his winter's supplies. He remained in charge of Clendenin's trading post through the summer, working out of debt. Life on the Missouri river was rough and not without danger. Indians were constantly around looking for stray scalps. Hardly a fortnight passed without a skirmish with the Sioux. The whites had to be constantly on the alert. Rifle and revolver were never out of reach. Chopping wood, the rifle stood leaning against the nearest stump, and by turns one of the party was always on guard, walking around the choppers and scanning the woods for lurking Indians. Narrow escapes were of frequent occurrence, but while he was at Musselshell the Indians never got any advantage, while losing several scalps themselves. Shortly after he left, four white men were killed. In December, 1870, he left for the Montana settlements. Traveled on horseback to Fort Benton during intensely cold weather; was lost and nearly frozen in a snowstorm. Went from

Ft. Benton through Helena to Fort Ellis, where he was employed in the sutler store. Went on a government survey during the summer of 1871, returned to Ft. Ellis, served as foragemaster in the quartermaster's office during the winter of 1871-2, and was employed by Willson & Rich, at Bozeman, as a book-keeper, from the spring of 1872 to 1873, when he went again as compassman on a survey in Deer Lodge Co. Returning he took charge of a trading expedition to the Judith basin, where he built the first permanent house in that valley. Here he had much such an experience as at Musselshell. The Sioux killed several men in the immediate vicinity, and stole repeatedly the horses of the whites and friendly Indians belonging at the fort. Returning to Bozeman in the spring, he had that summer a surveying contract from the government in the Gallatin and Yellowstone valleys. This completed, he made a rapid trip in the fall of 1874 to Mississippi, and was married, returning again to Bozeman in November and going to work for his old employers, Willson & Rich. In the fall of 1875 he went as trader to the Crow Indian agency, and spent the winter there; returned to Bozeman in 1876 and went again to work for Willson as book-keeper, taking charge also of the agricultural implement store of T. C. Power & Co. When the bank of Story & Willson was established in the fall of 1878, he kept in addition their books, and when Willson retired in August, 1879, he became cashier of the bank of N. Story, which position he now holds, having never been absent a day from his post, except once for a short trip of nine days up the West Gallatin river on a reconnoisance for a practical railroad route into the Geyser basin. Being a man of varied tastes and some knowledge of geology, botany and kindred sciences, he has always taken a delight in studying the natural features and resources of the territory of Montana, and is considered something of an authority on this subject. He has contributed a number of articles on subjects of that character to the territorial and St. Paul papers, and also several sketches to European magazines.

SAMUEL B. KRATTCER, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Livingston Co., Mo., February 27, 1857. In April, 1866, he left that state for Montana, and has remained in the Territory since that time. He was educated at Hamilton, on lower West Gallatin, and Fairview, on Upper West Gallatin. His present occupation is farming. He was married to Miss Rachel Mulligan, who was born in Henderson county, Ill., near Carmon Station, and was educated in the same county and state. They have one child: Benjamin F. Mr. Krattcer is a member of the "Liberal League."

CHARLES KRUG, Bozeman, of the firm of Spieth & Krug, was born in Germany in 1840. His early life was spent, after schooling, on a farm. He emigrated to the United States in 1856, landing at New York; went to Missouri, where he farmed until 1864. He then left for Virginia City, M. T., where he remained prospecting in the mountains until 1867, when he left for Bozeman, and with Mr. Spieth engaged in the brewing business. In 1864 he and Mr. Spieth bought an interest in a coal mine in Bridge Cañon, and have since operated it. In the winter of 1882-83, four men engaged in the mine were killed by a snowslide. Messrs. Spieth & Krug labored hard and earnestly to recover their bodies, and were successful in finding and giving a decent burial to three of the unfortunate victims. Mr. Spieth was the first on the scene of the disaster, and the bodies, when recovered, were drawn four miles before reaching a team and conveyance.

LOUIS A. E. KRUGER, Bozeman, is a native of Germany, and was born August 23, 1841. He remained in his native country until nineteen years of age, having prior to that time learned the trade of bricklayer and mason. Coming to the United States in 1860, he resided in the state of Pennsylvania about six years, and in 1866 came to Montana and worked in the Diamond Mines six months, after which he spent two months at Radersburg, and from there went to Bozeman, where he spent a couple of months, then making a trip up the Yellowstone, prospecting which occupied about six months. He at length went to work at his trade, in the employ of the Government, at Fort Ellis and Camp Baker, and so continued until 1872. On the 9th day of January, 1873, he was married to Miss Amelia Ketterer, a native of Germany, and settled permanently in Bozeman. He superintended the building of the Crow agency on the Yellowstone, and first opened the Laclede Hotel at Bozeman, which he continued to run about fourteen months, since when he has followed the occupation of contractor and builder in the city of Bozeman. He has erected some of the best buildings in the city, and is now superintending the building of the public school. He still owns the Laclede Hotel property.

S. W. LANGHORNE, Bozeman was born in Buckingham Co., Va., January 19, 1836. His parents, Dr. J. W. and Mary (Branch) Langhorne, were natives of Virginia of English and Scotch descent. The family moved in 1842 to Missouri, where S. W. was educated. In 1852 the family moved to California where Dr. Langhorne practiced his profession, while the subject of this sketch carried on the drug business. He resided in California until 1863, when he moved to Nevada Territory, making a stay of two years and removing to Montana in June, 1865, making a settlement at Helena. Five years later he moved to Bozeman, where he started the first village drug store the same year. He started the Bozeman *Chronicle* in 1885, and issued the first number of that paper January 27, it being the fourth paper published in the village. The *Chronicle* is a nine-column folio, printed on fine paper in the office at Bozeman, with a list of about 600. It is thoroughly Democratic in politics, liberal in social and religious matters and newsy. Mr. Langhorne married Miss Alice Leonard, of Saint Lawrence Co., N. Y., October 24, 1873. They are the parents of four children—Alice, Maurice, Helen and Samuel. He was elected Probate Judge of Gallatin in 1871; in 1876 he was elected member of the Legislature and chosen speaker of the Assembly the same year; in 1878 he was elected Clerk and Recorder of Gallatin county. He was also a member of the constitutional convention of 1884, is Mayor of Bozeman, and has filled other offices credited in the general history.

THOMAS LEWIS, of the firm of Willson & Lewis, Bozeman, was born in Ohio August 31, 1843. In 1844 his parents moved to Missouri. In 1859 he went to Pike's Peak, but soon returned to Missouri, where he remained until 1863, then coming to Virginia City, M. T., where he remained until the fall of 1864, when he went to Helena and spent the winter. In April, 1865, he came to Bozeman, and was engaged in running a sawmill during the summer and a thrashing machine in the fall, for three years. In 1869 he bought a ranch, which he worked that season, and in 1870 engaged in mining at Cedar Creek. In 1872 he took charge of Rich & Willson's freighting train, and during the winter worked in their store, continuing in their employ until 1877, when, he in company with Frank Rich, bought out the freighting train and handled it that season. In January, 1878, Mr. Lewis sold his interest to Charles Rich, went to work for Willson, and soon after bought an interest in the store, which he sold to Mr. Willson again in 1879, and in company with Maj. Pease engaged in trading with the Indians. The latter interest he sold out in the spring of 1880, and during the following fall went east, but returned in about six weeks, and in 1881, in company with Harvey Mills, took beef cattle to Chicago. In 1882 he engaged in the brick business, turning out some 19,000 per day. He is now a director of the Bozeman National Bank. Mr. Lewis was married

Charles. P. Blakeley

BOZEMAN.

MRS. C.P. BLAKELEY.

BOZEMAN.

on the 13th day of July, 1882, to Miss Kate Martin, formerly of San Jose, Cal.

S. W. LEWIS, P. O. Bozeman, is a native of the West Indies, born on the 19th day of May, 1833. When a child his parents moved to the United States and located at Newark, N. J. His mother died in 1844 and his father in 1847, and leaving Newark he traveled during the intervening years until 1853. In the spring of that year he went to California, and locating in San Francisco opened a barber shop on Commercial street, continuing in business there two years. He then removed to Sierra Co., Cal., opened a barber shop, and was also engaged in mining until 1862 with very good success. His health becoming much impaired at that time, he spent two years in traveling, and visited Europe and the West India Islands, returning in 1864 to San Francisco. Finding business very dull there, he went to Portland, Ore., and from there to Idaho City, where he engaged in business, and in 1865 lost two fine buildings by fire. He rebuilt in 1866, and during that year came to Montana, visiting Virginia City and Helena, and finally locating on Elk Creek, where he bought a lot and erected a building. In the latter part of 1866 he changed his residence to Helena, where he remained until late in the season of 1867, then opening a shop at Radersburg, also visiting the various camps in the vicinity plying his trade. In the fall of 1868 he came to Bozeman and established his present business. In 1870 he built the shop he now occupies on Main street, and since then he has constantly followed his vocation, not having been three miles from the city of Bozeman for the past seven years. He has erected several fine business buildings and residences in Bozeman. Mr. Lewis, after the death of his parents and prior to his going to California provided a home for his sister with Capt. S. R. Mills, paying her board and also her tuition while in attendance at day school, afterward sending her to the schools at McGrawville, N. Y., and thence to Oberlin, where she graduated. He continuing to pay her expenses sent her to Boston, where she took instructions under Mr. Brackett, the sculptor. Under the advice of Harriet Hosmer, the sculptress, Mr. Lewis sent her to Florence, Italy, having, through the courtesy of the Hon. Wm. H. Seward, then secretary of state, been provided with letters of introduction to the American consul at Paris and Florence, from whom she received every possible courtesy, attention and kindness, and arduously pursuing her studies as a sculptress succeeded in thoroughly mastering the art, and secured for herself a position in the profession.

C. LEVERICH, Bozeman, was born in Tipton, Cedar Co., Ia., August 4, 1846, and is a son of Ira and Jane Morgan Leverich. His father was a native of New York state, and his mother of Virginia, near Wheeling. His parents are both living and recently paid their son a visit in Montana. Ira Leverich was a farmer, and our subject worked on the farm uutil he was twenty years old. On the 20th day of May, 1866, he started to cross the plains for Montana, and was sixteen weeks *en route*, coming *via* Omaha, North Platte, and the Bozeman route. His time was spent for two or three years in work by the month and visiting the different mining camps. In 1872 he located on his present place of 240 acres at the mouth of Leverich cañon. He took out the first timber that was ever cut. The location is a picturesque one at the foot of a beautiful mountain range. There is an abundance of water and Mr. Leverich is always sure of a crop. In 1882 his crop averaged 41 bushels of wheat to the acre and 74 bushels of oats to the acre. April 27, 1875, he married Miss Kate Shney, who was born in Wisconsin, to which state Mr. Leverich returned after her. Both paid a visit to the states in 1881–82. They have one child, Fred Shney, born at the present home, November 16, 1878. Mr. Leverich came to Montana poor, but by industry combined with temperance he has accumulated sufficient to enjoy life. He experienced the usual ups and downs in the early days of the settlement in the territory.

J. LIBBY, Northern Pacific Hotel, Bozeman, was born in Maine, and attended day school until 14 years old, when he began labor to sustain himself, attending school at night. He engaged in a grocery and meat market in Milford, Mass., in 1872, and two years later was interested in a large co-operative store in Michigan, of which he was secretary and treasurer. In 1873 he was engaged in the boot and shoe business in Michigan, but closed that out in 1877, afterward going to Minnesota, Dakota and Massachusetts, and finally to Montana. After spending about three years hunting, boating and fishing, he opened a first-class restaurant, which he operated until 1883, when he became proprietor of the Northern Pacific hotel, and he now conducts one of the best houses in the Territory, being especially adapted to the business. He was married to Miss Belle Blackett, of Roseville, Mich. Three children were born to them: Stella (now deceased), Grace and Belle B. In 1876, subsequent to the death of his wife, he was married to Miss Catharine McArthur, by whom he has one child.

JOHN W. LOCKEY, of Lockey Bros., Bozeman, was born in Dubuque, Iowa, October 19, 1850, and commenced mining and farming early in life. At the age of twenty-one he was lead mining in Iowa. In 1871 he came to Helena, M. T., and clerked in a general store until 1876. He then returned east to visit his parents, also to attend Baylies' commercial college at Dubuque, Iowa, remaining two years; he then returned to Montana, clerking till 1880 in Helena, and until 1881 in Butte City. In company with his brother, G. W. Lockey, he bought an interest in the present business, and in June, 1882, took $1,000 stock in the Wisconsin and Montana Cattle Co., being then organized. He built a residence in 1882, having on the first of February in that year married Miss Winnie Anderson. Mr. Lockey at one time owned considerable real estate in Helena, which he sold in the spring of 1884.

A. L. LOVE, P. O. Livingston, was born in Iowa City, Ia., in August, 1853. He was educated in the State University of Iowa; learned the tinner's trade, and engaged as merchant's clerk. He next traveled two years as salesman for Pitkin & Brooks, of Chicago, afterward spending one summer on the plains for his health, and finally bringing up at Deadwood, Dak., where he engaged in the lumber business. He came to Billings in August, 1882, and entered the banking house of Stebbins, Mund & Co., as collecting clerk. In April, 1883, he was sent to Livingston to organize the bank of which he is cashier and manager.

TIMOTHY L. LUCE, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Vermont, on the 21st day of November, 1826. He is a son of Joshua and Rebecca (Boxter) Luce, and remained at Montpelier, his birthplace, until he was 21 years old, when he traveled to Grand Rapids, Mich., and after working for a time at his trade, which was that of baker, he went to Milwaukee, Wis., about 1840, remaining there about one year, when he went to Sault Ste. Marie, Lake Superior, staying there through one summer, next going to Boston and Lowell, Mass., also to Keene, N. H., his stay in those places occupying a period of about three years. Returning to Montpelier for a short time, from that city he went to Fort Atkinson, Wis., staying there some four or five years, or until the stampede to Colorado took place in 1858-9, when he with other parties started for that section. The other parties gave up the trip, and he was obliged to abandon it until the next year, when he went on alone. Arriving at Denver he proceeded to the mountains, staying there for a year or more and thence going to the San Juan mines in New Mexico. Returning to Colorado he went

to Buffalo Flats, staying there a year or more engaged in the bakery business, after which he went to Denver and started up what is known as the old "Mechanical Bakery" in Denver, the first cracker bakery in that city. He remained in Denver until March, 1863, at which time he came to Bannack and Virginia City, M. T., building the first house in the latter place, the old "Mechanical Bakery." Leaving Virginia City in the fall of 1865 or 1866 he went to Silver Bow Co., and stayed in that vicinity until 1867, when he came to the Gallatin Valley, and has resided here ever since, engaged in farming. He has 370 acres of land. Mr. Luce was married to Miss Porter, of St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., who died in 1855; was married again in the fall of 1868 to Miss Minerva Thorpe, of Virginia City, and has two sons, Orlando J. Porter and George Edward.

L. A. LUCE, senior member of the law firm of Luce & Armstrong, Bozeman, is a son of Atsett and Abigail (Rowell) Luce, and was born in the State of Maine, November 11, 1837. Mr. Luce received most of his education in his native state, and began the study of law there in 1862, but afterward went to New York and from that state to West Virginia, where he practiced as an attorney for five or six years. In 1872 he located at Washington, D. C., where he continued practicing in the general law courts for nine years and became a member of the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States. At the solicitation of the Assistant Attorney General, he was made one of the legal advisers of the Secretary of the Interior, and served in that capacity for two or three years, deciding some of the most important land and mining cases in the country, on appeal from the Commissioner of the General Land Office. In March, 1882, he came to Bozeman, and has since been engaged in the practice of his profession here with Frank K. Armstrong. As an attorney he ranks among the leaders in the profession, and is engaged as counsel for the most important mining interests in his section of the territory. In 1863 Mr. Luce was married to Miss Lucretia Ward Jones, of Saratoga Co., N. Y., by whom he has had three children: John Atsett, Lena Augusta and Gertrude Rowell.

P. W. MCADOW, Bozeman, was born July 28, 1838, in Maysville, Mason Co., Ky., is the third son and fifth child of the family of nine children born to Samuel and Julia (Bean) McAdow. He is of Scotch ancestry, his great-grandfather having been born in Scotland. The name was originally McBlackburn. Of the three brothers who emigrated from Scotland to America, one settled in Ohio, one in Tennessee and one in Kentucky. Our subject's parents were native Kentuckians, his father originally from the Joseph Johnson family of the eastern shore of Maryland. In 1839 they moved to Platt Purchase, Mo., where the elder McAdow engaged in farming and in the practice of medicine. Perry W. worked on the farm and when eleven years of age, in 1850, emigrated with his father to California, when the latter, after practicing medicine a short time, was taken sick and on his return trip died, and was buried on the Isthmus of Darien, in January, 1851, Perry W. and an uncle on his mother's side being with him. Our subject returned home and entered the Masonic college. In 1857 he went to Fort Bridge and in the spring of 1858 accompanied Johnson's expedition to Salt Lake City. Here he remained in the employ of Gilbert & Gervish as a salesman until the summer of 1860, when he returned to his home in the States. In the following spring he started up the Missouri river to Fort Benton. At the mouth of Poplar river the steamer caught fire and exploded. In this explosion he lost all his worldly effects, and was obliged to foot it to Fort Benton, a distance of 350 miles. From Fort Benton he went to Fort Owens in Bitter Root valley, and spent the winter. In the spring of 1862 he went to Gold Creek and there discovered Pioneer Gulch, taking out during the spring and summer one thousand dollars. This caused the first excitement in Montana gold mines. A. S Blake was his partner in this transaction. In the autumn, hearing that Bannack showed signs of success, they abandoned Pioneer Gulch and went to Bannack, leaving what has since proved to be one of the finest diggings in the Territory. He and Blake owned what was the Bratton bar, where immensely rich ore has been taken out. He spent the winter of 1862–63 in Bannack, and in the spring of 1863 McAdow and Blake, in company with others, started down the Yellowstone to the Big Horn. Here they had a fight with Indians; two were killed and several wounded. They had to fight their way back to their friends again. The remaining party had started to overtake them, but met the Crows and were forced back. On their retreat they camped on Alder Gulch, and Wm. Finnely accidentally discovered gold while carelessly picking rocks with his butcher knife. They reported at Bannack, and three hundred people returned with them, and from this find the news spread all over the world. Mr. McAdow went in with the rush, selected a site and built a saw mill. His partner mined. In 1864 he sold the mill to Harrison & Spencer, and located his present ranch in the Gallatin valley. The next year he erected his grist mill, the first one in the Territory. There had been twenty acres of wheat grown in the valley previous to their coming. That year Mr. McAdow raised ninety acres and several others raised a like amount. Flour selling at $25 per hundred brought a handsome income. Since that time the old machinery has been removed and new put in its place, new additions made to the building, and it now turns out 130 sacks of flour every 24 hours, with a market for all its products. In 1868 a brother of our subject bought out the partner, and since then the firm has been known as P. W. McAdow & Brother. In the year 1867 Mr. McAdow went on to the Yellowstone and located a ranch and saw mill where the town of Billings now stands. Since 1877 he has been in merchandising, farming, milling and stock growing at Billings, and is a partner of his brother in Bozeman. He owns the Northern Pacific railroad addition to Bozeman of 560 acres, about 3,500 lots. The depot is built on the center of the tract. Mr. McAdow came to Montana on foot, but can now ride out behind the iron horse. He is temperate in habits; has had ups and downs in his career, and has labored hard, and is deserving of the success that has crowned his latter years. He has been, and is now, one of Montana's most active, enterprising and successful citizens. In politics, he is a democrat; in religion, a Protestant.

W. B. MCADOW, Bozeman, was born in Missouri in 1840. He passed his time on a farm until fifteen years of age, and was subsequently for one year at Fort Kearney, going to Denver, Col., in 1860. After a short time spent in mining he left for Missouri, where he worked on a farm until 1863. In that year he started for Sweetwater with a train on the way to California, but leaving the train with a friend to carry his pack he went to Bannack, arriving June 15, 1863. He spent a short time afterward at Virginia City, then went to Fort Charles on the Missouri River for freight. In the middle of November he went to Stinking Water and spent the winter there, remaining a few months at his brother's saw mill. He then joined a party in search of gold on the Stinking River; went to Virginia City in a short time, remaining until September; then came to the Gallatin Valley and located on his present home of 440 acres, engaged in general farming until the spring of 1880, when he pooled his land with the railroad company, and it has since been laid out into town lots. Mr. McAdow bought an interest in a mill in 1867, and since then has made many improvements upon it. He has erected two residences and other houses on the farm. In 1869 he was elected assessor for Gallatin county; is at present a

member of the city council. He married Miss Florence B. Lammie, by whom he has two children, Perry T. and Louis H.

J. D. McCAMMAN, Bozeman, was born in Mercer Co., Penn., in 1832, a son of John and Sarah Wagner McCamman, who were both Pennsylvanians, and who reared a family of nine children, five boys and four girls. Seven of the nine grew to maturity. The subject of our sketch was the fifth child, and his early years were spent on his father's farm. At the age of 17 years, J.D. McCammon went to learn the tailor trade in Ashland, Ohio, his parents having moved there in 1836. He followed his trade in Ashland until the spring of 1845; then removing to Michigan and continuing in the same employment. In 1847–8 he was County Clerk. In 1849 he visited his friends east, and in 1850 crossed the plains, spending some time at Coleman, on the American River, and next farmed near Sutler's Fort, moving thence to the Mokelumm River, near Slapte's ranch, and engaging in farming. In November, 1852, he returned to the states via Panama. In 1853 he was interested in a band of stock that crossed the plains, also in a business in Michigan, which he held until 1864. He then came to Montana, passing the winter of 1864–5 in Alder Gulch. In the spring he went to Grizzly Gulch, returned to Alder Gulch in the fall, and in October, 1866, located on the Upper West Gallatin, on what is known in the United States survey as McCamman Creek (generally called Bear Creek). Mr. McCamman was the first settler here. He raised stock and farmed till June, 1875, when he removed to Bozeman, having been appointed County Treasurer to fill vacancy of Bowen, and in September of the same fall was elected County Clerk, and re elected in November 1878,—first term three years, second term two years. His administration of the affairs of that office was highly satisfactory. He is now largely interested in sheep growing, and for the last few years has been engaged in money loaning. In the summer of 1880 Mr. McCamman erected his present home on West Main street, in Bozeman, one of the most comfortable homes of this beautiful city. He was an active member of the Grange during its short life in Montana. It can be well said of Mr. McCamman that he has been an exceedingly successful business man, and one of Bozeman's influential citizens.

W. F. McDONALD, P. O. Bozeman, was born near Montezuma, Ia., and the family moved to Montana, reaching Alder Gulch August 10, 1864, where they remained until March, 1865, when they moved to Last Chance Gulch, and from there to the Gallatin Valley in 1866, locating on the East Gallatin. When 16 years old Mr. McDonald sought independent employment and worked for wages until about 1880, when he came into possession of the famous running mare "Black Bird," which had made a quarter of a mile in 22 seconds as given from the stand,—the fastest time ever recorded for that distance, though in private trials she had done better. Finding this not profitable he turned his attention to other pursuits. He is now serving his second term as Road Supervisor of the district in which he resides. On May 9, 1872, he was married to Miss Flora Johnson, of Spring Hill, since which time he has resided on his present ranch at Reese Creek. He has one son, named Harley.

McDONALD & HARVAT, Livingston. This firm engaged in the butchering business April 10, 1882. Their first shop was erected on Second street April 10, 1882. In September, 1883, they erected a slaughter-house below the railroad bridge, and a barn and sheds on Second street; also moved their retail shop from Second to Main street, where they now carry on business. The firm have a ranch on Boulder, where their stock is kept, besides a herd which is feeding on Crow Agency. T. B. McDonald was born in Gallatin Co., Mo., in 1856. When old enough to take charge of cattle, he assisted his father in the stock business, continuing until 1878. He then left for Montana, and had charge of Nelson Story's herd of cattle for three years. In 1882 he came to Livingston, formed a partnership with J. C. Harvat, and engaged in the market business. Mr. McDonald assumes charge of the stock, to which his whole time and attention are given. J. C. Harvat was born at Iowa City, Iowa, February 9, 1861, and at the age of 17 went to Colorado and located at Georgetown. Shortly afterward he removed to Denver, where he learned the butcher's trade. In the fall of 1881 he came to Montana, and entered the service of the firm of Tate & Smith, butchers, at Bozeman. After working two years he located at Livingston, and engaged in the butcher business with T. B. McDonald.

JOHN McDONNELL, Bozeman, was born in County Tipperary, Ireland, and is son of John and Judith (McCormack) McDonnell. He followed farming and attended school until he emigrated to the United States in 1851, sailing to Quebec and then to Cape May, remaining two years. He then went to Polk Co., Iowa, and lived in Des Moines till 1864, when he crossed the plains to Bozeman, M. T.; then on to Virginia City, and after a short time there onward again to Gallatin City, locating on the Madison, four miles from town. After remaining fourteen years on this ranch he removed his stock to the Yellowstone, and in 1879 he moved upon and commenced improving 320 acres one mile from town, a good location for grain. Here he raises stock. Mr. McDonnell was married in the spring of 1864 to Miss Harriet Stuff, born in Eastern Maryland, daughter of Jeremiah and Annie Newcomer Stuff, who were early settlers in Illinois. To them have been born four children: William L., Edward J., Robert E., and Annie L., who was born in Madison Valley, May 1, 1865, died November 12, 1879. Until 1866 Mr. McDonnell had no floor in his house. The Indians often pilfered articles from the premises and frightened the family greatly, but never offered violence. Sometimes in their fright the occupants contemplated abandoning their home. The little daughter Annie L. was very attractive to the Indians, and they would have stolen her if she had not been closely guarded. At one time a Nez Perces Indian was visiting her, and she showed him a prayer book with a gilt cross on the cover. After that he was very friendly and gave her a pony. Mrs. McDonnell visited Illinois in 1869, with two children. She traveled to Ogden alone in a coach, the trip occupying thirty days' time. Edward was born July 23, 1871, the day an Indian raid was made and Nixon and Shepherd were killed at Canyon house while standing in the doorway. About the time of their first coming to the Territory, Mr. McDonnell had $100 in greenbacks, worth just $50, and he loaned it to a friend to take the stage to Bannack. The friend returned him two cows in place of the money. During the winter Mrs. McDonnell made twenty pounds of butter, and a freighter named Smith took it to Virginia City for her and brought her $40. She keeps the box it was sent in as a memento of the early days in Montana. Such prices will probably never again be realized in the Territory. In the spring of 1865 a flour famine occurred, and Mr. McDonnell's family, like many others, were without a grain of that necessary article in the house. As soon, however, as the weather permitted boats to ascend the river, the supply was renewed. Mr. McDonnell is now in comfortable circumstances.

J. A. McELROY, P. O. Bozeman, is the youngest of a family of nine children born to Abraham and Elizabeth McElroy, the former a native of Virginia, the latter of Pennsylvania. Both came to Ohio in early days, and settled in Richland county, where they were married, and our subject was born November 19, 1840, in Mans-

field. When but six years old he was deprived of a father's care, but went with his mother upon a farm and remained with her until he was sixteen years old, then returned to Mansfield and learned the chair-making trade, at which he worked until the summer of 1861. In that eventful year, heeding the call "to arms," he enlisted in the Second Ohio Cavalry. His regiment was in ninety-seven engagements; in 1862, went through Indian Territory, and in 1864 to Annapolis, Md., participating in all engagements until Lee's surrender. He was mustered out as Captain in St. Louis, Mo., September 19, 1865. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. After the war Mr. McElroy returned to Mansfield, and again engaged at his trade. February 15, 1871, he was united in marriage with Miss Clara Johnson, daughter of Charles W. and Sarah (Church) Johnson. To this couple have been born three children: Harry Sheridan, Sadie Elizabeth, and Hugh Coleman. In 1876 Mr. McElroy was foreman in a planing mill at Portsmouth, O., and in the spring of the same year he crossed the plains to Corinne, Utah, proceeding from there in a wagon with E. D. Johnson direct to Gallatin valley, where he located on the Sour Dough, or Bozeman Creek, on a ranch now owned by Rev. Robinson. He remained here some months, then went on to Mr. Coleman's ranch, and in December, 1879, moved to his present ranch of 320 acres of as fine and as can be found in the valley. It is irrigated through a ditch—brought from Middle Creek. The residence is beautifully located on a commanding point, from which the fine Gallatin valley and city of Bozeman can be seen. Here are ever-living springs that furnish water for the house. Mr. McElroy came to Montana poor and in debt, but by exercising economy, industry and tact, he and his wife have surrounded themselves with a competence, and a good home.

GEORGE E. MCKINSEY, P. O. Bozeman, was born on August 22, 1822, near Crawfordsville, Montgomery Co., Ind. When he first left the parental roof, he secured a piece of land, cleared it, and began farming. He married Sarah A. Wilson, of Clinton Co., Ind., January 1, 1850, and to them have been born six children, viz., Jane, deceased; Mahala C.; Sarah E., deceased; Henry C.; George W., deceased; and Ida A. In 1854 Mr. McKinsey moved to Omaha, where he spent one year, as one of the first settlers of that city, going from there to a farm five miles from Omaha. After remaining nine years in Nebraska, he crossed the plains to Montana, arriving in the vicinity of Bannack late in September, 1863. He engaged in mining at Virginia City, and remained until 1866, when he moved to the Madison, and ran a ferry-boat on that river for one year. From here he returned to Sterling, where he again engaged in mining. In 1869, believing he could do better at farming, he moved to Middle creek, Gallatin valley, where he raised his first Montana crop. His second crop was grown on the West Gallatin, on the place now owned by Hugh Leonard. The following year he moved upon his present ranch of 160 acres, which is all under fence and in a good state of cultivation, located three miles from Bozeman. During the grasshopper plague of 1873 4, he went to Helena and worked at the carpenter trade, which he had learned at Omaha. When Mr. McKinsey began farming he was without means, but has been a very successful man. He belongs to a long-lived family. In politics he is a republican; in religion a Christian.

W. S. MCKINZIE, Bozeman, is a son of John and Jane McKinzie, and was born in Jackson Co., Ga., November 27, 1827. At the age of 20 he went to Arkansas, and thence to Texas, spending several years in these two states. In 1863 he came to Montana and engaged in mining at Virginia City for several years, then in freighting, and afterward was a contractor for the government in the Indian country. In 1864 he settled in Bozeman, and in 1877 was elected sheriff, which office he held for four years. Mr. McKinzie has been actively identified with the interests of Bozeman and the Territory, and is one of the oldest residents.

FREDERICK J. MCLIN, Bozeman, was born in Johnson Co., Mo., on November 10, 1836. When four years of age his father died and his mother moved to Platte county in the same State. He had but eight months' schooling, during all his life having to work hard to support his mother. When sixteen years of age himself and mother moved to Sullivan county, and, renting a farm, worked upon it till 1865, when, his mother dying, he left home and drove teams across the plains for two years. He was snowed in for four months during the winter of 1866, about half-way between Fort Laramie and Cooper, and was troubled by hostile Indians during all of the time. In 1867 he had tie and wood contracts ahead of the Northern Pacific Railroad, and succeeded well. Going to the Sweetwater mines in 1868, he was engaged in getting out timber for mines until 1870, when he came to Montana *via* Wind River. He spent two months at Emigrant Gulch and then went to Bozeman, where he cut wood on government contracts till 1878, when he bought teams and freighted from Fort Benton to all parts of the Territory. In 1880 he sold his team and from that time until now has been engaged in getting out saw logs and cord wood at or near Bozeman.

A. D. MCPHERSON, P. O. Bozeman, is a native of the Province of Quebec, Canada, born September 8, 1845. He was reared a mechanic and worked at the trade in Canada until 1862. He came to the United States in 1866 and spent one year in New York; was next in Ohio for a short time, then in Missouri four years, and came to Montana in 1869 working in the mines two years. He located at Bozeman in 1872, and worked at the carpenter's trade two years. Then, on account of getting crippled, he was out of business until 1875, but in that year was elected Probate Judge, serving three successive terms, or seven years altogether. Judge McPherson is a member of the order of Odd Fellows and is a F. & A. M.

J. W. MARDIS, Bozeman, is the son of John S. and Margaret Mardis, both natives of Pennsylvania. Our subject was born April 17, 1841, in Hollidaysburg, Blair Co., Pa. He was the eldest of nine children; worked on the farm and attended the district school in the winter until he was 21 years of age. He enlisted in the 35th Iowa Regiment during the rebellion, but after one year's service he was honorably discharged and returned to Cedar Co., Ia., which had been his home several years previous to entering the army. In April, 1864, the rich gold mines of Montana attracted his attention, and he crossed the plains to Virginia City, arriving there August 26, and followed mining until March 17, 1866. Having lost all the money he brought to the territory, he determined to change his vocation, and to this end he moved to Gallatin Valley, and for a time lived in Bozeman. He farmed rented land through the years of 1867–68, and in 1869 purchased his present home of 320 acres, beautifully located on Bozeman Creek, and now under a good state of cultivation. On the 14th day of January, 1864, he was united in matrimony with Miss Harriett Adelaide Noe, who was born in Morrow Co., Ohio, February 15, 1845, a daughter of James H. and Caroline S. Noe. In 1854 she with her parents moved from Ohio to Cedar Co., Ia., and here she formed the acquaintance of, and married, Mr. Mardis. They have had born to them five children, viz.: John Henry, born in Virginia City November 1, 1864; Abbie Ellen, born in Virginia City January 18, 1866; Mary May Montana, so named by her grandmother Noe, born in Cedar Co., Ia., October 29, 1867; Harriett Adelaide, born on Bozeman

Creek, April 29, 1871; James Edward, born on Bozeman Creek, January 7, 1873. Mr. Mardis is a member of I. O. O. F. of Bozeman. He brought about $4,000 with him to the territory and lost it nearly all in mining enterprises at Virginia City. With the small portion left he bought a home near the present site of Fort Ellis, and while at Fort Benton seeing his wife off to the states, the United States authorities took possession of his place for the reservation, and he was left penniless and homeless. The first building was erected on his present ranch in 1867, and since then he has been adding improvements until he now has a comfortable and commodious home.

JUDGE J. P. MARTIN, Bozeman, was born in Kentucky January 4, 1825. He was reared in mercantile business and at the age of 21 began teaching school, at which he continued three years. In 1849 he went to California, where he was engaged in teaching until 1853, after which he farmed three years. He next engaged in the drug business, in which he continued until 1870. He was Justice of the Peace and Police Judge in Gilroy, Cal., five years. He was for two years engaged in the drug trade at San Jose, Cal., and came to Bozeman, M. T., in 1879, entering a drug store as clerk, and remaining two and a half years, after which he was elected Probate Judge. He is a member of the order of Freemasons. In 1856 Judge Martin was married to Miss Mary C. Longhorne, of Virginia, by whom he has six children: Kate N., John P., Emily B., Louis P., Maude and Alice.

JEREMIAH MATHEWS, Hot Springs, P. O. Bozeman, was born May 2, 1834, in Hart Co., Ky., and is the eldest son and child of John and Harriett Mathews. When only a few weeks old, his parents took up their residence in Lexington, Fayette county, where Jeremiah was reared. In 1852 they moved to Owen county, and remained until 1857, when they emigrated to Independence, Mo, from there to Weston, Mo., and thence to Plattsburgh, Mo. All this time Jeremiah was engaged at his trade as carpenter and joiner, millwright, etc. In 1860 he went to Central City, Col., and engaged in building quartz mills for a Chicago firm. In 1861 he returned to Plattsburgh, Mo., and enlisted in the army during the Rebellion, in Hughes' Regiment. He served one year and returned to private life, engaging in farming and stock dealing for several years. Jeremiah was married, December 16, 1858, to Miss Mary E. Moore at Plattsburgh, Mo., a native of Montgomery Co., Ky. To them have been born ten children, viz.: Harriett E. (deceased), Edward L. (deceased), Emma C., Albert L., George C. (deceased), Lawson, Claude B., Thomas F., Alma C. and Owen J. The last four were born in Montana. In 1865 Mr. Mathews moved to Nebraska City, and for two years operated a wagon and carriage factory. He then decided to go to Granby Lead Mines, Mo., and in February, 1867, to Waverly; but in 1869 he returned to Plattsburgh and established a carriage and wagon factory. Once more catching the fever of emigration, he decided to go to Montana, the great eldorado of the United States, and seek his health and fortune among the mountains and valleys and health giving springs of this famous clime. In 1872 he arrived in Corinne, Utah, and from there went to Helena, thence to Radersburgh, in which town he made his home until in the fall, when he moved to Bozeman and engaged in all branches of his trade. In 1873 Mr. Mathews returned to the States for his family, bringing them with him to Bozeman, where he continued at his trade. In 1879 he purchased his present home, known as Mathews' Warm Springs, seven miles west of Bozeman. He has 670 acres of good tillable land, well watered and with good buildings. The water from the springs is of rare quality, and of a temperature of 120 degrees in the summer. There is a house erected on the springs containing five bath rooms, two dressing rooms, and a plunge bath 14x18. He has a fine two-story residence. These springs are destined to become very valuable in the near future, and popular as a health resort. Mr. Mathews is an architect and mechanic—in short, could command first-class wages in seven different trades. He made the first buggy manufactured in Bozeman; it was shipped to California.

MATHEW J. MEEHAN, P. O. Livingston, senior partner of the firm of Meehan, Dickinson & Eberman, publishers and proprietors of the Livingston *Tribune*, was born in Toronto, Canada, June 14, 1857; learned the printer's trade in that city, and emigrated to the United States in November, 1880. He worked at his trade in Minneapolis, Minn., and went thence to Fargo, Dak., in 1881. He came to Livingston, M. T., in January, 1883, and, in company with Chas. A. Carson, established the *Tribune* February 3 of that year.

JOHN S. MENDENHALL, Bozeman, was born in Vevay, Switzerland Co., Ind., October 18, 1835, to Ira and Elizabeth (Lowry) Mendenhall, natives, the former of North Carolina, and the latter of Kentucky, who were married at Vevay. In the early part of life the father was a hatter, but subsequently was county auditor for a number of years; he died in 1848; was a prominent member of the I. O. O. F. The mother died in 1851 or 1852. Our subject attended the public schools of Vevay until thirteen years of age, when he entered a drug store. In 1849 he began labor on a farm with his uncle, Wm. Lowry, with whom he remained until 1855, when he went to Leavenworth, Kan., and there loaded freight for Gilbert & Gerrist, and went with the train to Salt Lake City. He worked at their store in that city until 1857, selling the Arkansas party, the victims of the horrible Mountain Meadow Massacre, their entire outfit. About one month after this terrible crime was committed, Mr. Mendenhall crossed over the ever memorable *site*, on his way to California, and was much terrified to observe the many skeletons yet on the surface. He was accompanied by fifteen men, on his journey, and they were prevented from being murdered by the Indians by a few Mormon interpreters who were detailed for that special purpose by the Mormon authorities. He returned by steamer to New York, and then came to Atchison and soon after went in an ambulance to Salt Lake with the Livingston & Bell Co., and worked for them until 1862, when he, with 25 others, went to Fort Lemhi, Idaho. Being unable to get farther with wagons, the party split up, sixteen of them, including Mr. Mendenhall, journeying toward Deer Lodge valley, losing their way, and finally being guided through by John Eneos, a half-breed Indian. In the winter of 1862–3 Mr. Mendenhall brought some goods from Salt Lake City to Bannack and sold them at good profit. He prospected during the summer of 1863 around Virginia City. In the spring of 1864 he went to the Kootanie mines in British Columbia, where he worked until 1864. Coming thence to Bozeman, in the following spring he began a successful period of farming in Gallatin county, which he closed in 1868, and in company with A. Lamme opened up a general store in Bozeman, on a small scale, which business has steadily increased until they have one of the finest wholesale and retail general stores in the territory. He was elected commissioner for Gallatin county and served with credit from 1873 to 1876. He is a worthy member of the A. F. & A. M., and has been P. M. and Dep. G. P. M. of the same. He was married in 1870 to Mrs. M. S. Smith and has one son, Samuel A.

G. W. METCALF & CO., P. O. Livingston, consisting of G. W. Metcalf and S. A. Oliver, formed a partnership in August, 1882, and engaged in the livery and feed business; built their first stable in what is known as the "Old Town" in September, 1883, moved to their present

location, corner of Clark and Main streets, and erected an entire new building. They carry a first-class stock of livery, special attention being given to fitting out tourists for the National Park. G. W. Metcalf was born at Allegany, N. Y., in 1843. At the age of 19 he removed to Crown Point, Ind , and engaged in farming. In June, 1861, he enlisted in the 20th Indiana, under Col. W. L. Brown, with whom he served three years. In 1865 he removed to Nebraska, formed a partnership with his brother, M. E. Metcalf, and built a supply and stage station on the Little Blue River; sold out in a few months and went to Denver, Col., and engaged in freighting between that city and New Mexico for one and a half years. In 1867 he went to Cheyenne, purchased ground and built a hotel; carried this on for one and a half years, his brother taking charge. Mr. Metcalf was one of the first policemen appointed in that city. After selling his hotel he located at South Pass and engaged in the grocery business, but discontinued it after an unsuccessful experience of six months. At Benton Crossing, on the North Platte, he established a livery and feed stable, carrying on the business for one year. During this time he discovered the first coal bank west of Rawlins. Taking a stock of merchandise he engaged in business at Wahsatch, but a short time sold out and removed to Corinne, Utah. From 1869 to 1876 he was engaged in mining in Montana, being located successively at most of the camps in the Territory. In 1876 he went to the Black Hills and engaged with S. W. Oliver in the grocery business. In 1880 he sold out and turned his attention to buffalo hunting. In 1882 he located at Livingston and established himself in the livery business. In September, 1882, Mr. Metcalf was appointed deputy-sheriff, and in March, 1883, was also appointed deputy-treasurer and collector. S. W. Oliver was born in New Jersey, December 25, 1848. January 1, 1873, he came to Montana and located at Glendale, Beaverhead Co., where he kept books for Dollar, Armstrong & Co., two years. He afterward went to Bowlder and engaged in ranching one winter, and in the spring obtained a position at Deadwood, as clerk, for B. Morton. In 1877 he entered the grocery business, at Rocksville, with G. W. Metcalf, the firm being known as S. W. Oliver & Co. Three years later he took what remained of the stock, went on the buffalo range and disposed of it, besides dealing in stock and hunting. In 1882 he came to Livingston and engaged in the livery business with G. W. Metcalf.

BILL MILES, Livingston, was born in Freestone Co., Texas, in 1853. At an early age he assisted his father in taking care of stock, afterward devoting himself to that alone, not only herding cattle but driving them through Colorado, Arizona, New Mexico, etc. He followed this life until 1881, when, giving up the business, he left for the Black Hills. Remaining a short time in the Hills, he came to Montana and located at Livingston in the spring of 1882, erected a stable and corral, and is engaged in the livery and sale business at the present date, "Bill Miles'" feed and sale stable being well known to the citizens of the Yellowstone Valley.

MRS. ANNIE MILLER, P. O. Hillsdale, was born October 1, 1847, at Savannah, Andrew Co., Mo., and is the daughter of Solomon and Mary Yates. When leaving Missouri for Montana she was sixteen years of age. Her father died before leaving Missouri, and the family left for Montana September 7, 1864, arriving at Virginia City in the same year, and moving into Jefferson county (after buying a farm there) seven months later. Our subject was married at Virginia City, November 13, 1864, to Solomon Miller, of Greene Co., Ill.; lived in Jefferson Valley three years, and two years at South Boulder, Madison Co., engaged in farming, subsequently returning to Missouri, but becoming dissatisfied with the country after trying it one year, came back in 1870 and settled at Radersburgh, M. T., remaining two years. Moved thence to North Boulder and engaged in farming and stock-raising two years; thence to Keatingville, Jefferson Co., where Mr. Miller worked in the mines two years; thence to Gallatin Valley in 1875, bought a ranch, improved it and purchased some stock. Mr. Miller came by his death from injuries received from a horse while crossing a creek, February 18, 1880, in the Judith Basin, while looking after cattle. The party with him started to Fort Benton with him for medical assistance, but he died on the journey, February 20, 1880, and was buried at Fort Benton. The family still resides on the ranch located in 1875. The children by this marriage are: George Lee, born October 24, 1865; Jacob F., April 28, 1867; Mary E., May 8, 1869; Samuel, October 8, 1872; Nacariat T., November 21, 1874; Emma, March 4, 1876; Lemuel, June 18, 1879.

JOHN MITCHELL, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Scotland, June 23, 1844, and in 1846 emigrated to Canada with his parents, where he lived until 1859. He then settled in Illinois, and remained until 1865, when he went to Denver, Colo. In 1866 he went to Wyoming and from there to Nebraska, and spent the winter of 1869–70 in Omaha. In 1870 he came to Montana with a band of horses for the Government, consigned to Fort Ellis, and soon after settled in Bozeman, where he has since remained with the exception of one year spent in the States. He now owns a fine ranch of 320 acres near Bozeman, and also has large mining interests.

CHAS. A. MOGER, Bozeman, of the firm of Moger & Co., was born in Rockford, Ill., on August 19, 1847. In his early days he went to Iowa, when he enlisted and served in the Federal army during the rebellion. In 1866 he left Iowa and went to Colorado, where he remained one year, then going to Wyoming Territory, thence to Utah and Nevada, and in 1870 came to Montana and engaged in contracting in the wood and logging business at Fort Ellis. In 1882 and until the spring of 1883 he was engaged as clerk in the hardware store of George Nichols, of Bozeman, and during the summer of 1883 the present partnership was formed and the hardware and crockery business established. The firm carried a fine stock of hardware, stoves, tinware, crockery, etc. In July, 1884, the hardward store was closed out to G. R. Nichols, and the firm engaged in general fruit and vegetable business, butter and eggs, etc.

MONTANA LUMBER CO. This firm was established at Livingston in January, 1883. The main house is located at Billings, and was established in August, 1882, under the management of Winston, Carter & Fields. February 10 the firm was reorganized, forming a stock company known as the Montana Lumber Co: W. C. Stewart, of St. Paul, president; J. R. Hathaway, vice-president and manager; C. A. Winston, secretary and manager, at Billings; F. L. Mintie, manager at Livingston. The company have a paid up capital of $55,000, the stock at both towns being valued at $125,000. In connection with their lumber yard the firm have their own saw and planing mill at Billings, and two saw mills at Big Timber on the Boulder. F. L. Mintie, manager, was born at Thompsonville, Conn., in 1839. After leaving school he enlisted in 1861 in the 1st Conn. Infantry; after serving three months was transferred to the 10th New York, with which he served through the war. He then removed to Darlington, Wis., and engaged in the hardware business, the firm being known as E. J. Russell & Co. After carrying on business for five years he sold his interest and went to Smithton, Mo., where he engaged in general mercantile trade. He was elected chief clerk and afterward enrolling clerk to the Missouri legislature for five successive seasons. At length he closed out his business and located at Hutchinson,

Kan. After farming two years he was appointed manager for the Kansas Lumber Co., with which he served three years, leaving that position to accept one as manager for the Montana Lumber Co. at Livingston. In September, 1882, Mr. Mintie formed a partnership with Messrs Hutchinson & Winston, and erected the first roller skating rink at Livingston. This was opened November 1. It is also used for entertainments. Mr. Mintie was married to Miss Helena R. Russell, of Wisconsin, in 1865.

MATTHIAS MOUNTS, P. O. Bozeman. This gentleman, who is better known as Cy Mounts, was born December 2, 1846, in Scott Co., Ia. He helped his father on the farm, going to school winters, till he was 17 years of age. He then launched out in the world for himself, and going to Leavenworth, Kan., hired out to drive a mule team to Fort Scott, Kan. While back from this trip, he went home; and hearing of the gold discoveries in Montana, he with his brother-in-law, F. F. Fridley, started for that territory, entering it on Bozeman's trail, just behind his first train. When they came to the Yellowstone, they turned up that stream to Emigrant Gulch, where Cy took a claim, but soon left and came to Gallatin valley. He with his brother built one of the first houses in Bozeman. For three years, Mr. Mounts, with Michael Boyer and the Keshaws, traded with the Crow Indians, and had some very narrow escapes from hostile Indians. During the winter of 1866–'67, these traders took two wagon loads of vegetables and provisions to Fort C. F. Smith (Big Horn). Its garrison had been beleaguered by snow and Indians, and was nearly starved, so hailed the arrival of the vegetables (though frozen) with delight. On the return trip, the stock gave out, and, leaving them and the wagons, the party walked to Bozeman, one of the number freezing to death on the road. Mr. Mounts went again to Fort Smith in the spring—was there during the heavy fighting of the next summer, and when returning to Bozeman, in the fall, had a sharp fight with the Sioux, but escaped. Soon afterward he went down the Yellowstone with a large party, by boat, to the States. When near the mouth of the Big Horn, he, by his knowledge of Indians, saved the party from being massacred, running it through several hundred Cheyennes and Arrapahoes, with the loss of but one man. He was engaged in mining coal in Iowa till 1870, when he married, and soon afterward came back to Bozeman. In 1871 he contracted to carry the mail from the latter place to the Crow Agency, and continued at this till the fall of 1872, when the Sioux became so troublesome on the Yellowstone that he gave up the business and moved his family back to Bozeman. Then, till 1875, he spent his summers prospecting, and found and now owns some good mines in the Clarke's Fork district. He was engaged in 1876–'77, in running provisions down the Yellowstone, by boat, to Gens. Terry's and Miles' troops, and had the field sutlership of Gen. Brisbin's command. In the latter part of 1877 he leased a building in Bozeman, and kept a liquor saloon until 1879, when he sold out and went to the Judith basin, prospecting; he was unsuccessful in his quest, and the next spring returned to Bozeman, and tended bar for Pourford & Sanborn till fall, when he bought an interest. He was successful, and now owns the whole business. Mr. Mounts has a pleasant residence in Bozeman, and lives in comfort with his wife and four children.

J. C. MUNRO, P. O. Livingston, master mechanic of the Montana division of the N. P. R. R., was born at Sydney, Nova Scotia, in 1844. He learned the machinist's trade in his native town, and emigrated to the United States in 1863, locating in New York city, where he worked at his trade. He came west and was employed by the St. Paul road as master mechanic for a number of years; was subsequently similarly employed on the M., K. & T. railway, and also on the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba railway. He was also master mechanic of the Chicago & Alton road. Next he went to Mexico, where he was employed as master mechanic of the National road, with headquarters at the city of Mexico. He came to Montana in July, 1883, and was appointed to his present position, with headquarters at Livingston. Mr. Munro is a thorough and experienced mechanic, and is held in high esteem by the management of the road.

MRS. MARY C. MURPHY, Livingston, proprietress of the Brunswick House, opened this hotel in October, 1883, she having previously carried on the same business on Main street from the 15th of May, of the same year. The Brunswick House is the most conveniently situated, being near the depot of the N. P. R. R. Mrs. Murphy at this writing is erecting an extensive addition to her house, which, when completed, will contain thirty-six sleeping rooms, sample rooms, bath rooms, etc. She also has a detached lodging house, containing seventeen rooms, adjacent to the hotel. The Brunswick is conducted, so far as its business management is concerned, by Mr. C. C. Murphy, brother of the proprietress. Under the efficient management of this gentleman the house has become generally popular.

C. P. MURRAY, P. O. Livingston, is a native of Missouri, the son of John and Elizabeth Murray. His father was a carpenter by trade. Leaving Missouri in 1864, he came to Montana, arriving here in the latter part of August. For two weeks he camped on the present townsite of Livingston; went to Alder Gulch and worked in mines there for three months; thence to Grizzly Gulch, and three months later to Diamond. After remaining at Diamond a short time, he tried his fortune in New York Gulch. Then, after traveling over various parts of the Territory, he returned to Missouri, by way of Fort Benton. Remaining in Missouri from 1866 to 1876, he came to Hunter's Hot Springs, and was there for two years with Dr. Hunter, who is a brother-in-law. Leaving Hunter's Hot Springs, he took up his present ranch of 160 acres in the Yellowstone valley, two miles west of Livingston, where he now resides. His farm is in a fair state of cultivation, with good buildings. Mr. Murray was married to Elizabeth Ridgeway, a native of Missouri, and they have three children. When he first came to this vicinity, the nearest trading point was Bozeman, twenty-five miles away and on the other side of the mountains.

PATRICK MURTHA, Dry Creek, was born in Monaghan Co., Ireland, in March, 1832; sailed to Coquimbo, Chili, South America, in December, 1850, following a seafaring life until February, 1854. He taught school in the mines in Chili, under the Catholic church, for two years; thence came to New York, and worked on a pilot boat with an uncle for six months; went to New Orleans as a sailor, and married an Italian lady by the name of Eliza Beatrice. On the lady's death, in 1855, he moved to Cincinnati, O., and bought a canal boat on the Miami canal, and boated rock for the first courthouse in Cincinnati, from Dayton quarry; married a second time, Miss Alice Gorman, of Hamilton, Butler Co., O., in 1855; moved to Memphis, Tenn.; worked in the gas works until the breaking out of the war; volunteered with the sappers and miners in the Confederate army; mounted the first gun on Randolph, on the Mississippi, under the command of Captain Winters, and the first guns on Fort Pillow under the same commander; moved to Island No. 10; mounted Ruckard's Battery; moved back to Fort Pillow; after the Union gunboats passed Island No. 10, worked under Capt. Lynch until the evacuation of Fort Pillow; got pass from Gen. Vllepeck to Memphis; moved from there to Cincinnati; worked as night-watchman for Ross & Patterson five years; then moved out west in 1868, on the U. P. R. R.,

and worked for that company until 1870, when he came to Montana and settled in the Sun River country, where he farmed eighty acres of land for three years; lost all by grasshoppers, and moved to Gallatin valley, his present place of residence.

JOHN W. NELSON, P. O. Bozeman, was born in North Carolina, April 15, 1835, and was educated in the common schools of Iowa. In 1853 he commenced the life of a farmer, which he followed until 1862, when he enlisted and joined Steele's Division. He was discharged in 1863, returned home, remained one season, and came to Montana in 1864. Mr. Nelson married Levina A. Clark, January 10, 1858. They have ten children: Marshal, born November 7, 1853; George, March 23, 1856; John, January 30, 1858; Monroe, February 1, 1861; William, July 27, 1864; Franklin, January 11, 1867; Allie, December 8, 1870; Lewis A., December 8, 1873; Andrew, December 30, 1876; Lester, August 19, 1879. When Mr. Nelson first came to Montana, he worked for wages and freighted with one team. He also located and improved a farm. In 1871 he started a freight train, and in 1872 bought his present home. He owns 260 acres of land, and runs two steam threshers and a saw mill.

MATT NIEBEL, P. O. Bozeman, son of Jacob and Barbara Niebel, was born in Burgstadt, Germany, January 14, 1855. Left Germany in 1872, and arrived in New York, where he remained eight years engaged in farming. He was educated in Germany at a district school. Came to Montana in the spring of 1880, and first stopped at Radersburgh for three months engaged in herding sheep for Messrs. Huntly & Clerk. He bought his present home and farm of 520 acres in 1881 and has resided thereon, employed in improving and working his land. Of his 520 acres, 180 are in cultivation and the entire tract under fence. Yield per acre: wheat 50 bushels, oats 60 bushels and potatoes 250 bushels. Mr. Niebel has twenty head of cattle and five horses. His farm is situated on the west side of West Gallatin River, nine miles from Bozeman. Mr. Neibel is one of the Gallatin Valley's most successful farmers; has splendid improvements and a very fine meadow of thirty-five acres.

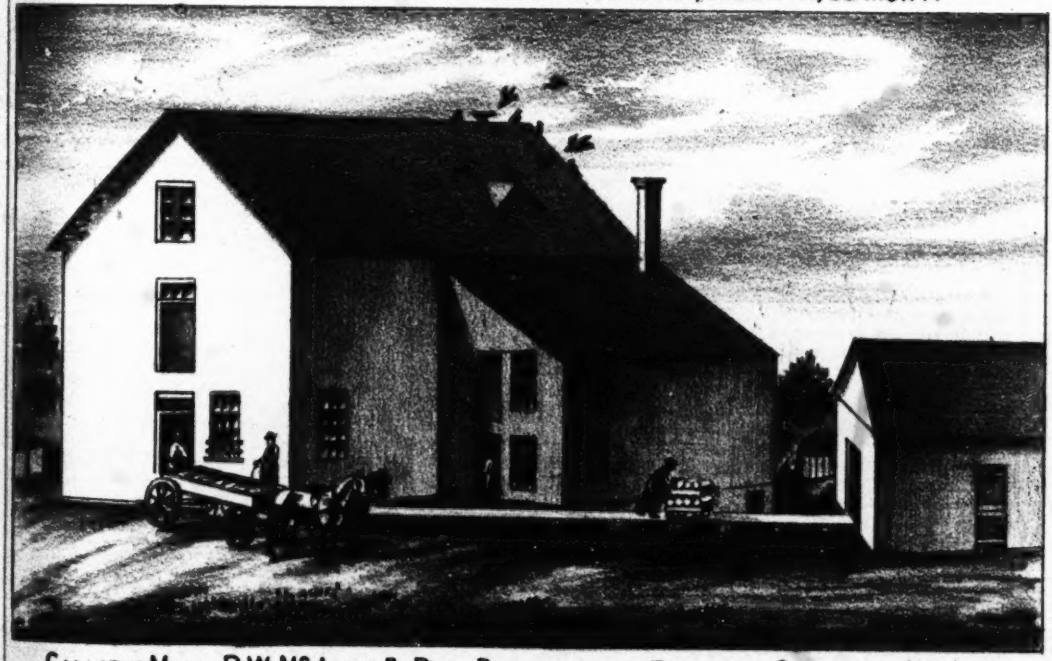
C. NIELSEN, Spring Hill, was born in Denmark August 27, 1828; was drafted into the army in 1850; served nearly two years; returned to his native place, and married in 1853. In 1857 he emigrated to the United States, and settled at Rockford, Neb. In 1858 moved to Salt Lake; went as far as Ft. Bridger herding goat stock; at Ft. Bridger was discharged and joined his family in a Mormon train, coming out as Mormons. Arrived in Salt Lake and there resided, as a Mormon, until 1861; was not considered a good Mormon, as he would not come under the church government. Before leaving the old country, Mr. Neilsen was induced to sell his property for the consideration of $4,000, and loan the proceeds to the church, with the assurance that it would be refunded on his arrival in Salt Lake, and himself and family blessed by the Lord. In the end he received $20, with an order to "shut his mouth and go, as there had been as good men as himself made to lick the dust." He went first to South Weber and united with the Mormon offshoots known as Morrisites, believing it to be necessary to do so for safety. At the end of one year, on June 13, 1862, a force of several hundred Mormons attacked the Morrisites while at worship, firing a cannon ball in their midst and killing two persons. The worshipers defended themselves three days, but at last surrendered. Mr. Neilsen being in charge of a company of Morrisites, was tried by a Mormon court, and sentenced to twelve years in the penitentiary, but was pardoned by Gov. Hardus at the end of three days. He worked for the Government two months, then started to Idaho, and lived at Soda Springs until 1863, when he came to Montana on foot, leaving his family in Soda Springs. Arrived in Bannack in July, but did not tarry long, pushing on to Alder Gulch. In November he returned to Soda Springs, and in 1865 moved with his family to Montana; mined a short time in Virginia City; then moved to Gallatin valley, and in 1870 made another move to his present ranch at Spring Hill, where he has since resided. Mr. Nielsen and his wife have two children:—Christine, married; and Peter C., grown to manhood. Mr. Nielsen pays considerable attention to horticulture and fruit growing. This fruit is grown on Spring Hill, at least 600 feet above the Gallatin valley.

T. J. NOBLE, Livingston, was born at Milwaukee, Wis., on May 27, 1851. At an early age he came west and engaged in mining, and since then has traveled through the different territories, mining at the principal camps. July 21, 1882, he started a saloon where Livingston now stands, in what is known as the old town. He was one of a party of ten who laid out the town. He carried on his saloon only ten days before another was opened, and after running four months sold out and went prospecting. He discovered a coal claim six miles below town. December 1, 1883, he purchased the interest of Draper in a saloon on Main street, of which he is the present proprietor.

JOHN P. NOLAN, Livingston, was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1852. At the age of 14 he emigrated to the United States, and located at Boston, Mass. When the Northern Pacific railroad was being built, Mr. Nolan engaged in the saloon business, following the road as it progressed. He engaged in business with a man named Taylor, at Glendive, and ran the Star saloon for two years. August 30, 1882, he came to Livingston and opened a restaurant in a tent in the old town. On November 9, 1882, he began the erection of a 14-room building, which became known as the Livingston House, completing it in the latter part of December. Mr. Nolan was the first to move and build out of the old town. He was elected justice of the peace November 5, 1882, but finding the hotel business required his entire attention, he resigned in March, 1883. He was married at Glendale, on August 1, 1882, to Sophia Wergin, of Minnesota.

THEO. NORMAN, Spring Hill, was born in Clark Co., Mo., February 15, 1841; worked on the farm and attended public school until 16 years old, and in 1857 crossed the plains to California and settled in Red Bluff, Tehama Co., where he pursued farm labor till 1866; moved to Los Angeles and remained a few months, then after a brief visit to his old Missouri home moved to Montana and settled on Cedar creek in 1870, during the excitement over the mines in this section. He mined here one year and lost all he had. On leaving the Cedar creek mines he went to Helena and called for his two valises of clothing that he had left in care of a merchant when he passed through to Cedar creek. The merchant asked him one dollar storage on them and refused to let him have them until he received the money. Mr. Norman went out and pawned the last article of clothing of value he had about him, which was a collar button, to get the dollar to get his clothing. This shows how much mining profited Mr. Norman. He now hired as a teamster for several months and in this capacity came to Gallatin valley, rented a portion of Robinson ranch and in 1871 cleared $1,200. He purchased a ranch on Middle creek, teams, farming implements, etc., which took his entire capital and left him in debt besides. The following year proved a poor year for grain farming, and it not only took all his grain, but his teams, to pay his hired help and debts; utterly discouraged, he abandoned this ranch, and decided to go to Washington Territory. W. O. P. Hayes, a resident neighbor, persuaded Mr. Norman to give up the idea of the Washington Territory trip and rent his farm. This was his third venture, and from the first

HIGHSMITH SCULLY & CO.
BLACKSMITH & WAGON SHOP - BOZEMAN, GALLATIN, CO MONT.



GALLATIN MILL P.W. McADOW & BRO PROPRIETORS, BOZEMAN GALLATIN. CO. MONT.

year's crop on Mr. Hayes' ranch he cleared $1,000. With this he bought an interest in his present ranch on Reese creek. He now owns 320 acres clear title, 200 acres under cultivation, and 20 acres of fine meadow. In January, 1882, he had 112 acres of oats, which yielded 6,610 bushels; he had also 453 bushels wheat from 12 acres. He now has 24 head of horses, 16 head of cattle. Mr. Norman married Miss Josephine Gee, February 22, 1877, daughter of Noah and Mary Ann Gee. They have had three children: Marion, born January 26, 1878, died February 25, 1880; Margaret Alice, born March 27, 1879; Charles Whitney, born March 27, 1881. Mr. Norman is a member of Gallatin Lodge, No. 6, F. and A. M., at Bozeman. He is a living example of what industry, energy and tact will accomplish.

I. ORSCHEL & BRO., P. O. Livingston, wholesale and retail dealers in general merchandise, began business at this place in November, 1882, being among the very first merchants of Livingston. They own their store building, which is of solid brick, twenty-five feet front by seventy feet deep, two stories and basement, and carry an average stock of $30,000. The firm is composed of Isaac and Henry Orschel. These gentlemen have a similar store at Miles City, M. T., and were formerly in business at St. Paul.

S. H. OSBORN, M. D., one of the pioneers of Montana, and a successful business man of Bozeman, came to the Territory, then Idaho, June 13, 1863, from Colorado. He is a native of Warren Co., O., received a fair education in that vicinity, and taught school in various places in southwestern Ohio. He learned the drug business with Wm. S. Merrill, of Cincinnati, O.; studied medicine in that city and afterward practiced this profession for two years in Louisiana. After this, several years were spent without any definite plans in view, sometimes in the drug business, sometimes teaching, and for two years publishing a newspaper; none of which occupations were very remunerative. In the fall of 1856 he went west to Springfield, Ill., and thence in the spring of 1859 to Pike's Peak, where for three years he was engaged in practicing medicine and mining. In the spring of 1863 we find him among the pioneers of the Eldorado of the Northwest, called Idaho, but soon to be known as Montana. After several years of indifferent success at mining and practicing medicine, he in 1871 settled in Bozeman, and engaged in his old business, that of druggist. Since then he has met with marked and deserved success.

E. J. OWENHOUSE, manufacturer of saddles and harness, Bozeman, was born in Iowa City, Ia., April 10, 1859. He remained in the city of his birth until 1878, having learned and worked at his trade there. In that year he went to Cheyenne, where he worked at his trade two and a half years, next locating at Rawlins and shortly after at Virginia City, that being in the spring of 1881. He worked at the latter place some six weeks, after which he removed to Bozeman and established his present business.

J. L. PATTERSON, P.O., Bozeman, is the ninth child and fifth son in the family of thirteen children of Lewis and Mary Patterson, who were residents of Hamilton Co., Tenn., where J. L. was born March 24, 1843. He worked on his father's farm until 17 years of age. When the late war broke out our subject enlisted in the 1st Tennessee Regiment and served during the war. The last 14 months he was a prisoner of war confined in the barracks at Rock Island, Ill. After the close of the war he returned to Chattanooga and engaged in merchandising until 1872, when, his health failing, he decided to take a trip to the dry, healthy climate of Montana. He became so infatuated with the country, where his health improved so wonderfully, that he determined to cast his lot among the Montanians. He located first at Bozeman and in a short time purchased his present ranch of 400 acres three miles from town, on which he now resides. January 29, 1868, Mr. Patterson was married to Miss Eleanor Wadsworth, of Rome, Ga. They have four children: Arthur W., Lucy W., Mariam G. and Mary E., the first two born in Tennessee, the other two in Montana. Mr. Patterson's education was obtained in the high school of his native place. His land is of a black loamy soil and, he raises from 50 to 75 bushels of oats to the acre. He has 160 acres that do not require irrigating. Has also a good orchard, and on three acres of land has raised 1,200 bushels of potatoes, which find a ready market at 75c. to 90c. per bushel.

ASHER WARE PAUL, P. O. Three Forks, was born in the State of New York April 14, 1839. When 10 years old he moved to Delavan, Walworth Co., Wis., with his parents and was reared on a farm. In 1861 he removed to Eau Claire and engaged in farming for a few years, and was united in wedlock to Miss Mary C. Hanley January 17, 1864. They have not been blessed with children of their own, but have adopted and raised three. One is married, and one boy is now in California. In 1866 Mr. Paul crossed the plains to Montana with an ox team; was five months on the way; located on Willow Creek in Madison county, and for ten years farmed the same ranch. He then tried his fortune in the mines for two years, living at Pony, keeping a stable and hauling quartz. June 3, 1878, he bought his present place in company with Mr. Hanley, and opened a public house in the old log cabin that now stands in the yard. Mr. Paul is also engaged in farming and dealing in fine horses. The ranch consists of 320 acres of land. Mr. Paul was a member of the Grange at Willow Creek, and belongs to the Knights of Honor.

J. A. PEASE, Bozeman, is a native of Monroe Co., N. Y., and a son of Joseph and Cyntha Pease, who went from that county to St. Joseph, Mich., when our subject was only 18 months old. Here they engaged in farming. When J. A. was 11 years old he lost his mother. His father and himself continued on the farm until he was 13 years of age, when they removed to Wisconsin and settled in Marquette county. There he attended the district school in winter and followed the plow in summer. After about 14 years' residence in this place they removed to Eau Claire, in the same state, where his father still resides. In the fall of 1862 Mr. Pease crossed the plains for Bitter Root valley. In 1863 he wintered in Gallatin City, having visited Bannack previously. He remained in Gallatin City until tired of living alone, and in 1869 returned to the east to take unto himself a helpmate and companion in Miss Orvilla Kimster, of Eau Claire. Returning to Montana with his bride, he lived in Gallatin City until the autumn of 1881, when he moved upon his present home-ranch of 200 acres, where he has erected a good residence and will turn his attention to grain-growing and stock-raising. He now has 125 fine mares. One crop on a rented place paid for his own ranch. Mr. and Mrs. Pease have a family of five children, three sons and two daughters, all born in Montana.

MAJ. F. D. PEASE, Livingston, general manager of the Livingston Coal Co., director of the Bozeman Coal Co., and president of the Wills Smelting and Mining Co., of Cook City, is one of the pioneers of 1863, and one of the first business men of Livingston. Major Pease was born in Tioga Co., Pa., in 1835. When ten years of age he removed with his parents to Steuben Co., N. Y., residing in that locality until eighteen years old, when he came to Wisconsin, and engaged in trade with the Chippewa Indians on Black River. In 1854 he joined the Government engineers and assisted in the survey of the boundary line between Wisconsin and Minnesota. In 1855 he engaged with Wm. D. Gray, an old Indian trader of the Watonwan, Minn. He left Minnesota in the fall of 1856 to join what

was known as the "Sully Expedition," under Col Abercrombie. He was ordered west to join Gen. Harney, but met him at Pierre, Dak He then embarked in the Indian trade on the Missouri River (1856). In 1861 he entered the Yellowstone country, and was one of the organizers of the fur-trading company known as the "Little Opposition." They united with the Northwest Fur Company in 1863, and soon after bought out the American Fur Company, which was merged into the Northwest Fur Company. He left the company in 1868 to accept the position of special Indian agent under General Sully in the Blackfoot country, Montana. In 1870 he was appointed agent of the Crow Indian Agency, on the east side of the Yellowstone, near the present site of Livingston. He was superseded in 1874 by Mr. Wright, at the Agency, but retained in the department for a year for the purpose of locating a new agency in Judith Basin. On account of the failure of Congressional appropriations, the agency was never established. In 1875 he, in company with Paul McCormick and C. H. Daniels, organized and fitted out what was known as the "Fort Pease Expedition." They built their flat boats near Benton's landing on the Yellowstone, and with a force of 33 men proceeded to the mouth of the Big Horn River, and established Pease Fort. After a year's struggle with the Indians, in which they faced many dangers, they were obliged to evacuate and abandon the Fort. Mr. Pease then devoted his attention to developing the Clarke's Fork mines, in which he is interested. He also became interested in the Bozeman Coal Co., of which he is one of the directors. On the laying out of Livingston he established himself here, and engaged in the coal business, as manager of the Livingston Coal Company. In the spring of 1883 he, in company with Mr. Meyers, began the manufacture of lime, three miles up the Park Branch R. R. from Livingston, under the firm name of Meyers & Co. Their's were the first lime-kilns on the line of the N. P. R. R. west of Duluth. Major Pease is also interested in the manufacture of brick, under the firm name of Decker & Co., with yards within a mile of Livingston. In 1861 he was a member of the first territorial legislature of Dakota, and was elected in November, 1883, a member of the Constitutional Convention of Montana.

H. A. Pease, Bozeman, was born at Granville, Licking Co., O., June 3, 1838. His parents moved to St. Louis in 1839, and thence, during his early childhood, to Iowa, where they remained until 1854. They returned to Missouri, where Mr. Pease continued to reside until 1864. In that year he came to Montana, and locating at Virginia City, engaged in the jewelry business for a time. Turning his attention to mining he continued in that pursuit about one year; then resumed the jewelry trade and for eighteen years carried on the business at Virginia City, having one of the oldest established business houses in that place, and becoming familiar with all the business interests of the city. He served as a member of the City Council for a period of eight years, during four years of which time he officiated as Chairman of the Finance Committee. He also officiated as Sealer of Weights and Measures of Madison county, for four years, and received the nomination for the Territorial Legislature, but was defeated in the election by a small majority. In October, 1882, Mr. Pease went to Bozeman and established his present business, which is now the most important in his line in the city. Although a man of middle age, Mr. Pease is one of the earliest settlers of the country, and experienced many of the privations common to the first settlers. He has paid as high as $1 per pound for potatoes, and $125 per hundred for flour, and during the flour riot, upon going with his men to get their apportioned allowance of ten pounds, upon finding women and children crying for bread he left his allotted share for those who were suffering from the pangs of starvation. On March 1, 1855, Mr. Pease was united in marriage with Miss Sally Chittin, a native of North Carolina, she joining her husband at Virginia City two years after his arrival in the Territory. They have one daughter, Ida, now Mrs Steffens, of Bozeman.

W. C. Pendleton, Bozeman, was born at Elgin, Ill., February 3, 1849. His father was a contracting mason and did not stay long at one place until 1855, when he settled down at Galena, Ill. Our subject attended steadily at the district school until fourteen years of age, then had a two years' course at Racine College. In 1865 his parents moved to Iowa City, at which place our subject attended the State University for two years more. He was then sent to Munson's Institute, Mass., where he took a graduating course of one year, after which he started a fruit and confectionery business in Chicago, remaining two years. Then going to California he dealt in mining stocks for over a year; returned to Iowa and engaged in the fruit business, and in 1876 owned and operated a fruit and nursery farm at Iowa City. During the fall of 1878 he married Miss Annie Walleck, of Solon, Ia., and soon after this event went to Lincoln, Neb., where they started a candy manufactory and continued in the business until 1881. In that year Mr. Pendleton came to Billings and engaged in the same business. In March, 1883, with his wife and their three children, he came to Bozeman, and established his present business. He also has a branch house at Gardiner City. In 1863 while duck hunting at Galena, Ill., a comrade accidentally fired a charge of shot into Mr. Pendleton's arm, which had to be amputated near the shoulder.

M. W. Penwell, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Fayette Co., Ind., September 24, 1840, and educated in the common schools of that state. He came to Montana in 1863 and located ground in Alder gulch; also operated a bakery and restaurant, from which he made $8,000. In 1864 he came to the Gallatin valley and located his present home. In 1865 he put in his first crop, about 75 acres, and in the fall of 1866 commenced building the Union mills in company with two brothers, and managed them until 1868. Mr. Penwell married Mary A. Biggs, the daughter of R. H. Biggs, and they have had six children: Florence, born February 19, 1868; Wm. Parker, March 21, 1869; Robert Guy, September 19, 1872; Martha Grace, March 3, 1876; Della May, May 5, 1877; Carrie C., October 1, 1882. In 1868 Mr. Penwell sold his mill and bought his brother's interest in the farm. He now owns 480 acres of the best land in Gallatin county, adapted to fall wheat and oats. He also raises horses and cattle, and follows freighting.

Geo. Prohl, Upper Yellowstone, is a native of Alsace, Germany, came to the United States in 1847, settled at Cincinnati, and remained in Ohio from 14 until he was 21 years of age, when he left for Missouri, stopping in the latter state for about six years. In 1859 he went to Pike's Peak, and was in Denver when that city consisted of but one log cabin. During the fall of 1859 he returned to the States, going again to Colorado in 1860, and in 1861 to San Juan, Kit Carson acting as guide to the party. He visited various mining camps: Canyon City, California, Washington gulch, Lick creek, and Cache creek, and in the spring of 1863 arrived at Bannack City. From Bannack he went to Alder gulch, remaining there until 1878. While in Alder he saw the first man killed there, Dillingham, who was killed by three road agents. He mined in Bevin's gulch from the fall of 1863 to 1868, and took out about $100,000. From Bevin's gulch he proceeded respectively to South Boulder and Emigrant, and was at Emigrant about two years, mining and farming. In 1879 he took up a ranch on the Upper Yellowstone, which consists of 160 acres, 40 or 50 of which are in a good state of cultivation. He was married in 1858 to Mary Maggie Slusser, a native of

Cincinnati, O., and they have ten children living, two having died. Mr. Pfohl did some of the first mining in Alder gulch, where he was one of the pioneers.

JOHN POTTER, Hamilton sixth son of Capt. Joseph Potter, was born at Athens, Somerset Co., Me., February 17, 1834. During the Harrison campaign Capt. Potter was president of the Veteran Whig Club of Athens, while young Potter was captain of the Boys' Whig Company, being present at the log cabin celebration of Harrison's inauguration, on which occasion his father entertained 1,000 persons at dinner. Mr. Potter attended the common schools of Athens until 1850, when he entered the Somerset academy, of which institution his father was a trustee. After passing eight terms at the academy, Prof. Palmer issued to him a certificate of scholarship, when he was employed as teacher in the county schools. At the age of 16 years he entered in the State militia as fifer, with his younger brother as drummer; was promoted 1st lieutenant, and offered the captaincy of his company. In 1854 he was recommended to make a trip to Minnesota, with the object of obtaining relief from an affection of the lungs. In 1857 he took an active part in the political life of that territory, and was nominated for the council by a convention representing three large counties, and elected. He was defrauded out of his position by his opponent, the law then offering very few chances for obtaining justice in such matters. He was delegate to the congressional convention at St. Paul, walking 150 miles to attend, and was a prominent supporter of Cyrus Aldrich for Congress. Through his energy and advocacy the country between the Red river and Mississippi was opened to travel. He was appointed postmaster in 1859, which position he held until 1861, when he enlisted a company of thirty men, who elected him captain; but owing to some summary action by the state military board, the whole party withdrew. During the years 1856-7-8 he was harassed by the Sioux and Ojibways, who on one occasion robbed him of all supplies. A portion of this time, he, with one companion, lived in a log cabin 75 miles distant from a white settlement. He, with J. P. Wilson, C. C. Willis, and Wm. Ramsey, were the founders of the town of Osakis. In 1862 he aided in organizing the Gold Hunters, and with 52 men left St. Cloud for the Rocky mountains, via Fort Benton and Mullan road. The party arrived at Deer Lodge on August 20, 1862, where John Bozeman's party soon after arrived. They entered on mining at Gold creek and Pike's Peak gulch, and in October, 1862, pushed on to Bannack. He was associated with others in many of the early enterprises at Alder Gulch, Blackfoot, etc., and also took a full part in ridding the Territory of the bands of ruffians who infested it. He voted the Union ticket at Virginia in 1864, in the face of every opposition, and was a charter member of the Union League at Virginia, Bannack and Helena, at the latter place being first president. In 1864 Governor Lyon, of Idaho, appointed him justice of the peace. In 1863 he was put forward by the Union League for the postmastership at Virginia City, but for reasons never explained did not get that office. On August 29, 1865, he was commissioned postmaster at Helena, and re-appointed March 2, 1867. He was appointed commissioner of Madison county, by Governor Edgerton, in June, 1864; was admitted to the bar in August, 1872, and in August, 1873, was appointed U. S. Court Commissioner. Mr. Potter was for several terms a member of the republican central committee. In 1870 he removed to Hamilton, Gallatin county. He served as chairman of the republican county committee for a number of years, and was nominated by his party to contest the membership of the legislature against the nominees of the powerful democratic party of Gallatin. In 1876 he reduced the democratic majority of 800 to 240 votes. He was the founder of Morning Star Lodge, No. 5, A. F. & A. M., and has passed all degrees from the Blue lodge to the Commandery. Mr. Potter opened a general store at Hamilton over 13 years ago, where, by fair dealing, he has built up a very large trade. Here also he owns 640 acres of farming land. On a field of 100 acres his tenants raised 3,800 bushels of choice grain in 1882. His interests in promising coal lands are extensive.

WILLIAM REA, Bozeman, was born in Henry Co., Virginia, October 23, 1822, and is a son of Joseph Rea, who moved to Missouri in 1833, and settled at Boonville. His brothers, John and Nicholas, served in the Black Hawk war, and were present at the capture of Black Hawk. After a short time he engaged in the tobacco trade at Booneville. Mr. Rea engaged in farming in Carroll Co., Mo., until 1864, when with his wife and four small children he set out on a trip across the plains to Montana, starting from Carroll Co., May 4, and occupying three weeks going to Council Bluffs. The 4th of July was spent at Laramie, August 3 at South Pass, and September 4 witnessed their arrival at Virginia City, M. T. At Alder gulch Mr. Rea opened the first hotel, known as the Missouri House. After about one year he moved to the lower Gallatin valley, and erected a log house about one and a half miles from Gallatin City, on the main road from Virginia City to Confederate gulch. This he kept as a hotel, and the postoffice and express office. Mr. Rea and William Wright employed Charles Smith to carry the mail for Gallatin county. It was first brought in his coat pocket, then in a flour sack, and more recently in a vehicle drawn by two horses. At this time there was a large travel, mostly on horseback. Stage passengers paid $1.25 per meal; other travelers $1, and fifty cents for a bed; for each horse $1. Mr. Rea married February 22, 1844, Miss Sarah A. Hudson, of Patrick Co., Va., a daughter of Daniel Hudson, a relative of Wade Hampton. Their children number seven: Mary K., born November 9, 1846; Annie R., born January 18, 1851; Harry B., born December 10, 1852; Dora R., born March 10, 1854; William, born May 25, 1857; James A., born August 1, 1860. Annie R., Dora R. and Harry B. are deceased. All were born in Carroll Co., Mo. At one time Mr. Rea gave one yoke of good cattle for five bushels of potatoes, and found fifteen pounds of rocks in them. He planted the potatoes, and from them sold 1,250 bushels, besides what they used. Mr. Rea is a member of the Masonic order in Missouri. He has seen some hardships, like all pioneer men, but is now in a condition to thoroughly enjoy life.

HENRY C. REDING, P. O. Hillsdale, was born in Randolph Co., N. C., July 12, 1838, and is the son of John Reding, a farmer. Our subject was self-educated, and between 1857 and 1861 learned the miller's trade. He went to Indiana and remained till 1864, when he came to Montana, and located the farm now the home of D. F. Cowan. In 1866 he raised his first crop, and bought his present home in 1868. In 1870 he married Mrs. Miller, by whom he has three children,—Daisy, born February 27, 1873; John, June 26, 1875; Sallie, October 12, 1878. Mr. Reding owns 280 acres of land, and is also engaged in stock raising.

BRIGHAM REED, P. O., Salesville, was born in Middlesex Co., Mass., on the 6th of April, 1835, and is a son of Luke and Martha Reed, natives of New England. Four generations they were born on the same place. The fifth generation back was John Reed, who came from England and settled the place. Brigham Reed was the fourth child and third son. He left New England in November, 1844, and located with his parents in Susquehanna Co., Penn. About the first of November, 1858, he went to New York city in charge of the packing and shipping in a large watch factory employ-

ing about six hundred workmen. In October, 1859, he went to Texas and engaged in the sheep trade, remaining till April, 1861, when the war broke out and he was obliged to leave that country. He traveled through the States to Iowa, and located in Burlington; engaged as traveling salesman for three years, after which he was in mercantile business for himself for two years, in Muscatine Co., Iowa. He was married on the 6th of December, 1865, to Angelina Leverich, daughter of Ira and Jane Leverich. May 10, 1866, they started with an ox team to cross the plains to Montana *via* Old Bozeman river. They termed this their wedding trip, and a very romantic one it proved to be. They experienced some trouble with the Indians, eight men being killed in one day. They journeyed on till September 2 of the same year, when they arrived in Bozeman and located a dairy ranch two miles south of town. His was the first exclusive dairy business in the Territory. For about nine years he was engaged in dairying, farming and raising Shorthorn cattle and Hambletonian horses. In 1869 he removed from Bozeman to his present ranch of 240 acres on West Gallatin. It is one of the best hay ranches in the valley He has a race-course two thirds of a mile long, on which he trains his stock, breaks colts, etc. Has also a hennery forty feet long, and keeps about 100 hens. From June till the middle of October he sold $200 worth of eggs. He brought six chickens across the plains when they were selling for $2.50 each. Mr. and Mrs. Reed have one daughter, Edna L., born on the present home December 6, 1874. Attended Hartford Academy, Susquehanna Co., Penn., for a short time, also the common schools. Mr. Reed was an active Granger. In 1875 he was elected to the legislature on the Independent ticket, and was the only one on that ticket elected, having a larger majority than any one on the other ticket. He spent the winters of 1872 and 1873 with his wife, visiting friends in Iowa and Missouri.

G. W. Reese, one of the pioneers of the Upper Yellowstone, was born in the State of Ohio, and when ten years of age, or in 1836, came to Illinois. From Illinois he went to Kansas, and in 1859 to Pike's Peak. In 1861 he joined the volunteers, and served in the army for three years and two months, participating in eleven battles. After being mustered out in 1865, he crossed the plains and came to Helena, M. T. During the war with the Nez Perces Indians he was guide to Gen. Howard, and has been in numerous Indian fights. He has also hunted extensively, and had some thrilling adventures with bears Mr. Reese has traveled through all the territories and other portions of the country, having crossed the plains fifteen times. Since 1874 he has resided on the Upper Yellowstone, a short distance below what is now known as Cinnabar City.

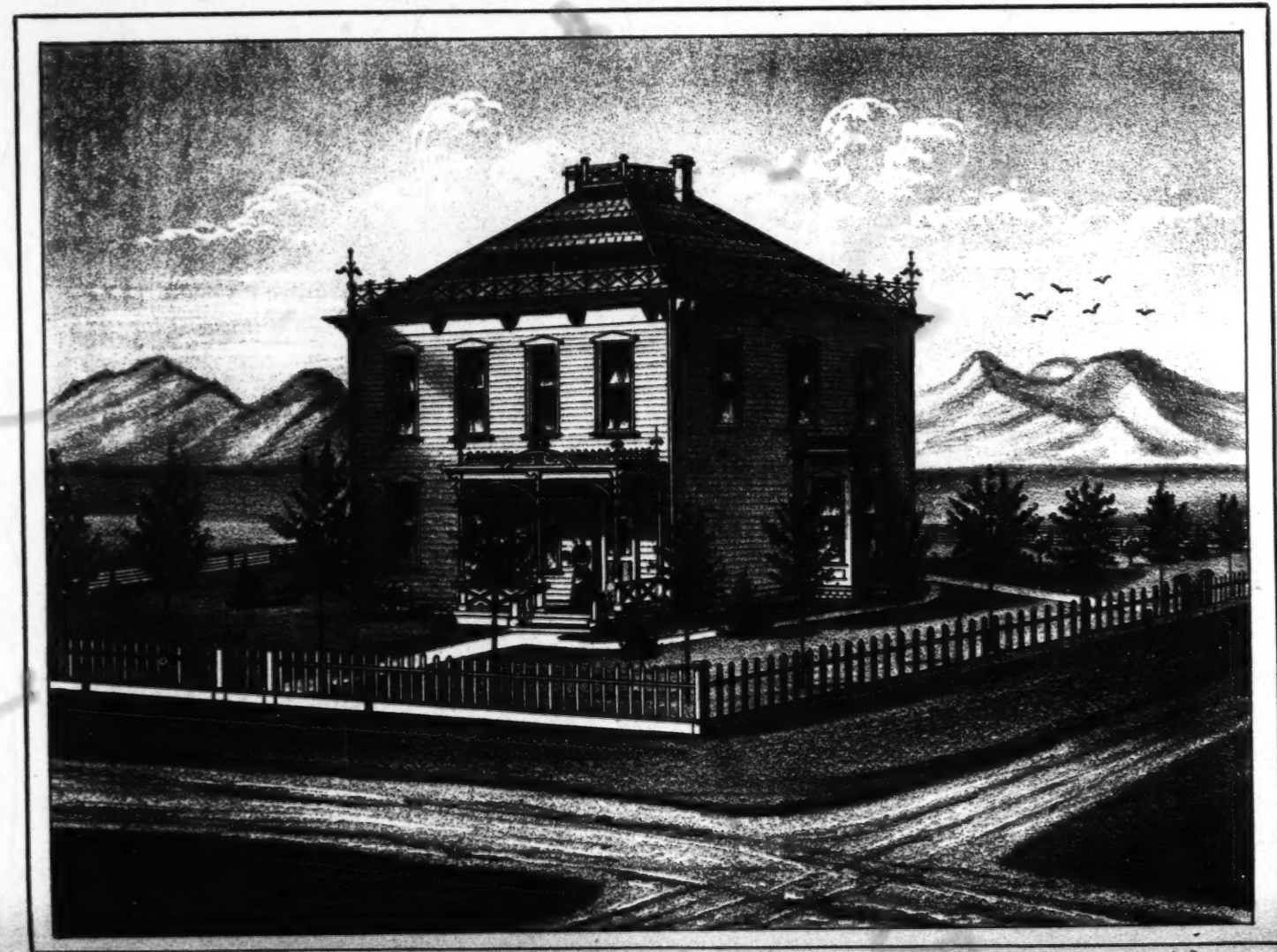
John J. Reese, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Wales October 22, 1841. He is a son of John E. Reese, a farmer, now residing in Gallatin county. John J. is self educated; came to America with his folks in 1856, and in 1863 came to Montana, locating in Bannack, and working at mining. In the fall of 1863 he went to Alder Gulch, and followed mining until 1866, when he moved to the Gallatin valley and located his present home. In the year 1867 he raised his first crop. In 1868 he married Polly Ann Andres, the daughter of Seth Andres, a basket maker in Missouri. Their union was blessed with three children—John D., born November 9, 1869; Mary, August 29, 1872; Emma J., February 20, 1875. Mr. Reese owns 240 acres of farming land. He belongs to the Vigilantes, Knights of Honor and Knights of Pythias, and was a Granger.

Gomer Reese, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Pennsylvania, February 18, 1855. He is a son of John E. Reese, a farmer. Gomer came to Montana with his father in 1863, and was educated in the public schools of Gallatin valley. In 1875 he married Miss C. M. Moor, daughter of A. B. Moor, a stock raiser in Gallatin valley. Their children are: Mary, Evan, Autie, Ambro and Zitte. Mr. Reese follows stock-raising and farming.

Thomas Reese, Reese Creek, was born September 11, 1843, in South Wales. He commenced the battle of life as a miner when about 8 years of age, doing such work as falls to boys in large collieries until able to perform regular mine work. In 1856 he emigrated to America with his father, and, after stopping for a time in the mines in Pennsylvania, crossed the plains for Montana in the spring of 1863, and worked in the mines in Bannack, Alder Gulch and Silver Bow until 1865. He abandoned the mines "flat broke," came to the Reese Creek settlement, and during the summer of 1866 worked on his father's farm. In 1867 he located his present farm and cultivated 15 acres; the second year cultivated 38 acres and began to prosper. In 1872 his cultivation had increased to 105 acres. In 1870 Mr. Reese was united in matrimony with Miss Mary Jane Green, daughter of James and Margaret Green. They have four children living, as follows: Oliver Lee, born December 3, 1871; Melissa, born April 26, 1873—died June 13, 1873; Joseph Alma, born June 25, 1874; Arthur, born July 17, 1877; Thomas Lester, born August 28, 1882. Mr. Reese in 1882 harvested 4,050 bushels of oats from 95 acres. He has a fine growth of currants, gooseberries and kindred fruits, about 20 apple and cherry trees; has 20 head of good mares and about the same number of cattle, mostly dairy cows. His land is now (1883) worth $30 per acre.

Alonzo Reynolds, P. O. Hillsdale, was born in Genuga Co., O., October 14, 1826; was educated in the common schools of Ohio, and at the age of 21 began labor for himself. In 1849 he went to California and made $4,000 in one season. In 1850 he returned home and invested his means in farming and stock-raising. In 1856 he built the Pleasantville mills, managed them until 1860, then sold and moved to Colorado, where he engaged in freighting. In 1866 he came to Montana with freight for Helena, and after delivering it located his present home in Gallatin Valley, consisting of 160 acres of land. He also raises horses and cattle. August 8, 1881, he married Angeline Amos, daughter of D. B. Amos, proprietor of the Garden Grove Hotel in Iowa.

Charles V. Rich, Bozeman, of the firm of Rich & Co., was born at Canton, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., in 1832, and resided with his parents Jacob, and Sallie (Willson) Rich, until 1849; in 1850 moved to McHenry Co., Ill., and engaged in getting out timber and railroad ties throughout Illinois until 1853, when he made the overland journey to California. He was engaged in hotel-keeping and operating a sawmill at Shasta, Cal., for five years; returned to New York in 1857 and resided there until 1861, when he revisited California. A second time he returned to his native state, moved to McHenry Co., Ill., and in 1866 moved thence to Montana. He may be termed the pioneer merchant. When he came to Bozeman there were only six log cabins; a flouring mill was just opening and two sawmills were in operation. Mr. Rich's grandfather served seven years in the war of the revolution. His father was a pioneer of St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., settling there in 1828. In 1868 he was elected a member of the Legislature and served one term, when his business interests urged him to resign. He was the founder of the Story & Willson Bank, established after the failure of the First National, of which he was appointed Receiver. For a time he transacted the business of the new bank alone, Mr. Story giving his attention to other enterprises. Subsequently he retired from banking business to give his sole attention to his extensive mercantile affairs. His marriage with Miss Emma D. Weeks, a native of



Vermont, was solemnized at her parents' present home at Albany, N. Y., March 2, 1869. The Willson family of early days came to New England from Leeds, England, which city, they claimed, is built on their lands. In this country they opposed the loyalist factions, as proven in Mr. Willson's grandfather's seven years' service in the war of the revolution.

RICH & Co., Bozeman. In 1866 a Frenchman named Brunette or Burnette came from Canada to Bozeman, and in August of that year opened a general stock of merchandise on the spot where Sam. Lewis' barbershop now stands. In September following Messrs. Teller and Rich arrived, and in October opened a store in the old log house (known as the Masonic building), northwest corner of Main and Bozeman streets. In October, 1867, Messrs. Willson and Rich purchased Teller's interest, and in the spring of 1872 Mr. Bogart entered partnership, holding an interest until 1874, when he sold to his partners. In the spring of 1877 General Willson became sole proprietor of the business, and is now sole owner of the drygoods department. In 1880 he formed a partnership with Chas. Rich in the grocery department, Mr. Rich in the meantime holding his interest in the agricultural implement trade. During the term of their partnership they conducted a general freighting business between Corinne, Utah, and important points in Montana, in which 85 mules of first quality were employed. The business was conducted in the old log house until October, 1868, when they erected a frame building on the corner of Main and Bozeman streets, wherein they placed a stock of goods valued at $80,000. September 27, 1882, Mr. Willson moved into his present palatial store—one of the most complete establishments in the Northwest, where he carries the largest stock and transacts one of the heaviest trades in his line in eastern Montana.

F. L. RICHMOND, P. O. Livingston, first assistant superintendent of the Montana division of the Northern Pacific railroad, which includes the National Park and the Helena and Jefferson branches, was born at Woodstock, Vt., in 1852, and was brought up and educated in the East. In 1871 he went to Kansas, where he was engaged as operator on the Kansas Pacific railway, remaining with that company seven years. He was employed on the Denver & Rio Grande railway, and was clerking one year in the superintendent's office at Denver and Pueblo, Colo. He was next employed on the Cincinnati Northern railway one year as train dispatcher; was also general freight and passenger agent. In June, 1882, he came to Glendive, as clerk in the superintendent's office of the Northern Pacific railway, and in August, 1883, was appointed to his present position.

DAVID J. RIFFLE, of Big Timber, is a native of Fayette Co., Pa., born November 24, 1847. His parents were Joseph and Martha Riffle, his father being a farmer by occupation. Leaving Pennsylvania in 1863 our subject went to Nashville, Tenn., and thence came to Montana by way of Salt Lake City, Utah, stopping at the latter place for one year. Coming to Helena he remained for six years, and then went to Sun River, being the first party to locate a ranch on that stream. From Sun River he returned to Helena, and visited various portions of the Territory, spending one year on the Yellowstone and Clarke's Fork district. He has followed freighting a great portion of his time; was the first settler on Big Timber, and his ranch now consists of 400 acres. When he first settled on Big Timber it was fifteen miles to the nearest neighbor, and six months before any other settlers came.

A. J. RINGLESBY, Upper Yellowstone, was born in Lawrence Co., Ky., in 1827, and went with his parents to Iowa, in 1837, making the latter state his home until 1865, when he came to Bozeman. There were then but five cabins in Bozeman. Our subject lived in Gallatin Valley until 1869, when he went to Emigrant Gulch and stayed one year; returned to Gallatin Valley, remaining until 1874, when he again entered the Emigrant mines and continued there until 1882. In the latter year he bought the ranch of 240 acres he now owns, about eight miles below Fridley's, where he is engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1859 Mr. Ringlesby was married to Melissa Mounts, a native of Illinois, and is the father of one child, Frank L., born July 23, 1860.

JOHN MARION ROBINSON, Middle Creek, was born May 6, 1843, in Rhea Co., Tenn., the fourth child and son in a family of seven children born to John and Hannah Earnest Robinson, both of Tennessee. His father was considered one of the most systematic farmers in the state, and was one of its earliest settlers. John M. worked on the farm till the age of 17 years. The war of the Rebellion breaking out, he entered the Confederate service, and was on detail duty in the Quartermaster's Department most of the time. He was present at the siege of Vicksburg, where his rations consisted of mule meat. It was his disposition to fight, and while at Vicksburg he took up his gun and volunteered to go to the front, but was ordered back. His father's family was opposed to secession, but was forced by circumstances to participate. Young Robinson was paroled at Vicksburg, and returned to his home. He attended school in Edinburgh, Ind., one year, and in 1865 crossed the plains with an ox-team to Alder Gulch, M. T., arriving in August, having left home April 4. After a short time spent in the mines, he came to Middle Creek and commenced farming on his present ranch. The same fall they settled on Middle Creek; the three brothers were interested in mining in Emigrant Gulch, where after spending $4,000 they took out $54. They decided to drop the mining business and continue farming. In 1866 they raised sixteen bushels of wheat to the acre, and on the same land in 1881 they raised forty bushels to the acre. In 1882 they raised on a small tract of land sixty-five bushels of wheat to the acre. In 1868 they tried mining again at Radersburgh, with better success. In 1873 Mr. Robinson was married to Miss Florence Bickett, daughter of Henry G. and Eliza Bickett, of West Gallatin. To John M. and Florence Robinson have been born three children: Nora, Edna and Lester E., all born in the present home. In 1876 Mr Robinson erected his present residence, a good commodious dwelling. He was elected County Commissioner in 1878, and served on the Board when the court house in Bozeman was erected. He now owns 680 acres of fine land and a beautiful home, where will be found an abundance of all kinds of small fruits. He is extensively engaged in breeding blooded stock. At Mr. Robinson's place were picked beautiful pansies from under the snow December 16, 1882. Mr. Robinson came to the Territory poor, but is now one of the wealthy, enterprising citizens of Bozeman.

M. ROTH & Co., Livingston, wholesale dealers in liquors, cigars, etc., established their business at Livingston in November, 1882. The house was opened in the old town by Schreiner & Co., who moved the store to Main street in June, 1883, where the business is at present carried on. September 2, 1883, Don. L. Williard purchased Schreiner's interest, but sold in turn to Mr. Roth, November 10, 1883, and the latter has continued the business. M. Roth was born in Hungary, Austria, in 1856. A few years later his parents removed to the United States, and located at Chicago. After leaving school he was employed as bookkeeper by different business firms for seven years, and was subsequently engaged with Summer & Co., wholesale grocers, four and a half years, and with Comhauser & Co., wholesale dealers in liquors, three and a half years, during which time he was constantly on the road selling goods. In November, 1883, he came to Livingston, and

on the 10th of that month purchased the interest of Don. L. Williard in the liquor business. Since then Mr. Roth has not only increased the stock, but, by his close attention to the trade has made a rapid increase in business.

P. S. ROUNTREE, P. O. Bozeman, son of John H. and Mrs. Lydia (Southwork) Rountree, was born at Platteville, Wis., in 1848. His father was one of the pioneers of Wisconsin, and long a member of the Legislature of that State. Our subject was a cadet at the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, attending that institution in 1864–5. He also attended Eastman Business College at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Racine College, and the First Normal School, of Wisconsin. He is a newspaper man by profession, and has held responsible positions on the staff of several dailies at Milwaukee, St. Paul and other places. He came to Bozeman in the early part of the year 1883, and engaged in the real estate business with Thos. B. Quaw, under the firm name of "Rountree & Quaw." In 1881 Mr. Rountree was married to Miss Emily Ludington, of Carmel, N. Y., niece of Ex-Governor Ludington, of Wisconsin.

DANIEL E. ROUSE, Bozeman, was born September 30, 1834, in Washtenaw Co., Mich. His early life was spent on a farm with his parents. In 1850 he went to New York and worked for seven months; returned to Michigan and rented a farm. In that way he provided a home for his brothers and sisters. In the spring of 1852 he left the farm and went to Minnesota with his party and settled in Lake Pepin valley, taking up a claim of 160 acres; then went to Red Wing on the Mississippi and bought thirty town lots, remaining there until February, 1855, when he went to New York to receive a legacy left by his uncle. Returning by way of Michigan, and taking with him three of his younger brothers and one sister, he built a house on his claim in Pepin valley, Minn., and remained until the fall of 1856. He then went to Wisconsin, and from there to Franklin, Iowa, in 1857, remaining until 1859, speculating in farms. Locating in Sac Co., Iowa, he engaged in the milling business until 1861, then started with a party named Vetter, who had a large amount of stock, for California. At Council Bluffs the train was put under Mr. Rouse's charge. Here he engaged five men to assist, giving them board and furnishing riding horses. At Fort Laramie, Vetter broke the contract he had made, so left him. When within a few miles of Fort Laramie, Mr. Rouse and party camped near a Missourian's outfit of forty wagons. The next day two horses were missing from their camp. Learning that they were some miles ahead, they hitched up teams and followed them. Not finding them, the Missourians arrested two young men by the name of Huston, accused them of stealing the horses, and threatened to shoot them if they did not produce them. They started out but were unable to find them. In the meantime an Indian and a Mexican were sent out on the same errand. They returned the next afternoon, bringing the horses. When they came within a few hundred yards of the camp, two men shot at them. The Mexican was shot twice through the body before arriving at the camp. Here Mr. Rouse endeavored to shield him, but the desperadoes threatened him and he went away. They then killed the Mexican, also an old blind Mexican. In the meantime the Indian boy had run and jumped into the river. They shot him in the elbow, but he finally escaped. They then attempted to murder the Huston boys, but Mr. Rouse prevented them. This train was commanded by Captain Robinson. The parties were arrested and tried, but released and continued with the train. From here Mr. Rouse proceeded to Denver, and remained there until 1862. Loading a team, he went to Horse Station, sold the outfit and worked at that place until April, 1862. In June he started for California with a party of emigrants. Leaving them at Fort Hall, on the Snake river, he started for Bitter Root, Idaho; met a party of miners on the way and went with them to the diggings, where Bannack now stands. From there he proceeded to Deer Lodge. Pike's Peak was just discovered and he took up a claim, but soon left it for the Bitter Root country; rented a farm, worked it a short time and again engaged in mining at Bannack. From there he went to Three Forks of the Missoula, when with others he laid out a town, returning to Deer Lodge soon after; from there he started for Hell Gate; reached Dempsey Ranch, and there found five men, all road agents. These men pretended they were horse hunting. One of them accompanied Mr. Rouse with the intention of killing him. Mr. Rouse escaped and returned to Hell Gate. In April he started for Gallatin city with seeds and feed; put in crops there in 1863, left party in charge and went to Fort Benton with three teams to get freight for Bannack; met Boats, received freight and returned to Virginia city; went to Gallatin city, found he had no crop, and came back to Virginia city and freighted goods between that point and Salt Lake. On the road back he had considerable trouble with road agents. He bought $18 worth of salt in Salt Lake and sold it for $900 in Virginia city. Abandoning this business he went to upper Gallatin valley and took up a claim at a place known as Reese creek. July 7, 1864, he staked off the town and left, intending to meet some emigrants to direct that way. Failing to do so, he went to Virginia city; met Bozeman there and told him what he had done and said he had staked off a plat for himself. He then gave Bozeman and Bell some of the land to induce them to come. One hundred and sixty acres of Mr. Rouse's land are in the town site and forty acres of his homestead lie within the corporation. In the fall of 1864 he put up a log house, the first dwelling in Bozeman. He then induced parties to build a grist mill. Mr. Rouse assisted as far as lay in his power in building up the town, giving away the principal part of his main street property to men who would build. In the fall of 1867 he built the first business house adjoining the Laclede Hotel. In 1870 he built a log house on his homestead and laid out the first addition to the town of forty acres. In 1882 he laid out the fifth addition of forty acres, lying south of his first addition, and afterward laid out a small addition of fifteen acres. He built his present home in 1881. Mr. Rouse was elected alderman in 1883. In the spring of 1877 he went to Yellowstone, ten miles above where Billings now stands, and laid out a town known as Rouse's Point. He experienced much trouble with the Indians at first, they stealing his horses and burning the houses. In 1855 Mr. Rouse was married to his first wife, and had three children: Wallace, Ida and Edward. In 1871 he married his present wife, Susan E., daughter of John and Eliza Hitchcock, of New York. Mr. Rouse, during the long term of years spent in an uncivilized country, has encountered many dangers, and has had numerous hair-breadth escapes from the hands of the merciless savages.

J. A. SAVAGE, Livingston, of the firm of Savage & Elder, attorneys at law, was born in Jefferson Co., N. Y., and educated at the Carthage Academy, Governeur Institute, and Liberal Literary Institute, of Antwerp, N. Y. He began the study of law in 1863, with James F. Starbuck, of Watertown, N. Y., and was admitted to the bar before the Supreme Court at Syracuse, in October, 1865. He began practice at Carthage as a law partner of N. Whiting. In April, 1866, he went to Philadelphia and New York, where he pursued his profession until April, 1867; he then came to Montana, remained a short time at Fort Benton, went soon afterward to Helena, where he was interested in mining, and established himself in practice at Radersburg. In August, 1868, he went to Nevada, and while in that region was employed in railway construction as con-

tractor on the Central Pacific, also practicing his profession. He was elected and served two terms in the Nevada Legislature. During his stay in Nevada he visited California. In 1879 he went to Bonanza City, Idaho, and thence to Butte, where he spent one year in practice. On October 1, 1882, he came to Livingston, pursued the practice of law, and September 25, 1883, formed a partnership with John H. Elder.

FRANK SCOTT, P. O. Bozeman, was born at Rockford, Ill., September 15, 1855, and in 1857 his parents moved to Wisconsin, where they lived eleven years, prior to moving to Iowa. Mr. Scott remained in that state, having learned and worked at the carpenter trade until 1878. He at that time came to Bozeman, where he has since been engaged in building, contracting, etc. November 21, 1880, Mr. Scott was married to Miss Ellen Millett, of Franklin Co., Ia., by whom he has three children: Jessie, Eddie and May. Mr. Scott, through remarkable energy and enterprise, has succeeded, during the past few years, in building for himself a splendid trade.

JOHN SCULLY, a member of the firm of Highsmith, Scully & Co., of Bozeman, is a native of Fredericton, New Brunswick, and was born December 29, 1855. In 1879 he came to Helena; removed to Bozeman in the fall of 1880, and engaged his services to Frank Harper, for whom he worked until he formed his present co-partnership. Mr. Scully passed his time at school until sixteen years of age, when he began learning his trade (that of wheelwright). Thinking the West afforded better chances for success, he directed his footsteps in that direction, going to Helena by way of Fort Benton, making the journey in one month and four days. After looking around and experiencing some delay, he engaged to Messrs. Paynter, Brown & Wiesnoborn. He afterward worked for Gilmore & Salisbury.

HENRY SEEVERTS, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Germany March 5, 1839; came to America in October, 1859; went to California in 1860, and locating at Downieville engaged in the bakery business, afterward prospected and mined for about seven years. He subsequently established a bakery at Dutch Flat, where he continued in business some thirteen months. In 1869–70 he was located at White Pine, going to Nevada in 1870 and passing the time until 1876 in Pioche and Eureka. He then returned to California and settled at Sacramento, remaining until 1878, when he again visited Nevada and started in business, but unfortunately was burned out twice during a period of nine months. He then went to Idaho during the Wood river excitement, thence in 1882 to Butte City, and thence to Bozeman, where he soon after established his present business.

NEWTON SEWARD, P. O. Livingston, one of the pioneers of Montana, was born in Maysville, Mason Co., Ky., August 28, 1822. When seven years of age he removed with his parents to Green Co., Ohio, where he grew to manhood. He then went to Indiana and enlisted in the volunteer service in the Mexican war as a private in Company I, Fourth Indiana Volunteers, under Col. Willis A. Gorman. He served fourteen months and was promoted to second sergeant. After the close of the war he returned to La Porte, Ind., and in the fall of 1835 located in Iowa. He owned a steam saw-mill at Osage, which he operated till the spring of 1860. He then removed to Colorado, made his headquarters at Denver, and was engaged in mining on the South Boulder and Georgia Gulch. In the fall of 1863 he returned east. The following year he came to Montana, arriving in East Bannack July 15, 1864. From there he went to Virginia City, where he joined a party of nineteen in a prospecting tour. They struck into the Geyser country, where their camp was disturbed by a series of eruptions. As none of the party had learned of the existence of the Geysers, they thought they were on volcanic ground that might be dangerous; so, catching up blankets and clothes, they broke for their horses near the creek and were soon out of sight of the Geysers. They then prospected through to Gallatin Valley. Mr. Seward built the sixth cabin in Bozeman, in the fall of 1868. He wintered there and then went to Virginia City, M. T., and in March of the same year to Helena. He placer mined in Grizzly Gulch till the autumn, when he sold out on account of failing health and went to Emigrant Gulch, where he passed the winter. In the spring of 1866 he returned to Helena, where he ran the Belcher ground, till the water gave out, then to Elk Creek. In that fall he returned to Helena and operated a saw-mill till the following June. His next venture was in the restaurant business at the Vandebury warm springs. This proved a failure. In the fall of 1867 he joined a party of five and went to the Big Horn mountains; returned to Bridger's Creek, with a party of twenty; struck pay dirt, but the Indians attacked them, and all but himself and two others departed hastily for safer quarters, and they only remained till the next train came along, when they returned to Helena. In 1868 Mr. Seward bought a steam saw-mill and went to Lincoln Gulch with it; was thirty-six days going thirty-five miles over the mountains through the snow; lost all he had in that venture and returned to Helena, as all did when "dead broke." In 1872 he went to Clarke's Fork—was one of the discoverers of those mines; worked there till he again found himself destitute, then struck out and discovered the Boulder mine. He gave that up and joined the army under Col. Chestnut, near the mouth of Rosebud, went as far as Powder River with the expedition, and returned with Buckhart on the "Far West." Gen. Custer left them about three days before the massacre. Mr. Seward wintered at Fort Keogh, made hay till spring, returned to Clarke's Fork, ran a smelter there till spring, then built and ran down to Miles City. He entered government employ and operated a government steam saw-mill three years. In 1880 he returned to the States, but made only a short visit, and came to Livingston in the starting of this town (spring of 1882), establishing a lumber yard, which he sold out in the spring of 1883. He was elected one of the first two justices of this place in the fall of 1882. When the line of the N. P. R. R. was run he was guide from Helena to Baker's Battle ground, and saved the company thirty miles of road over the former route.

JAMES SMART, stock-grower, a native of South Wales, was born August 3, 1833; is the first son of William and Ellen Smart. He was educated in the common schools of Wales, and at the age of seventeen years was apprenticed to a boiler maker. After serving out his time he emigrated to the United States at the age of twenty-two and located in Schuylkill Co., Penn., where he followed mining for one year. In 1856 he moved to Mason City, and continued mining for six years. In 1857 he married Margaret Davis, the eldest daughter of Evan Davis, who had a family of thirteen children. James and Margaret Smart had but one child, who only lived sixteen months. In 1862 Mr. Smart moved to Vermillion Co., Ill., still occupied in mining, and in 1863 to Ogden, Utah, near which place he bought a farm on which his wife resided two years. In 1864 Mr. Smart once more emigrated, and this time located at Alder Gulch, M. T., where he worked in the mines and received $8 per day for two years. In 1866 he returned to Utah, sold his farm and moved with his family to Oneida Co., Idaho. Here he carried on a general ranch business and stock-raising for two years. In 1868 he sold his ranch and moved to Montana, bringing his cattle with him; located in Deer Lodge county, and in 1869 located his present home of 720 acres of fine land on the Madison and Jefferson Rivers in Gallatin county,

where he has fine stock and a substantial home. His residence was erected in 1874 and has seven rooms.

GEORGE SMITH, Reese Creek, was born April 7, 1838, in Gloucestershire, at Welford, England. When George was four weeks old his parents removed to Stratford-on-Avon, where he engaged in carpet-weaving. Machinery had taken that business from his hands, so at the age of 12 years went to Stratfordshire to learn the trade of puddling and rolling. His parents remained and died there. In 1863 George Smith left his mother country and crossed the great waters to the United States, reached Utah, and engaged in mining at the famous Emma mine and other places. Mr. Smith worked on the Union Pacific railway, and when it was completed returned to Omaha for nine months. In 1870 he located at Spring Hill, Montana, but in the autumn of the same year returned to the mines of Utah. After nine years of mining life in various parts of Utah, he returned to Montana penniless, and located on a quarter section of land on Reese creek. He has it partly under cultivation. It is upland and produces fine crops, ranging from 40 to 50 bushels to the acre. Mr Smith was married February 10, 1864, to Miss Alice Mills. They have had three children: George Henry, Elizabeth and Hiram (deceased). George Henry is at home with his father, and was born April 4, 1866. Mr. Smith has had the experience of many of the pioneer settlers of the territory, and has emerged well provided with the goods of this world.

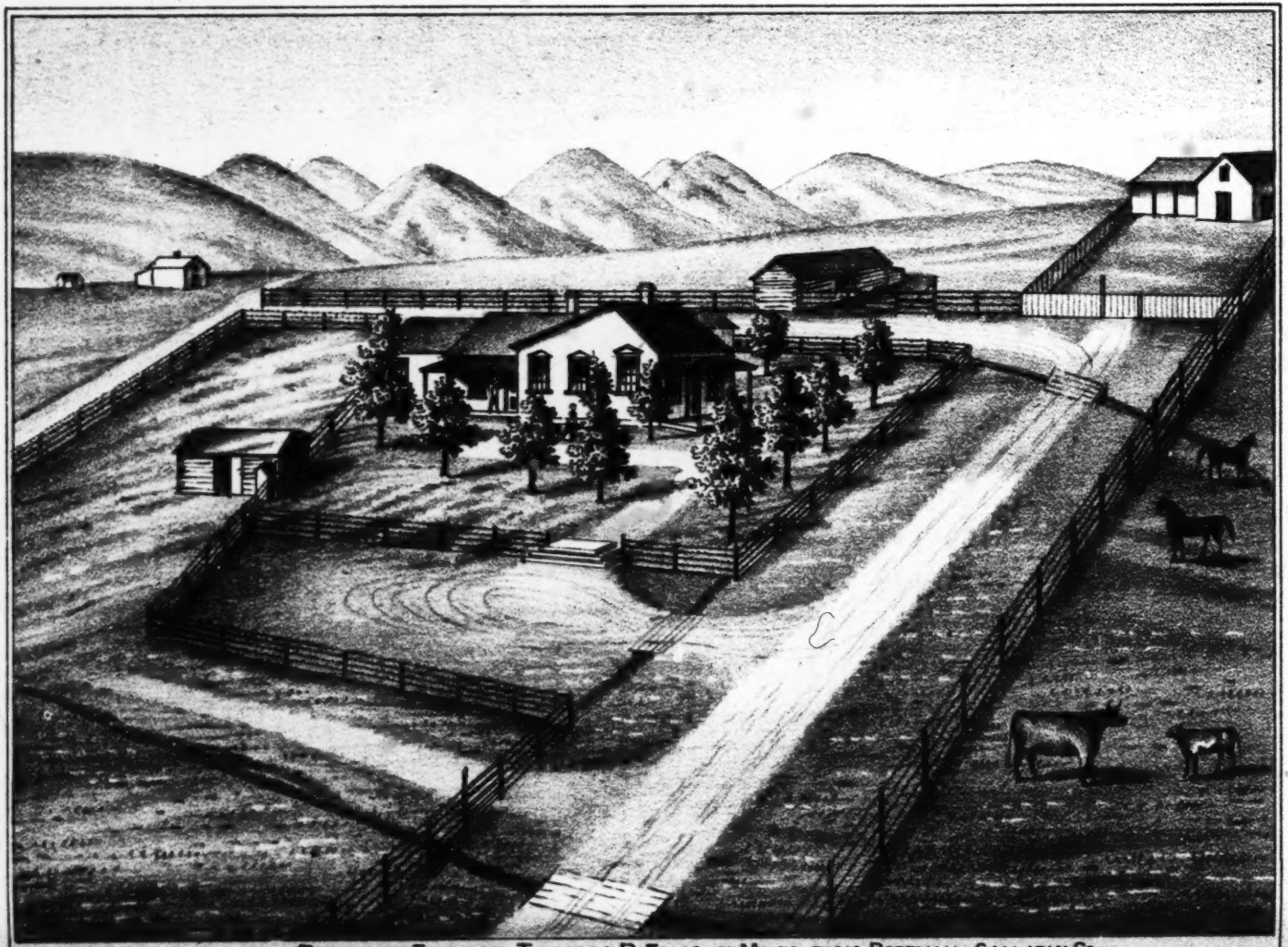
GEO. N. SMITH, P. O. Livingston, of Smith & Hagy, Livingston, was born at Norwalk, O., July 9, 1847 After receiving a common school education he obtained a position as clerk in the post-office, which he held three years, resigning it to accept another as clerk in the Government Pay Department. He was stationed for several years in the South, principally in Texas, Florida and Georgia. Being transferred north, he was stationed at Sioux City, Ia. In the spring of 1873 he left the government service and entered the First National Bank in that city, acting in the capacity of correspondent, bookkeeper, teller and cashier for a period of four years In the spring of 1877 he came to Montana as first clerk in the Quartermaster's Department, being stationed at Fort Custer, and serving three years. In the spring of 1880 he formed a partnership with W. O. Hagy and opened a general store at Huntley, at the head of navigation on the Yellowstone river, where his business was principally trading with the Indians. After carrying on business for three years he removed his stock of general merchandise to Livingston in December, 1882. Mr. Smith was married to Miss Tillie F. Hagy, of Sioux City, Ia., September 9, 1874. The firm was established at Livingston in December, 1882. It was located originally on Clark street, in what is known as the old town. Several months later the firm moved to Park street, opposite the depot. Finding that locality a poor one, they removed to their present place of business on Main street.

JAMES A. SMITH, P. O. Livingston, attorney-at-law, was the third lawyer to locate at Livingston. He settled in what is known as Old Town, in December, 1882. Mr. Smith is the son of Captain John T. Smith, of Gallatin Valley, and was born in Adair Co., Mo. When 16 years of age he accompanied his father to Montana, via the Bozeman route, arriving at Bozeman July 22. Their train was in advance of Colonel Carrington's command, and encamped on the site of the cantonment of Phil Kearney, where the massacre of the whites by the Indians occurred the following year. James A. spent some time at his father's stock ranch on the Gallatin, and in 1869 started for the White Pine diggings of Nevada, as a miner. Not being pleased with the prospects in that region, he went to California in 1874, via Old Mexico and the Gulf of California. From San Francisco he sailed to the Sandwich Islands the same year. Returning to California he made a trip to British Columbia in the fall of that year, and after a few months returned to California. In the summer of 1876 he returned to Virginia City, Nev., going thence to the Gallatin Valley. He was clerking at Pony City in 1877, and in 1878 was engaged in mining. In 1879 he went to Fort Benton, and thence to Poplar River Agency, where he joined Stanley Huntley in his expedition to confer with Sitting Bull and Long Dog, the Sioux chiefs. They met the Indians at Wood Mountain, in the Canadian Northwest, and after completing their business, returned to Poplar River Agency. In 1880 he went to the States and studied law with Lee L. Griggs, of Kirkville, Mo. He also read with his brother, and with James F. Drennan, of the Black Hills. He next came to Miles City and read with Andrew F. Burleigh. He was admitted to the bar in 1881 and to practice in the Supreme Courts in August, 1883. He began practice at Miles City; moved to Billings July 4, 1882, and December 25, of that year, came to Livingston.

CAPT. J. T. SMITH, Central Park, was born in Knoxville, Tenn., February 25, 1813. He is the fourth son of Josiah Smith, a farmer in Tennessee. John T. Smith moved to Missouri in 1830, where he received his education in the common schools, and at the age of 21 began labor for himself. In 1843 he engaged in the mercantile business in Kirksville, Mo. In 1844 he married Sarrah A. Good, the daughter of Wm. Good, a farmer in Missouri, and a leader in politics. Their union was blessed with eight children: Moncil Wm., born March 22, 1845; Robert C., born August 14, 1846; James Alfred, April 29, 1848; John T., July 17, 1851; Martha, October 27, 1852; Mary Posy, November 13, 1854; Wilmot E., April 8, 1856; Thena H., September 10, 1858. In 1852 and 1853 Capt. Smith was in the Missouri Legislature. In 1854 he engaged in banking at Kirksville, and was president and cashier of the St. Louis Branch Bank. In 1864 he brought an ox team to Montana. During this trip he assisted Bozeman in laying out what is known as the Bozeman Route. In 1866 he brought fine cattle to Montana, and followed farming and stock-raising. He located a farm on Dry Creek, Gallatin Co., and gave the creek its name. In 1869 he sold his property in Montana and returned to Missouri, where he followed farming until 1879, when he moved to Montana to make it his home.

LEWIS SPERLING Bozeman, was born in Russian Poland, January 1, 1836. He lived in his native country for twenty-one years, seven of which he spent at school. When the Crimean war broke out the Russian government commenced impressing men for the army. Mr. Sperling left to escape this, and landed in New York in 1857. He commenced peddling at once, and traveled over the State of New York for six years. In 1863 he went to California with a stock of goods. He sold out in 1864, and going to Utah started a store near Brigham City. In the summer of 1866 he sold out here, and going to Montana, and being favorably impressed with the Gallatin Valley, he built a house at Gallatin City, purchased a stock of goods and opened a store at that place. In the fall of 1867 he saw that Bozeman was to be the chief town in the valley, and moved his stock to that place, where he bought furs and outfitted Indian traders, gradually acquiring a good trade. In 1871 he married Miss Jeanette Strasburger, and at present has a family of five children.

JACOB F. SPIETH, of Spieth & Krug, Bozeman, was born in Germany in 1833. His early life was spent on a farm and at school. Emigrating to the United States in 1854, he engaged in farming, one year in Ohio and three years in Illinois. He next turned his attention to mining, and was for three and a half years in the Pike's Peak diggings. He pushed on to Montana in 1863, and mined two years in Alder Gulch, two years in Cen-



RES. AND FARM OF THOMAS B. ELLIS, 2½ MILES FROM BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.

federate Gulch, and for a year or less each in several other localities. He finally located at Bozeman, and, in company with Mr. Krug, built a brewery. It required the labor of three men for three days and nights to grind enough grain to work sixty gallons of beer. This was continued for three months, when the malt was taken to Spring Hill to be ground. The various buildings connected with the brewery were erected from time to time, and in 1882 Mr. Spieth built the house he now occupies. He is also engaged in the stock business and is interested in mines in Bear Gulch. In 1871 Mr Spieth married Miss Barbara Shock, of Germany, and they have two children, Frederick William and Edward H. (See sketch of Charles Krug.)

ASA KIMBAL STANTON, Gallatin City, is a native of Wayne Co., Penn., and the son of Charles and Ruth (Smith) Stanton. His father was a farmer and lumberman. At the age of 16 he accepted a position as brakeman on the Delaware and Hudson gravity railroad, on which he served for five years. At the expiration of this time he served an apprenticeship of three years, learning the trade of carpenter and joiner, then started west, stopping in Michigan for one month; then going to Minnesota, next to Wisconsin, back to Little Falls, Minn., and again to Wisconsin, where he remained from 1858 until 1862, when he started for the Salmon River mines. While the party was camped on Wood River, some Bannack Indians brought the information that "white man's mining camp can be reached in four sleeps." Enthusiastic over this news they cut up their wagons, made pack saddles out of them, packed their horses, hired an Indian for guide, and thus equipped started for the supposed mines. After traveling four days the Indian deserted the party, leaving them on the headwaters of the Salmon River, and no mines nor any signs of a white man could be seen. The party wandered about a few days until they encamped on the Big Hole River, and while Mr. Stanton was hunting game he met two white men and learned from them that gold had been found two days previously in Grasshopper Creek (now Bannack). Mr. Stanton conveyed the news to the party and they all started in haste for Bannack. Messrs. Stanton & Davis formed a partnership, but remained in Bannack only a few days and moved to the head of the Missouri River, or the Three Forks. Here Messrs. Stanton & Davis took a contract to lay off the Gallatin City town sites for Burton, Burnace, Bouton and Mr. Lewis, for the consideration of four sacks of flour worth $30 per sack of 100 lbs., and a number of town lots. Upon one of these lots Stanton & Davis built the first house erected in Gallatin City. It was constructed of logs, the roof covered with dirt, and had no floor but the natural earth. In March Mr. Davis went to Bannack and sold their mining ground for $1,600; got drunk and spent it all in one day and night. The firm was broken up, and Mr. Stanton's flour all gone but one pint; on this and wild game he subsisted for three weeks until parties came from Bannack with supplies. In the following spring (1863) Mr. Stanton put in a crop on what was known as the Joe Wilson Place; bought 600 lbs. potatoes at 60c. per lb and one plow for $200 in gold dust, and had the misfortune to lose all his crop but 40 bushels of potatoes. The following winter he made his living by hunting and selling game. In the spring of 1864 he put in a crop on his own place in partnership with Mr. Pease; from this crop they raised 600 bushels of potatoes and 340 bushels of wheat. For the portion of the crop they sold, they realized 12c. per lb for potatoes and $10 per bushel for wheat. With the proceeds of this crop they purchased a few cows. In 1865 they again raised a crop and in the fall bought 36 cows, paying $80 per head, and in the spring of 1866 sold their stock for $80 per head. In the spring of 1867 they bought 32 cows and heifers and 22 calves, and the next spring purchased 18 head of two-year-old heifers and continued in the stock business until 1878, when they sold for $20,000, reserving all the graded stock. In the fall of 1878 Mr. Stanton bought J. A. Pease's interests in the stock and farm, and now owns 400 acres of land, 50 head of thoroughbred cattle, 40 head of horses and 2,000 sheep. On the 19th of October, 1881, Mr. Stanton married Mrs. Jeannette S. Everson, daughter of William R. Coleman, a farmer of Pennsylvania. This union has been blest with one child, Ruth, born December 1, 1882.

JOHN F. STOCKER, manager for Schreiner & Son, Bozeman, wholesale whisky merchants, was born in Metz, Lorraine, France, June 9, 1856; attended school until fourteen years old; came to the United States in 1866 and located at St. Louis, Mo., where he started in the whisky business and carried it on until 1877; then went to Montana, located at Benton and engaged in the grocery business; after one year he went to Bozeman and opened a house for Kieinschmidt & Bro., remained with them until 1882, and at that time took his present position. He has also taken a ranch of 320 acres, improved it and managed it as a hay farm. In 1881 he, with two others, took a claim of 400 acres of land. In 1877-78 he was in the Bear Paw mining district, and is now interested in the Clarke's Fork mines. Mr. Stocker married Miss Hattie Keaton, of Missouri Valley, M. T., in 1882.

HIRAM H. STONE, Bozeman P. O. was born at Bridport, Addison Co., Vt., in 1819. In 1844 went to Chicago, Ill., and engaged in grain business. In 1849 went to California, crossing the plains; engaged in mining. In 1850 returned to Chicago, engaged as land examiner for Illinois Central R. R. Co. In 1862 came to Montana by the first steamer to reach Fort Benton, 32 days from St. Louis. Resided in Montana since. Mr. Stone was one of the first to settle upon the Yellowstone, which he did in the spring of 1877. He was there, near Rouse's Point, at the point where the Nez Perces Indians, fleeing from Gen. Howard, crossed. The battle of Cañon Creek took place upon the ground where he was settled, driving him, his family and other settlers off in the night, with the loss of almost everything—house, hay, etc., being burned. He had settled in Bozeman in 1871, to which he returned after said Yellowstone disaster, and where he yet resides, engaged in mining, farming, stock business, etc. In 1872 he visited the geyser region of the Yellowstone National Park, being with his family among the first to visit it after its practical discovery, Mrs. Stone being the first white woman to make the visit.

NELSON STORY, banker, P. O. Bozeman, is a native of Ohio, and was born in Meigs Co. in 1838. His father, Ira Story, was of Scotch descent, and was born eight miles west of Shaker Village, N. H. His mother, whose maiden name was Hannah Gile, was of English parentage, and was married to Ira Story in 1832, coming to Meigs county in 1835. She died in 1854, and her husband died in the spring of 1857. Nelson Story spent his early life in school and in agricultural pursuits. He received a collegiate education, but was prevented from graduating by the death of his father. In the winter of 1857 he taught school in Ohio, and in 1858 went to Illinois, thence, in a short time, to Nebraska City, where he was temporarily employed in the mercantile business. Removing to Leavenworth, Kan., he started from that point with a government train for Salt Lake City. He was taken sick at Fort Laramie, and remained three weeks; returned to Leavenworth and was there employed until the spring of 1859. Entering the employ of Jones & Co., he went through with the first train ever passing by the "Smoky Hill" route to Denver, Col., arriving there June 5, 1859. Later in the same month, he, in company with three other young men, went to the Gregory mines

(now Central City), there purchased of Dr. Long three placer mining claims at the mouth of Nevada gulch for $800, and mined there during the summer of 1859, with poor success, owing to inexperience. On October 1, he left, with Asher Martin, for Leavenworth City, Kan., where he engaged in getting out timber on Little Stranger Creek, making at that business about $800 during the winter. About the first of May, 1860, he started for Colorado with five yoke of cattle, and wagons loaded with goods; went up the Platte river by way of Denver, South Park and Tarry All, to Breckenridge (this was the first wagon that was ever taken to Blue River), and arrived about the first of July, 1860. He sold goods until September 1, moved to Georgia gulch on its discovery, and sold goods until late in the fall of 1860, when he returned to Leavenworth county. While on the Republican the Otoe Indians drove off all the cattle but one steer, and this party hauled a wagon twenty miles with one sore-footed steer and a horse hitched by rope around the horn of a saddle. He was engaged in breaking prairie during the summer of 1861, and in the winter of that year hauled bridge timber from the Missouri to Little Stranger. May 1, 1862, he loaded two ox teams with groceries and went to Denver; disposed of the goods, returned to Leavenworth in July, and about August 1 he reloaded and went back to Denver, arriving there late in the fall. He sold goods there until March, 1863. On March 17 he started for East Bannack, with three yoke of cattle and wagons loaded with goods, together with fourteen Mexican Jacks as packers, and two men in his employ; traveled *via* South Pass, Bitter Creek and Fort Bridger, lying at the latter place two weeks, with seven other ox teams. Afterward traveled with mule teams to Bannack, arriving there June 4, 1863. On June 3, 1863, the discoverers of Alder gulch arrived, and three days later returned to the gulch. The next day, Mr. Story, with two hired men, took fourteen pack animals and followed the trail to where Virginia City now stands. On the lower part of its present site Mr. Story staked a claim of 100 feet on either side of the gulch, and remained there one week, when he returned for his wife, wagon and cattle, bringing them to his tent at the mouth of the Alder, where he remained a short time. On the last of June, representation day came by performing a day's labor upon the claim he held under the mining laws of the gulch. On returning in the evening from his work he found that a man by the name of Dillingham had been murdered, the first crime of the kind committed in Montana. The names of the murderers were Hayes, Lyon, Buck Stinson and Chas. Forbes. They were arrested the following day and tried by a jury resulting in the acquittal of Forbes and the conviction of Lyon and Stinson, with a sentence to be hanged the following day. By ten o'clock several hundred people had assembled, a scaffold was built and ropes provided, and the prisoners were brought on a wagon to the place of execution, when they asked to have a letter read which was prepared the previous night for their mothers. This privilege was granted and the letters read by J. H. P. Smith, an attorney. Their contents excited some sympathy among a portion of the crowd, who procured a vote on the propriety of carrying out the sentence. Two tellers were appointed, and while a vote was being taken, a horse was brought on which the desperadoes mounted, armed with revolvers, and rode away at full speed. In July, 1863, the upper part of Alder Gulch was discovered, and Mr. Story taking his effects went to the Summit, where he remained till the spring of 1864, merchandising and purchasing mining grounds in Pine Grove district and Summit, for $13,000. In the summer of 1864, he let contracts, having ground opened, and worked fifty men night and day during 1865, in his mines, netting him about $50,000. In the fall of 1863 a man by the name of Clark, having some mules on a ranch, sent a German to bring them to the Summit. The man failing to return in reasonable time, Clark went to see what was the cause. About this time the German was found by some hunter and brought to Virginia City, wounded by a gun shot in the right eye. Clark and others went to Stinking Water valley and arrested Geo. Ives, Long John and Bob Dempsey, and brought them to the lower town, two miles west of Virginia City. Ives was tried by a miners' court of twenty-four jurymen and found guilty. Col. Sanders announced the verdict and advised hanging without delay. Robt. Hereford, the sheriff, led the prisoner between two buildings to where a log extended from one to the other. The prisoner was placed upon the box, and Hereford adjusted the rope round his neck, guarded by some two hundred men. The tops of the buildings were covered with roughs, one of whom said he would shoot the rope from the prisoner's neck. At this moment the sheriff vacated his position and inquired what should be done next Instantly Mr Story and Ben Ezekiel stepped forward and jerked the box from under the prisoner, and as he fell, the guards leveled their guns on the crowd, but fortunately no shot was fired, as a terrible slaughter would have followed. The next day the other men were tried and acquitted. The law-abiding citizens from this time on took the law in their own hands, and hanged some 20 men before spring. In the spring of 1864 Mr. Story left Virginia city for the States, taking the Ben. Halliday coach *via* Salt Lake, Denver and Atchison, Kan., traveling day and night for a month with $40,000 worth of gold dust which he shipped from Atchison to New York city. He then visited his old home in Meigs Co., O., where his two brothers still lived, and in a short time went to New York city and sold his gold dust at 127¼, after which he visited several eastern cities, and returned to Leavenworth, Kan. He then attended several government sales in different parts of the country, visited the battle grounds in front of Nashville, Tenn., and returning to Leavenworth bought some government stock, hired two men, took wagons and went to Dallas, Tex., and there purchased 600 head of cattle; drove them through the Indian nation, up the Neosho, where he was intercepted by the people of Kansas, who objected to Texan cattle being brought through their country. He then went to the Santa Fe road, thence to Topeka and crossed the river on pontoon bridges into the Delaware nation and drove them within 20 miles of Leavenworth city, after which he bought 15 wagons in Leavenworth, loaded them with merchandise, attached 150 head of cattle and started for Montana July 10, 1866, driving the balance of the cattle loose with 15 head of riding stock and 22 men. They went by way of Big Blue and Kearney, on the Platte, to Julesburg, where they crossed the Platte river to the north side, and at Fort Laramie crossed the North Platte; went by Fort Reno to Powder river, then to Bellfourche river. Here 75 hostile Indians appeared with a flag of truce. Mr. Story met them, took them by the hand and led them to the corral; kept all the other Indians out and corralled the stock. The Indians remained until near night and left without hostile demonstrations. The second morning the party were attacked by some 20 Indians at Dry Fork, on the Powder river, at or near the Barrel Springs. Mr. Story was riding at the head of the train when they heard the cry of "Indians" in the rear. He rode back through the timber and found the loose cattle and a half dozen teams running through the woods, surrounded by Indians, firing rapidly. He emptied two revolvers at them, causing a retreat. Wm. Petty was wounded by a bullet, George Overholt by two arrows, and a half dozen cattle were killed. The train was moved a half mile to camping grounds. After pitching camp they took the wounded men from the wagons, fearing Petty would die, and the arrows were drawn from

Overholt's back by pincers. In the afternoon they traveled within 10 miles of Fort Reno. That night Thos. A. Thompson, one of the party, volunteered to go to Fort Reno after an ambulance to carry the wounded men to that place. He returned at one o'clock that night and the men were taken to the fort. During the night a Dutchman subject to fits died from the effects of the scare. Arriving at the fort the following day they opened a camp about quarter of a mile distant, and located the cattle a half mile from where they camped. About ten A. M. one of the herders announced that the other was killed and the cattle driven away. Upon hearing this Mr. Story immediately mounted a horse bare-back, strapped on two revolvers, and rode across Powder River and down near the cattle on the river side. He came across two men who joined him in the pursuit. As they went through the skirt of timber they saw three Indians who ran up to the main band, that was driving thirty to forty head of cattle. Mr. Story and the men pursued to within 200 yards, when they began to form so as to trap the pursuers. The latter wheeled and ran toward camp the Indians after them. After having gone about 200 yards, Mr. Story observed that the Indians were close to one of the men, and realized that he must protect him. While thus acting, he discovered the Indians had nearly surrounded him, but was relieved by the remainder of his company on foot. He then mounted twenty men and followed the Indians about fifteen miles. After a continuous fight of three or four hours, they returned to camp about midnight with all the cattle except three or four. He then moved to Fort C. F. Smith, on the Big Horn, where the cattle were stampeded about midnight, but were recovered the next day. Taking the old Bozeman road, crossed the Yellowstone and came to Gallatin Valley December 3, and camped where is now the site of Fort Ellis. A day later they moved to a cabin near Bozeman, and unloaded the goods. Mr. Story set his men at work building a house, while he went to Alder Gulch for his family. He merchandized during the winter of 1866–7 in Bozeman, and in the spring of 1867 removed his goods to Virginia City, where he sold nails at a dollar a pound, candles at 75 cents a pound, bacon at 50 cents a pound, and other things in proportion. On the last day of April, 1867, John M. Bozeman and Thos. Coover started from Bozeman for Fort C. F. Smith, and at the end of the first day arrived at Mr. Story's camp on the Yellowstone and stopped for the night. Coover fed his two horses while Bozeman allowed his to graze with others, and on going for them was driven back to camp by five Indians, who took the horses down the river. Boyer and another man mounted Coover's two horses and overtook the Indians some distance below where they had left the animals and went into the brush, taking only a pony with a lariat. The men brought the rest back to camp. The next morning Coover and Bozeman started on their journey across to the east side of the river, and, after having gone about twelve miles, picketed their horses near their camp, beside a small stream that came from the bluff, where Bozeman was killed, as related in the general history. They had built a fire and cooked dinner, when they saw five Blackfeet Indians coming up with the pony they had taken the night before. On manifesting a friendly disposition they upon invitation took dinner with the two men. While eating, Coover left his gun with Bozeman and went to the horses, about two rods away, and while there the Indians shot Bozeman through the breast, and fired at him, the ball grazing his shoulder. The Indians then retreated toward the river, while Coover hid in a bunch of cherry bushes until they returned, mounted the horses and rode away. Coover lost his weapons and horses, and on going to where Bozeman fell, found him dead, turned him over, took his watch, and left for Mr. Story's camp The next day he came to Bozeman and reported the facts as stated above. W. S. McKenzie, John Richards, Nelson Story and others went to where Bozeman fell, and buried him. In 1870 Capt. Camp removed the remains of Bozeman to the cemetery near Bozeman, where they now rest. In 1867 Mr. Story took a contract from the government to supply the Crow agency with 110,000 pounds of vegetables, to be delivered that fall at ten cents per pound, just after arriving at Bozeman from a trip to the Yellowstone in the fall of 1867. The following day he went to Hamilton and purchased 125 head of oxen, and the next day went to Virginia City and purchased fifteen wagons and fifty oxen. Returning the next day to Bozeman, he purchased 100,000 pounds of potatoes and 10,000 pounds of turnips, loaded them into wagons and delivered them at Fort C. F. Smith in just twenty-nine days after he had left there. In the spring of 1868 Mr. Story bought at Fort C. F. Smith about $100,000 worth of government goods for $10,000, ferried the Big Horn about June 1, and started for Bozeman, arriving there about July 4; then taking his wife he went in a buggy to Helena, arriving the 8th of July; renting a store he unloaded the train of goods. McKenzie & Richards having some forty wagons at Laramie, he ordered them up to Fort Smith, where they arrived about July 1, loaded the balance of the goods, and moved across the river the same day the "Military" evacuated the post. Shortly after the celebrated chief Red Cloud came in with his warriors and burned the post, crossed the Big Horn with some fifty of his warriors and followed up McKenzie & Richards' train, but did no further damage than stealing two mules which were tied to a wagon wheel. Red Cloud caused them to be returned. The train then moved on to Helena without any further accident, and unloaded the goods in the warehouse which Mr. Story was using as a store. Mr. Richards disposed of his entire interest in the goods, cattle and wagons, and returned to Fort Laramie, which was the last Mr. Story saw of him, as he was killed in a Sioux camp soon after. Mr. Story and McKenzie continued to sell goods until the spring of 1869, when a fire occurred in the assay office, by which time they had sold $35,000 worth. The remainder was destroyed by fire, aggregating a loss of about $40,000. Mr. Story then returned to Bozeman and built the dwelling in which he now resides. In December, 1869, he formed a partnership with L. M. Black, and merchandized on contracts with the government, furnishing supplies to the Crow Indians along the Yellowstone. They also had a trading post at the Crow agency and another in Bozeman. Mr. Story withdrew in about nine months, retaining only the real estate which he had invested in the firm, receiving interest on the same at four per cent per month until July, 1870, netting him $50,000. In March, 1871, he went to California, taking with him Thomas A. Thompson, going by way of Sacramento, Stockton and San Francisco, and finally stopping at Los Angeles for thirty days, visiting some of the old missions, where he purchased between 800 and 900 head of horses and started them for Montana in care of ten men. After traveling some fifty miles with the party toward Nevada, he left them in charge of Thompson, with instructions to travel by way of Lone Pine, Austin, Nev., Humboldt Wells, and raft Idaho river, up Snake river and up Pleasant Valley to Bozeman, while himself returned to Los Angeles, there taking coach for Santa Barbara, Cal., steamboat to San Francisco, rail to Cheyenne and coach to Bozeman. He had been home about two weeks when he received a telegram from Thompson announcing that the authorities of Nevada had retaxed the horses, notwithstanding receipts shown for charges paid at Los Angeles. At two o'clock in the night following receipt of telegram Mr.

Story left for Virginia City, in a buggy, arriving there at 5 P. M. next day; soon after took a coach, and in three days reached a train at Corinne, which carried him to Battle Mountain, Nev., where he took a coach early in the morning, and about noon that day found his herd at Austin. A portion of the horses were retained for about $400 taxes, which Mr Story was unprepared to pay in full. He came with his horses to Humboldt Wells and returned home *via* the same route he had gone. Thompson brought the horses to Bozeman. November 1, 1872, Mr Story purchased the Crow agency store of L. M. Black for $32,000, Black agreeing not to interfere with said trade until a term of eight months had expired, binding himself in a sum of $10,000. Story conducted the business until 1874, when he sold to his brother Elias. In 1875 the new Crow agency was built, for which Mr. Story furnished teams by the day. The same spring the Crow agency was moved to Stillwater, Mr. Story furnishing the teams to do the hauling, also building the new agency. In July, 1875, while traveling down the Stillwater with five teams, he was attacked by five Indians, but without serious results, and upon his arrival learned that the Indians had attacked the agency and driven off the cattle. On July 5, some 50 head of stock were taken from the corral by the Indians, during the night, eighteen of which number belonged to Mr. Story, who the next day, with a dozen other men, followed the Indian trail about 20 miles and recovered a portion of the cattle. At this time Mr. Story's team was at the mountains for lumber, so far away they were compelled to camp over night. In the early morning the night herders were attacked and Jas. Hilderbrandt was killed, after which the train returned. This death created a scare among the employes, and no one would venture outside. Work was suspended in consequence, so far as procuring material was concerned. During this time Mr. Story had returned to Bozeman, and after hearing of the trouble and fear manifested, he returned and took charge of his own train, hauled timber for two weeks, and completed the agency in the fall of 1875, without further trouble. On April 3, 1876, he started east with his family, consisting of wife and two children, to visit the Centennial and eastern cities; went by coach to Logan, Utah; thence by narrow gauge to Ogden, and U. P. R. R. to Omaha; thence *via* Chicago to New York, stopping at the Gilsey house for a few weeks. They then went to Washington, stopping at Willard's hotel; thence to Philadelphia on July 3, where they stopped only a few days, owing to hot weather. They went to West Virginia, where they remained most of the summer, and in the fall returned to Washington, kept house in the Pierce place until March 1877, returning to Bozeman April 12. Mr. Story's brothers came from Meigs Co., O., in the spring of 1877, on a prospecting tour, and in company with Chas. Rich and brothers he visited the National Park, having John Work for a guide. They went first to the Mammoth Hot Springs; thence to Clark's Fork mines, where a smelter was being erected, in which Mr. Story was interested, remained three days examining the mines; then returned to the park, visiting the falls at Yellowstone lake; then to Lower Fire Hole Basin; the following day went to the Upper Geyser Basin; stayed one day there, then started back for Bozeman by way of Mammoth Springs down the Yellowstone. As they passed through the lower basin between 10 and 11 A. M., they were informed the Nez Perces Indians, who had a fight on the Big Hole with Gen. Gibbons, were there in camp some three miles below on the stream, and passing through that basin a party of them took two horses belonging to an old man whom they captured late in the day, and used him as a guide through the mountains. Story and his party passed on through the basin without stopping, and camped some 20 miles toward the Mammoth Springs that night. This same day Indians came into the lower basin and captured a party consisting of Mr. Cowan, his wife and her sister and about a dozen others. Cowan was shot and left for dead, some others were wounded, and a few escaped in the thick brush. The two women were held as captives. The Indians being closely pursued by Gen. Howard, moved forward as rapidly as possible. They went to Yellowstone Falls and captured a party, killing one and wounding several others. One man who was wounded, a Mr. Kenck, stopped at the Springs, was followed and killed three days afterward, because of his aversion to traveling with a Negro. On the approach of the Indians, the Negro climbed a tree, and was not discovered by them. The Nez Perces went on by the Clark's Fork mines, crossed the Yellowstone, went up the Cañon creek through Judith Basin, crossed the Missouri river, and were captured near Bear Paw mountains by Gen. Miles, who took them through Kansas to the Indian Nation. Their leader was Chief Joseph. Mr. Story and party arrived at Bozeman without any further casualties, having experienced one of the narrowest escapes. On November 18, 1878, he opened his present bank in Bozeman in company with L. S. Willson, and continued the firm until 1880, since which time he has carried on the business in his own name with a capital of $150,000. The net profits of the bank to Mr. Story for the year 1882 were $26,000. From the time of Mr. Story's arrival in Bozeman in 1866, with a herd of cattle, he has been engaged in raising cattle, owning at the present time 10,000 head. The stock was kept in the Yellowstone district in charge of Thos A. Thompson until the time of his death, July 18, 1879. He was drowned while attempting to cross the Yellowstone with a band of cattle, near the mouth of the Sweet Grass, in company with one Gage, who was also drowned. Thompson's body was found by Mr. A. Harrison and brought to Bozeman. He was buried by Mr. Story in his own burying ground, and a handsome monument with the following inscription marks the spot:—

"I wish some worthier pen than mine had writ this song, that is due to worth ruthlessly torn and robbed from the earth, but,

"As on the air no note is heard
But the lowing kine in the restless herd,
What can I do, dear friend, but sing
This song of woe with its wailing ring?
Thou shalt not go to the realms of day
Without receiving a parting lay.
Brave heart, safe across the waters wild,
Again did return for the widow's child,
Fanning anew the turbulent wave,
With a voice to cheer and a hand to save;
In thy endeavor to save a friend
Thy useful life came to an end.
If thou hadst been in Zulu land
And menaced with death by a savage band,
The youthful Prince had not died alone
For thou wouldst never from friend have flown.
March on, brave soul, so good and true,
To the blessed hills with crystal dew,
For he who has done his duty here
On the Golden Shore hath naught to fear."

Thompson had been employed in gathering beef steers, there being a few head on the opposite side. He had crossed to drive them over, and in returning lost his life as above stated. He had been in Mr. Story's employ 13 years, and was a man in whom that gentleman had the greatest confidence, both for integrity and bravery. Mr. Story owns about 1,200 acres of land in and around Bozeman, his real estate in town renting for about $1,000 per month. He has erected many buildings—residences and business blocks—and in 1872 he built a flouring mill, the capacity of which is 150 bbls. a day. On September 28, 1862, he was married to Miss Helen Trent, of Platte Co., Mo. She was born in Leavenworth Co., Kan., and has borne him six children, of whom three are living. Mrs. Story's parents came from

W. F. Sloan

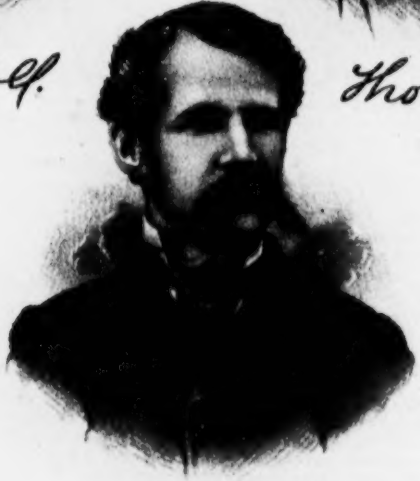
BOZEMAN.

Thomas Carroll.

BOZEMAN.

Thomas Tosten

TOSTON.



J. Libby

BOZEMAN.

Kentucky to Kansas at an early day, and in the latter state she received her education. Mr. Story is a true specimen of a self-made man. By his industry and executive ability he has amassed a handsome fortune, and by kindness and generosity has endeared himself to the community in which he lives.

I. STRASBURGER, Bozeman, was born in Russian Poland, in 1839. He lived at his native place, at school constantly after he was six years of age, until he was 15, when he left his home and went to Strasburg, Prussia, where he was clerk in a dry goods house for three years. In 1857 he came to the United States, and for two years peddled notions from New York to Cincinnati and St. Louis. In 1859 he went to Denver, Col., clerked for a year, and then opened a store of his own. Until 1863 he was located at this place and Central City, Col., in the dry goods business. In 1863, when Alder gulch was discovered, he went to Virginia City with a stock, and started a store in a tent. He remained in business at this place till 1882, then moved to Bozeman. In 1867 he married Miss Rachel Cohen, of Virginia City, and all of the "old timers" in that section partook of the celebration. Mr. Strasburger is a Freemason; he has a residence in Bozeman, where his wife and five children reside.

BENJAMIN STRICKLAND, Livingston, son of David and Betsy Strickland, was born in New York, April 5, 1832. Leaving that state in 1852 he located at Stevens Point, Wisconsin, where he resided four years. He subsequently enlisted in the 1st Minnesota Mounted Rangers, and was placed in the Northwestern Division under Gen. Pope, to operate against the Sioux Indians in 1863. He was made Sergeant in Company H, commanded by Captain Reuben. After the close of the campaign he accompanied Stafford's train to Montana, arriving in Emigrant gulch August 25, 1864. For seven or eight years succeeding his arrival in the Territory he was engaged at mining in different localities, making Emigrant his headquarters. In 1873 he purchased and settled upon his present ranch on the west side of the Yellowstone, then the only one occupied along this portion of that river. The farm now comprises 500 acres of land, in good condition and well improved, and the owner has 600 cattle on the range. In 1868 Mr Strickland was married to Miss N. J. Dailey, daughter of Ebenezer D. Dailey, of the Upper Yellowstone. They have six children: Catharine, John, Franklin, Millie, Ebb, and Samuel, ranging from fifteen years of age to infancy. The first school house in this portion of the Yellowstone valley was built on Mr. Strickland's place, in 1878, and Joseph Ballinger taught the first school in it during the following winter. Religious meetings have since been occasionally held at the same place, the first sermon delivered here having been preached in the fall of 1881, by Rev. Mr. Comfort. Rev. E. J Stanley, in 1873, preached the first sermon heard on this river. For two or three years after Mr. Strickland settled on this ranch the Indians were very troublesome, and people were killed all around him. Settlers did not dare to venture out without their guns.

A. W. TANNER, Bozeman, was born near LeRoy, N. Y., in 1837. At the age of seven he moved with his parents to Paw Paw, Mich. About four years later he entered the cash store of H. L. Dickinson at Three Rivers, Mich., thence returned to Paw Paw, clerked for C. M. Morrill, W. R. Hawkins, O. P. Gorton and J. M. Longwell & Co., then for the firm of E. Smith & Co., another cash store, remaining with Smith over five years. Then with the assistance of his employer and E. O. Briggs he started in the wholesale Yankee notion business and traveled in Michigan and Indiana; made money fast, but owing to the war sold out and came to Montana in the spring of 1864, joined Capt. Stafford's train and came the Bridger route to Emigrant Gulch, and there located a placer mining claim August 24, 1864. From Gray Bull to Emigrant he used an ox for a saddle animal. The following October he located a ranch just above the present townsite of Bozeman; left this and moved down the valley to west Gallatin in January on account of snow; stayed there until 1869; then sold all but his land, bought 160 acres more and moved back to Paw Paw and took a position as assistant cashier in the First National Bank. The next spring (1870) he moved back, satisfied there was no place like Montana; located and got title to 160 acres more land, making the total of 480 acres which he now owns. He then bought out the stock of goods belonging to C. W. Hoffman and started a strictly cash store; made money, and in 1872 sold out to Willson & Rich, agreeing not to go into business for five years. From 1872 to 1880 he loaned money and invested in mines. With his wife he now owns 174 75-100 acres, which is over five miles in length and is a splendid investment. They invested in this mine a little over $20,000. Mrs. Tanner was Miss Cynthia E. Stanley, born near Kalamazoo, Mich. Mr. Tanner married her in 1858, and drew a prize of great value, as time has proved. In 1880 he again started a cash store in Bozeman, and in 1882 sold out to D. A. Kughen, and since that time has loaned money, and looked after the mines, ranches, etc. While in the Yankee notion business he represented the firms of C. H. Biggs & Co., 119 Lake street, Chicago, dealers in cutlery; Tucker & Brown, 137 Clark street, Chicago, cigars and tobaccos. In 1884 Mr. and Mrs. Tanner again opened a cash store, to which they give their personal attention. Their business is conducted on a most complete plan. Mr. Tanner is a member of the Masonic Order.

J. H. TAYOR, P. O. Bozeman, the son of James and Lorena Taylor, was born in the town of Madrid, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., November 20, 1834. He received a good common school education; engaged in farming in that county, and was also a teacher of music, until 1866, when he came to Montana and settled in Bozeman, being first employed as clerk with the firm of Chas. Rich & Co. In 1879 he was appointed census enumerator, doing that work, and as assistant United States marshal, during a period of six months, and was also deputy revenue collector under Mr. Watkins of this district. Was appointed postmaster at Bozeman in the fall of 1879, which office he held until April 15, 1883. He is now engaged in selling books, stationery and fancy goods. Mr. Taylor has been a member of the Prysbyterian church since about 1864, and is also a member of the Order of United Workmen at Bozeman. He was married to Agnes G. Gage November 3, 1876. One child was born, which was named James Gardner, but died on the 7th day of May, 1882. His wife also died March 28, 1881. Mr. Taylor was married to Miss Nettie Ray, his present wife, on the 21st day of June, 1882. During a trip back to the states in the fall of 1867, while descending the Yellowstone in boats, the party of which Mr. Taylor was a member, was fiercely attacked by the Indians, but succeeded in repelling their assailants, with the loss of but one man.

GEORGE D. THOMAS, Thomasville, son of Col. John and Isabella (Kinney) Thomas, early settlers of St. Clair Co., Ill., was born in St. Clair county, July 26, 1834; attended school there, and in 1855 married Miss Lucy A., sixth daughter of William and Sarah Alexander, of Shiloh, Ill. In 1856 he settled on a farm near Shiloh, and afterward purchased the Alexander homestead farm from the heirs. In 1861 he organized the 1st Home Guards of Shiloh, of which command he was elected captain. Owing, however, to the quota of Illinois being full, the command was not accepted. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company A of the Fremont Guards, with which he served until December of that year. Early in 1862 he was appointed Lieutenant in the United States

special service for the protection of emigrants, and in May reported to Captain Madorem at Omaha, Neb.; was appointed to take charge of the camp there, organized the mounted guards, and escorted the emigrants in safety to Walla Walla, W. T. There the expedition ended, the men were paid off, and Mr. Thomas set forward on his return trip *via* Panama, landing in New York city December 27, 1862, and at his home in Illinois early in January, 1863. In the spring of 1864 he equipped six ox teams, which he loaded with provisions, proceeded to Omaha, and on June 1, set forth with his family—his wife and two boys—on the journey across the plains, arrived in Montana in October, and on the 10th of that month settled one and one half mile north of the present village of Hamilton. He resided at that point until October, 1871, when he moved to Gallatin City to take charge of the Madison Mills, which he purchased. In 1872 he introduced new machinery, and manufactured a new grade of flour, which won for itself $1 per 100 lbs. over any flour then manufactured in the territory. In 1874 he introduced the first purifier into Montana; a year later he introduced the first Emery Buhr dresser, and in 1878 erected a new mill building on Ross Creek (eleven miles north of Bozeman, now known as the Empire Mills), which was opened February 10, 1879. Here the brands known as the *Belle of Montana* and the *White Rose* are manufactured,—the same flour which drove out imported flour in 1881. Mr. Thomas' family comprises his wife and six children,—the eldest daughter, Annie Julia, having died in Illinois in 1863. Samuel Homer and George Edgar were born in Illinois; Lillian, Eugenia, James F., Rosa A. and Sarah I., born in Montana, are residents of the territory. Homer Thomas has 160 acres devoted to agriculture, while George E., now aged 21, is engaged in stock-raising. William K. Thomas, his son, Charles K. and one employe, while *en route* to join his brother, G. D. Thomas, in 1866, were killed by Indians at the Bozeman Road crossing of the Yellowstone August 25 that year. Their bodies were found by Mr. Langworthy, and interred in one grave.

HOMER THOMAS, of Homer, Thomas & Co., P. O. Livingston, was born at Belleville, Ill., July 23, 1857. In 1864 he came to Montana with his parents and located in Gallatin valley, below Hamilton. He assisted his father herding cattle on the ranch for eight years. In 1878 he located a ranch near Spring Hill. His father built flouring mills at Madison and Spring Hill, and Mr. Thomas had charge of the Madison Mill as manager for a period of seven years. October 7, 1883, he removed to Livingston and engaged in the flour and feed business. Most of this is sold by bulk in job lots, wholesaling being a specialty. Since starting his store, Mr. Thomas has had a marked increase in trade, all owing to his close attention to business.

RUFUS THOMPSON, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Cheshire Co., New Hampshire, January 16, 1830, and remained there until 1859, when he went to Colorado, during the time of the Pike's Peak stampede, remaining until 1862, when he came to Montana. While in Colorado he followed mining, buying a claim for $50, and realizing from the same sixty pounds of clean dust within three months. July 9, 1862, he arrived at Bannack, M. T., bringing Col. Wood's family with him. Hearing of Alder Gulch, he went there and mined two seasons, with varying success, coming to the Gallatin valley and locating on his present ranch in December, 1863. This place he has always considered his home. In 1864 he sold his claim at Alder Gulch, and intended wintering on his ranch; but the "Last Chance Stampede" broke out, and he went there and secured a claim called Grizzly Gulch, and worked it during the season of 1868. While mining at that place, he made the acquaintance of a Mr. McDonald, and married one of his daughters, moving to his ranch in the Gallatin valley, where he has since resided, and is now engaged in farming and stock raising. In April, 1869, he took his family on a summer's trip to Puget's Sound; but not liking that country, returned in the fall to the Gallatin, where he has since remained. Mr. Thompson was elected justice of the peace in 1873, and served four years. His home ranch consists of 320 acres of fine oats and hay ground, and there is also 160 acres of wheat land on Ross creek. Mr. Thompson's wife's name was Mary McDonald, and they were married November 7, 1865, at "Last Chance," or what is now the city of Helena. They have thirteen children, named Franklin, Dora, Clara, Edward, Floy, May, Walter, Warren, Burton, Frederic, Otis, Charles and Rufus.

JOHN J. TOMLINSON, Salesville, son of Jesse and Hannah Tomlinson, was born March 1, 1812, one mile from Fort Cumberland, Allegheny Co., Md. He was there educated at district school; he studied surveying and civil engineering also at a select school for eight months. While with his father he was engaged in farming and mill operating. He built himself a mill in 1833, near his house, and ran it one year, after which he sold out and removed to Knox Co., O. There he worked as millwright for Joseph McKenny for about one month, and thence in 1835 went to Fort Wayne, Ind. From there he continued to travel northwest until he arrived in Michigan, journeying on horseback to Michigan City, thence by the lakeshore to Chicago. Passing through Chicago *via* Joliet, he pushed onward to Lafayette, Tippecanoe Co., Ind., thence to Indianapolis, thence he returned to his home at Fort Cumberland, where he remained during the winter of 1836. In 1838 he engaged in the foundry and machine business in Indianapolis, Ind., but leaving that place for Iowa, he made a trip in the first boat of the season up the Mississippi. The following week he was elected County Surveyor in Cedar Co., Ia. While thus engaged he laid out the town of Tipton (county seat of Cedar county), also the town of Rochester. In the meantime built himself two mills and repaired several, also built a wool-carding mill, with sawmill attached. In the spring of 1844 he sold out and went to Jackson county, on the Maquoketa river, where he secured a location and laid out the town of Canton. He built at that place a flouring mill with two run of buhrs, and in the summer of 1844 also laid in a stock of about $4,000 worth of dry goods, groceries, etc. He started the first wool-carding mill at Canton and ran it successfully one season. He continued the woolen mill business, increasing it from time to time, and also at the same time built a lumber manufacturing establishment, which furnished employment for about thirty men. Both the woolen and flouring mills were burned in 1860, but Mr. Tomlinson rebuilt the flouring mill that same year, and operated it until the fall of 1864. In the meantime he lost money by disposing of goods on credit to the amount of $20,000. He at one time owned 1,700 acres of land around Canton, from which place he removed to Emigrant Gulch, M. T., in 1864. There he built a lumber mill, hence the name of the creek that runs through there, "Mill creek." He also built boats for transporting emigrants down the Yellowstone river, the first that ever passed down that stream (in spring of 1865). He paid $60 a keg for nails to build them with. He continued to run the mill until the fall of 1867, and thence went to Bozeman on account of the hostility of the Indians, during the time of the Indian war. In the winter of 1867 he worked for Coover & McAdow as millwright, repairing their mills. In the following March Mr. Tomlinson came to Salesville, then only known as the "Upper West Gallatin." He bought a right of occupation from J. W. Sales for $500, and built a lath and shingle mill, which he operated until July, 1871, when he sold it to McKenzie for 250,000 feet of lumber. After this he built the

valley flouring mill, purchasing the machinery in Chicago and paying for it in advance; but unfortunately the boat in which it was shipped was wrecked and he lost it. He then borrowed $2,000, bought more machinery, and soon had the mill running, keeping it in operation until 1879. He was taken sick two years previously and afterward sold out to Nelson Story. He then devoted himself to farming and the general interests of the neighborhood. Among other things he has made the plans of Salesville, one of which he recorded July 13, 1883. Mr. Tomlinson was married July 2, 1863, to Margaret E. House, daughter of Peter and Nancy House. Mrs. Tomlinson was born August 12, 1834, at Theresa, Jefferson Co., N. Y. At the age of 17 years she went to Rockford, Ill., and there served an apprenticeship at tailoring and dressmaking until 1854. She afterward removed to Canton, Ia., where she remained with a married sister nine years, until her marriage in 1863. She attended a select school in 1860–62 in Iowa, and previous to that a district school in New York. Mrs. Tomlinson was the first lady who arrived at Emigrant Gulch (in 1864). Mr. and Mrs. Tomlinson have a family of four children: Philo H., Harry Comly, John J., Amy Annie. Philo, the eldest, was born April 6, 1865, and Annie, the youngest, April 6, 1872.

E. S. TOPPING, Bozeman, author of the *Chronicles of the Yellowstone*, was born in Long Island, N. Y., May 15, 1844. He received his education in the schools of the district until 1856, when he went to sea in the ocean merchant service, and in 1867 sailed the upper lakes. In 1868 he contracted to get out ties for the Utah Division of the Union Pacific; succeeded in the enterprise, and in the winter of 1868 took an interest in the quartz and placer mines round Atlantic City, Wy. During the three succeeding years he was engaged in all those stirring skirmishes with the Arrapahoes, of Wyoming, coming out unscathed. In the spring of 1871 he arrived at the Clarke's Fork mines, then claiming the attention of miners, but remained there only a short time. In 1872 he discovered the Norris Geyser Basin, and made a general exploration of the Yellowstone Park. In 1874 he placed an 8-ton yacht on the lake, the vessel being made from sugar pine, which he got out and sawed with a whip-saw. This was the first boat on the lake. He left the park with specimens of minerals, petrifactions, fosails, etc., in the fall of 1875, *en route* to the Exposition. He reached Fort Pease, Mont., in November of that year, found the weather too severe to push forward; left his boat there and proceeded with a small company of men up the Big Horn and had a severe battle with the Uncpapa Sioux, three miles above the mouth of the river, December 16, 1875, and escaped to Fort Pease during the night. In March, 1876, the refugees at the fort, including Mr. Topping, were accompanied by part of the Second U. S. Cavalry, under General Gibbons, to the Yellowstone settlements, came to Bozeman, and thence proceeded to the Black Hills. In the winter of 1876 he was on service with General Crook, and aided in the capture of the Dull Knife band of Cheyennes, in December, 1876. Subsequently he was engaged in mining transactions and sheep trading in the Black Hills, continuing there until April, 1880, when he went to Mandan, purchased lands, and had a wood contract on the Northern Pacific railroad. In the spring of 1882 he returned to Bozeman, had the position of foreman in the park during the summer of that year, began work on the *Chronicles of the Yellowstone*, the first notes of which were burned-up in a camp near the Mammoth Hot Springs. He resumed work in March, 1883, and has contributed a series of interesting articles to the Bozeman *Chronicle*, which were printed in book form.

E. M. TOWER, P. O. Livingston, one of the pioneers of 1835, was born in Sandusky, O., in 1833. He was brought up at Cleveland; went to Colorado in 1863; made headquarters at Denver, where he was engaged in various speculations till 1865; then came to Montana and spent several months in prospecting; removed to Utah and was contracting on the Union Pacific railway. In 1869 he joined Prof. Hayden's party engaged in a geological survey of Wyoming, Montana and the National Park, and was with it four months, visiting the most interesting points in this region. He had a commission house at Ogden and was back and forth between Ogden and Helena, shipping into this territory. In 1874–5 he was connected with the Red Cloud Indian Agency. In the latter year he conducted a delegation of sixtepn Ogallalla and Brule Sioux Indians to Washington, D. C., and in the following year went to the Black Hills, where he was engaged in mining till 1880. He then came to Miles City, and thence to Livingston, in October, 1882.

W. H. TRACY, wholesale dealer in liquors, grain and feed, agricultural implements, etc., Bozeman.—The pioneers of Montana, almost without exception, passed a life similar in many respects to that of their hardy ancestors in the mountains of Virginia, Pennsylvania and other eastern and southeastern states. The desire to rapidly accumulate wealth led most of them into the mines of this region, and in connection with their experience as miners they met with hardships and danger from many sources. William H. Tracy, of whom this sketch is written, is a representative pioneer of the region now his home. He was born in Tompkins Co., New York, May 3, 1838, and is the son of Daniel Tracy, an early settler of that county, where he raised a family of one son and two daughters. Daniel Tracy was by occupation a harness and saddle maker. William, at the age of eighteen years, located at Elmira, N. Y., and acquired the machinist's trade. Removing to Rockford, Ill., he resided there until 1860. The stories related of the wonderful success of gold-seekers in the far west induced him to turn his footsteps toward the land of the occident, and for two years he sought fickle fortune in the mines of Colorado. Thinking to meet with better success in other fields, he joined a party going to Montana, and arriving in the since famed Gallatin valley, established a town. This he soon abandoned, and took up land, a portion of which is now included in the city of Bozeman. Upon this property he began farming in 1865, and since then his time has been actively occupied in grain dealing, merchandising, freighting, etc. In the days of freighting, before the puff of the locomotive and the rumble of heavy trains of cars echoed through the mountain passes, he transported goods into the Territory from Corinne and other shipping points. Bozeman has been his place of residence since 1864. At Gallatin City, in the spring of 1863, Mr. Tracy suffered an attack from the Indians, who carried off all his effects; but while the savages were holding council, he escaped under cover of the timber. At another time he lost his entire possessions while mining at Bevins Gulch. He has since greatly prospered, however, and is the present possessor of a large amount of real estate in Bozeman, besides a 360-acre ranch a mile and a half below town, on which he burns brick. The product of his kilns in 1882 was three hundred and fifty thousand, and a round million in 1883. He also owns a 150-acre ranch above the city. Mr. Tracy has seen Bozeman emerge, in by no means slow degrees, from a savage wilderness to its present condition of prominence, influence and beauty, and his original log cabin has been replaced by the elegant residence, built in 1882, which he now occupies, at the corner of Mendenhall and Tracy streets. He has ever taken an active interest in the city's advancement, and has erected many good buildings, besides making other substantial improvements. In April, 1868, Mr. Tracy married Miss Sarah Besseg, a native of Illinois, and they have two living children—Albert C. and Frank S.—both born at Bozeman.

R. P. VIVION, Bozeman, member from Gallatin county of the constitutional convention of 1884, was born in Howard Co., Mo.; removed at an early age to Texas, and thence to Mexico, where he remained until 1860. He came to Montana in 1864; was a member of the two legislative assemblies of 1872 and 1877; was four years district attorney for the second judicial district; is a lawyer, and one of the best-known pioneers of the Territory. (*Vide Gen. History.*)

J. M. WATERS, physician and surgeon, Bozeman, is a son of John M. and Margaret S. Waters, and was born in Keokuk Co., Ia., October 11, 1842. His parents removed to Illinois in 1844 and settled in Menard county. He attended school there and received his education in that state; afterward studied medicine and graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1868. He practiced medicine at Gibson, Ford Co., Ill., but on account of his health came west to the mountains. In April, 1882, he settled in Bozeman and since then has successfully practiced his profession here. Dr. Waters has been connected with medical societies, and has served as examining physician for different corporations and organizations. He was united in marriage May 7, 1878, with Miss Emma J. Bierce, of Nevada, Berlin Co., Mo. They have three children: Herman B., Foley L. and Mary.

A. D. WEAVER, P. O. Central Park, was born in the State of Virginia March 1, 1841; was educated in the common schools of Kentucky, and at the age of 19 learned the carpenter's trade. He joined the Confederate General Morgan's forces in 1863 and remained with him one year. He came to Montana in 1864, and after arriving bought more teams and followed freighting, locating his present home in November, 1864. Mr. Weaver was engaged in freighting quite extensively until 1868, when he sold his teams and directed his attention to farming and stock-raising. January 5, 1871, he married Miss Eliza Stateler, daughter of Rev. L. B. Stateler, of Montana. Their children are: Rosetta Virginia, born October 14, 1872; L. B. Weaver, July 5, 1874; Nettie Alice, July 22, 1876. Mr. Weaver owns 500 acres of farming and meadow land, and raises horses and cattle.

JACOB B. WEAVER, P. O. Central Park, was born July 30, 1847, at Bonsacks, Botetourt Co., Va.; son of John and Eliza Weaver, farmers of same place. He emigrated to Montana July 2, 1866, and settled between East and West Gallatin, in a locality known as the swamp. He worked the first year for his brother; bought the present ranch as a squatter's right, and improved and fenced the same. Mr. Weaver was married March 19, 1874, to Missouri McDonald, of Iowa, the daughter of John E. and Lucy McDonald. They have four children, born on the present ranch, named: Jessie May, born April 14, 1879; Mary Bell, born June 6, 1880; Charles Edward, born November 22, 1881; Baby, born January 27, 1883. Upon his arrival in the territory Mr. Weaver had a pony and five dollars in money, and he now has a ranch, well fenced, consisting of 720 acres, 80 acres under cultivation for grain, and 250 of hay land, the balance under the timber cultivation. He also has 31 head of horses, and about 60 head of cattle, two sulky plows, self-binding reaper and mowers, and rakes sufficient to farm in a first class manner.

M. B. WETZSTEIN, father of M. and A. Wetzstein, was born in Germany; came to America in September, 1849; passed nine months in Cincinnati, O., and then located at Carrollton, Mo. He resided in Missouri until 1861, when he returned to Cincinnati. He came to Livingston in October, 1883. Mentor Wetzstein was born in Carrollton, Mo., and was educated in Cincinnati, O. He was the first of his family to locate at Livingston, and is one of the most enterprising citizens of this busy little city. Adolph Wetzstein, born at Cincinnati, came to Livingston with his father, and is now among the mine-owners in the Clarke's Fork district. Their wholesale and retail liquor and cigar store was opened in July, 1883, by Mentor Wetzstein, and was among the very first business houses of this place. He carries an average stock of from $5,000 to $10,000 value. This was the first store occupied on Park street below Main. He has invested large means to construct one of the finest business rooms in Montana.

C. F. WHITE, P. O. Livingston, was born at Oswego, N. Y., December 9, 1852. He went to California in 1869, engaged in mining; kept saloon there and in Nevada and Arizona, following this for an occupation until 1877. He then came to Montana, worked a ranch near Miles city, and engaged in the stock business. In September, 1882, Mr. White removed to Livingston and built a cabin in the old town, which was among the first in the place. He formed a partnership with one Gaird, and opened a saloon, of which he became sole proprietor in March, 1883. In October following he removed to his present location on Main street. Besides running a saloon he is also the originator of the first ice company established at Livingston, which supplied the town. Mr. White was married May 20, 1881, to Miss Celia Wright, of Kansas.

ISAAC WILLIAMS, P. O. Salesville, son of Elias and Mary Williams, was born April 11, 1843, in Sangamon Co., Ill. Remaining there until the fall of 1859, he removed to Bourbon Co., Kan., and was engaged in farming both in Illinois and Kansas. He was educated in Sangamon county schools. He was in the government employ at Fort Scott, teaming in 1862-63, and was taken prisoner by Livingston's men. Mr. Williams left Kansas in 1866 and settled in Jasper Co., S. W. Mo.; bought land in Barton county and there engaged in farming and cutting shingles until 1876, when he removed to Pony, Madison county. Removed to Gallatin Valley in 1877, and settled on the present homestead. He has 600 acres of land, partly under fence. This is the highest farm in the valley, and produces on the average, of oats, 50 bushels per acre; wheat, about 30 bushels. Mr. Williams raised 27½ bushels of wheat to the acre without irrigation; with irrigation, 50 bushels. He says barley will do well here. He raises an average of 200 bushels of potatoes to the acre. Owns seven head of horses. His parents are living with him at present. His father was born in 1802 and his mother is about 73 years of age. Mr. Williams is a member of the Masonic society.

ROBERT WILLS, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Green Co., Penn., December 12, 1821. At the age of 24 he established a tan-yard in Green Co., Ill., which he operated until he emigrated to California in the year 1850. While in California he followed the vocation of a miner for seven years. In 1857 he returned to Illinois and worked at the harness-maker's trade. In 1861 he enlisted in the 3d Missouri volunteers and was made lieutenant. His health failed and he was honorably discharged. He returned to Illinois and in 1864 came to Montana, located in Gallatin Valley and followed farming for a number of years. He is now a stock grower.

DAVIS WILLSON, Bozeman, was born in St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., in 1841. Attended school and worked on a farm until 16 years old; then entered a printing office in St. Lawrence county for one year, and was also a member of a brass band. On account of sickness he was compelled to relinquish work for a year and was for the same length of time employed in the post office at St. Lawrence. Being still ailing, he went to California in 1859 to recover his health, and remained eighteen months, part of the time with his uncle and in a hotel. Returning home in June, 1861, he attended the St. Lawrence university for three years, and one year at Oberlin, O. After leaving Oberlin he went to Cleveland and was employed on the *Cleveland Blade*, but not

earning enough to pay his board he went to Ashtabula, O., remaining two and a half months and struggling hard to keep ahead, setting type on the *Telegraph*. Here his father sent him a check enabling him to go back to Oberlin and attend school. Soon afterward his brother, Gen. Willson, procured him a position as clerk in the commissariat department at Washington, which he filled until the winter of 1864. He then went into the army and remained until the surrender at Appomattox. Returning home he was employed in a dry goods store for seven months, and in 1866 removed to Montana, arriving in Bozeman September 2, where he was the first school teacher, and engaging as bookkeeper for Rich & Willson, general merchandise. During winters he taught school until 1869, and was then appointed receiver of goods for Wilcox & Doty, afterward with Nelson Story. He was then appointed deputy collector of internal revenue, and served in that capacity until the fall of 1871, when he engaged in business with Rich & Willson in a general store, and continued for seven years. In the meantime he went home on account of his father's death, and remained two years. In 1876 he was appointed register of the land office, which position he holds at present. In 1877 he closed his business with Rich & Willson. He acted as agent for Gillmore & Saulbury's stage and express lines, also agent for the Northern Pacific railroad. He has been interested in various stock ranches. Mr. Willson married Miss Martha A. Van Allen, of Canton, and they have one child, Frank G. Willson.

P. P. WORSHAM, Bozeman, was born at Troy, Lincoln Co., Mo., October 15, 1837. He lived with his parents and attended the district school until 15 years of age; then attended Jones college for two years; after which he was a clerk in different dry goods stores until 1861, when he entered in Gen. Price's army. In the fall of 1862 he was captured by the federals, but was paroled four months afterward, and was again a clerk till 1865, at which time he came to Montana and worked in the Alder gulch mines. Next spring he bought ox teams and freighted to the three forks of the Missouri. Late in the next fall he went on the Sun river stampede, and suffered greatly from cold and exposure, several of the party freezing to death. The next year was spent in prospecting in different parts of the territory. His experience was rough, indeed, having been set afoot once by the Blackfeet Indians, and at another time lived six days on fish. The next year he went to Salmon river diggings, but not liking the country went again on the search for new gold fields. In the spring of 1868 he went to Emigrant gulch, on the Yellowstone, and built the first flume ever used in that gulch. Thirty days after the ground was opened he and his comrades took out $6,000 in gold; then the pay "playing out" they abandoned the claim. During the next spring and summer Mr. Worsham hunted for Fort Ellis, and in the fall joined the Cedar Creek stampede, which was a failure. He continued to prospect till the fall of 1872, when he started in the liquor business at Bozeman. In 1874 he sold out and went to Colorado, but came back to Bozeman the ensuing year. Soon after his return he married Mrs. Butler, of the latter place, and entered again into the liquor business, at which place and occupation he has since remained.

F. W. WRIGHT, Livingston, was born at Buffalo, N. Y., March 4, 1844. Leaving school at the age of seventeen, he enlisted in 1861 in the Twenty-first New York Infantry. After serving two years he re enlisted in the Sixteenth New York Cavalry, with which command he served until the close of the war. Obtaining his discharge at Washington City, he went to the oil regions of Pennsylvania, and carried on a general contracting business for three years. He then removed to Sioux Station, Iowa, where he was employed as engineer in a saw mill for two years. Receiving an appointment as superintendent of the farm at Cheyenne river, he left for that point in 1870 and remained seven years. During that time he was instructing the Indians in farming. Resigning his position in 1877, he engaged in the drug business with Dr. Clark, at Northfield, Minn. One year later Dr. Clark sold out, and Mr. Wright carried on the business alone for two years. August 25, 1882, he came to Montana looking for a suitable location, and selecting Livingston, he returned east, purchased a stock of drugs and general merchandise, and located at what is known as the Old Town. In the spring of 1883 he formed a partnership with H. S. Bartlett, and removed the store to Main street. In December, 1883, Mr. Wright sold his interest in business to Dr. Campbell, having on the 13th of November, 1882, been appointed Postmaster of Livingston. He built the postoffice in the rear of the store, and opened it December 29, 1882. Mr. Wright was married to Miss Frances M. Bartlett, of Buffalo, in 1875.

GEORGE H. WRIGHT, Livingston, of the firm of Wright & Hendry, publishers and proprietors of the *Daily Enterprise and National Park Pioneer*, of Livingston, was born in Walworth Co., Wis., June 10, 1858. He learned the printers' trade in New Hampton, Ia., on the *Tribune*, beginning in 1871 and continuing in that office ten years. He next worked in the office of the *Minnesota Tribune* at Minneapolis till the summer of 1882, when he came to Montana, and July 20, of that year, purchased an interest in the Billings *Herald*, which he sold in May, 1883, came to Livingston, and formed the existing partnership with Mr. Hendry in the *Enterprise and Pioneer*.

H. J. WRIGHT, P. O. Livingston, stock-grower, ranch on Shields river fifteen miles north of Livingston, has a large stock of cattle. Mr. Wright was one of the pioneers of Montana and is the present representative of his district in the lower branch of the Territorial Legislature. He was born in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., July 22, 1838. In 1857 he moved to Rice Co., Minn., where he was engaged in farming till 1859. In the spring of that year he went to California and one year later to Carson City, Nev., where he was engaged three years in mining. He came to Montana in October, 1863, and located in the Gallatin Valley, where he was engaged in farming and stock growing. He also did considerable freighting. His home was at Hamilton, where he resided about ten years. In 1873 he opened a cattle ranch on Shields river, about fifteen miles north of where Livingston is now located. In the early days he had more or less trouble with the Indians. His first herder in the summer of 1874 was drawn into an ambush of Sioux while hunting stray horses, and was shot full of arrows. His name was Hardy O'Dare, of Illinois; he was a young man possessed of many good qualities and was much respected by his employers and acquaintances. The Indians got away with four horses on that occasion. They would commit occasional depredations by shooting a few cattle. Mr. Wright avoided much trouble by keeping his cattle in the valley of the Upper Yellowstone during the summers, where the Indians seldom went, and wintering them on the ranch at Shields river Sitting Bull and his Sioux were the only troublesome Indians in this region. Mr. Wright was elected, on the Republican ticket, to the lower house of the Montana Legislature. (*Vide Hist.*) He is a director of the First National Bank of Livingston, and one of its principal stockholders.

JOSEPH WRIGHT (deceased), born in Knox Co., Ky. August 9, 1840, learned the printer's trade in John P. Bruce's office of the Somerset *Gazette*, edited a Democratic paper at Stanford, Ky., in 1861, and the same year enlisted in the Kentucky contingent of the Confederate army. In 1854 he was made prisoner near Rome,

Ga., but through the influence of Gen. Rosseau was released, when he went to Missouri and engaged in the printing trade. He was married to Miss Sarah White, at St. Louis, Mo.; came to Montana in 1867 and connected himself with the *Virginia City Democrat*. After the paper changed hands he started the *Montanian*, and in 1871 established the *Avant Courier* at Bozeman. His death took place here December 29, 1876.

RICHARD WRIGHT was born in New York March 8, 1831. He was the son of Richard Wright, Sr. He was educated in the common schools of New York, and at the age of 18 engaged in the lumber business. In 1860 he married Lizzie Parker, by whom he had three children: Alvah Bill, born in New York November 25, 1861; M. H., May 28, 1868; Richard H., born in Kansas January 20, 1871. In 1868 he moved to Kansas and improved a farm, upon which he lived till 1879, when he came to Montana. He had no means when he arrived in the territory, but now owns 800 acres of land, and also is engaged in horse and cattle growing.

W. M. WRIGHT, P. O. Livingston, stockgrower, one of the pioneers of Montana, was born in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., town of Humphrey, and started west on the 6th of June, 1855, while only a boy. Arriving in Minnesota, he spent two years; then went to Colorado, and operated in mining till 1863, without success. In the spring of that year he came to Montana, arriving at Bannack City June 6, where he gave the last half dollar he possessed for a drink of milk. Making only a short stay at Bannack, he proceeded to the newly-discovered gold diggings of Alder Gulch (Virginia City), and spent two years at this point in mining, quite successfully. Tiring of mining he went to Gallatin City and engaged in farming and stock-growing. February 10, 1865, he was appointed Clerk and Recorder of Gallatin county by Governor Sidney Edgerton. He was the first officer qualified in the new county and proceeded to swear at the county commissioners and other officers. The Board of Commissioners consisted of Phil Thorp, A. F. Nichols and Dr. Ketchum; sheriff, A. F. Loutzenhiser; probate judge, James Gallagher; treasurer, James B. Campbell. Mr. Wright was reappointed by the county commissioners November 11, 1865, and served till November, 1866. He located a ranch on Shields River at an early day, where he contested the range for his cattle with the hostile Sioux. In 1874 he lost his trusty companion and herder, Hardy O'Dare, who was shot full of arrows by the Indians within sight of the cabin while in search of his horses.

W. W. WYLIE, cashier of the banking house of Sebree, Ferris & White, Bozeman, is a native of Concord, O., where he was born June 8, 1848. His parents removed to Iowa during his early childhood and settled at Washington. He was educated in that state, taking a collegiate course at Hopkinton, Ia., and graduated in 1873, after which he engaged in teaching, and accepted the position of principal in the schools of Delhi, Delaware Co., Ia., where he remained two years. He was afterward, for one year, principal of the public schools at Hinsdale, Ill., and for three years superintendent of instruction at Lyons, Ia. He at length came to Montana, and settling in Bozeman, accepted the position of principal of the schools of that city, which he held for about three years. He then prepared articles bearing upon Montana, its resources, wonders, etc., and returning to the States, delivered a course of lectures on the territory at large. He has given much attention to the study of geology, and is well versed in its different departments, it having been his favorite study. Mr. Wylie was married on the 2d day of April, 1874, to Miss Mary A. Wilson, a native of Independence, Ia.

A. K. YERKES, editor of the *Chronicle*, is a native tive of Pennsylvania, in which State he entered the office of the *Public Spirit*, at Hatboro, Montgomery county, in 1874. In 1876 he entered the office of the *Glencoe* (Minn.) *Register*, and the same year took a position on the *Alexandria Post*. In 1879 he entered the *News* office of which he was local editor. In 1880 he moved to Miles City where he was local editor of the *Yellowstone Journal*. In January, 1882, he established the *Coulson Post*, which, after the place was named Billings, he changed to the *Billings Post*. This paper he published until July, 1882, when he moved to Bozeman to engage in the real estate business. In January, 1883, he started the *Chronicle* for Mr. Langhorne, and for fifteen months held the position of local editor. In March he went to Olympia, W. T., and assumed the managing editorship of the Puget Sound *Courier*. On account of poor health he was obliged to return to Montana in September of the same year, and December 1st purchased the Bozeman *Chronicle*, of which journal he is now editor. Mr. Yerkes is a member of the Press association.

WM. A. ZIETZKI, P. O. Bozeman, was born in Poland May 9, 1832. During the year 1861 he came to the United States, and locating at Cincinnati, O., remained there about one year and a half; he then removed to St. Joseph, Mo., where he remained until 1865, coming in that year to Montana and locating at Helena, where he engaged in prospecting; soon after turned his attention to the carpenter business. In 1868 he went to Bozeman and earned his first dollar in that place by building a log house for Gen. Willson, and was soon after engaged as a carpenter on McAdow's flouring mill. Since then he has been engaged in contracting and building in Bozeman and vicinity, and is one of the oldest engaged in such business in the city; he has invariably met with success. Mr. Zietzki was married on the 23d day of February, 1883, to Miss Amelia Priebe, also a native of Poland.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

JEFFERSON COUNTY.

FERD. BERENDES, Jefferson City, was born at Niles, Mich., November 17, 1861, and is a son of Frank and Nettie (Dell) Berendes. His earlier days were spent in attendance at school and assisting a cousin in a grocery store. In April, 1879, he came to Jefferson City, M. T., and worked in a butcher shop eighteen months. He then engaged as clerk in a general store for J. G. Sanders, and afterward for Mr. Wickes, at Wicke's mining camp, until September, 1881, when he bought an interest in the store with Mr. Ellis, with whom he is still a partner in business.

E. G. BROOKE, farmer and stock-grower, Whitehall, was born in 1819. He came to Montana among the pioneers, and took a full part in all the enterprises which marked the beginnings of American settlement in the territory. Incidents of his life from 1865, when he made the journey from Butte City to Fort Benton in charge of an ox team, to the present day, have been carefully noted by him; but, as the greater number of such incidents are referred to in the pages of the general and county histories, they are not incorporated in this sketch. In March, 1866, he started down the Yellow-

stone; but was forced to retreat by the Sioux. His experiences of the previous year, for he was then captured by the northern Indians, led him to the conclusion that it was much wiser to retreat than to fall into the hands of the Sioux.

MILES W. BROWN, Radersburg, son of John P. and Sarah Brown, was born in Laporte Co., Ind. His parents were of Scotch-Irish descent, his father being by occupation a merchant. In 1854 Mr. Brown moved to Nebraska City, Neb., and was engaged in mercantile business there until 1857. In 1860 he went to Colorado and mined in Georgia and California gulches for over two years, soon after returning to Nebraska. He came to Bannack City July 10, 1863, and a few days afterward went to Virginia City, where he opened the first hotel in the place, July 25, 1863. In 1865 he left Virginia City and went to Grizzly and Last Chance gulches, mining at those places from 1865 to '68. In 1868 he moved to Spokane House, and thence to Radersburgh, where he has since been, with the exception of three and a half years, beginning with 1876. For two years after coming to Radersburg he kept hotel, but sold out and has been engaged in different kinds of business since. Mr. Brown was married to Sarah Ann Norris, of Indiana, January 9, 1845, and his family consists of two sons and one daughter. While in Nebraska Mr. Brown was probate judge of Otoe county for two years. He was also one of the pioneers of Iowa, coming to that territory in the winter of 1842–3.

MRS. OLLIE J. BARNES, P. O. Pipestone, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Barnes, was born at Freeport, Ill., May 17, 1847. In 1851 she removed with her parents to Springfield, Mo., remaining there for three years. Here her father died June 20, 1854, and the following October she returned to Cedarville, Ill. When eleven years old she was taken to Kansas, and thence to Colorado in September, 1860, stopping at Ft. Bosques, 30 miles from Denver, on the Platte river. She was educated principally at a ladies' seminary in Denver city, and remained in Colorado until May 6, 1870. In the meantime she was married to S. P. Ashcraft, March 28, 1865, and has since been legally divorced, retaining her maiden name. In 1870 she removed to Montana, and in 1875 purchased her present property and named it Pipestone Hot Springs, a place now famed as a health resort. Mrs. Barnes has a beautiful property, well improved, on which are a good hotel, bath houses, etc., for the accommodation of the public. The baths are spacious and properly kept. This water cures rheumatism in all its different stages and types, also neuralgia and all skin diseases, as well as paralysis. One gentleman, Mr. Harry Berriman, from Butte City, severely afflicted with rheumatism, who was unable to get out of his bed, and had consequently to be daily carried to his bath, was brought to these springs, and in a few days was comparatively well and able to walk about. Another instance is of a gentleman named Smith, from Butte City, who was afflicted with paralysis, but who, after a treatment of five weeks, became sound. Numerous other cases are on record where other diseases in their worst forms have been cured through the medicinal properties of these springs. Care is at all times taken with patients, and different diseases treated in different baths. The present owner contemplates adding more and still better improvements, among which will be a swimming bath and a boating lake. At present there are swings, a croquet ground and other amusements. Among the component parts of this water are sulphur, magnesia, soda, alum and a small per cent. of arsenic. The proportions of these differ with the different springs, but the most prevalent properties are iron and sulphur. The water rises from a temperature of 100 to 136 degrees. Mrs. Barnes says she only knew of one case that had to return a second time to the springs to effect a cure. In a short time a physician will be located at these springs, which are 33 miles east of Butte City, 7 miles southwest of Whitehall, and 38 miles south of Helena, to all of which places good roads lead.

P. B. CLARK, of the firm of Huntley & Clark, Radersburg, came to Virginia City in 1865, but passed on to Helena, mining in Trinity Gulch four or five months; also at Elk Creek the same year, and the year following, and afterward engaging in the stage business, running the first stage from Helena to Bozeman. After being in the stage business for several years in company with Mr. Huntley, he purchased the stock farm of Huntley and Clark, a few miles below Radersburgh, on the Missouri river, commenced raising thoroughbred horses and fine sheep, and so far has met with the most encouraging success. The farm consists of 3,000 acres, is well provided with all the comforts and conveniences for the purpose for which it is intended, and is certainly a great credit to the enterprise of its owners. Mr. Clark is a native of New York, and was born in that State July 4, 1842. He is the son of Gates and Luseina (Sage) Clark, his parents being native Americans. At the age of thirteen years Mr. Clark went to Pennsylvania, and after six months to Illinois, remaining about the same length of time. He then crossed the plains by way of Salt Lake City to California, and mined to some extent, though he was principally interested in coaches and stage lines. Leaving California in 1863, he went to Nevada, and from there to Idaho, finally coming to Montana. In March, 1869, he was married to Miss Tootie Brown, a native of Indiana, and resides in Radersburg. They have two daughters, Rettie and Rena.

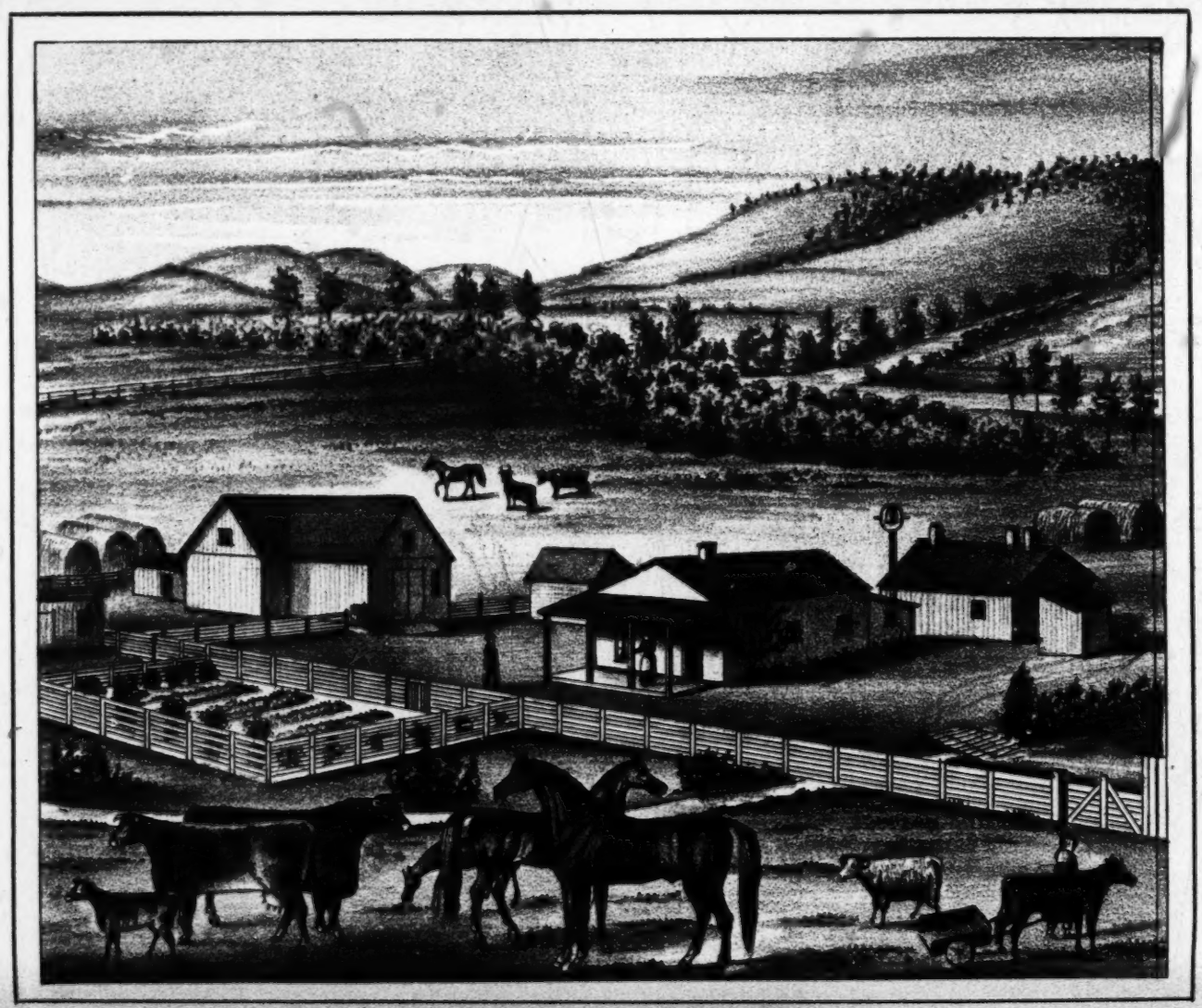
IRVIN COLLIER, P. O. Beaver Creek, is a native of Clay Co., Ky., where he was born August 28, 1830. His father was a farmer and speculator by occupation. Mr. Collier left Kentucky in 1843 or '44, and traveled through Illinois to Iowa, remaining in the latter State about eighteen months, working on a farm not far from Winterset. From there he went to Nebraska, and on to Missouri and Kansas, only stopping for a short time in these States. From Kansas he went to Memphis, Tenn., returning again to Nebraska, and from there going to Indiana. In Indiana he fitted out and went to Denver, Col., in 1859, and was there most of the time until 1864, working in the mines, prospecting and freighting. In 1863 he started back to the States, but was pressed into service by the Union forces and taken to Vicksburg. He returned to Denver in the spring of 1864, and thence came to Alder Gulch, which he reached on the 28th of August of that year. He was at Alder Gulch a portion of two winters, freighting during the summer and working about the mines, hauling timber, etc. From Alder Gulch went to Last Chance Gulch in 1866, where he mined awhile, and has been about Helena more or less since. In 1862 he took up 160 acres of land on the Missouri river, upon which he now resides. Mr. Collier was married to Miss Alice Mills, a native of Utah, March 7, 1871, and is the father of seven children: David, Andrew Irvin, James Edwards, John, Warren Word, Thomas Franklin and Charles.

HIRAM COOK, Boulder City, son of Aaron and Lydia Cook, was born in Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., May 7, 1817. In 1831 he moved to Monroe county, thence to Medina Co., Ohio. He was educated in the public schools of New York and Ohio, and lived on a farm with his father until seventeen years of age, when he bought his time of his father and learned the carpenter's and joiner's trade in Huron Co., Ohio. He worked at this seventeen years, when he removed to Kalamazoo Co., Mich., and bought a farm, but continued to work at his trade chiefly until his sons were old enough to work the farm. Mr. C. was formerly a member of the Baptist Church and is a strict temper-

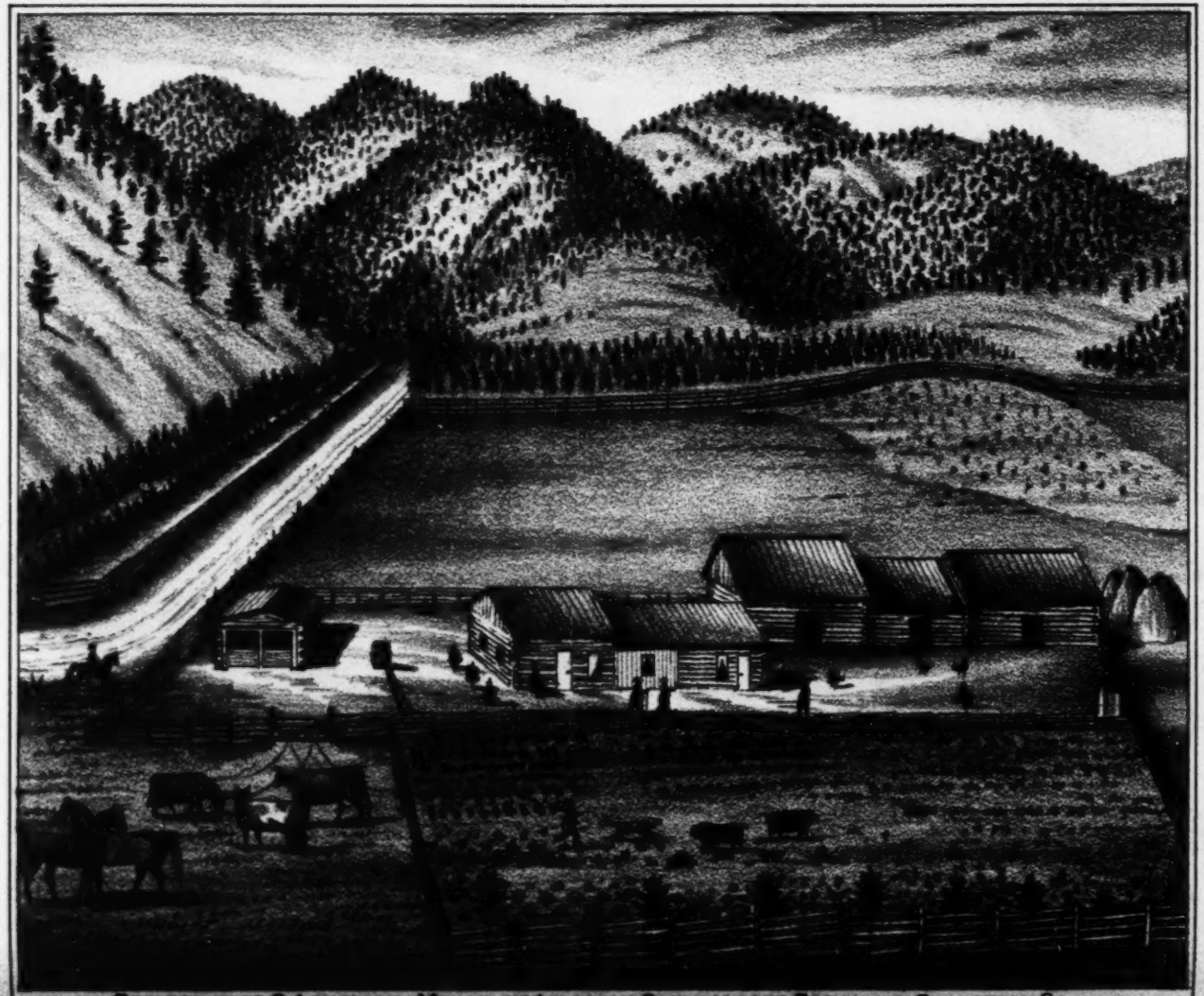
ance man. He was County Commissioner in Kalamazoo Co., Mich., also Justice of the Peace for seven years and Town Treasurer. He enlisted in 1862 in the Twenty-fifth Michigan Infantry, and was Captain of Company "H"; was taken sick in Tennessee in 1863, and received his discharge from the service March 27, 1864, when he returned to his home in Michigan. Sold out there in the spring of 1864, removed to Montgomery Co., Mo., and engaged in farming and mechanical pursuits. He left Missouri in 1867 (held the office of register in Montgomery county), returned in a "Mackinaw" in the fall, and in the spring of 1868 removed his family to Helena, M. T. In September, 1868, he removed to Little Boulder, and there kept a hotel and stage station. In 1870 he was appointed Deputy United States Marshal and took the census of Jefferson county. In that year he was appointed postmaster at Little Boulder, and held that office twelve years. Mr. C. owns a spacious hotel in Boulder City, which he built and is about to enlarge. He also owns an interest in two quartz mines, one-half interest in the Martin Maginness and a third interest in the Venus, distant from Boulder City about three miles. He also has one-third interest in sixty acres of placer ground, three miles south of Boulder City. Mr. Cook is a thoroughly active man in business, pushing forward the interests of this fast improving town of Boulder City. He was married to Miss Mary E. Vining, October 30, 1838. Miss M. E. Vining, daughter of Rev. R. W. and Lydia Vining, was born May 29, 1817, in Genesee Co., Mich.; was educated in Ellicottville, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., and is a member of the Methodist Church. Mrs. C. was also a teacher in common schools seven years previous to her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Cook have raised a family of eight children, all of whom are married and living (three sons and five daughters). The eldest two sons served in the army, one as Orderly Sergeant, in the Teuth Missouri Volunteer Infantry, and the other as Second Lieutenant in the Twenty-fifth Michigan Infantry. All of their children are citizens of Montana except the eldest son, who is now in Bloomington, Ill.

WILLIAM L. COPELAND, P. O. Radersburgh, was born in 1827, in Spartanburg, S. C. His parents were Charles and Elizabeth (Chapman) Copeland. William received a common school education; went to California in 1852, *via* the isthmus; was in California and Nevada fourteen years, most of the time engaged in mining. After leaving California, he came to Helena, M. T., and worked at "Uncle Ben's Gulch" and Silver Bow for five months. He spent the winter of 1866-7 at Gallatin City, going from there to the Salmon River mines; next to Silver Bow, thence to Montana City on the Prickly Pear river, and finally, in the spring of 1868, to Radersburg, where he remained until the summer of 1873, and then bought a ranch here of 320 acres, which is well improved and under cultivation; has good fences, etc. Mr. Copeland owns twenty head of horses. His land will average in its yield of grain and potatoes with any in the Territory. Mining has been his principal occupation. Owing to the busy character of his life in the mountains, he is still unmarried.

GEORGE F. COWAN, P. O. Radersburg, was born at Worthington, O., February 10, 1842, and removed with his parents to Wisconsin, settling first at Watertown, then at Berlin (in 1852), and finally at Ripon, where he finished his education at Ripon College. For some time in 1861 he served in the "Ripon Rifles." He was married August 24, 1875, his wife having been born February 10, 1842. In the spring of 1865 Mr. Cowan came to Montana, and was located nearly a year at Helena. In May of the next year he went to Uncle Ben's Gulch. Having read law, he drew up the by-laws of the gulch, and engaged in mining at that place until the first of September. His mining venture not proving successful, he returned to Helena, starting a short time afterward for Virginia City, but stopping at Prickly Pear, then called the "county site of Montana." Remaining until the following spring, and practicing law a little during the time, he again returned to Helena, was appointed assessor of internal revenue, and served until August of the same year. He finished his law course while serving as clerk of the district court at Radersburg, was admitted to the bar at that place in May, 1872, and has since been engaged in practice. August 6, 1877, Mr. Cowan started for the Yellowstone Park, reaching it on the 14th, and, after a visit of ten days among its wonders, was ready to return. About daybreak, while yet sleeping, the party was surprised by a band of Nez Perce Indians, and all its members were captured, including Mr. and Mrs. Cowan, the latter's sister Ida and brother, Frank Carpenter, Albert Oldham (shot through the face), A. J. Arnold, William Dingee, Charles Mann and William Myers (an employe). Mrs. Cowan first heard the Indians, and awakened her husband, who speedily dressed, went out, and found them talking with some of their party who were trying to light a fire. The Indians informed them they would be safe if they came with them. After traveling some distance toward home, the Indians suddenly formed in line immediately in front of them, and called a halt. Mr. Cowan demanded the reason, and was told the chief, Looking Glass, wanted to see and talk with him. After some parley, the whites were told they were prisoners and must move on. During the parley, at a sign from the chief, the Indians lowered their guns. Mr Cowan rode his saddle horse beside the carriage. They soon came to heavy timber, and were ordered to leave the vehicles and mount the horses Mrs. Cowan was allowed to retain her saddle horse. At noon they camped, and then ensued a parley in which Chief Poker Joe promised liberty to the party of whites if they would give up their guns, ammunition and horses, receiving in turn old worn-out horses to make their homeward journey upon. Resistance, meant death to the whole party. Mr. Cowan had a needle gun and five rounds of ammunition, while his brother in-law was the possessor of a shot gun and three rounds only; therefore they acceeded to the terms, after the Indians had partaken of dinner—of which the captives had none. The Indians resumed their march and the little party turned their faces on the back trail. After they had gone half a mile, about 75 bucks came rushing back and told them they must return. They were taken back between two files of Indians, two of the savages going ahead out of sight over the hill. About one and a half miles from the scene of the last capture these two Indians suddenly appeared and rushed down the hill toward the captives as fast as their horses could run. When about fifteen paces away they suddenly pulled their horses upon their haunches, one of them leveled his gun at Mr. Cowan, who was ahead, and shot him through the right leg. Then shots were heard on every hand. Another Indian pointed his gun at Mr. Cowan, who dodged and rolled from his horse. His wife went to his assistance, when another Indian came up and asked him if he was shot through the breast, to which he replied no. The savage then drew a pistol and tried to shoot him in the head. Mrs. Cowan clung to her husband and tried to protect him, and while the Indian was trying to drag her away another drew a revolver and shot the prostrate man in the head, then throwing ragged stones at his head and cutting him badly. He was finally left for dead and his wife was carried away. This occurred about two o'clock in the afternoon on Friday, just two years from the day of the wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Cowan, and a sad anniversary it was to them. Mr. Cowan regained consciousness as the sun was going down behind the tree tops. After being shot he had rolled down a slight de-



MOUNTAIN STAR RANCH.



RESIDENCE OF C. LEVERICH, MOUTH OF LEVERICH CANYON, NEAR BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.

clivity against a fallen tree, and on recovering found himself on the opposite side of the same tree. After several vain attempts to arise he finally, in a dazed condition, drew himself to his feet by the aid of a limb. Hearing a noise, he looked around and saw an Indian on horseback in the act of drawing his gun. The fiend jumped from his horse and came toward Mr. Cowan firing, shooting him through the hip, the ball passing through the hip bone and coming out in front. Mr. Cowan fell upon his face, without losing consciousness, and lay so until dark, when he crawled into the bushes for shelter. Being consumed by thirst, he dragged himself for hours on his hands and knees in search of water. He came suddenly upon some sleeping Indians, but being in the shade of a tree, crawled carefully back about 100 yards, brushing the twigs aside, then about 100 yards at right angles, resuming his painful journey on hands and knees and continuing until midnight, when he crawled between two logs and lay there until morning. In this manner he toiled on, without food, for five days, or until the next Wednesday about eleven o'clock in the forenoon, when he was found by two of General Howard's scouts, who cared for him, gave him food, and left him where Howard would find him the next night. He had no water until the next day after he was shot, and the endurance of the man was marvelous. General Howard did not come until Thursday noon, but then took him down the Yellowstone and sent him with an escort toward Bozeman. He gave out when only a part of the journey was accomplished, and was not taken to Bozeman until he had rested for six days. When found by the scouts he learned that they had also found two of his party safe, Oldham and Myers, and when General Howard reached him he was overjoyed at the intelligence that his wife was also safe. The evening before their capture the whole party had joined in singing, "Home, Sweet Home," little knowing that a band of merciless Nez Perces was surrounding them, listening to their music, and preparing for the deed of violence of the day following. Mr. Cowan's experience was certainly remarkable, and very few would have survived a similar one.

THOMAS CRAHAN, P. O. Bedford, son of Martin and Bridget Crahan, of Faxan, Sibley Co., Minn., was born at Faxan November 26, 1859; received his education in the common schools there; commenced supporting himself at the age of 15 years; and went into the ferry business on the Missouri river in Dakota, at the age of 18 years, in which he continued one year, sold out and then made a few trips to the Black Hills, freighting to Fort Meade. He came to Montana in August, 1878; settled at Canton, Gallatin county, and went into the saw mill and lumber business with his brother; followed that life three years, sold out his interest to his brother and located in Bedford, Jefferson Co., Mont. Built himself a dwelling house and also a house of business in the town of Bedford. He married Miss Viola Welken, daughter of W. L. and H. Welken, of Radersburgh, November 18, 1881. They have one child, named May, born October 18, 1882.

WILLIAM DAVIES, P. O. Radersburg, was born in South Wales, near Cardiff, Glenmorganshire, in 1816, and was raised a coal-miner from the age of 12 years. In 1851 he reached the United States, landing at New Orleans, and going north to a point seven miles south of St. Louis, he continued to follow his occupation there for four years. He next went to Muscatine, Ia., remaining for eight years; then went to Salt Lake City, Utah, and afterward to Austin, Nev., staying at the latter place for nine months. From Austin he made a trip to Mahlad Valley, Idaho, and thence to Radersburg, locating about seven miles below the town on Crow Creek valley, where he has since been engaged in farming. At present his farm consists of 160 acres of pre-empted land, with a homestead of 80 acres adjoining. He was married to Miss Jane Morgan, in Wales, in February, 1843, and is the father of seven children, of whom only three are now living.

J. E. DOUGHERTY, Radersburg, is a native of Canada; was born at Perth, Lanark Co., Ontario, in 1841, and came to the United States when about 14 years of age. He returned to Canada, and after receiving a good common school education he taught near Ottawa for four years, and was also engaged in the grocery business for a time. In 1870 he came to Montana, and after remaining here for one year, located on Crow Creek, near Radersburg, where he has since enjoyed a large trade. Mr. Dougherty was married to Miss Eliza Jane Clark, a native of Wisconsin, February 7, 1875, and has two children: John and Mary. Edward and Maria (Kane) Dougherty, his parents, emigrated to America in 1812, but are now both deceased, having died in Canada about four years ago. By occupation the father was a saddle and harness maker. Mr. Dougherty has been fortunate in business since coming to the Territory, having accumulated considerable property, though beginning with very limited capital. At present his possessions chiefly consist of a dry goods store near Radersburg; also a farm of 580 acres, fairly improved, with good house and outbuildings.

ALLEN M. EASTERLY, P. O. Radersburg, ex-assessor of Jefferson county, is a native of Jackson Co., Mich.; moved to Minnesota in 1856, and for ten years was engaged in farming in that state. He then emigrated to Last Chance Gulch in Montana, removing a few months later to Jefferson county, where he has since continued to reside. After coming to Jefferson he mined at Indian Creek until 1877, since which time he has mostly been engaged in politics. In 1877 he was appointed sheriff of the county for one and a half years, has since been elected for two terms, and during the fall of 1882 was elected assessor. Mr. Easterly has always been a staunch democrat, and was elected to his present position by a very large majority. While acting in the capacity of sheriff of the county, Mr. Easterly executed the first man who suffered the extreme penalty of the law in Jefferson, the execution taking place on the first day of March, 1868. The name of the party executed was Micaja McAndrews, who murdered George Mavor under the following circumstances: the two men had been traveling together from the Black Hills, and when twelve miles above Boulder City on the Boulder river, McAndrews shot his companion through the head while he lay sleeping at midnight. McAndrews was arrested in Pioneer City, and after being brought back to Radersburg and having a trial was hanged. Mr. Easterly was married to Miss Nancy Boyle, of Ohio, July 9, 1860, and they now have four children: George Burton, Allen, Ida Luemma and Charles. Mr. Easterly retired from the assessor's office in 1884.

F. W. ELLIS, Jefferson City, is a son of Wm. B. and Mary Ellis, and was born at Watab, Minn., October 18, 1859. When eight years of age his mother died and he passed the next four years at Watertown, Minn. Removing to Minneapolis, he engaged as packer in a shingle mill for the three succeeding years. He was then given charge of an engine in a saw mill for one year, and in 1876 came to Clancy, M. T., and worked in a quartz mill. He also bought, in company with his father, a band of horses, and in 1880 they were traded for one third interest in the Deer Lodge mine, near Clancy, which they sold in 1882 to Capt. H. Guyer. Mr. Ellis was a clerk for two years in Jefferson City for J. G. Sanders. Mr. Sanders sold out to J. Vatters in 1881, and on May 6 in that year Mr. Ellis commenced business for himself. He was soon after appointed postmaster, which office he still retains.

D. B. FILSON, P. O. Beaver Head, son of George M. Filson, was born in Buchanan Co., Mo., in 1843, and in

1856 went to Doniphan Co., Kan., where he lived about six years. He was in Price's and Beauregard's army for one year and then went to Denver, Col., thence to Virginia City in 1864, and afterward to Last Chance Gulch and Blackfoot, in all of which places he worked at mining. He finally took up land in the Missouri valley, and now resides upon it. He married in 1877 Miss Catharine Hammonds, a native of Colorado, and has three children: Mary Seville, Daniel Boone, and Fannie Fern. Since coming to the Missouri valley Mr. Filson had an adventure with a bear by which he nearly lost his life. One day while Mr. Filson was cutting hay on his ranch he heard his dogs barking fiercely near by, and finally giving chase to some animal which he supposed to be an elk. Seizing their guns, himself and brother-in-law, Carpenter, hastened to the spot where they found the dogs baying at a large bear in a clump of bushes on high ground near the bank of the river. Mr. Filson went up close in order to get a shot at the bear, but before he could do so the bear rushed upon him and threw him down the bank burying him in a sand-bar and falling upon him. He was badly bitten in the thigh and his leg lacerated to the bone. As the bear came toward him Mr. Filson had discharged his gun and Mr. Carpenter had also fired at him with heavy shot, but in such haste that most of them struck Mr. Filson, producing severe wounds on different parts of his person. Mr. Filson relates that when he recovered he was lying on his back with his body completely buried in the sand except a small portion of his face around his eyes, and that the bear was standing over him. In a moment more Mr. Carpenter shot the bear again, and in his efforts to make a charge, the brute fell dead. Mr. Filson was taken home and well cared for, but it was several months before he was able to be around and has never fully recovered.

VAN H. FISK, P. O. Bedford, son of James Lee and Jerusha Fisk, of Royalton, N. Y., was born in Ohio, December 19, 1840; educated in common schools; commenced supporting himself at the age of 14 years; moved to Pennsylvania, thence to Indiana, and after one year, on account of ill health, to Minnesota. He joined an expedition in the spring of 1856 for Sioux Falls, D. T.; remained there until 1861; enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteers, served two years and was discharged for disability; returned to Minnesota and was in the invalid corps two years; then started across the plains to Montana in 1866. He engaged in mining at American Bar and other points for three years, being unsuccessful. Obtained a position on the staff of the Helena *Herald*, published by the Fisk Bros., in 1870, and held it one year. Then engaged in stock-raising in the Missouri valley, at a place called Clover Dale, where he is located at the present time. He improved the Clover Dale property with fencing, barns, stabling, etc., at the cost of $4,000, and the property has increased in value to about $12,000. Mr. Fisk married Miss Ellie Reed, of Ten Mile, Lewis and Clarke county, M. T., February 15, 1875. They have two children: Charles James, born February 9, 1877; Effie May, born July 9, 1879.

T. H. FUHRKEN, P. O. Elkhorn, was born August 28, 1858, at Bremen, Germany. After leaving school was employed in a banking house at London, England, four years. Came to the United States and was located three years in business at New York city, one and a half years at Salida, Col., and in March, 1883, removed to Fort Benton, Mont., to take charge of the branch house of Kleinschmidt & Bro., groceries and liquors. His present address is Elkhorn, Jefferson Co.

WILLIAM R. GIBBINGS, Basin City, is a son of Thomas and Catherine (Dugan) Gibbings, and was born in the City of Cork, Ireland. He came to San Francisco in 1854, then went to Trinity, where he followed the occupation of mining until 1863. He then joined Capt. Connor's command and was one of his chief scouts until 1866. At this time he came into the Territory of Montana and has since worked in Alder Gulch, Idaho and Salmon City mines. In 1881 he came to Basin, where he is now interested in the Kit Carson mine and superintendent of the works, also having prospects of his own. He has twice been wounded by shots from the Indians. In the charge at Humboldt Springs his horse stumbled, and falling upon him dislocated his wrist and broke his collar bone.

JOHN J. HALL, Jefferson City, son of Thomas J. and Julia M. (Harris) Hall, was born at Dover, Windham Co., Vt., March 4, 1830, where he remained on a farm with his parents until 1856, at which time he went to La Crosse, Wis., and was there engaged until 1857 as engineer in a saw mill. He then went to Mankato, Minn., and took charge of a stationary engine until 1858, when he made a trip to Washington Territory and was driven out by the Indians. He then located at Walla Walla, going from there to Colville, where he remained until the spring of 1861; then went to Hell's Gate on the Missouri River; thence to Bitter Root valley, where he passed the winter, and in the spring of 1862 to Deer Lodge, Mont., prospecting through the country to Big Hole diggings, where he heard of the Bannack mines, and immediately went there and passed the winter. With the first stampede he moved into Alder Gulch, where he remained until the winter of 1863–64, and then engaged in freighting in Utah. In 1865 he came to the Pipestone and took up a ranch, and in 1866 took up another near Jefferson City. In 1869 he bought stock in Utah and brought it to his ranch on the Pipestone, where he remained until 1877, when he again came upon his ranch at Jefferson City. Mr. Hall was married at Montana City on the 27th of August, 1865, to Miss Nancy Harter. He was appointed assessor of the first district of Jefferson county during 1874 and 1875, and has been one of the school trustees in his district for several years.

MRS. FRANCES E. HARVEY, Clancy, widow of the late Silas S. Harvey, was born in Warren Co., N. J., on March 20, 1840, and was married to Mr. Harvey at Hackettstown, N. J., in 1856. Mr. Harvey was a gentleman of undoubted ability, and before coming to the territory was engaged in New Jersey as a merchant, dealing in coal and lumber and brewing. He was also general freight agent for the Morris Canal Company for a period of twelve years. He came to the Territory in 1867 and took charge of the Diamond City Mining Company's Works, they disbanding in 1870. He with a partner then purchased a mill and opened a mine of their own, at which they worked until Mr. Harvey's death, which occurred May 7, 1879. Mr. Harvey was also engaged in stock-raising, ranching, etc. Mrs. Harvey lost about 500 head of cattle during the winter of 1880–81. She still has a fine herd, however, and about 100 head of horses, among which is the noted horse Black Diamond, and a number of valuable trotting mares.

H. M. HILL, Clancy, was born at Westport, Fairfield Co., Conn., August 31, 1833. His parents were Nathaniel L. and Mariah (Wakefield) Hill. He first left home in 1849, going to Fond du Lac, Wis., where he soon became a successful contractor and builder and was engaged in such business until 1859, when he made a visit to his parents in Connecticut. He soon returned to Wisconsin and went into the produce and commission business, at which he remained until 1861, when he enlisted for three months, and served as Sergeant in Company A, First Wisconsin Volunteers. After being discharged he with a friend bought the Northwestern Type Foundry at Milwaukee, at which business he remained until April, 1864, when the western fever having asserted its power over him, he migrated to the then

noted Montana City, where he engaged in mining and dealing in merchandise until 1872, when he moved his business to Clancy. The post office was also moved to the latter place, and as he had been postmaster at Montana City and performed the duties of the office in a satisfactory manner, he was again appointed postmaster at Clancy. Mr. Hill being of an active and mechanical turn of mind, has connected with his store a workshop and assay office, where he passes many pleasant hours in the production of such articles as his taste and wants dictate. Mr. Hill is also a Notary Public, having filled that office since the Territory was first organized. He also made the first assessment in the county and acted as first Sheriff. Mr. Hill has twice been married, first to Miss Lucia Scribner, at Rosindale, Fond du Lac Co., Wis., in 1852, she dying in 1858 and leaving two children. He married Miss Julia M. Cross at Woodbury, Ohio, November 3, 1860, and they have one daughter, Miss Ida May.

JOHN A. KEATING, P. O. Beaver Creek, the discoverer of the mines at Radersburgh in 1866, is a native of England, where he was born in 1836. He came to New York in 1850. His father was a blacksmith and lived in Lancashire. Mr. Keating was a coppersmith, and after remaining in New York for seven years came to Chicago, going in 1858 to St. Louis and on to Utah, but returning as far as Nebraska City in 1859. In 1860 he went to Pike's Peak, and was engaged in mining at Tarryall and Georgia Gulch until the spring of 1863, when he started for Montana, first arriving at East Bannack, and soon after at Alder Gulch. He staid at Alder Gulch from the spring of 1863 until the fall of 1864, then went to the States. In the spring of 1865 he outfitted in St. Joseph, Mo., and came to Confederate Gulch, where he engaged in the mercantile business until the summer of 1866. From Confederate Gulch he went to Indian Creek, and from there to Cedar Plains mining district, near where Radersburgh now stands, where he discovered the first mines, and now owns the "Leviathan" and "Keating," the "Ohio" and the "Congress" mines in that locality. From Radersburg he moved to Helena, and thence to Beaver Creek, where he now resides and is engaged in the stock business. He has two farms, one of 160 acres on the Bozeman and Helena road, upon which he now lives, and another of 320 acres on the Missouri river, both in good condition. In 1873 he was married to Miss Jennie Clark, a native of the Island of Jersey, and they have two children, John Blaine and Lilly Alma.

E. A. KIMPTON, P. O. Radersburgh, son of George and Sarah (Rollins) Kimpton, was born in Janesville, Wis., December 28, 1852. His father was a farmer, but held several town offices, among them town clerk of Wheaton. May 5, 1873, Mr. Kimpton came to Fort Benton by way of the Missouri river, and thence journeyed to Crow River Valley, where he took up a ranch of 160 acres in 1875, and is now engaged in farming and raising stock. He has a pleasant home and surroundings. Was married in 1879 to Miss Carrie Kaiser, a native of California, of German descent. They have one child, Amy Edna.

JOHN KNOCHE, P. O. Clancy, is a son of Henry and Kate Knoche, and was born in Prussia on the 28th day of June, 1840. He came to the United States in 1866, and was married in Cincinnati, Ohio, to Margaret Choltz, in 1868. He is an inventor, and has been granted patents on several very useful and important articles. He came to Montana in September, 1882, and has since been engaged in mining, having a five stamp mill at his mines.

LOUIS G. LAWRENCE, Woodville, was born in Canada, in the vicinity of Montreal, where he learned the blacksmith trade with his father. In 1870 he came to the United States, worked in Chicago one year and a half in a grocery store; during 1871 visited Canada, and returning to the United States worked in various capacities in the states of Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island. In 1880 he came to Montana and worked at his trade one year in the city of Butte, one year at Boulder; returned to Butte, and then moved to Woodville, where, in company with another gentleman, he opened a blacksmith shop, but soon returned to Butte remaining until September, 1883, and established his present blacksmith and wood shop at Woodville. Mr. Lawrence was married at Manchester, N. H., on the 17th of January, 1875, to Miss Leda Michelin, and has three children.

CHARLES LEFLER, P. O. Beaver Creek, is a native of Pennsylvania, where he was born in 1844. When quite young his parents moved to Wisconsin, and after remaining there until Charles was fifteen years of age, settled in Minnesota. In January, 1871, Charles Lefler came to Montana, first locating at Helena, and afterward, in 1868, taking up a ranch in the Missouri valley, which consists of 160 acres, well improved, and is used principally as a hay farm.

W. H. LOCKHART, P. O. Woodville, was born in Virginia, May 26, 1844, and is a son of Josiah and Eliza Lockhart, his father having served in the war of 1812, where he won the title of General. Mr. Lockhart was reared upon a farm, and received a moderate education. At the time of the breaking out of the civil war he had just entered a medical college. He served under Stonewall Jackson during the war as hospital steward; remained in Virginia until 1875, principally engaged in farming, and in that year went to Nebraska, and taking up a farm remained upon it about five years. He then came to Montana and settled in Elk Park in 1880, where he has since been engaged in cutting and delivering and speculating in wood contracts, also keeping a boarding house.

A. MACOMBER, P. O. Radersburg, was born at Gibsonville, Livingston Co., N. Y., December 1, 1837. His father was a farmer, and at present resides in Michigan. He was fifteen years of age when he came with his parents to Michigan, and after receiving a common school education went to Pike's Peak in 1859. He was engaged in mining three years at Pike's Peak, six months in New Mexico on the Baker stampede, and again in California gulch, leaving there in the spring of 1862, for the Florence diggings on the Salmon river, but getting no farther than Fort Lemhi, which was then the end of the wagon road. He remained there a month, sending out exploring parties to find the mines, but they returned without discovering them; then went to Elk City and engaged in prospecting awhile, and thence to Big Hole basin, striking the first mines within the limits of Montana. He then went back to Fort Lemhi, and obtaining horses, returned to the mines, remaining until October, 1862, when he took a trip to Salt Lake City for the purpose of wintering there, but six weeks afterward left for southern California, stopping in the latter section until April 10, 1863. After trading off teams and buying some horses he came to Alder gulch, but in the fall went back to Salt Lake and exchanged the horses for cattle; then returned to Alder with produce. In the spring he bought an interest in some mines with another party, who worked them while Mr. Macomber continued in the freighting business until 1865. That year he went to White's gulch, thirty-five miles east of Helena, where he engaged in general merchandising. In September, 1866, he returned to Fort Lemhi on a prospecting expedition, and was there and at Leesburg until July, when he came to Crow Creek valley and with Chancey F. Hamlin as partner, sold goods until September, 1870, since which time he has been engaged in hotel-keeping and farming. Mr. Macomber was married to Mrs. Martha Kennon in September, 1870.

JNO. G. MCCAULEY, Clancy, son of Patrick and Elizabeth (Engell) McCauley, was born at Carlisle, Cumberland Co., Pa., January 29, 1826. He remained with his parents until 23 years of age, and in February, 1849, started for California *via* New Orleans and Mexico. He engaged in mining in Mariposa Co., Cal., in Bull Cañon, in Eldorado county, in Volcano, Amador county, and Wood House, Calaveras county, where he worked in the first quartz mill erected in California; again at Eldorado, in Nevada county, and at Marysville, until May, 1866, when he came to Montana and engaged in mining at Helena. From 1868 to 1879 he worked in the mines at Basin, and in the latter year bought the ranch where he now lives. Having mines upon his ranch he devotes a part of his time to his old occupation.

JOHN MCDERMOTT, P. O. Radersburg, present sheriff of Jefferson county, was born in the North of Ireland, June 24, 1843; made a trip to America in 1848, remaining until 1852, when he returned to his native country. In 1855 he came to the United States, locating in Wisconsin and remaining until 1860, when he emigrated to Pike's Peak, thence to Bannack, arriving at the latter place June 14, 1863. In a few days he left for Alder, locating in Nevada and owning the "Discovery." There were two other parties interested with Mr. McDermott and together they were proprietors of seven claims. Some of these claims proved to be quite rich, the net proceeds of Mr. McDermott and one man's work being $60,000. This was in the summer of 1864. After remaining at Alder Gulch for two years Mr. McDermott engaged in mining at Blackfoot, Ophir and Deep and Bear Gulches, tributaries of Deer Lodge river, remaining at the latter place three years. He abandoned mining and after acting as deputy sheriff of Deer Lodge county for a time was elected to that office for one year. Leaving Deer Lodge, went on a stampede to southern California, coming back by way of Pioche, Nev., which had recently been struck. After a three weeks' stay at Pioche he returned to Deer Lodge and engaged in butchering in Deer Lodge City for fourteen months. He remained in that vicinity until 1881, when he became interested in the placer mines on the Big and Little Boulder, and coming to Jefferson county was elected sheriff in the fall of 1882. Mr. McDermott was an eye witness to the hanging of Collins, one of Slade's teamsters, at Virginia City, who was the first man hung within the limits of Montana.

CHAS. MAGUIRE. (*See Silver Bow.*)

ARCHE MCMILLAN, P.O. Clancy, ranch owner in the Missouri and Prickly Pear valleys, a native of Glengarry, Canada, where he was born December 23, 1848; came to Montana from Pennsylvania August 7, 1869. He moved from Canada to Pennsylvania in 1865; visited York State in 1867; re-visited Canada, Pennsylvania and Missouri in 1868-9; came to Benton *via* the river, and by coach to Helena. He located a ranch in the Prickly Pear valley and resided there until the fall of 1879, when he purchased his present ranch in the Missouri Valley, near Mitchell's Gulch. His ranches are fully stocked.

E. MCSORLEY, Radersburg, present Treasurer of Jefferson county, is the son of Hugh and Margaret McSorley, was born at Deerfield, State of New York, October 6, 1830. His parents were of Irish descent, and his father was a cooper by trade. Mr. McSorley moved to Dakota in 1867, and after two weeks' sojourn came by steamer to Fort Benton, thence to Helena, paying $10 for the privilege of walking beside a wagon in traveling between the two places. From Helena he went to Fish Creek, where he engaged in mining and keeping store. In 1878 he was elected Treasurer of Jefferson county and has since been re-elected. He was also Justice of the Peace in this county for five years beginning with 1873, and Superintendent of Schools from 1878 to 1882.

WILLIAM NOONAN, P. O. Woodville, was born in Prince Edward Island, Canada, February 24, 1857, and is a son of Thomas and Judith (Carroll) Noonan. He learned and worked at the blacksmith trade five years, and in 1881 came to the United States, working at his trade in New York city and Chicago. January 26, 1882, he came to Montana and settled at Butte, where he remained but a short time before locating at Woodville, his present residence and place of business, having established his business there in July, 1882. In November, 1882, he was elected Justice of the Peace for two years, which office he fills to the satisfaction of all. He has also been appointed deputy postmaster.

MARION POOL, Jefferson City, son of Daniel and Jane (Graham) Pool, was born near Portsmouth, O., June 19, 1858. At 20 years of age he engaged in teaching school, which pursuit he followed for four years, and was afterwards appointed Deputy Sheriff at Portsmouth. He arrived in Jefferson City, Mont., in May, 1881, and passed his time in teaching school and clerking in a store until about the first of August, 1883, when he took charge of the Jefferson City Hotel.

ISOM PREUITT postmaster at Bedford, was born in Illinois, August 29, 1837, and was educated in the common schools of that state. August 1, 1861, he joined the First Missouri Cavalry, and was commissioned First Lieutenant by Governor Fletcher. He was at the siege of Vicksburg, and the battles of Pea Ridge and Cold Spring, Miss. He came to Montana in 1865, bringing a stock of liquors, and first located at Diamond city, Meagher Co., ran a billiard hall and remained one year. He then moved to St. Louis gulch, Indian creek, and followed mining twelve years, during which time he served two terms as Justice of the Peace and taught two terms in the public school in district No. 16. He went to Bedford, May 2, 1882, and was appointed postmaster, May 9, 1882. He carries a stock of goods consisting of drugs and notions. Mr. Preuitt belongs to the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W.

W. QUINN, P. O. Radersburg, was born at Ottawa, Can., in 1842; was educated there, and in 1858 joined his brother Thomas in establishing a grocery store at Lan, ark, Can., in which he was interested until September, 1864, when he came to Montana. He freighted for two years between Virginia city and Salt Lake city; early in 1867 he was engaged in mining, at what is now, called Bedford; in July of that year he was in the Crow creek mines, where he commenced the first ditch in the valley in partnership with S. B Howe, whose interest he purchased in the fall of 1868 Since that time he acquired by purchase two other ditches, and extended the water system six miles to his ranch in 1879, giving a water system of eighteen miles, with a legal first water-right of 2,000 inches, recorded for irrigating purposes. His ranch of 160 acres is five miles from Radersburg, and to it are to be added 1,280 acres.

C. C. RAY, P. O. Radersburg, came to Helena with Frank Cole, bringing a band of thoroughbred horses, and after disposing of them, was employed by Huntley & Clark, at there well-known Riverside stock farm on Crow creek, and at Horseshoe Bend, remaining in their employ for three and a half years, when he began business for himself at Radersburg, since, opening out a branch agricultural store at Townsend. Mr. Ray was born at Warsaw, Gallatin Co., Ky., May 1, 1846, and followed the business of training horses in that state until 1869, when he brought some fast stock to Nevada, going to Utah in 1876, and in 1878 coming to Montana. He was married to Miss Katie Veim at Radersburg, March 17, 1882, and has one boy, Charles Owen, born February 5, 1883.

HENRY RAYMOND, P. O. Bedford, son of Silas and Sarah Raymond, of Erie Co., Pa., was born July 25, 1836, educated in the common schools, resided with his

parents until the age of nineteen, then moved to Keokuk, Ia., working for the Keokuk and St. Louis Packet Company until leaving for Montana in 1864. He settled in the Missouri valley in 1866, at a place called Springville, Jefferson Co.; started prospecting for gold, and was one of the first locators of the Idaho mining district. He mined successfully in that district, and during the time went into the stock business and farming, taking up 114 acres of hay land, also a timber claim on the Missouri bottoms. He married Mrs. Wilcox, daughter of James Ogden and Eliza Gates, of Canada, April 3, 1882. He has at the present time about 50 head of beef cattle, and 30 head of horses, the increase alone of two cows and one mare that he commenced with when first settling at Springville.

CLIFTON REYNOLDS, proprietor of the Beaver Creek House, was born at Pleasantville, Marion Co., Ia., September 3, 1852, and resided until ten years old with his parents, Alonzo and Melissa Reynolds. In 1862 he moved to Nebraska City, a thriving town in a thriving Territory. The mountain land toward which so many were going, and the charm of the wild life, offered too much to the lad of twelve summers, and he started up the Platte river, driving six yoke of cattle for a freighter. At Julesburg his contract expired, and he refused to go farther with the train because of the Indians being troublesome. Young Reynolds found the reality of frontier life was anything but romantic. A mere lad in a country that tried the hearts of the stoutest, he worked up and down the river about five years, and then, true to the feelings of a frontiersman, he turned his face mountainward, and in 1869 came to Montana. The beautiful valley of the Platte seemed transferred to the Gallatin, and here he settled down and became a farmer, though during certain seasons of the year he engaged in freighting, and in 1876 located his present ranch on Beaver creek. Since that time he has kept public house, and has had one of the best stations on the road. The near completion of the N. P. R. R. warned him that the palmy days of his business were numbered, and he accumulated a herd of fine cattle, with the view of engaging in stock-raising. Mr. Reynolds married, February 4, 1876, Mrs. Julia Peterson, daughter of Conrad and Elizabeth Hamb. One child of this marriage, Alice, born September 20, 1878, deceased April 28, 1880. There are two children by Mrs. Reynolds' first marriage.

REV. F. A. RIGGIN, A.M., P. O. Fish Creek, was born at Baltimore, Md., September 7, 1848; was educated at the public schools of the city and Baltimore City College; prepared for Dickinson College at Clinton Institute, and graduated at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., in 1871. He was stationed at Harrisburg, Pa., then transferred to Minnesota, and spent one year; was stationed at Evanston, Wy. T., in 1872, and coming to Montana in 1873, was stationed as follows: Virginia City, three years; the circuit being divided, spent one year on the Beaver Head and Jefferson valley work, and Fish Creek and Butte, three years. He married Ida I. Jordan, the youngest daughter of Harrison Jordan, July 20, 1876; was appointed presiding elder in 1876, when 27 years old, and superintendent of missions in 1880, having been in charge of the work of the M. E. church, in Montana, solely or jointly, ever since Mrs. Ida I. Riggin, wife of Superintendent Riggin, was born in Iowa, November 19, 1860; crossed the plains with her parents to Colorado, Nevada, California and Montana, when two years old, and after those years of travel, arrived in Montana in 1864, being one among the first children in the Territory, and has remained in Montana ever since. Her parents, Harrison Jordan and wife, still live at Fish Creek, Jefferson Co., where also numerous relatives reside. Mr. and Mrs. Riggin have two boys: Harrison Van Orsdel and Guy Asbury, born in Montana; the eldest, September 26, 1877; the youngest, July 16, 1882.

DR. ALFRED F. RUDD, Jefferson City, son of John C. and Lucinda (Fowler) Rudd, was born at South Champion, Jefferson Co., N. Y., September 1, 1833. At 17 years of age he commenced the study of medicine with his brother at Mannsville, N. Y., where he remained three years. He then went to Cincinnati and attended a course of lectures, after which he continued his studies at Quincy, Ill., some eight months, and subsequently at Madison, Wis., with his brother, who had come west and located at this place. In the following spring he returned to Quincy and became a student and assistant with Dr. M. F. Bassett, but graduating at second term of lectures was soon accepted as a partner, and remained there in practice eight years. In 1862 Dr. Rudd went to Portland, Ore., practiced for a short time, then moved west to Boise City, and from there to Jerdan Creek, when he was elected recorder of that district in August, 1864. He soon after made a trip to the States, *via* Portland and the Isthmus. After a visit of three weeks he located at Council Bluffs, Ia., practicing his profession till the summer of 1865, when he again went to Madison, Wis., and in company with his brother was engaged in practice until May, 1866. Again crossing the plains he arrived in Helena September 20, and practiced a short time. Having bought a claim in Tucker Gulch, he removed there and engaged in mining until 1868. He then visited Wilson Gulch, where he mined a short time, and from there went to Council Bluffs *via* Boise City, White Pine and Salt Lake City, and was there engaged in practice until 1875, when he came to Jefferson City, where he enjoys a good practice. Dr. Rudd was married at Auburn, Ore., March 17, 1864, to Miss Elida E. McFadden.

J. W. SHERLOCK, deceased, was born in Cork Co., Ireland, being the second son in a numerous family. His father was a prominent lawyer of Cork Co., and solicitor also in Dublin and Cork cities. His name was Thomas Sherlock Mrs. Sherlock, the mother of John, was a remarkable woman and could speak seven different languages. Mr. Sherlock received his education at Trinity college, Dublin, studying for two professions, ministry and medicine, but chose a farmer's life. He left Ireland in 1858, and after four months' sailing by way of Cape Horn arrived in New Zealand. He then engaged in farming, also took a prominent part in politics. Was justice of the peace, and in the absence of a clergyman was Lay Reader. Leaving New Zealand in 1872 he came to California and settled in Big Valley, where he lived for about three years engaged in raising sheep. Losing his band of sheep by the cold winter, he bought a few more and went to Shasta Co., and in 1880 came to Crow Creek valley, Montana, where he sold the sheep and bought a ranch of 480 acres, upon which his family now resides. He was taken sick with pneumonia in the same year, and after about a week's illness died July 18, 1880. Mrs. Sherlock, wife of John W. Sherlock, was formerly Miss Ann Purcell, a distant connection of the late Archbishop Purcell, of Cincinnati. She was married to Mr. Sherlock at Lismore, Ireland, in 1856. The family consists of 10 children, Jonathan W., being the eldest.

DANIEL J. STANNARD, Grace P. O., was born in Berkshire Co., Mass., June 30, 1845, and is a son of Daniel and Phebe Stannard, farmers. In 1865 he went to Michigan, where he worked at the carpenter trade until 1866, when he came to Montana and settled in the Homestake mines, in Jefferson Co. He has since been principally engaged in mining throughout the various parts of the territory; has visited Salt Lake and vicinity, also Pike's Peak and the country adjacent. He is now in company with Messrs. Wallace, Burton & Lewis, engaged in opening and developing the Alta mine, situated in the southern part of Jefferson Co., and showing fine prospects. Mr. Stannard is also interested with J. T.

Lewis in the raising of horses, and ranching on the Little Pipestone creek.

WM. T. SWEET, Boulder City, son of J. N. and Mary Sweet, was born in Scioto Co., O., August 27, 1838, and remained in that section of country until 1866, when he removed to Montana. During his residence here he has engaged in merchandising and mining. For eight years he has sold goods in Boulder valley. Mr. Sweet is a thorough business man who overcomes all obstacles. He can relate many interesting incidents of early life in Montana of Indian troubles, bear hunts, etc. He is at this time proprietor of Boulder Hot Springs; has a large hotel and pays attention to the wants of his friends and the health seeking public. He has at this place a bath house containing six large baths and adjoining dressing-rooms; also a very spacious plunge bath for swimming purposes, 70x20 feet and five feet deep—a most delightful place for bathing. The curative properties of this water are wonderful. One gentleman who, when he came, was so ill with rheumatism that he had to be carried daily on a stretcher to the bath, became able to walk about and was comparatively well in two weeks' time. In a word, Boulder Hot Springs is one of the real health resorts of Montana. It is located two miles east of Boulder City.

J. M. D. TAYLOR, P. O. Radersburg, ranchman, was born in Franklin Co., Ky., December 27, 1832; moved with his parents to Clinton Co., Ill., in 1835; went to Kansas in 1855; returned to Illinois in 1857, where he resided until 1864, when he left *en route* to Montana. He arrived at Alder Gulch in August, 1864, mined there until 1865, when he moved to Grizzly Gulch, Last Chance, where he prospected. The following two years he prospected and mined in what is now Meagher county, and in the fall of 1867 came to the Boulder. From 1871 to the fall of 1880 he resided at Jefferson City. In November, 1880, he was elected Probate Judge and moved to Radersburg, where he acted as ex-officio Clerk and Recorder. He served two years as Superintendent of Schools, being elected in 1870, and was Justice of the Peace at Jefferson City for nine years. Mr. Taylor has 640 acres on White Tail Deer creek, inclosed as a horse-ranch. His range is also inclosed. J. A. Erhardt, his assistant, has large cattle interests also.

ANDREW T. THOMPSON, P. O. Beaver creek, was born in Rock Co., Wis., April 14, 1844; son of David and Caroline (Lewis) Thompson; lived with parents until 18 years of age, when he went to Minnesota, but the Indians becoming troublesome, he returned to his native State, and in 1861 joined the Union army, enlisting in Company D, Second Wisconsin Infantry. He was promoted to corporal, and when his time of enlistment had expired, he re-enlisted in the Second Wisconsin Cavalry, and was corporal in that regiment also. At the close of the war he returned to Wisconsin, and in the spring of 1866 came to Beaver Creek, Jefferson Co., took up a ranch and has since bought 160 acres more, and added thereto. Mr. Thompson was married to Cora B. Filson, December 11, 1880. They have one boy, named Alvin L., born March 21, 1880.

BENJAMIN TOWNSLEY, P. O. Radersburg, arrived at Deer Lodge, Mont., August 15, 1862. The years were spent in mining, prospecting, hauling provisions, etc., in various localities in the territory, until the spring of 1868, when he settled on his present ranch, which he purchased of A. J. Pease. Mr. Townsley was born in La Chine, Canada East, January 25, 1840, and spent his boyhood days at home until 18 years of age, when he engaged in railroading in Wisconsin and Missouri, and continued until his removal to Montana. He was married April 5, 1866, at Gallatin City, to Lovira Parker, of Gate City. Mr. and Mrs. Townsley are the parents of seven children: Ella, Emma, Hester Elizabeth, Walter Benjamin, Mattie, Joseph and Mabel. Mrs. Townsley was born in Van Buren Co., Ia., and in the fall of 1865 came to Gate City, Mont., where she remained until her marriage. The family own one of the best improved and finest farms in the Missouri valley.

S. F. TUTTLE, P. O. Fish Creek, son of David and Lucinda Tuttle, was born in Marion Co., Ia., July 21, 1848, and remained in said county and State until 1863, with parents. He removed to Colorado that year, and thence to California, where he remained six months. In 1864 he came to Montana and located at Alder Gulch, where he engaged in placer mining. In 1868 he removed to Fish Creek, where he settled with his father. In 1868 he went to Butte City, where he engaged in mining until 1870, when he returned to the old homestead, and remained there during the winters of 1871-72. Taking another trip to California he stayed six months, and again returned home to Fish Creek, where he remained until after his marriage in 1873. In 1874 he went to Little Pipestone, where he again engaged in mining, clearing on an average seven dollars per day; but was not long in this place before he had to remove his wife and family to a place of safety on account of the Indians, who were then raiding the country. He therefore returned to Fish Creek, but a year afterward he again went to Pipestone and worked there until the spring of 1877. The diggings were rich then at Pipestone. In 1877 he bought his father's homestead, where he has since remained, engaging in farming and stock-raising. Mr. T. owns 141 acres of deeded land, and 359 acres desert claim; is now gardening to a considerable extent. He grows cabbage, peas, beans, turnips, strawberries, gooseberries, currants, etc., in abundance. Mr. Tuttle, in company with two brothers, owns about 500 head of cattle and fifty head of horses. He believes stock-raising to be the most profitable business in this country. He says when he first came to this country in 1864 farming was not carried on, and people did not think they could make a success of it, but in 1865 many began to raise potatoes and other vegetables most successfully. This led to other branches of farming, which has proved to be one of the most successful industries in the Territory. Mr. S. F. Tuttle was married to Miss D. J. Butt, March 16, 1878. Mrs. Tuttle, daughter of Jones and Luana Butt, was born in Newton county, Mo., January 12, 1855; removed to Montana Territory in 1866, and was educated in Helena at the public schools. Mr. and Mrs. T. are both members of the M. E. Church. They have four children living, three boys and one girl.

W. J. WARD, P. O. Woodville, was born in Ireland, August 15, 1823. In his native country he followed mining until 39 years of age, when he came to the United States and worked in the mines at New Castle, Penn., Midland mines in Maryland and at Rock Springs, Wy. T., at which latter place he built and operated the Wyoming House, which cost about $10,000, and was consumed by fire in 1876. He then went to Green river, where he had a hotel called the Ward House; thence into the Sweetwater country and followed mining; then worked and mined at various places until 1879, when he came to Butte City and soon after struck the extension of the 4th of July mine, and it being situated near Woodville he moved there and engaged in the mercantile, liquor and hotel business, which he still continues, and also owns the Toreza, Monitor, Parnell, Orphan Boy, Enterprise and Silver Thread mines. Mr. Ward was married in Scotland in 1856 to Miss Toreza Jordan, by whom he has six children.

A. E. WELLS, Radersburg, is a native of Connecticut, and was born January 14, 1840. His parents were Rossetter and Emily B. Wells, farmers, residing at Weathersfield, where his father died. Mr. Wells received a good common school education, and when about 15 years of age engaged in the drug business, at which he continued for eleven years, at Hartford and New Haven,

Conn. He went to Brooklyn, N. Y., and two years afterward came to what is known as Mountain City, a town seven miles from Helena. After operating some time in mines there, he came to Radersburg in 1869, where he invested in mining property, and has since been connected with the mines here in various ways. He has filled the office of Clerk of the District Court, Third Judicial District, a position of trust and importance, since 1878.

FRANK WELLS, merchant, Radersburg, born March 29, 1828, at Weathersfield, Conn.; passed his boyhood days on the farm; in 1844 commenced the blacksmith trade; proceeded to California in 1849, where he mined for six years, and engaged at his trade for four years. In 1859 he visited his native State, where he remained until 1864. He was married to Miss Maria S. Perry, May 18, 1861, at New Haven, Conn., of which State her parents were natives. In 1864 the family set forth on their trip to Montana. At Lake Pepin they joined an emigrant train of 100 wagons, crossed the Missouri at Fort Rice, thence along the Cannon Ball river to the Little Missouri, where they were attacked by 3,000 Sioux, who gave battle for three days, when they retired toward the Yellowstone country. To avoid a future meeting of this character, the train moved to the mouth of the Yellowstone, thence up the Missouri to Benton (Fort Union), *en route* to Last Chance, and arrived on the present site of Helena, September 22, 1864. Mr. Wells shortly after this moved to Jefferson City. In November, 1865, he was elected Clerk of Jefferson county and filled that office for four terms. He next engaged in the stock business for six years, and in the spring of 1878 established his present business, having an annual trade of over $40,000.

DAVID T. WILLIAMS, P. O. Radersburg, son of Thomas and Rachel Williams, was born eleven miles from Swansea, South Wales, Great Britain, in 1835. His father was a farmer by occupation. In 1856 Mr. Williams left Wales and came to Pennsylvania, where he staid for three months and thence went to Pomeroy, O., six months afterward moving to Mason City, W. Va., where he was employed in mining. In the spring of 1858 he moved to Surrey Co., Cal., and mined there until 1863, when he came to Reese River, remaining at that place for two years, mining most of the time. Here he bought a team and loaded for Salt Lake, and at the latter place married and settled down for about two years. From Salt Lake he went to the upper end of Muhlad valley, and began raising stock. Came to Crow Creek in 1870 and bought a ranch of 160 acres, where he lived five or six years and which he still owns. He entered his present ranch of 200 acres under the Desert Act. The latter ranch is nearly all fenced and under cultivation, and has good buildings and improvements. Mr. Williams was married to Miss Anna Davis in September, 1865, and has six children living: Emma, Rachel, Eddie, Nettie, David and Nellie. Two children are deceased.

WM. U. WILLIAMS, Radersburg, was born at Napierville, Canada, in 1832. He is the son of Winslow and Lucinda (Matthews) Williams and his father was a hop-grower by occupation. He received a common school education, remaining with his parents until 18 years of age, where he entered a store as clerk and continued in that employment for ten years. Learning the carpenter's trade he went to New York in 1848 and worked in that capacity for about two years, when he went to Aurora, Ill. After two or three years he moved to Chippewa City, Wis., afterward coming to Montana and finally settling near Radersburg. In 1869 he married Mrs. Pool, of Indiana. There are five children: Laura Pool, Winslow Williams, Bismarck Williams, Arthur Williams and Frank Leslie Williams.

THOMAS WRIGHT, P. O. Woodville, was born in Canada, June 21, 1827, and is a son of Thomas and Eliza Wright. He was reared on a farm and received a fair business education. He came to the United States and settled in California at an early day; followed mining in the various camps of that State, and from there went to British Columbia, where he mined during 1861-2, afterward engaging in the same business at Placerville, in the Boise Basin until 1866, at Oregon Gulch Cave and in the vicinity of Canyon Ferry and Belmont, Mont. In March, 1882, he settled at Woodville, Jefferson Co., Mont., and engaged in mercantile business, which he still continues. He is also postmaster at that place, having been appointed to that position in August, 1882. Mr. Wright has suffered many hardships during the years spent on the frontier, and has all the experiences of an Old Timer of the mountains.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

LEWIS AND CLARKE COUNTY.

JOHN W. ACKLEY, Cartersville, was born in Oxford Co., Me., September 16, 1835, where his parents, John and Vesta (Abbott) Ackley resided. He remained in Maine engaged in farming until 27 years of age, when he went to California, thence to Elk city, Idaho, where he followed mining a short time. He next went to Oregon, and in 1864 returned to Boise city, Idaho, where he spent six months in mining; returned to Oregon, and thence to the mines in the British possessions with a pack train of potatoes, for which he was offered $1 per pound before reaching camp. After remaining three months he went to Blackfoot city, where he engaged in mining, and he has since visited and worked in nearly all the mines of any importance in the West. He has also been engaged in trading with the Indians at various times and places, and oftentimes found himself in perilous positions.

ABNER ADAMS, Pear creek valley, was born in Otsego Co., N. Y., May 12, 1829. In 1847 he migrated to Wisconsin, and in 1857 moved to Iowa, remaining in that State until 1867, when he came to Montana. Here he first resided on Ten Mile, near Holter's sawmill, and in 1868 moved to Pear creek valley,—during the latter year taking up the ranch which now consists of 600 acres, all being fenced, and is used for a hay and stock farm. Mr. Adams was married in 1854 to Arabelle Wheeler, a native of Massachusetts. They are the parents of two children—Ella and Emma.

HENRY ADDONIS, Helena, was born in Clay Co., Mo., October 1, 1842. In 1855 his parents moved to Atchison, Kan., but he soon after returned to Missouri to finish his education; remained four years, and during the rebellion served in the Confederate service for a period of two years. In March, 1864, he went to Salt

Lake City, and after spending a year in Utah, came to Montana, arriving in Helena April 11, 1865. He was engaged in mining for a time and in 1865 and 1866 was interested in the mercantile business in Deer Lodge county. Selling out his business, he returned to Helena and was employed by Benjamin Holliday as agent and also as messenger between Helena and Salt Lake. He afterward sold goods for some time and was then appointed clerk of the Probate Court, which position he held some three or four years, after which he engaged in business for himself and is now interested in real estate and stock, having formerly been largely interested in quartz mining.

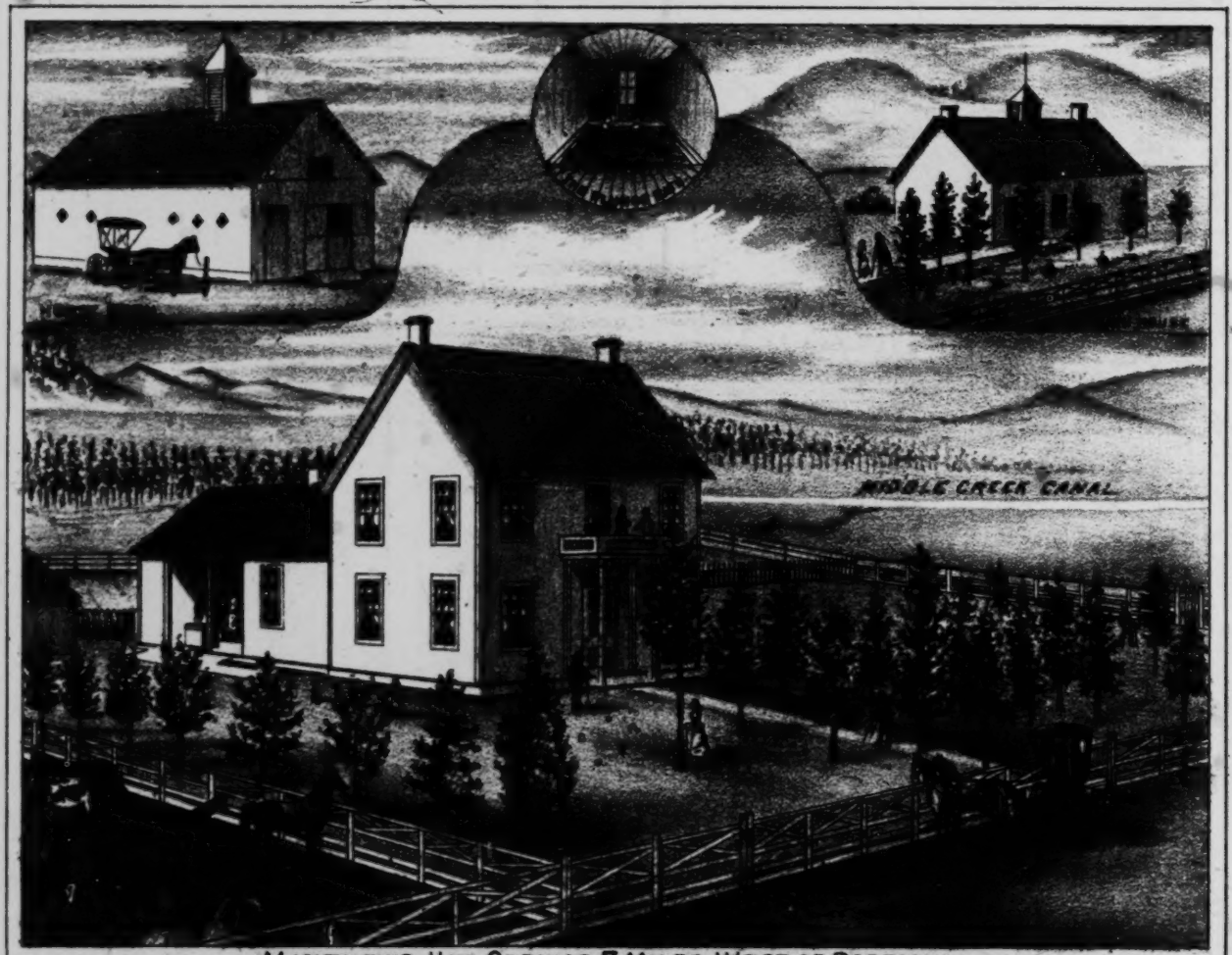
ISAAC R. ALDEN, Helena, clerk of the Supreme Court of the Territory for the past thirteen years, was born in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., in 1832. His father removed to Cold Water, Mich., in 1836, where he was raised. He received a good common school education and finally, after attending the Albion academy five years, graduated with honor. After leaving school he was engaged in mercantile pursuits at Cold Water until 1853, when lured by the golden fields of California, he started on an overland trip thereto. On his arrival at Council Bluffs, Ia., he was induced to accept a position as book-keeper in the who'esale outfitting establishment of Stutesman & Donnell, which position he held until 1860. At the breaking out of the Pike's Peak gold excitement in 1860, he left Council Bluffs in charge of a train of merchandise belonging to Baldwin, Pegram & Co. In Colorado he engaged in mining, but not being as successful as he had anticipated, he left for the newly discovered gold fields of Montana in 1863, and settled at Virginia City. The first year he engaged in mining. In 1864 he was appointed by Governor Edgerton a justice of the peace for Alder Gulch. This position he held until 1866—his court during this period was a busy one. He succeeded in the administration of justice among the turbulent crowds of miners to the general satisfaction of the community. In January, 1870, the office of clerk of the Supreme Court becoming vacant, Judge Alden was appointed by the full bench of judges to be its clerk, and has for over thirteen years past held the position. Judge Alden is a lineal descendant of John Alden, a pilgrim who came over the sea in the *Mayflower*. His father, Dr. Hiram Alden, was a noted physician in his day and practiced his profession for over forty years in New York and Michigan. He was also the first representative of Branch Co., Mich., in the lower house of the State legislature, and died in Detroit while a member. Judge Alden's mother was a Miss Melita Huntley, born and married in Herkimer Co., N. Y., and was related to Mrs. Lydia Huntley Sigourney, the poetess, of Hartford, Conn. To this marriage were born four sons and five daughters, of whom one son and one daughter are deceased. A brother of the judge, Lyman P. Alden, has been for twelve years past, and now is, warden of the State penitentiary at Jackson, Mich., and another brother, Rev. Willis Alden, is a Baptist clergyman at Salem, Ore., to which place he went in 1850, among the first white settlers there. In 1867 Judge Alden was married at Virginia City to Miss Frances J. Lautheaume. They have two children, Alma and Daniel W.

WILLIAM H. ALLEN, Helena, son of Israel and Sarah (Pfeifer) Allen, was born near Mt Jackson, Shenandoah Co., Va., July 27, 1827. Mr. Allen remained on the farm with his father until 1846, at which time he went to Laporte, Ind., and engaged in the mercantile business and also engaged in farming during the succeeding thirteen years. In 1859 he disposed of his property at Laporte, went to Colorado, where he was engaged in mining at Gregory and Golden City until 1863, when he moved to Virginia City, M. T. There he carried on a grocery store until 1866, when he moved to Helena, where he at once established his feed and sale stable. Mr. Allen, although a man wishing to avoid such sights, has been a witness to several hangings of desperate characters both by officers of the law and vigilantes.

G. W. ALLERTON, Pear Creek Valley, son of Wm. Henry and Adaline (Shaw) Allerton, of English-Scotch descent, was born at Montreal, Canada. Mr. Allerton's father was a sea-captain on the Pacific ocean in the East India trade until the last twelve years, since which time he has been engaged in farming; he also has a brother who is at present captain on one of the steamers of the White Star line. He left Canada in 1875, came direct to Helena, traveling overland, and has been ranching in Prickly Pear valley most of the time since; he also owns a ranch of 160 acres in Madison valley.

LEWIS C. ANTHONY, resident partner at the Standard mill, 12 miles northeast of Helena, was born in Buchanan Co., Mo, and passed his youth at St. Joseph. He came to Montana in 1864, spent the winter in Gallatin valley, and April 2, 1865, located at Helena and engaged in farming. He learned the trade of milling in the States, and consequently was not familiar with farm work, and made poor success at it. However, he raised some grain and vegetables, and sold potatoes as high as 30 cents per pound. Mr. Anthony was married July 31, 1878, to Bettie Duff who was an infant when she crossed the plains to Montana. Mr. Anthony's father was born near Boonesboro, Tenn., and his mother in Platte Co., Mo. They were married at Sparta, Mo., and raised a family of nine children, six of whom are living. L. C. Anthony was educated in a select school. His father was a prominent politician; was county judge for many years, also mayor of St. Joseph, Mo., and died in Lewis and Clarke Co., Montana, in the fall of 1868. Sanford, Evans & Anthony are proprietors of the Standard mills, Pear Creek cañon. The mills were erected near the Missouri river in 1867 by Sandford, Evans & Hartwell, who at the same time provided water-power, with a head of nine feet. The mills are furnished with two run of stones—one on middlings, and one on feed, and machinery capable of manufacturing 80 to 90 sacks of flour per day. The brands of flour are much prized, and the product of the mills find a ready market.

W. H. ARMOR (deceased).—This gentleman was born at Hollidaysburg, Penn., on the 18th of August, 1844. He was taken to Clayton Co., Ia., and when but 10 years of age was moved again, this time to St. Joseph, Mo., at which place he resided until 1861. When the call came for volunteers in our civil war, Mr. Armor responded, and enlisting in the 1st Missouri Infantry, went to the seat of war. In a short time he was promoted to lieutenant, and did staff duty during the remainder of the war. In the latter part of his service he was the acting adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. Bonneville, known to all Montanaians as a great explorer in this section, in the time of the Northwestern Fur Co. From 1865 to 1868 he was in Pennsylvania, dealing in oil, and early in the spring of the latter year came by steamer to Montana. He for two years was the secretary of a ditch company at Eldorado Bar; then foreman in a wagon making establishment at Helena until 1879, when he received the appointment of deputy United States internal revenue collector. The following obituary notice was published in a Helena paper June 25, 1884: "He served, during the war, in the 1st Missouri regiment, re-enlisting as a veteran in the 51st Missouri. He rose from the ranks to the position of First Lieutenant, and for some time occupied the position of Ass't Adj't General, with the Division Headquarters then at St. Louis. After the war he came to Montana, and has been a resident of Helena ever since. For several years he has been Deputy U. S. Collector at Helena, filling that responsible position satisfactorily to the Government and to the people with whom he daily came in contact. He was a promi-



MATTHEWS HOT SPRINGS 7 MILES WEST OF BOZEMAN
HEALTH RESORT AND RESIDENCE OF JERRY MATTHEWS. FARM OF 680 ACRES GALLATIN, CO.

nent member of the Masonic fraternity, being a Past Master of Morning Star Lodge, No. 5, High Priest of Helena Royal Arch Chapter, No. 2; T. I. M., of Helena Council, No. 9, and Captain General of Helena Commandery, No. 2, K. T. He was also Adjutant of Wadsworth Post, No. 8, Grand Army of the Republic. He was a man of thorough integrity and untarnished honesty, and had many warm personal friends in this community that knew him so long and so well. An aged father and mother and devoted sister (Mrs. John Stedman) ministered to him constantly during his short illness."

WILLIAM R. ARMSTRONG, Helena, was born at Chicago, Ill., October 30, 1855. He is a son of John and Henrietta (Wil-on) Armstrong, of Scotch and Irish descent, who settled at Chicago in 1850, where they have ever since resided, Mr. Armstrong, Sr., being engaged in the grain business in that city. The grandfather was captain of the 6th British Fusileers and died in London, England, at an advanced age, from the effects of wounds received in South America. All the relatives on father's and mother's side have been either lawyers or soldiers. William was educated principally in the old Kinzie school at Chicago, and was also a student of Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College for several months. In the year 1870 he went to Arcola, Ill., and resided there on a farm until 1874, then went to Dakota, then returned to Chicago to engage in the wholesale hardware business with Edwin Hunt's Sons, remaining with them eight months. Leaving them he became a student of law under Robert Rae for four years, and was admitted to the bar February 7, 1879, by the appellate court sitting at Mt. Vernon, Ill. After practicing law for one year at Chicago, abandoned it on account of failing eyesight. Then returned to Arcola and engaged in mercantile work in company with his brother and continued in the business for two years, when he started for Montana, arriving at Bozeman, June 7, 1883, immediately forming a partnership, for the practice of law, with William A. Imes. Mr. Armstrong was married, January 6, 1880, to Miss Anamode Morgan, of Bloomington, Ill. In July, 1881, Mr. Armstrong organized a company of militia at Arcola and was elected captain, and on the 17th of May following was promoted to be major of the 8th regiment I. N. G., which position he resigned in the spring of 1883. He is also a member of Arcola Lodge, No. 366, of Arcola Chapter, No. 163, and of Melita Commandery.

SHIRLEY C. ASHBY, Helena, was born in Fauquier Co., Va., August 10, 1842. At the proper age he was sent to the public schools of the county, where he remained until 1862, when he joined the 6th Virginia cavalry and served through the war with General Lee. In August, 1865, he left his native State and went to St. Louis, where he entered a commercial college. After graduating he engaged as steamboat clerk until 1867, then came by steamer to Benton, M. T., and entered the employ of I. G. Baker & Bros. At the end of two years a man was wanted to take goods to the Blackfoot camp. It being considered dangerous, it was hard to find an appropriate person to go. Mr. Ashby volunteered, made a very succe-sful trip, and immediately was made a partner in the firm. In 1870 he sold out at Benton and went to Helena, where he was engaged in keeping books for different firms for three years. At the end of this time (in 1873) he was appointed by the governor as assessor, and at the next election was elected to that position and retained it till 1876. In 1875 he started an insurance agency, and was very successful in this business, to which he still attends. He was married in 1876 to Miss Emma Guy, of Huntsville, Mo., and has at present two children. He operated some in supplies and produce for the Canadian mounted police. In 1869 he became the agent for the Mitchell wagon, which business has grown under his hands to great proportions. Mr. Ashby is a large owner of real estate in this vicinity, and is an enterprising and upright man. To his mother and uncle, whom he brought to Helena in their old age, and to whom he attended carefully till their death, Mr. Ashby gives all the credit of what he is and may be, for they taught him truth, honesty and perseverance.

J. B. ATCHISON, M. D., Helena. Dr. Atchison lived at his home in Clay Co., Mo., where he was born on the 9th of April, 1843, until he was 11 years of age. At the age spoken of he went to Pleasant Ridge College, remaining two years, and was then sent to the William Jewel College, at Liberty, Mo., and was there until the breaking out of the Civil War. He joined General Price's army as a member of the First Missouri Regiment. Early in 1865 he was captured at Fort Blakely (near Mobile) and was for one month a prisoner at Ship Island, then was paroled and went home. Soon afterward he went to Canada, and at Woodstock entered the Literary Institute and was a year there. Returning to the United States, he entered the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, and took a winter's course of study. He finally graduated from the Long Island Medical College, of Brooklyn, in 1867, then took a full course at Bellevue Hospital, New York, and the next winter hung out his shingle at St. Joseph, Mo., In 1875 he moved to St. Louis, and in 1880 to Helena, Mont. In 1875 he was married to Miss Jennie Toole, of St. Joseph, a daughter of Judge Toole, of this Territory. They have six children. Dr. Atchison belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and is also a member of the A. O. U. W.

E. BALLOU, Helena, was born at Zanesville, Ohio, July 9, 1829. He received his education in that state, attending the Ohio University and Hiram College, and during his attendance at the latter was a classmate with the late President Garfield, Mrs. Garfield and General Hazen. After leaving college he published a paper known as the *Newsboy*, at Malta, Ohio, for two years, after which he went to Illinois and engaged in teaching several years. Then returning to Ohio he enlisted in the Sixty-fifth Ohio Volunteers, and was given charge of the division mail service. Being sent back in charge of mail, he was captured by John Morgan and served one day in a forced march under him. Having considerable money given him by his comrades to take home for them, he fortunately saved it by putting it in his boot. After serving in the army between one and two years, he joined the Christian Commission under Geo. H. Stewart, and after the war engaged in teaching and farming, being also interested in the real estate business four years. In 1874 he came to Helena, Mont., going thence to Wyoming Territory, where he was given charge of the Indian schools of the Shoshone and Arrapahoe tribes, located at Fort Washakie. He remained in that position two years, then took several Indian children to Carlisle, Pa., and visiting Washington was appointed by President Garfield as Recorder of the Helena Land Office, which position he still occupies. Mr Ballow was married on the 25th day of March, 1856, to Miss Laura A. Clark, of Trumbull Co., Ohio, by whom he has three children: Louie, Mary and Jennie; the latter being now in attendance at the Woman's Medical College in Philadelphia.

ROBERT BARNES, Helena, was the third child of a family of eight children of C. C. and Sarah Barnes. Robert was born March 20, 1840. When about fourteen years old he went on the lakes as a sailor boy, continuing in that occupation until 1864 when the great excitement over the gold fields of Montana attracted his attention, and he determined to take the advice of the veteran journalist Greeley and "Go West." With an ox team outfit, and in company with about 300 teams, he crossed the plains to Virginia city, and on arrival, immediately commenced working in the mines at $6

per day in gold. In the fall of 1865 Mr. Barnes moved to Helena and freighted from that place to Diamond city, Virginia city, etc. He soon abandoned freighting, and in the summer of 1868 staked a claim and commenced placer mining at New York gulch. This venture did not prove successful, however, and he located on a piece of land adjoining his present home. In 1870 he sold out and returned to Ohio, but remained only three months, when his fondness for Montana persuaded him to return, and he purchased his present ranch of 220 acres, upon which he has since resided. In 1881 Mr. Barnes erected his present residence, a view of which can be seen on another page in this volume. The farm is under a good state of cultivation. In addition to his ranch he has an 80 acre tract of hay land. In 1877 he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Carlin. To them have been born two children, Robert C. and James.

IRA BATEMAN, Helena, was born in Chenango Co., N. Y., April 30, 1811, where his parents, David and Margaret (Campbell) Bateman resided. He remained in York state, engaged in farming, until 1855, when he went to Illinois, remained there on a farm until 1860, at which time he went to Pine Island, Minn., and engaged in the grocery business. In January, 1862, he enlisted as private in the Fifth Minnesota Infantry and served one year, being discharged because of disability, but re-enlisted in 1864 in the Engineer Corps, and discharged at the close of the war in 1865. In May, 1866, he came to Helena, where he worked for a number of years at carpenter work. Mr. Bateman was married at Bainbridge, N. Y., in 1840, to Miss Eliza Hoffman. He is now serving his fourth term as Justice of the Peace of Helena, and although now in his seventy-third year is hale and hearty.

CHAS. L. BAYHA, Gloster, was born at St. Louis, Mo., on December 1, 1860, and is a son of Charles and Mary (McClure) Bayha. He was engaged as bookkeeper in a pork packing house at St. Louis until 1880; then came to Montana, and has since had charge of the branch store of Conrad Muth & Bach, at Gloster. He was also appointed postmaster January 1, 1883, and is interested in mining prospects.

E. BEACH, P. O. Florence, was born April 28, 1837, in Portage Co., Ohio, and is the son of David and Mary Beach, who were natives of Connecticut. When he was two years old his parents moved to Washington Co., Ia., then a territory. Being thrown upon his own resources early in life, Mr. Beach moved about seeking better fields for labor. First he went to Kansas in 1857, then to Missouri in 1858, to Colorado in the spring of 1860 and mined for a time, and in April, 1863, started for what was then called East Bannack, Idaho. He arrived at the latter place June 1, at the same time with the discoverers of Alder Gulch, and with them he returned and engaged in mining during the summer. In the fall he returned to Missouri with a party of sixteen, armed with double barreled shot-guns and revolvers as a means of defense and protection. They proceeded on horseback to Salt Lake, thence by stage to Missouri. On his first trip into Montana, Mr. Beach drove a mule team, and from the States to Colorado he drove oxen. April 17, 1864, Mr. Beach was united in marriage with Alice Gray Vivian, a native of Missouri and daughter of Martin and Susan Vivian. On the 23d of May following he started on the return trip to Montana with his bride, arrived September 5, and began farming and stock-raising in the Ruby Valley. In 1865 he made hay in the Prickly Pear Valley, to which he removed in 1866 and in which he has since resided. From 1867 to 1869 he engaged in mining off the McCune bar, and in the latter year purchased a livery and feed stable in Helena. This business not being suited to his tastes, he sold it and in September, 1870, visited Oregon and brought back a band of horses and sold them. Returning in 1871, he brought in another band, and in 1872, after a short visit in the East, disposed of a band of horses at Salt Lake City. He afterward visited the geysers in the Yellowstone National Park, and in 1880 went to California and purchased a band of sheep. In 1881 he purchased the first blooded sheep brought to Helena, and has since been engaged in the sheep trade, now owning several thousand head. Mr. Beach represented his district in the eleventh and twelfth sessions of the Legislature, and was elected County Commissioner in 1875, serving three years. He has two sons and one daughter by his first marriage. His second marriage occurred October 15, 1872, to Mrs. T. M. Vivian Chinn, sister of his first wife.

ALEX H. BEATTIE, deceased, was born at Rockford, Winnebago Co., Ill., March 23, 1843, received an education in the schools of his native State, and at the proper age entered the office of William Lathrop, since representing that district in Congress, to engage in the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1861, but instead of entering upon the practice of his profession he enlisted in the Seventy-fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, served in the Army of the Cumberland, and was promoted through successive grades to Lieutenant Colonel of his regiment. He was a participant in all the battles of his department, and was wounded at Mission Ridge, Stone River, Kenesaw and Nashville. Upon his muster out of the service he returned to Rockford, going thence to Montana. He was admitted to practice in the courts of Montana, and held several offices besides those already mentioned. He in time acquired large interests in stock raising and other important enterprises throughout the territory. The following sketch was published in the *Herald* at Helena, December 20, 1884: "Coming to Montana first when but a young man, in 1865, he settled at Virginia City, and engaged with the firm of John S. Rockafellow as bookkeeper. In 1867-8, and until the transfer of the *Montana Post* to Helena, and to its subsequent suspension in 1869, he was its able local editor. After his removal to Helena he was twice elected to the Montana Legislature and Council, and served as a member of the House at Virginia City for two sessions. About 1868-70 he was appointed Deputy Clerk under B. S. Wade, who was Clerk of the Third Judicial District Court under Chief Justice Wade. In December, 1871, Col. Beattie was appointed Clerk of the Third Judicial District by Chief Justice Wade, a position he held and honorably filled for thirteen years, until his death, which took place at Helena, December 20, 1884. From an early day he commenced the loaning of money, which business extended to almost every county in the Territory. It is true of Colonel Beattie that while suffering, even unto death, from wounds received in defense of his country and his flag, for which ample provision was made by the general government to recognize by honorable pensions, he never made an application to be placed upon the pension rolls of the country, although thrice over entitled. It was only about ten months ago that the Colonel married, taking for his young bride one of Helena's most charming belles, Miss Maggie Carroll, whom he leaves with almost the bridal wreath upon her brow, a crushed and broken-hearted wife. He leaves father and mother and brothers in the State of Illinois, at or near Rockford, where he was born."

LOUIS BEAUPRE, Helena, was born in Canada East November 1, 1846, where his parents, Joseph and Josette (Deusere) Beaupre, resided. While in Canada he spent several years at the plumber's trade and clerking in dry goods store. In 1869 he came to Montana, and was engaged in a store with his brother one year at Pioneer city, and in the same occupation at Cedar creek about six months. He then took charge of the Western Hotel for one year at Frenchtown, after which he went to Missoula and

engaged in the liquor business, and "went broke" in six months. He then engaged with government survey party for two years, after which he took charge of the furnace in a smelter near Helena, and in the spring of 1874 engaged with E. G. McLain & Co., remaining with them three years as herder and driver. From 1877 to August, 1878, he was employed in the Cave saloon at Helena, and at this time commenced business for himself, and still continues as liquor dealer and stock grower. Mr. Beaupre was married at Helena on the 3d day of October, 1880, to Miss Louisa Hebert.

NATHAN BELL, Helena, was born in New York city March 30, 1857, opposite West Point institute. When 11 years old he went to Marshall Co., Ill.; thence to Des Moines, Ia., and after a short time there came to Helena, M. T., where he commenced freighting between that point and Corinne, and also to Cow Island and Fort Peck. This he carried on for four years, when he took charge of herd of cattle for Elmer Clark, which position he held for three years. He freighted with his own team between Helena and the coal banks, and subsequently bought a ranch on the south fork of Sun river, which he devoted principally to raising wheat and oats. He sold the ranch in September, 1883, and then removed to Helena. He married Miss Susan Goss September 21, 1881. Mr. Bell was appointed deputy sheriff for Sun river district for 1881-2. He is at present engaged in freighting to all points in the territory.

STEPHEN BERUBE, P. O. Florence, was born in Canada October 8, 1844. In 1865 he moved to Michigan, where he was engaged in lumbering at Saginaw until 1868, at which time he came west and spent one year at Helena mining. He then went to Washington Territory, but returned to Cedar creek, Missoula Co., in 1870, where he engaged in mining, after which he spent three years on the Yellowstone engaged in prospecting, mining and hunting. He went thence to the Kootenai mines; but in 1874 returned and engaged in farming on the Sun river. Mr. Berube was married on the 30th day of December, 1879, to Miss Julia Tulolville, at Sun river.

MAJOR JOHN E. BLAINE, Helena, a brother of James G. Blaine, was born in Washington Co., Pa., April 26, 1840. He received an academic education in his native State, and in 1857 went to Leavenworth, Kan., and accepted the position of deputy clerk of the U. S. District Court of the First District of Kansas, afterward serving as clerk of the U. S. Courts for that District, and was also there engaged in the wholesale grocery business. In 1865 he went to New Orleans and remained until 1867, being at that time appointed captain in the quartermaster's department of the U. S. army, stationed at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., and Fort Russell, Wy. T. Resigning his commission he located at Chicago and remained until 1871, being at that time appointed Surveyor-General of Montana Territory. This position he resigned in December, 1873, and received the appointment of First Superintendent of Construction of the U S. Assay office at Helena; but prior to any work being done he was tendered and accepted the position of Paymaster in the U. S. army, with headquarters at Helena, where he has since remained and continued in that position, his duties including the paying of troops stationed at Forts Shaw, Benton, Ellis, Maginnis, Assiniboine, Missoula and Logan, as also the summer camps from various posts that visit his district. Major Blaine was married in Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1863, to Miss Alice Fenton, an estimable lady and a native of Pittsburgh. Major and Mrs. Blaine are the parents of three children: James Fenton Blaine, Marie Louise and Eleanor Blaine.

L. W. BLISS, Helena, was born in New York city April 23, 1835. His parents were John S. and R. A. Bliss. He remained in his native city until 1856 engaged in mercantile business. At that time he went to Leavenworth, Kan., and was one of the pioneers of that State. While there he turned his attention to exchange and real estate. In 1858 he went to Colorado on the memorable Pike's Peak expedition, and in Colorado was one of the organizers of the Provisional Government, filling the office of Acting Governor for eight months. At the breaking out of the great civil war he raised a company of 146 men for the Confederate army, and entered the service with them, remaining in the ranks until the close of the war, and disbanding the command on the Rio Grande. In New York, after the war, he again engaged in mercantile business, and in 1877 returned to Colorado, where he joined the survey party in the interest of the Utah and Northern Railway. Arriving in Helena he engaged in mining pursuits, and has so continued to the present time. He is now interested with other parties in ditching Deep creek for the purpose of irrigating the vast tract adjacent to the Teton river.

H. D. BLOSSOM, Sun River Crossing, was born January 5, 1843. On the death of his parents in 1851, he went to St. Louis, Mo., where he resided with his uncle and attended school. After leaving school he began piloting on the Mississippi, running between St. Louis and Memphis in the packet trade, and was thus engaged until 1860. He then enlisted in company G, 2d Mississippi Light Artillery, Captain Walker commanding; served through the war, was engaged with Sherman on his march to the sea, and after his discharge returned to St. Louis. In 1867 he came to Sun River, where he worked at various occupations until 1870, when he opened a saloon, which he carried on for two years; worked in wagon shop one year, then engaged with Charles A. Bull, and conducted hotel with saloon and livery attached. After running it two years he sold out and returned to St. Louis, thence moved to Fort Benton and had charge of hotel for R. R. Mills for one year, returned to Sun River, conducted the hotel for Largent Bros. for two years and then purchased cows, with which he carried on the dairy business two years, when he sold out in 1881, and opened a saloon next to the Largent Hotel. His marriage took place February 12, 1879.

GEORGE BOOKER, Helena, was born in St. Louis in the year 1840, and received a fair business education. At thirteen years of age he went to Iowa and remained two years, returning to St. Louis, where he remained one year clerking and in like pursuits. From 1859 to 1864 he was employed in the various pursuits of a Western life at Denver, Blue River and Georgia gulches, and in the latter year came to Virginia City, M. T., where he turned his attention to freighting for two years. He then established a livery and feed stable at that point, but closed out eighteen months later, and removed to Helena, where he engaged in the same business, and so continued for two years. He afterward clerked in a grocery store for a short time. In 1868 he embarked in the auction and commission business, which he still continues, having formed the present partnership in 1872. Mr. Booker is married to Miss Mattie E. Walton, to whom two children were born. (*Vide History of Societies.*)

GEORGE E. BOOS, Helena, was born at Greenfield, Wis., on the 26th of March, 1852. When but two years old his mother died, and his father moved to Milwaukee, where the boy attended common school steadily for several years, and finished his education at Engleman's academy in 1872. He then went to Green Bay, Wis., and was for five years learning his present trade. He worked at this business at St. Louis and Louisville, Ky., for several years, and in 1876 at St. Louis, he married Miss Dora Bomsheim. Soon afterward he was given charge of the public printing for the state of Illinois until 1878. In 1879 he came to Helena and worked in the *Herald* office. He soon bought the bookbindery and has built up a large business.

ALEX. C. BOTKIN, Helena, was born at Madison, Wis., October 13, 1842. His father, Alexander Botkin, was a native of Kentucky, of Irish parentage while his mother, Jane Sinclair, was a native of Scotland. Mr. Botkin graduated from the State University of Wisconsin and subsequently from the law department of the University of Albany, N. Y. From 1867 to 1878 he was engaged in journalism upon the Chicago *Times* and the Milwaukee *Sentinel*. In 1878 he was appointed United States Marshal for Montana, and moved to the territory in the spring of that year; he was re-appointed in 1882. In the fall of that year he was the Republican candidate for delegate to Congress, but was defeated by Martin Maginnis, the nominee of the Democratic party. Mr. Botkin was married in 1872 to Miss Harriet E. Sherman, at Milwaukee, Wis. They are the parents of two children, a daughter born in 1873, and a son in 1875. Mr. Botkin has two brothers living, viz: Sinclair W., a lawyer at Minneapolis, and Col. Wm. Wallace Botkin, who was Lt. Col. of the 42d Wisconsin Infantry, and served during the war of the Rebellion, now residing at Deer Lodge, Mont., and is Deputy Superintendent of the U. S. penitentiary.

W. F. BOZAKIN, of Pear Creek Valley, was born Portland, Ore., in 1855 After living in Oregon for in seven years he went to Illinois, where he remained for three years, and then traveled in Kansas, Nevada and New Mexico on the Union Pacific and Kansas Pacific as telegraph operator. Losing his hearing, he was compelled to quit telegraphy and came to Montana, where he has been engaged in raising stock and ranching. He has a ranch in the Judith basin, which he took up in 1881, and also has some livestock. He mined at Alder gulch in 1875–6, and also at French Bar, Washington gulch and Nevada creek mines. His father was editor of the *Belleville Times*, Ill., and his brother is editor of a paper at Boise City, Idaho. Mr. Bozakin is a newspaper man by profession, and has been correspondent for various papers since coming to the territory.

EDWARD W. BRECK, Helena, was born August 18, 1837, in Sullivan Co., N. H., and is the son of Henry and Sarah Breck. His father was a Bostonian and merchant. When Mr. Breck was ten or twelve years old, his father took him upon a farm, since which time he has made farming his main occupation. In 1859 E. W. made a visit to Polk Co., Ia., and returned home after six months. Three years later he again went to Iowa, spent two years, and in 1864 decided to go to Montana. He joined a train of 100 wagons, but nineteen wagons drew out before reaching their destination. Mr. Breck came direct to the Madison Valley, remained a few weeks, then went to Alder Gulch, thence to the Boulder to spend the winter. His next move was to Helena, where he found flour $100 to $110 per sack. He attempted to drive a team to Fort Benton, but the Indians killed ten men near where he camped and the owner of the team sold out. He then located in Helena for the summer and in the fall went to Virginia City to close up some unfinished business with his partner across the plains. In 1865 Mr. Breck located the ranch he now resides upon, of about 150 acres, well adapted to the growth of grain and vegetables common to Montana. In 1871 Mr. Breck visited his friends in the East, and July 27, 1873, married Eliza E. Ellis, daughter of William and Marcia Ellis, a native of New Hampshire.

G. M. BROWN, Pear Creek Valley, is a native of Kentucky, where he was born August 15, 1855. His parents were Lemuel S. and Margaret Brown, the former a mechanic by occupation. G. M. Brown went to Saline Co., Mo., where he remained eighteen months, and then returned to Kentucky. While in Missouri his father was killed and Mr. Brown returned to prosecute the party who murdered him. Leaving Kentucky a second time he came direct to Deer Lodge Valley, Mont., where he remained with his half brother until 1881, when he settled in Pear Creek Valley.

WILLIAM BROWN, Silver City, son of Andrew and Julia Brown, was born in Sweden, May 6, 1832. His father died in 1834. At ten years of age he went on board a ship and remained on the sea ten years. In 1852 he landed at New York city; proceeded thence to California, where he followed mining at Corna Camp and on Indian Creek and McCleland river. In 1858 he went to Oregon where he was occupied in mining and on boats on the Frazier river until 1861. The following year he spent at Elk City and Florence, Idaho, and the intervening time until 1863 he was engaged in Mining at Boise City. He then came to Alder Gulch and engaged in prospecting there until 1864 when he moved to Silver Creek, where he has since remained. In 1869 he bought his present ranch and in 1870 gave up mining and devoted his time to stock-raising and ranching with good success. Mr. Brown was married in 1872 to Miss Annie Tolset. They are the parents of five children.

CAPTAIN D. W. BUCK, Helena, is a native of New York State, and was born at Lancaster, Erie Co. His parents removed to Illinois during his early boyhood and he grew up on Fox River. In 1861, upon the breaking out of the war, he enlisted in the Eighth Illinois Cavalry, Co. E. He was promoted to First Lieutenant and afterward Captain of the same company. He served through the war, and there were few regiments which saw such constant active service. He was slightly wounded by a sabre cut. After the close of the war he returned to Illinois, and the following spring (1866) he started for Montana. There was a large train. Captain Mills, the veteran editor of Deer Lodge, was in the same train. They were not disturbed by Indians, and arrived on the Yellowstone in July of that year. Mr. Buck engaged in mining on the Yellowstone, and in the following year went to Lincoln Gulch. In 1870 he received the appointment of Deputy United States Marshal, and held that position seven years, most of the time having charge of all the Indian agencies from Fort Peck to the Blackfoot agency. He had charge of the trading post at Fort Assiniboine for one year, and since then has been engaged in stock raising. His ranch is on the Teton. Captain Buck is one of the old settlers of Montana, and is well and favorably known throughout the Territory.

MASSENA BULLARD, Helena, is the son of William L. and Annie F. Bullard, and was born in Missouri, October 7, 1850. In 1864 he came with his parents to Montana, arriving at Virginia City on the 10th of October. The winter of 1864–5 was passed in the Gallatin Valley, and in April, 1865, the family located in the Prickly Pear Valley, where they were among the very earliest settlers. Mr. Bullard attended the public and private schools of Helena, and afterward pursued the study of law in the office of Wolfolk & Toole. He was admitted to the bar in July, 1871, since which time he has been successfully engaged in practice, having filled the office of city attorney. He is a prominent Odd Fellow, having served as Grand Master of the order in the Territory; has also served for twelve years as Grand Worthy Chief Templar, in the order of Good Templars, and was for several years United States Commissioner. (*Vide Chapter on Societies.*)

O. C. BUNDY, photographer, Helena, was born in Saratoga Co., N. Y., August 21, 1827. His boyhood was spent in that State until 1844, when he came west to Wisconsin. He resided in Kenosha county until 1850, when he crossed the plains to California. There he was engaged in mining for some years, and was also engaged in photographing, continuing in the business until 1863, when he moved to Idaho. He was engaged in mining in the Boise Basin, and also in photography for three years. In the spring of 1866 he settled at Helena

for a short time, then went over to Blackfoot, where he engaged in watchmaking and jewelry business, and there remained between two and three years, when he returned to Helena and engaged in jewelry business. In 1869 he made a visit to the Eastern States, and while there in June, 1869, was united in marriage with Miss Rhodina Train at Mauston, Wis. She is a native of New York State, her parents moving to Wisconsin in 1847, being among the early settlers of that state. Mr. and Mrs. Bundy returned to Helena and engaged in photographing and making portraits and views; after a short time removed to Virginia City and carried on the business there, spending a part of the time in the mountains making views of the most important points of interest. In 1871 he built a photograph car for his own business, the first one ever built and used in the Territory. In 1877 Mr. and Mrs. Bundy returned to Helena, and since that time he has followed his profession, doing only first-class work, and claiming the leading business of his profession in Montana.

A. E. BUNKER, Helena, was born at Littleton, New Hampshire, March 29, 1849. His parents moving to Minnesota in 1856, he received his education in that state. He accepted a position in the First National Bank of Northfield, Minn.; was there engaged at the time the bank was attacked by the James and Younger brothers, and was shot by them, the ball passing through his right shoulder, upon his refusing to tell where the money was. Freeing himself from them he started for the back door to give the alarm. After serving in the First National Bank 5 years he accepted a position in the Citizens' Bank of Northfield and served for a period of two years. He was next Manager of the Western Newspaper Union at St. Paul two years, and subsequently went to Dakota City and served in the Merchants' National Bank as exchange teller for one year. In April, 1882, he came to Helena, and upon the organization of the Second National Bank of the City of Helena, in July, 1882, was elected to the position of cashier, which he still holds. Mr. Bunker was married August 11, 1875, to Miss Nettie L. Smith, of Red Wing, Minn.

ALEX. F. BURNS, Helena, son of Jeremiah and Jane (Sampson) Burns, was born at Liberty, Mo., on December 7, 1832. His earlier days were spent on a farm near St. Joe, Mo.; went to California in 1852 and engaged in farming and mining near Volcano and Sacramento cities with moderate success. In 1855 he returned to Missouri and was engaged in mercantile business at Savannah until 1858, when he removed to Graham, Nodaway Co., Mo., where he was engaged in the mercantile business until 1861. He enlisted as a private in the 1st Missouri Cavalry of Confederate Volunteers under Col. Gates; was soon elected Captain of his company and remained as such during his service, which ended June 2, 1865. He was engaged in a number of battles at the following places: Blue Mills Landing and battle of Lexington, Mo.; Pea Ridge, Ark., Farmington, Iuka, Corinth, Grand Gulf and Vicksburg, Miss., also at Baker's Creek or Champion Hills, and numerous other skirmishes. He was also under Johnson opposing Sherman's march to the sea. He was twice wounded at Corinth and at Altona Mountains; was captured at Franklin, Tenn., November 30, 1864, imprisoned on Johnson's Island and well treated by the Federals. At the close of the war he went to Nebraska, where he remained until 1866, when he crossed the plains *via* Powder River, arriving at Helena October 4, 1866. He followed mining until 1867, when he commenced ranching, at which he is still engaged. Mr. Burns was married in Missouri October 4, 1857, to Miss Ann Kinnison. They are the parents of eight children. Mr. Burns joined the Oddfellows in 1857, and took an active part in the works of the Good Templars, served as Deputy P. M. in Graham, Mo., for several years. He has for some time acted as school trustee in the district where he now resides.

MICHAEL BURNS, P. O. Helena, was born September 29, 1840, in County Clare, Ireland, and when he was seven years of age his parents removed to the United States, landing at New Orleans and going thence to Davenport, Scott Co., Ia. He attended school four years. In 1852–3 he worked on the Chicago & Rock Island railroad, the first to cross the State. In 1856 he removed to the northwest corner of Scott county. In 1857 there was a general uprising against the horse thieves that infested the country, the vigilantes hanging several and driving the others away. Mr. Burns was engaged in farming in Scott, Cedar and Clinton counties until 1864, in which year he left with a party for Idaho. After crossing the Missouri river and arriving at the Platte, the latter stream was found so badly swollen as to render fording impossible. The wagons were lashed together to form a raft and the animals were made to swim over. Three men were drowned while crossing. This rise in the Platte was disastrous, sweeping away many buildings and causing serious loss of life by drowning. After crossing the Platte the party pushed on to Fort Laramie, then to the South Pass Station, where they camped with Lieut. Ellsworth, July 4, 1864. Mr. Burns states that ice formed that night in the water buckets to the depth of four inches. For ten days Mr. Burns was sick and under the care of Dr. Conger, afterward interested with Gen. Conger in the Rush Valley mines. The summer of 1864 was passed in the mines at Central City, and the winter in the feed and livery-stable business at Salt Lake. Early in 1865 Mr. Burns engaged in lumbering for an old Mormon named Wheeler, in Ogden Cañon, and continued until driven out by snow slides in February. The reports from the Last Chance and Grizzly Gulch mining districts in Montana next attracted his attention, and in company with four others he left for those points March 20, 1865. Forty miles north of Ogden they were forced to abandon their horses on account of the snow, and from there they proceeded on foot to Virginia City, a distance of over 400 miles, with the snow from two to fifty feet deep. Mr. Burns was snow blinded on the way, and followed another of the party by holding to his coat. They picked up three snow blind men a mile from the track and assisted them to Pochatella Station. Their provisions gave out in Stinking water valley, and with fifteen dollars—all the money to be had—Mr. Burns purchased ten pounds of flour. Upon arriving at Virginia City flour was found to be very scarce. The miners organized in force and compelled every one who had more than one sack to give it up, paying for it, however. With about 200 sacks thus secured, they supplied each man with from fifteen to twenty-five pounds, which lasted until a fresh supply arrived. Board was twenty-five dollars a week. In November, 1865, Mr. Burns went with four others to the Big Horn and Wind river country, and on the 5th of June following left there for Bozeman. He was soon after one of the stampeders to Sun river. Hiram Crane, one of the party, was nearly frozen to death in January, 1866, during the coldest weather they had experienced. The party crossed the Missouri at Three Forks, keeping on the north side until they arrived at the Bear Tooth Mountains, where they camped three days and nights, fires being kept up constantly to prevent them from freezing to death. In a short time they arrived at the three forks of the Sun river, and found thousands of deluded men whose provisions were giving out and who had not found the gold they expected. Numbers perished by freezing, others losing legs and arms from the same cause. Diamond City (Confederate Gulch) next claimed Mr. Burn's attention, and from there he went with Ben Toole to Eldorado Bar, where

they made a discovery which caused the Diamond City people to attempt driving them off, claiming the mine themselves. The two men held their ground, but left it in April, 1866, to prevent further trouble. They went to White's Gulch, where Toole owned land and offered Burns half if he would assist in developing it. They packed lumber five miles over the mountains to make a sluice, but after working all summer and finding nothing to justify remaining longer, they left for Helena and Montana City. Mr. Burns worked at mining and prospecting at Montana City, along the Yellowstone, on the South Park lead, in Tucker Gulch, at Cedar Creek, Pilgrim Bar, etc., with varied success; was once sick with mountain fever at Helena, where he also worked at different times for the Old Water Company; handled a thrashing machine for Dan Flower; visited the Peace river country in the British Possessions; drove stage three years between Helena and Bozeman, also to Deer Lodge; tended bar in Helena; and has been in the saloon business individually and with numerous partners until the present time, having once suffered the loss of his building by fire. Mr. Burns was married at Helena, November 11, 1876.

H. C. Burson, Pear Creek valley, was born in Newport, Ind., October 20, 1846. His parents were Benjamin and Elizabeth Burson, the former of whom died in 1855, the latter still lives in Indiana. Mr. Burson left home in April, 1866, coming to Alder gulch in the same year. He went thence to Butte, where he remained one summer, and then came to Helena and resided there through the winter and spring, and then located in the Pear Creek valley. He was married to Miss Margaret Chaney, July 17, 1880.

J. H. Buttolph, Florence, was born in Vermont June 7, 1831. Leaving Vermont when fourteen years of age, he passed a number of years in various places throughout Massachusetts, Rhode Island and New Hampshire. During the rebellion enlisted in the Seventy-fourth Illinois Infantry, and served nearly three years, being discharged for disability, caused by being wounded in the right arm at Adairville, Ga. In 1866 he came to Montana, where he has since passed quite an eventful life in various parts of the territory. He is at present engaged in agriculture and horse-growing on the north fork of the Sun river.

C. L. Carey, P. O. Florence, was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., December 1, 1820, and is a son of John and Sarah (Grey) Carey. His father died when he was six years of age. He passed his earlier days on a farm, afterward working on the canal and learning the blacksmith trade. When twenty-eight years of age he removed to Illinois, where he spent three years blacksmithing and peddling, and in 1851 went to California. He was engaged at mining in California, Idaho and Montana for a number of years, arriving at Blackfoot City, in the latter territory, in 1865. He subsequently kept a butcher shop at Trinity for two years, and next went to Rock creek, where he spent two years on a ranch. He located on his present ranch in 1870, but passed the winter of 1870–71 in the British Possessions trading with the Indians. As Mr. Carey has spent the greater part of his active life in the mining districts and in uncivilized countries he has consequently borne many privations and hardships necessarily attendant upon such a life.

E. B. Carothers, Sun River crossing, was born October 29, 1854, at Montrose, Can. In 1861 removed to Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y., where he attended school until 1868, when he went to Adrian, Wis. He worked at various occupations at Adrian until 1870. Then sailed on the lakes one season, next went to LaCrosse, and in 1876 came to Benton and followed staging between Benton and Helena for three and a half years. He was engaged in freighting between these points one year, previous to coming to Sun River crossing, where he opened livery stables. This livery establishment he carried on for one year, when he resumed freighting, and since then has freighted all over the territory. He married Miss Ellen Goss, of Illinois, in January, 1880.

B. P. Carpenter, late Governor of Montana, was born at Stanford, Dutchess Co., N. Y., May 14, 1837, moved from that town in 1852 with his parents. In 1857 he graduated from Union College, and in 1858 was admitted to the bar. In the same year he was elected District Attorney of Dutchess county. In 1864 he was appointed Assessor of Internal Revenue for the Twelfth (now 16th) Congressional District, and held the office until 1869. He was elected a member of the N. Y. S. Constitutional Con. In 1872 he was selected as temporary chairman of the Republican State Convention at Utica, and his speech on that occasion attracted attention throughout the State, having been published and circulated among the campaign documents of that year. In 1875 he was elected State Senator for the Eleventh District, and in 1877, having positively declined a re-election to the Senate, he was elected County Judge. Mr. Carpenter was commissioned Governor of Montana in 1884, succeeding Governor Crosby and preceding Governor Hauser.

M. Carroll, stock-grower and capitalist, Helena, is a native of Ireland. When 17 years of age he emigrated to New York City, and in the following year (1855) came to Fort Pierre, Dak., accepting a position as clerk in a sutler's store, in the employ of Generals Frost and Atchison. In those days it was regarded as only ordinary sport to pursue and kill the buffalo where the City of Yankton now stands. Mr. Carroll remained in this position until 1856, and at that time went to Fort Lookout, where he was given charge of the post-store. About one year afterward he went to Fort Randall, and two years later, June 15, 1859, by steamer to Fort Stewart, and from there started for Fort Benton on the 4th day of July, 1859, being in charge of a stock of supplies for the purpose of trade at Fort Benton and vicinity. The trip from Fort Stewart was made on a keel boat, propelled by the Cordelling motion, but finding it impossible to proceed farther than Fort Brule by water, they were obliged to make the balance of the journey to Fort Benton by land, arriving at the place of destination on the third day of September, 1859, that being the first season the Americans attempted the navigation of the Upper Missouri river. In the following year, 1860, the boats first succeeded in reaching Benton, the two steamers, "Chippewa" and "Key West No. 2" being the first to make the successful trips, reaching Fort Benton on the third day of July, having on board six companies of United States Infantry, under command of Colonel George H. Blake, en route to Walla Walla. These were met at Fort Benton by Lieutenant John Mullan, and comprised the first command or large expedition that passed over the Mullan road and Coeur d'Alene mountains. Mr. Carroll remained in the employ of the post-traders at Benton until May, 1864, when, in company with Mr. George Steele, he received a cargo of merchandise from the States and engaged in business under the firm name of Carroll & Steele, having in the meantime laid out the town site of the present city of Benton. In 1868 Mr. Carroll made a trip to Europe, returning in March, 1869. With Mr. Steele he continued in business until 1870, when he became associated with the firm of E. G. Maclay & Co., the firm consisting of E. G. Maclay, M. Carroll, Geo. Steele and C. A. Broadwater, engaged in freighting, contracting, etc., and doing an immense business, through bills of lading and otherwise, from all points. Mr Steele retired from the firm in 1872. Mr. Carroll continuing until 1878, when he also withdrew, and going to Oregon, bought a band of cattle, which he had driven to Montana, locating them in the vast graz-

ing districts of the Teton and Marias rivers. He has now become one of the cattle kings of the Territory. He was a member of the Constitutional convention in 1884. For many years Mr. Carroll kept a daily journal, in which he recorded all events of importance that transpired in his section of the Territory. Said records were filed away in Benton and eventually lost, which is greatly to be regretted, as the facts therein recorded would prove invaluable in compiling the history of the Territory. Mr. Carroll participated in the Sioux expedition on the Yellowstone in 1876, and from May 16 to September 26 of that year never slept in a house. He afterward opened a store at Fort Keogh, and was one of the first parties to lay out the town of Miles City, opening the first store at that place in the spring of 1877. He was with Colonel Baker when attacked by Sitting Bull at Baker's Battle ground, now known as Huntley, at that time being engaged in furnishing transportation for the Government on the Northern Pacific railroad survey. Mr. Carroll is one of the oldest and most noted settlers in the Territory, and is now the oldest business man engaged in active business. During his many years in a wild and uncivilized country he has endured severe hardships and privations, camping and sleeping out in all kinds of weather and under very trying circumstances, and participating in many thrilling encounters and hair-breadth escapes. As a promoter of general good, he has few equals; as a business man, his great success is a sufficient proof of his ability, and as a gentleman of good and honorable principles, the respect, esteem and confidence in which he is held by the people of this Territory are positive guarantees that his life has been prompted to good and noble deeds.

A. P. CARTER, Helena, was born January 1, 1833, in Bourbon Co., Ky.; attended school at Carlisle until he was 17 years of age; attended military institutions at Blue Lick Springs and Franklin 3 years; was then appointed civil engineer for Kentucky, Arkansas and Texas. In 1857 he went to St. Joseph, Mo., where he engaged in the livery business with Mr. Fisk. He sold his interest to his partner in 1861 and went to Denver, Col., where he started with Jack Hughes and Dr. Hardy a wholesale and retail grocery business. After two years he sold out and in the spring of 1864 went to Greenhorn and Ophir Gulch where he remained one year. In 1865 he started with Dan Flowerree a saloon at the corner of Main and Wood streets, Helena, but sold out in 1876 and went to the Black Hills. He engaged in mining and saloon keeping at Deadwood, but in 1879 sold out and returned to Helena, purchasing an interest with Dan Flowerree in the same saloon. In 1882 Mr. Flowerree sold out to him and he has since carried on the business alone. He married Miss Armstrong, of Camden, Ark., in October, 1857. She died one month after marriage.

JAMES M. CAVANAUGH (deceased), whose name is closely identified with the political history of Montana, died at Leadville, Col., in October, 1879. He was well known by many old residents who may recall pleasant reminiscences of the genial Irishman. He was a born politician, possessing great personal magnetism, keen Irish wit, a tongue always ready with a retort, and considered one of the ablest stump speakers ever known in the territory. In early life he settled in Minnesota, and was the first representative of that state in congress (1857). He moved to Colorado, where he was a candidate for congress on an independent ticket. In 1865 he came to Montana and entered a law partnership with W. F. Chadwick. In 1867 he defeated Colonel Sanders, and again in 1869 defeated Gov. Tufts for Congress. In later years he made his home in New York, visiting Colorado in 1879, where his death took place.

W. F. CHADWICK, attorney at law, Helena, was born at Geneseo, Livingston Co., N. Y., October 14, 1836, and received his education in the Geneseo academy, preparatory to entering for the third term at the Freshman college. He read law in the office of Governor John Young, with General James Wood, and on the 7th day of September, 1857, was admitted to the bar in the city of Rochester, after which he engaged in practice at Geneseo about eighteen months. He then decided to go west, and after spending two and a half years in the Western states, went to the Pacific coast, arriving in Sacramento in December, 1861, during the great flood in that section, when he was obliged to go from the steamer to the hotel in a skiff and entered the building through a second story window. He soon after went to Portland and the Frazer river country, and in 1863 to San Francisco, thence to Williams' creek, Nevada, where he practiced law and acquired his first knowledge of quartz mining. He was engaged in conducting important mining suits at Williams' Creek, and went from there to Virginia City, Nev., where he practiced law from February, 1864, until April, 1866. He then went to Salt Lake City and from there to Montana, and in May, 1866, arrived in Helena, engaged in the practice of his profession, soon after becoming a member of the firm of Cavenaugh, Chadwick & Parott. In 1867 Mr. Cavenaugh was elected to congress, and Messrs. Chadwick & Parott continued in business until November, 1868, when the firm of Chumasero & Chadwick was formed. In 1877 Mr. Chadwick was elected to the territorial legislature and during the session served as chairman of the judiciary committee and with the chairman of the council of the judiciary committee revised the civil practice to conform to the practice of California, adopting an entirely new probate act. Mr. Chadwick is largely interested in mining in different parts of the territory, is now (1883) erecting extensive hoisting works at the "Albion," and has the machinery ready for the erection of a five stamp mill at that mine. He is also largely interested in city and other properties. He has one of the most complete libraries in the territory. Mr. Chadwick was married February 7, 1869, to Miss Norma D. Ewing, a native of Missouri and a daughter of General R. C. Ewing, whose father was at the head of the Cumberland charge.

WILLIAM CHUMASERO, Helena, is a native of England, where he was born in 1818. In 1829 his parents, Isaac and Francis (Chamberlain) Chumasero, came to the United States and located at Rochester, N. Y. There he received his literary education and pursued the study of law. Being admitted to the bar in 1839, he went to Illinois, and locating at Peru, La Salle Co., was one of the first to engage in the practice of law in that county, forming an intimate acquaintance in the courts with Lincoln, Douglass, Trumbull and other influential and noted gentlemen. In 1864 he made the trip from Atchison, Kan., to Salt Lake City by coach and thence to Virginia City in a spring wagon, and there officiated as District Attorney one year. In 1865 he went to Helena and engaged in the practice of law. Mr. Chumasero was married at Peru, Ill., in 1845, to Miss Mary E. Brown, to whom were born three children, two of whom are now married: Mrs. Pope and Mrs. C. A. Broadwater, both residing at Helena.

O. H. CHURCHHILL, Sun River Crossing, was born at Springfield, Ill., June 16, 1841. In 1850 he left with his parents for Oregon, engaged in stock-raising. Then left for British Columbia, during the mining excitement at that point and mined there for one year. Coming to Montana he began driving cattle from Washington Territory to Montana, afterward engaged in trading between Washington Territory and Montana until 1871. Then went to Texas, buying cattle and driving them to Montana. In 1873 he came to Sun river and located a ranch at the mouth of that river. Here he resided

several years devoting his attention to stock-raising, then purchased a ranch on the Sun river near the crossing, and since that time has put fully $8,000 worth of improvements on the place. He is at present engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. Churchill was married to Miss Porter, of Lexington, Ky., April 18, 1882.

MALCOLM CLARK (deceased), a resident of the Upper Missouri country for thirty years, prior to his death at the hands of the Indians, August 23, 1869, and an old settler of Pear creek valley, was born at Fort Wayne, Ind., July 22, 1817, where his father, Lieutenant Nathan Clark, Fifth U. S. Infantry, was then stationed. In 1819 he was brought to Fort Snelling, Minn., and there the family resided until 1827. At the age of 17 years he entered West Point, but owing to the fact of his assault upon a fellow student, who lied, he was dismissed. He then went to Texas, returned to Cincinnati, and there secured a position in the American Fur Company's station on the Upper Missouri, when he was 24 years of age. He was known to the Indians as *Neookem* or the *Four Bears*, a name given him on killing four grizzly bears before breakfast one morning. Miss Nellie P. Clark, Superintendent of Schools for Lewis and Clarke county, is his daughter, and Mrs. Van Cleve, of St. Paul, Minn., his sister. (*Vide hist. of Piegan War.*)

JAMES S. CLARK, Pear Creek Valley, son of H. and E. R. Clark, of "Prickly Pear House," is a native of Iowa, and was born in that State in 1857. In June, 1867, he came to Pear Creek Valley, where he has resided down to the present time.

REV. R. S. CLARK, Pear creek valley, son of Isham James and Ellender Ann (Commander) Clark, is a native of Alabama, where he was born July 25, 1828. His father was a minister of the Methodist Protestant church, and thus Mr. Clark received the advantages of early religious training and discipline. In October, 1849, he went to Neshoba Co., Miss., remaining in that county but one year; afterward removing to Leeke and Holmes counties in same state, where he resided until 1871, when he came to Helena and settled in Pear creek valley the following March, where he has continued to reside ever since. He preached his first sermon in Montana the first Sabbath in February, 1872, and has been since engaged in the regular itinerant service. Mr. Clark was licensed to preach by the Mississippi Conference of the M. P. church, and preached his first sermon December, 1869, in Attala county. After the war closed, the Methodist Episcopal Church South admitted lay representation in their general conference, thereby removing the principal difference between the M. E. Church Protestant and the M. E. Church South, and Mr. Clark became a leading advocate of a union between the Mississippi conference of the Methodist Church Protestant and the Mississippi conference of the M. E. Church South, and was sent by the former conference, held at "Harmonia" church, Attala Co., in 1869, as an agent to consummate the union at Crystal Springs. The object of the conference being accomplished, Mr. Clark received a regular transfer as missionary to Montana in the interests of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and became the founder of a church which was built here in 1873, and of which he has been a regular pastor until within a short time. On November 15, 1849, he married Miss Rebecca Wyche (Commander), a native of Alabama. This lady died March 22, 1862. On the 21st of February, 1863, his marriage with Miss Elizabeth Adaline Smith took place. There are six children living, three by the first wife, and three by the last, namely, Sallathiel Thadro, Robert Augustus, Samuel, Wm. Sydney, Angus Taylor and Cassius Napier. Two of the family are dead; Epaminondas Clemina, born March 18, 1868, and died September 23, 1869, and Clara Antoinette, born January 8, 1860, died June 8, 1863.

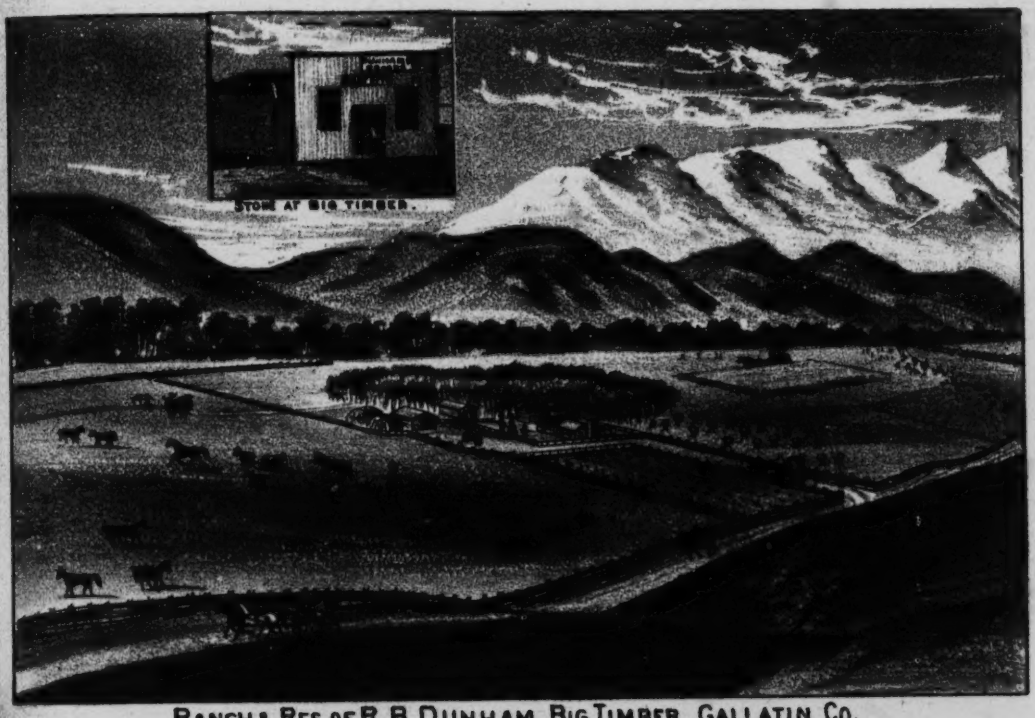
A. G. CLARKE, Helena, was born at Terre Haute, Ind., April 7, 1822. He remained in that state until 19 years of age, when he settled at Savannah, Mo. Afterward he went to St. Joseph, Mo., and engaging in the mercantile business, so continued until May, 1864, when he, with 13 companions, came to Virginia City *via* the Lander's Cut-off, arriving in that camp in July, 1864. Mr. Clarke brought a stock of hardware to this camp and immediately engaged in business, in which he continued until February, 1865, when he came to Helena and established the present business under the firm name of Clarke & Conrad. In 1866 they were joined by Mr. Miller, and continued business under the firm name of Clarke, Conrad & Miller; but after a time Mr. Miller disposed of his interest in the business to Mr. Curtin, since which time they have done business under the firm name of Clarke, Conrad & Curtin, carrying a very large and well-selected stock of hardware and queensware, and commanding the leading business in that line in the city. Mr. Clarke is also interested in the prominent dry goods establishment of Raleigh & Clarke, and has also been largely interested in stock-raising. He was married to Miss Sarah C. Morgan, formerly of Kentucky, to whom were born four children, as follows: Medora, wife of Mr. Raleigh, of the firm of Raleigh & Clarke; Charles Clarke, of the firm of Raleigh & Clarke; Wm H. Clarke, now engaged in ranching and stock-raising; and A. G. Clarke, Jr.

CHARLES A. CLARKE, Helena, of the firm of Raleigh & Clarke, was born in Missouri in 1855. His earlier days were spent in attendance at school, where he received a good business education. At 18 years of age he entered a wholesale dry goods house at St. Joseph, Mo., as clerk, and remained three years. He then came to Helena, Mont., where he engaged in the dry goods business with his present partner. In 1881 he invested in the Nevada Creek mines, and is also interested in numerous other mining industries.

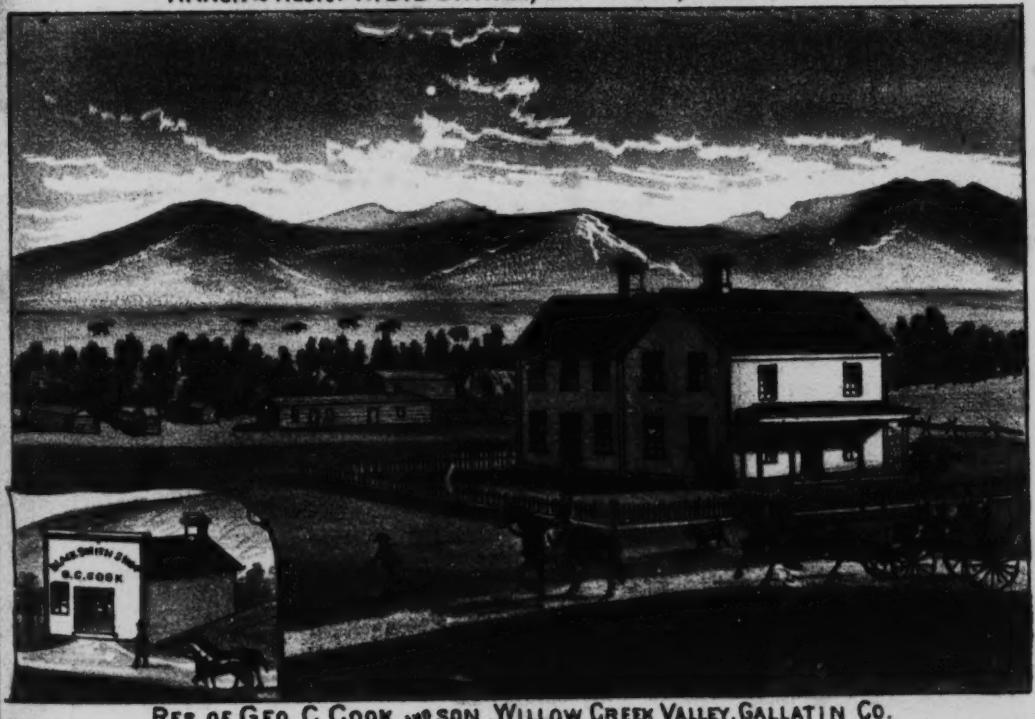
WILL H. CLARKE, South Fork of Sun River, born at Savannah, Mo., June 26, 1858, came to Montana at the age of 16 years, and assisted in taking charge of a cattle ranch on the Missouri. This he carried on for five years, when he went to Helena, where he was engaged in the boot and shoe business with Clarke, McRoberts & Co. one year. He was then appointed assistant clerk in the legislature. After resigning this position he took charge of a ranch on Willow Creek in April, 1883. Here he has been engaged in raising horses and in grain farming since that time. He married Miss Emma L. Ray, of Helena, August 30, 1881.

THOMAS CLARY, Sun River Crossing, was born December 5, 1842, at St Louis, Mo., and attended school there until 19 years of age, when he left for Virginia City, M. T. Began freighting between that point and Fort Benton, and carried on freighting for several years. He had charge of a freighting outfit at the time Col. Baker had the fight on the Yellowstone; was then appointed transportation master for the Diamond R. Co., which position he held for twelve years. At present he is engaged in horse and cattle growing on his Sun River ranch. Mr. Clary was married to Miss Mary Ford, of Sun River, October 8, 1874. They are the parents of three children.

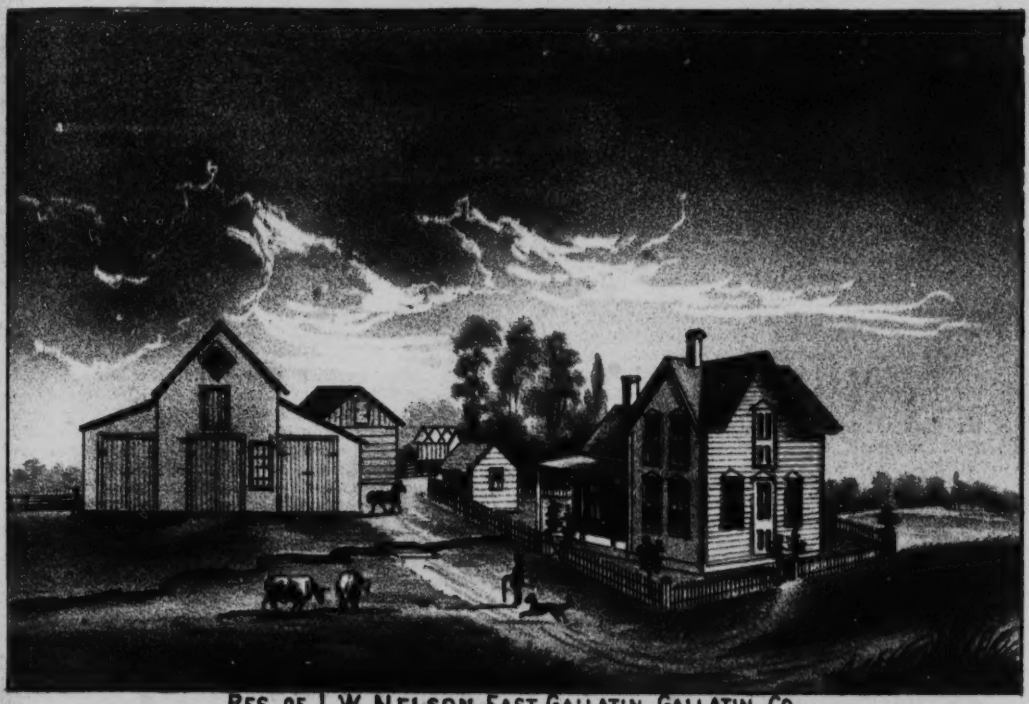
G. W. CLEVELAND, P. O. Helena, was born in South Carolina September 23, 1832, and is a son of George C. and Nancy Cleveland. In 1848 he removed to Georgia, and until 1859 was principally engaged upon plantations. In the latter year he came to Colorado and mined at different places until 1862, when he went to Kansas, and in 1863 came to Montana, stopping for a time at Nevada City, then coming to Helena, where he has since remained, principally engaged in mining. Mr. Cleveland was interested in the Boulder Ditch and was manager of the same for some time. He has also been superintendent of Hale & Ray's mining and ditching



RANCH & RES. OF R. B. DUNHAM, BIG TIMBER, GALLATIN CO.



RES. OF GEO. C. COOK AND SON, WILLOW CREEK VALLEY, GALLATIN CO.



RES. OF J. W. NELSON, EAST GALLATIN, GALLATIN CO.

RES. OF A. D. WEAVER, WEST GALLATIN, GALLATIN CO.

interests for several years and is now in charge of operations preparing for the ditch from Deep Creek in Choteau county for the purpose of irrigating the lands adjacent to the Teton.

HUBERT CODY, Scott's Pass, P. O. Helena, was born near Montreal, Canada, in 1852. In 1875 he moved to Fall River, Mass., where he worked in a cotton factory until 1878, when he came to Montana and settled near the Scott's Pass, on the Main Divide between Lewis & Clarke and Deer Lodge counties. Here he was engaged in burning coal for the Helena market until the summer of 1883, when he rented the toll road and stage station, where he is now located. Mr. Cody was married at Montreal, Canada, in 1862. They are the parents of five children.

S R. COMMANDER, Helena, was born at Toronto, Canada, where he received a fair business education and at the age of 16 shipped on board a sailing vessel for one year. He was subsequently engaged in business at Indianapolis, Ind., in Kentucky, and at Nashville, Tenn., altogether a period of seven years and a half. He then returned to Canada, remaining at his old home two years, and was afterward in his former employment at Nashville for one year and a half and at San Francisco five years. He next visited San Jose, and then traveled through the territories of Washington and Colorado, and also through Oregon. He arrived in Helena, Mont., in 1878, and soon engaged with Sands Bros., with whom he has continued to the present time. Mr. Commander was married in 1882 to Miss Mary Pope, of Helena.

CHARLES E. COMSTOCK, of Comstock & Bro., Helena, son of D. G. and Harriet E. Comstock, was born at Dubuque, Ia., October 20, 1859. His father was a millwright, and his business required him to be almost continually on the move. At last they settled down at Lyons, Ia., and the lad attended the Lyons High School for three years, clerking in a drug store during the evenings for the purpose of learning the business. For two years he attended the Illinois Soldiers' College, at Fulton, Ill., graduated and became a registered druggist under the law of the State of Iowa. October 20, 1881, he married Miss Emma C. Griffin, of Lyons, Ia., and the following spring came to Montana, finally settling at Helena, where he has built up a fine trade.

H. R. COMLY, attorney at law, Helena, a native of Pennsylvania, was born at Philadelphia on the 12th day of March 1841. He was reared and educated in that city, and graduated at the Central High School, where he took the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and five years later took the degree of Master of Arts. He also pursued the study of law at that place, and after a course of three years was admitted to the bar in April, 1863. After two years of practice he came to Montana, and, locating at Helena, became interested in mining and other pursuits, which he continued several years. In 1870 he resumed his profession, since which time he has devoted to it the greater part of his attention. In 1867 he was elected to the Legislature, and was re elected to that body during its fifth, seventh and thirteenth sessions. During the seventh session he was elected Speaker of the House, and during the ninth, tenth, eleventh and twelfth sessions served as Chief Clerk of the Council. He was also elected commissioner to codify the general laws of Montana, which duty he performed with satisfaction to the people. Mr. Comly was married in the city of Helena, in 1882, to Mrs. B. J. Hornbuckle. He has been a prominent member of the Masonic order since 1867, has taken all the degrees of that organization, and served in the various offices of importance in the order.

JOS. D. CONRAD, of the firm of Conrad, Muth & Bach, Marysville, was born at Scipio, Ind., October 2, 1842. About 1849 his father moved to Nauvoo, Ill., where he was engaged in mercantile business for several years, moving, however, to Brockenridge, Mo., he engaged in contracting for some time with the Hannibal & St. Jo railroad, after which Mr. Conrad engaged in the mercantile business with his father at Doniphan and Atchison, Kan., until 1865. At this time he came to Virginia City, where he engaged in mining until the fall of 1874, when he opened a store at Cave Gulch, Mr. Muth joining him in 1870, and continued in trade there until 1879; then went into the mercantile business at Belmont, which store they still continue, having since opened a store at Marysville and ano her at Gloster. Mr. Bach joined the firm February 1, 1883. Mr. Conrad was married at Helena October 4, 1875, to Miss Catherine Miller.

M. D. COOPER, Helena, was born May 17, 1842, in Washington Co., Pa. At ten years of age he went to Lee Co., Ia., thence to Van Buren Co., where he resided for seven years; his parents then moving to Scotland Co., Mo., he accompanied them, remaining three years, when he left for Virginia City, arriving there September 4, 1864. The following spring he went to Emigrant gulch, from that point to Alder gulch, Blackfoot, Cave gulch, mining until 1871; owned mines in Boulder valley called Peru Bar, where he established a butcher shop and mined for three years; then located a stock ranch in Boulder valley and engaged in stock-raising and also in cutting hay. He carried this on for six years, when he moved to Jefferson City. Here he bought stables and was engaged in the livery business for two years, when he sold out and engaged in the sheep business with Mr. Lyons, formed a stock company, and herded sheep on the Teton. After carrying this on for three years Mr. Cooper sold out and engaged in teaming part of summer, then opened a saloon at Jefferson City, which he carried on for six months, when he began trading in horses—bought stock for Col. Black's stage line running between Helena and Butte. After remaining with him a short time came to Helena and bought out Eugene Myers, of the Elevator Parlor saloon, where he is engaged at present time. Mr. Cooper was a candidate on the Republican ticket for commissioner and representative in Boulder valley in 1873; was defeated by a few votes. He is also interested in stock-raising in Choteau county.

I. S. CORSON, stock-grower, Sun River Crossing, was born January 2, 1854, at Williamsport, Pa. His parents moved to Toledo, O., in his eighth year, where he attended school and farmed until seventeen years old. He then went to Erie, Pa., engaging with the Erie Transfer Company for three years, then to Ft. Wayne, Ind., where he worked for the company until leaving for Wakota, Mich. There he had an uncle with whom he resided, attending school at Lansing for one year. Returning to Ohio he was engaged in farming until 1880, when he came to Sun River Crossing and engaged with Mr. Harty in the stock business. Mr. Corson married Miss Nellie, daughter of James Gibb, of Sun River, in August, 1883.

S. M. CORSON, of Dyas & Corson, Sun River Crossing, was born in December, 1851, near Williamsport, Pa. In 1863 he left for Toledo, O. There he learned the trade of wagon-maker, working three and one half years. He then worked with W. H. Hollenbeck & Bro. one and one-half years; enlisted in the army in 1871, came to Montana, and was stationed at Buford. Was then transferred to Ft. Shaw, where he remained three years, then to Camp Baker, where, obtaining his discharge, he went to Helena, clerked one winter in Lehman & Lockey's store, and next went out on a surveying expedition. On July 8, 1877, he came to Sun River, rented shop and worked at trade eighteen months, when he located a ranch on the south fork of Sun River. Here he farmed four years, when he re-

turned to Sun River Crossing and re-opened wagon and blacksmith shop, in which Mr. J. P. Dyas purchased a half-interest. Mr. Corson was married to Miss Jennie Doyle, of Helena, August 13, 1883.

CRAIK & ROBERTSON, P. O. Sun River. This firm is composed of Malcolm Craik and B. A. Robertson, natives of Missouri. An illustration in this work represents their billiard saloon and club-rooms, opened in 1883, and also the quarters of the "Sweet Bye and Bye Club." The position of the house is in the business center, and the saloon and rooms are by far the finest in town.

H. L. CRAM, ranchman, Pear creek valley, son of Otis and Harriet (Emery) Cram, is a native of Gorham, Me., where he was born in 1859. His father was a stone-mason by trade, though principally engaged in farming. In April, 1877, Mr. Cram came by way of Yankton, Dak., up the Missouri river to Fort Benton, and thence to Prickly Pear valley, where he now owns 120 acres of land well improved, and has recently taken up 160 acres more in the Teton country. On January 11, 1883, Mr. Cram was married to Miss Anna Jones, of this valley.

SILAS H. CROUNSE, Helena, a son of John C. and Nancy (Vandewalker) Crounse, was born at Albany, N. Y., April 25, 1840. In 1845 his parents moved to Milwaukee Co., Wis., where he attended public school until 15 years of age, when he was assigned duties in a hotel, and next in a newspaper office until 1861, at which time he became an assistant to his brother as war reporter for the *New York World* and *Times*. After serving in such capacity for nearly three years he came to Montana, arriving at Bannack late in the season of 1864. There he spent a short time in mining, and then went to Virginia city, where he was engaged as clerk in a general store for a few months prior to his being appointed assistant assessor of Madison Co., in which office he served nearly a year, when he came to Helena, and in 1865 accepted the position of deputy postmaster, in which capacity he served two years. He was then appointed assistant deputy internal revenue collector, and remained in that office until appointed postmaster at Helena in 1869, serving in that capacity under Presidents Grant and Hayes. Mr. Crounse for eight succeeding years was director of the Montana Agricultural, Mineral and Mechanical Association, and is now president of said association, having filled that position the past two years. He is also one of the directors of the Montana National Bank of Helena, and treasurer of the Northwestern Cattle Company. Mr. Crounse was married at Janesville, Wis., in March, 1868. His wife died in 1881, leaving four children, all girls. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

W. E. CULLEN, of the firm of Sanders & Cullen, Helena, was born at Mansfield, Ohio, on June 30, 1837. He resided in that city with his parents until he was sixteen years of age, and attended common schools until this age, when he was sent to an academy, where he studied for three years. He then moved to Minnesota and was appointed Superintendent of Instruction for the Winnebago Indians. For two years he held this position, during which time he read law constantly. On the expiration of his term of office, he read law with Judge Charles E. Flandreau for two years, and in June, 1862, was admitted to the Minnesota bar. During the Sioux outrages in that State, he entered the service as Second Lieutenant and served to the end of that season's campaign; then resigning, he opened a law office at St. Peter, Minn. In 1866 he came to Helena, and during that winter opened a law office in company with Judge Smith. In 1876 he became associated with Col. W. F. Sanders, in the law business, which connection he has kept until the present time. In 1867 he was elected a member of the Legislative Council, which honor has been conferred on him almost continuously down to the present, having been elected four times to the council and once to the lower house. He drafted and introduced more laws that have been approved than any man in the Territory. Mr. Cullen was married in 1867, to Miss Caroline V. Stokes, of St. Paul, Minn., and they have a family of five children, whose names are, in order of age: Violet, Ernest, Grace, Lillian and May. He is interested in land in the Gallatin Valley; is a member of the Argenta Mining Company, and is president of the Northwestern Cattle Company, which has a herd in eastern Montana. In the Masonic order he stands high, being the Master of Helena Lodge, No. 2, and is credited with being one of the soundest counsellors in the whole mountain region.

A. P. CURTIN, Helena, was born in 1848 in Washington Co., Mo. When quite young his parents moved to near St. Joseph in the same State, and into that town when he was nineteen years of age. In 1867 he came to Helena, but soon returned and attended a commercial college until 1869, when he returned to Helena and entered the hardware house of Clarke, Conrad & Curtin, as a clerk. After four years he engaged in a dry goods store and worked for two years. In 1875 Mr. Curtin bought an interest in a house furnishing business. In 1880 the firm removed to Butte, and in the fall of that year Mr. Curtin disposed of his Butte business, and opened a furniture and house furnishing store at Helena, where he has a very large business. In 1880 he was married to Miss Nellie J. Flynn, of St. Joseph, Mo.

C. D. CURTISS, a pioneer of the Territory and one of the most progressive citizens of Helena, has been closely identified with Montana since the days when the desperadoes of Alder Gulch called forth from the people all the powers of good citizenship. He organized the first fire department at Virginia City, and subsequently aided in the organization of the Helena Fire Department. During the Indian troubles he was among the first to offer substantial aid to the government, and so in all duties to the people he has been ever foremost and earnest. A reference to the chapters on Indian wars and societies, and in Madison, Lewis and Clarke counties, many references are made to Col. Curtiss.

D. W. CURTISS (deceased) was born in Huron Co., Ohio, September 5, 1835. He resided in Ohio until 1853, when he moved to Wisconsin, where he engaged in the fruit business at Clinton, Rock Co. In March, 1864, he started for Montana with an ox team, and was four months making the trip to Emigrant Gulch. Soon after he went to Virginia City, where he remained until February, 1865, and then went to Helena, where he followed the musical profession for eight years. In 1868 he started his present business and since 1873 gave it his undivided attention, shipping various varieties of small fruits of his own raising to Fort Benton, Bozeman, Deer Lodge and other towns in the vicinity, until his death in 1885. He erected the first house on Rodney street, owned nearly 100 lots in the city of Helena, and had a fine residence on the corner of Clarke and Curtiss streets, the latter being named after him. Mr. Curtiss was married February 7, 1876, to Miss Sarah E. Griggs, of New London, Huron Co., Ohio.

D. H. CUTHBERT, Helena, is a native of Portage Co., Ohio. His father, James Cuthbert, was born in Perthshire, on the river Tay, in 1800; came to this country when quite young and married Ann Graham, a native of New York. She died in 1848; her husband survived her until 1883. They had nine children, eight of whom are now living. The subject of this sketch was born May 2, 1836. When fourteen years of age he went to Dubuque, Ia., and entered a drug store, remaining there six or seven years. For the next four years he was engaged in a drug store at Galena, Ill. When the war broke out he went south on a trip. After his return he concluded to enter the service, reported to Colonel Smith, of the 45th Illinois Infantry, at Jackson,

Tenn., and was connected with the 17th army corps until after Atlanta was taken; soon after he went to Washington and was mustered out. After the war he returned to Galena, but removed soon to St. Louis and engaged in the drug business. The following year, February 13, 1866, he married Miss Anna E. Newhall, daughter of Dr. H. Newhall, a prominent physician and an old settler of Galena, Ill. In the spring of 1867 Mr. Cuthbert bought a stock of drugs and started for Montana by river for Fort Benton. He was en route sixty days to that point, and came direct to Helena, where he engaged in the drug trade. He was burned out in the big fire of 1869, lost everything and had no insurance. He afterward entered the drug house of Parchen & Paynter and remained with that firm two years, and soon after entered the First National Bank, where he held a responsible position for nine years. In 1874 he established an insurance agency and since then has been interested in that business as senior member of the firm of Cuthbert & Atchison. He has served as clerk of the school board about ten years; was appointed auditor of the territory and held that office two years; was elected a member of the board of county commissioners; was chosen chairman of the board, and still holds that position. In November, 1883, he received the appointment of postmaster of Helena. He is a prominent member of the order of Odd Fellows, and was the first Grand Master of that order in this territory. He is also connected with the Masonic fraternity. Mr. and Mrs. Cuthbert have two daughters, Nettie and May.

MAJOR DAVENPORT, of Davenport, Ray & Co., Helena, was born in Bourbon Co., Ky., January 17, 1823. In 1825 his parents moved to Missouri, where he remained until the spring of 1849, when he went to California and engaged in mining. In 1850 he became interested in the mercantile trade in Sacramento, and in 1851 returned to Missouri, located in the town of Liberty, and engaged in merchandising for a number of years, when his health failing him he moved upon his farm and there remained until 1864, having lost his property by the depredations of both armies during the early part of the rebellion. In the spring of 1864 he crossed the plains to Montana, arriving in Virginia City in September following, where he again engaged in mercantile pursuits until March, 1865. At that time he went to Helena and became interested in placer mining in Grizzly Gulch, where he sunk what money he had and $3,000 besides. In September, 1866, he went to Diamond City, where he had charge of the stage and express office, and started in business with only $28. He paid every bill within thirty days and when he returned to Helena in 1871 had quite a stock. In 1867 or 1869 he received the appointment of county commissioner of Meagher county. The firm of Davenport, Ray & Co. was formed for the purpose of raising sheep, and after so continuing for a few years they invested their surplus capital in cattle, the business proving a success. Mr. Davenport was married in 1853 to Miss Rachel Malone, of Shelby Co., Ky., to whom three children were born.

A. J. DAVIDSON, Helena, was born in Franklin Co., Mo., August 15, 1843. He was given a good common school education, which he completed by a course at the State Normal School. At the age of 20 he went by ox-train to Denver, Col., and by the Soda-springs way to Idaho and Virginia City, M. T., arriving at the latter place in the fall of 1863. For two years he was mining and working in the timber at this place, then in Grizzly Gulch, near Helena, and soon afterward went to Ophir Gulch, near Blackfoot. During the winter of 1866 he was employed as clerk in a saddler's store in Helena, at which business he worked till 1876, when he went into business for himself. Together with his large store at Helena he carried on a branch house at Benton, M. T. In 1874 he was married to Miss Sallie Davenport, of Helena, by whom he has one child. Mr. Davidson stands high in the Masonic fraternity, being the Grand Master of Montana. He has been President of the Helena Board of Trade for many years.

JOHN R. DEAN, deceased, was born in 1816, came to Virginia City in 1864, where he conducted a public house until 1868, when he came to Helena with his family. Soon after he located his ranch in the Pear creek valley, and engaged in farming and stock-growing. Mr. Dean disposed of his lands, took up his home in the capital, invested to some extent in town property, built a number of business houses, and otherwise acted the full part of a citizen until his death in February, 1884. One of his sons is in business at Wickes, and another at Livingston

ROSS DEEGAN, Helena, born at Albany, N. Y., March 24, 1830, is a son of John and Elizabeth (Maloney) Deegan, old residents of Albany. A short time before the close of the Mexican war he ran away from home, enlisted for the service, and was at once sent to Governor's Island to prepare for active duty, but peace being declared very soon thereafter, he was discharged, and returned to his home at Albany, where he remained until 1847, when he (being of a roving disposition) again ran away from home and shipped on board the whaling vessel L. C. Richmond for a trip to the Pacific Ocean. After being at sea some six months he, with three companions, deserted from the ship at the Island of Juan Fernandez, at that time inhabited only by criminals sent there in banishment from Chili. After landing they immediately made for the interior of the island, where they remained for six days without food, except a couple of biscuits daily which they had brought from the ship when leaving; having expected to capture game upon the island, no provision was made for food upon which to subsist. Finding no game, they were finally forced to the seashore for the purpose of obtaining shell fish for food. In the meantime the captain had informed the inhabitants of their desertion and presence upon the island, and offered a reward of $25 for the capture and return of each of them to the ship. They had scarcely reached the shore ere the numerous dogs of the inhabitants apprised them of their presence, and they immediately started in pursuit armed with guns, and Mr. Deegan and companions being without arms were soon overpowered and captured. The vessel having lain just out of view was soon hailed, and coming into port took him and companions on board. He and a companion, however, refused to work and were put in irons for four days, after which they concluded to go to their respective duties, and were afterward well treated; the captain, however, promising to give us our discharge at the first port we reached. But as he had no authority to do so, told us to again desert as the ship was about to leave port and he would sail without us, but not before reporting our desertion. Mr. Deegan and companion did as advised by the captain, but were soon captured and imprisoned, but being so troublesome to the guards were given their freedom. This was on Otaheite, one of the Society islands. After remaining there three months he again shipped for Vera Cruz, and while on board first heard from a passing vessel of the gold excitement in California, and immediately changed our course for San Francisco. Arriving outside the harbor we discovered the ships were all dismantled, and fearing the sailors were in a state of mutiny, concluded not to land but returned, and off the coast of Peru we captured a whale, some 300 miles from land. Night coming on, Mr. Deegan, with five companions, lay by the whale in a small boat, the vessel being at anchor some six miles distant; a heavy wind came up and separated us entirely from the vessel, and in the morning realized that we were lost at sea, almost entirely destitute of provisions or water,

After 18 days we arrived at Robert's Island. When we reached land one of the party only was able to sit up, being completely exhausted from the want of food. Here they were found by a party of savages from the Sandwich Isles, and would have been devoured by them had it not been that one of the party had been a sailor on a British ship and succeeded in thwarting their fiendish designs by telling them that the English people would surely follow and kill them should they harm the sailors. Mr. Deegan and comrades were taken by them to one of the Marquise Islands, where they were well treated, and after remaining there three weeks were sent to Otahelte, where they shipped for San Francisco on a small schooner. This vessel was capsized by a heavy storm; the crew escaping on a raft, were picked up by fishing boats and taken back to Otahelte, where Mr. Deegan soon again shipped for San Francisco on board the John Howe, and arrived there in the spring of 1850, when he went to work in the Central Hotel as book-keeper. He speculated considerable in land on the outskirts of the city, but becoming dissatisfied, he sold out and went to Chili, and after spending $7,000 in pleasure seeking, shipped as navigator on the vessel Republic, and before doubling the cape the first and third mates, together with fully half on board, had died of yellow fever. This voyage took him to Germany, where he was presented with a fine gold watch by the owners of the vessel as proof of their appreciation of his ability as a seaman. He again shipped from London for New York city; arriving there, he went to Branford, Conn., and worked as locksmith, at which he became an expert. In 1857 he visited Chicago, where he engaged in the lake marine, and afterward worked in a machine shop at Chicago seven months. He opened a hotel at Grand Haven, Mich., but in a short time went to Quincy, Ill., and Kansas City, Mo., where he joined an expedition to New Mexico, thence to Los Angeles, Cal., thence to San Francisco, and back to Connecticut in 1860. In 1861 he enlisted in the Third New York Infantry. Arriving at Fortress Monroe, he went scouting on his own account the day after arrival, and after returning to camp, furnished the officer in command with a report of his expedition, and was at once detailed as scout. He was afterward sent to Albany to obtain recruits, and was appointed First Lieutenant of 162d New York Volunteers, and at Fortress Monroe was commissioned Captain. After serving in many hard fought battles, he was discharged at New Orleans in 1864. Returning to New York, he engaged in the general produce business at Albany, after which he went to St. Louis and fitted a steamer for the Upper Missouri, intending to take command, but a man coming from Montana bought a half interest and took charge. Then he returned to Albany, N. Y., and was married to Miss Rosamond Sweet in 1867, and came to Helena in 1868, where he engaged in the livery and feed business, at which he continued for twelve years. He also opened a stable at Butte City, but has since closed out the livery and feed stable and is engaged in stock raising. In 1883 he was elected marshal of Helena. Mr. and Mrs Deegan are the parents of three children; the eldest, Miss Winifred, being now in attendance at the musical conservatory at Boston, Mass. His son Ross is engaged in looking after the stock ranges.

COL. WALTER W. DE LACY, surveyor, Helena, was born at Norfolk, Va.; was educated at Mt. St. Mary's college in Maryland, and served as professor in the navy for a period of five years, after which he visited various parts of the United States, Mexico and California. During the year 1850 he assisted in the original hydrographic and geological surveys, also making explorations in Mexico and Texas. In 1854 he took part in the R. R. surveys under the supervision of A. B. Gray and Robert J. Walker. He passed one year in California, and thence went to Puget sound, where he remained some four or five years engaged in surveying that country and in fighting the Indians, having twice volunteered and served during the Indian wars in that country. Lieut. Mullan having been chief of the surveying party, Col. De Lacy accompanied him to Ft. Benton *via* the Mullan pass in 1859, and was with him during a period of 18 months, having joined his camp after making a survey of the Columbia and Lower Snake river countries, which Lieut. Mullan was then engaged. In 1862 Col. De Lacy went to Walla Walla and engaged soon after in prospecting on the Salmon river, after which he took a pack train into Bannack, and there engaged in surveying for a few months. Proceeding to Virginia City, he remained there until 1867, when he went to Helena, where he entered the Surveyor-General's office, in which capacity he served until 1869, his services at that time being secured by the N. P. R. R. Co. for the purpose of making barometrical surveys and exploring the various mountain passes for the purpose of settling the question as to the most feasible route. He was the first to suggest the building of the line through the Yellowstone Valley. In the following year, 1870, he contracted for the survey of public lands, and in 1871, with a party of 24 men, made a survey of a route down the Salmon river from Salmon city to the mouth of the river, passing through the seemingly impassable rapids of the stream without losing a man, Mr. Roberts, the chief engineer, pronouncing it the most remarkable survey ever made. Col. De Lacy soon after returned to Helena, where he continued in the contract surveying business until 1880. He has since engaged in mineral and private surveys, and is now officiating as city surveyor. (*Vide history of exploration and other chapters.*)

WM. A. DINGEE, Helena, was born in Highlands, Orange Co., N. Y., January 1, 1834. After leaving school he went to Brooklyn, N. Y., and at the age of 16 learned the carpenter's trade and worked at it until 1857. In 1860 he went to Central City, Col., and engaged in mining for 3 years; going from there to Montana, arriving at Bannack May 17, 1863. He was mining at the time Alder gulch was discovered at Bannack City. He came to Helena in 1865 and mined in the vicinity a short time; then seeking the comfort a ranch affords, he engaged in cattle-raising. In 1871 he opened a saloon on one of the principal thoroughfares of Helena and has carried on the business for 12 years. He owns several mines in the vicinity, and has several leads patented. (*See Indian History, and sketch of George Cowan in chapter XXXVII.*)

THOMAS DUNN, stockman, Sun River Crossing, was born August 6, 1845, in Ontario Province, Canada. When quite a child his parents moved to Racine Co., Wis., where they died. Mr. Dunn went to Pike's Peak in the spring of 1860, thence to Boulder valley, Col., where he worked on a ranch for two years; enlisted October, 1862, in the 3d Colorado Infantry, served three years, and after obtaining his discharge went to Colorado and wintered there. In 1866 he came to Montana and mined at Highland one winter, when he joined in the Salmon River stampede and mined one summer. Returned to Cheyenne, W. T., and began hauling ties for the U. P. R. R., thence to Colorado and farmed for one year, when he sold the farm and next herded cattle in Nevada. The following year he went to Denver, Col., and engaged in the cattle business for one year, when he brought the stock to Sun River, sold out, and made several more trips, bringing cattle each time. He located a ranch on Sun River, where he is engaged at the present time in raising cattle; was married to Miss Mattie Iliff, of Chicago, May 18, 1880.

E. M. DUNPHY, Helena, is a native of New Brunswick, and was born March 25, 1833. When 16 years of age he went to the town of Belfast, now known as Lud-

low, Aroostook Co., Maine, but after one year returned to New Brunswick and engaged in lumbering. In 1852 he went to the territory of Minnesota, where in 1853 he engaged in lumbering, and successfully followed that business for ten years. June 17, 1862, he left Minnesota, and under the escort of James L. Fisk, came to Montana *via* the northern route. About thirty miles west of Devil's Lake they were attacked and followed by the Indians for a distance of fifty miles. Arriving at Last Chance Gulch September 20, 1862, Mr. Dunphy procured teams and went to Fort Benton for goods for the firm of King & Gillette, and also erected Fort Minnesota at Montana City, afterward having charge of moving the goods of King & Gillette to Deer Lodge City. He remained with them some time at that place, when in company with Joe Brown, who has since been killed by the Indians, he took a contract to transfer the goods of King & Gillette at Deer Lodge City to the Grasshopper Camp, now known as Bannack, reaching there December 9, 1862, with only 25 cents in his pocket, and with that he bought a drink. He soon after erected a store at that point for Gillette, and in the spring erected another for King & Gillette. In the latter part of July, 1863, he went to Alder Gulch, and during the fall built the second hotel there. In 1865 he engaged in mercantile business, and in the fall of 1865 went to Helena, and engaging in mercantile business there continued some eighteen months. He then bought an interest in a saw mill with D. A. Bentley and James Fisk, and taking it into the Blackfoot district turned out about two million feet of lumber. He then bought the interest held by Fisk and took the mill to Unionville, situated four miles above Helena, where he manufactured the principal part of the lumber used in rebuilding Helena after the fires of 1868, afterward moving the mill to Blue Cloud, where he continued the manufacture of lumber about eighteen months. During this time, however, Mr. Dunphy had been otherwise engaged. In the fall of 1866, placing his business interests in competent hands, he made a visit to his native country, and returning *via* St. Louis he there bought a stock of goods amounting to $49,800, which he brought to Helena, and was there engaged in mercantile business one year. Then moving the balance of his stock to the Gallatin valley, he erected a fine store, hotel and stables at Hamilton, and there continued in business until 1873. In 1870 he took a part of his stock to Pike's Peak Gulch, in Deer Lodge county, when that camp was first struck, and for a time was also in mercantile business at Hamilton. In the latter part of June he started for Colorado to meet his partner, David Bentley, who had purchased a large herd of cattle, which they took into the Yellowstone country. During the year 1873 he moved to Shed's Bridges, where he built two large bridges across the Madison and Jefferson rivers. In the spring of 1874 he sold out at that place and moved to Helena, continuing in the stock business on the Yellowstone until 1879, when he sold his interests in that section and in company with Jos. Ryan bought a band of 1,100 head of cattle in the Bitter Root valley. He soon after bought Ryan's interest, and taking them into the Yellowstone country, disposed of them in November, 1879, since which time he has given his attention to speculating in real estate and mining properties, having various valuable farming and city properties, also owning vast mining lands and interests. He owns nearly the whole of the "Nellie Grant" silver mine, and all of the "Gen. Grant," "Gen. Sherman" and "Good Friday" mines, producing gold and silver. July 25, 1858, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Small, a native of Holton, Aroostook Co., Me. Mrs. Dunphy assisted in making the first flag that ever floated in Montana.

JNO. P. DYAS, of Dyas & Murray, merchants, Sun River, was born September 19, 1856, in Iowa. After attending school in Iowa he went to Galena, Ill., and completed his education at the normal school there, remaining four years. In 1874 he went to Salmon river, Idaho, mined for a short time, returned to Iowa and accepted a position in a general store, which he held for two years. In 1878 he came to Sun River Crossing and kept books for Geo. Steell five years. Then he formed partnership with D. W. Murray, opening a general store. He was married to Miss Charlotte, daughter of Col. W. F. Wheeler, of Helena. They are the parents of two children: Lucile and Steell. Mr. Dias is interested in the firm of Dyas & Corson, blacksmith and wagon-makers.

THOMAS ECKLES, M.D., Helena, came to this country from his native place in England, in 1849, when he was but two years of age. His parents came directly to Whiteside Co., Ill. Soon after their arrival his father died, and on his mother all of the children depended for support. The lad worked hard on a farm and went to school only at odd times. In 1865 he enlisted in the U. S. army for three months, re-enlisted and served until the war closed. When discharged he went to Mt. Vernon, Iowa, College, and stayed one year, after which he studied medicine at Sterling, Ill., with Dr. J. S. Leffingwell, for three years. He then attended the Hahnemann Medical College at Chicago for a year and in 1869 graduated. He practiced for a short time in Iowa, and then took his old preceptor's patients at Sterling, Ill., remaining there until 1881. Removing to Salt Lake City, he practiced for a year, and then located at Helena, where he has a good practice. October 6, 1874, he was married to Miss Julia A. Stanley, of Aurora, Ill., by whom he had two children. In 1877 both mother and children died, and in 1879 the Dr. was married to Mrs. Jean Smyser, of Wilkesbarre, Pa., who has borne him two children. The doctor is a Mason. He has served as examining surgeon for the Pension Bureau.

JOHN W. EDDY, Helena, was born in Orwell, Ashtabula Co., O., December 4, 1835. His father was a school teacher, a man of unquestioned integrity, and his mother was gifted and accomplished. The first eight years of his life were full of sunshine and under the careful training of his mother, there were laid the sure foundations of a useful life. After his mother died, he was largely thrown upon his own resources, and availed himself of the slight advantages at command to acquire an education. At the age of 16 years he began teaching school in his native town, where P. R. Spencer, author of the Spencerian system of penmanship, was a frequent visitor at his father's house, and during his boyhood he learned to love the kind-hearted man, and tried to emulate his writing, so that by the time he was qualified to teach common branches in day school he was equally well qualified to teach writing in the evening; yet with all his earnest efforts to earn money to meet college expenses, he was obliged to chop wood to pay his way during a part of his last term at Hiram College, O. He boarded in the family of Mr. Rudolph, and sat at the table presided over by Lucretia Rudolph, who afterward became the wife of Mr. Garfield. Leaving the school at the close of the fall term he walked back to Orwell, and again taught school during the winter, and this time within two miles of the spot where he was born. His success as a teacher was marked, and he had the honor of taking rank at the head of the teachers of that locality as having the "banner school," and at a decided increase of wages he taught a month longer than the usual term, at the close of which, when not yet twenty years old, and having never seen a train of cars, he started for Albany, N. Y., to find his sister, who had six years before been given a home and excellent advantages by a widowed aunt in that city. For several years he lived at the house of his

uncle, James D. Wasson, who, with Daniel Butterfield, of Utica, N. Y., founded the American Express Co. He prosecuted his studies, and became quite proficient in chemistry and other branches. Always temperate in his habits, and having no time to waste in fashionable dissipation, he found time to cultivate his taste for poetry and belles-letters. When the Young Men's Association of Albany offered a gold medal for the best national song for the Fourth of July celebration of 1863, Mr. Eddy's song was awarded the prize, and since his residence in Montana many choice bits of his prose and poetry have been published in the territorial and eastern newspapers. In the spring of 1859 he removed to St. Louis and became bookkeeper in a large commission house. At the end of a year he was invited to take a position in the St. Louis Building and Savings Association—now the Bank of Commerce—with the idea of becoming its cashier. He was compelled to leave it within a few months, and his physicians forbade his return to a climate which was so trying to his system. During his short stay of less than two years in St. Louis he had started and superintended a mission Sunday-school, which has now become an established church on Beaumont street. One of his teachers in that mission became so interested in the work that he went to the church and offered to give up his profession of the law and take a divinity course. He was a bright scholar, a classmate of John G. Saxe, the poet, a good lawyer, and an exemplary christian, and of course the church endorsed him, and when he returned his first labor was in that mission school as pastor. That man is president of Shurtliff College, of Alton, Ill.,—Rev. Dr. A. A. Kendrick. During the year 1863 Mr. Eddy was employed as book-keeper in the house of Edson & Co., of Albany, the senior partner of which house was the mayor of New York city preceding Mayor Grace. In February, 1864, he went to New York city and became the cashier in Culver, Penn & Co's bank. Within one year after reaching Albany he identified himself with the Baptist society, and has since been actively engaged in Sunday-school and other work of the church. His first effort was in a mission school on Broadway, afterward the Albany Tabernacle. Then he took charge of the old Bowery Mission, which had become almost extinct, and with the aid of such men as Geo. Dawson, editor of the Albany *Evening Journal*, General John F. Rathbone, Geo. W. Sheldon, now of St. Paul, and other workers, it grew into the Washington Avenue Baptist Church. When the Albany Baptist Missionary Union was formed and four new missions established, Mr. Eddy was placed in charge of the one at Kenwood and remained its superintendent until his removal to New York, in February, 1864. The bank of Culver, Penn & Co. had been recently established on Nassau street, and on the recommendation of S S. Packard, of Bryant, Stratton & Packard, he was made cashier of that house. When in the fall of that year this firm established the Oil City Bank, in Pennsylvania, Mr. Eddy was made its cashier. While in Oil City he was the prime mover in the establishment of the Y. M. A., which provided this city with its first library and its first course of lectures, and finally its lecture hall. He was superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday-school and President of their Board of Trustees, and as such saved the church from foreclosure on account of mortgage. In the spring of 1866 he returned to New York, but Culver, Penn & Co. suspended and he was out of employment and a heavy loser besides. Having long entertained favorable notions of mining, he took a special course in assaying at the Columbia School of mines, and then spent three months among the copper mines of Lake Superior. Before the season of 1866 had closed he was offered the position of secretary of the Western Insurance Co., of St. Louis, and went to work in that office. During the winter he became Superintendent of the Sunday-school of the Second Baptist Church, the session of which was held in the morning, and of the Third Baptist Church, the session of which was held in the afternoon. In the spring of 1867 he accepted charge of the office of his old friend Edson, of New York, and for two years he occupied this position, or until the firm dissolved, when he was offered an interest in the new firm of Franklin, Edson & Co., but declined it. He remained in New York until 1877, most of the time engaged in the business of broker, and during that time he paid considerable attention to music. Having a good voice, he was able to use it to good advantage in concerts given for various charities and at the same time make it contribute to his earnings from $500 to $800 a year, which he received as salary for singing in a church choir; he also performed a fair amount of literary work, being a frequent contributor to the newspapers and occasionally to the magazines of the day. He was a good elocutionist, and turned this talent to account also for the benefit of the poor. Gertrude Kellogg, Annie Phelps and Wm. Aytoun Lusk, with Mr. Eddy, were members of the Kellogg Comedy Co., which gave several hundred dollars to the South Brooklyn Employment Society, and also to the Fold of the Church of the Good Shepherd, St. John's Guild, and institutions of that class. On March 27, 1877, he reached Montana, having been sent out as the auditor of the Montana Company whose works were at the place afterward named Wickes. He came to Helena to reside in the following winter, and became one of its most active and useful citizens. He was married at Oxford, N J., June 12, 1879, to Miss Evelyn M. Harvey, and in the latter part of the summer returned and established himself as agent and correspondent of the *Mining Record* of New York, agent of the New York Life Insurance Co., and dealer in mines and mining properties. For several years Mr. Eddy has prepared the statistics of the production of gold and silver in Montana for the use of the Director of the Mint, and as correspondent for various eastern journals has done much to advertise the resources of Montana. He has rendered cheerful and valuable assistance to every enterprise that has tended to develop the vast capabilities of the Territory, and believes in a grand future for the region with which he has heartily identified himself. At the last city election Mr. Eddy was chosen police magistrate of Helena. He is secretary of the Brush Electric Light and Power Company, and also of the Helena Steam Power and Lighting Co. Is superintendent of the Sunday school of the Baptist Church, and Master Workman of Protection Lodge, No. 15, A. O. U. W. Mrs. Eddy has literary ability also, and has done work which has been well received by the reading public.

WILL B. EDGAR, Helena, of the firm of Hartwell & Edgar, lumber dealers, proprietors of planing mills and sash, door and blind factory, was born in Parma, Jackson Co., Mich., January 25, 1847. There he received a liberal education, and was engaged in business until 1875, when he came to Montana and entered the mercantile house of E. L. Bonner & Co. at Deer Lodge, as salesman. He continued in that position until August 1, 1883, when he formed the existing partnership with Mr. John W. Hartwell, as agents of the Montana Improvement Company at Helena. Mr. Edgar is a young man of fine business ability.

E. D. EDGERTON, Helena, attorney-at-law and president of the Second National Bank, is a native of Wayne Co., Pa., and was born December 9, 1852. His early days were spent in attendance at school. He pursued the study of the higher branches in Columbia College, New York. He also gave his attention to the study of law; was admitted to the bar May 17, 1877, and going

to New York city engaged in the practice of his profession until 1881, when he came to Montana and located in Helena. He soon after returned east, but in February, 1882, again came to Montana, since which time he has practiced his profession in the city of Helena. Upon the organization of the Second National Bank, Mr. Edgerton was elected president of that corporation. He is also interested in real estate in the city and an active worker for the improvement of the country and the people. Mr. Edgerton was married September 9, 1879, to Miss Kate Durland. They have one son, Erastus Ralph Edgerton.

WILLIAM EICKE, Helena P. O., born in Prussia, in 1828; came to the United States in 1855, stopping in Richmond, Va., where he was employed as a baker until 1863, when he went to California and engaged in mining and afterward in farming at Auburn in that State. In 1866 he came to Montana and began mining in Dry Gulch, and mined one season at Helena. He then went to "French Bar," where he remained for three years, until he revisited California. After one year there he returned to Helena, where he worked at his trade until 1881, since which time he has been engaged in farming in this valley.

R. S. ELLS, Cartersville, came to Montana in 1863, leaving Fort Abercrombie July 7, 1862, with a train consisting of 60 wagons, 130 men and 11 women. The train was in charge of James Fisk and traveled through the heart of the Sioux nation but a short time prior to their breaking out in Minnesota. There was one marriage and one birth on the trip. He first settled at Deer Lodge, but soon went to Bannack and engaged in mining, seventy-five of the party with whom he came out going to Montana City immediately after the discovery of gold at that place. In 1864 he left Bannack and prospected in Wisconsin and California Gulches for a few months, thence to Virginia City, where he took charge of a saw mill. He afterward set up a saw mill at Blackfoot City, which mill he moved to the vicinity of Helena. A short time after this he went to Silver Bow prospecting; again ran the saw mill until 1866 at Helena, and at this time took it to Blue Cloud, where he remained until 1869, when he went to Gallatin valley, where he put up another mill and ran the first steam thresher in the territory. He then engaged in farming until 1872, since which time he has been engaged in the lumber business on the West Gallatin some time, and in the Little Pear Creek valley since 1875, where he has two mills, and is also interested in ranching and stock-growing.

HOMER ELY, Pear Creek valley, was born at Wilberham, Hampden Co., Mass., July 22, 1849, and is the son of Jonathan Dixon and Julia (Clarke) Ely. His father was a shoemaker by trade, but at different times had followed farming to some extent. In 1856 Mr. Ely left Massachusetts and came to Adams Co., Wis., where he remained until 1871 engaged in farming. From Wisconsin he came to Pear Creek valley and took up the farm of 160 acres upon which he now lives, and which is chiefly devoted to the raising of hay and grain. Mr. Ely received a good common school education and started out in life at the age of 18 years. He was married in 1881 to Miss Florence Brubaker, a native of Kansas. They are the parents of one child, Dixon Homer.

HARVEY ENGLISH, Helena, was born March 24, 1835, in Clay Co., Mo., seven miles north of Kansas City, and attended school in the country till he was fifteen. He then left, accompanied by two brothers, for McKissick's Grove, Ia., where they first settled, arriving April 18, 1840. He remained there until 1867, farming. In 1846 he volunteered in the First Missouri Mounted Volunteers, under Col. Donaphan, with whom he went through the entire Mexican war. In 1849 he went to California and engaged in both mining and stock-raising, locating what was afterward a celebrated ranch in the Ione valley. In 1850 he returned to Iowa, and was elected the first school commissioner of Fremont county, served two years, and was then elected state Senator from the seventh senatorial district, for a four years' term. In 1864 he came to Helena and laid out ranches in Prickly Pear valley, Rock and Wolf Creeks, being the first to locate at these points. In 1867 he was elected chairman of school directors for four years. While in office he submitted a resolution to the board to levy taxes to enable them to build a brick schoolhouse on Warren street, which was adopted. Mr. English was sheriff of this county for the years 1871-2-3. He has since been engaged in mining in the vicinity of Helena. Not being in good health he has lately served for three months as special nightwatchman, an appointment by the Mayor. He married Miss Mary Fletcher, of Missouri, November 7, 1851. After her death he married Miss Wheelock, of Springville, N. Y., January 21, 1858. They have had six children: Ianthe, Molly, Jefferson D., Charles Francis, Harvey Moore, and Bensley B. All except Molly and Bensley are now living. Mr. English is president of the Mexican Association of Montana.

C. G. EVANS, of the firm of Sandford & Evans, Helena, was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., December 25, 1840. He was brought up in New York, and resided in that state until 1864, when he crossed the plains with ox teams to Virginia City, M. T. Two weeks later he came to Helena, where he passed one year in mining, and then engaged in the lumber trade. Mr. Evans was married at Helena, March 28, 1880, to Miss Margaret Graham, who has resided in the territory since 1866.

W. H. EWING, a prominent farmer of Pear Creek valley, is a native of Butler Co., O., but was raised in Kentucky, living in the latter state for fifteen years. From Kentucky he went to Missouri, in which state he remained about ten or twelve years; in 1864 crossed the plains and came to Virginia City, stopping there from September until April, 1865; moving thence to Helena, where he remained until 1869. In that year he purchased the farm of 320 acres on which he now resides, about three miles north of Helena. This farm is mostly devoted to hay-farming. While living in Helena he was engaged in the livery business. Mrs. Ewing was formerly Miss Rebecca B. Taylor, and a native of Missouri.

BEN. EZEKIEL (deceased) was born of Jewish parents at Tiverton, England, May 15, 1826; came to America in 1841; mined in Alder gulch in 1863; was elected commissioner of Madison county in 1865, and served as a member of the Montana legislature at one of the sessions held in Virginia City, and served several times as chief clerk of each House. He was also deputy sheriff under Thomas Deyarmon, since proprietor of the *Madisonian*. In 1872-3 he was a clerk for Heidenheim & Marks, in Virginia City, and in 1876 came to Helena, going into the clothing store of Jake Feldberg, with whom he remained until 1882. He remained a citizen of Helena from the time of his arrival here until his death, April 29, 1885. Ben and Myer Harris, his nephews, who opened a store at Helena in the fall of 1885, are the only relatives he had in the territory.

B. W. FINNELL, Pear creek valley, son of Benjamin W. and Eliza Finnell, was born at Georgetown, Ky., December 28, 1845. His father was judge of Scott county in the same state for a number of years. Mr. Finnell came to Nevada, Idaho, in 1865, and followed mining there for some time; also freighted for a considerable period. Went to Bodie, Cal., where he remained three years, then returned to Idaho, stopping at Salmon City until 1870, when he came to Last Chance, and thence proceeded to Montana City. In 1876 he went to the San Juan mines in Colorado, remaining there until the Leadville excitement of 1878. He resided at Lead-

ville until the spring of 1882, when he went to the Wood river country on the "stampede," but returned to Helena the same year. He was married to Miss Jennie Butler, of Omaha, Neb., in 1875. They are the parents of one daughter, Ann, now about 8 years old.

DANIEL W. FISK, one of the owners of the *Herald*, is one of the early settlers, having come to the territory in 1867. He was born in Conneaut, O., was educated at Wabash college, studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Lafayette, Ind., in 1862. Then went to New York and raised a company of volunteers near Buffalo, received his commission from Governor Morgan as captain in the 132d Regiment of N. Y. Vols., and commanded this company while serving at Suffolk, Va., and in the campaigns round Newbern and Fort Beaufort, N. C. Coming to Montana by way of the Missouri river, he reached Helena in the summer of 1867, and shortly after became city editor of the *Herald*, as well as owner with his two brothers, in which business he has continued ever since, the past few years occupying the position of business manager. He was married at Helena in 1878 to Miss Julia F. Walker, daughter of Major Robert C. Walker, U. S. A., and niece of Hon. James G. Blaine. Mr. Fisk traveled in Europe about a year, and his letters while abroad will be well remembered by the readers of the *Herald* as containing many facts of interest and information concerning places of note in the old world. He resides at Helena, owns considerable property in real estate and cattle, and is thoroughly identified with the interests and prosperity of the city and territory. (*Vide Hist. of Press.*)

A. F. FOOTE, Helena, was born at Washington, Orange Co., N. Y., November 24, 1853. His parents moved to Middleton, N. Y., when he was very young. He went to school at this latter place, and when quite young entered Dr. Royce's office to learn dentistry. After a few years he became that doctor's partner. During this time he took a course of lectures at the Philadelphia Dental College, and in 1878 he married Miss Mary Anna King, of Middleton, N. Y. In 1880 he went to New York city and there followed his profession until 1882, when coming to Helena, Mont., he formed a partnership with Dr. L. W. Frary. Early in 1883 Dr. Foote bought Dr. Frary's interest in the business, the latter retiring to live on a fruit farm which he owns in Lower California.

GEORGE B. FOOTE, Attorney at Law, Helena, was born in St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., July 8, 1838. He received his education in that State and began the study of law. During the war he served as inspector of arms for the U. S. government, and in 1864 went to Helena, Mont., erected the seventh cabin in the camp, and engaging in mining so continued until 1867, at which time he accepted the office of U. S Deputy Surveyor, which he held for thirteen consecutive years. In 1881 he gave his attention to the practice of law, which he confines mostly to the profession of land attorney. During his residence in the Territory he has held the office of county surveyor several years. Mr. Foote was married in 1873 to Miss Effie Reed, of Erie, Pa., by whom he has two children.

J. P. FORD, of Ford Bros., Sun River Crossing, was born in Greene Co., Mo., April 3, 1859. His parents removed to Virginia City, M. T., in 1864. In 1868 he commenced as cowboy, taking charge of stock. Thus he was engaged until 1879, when he located a ranch at Sun river. At eighteen years of age he went to Springfield, Mo., and attended school for two years, returning to Montana in May, 1882. Then left in search after stolen horses to rough Dakota, and then to Canadian Northwest. Returning to Sun River Crossing he formed a partnership with his brother William in the general merchandise business. Mr. Ford also has a herd of cattle which occupies a portion of his time.

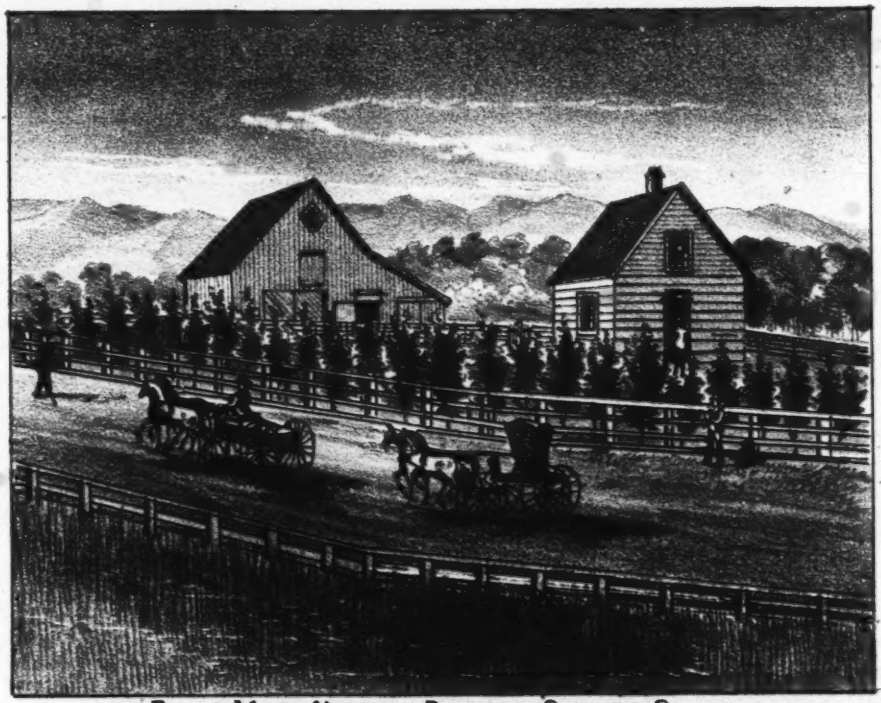
W. H. FORD, of Ford Bros., Sun River Crossing, was born at Springfield, Mo., April 5, 1860. In 1864 his parents moved to Virginia City, M. T., thence to Fish Creek, Jeff valley, engaging in farming and stock raising; next moved to Ft. Benton, where they remained during the years 1868, 1869, then located a ranch on Sun river and engaged in raising cattle. In 1872 his father died at Bozeman; his mother resides on the ranch at Sun river. In January, 1883, he formed a partnership with his brother, J. P. Ford, and opened a general store at Sun River Crossing. He was married to Miss Peek, of Michigan, in May, 1883. Mr. Ford is also interested in cattle and horse growing, together with attending to his store.

SAMUEL FORD, P. O. Florence, was born in Canada, June 29, 1834. When eighteen years of age he came to the United States and had been engaged in Minnesota, Missouri and Louisiana before coming to Montana. In the year 1861 he took passage on the *Chippewa* for Fort Benton. The boat blew up above Fort Union on the same trip, but fortunately no one was hurt. Arriving at Fort Benton, Mr. Ford engaged with the American Fur Co., and remained in that service three years, since which time he has been engaged at Silver City, in business near Cartersville, in ranching, and in 1872 took up his present ranch on the south fork of Sun river. Mr. Ford was married at St. Peter's Mission, in December, 1875, to Miss Clementine Lapere.

W. E. FREDERICK, manager W. U. Telegraph Co., Helena, was born in Canada, August 16, 1840. He was raised and educated in his native country until 1863, when he came west and passed the first winter at Colville, Wy. T. Turning his attention to packing, he spent two years running pack-trains into the Idaho mines and Boise Basin. He then spent several months in California, and thence went to the Kootenai mines in the Canadian Northwest, where he remained one summer, when he went to Jefferson Gulch. After devoting his time to mining for one year he moved to Utah, since which time he has given his attention to telegraphy, and in June, 1870, took charge of the office at Helena, which position he has since held, having charge also of the telephone lines to Deer Lodge City and the Jefferson and Wickes mines. He was elected clerk and recorder of Lewis & Clarke Co. in 1884. Mr. Frederick was married in 1876 to Miss Annie Ray, of Helena, daughter of Thomas Ray, one of the early settlers.

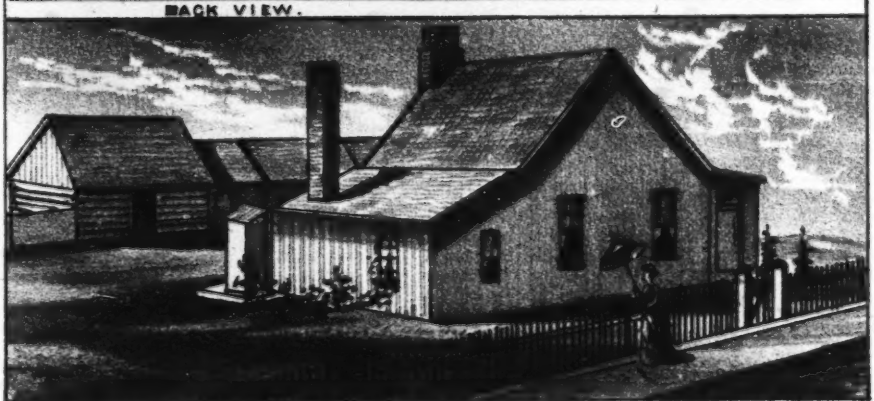
FRED R. FROST, P. O. Dearborn, son of Peter B. and Martha A. (Rice) Frost, was born at Portland, Me., September 21, 1845, and there was engaged with his father in dry goods and ready-made clothing until 1868. At this time he visited Colorado, where he was engaged four years in the cattle business, making two trips to Texas for stock during that period. In 1872 he came to Montana, and has since been engaged in stock-raising in Madison and Lewis and Clarke counties. Mr. Frost was married on the 29th day of January, 1882, to Miss Mary Thomas.

JAMES P. FRYATT, Pear Creek Valley, was born February 18, 1838, in Elizabethtown, Canada, the son of James and Sarah Fryatt. His father being a farmer, young James was taught the same occupation, and followed it until he came west. When about six months old his parents moved to New York State. In 1860, in company with his brother George, who now resides in Prickly Pear valley, James Fryatt came to Wisconsin and spent the winter. In 1861 he became filled with enthusiasm concerning the rich mines of the State of Nevada, and determined to cross the plains and try his luck in gaining a fortune at mining. This determination he forthwith put into execution in due time, arrived in Virginia city and went to work in the mines, remaining until 1865. Not finding his fortune here, he resolved to try Montana, believing that whole territory to be one vast



RES. OF MATT NIEBEL, BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.

BACK VIEW.



FIRST RESIDENCE OF GEN'L. L.S WILSON AND FAMILY, BOZEMAN, THE FIRST BUILDING ERECTED IN BOZEMAN, REMODELED AND ENLARGED.

gold mine. In the fall of the same year he arrived in Prickly Pear valley and determined to try farming instead of mining; consequently he located himself in a cabin in the valley near his present residence. After a short time he purchased a ranch, and paid for it in 90 days out of the proceeds of the cultivation of the same. Mr. Fryatt, after getting his home, began to grow weary of bachelorhood and decided to return to Minnesota and take one of its fair daughters for his life-partner. Accordingly on April 4, 1872, he married Miss Mary Y. Wilson, a native of St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. Their children are Mary E., Emma S., Orvis James and Rena M. Mr. Fryatt owns 320 acres under a good state of cultivation, well fenced and with good improvements; has apple trees, plums, cherries, pears, and all kinds of small fruits in abundance. When he arrived in Virginia city, Nev., he had $10; gave five of it to a friend, and on his arrival in Alder gulch, M. T., he possessed 40 cents. He called on Nelson Story and asked for work. Mr. Story told him he did not need a man, but had heard of his being out of money and gave him an ounce and a half of gold-dust. This was his start, and by strict economy and close attention to business he has gained a competence. He has never drank a glass of liquor, and never used tobacco. He was formerly a large dealer in hay, but has changed to general farming.

CAPT. THOMAS P. FULLER, Helena, was born at Schnectady, N. Y., October 23, 1838, being a son of William and Sarah (Peck) Fuller. He was educated in the schools of Columbia and Saratoga counties. In 1858 he went to St. Paul and engaged in bookkeeping for his father (who at that time had several stores in the Territories), and remained at St. Paul until April, 1860, when he accompanied his father to the Indian Territory, and locating a trading post in the Cherokee nation, remained there until the fall of 1860. He went east late in 1860, and was in Fairfax Co., Va., when the war broke out. Soon after, going to New York, he enlisted in Company D, of the Ninety-third New York Volunteers and was promoted to First Lieutenant, next to Captaincy and afterward to Quartermaster of the Second Brigade, Third Division of the Second Army Corps. He was wounded in the neck on the peninsular frontier near Watertown; was mustered out on July 12, 1865, and soon after went to St. Paul in the employ of James J. Hill, then president of the Manitoba Railroad, he remaining there until the spring of 1866, when he came to Montana with a wagon train belonging to Capt. J. S. Fisk. Soon after his arrival he engaged in the hotel business at Helena for a short time in company with Maj Cullen. Quitting the hotel business, he accepted a position with Wells, Fargo & Co., as agent at Virginia City and Helena, and in October, 1870, was appointed Assistant Internal Revenue Collector for the counties of Deer Lodge and Missoula, and from 1870 to 1883 served as agent for the Diamond R. Freight Company, at Deer Lodge and Missoula, and as Internal Revenue Collector until June 1, 1873. On the latter date he was appointed Collector for the district of Montana, which position he has held until 1883, when by an Executive order dated July 10, 1883, he was appointed Collector of the consolidated district of Montana, Idaho and Utah designated as the Montana district. He also acted in the capacity of disbursing agent for the United States Assay office during its construction. On March 15, 1871, Mr. Fuller was married to Miss Lillian Lippincott, a native of Minneapolis, Minn., to whom was born two children, named respectively Florence and Lillian L. On April 9, 1883, he was appointed as Adjutant General, ranking as Brigadier General of the Territory.

S. G. FULTON, Assistant General Freight Agent of the Northern Pacific Railroad Co., Portland, Ore., was born September 7, 1851, in Massachusetts, and removed with his parents while quite young to New Hampshire, where he was educated. In 1872 he entered the service of the Northern Pacific railroad at the eastern terminus. In 1878 was assigned to the St. Paul general office, and placed in charge of the ticket department, where he remained two years, and was then promoted to the agency at Glyndon, Minn., serving for both the Northern Pacific and the St. P. M. & M. railroads. In July of the same year he was transferred to the Fargo station, on the Northern Pacific railroad, and in January, 1882, was appointed division freight agent of the Dakota division with headquarters at Fargo. His duties embraced general charge of freight on the main line and branches of the Northern Pacific railroad between Fargo and Bismarck. In January he was transferred to Montana, and appointed general agent at Helena. In June, 1885, he was appointed assistant general freight agent of the company, with headquarters at Portland. The appointment took effect July 1. Mr. Fulton succeeded A. D. Edgar, who recently resigned because of ill health. Mr. Edgar, who was formerly general agent at Chicago, was appointed assistant general freight agent only about a year ago. While a resident of Minnesota, in 1876, the Republicans, recognizing his worth, ability and integrity, elected him to the State Legislature from the Duluth district, and as an appreciation of his efforts and labors, they re-elected him the following term. He was prominent as a member of various committees, and served with credit to himself and his constituents. Although one of the two, if not the youngest member of this great body, he was recognized for his activity and earnestness coupled with honesty.

MICHAEL GANNON, Pear Creek Valley, a native of Ireland, and a miner by occupation, arrived in Montana in 1866, and is now located on a farm of 220 acres in this valley. The farm which Mr. Gannon owns is in good condition, contains good buildings and is principally devoted to the raising of hay, although he has considerable stock, among the latter being some fine Jerseys. He is married and has three children.

LOUIS GANS, New York city, the senior partner of the firm of Gans & Klein, is a native of Bohemia, Austria, where he was born in 1842. When eighteen years of age he came to America, and entered business at Mobile, Ala. He then went to California, engaged in mercantile business at San Francisco, and formed a partnership with Mr. Henry Klein, under the firm name of Gans & Klein. They continued business at San Francisco for some time, when they removed to Placerville, Idaho, and thence to Helena in 1866. In 1868 Mr. Gans went to New York and established the house in that city, since which time he has made his home there. He is a thorough business man, possessed of unlimited courage and enterprise.

HERMAN GANS, Helena, junior partner of the firm of Gans & Klein, merchants, was born in Bohemia in 1849, emigrated to America in 1866, spent four years in New Haven, Conn., and in 1870 came to Helena, where he entered the service of Gans & Klein. He continued in the position of book keeper until 1877, when he was admitted a member of the firm. He now has general supervision of the mercantile business of the firm in Montana.

GANS & KLEIN, manufacturers and wholesale and retail dealers in fine clothing and men's furnishing goods, Helena, Ft. Benton and Butte, found.d their business at San Francisco, Cal., and established their house at Helena in 1866. Louis Gans, superintendent of the factory in New York, established in 1868 on Thomas street, Herman Gans, superintendent of the mercantile houses in Montana, and Henry Klein, superintendent of the extensive agricultural and live stock interests, compose the firm. In 1877 the house at Butte was established, and in 1881 the branch at Ft. Benton

was opened. The firm had houses at Deer Lodge and Diamond, which have been discontinued. A reference to the history of Helena points out the losses sustained by this firm through fires. The company's farm, situate in the Missouri valley, embraces 3,000 acres, a large acreage being under cultivation, irrigated from a ditch eight miles long. The stock of horses, cattle and sheep are numbered by the thousand, and the whole outfit constitutes one of the finest ranches in the country.

A. R. GATES, Helena, was born in Trumbull Co., Ohio, January 8, 1843; was raised in Ohio, and there engaged in business until 1877, when he came to Montana. Locating at Helena, he has since been engaged in the mercantile business and has built up a large and constantly increasing trade. Mr. Gates is also largely interested in stock raising and is a stockholder in the Montana National Bank, of Helena. In the year 1881 he was married to Miss Florence Kepner, of Trumbull Co., Ohio.

HUGH F. GAYLOR, P. O. Helena, was born in Tyrone Co., Ireland, March 13, 1828. Emigrating to New Brunswick, and from that province to the United States, he settled in Maine, and was engaged in lumbering from seven to ten years. He passed three years in California, a portion of the time in San Francisco, and was in the lumber trade and hotel business, the latter in Humboldt. From California he proceeded to the Puget Sound region and remained three years. He sold his business to Captain Crosby's son, and was subsequently located at Dalles City, Ore., for one year, removing from there to Boise City, Idaho, where he kept a hotel one year. He next located at Salmon City, and finally, coming to Montana, became a resident of Helena, which is now his home. He owns a homestead of 80 acres at Willow Springs, also a farm on Willow Creek, besides several farms near Helena, including one of 500 acres. Mr. Gaylor was married June 23, 1860, to Miss Matilda Glogly, of Bangor, Me. They have five living children, viz.: Frank, James, Albert, Nellie, and Margaret Matilda.

W. H. GEBAUER, of Gebauer & Yergy, Helena, was born at Cleveland, Ohio, March 24, 1848. He lived at this place with his parents and attended school every winter in Euclid township until 21 years of age. He assisted on the farm during the summers and was three years learning the trade of carpenter and joiner, at which he worked in Cleveland and vicinity for five years. In 1873 he came to Helena overland from Fort Benton, and, taking contracts, worked till 1882, then built a large planing mill in conjunction with other gentlemen. He married in 1872 Miss Melissa M. Jones, of Mayfield, Ohio, and they have now five children. Mr. Gebauer is a member of the Masonic fraternity. When he first came to Helena, he invested all his money, $400, in mines and lost it, he betook himself again to his trade and left mining alone. He is now interested in a planing mill and sash, door and blind factory. In 1885 he built the Grand Central Hotel at Helena under contract with the owners.

JOHN R. GILBERT, Helena, contractor, was born March 1, 1822, in Dutchess Co., N. Y. At an early age he learned the carpenter's trade of Silas Hotchkiss. He emigrated to California in 1849, engaged in mining near Sacramento, and was the third person to run a transfer team in that place. From 1859 to 1864 he was in the commission business at Golden City, Col., and was the first deputy Sheriff holding office there. He was elected probate judge in Jefferson City, Col., while at that point, and a short time afterward came to Helena. He was in the internal revenue service from March, 1865, to 1873; was appointed U. S. marshal for Helena, holding the office six months, and has since contracted for the erection of buildings of all kinds. Mr. Gilbert married Miss Russ, of Springfield, Mass., May 1, 1842. They have one daughter, Alice C., who married Dr. L. W. Frary, formerly of Helena, but now in California.

ROBERT GILBERT, Florence, was born at Brighton, Eng., October 19, 1856, and is a son of Robert and Frances (Bachelor) Gilbert. He came to the United States with his parents and located at Omaha, Neb. He has been on the frontier since 1868, and in 1875 enlisted as drummer in the U. S. army, serving nearly five years in the Seventh U. S. Infantry, a good part of the time being spent with Lieut. Belknap, Major Blaine and Col. Gibbon in their various trips through the Territory. Mr. Gilbert's ranch is nicely situate on the South Fork of Sun river.

W. C. GILLETTE, Dearborn P. O., was born in the State of New York, March 10, 1832, and is a son of Orimel and Julia F. Gillette. He came to Montana in 1862 by steamer up the Missouri river, and although booked for Fort Benton was landed at Fort Union, as, on account of low water, the boat was unable to proceed further. He, with his companions, having bought their own conveyance, left the boat and proceeded up the valley by land. Near Milk river they were met by a tribe of Indians, who wanted them to go back, but the chief was in favor of their pursuing their journey. They, wishing to avoid trouble and danger, had decided to go back after holding a conference among themselves, but the Indians, it seemed had also held a conference, and viewed them more favorably, and when they turned their wagons to retrace their steps, the Indians rode up and said they must go on, so they proceeded on their journey unmolested. Mr. Gillette first located at Montana City in September, 1862, but remained there only a short time, when he went via Cottonwood to Bannack and engaged in general merchandising, making three trips to Fort Benton in the spring of 1863 for goods, but instead of sending goods to Bannack had them taken direct to Virginia City, gold having just been discovered there. He continued in the merchandise business there until 1865, when he went to Helena and there engaged in the same business until 1871. He, however, remained at Helena until 1877, at which time he engaged in stock raising, and has continued in such business to the present time. About 1865 Mr. Gillette commenced work on the road through the Pear Creek Canyon, having secured a charter for a toll road for a period of ten years. After expending a vast amount of money and labor the road has been rendered quite an important thoroughfare.

D. T. GOODELL, Helena, was born in Oswego Co., N. Y., November 7, 1819, where his parents, Elijah and Philura (Canfield) Goodell, resided. He left home in the spring of 1844, going to Wisconsin, where he was engaged as farmer, cooper, and in saw mill until 1860. In 1861 he visited Florence, Ore., where he passed a year in mining and getting out timber. In 1863 he moved to Idaho City and engaged in mining and getting out building material until 1866, when he came to Helena, where he has since devoted his attention to gardening, farming and stock raising. He has on his ranch some fine Percheron horses and Jersey cattle. Mr. Goodell was married at Geneva, Wis., to Miss Catharine Chambers February 22, 1849. They are the parents of two children, both of whom are married and living in the eastern states.

D. M. GOODWIN, Pear Creek valley, is a native of Indiana, and was born in 1834. His father died when he was quite young. He lived with his mother, as he was the head of the family, until 1861, during this time moving twice, once to Marion Co., Ia., where they lived five years, and then to Nebraska City, where he bought a farm. His mother died here, and soon afterward he bought a farm at Leavenworth, Kan., and resided on it till 1863, at which time he sold out and going to St. Joseph ran the Lake House till 1870. He then

came by steamer to Montana and rented a farm on Prickly Pear. The next year he bought a ranch near by, and has since added to it till he owns 280 acres of splendid land, which returns him a handsome yearly income. Mr. Goodwin was married in 1864 to Miss Mollie Hill, of St. Joseph, Mo., and they have two children: Claudia and Ella. Mr. Goodwin was debarred from an education while young and in consequence is giving his children every facility to acquire knowledge.

F. S. Goss, Florence, came to the territory in 1862, from Galena, Ill., and has since traveled over a vast portion of Montana. While engaged on Government buildings on Sun River, he was obliged to leave within two days to save his life from Plummer and companions, who were also engaged on the same work. Mr. Goss has had several encounters with the Indians, but always escaped unharmed, although many times being in very perilous places. He visited or worked in nearly all the mining camps of the territory up to the year 1870, at which time he settled on his present ranch.

WILLARD GRATTAN, Pear Creek valley, born in Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1817, whose parents were of Irish-English descent (the father being a farmer by occupation), left New York in 1851, resided in Pennsylvania for a short time and then moved to Portage Co., Wis., from which county he came to Gallatin valley, and settled five miles above Gallatin City, where he remained for three years. In 1869 he located in the Pear Creek valley, taking up 160 acres of land under the Homestead Act, of which about 60 acres is now under cultivation. Mr. Grattan was married to Miss Mary Wells. They are the parents of three children: Minerva, Hattie E and Stephen A. Minerva was married to Matthew Roberts, July 3, 1874.

NICHOLAS GREDEL, Silver city, son of Adam and Mary Gredel, was born in Germany November 21, 1842. At the age of seven years he arrived at New Orleans, with his parents, both of whom died of yellow fever about a week after arrival. He remained at New Orleans two years; then going to St. Louis, Mo., where he remained until 16 years, when he went to Quincy, Ill. There he was employed for one year as baker and confectioner, having learned the trade at St. Louis. In 1860 he moved to Denver, Col., where he was again engaged at his trade until the spring of 1863, at which time he came to Montana and worked one year at Bannack as baker, and the second year as miner and merchant. He next went to French gulch, where he remained until the fall of 1865 engaged in baking and mining business. Moving to Deer Lodge he continued the baking and mining until 1868, when he went to Canyon Creek and followed mining until 1870, at which time he came to Helena and engaged in the hotel and liquor business. In 1872 he returned to Canyon Creek, being interested there in mines. After spending a year there, he went to the head of Silver creek, where he remained until March, 1878, when he bought his present business property, consisting of hotel, feed stable and ranch in connection. He was appointed postmaster during the summer of 1878, which position he still holds. Mr. Gredel was married at Helena to Miss Mary Tierney in September, 1880.

I. GREENHOOD, of Greenhood & Bohm, Helena, was born at Regensburg, Bavaria, May 11, 1842. In 1858 he left his parents and came to the United States and lived, attended school and worked some in a store in Ohio until 1863, at which time he went to California, where he started a match factory, the first on the western slope. In 1866 he came on mule back to Helena, M. T., and had but $1.25 when he arrived. He worked as clerk in different stores till 1876, when he started a dry goods house. In 1879 he added liquors. The firm has another house in New York, and own about 4,000 acres of land on Nevada creek, besides some stock. In 1871 Mr. Greenhood was married to Miss Rosa Abrahams, of Newburgh, N. Y.; they have two children.

F. A. GREENLEAF, Helena, was born at Bath, Me., November 27, 1853. He received his education in his native State, and is a graduate of the Bath high school, which ranks among the best in the union, giving special attention to the teaching of chemistry, which was Mr. Greenleaf's chosen study. In 1875 he came to Montana and located in Helena, and in January, 1877, accepted his present position upon the first opening of the assay office, giving special attention to assaying and analytical chemistry and technical anilization. Mr. Greenleaf is a gentleman of superior talent and exceedingly fine taste, and as an amateur in the art of photography has made many fine views of interest and importance in Mont[illegible].

G. F. GRIESER, Silver City, was born in Germa[illegible] in 1840, and is a son of Joseph and Sophia Grieser. At 16 years of age he came to the United States, and in 1861 went to California; thence to Oregon, returning after a short time to California, where he was engaged in steamboating until 1863. He then went to Idaho, where he followed mining until 1865. From 1865 to the fall of 1866 he resided at Beartown, Deer Dodge county. Late in 1866 he went to Confederate gulch; where he was engaged in mining until 1871. He then went to the States, and in 1872 returned to Helena and was married during that season to Mrs. Sophia Miller, at Helena. He bought his present ranch in 1873.

CHAS. HAGEMANN, Helena, was born February 13, 1849, in Westphalia, Prussia; attended school until 14, then learned the butcher trade at Eberfelt, Prussia, where he remained three years. He traveled through Germany until he was drafted into the army at Hamburg. He was then 20 years old, and served with the 13th cavalry regiment, second company, three years and eight months through the Franco-Prussian war. He finally came to the United States, arriving at Baltimore and going through to Chicago, where he worked for two and a half years for different parties as butcher. He was subsequently in Omaha, Neb.; San Antonio, Texas, and again at Omaha. July 11, 1878, he came to Helena and opened a butcher shop on Rodney street, near Breckenridge, and later he formed a partnership with Henry Hill and R. A. Brose. Mr. Hagemann married Lena Swabutka in April, 1878, at Omaha. Has one child, Charles.

EARNEST HAHN, P. O. Helena, was born February 12, 1846, in Prussia. His parents emigrated to the United States when he was two years old, settling at Hazel Green, Grant Co., Wis., where he attended school until 14 years of age. He then went to Dubuque, Ia., and learned the trade of stone-mason with Mr. Shultz, working for him ten years. He returned to Grant county, where he owned a farm, and engaged in contracting, remaining about 8 years; sold his farm to Kearns and left for Montana; was 31 days coming up the Missouri river to Benton, having to stop to chop wood for the engine, besides being troubled by Indians. Arrived at Helena May 22, 1878; worked a short time for W. F. Myers, contractor; in 1879 worked for James Mason, contractor, for the year, and since then has done business for himself. He married Theresa Sall October 12, 1869, in Grant Co., Wis. They have two children, Valentine and John.

R. S. HALE, Helena, is a native of Kentucky, and was reared in Missouri, his parents having moved to that state while he was quite young. In 1864 he came to Montana with a train consisting of 150 wagons, and accompanied by 700 people under the guidance of Capt. Joe Knight, coming via the Bridger cut-off, and crossing the Yellowstone near where the N. P. R. R. now crosses it. The first sign of civilization discovered by them was in the Bozeman divide at the entrance of the Gallatin valley. Reaching Virginia City July 10, Mr. Hale bought the building in which the five road agents

were hung, and forming a partnership with a Mr. Clayton, became interested in the drug business under the firm name of Clayton & Hale. In May, 1865, Mr. Hale went to Helena and established his present extensive business, but under the firm name of Clayton & Hale. In 1866 he bought Mr. Clayton's interest and controlled the business himself until 1872, having also in company with Mr. Clayton continued the business in Virginia City until 1868. In 1872 he admitted Mr. Rudnell as a partner in the business. Mr. Hale has also been largely engaged in jobbing and prominently in mining, also in water-ditches throughout the country. Mr. Hale's remarkable success in business can be attributed only to his own perseverance and energy. As a worker and promoter of public good he ranks among the foremost of the country.

JAS. H. HALFORD, P. O. Helena, was born November 21, 1832, in Murray Co., Tenn. His parents moved to Springfield, Ill., in 1836, remaining until 1844. Mr. Halford was employed for some time in a printing office by Abraham Lincoln. After living at St. Louis some years he went to California in 1852 and mined four years in Eldorado county. He returned to Missouri and joined the Confederate army. At St. Charles, Mo., Mr. Halford raised a company, which he commanded. The men all wore jean clothing, furnished by the ladies of the town. From this company Mr. Halford became notorious, and was known throughout the West as "Missouri Jim." After serving some time he returned to California and started a saloon and hotel at Upper Ranch. He sold out and went to Washington Territory, thence to Idaho, and in 1866 came to Montana and engaged in mining. Mr. Halford is interested in the Exchange on Main street, Helena, also has mines at Eldorado Bar, Basin gulch and Beaver, and ranches in Jefferson Co., at Lump gulch. He married Miss Ellen, daughter of Foster McKnight, of St. Charles, Mo., July 15, 1856, and has three children: James, Benjamin and Dodley.

JAMES HAMMOND, Helena, was born in Kildare Co., Ireland, November 29, 1845. While still in his infancy his parents moved to England, where he grew up to manhood and learned the trade of builder with his father. In 1862 he came to America and shortly after went to South America, and traveled through Brazil, Bolivia, Patagonia, Argentine Republic and Uruguay. He went to Paraguay with the American minister, and gazed in wonder on the site of the three greatest ruins of the world. He left Buenos Ayres on January 1, 1870, the yellow fever raging there at that time, and returning to the United States settled at Fall River, Mass., and was appointed Superintendent of Construction on the Providence reservoir, which was constructed at a cost of $11,000,000. After this his services were secured on the New York city postoffice building, and also on the Treasury building at Washington. In 1871 Mr. Hammond was married to Miss Mary Ellen Eagan, a native of Manchester, England. They are the parents of two children, namely, James and Mary. Mrs. Hammond's health becoming seriously impaired, he removed with his family to Leadville, Col. Came to Montana in 1877, and has since been engaged in contracting, building, stone-cutting, etc. He has erected some of the most substantial buildings in the Territory, and has given much attention to prospecting for fine building stone, of which he has a great practical knowledge. In May, 1885, Messrs. Hammond and Davies discovered a yellow-building stone in Confederate Gulch, and close to the quarry a bed of fire clay.

JOHN SPAFFORD HARRIS, of Helena, was born in Truxton, Courtland Co., N. Y., December 18, 1825. He was the second son in a family of seven children, and was brought up on a farm, receiving a common school education in his native town. His mother died when he was ten years of age. He emigrated with his father in the spring of 1846 to Du Page Co., Ill., and there remained until the following December, when he went to Milwaukee and engaged as a clerk in a store for three years. While there he employed all his spare time in the higher branches of education. At this time, 1849, he engaged in business for himself, and remained in active business as merchant, commission merchant, banker and dealer in real estate, until the fall of 1863. Leaving home at this time for a trip to Memphis, but on arriving there, finding the city strictly blockaded and no intercourse being allowed with the surrounding country, he resolved to return home *via* New Orleans and New York. An accident happening to the boat he was detained at Natchez, and while there was induced to lease one of the largest and best supplied cotton plantations in Louisiana, where he had various experiences as a planter, the Union forces not being able to afford the protection they had promised to lessees. At the close of the war he was one of the largest planters in the State. He took no part in the elections first held in Louisiana after the war, but upon the passage of the Reconstruction Acts by Congress, he was active in organizing the colored voters into clubs, and instructing them in their new rights of citizenship in his own and adjoining parishes. He was elected to the Constitutional Convention from his district, including Concordia and Avoyelles parishes, receiving nearly every vote cast. At the close of the convention he was chosen one of the committee of seven to conduct State affairs, until the Constitution should be adopted and the State officials installed. At the next election he was chosen State Senator without any opposition, and by this Legislature was chosen United States Senator, taking his seat July 17, 1868, succeeding Judah P. Benjamin, who had withdrawn from the Senate previous to the war. He participated in all the elections, taking an active part, being a continuous member of the State Executive Committee, including the presidential election of 1876, when the State went Republican for the last time. He was appointed by President Arthur, Surveyor-General for Montana, and took charge of his office November 21, 1881.

J. W. HARTWELL, Helena, the senior partner of the firm of Hartwell & Edgar, was born in Windom Co., Vt., May 3, 1834. In 1851 he came west, spent two years in and about Chicago, and then went to St. Paul, Minn., where he was engaged in contracting and building. Four years later he engaged in the manufacture of lumber, on the Minnesota river. Subsequently he turned his attention to brick-making. In 1864 he came to Helena, M. T. In the fall of that year he associated himself with J. B. Sandford, C. G. Evans and George Merrill and brothers in the construction of the so-called Ten Mile Ditch. Mr. Hartwell was one of the originators of the enterprise, and continued one of the most earnest believers in the ultimate success of the improvement. The above mentioned parties, after constructing the ditch to within a few miles of Helena, and after an expenditure of $26,000, were obliged to suspend work for the want of the necessary capital to complete it. The works were sold to other parties, and finally completed in the fall of 1867, proving a complete success. Mr. Hartwell then engaged in the manufacture of lumber in company with Messrs. J. B. Sanford and C. G. Evans. He induced his partners to join him in building a flouring mill at a point eleven miles down the valley from Helena, now called the Standard mills, and which was the pioneer mill of this valley. In 1875 he sold out his interest in both the lumber and milling business, and for several years has been engaged in quartz mining. In the fall of 1883 he formed the existing partnership with Mr. Edgar, and opened the extensive lumber yards and mills at Helena.

ROBERT V. HARVEY, P. O. Helena, was born August 27, 1844, in Rhode Island. His parents removed to Boston when he was eight years old, and he there

attended the public school until he was sixteen. He then learned the carpenter's trade from Paul McNutt, remaining with him five years. He took contracts previous to the war of the Rebellion, then acted as stage machinist in theaters for several years. He traveled through the South erecting opera houses at Selma, Montgomery and Eufala, Ala., and Macon and Columbus, Ga., also the celebrated Toodles opera house at St. Joseph, Mo. The gold excitement brought him to Helena. He mined at White Sulphur springs for one year, returned to Helena and erected the Presbyterian church on Fifth avenue. Then went to Silver creek (now called the Drumlummon mine) and prospected for four years; sold out his interest in four mines and prospected in the Ten Mile district 3 years, still owning five mines there. In 1879 he returned to Helena and built Ming's opera house, afterward again engaging in mining until 1882; worked for the Gregory Company in Jefferson county until 1883; returned to Helena and has since been engaged in mining and contracting. He married Miss Kate S. Miller, in August, 1877, at Helena.

WM. S. HASKILL, Helena, was born in Canada March 24, 1824. His parents moving to Massachusetts while he was yet in his infancy, he was raised in the state of Massachusetts, and there learned the trade of millwright, after which he went to Wisconsin, and locating in the southern part of that state followed his occupation some thirteen years. He then went to Missouri, where he remained three years, and thence went to Kansas, where he served in the quartermaster's department at Leavenworth four years during the Rebellion. He left Leavenworth April 13, 1864, with a large wagon train, and arrived at Virginia City about the last of August, where he soon after engaged in mining, and traded his outfit for five claims in Bevin's gulch, and in November, 1864, joined the stampede to Emigrant gulch, where he remained until June, 1865. He then went to Last Chance gulch and followed mining three years, when he sold his claim and went prospecting and mining for a number of years. He also served as storekeeper and gauger of a distillery some eight years, and has had varied experience in frontier life. Mr. Haskill was married in 1855 to Miss Mary Jane Smith, of Chenango Co., N. Y., to whom was born one child, Nelson D. Haskill, who died in December, 1881.

E. D. HASTIE, Sun River Crossing, was born December, 1856, at Des Moines, Ia. After leaving school he engaged in farming and stock raising and remained in Iowa until 1881. He then came to Montana and locating at Sun River Crossing, engaged in the cattle business with I. S. Corson. He is also interested with Mr. Fellers in stock on the Teton, together with being the owner of one ranch and also of property at Sun river.

SAMUEL T. HAUSER, Governor of Montana, was born at Falmouth, Pendleton Co., Ky., January 10, 1833. He was reared and educated in his native State, until 1854, when he removed to Missouri and engaged in civil engineering in the employ of railroad companies, afterward serving as assistant engineer on the Missouri Pacific and the Northern Pacific, and chief engineer of the Lexington branch, from Lexington to Sedalia, which latter position he held until 1862. He at that time came up the Missouri river, arriving at Fort Benton in June, crossing the country from that point to the head waters of the Columbia, where he was engaged in prospecting for a short time. In the fall of 1862 he went to the Bannack mines and in the fall of 1863 followed Lewis and Clarke's route down the Yellowstone. In 1865, in company with Mr. Sanders, he opened a bank at Virginia City under the firm name of S. T. Hauser & Co. During that year they also organized a mining company, erected the first furnaces in the Territory on Rattlesnake creek, and in 1866 Mr. Hauser organized the First National Bank of Helena, also the St. Louis Mining company at Phillipsburg, which company is now known as the Hope Mining company. They erected at Phillipsburg the first silver mill in the Territory. Mr. Hauser also organized the First National Bank of Missoula, the First National Bank of Butte, and the First National Bank of Benton, and has for years devoted his attention principally to banking interests. When he first engaged in banking, he loaned money at 4 and 5 per cent. per month. He has also been largely interested in stock and mining interests, and was president of the first railroad organization in the Territory, having organized the first railroad company within the limits of the Territory, the Utah & Northern. Mr. Hauser is now president of a branch of the Northern Pacific known as the Helena & Jefferson railroad. He was married to Miss Farrar, a daughter of Dr. Farrar, of St. Louis. In 1884 he was elected a delegate to the Democratic National Convention, and was appointed a member of the Notification Committee by that body. Mr. Hauser, by the exercise of superior financial and executive ability, has been of the most material aid in promoting the general interests of the Territory. In July, 1885, he was commissioned Governor of Montana, being the first resident citizen on whom such an honor has ever been conferred. (*Vide chapters of general and local history.*)

J. J. HEALY, (*vide general and local history.*)

WILLIAM HEALY, Sun River, was born at Cork City, Ireland, in 1828. After leaving school he assisted his brothers in milling some eight years, then came to New York, where he resided for one year. In July, 1873, he came to Sun River, where he was engaged working on a ranch for shares for two years; then located a ranch on Sun river, where he is at present engaged in stock-growing and agriculture. He was married to Miss Mary Collins in 1858 at Cork, Ireland. They are the parents of five children, viz.: Michael, Annie, Molly, Thomas and John.

CORNELIUS HEDGES, Helena, was born at Westfield, Mass., October 28, 1831, of which town his parents Dennis and Alvena (Noble) Hedges, were residents. He received a preparatory education at the Westfield Academy, after which he entered Yale College and graduated in the class of 1853. He then pursued the study of law one year, at the expiration of which time he entered the Harvard Law School, and graduating in 1856, went to Iowa, locating at Independence. There he practiced law until 1861, when he went east and engaged in teaching in Connecticut for a time. Returning to Independence he published the *Independent Civilian* until 1864. During that year he came to Montana with a mule team, accompanied by Timothy Wilcox and Henry Clark. On his arrival in Virginia City he engaged in mining in Alder Gulch and passed the Christmas holidays with his friend Wilcox on the Jefferson. There he heard of the excitement at Last Chance Gulch and came to Helena, arriving in that camp on January 16, 1865, where he soon after engaged in the practice of law. In the fall of 1866 he returned to the states, and in the spring of 1867 brought his family to the territory on the first boat that made the trip up the Missouri River that season. Resuming his law practice at Helena he continued it some time, when he was appointed United States Attorney, which office he resigned, and in 1872 was appointed Superintendent of Public Instruction; serving in that capacity six years. He also discharged the duties of Probate Judge for a period of five years. On February 22, 1883, he was reappointed to the office of Superintendent of Public Instruction. He was also elected secretary of the Territorial Historical Society. In 1870 he was one of a party of ten that formed the expedition to the National Park, and to him belongs the first suggestion of setting the park aside for national purposes. Mr. Hedges was married in 1857 to Miss Edna L. Smith, a native of Southington, Conn.

They are the parents of three sons and two daughters. —(*Vide Political and Press chapters and chapter on Societies.*)

DE FOREST HEDGES, P. O. Canon Ferry, came to Montana in the latter part of November, 1863, and engaged in mining, clerking and hunting game, being located first at Alder Gulch and subsequently at Virginia City. In the fall of 1864, while on a hunting trip in company with several companions on the Missouri bottoms, one of the men, Mr. Gilkie, was shot through the body while endeavoring to get his gun out of the wagon to shoot an antelope. He was left in good care while the party went on and killed 75 deer, antelope and elk, which they took to Virginia City and sold for ten cents a pound. In the fall of 1865, after various experiences, Mr. Hedges located at Helena and worked several seasons as foreman of the night shift for Taylor, Thompson & Co. He was afterward at French Bar and Grizzly Gulch, but in 1882 gave up mining. He has at present a ranch of 320 acres, acquired by pre-emption and as a homestead.

ALBERT HENRY, Cartersville, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., in December, 1862, and with his parents came to Helena, Mont., in 1872. After a few months' residence he removed to Silver City, where his father kept the Silver City Hotel, after a short time going to Beavertown, there keeping a stage station for a period of two years. Returning to Silver Creek they remained one year, after which they opened a small ranch two miles from Silver City, near Three Mile Creek. They went to the Teton in 1878, returned to the Pear Creek valley in 1879, where they again opened a ranch, on which they reside at the present time.

L. H. HERSHFIELD, Helena, was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., August 21, 1836. In 1854 he went to St. Louis to accept a position in a wholesale notion house, and in 1859 removed to Leavenworth, Kan. He started for Pike's Peak at the time of the great gold excitement there. Driving ox teams across the plains he went into the mercantile business at Central City, where he remained until 1864, at which time he came to Montana with a fine train of twenty-six wagons, which he disposed of to Monroe Salisbury on time, this being the latter's first stepping stone toward his present position as the greatest contractor in the service. Mr. Hershfield reached Virginia City on July 3, 1864, his train being loaded with merchandise, which he soon disposed of for gold dust. He also gave his attention to the buying of gold dust, and in the last week of November, 1865, first established his present banking business at Helena, being also engaged in the same business at Virginia City under the firm name of L. H. Hershfield & Co. In August, 1868, he admitted his brother to the business in Helena, and continued thus to June 10, 1882, when they organized the Merchants' National Bank, with a capital stock of $150,000. In 1880 Mr. Hershfield established a bank at Benton, and in 1883 also established one at White Sulphur Springs, he being also largely interested in the springs property, and an important owner and dealer in real estate. Mr. Hershfield was married in 1874, to Miss Mary Grah, a native of Germany, by whom he has four children, Lilly, Henry, Ezra and Rennie. The family now reside in New York. Mr. Hershfield's business life has been quite a remarkable and active one. On August 12, 1868, their correspondents in New York suspended, owing them $107,000, from which they never realized a dollar; but notwithstanding the continuous withdrawal of business from the bank for thirty days, they paid every obligation at maturity and within their own resources.

HOMER D. W. HEWINS, P. O. Helena, was born January 14, 1842, in Lorraine Co., Ohio. His parents moved to Fond du Lac Co., Wis., while he was a child, his father dying there in 1857. Homer removed with his mother to Topeka, Kan., where he remained two years. He then went to the Pike's Peak country, and engaged in mining and the stock business, coming from there to Montana in 1862. Passing through the Bitter Root country to Grasshopper Creek (now Bannack), he mined some time, then left on the first stampede to Alder Gulch; here his mother died. After mining a short time he returned to Bannack, sold his mines in the fall of 1863, and engaged in freighting between there and Salt Lake. After one year he sold out and adopted music for a profession, playing on the violin. He gave lessons at Alder Gulch until 1865, then came to Helena. In the spring of 1868 he went on the Sweet Water stampede, then to the Green River, Union Pacific Railroad, and then to Corinne. Here he was appointed first marshal of Corinne city proper. He returned to Helena in 1875 and engaged in teaming around town until 1880, when he sold out and again turned his attention to music. He gives lessons at his home on Clark avenue; belongs to Prof. Yaeger's silver cornet band. Married Eliza V. Eckert at Helena, November 13, 1873. Was elected alderman in April, 1883.

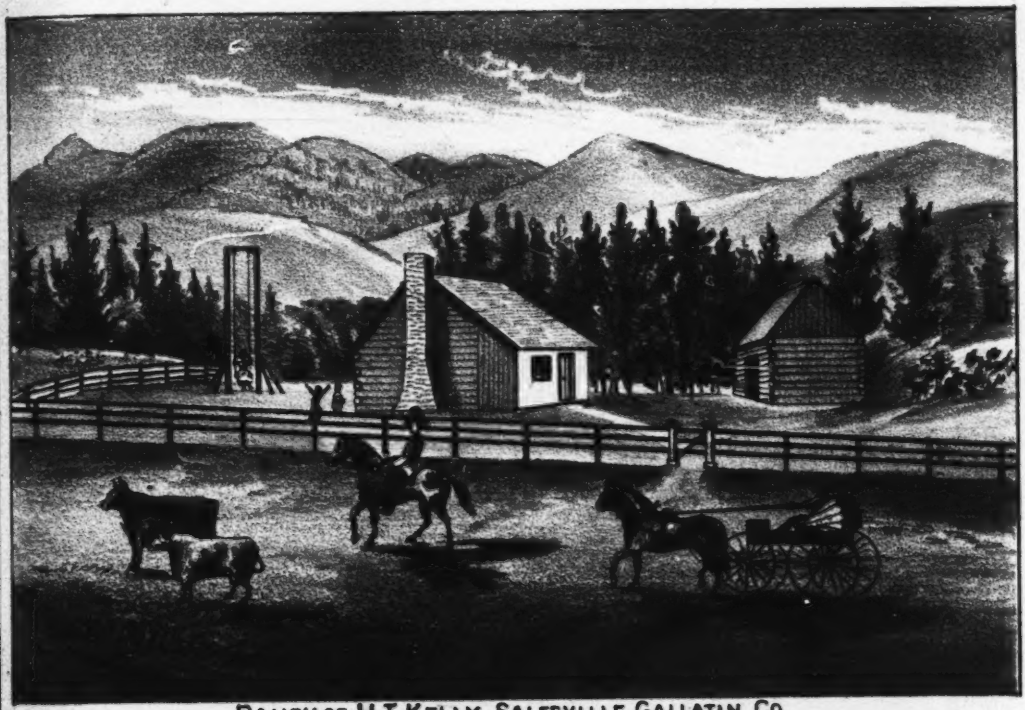
RICHARD HOBACH, Helena, is a native of the state of Kentucky, where he was born on the 11th day of August, 1835. At the age of 11 years he went to Indiana, where he remained until 1852, when he went to Minnesota and served in the Indian department under the government. After the Indian massacre he enlisted and served three years in the first Mounted Rangers and 2d Minnesota cavalry, and while in the service was on duty in the Yellowstone country. In 1866 he went to Helena and engaging in prospecting and mining has so continued to the present time. In 1870 and 1872 he patented lands for mining purposes, which are now very valuable as city properties. These lands he is now engaged in improving and selling the same. Mr. Hobach was married at St. Anthony, Minn., on the 27th day of December, 1863, to Miss Mary Hayes, of Pennsylvania. They are the parents of two children, William and Josephine.

D. J. HOGAN, Florence, was born at Milwaukee, Wis., September 6, 1842, of which city his parents, Thaddeus and Margaret Hogan, were old residents. In 1856 Mr. Hogan visited Chicago where he remained a short time; visited Galena, Ill., returned to Chicago; proceeded thence to St. Louis, Mo., spending in these cities the principal part of his time until 1865, when he came to Montana and engaged in mining in Alder and Bear gulches. In 1867 he turned his attention to stock raising, and is still so engaged. In September, 1870, he settled upon his present ranch, now comprising about 820 acres, and has also an interest in some 8,000 head of cattle and 75 head of horses. He is at present vice president of the Stock Growers' Association of district No. 2 of Montana, said district being situate in Choteau, Meagher and Lewis and Clarke counties. Mr. Hogan was married at Helena to Miss Eugenia Totten, February 6, 1883.

ANTON M. HOLTER, Helena, is a native of Moss, a small farming and fishing village on the eastern shore of Christiania fiord, Norway, where he was born June 29, 1831, his father being a seafaring man, who sailed on his last voyage in 1839, of whom no tidings have been heard since that year. Anton was the third in a family of five, having two brothers older and a brother and sister younger. His mother being left with scant means of support, he went to live with a maternal uncle, a farmer, and remained with him until he was 17 years of age. He learned to read fairly well, and to make his letters and thus was qualified to be confirmed as a member of the Lutheran church at the age of 15. At this time his greatest ambition was to be a sailor, but the fate of his father brought all the family influence to bear to prevent such a career. He learned the butcher's trade; abandoned it for the trade of a carpenter in one year,

and contracted to serve three years for $10 per annum and board. He relates that all the instruction he ever received in arithmetic was one hour for four successive evenings from his eldest brother. Many reasons induced him to come to America. It was the country to which his father was sailing when last heard from, and there lingered yet a hope that he might be living and found. Another motive was the fact that when he arrived at manhood he found that the carpenter's trade was generally regarded as inferior in the social scale to the business of the farmer. Bidding his friends adieu, he set out on April 8, 1854, in a sailing vessel loaded with emigrants, and arrived at Quebec, May 25. His party came direct to the United States, meeting a serious smash-up in his first ride on the cars, in which five of his company were killed. On arriving at Rock Island, his party was attacked by cholera, and refused admission to any public house. Here he broke away, with some violence, from those with whom he had thus far traveled, and, seizing his trunk, fighting off the quarantine officers, he rushed aboard a boat just ready to push off, not knowing whether it was going up or down stream. At this time he did not know a word of English, and there was no one on the boat whom he had ever seen. Before leaving home he had heard of an old acquaintance living at Freeport, Ia., and as well as he could he tried to find the place and his friend, succeeding wonderfully well. He met with a welcome among his countrymen in Winneshiek Co., Ia., finding employment at his trade immediately. He tells with what a struggle, under the tutoring of his friends who had been longer in the country, he mustered courage to fix a price for his services. While others in his trade who did poorer work and less of it were asking $1 per day, he assented at once to $20 per month, and by the following spring he had accumulated $300. It made him feel richer at that time than $100,000 would to-day. Times were then good in Iowa, and Mr. Holter prospered; he was full of life and energy, found friends plenty, and work in abundance, as well as opportunities to speculate in lands, town lots and houses. Within a few more months he could confidently count himself worth $3,000, and began to think of going back to Norway. Wishing to see more of the country, he went down to St. Louis and spent the winter of 1855–6 at work at his trade on the Missouri Pacific, then building to Jefferson city, and where his friend and business associate, the present governor of Montana, was then employed as engineer. Returning to southern Iowa in the spring of 1856, he spent the next four years in that section, making Osage his headquarters. He accumulated much property, but times changed and values disappeared. With other misfortunes he was sick for nearly the whole of 1857 with brain fever and malaria. In the spring of 1860, having cleared up his debts, and being partly recovered, he joined the rush of fortune-seekers to Pike's Peak, his brother Martin then having joined him. In Colorado the brothers engaged in mining and farming with fair success. In the winter of 1862–3 he returned to Iowa. In the spring of 1863 revisited Colorado, and in the following autumn, in company with Alec. Evanson, started with a sawmill for Alder gulch, leaving Denver September 16. After suffering untold perils, with severe cold and deep snow, and having to abandon much of their loading, they arrived in Alder gulch on the first of December, locating their mill at Ramshorn Gulch, eighteen miles from Virginia City. It was on his return from his second trip to Virginia City, December 11, 1863, that he came near being a victim of the road agents, who were then in the height of their career of violence. George Ives and some of his companions had met Mr. Holter and his party on the way, near the mouth of Big Hole, and had evidently kept him in mind, thinking that he had stuff to sell in Virginia, and that on his way back he would have money. Mr. Holter had marketed some surplus articles in Virginia, but fortunately did not draw the money for them. He was returning with his two yoke of cattle without a wagon, and at the point of the road where the trail over the hill strikes the gulch, just below Nevada, Ives and a companion passed him seeming to take particular notice of him. Mr. Holter remembers hearing his companion address him as George. They went on ahead and took the lower road by Lorraine's, but Mr. Holter with his team took the upper road. When near the crossing of Brown's Gulch creek, Ives and Erwin finding he had taken the upper road, rode across and met him. It was business in a minute. Ives drew and leveled his revolver on him at about four feet and ordered him to pass over his money. Holter told him he had none; but Ives said he knew better, and he made him turn all his pockets inside out. Holter passed up his empty purse, which Ives examined and threw away; he gave him also a pocket book, which, besides some papers, had a small amount of postal currency. Ives, evidently angered at not getting money as expected, ordered Holter to leave the road and follow their trail. Remarking that as they had the drop on him he supposed he would have to obey, he turned and spoke to his cattle. Turning instantly again to look at Ives, the latter was taking deliberate aim at his head, and discharged his pistol as Mr. Holter threw back his head. The ball entered Mr. Holter's hat just above the band, grazed his scalp, cutting the hair as smooth as with a razor. For a moment Mr. Holter was stunned, and would have fallen but for the fact that he was so near his team that he threw his arm over the neck of the ox and staggered against him. Recovering his senses a moment after, his first impulse was to raise an ax which he was carrying on his left arm, the handle not fastened to the head. Ives at this instant seeing that his first shot had not killed, raised and deliberately aimed again at Mr. Holter's heart. It snapped but there was no shot. Seeing a possibility of escape by jumping in front and getting to the other side of his cattle before Ives could fire again, it was the inspiration of the instant to do so. The off oxen making objections to turnishing such close cover, started up and pushed the near oxen on to the horsemen, diverting their attention and making them move back. Seeing this diversion, Mr. Holter bethought him of some beaver dams in the creek, a few yards away, and he broke for them. The outlaws, however, did not follow; seeing a team coming up the road, not more than half a mile distant, they rode leisurely away. Mr. Holter then made his way to a cabin on the lower road, where One Eyed Reilly and some companions lived, where he tried to borrow a rifle or get them to go back with him. From their answers and conduct Mr. Holter became satisfied that these men were confederates or silent partners with the road agents. As it was now growing dark, Mr. Holter went back to where he had left his cattle, and having unyoked them, recovered his hat. He went on up the gulch and stayed over night with Stuart, Malcom Morrow and Chas. Olsen, who were then mining there. It turned out that the reason Ives' pistol only snapped at the second attempt on Holter was that at Lorraine's on his way being already pretty full, and being refused any more liquor, Ives had amused himself by shooting at the decanters, and had but one shot left. After getting back to camp, thinking and talking over the matter, Mr. Holter had made up his mind deliberately that it was his duty, above all other things, to arm himself and hunt Ives until he had either killed him or should perish in the attempt. His partner having vainly urged him to dismiss the idea, at last said that he should go too. They had outfitted themselves and started out to hunt Ives, when at the very first place they stopped they learned that Ives had just been hanged. Instead

of rejoicing, as one would suppose, Mr. Holter says the news made him most sick with anger and disappointment because he could not at least have been allowed to help hang him. It would be very interesting but too long a story to tell here how Mr. Holter and his partner during that first winter put up their saw-mill, having to make roads to haul in their machinery on hand sleds, the snow being too deep to use cattle; how they whipsawed all the lumber to build their mill and flume, how they made an anvil of a broad-ax, and bellows of a rubber overcoat, and having forgotten that part of their machinery to feed their saw, how they invented a rope feeding contrivance. Before the snows had gone in the spring so they could use their cattle at all, these two men, with only the help of one one man for a short time, had put up their mill and had sawed out between three and four thousand feet of lumber. They did good business during the season of 1864, but wanting more machinery, Evanson went to the States for it. Instead of buying as intended, the stories of the fabulous prices of flour, hardware and other supplies induced him to lay out his money for these things and start back. Most of this precious loading was lost on the way back in storms and by the loss of teams, and though the remnant was sold at high figures at Helena in the spring of 1865, flour for $100 a sack and nails for $150 a keg, they did not get out even. Mr. Holter had meanwhile established a mill on Ten Mile Creek, eight miles from Helena, and wishing to devote himself to the lumber business alone he bought out his partner and took in his brother Martin under the firm name of A. M. Holter & Bro., which has continued ever since. In the summer of 1865 Mr. Holter brought in the first planing mill ever set up in Montana, and run it in connection with his mill. During the spring and summer of 1865 there was another struggle with desperadoes at the more northern mines about Helena, Blackfoot and Confederate, similar to that at Virginia and Bannack the year before. At this time Mr. Holter had occasion to make a trip to the west side. On his return he became aware that he was being followed by one whom he was satisfied was a road agent. He tried to put him off the track by telling him that he was going to stop over night with a friend at Carpenter's Bar. The fellow did not believe him, and Mr. Holter, suspecting he was being followed, rode his best for several miles, and seeing a favorable spot, dismounted, hid his horse in the bushes and lay down where he could command the trail, with his saddle in front and his pistol ready. It was not thirty minutes afterward until his pursuer was seen coming at full speed, watching the track, and with his hand on his pistol. He halted when he could see no more of the tracks, and looked around, after having passed within thirty feet of where Mr. Holter lay. When he saw that Mr. Holter was armed and ready for him he darted off the trail and soon disappeared. In those days Mr. Holter was compelled to ride around the country a good deal looking up new places to put up his sawmills and has like many other pioneers been compelled to be out over nights without food or shelter, and on one such occasion in the fall of 1866, in company with J. M. Sweeney on a trip to Gallatin, when their horses gave out entirely and had to be abandoned, they were out two nights in a storm without blankets or shelter of any kind. In November, 1866, Mr. Holter went east for the purpose of buying machinery and a stock of general merchandise, as well as to get married. His journey was by stage by way of Salt Lake until he found the cars of the Union Pacific at Fort Kearney. Having passed a most delightful winter in Chicago, Mr. Holter was married April 6, 1867, to Miss Mary Pauline Loberg, a native of Christiania, Norway, whose mother died when she was young, and whose father had already been eight years settled in the United States, when she came at the age of 15 to join him. The wedding festivities were scarcely over when Mr. Holter was anxious to be back in Montana. He could not think of taking his wife on the perilous and fatiguing stage journey, so he placed her on the comfortable steamer *Gallatin* to come up the Missouri, while he took the Smoky Hill stage route to make a shorter trip. Starting from Salina, Kan., where the railroad then ended, with Judge Turnley as a fellow passenger, they came at the end of the second day to a station still burning, where the Indians had killed and driven away the stock; the station keeper and two soldiers had saved themselves by retreating by a covered way to a dugout. With the same worn-out team they drove on to the next station, taking a long day to make the twenty miles. Here the station was standing and some few provisions could be had, but there were no stock. The driver refused to go on, but the passengers got out the team and would have gone on without a driver, but at the last moment he relented. Fortunately at the next station they met the Denver coach, and were informed that the stations ahead were all safe. The rest of the way was not so full of perils as of fatigue. The stage was a dead ox wagon piled up with baggage, and the passengers had to tie themselves on and watch one another to avoid falling off when they fell asleep. The time by stage from Salina to Helena was twenty-four days. The time by steamboats was usually about three months. But the *Gallatin* with Mrs. Holter made a remarkably quick trip, and one afternoon when Mr. Holter had hardly been home three weeks, word was brought him that the *Gallatin* had arrived at Benton. Mr. Holter immediately started on horseback, reaching the Dearborn the next morning. In his eagerness he attempted to ford, but found it too deep. He then went to a cabin to get help and directions and there found his wife sleeping in the coach, which had arrived but a little while before. The meeting was as happy as unexpected on both sides. During the years that have passed since, Mr. and Mrs. Holter have had a busy and a happy life. They have been blessed with a numerous family, their elder children now verging toward manhood and womanhood. They have seen trials, too, sickness and the death of a precious child, and the aged mother of Mr. Holter, who followed her sons to America, but their blessings and good fortune have kept steadily advancing. They now have one of the most elegant houses in the mountains, and one of the happiest ones anywhere in the country. The firm of A. M. Holter & Bro. has been the most extensive manufacturers and dealers in lumber in the territory. They are still in the business, though not as extensively as in former years. They have besides been largely engaged in general merchandising, of late confining it exclusively to hardware. They own a large amount of real estate at Helena, on which they have built houses to rent. Of late years A. M. Holter has become largely interested in mines, both in Idaho and Montana, several of these mining ventures having proved fortunate and made him wealthy. He is a stockholder and director of the Parrot Silver and Copper Company, of the Maginnis Mining Company, of the First National Bank of Helena, the Rumley Mining Company, the Helena Mining and Reduction Company, the Boulder Valley Ditch Mining and Milling Company and the Elkhorn Mining Company, of the two last named companies he is President. He has frequently been called to fill public positions. He was the first republican ever elected to a public office in Helena, and has represented his county in the Legislative Council, and was President of the first City Council of Helena. No man in the community where he has so long resided is more universally known or respected. Though his constitution has probably been injured by the severe hardships through which he has passed, yet his health is fair



RANCH OF H.T. KELLY, SALESVILLE, GALLATIN CO.

RESIDENCE AND FARM OF Mrs. R. GITTHINS, SALESVILLE, GALLATIN CO.

and gives promise of years of usefulness and happiness which he has so well earned, by a life of more than ordinary energy, industry and tenacity of purpose. He has not in all these years forgotten his native land and childhood home, but five years ago made a visit to Norway and gave a grateful surprise to his relatives and early friends.

MARTIN M. HOLTER, Helena, was born in Norway in 1835. His earlier life was spent in attendance at school, where he received a good business education. After leaving school he engaged in mercantile business. In 1856 he came to the United States and located in Iowa, where he was engaged in a saw mill for two and a half years. In 1860 he went to Colorado, and four years afterward to Virginia City, where he was engaged in a saw mill until 1865. He then came to Helena, again engaged in the saw mill and grocery business, and subsequently added a distillery in 1867, in which he made about 700 barrels of liquor per year. In 1870 he built his present business block, and, retiring from the grocery and whisky business, opened a hardware store which he has since managed, together with his saw mill and a planing mill. In 1865 Mr. Holter erected the building in which the *Independent* office was located, and has since figured prominently as a builder in the city of Helena, having erected thirty-five business houses and residences, one of which, his present residence, is considered as ranking among the finest in the West. Since 1865 Mr. Holter has also been engaged in ranching, having at that time opened a ranch of 540 acres. He is also interested in the Rumley, Elk Horn, Sallie Belle and several other valuable mines. Mr. Holter was married in 1869 to Miss Emily Olsen, of Chicago. He has suffered severely from fires during his residence in Helena, but courageously battled with circumstances until he is the possessor of a fine fortune.

JOHN HORSKY, of the firm of Horsky & Kenck, Helena, was born May 16, 1855, in the Province of Bohemia, Austria; attended school until 16; parents emigrated to the United States and located on a farm near Iowa City. Here he farmed for three years; then fitted out for Pike's Peak, going via Bryant, Omaha and St. Joseph; at the latter place he stayed five months, changed his mind and returned to Iowa. In the next spring he went to Butte Co., Neb., and took up a homestead; farmed one year, removed to Council Bluffs, Ia., and engaged in the brewery business until 1864, then fitted out for West Bannack. Arriving at Virginia City, he mined until October, 1865; sold out and came to Helena, and engaged in the brewery business with George Belz, until 1871. Jacob Kenck then bought Belz out. Mr. Kenck was killed shortly after. The business is now carried on by Mr. Horsky and the estate of Mr Kenck. Mr. H. married Louise Sekorva, of Brooklyn, Ia., November 25, 1869. They have three children: Rudolph, Eddie and John.

JOSEPH HORSKY, Helena, son of Joseph and Barbara (Yeshena) Horsky, was born in Bohemia, Austria, October 1, 1843, came to the United States with his parents and settled near Iowa City, Ia., in 1855, and in 1859 removed with his parents to Decatur, Neb., where he remained until 1861, at which time he visited Colorado, where he passed about two years in mining and driving stage coach between Julesburg and Denver, and Denver and Golden City. In the fall of 1863 he attempted to come to Montana, but was snowed in at Cashley, which obliged him to return to Denver. He then went to Omaha, and on August 12, 1864, arrived, accompanied by his brother, at Virginia City, Mont., and at once engaged in mining, which he followed until the following December, after which he rambled among the different mining camps and landed at Helena in February, 1865. In 1866 he went to Bear Gulch on a mining expedition and sunk $3,000 and outfit, consisting of horse, saddle, guns, etc. Returning to Helena he joined the stampede to Sun river, where 3,000 people coagregated in mid winter without provisions or shelter. Many of them were frozen to death and not found until the following spring, snow falling to the depth of seven feet, which obliged them to shovel snow in order that the horses could get grass on which to subsist. He returned to Helena about the middle of March, 1867, after which he engaged in mining in American Shaft, where he narrowly escaped death by a tub of gravel being dropped thirty-three feet. This brushed his hat in its descent. In 1867 he took up 160 acres of land in Pear Creek valley, which led to his success. At the time of his going onto this piece of land he was refused a coffee pot and frying pan by a merchant of Helena, now deceased, because he had not money to pay for them, and he was obliged to work for his neighbors. He soon accumulated some money and invested it in stock and became prosperous. He bought an adjoining farm of 120 acres, and in 1875 moved into Helena, bought lots and erected a livery and feed stable, and is now running two stables, each well stocked. He has several fine houses in the city, a good stock ranch, and owns valuable lands in Idaho.

JOHN HOW, father of Col. J. F. How, of the Wabash railroad, E. W. How, of Houston, Tex., and of Mrs. Armstrong of Montana, died at San Francisco., Cal., January 4, 1885. He was favorably known throughout Montana, where he carried on extensive mining operations in different parts of the Territory in the early days, and through whose money and enterprise the first quartz mill was put into operation in Montana. Mr. How was a merchant of Helena for a number of years, and carried on a large wholesale trade in that city; and was the means of stocking many of the merchants who established themselves in the early mining camps.

EDWIN HOWE, Helena, was born at London, Eng., August 24, 1831, came to New York city in 1848, and resided there for eight years. He then returned to England and was engaged as courier by the banks of London and Paris for a period of eight years. He then came to Helena and was engaged in the grocery and hotel business until 1870, at which time he moved upon his present ranch, and has since devoted himself to farming and stock raising. Mr. Howe was married at Paris, France, in 1857, to Miss Catherine Denn. They are the parents of two children.

NEIL HOWEY, (*vide General History.*)

R. H. HOWEY, B. A., Helena, was born near Carrollton, Carroll Co., O., April 8, 1842, and is a son of Ebenezer and Julia A. (Shaw) Howey. His great grandfather, Nathan Shaw, having been an ensign under General Washington, served throughout the Revolutionary War and was honorably discharged, and his grandfather served in the war of 1812, under Harrison. Professor Howey received his education in his native State and graduated as Bachelor of Science and Bachelor of Arts at the Rural Seminary, since chartered and known as Harlem Springs College. He also graduated at the McNiely Normal School, at Hopedale, O., in 1862; then pursued a course of law studies in the office of Eckley E. McCoy, of Carrollton; was admitted to the bar of the District Court of Ohio, at Steubenville, in 1867, and then engaged in the practice of law; but not being pleased with the profession, accepted a position as professor of mathematics in the Harlem Springs College. In 1868 he was elected president of that institution. On March 14, 1870, he was united in marriage to Miss Laura E. Spencer, of Cadiz, O., he officiated as president of the college until 1871. In November of that year he entered the Western Theological Seminary, of Allegheny City, and graduated high in his class in April, 1874. While attending the seminary he was

principal of the "Saltsburg Memorial Institute" of Pennsylvania. After graduating he was ordained by the Presbytery of Steubenville, in April, 1874, and was commissioned by the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions to take charge of an organization at Unionville, Mo., where he built a Presbyterian church and served as principal of public schools until February, 1879. He then came to Montana and in the following September accepted the position of superintendent of schools at Helena, and on February 2, 1881, was appointed superintendent of public instruction of Montana, by Governor Potts, and served in that capacity until February 21, 1883. He has devoted his time entirely to educational matters, and through his efforts the Compulsory Education Law was passed by the Legislature during the winter of 1882–3, as also the law permitting women to vote at school elections and hold the office of county superintendent of schools. He was instrumental in bringing about many other changes in the school law. In March, 1883, he was appointed by the Secretary of the Interior to select the University Lands under the act of Congress of 1881, setting apart 72 sections of land for university purposes in the Territory. In August, 1883, he organized the Territorial Teachers' Association. After having served as principal of the Helena public schools for five years he resigned the place in June, 1884, and accepted the position of business manager of the *Independent* Publishing Company.

E. M. HOYT, HELENA, son of Chauncey and Keturah Hoyt, resided at his birthplace, Tully, Onondaga Co., N. Y., until he was 27 years old. From the date of his birth, in August, 1828, to the time he engaged in business, he had received only a fair common school education. After being employed in business about three years—then aged 20—he bought his employer out and continued at the old stand for seven years. Then, having sold out, he went to Platteville, Wis., in 1855. The same year he became owner of a hotel, which interest he retained till 1864. During this period, or in the year 1861, he married Miss Deborah M. Russell, of Platteville. In the spring of 1864 he came to Virginia City and remained one year; then went to Helena and engaged in business, paying at the same time considerable attention to mining. In 1874 he interested himself in real estate, and has continued in that branch of business since. He has gained a competence, and has contributed to Helena's advancement architecturally and in point of wealth. He also has interests in quartz mining here.

WILLIAM HUDNALL, Helena, was born on the 17th of April, 1849, at Lynchburg, Va., and lived with his parents there until 1866. He attended the schools of the country until the war came, when all schools in that vicinity were closed. During 1866 he came by boat to Helena, Mont., near where he herded cattle all of that season. In April of the next year he was employed by a firm in Helena to manage a grocery for them at Highland Gulch. A portion of the next winter he was engaged as clerk in R. S. Hale's drug store, and in the spring clerked in a grocery; but soon went back to the drug store, at which place he worked till June, 1874, when he became a partner with Mr. Hale. He was married in October, 1882, to Miss Hattie Arnette, of Genesee, Ill. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, also of the A. O. U. W.

COL. J. O. HUDNUTT, Helena, was born in Geneseo Co., N. Y., on the 30th day of June, 1824. He received a preparatory education in that county, afterward entered Temple Hill academy under Prof. H. N. Robinson, the celebrated mathematician, and subsequently became a teacher of mathematics in that school. He then entered Dartmouth college and was thoroughly examined through the whole course of mathematics, passed a satisfactory examination, was excused from that study, it being the only instance of that nature known in the history of the college, and graduated in July, 1848. He accepted a position as civil engineer on the Geneseo canal, having received the appointment before graduating, and continued in that position until 1849, when he obtained a position on the New York & Erie R. R., in which he continued until 1851, when his services were secured by the Memphis & Louisville R. R. Co., he making the preliminary survey of that route. After this he took a contract on the Wabash Valley R. R. In 1852 he moved to Iowa and the following year made the survey of the Iowa Central R. R., and ran the first line across the state of Iowa. He remained in that State following the occupation of civil engineer on various roads until 1857, and also engaged in farming, having a large farm there. In 1860 he was elected to the Iowa legislature; in the spring of 1861 assisted in the raising of the thirty-eighth Iowa regiment, was mustered into the service as Lieutenant-Colonel and was assigned the charge of the engineering department in front of Vicksburg during the siege. After the fall of Vicksburg he was promoted and commissioned Colonel of the regiment. He soon after went to Texas and built for the government the railroad from Brazos to Brownsville, across the Bocachico Pass—a very difficult work, it having been given up and reported as impossible by West Point officers, to whom the duty had formerly been assigned. In the fall of 1864 he resigned his commission and was shortly after elected professor of mathematics and the natural sciences, which position he filled some eighteen months. He was then given charge of the deepening of the Illinois and Michigan canal, for the drainage of Chicago. In February, 1866, he accepted a position with the U. P. R. R. Co., and had charge of the "Mountain Division," locating the road as far west as Towona Pass. In October, 1868, he was ordered with his corps of assistants to make explorations and mark out the route of the Oregon short line from Salt Lake to the Columbia river. After completing this work he was placed in charge of the locating survey of the St. Paul R. R. from Charles City, Ia., to the Missouri river, and was afterward located on the Mississippi river branch of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul R. R., between Red Wing and Winona. Then he accepted a position on the Northern Pacific R. R. for a short time and put two parties in the field to start survey, resigning this position to accept that of chief engineer on the Grand Rapids & Indiana R. R., which position he occupied two years, at which time the line was completed. He was then appointed chief engineer of the Southern Railway Security Co., controlling the lines from Richmond to Wilmington and from Richmond to Greensboro and on to Charlotte; he also built the Piedmont air line from Charlotte, N. C., to Atlanta, Ga., in which position he was occupied two years. He then assumed responsible positions under Colonel Scott, on the line from Richmond to Mobile and had 2,000 miles of this system consolidated under the Pennsylvania R. R. In 1875 he went to Big Rapids, Mich., and having timber lands in that district engaged in the lumber business, which he continued until 1876, when he left his interests in that vicinity in charge of his only son, Edward, and going to Leadville, became interested in mining, and remained three years, and then came to Montana, where he has been engaged in contracting for the survey of public lands, and also largely interested in stock raising, having a fine and well stocked sheep ranch on Flat Willow creek, and a cattle ranch on the lower Yellowstone. He also has a ranch on Elk creek and controls thousands of acres of fine pasture lands. The colonel is interested in the Koo-te-nai river mining district in northern Idaho, and engaged also in reclaiming lands in the Canadian possessions. Colonel Hudnutt was married in 1850 to Miss Marcia Webster, of

Monroe Co., N. Y., who has for a number of years been a contributor to the columns of New York and Michigan publications. They have one son, Edward W., engaged in the lumber business at Big Rapids, Mich.

JOHN HUMMEL, Pear Creek valley, was born in Pennsylvania May 10,,1837. In the spring of 1856 he came to Illinois, where his father died. After two years' residence in Illinois he went to Pike's Peak, and was with the party of sixteen who made the discovery of "Gregory Ledge" From Gregory Ledge he went to Auburn, Ore., in the fall of 1862, when that camp was struck, and after remaining there for ten days went to Bannack, but being driven out by the Indians, and one of the party killed, he went to Walla Walla, where he remained until the next spring, when "Yankee Bar," on Lewis Creek, was discovered. He mined there from March until July, clearing $7,000, and then sold out and bought a pack train. After packing a year he went to Eagle Creek camp, Ore., and made a small stake there; was with the party who struck Owyhee, sold out pack train, and went into the mercantile business, keeping store for fourteen months, after which he went to Pioche, in Nevada, and next to the White mountains, continuing to prospect for eighteen months. Returning to Pioche, he remained there five or six years, and thence to the Black Hills; from the Black Hills stampeded to the Bear Paw mountains, and ultimately came to Pear Creek valley, where he now resides.

WILLIAM B. HUNDLEY, P. O. Helena, delegate at large from the third judicial district to the constitutional convention of 1884, was born in 1824 in Kentucky, educated in Kentucky and Illinois; served in both branches of the Illinois legislature; came to Montana in 1875; was elected a member of the council from Lewis and Clarke county to the twelfth legislative assembly. He is engaged in the breeding of thorough-bred horses, and has a half interest in the celebrated stud of noted racehorses belonging to Hundley & Preuitt, of Helena.

S. S. HUNTLEY, Helena, is a native of western New York, and was born in 1841. He received his education in that state, attending Springville Academy until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he left school and entered the service, enlisting in the 37th Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry, and served as aid-de-camp on the staff of General Berry and General Phil. Kearney, being with both these distinguished officers when they were killed. Mr. Huntley was in all the early battles of the army of the Potomac, including the first and second battles of Bull Run, Williamsburg, the Seven Days' fight, and other engagements. He remained in the service two and a half years, when he resigned his commission. After the war he was connected with a commission house in New York. In 1867 he decided to come west, and started for Montana via Omaha and the Missouri river, and was sixty days en route to the territory. He organized the stage line between Helena and Fort Benton, from Helena to Diamond, and to Lincoln, Virginia City and Bannack; also organized lines from Helena to Fort Abercrombie, between Missoula and Walla Walla, between Virginia City and Bozeman, and from the latter point and Helena to Tongue River. They had control of all stage lines in this territory except the line from Helena to Salt Lake. The firm of Huntley & Co. operated a daily stage line from Salt Lake city, through Boise City to Walla Walla, and to the Dalles,—750 miles—at that time the longest stage line in the United States They organized every line in the territory. This firm carried the first mail between Helena and Tongue River. They afterward organized lines in Oregon and California, and were the largest stage proprietors in the country, carrying on the business until 1882, when their contracts expired. In 1878 Mr. Huntley engaged in stock-raising on the Missouri river, between Helena and Bozeman, first buying a band of sheep, but afterward stocking the ranch with horses. They have over one thousand head of horses, some of them being very fine stock; also over two hundred head of catalogued fine stock, the largest horse ranch in the territory, and also own from 15,000 to 20,000 sheep. Mr. Clark is interested with Mr. Huntley in the stock business. Mr. Huntley is well known throughout the West, from the Mississippi to the Pacific coast, and in transportation circles throughout the country. He was united in marriage to Miss Annie Dean, a native of Madison, Wisconsin.

J. C. ILER, Helena, was born at Worcester, Ohio, June 6, 1848. At two years of age he was taken by his parents to Tiffin, Ohio. Here he worked on a farm and attended school till he was seventeen years old, afterward spending two terms at Heidelberg College at Tiffin. In 1864 he enlisted in the Union army and was with Sherman on his march to the sea. Soon after the war closed he went to Omaha, Neb., and engaged as clerk in a wholesale liquor house, in which business he continued till 1882. He married, in 1874, Miss Lidie P. Bilman, of Ligonier, Ind. In 1882 he came to Helena, Mont., and at once opened a wholesale liquor store. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. Besides his place of business he owns a residence in the town, in which live his wife and two little girls.

P. B. INGALLS, Helena, was born at Bridgeton, Me., on March 21, 1840. Growing up on a farm, he was given but a farmer boy's education, three months' schooling in each winter, and two years of a finishing course at an academy. At nineteen he left home and went to Chillicothe, Ohio, and there engaged in railroading. He was for several years the purchasing agent and road master for the Cincinnati, Washington & Baltimore Railroad, and was employed occasionally by the Pan Handle road. In 1868 he opened a wholesale grocery house in Chillicothe, which he carried on for ten years. He then had railroad contracts, at which he worked till 1883, when he came to Helena, Mont., and engaged in his present business. In 1866 he was married to Miss Mary E. Ellison, of Chillicothe, Ohio, by whom he has had two children.

MICHAEL JAKOBI, Helena, was born in Prussia in the year 1838. He went to school till he was fourteen and then learned the carpenter trade. In 1867 he came to Wisconsin, U. S. A., where he worked at his trade for two years, and then bought a farm, on which he resided until 1877, when he came to Helena, Mont.; he worked at his trade in this place till 1881, and in that year established a brewery, which he still operates. In 1862 he married Miss Jennie Folsket, of Dessing, Prussia, and has now four children: August, Dora, Joseph and Peter, who are all living with him.

JAMES R. JOHNSON, Pear Creek Valley, is a native of Pennsylvania, and was born in that State June 2, 1831. He is the son of Robert and Jane (Moss) Johnson, his father having been a merchant by occupation the principal portion of his life. James was employed in his father's store until thirty years of age. In 1868 he came to Fort Benton on the Missouri river and thence to Pear Valley by way of Sioux City. After being here three months he sent for his family, and Mrs. Johnson was the first white woman who ever came by way of Green river on the Union Pacific Railroad. Mr. Johnson was one of Helena's horsemen and laid off the Territorial fair ground and made the track in 1870. Was in the livery business two years in the city, and after being burned out by the big fire in 1869, moved to his farm in Prickly Pear Valley on November 1, 1870, and has resided there ever since. When he first bought the farm it consisted of 160 acres and cost only $200, but since then 480 acres have been added, and the estate well improved. He was married in 1852 to Margaret McConnell, of Pennsylvania. They are the parents of

four children, two of whom are dead. Robert died December 29, 1856, and Jane Eliza February 8, 1864. David A. and Charles M. Johnson are residents of Montana.

COL. J. A. JOHNSTON, Helena, was born in Brown Co., O., July 3, 1825; but was raised and educated in Highland county in that state. He studied law some 18 months and then entered a law school in Kentucky, where he was a class-mate of Judge Rogers, of Chicago. In 1846 he was admitted to the bar and practiced one year, when he moved to Iowa, and locating in Keokuk county, practiced law for some eight years. He moved thence to Ottumwa, Ia., where he followed his profession, and was elected from that district to a seat in the State Senate, which position he filled for a period of four years. In 1862 he came to Montana; first located at Elk City, thence in the spring of 1863 to Virginia City, where he remained until 1864, when he returned to the States. Accompanied by his family, he returned to Montana. Arriving at Helena in January, 1865, he immediately resumed the practice of law, which he has continued to the present time. In 1869 he was elected district attorney, and is now serving his third term in that capacity. He has also been largely interested in mining interests, in which he has been quite successful. Mr. Johnson was married in 1846 to Miss Frances M. McFerran, of Glasgow, Ky., to whom two children were born, Ophelia B. and Cathleen L., the former of whom is now married to a Mr. Esler.

JOHN JONES, father of J. H. Jones, of Helena, was born in Pennsylvania April 10, 1817, the son of Joshua and Lavinia Jones. When a young boy he removed with his parents to near Cincinnati, O. He was married the first time to Ann Eliza Allen, of Kentucky, August 15, 1839. To them were born five children, viz: Wm. B., deceased; John S., came to Bannack, Mont., in 1863; James G., now in Prickly Pear valley; Robert T., deceased; Francis E., deceased. Mrs. Jones died July 25, 1851, and Mr. Jones married, the second time, Rebecca F. Hardesty, of Kentucky, March 2, 1852. Their children were: Jacob Hardesty, now in Prickly Pear valley; Thomas B., deceased, in Colorado; Edward W., of Prickly Pear valley; Sarah F., Emma L. and one who died in infancy in Colorado, and Ina M., born in Prickly Pear valley, Mont., August 20, 1866—the only one of the family who is a native of Montana. In early life Mr. Jones was first judge of a miner court in Colorado. He served his people in the legislature in 1869–70; was a graduate of Hanover College; His business later was farming and stock-growing. Mr. Jones was engaged in mining 40 miles from Denver, where he was very successful; he did not amass much, however, in Montana; he made no enemies. In religion he was a Baptist, but for the last two years of his life belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Jacob Hardesty Jones, son of the former, and subject of our sketch, was born February 15, 1853, in Boone Co., Ky. When a small boy he accompanied his parents to Illinois, Missouri, Colorado, and thence to Montana, where they arrived in Virginia City in 1864, and in the following year removed to Prickly Pear valley, finally settling in 1870 on the present home ranch of 525 acres, which is all under cultivation and is provided with good buildings. The present residence was erected in 1872. On the death of his father, which occurred July 19, 1879, Mr. Jones was appointed administrator of the estate. Since then he has purchased all the shares except his mother's and younger sisters'. He visited the States in 1881, his first trip east since coming west. On his ranch are 25 apple trees, all thrifty, besides all kinds of small fruits. The residence is about one and a half miles from a school-house, and the same distance from a church. Edward W. Jones, brother of Jacob, born July 30, 1857, in Boone Co., Ky., crossed the plains with an ox-team, married in 1882, and follows farming in Prickly Pear valley. John S., another brother, is engaged in the stock business in the Judith valley. These brothers have all prospered since coming to Montana.

JOHN S. JONES, Pear Creek valley, was born in Missouri September, 1842; moved with his parents to Kentucky in 1843, where he lived until 1858, when he went to Colorado and was engaged in mining in the Nevada gulch until 1863. During that year he came to Alder gulch and assisted in opening the first veins in the latter place in 1863–4. In April, 1865, he left Alder gulch and came to Pear valley, purchasing a ranch, on which he resides down to the present time. He was married to Miss Mollie E. Brennell, a native of Kentucky, November 3, 1882. Mr. Jones sold his interests in the home ranch in 1883.

WILL R. JONES, Helena, was born January 4, 1856, at Cincinnati, Ohio. When but nine years of age, he, with his parents, moved to Columbus, Ohio. He received a common school education, which was rounded off at the Industrial Art School at Cincinnati, which he attended two years. In 1881 he started on his travels through the western states to study the different styles of architecture, and in May, 1883, in company with Daniel Marshall, started his present business in Helena and has as much work as he can attend to.

C. JUMP, Pear Creek valley, was born near Cayuga lake, N. Y., in the county of Cayuga, in 1825, of which district his parents, Horace and Catherine (Drake) Jump were old residents. In 1852 Mr. Jump went to California, where he engaged in mining, farming and stock raising, most of the time mining. In 1862 he went to Oregon, and in six months afterward went to Idaho City, thence to Virginia City, M. T., where after prospecting for a time, he repaired to "Last Chance Gulch" and worked in the mines there for about two years, when he located in Pear Creek valley on a ranch, three and a half miles from Helena. He, with his two partners, Schwab and Zimmerman, own about twelve hundred acres.

J. H. JURGENS, Marysville, son of Herman and Clara Jurgens, was born in Hanover, Germany, March 26, 1843; came to the United States with his parents in 1854, who settled at Long Lake, Minn. In 1864 he came to Montana with a train consisting of 129 wagons, under escort, to Old Fort Union, of 4,000 soldiers. The train had several engagements with Indians, and in the Bad Lands, on Missouri River, several men were killed in an attack. There were several men also drowned in crossing the rivers which they were obliged to ford or cross in wagon beds, of which they had three made for the purpose, of heavy matched lumber. Arriving in Helena, he immediately engaged in mercantile business in company with Philip Constance, under the firm name of Constance & Jurgens, and has continued in the mercantile business to the present time, and is now of the firm of Jurgens & Price, at Marysville and Belmont. He is also engaged in mining and lumbering, having a saw mill at Canyon Creek and interested in several valuable mines. Mr. Jurgens was married at Helena, in 1866, to Miss Carmelia Bateman, to whom were born three children. He was, while in Helena, chief of the fire department, and was appointed postmaster at Belmont in 1879, which position he filled with great satisfaction, and has lately been appointed postmaster at Marysville.

A. J. KELLY, Pear Creek Valley, born in Monroe Co., Va., in 1825, son of Henry and Catharine Kelly, came to northwestern Missouri with parents in 1843, and remained in Missouri until 1846, when he joined the U. S. Army and was in the war against Mexico under General Scott for nearly three years. After receiving his military discharge he returned to Missouri; went thence to California, and remained on the Pacific slope and in

Oregon and Canadian Possessions for nearly twenty-two years, mining for eight years. From California went by way of Arizona to Texas. Leaving Texas traveled in Missouri and Nebraska, and finally in 1875 settled in Pear Creek valley, six miles from Helena, where he has a hay farm of 80 acres. He was married to Miss D. Ladia, a native of Oregon. Their children are: Virginia, Catharine, Robert Henry, Andrew J., Margaret Ann, Caroline and Samuel.

CHRISTIAN KENCK, P O. Helena, was born February 27, 1835, at Philippsburg, Baden, Germany; attended school until the age of 14; serving an apprenticeship of three years at the shoemaker's bench, and then left for the United States; landing at New York in the fall and working at his trade until the following spring. He worked at his trade two months in Pittsburg, four months in St. Louis and six months at Waterloo, Ill. He then returned to St. Louis, proceeded up the Missouri river to Leavenworth city, Kan., and worked at his trade for Mr. Buichtler. While there he had to leave the town for being a Freesoiler. He boarded a steamer bound for St. Louis, but was captured on the way and taken back to Leavenworth. After searching the boat and not finding parties wanted, all were set free. Mr. Kenck then returned to St. Louis, but Mr. Buichtler soon after came down and re engaged him to work at Leavenworth, where he remained all winter. In the spring, at Doniphan city, Kan., he engaged in business for himself, continuing four years. In 1862 he bought a team and started overland for California, but upon arriving at Virginia city, Nev., stopped and followed his trade for a short time. He then opened a coffee and lunch house, but closed it out a year and a half later and bought three teams, with one of which he started for Helena, M. T. The other two were ten-mule teams loaded with provisions intended for a general store. They were to come on later under charge of a teamster. They did not arrive in proper time, and Mr. Kenck not realizing what was expected, started a general store in Diamond city. Leaving a party in charge, he opened a restaurant at Helena, on Main street, and carried on both for two years. Then closing out, he went to Washington gulch, where he opened a boarding house, enjoying a successful business for one year. Returning to Helena, he bought a saloon, operated it until spring, sold to Peter Dileger, and returned to Washington gulch and purchased Dalton's ditch and mining property. He worked this for three years, then sold to John W. Stone. He then formed a partnership with Geo. Comfort in the butcher and stock business, selling his interest to Wm. Milrea after six months. He returned to Helena in 1872 and bought out Mr. Studeman, who kept the Magnolia hotel. After conducting it for 10 years, he rented the premises to Gottlelb Scheûrear, the present proprietor. Mr. Kenck owns four ranches, buys and sells stock, and also owns a stone quarry. He belongs to the Masonic order, Odd Fellows and the A. O. U. W. Was elected alderman for 1881-2, being the first elected from the 3d ward. He married Theresa Odenwald, of Philippsburg, Baden, Germany, March 10, 1859, at Doniphan, Kan. Their children are: Joseph N., Amelia C., Anna and Rosa. In 1876 Mr. Kenck and family visited the centennial, and in 1880, with his brother, he made a pleasure trip to California.

NICK KESSLER, Helena, was born in the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg; came to America in 1854, and located in Chicago just prior to the financial panic of 1857, when real estate was a drug and banks were everywhere unsound. Here he made his first start and met with success, not unmixed with hardships and unpleasant experiences. Honesty and pluck conquered and made him a comparatively rich man in his own estimation. But the breaking of banks undeceived him, leaving him not only poor, but in debt, and forced to work hard to pay an indebtedness to a worthy patron. After this effort the Pike's Peak fever overcame him and he in company started afoot for the New Eldorado. There were many pathetic and humorous incidents in his experience, enough to fill a volume if there were space. Suffice it to say they reached the haven, prospected and bought mines, and discovered others, were duped and sold out to parties who in turn sold for fabulous sums the very claims they sold for a song. In 1863 Mr. Kessler came to Virginia City and engaged in business two years. Then hearing of the Helena craze he departed thence and bought out the brewery of Mr. Beehrer. He has continued as owner of the property ever since. Aside from this he is engaged in the manufacture of brick, supplying over seventy-five per cent. of the amount used in the building up of Helena. His brewery is one of the necessities of the hour, and Mr. Kessler prides himself on being a thorough business man, never having been idle a single day for a quarter of a century. Mr. Kessler is a hale and hearty man, one of the best known in the city, a genial and pleasant gentleman, and one of the most public spirited citizens, having built a public school located about two miles from the city at his own expense.

J. P. KETCHUM, of the firm of Ketchum, Zastrom & Horton, Helena, was born in Yates Co., New York, May 15, 1854, and there was educated and taught his trade of builder. He was engaged in building in N. Y. until May, 1881, at which time he came to Montana and settling at Helena, engaged in contracting and building, forming the present partnership. The firm is now one of the most extensive contracting and building firms of the city. Mr. Ketchum is a member of the Masonic order, and during his few years in the Territory has won the confidence of the people.

JOHN KINNA, Helena, was born in New York. He received a common school education, and when about fifteen years of age was apprenticed to a tinsmith at Watertown, N. Y. Having served his apprenticeship, he worked at his trade for a short time and removed to Denver, Colo., where he opened a hardware store. In the summer of the next year (1864) he took a stock of goods to Virginia City, M. T., and at once established a hardware store. The next year he opened in the same business in Helena, at which place he has remained though having had several branch stores in other parts of the Territory. In 1872 Mr. Kinna was elected treasurer of Lewis and Clarke Co., and served acceptably. He was married in 1864 to Miss Mattie McGovern, of Ohio, and they have had six children, who are all living. Mr. Kinna is a member of the Helena board of trade and belongs also to the Masonic fraternity.

FRED. L. KING, Helena, whose parents were Lawrence and Catherine (Hoag) King, was born in the parish of St. Bernard, La., June 17, 1828. His father Lawrence was a native of Carlsruhe, Baden, and his mother Catherine (Hoag) Lawrence, of Marseilles, France. His earlier days were passed upon his father's plantation and he studied and finished his trade of painter in 1846 at New Orleans, La., where he followed his occupation until 1849, when he went to California. There he engaged in mining and stock raising until the breaking out of the Civil War, when he enlisted in the 1st California Cavalry as private, and after serving four years and three months was mustered out at Franklin, Tex., in 1865 The following winter he spent at Leavenworth, Kan. He came to Montana in 1866 with ten companions provided with wagons, mules and riding ponies. They had three skirmishes with Indians while *en route*, one of which occurred at Crazy Woman's Fork, one near Fort Phil Kearney and one near Fort C. F. Smith; but fortunately none were killed. They struck camp in the Blackfoot country and engaged in prospecting and went broke when he came to Helena.

During the winter of '66 and '67 he worked for his board in a hotel called the Crystal Palace, owned by one Jos. McGee. He brought Lawrence Kindall, formerly of Cedar Rapids, Ia., and brother-in-law of Senator Kendall, of Iowa, from the Blackfoot country in 1867 and taught him the trade of painting. Since 1868 Mr. King has been located on Main street, in the same shop now occupied by him. He was first married at 19 years of age in New Orleans to a Miss Charlotte Norton, a merchant's daughter of New York city. They were the parents of three children. Mr. King's first wife having died in New Orleans in 1858 he was again married at Helena in 1874 to a Miss Alice A. Town, a grand daughter of Major Town, of the Revolutionary War, to whom were born two children.

HENRY KLEIN, of the firm of Gans & Klein, Helena, is a native of Austria, having been born there August 20, 1842. In 1858 he came to the United States. Early in the sixties he migrated to California, entered mercantile business at San Francisco, and there was one of the founders of the firm of Gans & Klein. In the spring of 1866 he with Mr. Gans brought a stock of goods by packtrain to Helena, occupying sixty days in making the trip, and suffering many hardships. In the summer of 1866 he and Mr. Gans established a house at Helena, since extended their trade to other cities, and opened horse, stock and sheep ranches. A reference to the historical chapters point out the various enterprises in which Mr. Klein has been interested since coming to the territory. His marriage with Miss Annie Leon, of Chicago, Ill., was solemnized April 14, 1878.

T. H. KLEINSCHMIDT, Helena, was born in Prussia, August 2, 1839, and came to the United States in 1843 with his mother, having lost his father at Bremen the very day of their embarkation for America. He landed at New Orleans, and in the spring of 1844 went to St. Louis, Mo., where from 1856 to 1860 he assisted his stepfather in his store. In 1860 he was employed by a banking house of St. Louis and remained with them until 1862. He then went to Denver, Colo., where he engaged in mercantile business until the spring of 1864. He then came to Montana and located at Virginia City, having brought with him a stock of goods which he closed out in six months and then invested in placer mines, at which he worked until the spring of 1865, when he again engaged in the merchandise business in Deer Lodge Co., and with good success. Having a bachelor uncle in St. Louis, who desired him to take charge of his business while he made a visit to the old country, Mr. Kleinschmidt sold out his stock in less than thirty-six hours after receiving the message from his uncle, and after making a few collections, started on horse-back for Atchison, Kan., making the trip of about 2,400 miles in seventy-two days and with the same horse. He then went on to St. Louis, where he remained until the spring of 1866, when he returned to Montana in company with Samuel T. Hauser, who was connected with the First Natl. Bank. The return trip required twenty-four days by coach, which was so crowded the gentlemen could neither rest nor sleep and were obliged to travel day and night, the mud being so deep as to oblige him to walk nearly half the way before reaching Denver. He, in company with Mr. Hauser, succeeded in reaching Helena in June, 1866, and at once opened the bank in a grocery store. This was the First National Bank of Montana. It remained there until the completion of a banking house which they moved into some four or five months afterward, said building being consumed by fire in 1869. It was burned a second time, but was again built on the old site, where the bank now is. Mr. Kleinschmidt has been continually interested as cashier or assistant cashier from the first founding of the bank. He is also connected with the Helena Electric Light Co., of which he is treasurer, and is also treasurer of the Artesian Well Co., and one of the organizers of this adventure. Mr. Kleinschmidt is also one of the organizers of the N. W. Cattle Co., and was until July, 1883, directly interested in cattle business as well as having numerous mining interests throughout the mining districts of the Territory. He is also interested with the Sheep Co., and in April, 1883, was elected mayor of the City of Helena. Mr. Kleinschmidt is a most worthy member of the Free Masons—Blue Lodge, Chapter, Council and Commandery; also a member of the K. P., of which order he is Past Chancellor. In 1867 he organized the Union League, of which he was elected vice president. He also assisted in the organization of the Presbyterian church, and is now one of its trustees. He is a member and treasurer of the Helena Board of Trade, and is largely interested in city and country property, having nearly 1,000 acres of land, quite a portion of the same being under cultivation. In 1877 Mr. Kleinschmidt was married to Miss Mary M., daughter of Mr. Jacob Blattener, of St. Louis, Mo., by whom he has had five children: Theodore E., Arthur B., Marie L., Eugene F. and Paulina (deceased).

E. W. KNIGHT, Helena, was born in Madison Co., Ind., May 21, 1838. His parents moved to Louisville, Ky., during his early boyhood and there he received a good common school education. In 1856 he entered a bank at Madison, Ind., and the following year began reading law. He soon after returned to Kentucky and completed his law studies at Falmouth. After being admitted to the bar he engaged in practice of law at that place and continued in practice until 1873, when he came to Montana, located at Helena and was admitted to the Territorial bar. He afterward entered the First National bank as bookkeeper and filled that position for three years. In 1876 he was elected cashier and since then has held that position. Mr. Knight, while living in Kentucky, was elected mayor of Falmouth and held that office two terms. He was elected the second mayor of the city of Helena in April, 1882, and has served as a member of the Board of Education for many years. He is actively identified with the interests of the city; is safe and conservative in his views, always approachable, and is well known in financial circles throughout the Territory. In 1859 Mr. Knight was united in marriage with Miss Theodosia M. Hauser, of Falmouth, Ky., daughter of Hon. Samuel T. Hauser, a prominent attorney of that state. Mr. and Mrs. Knight have six children, four sons and two daughters.

WILLIAM KRANICH, Helena, was born in Germany, February 19, 1845; ten years later came to the United States; migrated to Virginia City, M. T., in 1866, and moved to Helena in 1867. In 1869 he visited Washington Territory, where he conducted a hotel for seven months and then returned to Montana, where he resided until 1876. During this year he went to the Black Hills and opened a hotel. After a stay of two years he went to Nevada, and in 1880 revisited Washington Territory, remaining some time at Walla Walla; thence went to Idaho, where he was engaged in mining and hotel keeping; there he still owns mining interests. In 1881 he revisited Helena; in 1882 went to his mines in the Saw-Tooth district, where he remained until June 1882, when he returned to Helena, opened the I. X. L. restaurant and next the Magnolia Hotel, being proprietor of both houses.

JOHN KROHN, Pear Creek Valley, son of George and Margaret Krohn, was born at St. Cloud, Minn., February 14, 1855. At 9 years of age he came to Montana City, eight miles from Helena, where he kept the Eight Mile House, until 1867, when he came to Helena and opened the Minnesota House, and lived at Helena until the summer of 1882, when he moved to Pear Valley. He was married to Franziska Scholtz, a native of Germany, July 3, 1881. They are the parents of one child, Maggie, born June 10, 1882.

ROMAN F. KUEHN, miner, Unionville P. O., was born in Prussia, March 22, 1839, and landed at Chicago, Ill., in 1863, where he worked six months, going thence to Tennessee, where he was appointed quartermaster's guard, which position he filled for a period of eighteen months. In 1865 he came to Montana and worked at mining in Confederate Gulch, Indian Creek and Diamond, and in 1866 settled at Park City, where he took up mining claims, and has since been occupied in working them. Mr. Kuehn was married at Helena, June 2, 1880, to Miss M. A. Kelsey. They are the parents of two children.

FELIX LANDRE, Helena, son of Joseph and Ester Landre, was born in Upper Canada, July 4, 1851; came to the United States when 17 years of age, and went to work in a quartz mill at Unionville, M. T. He was employed by the same company for a period of eleven years, until 1879, when he began freighting. He is now supplying wood for many of Helena's citizens and has a band of some forty horses grazing upon the ranges in the vicinity of the city.

N. P. LANGFORD, St. Paul, Minn., was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., August 9, 1832; was raised and educated in that state until 1854, when he went to St. Paul, Minn., and engaged in the banking business. He remained there until June, 1862, when, with a party numbering 130 persons, he started with ox teams, under command of Captain J. L. Fisk, on a government expedition, Mr. Langford accepting a position as one of the officers of the party. They selected the northern route round the Missouri river, were often threatened by the Indians, but escaped serious trouble. Reaching Gold Creek, Deer Lodge county, on the 26th day of September, 1862, they moved up to Grasshopper Creek (Bannack). Arriving at that point October 28, 1862, they encamped for the winter and erecting a saw mill engaged in building and mining and remained until the discovery of gold in Alder gulch in 1863. He then went to that camp and saw the first house erected there. In 1864, after the Territory was organized, he was appointed Collector of Internal Revenue, which position he held until 1868, when he was removed by President Johnson and reinstated by the United States Senate. He was again removed by Johnson and again reinstated by the Senate, after a hard fought contest. Resigning the office, he was appointed Governor of the Territory to succeed Green Clay Smith, who had resigned the Governorship; but the Senate having fought for Mr. Langford for Collector, did not confirm him as Governor. In 1870 he made a trip to the Yellowstone country. In 1872 he was appointed Bank Examiner for all the Territories and the Pacific States, which position he has since held. In 1876 he removed to St. Paul, where he still resides. Mr. Langford has given much attention to the early Yellowstone discoveries, and for five years was Superintendent of the Yellowstone Park, having made four explorations of the park during that time. During the troublous times of 1864–5 he was a prominent member of the Vigilance order, and many of the responsibilities were thrown upon him. He has for many years been preparing a history of the early settlement of the Territory and the lawless men who first came into the country, as also a history of the events which led to the organization of the Vigilance Committee. Mr. Langford is an old and honored member of the Masonic order and in 1870 was elected Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the Territory. (*Vide General History.*)

JOHN LARGENT, Sun River Crossing, was born March 11, 1839, in Hampshire Co., W. Va. At 13 years of age he removed, with his parents, to Peoria, Ill., where he remained until May, 1862, assisting his father at farming. He then went to St. Louis and from that point came up the river to Benton and obtained employment with the American Fur Company. He was engaged in hunting for them until March, 1863, when he left for British Columbia and prospected there for three months. Then being robbed of his outfit by the Indians he returned to Benton. Here he was employed two years with Carrol & Steell. He next visited the states, returned and located a ranch on Sun river, and built the first store at the Crossing, also a hotel and wagon and blacksmith shop. In this he was assisted by Mr. Steell, who furnished outfit. In the winter of 1867–68, assisted by J. J. Healy, he built a bridge over the Sun river at Crossing. They afterward sold this bridge to Mr. Steell. In 1869 Mr. Largent laid out the town site, and since then sold out a portion of it to Mr. Steell. Was also engaged in stock raising until he disposed of his interest. He married Miss Sarah E. Hughes, of Illinois, in March, 1869. They are the parents of five children, Mary J., Sarah E., Eva (deceased), Ida B. and John H. Mr. Largent at present is engaged in attending to his real estate. Among his buildings are the Largent Hotel, Ford's store and numerous private residences. He has also 160 acres at the mouth of Sun river.

JOSEPH L. LARGENT, Sun River Crossing, was born August 9, 1842, in Hampshire Co., West Va. Some time after his parents with their six children moved to Peoria, Ill., where Joseph L. was engaged in farming until 1867. In this year his brother John and he came to Montana and located at Sun River Crossing, June 11, 1867, nine days after their arrival at Benton. Here his brother, in company with Carroll & Steell, started a general store. He assisted him at teaming and hauling until 1869, when he located a ranch on the Missouri river, fifteen miles from Sun River Crossing, which he devoted to agriculture and cattle and horse raising. Mr. Largent was married to Miss Melinda E. Hornback, of Jasper Co., Mo., December 8, 1881. During this year he sold out his interest in band of horses, and is interested with his brother in the hotel called the Largent House, besides owning considerable other property.

ARTHUR A. LAREAU, Helena, was born September 29, 1853, at Montreal, Canada. Here he attended school, then worked with his father, F. Lareau, in the provision business, remaining with him until 1871. He then left for Lowell, Mass., where he learned the trade of machinist and engineer, working for the Lowell Machine Shop Co. In 1876 he returned to Montreal and engaged in business with his brother, J. E. Lareau, in wholesale and retail country produce. In 1879 he came to Montana, arriving at Helena September 21. He has since been engineer for Gebauer & Yergy in the day time and the Electric Light Co. at night. He married M. L. Beaudien, of Montreal, October 25, 1876. They have one child, J. E. A. Lareau.

FREDERICK LEHMAN, Helena, was born in 1830 at Frankfort-on-the-Oder, Prussia, where he lived with his parents until 1849. He was then, according to the military code of Prussia, drawn into the government service at Berlin and served three years, attending the government school a portion of the time and learning the trade of marble cutter. At the expiration of service he came to the United States, engaging in farm work in the vicinity of New Haven, Conn., studying hard to master the English language, and remaining there some three months. He then went to Savannah and Columbus, working at his trade, and from there to Nashville, Tenn., to work on the state capitol building, closing his contract in 1856. He then went to St. Joseph, Mo., but after staying there three years he became enthusiastic over the adventures of early pioneers in the West and started for old Colorado Gulch (where the town of Leadville is now), taking with him a stock of goods with which he opened a grocery store. His team he put into freighting service between the Missouri river and the gulch, where his store was located. His business

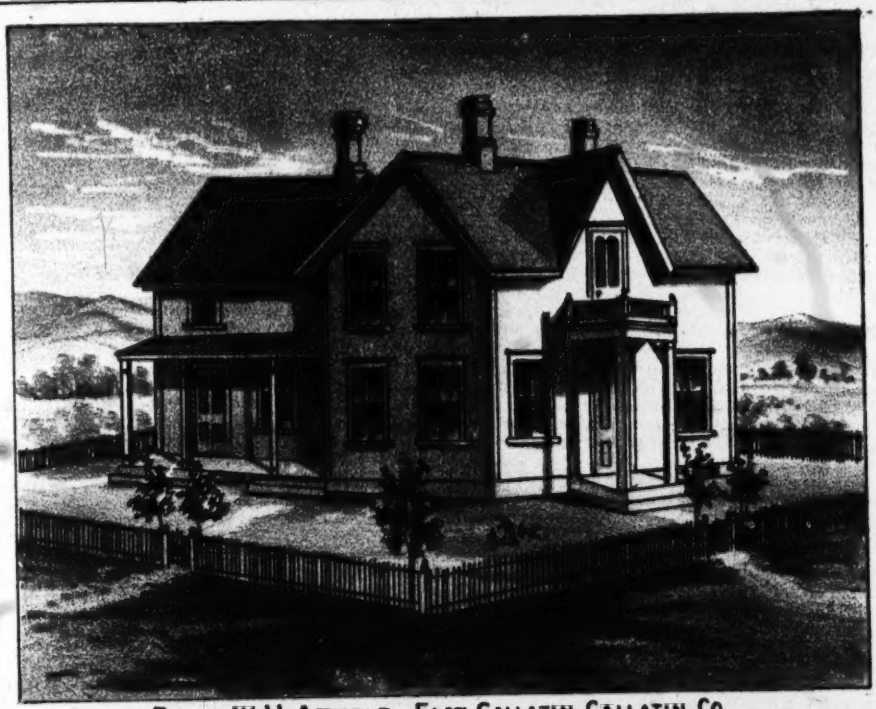
venture did not turn out as successfully as he wished. His brother met with poor luck, having been shot and robbed in South Park, and altogether he was not favorably impressed with Colorado. He then started for Virginia City, M. T., arriving there in the fall of 1863. Shortly afterward he engaged in mining in Alder Gulch, clearing the first year $10,000. The following two years he was not so successful, and after locating a store at Helena he sold his interests in Alder Gulch. Then, visiting the states, he bought a stock of goods and in 1867 opened a store with his brother and continued the same to 1875, when a dissolution occurred. He then took up quarters in upper Helena and remained in the grocery business there until 1883. Finding his business increasing he started a new line of groceries in lower Helena, which is an ornament as well as a necessity to the place. Mr. Lehman was married at St. Joseph, in 1867, to Miss Fredrika Ohsten, and now has four children living.

JAS. H. LEMON, Florence, was born at Dublin, Ireland, on July 13, 1844, and is a son of John and Maria (Hamilton) Lemon, the latter of whom came to this country with her son, late in the forties, immediately after the death of her husband. Mrs. Lemon came to Fort Union, M. T., in 1863; to Fort Benton in 1864, thence in 1865 to Last Chance Gulch, where he clerked in a store until 1867. He then went to Fort Ellis, where he was engaged as post trader until 1871, after which he was engaged with E. G. McLain & Co., one year in the stock business. He then clerked for Geo. Steell two years, and was afterward with Broadwater & Co. two years. He was subsequently engaged as quartermaster's agent at Government coal banks. He settled on his present ranch in April 1883, where he is now engaged in stock-raising. Mr. Lemon was married at Florence, on February 15, 1880, to Miss Sarah Hellen Lippincott.

MARCUS LISSNER, Helena, owner of the International Hotel, Helena, is a native of Poland, and was born in 1835, coming to the United States in 1851, and spending two years in Georgia. In 1853 he started for San Francisco, from there going into the mountain districts, where he engaged largely in mining, hydraulic and blasting work in the Indian hills of Sierra Co., Cal., from 1858 to 1862, meeting with success. In 1862 he went to Virginia City, Nev., during the excitement over the gold discoveries at that place. From there he went to Austin and the Reese river country prospecting, thence going with a wagon train to Salt Lake City. In 1864, during the Alder Gulch excitement, he came to Montana and devoted his time to mining at that place and Silver Bow. In January, 1865, he went on foot to Grizzly Gulch, and turned his attention to prospecting until June 11, when he opened the first restaurant in Helena, on the corner of Main and Bridge streets, continuing it two years. He then leased the Star Restaurant building and opened the "Western Hotel," going to Lincoln Gulch a year and a half later, where he opened a billiard hall and paid $2,500 for two billiard tables. At the expiration of one year he sold out, and returning to Helena opened another hotel, which he conducted until it was burned in 1869. He then built and opened the Lissner Hotel, also a large bakery, but was again burned out in 1874, his losses in the two fires amounting to about $40,000. He rebuilt during 1874, and leasing his hotel property opened a billiard hall, afterward engaging in mining by the new process, and going into the Boulder country started a leeching business for the extraction of silver by the chemical process. After six months he turned his attention to prospecting again, and going to Edmunds ferry, erected a dredge boat for placer mining, during the year 1879. He went from there to Butte and vicinity and to Eldorado Bar prospecting, after which he returned to Helena and opened the International Hotel, which he has since managed and of which he is owner. Through his unceasing efforts he has rendered it one of the finest houses of the city. Mr. Lissner was married in 1875, to Miss Janie Sabolsky, a native of Poland, by whom he has five children as follows: Jacob, Gerta, Lilla, Dora and Isadore.

EDWARD LIPPINCOTT, P. O. Florence, was born in Maine, October 31, 1824, and learned the blacksmith trade at Bangor, where he worked until 1849, when he went to Pennsylvania and there worked at his trade until 1851, when he moved to St. Anthony, Minn., where he followed his trade until 1871, when he came to Montana. Arriving in Deer Lodge county he engaged in mining until 1874. The two following years were spent in a government store house at Helena. In 1876 he went to Sun River Crossing and there worked at his trade until 1878, at which time he turned his attention to farming on the ranch where he still resides. Mr. Lippincott was married at Bangor, Me., to Miss Agnes A. Shepherd, September 7, 1848. During the years 1857 and 1858 Mr. L. served as Sheriff of Hennepin Co., Minn., and in 1880 was appointed postmaster at Florence, which position he still occupies.

RICHARD LOCKEY, Helena, was born in Yorkshire, England, June 11, 1845, and is a son of John and Mary Lockey, being the third of nine children, a brother and sister dying in infancy, and two brothers, George W. and Joseph, dying in Bozeman, Mont., in 1882. His eldest sister, Mrs. Jennie Bowman, and eldest brother, Barnard, now reside in northwestern Iowa, while his younger brothers, James T. and John, reside and are carrying on the mercantile business of Lockey Brothers in Bozeman. His aged mother, who removed to Montana after the death of his father in 1873, resides with his youngest sister, Mrs. S. E. Bunlo, in Helena. Mr. Lockey's parents came to the United States in 1846, and located in Dubuque, Ia. He attended the public schools of that city until 12 years of age, then for about three years was employed as clerk in a dry goods store, after which he worked in the lead mines until the breaking out of the rebellion. In November, 1862, he joined the Fremont Hussars at Patterson, Mo., and went on the expedition with Gen. Davidson through southeast Missouri and into Arkansas during the fall of that year. In 1863 he was with Gen. Asboth at Columbus, Ky., and Col. Waring's cavalry command in Kentucky and Tennessee. Early in 1864 he went to Vicksburg and was with the Sherman expedition into Alabama. Returning to Vicksburg he went on the Red River expedition under Gen. Banks, Mr. Lockey at that time having charge of the quartermaster and commissary departments of Gen. A. J. Smith's command. After said expedition and in the fall of 1864 he was taken dangerously sick at Memphis, and from there returned home. Recovering, he graduated from Bayliss Commercial College at Dubuque and spent the winter of 1865-66 in St. Louis, Mo., settling up the quartermaster's books and accounts of the Fourth Missouri Cavalry. After finishing that work he came to Montana in the spring of 1866 and located at Helena, where he was first employed in building the Truett and Plaisted ditch. He then accepted a position as clerk, which he held for a period of three years, subsequently reading law in the offices of Col. W. F. Sanders and Chumasero & Chadwick for one year and a half. In 1871 he engaged in mercantile business in Helena, and in 1876 opened a branch store in Bozeman, where he manufactured large quantities of hard bread for the military and Indian departments, on contracts. In 1881 he sold out the Bozeman store to his brothers, John and George W., who continued the business under the firm name of Lockey Brothers, and the Helena store to William H. Ulm. He turned his attention to real estate, insurance and abstracts, and is now doing the most successful and leading business in that line in Montana. He is largely interested in real



RES. OF W. H. ARNOLD, EAST GALLATIN, GALLATIN CO.

RES. OF A. COWAN, HILLSDALE, GALLATIN CO.

estate, mines, stock and other enterprises. All his undertakings have been characterized by a knowledge of organization and such zeal and energy that success in business was assured. He is considered an authority in all real estate matters. Mr. Lockey is actively and prominently identified with the various Masonic orders, and has officiated in many of the higher offices in the same. He is also an active member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In 1868 he assisted in the organization of the Good Templars Order in Helena, having in that association also officiated in all the higher offices. Mr. Lockey is president of the Board of Education, a prominent member of the Board of Trade and as president of the "House of Lords" he has no equal. He has creditably filled the positions of Justice of the Peace, United States Commissioner and United States Gauger, and has held commissions as Notary Public for sixteen years. Mr. Lockey was married on the 5th day of June, 1870, to Miss Emily E. Jeffrey, of Leavenworth, Kan., by whom he has had five children, of whom Mary Isabella and Richard, Jr., two bright and intelligent children, survive. Mr. Lockey is a Republican in politics, and at present treasurer of the Republican County Central Committee. He is nevertheless an earnest Prohibitionist, with strong faith in the final success of that party.

BERNARD LOEB, senior partner of the firm of Loeb Bros., Helena, was born in Hesse Darmstadt, Germany, in 1839; came to America in 1848; settled for some time at New Orleans, La.; went thence to California via the Isthmus in 1851, and engaged in business at Sacramento, where he was very successful until he lost his entire property by fire. In 1859 he went to Portland, Ore., where he was merchandising until 1862, when he was burned out, and lost heavily. He then went to Boise city, Idaho, with his brother, and passed four years in business in that territory. In the year 1866 he came to Helena, and in company with his brother established their present business. They were burned out in the great fire at Helena in 1874, and lost their entire stock, which was uninsured. In 1868 Bernhard Loeb visited Germany, and was married at Frankfort-on the-Main in April, 1869. Returning to Helena in the same year, he has made the city his home since that time.

JACOB LOEB, junior partner of the firm of Loeb Brothers, and treasurer of Helena city, was born in the Grand Duchy of Hesse Darmstadt in April, 1840. He came to America when 14 years of age, unaccompanied by friends or relatives, passed a short time in New York city, and then went to San Francisco, Cal. He joined his brothers at Sacramento, with whom he went to Portland, Ore Two years later he went to Carriboo, British Columbia, where he was in business until 1862. He then went to Boise city, Idaho, with his brother Bernard, and was engaged in mercantile business at that point until 1866, when they removed to Helena and established their present business. Mr. Loeb was elected city treasurer in 1882, and re elected in 1883. He has taken an active part in the affairs of the order of I. O. O. F., of Montana, of which he is past grand master.

WILLIAM LOREY, landscape and ornamental painter, Helena, son of William and Philipena (Gauch) Lorey, was born at Belleville, Ill., June 20, 1849. Mr. Lorey received a fair education in the public schools of Belleville, and in 1865 was sent by his father to attend the St. Louis University, Mo., but owing to disease breaking out in the city, the school was closed and he returned to his home and at once gave his attention to the art of painting, and at intervals assisted his father in his business as general hardware merchant until the spring of 1869, at which time his father died. After this he gave his sole attention to the business until the succeeding fall, at which time he closed out the stock; went to San Francisco, Cal., where he found the painters on a strike. He, however, worked two weeks at his trade before he joined the strikers; then began work in the Chicago hotel as cook. After remaining there two months, he went into the mines, where he remained until 1872, when he went to Detroit, Mich., thence to Chicago and Belleview, Ill., and was married at St. Louis, Mo., in February, 1872. He then sold property in Belleview, and with a partner started the Economy Shirt Factory at St. Louis, in which business he lost $3,000 in as many months. Visiting Memphis, Tenn., he worked at his trade a short time, and was also interested in a meat stand. In 1878 he came direct to Helena, and immediately opened a paint shop. Shortly after he took an interest in mines in Big Indian gulch, where he remained until the burning of Helena in 1874, when he returned to the city, opened his shop and resumed his trade of painter.

THOMAS J. LOWRY, attorney at law, Helena, was born on the 22d day of April, 1836, in Pennsylvania, and was raised and educated in that state. He began the study of law under his father, Thomas J. Lowry. At the age of twenty he went to Minnesota and entered the law office of Walter L. Breckenbridge, at Rochester, and in 1863 was admitted to the bar. In 1864 he came to Montana with General Sully via the northern route, and in company with Thomas Shober engaged in the practice of law. In 1866 he was elected to the territorial legislature, and has since been elected and re-elected to the same position, and filled the chair of the joint judiciary committee. For the past twenty years he has been interested in mining, and has been prominently identified with many of the large mining schemes. Mr. Lowry was married in September, 1881, to Miss Frances C. Simmons, of Iowa. They are the parents of one daughter, Bessie.

L. B. LYMAN, salesman for the Helena marble works, was born in Lewis Co., N. Y., September 6, 1828, to Enoch and Margaret (Crego) Lyman. A genealogy of the Lyman family has been published numbering over 4,000 in the United States and Canada, originating from Richard Lyman, who emigrated from Highonger, England, and settled in Northampton, Mass. Our subject attended the common and high schools of Turin, N. Y., besides attending to his duties on his father's farm. In 1847 he went to Wisconsin, and one year later began reading law with W. S. Hawkins, of Waukesha; was subsequently admitted to the bar and formed a partnership with his preceptor until 1864, when he emigrated to Montana with his wife, Mary E., a daughter of W. S. Hawkins, whom he had married in September, 1858. He made his settlement along the East Gallatin river, about three miles from Bozeman, then a village of only a few log cabins. Here a daughter was born to them April 28, 1865, whom they named Sylvia R. Mr. Lyman claims that she was the first white child born in the territory. This honor has been claimed by Mr. and Mrs. Bostwick, who live near Bozeman, but Mr. Lyman thinks their child was born in November, 1865. While occupying his farm he claims to have sown the first wheat in Montana, it being one-half bushel which he brought with him from Wisconsin. From the increase during the fall of 1865 he sold all he could spare at $25 per bushel, and the following season such as he had for sale at $9 per bushel. He raised as high as eighty-five bushels of spring and sixty of winter wheat per acre. The winter of 1864-5 was known as the "meat straight winter," owing to the fact that flour was $75 per hundred pounds, and could only be obtained at Virginia City. Mr. Lyman was well up in hunting wild game, and on one occasion he took his double-repeating rifle and went to the adjacent hills in search of wild meat. He soon discovered a single elk, and while preparing to approach the animal, a fine black-tail buck came across his trail. "Our hero"

opened fire on him, and again on the elk, both shots taking deadly effect. While engaged in butchering the elk on the steep mountain side, three large grizzly bears suddenly appeared, coming at full speed toward where they smelled the fresh meat. There being no trees in the vicinity that he could climb, he realized that he must fight for his life, and sprang for his rifle, purposing to give the ferocious beasts the best reception in his power. They approached within a few rods before making any halt, when, watching his opportunity, Mr. L. made a deadly shot at one, when instantly one of the remaining charged upon him with mouth wide open, with all the ferocity natural to that animal, but with his usual steady nerve he meted out a similar dose to this one, and soon re-loading he also killed the third, so that within one-half hour he had slain an elk, deer, and three grizzly bears. In the autumn of 1868 he, with his wife and two children, visited his people in New York, and hers in Wisconsin. The citizens among his large acquaintance in Wisconsin, realizing his worth and honesty, earnestly indorsed him for an office of public trust, which resulted in his appointment by President Grant as Register of the United States Land Office for Montana, the territory then being embraced in only one district. He thus opened the first tract-book in Montana, took charge in 1869, and continued until June, 1875, retiring then, well and favorably known as a man of integrity, who had attended to his official business with assiduity. His associate, R. F. May, was also honored as Receiver. The office was located at Helena. Closing his official career, Mr. Lyman again visited California, whither he had been in 1849, and during the first two years of his latter trip he traveled through Oregon and Washington territory, returning at the end to San Francisco, where he engaged with Dupont and Hazzard, powder companies, to examine titles and lands held under Spanish grants around San Francisco bay, and to locate where perfect titles could be obtained to suitable locations for powder magazines, accessible to shipping. He made the purchase of a $10,000 tract for them, and superintended the erection of magazines and wharves for the above companies. During his residence there he contested titles for some lands. On his return to Montana, in 1883, he for a short time resided with his brother, near Helena, but now lives in Helena, where he is employed by the Helena Marble Works as a traveling salesman. He married his second wife, Frances A. Patterson, in 1871. His name is on the roll of attorneys of the supreme court of Montana.

C. J. LYSTER (deceased), born at Montreal, Canada, came to Montana in 1867, mined in St. Louis Gulch, was member of the banking firm of Fox & Lyster, who were joined by William Roe. This bank was merged into the People's National Bank of Helena, of which Mr. Lyster was cashier until his death, August 23, 1875.

W. R. MCCOMAS, of Platt & McComas, Helena, was born at New Richmond, Ind., January 5, 1845. He lived with his parents at this place till 1856, in which year they and he moved to Johnson Co., Ia., where he worked on the farm summers and attended school winters till he was 18. Joining a party that was westward bound, he came to Virginia City, Mont., and mined there during the summer of 1863. In the fall he located a ranch near that place, on which he stayed till 1867, when he went on the Salmon river stampede, and afterward to Salt Lake and California. In 1868 he brought a band of horses to Montana; these he sold out and then went to work in Travis Bros' livery stable at Helena. In 1872 he opened a livery stable at Salt Lake City; he sold this the same year and started a wholesale liquor house. In 1878 he sold his business and returned to the States, for the first time in 16 years. In 1879 he came west and sold liquor all along the line of the Utah Northern R. R., and in the fall of this year came to Helena again and opened a liquor saloon, which place he kept till 1882, when he bought in with Mr. Platt in the latter's livery stable, and is still in this business. Mr. McComas was married in October, 1876, to Miss Carrie Johnson, of American Fork, Utah. She has been with him in all of his wanderings since, and now, with their two children, resides in Helena.

CHAS. MCKELVY, of the firm of Schaffer & McKelvy, Ft. Shaw, was born in the vicinity of Huntingdon, Penn., September 8, 1859. At 17 years of age he went to Colorado, where he remained two years, engaged in the various pursuits of a border life. On coming to Montana he went into the freighting business through various parts of the territory until 1881, when he established the ranch now owned by himself and Mr. Schaffer, and engaged in sheep-raising.

C. F. MCKINNON, engineer fire department, Helena, was born at Sidney, Nova Scotia, August 18, 1838, where his parents, Hugh and Sarah (Campbell) McKinnon, resided. His earlier days were passed in attendance at school, and afterward as clerk until he joined the Canadian Mounted Police of the N. W., in which he served one year. He has been employed for some years past in the fire department of Helena.

ARCHIBALD MCMILLAN (*vide Jefferson Co.*)

P. F. MADDEN, M. D. (deceased), born in Canada about 48 years ago, studied medicine at Buffalo, N. Y., and came to Montana in 1874, first locating in Beaverhead county. He was afterward an acting assistant surgeon of the army, stationed at Fort Shaw. Subsequently he established himself in Helena, and for seven years prior to his death, May 9, 1884, was professionally engaged there.

MARTIN MAGINNIS, Helena, was born in Wayne Co., N. Y., October 27, 1840. While still a youth, his parents migrated to Minnesota, and there he received his education, passed through an academical course, and entered the Hamline University. He left college to take the management of a Democratic journal, and when the Rebellion burst over the country, he joined the defenders of the Union, enlisting as a private in the 1st Minn. Vol. Inf., April 18, 1861. After the affair at Bull Run he was commissioned 2d Lt.; in September, 1862, was promoted to a first lieutenancy, and in July, 1863, was commissioned captain, serving with his regiment in the Army of the Potomac in almost all its magnificent engagements until September, 1864, when he was commissioned major of the 11th Minn. Vol. Inf. and transferred to the Army of the Cumberland. He served under Gen. Thomas in this division of the Northern Army until July, 1865, when he was mustered out. Major Maginnis moved to Montana in 1866, where he at once engaged in mining. Some time later we find him editor and publisher of the *Helena Daily Gazette*, and next, entering the field of politics, carrying all obstacles before him, was elected to the 43d Congress, and re-elected, serving from the opening of the 43d Congress to April, 1885, when he was succeeded by Jos. K. Toole. In the several chapters of the General History, as well as in these devoted to County History and Reminiscences, his connection with the settlement and progress of the territory is pointed out definitely, and to these several parts of this work the reader is referred.

JOHN C. MAJOR, Helena, was born in Kentucky in August, 1831. His parents died when he was 9 years old. When 13 he went to Missouri to reside with an uncle, and attended school until he was 16; then went back to his native state. When 18 he entered the Kentucky Military Collegiate Institute, remaining until he was 20; he then went to Bartlett's Commercial College at Cincinnati, and graduated in 1854. Moving to Indiana, he was appointed deputy clerk of the court, and soon afterward clerk of Clay county. In 1861 he raised a company of volunteers, but upon application for enroll-

ment some of the aspirants for commissions persuaded the men that he was not loyal, and in the election for officers they left him out. Mr. Major therefore went to Harper's Ferry with the intention of joining Lew Wallace's brigade, but they being ordered back, he went with them to Indiana, where he enlisted a company for the 43d Ind. Inf., and was elected captain. They went to the front, and in 8 months he was made a major, about a year afterward Lieut. Col., and in 1864 Col. of the 43d. On the 4th of July, 1863, during the battle of Helena, Ark., he captured Col. Bell and staff and the entire 1st Arkansas regiment. In 1866 he came to Helena by stage, and worked at carpentering till fall, when, building him a boat, he proceeded down the Missouri to St. Louis. The next spring he came back to Helena, and went down the river again by boat the next fall. He then took charge of a saw-mill in Indiana, which he ran till 1873, when he came to Montana again, engaged one year in surveying, and another year in mining in McClellan gulch. In 1876 he visited the Centennial Exposition, returning in 1877 by way of the Black Hills to Big Horn; thence to Helena, where he followed the carpenter business till 1882. In that year he was appointed Marshal of Helena, and Street Commissioner of the same city in the same year. He was married in 1857 to Miss Henrietta Pinkly, who died in 1859, leaving him one child, a girl, who is married and living in Indiana. Col. Major is a Freemason of long standing, and has taken 41 degrees, which means that he has risen very high in the order, for there is only one more degree. He is now a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

PHIL. A. MANIX, P. O. Augusta, son of John and Ellen Manix, was born in Hartford, Conn., July 1, 1844. In 1861 he entered the volunteer service in company K of the 4th Connecticut Infantry, resigning October 20, 1864, as second Lieutenant in the 1st Connecticut Artillery. July 19, 1866, he arrived in Montana, and until 1879 was in the employ of McKnight & Co., of Fort Shaw. During the next two years he contracted to furnish the government post at Fort Shaw with beef. Previous to this, however, he was for eight years interested in the cattle business with William Mulchay. In April, 1883, Mr. Manix came to Augusta, established a general merchandise store, and is now enjoying an extensive business in his line. Augusta, located on the head waters of the Sun River, has many advantages which promise to make it one of the important towns of the Territory. It has fine agricultural surroundings and extensive ranges for cattle grazing. July 26, 1883, Mr. Manix was married to a daughter of Hugh F. and Mabel Gilloghy, who was born in Bangor, Maine, May 16, 1864, and came to Montana in 1877.

J. H. MANLOVE, Pear Creek valley, son of Mark and Jane Manlove, was born in Highland Co., Ohio, in 1824. His father by occupation was a farmer, and moved from Ohio to Indiana in 1834. He went to California in 1849; previous to that time he had taught school and made a trip to the Ozark mountains in Arkansas. Going to California overland he remained there until 1852, mining, teaming and trading in stock. Leaving California he returned to Indiana, where he continued as a stock dealer until 1856, when he went to Fort Dodge, Ia., and bought some wild land, stopping there until the spring of 1860. In that year he went to Colorado, mined one season, and also traded across the plains from Missouri river to Denver and the mountains. In the winter of 1864–5 he hunted and trapped, and during the summer of the latter season arrived at "Last Chance." In the fall of same year he took up a ranch six miles east of Helena, where he has remained ever since. Has 160 acres of land in a good state of cultivation, and is engaged principally in farming and gardening. On May 26, 1862, he was married to Miss Elmira White, of Calhoun Co., Ia., and has eight children: Bayard Taylor, 19; Mark A., 15; Wilber, 14; Eva, 12; George, 8; Ilene, 6; Jasper, 2, and the youngest not named.

I. MARKS, Helena, was born in Germany in 1840, and came to the United States when a child, remaining in New York two years. He then went to California, and in 1859 established the first cigar factory in Sacramento. In October, 1859, he went to Virginia, Nev., to take charge of a general merchandise business, but soon turned his attention to mining, and was the first discoverer of the Humboldt mining district. He then went to the Salmon river mines and from there to Oregon, where for a period of four years he was engaged in merchandising. In 1866 he came to Helena, M. T., and opened his present business on Main street. He has since been burned out twice, losing thereby about $32,000. Mr. Marks was married in 1879 to Miss Jennie Arnson, of St. Louis, Mo.

T. MARQUIS, Dearborn, was born in Canada October 7, 1849. He remained in Canada engaged in farming and blacksmithing until 1874, when he went to Lake Superior and remained about six months. He then went to Manitoba, passed some five months there, after which he came to Sun River Crossing, where he remained 2½ years teaming. He then came to Dearborn, and has since been engaged in blacksmithing. In 1883 he opened a hotel and saloon at this place, and is doing a very fair business.

BENJAMIN F. MARSH, Deputy United States mineral surveyor, Helena, was born in Windsor Co., Vt., November 7, 1815, where his parents, Otis and Julia (Ransom) Marsh, resided—Mrs. Marsh, being a sister of Gen. Ransom, and a cousin of Gen. Ransom, who distinguished himself in the late war of the Rebellion. Prof. B. F. Marsh was educated at the Norwich University, after which he attended lectures and served as preceptor, and in 1845 was appointed to the chair of mathematics in the Norwich University, but was soon after induced to accept a position as civil engineer for railroad companies, which profession he has since adopted, having for many years served as chief engineer of various enterprises, constructing and building railroads in the east, south and west. In 1867 he came to Montana with Sol. Meredith, who was appointed surveyor-general of the territory. Mr. Marsh made the first government survey of the territory, and established the principal base and meridian lines, and for a period of nearly six years was employed in public surveys. He then opened an office at Helena, and has since been engaged by the government as Deputy United States mineral surveyor, and for years has also served in the capacity of county surveyor, being one of the most noted as also one of the oldest in the profession in the territory. Prof. Marsh was married August 22, 1845, to Miss Mary D. Blish, of Woodstock, Vt., to whom was born four children, named as follows: Geo. F., now residing at Butte; Emma J., now Mrs. Emma J. Woodman, residing at Helena; John M., residing at Fort Benton, and Flora A., now Mrs. Flora A. Davis, her husband being a real estate dealer at Helena.

DANIEL MARSHALL, firm of Marshall & Jones Helena, the son of Gen. Frank J. Marshall, of Colorado, was born in Marysville, Kan., January 9, 1860. When very young his parents moved to Denver, Col. In 1876 he was sent to Devaux College, at Niagara, N. Y., for two years, then to the Racine College at Racine, Wis., for one year, and then took a special course of a year in Harvard College. Returning home, he managed a hotel in Denver for a year, and in May, 1883, came to Helena and opened his present business. The firm are interested in considerable real estate and mining property.

COL. R. F. MAY, Helena, is a son of James and Jemima (Hugg) May, and was born near Middletown, New Castle Co., Del., January 10, 1824. When quite

young his parents moved to Elkton, Thistle Co., Md., where he began a clerkship at the early age of 12 years, serving until 1847 in Elkton. He was also in the same business two years at Philadelphia, and two years at Indianapolis, Ind. Late in 1849 he started for California, and arrived in San Francisco February 22, 1850, and followed mining three months. He then engaged in the grocery business at Stockton, with fair success. In 1854 he sold out his business in Stockton, returning to Elkton, Md., and there engaged in mercantile business and farming. In 1862 he was appointed quartermaster of a drafted regiment of Federal troops, in which position he served until May, 1864, when he went to Indianapolis, Ind., and engaged in the retail boot and shoe business. In March, 1867, he went to St. Louis, Mo., and took passage on a steamer for Fort Benton, M. T., being 87 days on the trip. He arrived in Helena July 1, 1867, and opened a variety store, which he ran about seven years. In January, 1869, he was appointed receiver of the land office at Helena. In 1873 he was appointed agent for the Blackfeet, Bloods and Piegan Indians, and served as such until January, 1875, after which he engaged in mercantile business in Bozeman, and continued until April, 1883. He then came to Helena and opened his present business. In 1861 Col. May was married to Miss Clara E. Sullivan, of Indianapolis, Ind., by whom he has one son, Wm. S. Col. May is a member of Morning Star Lodge, No. 5, A. F. & A. M., of Helena.

WM. M. MELLON, P. O. Helena, was born in Worcester Co., Mass., September 9, 1871. He attended school in Westborough until fourteen years of age, then went to Warsaw, Hancock Co., Ill., where he lived with an elder brother, C. H. Mellon, and attended school for three years more. He then left for Atchison, Kan., remaining there one year, and was afterward employed by a sutler with the United States troops at Fort Bridger at the time of the Great Mormon raid. Remaining in the fort six months, he then left for Salt Lake City, and three months afterward for Green river, establishing a ferry at the old California crossing in Nebraska. He operated the ferry three months, but was driven away by Mormons, and returned to Salt Lake City. He finally came to Montana, arriving at Deer Lodge in August, 1860, where he passed the two succeeding winters, leaving then for the Yokoo agency, M. T. He was employed by the government to take charge of the pack train running between the agency and Walla Walla. After making one trip to Walla Walla he was placed in charge of the government post there, and remained two months. Mr. Mellon then went to Ora Fino, the first mine discovered in Washington territory. After mining in various places until the spring of 1862, he started with seven others on a prospecting trip. They lost their way, the provisions gave out, and they lived on the inside bark of trees for eight days, finally coming upon a mining camp called Museum Creek, where they remained until they had fully recovered. After subsequent mining operations at Elk City, Washington territory, and wintering at Deer Lodge, M. T., Mr. Mellon started in the spring with a party for a mountain trip. Arriving at Benton they waited six weeks for boats, from which they expected to get provisions, but not being able to procure any, returned to Deer Lodge. After obtaining provisions Mr. Mellon prospected in the vicinity of Helena and Little Blackfoot river for five months, but not being successful returned to Deer Lodge. He then went to Virginia City, or Alder Gulch, as it was then called, bought a claim and mined one year; then at Boulder Creek three months; returning to Deer Lodge, and from there going to Little Blackfoot. After prospecting one and one-half years he mined three years at Pioneer Gulch, or Gold Creek; sold his claim for $6,000 and started a saloon, which he carried on for ten years. In 1876 he opened a saloon at Phillipsburg, and after a year and a half started for the Black Hills. Being attacked with rheumatism he stopped at Helena, in June, 1877; was sick three months, and upon recovery established a saloon, with club rooms attached, in Dunphries block, lower Main street. He removed to the St. Louis block three years afterward, and continues in the same business.

THOMAS G. MERRILL, Helena, was born at Kalamazoo, Mich., June 9, 1839. He was a pupil in a preparatory school for several years, then attended and graduated from the Kalamazoo college in 1860. He served as principal in the Jefferson school at St. Paul, Minn., until the war broke out, when he went to the seat of war with the third Minnesota infantry as sutler. He was stricken with fever in the fall of 1862 and returned to St. Paul, but getting no better, came to Montana, where in Prickly Pear valley he located a ranch. He was soon after appointed recorder for Jefferson county, from which county six others have since been formed. The county seat was located at Montana City, which has now one house and is but eight miles from Helena. In company with James Gourley he built a ditch, carrying the water of Prickly Pear to some high bars, and mined these afterward with but moderate success. He spent the summer of 1865 in prospecting for both quartz and placer mines, found gold in Indian creek and some ores that have since proved valuable. In 1867 he was superintendent of the Monarch Mining Co. (now Hecla). In 1868 he went to St. Paul and was in the book and stationery business till 1872; then took from the government a number of surveying contracts and worked at these in the Red River country, Dakota, till the latter part of 1873. He then went to Lansing, Mich., where he was engaged for seven years in the real estate business, and in 1880 came again to Helena, Mont., and has since been engaged in his present business. He is manager of the Merrill Mining Co., and is interested in some of the most valuable mines in the territory. He was married in 1870 to Miss Annie E. Torbet, of St. Paul, and they have four children, who reside with their mother at that city. In 1863 times were very hard and provisions were scarce. Mr. Merrill had no money, but getting a sack of sugar on credit from Mr. Gillete, for which he paid $80, he would take a small sack of this to the Blackfoot and Piegan camps and trade sugar with them at the rate of a cup of sugar for a tanned skin of an elk or deer, which his partner (who was a tailor) would make into clothes, when Mr. Merrill would take them to Virginia City, 120 miles away, and trade for goods, which he would sell at a good profit to the residents of this valley.

DAVID MERRITT, of the firm of Merritt & Co., Helena, was born in Westmoreland Co. Pa., October 10, 1844. At 16 years of age he went to Pittsburg, where he was employed some time in a glass factory, after which he worked in the rolling mills until 1865, when he went south, and thence *via* Leavenworth to Virginia City, at which place he arrived on December 5, 1865. He was engaged in mining in Alder Gulch eighteen months, afterward working in the Highland, Cave and Grizzly Gulches, and became a member of the Grizzly and Ora Fino Mining Co., and also of the New Water Co. He was interested until 1883, when he bought an interest in the soda establishment of Helena, for the manufacture of all carbonated drinks, vinegars, syrups, etc. Mr. Merritt was married in 1880 to Miss Annie Williams, a native of Pennsylvania.

THEODORE B. MERRITT, Pear Creek Valley, was born March 1, 1831, near Honesdale, Pa., and moved to Marion, Ohio, in his sixth year, where his boyhood was spent in common school. When 14 years old he moved to Dubuque, Ia., and in 1864 to Montana, proceeding

with an ox team *via* Bozeman cut-off. He was five months making the trip, and arrived in Virginia City in September, 1864, with his wife and three children. They lived in Virginia City two years, during which time he worked at his trade as cabinet maker. In 1866 he moved to Prickly Pear Valley, where he has since resided, and engaged in farming. He has 320 acres of land, 160 acres being fine meadow land. His family consists of seven children. Two daughters are married, one to Edward Payne, residing in Ruby Valley, and the other one to Samuel Cook, near Helena. One son grown to manhood, is associated with his father in business. These three came in an early day in the traditional ox express, and besides there are four girls, all born in Montana.

M. A. MEYENDORFF, Helena, is a native of Poland, Russia, and was born December 3, 1848. He attended the public schools of his native country until 1862, when with twenty-eight of his school-mates he was expelled for revolutionary movements. In 1863 the Revolution broke out and on the 17th of April he joined the Revolutionists and participated in two battles against the Russians. He was taken prisoner, and after eight months' imprisonment, during the principal part of which he was consigned to solitary confinement, he was banished for life and sent to Siberia. His eldest brother meanwhile was taken from his bed and shot without trial, another brother escaped after eleven months' imprisonment, and is now in California. Through the intercession of his half-brother, Colonel Julian Alliwski, of New York city, who was a personal friend of President Lincoln, a petition was sent from the United States government to the Emperor of Russia, requesting a change of banishment from Siberia to America, which request was granted, and he came to this country in 1866. After spending six months in Brooklyn he entered the Michigan University, graduated as civil engineer in 1870, and in the following year came to Montana on the survey of the Northern Pacific railroad. In 1873 he entered the Surveyor General's office in Helena, and the following year went to Deer Lodge and formed a partnership with Mr. O'Bannon for the survey of mineral lands, the firm also acting as attorneys for patents. He soon after had the misfortune to fracture his hip, and went east for medical treatment. Being informed that he would be crippled for life, he gave up his profession, and during the winter of 1874, while in Washington, he secured through the Hon. J. G. Blaine, a position in the Interior Department, and in the spring of 1875, when the assay office was to be built at Helena, he received through Mr. Blaine the appointment of superintendent of construction of said office. In 1876, through the influence of President Grant, he was appointed U. S. Melter and Refiner, which position he has since held, also holding the offices of Secretary of the Territorial Central Committee, Secretary of the County Central Committee, and being also prominently identified with the Helena Fire Co., and a prominent member of the Masonic order. In the fall of 1884, during the Presidential campaign, he delivered many addresses to his countrymen in various parts of the United States, urging them to support Mr. Blaine.

W. L. MILLEGAN, Pear Creek Valley, was born on the Hudson, N. Y., February 4, 1837. In 1847 he migrated to Wisconsin, and in 1859 went to Pike's Peak. Was in Denver when the first log houses were being put up there, and from Denver came to Bannack in 1863. Mined there in 1863, and in 1864 went to Iowa, where he was married to Miss Martha Ann Rockfellow, and brought Mrs. Millegan to the Territory the same year. He went to East Bannack, and thence to Blackfoot on a stampede in the spring of 1865. In the fall of 1865 he settled in Pear Creek valley, where he now has 320 acres of land, all in a good state of cultivation and well fenced. He also has about sixty-five head of horses and some other stock. Mr. Millegan was elected a member of the board of county commissioners of Lewis and Clarke county in 1879 for six years.

HENRY MILLER, P. O. Helena, came to Montana in the fall of 1863, from Colorado, and for years was engaged in mining and prospecting in various parts of the territory, paying visits in those capacities to Virginia City, Silver Bow, Helena, Confederate Gulch, Cement Gulch (discovered and named by Mr. Miller, who first supposed the ground to be frosty), Diamond Bar, etc. He built a boat at Helena about twenty feet long and four feet wide, and hauled it to the Missouri river with oxen. While mining in Cement Gulch Mr. Miller was very successful, also on Diamond Bar. He was one of the original proprietors of a brewery in Bozeman, but sold out in 1872 and bought the "Halfway House," which he kept as a hotel for eight years. He located his present ranch in 1877, and at the date these facts were secured owned fifty head of cattle and ten horses. Mr. Miller was at Virginia City during the vigilante excitement, and the methods of the men who took the law into their own hands were heartily approved by him, for he recognized the fact that summary dealings were the only means of protecting citizens from the operations of the cut-throat "road agents." Mr. Miller was married at Helena in 1872 to Miss Margaret Steiger.

ROBERT MILLER died at Helena, January 15, 1875. He was born in Virginia and was a nephew of President Tyler. He was the eldest son of Dr Miller, who was assistant Postmaster-General under Tyler and Van Buren. He served the country with honor as Indian agent in Colorado, Kansas and New Mexico under Pierce and Buchanan. He was in the insurance business at Helena.

H. A. MILOT, Dearborn, was born at Yamachiche, St. Maurice Co., Canada; came to Montana in 1861, first locating at Deer Lodge, where he and four companions erected the first cabin on the site which Deer Lodge now occupies. He remained there about fifteen years, and for some time before leaving was engaged in the hotel and merchandise business. In 1876 Mr. Milot came to Dearborn, where he was engaged in hotel and saloon business until 1878, since which time he has been engaged in the merchandise business, during 1879–80, at Sun River Crossing, and since that time at Dearborn, where he is also postmaster. Mr. Milot was married at Montreal, Canada, on August 2, 1871, to Miss Mary A. Lefleur. They are the parents of five bright and intelligent children.

JOHN MING, of Helena, was born in the vicinity of Lynchburg, Va., and early settled at St Louis, Mo., where he was reared and educated. In 1858 he went to Denver and opened the first store in that place. He succeeded in this enterprise and remained there several years. In 1863 he came to Montana and succeeded admirably in stock-raising, real estate and mining. He is now a director of the First National Bank, and is the owner of the opera house which bears his name, to say nothing of mining properties in different parts of the Territory.

MART MITCHELL, Mitchell's Station, was born in Dubuque Co., Ia., November 11, 1854, followed farming in Iowa until 1877, when he came to Montana and secured an interest in an extension of the Penobscot mine, which he sold in 1878, and soon after became interested in the now noted Gloster mine, being one of its discoverers. This interest he disposed of in May, 1880. He then bought his present ranch and business consisting of hotel, stage station and stock. Mr. Mitchell was married near Silver City on July 21, 1880, to Miss Eliza Murphy.

CONRAD MOCKEL, Helena, was born July 24, 1835, in Langenheim, Germany. He attended school until 14 years of age, engaged in farming until 1865; emigrated

to San Francisco, Cal., where he followed a musical profession, playing the violin. In a short time he went to Idaho and mined and played four years. He returned to Germany in 1870, remaining until 1880, when he a second time left for the United States, coming direct to Helena, arriving in June. He opened with John Beckney a saloon on Main street, known as the Eldorado saloon and billiard hall. He bought Beckney's interest in one year, and has since carried on the business alone. Mr. Mockel married Mary Hoodh in 1861, in Germany. They have six children: Christopher, Lizzie, Henry, Philip, George, Anthony.

H. MONROE, Pear Creek Valley, son of Alfred and Emeline (Crawford), was born in Michigan, August 14, 1839, of which state his father was one of the earliest settlers. Henry left in 1854 for Minnesota. In 1864 he came to Alder gulch and embarked in the lumber business, remaining at that place four years. In 1868 he came to Pear Creek Valley and bought a ranch, where he has since been engaged in farming. The farm consists of 320 acres—well-fenced and in good condition. Since living in the valley he has been principally engaged in farming and stock-raising. Went to the Black Hills in 1876 and was there two years and a half. In 1863 he was married to Miss Amelia Fadden, a native of New York, who died in Pear Creek Valley in 1875, leaving three children: Henry, Mark and Burt.

REV. T. V. MOORE, Pastor Presbyterian church, Helena, son of Rev. T. V. Moore, D.D., was born at Richmond, Va., November 23, 1857. He received his preparatory and collegiate education in Tennessee; then entered Princeton College and pursued his theological studies there; then went abroad, studied at Edinburgh, Scotland, and Berlin, Germany. In April, 1883, he came to Montana, and was ordained here August 3, 1883, having come to the territory as stated supply for the church of which he has since been given an unanimous call as pastor. Mr. Moore was married August 29, 1882, to Miss M. J. Wilson, of Edinburgh, Scotland.

WM. S. MOON, Cartersville, ranch and stock-raiser, was born at Crab Orchard, Ky., November 23, 1844. Leaving Kentucky when 8 years of age for Illinois, he mined in that state until 1865, at which time he went to Iowa, but soon after moved to Montana and engaged in freighting between Salt Lake, Helena, Benton and various other points for 7 years. Mr. Moon was married at Helena June 29, 1872, to Miss Hattie D. Robbins, who is an aunt of John H. Weirham, who, with Augustus L. Cottle, was killed by Indians at the head of the Dearborn river about July 1, 1879.

MOSES MORRIS, P. O. Helena, was born in the duchy of Posen, Prussia, in 1845, and resided there sixteen years and attended the government school. He lost an eye by an accident when young. Leaving his mother and brother at home, he emigrated to the United States with a sister in the fall of 1858; landed at New York; peddled one year in St. Louis; went to Pike's Peak during the gold excitement; walked to Denver and opened a small dry goods and notion store; hard times, shooting, cutting tent ropes, etc., had a tendency to discourage him, and he tried the chances at Georgia Gulch, again at Denver and at other places in Colorado for a couple of years. He was finally burned out at Denver, and in 1865 (his mother and the rest of the family having joined him in 1863, and one brother having previously come), he located with his brothers in business at Virginia City. In 1868, having meanwhile established a store at Helena, he sold out at Virginia City, and the business at the former place is now conducted by the firm of Morris Bros., who handle glass, crockery, cigars and tobacco, etc., and claim to have the largest fruit trade in the Territory. Moses Morris married Miss Emma Amson, of St. Louis, in 1878, and they have one child. Mr. M. belongs to the Masonic fraternity, in which he holds high rank. He has seen exceedingly close times during his life in the West, but has persevered and weathered the storm.

WILLIAM MULCAHY, Sun River, was born at Fairport, Monroe Co., N. Y., March, 1847. When quite young assisted his father in farming. In 1863 enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-first New York Regiment, was afterward transferred to the Sixty-fifth New York City Regiment, and after obtaining discharge returned to Fairport, where he remained until 1866, when he went to Kansas. After a short time he went to Fort Benton, thence in 1867 to Dearborn, and thence to the Gallatin Valley, and commenced farming. In 1869 he came to Sun River and worked for Mrs. Ford, handling cattle for three years. In 1870 he purchased a few cattle and has since been engaged in stock-raising. In 1878 he located his ranch where he now raises cattle and horses, besides devoting some attention to agriculture. He married Miss Clara M. Bray, of Cartersville, M. T., in March, 1882. Mr. Mulcahy has a ranch at the mouth of Deep Creek. In 1881–82 he was a Deputy Sheriff in Lewis and Clarke county, under Seth Bullock, and in 1882 built his present home on Sun River.

J. J. MULLER, Helena, was born in Switzerland, October 18, 1824, where his parents, Adam and Elizabeth (Bolinger) Muller, resided. He came to Fremont Co., Ia., in 1854, where he opened a beer and lunch saloon at Sidney, remaining there until 1863. At this time he moved to Alder Gulch, where he was engaged in mining, butchering and bakery until 1865. He then went to Silver Bow, where he followed butchering six months, next prospecting in vicinity of Butte city about four months, and afterward opened a butcher shop at Butte, remaining there some five months, when he resumed prospecting in Deer Lodge county, but soon after opened a butcher shop at Cariboo Gulch, where, after spending about six months, he was taken sick and went to Deer Lodge, and after remaining about four months, again went prospecting, after which he came to Helena and worked some time in a brewery. He soon went prospecting again and visited Montana City for that purpose, since which time he has been engaged in hotels, breweries, etc., and is now employed by M. Jacobi at Helena.

JOHN MURPHY, P. O. Helena, was born December 25, 1835, in Ireland, and is a son of Thomas and Ellen Murphy. He attended school in his native country; emigrated to the United States, in 1849, and settled on a farm in the state of New York. (He still owns a farm on Wasco lake.) In the spring of 1859 he sailed for San Francisco *via* the Isthmus of Panama. He went to the northern part of California (Siskiyou Co.), and commenced mining on Jackson creek. He discovered what was afterward called Slide creek, a tributary of Fox creek. Remaining in Siskiyou till 1864, he joined Co. D, Fourth California Volunteers, and was stationed at Fort Yamhill, Oregon. In the fall of 1865 he was mustered out of service at San Francisco, Cal., and in December of the same year he went to Santa Clara valley, and lived on Hoag's ranch during the winter. From here he started on his long horseback trip of about 1,600 miles *via* Sacramento to the Willamette valley and the Dalles, White Bluffs on the Columbia river, Spokane Prairie, and Lake Pen d'Oreille. Here he met Marks and Penig, and together they journeyed to Hell-gate river. The trip was fraught with many hardships. He then went to McClellan Gulch, and engaged in mining with McClellan, the discoverer of the mine, and Stewart and Burns, all of California. In the month of August, 1866, he started with McClellan for a trip to New York *via* the Missouri river. Mr. Murphy has made thirteen trips to New York since first coming to Montana. August 24, 1869, he was married to Ellen Smith, of New York, having been previously married to Diantha Smith, who bore him one son,

Smith Murphy, who was a graduate of Mt. Union college, Ohio, in the class of 1880, and who is now conducting a private school in New York. Mr. Murphy sold out rich mining interests to the First National Bank of East Saginaw, Mich., and in 1882 purchased his present home of 160 acres of fine land in Prickly Pear valley.

JOHN T. MURPHY, Helena, was born in February, 1842, in Platte Co., Mo.; lived at home and attended school, finishing his education at a private school. At seventeen years of age he went to Denver and was clerk in a store for a year and a half, then engaged in business for himself at the same place an equal length of time. He was with Ben Holliday in his overland express for a year, after which he bought teams and freighted from the Missouri to all parts of Colorado. In 1864 he came with a train load of goods to Virginia City. In the spring of 1865 he went to Helena and engaged in his present business, and was also interested in a large transportation business throughout the territory, besides investing some in quartz property. The firm, of which Mr. Murphy is principal, have branch houses at Fort Benton and Deer Lodge, with a good trade at each place, and in their line transact a business second to none in the territory. In 1871 he espoused Miss Elizabeth Morton, of Clay Co., Mo., and they have four children.

BARNARD W. MURRAY, Sun River Crossing, was born February 20, 1839, at Carthage, Jefferson Co., N. Y. Parents moved to Detroit, Mich.; from there to Niles, Mich., where Mr. Murray attended school until 19 years of age. He then learned the trade of wheelwright, which he worked at until 1860. Went to South Bend, Ind., and enlisted as a musician in the 35th Indiana Regimental Band. In 1863 left the army; came to Virginia city, in 1864; worked as carpenter for three months; left for Last Chance gulch; mined both there and at Trout creek for five years. Formed partnership with Mr. Burke, and laid foundation for the International Hotel in winter of 1864–5. Left for Sun River Crossing. Here he built shop; worked as wheelwright, having blacksmith shop in connection. Carried this on for six years; sold out, and located ranch on Sun river, where he remained until winter of 1882. Returned to Sun River Crossing, forming partnership with J. P. Dyas, and opened a general merchandise store. Married Miss Nellie Price, of Sun river, March, 1883. Mr. Murray was engaged in raising cattle until 1883, but now pays special attention to the raising of grain on his ranch.

WILLIAM MUTH, P. O. Helena, was born October 2, 1851, at Wheeling, W. Va. At 16 years of age he went to Leavenworth, Kan., and engaged as clerk in a saddlery hardware house for four years. In December, 1873, he arrived at Helena and opened and took charge of a store in the same line for W. B. Lobenstein of Leavenworth. This business was closed out in 1876 to William Davidson, and Mr. Muth returned to Leavenworth. In 1876 he engaged in mining and general merchandising at Belmont, Marysville and Gloster. He formed a partnership in 1879 with Mr. Conrad, and in 1883 Mr. Bach bought an interest. Mr. Muth is also proprietor of a stage line between Helena and Marysville, having purchased it from Negus & Whitehead. He married Miss Stella Hoyt in November, 1875, at Helena. Their children are Elizabeth, Roy and Herbert.

AUGUST NAGEL, was born in Hanover, Germany, June 13, 1843. Came to the United States in 1871, and four months after arrival enlisted at St. Louis in company A of 3d infantry, United States volunteers. At the expiration of his term of service he was discharged at New Orleans, La., where he re-enlisted and was discharged a second time at Fort Shaw, M. T. Mr. Nagel was married at Macon, Miss., on the 20th day of January, 1877, to Miss Geneveive Wedkind, to whom were born three children. In November, 1881, he bought his present ranch and engaged in farming and stock-raising at Eagle Rock stage station.

REV. E. D. NEILL, author of the history of Minnesota, is the father of Henry Neill, of Helena, who was born at St. Paul, Minn., April 15, 1855. When eight years of age Henry, with his parents, moved to Philadelphia. He was an attendant at district school, and one term at a Quaker school. When he was 12 years old the family moved to Washington, D. C., where he attended a private school until 1870. He was then sent to Dublin, Ireland, and there attended the Rathmines school until 1872, when he came home. He worked at various occupations for a year and a half, then came out with the boundary commission as naturalist. When the commission disbanded (fall of 1874), he located at Helena. At the end of a year, during which time he taught school and was also on a township survey, he was appointed warden of the territorial penitentiary, filling the position nearly three years. He then bought a quarter interest in a sawmill on Dutchman creek, gradually bought the other interests, and now owns it all and operates a lumberyard in Helena. On the 30th of August, 1880, he was married to Miss Florence A. Eddy, and has now two children. With his family he lives at his residence in Helena. Mr. Neill owns considerable placer mining ground on Ten Mile creek. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the A. O. U. W.

W. S. NEGUS, P. O., Canon Creek, was born January 31, 1837, at Dexter, Mich., spent his earlier days on a farm and afterward in the butcher business. He came to Helena in June, 1866; but soon after went to Langdos Fork *via* Blackfoot and Nevada Cities. Returning to Helena he bought a restaurant, which he managed for some eight months, after which he became interested in stage lines from Helena to various points in the territory, being at the present time so interested. In 1874 he took up his present ranch and has since continued to make it his home. He was married at Unionville, Mich., to Miss Ann McConnell in 1857.

A. J. NELSON, Helena, son of John and Mary Ann Nelson, was born at Lexington, Mo., January 8, 1842. He served about four years in the 1st Missouri Cavalry of the Confederate Army, and was in a number of battles, notably Pea Ridge, Wilson Creek, Lexington, Prairie Grove, Cane Hill, Jenk's Ferry, Mark's Hill, Westport, Iron Mountain, Springfield, Little Rock, and many others. In 1870 he came to Montana and drove coach between Bozeman and Virginia City two years. He then went to Spokane Falls and engaged in ranching and stock raising until 1874. He has since been engaged in the wood supply trade of the city.

ABEL NEWBURY, a farmer of Pear Creek Valley, was born at Galena, Ill., November 12, 1846. When about one year old his parents moved to Ohio, where he lived until 1867, with the exception of two years. He was a soldier in the army, being a member of the 79th Ohio Regiment, 20th corps, and served under Sherman in the Atlanta campaign. After being discharged he returned to Ohio, where he remained for about eighteen months, after which he came up the Missouri River from St. Louis and located in the Pear Creek Valley, on what is known as the Miley Ranch, in 1867. This he sold out in 1870, and went to Cedar Creek mines, and there engaged in mining, farming and speculating in town property. He returned to Pear Creek and in 1877 took up a ranch of 160 acres, which is now fenced and under cultivation, about 20 acres of which Mr. Newbury devotes to gardening.

J. B. NEWMAN, M. D., Sun River Crossing, was born at Orange, N. Y., February 4, 1846. After completing his education he went to Baltimore and Maryland and graduated from the University of Maryland. In 1873 he moved to Richmond, Va., where he practiced three years; was then appointed surgeon in the United States

army, and on coming to Montana was stationed at Fort Shaw in April, 1876. After remaining five years he was transferred to Fort Logan. Here he occupied the position of surgeon until August, 1883, where he resigned the position, came to Sun River Crossing and opened an office. He was married to Miss Fannie T. Gordon, of Fredericksburg, Va., January 1, 1870.

JOHN W. NIXON, livery stable, Sun River Crossing, was born September 17, 1859, at Chester, England. In 1871 he came to Port Huron, Mich. There he learned the trade of carpenter, working two years. In 1873 he went to the Northwest Territory and assisted in building Fort McLeod, then came to Sun River, passed through to Walla Walla and engaged in bringing horses and cattle to Sun River. This he carried on for one year, when he built stables and engaged in the livery business.

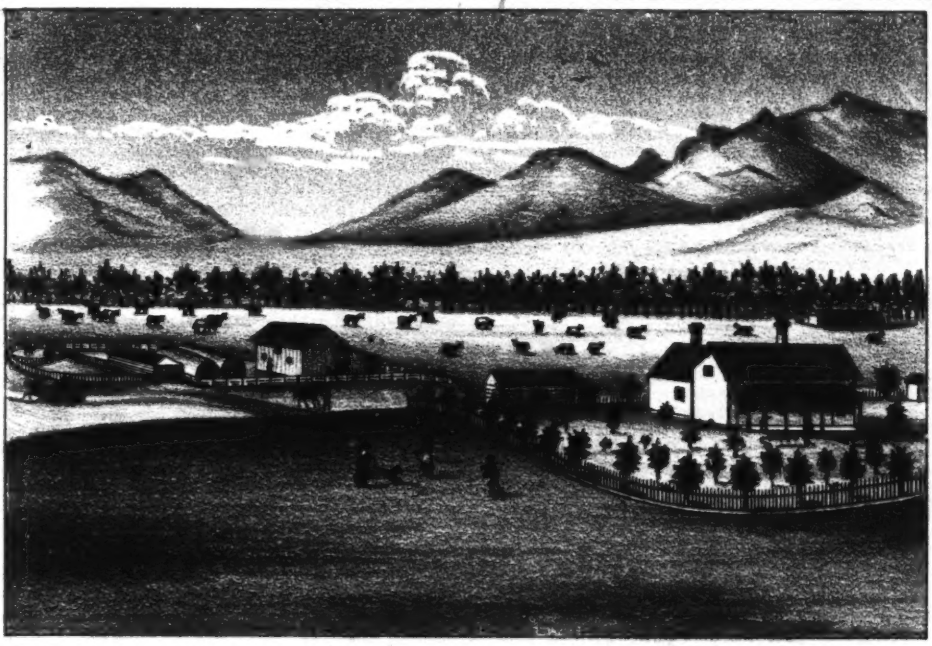
JEROME NORRIS, Helena, son of Jacob and Mary (Brown) Norris, was born at Chelsea, Orange Co., Vt., April 26, 1832. In 1852 he went to Boston, Mass., where he remained until 1857, when he went to San Juan, Cal., and opened a butcher shop across the bay, which he continued for four years, when he went to San Francisco, where he was engaged in the same business for the two succeeding years. He then went to Idaho and mined until 1866. In that year he came to Helena, where he again engaged in butchering and also in mining. Mr. Norris was married at Charleston, Mass., in 1854, to Miss Marcia Corwin. He has held the position of notary public over six years, and is one of the first members of the A. O. U. W. in the territory.

JAMES E. NORRIS, of W. E. Norris Bros., Cash Valley, was born in Utah. From August 14, 1863, to 1869, he was a resident of Alder Gulch. In the latter year he came to Helena and made the city his home up to the present time. Mr. Norris is engaged in the manufacture of confectionery, succeeding Webster & Koontz in this branch of local industry.

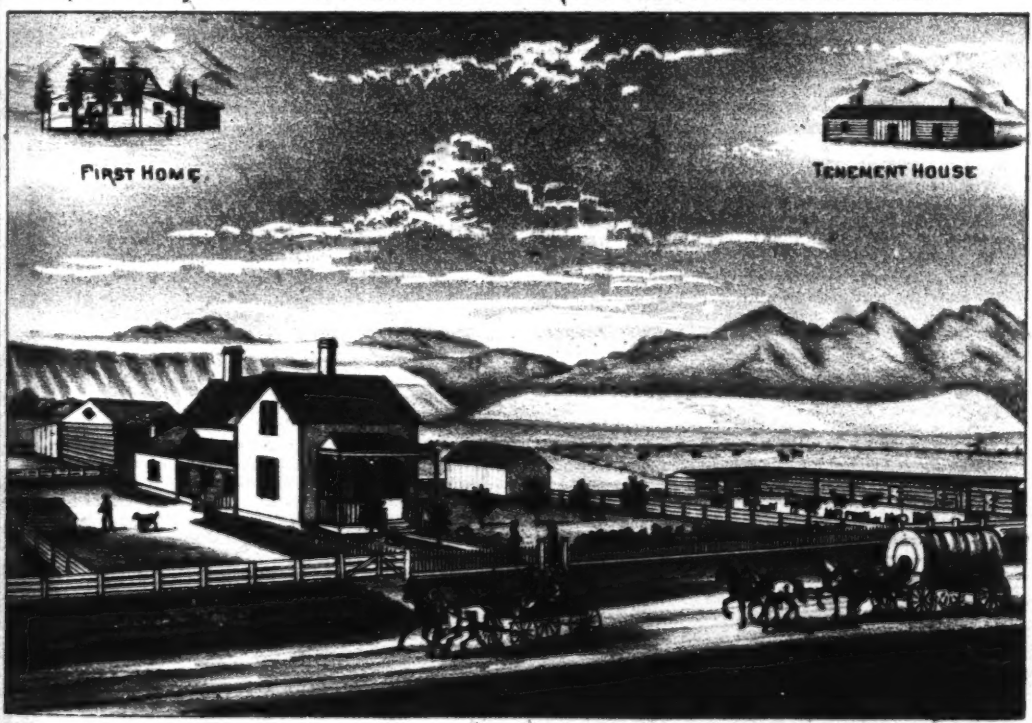
ALEXANDER PAMBRUN, P. O. Fort Shaw, was born in British Columbia, April 30, 1829. His father removed to Washington Territory in the same year, and was one of the Hudson Bay Company's chief traders, being located at Walla Walla. He was thrown from a horse and killed in 1841. After his father's death young Pambrun went to Fort Vancouver, spending a portion of his time there, and also visiting Oregon and California, until 1862, when he came to Montana, and has since been a resident of this territory. He is a successful farmer and a good business man, and has a family in which he takes great pride.

HENRY M. PARCHEN, Helena, was born in the province of Heiligenstadt, Prussia, on the 13th of June, 1839. When but nine years of age his parents came to New York state and settled in Lancaster, Erie county. Until 1853 the lad worked on farms and in saw mills, getting some schooling meanwhile, then went to Buffalo, N. Y., and clerked in a general merchandise store for two years. He attended the Clarence academy and afterward Bryant & Stratton's commercial college. During the winter of 1856 he went to Lycurgus, Ind., as book-keeper for an oil refining company, and a year later to Cincinnati, receiving a position as clerk of the Madison House, and remaining until the breaking out of the war. He was then engaged in several occupations, but settled at none, and in the spring of 1862 he went with an ox train to Pike's Peak, then to Denver, where he was clerk in the Planters' House. In the fall of 1862 he leased the Massasoit House at Central City, Col., which he kept for a year, then leaving on account of ill health. After a few trips across the plains his health was restored, and going to Virginia in July, 1864, he entered the house of Erfort & Birch as book-keeper. A year afterward, at Helena, in company with two others he opened a drug store, and six months later he bought his partners out. Soon afterward he took Mr. Poynter as a partner, but in 1874 again became sole proprietor, and has since worked up a splendid business. Mr. Parchen is a Mason and is a member of the board of trade, of which he was the first president. He was married in February, 1872, to Miss Emma D'Acheul, of Deer Lodge. They have four children, and wife and children are living with him at Helena.

CHRISTOPHER L. PAYNE, Helena, son of Wm. M. and Eliza (Hamilton) Payne, was born near Danville, Vermilion Co., Ill., July 31, 1834. In 1857 he went to Kansas and purchased land at the sale of Indian Trust Lands; then returned to Danville, and together with his father, Benjamin Crane and John Woods, established the pork packing house of Crane, Payne & Co., remaining in the business the greater portion of two seasons. He returned to Kansas and disposed of a portion of his lands, and in the fall of 1860 started for Colorado with two teams loaded with flour. On the trip the cattle became affected with black tongue, and he was compelled to feed a great portion of his flour to them, and it was only by this means he saved about one-half of them. He arrived in Denver on the 1st day of January, 1861, in a very poor condition to make a start in the country, but as soon as spring opened he went to freighting across the plains between Denver and Omaha, and also between Denver and the mines, and in the spring of 1862 took the Government magazine to Fort Union, New Mexico, in company with the 1st Colorado Volunteers. Taking his pay in what was then known as Galpin Drafts, he realized about 60 cents on the Dollar. He, on the 11th day of June, in company with Mr. Salsbury, then of Fort Leavenworth, had a small boat built, launched it at the foot of F street in Denver, and started for the States. He found it a very good trip to Fort Kearney, then took the stage for the Missouri river. At Omaha he took the boat Shrevesport, Capt. Labarge, for Fort Benton, falling in with W. C. Gilette and James King. After passing Sioux City the wood had to be cut for the boat, which could not run at night. She anchored in midstream to avoid Indian attacks. Was attacked by Indians 10 miles below the mouth of Milk river, but sustained no injury. The river at that point being too shallow for the boat to proceed further, the cargo was stored in old Fort Doniphant, and 10 of the passengers volunteered to go by land to Fort Benton, 260 miles away, the balance of the passengers returning with the boat to St. Louis. The parties who volunteered were W. C. Gilette, James King, George Detwiler, Wm. Morrison, Charles Cory, Wm. Pecott, C. L. Payne and three or four others whose names cannot be recalled. At the mouth of the Porcupine the Indians gave so much trouble that the little party concluded to turn back and fortify at old Fort Doniphant for the winter, but when the Indians saw them turn back they went ahead of the horses, pointed their guns at them, and made them go on their road, much to their satisfaction. They arrived in due time at Fort Benton, then only an Indian trading post. The next morning the Indians surrounded the fort, and no one dare leave it during the day. The following day Colonel Dawson, in command of the trading post, made a treaty with the Indians by giving them hard tack and coffee, and the party started for Prickly Pear valley, arriving at Warren Witcher's and James Gourly's camp, at a place called Montana City, about 8 miles east of Helena, about the 1st of November, 1862. They remained at that place about two months, during which time Mr. Payne, in company with George Detwiler, built a cabin and prospected some, but with little success. "Gold Tom," who Mr. Payne believes is entitled to the credit of making the first discovery of gold in the territory, was stopping with Warren Witcher and James Gourley. About the 20th of December Mr. Payne's party was increased to about 25 or 30 in number. When Bannack was struck most of the party, consisting of C. L.



RESIDENCE OF Wm HANKINSON. JEFFERSON VALLEY. GALLATIN Co MONT.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES. SMART BRIDGEVILLE GALLATIN CO. MONT.
720 ACRES

Payne, W. C. Gilette, James King and a party from Minnesota, consisting of E. M. Dunphy, Mr. Castner and family, Mr. Forbis and family, and many others, went to that place and remained during the winter. In the spring Mr. Payne went by Oliver's express to Salt Lake, and thence to San Francisco to recuperate his health. He then started back to Montana *via* the Columbia river, but arriving at Umatilla, on the Columbia, he remained at Umatilla the greater portion of 1863 and 1864, during which time he opened a stable and ranch business there, but seeing the town was on the decline, he sold his property and started for the new mines in the Big Bend of the Columbia. Winter overtaking him, he remained on the Palver, thence to Big Bend; and after prospecting all summer, he came down the river on the last trip of the boat "49", Capt. White, commander (Mr. Briggs first mate). He (Payne) wintered on the Spokane, at the ferry known as the Walla Walla and Spokane Crossing. In the spring of 1867 he came to Montana and established the place now known as Payne's hotel in Helena, and has remained in the the business ever since. He was married in 1880 to Mrs. Celia A. Travis, born and reared at Bristol, England. She is the daughter of Mr. E. Trenery.

HIRAM PEERY, Mitchell Gulch, is a native of Virginia, but grew to manhood in Missouri, removing afterward to Kansas, in 1861 to California and in the spring of 1864 to Montana. He engaged in mining at Virginia City, Ophir Gulch, Grizzly Gulch (Helena), Mitchell Gulch, Trinity Gulch, and in 1877-8 in the Black Hills, returning to Mitchell, which has since been his home.

OTTO PETERSON, Helena P. O., was born in Holstein, Germany, and at 16 years old went to sea. This he followed for some years, traveling almost around the world. After leaving the vessel he went to Australia, and was engaged in mining four years. Then hearing of the gold excitement in California, came to the United States and went on the Frazer river stampede, returned to San Francisco in a short time, began prospecting and mining, which he carried on from 1859 to 1863 in California, when he went to Boise City, Idaho, and mined there six months. Joining the Snake river stampede, he mined there for a short time, wintered at Salt Lake, thence proceeded to Alder Gulch, and six months later left for the Canadian Northwest, where he wintered. In the spring he came to Montana, prospected in Jefferson county, then mined at Diamond Bar and vicinity for two years, when he went to Helena and began clerking for Lehman & Bro. He has been salesman for Messrs Lehman & Bro., and also for each individually for twelve years. In 1875 he bought a ranch near Helena; resigned his position with Chas. Lehman in 1881, and engaged in raising horses and farming.

GEORGE H. PIATT, Helena, was born at Columbus, Ohio., July 25, 1845. At eleven years of age he moved with his parents to Shelby Co., Ill. Here he attended the district schools till he was eighteen years old, then went to Chicago and enlisted in the Ninth Illinois Cavalry, doing duty in the army of the Tennessee till the close of the war. He then settled in Chicago, opened a boot and shoe house, and continued in business until 1869, at which time he went to White Pine, Nevada, removing a year afterward to Helena, Mont. For three years he was clerk in the Postoffice at Helena, and in 1873 started in the livery business, at which he still continues. He was married to Sarah Sendell, of Chicago, Ill. They have three children, and are all living at Helena. Mr. Piatt has some gold quartz in Lewis and Clarke county. He is a Freemason and stands high in the lodge.

FRANCIS POPE, Helena, was born March 1, 1843, at London, Canada. He lived at home, and from nine years of age to sixteen attended the London grammar school; then was for three years in a drug store in Simcoe, Canada, and afterward for two years in Toronto at the same business. In 1865 he took passage on the steamer *Golden Rule* for California via the Isthmus. When in the Caribbean Sea the vessel ran on a coral reef and was wrecked. The passengers lived on the reef for two weeks, when they were taken off by a U. S. frigate and carried to Panama. Mr. Pope worked in a drug store at San Francisco for a year, and then came with Mr. Wier to Helena. He was married in 1868 to Miss Hannah Copp, of Clinton, Canada, and they now have six children, the family living together at Helena. Mr. Pope is a Knight of Pythias, a member of the A. O. U. W., and secretary of the Montana Agricultural, Mineral and Mechanical Association.

JAMES P. PORTER, of Porter & Foote, Helena, was born in Monroe Co., Mo., in November, 1850; attended common school until sixteen years old, when his parents came to Randolph in the same state, and the lad was sent to Mt. Pleasant college, where he remained three years. He was afterward engaged in the insurance business in various parts of the state until 1875, when he came to a farm near Helena, M. T., resided thereon until the fall of that year, and taught school the ensuing winter. In the spring he was appointed collector for the Helena Water Works Company, which position he held until 1877, when he returned to the states and again engaged in the insurance business in Missouri. In July, 1878, he came back to Helena and opened a feed and sale stable, which he conducted for two years, then engaged in his present business. In October, 1872, he married Miss Clara B Gilman, of Huntsville, Mo. Mr. Porter is a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Helena Light Guards. He owns land in Prickly Pear valley, also a small band of horses, and is one of the owners of the Banner Mine, an extension of the Gregory.

T. C. POWER, Helena, was born at Dubuque, Ia., May 22, 1839, and was reared on a farm five miles from Dubuque. He received his preparatory education in that State, afterward attending the Sinsinawa Mound college in Wisconsin for three years, studying engineering and taking a scientific course, but without graduating. During the winters intervening between 1858 and 1862 he was engaged in teaching, having during the summer of 1860 started with a surveying party at $20 per month and walked across the State of Iowa, spending four months in Dakota with the party. He then returned home, and the following spring prepared and again started for Dakota, on the very day Fort Sumter was fired upon. Arriving in Dakota he engaged in surveying town sites and pre-emption localities, also doing some field work, and for a time worked at the carpenter trade, receiving $1.50 per day and paying $9 per week for board, returning again to his native State in the fall. The following year he took out a surveying party somewhat larger than the one he had formerly accompanied, which he kept increasing and working up the river, enlarging his business again after that season and engaging also in trade, buying and selling land warrants, stocks, etc., also making a pre-emption claim, but found that altogether too slow for his active and enterprising spirit. He continued working up the river, and in 1866 began sending merchandise from Omaha to Montana, having been within the borders of the Territory since 1864. In 1867 he became a permanent resident here, locating at Fort Benton, where he engaged in the merchandise and forwarding trade, handling anything and everything. I. G. Baker and Carroll & Steell offered him all the aid in their power, although doing business in direct opposition to them. In 1868 he put freighting teams on the road, and branching out, engaged in trading with the Indians, and on account of monopolies and the extreme high rates of freight to Benton built during the winter of 1874 the steamer *Benton*, being joined in the enterprise by I.

G. Baker and other business men of Benton. Loading her at Pittsburg in 1875, for two years she made the most successful trips to and from the states of any boat on the route. In 1876 they built the steamer *Helena*, which has proved the most successful boat that has ever turned a wheel on the Upper Missouri. In 1878 they built the steamer *Butte*, which also proved a success, and owned and operated it four years. This boat was burned July 31, 1888. In 1879 Mr. Power bought the steamer *Black Hills*. He introduced the first reapers and mowers brought to Fort Benton in a mercantile way. He has also a business house in Bozeman, and in 1878 established a stage line from Helena to Benton, which he continued to operate for four years. Mr. Power has also been prominent as a stock-raiser, which business he has continued with unparalleled success. February 13, 1867, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary G. Flanagan, of Dubuque, Ia., and in 1868 brought his wife to the Territory. Mr. and Mrs. Power have one son, Charles Benton Power, now attending school in the East. In the fall of 1888 Mr. Power was elected delegate at large to the constitutional convention of Montana. He became a resident of Helena in 1876.

J. M. Powers, P. O. Canton, Meagher Co., was born at Pittsfield, Somerset Co., Me., January 8, 1842, and remained in that state until 1865, when he came to Montana, reaching Virginia on the 17th day of September. His first winter in the territory was spent in teaming at Diamond City. In the spring of 1866 he commenced freighting between Diamond City, Fort Benton, Helena and Virginia City, after which, in company with his brother, he bought and worked a mining claim in Grizzly Gulch during the winter of 1866–7, but during the summer following resumed freighting, which he continued until the fall of 1869. At that time he went to Walla Walla, and purchasing a band of horses there has since devoted his attention to farming, raising cattle and horses and dealing in them in the vicinity of Townsend, in company with his brother. In May, 1882, he, in company with Gans & Klein, bought the Helena and Benton stage line, having secured the mail contract between those points; commenced running stages in July of that year, and is now devoting his attention principally to that business.

Frank Powers, who is interested with J. M. Powers, in his various pursuits, was born in Pittsfield, Somerset Co., Me., in February, 1844; came to the territory in 1864, and during the winter of 1864–5 engaged in the manufacture of lumber with a whip saw in the Silver Bow district. During the summer of 1865 he followed mining in that vicinity, and in the fall of 1865 went to Diamond, and in company with his brother bought a mining claim. Soon after going to Lincoln Gulch he followed mining until 1871, when he joined his brother in horse and stock growing and ranching, in which business he has continued to the present time.

Patrick Powers, Pear Creek Valley, was born in Waterford County, Ireland, April 19, 1839; emigrated to America when but 15 years old, and shortly after located in the copper mines of Lake Superior. In 1860 he crossed the plains to California, spent five years in the mines on the Pacific coast, and in 1866 came to the famous mines of Montana. After remaining a short time in Virginia City, he came to Helena, in which place and vicinity he has made his home since. No man has been more closely identified with mining interests and developments, aside from extensive operations in mines of his own or those that he was interested in. He has had charge of many enterprises and has a reputation second to none as a skillful and competent mine manager. In 1871 Mr. Powers was elected sheriff of Lewis and Clarke county, serving two years with the same ability that characterized his mining operations. During the past few years he has turned his attention to ranching as a more congenial pursuit. His ranch of 320 acres of fine land is located in the famous Prickly Pear Valley. The systematic method employed in his development of mines shows in his management of his ranch. Mr. Powers was married November 7, 1873, and has four children, three girls and one boy.

W. G. Preuitt, Helena, was born in Madison county, Ill., March 31, 1843. He had but a common-school education, and at the age of twenty established a small business at Dorsey, Ill., dealing in hay and grain. In 1865 he came to Montana. His first work in the Territory was driving oxen on a ranch, but he soon went to Helena, and was employed as clerk in a wholesale liquor house for three years. He then bought an interest, and continued in the firm till 1872, when he went to work with Monsfield & Stickney, with whom he remained until 1879. Then, in company with his father-in-law, he bought them out. He married, in 1870, Miss Millie Hundley, of Taylorville, Ill., and they have had four children, who are all living in Helena at his residence on Rodney street. Beside the Helena property, the firm owns 2,000 head of cattle and a large number of thoroughbred horses; they are also interested in some quartz property. Mr. Preuitt is a member of the Associated Order of United Workmen, and is a man of liberality and energy.

Frank Preuss, Helena, son of Gottlieb and Gertrude (Selger) Preuss, was born in French Pallodine, Germany, June 23, 1825. Having spent five years in London, Eng., where he learned his trade, he came to the United States in 1847, and remained in New York city until 1861, when he went to San Francisco. He was engaged there by the largest house as cutter, and subsequently as traveling salesman and solicitor. In 1863 he went to Virginia City, Nev., where he was engaged as foreman in a clothing house until the panic of 1864, when he visited Omaha, St. Louis, Memphis and Vicksburg. In this year he was prostrated by yellow fever; on recovering he returned to California, and in 1866 opened a tailor's shop at Carson City, Nev., where he sold out in 1871, and removed to Austin, Nev. There he again opened a shop, and being a man of undoubted ability and tact in his line, was soon doing a prosperous business; but owing to losses by fire he moved in the spring of 1883 to Helena, leaving a fine property, for which there was no sale owing to the falling-off of all business and hard times at Austin. He is now established in Helena, M. T., and doing a fair amount of business.

Martin Prosser, Pear Creek Valley, was born at Dresden, N. Y., December 5, 1856. His parents were David and Margaret Prosser, the former a farmer of that district. Mr. Prosser left New York in November, 1879, and came to Michigan, where he remained about three months, thence to Chicago, remaining in that city about six weeks. He came to Helena May 13 1880. Immediately after arriving at Helena he settled in Pear Creek Valley, and has since been engaged in farming and gardening. Mr. Prosser was married November 13, 1882, to Miss Mary Birmingham, of Wisconsin.

John C. Rainsford, Pear Creek Valley, was born at Dublin, Ireland, May 26, 1837. Leaving Ireland in 1844, he came to New York, then went to South Amboy, N. J., where he resided for four years. In 1849 he went to New Orleans, La., remaining there until the spring of 1852, when he started for California, arriving there April 2. In 1858, immediately after the Rogue River war in Oregon, he went to that section and engaged in mining for three years, when he traveled overland to Idaho. Two years afterward he came to Montana and mined in Bear Gulch for three years, and next engaged as clerk and bookkeeper for Davis & Wallace, of Helena, until October, 1882. In the fall of 1880 he

purchased a ranch of about 200 acres, on which he has since continued to reside, and is engaged in farming and stock growing. Mr. R. was married to Miss Mary E. Welch, January 18, 1879. Their children are Joseph and William Rainsford.

W. B. RALEIGH, of the firm of Raleigh & Clarke, at Helena, was born in Tennessee, October 27, 1846. In 1866 he went to St. Joseph, Mo., and was there engaged in the wholesale dry goods trade for a period of ten years. In 1878 he came to Montana, locating at Helena, and establishing the present firm of Raleigh & Clarke, since which time they have carried on the business here, being also interested in the leading dry goods house of Bozeman, under the firm name of Raleigh, Lamme & Co., and in the boot, shoe and clothing house of D. D. Smith & Co., at Helena. Mr. Raleigh was married in 1871, to Miss Medora Clarke. Their children are three in number, Susie, Albert and Maggie.

HARMON RANNEY, Mitchell Gulch, was born in Stockbridge, Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1824, and was reared a farmer. About 1848 he removed to Green Co., Wis., and engaged in farming, stock-raising and lumbering. In 1866 he joined Capt. Zigler and Peter Murray in crossing the plains to Montana, arriving at Virginia City July 27. He was engaged as a miner and ranchman in different localities, for several years, and finally took up a ranch of 320 acres in Mitchell Gulch, under the desert act. Mr. Ranney was married July 3, 1850, to Lucy Ann Smith, of Brooklyn, Wis., and they have had seven children: Louisa Jane, Sarah Janette, Flora Ann, Mary Evelyn (now deceased), Charles Franklin, George Frederick and Ida Rosette. Mr. Ranney has long held the office of school trustee, and is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

JAMES L. RAY, P. O. Helena, was born in Bardstown, Ky., in 1822. After he was eighteen years of age he spent three years learning the gunsmith's trade He opened a shop at Bardstown, and carried on business two years, then removed to Savannah, Mo., in 1840, and engaged in the same business there for two years. He was next located three years at Marysville, and at the end of that time changed his business to merchandising, continuing until 1849. In that year he joined in the California stampede, and was engaged in mining among its principal camps for fifteen years, sometimes washing out as much as $50 or $75 to the pan. He and his brother took up a ranch on Indian Creek, and on one occasion an Indian climbed upon the roof and came down the chimney. This made it plain where a number of articles had gone to, and he entertained the savage so well that he went up the chimney much faster than he had come down. Mr. Ray was in an expedition at one time against the noted California desperadoes, Joaquin and Three Fingered Jack, who were finally captured after a hard fight and one escape. December 23, 1868, Mr. Ray married Susan Smith, of Helena. They have had ten children, of whom seven are now living: Russell T., Edward M., William G., James L., Robert S. and Thomas A. and Susan, twins. Mr. Ray was a Justice of the Peace in Missouri, and postmaster at San Andreas, Cal. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

THOMAS RAY, of Davenport, Ray & Co., P.O. Helena, was born in Kentucky March 27, 1829. When 16 years of age his parents moved to Missouri, and when 21 years of age he went to California, where he remained four years. He then returned to Missouri and in 1854 was married to Miss Sophia Byers, a native of Illinois. Mr. Ray remained in Missouri until 1863, when he started to Montana with an ox team, arriving in Virginia City in August, 1864. He bought cattle that winter and in 1865 went to Helena, where he engaged in mining and stock raising, and has since continued in that business, being a member of the firm of Davenport, Ray & Co., in the cattle and sheep business, and still holding important mining claims. Mr. Ray is regarded as a man of business ability and energy. He has a family of nine children.

CHARLES REAHM, Helena, born in Germany March 23, 1834, lost his parents when four years of age; came to Philadelphia, Pa., when 11 years of age and learned the trade of cigar maker, at which he worked until 1855, when he went to San Francisco, Cal., where he worked as baker until 1856, when he went to Yreka and followed the baker's trade until 1860. In this year he went to Scotch Bar, on Scott River, and opened a gambling house and saloon. In 1863 he went to Austin, Nev., and started the Central Restaurant, in which enterprise he lost his money within eighteen months. He then came to Montana with two silver half dollars in his pocket, which he soon after gave to an Indian for a pair of moccasins. Arriving at Virginia City, he remained until 1865, when he went to Helena, then to Diamond City and Bismarck, and returned to Helena in 1877, where he has since remained, devoting his attention to the saloon business.

G. W. REED, Helena, contractor, was born May 29, 1832, in Middlesex Co., N. J. He attended school until 16 years of age, then served an apprenticeship as stone mason, plasterer and brick mason with Mr. Charles Reeder. He went to San Francisco in March, 1852, and for nine years was engaged at his trade and in the mines in various portions of the West. In 1861 he established a soap and candle factory at Carson City, Nevada, the first in the place. In 1864 he left for the East with 500 head of horses, but the Indians captured them all. In 1869, after a varied experience, he came to Helena, and at once began contracting for residences and business houses. He married Miss Agnes E. Cutcliff, at Salt Lake, December 23, 1864. They have five children: Agnes, James, Maurice, Elizabeth, Arthur. Mr. Reed was until 1880 engaged in the cattle business. Among the buildings in Helena erected by him are the Presbyterian Church, Gans & Klein, Sands & Brother, Herrick's Block and Dr. Frary's building, these being the most prominent.

MRS. H. REED (*nee* Miss Minnie Gallagher), Helena, daughter of Thomas and Mary Ann Gallagher, of Woodstock, Ill., was born May 10, 1859, came with her parents to Montana in August, 1866, when they settled on their ranch in Madison county. Mrs. Reed was educated at St. Vincent's academy, Helena. In September, 1880, the lady purchased a store building at Bedford, Jefferson county, and established a good trade, which she conducted until her marriage with Mr. H. Reed and subsequent removal to Helena.

WILLIAM R. REED, proprietor Grand Central Hotel, Helena, was born December 29, 1829, in Oswego Co., N. Y., to Jonathan and Polly Reed, natives, the former of Vermont, and the latter of New York. His father during life devoted his time to rural pursuits. Our subject, with his wife, crossed the plains from Illinois to Montana in 1865. They first visited Virginia City, proceeding thence to French Gulch, Deer Lodge, Blackfoot, and finally settled in the Pear Creek Valley, where they began the struggle of life in this new country, with willing hearts and strong hands. Mrs. Reed was among the first white women in that valley. They must have felt disheartened to have to begin life anew, with flour at $27 per sack and butter $2 per pound, with other necessary articles in proportion; but energy, perseverance and will power are hard to subdue, and in 1866 they purchased their first farm of Buffalo Bill, to which they gradually added until they now own 800 acres of arable land. Mrs. Reed is a native of Yorkshire, England, and daughter of John Lung. Mr. Reed comes from a long lived family, his father having lived to be 100 years old, and his mother 90 years. Their children

are George, born January 9, 1866; Mary E., born September 6, 1869, and Charles H., born October 10, 1873. He bought and for many years operated the first traction steam engine and threshing machine in Pear Creek Valley.

BIDDLE REEVES, Helena, was born in Salem Co., N. J., February 5, 1831, and is the youngest son of Joshua and Mary Groff Reeves, who reared a family of two sons and two daughters. In his youth he followed farming, and in 1864 crossed the plains to Salt Lake, coming in August of the same year to Montana, and engaged in mining in Holmes' Gulch. In a few months he removed to Indian creek and engaged in the butchering business and in mining until August, 1867, when he settled opposite where he now resides, on Prickly Pear creek, on a farm located by Mr. Merrill, who was the first recorder of Lewis and Clarke county. This is said to be the first ranch recorded in 1864. Mr. Reeves now owns 1,000 acres patented to him and 360 to which he is entitled. It is one of the best farms in all the valley, the soil being sufficiently impregnated with lime to make it suitable for growing excellent wheat. The water supply is inexhaustible, being received from the Prickly Pear and McClellan creeks. The grain raised on this farm has received favorable mention at the world's exhibition in London. There is nearly two miles of good mining land, seven and a half miles of fence and a fine mill site. The improvements cost about $40,000. It is eight miles from Helena, the seat of government for the Territory. Mr. Reeves is a Quaker by birth, and a republican in politics.

EDWARD REHBERG, Silver City, was born in Prussia, May 1, 1835; served four years in the army of his native country and the intervening time, until he reached the age of 30 years; was overseer of a large farm in Prussia. In 1865 he came to the United States and first settled at Jacksonville, Ill., where he was engaged in farming until 1872, when he came to Montana and took up a ranch of 160 acres on Little Pear creek valley, near where it enters the first Canyon. Mr. Rehberg was married in Germany in 1866 to Miss Amelia Greiser, to whom were born seven children. Mrs. R. is deceased.

KARL REIN, Helena, was born at Tirol, Austria, December 31, 1843. He learned the brewers' and coopers' trade in Austria; came to the United States when 21 years of age, and first worked for Kleiner & Brothers at Cincinnati for eight months. He then enlisted December 22, 1863, in the 81st Ohio cavalry, and was discharged May 26, 1865. Resumed work for Kleiner & Brothers, and after quitting them went to St. Louis, where he worked in a brewery till 1868. At that time he went to Colorado and Idaho, and into the Black Hills in 1871, where he remained mining until 1876. Mr. Rein had a brother killed by the Indians near Julesburg, and was himself wounded in the side by an arrow, and in the leg by a ball; he at that time being with Sam Nelson's train consisting of some 350 wagons, and at the time of attack about 300 men were killed within a distance of three miles. He has been engaged in mining in various parts of the territory, and has had several adventures with the Indians.

EDWARD REINICKE, ranchman, stage station, Sun River, was born August 20, 1844, at Summerfield, Prussia. After leaving school in 1858, he learned the trade of weaver, at which he worked until 26 years old. In 1871 he came to the United States and located at Rockville, Conn. There he worked in woolen and cotton mills for five years, when he came west to Helena, where he worked for Nick Kessler in brickyard, but after a short time left for Sun river and located his horse and cattle ranch. In 1877 he bought stage station, known as the "Leavings," where he is located at the present time. He was married to Miss Ida Wilkopf, of Germany, in 1869. One child, Ida.

MICHAEL REINIG, Helena, was born in Bavaria March 31, 1835; came to the United States in 1853, and clerked in a store at Lawrenceburg, Ind., until 1858, when he went to California and there engaged in mining. After a short time went to Oregon and opened a fruit and tobacco stand in The Dalles, Wasco Co. In 1866 he sold out his business and, came to Helena; started a bakery and boarding house, and is now an important dealer in hardware, groceries, liquors, etc. Mr. Reinig was married in 1869 to Miss Matilda Anderson. They are the parents of three children; one boy and one girl are living, while one is deceased.

O. C. RINKER, Pear Creek Valley, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Rinker, was born in Indiana, October 10, 1834, where his father was a farmer and an old resident. In 1856 Mr. Rinker entered business for himself. In the fall of 1876 he left Iowa and came to Pear Creek Valley, where he has since been engaged in dairying. He has a farm of 240 acres in good condition, with plenty of water and about 200 head of stock. His marriage with Miss Plarina Weir took place in 1857.

JNO. ROBERTS, foreman of Maskelyne Mine, Marysville, was born in Devonshire, England, July 13, 1839, and was employed in copper mines in his native country for several years before coming to the United States. He was married at Devonshire when about 18 years of age, came to the United States in 1859 and has since been engaged in mining in various places in the West as foreman or superintendent in the following mines, viz: Princeton, Pine Tree, Emma, Ouida, Mt. Jefferson, Bandrota and P. P. Mast & Co's mine above Codyville, Truala & Co's mine, also at Mariposa, Cal., and Virginia City, and Maskelyne Mine and Tunnel.

J. S. ROBERTS, Helena, was born in Missouri December 15, 1856, and came to Montana with his parents while still a child. When only 14 years of age he had his first encounter with the Indians. He with his aunt, accompanied by three men, started for Carroll, 240 miles down the Missouri, and after reaching Judith Gap were followed by the Indians for four days; but by being always on their guard they were not attacked. In coming back three months later, Mr. Roberts' horse was stolen and he was obliged to walk 240 miles and drive thirteen cows. He mingled with the Indians more or less until 1877, but was never harmed. For a number of years he has served in the clerk's and recorder's office, and has also officiated as deputy county treasurer. In 1882 he was appointed deputy sheriff of Lewis and Clarke county. In company with W. Steele he captured the three road agents who robbed the Deer Lodge coach in August, 1883.

W. K. ROBERTS, Helena, is a native of Louisville, Ky., and was born November 13, 1830, being a son of Joseph T. and Mary Ann Roberts. In 1850 he went to Savannah, Mo., and there engaged in mercantile business one year. Then, entering the office of his uncle as clerk of the courts, he continued to write for him about five years, and in 1856 was elected sheriff of Andrew Co., Mo., being re-elected prior to the expiration of his term of office. He afterward engaged in the real estate and collection business in company with a young attorney named Geo. L. Hays, and so continued until 1863. Coming then to Montana he engaged in mining in Alder Gulch, and on December 14, 1863, in company with several other parties, left Virginia City for Denver with a wagon train and on the trip were attacked by road agents. During the encounter one of the robbers was wounded, which caused them to retire. Two of the band were afterward captured by the vigilantes and hanged, one of them being found in the mountains. The officers camped with him over night and in the morning made themselves known and arrested him. He denied his identity and objected to their treatment, strongly protesting against being carried off in that summary

manner. July 23, 1864, Mr. Roberts again arrived in Virginia City, accompanied by his family. He engaged in mining until 1865, when he went to Helena, and during that fall was elected the first sheriff of Lewis and Clarke county, being re-elected the following term and serving in that capacity four years. He was then interested in the auction business with Mr. Geo. Booker for three years, after which he was engaged in the livery and feed stable business for five years. He was then elected county treasurer, since which time he has been twice re-elected. Mr. Roberts was married on November 16, 1854, to Miss Mary J. Rohrer, of Owen Co., Ky. Their children are four in number viz: Joseph S., Benjamin R., Ann M. and Sallie B.

JOHN ROHNER, Ft. Shaw, was born in Switzerland, November 1, 1835. His earlier days were spent on a farm in the old country. He came to the United States in 1867, and settled at Lockville, Pa., where he kept a store for eleven years. Leaving there he came to Montana, and located at Sun River Crossing, where he started in the brewing business, and so continued about twenty months, after which he established his present ranch on Sun River. Mr. Rohner was married in Switzerland to Miss Maria Stucki, October 26, 1861. He has a fine ranch, nicely arranged, beautifully located, and well stocked.

JOHN J. ROHRBAUGH, Helena, son of Daniel and Catharine (Emig) Rohrbaugh, was born near the town of York, in eastern Pennsylvania, April 6, 1841. In 1862 he joined the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, under Colonel Spear. In 1863 he was assigned to duty in the Adjutant General's office, where he remained until September, 1865, when he was discharged, and returned to his home on a visit. Subsequently he enlisted in the Second United States Cavalry, with which he served five years, and was honorably discharged. He then came to Jefferson Co., M. T., where he filled the important position of county superintendent of schools for a period of four years. Mr. Rohrbaugh was married in Walla Walla, Oregon, in 1874, and again married in March, 1883, at Hanover, Penn., to Miss Jennie Alleman. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., K. P., and United Workmen. In 1885 he withdrew from the stage and express business and went into the employ of Reed & Rinda, proprietors of the Grand Central Hotel, at Helena.

L. I. ROSENCRANS, Pear Creek Valley, son of John and Mary (Johnson) Rosencrans, was born in Wisconsin April 21, 1847, where his father was a merchant. Went to Iowa in the spring of 1864, where he resided three years. He then came to Helena, and has been in that vicinity up to the present time. He held the position of clerk, and was also in the stationery and notion business for six years. Was married December 16, 1880, to Miss Ida F. Wilson. They are the parents of two children.

JAS. ROSS, Dearborn, was born in the village of Eaton, Province of Quebec, February 28, 1846, and there he spent the intervening time until 1861, attending school and clerking in a general store. Since leaving home he has been engaged in mining in British Columbia and the various mining districts in the territories—since 1864 spending the principal part of his time in Montana, being interested in mines in Silver Bow and Lewis and Clarke counties.

C. T. ROWLES & BROS., Sun River. The firm of C. T. Rowles & Bros. consists of C. T. Rowles, P. H. Rowles and H. F. Rowles. These brothers rank among the oldest and most prominent settlers of Sun River, and are now extensively engaged there in the livery, feed and sale business. They are also breeders of fine stock, owning 200 head of thoroughbred horses. An engraving in this work represents their business quarters in the thriving town of Sun River. Besides this they own three other large ranches, well located in Sun River Valley. Through industry, sobriety and sound business management, these brothers have attained the honorable position they now hold.

COLONEL WILBUR F. SANDERS, of the law firm of Sanders & Cullen, Helena, is one of the pioneers of eastern Idaho, and one whose name has been connected with citizen and civil law from 1863 to the present time. He was born in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., in the town of Leon, May 2, 1834; received his education in that State and then taught school for a year or two. In 1854, before reaching his majority, he went to Akron, Ohio, where he engaged in teaching school, and where he also began the study of law with his uncle, ex-Governor Sidney Edgerton. He was admitted to the bar in 1856, and soon after he associated with Governor Edgerton in the practice of law. Two years later, October 27, 1858, he was united in marriage with Miss Harriet P. Fenn, of Talmadge, Ohio. Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion he entered the service of the Union, recruited a battery of artillery, of which he was commissioned Lieutenant. He also raised a company of infantry, to which branch he was transferred, and commissioned Adjutant of the Sixty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, under command of Jas. W. Forsythe, subsequently, when the latter commanded a brigade, Colonel Sanders acted as Assistant Adjutant-General. This brigade was afterward commanded by General Garfield. Colonel Sanders participated in the battle of Shiloh and was slightly wounded. He also participated in other engagements, and in the affairs attendant on the march down the Memphis & Charleston railroad to Huntsville in General Thos. J. Wood's division. In the summer of 1863 he resigned his commission, owing to ill health, and returned to Ohio. His former partner having been appointed Chief Justice of Idaho, Colonel Sanders was persuaded to start for that Territory, and moved with Judge Edgerton to Omaha, and thence by ox teams via South Pass and Snake River. Of the four teams at their disposal, the Colonel had two and his uncle two. There were about fifteen persons in the party with families. The Indians were exceedingly hostile, and their outrages were manifested to the party by many new-made graves. One of their teams was captured, but the party being well armed, recaptured their property, Colonel Sanders seizing the Indian driver, took the whip from the savage without ceremony. After reaching the north bank of Snake River, east of Fort Hall, and before crossing that river, they were advised by a party of strangers whom they met, to locate in that part of Idaho which is now Montana. Some of the party desiring to go forward to their original destination in western Idaho, the matter was decided by standing up a stick, and whichever way it fell was to determine the direction the party would take. Colonel Sanders was chosen for this delicate task, but as he was in favor of going to western Idaho, he was cautioned not to let the stick fall in that direction. He said he would do his duty fairly and impartially, and as an evidence of this, the stick fell toward Montana, and without a word they came here, no one ever questioning the stick's decision in the matter. The party reached Bannack in September, 1863. It was a thrifty camp, even then, though the famous Alder Gulch had been discovered about four months previously. He engaged in the practice of law there, as stated in the general history, took part in all those stirring scenes which marked the period of the mining days of Bannack and Alder Gulch. When the territory of Idaho was formed in March, 1863, it included the major parts of the territories now known as Idaho, Montana and Wyoming; but in the whole tract there were no law statutes, and as far as known no officer to try a lawsuit or acknowledge a deed. The settlers were a law unto themselves; they elected miners to the positions of

judges, sheriffs and recorders in regular form without the sanction of law. The tribunals thus formed gave judgment in all controversies, which judgment could be appealed to a congregation of miners, the succeeding Sunday, whose decision was final. This miner's court was legal in fact. In October, 1863, a meeting was held in Bannack to consider the question of establishing a new territory out of eastern part of Idaho. A committee was appointed, consisting of Colonel W. F. Sanders, L. C. Miller, now of Deadwood and A. J. Smith, now dead; to proceed to Alder Gulch and secure the co-operation of the citizens of that camp. Colonel Sanders left the subject before Sam T. Hauser, and both went through the camp to select a delegate who would visit Washington and present the wishes of the people to government. Judge Edgerton, whose congressional term had just expired, was selected, although Henry Plummer and H. P. A. Smith, both notorious, brought forward the name of Major Graham, claiming that Edgerton would be guided solely by political interests. The latter visited Washington in 1864, secured the passage of the organic bill, and the act was approved May, 26, 1864. Apropos of this period in Montana's history, it was learned from letters, found on Plummer after he was hanged that he, Smith and others were interested in a scheme to have Graham espouse their cause at Washington, and thus secure for the heavy villian the United States marshalship and for the light villian the chief justiceship. After Colonel Sanders had completed his mission to Alder Gulch in October, 1863, he returned to Bannack for his family, and during that winter removed to Virginia City, where he attended to legal duties and operated a lumber mill. In December, 1863, he was identified with the Vigilantes, and on December 19, 1863, the people began the trial of George Ives at Nevada City, two miles below Virginia City in Alder Gulch, which led to the execution of that murderer December 21, 1863. During this trial 1,300 men stood upon the streets for three days; of this number 1,000 were armed, and even then many did not know whom to trust. Excitement ran very high, for the party of order was as determined to carry their standard to victory as that of murder and rapine was to fustrate justice. Colonel Sanders led the prosecution, was challenged to fight a duel before he had been ten minutes engaged in the case, and during the trial he heard the clicks of 500 revolvers aimed at him by desperate men, who held human life as cheap as the tiger does his prey. His friends stood by him resolutely, and his and their intrepidity carried the cause of justice forward and launched Ives into eternity. After the execution of Ives six members of the great court of miners adjourned to a hardware store, considered the necessities of the times, and organized a vigilance committee, the oath being administered by Colonel Sanders. He was then deputed by the new society to proceed at once to Bannack and organize the good citizens of that camp under the rules of the Vigilantes as a subordinate lodge. While there he received orders for the Bannack lodge to arrest, try and hang Sheriff Plummer whose connivance with, and actual direction of the band of road agents and murderers were even then notoriously public. Colonel Sanders was selected as leader of this enterprise; a motion was made to hang two deputy sheriffs of Plummer with him, and as a result Plummer was tried and executed. Next day a Mexican desperado was similarly treated, and on the following day a German confederate followed him to the gallows. Then Colonel Sanders returned to Virginia City, and a day or two later five friends of Plummer were hanged in one guilty batch. This form of conduct practically broke down the gang of agents; but the work of citizen justice was carried on for some time longer until the desperadoes of the mountains disappeared or merged into good citizens. After the death or banishment of the leading road agents Colonel Sanders resumed the practice of law at Virginia City and continued to practice there until 1868. A Mr. Smith and a Mr. Thurmond (killed at Dallas, Texas, in the winter of 1882–3), alleged lawyers, became notorious during the trial of the road agents, and were banished in 1863–4; so that to Colonel Sanders must be accredited the honor of being the pioneer lawyer of the once great mining town of Virginia City. During the winter of 1865–66 he visited Washington to represent the claims of the miners, who were taxed or licensed. In October, 1868, he removed to Helena; in 1872 was elected a member of the legislature and also in 1874, 1876 and 1878, and nominated for congressional delegate in 1864, 1867 and 1880. In 1869 he was elected a commissioner to take such action as was necessary toward holding a constitutional convention to frame a state constitution. Five years prior to this (1864) he was one of a committee of three appointed to codify the laws of the first legislature of Montana; was delegate to the territorial republican conventions of 1868, 1872, 1876 and 1884; was appointed United States district attorney by General Grant in 1872; but declined the office owing to the fact that his own practice occupied all his business hours. On May 2, 1884, he was elected one of the delegates to the republican national convention held at Chicago, Ill. Arriving in the territory in September, 1863 he has been so actively identified with its political, social and even commercial life, that his name finds frequent mention in the chapters of the general history and in the history of the counties. (*Vide political ch. history of Vigilantes, Courts and Bar, etc.*)

JOHN B. SANFORD, Helena, was a farmer boy until 16 years old, attending school during the winters, in his native town of Somerset, Me., where he was born in July, 1835. At 16 he went to a high school, where he remained until 1855, when he removed to Wisconsin, and worked as a farm laborer until 1864, most of the time at La Crosse. In the latter year he came with an ox team of his own, to Virginia City, Mont., *via* Omaha and Landers' Cut-off. The train with which he came was attacked by Indians several times on the trip, and had one man killed and several horses stolen. He left Virginia City and went with the stampeders to Last Chance, and soon after located the Hot Springs, on Ten Mile Creek. During the winter of 1864–65, he, in company with others, surveyed the big ditch from Ten Mile to Last Chance, and in the spring, went to work on it. Their money gave out before it was completed, and they sold out at great loss. In the summer of 1865 Mr. Sanford built a small ditch at Nelson Creek. This brought him some money, which he afterward sank in mining schemes. Then, borrowing more, he put up a shingle mill, on Ten Mile, and soon afterward a sawmill, which he successfully operated until 1871. In the spring of 1868 he started in operation the first flouring mill in this section of the country, and the third in the Territory, which he yet owns, having also at the present time three saw-mills in operation, which supply his three lumber yards in Helena. Mr. Sanford is the owner of several quartz lodes in the Territory, and has real estate in Helena, as well as a small herd of stock in Meagher county. In 1876 he was married to Miss Eva A. Nash, of Helena, and has one child. He was elected to the first city council, and was a director of the fair association, in 1881–82. He is also a director of the First National Bank of Helena, and has one of the finest residences in town.

J. R. SANFORD, Helena, was born at Philadelphia, Penn., in January, 1835, and attended public school from 6 to 11 years of age. He was then for two years with a brother in Kentucky, and coming home, attended school again till 1852. He then went West, and worked at the business of paper hanging, from New

Orleans to Minnesota, until 1859. The Frazer River gold excitement lured him to that region, *via* the Red River and Manitoba. He succeeded quite well in mining, for a year, then, locating at Victoria, started a paper hanging establishment, which prospered. In 1862 he bought and loaded a pack train and went to the Caribou mines, where he traded and mined till 1863; then sold out and prospected through the Boise and Kootenai countries, till 1864; came to Last Chance and mined two years; and then opened a paper hanging and upholstering establishment. In 1867 he opened a furniture store; being burned out, in 1869, he rebuilt in the same place. In 1874 he was again burned out, rebuilding on Broadway. In two months he was a third time burned out, but kept his courage up, and now is in good circumstances, and has a fine business. In 1871 he was married to Miss Harriet Weston, of Helena, and has two children. Mr. Sanford belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and is also an Odd Fellow.

M. SANDS, of the firm of Sands Brothers, Helena, and resident member and manager of the business, is a native of Poland; came to this country in his youth and for a time resided in N. Y. city, where he became interested in business with his brothers. Their present business at Helena was first established in Bannack in the year 1866 and there continued until 1837, at which time they moved to Helena, being now the oldest exclusive dry goods house now doing business in the territory. They carry an immense stock of dry goods, carpets, ladies' suits, and everything, in fact, pertaining to their department. Having a member of the firm resident in New York city, they are enabled at all times to place before their patrons the newest goods in the best market. The firm is also largely interested in live stock throughout the territory. A. Sands, of the above firm, resides at Denver, Col., and is president of the Denver Brewing Co.'s Association. J. Sands is the purchasing partner, and a resident of New York city.

JOHN M. SCHMIDT, P. O. Fort Shaw, was born in Baden, Germany, December 30, 1826. While in Germany he worked in woolen and velvet factories for eight years, and also served in the German army. He came to the United States in 1853 and was engaged in repairing looms in the woolen factories at Rochville, Conn. until 1863, when he enlisted in the 15th Connecticut Infantry and served 22 months, being discharged for disability caused by a wound received at the battle of Kingston, N. C. After leaving the army he resumed work in the factories, but was obliged to quit, as his being wounded in the wrist disabled him to such a degree as to render working in the factory almost impossible. He then came to Montana and worked on a stock farm for wages eighteen months, after which he bought his present ranch on the Sun River consisting of 320 acres of well improved land, which he now has well stocked. Mr. Schmidt was married at Rockville, Conn., in July, 1852, to Miss Elizabeth Heiser.

SAMUEL SCHWAB, Helena, a native of Bavaria, was born August 28, 1836. At 16 years of age he came to the United States, and for a time lived in New York city. From there he went to New Orleans and some time later to Mississippi, thence returning to Rochester, N. Y., from which point he went to Wisconsin, and engaging in business at Watertown remained several years. He removed thence successively to Kansas and Missouri and engaged in mercantile business, and was also engaged during one season in freighting from Kansas to Colorado. He was on the coach to Bannack which Plummer and his gang had intended to attack. He spent a couple of years in Colorado and in 1863 went to Montana, being a passenger on the first stage from Salt Lake City to Bannack. He first located in Virginia City and was one of the first merchants in that camp. In 1864 he sold out with the intention of returning to Europe, but was taken sick on the road and passed the winter in Denver. Starting in the spring of 1865 with a wagon train loaded with merchandise for Virginia City, he again engaged in business at that place and remaining until 1866, when he went to Helena and soon after opened stores at Beartown and Elk Creek, which he closed out in the fall and going to Helena engaged in the dry goods and clothing business from 1867 to 1869. In the latter year he engaged with Mr. Zimmerman in the restaurant business, and the following year bought the Cosmopolitan Hotel, which was burned January 9, 1874. They rebuilt immediately and continued to run it successfully until August, 1883, when they rented the business to other parties. Mr. Schwab is also interested in farming and dairying in the Prickly Pear valley, also having valuable mining interests in the vicinity of the Gloster mine, which is now being worked.

T. M. SHAW, ranchman, Helena, a son of Chas. and Susan (Watson) Shaw, was born February 7, 1836, at the town of Exeter in the State of Maine. Mr. Shaw's earlier days were spent in attendance at school and afterwards as a farmer. He was married at Steadson, Me., in 1860 to Miss Louatha Cobin, who died in 1864. Mr. Shaw emigrated to Montana in 1866 and located in Pear Creek valley. He followed mining until 1869, at which time he took up a ranch, now occupied by him, and is engaged in the pursuit of farming and stock-raising. Mr. Shaw was married November 2, 1873, to his present wife.

HERBERT SHERMAN, P. O. Florence, was born at Dundee, Ill., on April 15, 1856, and came to the Territory when ten years of age. When crossing the plains the Indians were very troublesome. Following in the footsteps, you might say, of the general frontiersman of the past, he has visited the numerous mines throughout the mining districts of the Territory and engaged in the various pursuits of the people. In 1882 he settled on his present ranch on Willow creek—a fork of the Sun river.

J. H. SHOBER, attorney-at-law, Helena, is a native of Virginia, where he was born on January 5, 1832. While in his infancy his parents removed to Ohio, and when he had attained the age of five years they moved to Illinois, where they remained eight years and then moved to Iowa where Mr. Shober received his primary education in the schools of Jacksonville. Afterward he attended a law school at Cincinnati, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1853. In 1854 he went to Minnesota and was elected county clerk and clerk of courts. In 1858 he removed to the district of Dakota, that being before the Territory was organized, and engaged in the practice of law. In 1861 he was elected to the Territorial legislature and officiated as President of the Territorial Council during the first session which was convened in March, 1862. Upon the outbreak of the Sioux Indians in the fall of 1862 he served ninety days in the volunteers, and took part in several skirmishes and engagements, one of which occurred at Sioux Falls. He also served in the second session of the legislature and was chairman of the judiciary committee. In the spring of 1864 he started from Minnesota for the Territory of Montana, and meeting General Sully at Sioux City, joined his expedition as far as the Yellowstone. At Fort Union Mr. Shober and companions parted with Sully's command and proceeded via Benton to Helena, reaching the latter place on September 18, 1864, and upon arrival found only six persons in the camp. He at once engaged in the practice of law and mining in Nelson and Holmes' gulches. In the fall of 1865 he was elected district attorney and re-elected in 1867. He has since continued the practice of his profession at Helena. In January, 1870, he visited Washington and was admitted to practice before the superior courts. In 1885 he formed a partnership in the profession with Thos. J. Lowry, which they have continued to the present time.

In 1866 Mr. Shober was a prominent member of the Constitutional Convention of the Territory. In November, 1865, he assisted in the organization of the Helena Lodge which was the first to organize in the vicinity. He is now engaged also in mining, being a member of the Elk Horn Mining Co. Mr. Shober has been an early settler in several of the states and territories and has had a varied experience in frontier life.

MAX SKLOWER, of the International Hotel, Helena, was born in Prussia, March 30, 1847. He emigrated to the United States in 1866; went to St. Louis, and from there started to Montana by river to Fort Benton, arriving in the territory in May, 1867. He came direct to Helena and began working at his trade of a baker, continuing until 1869. He visited Colorado, Wyoming, Utah; located at Stockton, and kept the "Stockton House," and afterwards kept the "Halfway House," between Salt Lake City and Ophir. In 1875 he returned to Helena, and was with Schwab & Zimmerman in the St. Louis hotel, and the following year opened the Imperial Restaurant. In 1877 he bought and opened the billiard hall, but in 1880 disposed of his interest, and in 1882 became interested with Marcus Lissner, owner of the "International Hotel," and since then has been the managing proprietor of this old established and popular hotel. Mr. Sklower was married May 15, 1880, to Miss Bettie Silverman, a native of Poland. She came here durin gearly childhood. They have two sons Joseph and Emanuel.

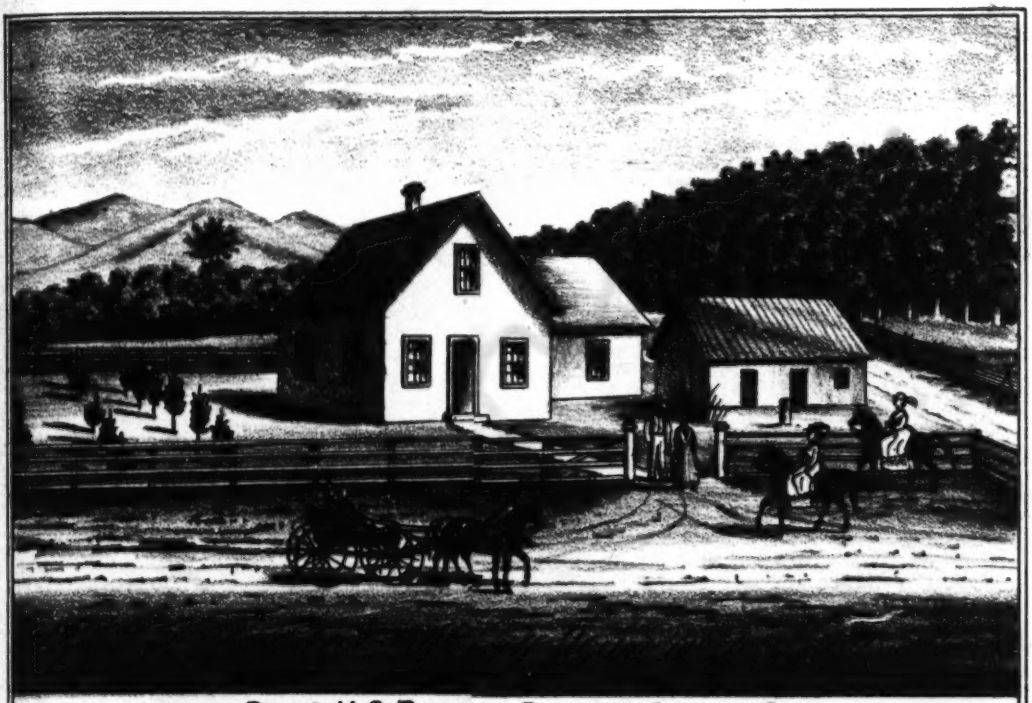
JAMES H. SMITH, P. O. Helena, was born in Missouri, April 8, 1838. His parents were William and Elizabeth (Walker) Smith. His father was a farmer and mill-wright, and built one of the oldest mills in Clay Co. J. H. Smith left Missouri in the spring of 1867, and came by way of Denver, Col, to Montana territory; was six months coming through, and the emigrant train was several times attacked by Indians. Mr. Smith had a cousin killed on this trip, and he, himself, narrowly escaped. On one occasion twenty warriors ambushed the train and frightened away all the stock. Arriving at Helena he stopped there about two years, and afterward located a ranch near the fair grounds, a portion of which is now sed for a Jewish cemetery. He took up the ranch upon which he now lives, in the lower part of Prickly Pear valley, in 1869. It consists of 160 acres, in good condition, and can all be irrigated. Mr. Smith was married to, Emma L. Riley, a native of Missouri, July 29, 1869, and they have five children, named: Luther Lee, Wm. Bennett, Hattie Helena, Arthur Burdette, and George Riley. Mr. Smith was in the sheep business, and drove a flock of sheep to Texas shortly after the outbreak of the war, and was paid off in Confederate money, thereby losing about $2,000.

JAMES M. SMITH, Pear Creek Valley, a native of N. Carolina, was born March 30, 1833. Mr. Smith's father was a gunsmith by trade, and mined in the gold fields of North Carolina for several years. In 1844 the family moved to Tennessee, remaining there till 1864. After serving an apprenticeship as a millwright until twenty-one years of age, Mr. Smith attended school for six months, learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at the business ten years. In 1864 he came to Alder Gulch and remained there until the spring of 1865, when he went to Fort Benton to meet Mrs. Smith, who was on the way to Montana. He made a stay at Fort Benton four weeks, waiting for the boat to arrive, and while there the massacre on the Marias river by the Indians, in which seven men were killed, took place. Mr. Smith would probably have been among the slain, had he accepted a proposition to go up on the Marias with the same parties who were killed, but declined on account of a difference of opinion as to the wages to be paid. Returning to Helena, Mr. Smith bought the ranch on which he now resides, on the 9th day of July, 1865. He owns 200 acres of land.

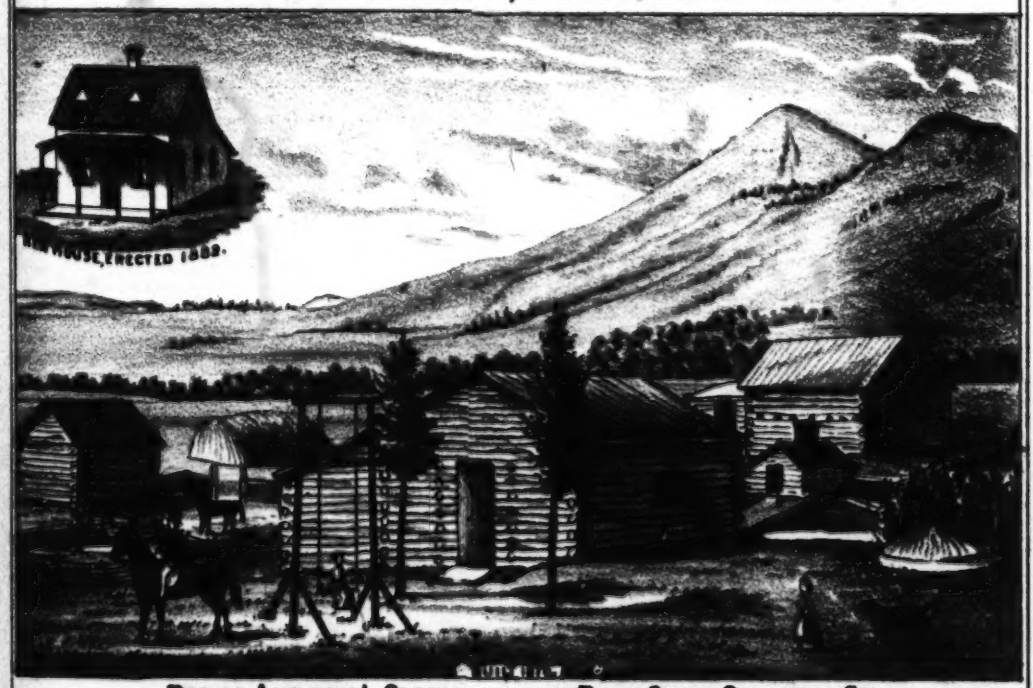
JOSEPH H. SMITH, Mitchell Gulch, is a native of Liverpool, Eng. He was brought to the United States by his parents when but two years old, the family settling in Iowa. In that State young Smith passed his life on a farm until the winter of 1871-72, when he removed to Montana, arriving at Deer Lodge City January 24, 1872. He spent the next four years mining and freighting in that vicinity, then one year at Phillipsburgh, after which he came to Mitchell Gulch, where, after some time spent in mining, he located his present ranch. Mr. Smith's principal business is raising horses.

J. C. SOMERVILLE, of Chockapee, Scott county, Minn., was born in Ireland, February 24, 1810, and in 1827 came to America, and lived in Orleans county, Vermont, until he had passed his twenty-first birthday. He served an apprenticeship to a millwright, and after leaving home, worked at his trade in Pennsylvania, Maryland, New York and New Jersey. In 1847 he went to Iowa, and spent the winter, thence to Wisconsin, and remained two years. In 1849 he removed to St. Paul, and locating in Scott county, Minn., there remained until 1864. Coming to Montana in that year by team, in company with the Sully Expedition, and arriving at Last Chance Gulch September 29. He devoted his time exclusively to mining for three years, and was one of the discoverers of Nelson's Gulch, on Christmas-day, 1865. In August, 1867, he returned to Scott county, Minn., since which time he has been engaged in farming there. Mr. Somerville had the honor of presenting the name by which the Capital of Montana is known, the citizens having called a meeting for the purpose of naming the town, and accepted Helena, as presented by Mr. Somerville.

HENRY SONNEFIELD, Helena, was born in Prussia, Germany, June 13, 1828. His parents emigrated to America in 1832, settled in Washington Co., Md., in the Hagerstown, thence moved to Greene Co., O. where they resided five years until 1840, when the family moved to Indiana. There he remained until the death of his parents and there attended school and served an apprenticeship as carpenter and joiner, at which trade he worked some time, engaging at Indianapolis in contracting and building from 1853 to 1863. During the fall of the latter year he went to California *via* New York City and the Isthmus, and remained in California until March 17, 1864. On St. Patrick's day, 1864, he went up the Columbia river to Portland, thence to Umatilla, and thence on foot to West Bannack, now Boise City, a distance of 400 miles, camping out during the whole of the journey, and thence, with two companions, crossed the mountains through an Indian country to Bannack, a journey of 500 miles more, which they also walked. He next engaged in mining in Alder Gulch until the fall of 1864, when he joined the stampede to Jefferson City, where he remained until the fall of 1865, thence to Confederate Gulch, where he engaged in mining and working at his trade. In 1869 he came to Helena, reaching that city only one day before the big fire, located on Broadway, and at once engaged in contracting and building, which business he carried on until 1880, having commanded the leading trade of the city and erected many of the best and most prominent of its buildings. Mr. Sonnefield met with serious losses during the Helena fire of 1872. On Broadway he also lost everything he had, but accepting his position in the best possible manner, he has pressed onward and made his success. In Diamond City he was one of the first admitted to the order of Masonry, and is now a member of Chapter, Council and commandery. His daughter is married to Mr. Lafe J. Burr, an extensive wagon manufacturer and prominent business man of Anderson, Ind. Mr Sonnefield has recently retired from



RES. OF H. G. BICKETT, BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.



RES. OF ANDREW L. CORBLY, HEAD OF REESE CREEK, GALLATIN CO.

active business and has paid his mother country and other foreign nations a visit.

JOHN SPENCER, Sun River, was born in Ireland in January, 1844. At ten years of age his parents came to the United States, proceeded thence to London, Canada, and there he assisted his parents in farming. At the age of eighteen he emigrated to Nevada, from there went to Montana and Idaho, and was engaged in milling and mining for two years. Went to British Columbia and engaged in the lumber business, purchased interest in a saw-mill, which he ran for three years. Went to the Saskatchewan and engaged in driving cattle north. In 1877 came to Sun river and located ranch. Has since been engaged in stock-raising, which he carries on at the present time. Married Miss Martha D. Mahur, of Canada, December, 1878. Has three children, Annie, Aller T., Ella May.

LOUIS STADLER, Helena was born in Karlsbad, Austria, June 15, 1849. At the age of 17 years he came to the United States, his destination being Helena. Arriving at St Louis he took passage on a steamboat for Fort Benton, but after being seven months in reaching Fort Lawrence, he with others were obliged to make the balance of the journey by land to Fort Benton. The Indians being so troublesome caused the vessel to be held four months in succession, and was the direct cause of their having to abandon the boat. The passengers were obliged to remain at Fort Lawrence for the arrival of assistance from Fort Benton to protect them on the trip. A party of four who had been traveling overland were just in advance of them after they left Fort Lawrence and discovering them coming, went into camp to avail themselves of the protection of the superior party. They had not been long in camp, however, before they were attacked by the Indians and two of their number shot and killed, the remaining two were obliged to flee for their lives and retreat being cut off were compelled to abandon the succor advancing with all haste, but reached Benton in safety. The party with whom Mr. Stadler was traveling camped on the same ground the former four men had occupied and soon after lighting the camp fires one of their party was killed by an Indian. Trouble continued during the night but the balance of the party escaped unhurt. Mr. Stadler resumed his journey by stage to Helena, where he arrived December 1, 1866, and immediately went into the business of stock-raising, and also opened a butcher shop. He was married in 1875, to a Miss Mary Boehler.

REGINALD STANLEY, P. O. Nuneaton, England, a native of England, was born May 2, 1837. He came to this country with a companion whose father was owner of a line of steamships, in 1857. The two young men came to this country for adventure, and after spending a couple of years in Minnesota, Mr. Stanley's comrade returned to Scotland, and in 1862 Mr. Stanley joined the expedition against the Indians in Minnesota. In the spring of 1863 he joined the expedition of Capt. Fisk, whose expectations were that he would be joined by some 2,000 men as a result of the great gold discoveries in Montana. The party numbered only 50 men and 20 wagons, and owing to the Indians being so troublesome and desperate it was regarded as rather a hazardous undertaking with so small a party. They set out, however, and overtook Gen. Sully on the plains with a command of 5,000 men. They traversed the northern route, and were not molested by the Indians, through their being mistaken by them for a portion of Sully's command. While on the trip they passed through immense herds of Buffalo, and arriving at Fort Benton, received the news of the great discoveries on the Stinking Water. The greater part of the men in the expedition, Mr. Stanley included, then stampeded and went to the Stinking Water country, where they erected cabins and prepared for the winter, which was spent in idleness, and enlivened only by the works of the Vigilantes. Mr. Stanley was present at the trial of George Ives, and assisted in capturing Gallaher, being present also at the hanging of the five. He remained in Virginia City and Nevada that winter, and the following spring, in company with Mr. John Crabb, started for the Kootenai mines, and about the 1st of June struck Last Chance gulch, having previously been joined in the valley of the Hell Gate by two men named Cowan and Miller. Mr. Stanley and his three companions were the original discoverers of Last Chance gulch. Owing to a scarcity of water they did not divide their discovery claim, but continued to work on together. In 1864 they discovered gold in Dry gulch, but neglected to work it. In 1865 Crabb sold his interest to Miller an a couple of nephews of Cowan, and in the fall of 1866 the whole party set out for the States, in the face of great danger owing to the fact that it was well known they had a large amount of gold. They left camp about midnight in a wagon, seated on boxes of gold dust, with shot guns slung over their shoulders and heavily loaded with buck shot. They went down the Missouri river in mackinaws, one of which accompanying them ran on a snag and upset in the rapid current, men, gold dust and all being cast into the raging water. Rearranging matters as best they could, they proceeded onward to Omaha, thence by rail to Philadelphia. After spending the winter in New York city, Mr. Stanley returned to Helena to settle up his business, after which he went to England, and engaging in business, has since been extensively interested in large collieries, employing from four to five hundred men. Mr. Stanley's experience as pioneer of Montana was highly fraught with adventure and thrilling scenes, interspersed with hardships and privations; but the spirit of adventure which first led him to visit the regions of the Rockies, and the wild and uncivilized countries of the far West, was fully satisfied, and having reaped a golden harvest, he has since been enabled to lead a life of affluence in his native country.

SOL STAR, Mayor of Deadwood, Dak., born in Bavaria, December 20, 1840, he, ten years later, came to the United States, and located in Ohio, where he received a practical business education. He was an early emigrant to Montana, locating at Helena in business with Seth Bullock, with whom he has been associated ever since. Reaching Deadwood early in 1876, his firm established the crockery business there, to which other branches have been added. He was appointed postmaster in 1878, filling the office with great ability. In 1883 he was elected to the City Council, and in the following spring was elected Mayor.

JOHN STEDMAN, Helena, was born at Holland, Somerset Co., Me., February 11, 1836. He as a boy farmed summers and attended school winters, and from fourteen to nineteen years of age was a student at an academy. Emigrating to California *via* the Nicaragua route, he came to the latter place when Walker was stirring up the people. He arrived at San Francisco in November, 1855, and at once commenced mining at Orville, following the business until 1858, in which year he went to Frazer river and with a company built three or four saw mills, enjoying a prosperous business for several years. While there Mr. Stedman, and one comrade ran a loaded boat down Frazer river. In dropping the boat by the great falls, which are forty feet high, it was, by mismanagement of those on the shore, dashed over the falls, but luckily neither was hurt. In 1867 Mr. Stedman came to Helena, overland, and putting up a saw mill operated it for three years. In 1870 he built a planing mill, the first ever put up in Helena, which he ran till 1877, then built a foundry and machine shop and still continues in the latter business. In July, 1872, he married Miss Alice Ormor, of Helena, Mont., by whom he has had three chil-

dren. He is a Past Grand Master in the Masonic fraternity.

W. L. STEELE, M. D., Helena. Captain William Steele, the father of our subject, was a midshipman in the American navy, and was on the Chesapeake when the battle occurred between that vessel and the Shannon. He was transferred as soon as exchanged, to the frigate Constitution. Soon after the close of the war of 1812, Past-Midshipman Steele, was left a fortune by an uncle on condition that he would leave the service. He accepted the condition and settled at Pendleton, S. C., where, on the 17th of February, 1883, William L. Steele was born. He had an uneventful boyhood, was taught the ordinary branches at home, and at 18 years of age he attended Kennedy Thalian Academy two years; then went to Greenville, S. C., where he taught a private school and studied medicine for two years; then going to Charleston, S. C., he studied under Dr. Possher for two years more, after which he took a finishing course of one year at the State Medical College in 1857. He was then appointed surgeon to a railroad contractor, with whom he remained two years, when, having the asthma, he went to Central City, Col., and was engaged in mining, also practicing his profession to some extent until 1863. He then removed to Bannack, Mont. Soon after his arrival at the latter place, Alder Gulch was discovered, and he was among the first to go there. He succeeded in getting a good placer claim, and in company with his brothers, ran freight teams, and also practiced his profession. He was elected president of the district, and while holding this position condemned two men who had committed a murder to be hanged, but the Sheriff put the question to the spectators, while at the gallows, as to whether they should be hanged or not, and they deciding in the negative, Dr. Steele resigned his position. During December, 1864, the doctor and his brother came to Last Chance and paid out $17,000 for mining ground in Grizzly Gulch. Their tale, when told in Virginia City, caused a great stampede to Last Chance. The doctor now disposed of his Virginia City property and mined on his Grizzly claims during the summer, the diggings yielding $500 per day to each owner. In the fall of this year (1865) he married Miss Agnes Forbis, of Helena. In 1866 he bought a farm in Prickly Pear Valley, and buying stock, ran a freight train from Benton to various points in the Territory, at which business he continued for several years. In 1869 he was elected Sheriff on the Democratic ticket for Lewis and Clarke county. In 1873 he disposed of all his outside business and paid his entire attention to his profession from that time until the present. The doctor has four children. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, also examining surgeon to the Associated Order of United Workmen.

GEORGE STEELL, Sun River, was born in Lower, Canada, in 1837. At the age of 12 years he entered real life, and after working a few years, devoted his earnings to educating himself, after which, he secured a position as clerk, at Rouse's Point, N. Y. He continued in that position two years, when he went to Boston, where he served in the capacity of clerk two years. He next visited St. Louis, and again accepted a position as clerk, one year. In the spring of 1857 he arrived at Fort Benton, with the American Fur Co., in whose employ he remained until 1864. He then built the first house erected at Fort Benton (aside from those built by the Fur Co.) and with Mat. Carroll was engaged in the mercantile business until 1871, and also in running the Old Diamond R. freight outfit. On January 1, 1873, he disposed of his interest in the freighting outfit, and going to Salt Lake City, engaged in the mercantile business. In 1875, he returned to Montana, and locating at Sun River, embarked in the general merchandise business, in which he is still engaged. At this time also, he invested in stock, which interest he disposed of in 1880, with the exception of horses, of which he now has about 100, and among them the noted Hambletonian stalion, Gen. Miles. In connection with Mr. Steell's business at Sun River he opened a drug store at Ulidia, Meagher Co. Mr. Steell is also quite an important land owner in Choteau and Meagher counties, having one of the best improved farms in the Sun River country. Mr. Steell was appointed Commissioner by the Government for the purpose of organizing the county of Choteau, and was immediately after elected commissioner of that county for a period of three years, after which he was appointed to fill a vacancy for eighteen months, in Lewis and Clarke county; and at the fall elections of 1876 and 1878, was chosen by the people of Lewis and and Clarke county to represent them in the Territorial Legislature. Mr. Steell is of Scotch descent, and his father having belonged to the Scotch Grays of the British army, took part in the famous battle of Waterloo, and at the time of the birth of the subject of this sketch, was a member of the British army.

J. H. STELLER, Helena, was born at Louisville, Ky., July 11, 1858, and in 1873 (being formerly employed in handling horses) made the circuit of Iowa with some of the noted flyers, and remained there two years, trotting and training horses. He then made a circuit through Illinois and into Kentucky, making several trips from Cairo to Quincy, with stock; and in 1876, took some horses to Cheyenne, where he remained some six months, and thence to Butte, and ultimately to Helena, where he is now handling some fine blooded stock for Messrs. Potts & Harrison.

J. A. STEMPLE, Gloster, was born in Preston Co., W. Va., March 16, 1834. In 1858 went to Iowa. In 1860 he crossed the plains to Oregon, returned to Virginia, where he remained about seventeen months, on a visit, came to Montana in 1867, and soon engaged in mining at Trinity, but soon went prospecting, and discovered good diggings at Virginia Creek, which caused a stampede for that place, and he was then appointed recorder. He left Virginia Creek in the fall of 1872, and while hunting in the vicinity of Gloster, discovered good prospects, and immediately moved to the present site of Gloster mines, he being the first discoverer of what is now know as Pelgan and Whipporwill mines, the territory in which they are situated being called the Stemple district. Mr. Stemple was married near Bonapart, Ia., January 6, 1876, to Miss Amanda A. Miller.

F. P. STERLING, Helena, was born at Elkhorn, Walworth Co., Wis., March 24, 1843, and is a son of Henry H. and Eliza Sterling. He was reared and educated in his native State. During the great civil war he entered the service at the age of 19 years, served over three years in the 10th Wisconsin infantry, and was mustered out as sergeant-major. While in the service he was wounded at the battle of Chicamauga, on the 19th and 20th days of September, 1863, during which engagement his regiment was completely surrounded by the enemy, when Col. J. J. Guffy gave the order for his men to cut their way through the line of the enemy. In so doing, out of 468 men only 26 escaped, and three of those were wounded. Mr. Sterling was also wounded at the battle of Hoover's gap, and participated in many of the hard-fought battles during the war. Returning from the service he went to Iowa and engaged in teaching and the study of law. In 1874 removed to Montana, and locating Helena, was occupied in the first year in contracting and building, after which he took charge of A. M. Holter & Bro.'s lumberyard. In 1876 he received from President Grant the appointment of receiver in the Helena land office, and in 1877 was reappointed to that office by President Hayes, serving in

that capacity four years. At the expiration of his official term, he applied himself to the prosecuting of claims before the land office until the fall of 1882, he being at that time elected to the office of probate judge. Mr. Sterling was married in 1861 to Miss F. L. Rosencrans, of Beloit, Wis , and they are the parents of two sons, Fred. G. and Harry H. Sterling.

ED. STONE, Helena, was born at Janesville, Wis., September 29, 1846, and was educated in his native State. In 1864 he crossed to Oregon, where he remained until 1866, coming then to Montana and remaining until 1872, when he returned to Oregon and spent the principal part of the time until 1881 on the coast of Oregon and Washington territory and in Walla Walla. During 1881 he again came to Montana as general agent of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, devoting his attention to freight and passenger business, and all interests pertaining to the company. In September, 1881, the Northern Pacific land office was opened in Helena, and since then Mr. Stone has had the management of the land affairs of the company. The perfection and detail of the system which he has inaugurated in the land department is most admirable. Mr. Stone was married in 1876 to Miss Louise M. Beck, of Portland, Ore. They are the parents of one son.

M. L. STRANG, Sun River crossing, was born November 20, 1859, near Chicago, Ill. After leaving school he farmed until twenty-one years of age, when he came to Montana and located his ranch of 500 acres on Sun river. Mr. Strang was married to Miss Agnes Morrow in May, 1882.

JOHN STURROCK, of Sturrock & Lang, tinsmith and plumber's hardware, Helena, was born in Crawford Co., Penn., in June, 1855; lived there till twenty-five years of age; received a common school education; learned the trade of plumber and worked at it in Media; came to Helena in 1880 and started his establishment with small capital. Frank B. Lang, of the same firm, was born in Austria, October 2, 1855; came to this country at twelve years of age; attended school in the old country and a few years in his adopted home; went to Manitowoc, Wis., and learned the trade of tinsmith, and in 1876 worked at various trades in Wisconsin. Was subsequently in Chicago several years, and in 1876 went to the Black Hills, thence to Iowa, thence to Omaha where he worked two and a half years for the Union Pacific Railway Co., and finally settled at Helena, M. T., worked two years for John Kinna, and is now junior partner in business with John Sturrock. He is a member of the A. O. U. W.; belongs to the militia Light Guards and is assistant foreman of Engine Co. No. 1.

GEO. CLINTON SWALLOW, M. D., LL.D., Helena, was born at Buckfield, Oxford Co., Me., November 9, 1817. The name is an anglicism of the French Sevallien, who came to Britain with the Norman-French in the year 1066. The immediate ancestors of the present family came from England to the North Alantic states, and from this branch of the Sevallien's Prof. Swallow claims descent. During his early years he attended the common schools of Maine; afterward conducting schools there and in Massachusetts for fifteen years; entered Bowdoin College, graduated in 1843 with high honors, and immediately after was appointed lecturer on botany in that institution. In 1848 he established an agricultural college at Hampton, Me., having obtained a grant from the State for that purpose. In 1850 he was elected professor of chemistry and geology in the Missouri University, and in 1853 received the appointment of State Geologist—the first position of that order ever held in Missouri. He it was who made the first geological survey, and to him must be credited that elaborate report of his close geological inquiries, which formed the natural history record of that state. The most scientific work of Dr. Swallow has been in the economical geology of Missouri and Kansas. Prior to his survey of these states eastern Kansas and northwestern Missouri had been represented by Dr. D. D. Owen and others, as having no coal. But the first year of Dr. Swallow's survey showed this region to be underlaid by the true coal-bearing rocks; and he thus added to the known coal-bearing area of Missouri fully 20,000 square miles, and 6,000 square miles of coal area in Kansas. He also showed that the lead-bearing rocks extended under 200 square miles of southwestern Missouri, in which the great mining regions of Granly and Joplin have been developed. His discovery of the "Marl" beds was probably the most valuable economically of any geological discovery of the present age. During the anarchical times of 1861–5, the University, as well as the geological survey of Missouri were suspended, so that in 1865 he thought it prudent to accept the position of State Geologist of Kansas, the offer being founded on his valuable papers on the geology of that state following his exploration of the Permian formation there in 1858. This exploration first made the world acquainted with this formation in America, and was instrumental in increasing the Doctor's reputation in the scientific circles of the world. The University of Missouri was re-organized in 1870, the building enlarged, a full university curriculum adopted. Dr. Swallow received the chair of natural history, and Dean of the agricultural college. His connection with the University was severed because of his efforts to preserve the integrity of the agricultural college, and have its funds expended for its legitimate uses. Refusing all call for his continuance in the chair of natural history, he left Columbia in August, 1882, to accept an editorial position on the *Independent*. His membership of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and a large number of the scientific societies of Europe and America, as well as his anti-Darwin theories and writings, and his works on agriculture and geology have won for him a wide reputation. He is also recognized as one of the best educators of the West. His marriage with Miss Martha A., daughter of Rev. David Hill, of the Virginia Methodist church, took place in March, 1864. They are the parents of one daughter, Anna C., the wife of Col. A. M. Woolfolk. Dr. Swallow is a regular graduate in medicine, and received the honorary degree of LL.D., from the University of Missouri. He has made repeated examinations of the lodes discovered in various parts of Montana in 1867, and purchased interests in several lodes, to-wit: the "Hope," at Phillipsburg, the "R. E Lee," on "Ten Mile," and the "Forest Queen," at Highland. The following year he built a twenty-four stamp mill, then the best in the territory, on the Ballarat and Forest Queen, at Highland.

ALEX. SWAN, superintendent of Gloster mine, was born at Milford, Me., on January 1, 1840. Previous to his 20th birthday he had been engaged in the State of Maine in lumbering; in 1860 went to California and was employed at various mining camps until 1862, when he revisited the states. In 1863 he returned to California, visited Idaho and followed mining at Centerville one year. He then went to Coakney, B. C., returning to Centerville in 1865, and in the latter part of that year visited Diamond City and Helena, where he bought mines which he continued to work until the fall of 1868, when he returned to Maine and became interested in the lumber business for two years. He then went to Maine and was engaged with R. R. company for several months, and in 1872 revisited Montana; was interested in mines at Blackfoot until 1875, when he went to the Scratch Gravel mines near Helena and was employed in quartz mill until 1878. He then became interested in the Helena Water Company and was appointed collector, which position he filled until appointed to his

present office in September, 1880. Mr. Swan was married at Helena September 19, 1877, to Miss Mary E. Currah. They are the parents of three children.

JOHN M. SWEENEY, of the firm of T. C. Power & Co., Helena and Bozeman, was born in Frederic Co., Md., January 18, 1842. When quite young he lost his father, a few years later learned the machinist's trade, and at the age of 20 he went to work for the firm of J. I. Case & Co., who made agricultural implements at York, Penn. The firm was burnt out here and removed to Racine, Wis. Mr. Sweeney worked with them till September, 1864, then he went with a train *via* Lander's Cut-off to Gallatin valley, Mont. The next spring he went to Last Chance Gulch and engaged in contracting and building until 1870. During this time, in 1868, he was elected to the fifth Montana Legislature. He declined reelection, but in 1875 was elected to the same position, in the ninth session, and again in 1878, to the 11th session, all from Lewis and Clarke Co. In the spring of 1871 he took charge of the business of T. C. Power & Co., at Helena, and in March, 1872, entered the firm as partner. In 1877 a branch house was started in Bozeman, and the firm have agencies at various points in the territory.

A. B. TAYLOR, P. O. Helena, son of Samuel and Amy (Bells) Taylor, was born in Leroy, Genesee Co., N. Y., in 1827. At eight years of age he entered school, continuing in attendance twelve years at intervals. His youth was passed on a farm. He moved to Chautauqua county when ten years old, and to Wattsburg when fourteen. In 1845 he went to Toledo, Ohio, where he served an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade. Removing to Chicago, Ill., in 1847, he worked at his trade until 1853, when he located at Rockford, still continuing work. In 1864 he crossed the country to Montana, arriving in August at Virginia City, at the end of a ten weeks' trip In 1865 he located at Helena. Mr. Taylor has in his possession the limb of the pine tree upon which Daniels and Sanders were hung. Twelve or fourteen persons were executed on the same tree. He also has the portraits of two young men who in day light took their horses and followed an old intoxicated farmer, also on horseback, out of Helena, knocked him off his horse with stones or bludgeons, robbed him of $400 or $500, and left him for dead. A farmer from the valley coming along discovered him about three miles from town, picked him up and brought him back, he subsequently recovering his senses. The would-be murderers, who when they left town were without money, returned with plenty. The suspicions of the citizens were aroused, and the two men were at once arrested by the city authorities and placed in jail. The next day they had a trial in front of the jail, and before the day was done were taken from confinement and hung by the vigilantes to the tree previously mentioned. Mr. Taylor was married at Leroy, N. Y., in 1847, to Dorcas L. Rider. They have two daughters living, one of whom is married, and two of their children are deceased. For over ten years Mr. Taylor has been engaged in the undertaking business, and during that period has cut down and buried several persons who had been hung, and has also performed the final offices for a number who were shot in quarrels, etc.

C. C. THURSTON, Helena, was born in New Hampshire, January 13, 1828. At fourteen years of age he went to Boston, Mass., and learned the mason's trade, at which he worked until 1850, when he went to New York city and engaged in building and contracting. In 1874 he entered the employ of the Utah & Northern Railroad, remaining until 1876, when he began business at Butte City, as builder, and started a brick yard, at which business he continued until the spring of 1883, when he came to Helena, where he bought a ranch of 300 acres and has upon it one of the finest brick yards in the Territory, and is now manufacturing 35,000 to 40,000 brick per day.

JAMES TIERNEY, Silver City, was born in Baltimore, Md., on January 6, 1855, and is a son of John and Ann Tierney. His father came to the Territory in 1864 and engaged in mining at Emigrant and Alder gulches, and also at St. Louis gulch and Diamond City, and commenced ranching on Little Pear Creek Valley in 1874. Mr. Jas. Tierney, Sr., died August 4, 1883, after a life of usefulness, but intermingled with privations and hardships. James Tierney came to the Territory in 1878, since which time he has been engaged in mining and ranching, and is at present performing the duties left dependent upon him by the sudden and unexpected death of his father.

JOHN S. TOOKER, Secretary of the Territory, Helena, was born in Seneca Co., N. Y., July 7, 1836. His parents moved to Michigan during his early boyhood and settled at Ann Arbor, where he received his education. In later years he engaged in the foundry and machinery business and was connected therewith for sixteen years. Afterward engaged in the drug trade. He was in the army during the war, having enlisted in the Sixth Michigan Cavalry. He served between one and two years and was discharged on account of disability. Mr. Tooker was elected mayor of Lansing in 1873 and re-elected in 1874, and in 1876, serving three terms. He was elected to the State Senate of Michigan in 1878 and was re-elected in 1880, and served in that body four years. He served as president of the Northern Relief and Benefit Association of Michigan, and has held other positions of honor and trust. He was appointed to his present position as Secretary of the Territory in January, 1884. In 1873 Mr. Tooker was united in marriage to Miss Agnes E. Edwards, of Fort Plain, N. Y.

EDWIN W. TOOLE, Helena, was born in Buchanan Co., Mo., to which place his parents emigrated from the State of Kentucky during the early settlement of the Platte Purchase. He is a lawyer by profession, and since arriving at the age of maturity has confined himself exclusively to the practice in the courts of record in Montana Territory. Prior to this his life was almost entirely spent in school, where he acquired a good literary and classical education. He was a student at the Masonic College, in the State of Missouri, at the close of that institution, and with the Hon. Stephen B. Elkins represented the Philologian Society in its annual discussion with the Erodelphians. In 1883 he left his native State for Denver, Col., from which place he came to Virginia City, M. T., in the fall of that year. Here he commenced the practice of his profession and moved to Helena City in the fall of 1884, where he has ever since resided, and enjoyed an extensive practice. It may fairly be said that no man in the Territories stands higher in his profession, in ability and integrity, and none deserve to. He was the nominee of the Democratic Convention for Delegate in Congress in 1872, and made an able and vigorous campaign, but was beaten on account of a disaffection growing out of defeating the Hon. J. M. Cavanaugh in the convention, a favorite of the Irish element of the party. Since this time, as before, politics occupies but little if any of his attention, while his partner and brother, Hon. J. K. Toole, now occupies that position as successor to the Hon. Martin Maginnis.

J. K. TOOLE, Helena, was born at Savannah, Mo., May 12, 1851. He attended school at St. Joe, Mo., and afterward entered the Western Military Academy at New Castle, Ky., under General E. Kirby Smith. He studied law in Kentucky, came to Montana in May, 1869, and was admitted to the bar during that year. He at once engaged in the practice of law, since which time he has thus been successfully engaged in the practice of his profession in company with his brother, Judge E. Warren Toole, except while holding the office of District

Attorney, to which position he was first elected in 1872, since which time he has been elected and re elected to that office. He was elected to the twelfth session of the Legislature of the Territory, and officiated as President of the Legislative Council during that term. In the fall of 1883 he was elected member of the Constitutional Convention, and served as member of that body, and in the fall of 1884 was elected congressional delegate, succeeding Martin Maginnis in Congress. (*Vide general history and political history of counties.*)

CAPT. OSCAR B. TOTTEN, Helena, is a native of New Jersey, where he was born on the 9th of April, 1830. In 1839 his parents moved to St. Louis, and in that city he was raised and educated. In 1846 he engaged in the river marine on the *Independent* plying between St. Louis and New Orleans, and afterward worked on the steamers *Lightfoot* and *New Lucy*. In 1850 he crossed the plains to California, and in 1852 returned to St. Louis, resumed steamboating on the Upper Mississippi, and afterward on the Missouri, and so continued until the fall of 1857. In 1858 he went to Colorado, being one of the pioneers of that country, and was one of the original party who located the present city of Denver. He remained in Colorado until 1862, when he returned to St. Louis and engaged in steamboating once more. During the war he was in command of the steamer *New Ivo*, passed through severe ordeals, and was noted for his courage and daring during those troublesome days. He earned an enviable reputation as one of the most popular commanders on the river. He continued steamboating until 1865, at which time he came direct to Helena, immediately turned his attention to mining, and has since been interested in mines. In 1868 he was appointed police magistrate and was afterward elected to that position for a term of three years. In 1875 he was elected clerk and recorder of Lewis and Clarke county, and was re-elected for four successive terms. He held the position for nine years and was one of the most popular officials in the Territory. Capt. Totten was married October 24, 1853, to Miss Josephine Little, of Maryland, to whom were born two children, Eugenia A. and Julia A. In closing this sketch the general historian requests the statement to be made that without Mr. Totten's cordial co-operation, so much of the material history of Lewis and Clarke county as is based on public records would be still unwritten.

FRED TRAUTMAN, Florence, was born at Strasburg, Germany, January 29, 1829. At an early age he learned the art of engraving on steel, iron and shell, which occupation he followed at Paris until 1855, when he came to the United States and immediately engaged with the American Fur Company and worked for them two years at Fort Benton and Fort Union; after which he went to the mines in Idaho, where he remained two years. Returning to Montana he spent several years in the various mining camps of the Territory. In 1864 he went to the Courtney mines in the Canadian Northwest, where he remained one year, when he again returned to Montana and engaged in mining at different camps until 1868. At this time he made a trip to Europe, remaining until 1870. On his return to Montana he engaged in ranching on the south fork of the Sun river, where he still is engaged in farming and stock growing.

W. H. VAN WART, Helena, of the firm of VanWart & Co., was born on the St. John's river in New Brunswick, June 17, 1830. Upon arrival at manhood he went to California, where he spent three years; then returned to his native country, bought a farm and devoted his time to the tilling of the soil until 1868. He then removed to Helena, Mont., soon after locating at Greenhorn, in the vicinity of the Mullen Tunnel, and there applied four and a half years of his life to the occupation of placer mining. At the expiration of that time he bought a ranch in the valley nine miles below Helena, where for eleven years he gave his attention to raising horses and cattle. He finally sold his ranch and cattle interests, but still retains his band of horses. In May, 1883, he established his present business, dealing exclusively in dry goods and ladies' wear, and controlling a fine trade Mr. Van Wart has never been sick a day, consequently he has never paid a dollar for doctor's bills, and has never played a game of cards or made a bet of a dollar.

D. S. WADE, Chief Justice of Montana, was born in Ashtabula Co., O., on the 23d day of January, 1835. His parents, Charles H. and Juliette (Spear) Wade, were old settlers of that county; the former being born in 1798, is still living, he being the next younger brother of the late Hon. Benjamin F. Wade. Judge Wade received a preliminary education in the common schools of Ohio, after which he attended the Kingsville academy, and at the age of 16 years began teaching school during the winter, which he continued for several years; then entered the study of law under the supervision of his uncle, Ben Wade; was admitted to the bar in 1857, and began the practice of law in partnership with A. S. Hall. In 1860 he was elected probate judge for Ashtabula Co., Ohio, which important position he filled for seven consecutive years; he then resumed the practice of law, and in 1869 was elected to the state senate, and while acting in that capacity he received the appointment of Chief Justice of Montana Territory from President Grant, said appointment being dated March 17, 1871. He arrived in the territory on April 29, 1871, and at the expiration of his term of office he was reappointed by President Grant, as also by Presidents Hayes and Arthur, and is now serving his fourth term, he having received the endorsement of the entire bar of the territory. In the year 1863 Judge Wade was united in marriage to Miss Bernice Galpin, of Andover, Ashtabula Co., O. He is a gentleman of superior judgment and ability, and his works are heartily indorsed by the people, he being prominently identified with all public interests and improvements and an important contributor to the law journals of the country.

JOHN W. WADE, Helena, was born in Boone Co., Mo., September 10, 1853. He was educated at the state university, and graduated from the academic and normal departments in the class of 1879. He made a special study of civil engineering, and qualified himself for that profession. In that state he was engaged about three years in teaching. Coming to Helena in September, 1880, he entered the service of the Northern Pacific railway. The following winter he taught the Jefferson school, and subsequently was employed as traveling correspondent. In September, 1881, he resumed work with the Northern Pacific R'y as assistant engineer on the Missoula division, and continued with that company until he was appointed to his present office, January 10, 1883.

EPHRAIM BLAINE WALKER, eldest son of Major R. C. Walker, born May 15, 1852, died at Helena September 22, 1883. He was educated at Notre Dame College, Ind., where he was distinguished for his talents and varied accomplishments. For some years he was a contributor of piquant articles to the press of the Territory, subsequently held a position on the local staff of the *Herald*, and at once became a favorite with thousands of readers who recognized his happy method of dealing with all items from music and the arts down to the ordinary events of every-day life.

L. A. WALKER, Helena, was born at Indianapolis, Ind., July 3, 1854, and was there reared and educated, completing his studies at the Northwestern Christian University, after which he was for several years engaged in the stove business with Walker Brothers. In 1879 he came to Montana with Mr. Harrison, they soon after organizing the Montana Cattle Co. and the Dear-

born Sheep Co. Mr. Walker was elected to the office of secretary of both organizations, which are now numbered among the most important enterprises of the country. Upon arriving in the Territory, he at once assumed the position of Chief Clerk of the U. S. Assay Office, which position he still holds.

MAJOR ROBERT C. WALKER, Helena, Paymaster U. S. Army (retired), was born at Elizabeth, Allegheny Co., Pa., in October, 1821. He was the youngest son of eight children born to John and Diana (Craighead) Walker, pioneers of western Pennsylvania. His grandmother, Eliza Springer, was a native of Sweden, and a cousin of the late philanthropist, Reuben R. Springer, of Ohio, and akin to the historic Carl Chris Springer, of Stockholm, Sweden. Major Walker was educated at Allegheny and Washington Colleges in his native State, and subsequently (as early as 1840) was an active business man near Pittsburgh, Pa. In September, 1845, he was married to Miss Eliza G. Blaine, eldest daughter of Colonel Ephraim L. Blaine, and sister of James G. Blaine. In 1850–1 Major Walker represented his county as an old line Whig in the State Legislature; was elected and re-elected a member of the Board of Revenue Commissioners, and for six years was Secretary of the Pennsylvania State Agricultural Society, during which time he compiled and published, under legislative authority, three volumes of "The Transactions of the Pennsylvania State Agricultural Society." In 1851 he was elected the first Secretary of the United States Agricultural Society, Washington, D. C. As Secretary of the State Agricultural Society, he planned and superintended the construction of the temporary buildings for the agricultural fairs at Harrisburg, Lancaster, Pittsburgh and Philadelphia. The fair at Philadelphia in 1854 covered nineteen acres of the Pomelton estate, across the Schuylkill, which was the most successful exhibition ever held in the State. His management of this fair, where the net proceeds exceeded ten thousand dollars, was such as to be deemed worthy of some testimonial from the officers of the society and the citizens of Philadelphia, who presented him, in the name of the society, with a valuable silver tea service. This one exhibition gave the society a large surplus, $10,000 of which was appropriated toward the establishment of a Farmers' High School. The society appointed Major Walker one of a committee to locate the institution and make a selection of the land that was to be the model farm. At the breaking out of the rebellion he was largely engaged in merchandising and developing coal lands on the Monongahela, where he had valuable coal mines. The rebel embargo of the Mississippi cut off the market for coal long enough to injure the business and ruin the major financially. He then received an appointment in the army as a Captain and Commissary of Subsistence in October, 1861, on the staff of Major-General Daniel Butterfield, and was present at the battles of Antietam and Fredericksburg. He was commissioned Major and Additional Paymaster United States Army January, 1863, and was on duty paying troops in the field at Newbern, N. C.; Norfolk, Va.; Hilton Head, S. C., and Atlanta, Ga., until honorably mustered out November 15, 1865. He was commissioned Paymaster United States Army in May, 1866, paying troops in Arkansas and the Indian Territory with headquarters at St. Louis up to September, 1866; Chief Paymaster of the District of the North West at St. Paul in 1866 and 1867, paying troops at Forts Snelling, Ripley, Abercrombie, Wadsworth, Ransom and Pembina. He was ordered to Helena, and arriving there August 6, 1871, as Chief Paymaster of the District of Montana, holding the office from 1871 to 1874, and paying troops at Camp Baker, Forts Ellis, Shaw and Benton. He resigned September 3, 1874, was reappointed Major and Paymaster United States Army and retired June 22, 1878. Since his retirement the Major has interested himself in the commercial progress of Helena and Montana, and as secretary of the Board of Trade has worked for both, and has published two reports of its proceedings, which have afforded data and descriptive writings that have been quoted by the *New West* and other papers. The Major prepared the descriptive portion of the Historical Directory of Montana, published by F. W. Wanner in 1879, a work that is generally used for reference and correct information. The Major has reported the proceedings of the Montana Legislature in one branch or the other for five sessions for the Helena *Daily Herald*, and at the present time is the city editor of that paper. He is the father of a large family of children now fully grown, and as a resident of Helena is considered an old timer. Major Walker is thoroughly impressed with the progress of that city and its prospective importance as a great railroad center at no distant date. He is a ready and descriptive writer, and has for many years been correspondent of eastern papers. Mrs. Walker died at Baltimore March 3, 1885, in the 58th year of her age. She was the mother of ten children, eight of whom were raised to an adult age; a woman of remarkable talent, and possessed of all the excellent traits of character that ennoble the truly christian mother. Her death was announced throughout the country, and claimed from all classes expressions of sympathy with the family.

R. P. WALKER, superintendent of the Montana Cattle Co., P. O. Sun River, was born at Indianapolis, Ind., in 1857. He received a scientific education and graduated at Erndon, Mass., in 1877, after which he spent a short time in Indiana, then going to Texas. From Texas he went to Minnesota, and in 1880 came to Montana, locating at the mouth of the Sun River, and engaging in raising horses and cattle. In 1881 he was a member of the executive committee of the Stock Growers' Association of Lewis and Clarke, Choteau and Meagher counties, and has been secretary of various associations in the Territory. He was married in Chicago, Ill., in January, 1885.

M. E. WALTON, Silver City, son of Josiah and Latitia Walton, was born at Nashville, Tenn., June 10, 1824. From Nashville he went to Cass Co., Mo., where he was engaged in stock raising and farming until 1864, when he came to Montana, and engaged in mining and teaming about Helena until 1866. He then moved to Trinity, where he has since remained. Was engaged in mining up to a few years ago, during which time he has been engaged in ranching and stock raising. Mr. Walton was married near Versailles, Mo., December 4, 1849, to Miss Mary Gates.

HENRY WARD, Pear Creek Valley, is a native of Kent county, near London, England, but came from China to New York, in 1869. From New York he went to Detroit, Mich., and was a sailor on a propeller on the lakes, for about three months. Leaving the lake marine he came to Montana, and mined at Helena for about five months. Next engaged in prospecting, and afterward in farming. Mr. Ward is a sailor by occupation, and has been around the world three or four times, visiting the East Indies, Australia, China, and various parts of the Atlantic and Pacific oceans.

WILLIAM WARREN, Pear Creek Valley, was born in England, May 12, 1844, where his father was a smelter by occupation. He left England in the spring of 1860, for Rhode Island, U. S. A., where he remained for about one month, when he went to Lake Superior. For five or six years he worked in the extensive copper mines along the shores of the lake. In 1866 he went to Colorado, and in April, 1871, came to Helena; settled in the Pear Creek Valley shortly after, and has been engaged in farming for about seven years. He owns 160 acres of land, which is well im-

proved, and a pleasant home and surroundings. He was married on the 19th of October, 1868, to Miss Lucinda Hardesty, a native of Boone Co , Ky. They are the parents of four children.

F. J. WASWEILER, Hot Springs Hotel, P. O. Helena, was born in Germany, April 28, 1836; came to the U.S. when twelve years of age, and settled at Milwaukee, Wis. Resided there until 1853. He then went to California, visiting and working in the mining camps of Pitt, Chester and northern California. Returning to Milwaukee in 1856, he visited Chicago, Ill. (where he remained some six months), going thence to Leavenworth, Kan., and thence to the Plains, where he was employed by the Government as Quartermaster's deputy, in charge of government trains, for a period of seven years, at the expiration of which time he came to Virginia City, and engaged in mining there, and at many other mining camps in the Territory. In 1865 he bought 160 acres, about four miles from Helena, where he erected a fine building and bath house for the accommodation of his many guests. In 1874 he sold 80 acres of his ranch, on which all his buildings were located, and moved upon the other portion, building a small dwelling, in which he remained until 1883, when he erected a fine hotel and bath house. The mineral springs are specially adapted to the cure of many ailments. Mr. Wasweiler was married at Leavenworth, Kan., in 1864, to Miss Caroline Warrel, formerly of Virginia.

N. H. WEBSTER, Helena, was born in New Hampshire November 29, 1837. His earlier days were spent in attendance at school. He graduated at New London, N. H., in 1857, after which he went to Boston, where he was engaged in a clothing store until 1861. He then went to St. Paul, Minn., and from there into Dakota with a surveying party, from July to November. The winter of 1861-2 was spent in Iowa with his uncle. In May, 1862, he went to Leavenworth, Kan., and from there to Denver, Col., then on to Central city, where he arrived in July. In September he returned to Omaha, where he obtained a stock of goods, returned to Central city and remained until August, 1863. Then, with 170 companions (all except himself and two others being Southern men), prominent among whom was Rader, after whom Radersburg was named, the party being called the Rader party, he pushed for Montana, arriving in Bannack November 8, 1863, where he remained until March, 1865, engaged in the tailoring business, in what was then known as the "buckskin tailor shop." In 1865 he moved his shop to Helena, and continued in the business until August, 1866, after which he worked in several mining camps until September, 1867, when he went to the States on a steamer from Fort Benton, having on board 144 fellow passengers. Upon arriving in St. Louis he spent two weeks, and then went on to New Hampshire, but in March, 1868, he returned to Montana, landing at Fort Benton on the 19th of June. He was soon after one of the discoverers of the Basin Gulch mines; sold out there in the fall, and spent the winter in Helena, and during the spring of 1869 went into the postoffice with Mr. Crounse as deputy-postmaster. After several months' sickness, on the 1st of January, 1871, he bought his present business, paying $315 for $2,100 worth of goods, and has continued to the present time. Mr. Webster was burned out in 1873 and 1874, and was the only merchant who saved his goods, which he did by putting them in wagons and drawing them out of town. He is interested in the Helena Electric Light Company, also the Artesian Well Company, of Helena, and one of the directors of the Montana National Bank, besides owning considerable property in the city of Helena. Mr. Webster was married in Wisconsin to Miss Ella M. Adams in 1876.

B. M WEIFERT, Pear Creek Valley, was born in St. Joseph, Mo., in 1835, where his parents, Ambrose and Mary Weifert resided, the latter having been dead 18 years; the former is a farmer by occupation, and by nationality a German. Mr. Weifert left Missouri in 1876 for Colorado, and after mining there for eight months went to the Black Hills, stopping there for a year and a half. Next came to Bozeman, and from Bozeman to this valley, where he has been principally engaged in farming and herding. He was corraled in Black Hills with numerous other parties and six men killed. He was corraled again by the Sioux while driving cattle through to the Big Horn, when four men were killed.' Was overhauled and mail taken by road agents while carrying United States mail from Deadwood to Custer Springs in the Black Hills, and had numerous thrilling adventures of such a character during his life in the mountain regions

GEO. W. WEIGANDS, Sun River Crossing, was born January 6, 1841, at Kurhessen, Germany; came to the United States in 1860, and at New York learned the trade of cigarmaking. In 1865 he opened a factory for cigars and tobacco, and carried it on until 1870. Leaving his business in charge of his brother and wife, he came to Sun River, formed a partnership with Michael Hartcom and established a brewery, buying his partner's interest a year later, and conducting the business alone until 1874. Then selling out he located a ranch on Sun River, where he built a stone house and began stock-raising and farming. He married Caroline Hartcom October 14, 1865, and they have seven children: Henry, Julia, Wilhelmina, Fannie, Clara, George W., Jr., and Emma. Mr. Weigands has had contracts with Fort Shaw for hauling and furnishing wood, hay, etc ; also a contract for building a Methodist church. In 1876 he was elected justice of peace, and in September, 1883, was appointed road supervisor. Mr. Weigands has been school trustee for six years, being one of the seven who built the school house.

JAMES WEIR, Helena, of the firm of Weir and Pope, was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1836. He received a fair common school education, and at 15 years of age was apprenticed to a druggists' firm, with which he remained until 1856. He then went to Brooklyn, N. Y., and followed his profession one year; thence to Canada, where he served as clerk in a drug store until 1860. Then starting for California by steamer *via* the Isthmus of Panama, he arrived in San Francisco, accepted a position as drug clerk, and continued in that occupation until 1866, then forming a partnership with Mr. Pope, they purchased a stock of goods, went by steamer to the mouth of the Columbia river, and from there with pack animals to Helena, where they have since continued in the drug business, and now control a fine trade.

A. WEISENHORN, carriage manufacturer, Helena, was born at Baden, Germany, January 29, 1842. In 1855 he came to America, and locating at Quincy, Ill., learned his present business, and continued to reside in that city until 1863, when he went to Colorado, arriving in Denver on March 1 of that year. During the fall he came to Montana, and locating at Alder gulch, worked at his trade and engaged in mining until 1865, when he went to Diamond City, where he followed his trade until 1871. During this year came to Helena and established himself in business. In 1873 he was burned out, losing a large stock on which he had no insurance. He resumed business, however, and since 1875 has occupied his present location, and in 1877 erected his present business building. For five years he was in partnership with Paynter & Brown under the firm name of Paynter, Brown & Weisenhorn. He now succeeds the firm and has the leading carriage manufactory in the territory. Mr. Weisenhorn was married in 1879 to Miss Emma Bucher, of Indianapolis, Ind.

HENRY F. WELHOUSER, Sun River Crossing, was born at Newark, N. J., in 1847. His parents died a

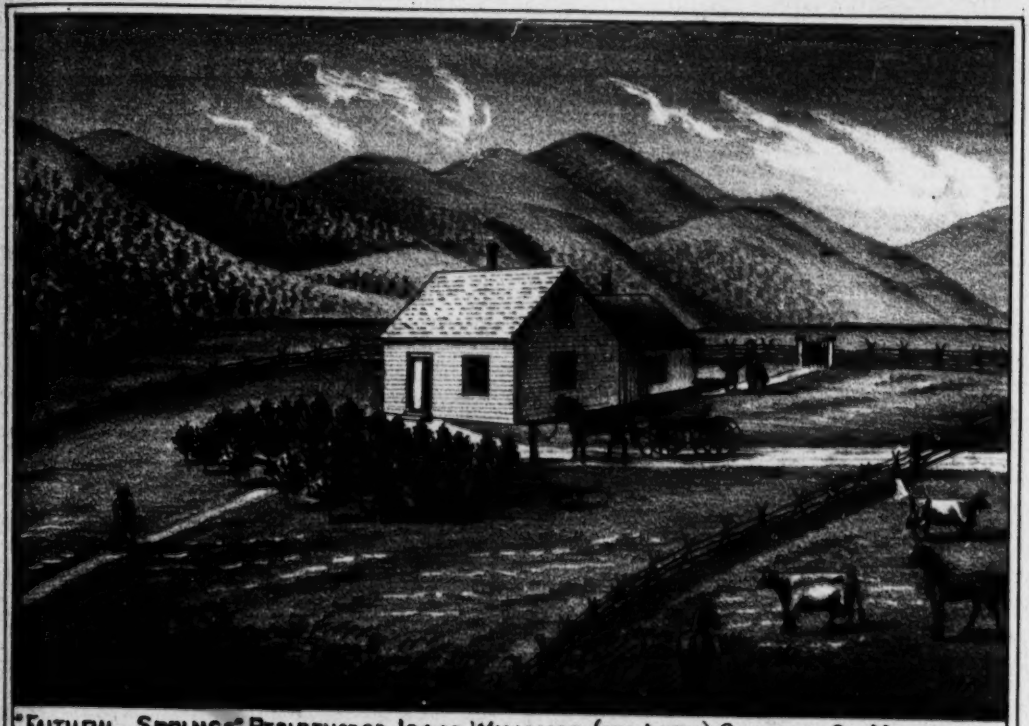
short time after his birth. Mr. Welhouser worked on a farm until 17 years of age; then enlisted in company F 5th N. Y. Heavy Artillery, and served with the command until the close of the war. Returning to New Jersey, he engaged in farming for Stephen McGee; subsequently worked in a spoke factory at Newark for six months; then in Pettit's trunk factory for three months, when he went to Leavenworth, Kan. There he re-enlisted in the army; six months after was transferred to Ft. Shaw, where he was stationed two and a half years. After obtaining his discharge he worked for Messrs. Ford, of Sun River, until 1874; returned to Newark, N. J., and engaged in the dairy business for two and a half years. In 1877 he returned to Sun River, worked for Messrs. Ford one year, and then located a ranch and commenced gardening and dairy business, which he carries on at the present time. He was married to Miss Sarah M. Frazer, of Newark, N. J., February 2, 1882.

JAMES B. WELLS, Helena, (*vide General History.*)

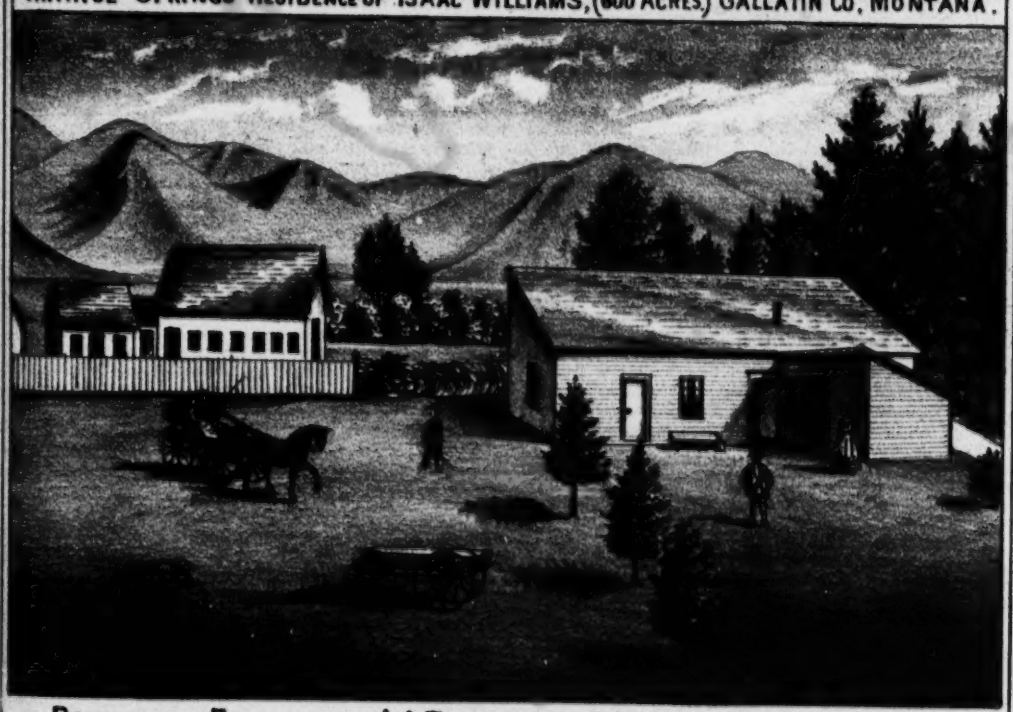
WILLIAM F. WENTWORTH, Helena, was born at Lebanon, Me., in 1831. His father was Colonel John J. Wentworth and his grandfather was Thomas Wentworth. The family came from England originally, and have a large family connection in all parts of the United States. His mother's maiden name was Susan Elizabeth Austin, who died in 1831, was also of English descent. He had but one sister, who is still living, and is married to James H. Smith and yet lives at the old home in Lebanon. Mr. Wentworth was raised on a farm. At the age of eighteen years he went to Boston and the first year he worked on a farm; after that he drove an omnibus between Boston and Roxbury for six years, then he entered the wholesale liquor house of T. J. Dunbar & Co., with whom he remained seven years. In 1860 he went into business for himself at Charlestown, Mass., and continued in it until March, 1864, when he moved to St. Joseph, Mo., and thence on April 26, to Virginia City, where he arrived in July, 1864. When Mr. W. left St. Joseph but two other wagons went in his company. They journeyed to Julesburg and only one wagon joined the party on the road. Here they crossed the Platte and continued on to the North Platte. Here, on account of rumors of there being many hostile Indians ahead, his party camped for two weeks for the purpose of increasing their number, to obtain an escort and also to procure a suitable guide. At the end of two weeks his party had increased to seventy-five wagons. In order to take the most direct route they hired the noted Jim Bridger as guide, at a cost $1,000. He piloted the party through Bridger's cut-off, it being the first train that went through that route. The party reached Wind river and prospected the country for a week. They only found poor prospects. Here Mr. Wentworth sold out his teams, wagon, tools, etc., and with a party of thirty went on a prospecting tour to the Big Horn. This river they crossed on rafts, experiencing great difficulty and narrowly escaping death in the torrent. The party prospected in the neighborhood for some time, then joined their train at Clarke's Fork of the Yellowstone, and all pushed forward to Virginia City, where the company dispersed. Many of them are still residents of the Territory. Mr. Wentworth engaged in mining for a short time, but not finding it as profitable as he had hoped, went into business at Virginia City. In August, 1865, he revisited the East, but returned in 1866, and settled at Helena, where he engaged in business for himself. In 1868 Mr. Wentworth went to Boston to purchase a new stock of goods which he brought to Helena, and engaged in the wholesale and retail liquor business, and continued in it until he was burned out. Since then Mr. W. has been the trusted salesman of W. G. Preuitt & Co. In 1868 Mr. Wentworth was married to Miss Maria C. Curtis at Boston.

D. H. WESTON, Treasurer of Montana Territory, is a native of the State of Massachusetts, was born April 8, 1833, and is a son of Isaac and Mary Weston, his mother being a sister to Ex-Governor Weston, of New Hampshire. He for a time attended the Williston seminary, and afterward the schools of Vermont. He spent some time in the city of Boston, and in 1860 went to Colorado, removing in 1863 to Montana and establishing the first boot and shoe store in the mountains of the Territory, under the firm name of Gurney & Co. Purchasing the interest of Mr. Gurney, Mr. Weston extended and carried on the business with good success until 1873, when he engaged in the sheep and cattle business, and has since been thus occupied. July 1, 1875, he was appointed and confirmed Treasurer of Montana Territory, which office he has held to the present time, the second appointment having been in February, 1883. Mr. Weston was married in 1879 to Miss Cornelia P. Sims, a native of Pennsylvania.

WILLIAM F. WHEELER, was born at Warwick, Orange Co., N. Y., July 6, 1824. In the year 1826 the family moved from Orange to Onondaga Co., and remained there until the spring of 1831, when they removed to Pen Yan, Yates Co., and in 1836 to Randolph, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. From the age of nine until twelve Mr. Wheeler attended the Yates county Academy, but during his residence at Randolph, from 1836 until 1840, he had few school privileges. At the age of sixteen proposed to his father to let him have his time and he would get his own education. This was agreed to. In September of that year he entered the Fredonia Academy in Chautauqua Co., and for two years paid his own way by working mornings and evenings and during the vacations. At the end of this time he was prepared for college, but had no means to pay his way through. In November, 1842, at the instance of his brother, he went to Columbus, O., with the intention of taking a school, but found all in that city and vicinity taken. Just at this time it happened that a friend of his father received an urgent letter from west Tennessee to send a properly qualified teacher to Henry county. Mr. Wheeler immediately went to Cincinnati and took a steamer for the Tennessee river. By a most perverse fortune the Ohio river became frozen over, and the boat was ice bound at Evansville, Ind., until about the middle of December. He learned that the school intended for him had been given two weeks before to another. However, Major Kendall employed him to assist in the affairs of his plantation. It was the duty of Mr. Wheeler to attend to the delivery of the farm products, and to keep an account of sales, etc. In March following Major Kendall sent a flat boat load of farm products to New Orleans in charge of two of his nephews and Mr. Wheeler. The proceeds of their sale, some $4,000, were invested in purchasing supplies for the plantation. After attending to this business Mr. Wheeler returned to Ohio and entered himself an apprentice in the office of Colonel Samuel Medary, of the *Ohio Statesman*, to learn the printing business. He remained here three years, and during the sessions of the legislature for four winters reported their proceedings for the *Statesman*. He studied law during all his spare time, and in 1848 was admitted to practice. In 1853 he was married at Columbus, O., to Miss Charlotte Jersey, daughter of Dr. James Lee Brodbelt, of London, England. From this marriage have been born six children, four of whom are still living, viz: Charlotte Alice, married in 1881 to John P. Dyas, Miss Mary C. Wheeler, a teacher in the Helena graded schools, and William Meade and Henry Sibley Wheeler. In 1856 Mr. Wheeler removed with his family to St. Paul, Minn. The financial crash of 1857 prostrated all business. In that Spring, Colonel Medary, his old employer, was appointed governor of the territory of Minnesota, and he appointed Mr. Wheeler to be his private secretary and territorial librarian. The first state governor continued



"FAITHFUL SPRINGS" RESIDENCE OF ISAAC WILLIAMS, (600 ACRES) GALLATIN CO, MONTANA.



RESIDENCE & PROPERTY OF J.J. TOMLINSON, SALESVILLE, GALLATIN CO, MONT.

him in the same position. In the spring of 1858 Mr. Wheeler was commissioned by Governor Sibley as Lieutenant-colonel of the First Minn. Vol. Inf. In 1860 he located the first line of telegraph ever built in Minnesota—from St. Paul to Winona—and connected there with the line to La Crosse and Milwaukee. Colonel Wheeler was also one of the first incorporators and projectors of the railroad from St. Paul to Duluth in 1859–60, and was secretary of the company. By personal solicitation he secured enough money to pay for the survey of the line, but the breaking out of the war prevented its construction until after its close. In September, 1861, Colonel Wheeler volunteered and raised a company for the war, of which he was elected First-Lieutenant. His company (F) formed a part of the Fourth Minnesota Infantry, which was stationed at Fort Snelling during the winter of 1861–2. He served as Adjutant of the post during that time. In April, 1862, it joined General Halleck's army in front of Corinth, Miss., and was present at the time of its evacuation by the enemy. After the siege Lieutenant Wheeler was appointed aide-de-camp and A. A. Q. M. on the staff of General Hamilton, of Rosecrans' army, and continued in those positions until the spring of 1863. He fought in the battle of Iuka, where he was wounded; also in the battle of Corinth on October 3 and 4, 1862, and was complimented for gallantry in general orders. He served through the Vicksburg campaign and participated in all its hardships and dangers, and at its close was promoted to be Captain. Upon the entry of his division to garrison the place, after the surrender, he was appointed to the double duty of Inspector General and Picket Officer, which latter place he held on the march to Chattanooga. While on duty Captain Wheeler contracted such a cold as to result in his discharge for disability. For a year after his discharge from the army Captain Wheeler was unfit for any labor. His loss of voice was complete until he came to Montana (June 22, 1869), where he has partly recovered it. After the inauguration of General Grant as President he appointed Mr. Wheeler United States Marshal of Montana, May 15, 1869, and re-appointed him for a second term in December, 1873. On the accession of Mr. Hayes to the Presidency he re-appointed him, and he held the office until April 12, 1878. As United States Marshal Mr. Wheeler was ex-officio superintendent of the United States penitentiary at Deer Lodge. He opened and organized that institution in 1871, and managed it successfully until the expiration of his office. During the time Mr. Wheeler was in office, and indeed ever since, he has taken great pleasure in writing upon the great and varied resources of Montana. For four or five years he furnished the only reports the government has on the mines and mineral resources of Montana. They will be found published in full in the reports of Prof. R. W. Raymond, the United States Commissioner of Mines. Colonel Wheeler wrote a history of the Piegan war in 1870; has been a correspondent of the *New Northwest* and the *Herald*, treating in his letters upon general subjects, and has been a member of the Territorial Board of Canvassers. In 1870, as marshal, he took the census of the territory, and later was selected to assist in taking the census of the mines, which duty he performed to the satisfaction of his superiors. The father of Colonel Wheeler was the Rev. Harvey Wheeler, a clergyman of the M. E. church. This accounts for the frequent removals of the family in early times. His grandfather Wheeler served as a soldier through the Revolutionary war, and was elected sheriff of Orange Co., N. Y., from 1808 to 1812. In 1818 Rev. Harvey Wheeler married Miss Mary Lazear, of Orange Co., N. Y. Her father was also a soldier of the Revolution. His ancestors came from Holland, where they were known as French political refugees. Colonel Wheeler had four brothers and four sisters, two of whom still survive, viz: Mrs. Charles T. Greenleaf, of Bath, Me., and Mrs. Jonas Searing, of Newport, Ky.

T. F. White, Helena, of the firm of Miner & White, was born August 2, 1864, at Shakopee, Minn.; attended the public schools there until 1878, then left for Helena, Mont., arriving there August 29, 1878. He continued his studies for two years, then bought an interest in the business of F. D. Miner, of Sandy Creek, N. Y., who had been conducting the trade since 1878. Business has been carried on since under the firm name of Miner & White, carriage and wagon painters. Their shop is located on the corner of Price and Close sts.

Ezekiel S. Wilkinson, now a farmer of Pear Creek Valley, was born in West Virginia September 28, 1817. His parents' names were Joseph and Nancy (Stewart) Wilkinson; the former was a farmer and distiller by occupation and served as a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. E. S. Wilkinson went to Shelbyville, Ind., in 1853, where he published the first paper in that county and remained there for about a year and a half; then returned to West Virginia, subsequently went to Missouri, near St. Joseph, where he remained 19 years, serving as Postmaster, at Weston four years under Pierce's administration. From Weston he went to Olathe, Kan., where he was elected Probate Judge, serving while Kansas was a territory and after its admission as a state, joined the Confederate Army under General Price and was in the service for about one year. In 1864 came to Alder Gulch and in the fall of the same year to Grizzly Gulch. After mining there a short time began the publication of the *Rocky Mountain Gazette*, August 11, 1866, and soon issued a daily paper. The subscription price was $28 for daily and $8 for weekly. He employed Major Maginnis in the office. The office and all its contents were burned by fire September, 1866. In December, 1875, he took charge of the *Bozeman Times*. He continued the publication of the *Times* until August 27, 1878, when he retired to his present ranch, which consists of 160 acres, and which had previously been purchased by him in 1866. Mr. Wilkinson was married in 1837, near Knightstown, Ind., to Miss Maria Freeland, a native of Greene Co., Pa. They have three children living: Lieutenant John W., of the Army; Allan M. and Robert F. There were three others: Henry, Josephine and Dora, numbered among the dead. Henry was superintendent of schools in Lewis & Clarke county previous to his death in 1878.

Joseph R. Witmer, Helena, was born April 22, 1844, in Waterloo Co., Ontario, Canada. He attended school at Hester and learned the blacksmithing trade at Dumfries. He worked subsequently at his trade at various points in the Dominion, including Wellington, Preston, Guelph, Woodford and Norwich, afterward at Salt Lake City, Utah, and again at St. Catherines, Canada. After four years spent at the latter place he pushed westward, arriving at Helena, Mont., May 31, 1878. For nearly two years he was employed by C. M. Jeffries, and then, with his brother, Martin A. Witmer, bought the stock and leased the building, purchasing the latter in November following. The firm of Witmer Brothers carries on a general blacksmithing and wagon and carriage making business. J. R. Witmer was married March 9, 1871, and has one son, Percy Rowland Witmer.

Martin A. Witmer, of the firm of Witmer Bros., Helena, was born April 14, 1848, in Waterloo Co., Ontario, Canada; attended school at Hesper; worked two years on a farm and learned the wagon and carriage making business at Hesper and Branchton. He worked several years at his trade in a number of Canadian towns, and was subsequently located three years at Corinne, Utah, one year at Franklin, Idaho, and since May 6,

1878, has been a resident of Helena. With his brother, J. R. Witmer, he bought out his old employer at this place, Charles M. Jeffries, and the two have since then (1881) conducted a flourishing business. Mr. Witmer was married December 28, 1878, to Miss Sarah E. Weldon, of Corinne, Utah.

JOHN J. WOODS, P. O. Florence, was born in Sheridan Co., Mo., February 9, 1847, where his parents, Patrick and Elizabeth Woods, resided for some years, his father being engaged in agriculture and dealing in stock, in which pursuits Mr. Woods took quite an active part until his coming to Montana in 1864. This trip was made overland by ox teams and numerous difficulties were encountered. Arriving in the territory he visited several mining camps. In 1868 he engaged in ranching in Meagher county. In 1879 he moved to Lewis & Clarke county and settled on Willow Creek; has since been engaged in sheep raising and ranching. Mr. Woods was married at Helena to Miss Lily May Vivion February 15, 1870. They are the parents of three children.

JOSEPH P. WOOLMAN, Territorial Auditor, Helena, son of James and Mary Ann Woolman, of Woodstown, Salem Co., N. J., was born February 5, 1841. He was raised and received a preparatory education in New Jersey, after which he attended the Pennsylvania State Normal School at Millersville. He then taught one year, and at the expiration of that time went to Philadelphia and became connected with a wholesale dry goods house, where he remained two years. In 1864 he moved to Salt Lake City and passed the ensuing year in teaching in the Salt Lake valley. During the year 1865 he came to Helena, engaged in keeping books in a grocery house, and for several years was connected with mercantile pursuits. In 1876 he represented Montana on the Centennial Commission, and was commissioned from Montana to the Paris Exposition in 1878. In 1879 he was appointed by Governor Potts and confirmed by the Council as Auditor of the Territory. He being afterward appointed by Governor Crosby and confirmed for three terms. Mr. Woolman is largely interested in stock-raising as also in real estate in various sections of the country. During the year 1880 he was married to Mrs. S. E. Glendinen, of Ohio.

HENRY C. YAEGER, Helena, was born at Carlsruhe, Baden, Germany, December 15, 1845, and from his eighth to his sixteenth year was instructed in all the different branches of music. A portion of this time was devoted to the gymnasium and two years to the polytechnic school; this forming a most excellent foundation for a useful and happy life. At the age of sixteen he left Germany, traveled a short time through France and England, and then went to America, landing at Portland, Me. Shortly afterward he went to Boston, enlisted in the volunteer army as a private in the Twentieth Massachusetts Infantry, a part of the grand army of the Potomac, and remained in the service until July 16, 1865. In October, of the same year, he re-enlisted in the regular army, connecting himself with the cavalry branch. After serving one year he was appointed leader of the band at Carlisle Barracks, Pa. In 1867 he was transferred to the Third U. S. Cavalry, at Fort Union, N. M., with duties largely instructive. After organizing a band at Fort Union he went to the Thirty-seventh U. S. Infantry, stationed at Santa Fe, N. M., and organized a band there. In 1869 he was transferred to the Third U. S. Infantry and appointed leader of its band, remaining with it until 1877, when he applied for and obtained a discharge. He then went to Helena and established himself as Professor of music, and at the same time organizing and leading the Helena Silver Cornet Band. He also became musical director of the "Harmonia." He was married to Miss Philomena Benda, of St. Louis, June 20, 1871, and has six sons: Henry Humboldt, Frederick Spencer, Chas. Newton, Lancelot Darwin, Arthur Payne and Eugene Huxley. The first was born at Fort Wallace, second at Fort Hayes, third at New Orleans, fourth at Holly Springs, fifth and sixth at Helena. Mr. Yaeger was wounded at the battles of the Wilderness, Malvern Hill and Deep Bottom, Va. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., also of Wadsworth Post, G. A. R., at Helena. He was elected to the Post of Public Administrator, December 15, 1884; was also elected D. G. M. of Montana in the A. O. U. W.

GEORGE YERGY, Helena, of the firm of Gebauer & Yergy, sash, door and blind manufacturers, was born in Pennsylvania in 1836. When seventeen years old he was employed in a planing mill, and spent four years in learning the business. He located in Helena, M. T., in 1878, worked four years in planing mills, then bought the interest of Mr. Horton in the planing mill business of Gebauer, Horton & Co. For two years he has also been successfully engaged in sheep-raising.

HENRY YERGY, Helena, was born in Montgomery Co., Penn., on the 13th of August, 1845. He lived at home, attending school steadily until he was sixteen years of age, when he enlisted in the 125th Pennsylvania Infantry, and served one year. Then going to Altoona, Penn., he worked in a shop for three years, learning the carpenter's and joiner's trade. He next obtained a position as foreman of a track-repairing gang, at Knoxville, Tenn., until the war ended, and soon afterward went west. After stopping some time at St. Louis, he came on to Helena, Mont., where he worked at carpentering for five years, at the end of which time, in 1871, he, in company with Mr. Sheffer, built a planing-mill, which they ran till 1882. Then, selling out his interest in that business, and a herd of stock that he had, Mr. Yergy entered into the hardware business. In 1877 he was married to Mrs. Ida B. Rinker, of Livingston, Iowa, and they have one child. Mr. Yergy is a director of the Helena board of trade, and owns one of the finest residences in town.

ED. J. ZIMMERMAN, International Hotel, Helena, was born at Frankfort-on-the-Main, March 20, 1838. His father died when he was but two years of age, and at thirteen years of age he secured a position in a mercantile house, at Frankfort, where he remained two and a half years. Then coming to the United States, he took a position in a mercantile house in New York city, where he remained until 1855, when he started for California, but stranded at Nicaragua. At seventeen and a half years of age he served as steward on the steamer Golden Gate; in 1856 was engaged as steward in the leading restaurant and hotel in San Francisco; in the fall of 1856 he went to Eureka, Nev., and was given charge of the Metropolitan Hotel in that city. In 1857 he went to Oregon, and took charge of the Union Hotel at Jacksonville, where he remained until April, 1858, when he joined the stampede to Frazer river. Soon returning to Victoria, B. C., his services were there secured in the American Hotel, and the following spring he bought the hotel business, which he ran until the fall of 1859, when he went to Oregon, and buying horses, went thence to Fort Thompson, on the Frazer river. In 1862 he returned to Victoria, and in the spring of 1863 went to Cariboo, in British Columbia, where he was occupied in the mercantile business two years. In 1865, with five companions, he fitted out twenty pack animals and five riding ponies, with which they crossed the mountains, reaching Helena in November. In the spring of 1866 he went to the Elk Creek diggings, and engaged in the mercantile business. In May, 1866, he made a trip down the Yellowstone, returned in the fall to Elk Creek, bought the No. 1 Discovery Mining Claim, and remained one year. In 1867 he went to Helena, and engaged in the restaurant and bakery business; in April, 1869, was burned out, but immediately rebuilt the Can-Can Res-

taurant, which he ran one year, and then formed a partnership with Sam Schuab. In October, 1869, he was married to Miss Ernestina Schuab, a native of Germany. They are the parents of two children, Adolph A. and Samuel M. In company with Mr. Schuab he bought the old Walla Walla stand on Main street, they changing the name to the Cosmopolitan Hotel, and so continuing till 1872, when the Cosmopolitan was burned down; but they having previously rented the St. Louis Hotel, opened it the day after the fire, and subsequently bought the house. About the year 1871 Mr. Zimmerman also bought a ranch in the Pear Creek Valley, which now contains 1,200 acres, well fenced, and finely improved.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

MADISON COUNTY.

R. P. Bateman, P. O. Sheridan, was born September 3, 1828, in Jefferson Co., N. Y., son of William Bateman, M. D. Our subject received his education in Clinton Institute, N. Y., and at the early age of nineteen commenced teaching school, a vocation he followed twelve years in New York State, after which he moved to Wisconsin and engaged in teaching, when he was elected Superintendent of public instruction. His next move was to Michigan, where he held the same position. From there he came to Minnesota, and here taught school in winter, farming in summer. In 1864 Mr. Bateman landed in the great mining fields of Montana, remaining in Alder Gulch six months and working in the mines by the day. He then moved to the Home Station and kept the place one year for Ben Holliday, making $2,200. After this he went on to Fish Creek and engaged in farming and dairying for eight months. In November, 1866, he located a farm of 160 acres on Mill Creek, and the following spring put in a crop of forty acres. In 1867 he received the appointment of postmaster, keeping the mail in a cigar box. At the same time he made his start in the mercantile business with a few overalls and shirts and a little tobacco. He continued to put a little more ground under cultivation from season to season, also to add to his lands and goods, and now he carries a stock of goods valued at $20,000, owning 1,280 acres of land on which the town site of Sheridan is located. It is the best location for a town in the Ruby Valley, protected as it is from all winds, having such excellent water resources and being the nearest town to the large quartz mines. Mr. Bateman was elected on the Democratic ticket to the office of County Commissioner and served two terms. In 1854 he was married to Ellen A. Crowfoot; to them have been born seven children: Ellen, born in Oakland Co., Mich., March 11, 1854; Helen, born in Minnesota, August 7, 1856; Charles R., born in Oakland Co., Mich., January 30, 1860, died August, 1874; Eva C., born in Sheridan, M. T., May 16, 1870, died September, 1870; Lucy F., born August 21, 1871; Ida T., born September 7, 1874; Mary E., born May 6, 1876; last three named born in Sheridan, M. T.

Geo. W. Beehrer, Willis P. O., son of Christian and Nancy Beehrer, was born at Stuttgart, Wurtemburg, Germany, April 24, 1834, was educated in Germany, immigrated in 1852 and settled in Michigan, where he was engaged in agriculture for over five years. He journeyed to California in 1858, mining and farming in that State until 1863, the date of his enlistment in the U. S. Cavalry. He accompanied the command to Washington, and served subsequently in General Lowell's Brigade as an officer. At the close of the war he revisited Germany, but in 1866 returned to the United States and located in Madison Co., M. T. Since 1866 he has been engaged in the dairy business at Butte City. He with his brother now own 900 acres on the Big Hole River, where they are engaged in stock and grain farming on an extensive scale.

A. N. Bull, P. O. Enniss, was born near the city of Columbus, in Franklin Co., Ohio; son of Dr. Nathan Thompson and Fidelia (Wilson) Bull, latter a daughter of Samuel Wilson, who died at Maumee City, Ohio. Dr. Bull settled in Columbus, Ohio, in 1812, coming from northern New York, near Lake Champlain. Our subject's parents reared a family of ten children, A. N. being the only son. His father, one of the old time citizens, died at Columbus in 1882. Mr. Bull was a farmer and a railroad man in Ohio, on the Columbus and Hocking railroad. He served in 133d Regiment under Colonel G. S. Ennis as Adjutant. On October 13, 1857, A. N. Bull married, in Joliet, Ill., Miss Alvira Dixon, daughter of John and Harriett W. Dixon, former from Zanesville, latter from Granville, Ohio. To this union have been born three daughters and two sons: Harriett F., now Mrs. Homer Hutton, of Gallatin Valley, Frederick W., Alice C., Horace N., and Mary F., all born in Columbus, Ohio., except Mary F., who is a native of Athens, Ohio. Frederick W. is a railroad agent at Buchtel, Athens Co., Ohio. Mr. Bull came to Montana June, 1875, and is one of the substantial and permanent citizens of Madison county. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.; was a member of the Grange in its day. In politics he is a Republican and a radical temperance man. He is a supporter of the Methodist church. He was a student of Otterbine. Mrs. Bull graduated at a Methodist college at Worthington.

G. W. Burns, P. O. Enniss, was born January 1, 1845, in New York City; son of James and Martha Burns, and in 1847 his parents brought him to Ottawa, Ill., where he engaged in farming. He served in the First Illinois Artillery, under Captain Hotaling (from Ottawa) for three years, in the war of the Rebellion, and was three months in the Western Army in various divisions under General Sheridan; was mustered out in Springfield, Ill., in 1864. In 1866 Mr. Burns crossed the plains to Montana and engaged in freighting between Salt Lake and Fort Benton to Virginia City for about two years; came to Madison valley in 1868, and after some years working on a ranch by the month, he, in 1876, purchased his present home of 320 acres as fine land as can be found in the valley, all under fence and cultivation. He does a general farming business, and for the past thirteen years has operated a threshing machine. His old partner was A. W. Switzer. Most of his business is in the Ruby Valley. His farm is provided with all modern machinery and houses for the care of it, and has good buildings for his stock and grain. Mr. Burns was a member of the Grange. He is

a Good Templar, a Master Mason of Virginia City Lodge, being raised to the third degree in 1884.

JOSEPH J. BOYER, Pony P. O., was born March 15, 1832, in Coatesville, Chester Co., Penn.; son of Nicholas Boyer. Joseph J. resided with an uncle from his ninth to his sixteenth year on a farm; attended the Cooper's Academy at West Chester, Pa., for one term. Served an apprenticeship at the printing business in Wilmington, Del., in the office of the *Delaware Republican*. After his time expired worked as a compositor in some of the principal Eastern cities, and in the summer of 1854 went to Cincinnati and was employed by the Methodist Book Concern in the stereotype department. Here he obtained a situation as foreman of a newspaper to go to Kansas City, with Messrs. Miller & Elliott, the editors and proprietors, and the necessary printing outfit. They journeyed by steamboat, subsequently moved their paper to the Quaker Mission, and from there to Lawrence, a town of about seventy-five inhabitants and twenty houses, most of them made of poles, wigwam shaped, primitive in appearance, but comfortable. Their office consisted of a shake-house with sawdust floor, in size 12x16. Mr. Boyer acted as compositor, devil and pressman on the plain, and continued with the *Republican* until the spring of 1856, when the small rebellion occurred. Volunteers were called upon by the settlers of Hickory Point for protection from the bogus law party. They responded to the call, and the consequence was a battle and an arrest by the U. S. troops of 109 of the volunteers. Mr. Boyer was one of the number arrested. He was held as prisoner in Lecompton and Tecumseh about four months, when he escaped with others by digging through the brick walls of the court-house at Tecumseh. In the fall of 1857 he visited his home in Pennsylvania, returning the following spring to Lawrence in company with his brother William, who soon after joined a party en route for Pike's Peak. In the spring of 1859, receiving encouraging news from his brother, Joseph J. caught the gold fever, and accompanied by a friend started with a mule team for the Rocky mountains; arrived at the then embryo village of Denver on the 4th of July, and in a few days went to the Gregory mines.

WILLIAM BOYER, Pony P. O., brother of Joseph J. Boyer, was born July 16, 1834, in Chester Co., Penn. He received a common school education, and in 1858, in company with his brother Joseph, moved to Kansas. About this time an Indian showed them $200 worth of gold nuggets, which he said he got "way out Pike's Peak; lay down to drink in little creek; see um shine in water." A party of forty-eight, including Mr. Boyer, were soon on their way with ox teams and all necessaries for a long trip. The Indian declined to act as guide, saying, "White man no find gold, you hang Indian." They arrived the following 4th of July, but found no nuggets in the little creek. In a short time William joined a party en route to New Mexico; while there he heard gold was being found on the South Platte, and immediately started for the diggings. On their arrival the party immediately staked off a town site and named it Montana. Mr. Boyer with others became dissatisfied, went five miles down the stream and platted another town site. In 1863 the Boyer brothers, Joseph J. and William J., located in Montana, where they have since resided and have been engaged mostly in mining and prospecting. In 1871 they purchased a farm on Willow Creek, together with cattle and horses, and immediately engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1879 Joseph J. was elected to the territorial legislature. At the present time the brothers, with a sister, own 720 acres of good farming and meadow land with an excellent surrounding stock range. Boyer Brothers also own some valuable mining property.

JAMES E. CALLAWAY, Virginia City, was born in Kentucky in 1835. His father and mother were Kentuckians; his grandfathers Virginians; his paternal grandmother a South Carolinian; and his maternal grandmother (whose father, Col. James Hamilton, was killed in the revolutionary war) was a native of Georgia. His grandfather Callaway was also a revolutionary soldier, and was one of Boone's party when he settled in Kentucky with his family. The father of James E. Callaway was an eminent minister, a man of fine culture, who exercised the greatest care and zeal in the education of his children. After his collegiate days, James studied law with Governor Yates, of Illinois, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. He is also a member of the bar of the U. S. Supreme Court, and has been in active practice for over a quarter of a century. He was captain of the first company that entered the service in April, 1861, from Douglas Co., Ill., which became Company D, Twenty-first Regiment Illinois Volunteers—General Grant's old regiment. He remained in the service until the close of the war, rose to the rank of Colonel, and part of the time commanded a brigade. For conspicuously gallant services he was by order of General Rosecrans placed on the "Roll of Honor," and made commander of one of his "Light Brigades." After the war he married an educated and estimable lady at Paris, Ill. They have three children, all boys, and reside at Virginia City, where the Colonel is engaged in the practice of law. Colonel Callaway is an experienced legislator and parliamentarian, having been a member of the Illinois Legislature, and a member of the Constitutional Convention of Montana. He has been a resident of Montana fourteen years, having served six and a half years of that time as secretary of the territory. In November, 1884, he was elected a member of the House of Representatives from Madison county, and on the assembling of the fourteenth session was elected speaker. He enjoys the distinction of being the first republican who has ever presided over a legislative body in Montana.

NIELS CHRISTIANSEN, P. O. Sheridan, was born in Toudor, August 13, 1840. He spent the early part of his life and was educated there, and in 1861 emigrated to America. He settled in the State of Missouri and followed farming for three years, then moved to the mines of Montana, arriving in due time at Alder Gulch, where he mined for eighteen months; then proceeded to Indian Creek, Ruby valley, and located a farm; this he afterward sold, then purchased Mr. Beardsley's ranch. Mr. Christiansen, in 1868, married Miss Carrie Crane, and to them were born, all in Ruby Valley, six children: Fannie, born June 11, 1870; Mary, born February 11, 1872; Mary J., born March 26, 1874; Christian, born January 4 1876; Hattie, born April 3, 1879; Esther, born December 23, 1882. Mr. Christiansen owns 240 acres of good agricultural land.

ALFRED CISLER, Sheridan P. O., was born in Muncy, Penn., February 6, 1823, son of Houston Cisler, a farmer. Our subject received a common school education, and at the age of nineteen went to farming for himself. He afterward engaged in the lumber business until 1860, when, concluding there was more money in mining, in Colorado, he went there, and mined in the Kent county lead, making in three years $20,000. In 1864 he went to Montana and in 1865 located the Mountain Queen mine, and the following year located his farm, and put in wheat, barley and oats. He paid 15 cents per pound for oats, 15 cents for barley; for wheat $8 per pound, and $100 per month for farm hands. His crop averaged 20 bushels per acre. He knew nothing about irrigating. In 1871 he located the Broadgauge lead, in company with Daniel Zim and Henry Eling, and they took out $100,000. In 1878 Mr. Cisler bought out his partners for the consideration of $10,000. He owns a half-section of land, also the Broadgauge 20-stamp mill. In 1887

Mr. Cisler was married to Miss Annie, daughter of Joseph Nichol, in Michigan. They have had seven children: Alfred Henry, born in Michigan, June 8, 1858, died August 16, 1858; Joseph E., born in Colorado, October 7, 1861; William Thomas, born July 19, 1867, died October 28, 1874; Charles Nichol, born July 29, 1869; James Franklin, born April 30, 1871; Mary Annie, born September 6, 1873, and Rachael Matilda, born March 31, 1877. Five last named born on Mill Creek, Madison Co., M. T.

F. E. CURTIS, Ranchman P. O., Fish Creek, son of J. C. and Catherine Curtis, was born in Onondaga Co., N. Y., January 25, 1833, where he was educated and taught the trade of carriage-maker. In 1855 he visited Kalamazoo and Chicago; arrived at St. Paul, Minn., in 1857; visited the Red River country north to Fort Garry; returned to St. Paul; and in 1862, set out on his western journey to Idaho; arrived at Deer Lodge when there were only two families there; thence to Warm Springs; thence to Bannack, where he arrived September 30, 1862, to find 150 men at work before him. He remembers the panic caused by the presence of Winnemucca's band of Bannacks, in the fall of 1862, when those Indians supposed they had the Blackfeet in their power, and a hundred kindred items, many of which are related in the general history. In the spring of 1863, Mr. Curtis and Philip Lovell opened a butcher's shop at Bannack, which was carried on until 1866. In this year he moved to Beaver Head Valley, near Beaver Head Rock, and took up a ranch opposite Sim Estes' place, where he and Mr. Lovell have been since engaged in the stock business. Mr. Curtis moved to his present ranch in Jefferson Valley, in 1870, where he owns 480 acres of deeded land, 75 head of horses, and 1,000 cattle. He was married, October 8, 1864, to Miss Emma Witcomb, daughter of V. and M. A. Witcomb, born at London, England, December 1, 1846.

JOHN DONEGAN (Ranchman, Puller's Springs), born near Slane, in Meath Co., Ireland, December 10, 1836, came to the United States in 1851, with his parents and eight brothers and sisters. On arriving in New York, Mr. Donegan, Sr., established a brick yard opposite Stony Point, which he conducted until 1857, when the family moved to Galena, Ill. Here John Donegan, who preceded the family, established a beef and pork packing house. In 1863–4 the gold fever, Ben Holliday's coach, and a Mormon train, took him to Alder Gulch, where he arrived April 4, 1864, at a time when there was only one cabin between Box Elder, U. T., and Dempsey's ranch, on the Stinkingwater. Here he was employed by the California Co., at $7 per day, until the fall of 1864, when, with Stephen Cahill, he bought into mining ground at Elkhorn Bar, Nevada Dist. In 1866 he, with Lambrect Tallafero, General T. F. Meagher and others, purchased the first Catholic Church at Virginia City, for the use of the saintly Father Giorda. In 1865 he was elected member of the Legislature, and re-elected in 1868, on the Democratic ticket, his service being marked by honesty and industry. In 1877 the Republicans placed his name on their ticket. During this year he moved from his mines to his farm on the upper Ruby River, where he now owns 800 acres of land, about 200 head of stock, and a large grain product. He was married in August, 1868, to Miss Mary Crowley, a native of Monroe, Mich. This lady died January 13, 1883.

GEORGE L. DUKE, Lower Willow creek, is a native of Kentucky, born October 26, 1824, in Ohio Co., was the eldest of the family of ten children of Richard and Sarah Duke. At the age of twenty-one years he went to Missouri and engaged in farming, and in May, 1848, he married Miss Catherine Deering, and to this union have been born five children: Elizabeth, born in Lexington, Mo., February 13, 1849; Florence, born in Papinsville, Mo., March 22, 1859; George, born in Clinton, Mo., October 18, 1861; Virginia, born in Virginia City, M. T., October 31, 1864; Emma, born in Helena, M. T., April 11, 1866. In 1853 Mr. Duke moved to Papinsville for the purpose of studying law, but instead carried on a wool carding factory, a blacksmith shop, a hotel and a store. By frugal management and hard labor he accumulated about $15,000, when the war broke out and he lost all his property. He then took his family to Carlyle, Ill., and manufactured boots and shoes until 1864, when he crossed the plains to Montana, arriving in Virginia City July 20, 1864. During the winter of 1864–5 he supported his family by sawing wood through the day and mending boots and shoes in the evening. In the following spring he moved to Helena, where he teamed with one yoke of oxen until 1866, when he took contracts for putting up buildings. Mr. Duke was elected justice of the police court three terms. His next move was to Prickly Pear valley. Here he farmed awhile, then located a large ranch on Willow creek and engaged in cattle raising and farming. Was elected county commissioner in 1871 and held the office for seven years.

REV. HUGH DUNCAN, Sheridan P. O., was born near the city of Glasgow, Scotland, June 28, 1824, is a son of Rev. James Duncan, a clergyman in Scotland. Our subject worked in the mines of Scotland when quite young, and until he came to America. He is self-educated. After working all day in the mines he would study at night by the light of a candle. In 1852 he emigrated to the United States, where he could have a larger field for his labors, and went to work in the mines of Pennsylvania. In 1857 he moved to Kansas, where he lived during the Kansas trouble and until 1864; he then crossed the plains to Montana and located on German Bar, Alder gulch. Here he followed mining until 1869, and was here associated with the M. E. church organization. He labored in the mines during the week and preached on Sunday, being the only minister; he conducted all the funeral services. He organized the first Sunday School in the Territory. In 1869 he located a farm of 160 acres in Ruby Valley, and is now engaged in farming and stock raising, still delivering his Sunday sermons. In 1846 Rev. Duncan was married to Miss Christiana Young, daughter of a miner in Scotland, and to this union were born the following children: born in Scotland—Christinia, March 15, 1847; James, January 20, 1849; Thomas, February 23, 1851; Infant, April 25, 1854; Sarah, May 25, 1856; born in Kansas—Harry, September 28, 1858; Hugh, March 30, 1861; born in Alder gulch—Maggie, July 5, 1865; Florrie, December 10, 1867. Rev. Hugh Duncan was united with the Masonic fraternity in Scotland, is now D. G. M. He was one of the nine who first organized the Grand Lodge in Virginia City, M. T., January 24, 1866. He also belonged to the vigilance committee; he is a Good Templar.

WILLIAM ENNIS, P. O.; Ennis was born in Kirkestown, Down County, Ireland, March 17, 1828, sixth child of eleven sons and daughters born to John and Mary (McKey) Ennis. Our subject worked on a farm till he was fourteen years old, and then emigrated with his father to the United States. After three or four years his father returned to his native country, but young William thought America better suited to his liking, and so remained, and apprenticed himself to the moulder's trade in Albany, N. Y. Growing tired, however, before he had finished his apprenticeship, he went to Detroit, Mich., and became a machinist under the guidance of a Mr. Bartley. He then took a position as mechanic on the Michigan Southern R. R. until 1857, when he crossed the Missouri river into Kansas, proceeding from there to Pike's Peak. August 11, 1861, Mr. Ennis married Miss Catherine Shriver, born in Carroll Co., Ohio, daughter

of John Shriver, one of the wealthy men of that section. To Mr. and Mrs. Ennis have been born two children: Jennie W., born in Ohio on the old homestead of her mother, and William John, born in Madison valley January 29, 1867. In 1863 Mr. Ennis crossed the plains from Pike's Peak to Montana, and after a short time spent in Bannack, the mining center, he came to Madison valley and erected the first cabin there. He was a freighter and wanted a home for winter; his experience in Colorado had taught him that a home would be valuable to him. In 1864 he returned with a team for his family and in 1865 had them with him in the valley. Our subject followed freighting in the mountains from the Missouri river to points in Colorado and New Mexico. He now owns his homestead of 280 acres in addition to a hay ranch, once the property of the notorious Slade, and a one-fourth section of R. R. land. During all Mr. Ennis' freighting he was never robbed or molested by any of the bands that infested the mountains. He opened the first store in the autumn of 1880, and a P.O. called Enniss was established in 1881. Mr. Ennis deals in general merchandise. He erected his palatial residence in 1882, occupying one year in building it. It is the best residence in the county, and one of the best in the Territory. It has fifteen rooms completely finished throughout in modern style of architecture. The main residence is 18x32; wing to south, 18x18; first story eleven feet. The whole is surmounted with a tower in which there are two good rooms, one vestibule and one room above. There are also a dining-room, a kitchen, a woodshed, a milk room and a pantry, and in an addition, 18x21, is the pump-room; in this is a drive well eighteen feet deep. Under the north building is a cellar well fitted up. The old building was carried away by Willie and his mother during Mr. Ennis' absence. In was an ancient land-mark and much missed by the natives. Mrs. Ennis took great delight and labored hard to get a home. She was the architect of her own house, assisted by a carpenter to make calculations, and it is now a very creditable work. Mr. Ennis has also a good barn building, 36x46. He was one of the committee to superintend the putting up of the hall, which cost about $2,000, in which the "old timers" enjoy themselves in church, dance and social gatherings. He is interested in the ditch now being excavated in the valley.

Z. D. Foster, P. O. Fish Creek, son of Zenas and Matilda Foster, was born near Indianapolis, Ind., February 1, 1836. In 1852 he moved to a point near Unionville, Ia., where he was engaged in agriculture until 1859. He was married March 1, 1857, to Miss Emily, daughter of Silas and Lucy Yonge, who was born near Lancaster, Ky., November 1, 1839, and settled with her parents in Jefferson Co., Ia., in 1843. In 1859 Mr. Foster, leaving his family in Iowa, started for Pike's Peak; but on reaching the Platte, turned his steps toward California, where he arrived August 22, 1859. In 1862 he returned to Iowa; but early the following year started with his own family and others for Green River, where his brother's wife and child died and were buried opposite where is now the R. R. depot. Mr. Foster remained at Green River in charge of the stage-station until the spring of 1864, when he proceeded to Alder gulch *via* Bannack, and on his arrival there engaged in hauling wood from the mountains, earning $16 per day. On February 1, 1865, the family left Alder gulch for Jefferson valley, where Mr. Foster located to ranch near Fish Creek. In 1869 he located his Spring creek farm, where he has made his home since that time. In the general history a full reference is made to those stirring times in which Mr. Foster came to the territory. Of him it must be said that he shared with the pioneers many of their trials.

James S. Garoutte, Sheridan P. O., was born October 28, 1828, in Ohio; son of James Garoutte, a farmer in Ohio, who held, at various times, the offices of sheriff of St. Joseph Co., Ind., and justice of the peace in Greene Co., Mo. Our subject resided with his father —attending school in Missouri—until the age of 15. He then went, without his parents' consent, to Kentucky; but finding no fortune there, he proceeded to Indiana and worked on a farm for two years, after which time he returned to his father's home in Missouri, and there remained contentedly two years. In 1850 he went to California, and there followed both mining and stock-raising until 1858; then went with a party on a prospecting tour to Frazer river, B. N. A. Abandoning the party, Mr. Garoutte returned to California and again engaged in mining; also started an express business, at which he continued until 1862, when he went to The Dalles and followed freighting. From there moved to the John Day country, and there mined three years. Then he journeyed to British Columbia, and from there into Montana in 1866, first settling at Summit in Alder gulch, where he started the first flume. Here he remained twelve years, accumulating $10,000 out of his mines, and in 1878 he bought Mr. Wakefield's farm in the Ruby valley, onto which he moved. In 1870 Mr. Garoutte married Miss Anna M. Roice, by whom he had seven children: Alfie Eureka, born at Summit, Alder gulch, July 18, 1871; Annie Laurie, born at Summit, September 28, 1872; Clarrie Bell, born in Virginia City, May 16, 1874; Wm. Herschel, born in Summit, April 18, 1876; Mary Jane, born in Summit, June 23, 1877; Thomas Homer, born in Ruby valley, August 21, 1879; James C., born in Ruby valley, April 27, 1881. Mr. Garoutte was elected on the Democratic ticket as representative of Madison county. He is a F. & A. M. He has 270 acres of land under good cultivation, 250 head of fine cattle and 100 head of good horses.

H. S. Gilbert, Virginia City, son of Henry and Lydia Gilbert, was born in Berks Co., Pa., December 31, 1833; moved to Indiana in 1854; visited Kansas and Missouri in 1855; proceeded to Ft. Laramie in 1856, where he traded with the Sioux and Crows. He carried on trade with the Snakes subsequently at South Pass, and there erected the first house, now known as Gilbert's Trading Post. He built another post twenty miles below South Pass, on the Sweet Water, where he carried on trade until the fall of 1860, when he moved to Ft. Bridger to take charge of Millet, Russell & Co's post, and to trade also with the Snakes and Utes. In 1862 he contracted to supply the garrison at Ft. Bridger with beef. After selling his interests at Millersville in August, 1863, he moved to Alder Gulch (September 1, 1863), where he mined in the Pine Grove district. In the spring of 1864 he started a brewery at Virginia City, which he has conducted successfully since that time. He was educated in Boyertown, Pa., where he learned the saddler's trade, and operated his own shop from the spring to the fall of 1854, when he entered upon his Western travels. In 1870 he was elected county assessor; in 1872, mayor of Virginia City; served as alderman of that city for two terms; was elected treasurer of Madison county in 1880. His grain and stock ranch on Madison creek is beautifully located and very fertile. There he grows the greatest part, if not all, the grain used in the brewery, and has a herd of seventy-five horses, together with stock. He was married at Fort Bridger to Miss Margaret, daughter of John and Elizabeth McMunn, November 20, 1860. They are the parents of fourteen children—eleven girls and three boys. During his life on the plains and among the mountains he has shared in many, if not all, the adventures of pioneer days.

George Gohn, Virginia City, son of George and Margaret Ann Gohn, was born in York Co., Pa., March 28, 1834; was educated in that county, and resided there until September, 1856, when he went to Kansas. In

April, 1859, he moved toward Colorado via the Sante Fe trail, arriving there June 3, that year. He was engaged in mining and following the butcher's trade until the summer of 1860, when he moved to Nevada. He remained in that state until April, 1863, when he started via Salt Lake City for Montana, arriving at Bannack, May 11, 1863, where he mined until June 6, 1863, the date of his settlement in Alder Gulch. During his travels members of his party ate some wild parsnip. Measures were at once taken to rescue those poisoned—whisky, lard and eggs were freely administered—so that of the great number in danger of death only two succumbed to the poison. In the fall of 1863 Mr. Gohn revisited Colorado, returning to Alder Gulch May 1, 1864, and starting a meat market, which business he has carried on since that time. He was assessor of Madison county in 1872; school trustee for three years; county commissioner for four years, and city assessor, treasurer, and at present time school trustee. His wife, Miss Anna Zweifell, to whom he was married in 1861, was born at Zurich, Switzerland, February 20, 1843; came to the United States in 1853, went to Kansas in 1859, to Colorado early in 1860, and was married in Colorado in 1861. Mr. Gohn is a member of the K. T. commandery.

GEORGE LESLIE GORDON, Willow Creek, was born February 27, 1840, in Clinton Co., N. Y., son of William and Anna Gordon. He received a liberal education; served an apprenticeship as millwright. From 1860 to 1862 he mined in Colorado, coming in the latter year to Montana; prospected at Grasshopper Creek, where Bannack has since been built, but not finding gold in paying quantities, he abandoned the locality and went to Deer Lodge. Soon after learning that gold had been found on Grasshopper Creek, in paying quantities, he returned and immediately staked off two claims, out of which he realized $1,600. In 1863 Mr. Gordon moved to Alder Gulch and mined until 1865, when he moved to the Jefferson Valley and located a farm near Gallatin city, where he lived for ten years. Then selling his farm he purchased a half interest in the Norwegian lead for the consideration of $2,500; afterward sold it for $1,500 and returned to farming and stock-raising. January 23, 1882, he was married to Mrs. Rebecca C. Turner, the widow of the ex-assessor of Gallatin county.

JAMES GREEN, Lower Willow Creek, is a native of England, born May 1, 1830, son of William and Sarah Green. He emigrated to America with his grandparents in 1843; married Margaret, only daughter of William Willwood. This union was blessed with eight children: Mary Jane, born in Pottawatomie Co., Ia., June 7, 1852; William, born January 11, 1854; Eliza, born August 18, 1856; Melissa, born August 20, 1858; Joseph, born December 15, 1860; Andrew, born January 13, 1863; these five last named were born in Utah Co., Utah; Charles, born in Lower Willow Creek, M. T., February 19, 1865; George, born in Lower Willow Creek, M. T., February 3, 1867. In 1852 Mr. Green moved to Utah Co., Utah, and engaged in farming, continuing in same till 1864, in which year he moved to Montana and located his present home of 525 acres of land, situated on the Jefferson river at the mouth of Willow Creek. He raises both cattle and horses; has 525 head of cattle and 28 head of horses. When he came to Montana he had only five head of cattle.

AMOS C. HALL, Virginia City, son of Jesse A. and Rebecca Hall, was born in Lamoille Co., Vt., December 10, 1835. He moved to Janesville, Wis., in 1856, and early the following year to Kansas, where he took up land near the Linn county trading post. His location on the border of Kansas and his anti-slavery principles caused him to suffer at the hands of the pro-slavery party. On May 19, 1858, he with his brother, Austin W., and nine others, were shot by a party of border ruffians and left for dead. Mr. Hall and his brother were at their home with no thought of danger at the time the raid was made upon the settlement. Five of the eleven who were shot, including Mr. Hall and his brother, recovered. This is known as the Maridiscygnes Massacre. In October, 1858, Mr. Hall returned to Vermont. He revisited Kansas in 1859 and in company with his brother started for Pike's Peak over the Santa Fe trail, but meeting returning and disappointed prospectors, they also turned back. The brothers settled at Junction City, Kan. In 1860 Mr. Hall moved to Denver, Col., remaining until the spring of 1863 (May), when he set out for Bannack and Alder Gulch, at that time in Idaho Territory. He arrived at Virginia City in July and went to work in the mines at $6 per day. Later he went to prospect Bivens Gulch, and in September, 1863, with Leroy Southmayd, bought a half interest in a claim at Summit District, Alder Gulch, for about $500. In December, 1863, work on this claim was begun in earnest. The claim paid about $50 per day for each man employed. During the winter of 1864–5 Mr. Hall visited Vermont. Returning in 1865 he worked some old claims near Summit with such encouraging results that he bought a large number of them, which were supposed to be worked out, and in 1866 began working them systematically with a bed rock flume, the first ever built in Montana. Since that date until the present time Mr. Hall has been actively engaged in placer mining, always with success, and he still holds extensive mining interests in Alder Gulch. In 1879 he engaged in the banking business at Virginia City. He is senior member of the banking firm of Hall, Harrington & Co. Mr. Hall was married at Virginia City in 1876 to Miss Anna P. Griffith. They are the parents of two children. Like other old residents of the Golden Gulch he witnessed many if not all of the stirring scenes of the early days of Montana. He owned the pistol which the road agent Ives took from Southmayd, and to him is due the identification of this weapon (at the trial of Ives by the citizens' committee), from a record of the number which he had made in his journal.

SARGENT HALL, P. O. Sheridan, was born in England October 18, 1832; son of James Hall, a farmer there, who emigrated to the United States when our subject was seven years old. He was educated in the common schools of Wisconsin, where they resided for some years, and in 1860 went to Colorado for nine months, thence moved to Nebraska, and there farmed for two years, and in the spring of 1863 he moved to Bannack, M. T., where he remained but a short time and then proceeded to Alder Gulch, where he worked for wages until the fall of 1864, in which year he moved to Mill Creek, Ruby valley, where he located a farm and in 1865 raised his first crop, from which he made about $8,000. In 1866 he located the farm that is now his home and built the Sheridan mill, which he operates at the present time. Mr. Hall has about 800 acres of land and is the largest grain grower in Madison county. In 1878 he married Miss Sarah E. Richards, by whom he has four children: James R., born February 28, 1879; Sargent E., born February 26, 1880; Owen, born April 13, 1881; infant, born June 6, 1882; all born in Ruby valley.

HENRY C. HARRISON, P. O. Harrison, was born in Wilmington, N. Y., September 15, 1828, and was educated in the common schools of that vicinity. At the age of sixteen years he became his own master. In August, 1861, at Minneapolis, Minn., he engaged in the grocery business, and in June, 1862, joined Captain James Fisk's party, bound for the Salmon river mines in Idaho. Upon arriving at Fort Benton the men were informed that it was yet 600 miles to the mines, instead of 300, as they supposed. They were also informed that

Prickly Pear Valley, in Montana, was a good section to winter in, and they accordingly headed for this valley, reaching it September 21, 1862. They began the erection of a fort 200 feet square, but stampeded to Bannack without completing it. The party consisted of 160 persons, including four families. Mr. Harrison left the fort in December, going to Bannack, and after remaining until the following July, went to Virginia City, where he established a lumber yard and worked at his trade. He erected the California Exchange building, the Beaverhead Game Tolling House, and the building now used as the Catholic church. In 1865 he located his present ranch on Upper Willow creek, and engaged in farming and stock raising, in which he has been remarkably successful. He owns 700 acres of good meadow, farming and pasture land.

J. F. HAYDEN, P. O. Enniss, was born August 14, 1838, on George creek, Fayette Co., Pa.; son of Jacob and Ruth Hayden, natives of Pennsylvania, the former of whom was a blacksmith. When our subject was but twelve years old he worked by the month through the county and at home, attending school in the winter, until past eighteen years of age. Then he came to Henry Co., Ia., intending to learn the carpenter trade of a friend with whom he went to Iowa. Hard times, however, prevented this friend from getting work and Mr. Hayden had to seek other employment, so he took a place on a farm until in the spring of 1859, when he went to Macon Co., Mo., and there pursued the same vocation. In the spring of 1863 he returned to Iowa, and in 1864 he crossed the plains with oxen to Montana, arriving at Alder Gulch about the middle of August, and immediately commenced mining. Since then he mined and farmed, and for a time kept a hotel on the Ruby, until 1871, when he located in Madison valley on his present home of 160 acres, and here carries on a general farming and stock-growing business. In company with another man he operates a threshing machine. Mr. Hayden was married, January 5, 1859, to Caroline Hume, born in Hardin Co., Ohio, February 28, 1843, daughter of James and Elizabeth Hume, native Virginians. To this union have been born four children: Eliza J., Sarah E., James J. and George W. Eliza J. is now Mrs. George H. Lyon, of Madison valley. Mr. Hayden was a member of the Grange, and has been road supervisor.

J. M. HERNDON, Virginia city, was born in Cooper Co., Mo., June 23, 1833; came to Montana in 1863, via Omaha and Salt Lake, reaching Bannack in October of that year; left Bannack for Virginia city the morning of the first stage robbery by the organized band of road agents; engaged in building and lumber trade in Virginia city, also dealing in furniture the past eight years. Was married May 21, 1857, to Miss Sarah Raymond, daughter of Mrs. D. Raymond, widow, who moved in 1865 to Montana with her family. Mrs. Herndon taught the first district school taught in the territory. Mr. and Mrs. Herndon are the parents of five children, four of whom are still living.

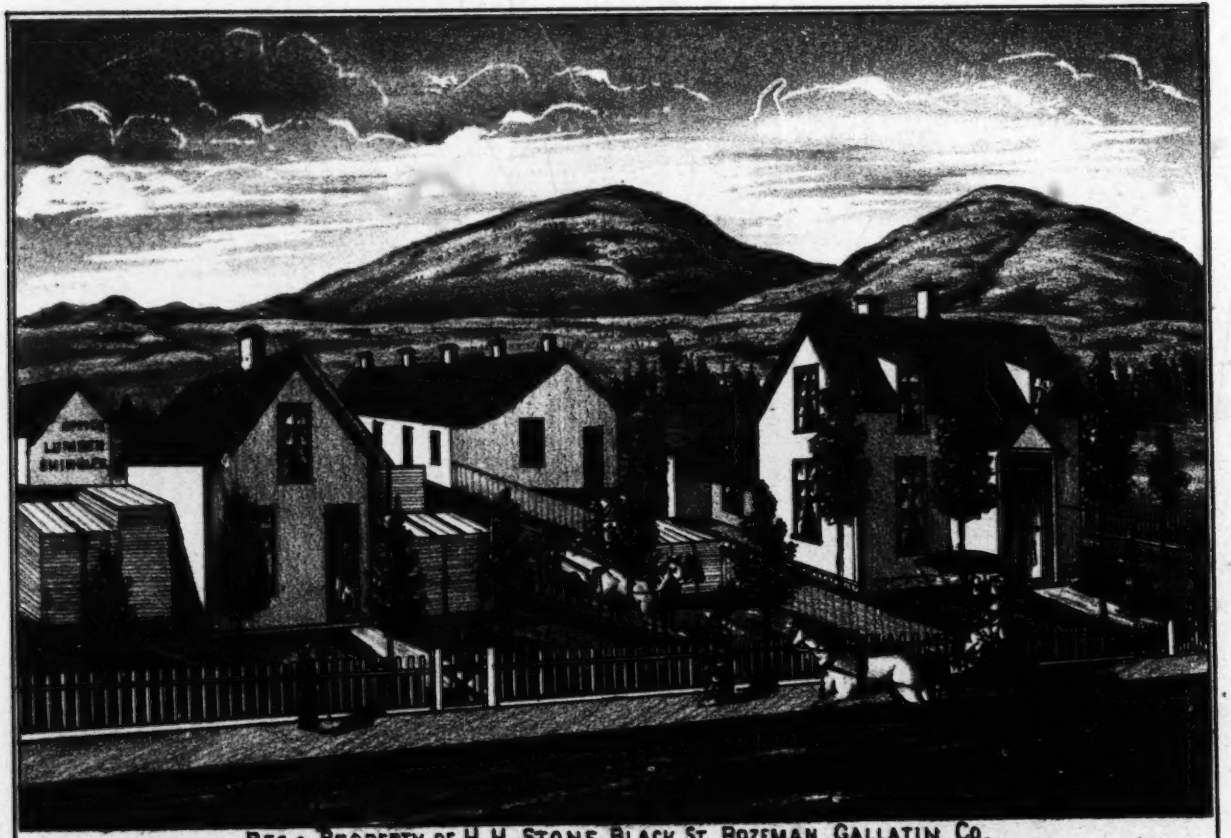
HORATIO S. HOWELL, P.O. Virginia city, member of the Con. Con. of 1884 from Madison Co., was born in New Jersey in 1844. Entering the army in 1861, he rose from a private to the rank of captain in 1864, and was mustered out in July, 1865. He came to Montana in 1866 and engaged in mining at McClellan and Independent gulches; entered the stage and express business in connection with the great overland mail and express company of Wells, Fargo & Co., and has been engaged in the same business to the present time. Mr. Howell was a member of the legislative assembly of Montana from Madison Co. in 1877.

JAMES INGLIS, P. O. Sheridan, was born in Scotland February 17, 1831, and was educated in the common schools till he was 17, when he was apprenticed to a stonemason. When 19 years old he emigrated to the United States and first located in Wisconsin, where he followed farming for six years. He then moved to Missouri, and after one year and a half he moved to Colorado, where he remained until the spring of 1863. He then came to Alder gulch, M. T., and worked in the mines by the day until the summer of 1864. In company with five others he built a sawmill on Indian creek, and in 1865 located a farm on the same creek where he now lives. Mr. Inglis was married in 1879 to Miss Mary Stone, and by her has one child, Jay, born September 29, 1880, in Ruby valley. Our subject owns 280 acres of good tillable land in the Ruby valley, where he raises fine horses and cattle.

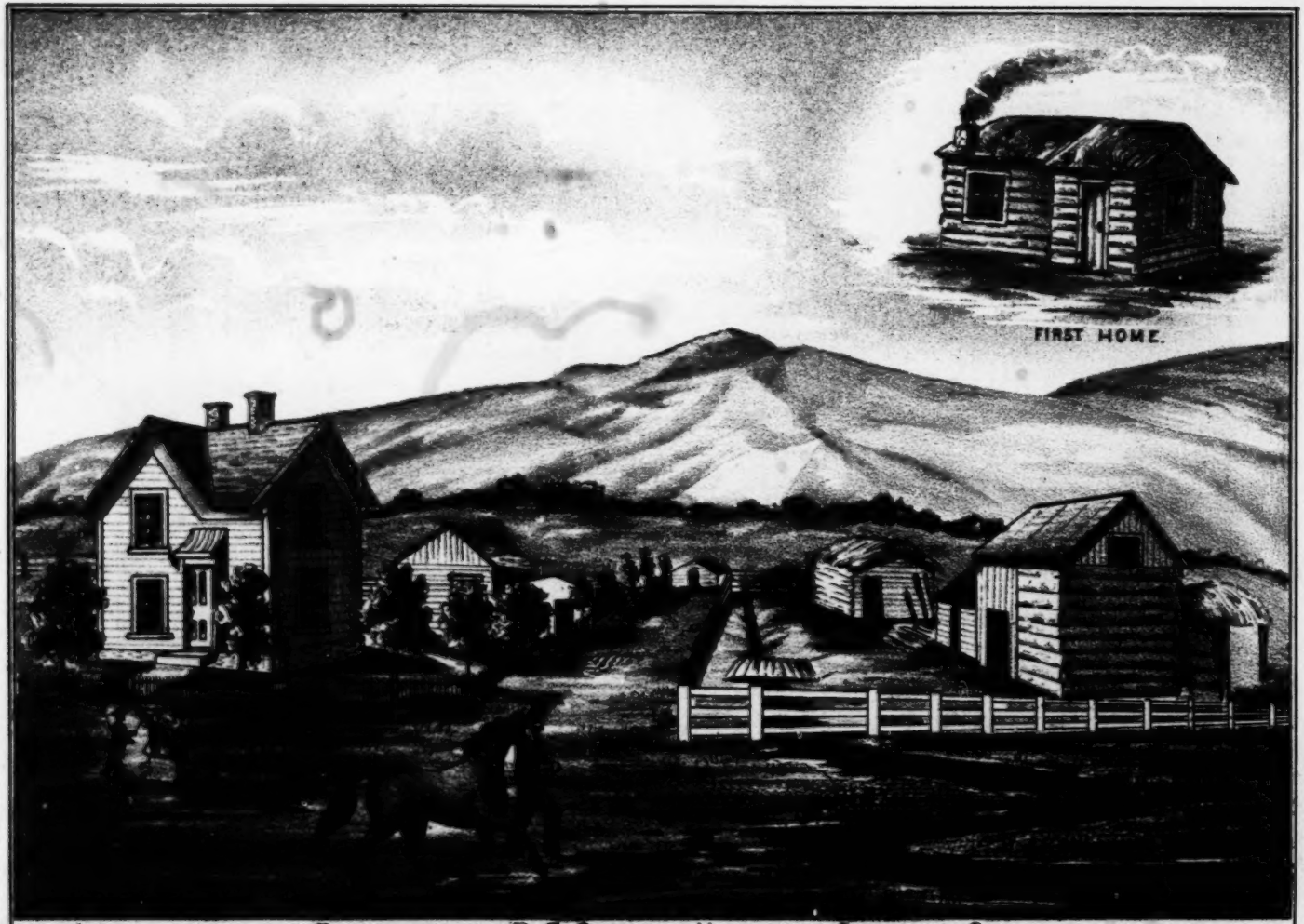
J. B. JEFFERS, P. O. Enniss, was born in Saratoga Co., N. Y., April 27, 1846, fourth child in the family of nine children born to Jefferson and Martha (Burton) Jeffers, of Saratoga Co., N. Y. Our subject's youth was spent in working on the farm and attending school at Saratoga. He graduated at Eastman's College, Poughkeepsie, and after completing his education he clerked for a time in a store, and in the spring of 1872 he came to Montana and settled in Madison valley. He was for seven years connected with his brother in the stock business, and in spring of 1880 they dissolved partnership. Our subject is now in cattle trade; has 220 acres of land in the valley on a branch of Cedar Creek, on which he makes a home. The herd ranges on the Yellowstone. Mr. Jeffers was married January 9, 1880, to Miss Susan L., daughter of Andrew W. Switzer, of Madison Valley. This union has been blessed with two children. Mr. Jeffers owns about 300 head of cattle together with some horses. His losses in 1881–2 were very heavy, else he would have a larger stock. He carries on his farm with all modern machinery. In 1882 he raised 1,600 bushels of grain on 40 acres, first crop, and on a portion of the land in 1881 he raised 65 bushels to the acre.

MYRON D. JEFFERS, P. O. Enniss, is a native of Saratoga Springs, N. Y., born September 16, 1833; eldest son of the family of nine children of Jefferson and Martha (Burton) Jeffers, natives of New York, former a farmer; they were married in Saratoga county, and are still living in New York. Our subject spent his boyhood days on the farm and received his education at Cooperstown and Charlottesville, N. Y. When about 21 years old, possessing a longing desire for Western adventures and an ambition to do for himself, he went to Iowa, remaining in Allamakee county for about one year, then moved to Rico, Col., where he engaged as civil engineer, and then to Nebraska, where he was on a government survey, next, in 1859, to Pike's Peak, Col. At this time he could have purchased Denver himself. His next move was to Montana, in 1864, where for first few years he followed freighting, and in the spring of 1869 went to Texas and brought into Montana about 4,000 head of cattle, taking six months to get them here, even then a very dangerous undertaking. It proved a success, however, and led others to a like speculation. Mr. Jeffers sold two herds, keeping one for himself, and has ever since been extensively engaged in the cattle business. In 1876 he located his present home ranch of 280 acres, and in 1878 married Miss Florence E., daughter of Andrew W. Switzer. They have three children; Jefferson Clifford, Walter Clarence and Paul, all born on the home ranch in Madison Valley. Mr. Jeffers made three visits to his native State. He has now about 25,000 head of cattle on his Yellowstone range, and 100 head American horses on his home range. He pays no attention to politics. Was a granger in its day.

AUGUST J. JESSEN, Virginia City, son of H. and C. Jessen, was born at Charleston, S. C., August 17, 1846. In 1860 the family visited New York, staying there



RES. & PROPERTY OF H. H. STONE, BLACK ST., BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.



RESIDENCE OF D. F. COWAN, HILLSDALE, GALLATIN CO.

until 1866. During this year Mr. Jessen moved to San Francisco, Cal. In the spring of 1867 he came to Montana via Portland, made a short stay at Bear Gulch, and proceeded to Virginia City via Helena. With the exception of a two years' residence at Helena, he has made Virginia City his home. His education was obtained in the schools of Charleston, New York, and a two and a half years' course in a private school in Europe. From 1867 to 1876 he was engaged in several branches of trade; in 1876 he was appointed Deputy County Clerk and Recorder of Madison Co., Mont., which position he held until the fall of 1880, when he was elected County Clerk and Recorder.

ELMER F. JOHNSON, Virginia City, son of Franklin and Salome Johnson, was born at Wallingford, Conn., December 30, 1838. Early in 1859 he moved to Colorado, and there engaged in mining until March, 1863, when he started for Bannack, arriving there April 24 of the same year. He was one of the first to reach Alder Gulch after the discovery of gold there, and engaged in mining and prospecting. Mr. Johnson and two others constituted the party that first found gold in Bivens Gulch. Since his arrival in the Territory Mr. Johnson has been constantly engaged in mining and mercantile pursuits, and has great faith in the future prosperity of Madison county. He was married at Virginia City, May 24, 1881, to Miss T. Z. Baker.

J. B. LAURIN, Laurin P. O., (*vide History Madison Co.*)

HENRY LETTICE, P. O. Laurin, is of Irish extraction, born April 22, 1819, son of Michael Lettice, captain of the *Kernal*, a commercial vessel. Our subject was educated in the common school of Castle Garden. He was thrown upon his own resources when but nine years of age, and at the age of thirty he emigrated to America, settling in Wheeling, Va., and worked for Forsyth & Co. in the transfer business, remaining in their employ about two years; then decided to go west and seek for gold in Colorado. He stopped, however, in Illinois, and then went to Dubuque, Ia., and engaged in gardening for some time. In 1859 he set out for Colorado, and after his arrival located five leads, the Bobtail, Gregory, Discovery, Hayback and the Maraminga. He remained in Colorado until 1863, then went to Montana, stopping first in Bannack for a few days, then to Alder Gulch, where he located one claim and bought two others. Col. Wood and Mr. Lettice took the first gold out of Alder Gulch, but he took in partners on a working interest, and by mismanagement lost all his ground. He remained in Alder Gulch until 1865, then located a ranch at the mouth of the gulch, where he now resides. Mr. Lettice is now a well-to-do farmer and stock raiser in Ruby Valley. He owns 220 acres of land consisting of meadow and farming land, raises all kinds of grain and garden produce. He raises Shorthorn cattle, also Clydesdale and roadster horses. In 1862 Mr. Lettice was married to Miss Maria Ann, a daughter of Dr. James Bogaly, of Ireland.

WILLIAM MCKIMENS, P. O. Ennis, was born October 25, 1835, in Alleghany Co., Pa., son of William and Margaret (Hessel Zimmerman) McKimens. Our subject worked on the farm in boyhood, attending the public schools in winter until about eighteen years old, when he went to Rock Island and farmed there. He then moved to Pottawatomie Co., Kan., where he laid out the town of Westmoreland in 1857 (it became the county seat in 1882). In the spring of 1858, in company with Green Russel, Mr. McKimens went to Colorado, where Russel discovered the Gulch. There were thirteen men in the party then, and they were the first men that went out in 1858. November 11 they laid out the town of Denver, now the metropolis of the Rocky Mountains. In the spring of 1864 Mr. McKimens left Colorado for Montana, and arrived in Madison valley, locating on a farm, since which time he has never been out of the valley. He owns 200 acres of as fine land as there is in the valley. The farm is watered with living springs that seldom freeze. It is five miles from and in plain view of the Madison range, which is a spur of the belt range. Although his education was confined to he common schools of his native State, Mr. McKiment is one of the best read man in all the valley. He has a library of about 200 choice volumes, takes ten newspapers, dailies, weeklies and semi-weeklies.

ALPHONSO MARION, P. O. Laurin, was born in France, November 15, 1835; is self educated. When he was at the age of 15 his father died and the son was thrown upon his own resources. At the age of 20 he joined the 63d infantry of Napoleon III., remaining in the service five years. Then he emigrated to America and stayed in St. Louis eighteen months in the grocery business; next went to Colorado in 1861 and remained one year, seven months of which time he was sick, and he lost all his money. In August, 1863, he started to Montana, arriving in Virginia City, and worked in the mines two months, and then went to Bivens Gulch, staying there five months. Then bought ground and made a few hundred dollars, and the winter of 1864–5 he spent in Helena. He then located a ranch near the mouth of Prickly Pear valley and followed fishing and cutting wild rye for hay for four months. His machine for cutting the hay was a butcher-knife. He also hired a man to help him cut hay, and they cut as high as 3,000 pounds of green grass in one day. Sold the first for $1 per pound, the balance for 3 cents per pound; in three weeks made $1,200; then came to Virginia City and purchased four yoke of cattle and a wagon for $650, proceeding to Utah for supplies. He loaded his wagon with flour, salt and fruit; sold his flour for $25 per hundred, salt for $1 per hundred and fruit @ 60 cents per pound. He followed freighting until 1869 and cleared $7,000. He then purchased his farm of 300 acres, and in 1871 married Miss Laurin. Mr. Marion now tills his land and raises both cattle and horses.

E. A. MAYNARD, P. O. Virginia City, was born October 4, 1841, in Iowa Co., Mich., fourth child in the family of eight children of Gardner and Parnell (Dean) Maynard, former a native of Sandy Hill, N. Y., later of Washington Co., N. Y. Gardner Maynard was a farmer, and our subject worked on the farm; but when 23 years of age (in 1864) was seized with a desire to see the great western countries and participate in some of its adventures. He forthwith crossed the plains to Montana and located in Madison valley, on his present home, and engaged in farming and stock-growing. He now owns 260 acres at his home ranch and 150 at foot of mountains, all under cultivation, and has about 75 head of good horses and other stock. Mr. Maynard was married April 5, 1870, to Helen L. Briggs, a native of Clinton Co., Mich., and daughter of Artemus and Sarah (Tyler) Briggs, and to them have been born two children, Elbert A., born in the present home, December 13, 1872, and Alice, born in Madison valley, June 8, 1881. Mr. Maynard was a granger during its day, and is an A. F. & A. M. of a lodge at Portland, Mich.

ALEX. METZEL, P. O. Puller Springs, was born in York, Pa., January 14, 1835; left that vicinity in 1857, and resided three years at Iowa City, Ia. From 1860 until 1863 he was a resident of Denver, Col., coming to Montana in the latter year (August, 1863). By trade he was a butcher, and engaged in that business until 1870, when he turned his attention to horse and cattle raising, which he still continues. He began business without capital, but now owns a fine property. He was the first importer of Shorthorn Durham cattle from Kentucky, and his herd shows the stock. In 1860 Mr. Metzel married Miss Annie E. Spicer, of Indianola, Warren Co., Ia., who died seven years since, leaving five sons. Mr. Metzel received a common

school education; is a Republican in politics; was elected County Commissioner, and appointed postmaster at Puller Springs. The farm was purchased by Mr. Metzel in 1865, but was only used as a pasturage in connection with his butcher business, until 1870, when he removed from Nevada and took up his residence on the ranch for the purpose of engaging in stock raising. York Ranch embraces between five and six thousand acres, all under fence, and divided into pastures, making the handling of the home herds as convenient as may be. During the past year he has erected a fine and commodious barn, himself being the architect, and E. L. Dickinson, of Sheridan, the builder. The dimensions of the building are 80x40 feet, with 20-foot posts, and it is a perfect model of convenience and utility. In 1871 he imported three thoroughbred Shorthorn bulls, three thoroughbred heifers, and four heifers of high grade. These, with those imported by Messrs. Sedman & McGregory, at the same time, for the Home Park herds, were with one exception the first thoroughbred horned stock imported to Montana. The exception was Lewis' bull, Diamond, at one time well known in Gallatin county. With his 600 head of cattle he has some 500 or 600 head of horses on the range, and his stables contain some valuable representatives of Norman-Percheron, Hambletonian breeds, and one thoroughbred, sired by Pat Mallory. This immense stock business has been carried on under Mr. Metzel's sole direction, and won for him the title of *Cattle King of the Upper Ruby*.

WILLIAM MITCHELL, P. O. Ennis, was born in Sullivan Co., N. H., in 1834, son of Charles and Sylvia Mitchell, natives of same county. Our subject received his education in the common schools of the county, and lived in the old home till 1854, when he moved to Polk Co., Ia., being one of the first settlers in that county. Here he made his home until he came to Montana with the stampede of 1864, to Alder Gulch. Mr. Mitchell was better fitted out than many of his fellow travelers on his journey across the plains, being provided with a mule team and covered wagon, and was in a train of 16 wagons. In crossing the Yellowstone they lost one team of mules, and his brother and E. W. Buck very nearly lost their lives by drowning. He mined with his brother until October 20, 1865, and then came to Madison Valley locating on his present ranch of 160 acres. Mr. Mitchell was married September 25, 1862, in Jasper Co., Ia., and has one son and one daughter: Lumyra and Henry Herbert. Our subject made a trip to the Yellowstone, in 1865, over the Bozeman Pass, taking three days to cross. The weather was so cold that the coffee would freeze while being conveyed to the mouth from the pot. The party did not suffer, however, as they were well provided with necessary clothing, etc., to keep them warm. Mr. Mitchell is a farmer and stock dealer. He has been school director every year but one since the school was organized.

HENRY B. MITCHELL, Madison Valley, was born March 8, 1842, and came with William to Montana, in 1864; spent eight years at Helena, with E. W. Buck, in Prickly Pear Valley; sold out to Mr. Buck and removed to Madison valley, where he is engaged in farming and stock growing. He has 140 acres of good land in a fine location.

HENRY H. MOOD, Pony, was born in New Jersey, May 5, 1830—the only son of Henry Mood. At eight years of age he was bound to a farmer named Jenks, of Bucks Co., Penn. As all bound children have a hard fate, Henry's was the same, and at the age of 13 years he ran away from Mr. Jenks, and apprenticed himself to F. Vansant, to learn the flour-milling business. At the age of 16 he took a position in a mill on Penny Pack, Pa., and stayed eight months, when he returned to his former employer, Vansant, and worked one year, then went to New Hope, Pa., and ran the Beaumont Mills one year. He then went into the baking business in Lambertsville, which proved a failure. He next moved to St. Louis, and found work in a mill for a short time. In April of the same year he went to Havana, Ill., for a short time; work being scarce, left for Bloomington, and there found no employment for millers; took up the carpenter trade, and worked for the I. C. R.R. at carpentering for ten months. Then he took up the lightning-rod business, with a capital of $900 and a good team, and in four months, with hard work, he found himself bankrupt. Again turning to the milling business in Lincoln, Ill., he took charge of the Olney Steam Mill, afterward the Lincoln Mills, in Logan Co. In March, 1859, in company with several others, he fitted out an ox team of five yoke, and headed for Pike's Peak. Proceeding as far as the turn table on the Platte river, he returned to Illinois, but after a short time started again. Had a hard winter's trip; arrived in Central City and found work in the mines; in the spring engaged with a company to go to Upper Fall River district, to erect quartz mills; completed the mill in the fall, and found no gold in the quartz. Mill-owners and all dropped to "bed-rock." Could get no work till March, 1863, when he found millwrighting in Nevada Gulch plentiful for the summer. In the winter of 1863 outfitted for Montana; arrived in Bannack March 14, 1863, with a stock of goods, comprising tobacco, clothing, etc. Found ready sale for his tobacco at $11 per lb., shirts $9 each, etc. Went to work at the carpenter's trade at $9 per day. Soon the stampede to Alder Gulch set in, and he joined it, taking 2,000 feet of lumber, and selling it at 45 cents per foot. This mining business paid, and Mr. Mood carried on the lumber and carpenter business in Virginia City to his advantage pecuniarily. In the winter of 1863–64, he joined a hunting party, which, in its wanderings, stopped on Willow Creek. Here they found game, and Mr. Mood laid claim to what he now calls Timothy Lawn. He put up a cabin, and has made it his home ever since. He now owns 4,000 acres—800 under fence—and a fine hay ranch for horses, to which he has been paying particular attention of late years. Mr. Mood will devote all his attention to horses. He has been county commissioner three years, and served two terms in the Legislature.

D. B. NOBLE, P. O. Sheridan, was born in Ontario Co., N. Y., March 18, 1822, son of Bohand Noble, a farmer. Our subject was educated in Bloomfield, N. Y., in the East Bloomfield Academy. At the age of eighteen he proceeded to Kentucky, taught school one year, then went to Dubuque, Ia., afterward settling in Delaware county as a farmer. After awhile he engaged in the lumber business, in which he continued until 1860; then he went to Colorado in search of a fortune, and there remained three years mining and milling. Fortune not favoring him fast enough, Mr. Noble determined to try the mines of Montana. After arriving there he forthwith located a farm and built a saw mill on Indian Creek. In 1866 he sold his interest in the farm and saw mill and returned to Iowa *via* the Yellowstone river in a scow boat, and in 1868 came back to Montana and commenced mining. In 1878 he built his mill located on the south fork of Wisconsin Creek one-half mile from the company lead and other leads of rich promise. His mill has excellent water power. To haul the quartz to the mill cost him seventy-five cents per ton, and it averaged him $25 per ton in gold. He is located in a mineral district rich both in silver and gold, and a great amount of galena. There has been $100,000 taken out of the company lead, down 180 feet. In 1842 Mr. Noble was married to Miss Minerva Peet, daughter of Levi Peet, a farmer in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. Seven children, all born in Delaware Co., Ia., have blessed this

union: Amy, born March 8, 1847; Cynthia E., born March 6, 1848; Minerva J., born March 4, 1849; Robert W., born November 4, 1851; Mary, born in 1853; Daniel H., born August 15, 1857; Flora A., born December 29, 1860, and died February, 1867. In July, 1885, he completed his ten stamp mill at the Company Mine. This important addition to the industries of Wisconsin District, was erected under the direction of A. W. A. Anderson, and takes the place of the arastras.

MARTIN PEEL, P. O. Ennis, is a son of John and Mary A. (Hewett) Peel. He was left an orphan at the age of eight years, and the first labor he remembers of performing was driving on the Pennsylvania canal, then worked in the coal mines in Schuylkill county. From there he moved to Illinois in 1849, and thence to Rock Island, where he mined. In 1852 he crossed the plains to California and was at Placerville and other points in the mines. Later he went to Yreka, Siskiyou Co., Cal., and mined on the Humbug. He remained here three years, and in 1855 returned to the States and resided in Peoria, Ill. In 1859, being seized with the gold fever again, he hastened to Colorado and visited nearly all the mining camps, but in 1862 decided to try a new field, so came to Montana, being one of the first prospectors; he found gold on the head of Big Hole. At this time there was a party of six on their way to Salmon. Mr Peel then went through Idaho to Oregon and on to Washington Territory. He returned to Boise Basin and mined in 1863, and the same fall returned to Montana and mined in Alder Gulch for fourteen years; then engaged in quartz mining at Red Bluff, and has been engaged in the same ever since in company with S. Word, of Virginia City. Mr. Peel married in 1865 Ellen Selley, of English birth, and to them have been born six children: John B., born March 28, 1866; William H., born July 19, 1867; Richard, born April 8, 1869; Mary E., born April 10, 1872; Martin, born February 14, 1877; George W., born August 16, 1879. Mr. Peel is an F. & A. M., Nevada Lodge, No. 4, meeting at Nevada. He has filled nearly all offices in the county. He has 160 acres on Cedar Creek, where he spends his winters. Mr. Peel's mining property is very valuable.

GEORGE E. RAMSAY, P. O. Sheridan, came to Montana in 1863, and bought a claim in Bannack in which he sank his last dollar. He then had to do something. His wife being equal to the trials of a frontier woman, went by coach alone to Virginia City. He followed with a sore backed cayuse, leading her most of the way. Mrs. Ramsay paid the fare, which was $10, and took the last ten they had. The stage driver left her in the street alone, and a Mr. Knox, one of the pioneers of 1862, escorted her to the Virginia Hotel, kept by Miles W. Brown (now of Radersburg). Only the walls of the building were up, and she slept on gravel in the rear of the establishment. The kitchen had a roof of canvas. Mrs. Ramsay went to work in the kitchen and Mr. Ramsay in the dining room. After awhile they went to Summit and here made something keeping boarders. In the fall our subject was offered a fine team and wagon and harness for his house, but refused to trade. Afterward sold a door for what the knob cost, and lost all the balance. From Summit Mr. Ramsay moved to Cold Spring ranch that had once been the home of road agents; from here they moved to Silver Spring and built a residence. This is one of the finest springs in the Territory, boiling out of the earth through pebbles. This spring furnishes the water power to run Silver Springs grist mill. Mr. and Mrs Ramsay have one child, a son—Frank A., born in Helena, March 27, 1871.

W. H. RAYMOND, Virginia City, proprietor of Belmont Park, was born May 12, 1845, in Cincinnati, O., son of Daniel Raymond, a lawyer of that place, and author of "Raymond's Political Economy." His father dying when he was but four years of age, our subject was thrown on his own resources, and at the age of seven years commenced work on a farm at 25 cents per day. In 1865 he came to Montana, bringing one team of horses and two yoke of oxen, with which he went into the freighting business with his brother, and hauled the stone for the Masonic Temple in Virginia City. In August, 1868, he went to Salt Lake with five yoke of cattle, and freighted from that place to the terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad, clearing $2,000 in three months. He then carried dried fruit to Virginia City, making thirty cents per pound. During 1869 and 1870 he continued the business, hauling from Corinne to Virginia City. In the latter year he bought his brother's interest in the train, and in 1871 the brothers opened a grocery store in Virginia City, continuing in the business until 1879. In 1874 a band of cattle, numbering 1,000 head, was driven east by Messrs. Raymond Bros., C. L. Dahler and Tom Allen (the latter acting for Hunter Bros.) These were driven through to Omaha, and thence shipped to Chicago, and constituted the first band of Montana cattle ever driven to an Eastern market. He is also an extensive breeder of fine horses, his stables being situate about 25 miles east of Dillon, and 20 miles south of Virginia City, on the Utah Northern Railroad, on the Sweetwater, a tributary of the Ruby, and which never freezes. When the Raymond Bros. were freighting, their cattle strayed away from the bridge, about eight miles from their upper home, and were found drinking, at the spot where the present stables stand, of the pure unfrozen water. This incident led Mr. Raymond to believe that he had found the animals' paradise, and in the succeeding year (1869) he built a cabin here, and thus he founded a home for the cowboy, which from time to time has been enlarged. The beginning of Mr. Raymond's business as a breeder and dealer was in 1876 when he founded his breeding ranch, with about 20 head of good stock. While at that time it required nerve and capital to embark in an untried business, 500 miles from railroad facilities, and subject to the annoyance caused by roving bands of Indians, yet he recognized that there was a great opportunity for profitable investments. He first bought Commodore Belmont, sired by Alexander's Belmont (the sire of Nutwood, record 2:18¼, and Wedgewood, record 2:19), by Alexander's Abdallah, sire of Goldsmith Maid, record 2:14. First dam by Hunt's Commodore, by Mambrino, by Imported Messenger; Commodore Belmont was bred by Benjamin Gratz, Gratz Springs Station, Ky. (*Wallace Trotting Reg. Vol. 3*), with 25 brood mares selected by himself from the best studs in Kentucky. These were shipped to Ogden and from there driven to their mountain home, arriving December 16, 1876. In 1878 our subject returned to Kentucky and purchased 45 head. In 1880 he visited that State a third time, purchasing 6 head of trotters, 1 thoroughbred and 2 Shetland ponies, among which were Tempest, 1881, by Almont, sire of Piedmont, record 2:17¼, first dam Siren by Edwin Forrest, second dam Water Witch, the dam of Mambrino Gift, record 2:20, and Scotland, 2:22½, by Pilot, Jr, sire of dam of Maud S., record 2:20¼, third dam Fanny Fern, by Kincade's Lawrence, 4th dam Brenda, thoroughbred. Also "Park" 1117; by Peavine 513, 1st dam by Edwin Forrest, second dam by Woodford, third dam by Bertrand, fourth dam by Pantaloon, and three brood mares, viz: Hesper by Administrator, Patsy by Strathmore, and Indianola by Indian Chief, and a thoroughbred colt by Pat Maloy, and Golden by Lexington Gold Dust. His Shetland ponies were the first ever brought to the territory. W. H. Raymond in 1879 bought out the interest which his brother had in the business. In the same year the Raymond brothers and Harrington, under the firm name of Raymond, Harrington & Co., established a banking house at Virginia City, where W. Raymond still continues with Harrington. W. H. Ray-

mond has at present about 400 head of horses on his extensive range of 12,000 acres, enclosed in the foothills of the dividing range between the Blacktail and Ruby, on which is found the most nutritious grasses and finest water in Montana. On an area of twenty-five miles square there is but one other range, that of Orr & Poindexter, the largest owners of combined stock in Montana. Mr. Raymond is the second, if not the first, largest breeder of trotting stock in the United States. He has a farm of about 500 acres, located on the Telegraph line and old Salt Lake road. It is his intention to build a house and stables on the lower ranch, one of the most favorable locations for a race track in the territory, where a good five mile road can be had. On this range is Mt. Auourn, or "Jasper" mountain, the only one in the United States (as per Prof. Hayden). The range has an altitude of from 5,500 to 6,000 feet. From 5,000 to 7,000 feet is the altitude best adapted to the horse, as they do as well or better in from eight to fifteen inches of snow, and in cold winter they run to timber level. The character of the soil, the feed, the air they breathe on these native hills, combine to make the animals here superior to those in Kentucky for endurance.

J. W. SAUNDERS, blacksmith, P. O. Enniss, came to the valley in 1864 from the State of Maine, where he was born November 6, 1841; son of Wm. M. and Eliza Saunders, natives of Maine. He learned the blacksmith trade in 1873; is also a fine machinist. His father was also a mechanic. The education of our subject was confined to the common schools. In 1878 he married Miss Amanda Woodworth, of Ohio, and to them have been born two children: Wm. Millard and Eunice Maria, both born in Madison valley. Mr. Saunders has a good shop and 160 acres land, with good water-power. He raises horses.

FRED. SCHULZ, Sheridan, was born in Prussia October 13, 1840; son of Wm. and Maria Schulz, both of whom died while the subject of this sketch was in his youth. In 1856 Frederick emigrated to the United States, and in 1866 crossed the plains for Montana, arriving in the Gallatin valley via Bozeman, then a smaller town than Sheridan is at present. He mined at Alder gulch in 1867, but subsequently adopted a farmer's life in Ruby valley, and operated a threshing machine until 1878, when he opened the Sheridan hotel, one of the best in the territory. Mr. Schulz was married in 1878 to Mrs. Julia McCay. They have two children, Harry and Elbert.

O. G. SMITH, P. O. Enniss, was born in Wayne Co., Ohio, December 29, 1829, the third child in the family of seven children born to Allen and Margaret (Riddle) Smith, the former a native of Pennsylvania, the latter of Ohio. They settled in Ohio in an early day, when brush had to be cleared off to make place for a house. Our subject lived with his father until about thirteen years of age, when the latter died. Young Oliver then went to Edinburgh to learn a trade, which he completed and then moved to Knox Co., Ohio, where he worked at the carpenter's trade. In 1850 he went to Williams Co., Ohio, and engaged in merchandising till 1868, in which year he received an injury that disabled him for hard work. In 1869 Mr. Smith was elected treasurer of Williams county, serving two years. In 1872 he came out to the far West and settled in Madison valley, Mont., on his present home of 120 acres, and an improved farm of 640 acres on the table lands. This is an exceedingly productive farm. In 1874 he was elected probate judge, was sworn into office December 4, and served five years, one year being legislated in and the second year elected on the democratic ticket. Mr. Smith is a F. & A. M., Virginia City, No. 1, V. C., Montana; was a member of the grange. He was married in 1853 to Hannah M. Woodworth, of Williams Co., Ohio, and a daughter of Josiah and Eunice (Snow) Woodworth. To this union have been born six children: Allen J., born in Ohio, now in Madison valley; Ella (now Mrs. A. M. Bower), born in Madison valley; Ray G., born in Madison valley, Annie M. and Grace, born in Madison valley, and Melvin O., born in Ohio, where he died at the age of two years. Mr. Smith carries on a general farming business; his farm is located on the east side of the valley on the table lands, and is well watered and adapted to farming.

SAMUEL R. SMITH, P. O. Enniss, was born in Cornwall, England, February 12, 1846; son of James and May Smith. When he was but one year old his parents emigrated to the United States, but soon moved to Northumberland Co., Canada. Our subject worked on his father's farm till eighteen years of age, and then proceeded to Clinton Co., Mich., where he engaged on a farm, and remained till 1871, in which year he decided to visit the West. He came by rail to Salt Lake City, thence to Madison valley, Madison Co., M. T., where he located until 1880, then settled on his present home of 320 acres on Bear creek, a splendid water for stock, never freezing. Mr. Smith has an apple orchard, and his place is rendered delightful with beautiful evergreens. He was married September 13, 1868, in Clinton Co., Mich., to Miss Margaret E. Yaeger, born in Ashland Co., Ohio, February 1, 1851, removed to Clinton Co., Mich., in an early day. To this union have been born four children: John Oliver, born July 2, 1870, in Michigan, died December 3, 1878, while visiting the states for his health; one child died in infancy; Harriet M., born in Madison valley, May 11, 1876, and Gertrude, born October 15, 1880, in Madison valley. Mr. Smith has worked much at the carpenter's trade, and built his own present residence, one of the best in the valley.

J. G. SMITH (deceased), son of Allan and Matilda Smith, was born in Wayne Co., O., June 3, 1839. In 1861 he enlisted in the 38th Ohio Infantry as sergeant, served two years, during which time he participated in the battles of Wild Cat, Mill Springs and Pittsburg Landing. He was discharged for disability after the battle of Bridgeville, and returning to Ohio remained at home until his successful journey across the plains to Montana in 1867. During the last fourteen years of his life he was engaged in farming, stock raising and mercantile pursuits. In 1883 he moved into Virginia City to engage in the hotel business, still controlling his grain and stock farm, fifteen miles east of the city, of which 300 acres are fenced. He was married to Miss L. V. Wynne, daughter of Dr. and Mrs Wynne, of Williams Co., O., March 11, 1879, in Ohio. Mr. Smith was a member of the Masonic Society, and both were members of the Universalist Church. Mrs. Smith resides at Sterling, Ill.

J. B. SNAPP, Home Park, was born near Winchester, Va., June 17, 1836; son of E. Snapp, a blacksmith in Virginia. He was educated in the common schools and at the age of 18 commenced farming in Ohio and continued that pursuit until April, 1864, when he started for Montana, arriving in Virginia City August 25 of same year. He engaged in herding cattle for Stamberger until spring, then went to the mines, where he labored until the spring of 1871, clearing $2,000. In 1871 he located his ranch known as the Home Park. He bought 25 head of two-year old heifers and five mares, and in company with O. A. Sidman, L. H. Frazey and W. G. McGregory purchased 257 head of graded cattle—Shorthorns and Durhams, and 11 head of thoroughbred cattle. In November, 1882, Mr. Snapp and Mary A. Sidman purchased W. G. McGregory's interest in the Home Park ranch, consisting of 1,760 acres of land, and cattle and horses. They now own the Home Park and 1,000 head of graded cattle; the stock of cattle was imported from Missouri. They also

own 85 head of horses and one Belmont stallion—dam Woodford Bell, sire Alex. Belmont. Four hundred acres of their land are in meadow and 600 in wheat and oats. They have raised as high as 80 bushels of oats per acre and 50 bushels of wheat per acre. The Home Park is situate on the Ruby river, where there is an excellent winter range for cattle and water that never freezes. Here is a post office with a semi-weekly mail; J. B. Snapp, postmaster. The following is a partial list of Mr. Snapp's graded stock, and where recorded. Cows: July 3; recorded vol. 8, page 385; Sallie Meadows, vol. 9, page 948; Emma Kendall, vol. 13, page 574; Lizzie, vol. 13, page 738; Alpha, vol. 13, page 443; Alfaretta, vol. 13, page 438.—Bulls: Ethelbert II, vol. 13, page 176, No. 17,057; Lord Lovell, vol. 13, page 249, No 17,573; Home Park Duke, vol. 17, page 2 598, No. 29,849.

T. B. SWITZER, Virginia City, born October 12, 1812, in Kentucky, near the town of Frankfort, is of German ancestry. He had a family of one daughter and two sons,—Andrew W., whose sketch follows this, being one of the latter. Our subject was a pioneer settler of Poweshiek Co., Ia., as well as of Madison Valley, Mont. A farmer by occupation, he is at present a hale, hearty old gentleman, and bids fair to live many years.

ANDREW W. SWITZER, P. O. Enniss, or Virginia City, was born in Michigan City, Ind., January 2, 1836, son of Taoner B. and Susan (Waltee) Switzer. In 1854 he moved with his parents to Poweshiek Co., Ia., and settled on a farm where he remained many years. Our subject never learned a trade, but worked at carpentering considerable. October 23, 1856, he was married, in Poweshiek Co., Ia., to Miss Lizzie, daughter of Joseph R. Martin, and born in Columbiana Co., O.; moved to the county where she married. To Mr. and Mrs. Switzer have been born five children, all living: Florence E., born October 7, 1857, in Iowa; Susan L., born November 25, 1859, in Iowa; Taoner B., born February 5, 1863, in Iowa; Mary R., born March 12, 1865, in Iowa; Nellie C., born September 5, 1867, in Montana. (Florence E. is now Mrs. M. D. Jeffers, and Susan L. is Mrs. J. Burton Jeffers, both living in Madison Valley). In 1860 Mr. Switzer followed the cry for Pike's Peak gold mines to Colorado, and after remaining there for one year returned to Iowa. In 1865 he crossed the plains to Montana, leaving Iowa May 27, and arriving in Madison Valley October 1 of same year. He came with ox team—a slow mode of locomotion compared to the Union Pacific railroad of to-day. He commenced immediately to make a home. His first work was to dig potatoes on his father's farm. Mr. Switzer now owns 140 acres good tillable land, raises wheat, oats, potatoes and cabbage. From 60 acres of cultivated land has raised 2,400 bushels grain. He is engaged in stock growing; has the thoroughbred Jersey stock, first in the county. Our subject was a member of the U. S. grand jury meeting in Virginia City in the early days, also of the session at Bozeman in the spring of 1882. He is an I. O. O. F., and was a granger in its day.

RILEY THOMPSON, P. O. Sheridan, was born in St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., May 19, 1840, and was educated in the common school. He went to Illinois and engaged in farming and afterward in driving cattle and hogs. During the war of the Rebellion he joined the 120th Regiment of the Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and at the close of the struggle moved to Jo Daviess Co., Ill., where he remained until 1866, and then came to Montana, locating in Alder Gulch and teaming for awhile; after that he engaged in freighting, a business he followed for five years. Mr. Thompson then purchased the Harrison farm and the herd of cattle in the Ruby Valley for $7,000, and he now owns about 800 acres of land and a band of fine bred mares.

SANDERS C. WARD, P. O. Enniss, was born December 16, 1852, in Kentucky, son of Nelson and Margaret Ward, former a farmer. When our subject was but nine years old his parents settled in Clinton Co., Mo., and young Ward worked on the farm in boyhood; he was educated both in his native state and Missouri. He came to Montana in 1872, remaining on the Yellowstone until 1875; then located in Madison valley. He has now 320 acres of good land and is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, owning the farm alone; he was engaged in cattle business with Sam Ward, railroad attorney. When Mr. Ward came to the territory he had to get credit for his first week's board; now he has 50 to 60 horses and some few cattle besides the farm. He turns his attention chiefly to hay cuts, and bales 160 to 175 tons per annum, finding a market for it in Virginia City. Mr. Ward has also two well finished residences on his farm. He is unmarried.

HENRY WARNER, P. O. Harrison, was born in Berkshire Co., Mass., June 30, 1845; son of Earl Douglas Warner, a farmer in Berkshire county. Our subject was educated in the common school, and at the age of 16 joined the 31st Mass. volunteers under Butler; was in several engagements and served three years. In 1866 he crossed the plains for Montana, arriving in Butte City, where he followed mining for three years. Growing tired of a miner's life, he located a farm of about 200 acres on Upper Willow Creek and began farming. Mr. Warner married, in 1879, Miss Silvia Smith, daughter of Madison Smith, and to them were born in Madison Co., M. T., two children, Eleanor, born February 3, 1880, and Mabel, born September 21, 1882. His wife dying, October 10, 1882, Mr. Warner then married, February 23, 1883, Miss May Porter.

GEORGE S. WATKINS, Meadow Creek, was born February 14, 1837, in Jessamine Co., Ky.; son of Walter L. and Mary Ann (Holloway) Watkins, natives of Kentucky. When our subject was an infant his parents moved to Clay Co., Mo., and his boyhood days were spent on his father's farm and attending school. His education was received in William Jewell College, Clay Co., Mo., and Georgetown and Madison College, N. Y. He returned to his home in Missouri and worked a few years in his father's woolen factory, and then a short time in a grist mill erected by his father in Clay county. He was also engaged in lumbering and trading in Missouri until 1864, when he crossed the plains to Montana, arriving in Virginia City June 2, having made the trip in 90 days. Here our subject engaged in the mines for a short time; then came to Madison valley in the fall of the same year and commenced farming and stock-growing. He settled where he now resides on the St. Joseph and Jordan creeks, one and a half miles from the celebrated Madison cañon. After coming to the territory Mr. Watkins married Miss Fanny Fort, of Willow Creek. They have two children, Irene, born September 17, 1880, on Willow creek, and Spencer, born December 27, 1882, also on Willow creek. Mr. Watkins now owns about 600 acres of land and raises both horses and cattle; owns mining leads at Red Bluff and carries from 100 to 500 head of stock. He uses all modern machinery on his ranch.

OTIS C. WHITNEY, P. O. Enniss, was born in Washington Co., Maine, April 27, 1815, eldest of the family of seven children of Ephraim and Mary (Crocker) Whitney. When fourteen years old our subject commenced shoemaking and worked in Machias, Me. He afterward moved to St. Anthony's Falls, Minn., and engaged in lumbering; from here he went to the head of Lake Pepin, and in the fall of 1863 to Colorado, where he spent the winter. Not satisfied with this venture, however, he, in 1864, came to Virginia City, M. T., remaining until July, and then he located in Madison valley and commenced raising cattle and buying for others as

well as for himself. He settled at this time on his present ranch on Odell creek, known as "Old Tex" ranch (a noted vigilanter home). The first crop he raised on this place was barley, averaging eighty bushels to the acre, and worth five to eight cents per pound. His residence, which was erected in 1878, of frame and logs, contains five rooms and is very comfortable. Mr. Whitney was in the valley when flour sold at $100 per sack, and his wife, being economical, would bake one loaf of bread, and from this give each one a slice. In 1865 Mr. Whitney started the first dairy in Madison county, and milked about thirty-five cows; butter sold for one dollar per pound; has made as high as 5,000 lbs. per annum. Mr Whitney was married February 23, 1856, to Miss Ellen Hill, in Wisconsin. They have had seven children, four deceased and three living: Jane, William, Dallas and James, deceased; Thomas H., Emma O. and Ellen Maria, living. Mr. Whitney has served as school director for eleven or twelve years. He has 420 acres of land, about 100 horses, and fifty to seventy-five head of cattle ranging over the hills.

CAPT. JAMES WILLIAMS, Puller Springs, was born in Westmoreland Co., Penn., January 9, 1834; son of John M. Williams, a farmer. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Pennsylvania, and in 1856 moved to Illinois, where he acted as clerk in a mercantile house for one year; in 1857 he went to Kansas and speculated in land for one year; then in 1858 proceeded to Colorado, where he mined for about three years, clearing $4,000. He then went into stock raising and farming, but having a spirit of adventure was carried with the excitement of 1863 to Montana, arriving at Bannack with about $1,500. He stayed there two weeks, then went to Alder Gulch, and arrived in June, 1863. His first enterprise here was to build some log cabins, 16x20, with dirt roof and floor, which he sold for $250 each. Then he ran a pack train from Elk City to Virginia City, making one dollar per pound for freight. He then formed a co-partnership with John Martin, and sent a four-mule team from Fort Benton to Salt Lake City, and during the winter opened a feed stable. In the spring of 1864 he bought out Martin and formed a partnership with his brother, which continued until 1870, and also bought and sold horses, and located a farm in the Ruby valley. In 1866 our subject married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of James Ledford, and to this union have been born, all in Ruby valley, seven children: James M., born September 6, 1867; May, born September 11, 1868; John Franklin, born March 21, 1870; Clara Maud, born February 23, 1871; George Wesley, born April 16, 1875; Annie Rose, born August 12, 1877; Charles R., born September 4, 1879. In 1865 Capt. Williams sold his corral in Alder Gulch, and in 1866 worked the Western Corral in Helena for one year, then moved on his ranch in Ruby valley and engaged extensively in stock raising. Capt. Williams owns 160 acres of land, 400 head of graded stock and twenty-five head of thoroughbred cattle. He was elected county commissioner in 1870; ran for sheriff twice.

JOHN E. WOODWORTH, P. O. Enniss, is the sixth child and fourth son of the family of nine children of Josiah and Maria (Snow) Woodworth, both natives of New York State. Our subject was born October 9, 1843, in Williams Co., O. When five years old his father was killed by lightning, leaving a widow with a number of small children. Young Woodworth went to live with a cousin, S. F. Snow, in Fulton Co., O. After remaining here some years he enlisted in the Army of the Union, in company C 111th Ohio regiment, under Colonel Bond. He was engaged in many hard fights; was through the Georgia campaign under Sherman, and received a bayonet wound at the battle of Franklin, Tenn. Mr. Woodworth left Ohio March, 1867, and after reaching Omaha, fitted out a cattle train, and in three months' travel arrived at Virginia City August 6, 1867. Commencing farming, he continued in that pursuit about six years, then followed freighting with oxen to and from Fort Benton and Helena to Corinne. This business he followed about four years. He then returned to Williams Co., Ohio, and was married March 22, 1878, to Miss Alice D. Miller, daughter of Adam D. and Annie M. Miller. They took the train from Franklin, and from there *via* wagon to Madison valley, locating on his present home ranch. After two years Mr. and Mrs. Woodworth returned to Ohio on a visit to their friends. He is now engaged in dairying and horse and cattle business. In 1882 he made 900 lbs. of butter from the milk of ten cows, and sold this for $400 cash. He has about 125 head of mixed horses, of good grade; does some farming, and has about 50 head of cattle. The residence of our subject is at the foot of the mountain range, facing a beautiful valley between Jordan and Jack's creeks. Mr. Woodworth, by hard work and good management, has obtained a nice comfortable home. He has 120 acres of land in his Montana home, and 120 in Guthrie Co., Iowa, 35 miles west of Desmoines. In politics Mr. Woodworth is identified with the Democratic party.

JACOB WYROUCK, Twin Bridges, son of John and Elizabeth Wyrouck, natives of Germany, was born at Bellefonte, Pa., September 26, 1832. All his brothers and sisters were born in Germany, and came to the United States with his parents in 1825. Mr. Wyrouck learned the blacksmith's trade in Pennsylvania, where he worked at it until 1855, when he moved to Chicago. In 1855 he went to Leavenworth, Kan., and in 1859 to Colorado, engaging in quartz and placer mining at Central City. In 1863 he came to Virginia City, where he established a general store. It is related of him and his partner that, within six weeks, they cleared $20,000, by taking their gold to Salt Lake and exchanging each dollar in gold for $2.40 in greenbacks; then bought Eastern exchange at 1½ per cent, so that the road agents, who were then numerous, would not capture their wealth, and went to Denver to purchase merchandise. Returning to Montana he continued in business at Nevada City until 1868, during which time he lost a great deal of money, owing partly, if not wholly, to the reckless trading of his partner. In this year he moved to his present ranch, where he owns six hundred acres of land, one hundred head of cattle, and forty head of horses. He was married October 14, 1869, to Miss M. J. Howe, by justice of the peace P. E. Evans. This lady was born in Pennsylvania in 1833, and came to Montana in 1864.

CHAPTER XL.

MEAGHER COUNTY.

WILLIAM ALLEN, P. O. Ulidia, was born in Mercer Co., Ky., November 15, 1838, and in 1834 removed with his parents to Missouri. He visited California and Montana in 1864, returning to Missouri in 1866. In 1875 he took up his permanent residence in Montana, and is now located on a fine farm in the Chestnut valley. The death of his wife, July 17, 1882, was a heavy loss to him and his family.

WALTER W. ARNOLD, was born in Woodford Co., Ky., in 1831. His parents died while he was yet young. When about fifteen years old he removed to Clay Co., Mo., and was in that State four years. He visited Kentucky but returned to Missouri and purchased and worked a farm. Selling out in 1864 he came to Montana, arriving at Alder Gulch August 12. He mined in various localities in the Territory, and made $44,000 in Cave Gulch in one season, afterward clearing $6,000 in New York Gulch. He sunk $10,000 in operations on Eldorado bar, and afterward purchased mining interests on Trout Creek, where the diggings recently have become famous. He operated a saw mill three years on Jackson, Buffalo and White Man Creeks. He bought the lower part of his present ranch during his mining operations, and finally made a permanent settlement upon it, where he turns his attention to farming and stock raising. Mr. Arnold married Eugenia Norman, at Helena, September 6, 1881. Her parents were citizens of Baltimore, Md.

C. H. AUSTIN, farmer and stock grower, P. O. Chestnut, was born in St. Albans, Vt., February 6, 1844. In 1862 he enlisted in the Twelfth Vermont Infantry, and served eleven months in the Potomac army, receiving honorable discharge at the end of that period. He paid a visit of several months to California, and then coming to Montana engaged in mining at Virginia City for several years. He subsequently became interested in dairying, but after some years sold out and bent his energies to the cattle business, which he still continues successfully. He has a well improved ranch.

JAMES BARKER, Townsend, son of James and Belinda Barker, of Herkimer Co., N. Y., was born October 12, 1811, and educated at Fairfield Academy. He removed in 1855, to Wisconsin, and in 1859, to Denver, Col., mining and ranching and dealing in stock. After remaining about four years in Colorado, he came to Montana and engaged in mining at Bannack and Alder Gulch. About August 15, 1863, he returned to Colorado, closed up his business and started back for Salt Lake, but was snowed in and had to build a cabin on Rock Creek, five miles from the station on the overland road from Denver to Salt Lake; stayed there five months until the snow melted; broke camp March 18, 1864, took the emigrant road for Fort Bridger, and thence by way of Bear River and Soda Springs for Montana, arriving in Alder Gulch about the middle of June. He brought two loads of merchandise to Bivens Gulch; he sold it and went to Virginia City (or Alder Gulch) to winter, and about February went to Last Chance Gulch (now Helena), took up the lot which Greenhood & Bohm now occupy, moved on a set of house logs and put them up: brought a stock of goods in, opened a mercantile house, and continued it about one year, selling out to Dow & Wilson in September. Then in a Mackinaw boat seventy-two feet long he went to Sioux City with eighty-four persons, taking some gold dust with him from the Last Chance Gulch. Finally reaching home he remained until 1866, then returned *via* Fort Benton, and arrived in Helena about July 11, 1868. He bought a stock of goods, employed a pack train, went to Wilson Gulch and opened a mercantile house. When winter set in he moved his goods to Jefferson City, selling goods until 1869, then selling out he returned to Helena. Was afterward for twenty two months in business at Cedar Creek, but closed out mines and goods and left for Helena again, purchasing a building on the ground where the Masonic hall now stands. This he removed to Centreville and opened a mercantile business at that place. In 1883 he moved his stock from Centreville, and opened a general variety store at Townsend. Mr. Barker was married in 1832 to Olive Phelps, and after her death to Anna Hubbard, in 1879.

AUGUSTUS R. BARROWS, P. O. Ubet, was born in Olean, N. Y., July 30, 1838; received an academic education; followed the business of lumbering during most of his life in "the States," removing from New York to Minnesota in 1855; enlisted as a private in H Company, 11th Minn. volunteer infantry and was mustered out as lieutenant June 30, 1865, and immediately thereafter removed to Wisconsin, settling in Chippewa Co.; was twice elected county treasurer and served one term as mayor of Chippewa Falls; was elected a member of the Assembly in 1877 and was chosen speaker on the organization of that body, January 9, 1878. Having been "at the front" nearly all his life, he removed with his family to Montana in 1879; engaged for a time in lumbering and then made stock-growing a specialty. He was one of the first to settle permanently in the famous Judith Basin, and named, founded and built all unto himself the "City" of Ubet. He has only one class of pets, Durham calves, and two hobbies, to wit: opposition to the grandest humbug inherited from old England, the Grand Jury system, and a desire to prevent by statute or otherwise the use of any name for town or post office containing more than seven letters.

JAMES BELCHER, Townsend, son of James and Dille Belcher, was born at Huntsville, Mo., November 20, 1847, and educated at the same place, at Mt. Pleasant college, his preceptor being Dr. W. H. Taylor. He graduated from the St. Louis Medical college in 1871, and practiced in Huntsville, Mo., for seven years, coming direct from there to Montana and settling in Centreville, Meagher Co. He married Miss Nannie Belle Rutherford, of Huntsville, daughter of Archie Rutherford, in 1872. Dr. Belcher practiced in Centreville and the surrounding valley, over a radius of sixty or seventy miles; then moved to the railroad town of Townsend and purchased lots of the Northern Pacific R. R. company, built a residence on one and an office on Broadway on another lot. Mr. Belcher has gained a high reputation in the surrounding country for his medical and surgical skill since he began practicing in this neighborhood.

W. J. BICKETT, P. O. Ulidia, was born in Kentucky, January 1, 1856, but removed when a child with his parents to Missouri, where he was educated. Coming to Montana in 1868, he entered a mercantile house at Helena as clerk, and remained in that position seven years. He then engaged in sheep raising, but met with indifferent success for a time, owing to severe winters.

ALBERT BRUCKERT, White Sulphur Springs, son of George and Emma Bruckert, of Bavaria, came to the United States in 1853, landing at New York, and settling afterward at Cincinnati, where he received his education. From thirteen until twenty-three years of age he worked at the barber's trade, being located at St. Joseph, Mo., from 1857 to 1863. In the latter year he moved to Denver, Col., and on the 29th day of March, 1864, left for Montana. After passing nine months at Alder Gulch he went to German Gulch, and in October, 1864, to Diamond City, where he opened a bakery, also followed mining in the gulch. He was a member of the California Ditch Co., who brought a ditch to the mines, costing $27,000. It was a total failure. Mr. B. remained in the diggings until 1871, when he located a ranch of 160 acres in the Missouri valley, and became a farmer and stock-raiser. He sold out to Abe Buckingham in 1874, and went over to Thompson's Gulch and sold provisions, etc., also engaging in butchering, baking, and hotel keeping, until 1881. Leaving that place for the Mouth-of-Woods Gulch Smith river, he located 240 acres under the timber act, improved the same and built a good residence. The ranch is handsomely situated, having one of the finest trout streams running through to be found in Montana. Mr. Bruckert was married to Miss Rachel Whitman, of St. Joseph, Mo., June 26, 1859. They have six sons, namely: Albert, born in St. Joseph, May 22, 1860; John, born in Missouri, July 12, 1862; George Edward, born in Virginia City, M. T., July 11, 1864; William Augustus, born at Diamond City, January 20, 1866; Charles Frederick, born at Diamond City, December 14, 1874; Frank, born at Helena, November 21, 1880. Albert Bruckert, Jr., has located a ranch of 160 acres adjoining his father's, and is cutting hay from his place for feeding his stock. John has taken up a cattle ranch on Sixteen Mile creek, having a few head of cattle and horses. George Edward and William Augustus are working with their parents. The other children are attending school at White Sulphur Springs.

BROOKS & HILGER'S Warm Spring Creek, Judith Basin, sheep ranch was located in 1881. These gentlemen started with 2,700 head of sheep, buying them in the Territory. The animals are high graded Merinos, shearing in 1883 7 lbs. 2 oz. to the head. In that year the owners had on the range 5,000 head, divided into three bands, one located on Dog creek, one at the home ranch on Salt creek, shown in an accompanying engraving, and the third on one of the tributaries of Salt creek, about twenty miles from Judith City, at the mouth of the river. Mr. Hilger and Mr. John Brooks superintend the sheep entirely. Mr. Hilger is considered one of the best managers and judges of sheep in Montana, having had an experience of several years in the business, and he is thoroughly practical. These ranges are quite extensive and well watered for sheep, with fine grass, and sufficient hay land for cutting and curing hay for winter use, should it be needed in case of severe weather. There has been little necessity for feeding, however. In 1883 the yield of lambs was ninety per cent. of the flock, that being an extra good season.—(*Vide Hist. of Judith Cattle Co.*)

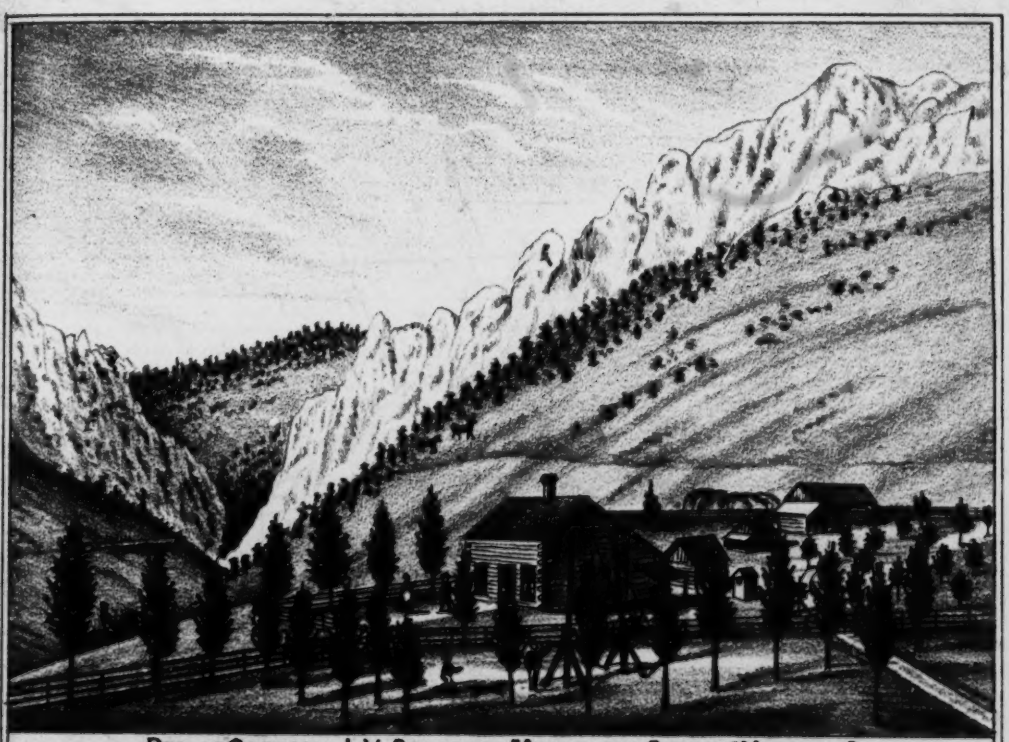
W. H. CAMPBELL, Townsend, was born in county Northumberland, Ontario, Canada, June 25, 1848. He was educated at the Collegiate Institute of Port Hope, Queens, Kingston, and graduated in the class of 1874 with the degree of M. D. He had pursued the study of medicine several years previously under the direction of his uncle, Dr. Thorold, an eminent physician of Canada, and a graduate of Apothecary Hall and St. Bartholemew's Hospital, England. Dr. Campbell practiced his profession in Canada till 1881, when he came to Montana and located at Glendive. In November, 1882, he removed to Livingston, and at once entered upon the practice of his profession. In May, 1883, he opened a drug store at that place, and in July following admitted Mr. Fred W. Merrill, a practical druggist, to partnership. In September of the same year he opened a second drug store on Main street. December 14, 1883, Messrs. Campbell & Merrill bought out the drug business of Wright & Bartlett in the post-office building. They then removed the stock of the Second street store to the postoffice building, and consolidated the two. Dr. Campbell is now located at Townsend.

E. R. CLINGAN, P. O. Fort Benton, born in Ohio July 20, 1853, and after removing to Iowa attended school and graduated at the State Agricultural College. In 1874 he began studying law, and was admitted to the valley, where he was engaged in farming for six years. bar in 1876. In the following spring he was elected city attorney at Vinton. A year later he removed to Nevada and taught school one year; then came to Montana, and the next year settled at Benton and was appointed principal of the public schools, holding the position for three and a quarter years. Since, then he has been connected with the *River Press*. He married Miss Jessie Kennedy, of Benton, June 24, 1883, and is now a resident of Meagher Co.

W. T. CRESAP, P O. Cora, son of Michael S. and Sarah A. Cresap, was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1845. In 1864 he moved to Placerville, Cal., and was there engaged in both mining and farming until June 5, 1866. (Mr. Cresap crossed the plains from Iowa to California with Joseph Meek, having worked his way through from the start). June 5, 1866, Mr. Cresap started for Helena in his own conveyance, where he mined until 1870, and in the mean time raised a stream of water from his mine in Ora Fino Gulch, which same stream now supplies the city of Helena with water. Mr. Cresap was extensively engaged in freighting here in early days. In 1880 he sold out his teams and bought a band of 2,039 sheep. He now owns 3,500 sheep, and has a good ranch located on Box Elder creek in partnership with T. C. Turner. He lived on this ranch until December 23, 1881, when he took two claims on Cora creek, built a hotel and stage station, and is now extensively engaged in this business, owing to the favorable position of the locality, being on the main road to the new Barker mines and the main cattle trail to the Judith basin, Muscleshell and other points on the Northern Pacific railroad. This station is well adapted for the accommodation of tourists, hunters, etc., being only a day's drive from the great Missouri falls, and a splendid cover for game of all descriptions.

WILLIAM C. DANIELS, Canton, was born in Newberry, Berkshire Co., England, June 6, 1841, the youngest of nine children born to William and Martha Daniels. He came to Canada in 1845, and to the United States in 1846, settling in West Virginia. He removed thence to Kentucky, and then to Van Buren Co., Ia., where he resided for some years; thence to Virginia city, Nev.; from there to Boise Basin, and in the summer of 1863 to the British possessions. Returning to the Missouri valley, he was the discoverer of Cave gulch, Montana. In the spring of 1866 he went to N. Y. gulch, and later to Cave gulch, where he was first to strike gold in paying quantities in deep diggings, paying $30 per day to miners. At Diamond Mr. Daniels spent about $15,000 mining. He then moved out into the valley and began farming, where he now resides. March 9, 1873, he married Rachel Geiger, of Van Buren Co., Ia. They have four children: Martha May, Daisy Dean, Cyrus Elmer and Harry Muller. Mr. Daniels now owns 200 acres of good land, well fenced and watered.

FRANK DAY, P. O. Reedsfort, son of Thomas and Charlotte Day, of Bishopton, county of Durham, England, was born July 25, 1836, and educated in the



RES. OF CAPTAIN J. V. STAFFORD, "AVALANCHE CANYON," MEAGHER CO.

SEVERANCE & CO'S SHEEP RANCH, JUDITH GAP, MEAGHER CO.

national schools of England up to the age of nine years, when he came to America, landing in New York, and traveled through to Mineral Point, Wis., living with his brother there until 1866. Coming west to Alder gulch in June of the same year, he drove mules across the plains for his passage; left Alder gulch, the day after his arrival, for Last Chance gulch, and worked there eleven weeks for wages; bought a blacksmith shop in New York gulch, and operated it until 1872; stayed and grew with the place, and as it got poorer he did the same; moved from there to Lower Cave gulch, and fared the same there, or if anything a little worse; left this place in 1877 to work for the United States government as quartermaster's blacksmith at Fort Logan. In September, 1883, he came over to Reedsfort and bought a ranch of 120 acres of Major Reed. The improvements at the time consisted of two log houses and a small log stable; since then he has improved the ranch, fenced the principal part, and built up the present improvements. The ranch is situated on the Martinsdale and Fort Maginnis stage road, and is one of the principal stage stations on the route.

ALFRED O. DE LORIMER, of firm Baker & De Lorimer, Fort Benton, was born May 16, 1852, in Montreal, Canada. At the age of seventeen he clerked in a dry goods store at that point, and in 1870 went to Chicago, where he was salesman for Tuohy Brothers, seven years, coming to Fort Benton, April 29, 1879. He was employed by T. C. Power & Brother, two years, having charge of the dry goods department; then formed a partnership with W. S. Baker and opened a dry goods store corner of St. John and Bond streets. This is the only exclusive dry goods house in Fort Benton. Mr. De Lorimer's present P. O. address is White Sulphur Springs.

MOSES DOGGETT, Canton, son of James S. and Hannah Doggett, was born September 19, 1829, near Louisville, Ky., and moved into Indiana when about eleven years of age. In June, 1847, he took up his residence in Iowa, and from 1859 until 1862 was engaged in mining in Colorado. Returning to Iowa, he removed to Montana in 1863, arriving at Horse Prairie Creek, August 2, with his family. He mined on Grasshopper Creek and at Alder Gulch (Virginia City), where he built the first finished house on Idaho street. His son, Jefferson Doggett, was the first white child born in Virginia City, his birth occurring October 29, 1863. When the little one was nine days old, Mrs. Doggett made the trip up the gulch, four miles, to her husband, on an Indian pony, taking the baby and another child on behind her. From January to October Mr. Doggett took out $14,000 from "No. 29," in Highland district, Alder Gulch, and selling out and removing to Last Chance Gulch (Helena), purchased two claims in Dry Gulch, below discovery, from which he took $1,500 in twelve days. In the fall of 1865 he located at what is now Canton, Meagher Co., having then but three neighbors, the nearest residing four miles away. He took a squatter's right and engaged in the stock business and dairying, his market being Diamond City. His ranch now consists of about 900 acres. He constructed the first irrigating ditch from the Missouri valley, and raised a crop in 1866. Mr. Doggett has been twice married, first on the 29th of August, 1849, and second, September 9, 1859. By his first marriage he has two children, Duane and Lafayette; and by the second, seven: Charles B., Jefferson, James, Loren, Ida Montana, Robert, and Lily Mabel. His second wife was Susan Rose, daughter of Lion and Sarah Rose, of Ottumwa, Ia.

LUTELLUS DOOLITTLE, of Licking Co., O., was born September 9, 1839; came to Montana with Jacob Hart in 1865, and has since been engaged in farming and mining. In 1872 he visited his home in Illinois, and returned to Montana in 1873. He owns the farm Mr. Hart resides upon, comprising 280 acres of excellent hay land. Its cost was about $5,000. He also owns seventy inches of water right.

DUNHAM & MALONEY, White Sulphur Springs. J. W. Dunham, of Dunham & Maloney, White Sulphur Springs, was born September 2, 1834, in Springfield, O., and moved with his parents to Preble Co., in that State, in 1839. He learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed in Ohio, Iowa, and Kansas. In 1859 he went to Colorado and California, sight seeing, returning the same year to Indiana. In 1860 he entered the Colorado mines, and in 1863 engaged in a mine at Alder Gulch, Montana. In 1865 he went to Last Chance (now Helena), and after making several changes, finally located, in 1878, at White Sulphur Springs, where he engaged in his present business together with ranching and raising horses. He is a member of the Masonic order. P. H. Maloney was born in 1844, in Ireland; came to Quebec, Canada, in 1845, with his parents, where his father was engaged as a stone mason. He left his home in 1858 and was employed as a sailor on the lakes, for five years. From 1863 to 1865 he was a passenger brakeman on the Louisville and Nashville Railroad. He was then employed as a watchman on the U. S. Mail steamer "Gen. Lytle," on its route from Louisville to Cincinnati, until 1866, when he came by steamer to Fort Benton, Mont., and engaged in mining at Diamond City, where he later served one term as under sheriff. In 1881 he formed the partnership now existing with Mr. Dunham, and devotes some time to horse raising. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

JAMES FERGUS, P. O. Fort Maginnis, was born near Glasgow, Scotland, October 8, 1813. Upon reaching early manhood he came to the United States in 1833, settling in the Black Hawk purchase, now the State of Iowa, and was one of the earliest pioneers west of the Mississippi river. Soon after he went to Illinois and built powder mills and had charge of the manufacture of powder for two years. He then removed to Moline, Ill., and engaged in the foundry business there and at Rock Island, with General N. B. Buford, remaining eight years. He was also interested in paper mills. He went subsequently to Minnesota and located at St. Anthony's Falls, then to Little Falls, and laid out that town in 1857. The company under his supervision built the dam and a bridge across the river. He and Jos. Whitford owned the land where Fergus Falls is now located. Whitford was killed in the massacre by the Indians and the property was jumped, but the town was given Mr. Fergus' name which it still bears. In 1860 Mr. Fergus went to Colorado and the following year returned for his family. He found Capt. J. L. Fisk was coming out with an expedition, so he left his family and came with Captain Fisk by the northern route. They were three months on the way, reaching Bannack City in 1862, and engaged in mining. The following spring they went to Virginia City during the great Alder Gulch excitement, and Mr. Fergus was selected the first Recorder of that famous mining camp. He continued mining and prospecting in that vicinity until 1865, when he moved to Last Chance and remained one year. He then engaged in stock-raising and dairy business in the Prickly Pear Valley for some years, then moved to Prickly Pear canyon, where he continued in stock-raising and keeping station for ten years. He finally sold out there and removed to his present location on Armell creek, north of the Judith mountains, where he is engaged in raising cattle, horses and sheep, also farming. Mr. Fergus has been actively identified with the interests of Montana, and is well known throughout the Territory. He was the first Commissioner of Madison county, and held the same position in Lewis and Clarke county six years, and was twice elected to

the Legislature. He was elected a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of January, 1884, of which body he was a useful member. The new county of Fergus is named in his honor. In 1848 Mr. Fergus was married to Miss Parmelia Dillen, of New York. They have four children: One son, Andrew, who manages the stock ranch, and three daughters, all married—Mrs. Gilpatrick, Mrs. Hamilton, and Mrs. Maury.

JOHN H. FORD, Canton, son of Henry and Rosa Ann Ford, was born December 17, 1851, in Canada West, and was educated in the public schools. His parents died when he was about ten years old, and he lived with friends for the next five years. He lived in St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., for 15 years, then came to Montana in 1878, stopping at Mt. Pleasant, and subsequently locating at Canton, Missouri Valley, Meagher county. He worked for wages on a ranch about three years, then bought a ranch of 320 acres of Martin O'Herne. He erected his present saloon building in 1882. When he came to Montana he had but about $30 saved.

PATRICK GARNET, P. O. Canton, son of Patrick and Mary Garnet, was born in Kerry County, Ireland, about 1827. His mother died when he was an infant. He came to Quebec, Canada, at the age of nineteen years, thence going to Upper Canada and followed farming for a livelihood. After about three years he came across to Buffalo, N. Y., thence by the lakes to Chicago, Ill., where he took out his first naturalization papers. He was for five years at the Great Western Iron Works on the Alleghany river, in Pennsylvania, working in the rolling mills; then came to the Ohio river, working on the railroad at Hanging Rocks, and finally to Louisville, Ky., where he married Miss Ellen Dooling, May 14, 1852. He lived at Louisville six years, next settling in the old town of Omaha, Neb., in 1857, being one of the early settlers of that city. May 14, 1864, he left for Montana, arriving September 23, at Alder Gulch, and working in the mines for wages the first season. In the spring of 1866 he moved to the Missouri valley and located a ranch under the squatter's right. He afterward homesteaded the same, improved it, and is still farming it—160 acres. He also purchased a railroad section of 640 acres. Mr. Garnet was one of the committee to organize the first school in the district, in 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Garnet have four children living: Michael, born in Omaha, Neb., August 2, 1860; Bridget Frances, born in Omaha January 30, 1864; Mary Ann, born in Missouri valley, Mont., September 22, 1867; Patrick, born same place, January 30, 1872. May 14, 1868, Mr. Garnet took his family and a few provisions and went to Diamond City for protection during an Indian raid.

W. GORDON, P. O. Martinsdale, was born March 2, 1838, in Ireland; emigrated to the United States at the age of thirteen years, landing in New York; was in Kansas from 1858 until 1860, when he went to Colorado and followed mining. In the fall of 1863 he came to Montana, mining at Alder Gulch with indifferent success until 1864; went to Last Chance gulch and stayed one winter, then into White's gulch in the summer of 1865, mining until 1869. He invested some money in cattle and herded until 1872 on the site of Fort Logan, then drove to the Muscleshell in the company of William Swett. That was a severe winter for stock, many people meeting with heavy losses, but Mr. Gordon and his friend wintered their stock well. Mr. Gordon has been in the Muscleshell ranges since that time, and has at the present time about 1,200 head of stock cattle on the range.

THOMAS L. GORHAM, P. O. Ulidia, was born in Missouri, October 29, 1829. He was educated at a select school and remained at his home until 1846, when he enlisted in Col. Price's regiment and served in the Mexican war for eighteen months. In 1849, some time after his return home, he went to California and engaged successfully in mining, again returning to Missouri in 1851, and interesting himself both in mercantile pursuits and farming. In 1864 he located as a merchant at Virginia City, Mont., but not long afterward engaged in freighting and continued until 1868. The Indians raided his camp in that year and drove away 336 head of cattle, but he has weathered the storms of adversity and is now in good circumstances.

MARTIN T. GRANDE, Martinsdale, son of Terres Peterson and Christiana Grande, of Trondhjem, Norway, was born August 16, 1844, educated in Norway, and came to the United States in June, 1866, *via* Quebec. He worked for wages in the states until coming to Wyoming in 1869, thence to Montana in 1872, arriving at Helena and from there going to Sun river. He passed through the various phases of pioneer life in the territory, mining, hunting for the market, chopping wood, etc. He went to Boise City, Idaho, in August, 1878, with Smith Bros. to purchase sheep, securing for himself 666 ewes, and driving them to Smith Bros.' ranch in the Muscleshell valley, remaining through the winter. He located a ranch for himself in 1879 and drove the sheep upon it in the spring of that year; built a dwelling house and lived in it that winter, and also built stables and corrals for sheep. The next summer he fenced a pasture for bucks and horses and cut hay that summer for winter feed. He has had no necessity for feeding sheep any winter that he has been in the business. In 1883 he had about 4,800 sheep, the exclusive increase of his original flock of 666, besides having sold a considerable number. Mr. Grande married Miss Cora Edmondson, November 15, 1880, in Lewis & Clarke Co., Mont.

H. CLAY GRAVES, P. O. Townsend, was born March 5, 1838, in Kentucky. He completed his education in the Masonic College at Lexington, Mo., at the age of eighteen, purchased 600 acres of land and engaged in farming for three years. In June, 1861, he enlisted in the Missouri State guards, holding the position of second lieutenant. In May, 1864, he arrived in Montana, and was interested in mining and running a pack train until the next year, when he turned his attention to freighting, continuing it until 1872. He then located in the Missouri valley and engaged in stock raising. In the same year he was elected assessor of Meagher county, and held the position two terms. He is now making a specialty of breeding fine stock.

J. E. HALL, P. O. White Sulphur Springs, son of Frederick and Jemima Hall, was born in Ohio, July 23, 1834. He taught school for three years previous to coming West in 1859. In 1860 he located at Central City, Col., prospecting for placer mines, and in the fall of that year went down to the San Juan mountains prospecting. In the summer of 1861 he visited Santa Fe, and returned to the States in the fall. Late in 1863 he once more came to Colorado, but a year later removed to Montana, camping in Alder Gulch. Making two trips to Bitter Root valley after potatoes and grain, he left the gulch for Last Chance, and then to Confederate Gulch, locating claims and working at mining ten years, with indifferent success. In 1875 he visited Ohio and other Eastern localities. After investigating southern Colorado in 1876, and Texas in the fall of 1877, he returned to the Muscleshell valley, Montana, in 1878, and located permanently on 160 acres of land, making the lumbering business his principal occupation. Mr. Hall owns and keeps the Half-Way House between Copperopolis and Martinsdale. Mr. Hall married Miss Minnie H. Moore at Diamond, December 14, 1868, and they have had three children: Edgar M., born January 5, 1871; Frederick B., June 12, 1874; Harry Roberts, born October 1, 1880, and drowned while trying to cross the plank bridge to get to the mill (it is supposed by his

body being found in close proximity to it) May 10, 1888; buried at White Sulphur Springs.

JACOB HART, Canyon Ferry, was born May 4, 1845, in Crawford Co., Ill., son of Miles A. and Nancy Hart. His father came from Kentucky when quite young, and still earlier from Pennsylvania. He was a farmer and mechanic, and Jacob Hart worked on the farm in summer and attended school in winter until 1865, when he left for the mines of Montana. He first visited Virginia City, and after ten days went to Diamond, from whence he teamed to Virginia City one winter, getting ten cents per pound for hauling freight. After this first winter he mined until 1869. Returning east he married Miss Alva Doolittle, of Crawford Co., Ill., August 18, 1873. To them have been born four sons: George W., Franklin, Charles A. and Jesse R. The spring succeeding his marriage Mr. Hart returned to Montana and settled in Oregon Gulch two years, then mined two years in Avalanch Gulch, finally deciding to locate on a farm. He rented the farm where he now resides, and has since been engaged in haying. He handles 175 to 200 tons per annum, finding a market in the mines.

JOHN HAY, Stanford P. O. John Hay, Andrew Hay and George Hay, sons of John and Mary Hay, were born in Wellington Co., Ontario, Canada, respectively, June 6, 1850, February 1, 1858 and August 29, 1859. They were reared and educated in Wellington county. In the year 1876 John went to Portage la Prairie, Manitoba, and the following year to Fort Walsh, where he was joined by his brother Andrew. In Fort Walsh they were working for wages until the fall of 1878, when in partnership they traded with the Indians until the spring of 1879. In May, 1879, they came to Fort Benton. Here they worked until the summer of 1881, when they bought 500 head of sheep and located a ranch on Arrow creek. In the meantime George Hay had remained in Canada, but in 1881 he came out to his brother's new ranch on Arrow creek, where the three have been working in partnership ever since. The Hay brothers are now interested in 14,000 head of sheep, are located in one of the best sheep and cattle raising districts in Montana.

JONAS HIGGINS, White Sulphur Springs, was born in England, November 5, 1815; self educated; came to Cincinnati in 1842; labored one year and went to the lead mines of Jo Daviess Co., Ill., where he mined five years, after which he farmed in Wisconsin till 1864, when he settled for two years in Colorado, selling a drove of cattle which he took there. In 1865 he bought a number of mules in Indiana and started them for Montana. Some of them died in Wisconsin and a portion were stolen by the Indians of Montana, after they were located near Diamond City. Mr. Higgins began merchandising at Diamond City in 1866 and continued until 1878, when he removed his stock to White Sulphur Springs and here carried on the business until 1882, when he sold to P. S. Price and retired. In 1884 he built the Higgins House, a fine brick structure three stories high, 80x50 feet, at a cost of $30,000. It has a basement the full size of the building, contains thirty-seven sleeping rooms. Mr. Higgins was married in 1844 to Bethsheba Jewell, a native of England, who died in 1873, having borne him several children, of whom Mary J., William J., Louvina A. and Samuel J. survive.

JOHN W. HOPKINS, P. O. Ulidia, was born in St. Louis Co., Mo., December 16, 1841, and there grew to manhood and was educated. In 1867 he came to Montana, and for two years was engaged in mining and stock herding, then operating a feed stable until 1875. From that year until 1882 he followed farm life, finally locating on his present ranch on Deep Creek, where he has excellent prospects.

JOHN S. HOUSE, P. O. Chestnut, was born in Barbour Co., W. Va., September 30, 1842. Leaving there in 1854 he removed to Missouri. During the late civil war he was in the Confederate service as a member of a cavalry regiment commanded by Col. Williams, and participated in many engagements. At the close of the war in 1865 he returned to his Missouri home, and in 1878 came to Montana. He now owns a good farm in the Chestnut Valley, and is a thorough business man. Both himself and wife are imbued with a spirit of hospitality which is a source of pleasure to the stranger within the gates.

L. JOHNSON, Buffalo Creek, P. O. Ubet, son of Alexander and Sarah Jane Johnson, was born in Shelby Co., Ky., September 23, 1830, educated in Indiana, and subsequently removed to Benton Co., Ia., where he located 120 acres of land, improved the ranch and lived upon it for thirteen years, when he sold out and lived in Shellsburgh two years. He joined the Sixth Iowa Cavalry at the beginning of the civil war, under the command of Gen. Selley, served three years and was discharged at Sioux City, returning home and farming until 1870, when he sold out and went to Montgomery Co., Kan. He located in Sumner Co., Kan., in 1873, on a farm of 160 acres, and improved and fenced the same. He came to Montana in 1879, stopping in Deer Lodge until 1880, then proceeding to the Judith Basin, where he located a ranch, homesteading same, and engaged in the sheep business on shares with his brother. Mr. Johnson married Miss Martha Jane Forsyth, March 5, 1851, and they have five children, four living, viz.: John Alexander, born February 5, 1852; Ara May, born July 15, 1853; Cordie Elsie, born July 28, 1855; Ida Inez, April 18, 1858; Allen Montague, born May 25, 1870. Allen Montague died April 13, 1876, in Sumner Co., Kan., and was buried in Oxford Cemetery.

THE JUDITH CATTLE COMPANY, P. O. Reedsfort, was organized in the summer of 1878, by the following capitalists: T. C. Power & Bro., of Benton; J. H. McKnight, of Fort Shaw, and H. P. Brooks. Mr. Brooks is the pioneer of this section of the Judith Basin. He had purchased a number of cattle in the Gallatin Valley and was authorized to drive them across the Missouri for the winter, but finding they were too poor he turned them out on Warm Spring Creek—1,800 head—and spent the winter with only four men besides himself to look after them. Wherever the cattle ranged they moved with them, and finding such excellent ranges, unknown to other cattle men, Mr. Brooks took up sufficient for the company's use. This he did, and the following year (1879) commenced building corrals and sheds for his herd. This was the first ranch located in this section. The engravings in this work show the present ranch and the residence of Mr. Brooks, situated about half a mile east of the old location. When that gentleman first became a resident here, the Indians were very troublesome, killing cattle and stealing horses. Buffalo ranged freely over the country. Now the buffalo are all killed or driven out, and only a few half-breed Indians remain. In 1879 Mr. Brooks added about 600 head to his herd of cattle, and a like number in 1880, selling nothing during this time but beef steers. In 1880 a few shorthorn bulls and heifers were purchased in the East and shipped to the ranch for the purpose of improving the herd. In 1881 a number of Shorthorns and Jerseys were shipped in, and in 1882 several Herefords and Aberdeen or Polled Angus cattle, others of the latter being added in 1883, from the finest families to be secured in Scotland. Among the Polled Angus is one cow worth $1,000, and a bull calf by Paris the Third, property of M. H. Cochrane, Hillhurst Compton, Canada, which is to be the head of the herd. There are also some very fine Shorthorn bulls of fine blood. The improvements on the ranch have cost the proprietors about $30,000. The herd ranges over an area of twenty-five to thirty square miles.

S. M. KRATON, Townsend, son of James J. and

Catherine A. Keaton, of Mercer Co., W. Va., was born March 18, 1841, at Mercer Co., Ky., and educated at a private school in St. Joseph, Mo. Upon arriving at the age of manhood he engaged in farming and stock raising in Buchanan Co., Mo. He joined the Confederate forces in 1863, under General Price, remaining in the army until the close of the war. Going to Colorado he engaged in freighting from the Missouri river to Denver. In the spring of 1866 he started from St. Joseph, Mo., with a train of sixty-two wagons, for Montana via Salt Lake, arriving in the Territory in September, and purchasing a placer claim near Radersburg, Jefferson county. Spending one summer there, he moved to the Missouri River bottom, in Jefferson Co., and in 1871 went home to Missouri and returned through Texas, buying cattle to drive to Montana. He reached the Territory again October 10, 1872, with 950 head of live stock; and located on the Jefferson, opposite the Three Forks, Jefferson county, herding there three years. During the time he located a ranch on the east side of the Missouri at Greyson Creek, Meagher county. He sold out his stock interests in 1878, and bought and raised horses three years, selling them in the spring of 1883, the herd consisting of California half-breeds. He then settled down and paid his attention wholly to farming, living on the estate of his deceased father, who bought the place in 1872 of Geo. Greyson, who gave the name to Greyson Creek. Mr. Keaton married Miss Mollie F. Wilson, daughter of J. S. S. and H. Wilson, of Andrew Co., Mo., at St. Joseph, October 20, 1881. J. J. Keaton, father of S. M. Keaton, was one of the first trustees of school district No. 6, Meagher county, about 1870.

Michael C. Larkin, Clendenin, was born June 30, 1830, in Kilkenny County, Ireland. After leaving school he engaged in farming until 20 years old, then left for the United States; landed at New Orleans; came up the river to Dubuque, Ia. There he opened a grocery and provision store (firm of Ryan & Larkin) and carried on the business until 1857. Selling out went to Hastings and was in business one year. He then returned to Dubuque, engaging in the same line for two years. He went to Deer Lodge, Mont., in 1862. On the Missoula River he purchased an interest in a ferry, and remained a short time. He brought a pack train to Benton in 1863, and afterward engaged in farming at Hell Gate; then mined at Alder Gulch one year; herded horses on ranch one year; was at Silver Bow and Benton in 1864; in 1865 went to Blackfoot; then opened a store in German Gulch, and in 1869 engaged in the cattle business at Madison. In 1878 he opened a saloon at Walkerville, which he kept one year, then left for Benton with a herd of cattle; afterward engaged in mining in the Barker district. He was superintendent for Wright & Edwards one year, and later Justice of the Peace and Notary Public at the Barker mines. He held similar offices in Deer Lodge in 1869, and was postmaster at French Gulch.

John Lloyd, P. O. Townsend, son of Richard and Ann Lloyd, from Ireland, was born in New York, September 17, 1836, and educated in the Ohio public schools. His parents died when he was young. In 1853 he entered the railroad shops at Richmond, Ind., learning the engineer's trade, and commenced running a passenger engine on the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton railroad, in 1854. He moved to Iowa in 1857, engaging in farming, and in the spring of 1861 started for Colorado. He ran an engine for a stamp mill in Nevada, and on the 1st day of September, 1863, started for Montana, arriving about the first of November, at the Grasshopper diggings on Horse Prairie Creek. In the spring of 1865 he located at Last Chance Gulch, and in the spring of 1866 at Confederate Gulch, where he remained until 1876. During the time between 1866 and 1876 he located a ranch of 160 acres in the Missouri valley, between Canton and Centerville, improved the same, built houses, and moved his family on the present ranch in 1871. Most of his time was spent in mining until 1876, when he settled on his ranch permanently, and engaged in stock raising and farming for a livelihood. Mr. Lloyd married Miss Catherine Green, of Richmond, Ind., August 17, 1856. They have four living children: Hannah Maria, born July 27, 1857; William Rd., born in Nevada, November 3, 1863; Winneford Agnes, born August 16, 1867; George, born December 19, 1869.

George Lyons, P. O. Martinsdale, son of George and Mary Lyons, was born in Ireland, June 16, 1843; came to the United States in 1854, and followed farming in the state of Massachusetts. In 1863 he went to California, mined and traveled through Nevada and came to Montana in May, 1866, arriving in Last Chance Gulch. After one month, he came into Meagher Co., to Nelson Gulch, and mined and prospected in various localities until 1876, when he settled in Musclehell Valley, locating 320 acres under homestead and pre-emption and 80 acres under the timber act. Mr. Lyons has a large herd of cattle, besides a considerable number of horses. He has built a neat farm dwelling at a cost of $3,000, being the finest in that section. Mr. Lyons married Miss Mary Orr, of Massachusetts, March 10, 1880.

James J. and Thomas Mayne, of Canyon Ferry and Martinsdale, are sons of Joseph and Priscilla Mayne, J. J. born in 1843 and Thomas in 1844, both in Cornwall, England. The former emigrated to the United States in 1862 and Thomas in 1864. Both located in Grass Valley, Cal., and followed placer mining. In 1865 they went to Virginia City, Nev., and mined a short time. James desired a new field for his labors, and hearing good news from the Montana mines he departed in 1866 for New York Gulch in that territory, and engaged in mining until 1870, and then settled on the present home ranch of 640 acres. Thomas followed his brother to Montana in 1870 and located on the ranch directly. J. J. Mayne married in 1881, Matilda Johnson, of Montana, and Thomas married, in 1875, Laura A. Bleoins, a native of St. Louis, Mo. To Thomas and Laura Mayne have been born two children, James and Olivia, both in the state of Nevada. The Mayne brothers own one of the finest hay ranches in the territory, and deal extensively in hay, cutting from 150 to 200 tons annually. Thomas Mayne has more recently located a fine blue joint hay ranch of 320 acres in the Musclehell Valley, about four miles from Martinsdale. The two gentlemen make the raising of cattle and horses their principal occupation.

F. T. McCormick, Townsend, son of Thomas W. and Harriet McCormick, of Sheridan township, Missouri, was born December 15, 1850, and educated at Magee College, Missouri. He left school at the age of 22 years; clerked in a store some time, then went into business for himself for a few years, and came to Montana in April, 1879. He first settled at Centreville, Meagher Co., clerking for James Barker, subsequently coming to Townsend, Meagher Co., purchasing, with others, three lots of the N. P. R. R. Co., and building the first livery barn, 110x85 feet, and office and saloon 20x50 feet, stocking the livery stable with buggies and road wagons of the latest patterns and styles from the Eastern market, at a heavy cost, and also stocking up the stable with the best livery driving teams that could be procured in the valley, consisting of about six spans and a few saddle horses. The total outlay was $8,000. Mr. McCormick now has ten teams, and has closed his saloon.

Jno. B. McCormick, Townsend, son of Mason and Lucy E. McCormick, was born in Randolph Co., Mo., April 17, 1853; educated at Huntsville, Mo.; left school

at the age of 19 years and labored on a farm; came to Montana in May, 1874; settled on Grayson Creek, bought a farm of Andy J. Cooper and improved the same. The farm contains 100 acres of grain and 300 of hay land and is well watered from Grayson Creek.

JAMES L. MOORE, Townsend, was born in Missouri in 1850, and when quite small his mother died. His father went to California and there lost all his property, so that near the age of nine years young Moore began supporting himself. In 1865 he came to Montana and took employment to drive a team from Fort Benton to Virginia City, and a freight team in return to Fort Benton. During the winter of 1865 he hauled hay from the Madison Valley to Virginia City, then with his blankets on his back traveled the following spring to Diamond City, thence to the Gallatin Valley, where he worked on a ranch for $60 per month and subsequently bought and improved a farm, which he traded for a butcher shop in Bozeman. He later quit the butcher business and managed a bedrock flume at Avalanche Gulch for two years, in which enterprise he did not meet with success. He then helped to construct smelting works at Helena at $100 per month. In 1871 he went to Missouri Valley, worked on a ranch. In 1872 he was unsuccessful in mining. He afterward bought an interest in a fine stallion, realizing for services during that season $1,085, but the animal died and he subsequently lost all he had mining. He began again by buying a half interest in a ranch and stock, going in debt $3,200, over half of which he paid in one year. The second year himself and partner put in 160 acres of oats and wheat, which was totally destroyed by the grasshoppers. He then merchandised for awhile with his brother in Missouri. In 1878 he returned to Montana and took up and improved land in the Missouri Valley, a part of which he still owns. In 1880 he bought one half interest in the Indian Creek Ferry, which was located in 1865. Teams going east to Townsend, Diamond City and White Sulphur Springs, and west to Radersburg, Bedford and Helena cross this ferry. His partner is Thomas E. Wine. Mr. Moore is also ranching, raising cattle and horses. He was married May 18, 1880, to Mary Hughes, of Butte City. Is a member of I. O. O. F. Mr. Moore has accompanied Nelson Story on some of his strategic Indian chases to recover stolen stock.

PERRY J. MOORE, P. O. Martinsdale, son of John W. and Eleanor Moore, was born May 8, 1844, in Shelby Co., Mo., where he was educated in the district schools He came to Montana in July, 1866, making Diamond City (or Confederate gulch) his first stopping place, and living there three years, mining and teaming. In 1869 he entered the lumber business in Smith river valley, buying a saw-mill in partnership with his brothers, and manufacturing lumber for Diamond and Thompson gulch, also supplying the lumber for building Camp Baker, now known as Fort Logan. The winter of 1871-72 he spent in Oregon and California, purchasing stock cattle; he brought back a band of horses to Smith river and sold them the following season. In 1873 he went into the cattle business, remaining on Smith river until the winter of 1877-78, when he moved into the Little Elk of the Musselshell, locating a ranch of 160 acres, besides 400 acres of desert land, now all under fence and improved. Perry J. Moore married Miss Nella Robertson, of White Sulphur Springs, August 17, 1881. They have one child, Pearl Eleanor, born September 24, 1882.

JOHN E. MORGAN, P. O. Ulidia, stockman, was born in Indiana February 9, 1842, and was educated and reared as a farmer in that State. In January, 1862, he enlisted in the 5th Ohio Cavalry and served until the close of the war in 1865. He participated in many battles; was captured in 1864 and held a prisoner until 1865, when he was released and returned home. He came to Montana in 1871, and is now located in the Chestnut valley, being one of the largest cattle owners in this region. He has a fine farm and is in easy circumstances.

E. J. MORISON, Philbrook, was born in Belfast, Me., May 9, 1851, of Scotch-Irish parents. His ancestors came from the north of Ireland and settled in New Hampshire, thence moved into Maine about the beginning of the present century. Mr. Morison was reared to a knowledge of the hardware business, and engaged therein upon his own capital when nineteen years of age, his father having deceased seven years before. He was successful in business, but on account of failing health removed to Montana in May, 1880, and engaged in lumbering. In 1881 he associated himself with parties from Maine in the sheep business in the Judith Basin. His health was so much improved in this climate that he returned to Maine in the winter of 1881-2, disposed of his hardware business, and came back to Montana to make it his permanent home. Philbrook village was established in August, 1881, and named for Mr. Morison's grandfather, John Philbrook, of Knox, Me. The postoffice at Philbrook was established in the winter of 1881-2, mail service beginning in April following. The settlement is prosperous has a good school, M. E. church and Sabbath-school, and being centrally located, is destined to become of considerable importance. The only bridge on the Judith river is located at this place. Mr. Morison was married in 1876.

W. H. NAFUS, P. O. Townsend, son of Highland and Elizabeth Nafus, was born March 10, 1840, at Elizabethtown, Ky.; was educated in the public schools at St. Joseph, Mo., and commenced supporting himself at the age of 13 years; his mother died when he was about 5 years old, and his father died when he was 9 years old; he lived with his brother-in-law until commencing to work for himself; he worked principally on a farm for wages. He left St. Joseph May 17, 1864, and crossed the plains with Wood's train for Montana, making camp at Alder gulch, Madison Co., in the fall, remaining there until 1865, working for wages in the mines. He then pushed for Prickly Pear valley, near Helena, and engaged in farming. Locating 160 acres, he improved the same, living there until the spring of 1871, when he sold out and came to the Missouri valley, bought a ranch already improved, and settled on it. He married Miss Cornelia Woods, of St. Joseph, Mo., on the 11th of May, 1864, and they have the following children: Annie Dixey Nafus, born March 3, 1865; Marion Wallace, born August 7, 1867; Harry Edwin, born February 13, 1870; Harry Edwin, born February 13, 1870; Nellie Earnestine, born April 11, 1873; George Allen, born August 20, 1875; Richard Marion and Mabel Clare, twins, born August 4, 1878; baby girl, not named, born October 21, 1882. Mrs. Nafus was born in Sheridan Co., Mo., September 28, 1840.

THOMAS NIEL, P. O. Canton, was born August 6, 1841, at Duckinfield, England, and was in his youth employed in a cotton-mill. He emigrated to the United States in 1857 and was a resident of New York until 1859, when he journeyed to Colorado and entered upon mining life, working in various diggings in that territory and New Mexico. He at length started for Montana via Utah, but on the way was exceedingly troubled by Indians, who had stolen the stage stock, and who endeavored to get possession of the horses belonging to Mr. Niel's party, but without success. There were evidences all along the route of desperate encounters with the savages by other parties, and they found stations broken up and deserted in most instances. At Salt Lake City they were warmly welcomed by "Bill" Hickman. They finally reached Lemhi, Idaho, after a more or less exciting trip, and at that place one of the men, called "Frenchy," was killed by the accidental discharge of a rifle. There they left their wagons and harness and proceeded with pack animals to Fort Owen and Deer Lodge.

While prospecting on Pioneer they struck pay dirt and called the diggings Pike's Peak gulch. Mr. Niel was afterward at Bannack, Jimmie's Bar and Nelson gulch, and in the fall of 1866 came into the Missouri valley and located land where Canton now stands. He sold this and became possessed of his present ranch of 560 acres, improved the same, and has continued to reside thereon. Mr. Niel was married in October, 1875, to Miss M. A. Speigal, and they have one son, William, born August 11, 1876.

JOHN OAKS, Canyon Ferry, was born in Somerset Co., Penn., April 10, 1831; son of John and Eve Oaks. His father was a farmer, and in 1844 moved to Muscatine Co., Ia., where John lived until 1864. The latter in that year became a resident of Bannack, Mont., and commenced mining on Horse Prairie in Jeff Davis gulch. Later in the fall he went to Salt Lake and purchased a load of flour; and after selling it out at $27 per sack, moved into the Missouri valley and farmed near Canyon Ferry, and in company with two others put the boat on the ferry. In the spring of 1866 he sold his interest in the boat and again commenced ranching above the ferry. In 1868 he moved to Hell Gate, on his present home of 320 acres. He has been in the cattle trade, but sold out in the spring of 1882, and gives his attention to farming exclusively. November 6, 1878, Mr. Oaks married Mary A. Stairley, born in S. C., daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth Ross. They have one child, Eve May, born May 21, 1881, at Hell Gate. Mrs. Oaks' first marriage was to Joseph Stairley, by whom she has four children, Wallace T., Waverly R., Etna M. and Jessie M. The two daughters were born in Montana.

J. L. PERKINS, P. O. Ulidia, was born in Jackson Co., Mo., February 11, 1844. He was there educated and engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1864, when he removed to Montana and for a few months worked in the mines at Virginia City. Afterward, until 1866, he was at Grizzly gulch and Helena, and in the year last mentioned began teaming on a small scale, continuing four years. Then selling out, he located at his present home in the Chestnut valley, where he has 680 acres of land under fence, 80 horses, and about 2,500 head of cattle on the range.

JOHN G. PICKERING, Canton. In 1630 three brothers, Thomas, James and John Pickering, left England for the United States and landed where the city of Portsmouth, N. H., now stands. They constructed a raft and with the tide floated up the Piscataqua River to Great Bay. Here they located a tract of land, which has since been divided into nine farms. John G. Pickering is the son of Thomas Pickering, and was born July 22, 1831, on the old homestead which he inherited. He began his career as a sailor boy, and after being shipwrecked off the Bahama Islands relinquished the calling as not being congenial to his tastes. He then engaged in hunting along the coast, from Portland, Me., to New Orleans. In 1853 he married Miss Hannah M. Goodwin, of Acton, Me., abandoned hunting, and in September of the same year moved to Green Co., Wis., and engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Pickering have had six children, viz.: John G., Frank G., Annie, now Mrs. Joseph Cline; Lola M., now Mrs. Geo. Perkins; Ida, and Carrie M. John died in infancy, April 18, 1866. Mr. Pickering, after having spent two years in the Federal army under General Sherman, left for the mines of Montana, but after five years' hard labor, finding himself destitute, packed his worldly possessions, consisting of a few blankets, and abandoned the too risky business of mining, and without a dollar purchased a small portion of his present farm on credit, and began improving it under the most unfavorable circumstances, as the grasshoppers had set in for a three years' siege. From time to time he has added to his possessions, until the homestead property now embraces 1,900 acres, besides the ranch at the ferry on the Missouri river. He also owns the ferry, and a steam saw-mill seven miles therefrom, one of the finest mills in Montana. Its capacity is 1,000 feet per hour. Mr. Pickering's ancestors were all mill men. His education was acquired in the public schools of New England. On his ranch he uses a steam threshing machine, and three self binders, using nothing but the latest improved machinery. He employs from twenty to thirty men, and in busy times from forty to fifty. His son Frank manages the entire business in the absence of his father. Mr. Pickering is largely interested in blooded stock, and imports his own fine blood horses. He is the projector of a good road over the mountains to White Sulphur Springs. His residence is on a direct line from the Springs to Helena, a much nearer and better route than any other, and was erected in 1880. His farm barn is 84x42 feet, with 16-foot posts and stone foundation. The floor in the center is 16 feet wide; stables both sides, 16 feet each; mangers 20 inches; bottom of mangers 18 inches from the floor; they are 4½ feet wide, same as stalls; iron bars are erected to prevent hay from falling in the stalls; feed trough at right side in front of manger; a car track 2x4 spiked down on which a car 6 feet wide is run to feed hay and grain from, taken from above through trap doors. There is also a track in rear of horses to carry refuse out to the dumping place. Extending from the barn eastward is a shed 200 feet long by 20 feet wide, open to the south, front 16 feet high, frame of heavy timber and stone foundation. His granary is first class, 30x50 feet, and holds 15,000 bushels of grain, but not nearly all that is grown. Mr. Pickering is a member of Union Lodge, No. 42, F. & A. M., in Wisconsin; a Democrat in politics, and very temperate in habits.

BENJAMIN F. POTTS, Townsend. Ex-Governor Potts, was born in Carroll Co., O., January 29, 1836, and was educated in the common schools of the country, and Westminster College, at New Wilmington, Pa. After leaving college he taught school for two or three sessions, in the mean time reading law, and was admitted to the bar of Ohio in 1859, practicing in his native county until the breaking out of the war in 1861. In July of that year he raised a company, in response to the call for three years' troops, and was elected Captain of Co. F, which was assigned to the 52d Ohio Vols. He served in the regiment until he became its Colonel, December 25, 1862. He was promoted Brigadier General in 1863, but did not obtain his commission until 1865, at Savannah. For good conduct and bravery he was brevetted Major General, in March, 1865, and on January 15, 1866, he was mustered out. On leaving the service, although a volunteer officer, General Potts was recommended by Generals Howard, Logan, Smith, Blair and Sherman for a colonelcy in the regular service. During the war, in the industrial life in which he has taken a part, and in the political life of the Territory, he has sustained his reputation. After the close of the war he resumed the practice of his profession at home, and was elected to the Ohio State Senate from Carroll County, in 1867, re-elected in 1869, served three sessions, was chairman of the judiciary committee, and resigned upon receiving his appointment as Governor of Montana Territory. He arrived at Virginia City in August, 1870, was reappointed by President Grant, in 1874, and again by President Hayes, in 1878, serving until January 15, 1883, a period of twelve years and a-half. He was succeeded by J. S. Crosby, of New York. Governor Potts was married May 29, 1861, to Angeline Jackson, a native of Carroll Co., Ohio. James Potts, the father of the governor, was born in Washington Co., Pa., in 1796, and was a son of Jno. Potts, a native of Virginia and a soldier of Virginia through the Revolutionary War.

J. D. RICKARD, P. O. Cora, son of John and Sarah Rickard, was born at Meadville, Pa., in 1845. In 1864

he moved to Baker City, Oregon, and there was engaged in the stock business until 1879, when he sold out and purchased a band of cattle, which he drove through to Wyoming. In 1880 he made a journey East; returned to Oregon in 1881, purchased 230 horses, and drove this band to Dillon, M. T., in the summer of 1882. Since that time Mr. Rickard purchased another large band of horses, which he now has on his Cora Creek farm. He was married October 7, 1883, to Miss Marian Dunn.

ED. SAYRE, P. O. Martinsdale, son of William and Amelia Sayre, was born May 5, 1844, in Salem Co., N. J., and educated in the district schools. He came to Montana in 1867, stopping at Confederate Gulch, working for wages, mining. He located one claim, which he worked with indifferent success. After about two years he went to Smith river valley and engaged in the lumbering business, marketing his lumber at Diamond, Fort Logan and Thompson's Gulch. In 1875 sold out mill and interests and visited the East, remaining until after the Centennial exposition; then returning to Montana in the spring of 1877, he engaged with his brother in the sheep business, on the head waters of the Muscleshell. The two brothers located 600 acres of land, and have at the present time 5,500 sheep, all ewes and lambs. The clip has averaged seven pounds and two ounces per head, and the wool is usually sold at Benton, wool-buyers always being found within fifty miles of the ranch. The Sayre Bros. were the first to organize a joint stock company in the sheep business, starting with a stock amounting to $7,000, in shares of $100 each. It has paid a dividend of thirty per cent. per annum to stockholders for several years. Sayre & Bro. have since bought the company out, and reorganized with a capital stock of $18,000, which is all taken. The sheep are graded ewes, between Cotswold and Merino, and thoroughbred Merino bucks.

SEVERANCE & Co's sheep ranch, in Judith Gap, was located in 1877, being the first in the basin. The firm was originally Severance & Son, who started in on shares with Burt, Gans and Klein's sheep, and 1,500 of their own, keeping the company's sheep for one season and buying the whole interest the next season. Since then they have been adding to the flock, and at the present time have about 11,000 head of graded sheep. Of these 1,800 head are high-grade Merinos, and 500 head are thoroughbred bucks and ewes. The company makes a business of breeding thoroughbred Merinos for the trade. The average clip per head for this band runs seven pounds and twelve ounces. The range extends over an area of about seventy square miles. The improvements on the ranch have cost about $25,000, including sheds, outhouses and dwelling houses. The parties composing this company are: Jacob Severance, Charles E. Severance, and Timothy E. Collins, of the Bank of Northern Montana, Ft. Benton.

D. L. SHAFER, Reedsfort, was born March 16, 1835, at Springfield, O. His parents were stock-raisers and farmers. Mr. Shafer emigrated to Iowa in 18[illegible] locating at Trenton, Henry Co.; farmed there two years; sold out and went to Nebraska; was engaged breaking prairie two summers for different individuals; contracted for building, etc., until 1859, when he left for Pike's Peak, following lumbering and mining during his stay there, and in the spring of 1864 removed to Montana, making for Virginia City, or what was at that time called Alder Gulch. After a short time he bought cattle in partnership with Mr. Perkins, drove them to the three forks of the Missouri river, and engaged in farming and stock-raising at what is now called Gallatin City. In the spring of 1869 he sold out to Mr. Perkins, and moved to Lewis and Clarke county, on the Prickly Pear, renting a farm during 1869-70. Not liking farming he moved into the Missouri valley, below Beaver creek, Jefferson county, went into the stock business, and has made that his occupation to the present time. After selling out at Beaver creek to Mr. Nelson he settled on the Cottonwood, Judith basin, Meagher county, about half a mile south of the old Carrol road. There he still follows stock-raising as a business. Mr. Shafer married Miss Donnie Perkins, of Brunswick, O., December 26, 1866. In 1869 he represented Gallatin county in the territorial legislature, was the first surveyor of that county in 1865-6, and served in 1867-8 as justice of the peace.

WM. J. SHARP, P. O. Tosten, was the son of Abram Sharp, ex-county judge of Logan Co., Ky., and was born January 14, 1836. His education was acquired in the common schools of Illinois. At the age of 14 he ran away from home, and began life's labor for himself. In 1854 he moved to Illinois. In 1859 he emigrated to Colorado and followed freighting and mining. In 1864 he came to Montana and followed the vocation of a miner in Alder, Cave, Confederate, German and French gulches. In 1871 he moved to the Missouri valley and worked for wages. In 1873 he rented the Grasen farm for three years, and in 1877 he bought the place in partnership with his brother, A. M. Sharp, commencing to raise horses and cattle in 1874. Sharp Bros. are extensive farmers and breeders of fine horses, owning 600 acres of land and a large band of horses and cattle

MARK SHELLEY, P. O. Townsend, son of William Shelley, an English farmer, was born March 14, 1825, and educated in the common schools of England. At the age of 15 he was apprenticed for six years to learn the wheelwright's trade, and at 21 he began work in the Woolwich arsenal. In 1850 he married Miss Sampson, the daughter of a butcher in England. They have but one child living, Mark H., who was born in Minnesota August 4, 1856. When Mr. Shelley came to America he first located in St. Louis, Mo., and conducted a shop for the manufacture of wagons. His next move was to LaCrosse, Wis. While there he worked at his trade and followed farming. In 1854 he located at Brownsville, Minn., in the same business. From Minnesota he moved to Nebraska, thence to Colorado, where he remained five years engaged in stock-raising and farming, making considerable money. In 1864 he came to Montana, first locating near Jefferson city, remaining 18 months and engaging in dairying. He spent one summer in Deer Lodge county, and in 1866 moved to his present home and located a farm. In 1882 he built the Missouri valley mill. Shelley and Son own 837 acres of land and the Missouri valley mill.

COURT SHERIFF, Canyon Ferry, was born in Mercer Co., Ill., in 1845, where he was educated and assisted in his father's store until 1866. During this year he drove a mule team from Missouri to Montana, via the old South Pass; stopped at Virginia city for some time, later proceeded to Meagher county, and mined eight years in Confederate gulch and in the Magpie district. He moved to Helena, where he engaged in jobbing for a short time; next held the position of book-keeper in one of the wholesale houses of that city for two years, then opened a general store at Cave gulch, and in 1880 moved to the Ferry. (*See history of county.*)

B. R. SHERMAN, White Sulphur Springs, son of Norman C. and Julia Ann Sherman, of Essex Co., N. Y., was educated in Wisconsin. He traveled to California in the spring of 1859, and followed mining until 1860, going from California to Placerville, southern Oregon, mining in Jackson and Josephine counties with moderate success until 1862, when he went to Idaho, locating in Boise basin. In 1864 he came to Montana, running the first grist mill at Fort Owens, Missoula Co. The next spring he bought a farm in the Bitter Root valley, but sold it in the spring of 1869, bought some cattle and drove to Meagher county, locating in White's gulch, and running a dairy two seasons. He then moved the stock to the

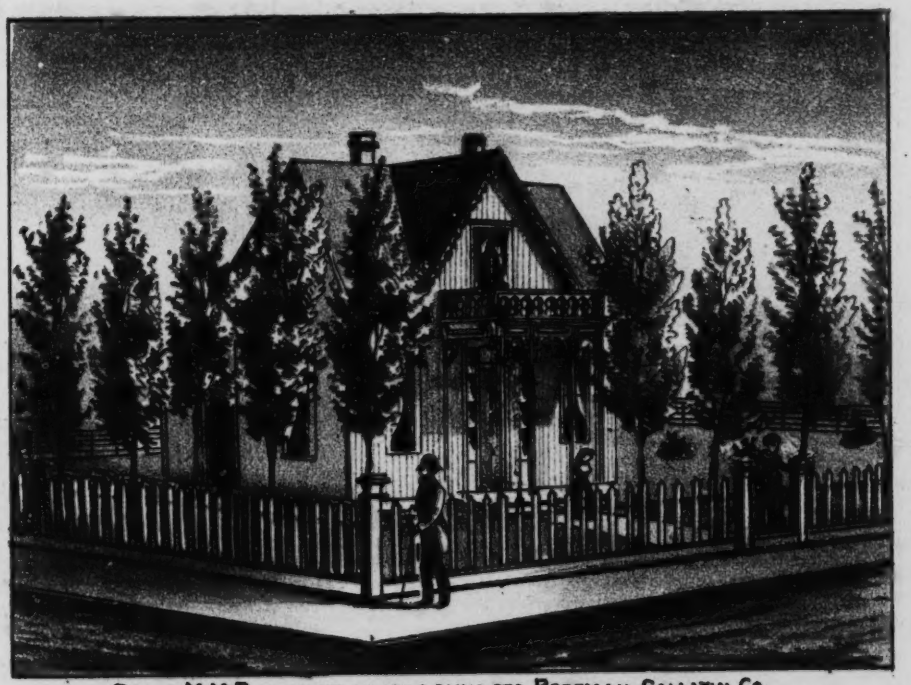
north forks of Smith river, near White Sulphur Springs, having the finest ranch in the valley, being only one-quarter of a mile from the town, and consisting of 320 acres of arable land under fence. He has continued the dairy business for the accommodation of the citizens of White Sulphur Springs, raises horses, and is also conducting a livery barn at the Springs. Mr. Sherman was married January 1, 1868, to Miss Adelina Woods, of Bitter Root valley, by whom he has two sons: Charles Henry, born December 11, 1869; Byron Fredrick, born November 2, 1872. Mrs. Sherman died May 14, 1880, and was buried in the cemetery at White Sulphur Springs, Montana.

JOHN A. SMITH, P. O. Townsend, was born in Saline Co., Mo., October 12, 1834. He was the son of Col. John Smith, a veteran of the Blackhawk war, and received a liberal education in the common schools of Missouri. At the age of 17 he went to Colorado and was engaged in mining for nine years. In 1860 he returned home to Missouri and enlisted under Price in the Confederate army. In 1864 Mr. Smith came to Montana seeking for wealth in the Alder gulch mines September 30, 1864, he married Harriet Keaton, daughter of J. J. Keaton, a freighter. Their children are: Martha C., born September 24, 1865; James D., July 15, 1867; Valine, December 20, 1870; Archie S., May 20, 1878; Hubbert S., July 15, 1880. Mr. Smith moved to his present home in 1868. He follows farming and owns 160 acres of land; belongs to the M. E. Church South; is superintendent of the Union Sabbath school, and a stanch Democrat.

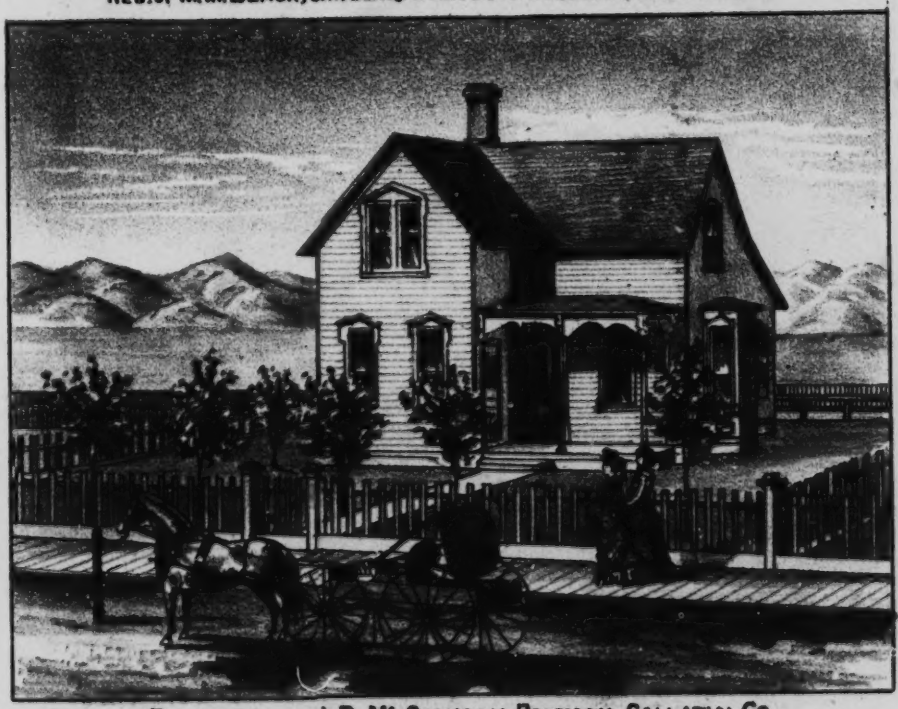
ROBERT SMITH, Canyon Ferry, son of Robert and Rebecca Smith, was born in Ireland, May 15, 1833; came to St. John's, Canada, with his parents, in 1848; to Chicago, Ill., in May, 1857, where he worked at the baker's trade until 1859, when he visited Louisiana. Returning north, he farmed in Iowa; went thence to Deleware, Col., in 1861; revisited the States, and came to Montana in 1864. He was engaged as baker in the Highland Mg. district; again at Helena and Diamond. At this last named place he followed mining and farming for over five years. In 1870 he went to Oregon Gulch, thence to French Bar, where he conducted the hotel until August, 1871, when he revisited Colorado. In March, 1872, he came to Yam Hill, M. T., where he engaged in the hotel business. In 1873 he visited Helena; in 1874 made a stay at Dog Creek, and the same year came to Eldorado Bar, where he has since been engaged in mining and stock raising. Mr. Smith was married at Montreal, P. Q., to Miss M. Shortley, December 31, 1856. They are the parents of five children.

J. V. STAFFORD, Canyon Ferry, son of Jesse and Parmelia Stafford, was born in Greene Co., Ind., January 31, 1831. His father was a native of Kentucky, and his mother of Ohio; and they became residents of Indiana but a short time previous to the birth of Joseph. The elder Stafford had previously settled in Jefferson Co., Ohio, where he was married. He died when the son was about fifteen years old, and the latter, in 1847, removed with his mother to Scott Co., Iowa, engaging in farm work. About 1852 he journeyed overland to California, halted at Placerville, and spent the time in the mines until 1858, in the fall of which year he returned to Iowa. Until 1864 farming claimed his attention, but in that year he once more crossed the Missouri and departed for the Yellowstone country. In Emigrant Gulch he opened a small farm; but because of the neighboring mines not proving good, he pushed on to Helena, and finally, in 1865, to Canyon Ferry. Mr. Sewall, who located the ferry, sold a one-third interest each to Mr. Stafford and a man named Oaks. Mr. Stafford in time became sole proprietor of the ferry and hotel. In 1867 he established the Oaks post-office. He built the road through the canon at his own expense, also the White's Gulch road, and has been interested in several others, expending large sums of money from his private means. January 31, 1868, Mr. Stafford was married to Minnie B. Kamber, a native of Vermont. Their children are: George M., Jessie P. and Joseph Z. For two and a half years, beginning with 1873, Mr. Stafford and his family resided in Cave Gulch, his ferry property being rented during the time to Joseph Hershman and L. Rotwill. Returning, he lived at the ferry until 1880, when he sold it to Henry Cline, and located and moved upon the Avalanche ranch of 1,800 acres. In 1875 Mr. Stafford's smoke-house, together with 15,000 lbs. of bacon, for which he had contracts at 25 cents per pound, was destroyed by fire; and May 25, in the same year, the ferry-house was burned; loss $3,000. Mr. Stafford's residence at his ranch is at an altitude of about 4,000 feet. In its rear is the entrance to Avalanche Canon, one of the most romantic spots in the Missouri valley. Mr. Stafford filled the position of Commissioner for Meagher county. He is a member of the Odd Fellows order, and is engaged in farming and stock raising.

GRANVILLE STUART, of Fort Maginnis, son of Robert and Nancy (Currence) Stuart, was born at Clarksburg, Va., August 27, 1834. The family came originally from Scotland at an early date in the history of the Atlantic States, and was identified with Virginia until 1837, when Robert Stuart moved to Illinois. In 1839 we find the family settled in Muscatine Co., Ia. In the last named state Granville Stuart received his early education, attending school until 1846. Subsequently Mr. Stuart assisted on the homestead farm and in the Heath store at West Liberty village. In 1849 Robert Stuart visited California, remaining there until the winter of 1851, when he returned to his Iowa home. In May, 1852, he set out on his second overland trip to California, accompanied by his sons James and Granville. These sons remained in California until 1857, when they came to Montana, then Washington Territory, and settled in Deer Lodge valley, about three miles north of the present village of Pioneer, at the mouth of Gold creek. In company with James Stuart, Rezin Anderson, Thomas Adams, Fred. H. Burr and John H. Powell, Granville Stuart did the first prospecting and mining for gold in Montana, on Gold creek, near Pioneer, from 1858 to 1862, and their operations caused the stampede which settled this portion of the country. In 1867 James Stuart visited his Iowa home, returning to Deer Lodge the same year, where he resided until 1870, when he was appointed physician at the Fort Peck agency. There he died September 30, 1873, from natural causes. His body was transferred to Deer Lodge, where it was interred. Granville Stuart has been a permanent settler from 1860 to 1863, claiming only a traveler's or prospector's acquaintance with the place previous to that date. His letters to Thomas Stuart, now of Deer Lodge, then residing at Black Hawk, Colo., were the first to draw attention to that part of Washington now known as Montana, and were the primary attractions to the gold and silver excitement of 1862, which led to the settlement of this Territory twenty years before its time. In 1863 he moved to Alder gulch a few months after its discovery, where his brother and he engaged in mercantile work. He remained in business there until September, 1865, when the establishment was sold to Gorham & Patten, both of whom are still residents of the Territory. In the fall of 1865 Granville joined his brother in business at Deer Lodge, and conducted a large trade until 1873, having purchased his brother James' interests there in 1870. In 1873 he retired from mercantile life on account of ill health and engaged in mining. In 1876 he moved to Helena, and became a stock-holder in the First Na-

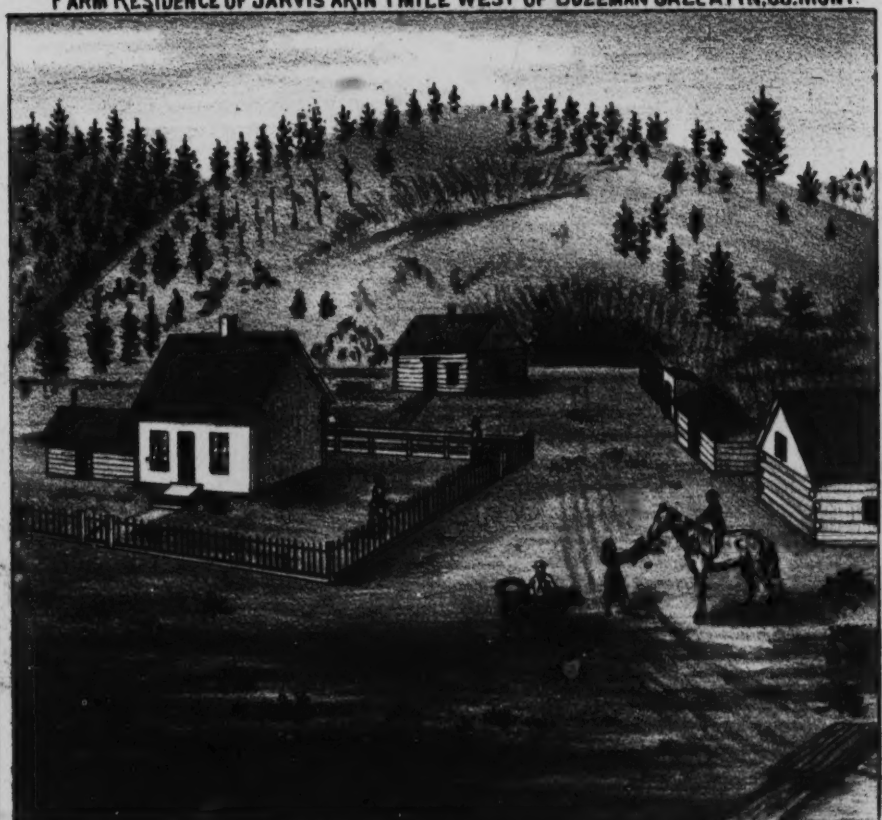


RES. OF M. M. BLACK, COR. BLACK & OLIVE STS. BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.



RESIDENCE OF J. D. Mc CAMMAN, BOZEMAN, GALLATIN CO.

FARM RESIDENCE OF JARVIS AKIN 1 MILE WEST OF BOZEMAN GALLATIN, CO. MONT.



HILL-SIDE FARM HOME OF J.A. McELROY NEAR BOZEMAN, GALLATIN, CO. MONT.

tional Bank, and also bookkeeper in that pioneer financial house. In 1879 the state of his health necessitated a change of life and urged him to engage in the cattle business. In this he was associated with S. T. Hauser, of the First Natl. and A. J. Davis, the millionaire miner of Butte. He has been controller and manager of this extensive business since 1879, starting in with a capital of $150,000, and doing a business of $40,000 per annum since that time, increasing the value of the investment to $400,000 in July, 1883, as evidenced in the sale of a two-thirds interest to Conrad Kohrs for $266,667, being the shares of Messrs. Hauser and Davis, Mr. Stuart still retaining his position of superintendent as well as his valuable interest in the company. Owing to the attention which the business with which he has been and is connected required, the desire to take part with his fellow citizens in the work of the organizations of defense and offense was always overmatched, and for this reason his name does not appear in the records of these adventures. He was a member of the Territorial Council in 1872; of the House in 1875, 1879, and the Extra Session of July, 1879, and President of the Council in 1883, being elected on the Democratic ticket, of which party he has always been a member.

ALBERT H. SWERDFEGER, Cappiani Ranch, was born in Canada, where he resided until 1867, when he settled in the United States. He came to Montana in 1882, and took the position of ranchman.

W. C. SWETT, P. O. Chestnut, was born in New Hampshire, January 3, 1834. In 1855 he removed to Jasper Co., Iowa, and subsequently to Dickinson Co., in April following the massacre of February, 1858. In these counties he was engaged in farming. In 1859 he went to Colorado, and freighted between Denver and various points until 1863, when he came with his teams and effects to Montana, and has since been a resident of the territory.

R. P. THOROUGHMAN, P. O Chestnut, was born at St. Joseph, Mo., December 18, 1847, and was there educated. In 1862 he removed to Denver, Col., where his father was engaged in the stock business. After three years spent at Denver, Mr. Thoroughman decided to try his fortune in Montana, and, locating at Helena, remained one year. Then removing to a ranch fifteen miles northeast of that city, he entered the dairy business, taking cows on shares. He determined to pay for ten head of cattle the first year, and from the start thus made he has developed a fine business, having now a large number of cattle on the range, and an excellent tract of land in the Chestnut valley, well improved. Mr. T. was married in 1870 to Miss Anna E. Bickett, who was born in Maryville, Nodaway Co., Mo., May 4, 1850, and educated at the same place. Mr. and Mrs. Thoroughman have two children.

THOMAS TOSTEN, P. O. Tosten, was born at Bergen, Norway, in August, 1820. He came to the United States of America in 1843, landing in New York July 4, and coming directly to Wisconsin. He worked at farming for his brother one year, then at mining at Mineral Point, Wisconsin, for eight or ten years for himself, in the North Survey. He made only living wages at this, and again engaged in farming. He went to Chicago at the time of the cholera scourge, and was taken for a nurse for the first case of cholera in the city in 1845, 4th July. He remained there for a year, then engaged in lead mining in Wisconsin, and left Mineral Point on the 1st day of April, 1864, for Montana. He camped at Virginia City the 13th of July following, and worked there hauling timber for wages until April, 1865, and moved to Last Chance Gulch the same year. While there he finished the carpenter work of the Union Hotel, foot of Broadway, also putting up log-houses for miners. He moved in August to Diamond City, building there for one year, and, leaving in the spring of 1867, went to St. Louis, Indian Creek, Jefferson Co., mining and helping to open the gulch for mining purposes. After about seven years he moved to what is now known as Tosten, in 1871. His principal occupation is farming. Mr. Tosten pre-empted the ranch where he is now living in 1871, and improved the same with residence and farm buildings. In July, 1876 he built a ferry across the Missouri river, known as Tosten's Ferry, the first on the river, below the junction of the Three Forks about fifteen miles. He discovered the Little Giant gold bearing quartz ledge in 1870, in St. Louis district, Jefferson Co. It has been worked by different parties for ten years, producing on an average ore valued at $45 per ton.

A. VAN CAMP, P. O. Martinsdale, son of William and Jane Van Camp, was born March 5, 1845, in Canada West. He came to the United States in 1864, going to Colorado, and thence, in April, 1865, to Montana, where he mined in Alder Gulch, Last Chance, White's Gulch, New York Gulch, and Cave Gulch. In 1872 he gave up mining and invested in cattle, herding in Smith River valley and on the Muscleshell until 1883, when he sold out the entire herd, consisting of about 300 head, with the intention of investing the proceeds in sheep.

J. D. WEATHERWAX, located at Utica, Judith Basin, in May, 1881—this being a trading station between Philbrooke and Stamford, twenty miles from Stamford and six miles from Philbrook. It is also a post office and stage station between the two places. Mr. Weatherwax is engaged in horse-raising, to which business his place is well adapted, having a good bottom for hay and splendid ranges on the hills surrounding.

J. R. WESTON, Townsend, son of E. C. and C. Weston, of Onondaga, N. Y., was born April 24, 1824. He was educated at the high school at Homer, Cortland Co., N. Y., and graduated in medicine at the Geneva Medical College in 1846. He engaged in merchandising in Allegany Co., N. Y., until 1862, when he sold out, came to Montana in 1863, and engaged in mining in Bivens Gulch, Madison county; moved to Helena in the fall of 1864 and took up a ranch below Three Mile; next went to Diamond City in the fall of 1865, and engaged in the hotel business, afterward in mining, at which he was unsuccessful. He was elected a member of the legislature in 1867, on the democratic ticket, and was a member during the organization of Meagher county. He afterward moved to Radersburg, in the spring of 1870, and was probate judge of Jefferson county for seven years. During his residence in Radersburg he was engaged in the drug and notion business, and was also postmaster ten years. He left there in 1882, came to Townsend, purchased lots of the N. P. R. R. Co. and erected a business house which he still occupies as a drug store. Mr. Weston was admitted to the bar at Diamond, Meagher county, in 1868.

HENRY WHALEY, P. O. Canton, son of Peter and Mary Whaley, was born in Ireland, July 6, 1830, and came to the United States in 1840, landing at New York. Going to Wisconsin territory in 1841 he engaged in mining until 1850, when he went to California, from there to Minnesota, and in 1860 to Colorado. In 1862 he joined the Salmon river expedition, and in the spring of 1863 went to Bannack, Mont., and from there to Alder Gulch, being one of the first to join in the second stampede to those diggings. In 1866 he went to Confederate Gulch, in 1867 to Cave Gulch, and in 1869 to Indian Creek. In 1871 he moved into the Missouri valley and located a ranch of 160 acres, improved it and seeded a few acres. Since that time he has been farming, having purchased from the railroad 160 acres additional. He cultivates 225 acres. Mr. Whaley married Miss Mary Fay, January 11, 1857, in Minnesota, and they have four children living: William C., born in Minnesota, December 19, 1867; Philip H., born in Min-

nesota, February 20, 1869; John C., born in Alder Gulch September 30, 1864; Mamie V., born at Indian Creek, March 19, 1870.

EDWIN P. WOODS, Townsend, son of Patrick and Eliza Woods, was born September 30, 1844, in Sheridan Co., Mo., and educated near St. Joseph in the common schools. He commenced supporting himself at the age of eighteen years, freighting from St. Joseph to Denver with two yokes of cattle, in company with Mr. Bullard's team, making several trips back and forth. In the spring of 1864 he left St. Joseph for Montana, and arrived September 5 at Virginia City. During the first winter he took charge of cattle in Gallatin valley for his father and himself; he moved the following spring to Prickly Pear valley, located a quarter section, improved the same and lived there until the fall of 1869, when he sold to Mr. Frost, came to Missouri valley, Meagher county, and homesteaded a quarter section, which he improved. He has since entered into the stock business on this ranch. Mr. Woods married Miss Lizzie Keaton, sister of Steward Keaton, September 17, 1872. The issue of this marriage is as follows: Edwin V. Woods, born June 21, 1873, died January 1, 1877, and is buried in Deep Creek cemetery; Newton P., born March 31, 1875; Arthur M., born December 20, 1877; Winnie L., born March 25, 1880, and Vincent K., born June 1, 1881.

CHAPTER XLI.

MISSOULA COUNTY.

D. J. ARMSTRONG, Missoula, publisher and editor of the *Missoulian*, was born at Canton, Ohio, February 22, 1845. The family moved to Janesville, Wis., in 1848, where he attended school until 1861, when he entered the office of the *Monitor*. In 1863 he entered the Janesville *Gazette* office; subsequently worked at Milwaukee, Tiffin, Ohio, Chicago, Ill., St. Louis, Mo., Pueblo, Col., Elizabethtown, N. M., Denver and Golden City, Col., Cheyenne, Wy., San Francisco, Cal., New York city, again at Chicago, Yankton, Dak., to Benton, Mont., in 1877, and Missoula, August 1, 1877, where he entered the office of the *Missoulian*, then owned by Chauncey Barbour. He purchased the office in 1879, and has conducted the *Missoulian* since that time. He was married to Miss Mary Rudd, of Pine Plains, N. Y., September 2, 1880. Mr. Armstrong is a member of the Montana Press Association.

J. W. ARTHUR, Missoula, was born August 14, 1848, in Washington Co., Ore. Was engaged in farming until 19 years old; then began dealing in horses, trading and driving horses for six years. In 1876 he went to New Tacoma, W. T., and began contracting for house building. After three years he removed to Spokane Falls, and engaged in hotel-keeping with his brother (S. T. Arthur); also carried on a contracting business. In 1882 he came to Missoula, formed partnership with Y. J. Bottcher, and opened what is now known as the Arthur House. Married Miss Wilds, of Butte Co., Col., May 13, 1880. Mr. Arthur carries on the Missoula Skating Rink and the Town Hall, which is used by theatrical companies, public meetings, etc.

JOHN ANDERSON, Missoula, came to Alder Gulch in 1863; mined there until the summer of 1864, when he took a trip to the Kootenai mines, in British Columbia, but only remained for one summer, when he went to American Bar, Salmon River mines, 50 miles from Lewiston, where he made some money with a rocker that winter. Returning to Montana by the way of the Mullen Road, he joined the stampede to Blackfoot, on Little Blackfoot River, and prospected on the tributaries of Little Blackfoot until 1865. Late in the fall he went to Bannack, working with rocker in small diggings there during the winter. In March, 1866, he came to Bear Gulch, remaining until the middle of August, and next went to Highland Gulch, on a stampede. Here he engaged in business and remained for six years. Leaving there he spent a year and a half at Divide, on the Big Hole River. From Divide he went to Silver Star, where he engaged in hotel business for one year, afterward engaging in the merchandising business under the firm name of Delaney & Anderson. In January, 1881, he sold out, and during the summer went to Washington Territory and Oregon, and after spending ten months in traveling, returned to Missoula, formed a partnership with Mr. Arthur, and soon after began the erection of the Occidental Hotel. Mr. Anderson was born near Milesburg, Penn., in 1832, but left that State with his parents in 1834 and came to Ross Co., Ohio, where they resided for six years. In 1840 his parents moved to Iowa, since which time Mr. Anderson has resided in the West, chiefly engaged in mining pursuits.

SAMUEL T. ARTHUR, Spokane Falls, Ore., one of the proprietors of the Occidental Hotel, Missoula, was born in Oregon, and in 1876 came to Spokane Falls, W. T., where he was engaged in the hotel business for four years. Leaving Spokane he came to Missoula, and in connection with Mr. Anderson erected the Occidental, which was opened November 11, 1882. In July, 1878, Mr. Arthur was married to Miss Nettie Marsh, a native of Michigan. His father was one of the pioneers of Oregon, crossing the plains with Colonel Meeks' outfit during the early emigration to the coast.

DAVID AUSTIN, P. O. Missoula, late Commissioner of Missoula county, was born in New York, October 5, 1832, where his father, George Austin, was a farmer. At the age of 16 David served apprenticeship as a carpenter; was educated in the common schools of New York, and at the age of 18 was dependent upon his own resources. In 1854 he emigrated to Sura Co., Cal., where he mined seven years. In 1861 he moved to Virginia City, Nev., worked in the Cornstalk mines, and in 1863 moved to Boise City, Idaho, where he remained one year, and then started for Montana. He proceeded to Kootenai, in 1865, returned to Montana; first stoped at Helena, mined there during the fall, and went thence to the Blackfoot country, remaining three years. He removed to Missoula in 1869, went to Cedar Creek, followed mining, returned to Missoula and purchased a farm. Mr. Austin followed farming and stock raising, owning 320 acres of grain and meadow land. In 1874 he married Miss Almira Moon. He was elected County Commissioner in 1874, on the Democratic ticket. (*Vide Political History.*)

BASS BROTHERS (Pine Grove Fruit Farm) stand at the head, as the most extensive and successful fruit growers in the Territory. They own 320 acres of land. Their orchard consists of apple, Siberian apple, plum

and cherry trees, besides numerous varieties of small fruits, such as currants, gooseberries, raspberries, strawberries, etc. This ranch was first staked off by the Bass brothers, in 1866; but before they commenced their improvements, the land was pre-empted by other parties. In 1868 the right of those parties who had located the land was purchased, and D. C. Bass moved on the ranch and commenced the improvements which have proved successful. In 1870 they brought their first fruit trees to the valley. Their first importation consisted of 100 small apple grafts. As these did fairly, they have from time to time added to their orchard from importations and from trees grown in their own nursery, until their orchard numbers 1,000 apple trees, about 100 plum and 50 cherry trees. They have about 50 head of cattle and 100 head of horses. Bass Brothers and Wilson own a sawmill which cuts 50 to 60 M of lumber per week; also a large agricultural warehouse in Stevensville; also mines that are developing fine prospects. The Bass Brothers are natives of Vermont, but were raised in New York. W. E. Bass was born August 16, 1838, the eldest of five children born to W. B. and Ruth Bass. D. C. Bass was born August 10, 1842, in Clarendon Springs, Vt. They came to Montana in 1864. W. E. Bass has served four terms as member of the Territorial Council, and three terms as member of the Legislature. W. E. Bass married, in 1862, Miss Jennie Emmett; D. C. Bass married, in 1876, Miss Ellie Emmett, sister of Mrs. W. E. Bass, and daughter of L. S. and Eva Emmett, of Marysville, Mo.

W. E. Baggs, Stevensville, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., August 26, 1854. In 1860 he went to Smyrna, Del., where he was educated; then entered a dry goods house for one year, and was subsequently engaged as railroad conductor. In 1877 he came to Stevensville, where he has resided since that time engaged in selling machinery and farming implements, and as book-keeper for Bass Bros. He is a partner in a blacksmith shop in the village of Stevensville, and a member of I. O. G. T.

C. W. Berry, ex-sheriff of Missoula, is one of the pioneers of the Pacific slope of 1849, and of Montana, of 1864. He was born in Portsmouth, N. H., February 25, 1827; was brought up in his native state, and in the fall of 1849 went to California *via* the Isthmus route, and arrived at San Francisco in December of that year. He passed the first season in placer mining on the south fork of the American river. The following season he went north to the mountains of Siskiyou, where he remained ten years. In 1861 he engaged in freighting, carrying passengers in Washington Territory, then comprising the present Territory of Idaho and part of Montana, and in October, 1861, he took the first train from Lewiston to Florence, Idaho. During his freighting and passenger business he met with some pretty rough adventures. At one time he was held up and robbed of $1,100, the proceeds of that trip. He pursued the robbers and recovered the money, and had the satisfaction of seeing the parties hanged. He was obliged to quit the freighting business in 1863, as the road agents, who were friends of the parties that he had caused to be hanged, made it too hot for him. In 1864 he freighted from Alder Gulch to Cow Island, below Fort Benton. He next went to Walla Walla, but returning to Montana in 1865, made Missoula county headquarters. He was in Bear Gulch from 1866 to 1868; was deputy sheriff at Lewiston one year; went to his native State in 1870; returned the same year, and located near the mouth of Cedar creek, where he engaged in mining, and subsequently in ranching. He was elected sheriff of Missoula county in the fall of 1882, on the democratic ticket, by nearly 800 majority.

A. S. Blake, Bitter Root Valley, was born November 29, 1837, at New Haven, Vt. He is the son of Abijah and Elvira Blake and the sixth child of a family of seven children; five of the number are still living. When but seventeen years of age young Abraham went to California *via* Nicaragua, and engaged in mining in Yuba county, for about six years, when he went to the Oro Fino mines, Idaho, and the same season, 1861, came to the Bitter Root Valley, and stopped at Fort Owen. During the winter he went to Deer Lodge Valley on a prospecting tour with P. W. McAdow and Maj. William W. Graham. They prospected in Pioneer Gulch and were the discoverers of that famous mining district; prospected and mined until September, 1862. Mr. Blake went to Bannack, and in April, 1863, joined the Stuart expedition to the Yellowstone country. He returned to Alder Gulch in July, where he remained until September, going thence to Idaho city, where his brother had some valuable claims. In 1867, weary of a miner's life, he settled in Bitter Root Valley. He was engaged in the war against the Nez Perces in 1877. Mr. Blake cultivates over 100 acres of land, and is also engaged in stock growing, owning 120 head in all; he has about twenty head of horses. Mr. Blake was married in 1869.

Brigham Blodgett, Sleepy Child Creek, born October 25, 1852, near Ogden, Utah, was named for Brigham Young. Here he lived until 1870, when he came to Montana and engaged in mining and freighting until 1875; then he moved to his present ranch on Sleepy Child Creek. He rented for four years and then bought his home, consisting of 200 acres of land well fenced and sixty under cultivation. He raises of wheat an average yield of twenty-five bushels per acre. Mr. Blodgett summer fallowed a small piece of land and found a great increase in the yield. Oats average thirty-five bushels per acre. He has several acres of alfalfa, which thrives. Mr. Blodgett is married and has three children.

Joseph S. Blodget, Sleeping Child Creek, was born in Ohio, December 27, 1835; is a son of Norman and Sally Blodget and brother of Lyman Blodget, near Corvallis. Joseph Blodget was raised in Hancock Co., Ill., his parents moving there when he was but a mere child. In 1847 he moved to Iowa, where he resided three years, when he went to Utah and settled at Ogden. In April, 1854, he went on an Indian trading expedition among the Snakes, but soon left the expedition, and in company with Wm. McWhirk and John Jefferys, went to Oregon; moved in 1855 to California with a herd of cattle; remained one year working in the mines and then went to Walla Walla, W. T., and was in the employment of Capt. C. P. Higgins when the treaty with the Indians was made by Gov. Stevens. After the treaty had been signed the Indians became dissatisfied and attacked Capt. Higgins, who had left the fort with a wagon and only seven men. The fight commenced at ten o'clock in the morning and continued until midnight, when a company of soldiers arrived with a cannon. The company all reached the fort with the loss of a few oxen only. An attempt was then made by the redskins to fire the fort, but was not successful, and finding themselves defeated they ran up a white flag, whereupon a new treaty was made with them. While it was being signed every soldier and volunteer stood with gun in hand ready for immediate action should it be necessary to keep the Indians quiet. In 1858 Mr. Blodget ran a schooner from Cascade to The Dalles and in 1859 came to the Bitter Root valley and purchased a pack train of Major Owen at the fort. At this time there were but twenty-nine white men in Bitter Root valley. Mr. Blodget trapped and hunted until 1862, when he went to Utah and brought back with him wagons, teams and necessary farming implements, and located on a ranch below the present town of Corvallis. In 1877, during the trouble with the Indians, Mr. Blodget was with General Gibbon and in company with eight

men was left at camp to await day light, when they were to bring the cannon on to the field for use. About the time the firing commenced they started with the cannon and when about half way down to the front they were attacked by the Indians, and one man killed and two wounded, but by taking to the timber the balance of the company reached the wagons, which had been arranged for defense. Mr. Blodget, like all his brother pioneers, has passed through some very hard and trying times.

L. J. BLODGET, Corvallis, was born in Bath, N. H., September 19, 1833, son of Norman and Sally Blodget. He was reared on a farm in Hancock Co., Ill., his father having moved there when he was quite young. Lyman Blodget went to Montana in 1868, and located at Corvallis; in 1871 he sold his ranch, went to Utah and purchased a band of cattle; in 1872 returned to Bitter Root valley and bought his present ranch. He was married July 20, 1856, to Miss Mary Ann Parkes, daughter of George and Ann Parkes, natives of Wales. They are the parents of eleven children, as follows: Mary Catharine, born August 24, 1857, and died 1873; Sally Ann, born April 16, 1860, died 1862; George, born September 29, 1862; Horace William, born November 8, 1864; Newman, born March 14, 1867; Polly Ann, born July 16, 1869; Melissa, born February 12, 1872; Martha Elizabeth, born April 10, 1874; Joseph, born November 12, 1876; Minnie Bell, born July 8, 1880; Laura A., born January 20, 1882. George is married and lives in Montana. Mr. Blodget's ranch is opposite Corvallis in a small valley reaching from the river back to the mountains; large timber borders it on the west and runs some distance to the north. His land is very fertile and embraces 320 acres, all under fence, of which he cultivates about 100 acres.

JOSEPH S. BOOTH, P. O. Missoula, was born August 28, 1838, son of Robert Booth, a head-constable of the Irish constabulary. Joseph was educated at one of the queen colleges in Ireland. At the age of sixteen he went to Australia, where he followed mining until 1852. In 1857 he went to New Zealand, followed mining there until 1861, when he moved to Victoria's Land and thence to San Francisco. He prospected in Idaho for some time, and in 1865 came to Montana, discovered Bear gulch and earned $11,000 there. In 1866 he went down to Missouri river on a flat boat, got his money coined in Philadelphia, revisited Ireland and in 1867 returned to Bear gulch, and followed the vocation of miner until he sold out his interests for $15,000. He built Cedar creek ferry, and also a bridge. In 1870 he went to Frenchtown, built the Arcade house. In the year 1872 he married Miss Mary McMurry, to whom six children were born, viz: Annie McMurry, January 18, 1872; Catherine, September 8, 1873; Lillie, April 12, 1875; Mary, June 12, 1877; Susie, April 4, 1879; Robert, November 16, 1882. In 1874 he bought McMurry's farm on the Bitter Root, where he is engaged in farming and stock raising, and owns 240 acres of meadow land.

G. J. BOTTCHER, Missoula, was born at St. Paul, Minn., January, 1861. His parents soon after moved to Virginia City. After leaving school he engaged in the grocery business with Nelson & Co. In 1882 he came to Missoula, formed partnership with J. W. Arthur, and engaged in the hotel business, the house being known as the Arthur House.

JOS. M. BOURRET, Stevensville, was born in Canada, October 28, 1838, and came to the United States in 1856. Was educated in Canada; came to Champaign City, Illinois, where he was apprenticed to a saddle and harness company; served eighteen months, when he became a journeyman workman, going from point to point; worked for a railroad some time, and followed many things for a support until 1874, when he came to Montana and worked in the mines for some time. At present he is in the saddle and harness business at Stevensville, M. T.

M. J. BROWN, P. O. Missoula, was born in the State of New York, March 13, 1843; was educated in the district schools, then learned the blacksmith's trade, and followed blacksmithing for some years; moved in 1865 to Illinois, where he worked one year on a farm. He went thence to Fort Dodge, Ia., where he resided until 1870, engaged in railroading. During the war he belonged to the Fourteenth New York regiment, with which command he served through many battles. In 1870 he commenced work for the Northern Pacific railroad company, and worked for them until 1874, when he came to Bitter Root valley, where he has since resided. He has 150 acres of land under fence and sixty in cultivation, and a well improved ranch. Mr. Brown was married in 1870, is a member of the Catholic church. His wife is also a member of the church.

JOHN GRANT BRYANT, M. D., Missoula, was born at Milwaukee, Wis., in April, 1846. His parents removed some years later to the Feather river, California. Five years later they located at San Francisco, Cal. After leaving school he began studying medicine, graduating from the University of California in 1872; removed to Calooza county, where he practiced for two years. In 1874 located in Shasta county, where he practiced for five years, where he was then appointed surgeon for the Seattle Coal and Transportation Company, in whose employ he remained two and one-half years. After practicing in Dillon a few months he came to Missoula and was appointed county physician, which position he holds at the present time. Dr. Bryant is also visiting physician at the Sisters' Hospital; was also appointed by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as surgeon and physician for the road.

AMOS, FRED and HENRY BUCK are natives of Sandusky Co., O., sons of George and Susan Buck, who came from Lebanon Co., Pa. They opened a mercantile establishment at Stevensville, February 1, 1876. Their sales amounted to about $50,000 per annum. Amos Buck came to Montana in 1864, in advance of the other brothers, and engaged in mining in Alder Gulch, Helena, Lincoln Gulch, and lastly at Cedar Creek—covering a period of about ten years. He was in Helena when the town was laid out. At Cedar Creek he was favored by fortune, and made something out of the mines. Fred Buck came to the territory in 1866, and the other brother, Henry Buck, came in 1868, since which time they have been in partnership in all their business undertakings. In 1873 the Buck brothers engaged in ranching about eight miles below the present town of Stevensville. Since 1876 they have turned their whole attention to the mercantile business, and have been deservedly successful. Henry Buck was married April 2, 1878, to Miss Clara, daughter of David and Amelia Elliot.

F. C. BUELL, Corvallis, late agent of the N. P. R. R. Co., Missoula, is a native of Ohio, and came to Montana in 1878. At that time he was connected with the Signal Service Department, and for some time held the position of circuit manager of the military telegraph line, establishing military telegraph offices at Bozeman, Benton, Assiniboine and Ft. Shaw, and beginning with Ft. Ellis, located all the offices west of Ft. Custer; served three years and a half in the Signal Service Department at Washington, D. C., and in this territory, then located at Missoula, and ultimately at Corvallis. Mr. Buell was born at Urbana, O., in December, 1856, where he spent most of his boyhood days and acquired a knowledge of the art of telegraphy. In 1871 he repaired to St. Louis, where he engaged in a wholesale house for a time, afterward went to Cairo, Ill., where he became agent for the Cairo & St. Louis Railroad Company; from Cairo went to Washington, D. C., an djoined the Signal Service Department. On December 25, 1882, his 26th birthday, he was mar

ried to Miss Annie L. Thomas, a native of Massachusetts.

H. B. CALFEE, Missoula, is a native of Arkansas, and was born January 3, 1848. His boyhood was spent in the Southern and Eastern States. He came to this Territory in 1867, engaged in painting for several years, then engaged in prospecting and was interested in mining for some years. Having a natural taste for art and photography he gave his attention to that, and for the past five years has been engaged in making sketches and views of the natural scenery in the Territory, mostly in the National Park. He has made more views than all other artists, and has an established reputation, and has orders for them from all over the country, and has a large trade. He has prepared at great expense a panorama of the wonderful scenery of the National Park.

CAPLICE & SMITH, Missoula. This firm began business at Alder Gulch in 1863; two years later moved to Henderson Gulch, then established a branch at Lincoln Gulch. In 1869 removed to Cedar creek, and in 1876 established a branch house at Missoula, where the firm carried on a general merchandise business. In 1878 the company located the main house at Butte City.

J. P. CATCHING, P. O. Wallace, was born in Andrew Co., Mo., December 20, 1842, a son of Wm. W. and Angeline F. Catching. He was raised in Oregon, his father being one of the pioneers of that country, having moved there in 1845. His time was occupied by duties upon the farm and assisting his father in the occupation of millwright, with whom he learned the business, his father having erected some of the first mills built in Oregon. In 1862 he came to Idaho and there followed the various pursuits of hotel-keeping, butchering, mining, milk ranch, pack trains and mercantile business. In 1865 he came to Montana and opened a meat market at Reynolds, Deer Lodge county, thence went to Philipsburg, where he opened a meat market and continued in such business until 1868. In 1869 he went to Pioneer, where he followed mining for three years; then took contracts for building flumes. In 1874 he went into the saw mill business at New Chicago, which he continued two years, and in 1876 took his mill to Butte, where he bought another saw mill and continued the business there until 1881. While in Butte he was also interested in wood business and teaming. In 1881 he erected his two mills near Wallace, where he filled lumber contracts for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. Mr. Catching was married at Portland, Ore., September 13, 1883, to Miss Rosa Reeves.

W. E. CATCHING, P. O. Wallace, was born in Oregon, May 27, 1857, a son of Wm. W. and Angeline F. Catching. He remained in Oregon engaged in farming and teaming until February, 1883, when he came to Montana, first stopping at Wickesville, where he remained about four weeks, and then removed to his present location and established himself in the mercantile business at Wallace. He is also superintendent of his brother's milling business at that place. Mr. Catching is very fond of hunting and fishing, and as a sportsman has quite an envious reputation. He was married in Oregon January 27, 1883, to Miss Florence Butt.

J. B. CATLIN, Stevensville, born June 21, 1837, at Cleveland, O., is the oldest of a family of five children born to A. S. and Mary Catlin, who moved to Laporte Co., Ind., in 1840, where Mr. Catlin enlisted in the 87th Indiana Volunteer Infantry August 4, 1862; was soon after promoted from the ranks to fifth sergeant; a few months later to commissary sergeant, and on July 1, 1864, to captain of company I, and was placed in command of company H; served three years, and was mustered out June 10, 1865. In 1866 he came to Montana, located at Rocker, on Silver Bow Creek, in 1867, having passed the winter on the Big Hole, hunting and fishing. He mined at Rocker about two months, working some claims on shares, getting three dollars a day and one half of the bullion *pro rata* with the other men, making about seven dollars per day. Went to German Gulch and mined for a short time, then started out prospecting through Idaho and Oregon, visiting a great number of places, until his return to Montana in 1868, arriving in Bitter Root valley on the 2d July. He has resided here ever since. In 1877, during the Nez Perces war, he was elected captain of a company composed of his fellow citizens. They erected a fort at Shalkaho, near the head of Bitter Root valley, and gathered in all the families. The top of the fort was provided with portholes. Another company was organized of about fifty men, and put in charge of Mr. Catlin. The Nez Perces stopped in Big Hole Basin, and were cutting lodge poles and preparing for their onward march, thinking themselves so far ahead of Gen. Howard's troops as to be perfectly safe. The Indians came into Bitter Root through the Lo-Lo Pass, with Gen. Howard far behind them. Gen. Gibbon came down the Big Blackfoot, and reached Bitter Root about three days after the Indians. At first Gen. Gibbon refused to take any volunteers from the valley, but while camped at Lockwood's ranch, about sixteen miles above Skalkaho, he sent for Captain Catlin, and requested him to take the lead, which he did, with a company of twelve. On the 8th he camped within two miles of the Indians; during the day some of the men discovered the Indian camp and reported the fact. During the engagements which followed Captain Catlin and his company took an active and prominent part. (For further particulars, see History of the Nez Perces War). Mr. Catlin was married December 6, 1870, to Miss Lizzie, daughter of W. B. and Rebecca Taylor, of Waterloo, Ia. They have had three children; Fred. Taylor, born September 7, 1871; died April 11, 1883; Mary Belle, born August 3, 1873; Arthur Wilbur, born February 4, 1876.

ANTHONY CHAFFIN, Gird's creek, was born January 9, 1813, in Jackson Co., Tenn., near Gainsboro. In 1840 he went to Missouri and engaged in farming in the northern part of the state for seven years, after which time he moved to the southern part of the state and remained several years. In 1856 he moved to Kansas, where he participated in the troubles incident to that period. The 13th day of May, 1864, Mr. Chaffin started for Montana, and located the same year in Bitter Root valley—a few miles above Fort Owen. In 1866 purchased his present ranch, where he owns 320 acres of good land, 65 acres being under cultivation. His wheat average is 30 to 35 bushels per acre, and oats 40 to 50 bushels. He has about 15 acres of timothy, from which he cuts about two tons of hay per acre. He has a fine orchard of about 200 fruit trees of different varieties—some of which are bearing and others are young trees. Plums, currants, gooseberries and all small fruits grow well. In 1847, on the 14th day of February, Mr. Chaffin was united in marriage to Miss Pennelope Wells. To them have been born five children, of whom three are living.

ELIJAH CHAFFIN, Corvallis, was born in Jackson Co., Tenn., February 11, 1833. He is the fifth of a family of nine children, of whom six are still living. He resided in Tennessee until 11 years old, when the family moved to Sheridan, Mo. Living here only two years, they moved to Springfield in the same state. In 1855 Elijah Chaffin settled near Fort Scott, Kan., remaining there until 1864. He then crossed the plains to Oregon, stopping to winter in Bitter Root valley. In the spring continued his journey to Salem, Ore. In 1866 returning to Bitter Root valley, he purchased his present ranch of John Slack, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. February 1, 1858, he was married to Miss Margaret Mitchell, daughter of Cowan and Ellen Mitchell, residents of Kansas. To them have been born 11 children—only one deceased. Mr. Chaffin's wife died February 18, 1878. This gentleman's ranch is located about half

a mile north of Corvallis. He has 320 acres of land, and cultivates about 120. Raises grain and all kinds of vegetables. The average yield of wheat is about 25 bushels per acre; oats, 40 bushels per acre; potatoes 200 bushels per acre. He has a good orchard of different kinds and varieties of fruit. Has plum trees that have been bearing eight years, and has had a full crop each year, and also crabapple—the transcendent Siberian and Hyslop varieties, and the early May cherries—all bearing—and a great many other kinds of trees not old enough to bear. He has never had a tree winter-killed; has altogether 150 trees, including apple, of which 50 are just beginning to bear; also currant and gooseberries in great abundance. He owns about 200 head of cattle—100 of them are cows, and has some blooded stock.

N. J. CHAFFIN. Bitter Root valley, was born in Greene Co., Mo., March 8, 1849, and remained in that state and county until 1854, when his father moved to Kansas and settled near Fort Scott, where they remained until 1864, when they moved to the Bitter Root valley, where they have been since that time. He is a well-to do farmer, having 320 acres of land, all under fence, 40 acres in range. He was in the company formed in this valley in the year 1877, when the Nez Perces came through, and was in the battle fought on the Big Hole, known as the "Gibbon's battle." Mr. Chaffin was married in 1880 to Miss Josey Tillan. She is a member of the Christian church.

J. M. CHAPMAN, Stevensville, was born at South Bend, Ind., September 20, 1855. When three years of age he went to North Liberty, Ind., where he was educated. Five years later he removed to Goshen, Ind., and thence to California, where he remained until 1880, when he revisited the East and resided in the States and Canada until 1882, when he came to Montana, and during the summer of 1883 came to Stevensville, where he is at this time operating a blacksmith shop in partnership with W. E. Baggs.

JOHN CHATFIELD, Stevensville, was born November 11, 1825, in Kirkland, O.; he is the son of Isaac and Sabina Chatfield, and the youngest of a family of 7 children of Connecticut ancestry. He resided in his native place until 10 years of age, when the family moved to Peoria Co., Ill. In 1847 he crossed the plains to Oregon *via* old Fort Hall and down the Snake river. In April, 1849, he went to California and engaged in mining in various places until 1851. He then returned to Yam Hill county, Ore., and engaged in farming until 1860, when he came to Montana, locating at Fort Owen, in the Bitter Root valley. The fort was then in charge of Major John Owen.

L. H. CHOQUETTE, M. D., Missoula, was born August 10, 1843, at Montreal, Canada; studied medicine and graduated from Victoria College at Coburg in 1868. He came to Montana in 1877, arriving at Missoula July 4th that year. In August of the same year he was appointed physician at the Flat-head agency, where he remained until September, 1882, when he moved to Missoula and purchased the drug store and interests of Jacob Reinhardt. He has a good paying business aside from his practice as a physician of the allopathic school. Dr. Choquette was married in 1869 to Miss Hermine Brunette, of Montreal. To them have been born five children.

ALFRED CAVE, Missoula, was born in Boone Co., Mo., October, 1829. At 7 years of age he removed with his parents to Van Buren Co., Ia., where he assisted in farming. In 1850 he went to California and engaged in mining on the Yuba and at Trinity gulch. In 1862 he engaged in packing and trading at Red Bluffs and Humboldt Bay for three years. He formed a partnership with his brother and opened a general merchandise store at Sawyer Bar, the firm being known as Cave Bros. He carried on business there for 11 years; was one of the incorporators of the Black Bear Mining Co., and superintendent and secretary for the company. He was also engaged in the cattle business, but lost his stock during the Indian wars. In 1865 he went to Umatilla and engaged in packing until 1870 in Montana, Idaho and Washington Ter. He formed a partnership with Mr. Buck and engaged in the general merchandise business at Cedar creek for 5 years. Mr. Cave then purchased Mr. Buck's interest and carried on the business alone for 4 years longer. In 1879 he opened a store at Nine Mile, sold out in a short time, came to Missoula in 1874, carried on packing between that point and Butte, and was engaged in farming and stock-raising; had a contract with the Government to furnish wood to the fort, and also for furnishing poles for the first line of telegraph in 1879. He married Miss Heckelman, of the Bitter Root valley, in 1871. Mr. Cave represented Missoula county in the legislature in 1876, and in 1883 was appointed to take charge of a party engaged in surveying the county line between Missoula and Deer Lodge.

OSCAR CLARK, Victor, was born December 17, 1834, at Charleston, Va., son of James and Harriet Clark, the fourth of a family of seven children. In 1855 they moved to Kansas, where he resided on a farm for eight years. In 1863 came to Montana, stopped a short time at Bannack, and late in the fall went to Alder Gulch, where he remained until February, 1865, engaged in the manufacture of shingles, selling all he could make for $12 per thousand. He sold out, went to Helena and fitted up a machine and manufactured about 300,000 shingles, selling them at $10 per thousand; sold largely on credit and in the end lost heavily. He came to Blackfoot after having been in Helena about six months, and engaged in mining. During the next four years he mined in McClellan, Bear and other gulches. In 1871 he decided to become a tiller of the generous soil of Montana, and located his present ranch in Bitter Root Valley. In 1858 Mr. Clark was married to Miss Amelia Baker, daughter of Joseph Baker, of Kentucky. Mrs. Clark died in Alder Gulch, December 26, 1863, leaving four children, viz.: R. A. Clark, born June 29, 1859; Joseph, born November 19, 1860; James O., born March 18, 1862; Monte, born December 25, 1863. Mr. Clark has 160 acres of land and cultivates 100 acres, and raises about 75 hogs per year, dressing from 100 pounds to 250 pounds each, some much larger. He has a few brood mares, and is breeding to Percheron-Norman stock; he has about twenty head of horses and thirty head of cattle. Mr. Clark was in the Big Hole battle, 1877, under General Gibbon, as a volunteer.

T. C. CRANE, Spring Hill, was born in Ireland, in 1836; was brought to America when an infant. In later years he went to Canada, then moved into Wisconsin at the age of 7 years, and resided at Oak Creek, Milwaukee Co., for twenty years. Moving to Rochester, Minn., he resided there four years. On May 22, 1867, crossed the plains to Montana, arrived in Helena October 12 of same year, and June, 1868, moved to Spring Hill and established a blacksmith shop. He now owns his shop, which runs by water power, also runs a machine for boring fence posts of his own invention. The machine is a very ingenious affair, and proves a great labor-saver to the farmers of the vicinity.

JOHN F. DELANEY, son of Henry M. and Hannah Delaney, was born in New York State, May 21, 1842. In 1853 he settled in Columbiana Co., Wis., where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1866. In this year he moved to Bates Co., Mo., where he farmed until 1877, when he came to Butte City. He engaged in freighting and teaming, which business he continued up to the fall of 1883. He established his ranch, stock farm and butcher's store in 1880, and to these departments he now gives his attention. Mr. Delaney was married in Wisconsin, February 6, 1865, to Miss Martha J. Young. They are the parents of two children.

W. H. H. DICKINSON, Missoula, was born in Ohio, in 1840, where he received a fair business education. At the age of 20 years he went to Kansas, and there enlisted in the Eighth Kansas Infantry, which was afterward consolidated with the Fourth Kansas Regiment (known as the Tenth Regiment), in which he served until the close of the war. He revisited Ohio, and returning to Leavenworth shortly after, engaged with the government until 1868, and then engaged in the insurance and other business. He came up the Missouri River to Fort Peck, thence to Fort Benton, and shortly afterward to the Bitter Root country, locating at Gird's creek, where he taught school three months, after which he engaged in mining a short time and then engaged temporarily in the photograph business. In 1872 he was appointed postmaster at Missoula, which office he still holds. Mr. Dickinson has during his time in the Territory served as school clerk ten years, and as superintendent of schools one year. He is a member of the Odd Fellows association, and has served in the various offices of that order. In 1871 he married Miss Emma C. Slack, of Baltimore, Md., by whom he has three children. Mrs. Dickinson, since moving to the Territory in 1869, has led quite an active and important life, having taught the first public school held in Missoula, which duty she performed shortly after her arrival in the fall of 1869, after which she taught several other terms with great satisfaction both to the parents and children. She is also an active member of the M. E. Church and was one of the organizers of that church in the city of Missoula. Mr. and Mrs. Dickinson were the first couple married at Missoula by the Rev. T. C. Iliff, the first resident minister of that place, and their eldest son was the first child baptized in the M. E. Church of that city. Mr. Dickinson, during his numerous years spent in the wilds of Montana, has suffered many privations and hardships, passed unscathed through various encounters with the Indians, and as a memento of the past life of uncertainty and peril, has in his possession a scalp which he himself secured from the pate of an Indian he killed out of a band that sought to take his life.

FRANK DIERMAN, Missoula, was born in Germany, May 11, 1844, and with his parents came to the United States when six years of age, and settling at New Orleans, remained there ten years, after which he moved to Missouri, and during the great civil war acted as spy. During this service he received a charge of shot in the breast, but being so fortunate as to be very heavily clothed at the time, the shot only passed through his skin. In 1865 he engaged in farming in Warren Co., Mo., and so continued until 1869. He then went into the saloon business, which he followed one year and then went to California and Oregon, and there ran threshing machines and kept a grain warehouse. He next went to Nevada prospecting, at which he spent two years; he then started for the Black Hills, but when he reached Laramie changed his mind and went to the Big Horn Mountains on a prospecting tour, which occupied some seven months; he then went to Missoula in 1876, where for two years he was employed at various works. In 1878 he went into the saloon business, and is also engaged in supplying the city with wood. Mr. Dierman was married at Missoula in January, 1882, to Miss Alice Carwell, by whom he has one child. During his time in Missoula he has served in the capacity of Deputy Sheriff two years.

ALEX DELONG, P. O. Missoula, was born in Ohio, August 6, 1831, son of George and Rebecca (York) Delong. His father was one of the first settlers in DeKalb Co., Ind., where Alexander moved with his parents at six years of age, and remained until 1850 engaged in the duties of farm life. At that time he went to California, and there devoted eleven years to mining, butchering and running pack trains. In 1863 he went to Idaho and spent two years mining. Came to Montana in 1865 and settled first at Gold Creek; went thence to Pioneer and in 1870 went to Flint Creek; next went to Oregon and Washington Territories, and returning opened a ranch near New Chicago, where he remained until 1882, when he made a visit to the States. Returning the same year he bought and settled his present ranch, three miles from Missoula. Mr. Delong was married in Pike's Peak Gulch, on July 27, 1868, to Miss Elizabeth Jeffrey.

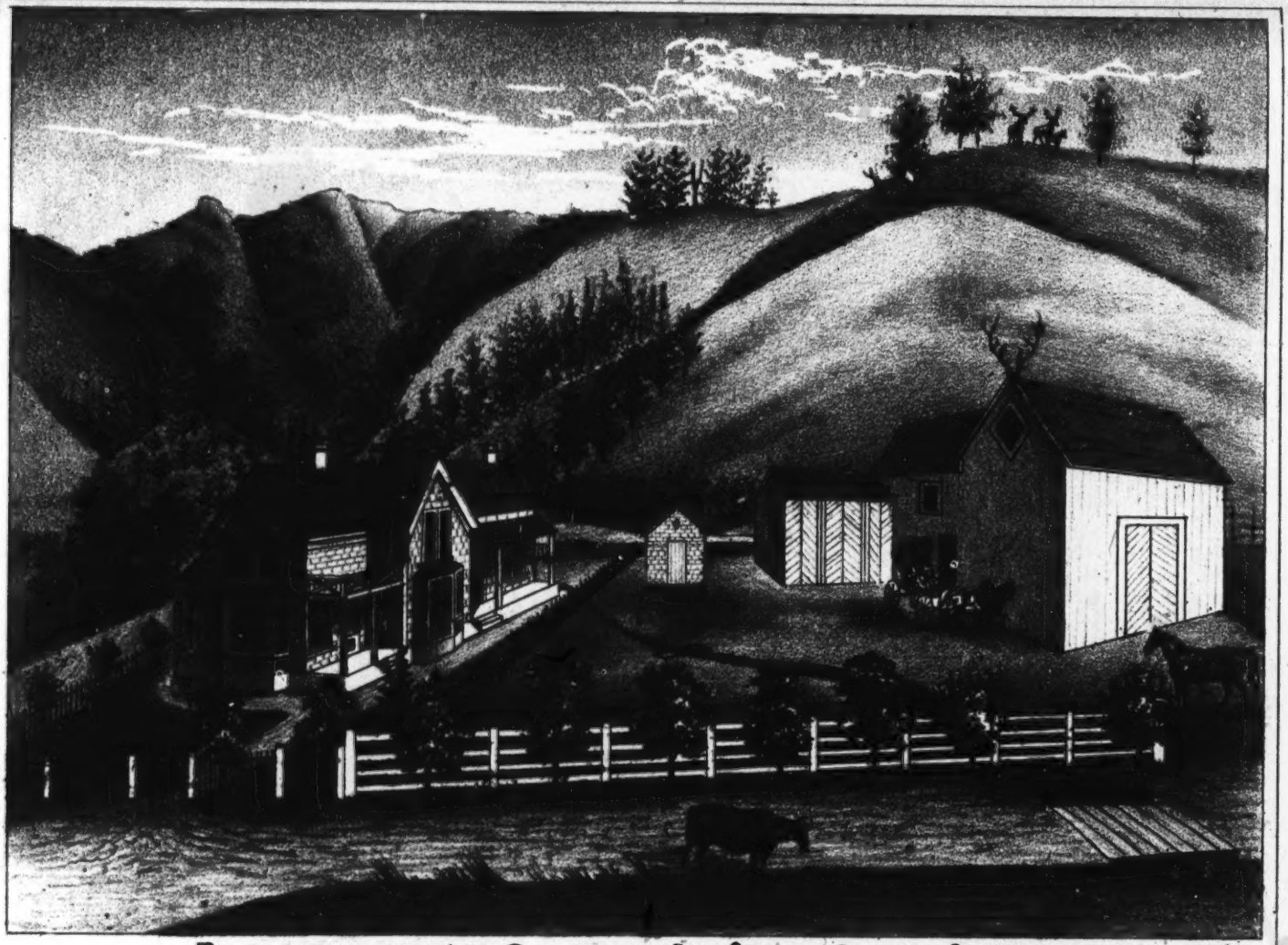
REV. PETER JOHN DE SMET, commonly called the Apostle of the West, was born at Termonde, East Flanders, January 31, 1801, and died at St. Louis, Mo., May 23, 1873. He received that education in the colleges of Belgium which fitted him at once to be traveler, writer and priest. In July, 1821, this celebrated missionary father left Belgium at the call of Rev. Charles Nerinckxe; accompanied by Rev. Mr. Nerinckxe and fathers Felix Verreydt, of Diest, Peter Joseph Verhaegen, of Hsecht; Josse Van Assche, of St. Amand, John Baptist Smedts, of Rotselar, and John Anthony Elet, of St. Amand. This party arrived at Lima, Peru, May 11, 1824. From 1824 to 1839 his life was one continued round of spiritual duties. Then began that career which gave to the far Northwest at least two Christian nations, and which prepared, as it were, the way for the children of industry to occupy and develop the land. In the history of the churches a review of the life of this illustrious and truly pious man is given. His military and diplomatic duties are referred to in the Indian history, and in the following letters and orders. On May 15, 1858, Rev. P. J. De Smet received the following letter from the Secretary of War: "The President is desirous to engage you to attend the army for Utah, to officiate as chaplain. In his opinion your services would be important in many respects to the public interest, particularly in the present condition of our affairs in Utah. Having sought information as to the proper person to be thus employed his attention has been directed to you, and he has instructed me to address you on the subject, in the hope that you may consider it not incompatible with your clerical duties or your personal feelings to yield to his request." This proposition was received favorably by the Father Provincial and other consultors of the Society of Jesus, and as a result the priest found himself at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., where he was installed by General Harney, a member of the Seventh Regiment under Col. Morrison. Col. Morrison, addressing Gen. Harney, said, "I thought myself highly honored when entrusted with the command of the engineers; to have attached to my command a representative of the ancient and venerable church I hold as an additional favor." He left Fort Leavenworth with this regiment June 1, 1858. Returning to St. Louis in September, 1858, he tendered his resignation; but instead of it being accepted he was asked to act as Chaplain to Gen. Harney's corps, and left New York with that command September 20, 1858, for Oregon. General Harney's letter, dated Headquarters, Department of Oregon, Fort Vancouver, W. T., June 3, 1859, refers to Father De Smet's description of Washington Territory in the vicinity of the Rocky Mountains, and also to the Father's plans for the settlement of the Indians. "The plan proposed by Father De Smet," says General Harney, "is not open to objection. It places the Indians in a country abounding with game and fish and sufficient arable land to encourage them in its gradual cultivation; and by the aid of the missionaries at present with them, that confidence and influence will be established over their minds by degrees as will induce them to submit to the restraints of civilization, when the inevitable decree of time causes it to pass over them." The plan spoken of was that which provided reservations and special privileges for the Catholic Indians, and one under which they have advanced far above the state of barbarism and attained a

moral state which is indeed enviable. A communication dated Headquarters, Department of Oregon, Fort Vancouver, W. T., June 1, 1859, contains in itself a testimonial to his invaluable services: "My dear Father: The general commanding instructs me to enclose a copy of his special order, No 59, of this date, authorizing you to return to St. Louis through the different tribes of the interior, which you are so desirous to visit once again; for the purpose of confirming them in their good disposition toward the whites, as well as to renew their zeal and intelligence in the elements of Christianity—the means so signally productive of good-will and confidence in your labors of last winter, requiring such self-denial and resolution. On your arrival in St. Louis the general desires you to report by letter to the adjutant-general at Washington, when your relations with the military service will cease, unless otherwise ordered by the War Department. The general is anxious that I should communicate to you the deep regret with which he feels your separation from the service, and in making the announcement he is assured the same feeling extends to all those who have in any way been associated with you. By the campaign of last summer submission has been conquered, but the embittered feelings of the two races excited by war still existed, and it remained for you to supply that which was wanting to the sword. It was necessary to exercise the strong faith which the red man possessed in your purity and holiness of character, to enable the general to evince successfully toward them the kind intentions of the government, and to restore confidence and repose to their minds. This has been done, the victory is yours, and the general will take great pleasure in recording your services at the War Department; for such services no one feels more sensibly than yourself the proper acknowledgment is linked with the hopes that are cherished in the fulfillment of a Christian duty. Satisfied that all necessary blessings will be bestowed upon you in whatever sphere of duty you may be called to serve, the general will always be happy to tender to you the evidences of his esteem and friendship. I remain, Father, with the highest respect, your most obedient servant, A. Pleasanton, Captain Second Dragoons, A. A. G. Rev. P. J. De Smet, S. J., Chaplain U. S. A., Fort Vancouver, W. T." This closed the official connections of the priest with the soldier; but not his service to the country. Fully aware that Indian wars would result only in the ruin of the Indian, he inculcated peace, and to him principally is due the happy state in which the Indians of western Montana exist and advance. His learning and piety are everywhere testified to—in service to the New Northwest he had no rival—no equal.

DAVID EDWARDS, Missoula, was born in Scotland in 1857, came to America in 1873 with a colony of Scotch colonists, locating at Kincardineshire, N. B., where he remained for two years. He went thence to the town of Holton, where he was employed for two years learning the baker's trade. Saving his earnings he rented the shop of the proprietor and began business for himself, which he continued for three years, when he was burned out, losing nearly everything that he had accumulated. After that misfortune he sold out his remaining property and came direct to Missoula, where he pitched his tent and commenced the bakery business again by building a small oven with a load of brick and clay, and carried his bread, cakes, etc., in a small basket. This was in June, 1882. He next made a hand-cart, in which he used to carry confectionery, etc., and finally his business increased so much that he was compelled to procure a horse and an express wagon and enlarge his establishment to a much greater capacity, and recently has completed a new bakery. He has also accumulated valuable property and has done all his own work.

A. G. ENGLAND, Missoula, was born November 1, 1830, at Lawrenceville, Ill. He is the son of Joel W. England, and the eldest of five children—none of whom are living except himself and the youngest of the family. He lived at home until March, 1853, then crossed the plains to California with an ox team, being from April 28 until August 6 going from St. Joseph, Mo., to Hangtown, Cal. He engaged in the feed stable business at Marysville for one year and a half. Mined first in 1855 at Stoutwater crossing of the Yuba. Thence he went to Allegheny town, Sierra county, where he remained until the spring of 1860. Moving to Carson valley, he remained a few weeks, then started for Oro Fino, Idaho, and in 1864 he came to Missoula. He first engaged in gardening on the site of his present home. After a short time he went to raising grain, and has been one of the heaviest grain growers in Missoula county; he has raised 6,500 bushels of wheat and 1,900 bushels of oats in one year. Mr. England cultivates 200 acres; his principal crops are wheat and oats. In 1879 he procured eight pounds of Clawson winter wheat from the agricultural department at Washington He sowed this the 23d day of September the same year, and from this he harvested 1,320 pounds of choice wheat. This he sowed the 24th day of October, and harvested 470 bushels, or 28,200 pounds. A large portion of this was sold for seed. In 1875 he sowed three bushels of white Siberian wheat, which yielded 98 bushels the first season; from 50 acres of second sowing he harvested 1,976 bushels. He procured eleven pounds of seed oats from a teamster, from which he raised eighteen bushels. Mr. England also deals in hay; he cuts 140 tons per annum. He has 60 acres of timothy meadow and 40 acres of natural grass. When he was engaged in gardening it was on an extensive scale, selling on two occasions $1,000 worth of vegetables in one week. He raised onions that weighed one and a half pounds each, and strawberries of enormous size, some measuring six and three quarter inches in circumference, and many measuring six inches. Mr. England was married March 11, 1873, to Miss Mary Cessens, daughter of Edward G. and Adeline Cessens. Their children are: Ella Missoula, born December 27, 1873; Orville G., born November 6, 1875.

R. A. EDDY, of the firm of Eddy, Hammond & Co., Missoula, M. T., was born in Oswego Co., N. Y., in the year 1837, where he received a fair business education. At the age of sixteen years he went to Oregon, and in 1856 went to the Indian war on Puget Sound and Walla Walla country; thence to The Dalles in Oregon, and in the spring of 1857, in company with E. L. Bonner, began trading with the Indians. In the fall of 1858 he went to Walla Walla, and there took up 160 acres, which he improved and cultivated until 1877—in the meantime following up the mining excitement, trading and speculating in mines and other properties. In 1865 he came to Montana, and finding tobacco, blankets and other goods very scarce and in great demand, brought in a stock, and making his headquarters at Helena, soon disposed of the goods. In 1866 he went to Elk Creek with parties whom he had been furnishing with supplies, they having struck some good diggings in that vicinity. He remained in that neighborhood until 1868, having been joined there by E. L. Bonner and D. J. Welch, with a stock of merchandise, which they disposed of under the firm name of Bonner & Welch, they having in 1866 founded a branch store at Missoula, of which Messrs. Bonner and Welch took charge, leaving Mr. Eddy to attend to the business affairs at Bear Gulch. Closing out the affairs at that point in the fall of 1868 he went to Walla Walla, where he opened a branch store, and continued one year, and in 1870 went to Frenchtown, where he started a store and continued two years, when



RESIDENCE OF J. H. GALLOP ⁂ DRY CREEK GALLATIN CO. MONT.

he went to Missoula, and taking charge of the outside business of the firm, has continued to date. In 1872 Mr. Bonner took charge of their business at Deer Lodge, leaving the business of the Missoula house under the supervision and management of Mr. Eddy. In 1876 Mr. Hammond became a partner in the Missoula business, and in 1877 the firm opened a branch house at Stevensville. In 1882 they opened another branch store on the Flathead reservation. Mr. Eddy is also an important stock owner in the Missoula National Bank and the Montana Improvement Company, and is now alderman of the city of Missoula. He was married in 1869 to Miss E. M. Abbott, of Iowa. In 1883 Mr. Eddy was elected a representative of Missoula county in the constitutional convention, and served in that convention during the session of 1884.

FRANK ESS, Bitter Root Valley, was born June 20, 1843, in Bavaria, in a village called Burybury. He came to America in 1852; spent one year in New York state, and two years in Cincinnati, O., but afterward settled in Minnesota, where the family still resides. Mr. Ess crossed the plains to Montana in 1868, and worked in the mines of Diamond and Confederate Gulches, and later worked at Helena and Blackfoot. In 1869 he abandoned the mines, located in Bitter Root Valley, and engaged in ranching; located several places and sold them, and in 1876 he located his present ranch, where he has since resided. Mr. Ess has 160 acres of land, and cultivates about sixty acres. His largest business is gardening, in which he has been very successful. Mr. Ess was united in matrimony to Mrs. Rose Ann Skaggs, July 17, 1882, a daughter of Henry and Nancy Miller.

SAMUEL M. FAWSETT, Missoula, was born in Marshal Co., Tenn., July 8, 1835. In 1861 he became a member of the Federal army and engaged in several battles; after three years was discharged. On coming to this territory in 1875, he stopped at Butte City, where he resided until 1882, when he bought a ranch in Bitter Root Valley, where he lives at this time. He owns in Butte City ninety five lots, known as the Fawsett addition. This property is east from the original town, on Park and Broadway streets. The street railroad runs through it.

REV. GEORGE M. FISHER, resident pastor of the First Presbyterian church of Missoula, was born in Adams Co., O., October 31, 1849, and brought up in Washington, Pa. He received a collegiate education at Washington and Jefferson college, and graduated in the class of 1875. He next took a regular course at the Theological Union Seminary of New York city, and graduated in 1882. He came to Missoula, M. T., in November of that year, to accept his present position as resident pastor of the Presbyterian church, and entered upon the discharge of his duties December 8, following.

REV. THOS. W. FLOWERS, P. O. Stevensville, was born in Franklin Co., Miss., October 24, 1828. In 1850 he moved to Jefferson and remained in that and in Sunflower county until 1860, when he returned to Franklin county. In 1861 he joined the Confederate army and served as Chaplain of the Seventh Miss. Infantry, until 1863, when he joined the Mississippi Conference of the M. E. Church South; served different circuits until 1871, when he came to Montana and traveled different circuits here until 1880, when he settled at Stevensville, where he owns a 200 acre ranch, half a mile from town, and a good property in town.

THOMAS FOLEY, P. O. Missoula, was born in Ireland, December 15, 1838. Thomas came to America at the age of nine years, located in Pennsylvania and was educated in the common schools of that state. At the age of fifteen years he was employed in mining; went to Rhode Island in 1852, and in 1855 to Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming until 1860; when he moved to Colorado, and thence to Alder Gulch. He worked in the mines at Bivens Gulch for ten months, thence to Hell's Gate in 1864, where he rented a farm for two seasons. In 1865 he located his present home ranch, and in 1866 he moved thereon, where he follows farming and stock raising,, and owns 320 acres of farming and meadow lands. This ranch is situate on the Bitter Root, near Fort Missoula, five miles from Missoula City.

R. S. FOWLER, P. O. Victor, a native of Tennessee, was born at Clarksville and reared near Nashville. He is the third child of Walter and Mary E. Fowler. He came to Montana in 1874, and in the following year located his present ranch, where he has since resided. July 17, 1873, he married Miss Mary Knight, daughter of William and Susan Knight, of Macon Co., Mo. Mr. Fowler owns a farm on first bench land on west side of Bitter Root creek, and south of Sweat House creek. He cultivates about 110 acres, and raises all kinds of grains and vegetables,—wheat averaging 30 bushels, oats, 50, potatoes, 200, on one occasion gathering 25,000 pounds of onions from one and three-fourths pounds of seed sown on one-half acre of ground. In 1882 he raised 28 acres of peas, from which he made 6,000 pounds of pork, besides keeping over 43 head of stock-hogs. Beans only yield 700 to 900 pounds per acre. During this year (1882) he made from 500 to 600 pounds of butter from ten cows.

W. M. FRANKS, Stevensville, a native of Tennessee, was born in 1846, and came to this Territory in 1874. He moved with his father to Missouri in 1852. In 1868 he sold his interest in that State and went to Nevada, where he was engaged in the lumber business until 1869, when he went to Oregon, and was there engaged in the stock business until 1874, when he came to Montana; resided at Sheridan until 1875; proceeded thence to Bitter Root, where he owns two ranches of 320 acres, well improved.

WILLIAM H. FRENCH, of the firm of French & Sherwood, attorneys-at-law, Missoula, M. T., was born at Paris, Canada, September 9, 1852. He received a common school education and took a regular business course at the commercial college of Toronto, graduating in 1868. He went to the southern States the same year and spent three years in travel and in book-keeping. In 1871 he went to California, and the same fall to Oregon. In the spring of 1872 he went to eastern Oregon, and three months later to Salt Lake City, where he was employed as hotel clerk awhile. He then went to Cottonwood, Utah, thence to Eureka, Nev., where he worked at carpenter work. In 1874 he went to Morey, Nev., and in 1875 to Tybo, in the same Territory. He walked from the latter place to Battle mountain, Nev., thence to Reno, and next to San Francisco, Cal. There he engaged in carpenter work until 1877. He then began the study of law and was admitted to the bar in January, 1878. The following July he was admitted to practice in the supreme court, being the only one passed out of a class of eleven. In February, 1880, he went to Arizona, practiced law at various points, and in March, 1881, went to Seattle, W. T., next to Cheney, and thence to Missoula, in April, 1882, when he formed the partnership with Edwin Sherwood.

MONROE FULKERSON, P. O. Stevensville, was born August 24, 1844, in Yates Co., N. Y., on the shore of Seneca Lake, the son of Samuel H. and Jane Fulkerson, who reared a family of seven children. Monroe was educated in the common schools, and afterward attended the Starkey Seminary of Yates county. In 1863 he started for the far West, to seek his fortune in the mines of Idaho; remained there one year; returned to the States, and entered the German Medical College; but having been in the West, he could not resist the temptation to quit college and go to the Rocky Mount-

ains again. In 1870 he came to Montana, and located his present ranch in the Bitter Root Valley, where he now resides. He owns 200 acres of land, and cultivates 100 acres; grows wheat, of the white club variety, average crop 30 bushels per acre; potatoes average 300 bushels per acre; he also grows corn, beans, melons, tomatoes and squashes; in short, he can grow anything that will mature in New York State. All vegetables grow to great proportions. On July 1, 1873, Mr. Fulkerson married Miss Lucinda, daughter of Thomas W. and Loyetta Harris, born at Fort Owen, in the Bitter Root Valley, February 7, 1858, being one of the first white children born in Montana. To them have been born five children, viz.: Harlan M., born June 19, 1874; George D., born May 18, 1876; Thomas H., born September 25, 1878; Alice, born February 29, 1880; Ellen J., born February 23, 1882. In 1871 Mr. Fulkerson set out some fruit trees, which grew well until 1877, when a hailstorm ruined all, with the exception of a few crabapple trees. He has now a fine orchard of apple, plum and pear trees. He also has a fine assortment of currants, gooseberries, strawberries, etc., which are both prolific and hardy.

W. E. FULLER, Missoula, was born November, 1838, in Ontario Co., N. Y. At nine years of age he went to Madison, Wis., where, after leaving school, he engaged in the liquor business. In 1862 he enlisted in the First Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, with which he served through the war. After being mustered out, at Milwaukee, he went to Jackson, Mich., and engaged as salesman for Tucker & Co., whom he represented on the road for two years. In 1867 he engaged in the liquor business, at Council Bluffs, Iowa; carried on a large manufacturing business until 1871, when he sold out, and moved to Salt Lake City, Utah. Here he was identified with different mining interests; also built a hotel, which he carried on until 1878, when the hotel burned down. In that year he went to Eagle Rock, Idaho, engaged in the liquor business, and following the Utah Northern Road to Dillon, carried on the liquor business one year and a half, when he came to Missoula, and opened a wholesale and retail liquor store, which he carries on at the present time.

GEORGE W. GIBBINS, plasterer, Stevensville, was born in Washington Co., Ky., February 24, 1838. His father moved to the State of Missouri in 1842, and there George W. was raised and educated. In 1872 he came to Montana. He was in the United States service for six months, a member of the Eighty-first Missouri Regiment. On coming to this Territory he stopped at Pioneer City, and was in the mining business five years. In 1876 he revisited Missouri, but in August, 1878, returned to Montana, and settled in Bitter Root Valley, where he has a good ranch on the Burnt Fork. Was married to Miss N. S. Baker, in 1868. Himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church South.

L. C. GOODSPEED, Missoula, began business at that place in 1882, and has since then been dealing in clocks, watches and jewelry. Mr. Goodspeed is one of the oldest pioneers of the West, coming here in 1854, and hence has had a very long experience in the occidental portion of the country. He was born in the town of Middleton, Ct., in 1830, but when quite young his parents emigrated to Massilon, Stark Co., Ohio, where Laban spent most of his boyhood days until 1844, when he went back to Massachusetts. Returning to Ohio he engaged in the jewelry business for two or three years, then went to California, arriving there April 13, 1854. In 1856 he took a trip to the Society Islands, in the Pacific; and in 1869 went to Nevada, and finally to Yankee Fork, in Idaho, whence he came to Missoula.

C. GOFF, Bitter Root Valley, was born July 31, 1837, in Howard Co., Mo. He is the seventh child of a family of nine children born to Morris and Polly Goff. In 1855 Carter Goff moved to Brown Co., Kan., and participated to some extent in the Kansas troubles of that time. In 1864 he emigrated to Oregon; and in 1866 he moved to Bitter Root Valley in company with Elijah Chaffin and party. Mr. Goff only cultivates 30 acres of land, but in the most systematic manner. He raises 50 bushels of wheat per acre, and has raised as high as 100 bushels of oats per acre. Has averaged for seven years 70 bushels of oats per acre. Cuts yearly 120 tons of hay. He has an average of about 70 head of cattle, selling them as fast as they get old enough for beef. He has one of the best houses and farm buildings in Bitter Root Valley. Mr. Goff was married, March 29, 1858, to Miss Sarah Strange, daughter of Jacob and Catherine Strange. To Mr. and Mrs. Goff have been born two children, viz: William Goff, born in Brown Co., Kan., December 16, 1860; Clarence Goff, born March 20, 1877.

A. B. HAMMOND, of the firm of Eddy, Hammond & Co., Missoula, was born in New Brunswick in 1848; there received a fair business education, and at sixteen years of age went to the State of Maine, where he remained one year, going to Pennsylvania, where he spent another year, after which he came to Montana and served in the employ of Durfee & Peck three months; then ran a wood yard for nine months, and next went to Puget Sound, where he embarked in the lumber business, which he closed out at the expiration of two years, and returning to Montana located at Cedar Creek, where he followed mining a short time. Moving to Hell Gate he served as clerk in the mercantile business. In 1872 he went to Missoula and there secured a position as clerk for E. L. Bonner & Co., remaining with them four years. In 1876 the present firm of Eddy, Hammond & Co. was formed, of which firm he is the second partner. Mr. Hammond is also a stockholder of the Missoula National Bank, of which he is vice-president, and is also manager of the Montana Improvement Company, the object of said company being to obtain control of the Northern Pacific Railroad timber lands for the purpose of railroad improvements, the building of steamboats, docks, mills, mining works and factories of all kinds. In 1882 they cleared the right of way and furnished the ties and bridge timbers for 265 miles of the Northern Pacific Railroad. The company constantly employ from 400 to 500 men, and are now operating six saw mills, and during the year 1882 did a business amounting to the sum of $1,000,000. In 1878 Mr. Hammond was married to Miss Florence Abbott, of Oregon, to whom were born three children.

EDMOND HAMON, P. O. Frenchtown, was born in St. Marys, Province of Quebec, January 17, 1841. He was educated in St Marys, and at the age of fourteen learned the blacksmith's trade. In 1857 he came to the United States, and located at Burlington, Vt., where he remained and worked at his trade two years; he then went to California. In 1867 moved to Helena and operated a blacksmith shop for a short time. Mr. Hamon is now one of the proprietors of the hotel at Frenchtown, and is also engaged extensively in stock growing.

DWIGHT HARDING, of the firm of Harding & Co., Missoula, and son of Curtis and Pattie Harding, is a native of Wyoming Co., Penn., where he spent his boyhood days, not having been twenty miles from home until 1856, when he went to Minnesota, where he remained two years, when he crossed the plains by way of Red river to Frazer's river, remaining at the latter place for one summer, when he went into Washington and Oregon, coming to Montana in 1862. On arriving in Montana he went to Deer Lodge, Gold Creek and the Beaverhead mines, wintering on Bitter Root river. He mined in various parts of the Territory until 1866, when he located in Missoula to engage in the butchering busi-

ness. Having been in the butchering business for two years he again engaged in mining for three or four years, after which he bought a ranch, but sold out and has continued in the butchering business ever since. He is now principal member of two butchering establishments, both on Front street, also a dealer in cattle, and has a stock ranch on head of Bitter Root river of 460 acres, upon which he keeps about 600 head of stock, besides having a residence and owning some other property in Missoula. In 1882 Mr. Harding was married to Mrs. Woodward, of Virginia City, who is the mother of three children: Wilda, William and Della Woodward.

W. B. HARLAN, Como, a native of Columbiana Co., Ohio, came to Montana in 1866, with a party among whom were the Fisk Brothers of Helena, Ed Stackpole, of Deer Lodge, and many others who have since become prominent in public affairs. At that early day this party accomplished the remarkable feat of reaching this section by an overland route *via* Dakota, north of the Missouri, not having crossed that stream during their trip, and for 350 miles their course was kept entirely by compass, their being not even a trail to mark the way. Mr. Harlan located at Helena, engaged in mining in the gulch above town, where he remained for two years In 1868 he came to Bitter Root Valley, located above Stevensville and engaged in stock raising and farming. In 1879 he moved to his present location at Como, about fifteen miles above Corvallis, in order to get cattle range, and it has proven to be very favorable for that purpose, as will be seen from the fact that during the winter of 1882–83 cattle were fed but two weeks. Mr. Harlan also finds his location very favorable for fruit raising, having twenty varieties of apples, eight of pears and the same of plums. The oldest trees were set four years ago, and a number added from year to year, until there are now about 700 trees. Of all those planted not one has been winter killed. The whole upper valley has a rich and warm soil, and this with the protection afforded against the north and west winds, by the numerous mountain points and timber belts, and against severe frosts by the great depths of snow, all combine to make it the most successful fruit growing district in the Territory. The post office of Como was established August, 1882, and W. B. Harlan was appointed postmaster.

GEO. B. HARTMAN, Missoula, was born in Lycoming Co., Penn., in 1837. His parents removed to Napoleon, Henry Co., O., where he engaged in farming until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the 14th Ohio infantry under Gen. Steedman. While carrying the flag at the battle of Chickamauga he was wounded, and becoming paralyzed in his limbs was sent home. Here he remained for two years unable to engage in business. In 1865 he removed to Fort Wayne, Ind., and clerked in a mercantile house. In the spring of 1871 he came to Montana and located in the Bitter Root valley, where he was engaged in farming for six years; then removed to Missoula, where he still carries on market gardening. Has also a store, where he keeps a full supply of vegetables, fruits, garden seeds, and all kinds of country produce. At one time he supplied the town with milk, butter and eggs, and was one of the first to raise fruit in the Bitter Root valley. Mr. Hartman was married to Miss Louise Elliot in 1869.

J. L. HARTT, manager Caplice & Smith, Missoula, was born at Victoria, New Brunswick, in August, 1856. Completed his education at college in Quebec, and in 1877 went to Manitoba in the employ of the Canadian government Was in the employ of freight department of the Canadian Pacific Railroad Company for one year. In July, 1879, came to Missoula and entered the employ of Caplice & Smith. In January, 1883, he was appointed manager of the firm, which position he held to June, 1885, when Caplice & Smith sold out, leaving him free.

LUKE S. HATCH, Stevensville, was born in Michigan October 3, 1844; remained there until he was 25 years of age, and there was educated in the district schools until he was 13 years of age, when he attended the Jesuit schools for 18 months. In 1861 he entered the army in the 9th Indiana infantry, with which he served three months, when he enlisted in the 1st Michigan infantry, and served until 1865, at close of his term. He was in many battles, and was wounded three times. Returning to his home in Michigan in 1865, he resided there until 1869, when he moved to Missouri, and was engaged in farming until 1872. In this year he engaged in buying cattle and driving them from Texas and Arizona, and continued in that business from 1872 to 1881; at that time he started for Stevensville, where he has resided since. Mr. Hatch was married in 1868 to Miss E. A. Van Tuyl.

C. F. HAWKES, of the firm of C. F. Hawkes & Co., Missoula, arrived in Montana in 1880. For four years previous to his arrival here he had been engaged in the hotel business along the line of the Utah & Northern railroad, and was proprietor of the Valley House, and had the misfortune to have his hotel burned in Beaverhead cañon in 1879, when he lost everything, not having any insurance. Mr. Hawkes' parents, William and Eliza, where old settlers of Chicago, coming to that place in 1837; and Mr. Hawkes was born in 1844 in a small cottage on corner of what is now LaSalle and Randolph streets. In 1875 Mr. Hawkes went to Nevada, where he remained about three years engaged in mining and prospecting. In 1881 he was married to Miss Rilla Lings, of Salt Lake city, who died the same year.

EDWARD HAYES, Missoula, born January 16, 1834, in Tipperary Co., Ireland, came with his parents to America in 1841, locating in McHenry Co., Ill. When 17 years old he left home to seek his fortune, and spent one winter on Island No. 63 in the Mississippi. The following summer he engaged in rafting, which occupation he followed for three years, and in 1855 he moved to Warren, Ill., and engaged in farming. In March, 1864, he was married to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Martin and Sarah Speakes, to whom four children were born. Immediately after they started to Nevada, via Utah, and Mr. Hayes was attracted to the silver mines of Stockton, Utah, and decided to stop there, where he built the first adobe house. In 1866 he came to Montana and located in Washington gulch, where he followed mining three years. In 1866 he was twice in Bitter Root valley, by way of Skalkan. In 1870 he left the mines heavily in debt, settled in Bitter Root valley and engaged in farming. first as a renter and later in the season filed on a tract as pre-emptor. He turned his attention largely to grain and vegetable farming—to stock and hay-raising. He has raised on ¼ of an acre of land 18,000 pounds of onions. On 80 acres of land he raised oats that averaged 70 bushels per acre. Wheat will average on summer fallow 52 bushels per acre—without summer fallow 30 bushels per acre. In 1883, on one-sixteenth of an acre of well manured land he raised and sold 80 bushels of potatoes. He has 30 head of horses—two of Mountain Chief stock.

F. S. HEDGER, M. D., Missoula, was born at Jerseyville, Ill., October 6, 1861. While a youth he removed to Old Oscaloosa, Ia., thence to Walla Walla, W. T. After completing his education, he went to Philadelphia and studied medicine at the Hahnemann University, graduating in 1881; a few months later he came to Montana, and locating at Missoula began practicing medicine.

CAPT. C. P. HIGGINS, Missoula, was born in Ireland in March, 1830, and coming to the United States in his youth, received a fair business education. At 18 years of age he enlisted in the U. S. Army and served five years in the Dragoons. In 1853 he joined Gov. Stephens' expedition and assisted in the first survey of the N. P.

R. R., and continuing in that employ until 1855, at that time accompanying Gov. Stephens to form a treaty with the Nez Perces Indians, which resulted in a treaty with the Flat Heads and Pen d' Oreilles. After this his party went to Fort Benton to treat with the Blackfeet tribe, and returning to Olympia, disbanded. Mr. Higgins was soon after appointed by the Government as captain of the military force and ordered to subdue the Indians, and continued in that service until 1856, after which he was assigned to the Quartermaster's Department, in which position he served until 1860, having in the meantime served two years in Walla Walla as agent for the Government. In 1860 he bought Mr. Isaac's interest in the firm of Worden & Isaacs at Walla Walla, and shortly after, packing 75 animals with merchandise, came into the Hell Gate valley, located near the present site of Missoula, and engaged in business. In 1865 Mr. Higgins located the present townsite of Missoula, and removing his business to that place, has continued to the present time in company with Mr. Worden. In 1865 they erected a lumbermill and a flouring mill at that place, and in 1870 erected the old Higgins-Worden block. In 1870 he engaged in the banking business, which has since emerged into a national bank, of which Capt. Higgins is president. He has for a long time been engaged in the raising of horses and cattle, and in 1883 bought the stock owned by Messrs. Buck, Myers & Co., of Choteau county. He is also owner of properties in Portland, Ore., and Seattle, W. T., and of several valuable farms in the vicinity of Missoula, and is largely interested in mining properties. Capt. Higgins was married in 1862 to Miss Julia P. Grant. They are the parents of seven children. Being a gentleman of remarkable business ability and honorable dealings, he has made his life a success, and is greatly admired for his energy and enterprise. (*Vide General History.*)

EZRA J. HILTS, Stevensville, was born at Stratford, Perth Co., Canada West, November 23, 1852. He left home when very young and served an apprenticeship as miller. Came to this territory in 1879. Mr. Hilts is owner of the large mills on the Burnt Fork of the Bitter Root, 35 miles from Missoula.

EMIL HENKE, M. D., Missoula, was born at Berlin, Prussia, 1837. There he attended school and graduated from the University of Berlin in 1860. He came to the United States in 1862 and located in New York city and began practicing medicine. In the spring of 1866 he came to Virginia City and was engaged in mining for two years. He then moved to Missoula, where he resumed the practice of medicine. In 1872 he engaged in the drug business. This he carried on for six years, when he sold out and began practicing medicine. In June, 1882, he resumed the drug business and carried it on in connection with his professional work. His contributions to the geological history of western Montana are referred to in the general history.

JOSEPH HOULLE, P. O. Frenchtown, was born in Canada, March 7, 1836. At the age of 16 he moved to New Hampshire, where he resided for five years. In 1856 he moved to St. Paul, where he remained and worked in the lumber business three years. He then moved to St. Louis, Mo., remained one winter, and in the spring hired to the American Fur Co. to go to Fort Benton. He remained in the company's employ until 1863, trading with the Indians in the Yellowstone and Sun river country. In 1863 he heard of gold being discovered at Virginia City and moved to Alder gulch, residing there eight months. He then went to Colorado, but soon returned to Frenchtown to buy cattle to take to the mines, but winter setting in, Mr. Houlle commenced farming and stock-raising there. In 1865 he married Miss Eliza Brown, daughter of Louis Brown, one of the pioneers of Montana. This union has been blessed by seven children: Joseph, born February 13, 1867; Celix, November 1, 1869; John, November 11, 1872; Delphine, December 27, 1874; Frederic, May 22, 1877; Lenora, April 16, 1879; Annie, May 17, 1881. Mr. Houlle owns 320 acres of farming land and a large number of cattle.

J. L. HUMBLE, the subject of this brief sketch, was born November 19, 1847, in Smith Co., Tenn.; son of Michael and Betsey Humble, and the fifth child of a family of ten children. In 1850 his father moved to Green Co., Mo., near Springfield. Here Mr. Humble resided until 1870, when he crossed the plains to Montana and located his present ranch of 320 acres of very choice land. At that time there was not a house east of the Stevensville road above Stevensville. January 7, 1878, being tired of single blessedness, he thought to take a companion for life, and married Miss Caroline Wilkerson, daughter of Jackson and Matilda Wilkerson. Mr. Humble now cultivates about 200 acres of his land; his principal crop is oats. In 1882, from 120 acres of oats he raised 6,800 bushels, an average of 56½ bushels per acre, and on 40 acres he raised over 3,300 bushels, or over 85 bushels per acre. Wheat averaged 37 bushels per acre. From two-thirds of an acre of potatoes he raised over 300 bushels. He has about 100 fruit trees of apples, plums and cherries; he irrigates his land.

DANIEL A. HYDE, Missoula, was born at Wolfboro, N. H., in 1823, and after residing there until about 21 years of age, went to Massachusetts, and learned the trade of house-carpenter. In 1861 he joined company C of the 17th Mass. Infantry, and was detailed as commissary of the regiment. He served in the army for 22 months, until discharged for disability. In 1883 Mr. Hyde came to Missoula, where he has resided since. He was married to Miss E. K. Smith, a native of New Hampshire.

FRANK C. IVES, Bitter Root valley, was born in Kendall Co., Ill., January 13, 1845. Son of Simeon and Martha P. Ives, being the third of five children. His father was a Baptist clergymen, and preached at various places in Illinois. In 1861 he moved with his family to St. Louis, Mo., and in the fall of that year the subject of this sketch enlisted on the first call for three-months men. At the expiration of his term of service, he entered a commercial college at St. Louis, and afterward learned the carpenter's trade. In 1871 he came to Montana, settling in Bitter Root valley, on land adjoining the farm of W. E. Bass & Bro., and engaged in farming. In 1876 he was elected to the Territorial Legislature as a member of the house on the democratic ticket. In 1878 he was elected to the council. The most striking feature in Mr. Ives' public life is a devotion to the interests of his constituents, and a hostility to railroad subsidies in every form. The session of 1877 granted the U. & N. R. R. a subsidy of $1,750,000 on conditions which were rejected by the railroad company. In 1879 a strong and determined effort was made to exempt the railroads from taxation, if completed within a certain time, for a term of years but it failed, and in July an extra session was called for the express purpose of considering a bill of that nature. Mr. Ives was at work in his field when he received notice of the extra session, and he had but five days in which to reach Helena. He started at once, and made all haste to reach Helena in time to be present at the organization of the council. Kennon, member from Deer Lodge, sustained a fracture of the leg, which disabled him from taking his seat; this placed the party in favor of railroad subsidy in a majority of one, owing to the absence of Conrad of Choteau. The minority exhausted every parliamentary right to delay the passage of the bill, but the time came when it was evident that the bill would be passed the next day. At this juncture a secret caucus was held in the evening, and it was decided by the five anti-subsidy members to go in a body to Benton the following morning, to procure the attendance of Mr. Conrad if

possible. The coach was chartered, and before daylight the five members—Cessily of Hickman, Sidman of Madison, Hays of Gallatin, Barber of Beaverhead, and Ives of Missoula, were on their way to Benton, having walked out about two miles before they took the stage, which, by previous arrangement, was to overtake them. The driver had been instructed by the superintendent of the stage company to "send 'em for all that was in 'em," and they went, making the best time ever made on the road. In Helena all was commotion, as no one knew where the absent members were. The incoming coach was besieged as soon as it arrived, and the driver plied with questions. And in answer he related that he saw Ives of the council on the driver's seat of the outgoing coach, going toward Benton at a rapid rate. Not knowing the cause of the excitement, he unwittingly gave the distance out of the Benton coach about fifty miles greater than it really was, hence all thought of pursuit was abandoned. Benton was reached, Conrad secured, and the party started back. Upon their arrival, the council having been again called together, there were seven votes cast against the bill—a member heretofore doubtful having voted against it—and it was lost, the session adjourned, and this was the last attempt to subsidize railroads in Montana. Mr. Ives being convinced that the Northern Pacific grant ought not to cover the lands south of the Lo-Lo, he personally visited every settler in the valley, and solicited contributions to a fund to contest the claim, and Mr. Frank Howard of Missoula and Capt. John Mullen of Worthington were employed to conduct the case. In 1883 a decision was rendered in favor of the settlers. Mr. Ives is now engaged in farming and operating a sawmill. He was married May 14, 1867, to Miss Sarah Agnes Bass, daughter of W. B. and Ruth C. Bass. They have had four children, two of whom are living: Mary Adella, born June 14, 1868, died May 20, 1882; Simeon Dudley, born June 14, 1870, died January 6, 1883; Almon Edward, born August 24, 1872; Martha A., born February 19, 1877.

WM. KENNEDY, Missoula, was born in Ohio on August 18, 1835, and is a son of James and Catharine Kennedy. He was raised on a farm and worked in hotels in Ohio until 1855; he then enlisted in the 10th U. S. Infantry and served five years. In 1860 he went to California and followed mining on the Feather river. In 1861 he went to the Oro Fino mines in W. T., and in 1862 came through by the Elk City and Florence trail to Fort Benton and to the States *via* the Missouri. The following spring he returned to Benton and shortly after started for Fort Edmonton on a prospecting expedition expecting to be gone only a few days. He took only ten days' provisions, but made a journey of 400 miles and did not return until the spring of 1865, having lived some five months on buffalo meat and came near freezing to death. He next went to Silver City prospecting, and then to Virginia City, where he fitted out and went to Omaha for his family. Returning to Helena with them in 1865, he took up a ranch on the Prickly Pear which is still called "Kennedy's Ranch." In August, 1866, he sold out on time and went to Benton, where he kept a hotel and restaurant. The ranch not having been paid for came into his possession again in 1867. He therefore disposed of his business in Benton and returned to the Prickly Pear valley with his wife and one child and accompanied by one man and a half-breed Indian. As they reached the top of a hill near the Dearborn, they were surprised and captured by sixteen Indians, who took a vote as to whether they should kill them or set them free. The result of the vote was a tie. They then allowed the half-breed a vote and he cleared them and they were set at liberty, but afraid to leave for fear some of the Indians would follow and massacre them, it being 9 o'clock at night before they were given their freedom. He, however, sent the half breed for the chief, who ordered two Indians to get the oxen and attach them to the wagon, and informed Mr. Kennedy through the half-breed that his safest plan was to go on. This he did, arriving with his family safe at their former home. The same band murdered a man at the same place the following day. He remained on the ranch until 1869, when the Indians became so troublesome that he took his family to Corinne and sent them to the States, himself returning to Helena and soon after went to the Yellowstone country, then to Bozeman and back to Helena, where he purchased a stock of goods and followed the Cedar creek stampede. In 1871 he went to Missoula, where for a number of years he has been engaged in the hotel and restaurant business, and is now proprietor of the Kennedy restaurant in that city, his family having returned in 1870. In November, 1871, he sold out his hotel business and moved with his family to a ranch which he had purchased, two miles from the city, where he still resides, his son having charge of the restaurant. Mr. Kennedy was married in Richland Co., Ohio, December 14, 1863, to Miss Lizzie Sweeny, she being the first white woman to traverse the Upper Missouri river in a mackinaw, making the trip late in the summer of 1866 from the mouth of the Prickly Pear to Benton.

E. A. KENNEY, Missoula, was born in Guilford, Vt., in 1844. A few years later his parents moved to Meriden, Conn. There Mr. Kenney attended the primary schools; subsequently went to Yale, and upon his return from college began the study of law. The war breaking out he enlisted in 1862 in Co. F, 15th Conn. Infantry, and served through the war. Was promoted to rank of captain. Upon the close of the war was reappointed in the regular army and stationed at Fort Macon, N. C. After serving a few months he resigned and returned home. In 1868 he re-enlisted in the regular army at Philadelphia, and was stationed at Fort Ellis near Bozeman with 2d Cavalry; served five years, and obtaining discharge, engaged in business with Hugh Hoppy, establishing a trading post where Livingston now stands, which they carried on for three months, when he sold out and went to Helena. In 1874 he came to Missoula and began teaching school. After teaching three years and a half was elected sheriff, the only officer elected on the Republican ticket at that election. In 1883 he engaged in the saloon business with Hiram Beigle. He was married to Miss Pelkey, of Missoula, January 1, 1875.

JOSEPH LACAFF, Missoula, came to Alder gulch in 1864, moved to Last Chance in May, 1865, thence to Bear gulch, next to the Clearwater country, and ultimately to French gulch, where he mined two years. From 1868 to 1874 he was a ranchman in the Warm Spring (D. L. Co.) District. From 1874 to 1877 mined in the Cable District, then moved to Butte; located the Shonberger mine in 1879 (which was in the courts for the two succeeding years); resumed work on this mine in 1882, taking out from twelve to fifteen tons per day. Mr. Lacaff is a native of Luxemburg, Holland, came to the United States in 1863. Mr. Lacaff's first wife died in 1878. Three years later, in 1881, he married his present wife.

JOHN W. LANCASTER, Stevensville, was born December 18, 1829, near Owensborough, Davis Co., Ky., son of Littleton and Nancy Lancaster, and the sixth of a family of twelve children, five of whom are still living. In the year 1844 the family moved to Clinton Co., Mo., and found only a vast wilderness, with a few settlers scattered over the county. In 1849 he crossed the plains to Oregon *via* Old Fort Hall and down the Snake river. He remained in Oregon for the most part of twenty years, spending a short time in California. At 20 years of age he went to Fort Leavenworth and engaged to drive a team to Old Fort Hall for the consideration of $20 per month. On arrival he and his companions were given their choice of going to Oregon, Utah

or return; twenty of the number decided to go to Oregon. They were discharged and paid off at Vancouver. John W. was among the number, and on his arrival at Portland, Ore., he met some old Missouri friends just from California, who assured him the mines were all worked out, and advised him to remain in Portland, where he made his home for eighteen months, then went to Yreka, Siskiyou Co., Cal. He remained here about one year, then crossed the line into Jackson Co., Ore., and mined about eighteen months, then went to Polk county, near Salem, where under the local law he got half a section of land, and engaged in tilling the generous soil. He resided there from 1854 to 1869, when he sold out all his interests and came to Bitter Root valley, and located the land now owned by C. H. Flannigan. In 1874 Mr. Lancaster purchased his present ranch of 160 acres, and his sons own 240 acres, making a total of 400 acres in one body. They cultivate about 100 acres. He was married in 1854 to Miss Nancy, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Reese Sanders. Ten children have been born to them, of whom eight are living. He has erected a comfortable and commodious dwelling house about three miles from Stevensville.

ROBERT L. LANE, Sheriff of Missoula, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., December 14, 1842. He was brought up in that city until 1858, when he went to California. He remained in that state until 1862, when he went to Virginia City, Nev., thence to Salt Lake City, next to Leesburg, Idaho, and in May, 1867, came to Bannack M. T. In 1870 he moved to Cedar Creek, Missoula county, and was engaged in mining and clerking until December, 1882, when he came to Missoula as jailor, was appointed under sheriff in June, 1883, and elected sheriff in November, 1884.

REV. W. D. LEAR, Corvallis, was born in Garrard Co., Ky., February 17, 1846. In 1859 he went to Missouri; returned to Kentucky in 1862, where he remained until 1868, attending for a time the Lexington university. In 1868 he revisited Missouri and attended the Canton university for three years. His father dying when he was 19 years of age, he was left to work out his own course in life. He commenced preaching when very young, which profession he has followed down to the present time. Mr. Lear belongs to the Christian church. He came to Montana in 1880, where he remained for some months, when he visited Iowa, and remained until 1883, when he returned to Corvallis

GEORGE W. LISH, Missoula, was born in Michigan, January 14, 1842. At seven years of age he removed with his parents to Missouri, where they remained one year, and then moved to Iowa. After a residence of five years in Iowa, Mr. Lish moved to Utah in 1855, where he passed one winter, and then went to California, where he followed teaming a number of years, as also in Nevada. Moving to Idaho, he followed farming and stock raising some two years; he also resided in Utah some time since leaving Idaho, speculating while there in live stock. In May, 1882, he came to Montana and is now interested in stock-raising and ranching. Mr. Lish was married in California, March 4, 1861, to Miss Rachel Sharp, by whom he has five children.

MYRON M. LOCKWOOD, a guard of the United States Territorial penitentiary, was born in northern New York, January 8, 1841. He went to Vermont just before the late war and enlisted in September, 1861, as a private of company F, Fifth Vt. Vol. Inf. He re-enlisted in the field in 1863, and served to the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged with the rank of First Sergeant. He received a serious gunshot wound at the battle of Savage Station, in the spring of 1862, and another at the battle of the Wilderness, in 1864. After the close of the war he removed to Iowa, where he resided until the spring of 1867. He then came to Helena and spent one year in mining, and then located on a stock ranch up the Missoula valley. In the winter of 1869–70 he was cleaned out by the Indians, losing his stock and his improvements. He subsequently resumed the stock business and still has an interest in ranches in the Missoula and Bitter Root valleys. In 1867 he volunteered in the Nez Perce Indian war, and served under General Gibbon. He participated in the terrible fight at Big Hole, in August, 1877, where Gibbon's small force was surrounded by an immense body of Indians and badly cut to pieces. He lost his brother, Almon Lockwood, who was shot through the head in that engagement, and he himself was shot through the body, causing a wound that nearly cost him his life. In June, 1879, he was appointed to his present position of guard at the penitentiary.

ANDREW LOGAN, Missoula, was born March 14, 1855, at Troy, N. Y., and is a son of Wm. A. and Jane Logan. He learned the blacksmith trade, worked at this trade in his native state, coming west in 1877, making trips through the Missouri and Yellowstone river countries, making his headquarters at Bismarck, Dak. In 1878 he came to Missoula and worked at the fort as post blacksmith until 1882, when he established his present business. Mr. Logan was married at Missoula January 11, 1880, to Miss May Ford, to whom two children were born.

JOSEPH E. MARION, Frenchtown, Commissioner of Missoula county, is the son of Amable Marion, a merchant of Contrecoeur, Canada, who was one of the patriots, and took an active part in the war of 1837. Joseph was born in the province of Quebec, January 23, 1842; he received his education in St. Mary's college, Montreal. In the fall of 1860 left home for St. Louis, Mo.; remained during the winter. In the spring of 1861 he entered American Fur Co's employ, and started for Fort Benton, but at Fort Union their boat burned. Mr. Marion and eleven others were chosen to go to Fort Benton on foot, 400 miles, and get teams and pack horses to transport the goods. Mr Marion then spent the winter getting out timber to build boats to return with in the spring, and turned to St. Louis, revisited Canada. He married Miss Josephine Dufresne, daughter of Civille Dufresne. This union was blessed with seven children: Emma was born at Cedar Creek, September 15, 1870; Ida, February 8, 1872; Louis Joseph, December 28, 1873; Civille Albert, October, 1875; William Henry, May, 1877; Anna, September 15, 1879; Annie Amable, December, 1882. From Canada he emigrated to Colorado, thence in 1867 moved to Alder Gulch, and in the spring of 1869 went to Kootenai; remained but a short time and then started for White Pine, but hearing of Frenchtown, moved to that settlement. In 1869 he went for his family. In the same year he went to Cedar Creek and was elected Recorder; made $1,300 in ten days. In 1870 returned to Frenchtown; in 1872 was elected Sheriff of Missoula county on the Democratic ticket. In 1878 was elected to the Legislature; in 1882 was elected County Commissioner and re-elected. Mr. Marion is now owner of a general store at Frenchtown.

R. W. MARTIN, Corvallis, was born in Michigan in the year 1843. In 1846 he moved with parents to the State of New York, where he resided until 1854. At this time he returned to Michigan; was there educated, and remained until 1865, when he went to Nevada Territory; but at Salt Lake had to stay during the winter, owing to the fact that his horses died. In the spring of 1866 he came to Montana, worked for some time at Helena, and settled in Missoula county in 1867, where he has resided since that time He owns thirteen lots with improvements at Corvallis, including the Corvallis Hotel.

ALVA MASON, Missoula, was born in Indiana, May 12, 1844. When young he moved to Illinois, where he remained until 1865. In 1881 he came to this territory,

where he is at this time located in Bitter Root Valley, and engaged in the dairy business.

DUNCAN MACDONALD, Ravalli, was born at the old Hudson Bay post, in 1849, raised at Ravalli, and is a son of Angus Macdonald, at that time a stockholder in the Hudson Bay Co. Mr. Macdonald was educated by a Plute teacher, and at the age of fifteen years went into the Hudson Bay Co's employ as a trader with the Indians, and remained in that business five years, after which he became interested in mining one year, and then joining the Pen d' Orielle Indians went on the war-path with them, accompanied by the military force in the war against the Bloods and Blackfeet. He remained with them several years, after which he returned to the mercantile business, running pack trains and speculating. In 1877, at the request of Captain Mills, wrote the history of the Nez Perces. In 1872 Mr. Macdonald was engaged by the N. P. R. R. Co. as interpreter, and for the purpose of keeping the Indians in a peaceful state while the building of the road was in progress, and supplying the company with piles and ties for the building of the road through the reservation, a distance of fifty-two miles. In 1882 he established his mercantile house. He has been of great service to the settlers of the territory by keeping the Indians in peace and harmony. He speaks twelve different Indian languages. Mr. Macdonald was married to a native of Montana, by whom he has two children.

J. W. MCCARTY, Bitter Root Valley, was born in 1846, in Green Co, Mo. He moved to Kansas at an early age, and thence to Montana in 1864, and settled in Bitter Root Valley. The only settlers above Stevensville at this time were Jack Slack and Henry Cone. In 1870 he located his present ranch, where he has since resided. He cultivates about sixty acres. Wheat averages thirty bushels per acre, and oats about fifty bushels per acre. Mr. McCarty, becoming tired of bachelorhood, in 1870 was united in marriage to Miss Ettie Backus.

MICHAEL M. MCCAULEY, Fort Missoula, was born in Leitrim Co., Ireland, and emigrated to the United States when but 15 years old. He resided in New York city until 1851, when he went to California *via* Panama, crossing the Isthmus on a mule. While in California, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant of San Joaquin Mounted Rifles, a volunteer company, by Governor John B. Weller, in 1858, and in 1861 he was commissioned Captain of the Stanislaus Guards, by Governor John G. Downey. He remained in California until 1865, when he came to Montana, and engaged in mining, at Blackfoot City, until 1868. He was appointed Indian Agent for the Flat Heads, stationed at the Joco Agency, and in 1870 was appointed agent of the Blackfeet. Mr. McCauley is now ranching and keeping a dairy in the Bitter Root Valley near Fort Missoula. In 1870 he was united in marriage with Miss Margret McCarty, of Washington, D.C. This union has been blessed with seven children, of whom four are living.

T. A. MCCLAIN, Missoula, was born at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, May 11, 1849, moved to California in 1869, and was there engaged in carpentering and farming until 1879, when he came to Montana, and settled in Bitter Root Valley. Here he owns a fine ranch, which he is constantly improving. This ranch is fifteen miles south of Missoula.

WASHINGTON J. MCCORMICK, Missoula, was born in Indiana, in 1835, and received his education at Asbury University, at Greencastle, Ind., and after finishing his studies and reading law for several years, was admitted to the bar, and in 1857 went to Utah, where he was appointed Acting Secretary, Attorney-General and Chief Justice. Returning to Indiana, he resided there until 1863, when he came to Montana, located at Virginia City, and there followed his profession some two years. In 1864 he was elected to the Territorial Legislature, from Madison county, was secretary of the first democratic convention held in Montana. In April, 1865, he moved to Deer Lodge county, and in the fall of 1866 was appointed Indian Agent, and had charge of the Flat Head agency until September, 1868. Then he moved to Missoula, where he has since followed his profession, and in the years 1875, 1877 and 1878 was elected to the Legislature from Missoula county, and member of the great convention of January, 1884. In 1875 he became interested in milling and stock raising in Missoula and Choteau counties, and was also largely interested in town properties and various farming lands in the territory. He is the second heaviest taxpayer in Missoula county. Mr. McCormick was married, in 1869, to Miss Kate Higgins. Mrs. McCormick was born in Kildare Co., Ireland, came to the United States with her parents in 1853, and was married at Missoula November 11, 1869. This lady came to Montana in the fall of 1865. She is a sister of Captain Higgins, whose sketch is found in another column. They are the parents of seven children, four boys and three girls. Mr. and Mrs. McCormick are now living in Missoula.

THOS. J. MCNAMARA, Missoula, was born in Clare Co., Ireland, in 1824, and assisted his father in farming until of age. In 1851 he emigrated to the United States, located at Oneida, N. Y., and engaged in farming for six months; left that to work on depot at Crawfordsville, Ind., thence to New Orleans, and in 1851 went to California, engaged in mining in Placer county, also on the Salmon river until 1862, when he left for the Florence diggings, but changing plans went to Bannack. He mined at Alder Gulch seven years. When the excitement of Cedar Creek occurred he went there and mined two years. In 1871 he came to Missoula, formed partnership with James Campbell, and opened a saloon; in a short time bought him out and carried on the business alone. In 1878 engaged in the general merchandise business with Thomas Williams, which, after carrying on for two years, he closed out. Mr. McNamara, besides owning the saloon, has fourteen town lots and other real estate. He was married to Miss Cunningham, of Alder Gulch.

WILLIAM MCWHIRK, Corvallis, was born August 16, 1827, in Knox Co., O., and reared in Franklin county in the same state. While a lad he read an account of the Rocky mountain adventures, written by a trapper, and he became infatuated with the idea of going to the great West, and in 1852 he went to Fort Hall, Idaho, where he remained two years in the employ of Richard Grant, who was the trader at the Fort. After leaving his employ he went thirty miles below Salmon Falls, and sawed the lumber with a whip-saw to build a boat, and hauled it 180 miles; then run his boat down Snake river, a dangerous and exciting trip, to Ft. Boise, and here he run it as a ferry for three years at the mouth of Boise river where it empties into the Snake river. In 1857 he went to the present site of Walla Walla, where he built the first house and put in a stock of goods. He afterward sold both house and goods to Frank Worden, in 1859. Here he engaged in farming, and cultivated a large amount of land, and engaged heavily in stock-raising. In the winter of 1866 he lost all his stock, and in consequence lost all his other property. In 1866 he came to Missoula without a dollar and located a piece of land on the Rattlesnake, at its junction with the Missoula river. This he sold in small lots to different parties—a portion of the town of Missoula is built on this tract. In 1877 he located in Corvallis, where he is engaged in the mercantile business.

REV. JOSEPH MENETREY, S. J., resident priest of Missoula, was born in Switzerland, educated in Europe, and came to America in 1847, landing at Portland, Oregon, from the first French vessel to make that port. He

joined his brethren in the mission work on the Pacific slope, and has worked faithfully and efficiently in this field for thirty-seven years, the past twelve of which have been spent at Missoula. The personal history of Father Menetrey is so interwoven with the history of the church in this region that it is but a recapitulation to speak of it in this chapter.

ROBERT NICOL, Skalkaho, born at Dearbornville, Mich., March 4, 1847, is the youngest of a family of six children. His father's family moved to South Bend, Ind. In 1853 they moved to near Aurora, Kane Co., Ill., and in 1855 moved to northern Iowa, where they remained until 1863. Robert Nicol, Sr., died in 1850, and his widow married D. C. Elliott in 1853. In 1864 the family, consisting of Mr. and Mrs Elliott, L. C. and Clara Elliott, son and daughter of Mr Elliott, and Robert Nicol came to Montana, and D. C. and L. C. Elliott and Robert Nicol located each a piece of land adjoining each other, and all in one body. L. C. Elliott was killed in the Big Hole battle of 1877. D. C. Elliott was appointed postmaster in 1874, and Robert Nicol his deputy. D. C. Elliott died March 2, 1881, and Robert Nicol took his place. Mr. Nicol cultivates about sixty acres of land, with an average wheat yield of twenty-five bushels; oats forty bushels per acre. His principal business is stock-raising, both horses and cattle, marketing his young stock as fast as it becomes marketable. He has about thirty head of horses. He has about 175 fruit trees, consisting of apple, crabapple, plum, cherry, etc., a few vines of Concord grapes, and some strawberries are found in his orchard. Mr. Nicol was married April 2, 1878, to Miss Nellie, daughter of Jacob and Emma Goff. Mr. and Mrs. Nicol have two children, viz: Florence, born July 28, 1880; Robert, born July 6, 1882. February 8, 1883, before 6 A.M., Mr. Nicol's house caught fire and burned to the ground—with nearly all the contents—saving only a little clothing and the post office.

C. C. O'KEEFE, P. O. Ardrum, was born in Cork, Ireland, September 12, 1827. In 1853 he came to New York, where he remained two years, then moved to California, and followed farming. In May, 1859, he joined Mullan's expedition and came to Montana. In November, 1879, he located his farm in O'Keefe's Cañon, where he brought the first threshing machine to the neighborhood, and also the first reaper and mower. In 1860 he raised his first crop, and sold 100 bushels of wheat for $1,500. Mr. O'Keefe follows farming and stock raising; owns 160 acres of meadow and farming land. In September, 1865, he married Miss Annie Lester. They have two children: Mary, born November 26, 1866; Maggie, born May 25, 1868. (*Vide General History.*)

ROSSWELL PARKHURST, Stevensville, is the youngest of seven children. He was born March 9, 1839, at Potsdam, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. He afterward lived in Essex, Clinton Co. When 21 years old he moved to Red Wing, Goodhue Co., Minn., where he resided until 1866. He came to Montana by way of the route north of the Missouri, and got into the Territory without crossing that river. He came with the Fisk party, and arrived in Bitter Root Valley August, 1867. At this time there were but four buildings at Stevensville, consisting of one mercantile house, one blacksmith shop, one carpenter shop, and a cabin. Mr. Parkhurst first located the ranch on the west side of the river, now owned by Monroe Fulkerson. In 1871 he abandoned this ranch and located one on the east side of the river, above Stevensville. His land lies near the foot hills, and is very fertile soil. Wheat averages 30 bushels per acre, and oats 60 bushels per acre. He has 1,000 currant, gooseberry, raspberry and blackberry bushes growing, 50 grapevines, and 1,800 fruit trees, consisting of plum, cherry, pear and apple trees.

ROBERT A. PELKEY, of the firm of Moya & Co., Missoula, is a native of California, where he was born near Sacramento City, October 28, 1857. Leaving California his parents moved to St. Louis, Mo., and thence went to California in 1860, traveling over the State and to all the different mines. In 1872 he went to Walla Walla, remaining there until 1877, when he came to Missoula to make it his home. He is a printer by trade, and has been engaged in that occupation for the past 16 years, and is at present foreman of the mechanical department of the *Missoulian*. He has been associated in business with Mr. Moya since October, 1883. On July 4, 1882, he married Miss Effie M. Beardsley, a native of Michigan.

C. W. PENROSE, Lieutenant U. S. A., Fort Buford, Dak., son of Major William H. Penrose, U. S. A., was born at Niles, Mich., March 16, 1857. He went to London, Canada, in early youth, and was a student of Helmuth College, of that city. On returning to Michigan he was engaged as salesman in a Detroit mercantile house, then went to Philadelphia, and took a course of civil engineering at the State University, and graduated in the spring of 1876. April 10 of that year he was appointed an officer of the Art Department of the Centennial Exposition. In June, 1877, he went to Yankton, Dak.; thence to Little Rock, Ark., where he was in Government employ as clerk in the Commissary Department until May 30, 1880. He then accepted a position with the Rose City Iron Works, of Little Rock, until January, 1881, when he came to Montana. He served as bookkeeper at Butte until December 17, 1882, when he received his appointment as Deputy Clerk of the Second Judicial District of Montana. Lieutenant Penrose began life as a Government officer at Camp Supply, under Captain C. A Reynolds, of the Quartermaster's Department, who appointed him Storekeeper to fill vacancy when only eleven years of age, at a salary of $900 per year. He is now Second Lieutenant, U. S. A., stationed at Fort Buford.

LAWRENCE PETER, Missoula, is an old experienced tailor, having had an experience of eighteen years, and learning the trade in Europe. In March, 1872, he came to the United States, and for two years lived in Penn., thence to Illinois, where, after remaining for six months, he moved to California. In the latter State he lived for five years. He next repaired to Walla Walla, and resided there three years, and then came to Deer Lodge. From Deer Lodge he moved to Missoula, in July, 1883. Mr. Peter is a native of France, and ever since coming to this country has had to depend upon his own efforts.

ASBURY PLUMMER, Missoula, of the firm of Hayes & Plummer, was one of the earliest settlers of the Territory, arriving at Bannack in 1863, and remaining there until 1864, when he went to the Bitter Root Valley, where he engaged in the stock business. After farming and raising stock for awhile in Bitter Root, he sold out and came to Missoula, to engage in the livery business, and where he has since accumulated other property. Mr. Plummer was born in 1841, four or five miles from Indianapolis, Ind., and remained in that State until 1855, when he came to Illinois, and thence direct to Bannack. As an instance of the value of farm produc in early times in Montana, Mr. Plummer relates that he once sold a wagon load of potatoes for $1,100 cash.

JOHN S. POOL, Bitter Root Valley, was born June 24, 1840, in Decatur Co., Ind., the son of Joshua and Julia Pool. In 1861 John S. Pool went to California and located in Siskiyou county, among the beautiful hills, but only remained there one year, when he went to Canyon City, on the headwaters of John Day river. While living on this river the Indians killed three white men near Mr. Pool's place, and to escape a like fate he re-

treated at the rapid rate of thirty miles in six hours. He then went to Idaho in 1863, where he worked in the mines for one season and the following fall went to Grand Ronde Valley, Ore. He came to Montana in 1865 and engaged in mining in Bear Gulch and at Hendersonville. In 1873 he located his ranch on the Skalkaho, in Bitter Root Valley. In June, 1871, he was married to Mrs. Clemma Le Master, widow of John Le Master, and daughter of George and Mary Troutner, of Iowa. To them have been born seven children.

REV. A. RAVALLI, S.J. (deceased), born at Ferrara, Italy, May 16, 1812, died at St. Mary's Mission, Missoula Co., M. T., October 2, 1884. He entered the Society of Jesus, November 12, 1827, and made his last religious vows April 21, 1844, some time after his transfer to the Holland Mission. In the month of December, 1843, he, accompanied by F. F. Vorcruysse, Accotti, Nobilli and Frere F. Huybrechts, following the lead of the great Missioner De Smet, sailed from Flushing, Holland, *via* Cape Horn to the mouth of the Columbia, at Fort Van Couver, and thence up to the Williamette Mission on St. Paul's Prairie, where they were welcomed by Revcrends Blanchet and Demers, and where Father De Smet left them, while himself proceeded toward the mountains. In the spring of 1845, Father Ravalli was sent among the Kalispels, where Father Hoecken had been since the year before; in September he was sent to Colville to build a chapel, and in October, 1845, was dispatched to St. Mary's (Flathead Nation), to replace Father Zerbinati, who died there the previous summer, and as assistant priest to Father Mengarini. Here he remained until the fall of 1850, during which time he built the first flouring mill and the first saw mill in that region. In 1849–50 a number of hunters, whose religion was whisky and women, came to the Mission to poison the Indian mind. As a result St. Mary's was closed and Father Ravalli moved to the Coeur d'Alene, where he erected the great church, and of which Mission he was appointed Superior. In 1857 he was appointed to the charge of the Colville Mission. Shortly after his arrival at Colville an Indian woman hanged herself, news was brought to the priest, who hastened thither, cut the lariat and loosened the windings round her neck. The neck was undoubtedly broken, but Father Ravalli breathed into her mouth, and within 45 minutes the woman showed signs of life; within four hours she was restored to life and lived to a good old age. In the fall of 1860 this Mission was closed and the Superior assigned to Santa Clara, Cal., where he was appointed Master of Novices; in 1863 he returned to the mountains and was stationed at St. Ignatius Mission; in August, 1864, he was transferred to St. Peter's Mission among the Blackfeet, where, during the Sun River stampede, he threw the Mission open to the suffering stampeders, and rendered such kindnesses and medical aid to the freezing miners, that his name became the only one to be respected in the wild orgies of the camp, while it was venerated by all during the sober working hours. After this he extended his spiritual and medical assistance everywhere throughout the Territory; but while thus engaged, he fell sick, was cared for by Thomas and Mrs. Foley, near Missoula, whose tender solicitude for him for over two months was most remarkable. St. Mary's Mission was re-opened in the fall of 1866, and in 1867 Father Ravalli moved thither from Hell Gate to make the old Mission his home. He never recovered from the fatigue and trials of 1865–7. In 1880 he suffered an attack of paralysis, which confined him to his bed, until death came to his relief. The funeral service was performed by Father J. Menetrey, the present senior white resident of the Territory, assisted by Rev. F. J. D'Aste, L. B. Palladino and L. G. Tremblay. He never revisited his parents in his native Italy; but making the sacrifice complete, ordered his body to be interred with the Flatheads, among whom his soul had worked.

J. L. REES, of Rees Bros., Missoula, was born in New Brunswick, September 26, 1858. After leaving school he learned the trade of carpenter, then took charge of men working for other parties on contracts, and in 1880 came to Missoula. He worked for two months at the Fort, then formed a partnership with his brother T. D. Rees, and began contracting and building, the firm being known as Rees Bros. Since their organization they have built most of the principal houses in the city, such as the bank, Eddy & Hammond's store, Episcopal church, J. P. Reinhard's, Armstrong's and Williams' residences.

JAMES P. REINHARD, Missoula, was born August 14, 1840, at Louisville, Ky. He moved with his parents, Paul and Martha Reinhard, to St. Louis in 1848, and later to Lexington, Mo. His father was a hardware merchant, and James at the age of sixteen enterered his father's office as book-keeper, remaining there until nineteen years old. He was then receiving and forwarding clerk on the Missouri river. In the year 1864 he came up the river to Benton, and in 1865 came to Missoula, where he procured a position as book-keeper for the firm of Worden & Co.—the first book-keeper employed by the firm. He filled this position about five years, when he turned his attention to the hardware business, but still posted the books for Worden & Co., He has continued in the hardware business ever since, and is numbered among Missoula's most prosperous merchants. Mr. Reinhard was married April 2, 1881, to Miss Linda Miller, daughter of Henry W. and Caroline Miller. By this marriage they have two children: Paul Miller, born January 29, 1882, and James Gilbert, born February 10, 1884.

J. ROBERTS, Missoula, was born in September, 1854, in North Wales, where he attended school at Beaumans, afterward at Shrewsbury, England, completing his education at the Liverpool Royal College. In the summer of 1880 he came to Canada and located at Quebec. In a short time he joined the Northern Pacific corps of engineers under Colonel Dodd, and assisted on the railroad for six months, when he came to Missoula and was engaged in surveying the Flat Head Indian reservation. He located in June, 1882, at Missoula City, and opened a book, stationery and news depot.

JOHN S. ROBERTSON, Stevensville, born September 25, 1839, in Henry Co., Tenn., is the son of James and Ellen Robertson. His father is a native of North Carolina, and his mother, a Pennsylvanian. He is the third child of a family of six sons and one daughter, all yet living. All the brothers of Mr. Robertson served in the Union army during the war, John being (as he expresses it) the stray sheep in the family, strayed away into the Confederate service. In the year 1845 the family moved to Missouri, where they remained for some years. In 1863 John S. came to Montana, locating near Virginia City during the summer, and in September came to Bitter Root valley and engaged in farming and stock raising. He has cultivated this ranch for seventeen years, farming about 100 acres high land. He brought the first harvester into the valley in 1877, for which he paid $375. He owns about sixteen head of American mares, and has commenced the breeding of mules. He has about 400 fruit trees of different varieties. He also has about 2,000 sheep in partnership with J. W. Winslett. Cost of herding 2,000 sheep, $720 per annum; shearing, $200; twine and sacks, $150; expense and loss, $430, or a total of $2,000. Wool, 13,000 pounds at 22 cents, $2,860; increase average, $1,200; profit on 2,000 sheep, $4,060. On June 20, 1866, Mr. Robertson married Miss Eva Arnold, stepdaughter of Dr. J. B. Price and own daughter of Martha Price, who was the widow of John Arnold.

W. H. RODGERS (deceased), was the oldest hotel man in the territory, having arrived in Montana in 1864. Captain Rodgers was born in Clarke Co., Ind., in April, 1814, while that region was a territory. He resided in Indiana until 1839, when he went to Savannah, Mo., and engaged in merchandising. In 1863 he removed to Nebraska, and spent one year in Nebraska City. In 1864 he came to Montana and located at Virginia City, where he built the Missouri House. He kept that house until 1869, when the name was changed to the Rodgers' House, and remained in that hotel until October, 1881, when having bought the Rodgers House at Missoula, he removed to this place and resumed his former business. He was married in Missouri, in 1843, to Miss Jane Logan. They have had seven daughters and four sons, of whom only four daughters and one son are living. Mr. Rodgers was one of the territorial officers in an early day, having been appointed territorial auditor by Governor Meagher, and reappointed. He held various local offices, and was an esteemed citizen up to date of his death, April 8, 1885.

GEORGE A. SALSIG, Stevensville, was born in Bethlehem, Penn., May 9, 1834; moved in 1837 with his parents to Michigan where he was educated. He was clerk in a general merchandise house at Three Rivers, St. Joseph Co., Mich., until 1857, when he went to Plattesmouth, Neb., and remained there engaged in merchandising for eighteen months. Then moved to Denver, Col., where he prospected for gold. In 1859 he went to California, where he was engaged principally in mining and worked on a farm until 1864. Then visited British Columbia for one year when he returned to Washington Territory *via* the Columbia river, and was there engaged in trading and packing for two years, when he came to Bitter Root Valley. He was engaged in agriculture until 1875, when he commenced business in Stevensville, which business he has continued until the present time.

COLE B. SANDERS, P. O. Stevensville, born in Morrow Co., Mo., December 5, 1832, moved in 1854 to North Missouri, where he resided until 1864. His father then moved to Oregon where Mr. Sanders was raised and educated. In 1869 came to Bitter Root Valley and has made his home here since that time. He has a good farm of 320 acres, six miles west of Stevensville, well improved. Mr. Sanders has taught school in the valley; is a member of I. O. G. T. and also a member of the M. E. Church.

ROBERT C. SATTLEY, Missoula, resident engineer Missoula Division, operating department, Northern Pacific Railroad, was born in Vermont, November 26, 1856. He was educated at the University of Vermont, at Burlington, and graduated in 1879, after taking a regular engineering course. In July, 1879, he went to Western Dakota, where he entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Company, August 6 of that year. After one year and three months spent in that region, he was assigned to the Missoula Division as assistant division engineer, with headquarters at New Chicago. Since November, 1882, he has been resident engineer with headquarters at Missoula.

PETER SCHEFFER, P. O. Frenchtown, was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, October 6, 1849. He was educated in St. Columbia College. In 1869 moved to California, remained but a short time; then moved to Carson City, Nev., followed the wood business from which he accumulated considerable money. In 1872 he moved to and located on Six Mile Creek. Mr. Scheffer is a stock raiser and farmer; owns 360 acres of land. In 1882 he married the second time.

FRANK SEE, P. O. Skalkaho, was born in Missouri, November 29, 1829, and is the eldest of a family of nine children born to George and Malinda See. In 1850 Frank See went to California and mined in Eldorado county, near Placerville, and later near Johnstown. He returned to Missouri only to retrace his footsteps westward, this time going to Montana in 1864 and locating with his family at the mouth of the Big Hole river, near what is now known as Salisbury. In 1867 he went to the Bitter Root valley and located on Willow Creek near the present site of Corvallis. In 1870 he purchased his present ranch on the Skalkaho where he has ever since resided. He was a heavy stock raiser until the past few years; the range growing smaller and the grass getting short, he sold his stock and only keeps about 150 to 300 head. Like most of the pioneers of Montana he tried his luck at mining, both placer and quartz. As civilization increases and neighbors multiply he feels crowded and longs for the frontier again. On January 31, 1861 he was married to Miss Margaret Jones, daughter of Calvin G. and Eliza Jones, of Marion Co., Mo. To them have been born eleven children; ten are living at home, one died in infancy. The following is the family record: Frank, born April 6, 1864; Samuel Clay, born March 18, 1867; William, born February 13, 1869; Daragin, born March 14, 1870; George, born January 19, 1872; Maggie, born May 11, 1874; Mary, born November 13, 1876; Alice, born March 19, 1878; Catherine, born October 3, 1879; Armstrong C., born February 25, 1881.

JACOB SHERRILL, Gird's Creek, is a native of Tennessee, born on Lick Creek, Williams Co., November 23, 1810; the second of a family of twelve children born to Ambrose and Margaret Sherrill. His father moved to Carroll county and settled on a farm. Jacob Sherrill resided here until 1840, when he went to Missouri and settled on Bear Creek, Polk Co., but on the division of that county he found himself in the portion called Dade county. This was again divided, and he was a citizen of Cedar county. Thus he lived in three different counties without changing his place of residence. Came to Montana in 1865, and in October located in Bitter Root valley, on Willow creek. The following spring he engaged in freighting and continued in this business till 1870, when he returned to Bitter Root valley and purchased his present ranch and engaged in farming. In 1878 he sold out and moved to Texas, but the love for his Montana home was so great that in 1879 he sold out and returned to Montana and purchased his old place, where he has ever since resided. In 1849 Mr. Sherrill crossed the plains to California, and after one year's residence returned by steamer to New Orleans *via* Panama. In 1856 he once more went to California, taking with him a band of cattle. He went to Missouri in September, 1857. In 1834 Mr. Sherrill was married to Miss Joannah, daughter of David and Sally Robinson, of Tennessee. They have had twelve children, four of whom are now living, having lost the three oldest sons in the late war. Following is the family record: Sarah J., born October 12, 1834, died in Deer Lodge, wife of John E. Hartley; Jacky A., born February 16, 1836, married S. D. Brown: Matilda C., born June 16, 1840, married J H. Graff, died in Montana; Cornelia A., born February 6, 1847, died on the plains; Green L., born July 9, 1838, killed in the war in 1864; Nathan H., born March 28, 1842, killed in the war in 1864; Benjamin F., born September 20, 1843, killed in the war in 1864; George Solomon, born April 12, 1845, died of scarlet fever; Jacob Tyler, born April 12, 1849; Winfield Scott, born April 6, 1851; Millard Fillmore, born January 2, 1854; Thomas Crittenden, born August 24, 1856. The last four are all residents of Bitter Root valley. His ranch, five miles above Corvallis, contains 100 acres; he also owns 320 acres under patent and 160 under preemption.

GILBERT SIMMONS, Stevensville, has been twelve years in the Territory and nine years in Bitter Root valley. He married a daughter of Elijah Chaffin, of Corvallis, and this union has been blessed with three

children. Mr. Simmons' ranch lies about seven miles above Stevensville. He has 160 acres and cultivates about 100 acres. His wheat will average 35 bushels per acre, and oats average 75 to 80 bushels per acre. He purchased his ranch of Harlan. A part of the land had grown up to sunflowers very rank. This he plowed late and very deep, and sowed oats very thick, and killed them completely. He has tried this plan several times in different places, and has always found it successful. He has a young orchard well started.

JOHN A. SLACK, Corvallis, was born July 5, 1835, in Baltimore, Md., where his parents, Andrew and Margaret Slack, resided. At five years of age the family moved to Manchester, about 35 miles from Baltimore. John A. attended the public school until 17 years old; in 1851 started for California and arrived in San Francisco in January 1853. Was to have sailed December 5 on the steamer San Francisco, but was refused passage because of having been exposed to the small-pox. Five days later the San Francisco was wrecked. December 10 he took passage on the Northern Light *via* Nicaragua, and had a safe journey. He mined in northern California, and in 1856 went to Oregon and mined in Sailor Diggings nearly two years. In 1858 he went to British Columbia, stayed one year, when he returned to Oregon, and in 1861 came to Oro Fino mines in Idaho. In 1862, in company with a party of prospectors, he crossed the Cœur D'Alenes and Bitter Root range, and about August 1 they struck new diggings in Big Hole basin. He mined all the fall, and late in the season came to Bitter Root valley and located his present ranch, being the first farmer above Fort Owen. The Snake Indians raided the valley several times and killed other Indians, but did not molest the white man. When Mr. Slack first came to Bitter Root valley he had one old horse and $50 in cash. Locating his ranch, he built a cabin, and in the meantime his horse died, leaving him on foot. He went to Joe Blodget's for potatoes and purchased 5 bushels at $5 per bushel, and to Thomas Harris for flour at $10 per 100 pounds. Now his $50 were gone, and no seed. He came back to his land and started across the mountains to Bannack, where he arrived in safety and worked in the mines until February, when he returned to Bitter Root *via* Deer Lodge and engaged to take 5 head of horses over to the valley for a friend. Getting snow-bound, he was five days going 60 miles, and two and a half days without food. He obtained some seed at Hell Gate and came to his ranch, borrowed a yoke of oxen and an old plow of some Indians and put in a crop. He then went to Bannack, and thence to Alder gulch, where he located a claim and represented it according to law; not being able to open his own claim, he worked by the day. Failing to represent in one month, his claim was jumped, and proved to be very rich. Purchasing a team and wagon, he returned to his ranch in time to secure his crop, and has remained here ever since. Mr. Slack was married in 1864 to Miss Mary, daughter of Balsam and Nancy Chaffin. While Mr. Slack was away from home, and his wife alone, a band of the Snake Indians attacked a Flat Head squaw, killed and scalped her near Mrs. Slack's home, but did not harm any of the whites. At the time of the Nez Perces raid, Mr. Slack being away from home, Mrs. Slack and her little ones stayed on the ranch alone and unharmed; all the rest of the settlers went to the fort. They have six children, four sons and two daughters: Wm. Henry, born December 3, 1865; Franklin J., born June 5, 1867; Minnie A., born December 16, 1868; Jasper, born March 18, 1870; John L., born August 9, 1873; Nancy M., born July 22, 1875.

JUDGE JOHN L. SLOANE, police magistrate and justice of the peace, Missoula, was born in New York city March 27, 1847, where he received a common school education. He enlisted in the late war as a private in the "Duryea Zouaves." He was commissioned second lieutenant, assigned to the 2d California Cavalry, and served until March, 1866. He was wounded at the battle of the Yellow Tavern, Va., August, 1864, receiving a gunshot wound in one leg. He was mustered out in California, went to Kansas in 1867, built the first building at Sedgwick, and engaged in merchandising. In 1872 he moved to Dodge City, where he kept hotel until 1873. He then went to New Orleans, and thence to Missoula. He was elected justice of the peace in the fall of 1882, and police magistrate on the organization of the city in 1883.

WILLIAM N. SMITH, Bitter Root Valley, born Sept. 19, 1833, at Paris Hill, Oneida Co., N. Y., son of Isaac and Mary Smith, being the seventh son and twelfth child of a family of thirteen children, five of whom are still living. Isaac Smith moved to Lenawee Co., Mich., in the summer of 1835, locating on his homestead the day William was two years old. W. N. Smith grew up and was educated, and afterward learned the carpenter trade. In 1857 he moved to Kansas, stopping at Leavenworth about three months, then went to Nebraska, and worked at his trade until 1859, when he started with three others for Pike's Peak. Mr. Smith's comrades, however, went back from Salt Creek, and he was left to proceed alone. He finally succeeded in reaching his destination, and stood on the summit of Pike's Peak. He remained in Colorado, until 1862, working some at his trade at Denver, and later mined on the head of the Arkansas river. In May of the same year he started to Idaho, *via* Lemhi, then crossed over the mountains *via* Florence, and stopped in the Big Hole Basin, where diggings had been found. In August he went to Bannack, where he resided until 1863. In April John Sanders organized a party of 20 men to prospect on Snake river and in the Yellowstone country. Mr. Smith made one of the number. They prospected up the east fork of the Snake river, finding some gold, and they determined to go down as far as Jake Meek's ferry, and get supplies to last during the summer, for which they paid in gold dust. This created some excitement, and Harry Ward, being somewhat under the influence of whiskey, intimated that they had struck good diggings up the river. To get farther particulars Ward was freely supplied with whiskey, and the result—hundreds of men, on a stampede, pursued the party, and found them camped on the summit of the mountains, between the Snake and the Yellowstone rivers. One of the party, named Miller, blazed a large tree, and wrote thereon: "This 4th day of July, 1863, 18 of us pusillanimous fusileers camped beneath this tree." July 5 the party moved on, and crossed the Yellowstone river into an unknown country, being the first white men on the head waters of the Yellowstone. Followed down the river to the lake, and around the lake. Here they found the remains of an old corral, where the logs had been cut with an axe, evidently the work of white men. This was the only sign of civilization in the upper Yellowstone country. No mines were found, but the beauties of the lake were admired. Followed on down to the falls, and spent one day lost in admiration and awed by the sublimity of the scene. Following on down they soon reached the river below the Grand Canyon, and a few miles farther were seen signal fires lighted by the Indians on every side of them. At daylight, after having spent a sleepless night, the party turned from the river, and went up a ravine to cross the mountain. This was a perilous undertaking, but they reached the valley on the other side with safety. They passed up the Yellowstone as rapidly as possible, and crossed over into the Gallatin valley, and came down to Gallatin City. Here they saw the first white man aside from their own party since leaving Meek's ferry on the Snake river, and heard for the first time of Alder Gulch, and started immediately for that place, arriving

there on the 1st September. Mr. Smith remained here until July 4, 1864, when he went to Kootenai, in the British possessions, followed mining until 1866, returned to Montana without a dollar, and hired out to dig potatoes. In the fall he purchased his present claim of Bass Brothers, and settled on it. He has a homestead of 160 acres on Sweathouse creek, and cultivates about eighty acres. He has timothy meadow from which he cuts three tons per acre. He raises on an average 40 bushels wheat per acre on summer fallow. Has twelve head of horses and thirty head of cattle; has his farm well fenced, and good buildings, all the result of a few years' farming. Mr. Smith married on March 28, 1871, Miss Lotta A., daughter of Norton and Louisa Zuxbury, of Kent Co., Mich. They have one child, Julia Vick, born August 15, 1877.

HARRISON SPAULDING, Missoula, was born at Fairfax, Franklin Co., Vt., November 17, 1857. He received his education in Vermont, and completed a classical course at St. Alban's College. In December, 1880, he entered the office of the *Fairfax Tribune*, subsequently managed the Minneapolis department of the St. Paul *Globe* in 1881, again was editor of the Minneapolis *Evening Herald* in 1882. This position he occupied until his visit to Colorado in July, 1882. In October, 1882, he came to Missoula, through the advice of John B. Reed, Commissioner of Montana, at the Denver Exposition. Prior to leaving Denver, he purchased material and presses for the *Times*, so that one month after his arrival here he established his newspaper.

WILLIAM SPURGIN, Missoula, was born in Davidson Co., N. C., August 13, 1837. His parents moved to Saline Co., Mo., where he remained until eighteen years of age, assisting in farming. Went to Dover, Lafayette Co., and learned the trade of blacksmith. After working four and a half years, moved to Georgetown, Pettis Co. He enlisted in the 27th Mo Volunteers June 14, 1861. Was captured September 15, 1861, by General Price and paroled at Lexington. Re-enlisted in the 45th Mo. Infantry, with which he served until discharged at Benton Barracks, St. Louis, August 20, 1865. He opened a blacksmith shop in Selma Co. August 10, 1866; formed a partnership with Simms Brothers and also engaged in the agricultural implement business. In 1882 he sold out business and came to Missoula; established a blacksmith and wagon shop, where he is engaged at the present time. Mr. Spurgin married Miss Orlino C. Reid, February 2, 1875. She died August 29, 1883, leaving two children, Verdie, Minnie. During the war Mr. Spurgin held the office of orderly sergeant two years, also 2d Lieutenant two years. Has been associated with the A. F. & A. M. for 17 years, served three terms as presiding officer; also associated with the I. O. O. F. for twelve years, served five terms as presiding officer, and as District Deputy Grand Lecturer of the U. S. Benevolent Fraternity.

W. M. STRANGE, Corvallis, was born in Kentucky in 1843, where he was educated. In 1855 he moved to Missouri, then engaged in farming one year, when he left for Kansas and remained in that state until 1864, when he sold out, moved west and settled in Oregon. His father died in 1856. He remained in Oregon until 1866, when he came to Bitter Root valley, where he has remained since that time. Has a good farm well stocked. He has kept his mother with him since the death of his father. She is eighty-one years of age and very feeble at this time.

Judge W. J. STEPHENS, attorney-at-law, and ex-Judge of Probate, County Clerk and Recorder of Missoula County, was born at Kingstown, Dublin County, Ireland, in 1835. Emigrated to the United States in 1847. Made his home at Baltimore, Md., until 1850, when he went to California and engaged in merchandising and mining. He also studied law, and in 1864 moved to Nevada, where he was admitted to the bar the same year and entered upon the practice of his profession. In 1865 he moved to Idaho and practiced law until May, 1866, when he came to Montana and established himself in practice in Deer Lodge Co. In 1870 he moved to Missoula and was appointed Clerk of the Second Judicial District Court. He held this office from December, 1866, for two years. He was elected to the offices named above and re-elected to the same in 1882. (*Vide pol. hist.*) Judge Stephens discharged the various duties of his several offices with ability and dispatch, and is said to be the most industrious county official in the Territory. Judge and Mrs. Stephens' residence is situate below the city, on the Missoula river in a beautiful location.

JOHN J. SULLIVAN, Skalkaho, was born in 1840, in Cork Co., Ireland, emigrated to America, May, 1849, and located in Dubuque Co., Ia., where he resided until 1864, when he came to Montana and located in Alder gulch. The same season went to Silver Bow; there he remained mining until 1872, when he came to Bitter Root valley and located his present ranch in the Skalkaho, where he resided until 1878, when he revisited Idaho. September 7, 1878, Mr. Sullivan was married to Miss Anna Theresa Cain, of Dubuque, who died December 6, 1880. He has two children, Mary Ellen, born June 19, 1879; John Joseph, born November 30, 1880. In 1884 he had a farm of 160 acres, 250 head of cattle and twenty-two horses. In that year he established a stock ranch in the Canadian Northwest.

J. L. SWEENEY, Missoula, first arrived in Montana at Virginia city August 3, 1864, and mined in Bummer Dan Bar in 1865 and 1866, and was interested in Sweeney Bar. In 1866 was connected with Pine Grove Flume Co., in which Capt. Rodgers, Wm. Thomas and others were interested. Afterward bought out the company, and owned the flume up to the time the diggings were worked out. In 1868 he left Virginia city and made a trip to the states, coming back in 1869 and engaging in the furniture business in Helena until 1870, when he moved to Deer Lodge, where he continued in the furniture business until 1874, when he went to the Cable mines, remaining there until 1878. Then came to Missoula, where he has been ever since. Was carrying on the furniture business at Missoula until October, 1883, when he sold out to his son, George L., who continues to carry on the business. Mr. Sweeney has been twice married, his first wife dying May 15, 1882. On July 18, 1882, he was married to Miss Eliza J. Rodgers, niece by marriage of the late Capt. Rodgers. Mr. Sweeney is the father of four children—two boys and two girls: George L., Lewis Connor, Frances Imogene, now Mrs. Thurman; and Susan Lavina, now Mrs. Dr. Whitford.

T. O. WADE, Missoula, of Wade & Stoner, was born in Virginia in 1848, moved to Missouri in 1869, where he remained for three years and then migrated to Montana, arriving at Big Hole in 1872. Here he stopped for three years, having charge of a herd of cattle during that period. From Big Hole he went to Butte, where he engaged in mining, freighting and trading. In 1880 he started in the livery business, and has been devoting his attention to that business ever since. Also buys and sells stock, and owns the one-half interest in the livery stable of Wade & Stoner, at Butte. He was married to Miss Priest, a native of Missouri, in December, 1881. This lady died in October, 1882.

I. S. WEEKS, Missoula, division engineer of the Missoula Division of Northern Pacific Railway, beginning at French Woman's, on the Little Blackfoot, and ending at the mouth of the Missoula, was born at Barnstable, Mass., May 8, 1848. Received a scientific education, and graduated from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in the class of 1871. He was employed as civil engineer on various roads until 1879, when he came to Montana and entered the employ of the N. P.

R. R. on the Pen d'Oreille Division. He was in charge of construction of that division during the entire work.

H. V. WHEELER, Missoula, deputy United States mineral surveyor and civil engineer, was born in Caledonia Co., Vt., August 16, 1850. He received an academic education, taking a regular civil engineering course. He was engaged in engineering work in Vermont until 1871, when he removed to Cleveland, O. He spent six years in that city, the last four of which he was assistant city engineer. In 1877 he went to Santa Rosa, California, and engaged in surveying. He was one year in the employ of the California Southern railway as draughtsman. In October, 1882, he came to Missoula, entered the employ of the Northern Pacific railway, and was appointed deputy United States mineral surveyor in November, 1883. Mr. Wheeler was married at Cleveland, O., on the centennial fourth to Miss Sarah, daughter of Henry B. Tibbits. Mrs. Wheeler was born in Buffalo, N. Y.

E. B. WILES, P. O. Stevensville, was born in the State of New York, April 3, 1830. At the age of four years he moved with his parents to Ohio, where he resided until 1854. During this year he went to California, worked there at his trade until 1855, when the Curran River excitement took place. He joined in the stampede. In 1856 he returned to California, and worked at his trade and mining for two years, when he revisited his first home in this country. There he was engaged in building a flume until 1859, when he went to San Jose, where he remained until 1865, when he joined the First California Cavalry, and went to the southern portion of the state. He was mustered out of service in 1866, when he returned to Ohio, and remained until 1868, when he came to Montana, where he has made his home since that time.

THOMAS WILLIAMS, Treasurer of Missoula county, and ex-officio Superintendent of Schools, is one of the pioneers of 1864. He was born in Ireland, in 1831, came to the United States in 1850, landing in New York. He has resided in New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, Missouri, California, Colorado and Montana, engaged in mining and merchandising. Mr. Williams came to Montana in 1864, opened a general store at Virginia City, and subsequently another at Cedar Creek. In 1870 he came to Missoula, and engaged in merchandising, which business he continued until 1880, when he was elected County Treasurer. He served the two years' term, and was reëlected November 7, 1882, and November, 1884, for the term of 1885-6.

P. B. WINSTON, Minneapolis, contractor and tracklayer of the N. P. R. R., was born in Virginia, August 19, 1845. He was brought up near Hanover Court House, and was educated at home. He enlisted in the Confederate Army, in August, 1863, as a member of Company E, Fifth Virginia Cavalry, was promoted to a captaincy, and assigned to General Rosser's staff, where he served until the close of the war. In 1872 he came west and engaged as contractor on the N. P. R. R. He superintended the laying of 870 miles of track on this line. On closing up the gap Wr. Winston laid from the west and Wm. O. Winston from the east, and their last day's work is the greatest on record, being nine miles and 300 feet, of which they laid about equal portions each. They have laid the entire track from Bismarck, Dakota, to the crossing of the Pen d'Oreille, a distance of 870 miles. P. B. Winston makes his home at Minneapolis, Minn.

J. W. WINSLETT was born in Jasper Co., Ga., July 13, 1821. His father moved to Alabama in 1829, and settled in Barber county, where Mr. Winslett received his education. In 1845 he went to Arkansas, where he was engaged in farming. From this state he went to Louisiana, where he stayed one year; thence he went to California, where he was engaged, until 1863, in the hotel business. In that year he was burned out, and engaged in mining, moved to Idaho, and was in the hotel business. In 1865 he came to Stevensville, where he engaged in selling goods, and where he has resided since that time. Mr. Winslett has 4,000 sheep on his range.

VAN R. WOODMANCY, Bitter Root Valley, a native of Syracuse, N. Y., was born there August 1, 1834; lived in Syracuse until 19 years of age, attending the district school and the academy at Courtland. At that age he commenced railroading, and at 23 began running a steamboat, in which business he continued for seven years. In 1860 he went to Colorado, and later to San Juan, N. M., thence to Arizona, and in 1863 came to Montana, stopping at Alder Gulch. He followed mining and worked in nearly every camp in the Territory until 1874. He helped lay out the towns of Virginia City and Blackfoot City, and in the spring of 1865 he went to Helena with the first stampede, assisting in surveying and laying out that town; came to Stevensville in 1874, built a house and opened a restaurant. In 1876 he engaged in farming on his present ranch. He cultivates about 50 acres of bench land, raising vegetables chiefly. The fertility of his land is indicated by such large yields as 200 bushels of potatoes per acre, 25,000 pounds of onions; wheat, 60 bushels. Mr. Woodmancy was married October 11, 1880, to Mrs. Susan Davis, widow of Washington H. Davis.

FRANK H. WOODY, Missoula, was born December 10, 1833, at Chatham, N. C. At 15 years of age he taught school. In September, 1852, he left home to be absent six months, and prolonged his stay until April, 1879. He went to Indiana, April, 1853, and remained two years; then went to Kansas, landing in Leavenworth, April 19, 1855. There were only four or five houses in Leavenworth at this time. After two months, he joined a train *en route* for California, but at the Platte was obliged to quit the train, owing to sickness. Some time later he went to Salt Lake and spent the winter there. The crops had failed from drouth and grasshoppers, and he nearly starved. In the spring he went down to a reservation on what is known as Spanish Fork and remained until September, then returned to Salt Lake; met Captain Hooper and joined his expedition to the Flathead country as a "bull whacker." On arriving at Fort Hall, he found a large party; among the number was Judge Irvin, now of Butte City. He arrived in Missoula valley October, 1856. At this time there were no houses between Fort Owens and St. Ignatius Mission. They wintered in what is now known as Council Grove. Mr. Woody cut and hauled timber for Neil McArthur, who was building a trading post, which was erected in Grass Valley on what is known as the Phil Lynch estate. In the fall of 1857 Hugh O'Neil built the first house in the valley. In April, 1859, Mr. Woody, with the assistance of Henry Brooks and James Holt, made a plow of pine wood and plowed the first furrow in Hell Gate Valley. A little land had been plowed at St. Mary's Mission, about 35 miles above, in Bitter Root Valley. They sowed wheat, planted potatoes and turnips and other vegetables, and the night of August 14 a severe frost killed all but the onions and turnips. Mr. Woody then went to Walla Walla on an Indian trail that was afterward the Mullan road. He returned to Hell Gate Valley with Worden & Higgins, in August, 1860, and located about five miles below Missoula, and built the first house in Hell Gate Valley. Mr. Woody took a trip to Gold Creek, Bannack, Alder Gulch, etc.; returned to Hell Gate, April, 1864, and has since resided in this county. In 1865 he moved to Missoula village in the employ of Worden & Co. In 1866 he was appointed County Clerk, and held the office until December, 1880; was also Probate Judge for six years, and the first dep-

uty district clerk. He was admitted to the bar in January, 1877, after some years of faithful study, and has since that time followed the profession successfully; is now employed by the Northern Pacific railroad as their local attorney, and to look after their lands. In 1871 he married Miss Lizzie, daughter of Horace and Elizabeth Countryman. Mrs. Woody is a Californian by birth. This union has been blessed with one son and four daughters: Frank Woody, born December 1, 1872; Mary Alice, born July 2, 1874; Rose Anna, born December 19, 1877, died October 5, 1879; Flora Pyreena, born November 3, 1879; Ruth Emma, born January 10, 1882, died in infancy. Mr. Woody was the first postmaster appointed with an office worth $12. After one year he resigned and was again appointed postmaster with an office worth $88, and increased to $520, when he again resigned. He was elected to the Council in the fall of 1869 from Deer Lodge, with Dr. Mitchell, W. B. Dance and Asa Brown. After this election it was the general opinion that a legal session of the Legislature could not be held, and after a lengthy correspondence between Mitchell, Dance, Brown and Woody, they unanimously agreed not to attend, which agreement was kept by Woody and Brown. After the Legislature convened no quorum could be obtained, Dance and Mitchell suddenly determined to attend, which made a quorum and the session was held. As Mr. Woody was marked absent at each roll-call he considers his legislative record clear. A reference to the history of Missoula county and to the pages of the general history will point out the part Mr. Woody has taken in the settlement and progress of the Territory.

F. L. WORDEN, Missoula, was born in Vermont in the year 1830, and there received a fair business education. At the age of fourteen years he began clerking in the city of Troy, N. Y., in which occupation he continued for a term of seven years In 1852 he went to California and served as clerk at San Francisco during the greater part of two years, having in the meantime made a trip down the coast to Panama from California; he went to Oregon and there followed mining about one year, after which he started for Colville, but stopping at Snake river, returned to The Dalles in Oregon where he remained a short time, after which he went with the Oregon volunteers in a war against the Oregon, and Washington Territory Indians in the year 1855, and was out on that expedition some nine months. He then engaged as clerk in the Indian department under Isaac I. Stephens, in which occupation he continued until 1877. He then served as clerk a short time at The Dalles, after which he went to Walla Walla county with a small stock of goods, he being the second person engaged in the merchandise business there, and soon after bought out the business of the gentleman who had preceded him, and thus became the only mercantile man in that country. He was soon after commissioned the first postmaster at Walla Walla, and thus continued two years. In 1860 he formed a partnership with Capt. C. P. Higgins, and locating in the Hell Gate Valley, four miles above the present city of Missoula, engaged in the mercantile business, and has since continued in trade, their business now being conducted in the city of Missoula. In 1864 they built a saw mill and grist mill, and in 1866 finished the finest and most complete milling property in the valley. In 1862 gold was first discovered on Gold Creek, and they immediately built a store, put in a stock of goods, and there continued in trade until 1863, when they moved the goods to Deer Lodge and opened the first store in that town, continuing there until 1868, when they sold their interests at that place. Mr. Worden, in company with Messrs. Higgins & McCormick, has laid out about 100 acres in town lots as an addition to Missoula city. In 1883 he engaged in ditching and laying pipes for the purpose of supplying the city with water, which work he completed in 1884. In 1866 Mr. Worden was married to Miss Lucretia Miller, of Pennsylvania, by whom he has six children. He was elected to the Territorial Legislature, representing the counties of Missoula, Deer Lodge and Choteau in 1864, and was also elected County Commissioner, of which body he served as chairman. In 1875 he was again elected to the Territorial Legislature from Missoula county, and in 1880 was elected to the Legislative Council, and was the only Republican representative in that body.

P. R. YOUNG, Corvallis, born December 2, 1817, in Vermont, is a son of Phinias and Sarah Young, being the youngest of five children. In youth he clerked in a store and learned something of carpentering, and in April, 1850, he started for California *via* Panama, stopping four months at the latter place, where he and his brother built a house for the agent of the steamship company. Arrived in San Francisco, September 2, he remained in California until 1860, when he went to Portland, Ore., and thence to Lewiston, Idaho. On October 6, 1863, he left Elk City, Idaho, in company with Daniel Kinney, Matthew Adams and John Murphy, packers, a cook called Bill, and a train of thirteen animals, intending to go to Virginia City, M. T. Before reaching Clear Water they met the men who had murdered McGrudger, and consulted with them in reference to a camping place. (*Vide Hist. of Vigilantes.*) After having traveled about three weeks a violent snowstorm set in and they lost the trail and were obliged to cache their goods. On October 17 Adams, Murphy and Bill started out to find grain, leaving Young and Kinney behind with the animals, where they agreed to wait ten days. Young and Kinney having waited until after the expiration of the time agreed upon, and having in the meantime found the trail, took four animals and started on their journey, but after a day or two lost the trail, and in going around a point of rocks one horse went over a precipice, and two days were spent in trying to get their remaining animals out of this place. They were compelled to abandon them, and taking their guns, axes, provisions and blankets pushed on. The snow by this time was waist deep, it having snowed for fifteen days. At night they would dig a hole in the snow and in this build a fire, which was kept burning all night. On November 15, they cooked their last cake and ate a portion of it. Kinney went out to procure game, and they did not leave camp until nearly noon; soon after which they came across the newly-made trail of two men which they recognized as that of Adams and Murphy, and at once started after them, but after having traveled about a quarter of a mile with so little progress it became evident it would be impossible to overtake them. Several shots were fired but received no reply. After camping for the night Young and Murphy could hear the others chopping wood, and guns were fired again, but to no purpose. A note was written and placed on a stick and planted in the snow as a last hope of catching their attention. They then pushed forward, without food for five days, then the flour sack was scraped and from nine spoonfuls of lumps thus obtained, pots of porridge were made at intervals of five days to December 1, 1863. During this time they made but a few hundred yards per day. One night the snow fell so fast they were unable to keep a fire, and both were badly frozen, Kinney being so badly frozen he had no use of his hands, becoming so weak they could go no further, and Kinney being unable to rise, begged Young to push on and leave him behind. This Young refused to do, and for two days was barely able to collect firewood enough to keep the fire alive, but felt that he could not do so another day—his hands being so badly swollen that he could hardly hold the ax. He tied up a diary with his own and companion's names written plainly on the fly leaf

and the date and their condition, together with a small bible, in a handkerchief, and hung this on the limb of a tree overhanging the trail. While meditating on their condition, Young heard voices, and by almost superhuman exertion, managed to rise up far enough to see out of the hole, and a glad surprise met his gaze. Murphy and Adams were coming down the trail, a moment more and Murphy threw off his blankets and jumped into the hole with them and was greeted with "God bless you, John, have you anything to eat?" A little coffee and a spoonful of boiled wheat was given them. Adams hurried down the mountains to where they had flour and returned with this by sundown, and as soon as the moon rose Adams started for Bitter Root valley, sixty or seventy miles away, for assistance. On arriving he was so exhausted he could not return, but Joe Blodgett and Fred Loveland started back with provisions. A sled was constructed with poles and a blanket and Kinney was drawn on this. Mr. Young's boots were taken off and the bones of his big toes found protruding through the flesh half an inch, and his legs to his knees were badly frozen and raw, and covered with blood; his feet were tied up in rags, and in this condition he hobbled along for two days. The party followed the trail and then abandoned it and went down into the canon, thinking the horses could be gotten to them, but the sick men could go no further. Blodgett leaving Loveland to take care of them, went on to find help—for five days they waited for help, and were three days again without anything to eat, when they were taken to the Bitter Root valley by A. Talman, Loveland and Brown. It had been forty days since they had lain down to sleep. Kinney lived but ten weeks. Mr. Young recovered and still lives to tell the tale. He is now engaged in the mercantile business at Corvallis.

CHAPTER XLII.

SILVER BOW COUNTY.

E. D. AIKEN, Butte, a native of Grafton, Vt., was born in 1838, moved to Massachusetts, thence, when twenty-five years old to Des Moines, Ia., came in 1864 to Montana. In 1866 visited Silver Bow, and in the fall went to Cable City, where he engaged with the M. & M. Tunnel Co., to run a tunnel under the Iron Mountain. He spent four and a half years in putting this tunnel 1,100 feet into the mountain. It is now being worked by the Cable Company. From 1871 to 1878 he engaged in mining in Little Moose Creek District; sold his interests there in 1878, came to Butte and began quartz mining. In 1880 he and Salton Cameron purchased the Butte Foundry, of which he became and still remains foreman. Mr. Aiken received a fair education at Leland Seminary, Vt. Taught school one winter in Deer Lodge valley; was school trustee and clerk of District No. 10. Served two sessions in the Territorial Legislature and one session in the Council. He was married April 20, 1882, to Miss Ada M. Rodgers, daughter of the late Capt. W. H. Rodgers, of Missoula. He is a member of the Blue Lodge and Chapter and of the Knights Templar and the acting Master of Mt. Moriah Lodge at Butte, and King in the Chapter and Prelate in the Knights Templar.

HIRAM A. AMSDEN, M. D., Butte, physician and surgeon, was born in Meigs Co., Ohio, in 1847; received his literary education in the Marietta and Ohio Wesleyan College; then took a regular course at the Miami Medical College of Cincinnati, and graduated in the class of 1874. He was engaged in the practice of his profession at Racine, Ohio, till 1881, when he came to Butte, and has since acquired a good practice here. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

D. H. ANDERSON, Butte, was born in Virginia, June 6, 1840; is a son of Samuel and Elizabeth Anderson. He was raised in Cedar Grove and Lexington, where he attended the Washington College, and afterward engaged as clerk in a merchandise store. Leaving home he went to San Francisco, Cal., soon after going to Santa Cruz county, where he erected and operated a flouring mill some three years, after which he engaged in copper mining about two years, and then turned his attention to saw-milling in Tulare Co., Cal., and also engaged in ranching, continuing in such business four years. He next turned his attention to lead smelting in the Cerro Gordo mines, and was thus occupied about two years; after which he built three flouring and one saw-mill in California, and was engaged in mill work in Virginia City, Nev. After which he went to Old Mexico, where he erected a large quartz mill. After remaining there about one year he returned to Idaho and built the Bonner and the Isler mills in Boise Co., Idaho, as also the Plowman Mill in the same county, and was engaged in mill building in Owyhee county. In 1878 he returned to San Francisco, where for some time he operated in stocks, and while there obtained patents on stamp mills, ore feeders and water mills; he was also engaged in building mills in the vicinity, and at intervals was employed in the machine shops in that city. In 1879 he came to Montana and has since made his headquarters at Butte City, devoting his time to the occupation of millwright and draughtsman, and took contract for building the Centennial mill at Butte, the Drumlumon mill at Marysville, the Gloster mills at Gloster and the Moulton mill and works, also having charge of the erection of the Montana Smelting Co's works. In 1881 he went to Marysville, Utah, and erected the Copper Belt Mining Co's mill, after which he went to St. Louis and remained some six months, experimenting on concentrators of his own patent. Returning to Butte his services were secured for the drafting of the plans for the erection of a concentrator, smelter and refining mills, of the Anaconda mills at Anaconda, and for the drafting of the Flint Creek flouring mills near New Chicago, Mont.

F. C. ANDERSON, Butte, was born in Prussia, Germany, in 1845. After leaving school he learned the trade of barber and surgeon. For several years he was employed on an ocean steamer running between Bremen and Baltimore. After leaving the steamer he started a barber shop in Baltimore, but in a few years moved to Chicago. Being burned out there he moved to Pioneer Gulch, M. T., in 1871; prospected one year, then opened a barber shop, and three years later removed to Helena; two years after, being burned out, he went to Deer Lodge. In 1877 came to Butte and opened barber shop and bath rooms; in 1881 leased the Centennial mill; in 1882 purchased interests in several mining claims, and

also an interest in Silver Bow brewery, with Jacob VanGundy. Mr. Anderson carries on the saloon in the brewer's interest, having placed his barber shop in charge of other parties. He was married to Louise Clark Battinger, of Chicago, in 1869.

J. W. BAKER, Bonanza mine, Butte, was born in Whiteside Co., Ill., April 30, 1844. After leaving school, engaged in farming, came to Montana in 1863, and located at Alder Gulch; after mining one winter went to Silver Bow; in a short time left for Confederate Gulch, and mined one summer. He then went on the Sun River stampede, December, 1865; remained there until March; weather was so cold, being 40 degrees below, that men were frozen to death. Since that time Mr. Baker has followed prospecting and mining; visited every camp in the territory. He also engaged in lumbering in Oregon for three years, and mining in Nevada. In Alaska mined for short time. In 1882 he located at Butte. Since then he has been connected with various mines in the camp. At present he holds position as foreman at the Bonanza mines. Besides this he is interested in placer mining at Missoula Gulch.

THOMAS T. BAKER, deputy United States mineral surveyor, Butte, was appointed to this office in December, 1877. Mr. Baker is a native of Virginia; settled in Iowa in 1865, gradua'ed from Iowa College (Grinnell) in the class of 1874, and the year following came to Montana. During the winter of 1875-6 he taught school in the Ruby valley; moved to Virginia City the following winter, participated in the war against the Nez Perces in 1877; was elected first surveyor of Silver Bow county, which office he held up to the close of last year. He is a skilled mining engineer, having given this department of his profession much study, and proven it by extended practice.

A. W. BARNARD, Butte, arrived at this point in 1866. From that time until 1872 he was engaged in placer mining, and is now largely interested in different mines within the camp. He was born in 1846, in New York. When quite young moved to Wisconsin with parents, and at the age of nineteen started across the plains by way of old Ft. Laramie, Ft. Reno, Ft. Phil Kearney, and across the Big Horn. Arrived in Virginia City in July, and the following August proceeded to Butte. This was the year of the Phil Kearney massacre, and also the same year that Captain Bozeman established a ferry on the Yellowstone. In the train Mr. Barnard came with there were about forty-five persons, and the company was in charge of Peter Murray. While crossing the Rosebud, in the vicinity of Ft. Phil Kearney, Mr. Barnard had a narrow escape from being drowned. It was the custom to stretch a rope across the streams, and the men to wade. One of the party, an Irishman, attempted to wade, but losing his foothold, he clung to Mr. Barnard and came very near drowning both. Mr. Barnard was married first to Miss Anna Mary Henson, and secondly to Miss Jessie G. Addys, January 8, 1880. He is one of the pioneers of the camp and has taken a very prominent part in building it up to its present importance. (*Vide History.*)

A. T. BARNEY, Butte, was born at Boston, Lincolnshire, England, October 17, 1853. In 1879 he visited the United States, ranched in Idaho for some time, then returned to his native country, and re-visited the United States in July, 1882. He was assayer for the Morning Star Mining Co., at Leadville, for six months; remained a few months at Salt Lake, Utah territory; came to Montana in April, 1883, being employed since that time by the Alice Gold and Silver Mining Co., as assayer, merchant and book-keeper, respectively. Mr. Barney was a student of the Royal School of Mines from 1873 to 1876; traveled two years—in 1877-8—in Southern Africa; was assistant to engineer Brough Smythe in his prospecting tour for gold and silver in India; was for one year surveyor of coal mines in Staffordshire. He also served for a time as practical superintendent of the telephone company in Scotland, and also as Secretary of the English Electric Light Syndidate.

A. H. BARRETT, of the firm of Barrett & Jacky, Butte, was born at Litchfield, Grayson Co., Ky., January 25, 1834. After receiving a common school education he left for Texas, at the age of thirteen. Located at Marshall, Harrison Co., where he clerked for several years, then obtained the position of traveler for a drug house, in 1852, and sold goods until 1857. That year he removed to Shreveport, La., and clerked in a cotton house for two years; moved thence to St. Louis, and engaged in the gents' furnishing trade, on Olive street, but on the approach of the war closed out, and entered the employ of A. W. Sprole & Co., clothing merchants. In 1865 he resigned that position, came to Alder Gulch and engaged in placer mining for two years. Was then appointed private secretary to the Governor, also to the position of assistant auditor under John Ming. In 1868 he went to Radersburg, formed partnership with R. W. Minnus, and established a grocery house. After carrying on business for three years Mr. Barrett started a harness shop at Alder Gulch, in 1875. In 1877 he removed to Pony, where he carried on business for one year, then removed to Butte, formed partnership with Jacky, and opened a saddlery and harness shop on Park street, which business is being carried on under the firm name of Barrett & Jacky. The firm have also established a branch house at Anaconda. Mr. Barrett in 1865 was appointed chief clerk of the House of Representatives. This position he held until 1877. He served as member of the Legislature from Jefferson county, two years. Has held the office of Justice of the Peace eight years, two years in Silver Bow, two in Madison county, and four in Jefferson county. Mr. Barrett is also largely interested in the Shonbar mine, besides other valuable claims. He was married to Miss Elizabeth A. Brooke, at Helena, November 19, 1880.

JACOB BAUER, Butte, was born at Wittenberg, Germany, May 18, 1824; then learned the tanner's trade, and at the age of 26 years came to the United States, locating at Baltimore, Md., the first year. He moved to Pennsylvania, thence to Ohio, where he resided at Sandusky for 4 years; thence to Illinois, where he operated a hotel for 18 months; again moved to Minnesota, and engaged in farming for two years; next crossed the plains to Colorado, and resided at Russellville for three years, farming and stock raising. In 1863 he opened a boarding-house and saloon at Alder Gulch; then moved to Silver Bow as a miner; next engaged in the wood business, which he continued five years; operated a hotel at Silver Bow for one year; re-engaged in mining for six years, and then established his present saloon. Mr. Bauer was married at Sandusky, Ohio, in 1854, to Miss Johanna D. Myer.

ELIJAH S. BAXTER, Butte, was born in Friendship Township, Allegany Co., N. Y., April 2, 1837. He moved with his parents to Rock Island, Ill., in 1846, and there engaged in farming until 1859, when he commenced his trans-Mississippi travels. From 1860 to 1863 he mined at Pike's Peak. Leaving Colorado in 1863 for Montana, he arrived at Nevada, Madison Co., in the fall of 1864. In 1865 he and his partner took up a ranch in the Gallatin, subsisted on potatoes and beaver for a few weeks, and returned to Alder Gulch. In the spring of 1866 he visited the East Gallatin, and put in the first crop in what is now known as the Grogan Ranch, near Bozeman. In 1867, while en route to the Salmon River country, he stopped at Homestake Gulch, engaged in the express business there, soon after moved a mill into the gulch, and in 1867-8 operated a pack-train there. About this time he established a

freight line between Helena and Benton, and in 1870, between Helena and Corinne. From 1871 to 1874 he was in the employ of the Overland Stage Co., with the exception of the few months in 1871 during which he was sick. From 1874 to 1876 he was engaged in freighting between Bozeman and Butte, or farming in the Gallatin. From 1876 to 1879 he filled wood and lumber contracts for Butte parties, and has since that time devoted his attention to vegetable farming, dairying, and the wood business. His marriage with Miss Elizabeth D. Hamilton took place at Butte, April 9, 1877.

DR. G. W. BEAL, proprietor of the Centennial Hotel, Butte, came to Alder Gulch in July, 1864, and mined there until January 1, 1865. For eleven years prior to taking up his residence at Butte (which city he has been a resident of for nine years), he practiced medicine at German Gulch: represented Deer Lodge in the Legislature in 1875–6; was elected mayor of Butte in 1881, and has been identified with the development of the camp since 1876. The Doctor was born in Harrison Co., Ohio, in 1828, but moved with his parents to Athens Co., Ohio, in 1835–6, where he was educated. He followed a general course of study at the Ohio University, for three years, read medicine for the same length of time with Dr. Carpenter, graduated from the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, in 1863, and entered on the practice of his profession at Athens, the same year. In 1857 he was married to Miss S. J. Townsend of Belmont, Ohio, a sister of the late Secretary of State. They are the parents of four children, namely: Perry H. Beal, now connected with the Centennial Hotel; Mrs. Dora Bateman, Mrs. Ella Newkirk and Miss May Beal.

J. FRANK BECK, miner and real estate dealer, Butte, was born in Oconee Co., Ga., in 1834. He received an academic and business education; moved to Kentucky in 1858, where he resided until 1861. He taught school in his native State and in Kentucky for seven years. From 1861 to 1864 he was engaged in the mines of Colorado. In the spring of 1864 he came to Alder Gulch, and mined in the West until December, when he moved to the Butte camp. In 1870 he and Hugh T. Patton discovered the Vipond, including Quartz Hill, which caused the stampede of that year. He was interested, with Thos. Rutter and other discoverers, in the Highland lead, and owned 1,000 feet of the gulch. He has not been actively engaged in mining since 1875, although interested in the mines. Mr. Beck was fortunate in his investment in real estate in Butte, and has operated successfully in that line for several years. He served as deputy clerk and recorder under Caleb Irvine; deputy sheriff under James McAndrews; deputy county treasurer under Lou Coleman (was connected with that office five or six years), and was city marshal, treasurer and collector of Butte. He was married at Butte, in the spring of 1877, to Miss Agnes Reid, daughter of Matthew Reid, of Michigan.

W. G. BENHAM, Parrot Silver & Copper Company, Butte, was born in Ansonia, Conn., in 1857. After receiving a common school education, he obtained a position as bookkeeper in Wallace & Sons' extensive manufacturing establishment. In 1881 Mr. Benham came west and located at Butte, M. T.; was appointed bookkeeper for the Parrot Silver & Copper Company, which position he holds at present date.

GEORGE BENJAMIN, Butte, was born in Du Page Co., Ill., November 13, 1838, and there received a practical education. He moved to Iowa in 1857; was elected treasurer of Shelby county in 1859, and subsequently recorder of that division of the State. In 1864 he came to Jefferson City, M. T., where he was engaged in prospecting and saw milling for about six years, and in freighting for four years. In 1876–7 he mined at Elkhorn; came to Butte in 1877, established a livery stable, engaged in freighting and horse raising, and had charge of the lumber yards in that city. In 1881 he passed five months in Beaverhead county, returned to the vicinity of Butte, where he is now engaged in ranching and horse raising.

WM. BIRDSELL, Silver Bow, was born in Lincoln, Engand, April 21, 1820. In 1865 he came to America, going to Salt Lake City, but only remained until 1866, when he came to Montana, locating the ranch where he at present resides. He has 220 acres under fence, on which he raises excellent crops of hay and grain; he also has quite a large number of cattle.

REV. S. C. BLACKISTON, pastor Episcopal church, Butte, was born near Chestertown, Kent Co., Md., January 13, 1846; son of Wm. Henry and Hannah Mariah Blackiston. He was but six years old when his father died. His mother soon after rented the farm and moved to Middletown, Del., where Mr. Blackiston remained until about twelve years of age. He lived one year at Lock Haven, Pa.; attended school two years at Milton, Pa.; returned to Middletown and was soon after sent to Washington college, where he took a three years' course; accepted a position as teacher in a private family near Baltimore, serving in that capacity one year, during which time he devoted his spare moments to the study of medicine under the supervision of an eminent physician. At the close of the war and the return of his brother from service in the army, they together engaged in farming on the old homestead two years. He then went to New Orleans, and soon after to St. Louis; after several months proceeded to Columbia, Mo., and taught in the public schools for four months; accepted a position in the male department of the seminary at Monroe City, where he continued one year; was a student in the Theological Seminary near Milwaukee, Wis., one year. In 1869 he applied and was admitted by Bishop Robison, of Missouri, as a candidate for holy orders in the Episcopal church, and in July, 1872, was ordained by said bishop and given charge of the missions of Marysville and Savannah, Mo., where he erected a church and discharged the duties of his calling eighteen months. In 1873 he was advanced to the priesthood and appointed to the charge of the church at Gracetown, Col.; remained six months, and was sent to Austin, Nevada. Upon his arrival he found only two members of his church, and for some time held services in the court house; remained there about five years, during which time he erected a fine church building at a cost of $40,000, which sum, with the exception of $5,000, was raised in the town, the members numbering 40. From Austin he went to Toledo, O., where for a time he had charge of Grace church, and in 1879 came to Montana, made his headquarters at Helena, visited the numerous towns and mining camps in the vicinity and as far north as Fort Benton, doing missionary work; while thus engaged traveled by coach in one year a distance of 7,000 miles. In the fall of 1880 he gave up general missionary work, and locating at Fort Benton, became the first resident clergyman of that town, built a church, and held services. While located there he visited and held services at Forts Shaw and Assiniboine. In 1875 Mr. Blackiston came to Butte, where, in 1881, he erected the finest church in that city, and where he still resides, devoted to his duties. He was married near Columbia, Mo., July 13, 1868, to Miss Margaret Monroe.

O. P. BLAINE, Butte, Superintendent of the Silver Bow Water Works, a native of Ohio, came to Montana in 1864. He passed the winter of 1864–5 at Virginia City. He visited Butte early in 1865, engaged at once in mining here, and made the camp his permanent home. In September, 1881, he was elected Superintendent of the Silver Bow Water Works, to which position he has been elected annually since that time.

HENRY C. BODLEY, Butte, under-sheriff of Silver Bow county since December, 1882, was born in the city of Baltimore, Md., where he was educated by private tutor. He removed to Nebraska in 1857 and engaged in the forwarding and commission business at Omaha. In 1868 he went to Salt Lake City and was interested in mining in Utah until 1879, when he came to Butte, M. T., and the following year was appointed deputy clerk and recorder of Silver Bow county, holding that position until December 18, 1882, when he was appointed under-sheriff. In the election of 1882 he was a candidate on the Republican ticket for the office of Clerk and Recorder, and was defeated by only 150 majority. During his residence in Salt Lake City he was deputy clerk of the district court one term.

GUSTAVUS BOGK, Butte, was born in Germany, January 5, 1826; came to the United States in 1847, locating in New York city; removed thence to Milwaukee, Wis., and operated a bakery three years; followed the same business at Oshkosh, also being proprietor of a leading hotel until 1870, when he came to Montana, locating in Helena; mined for four years; was at Deer Lodge until 1877, when he became a resident of Butte, and for a time was occupied in mining, after which he turned his attention to the restaurant business and is now proprietor of one of the finest restaurants in the city. Mr. Bogk was married August 3, 1847, to Miss Margaret Schipman. They have five children: Frederick, Annie, Eva, Rosa, and Emma.

E. L. BONNER & CO., wholesale and retail dealers in dry goods, clothing, etc., Butte, is one of the oldest and most extensive mercantile firms in the country. The members are, E. L. Bonner, J. H. Robertson and M. J. Connell. The Butte House was established in 1874, with M. J. Connell resident partner and manager. The company's building here, 72x135 feet, was erected in 1882 at a cost of $50,000. They carry an average stock worth $250,000. E. L. Bonner is one of the pioneer merchants of the Territory, and is the senior partner of the firm of E. L. Bonner & Co., of Deer Lodge City, where he resides. He is also senior partner of the largest general store of the Territory, that of Eddy, Hammond & Co., Missoula. (*Vide Gen. Hist.*)

J. M. BOWES, Butte, was born in Washington Co., Me., in 1825; was educated and learned trade of carpenter and cabinet maker, and carried on furniture business in that county and also at Hope, Me., for several years. In 1856 he migrated to California and located in the Timbuctoo mountains. For a period of three years Mr. Bowes was employed as carpenter and in a lumber yard. In 1863 he removed to Virginia City, Nev. One year later went to Ione, Nevada Co., and started a restaurant and lodging house, general store, stable and post office, which he carried on for five years, then moved goods to White Pine; built and opened a store there, and in the spring of 1870 removed to Helena, thence after a short time to Deer Lodge, where he built a large number of houses, among them being the residence of Edward Larabie and the Presbyterian church. After five years he removed to Butte; began working as carpenter and contracting for houses; purchased four lots, one on which his present place of business stands for $135. Started furniture business in wooden building which has since been torn down, on Main street, the stock being hauled from Corinne, Utah, by team. In 1881 Mr. Bowes built his present brick furniture warehouse and three adjoining buildings. He now devotes his attention to the cabinet business, which he carries on in connection with his extensive furniture warehouse and salesrooms. Mr. Bowes was married April 17, 1878, to Mrs. Sprague, of Union, Me.

JAMES R. BOYCE was born October 11, 1837, New Russellville, Ky. His father, Richard Boyce, was a native of Virginia; removed at a very early period to Kentucky, and settled in Logan county; was prominent in its local affairs, having filled the offices of Justice of the Peace, Judge of County Court and Sheriff. His mother was also a native of Virginia, a woman of strong intellect and deep Christian devotion. At the age of eleven years the subject of this biography was apprenticed to a merchant of Russellville, Ky., William Wright, from whom he learned the details of mercantile work and accountant, and remained in his employ until he arrived at the age of twenty, when he married the daughter of his employer, Maria L. Wright, in the year 1836, the mother of all his children. This lady died at Helena, Mont., in 1872. James R. Boyce has been all his life engaged in active business, earnest in his friendships and giving much attention to the local enterprises of the sections in which he has lived. He was once, without his solicitation, elected by the citizens of Lewis and Clarke county, a member of the Legislature, and on the first ballot elected Speaker of that body, but never having indulged in political aspirations or sought any political office; in the social relations always taking an active and prominent position. Having at the age of twenty-two united with the Masonic fraternity, he became deeply interested in its beautiful ceremonial and sublime moral precepts, and was honored from an early age with official position, having during his life filled all the minor offices in Lodge, Chapter, Council and Commandery, also eleven years as Master of different Lodges, one year as Deputy Grand Master and one year Grand Master of Montana, also four years as High Priest of a Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, five years as T. I. M. of Council of Royal and Select Masters and five or six years as Eminent Commander of Knights Templar. He participated in the early struggles of founding new Territories, new churches and new Masonic bodies. Life with him has been an earnest struggle, ever standing forth as the defender of right against wrong, and virtue against vice, too pronounced in his opinions to always succeed, never compromising his principles for the sake of policy. He united himself with the Lost Cause in 1861-65, was driven to seek the far west during that struggle, and thus became identified with Montana from its organization and participated in founding that beautiful queen of the mountains, removing to that Territory in 1864. Major Boyce was married the second time in 1876, to Ada F. Wiemann *nee* Jackson, who is also of old Virginia stock.

J. E. BRANSCOM, P. O. Divide, born in Perry Co., Mo., in 1853; learned the printer's trade there, and in 1866 moved to California, where he was engaged in mining until 1878, when he came to Montana. Here he was engaged in mining and other enterprises until 1880, when he established his present farm and stock ranch. Mr. B. was married to Miss R. A. Parker. They are the parents of one child.

P. J. BROPHY, of the firm of Casey & Brophy, Butte, was born in Carlow, Ireland, in 1855. After leaving school he engaged in the grocery business at Dublin, holding the position of salesman in a store until 1877, when he emigrated to the United States, located at Chicago, and was there engaged in the spice business for six months. During that fall he went to Evanston, Wy. T., and held the position of salesman for three years in the grocery business. In 1881 he removed to Butte and engaged in the grocery and men's furnishing business with George H. Casey.

JOSEPH BROUGHTON, Walkerville, born at Bradford, England, in 1832, was brought up in woolen clothmaking from his early childhood. In 1867 he came to the United States, moved to Utah October 16, 1867, with his family. (His son was drowned in the Jordan river, Utah, at the age of 21 years.) Was for two years in the employ of John Sharp & Co.; then as waresman in employ of W. S. Godbe & Co., in Salt Lake city, fifteen months;

next a clerk in Salt Lake city postoffice one year; then again in employ of W. S. Godbe & Co. one year; spent two years with Mansfield, Atchison & Stell, in the liquor business, when he moved to Rush Lake, Utah, about 1875, and was engaged in merchandising four years. He revisited England with his wife, and on returning to Rush Lake sold out and came to Montana September 20, 1880, opening a store at Walkerville in connection with Walker Brothers, of Salt Lake city. He is a stockholder in the Alice Gold and Silver Mining Company. The mercantile business was conducted under the name of J. Broughton & Co. until May 10, 1883, when it was sold out to Caplice, McCune & Co., of which firm he became a member, and continued manager of the business. This firm graded what is known as the Anaconda Branch of the Union Pacific railroad. Mr. Broughton has been postmaster at Walkerville since the office was established.

HORACE T. BROWN, manager of the Butte *Miner*, was born in Summit Co., O., July 16, 1844. His parents, Horace and Mary D. (Peck) Brown, the former a Virginian and latter a native of Pennsylvania, being early settlers of Ohio. The family moved to western Ohio, where Mr. Brown, Sr., died. Mrs. Brown and her family returned to Hudson. There Mr Brown attended school for some time, and subsequently worked in the Maze mills at Butler, Ind. He moved to Newaygo Co., Mich., in 1861, where he entered the office of the *Republican*, then published by James H. Maze. Leaving that office in July, 1863, he enlisted in the 10th Michigan cavalry, and served with that command until November, 1865. The command was mustered out at Jackson, Mich., on the date mentioned, when he returned to Ohio and entered partnership with Mr. Maze in Mill building. In April, 1867, he left Ohio en route to Benton, arriving at that post after a journey of 60 days. Proceeding to Virginia city, he entered the office of the *Post*, then edited by Capt. Mills. In 1868 he visited Helena and took a position in the *Herald* office. In July, 1868, he revisited Ohio. Remaining there a short time, he began his return journey to Montana, and entering the office of the *New Northwest*, took part in issuing that journal July 4, 1869. In July, 1874, he moved from Deer Lodge to Virginia city, where he was manager of the *Montanian*, then edited by Henry M. Blake. In April, 1876, he came to Butte, and with James H. Mills and Harry Kessler inaugurated the *Butte Miner*, issuing the first number June 1, 1876. Since that time Mr. Brown has been connected with the *Miner*, and when the present stock company was organized he was appointed business manager. He was married October 16, 1872, to Miss Mary E. Rose, of Edgerton, daughter of Justus O. Rose. They are the parents of two children.

JAMES BROWN, of the firm of Kirkendall & Brown, Butte, came to the territory in 1866, and for over 15 years had been associated with his present partner in the freight business between Utah and the Canadian Northwest territory; also from Kansas City, Omaha, and other points to Montana. In 1870 he organized an extensive freight service, which has grown annually up to the present time—increasing since the advent of the railroads. So that in addition to headquarters' office at Butte, an important branch office is located at Helena. In 1872 Mr. Brown had charge of an outfit to protect the Northern Pacific railroad surveyors, which necessitated numerous battles with the redskins, in one of which the party abandoned their wagons. During the Nez Perces raid he had to abandon his train at Falling Rock, and again while en route to Benton had a train stolen by the Indians. Mr. Brown is a native of Illinois, from which state he went to Kansas in 1850, thence to Colorado, Utah, and to Montana in 1866.

ROBERT BURDESS, P. O. Divide, born in Durham Co., England, December 22, 1831, came to America in 1853 and engaged in mining and other enterprises in West Virginia and Ohio until 1855, when he visited California. There and in Idaho he mined until 1866, when he moved to Montana, where he was engaged in several enterprises throughout the territory until 1877, when he took up his present farm and stock ranch. This tract of 320 acres is under fence, claims substantial buildings, and is one of the choicest farms in the Big Hole country. Here is a living spring which never freezes, supplying his herds with the finest water the year round. Mr. Burdess was married in 1867 to Mrs. Katner.

W. BUTCHER, proprietor of Grand Central Hotel, Butte city, came to the territory in 1882, and is interested in the mining business, among the leading mines with which he is connected being the "Poser," "Andy Johnson" and "Bonanza"—all of them now in operation. Mr. Butcher was born in Wirt Co., W. Va., in 1851. Leaving West Virginia he came direct to Butte, arriving May 9, 1882. John W. Butcher, brother of the proprietor of the Grand Central Hotel, was born March 27, 1847, and came from West Virginia to Butte in 1882. He is interested in mining properties with his brother. Was married to Miss Margaret Jane Boggs, of West Virginia, and has two children.

JOHN D. BUTLER, Butte, was born at Madison, Wis., February 5, 1834. After leaving school he went to Port Huron, Mich., opened a saloon, which he carried on for three years, when he migrated to the Black hills, where he had charge of a liquor store. He returned to Chicago, and thence, on May 8, 1875, removed to Indianapolis. In 1879 he started the Mint Saloon, which he sold out after a year and a half, and purchased the Little Elite.

HARWOOD BUTLER, Butte, was born in Vermont, November 22, 1818. In 1834 he removed with his parents, James B. and Erispa (Morgan) Butler, to Ohio, thence, in 1837, to Wisconsin, where he followed lead-mining and smelting until April, 1863. At this time he visited Colorado, made a stay of some months there, and came to Alder Gulch in September of the same year. Here he mined until 1866, when he went to Grizzly Gulch. In May, 1867, he moved to the Salmon river mines, but in August of that year returned to Butte, and mined in that camp and vicinity until 1876, when he visited the Black Hills. In June, 1877, he revisited the States; returned to Butte in June, 1878, since which time he has been engaged mining and prospecting in that neighborhood. He served in company I, 16th Wisconsin volunteer infantry, from October, 1861, to February, 1863; was wounded several times, captured at Holly Springs, Miss., paroled, and discharged at St. Louis on account of disability.

SALTON CAMERON, Butte, was born at Kingston, Canada in 1836; emigrated to California in 1858, where he worked as millwright for several years. In 1863 he moved to Nevada, where he worked alternately at mining and at his trade for two years. He came to Montana in 1865, and located for a short time at Helena. During the summer of that year he, with some others, discovered what is known as the Snow-Shoe and the Deadwood Gulches, in Deer Lodge Co., where they worked in placer mining and prospecting until the fall. Returning to Helena, he worked at the carpenter trade during the winter of 1865-66. Between 1866 and 1868 he built the Judge Turnley ten-stamp mill, the Columbia Company's twenty-stamp mill, the Whitlatch twenty-stamp mill, and the Alice Blue Cloud twenty-stamp mill, all in Lewis and Clarke Co. In the summer of 1868 he built the twenty-stamp Cable Mill. In the spring of 1869 he bought a one-third interest in the Atlantic Cable Mine, from which he took out ore to the value of $250,000, and then sold the mine. In 1875 he located the Pyrennees Gold Mine at Georgetown, Deer Lodge Co., and in 1880 built on it the five-stamp mill which operated on the ore

with good results. In 1881, in company with W. W. Williams, he located the Southern Cross gold mine, which they bonded in 1883 for $30,000. In 1879 he discovered the Cameron silver mine, in Deer Lodge Co. He owns an interest in the Balkan silver mine, and in several other promising leads. In 1878 he built a good residence at Butte City, and in 1879 he built a large tenement house on east Park street, and bought another house in Butte. He owns a half interest in the Butte Foundry, with E. D. Aiken as partner and foreman. He held the office of notary public for several years at Cable City, and was postmaster at that place for two years. He became a citizen of the United States in 1875.

JOHN CAPLICE, merchant, Butte City. (*Vide General and Local History*).

T. M. CARR, Butte, was born in Albany Co., N. Y., in 1847. Engaged in farming in Green county until of age, when he began selling patents through the states. In the spring of 1867 he traveled west through the various states and territories; mined at Sweet Water; in 1868 came to Montana and mined in quartz at Sterling, then left for Bozeman, where he built a stable and engaged in the livery business. In the spring of 1870 he went on the Cedar Creek stampede. After mining several years he went to Deer Lodge. Here he worked as carpenter for six months, then moved to Butte, still following the same trade for one year, when he engaged in hunting and prospecting until 1876. That fall he returned to Butte. In a short time he took a trip through Utah, Washington, Oregon, etc., looking for a location, accompanied by his family, and traveled over 2,100 miles. Mr. Carr, not finding suitable location, returned to Butte and worked as carpenter until 1881, when he purchased a stable from Ed. Stoner and engaged in the livery business, which he carries on at the present time. He was married to Miss Church, of Bozeman, in 1869.

JOHN J. CARROLL, Butte, was born at Rochester, N. Y., in 1859. He received a common school education, removed to Greensburg, Penn., and was engaged in taking care of stock, until 1879; then came to Montana, locating at Butte, and working in the Dexter mill eight months; resigned position and took charge of the amalgamating department in the Moulton mill, in which position he is now serving.

GEORGE H. CASEY, of Casey & Brophy, Butte, was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1852. After completing his education he left, in 1876, for California; was employed in San Francisco and Sacramento in the clothing business for one year, when he removed to Echo, Utah, where he clerked for Beckwith & Lander. After remaining one year, he went to Evanston, Wy. T., and held a position as salesman with Beckwith, Quinn & Co., until 1881, when he removed to Butte, and formed partnership with Mr. Brophy, in the grocery and gents' furnishing goods business. The firm began business in a frame building, in June, 1881. Removed, in 1882, to their present brick on the corner of Broadway and Main.

J. W. CHAPMAN, Butte, born in Kentucky, in 1840; moved to Missouri with parents in 1841; resided there until March, 1864, when he moved to Illinois, and to Idaho in the summer of 1864, arriving at Boise City August 10. In May, 1867, he settled in Montana, operated his placers in Sky High Gulch until 1868; moved to Dry Gulch in 1869, and thence with the stampeders to Cedar Creek. In 1869–70 he ran a saddle and pack train. He has been engaged since that time in farming and freighting, and now carries on the transfer line at Butte City, where, with the exception of one year, he has resided since 1877. He was married at Helena, in 1877, to Miss Phœbe Orr, daughter of Sample H. Orr, a pioneer of the territory. Mr. Chapman belongs to the I. O. O. F., and has been a staunch member of the I. O. G. T. since 1869, and always active in the temperance cause.

J. CHAUVIN, Butte, was born in Sherburne, Vt., November 27, 1848, where he was reared and educated. For ten years he was an enterprising merchant in Burlington, Vt.; came to Butte, M. T., in June, 1881, since which time he has been identified with the city in merchandise, mining, and as real estate broker. Fully believing Butte the best and largest mining camp in the world, he has spared no expense in bringing the same to the notice of capitalists in the East and abroad, and the prominence which the silver and copper mines of this district have attained in the East are due in a great measure to his untiring efforts. He is also an owner in several mining claims in and about Butte. The principal one is the Kentucky, situate a half mile east of the famous Lexington. This mine (Kentucky) has had recently erected a commodious shaft house and hoisting apparatus. The rich silver ore runs from 48 to 437½ oz. silver, and 18 to 35 per cent. copper. This mine promises to be one of the bonanzas of the camp. Mr. Chauvin has a collection of 500 mineral specimens of representative Montana ores and other natural curiosities. He was married December, 1870, to Miss Carrie Germain, of Burlington, Vt. They have two children.

—W. A. CLARK, Butte, was born in 1839, near Connellsville, Fayette Co., Pa. He attended public school in winter and worked on his father's farm in summer until fourteen years of age, when he entered Laurel Hill Academy. In 1856 his father moved to Iowa, and there W. A. Clark engaged in farm work one season and taught school the winter following. He then attended an academy at Birmingham one term and spent one term at the university at Mt. Pleasant, where he began the study of law, which he prosecuted two years. In 1859 and 1860 he taught school in central Missouri. In 1862 he drove a team across the plains to the South Park in Colorado, and worked in the quartz mines at Central City until the spring of 1863, when, hearing of the discovery of gold on Grasshopper creek, he determined to emigrate thither. After sixty-five days' travel with an ox team he arrived at Bannack on the 7th of July. On the night of his arrival he joined a stampede and secured a placer claim on Horse Prairie, which he operated successfully until the close of the season, and there he earned his first thousand dollars, which was the basis of the vast fortune he has since accumulated. Winter coming on he bought a mule team and went to Salt Lake City and loaded with provisions, which he sold on his return to Bannack in January, at extraordinary high prices. On the opening of spring he resumed mining and continued until fall. Selling out his interest in his placer mines, he returned to Salt Lake City and purchased a variety of merchandise, which he had freighted to Virginia City, and there he spent the winter of 1864–5. During this winter flour became very scarce, and sold at from one dollar to one dollar and a half per pound. A riot followed and all the flour that could be found was seized and distributed. Many persons lived on meat and others on beans alone for some time. In the spring following Mr. Clark opened a general merchandise store at Blackfoot, then a new mining camp. On his way to that place he crossed the Mullan Pass in the first stage coach that crossed the Rocky mountains in northern Montana. In the following fall, finding the markets of the Territory short of tobacco, he sold out his store and rode horseback to Boise City, Idaho, at which place and at Idaho City he purchased several thousand pounds of that article, at a cost of about a dollar and a half per pound. He bought a team and drove it through to Helena, where he arrived in January and disposed of his stock of tobacco at from four to six dollars per pound. In February, 1867, he joined the stampede to Elk creek, 100 miles west of Helena. He engaged a

pack train to convey a stock of merchandise to that new district, and there he sold goods until the fall of that year, when, selling out his store, he rode to Walla Walla, and thence went on an extended trip to the Pacific coast, going by steamer from Portland to San Francisco, returning to Portland by stage from Oroville, and thence to Montana, with a stock of goods. In October, 1867, he went by stage to Fort Benton, where he embarked on a Mackinaw, and after an adventurous voyage of thirty-five days, reached Sioux City, Ia. After a short visit with his parents in the latter State he set out to "see the sights" in the great cities of Chicago, Boston, New York and Philadelphia, and passed a few pleasant days at his old home in Pennsylvania. Thence he went to St. Louis and bought a few car loads of meats, which he shipped to Mississippi to cover expenses while obtaining a glimpse of the "Sunny South." Spring returning he started for Montana again, and at North Platte, then the terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad, took passage in a stage coach for Helena. The route lay through Denver and Salt Lake City, and the trip occupied thirty-five days' time, and was attended with much discomfort. Upon arriving at Helena he entered into a sub contract to carry the mails for four years from Missoula to Walla Walla *via* Pen d 'Oreille Lake, a distance of about four hundred miles. This service he and his associate had performed, and meanwhile he made frequent trips on horseback over the line, and twice in winter, when portions of the journey had to be performed on snow-shoes. Mr. Clark made his home at Helena during 1867-8, where, in addition to his mail contract business, he was engaged in buying and selling gold dust, merchandise, cattle and grain. In the autumn of 1868 he again went east, and in New York formed a co-partnership with Mr. R. W. Donnell, for the purpose of engaging in the wholesale mercantile trade in Montana. They shipped a large stock *via* the Missouri river, and opened a wholesale house at Helena. In the spring of 1870 it was deemed advisable to move this business, and consolidate with a large house owned by Mr. Donnell, at Deer Lodge, at which time Mr. S. E. Larabie was admitted into the firm, and a banking house was also established by the firm. In August of that year they sold out their mercantile business and erected a banking house, and to this business gave their exclusive attention. In 1872 they organized a national bank, of which Mr. Clark was elected president. During the first years of its existence the purchase and shipment of placer gold dust formed a leading and lucrative feature of the business, amounting each season to over a million of dollars. In 1878 this bank surrendered its charter and the business was continued under the previous firm style, with a branch bank established at Butte City, where they built an elegant and commodious brick banking house, Mr. Clark being the resident partner and manager. In May, 1884, Messrs. Clark and Larabie purchased the interest of Mr. Donnell in all their Montana business. In 1872 Mr. Clark turned his attention to the quartz mines of the Butte district, at which time he purchased an interest in the Original, the Colusa, the Mountain Chief and Gambetta mines. His experience in quartz mines in Colorado probably led him to this. The winter following he spent at the School of Mines, of Columbia College, New York city, studying assaying and analysis, and the knowledge there acquired proved afterward of great service in his extensive mining and reduction experience. During 1873 and 1874 he began the exploration of the Colusa and Gambetta copper mines, shipping the ore by wagons to Corinne, thence by rail to San Francisco and Baltimore. Silver mines in the Butte district were first discovered in 1875, and Mr. Clark began prospecting for and purchasing mines of this character. In the spring of 1876 he furnished the means to complete the Dexter Mill, the first successful silver stamp mill operated in the camp, now owned and operated by him. In May, 1879, he organized the Colorado and Montana Smelting Company, now grown to be one of the largest plants of the kind in the West, and of which he is yet part owner and vice-president. In 1875 Mr. Clark located the Moulton mine and in the autumn of 1880 he incorporated a company and arranged with a syndicate to sink a three compartment shaft to the depth of 800 feet, place therein Cornish pumps, build suitable hoisting works, with large pumping and hoisting engines, and a complete dry crushing and chloridizing forty-stamp silver mill. This was all done at a cost of about $400,000, and the works are now in constant operation. The mine is a steady dividend payer, and one of the leading properties of the district, Mr. Clark being the principal stockholder and president of the company. He is also president of the Original Mining Company, which, since its formation, has paid over one hundred thousand dollars in dividends. He is likewise part owner of the following valuable silver and copper mines, some of which are yielding handsomely, viz. Gambetta, Piccolo, Modoc, Travona (the first producer of silver ores in the district), Ella, Ancient, Black Rock, Elm Orlu, Cameron, 4th of July, Gold Hill, Hope, Late Acquisition, Morning Star, Steward, Little Treasure, Limitation, Fashion, Burt, Barsgee, Original Butte, Gagnon, Wm. Penn, Pennsylvania, Right Bower, Ringgold, Saqua, Seymour, Spruce, Diamond, North Pacific, Burlington, Self Riser, Nettie, Fredonia, Silver Safe, Pollock and Gold Flint. He is sole owner of Clark s Colusa, Neptune, Fraction, Missing Link, Mountain Chief, Joseph and Mt. Moriah. Mr. Clark is now one of the largest producers of copper in Montana. At his Colusa mine he is hoisting over 200 tons of ore daily, that averages over 20 per cent. copper. He has extensive concentrating, calcining and smelting works connected at a short distance with the mine by an automatic tramway, and his plant is a model of perfection for convenient and economic treatment of copper ore. He has obtained government patents for all his mining properties, and in their development and operation he gives employment to several hundred men. Mr. Clark is a one-third owner of the wonderful Shoshone Falls on Snake river, Idaho. He has also a large interest in the Water and Electric Light companies, and is the owner of large real estate interests at Butte. He is constantly engaged in building new works and in enlarging and improving those already established. In 1876 Mr. Clark was appointed by the Governor of Montana State Orator to represent the Territory at the Centenial Exhibition at Philadelphia, and his address on that occasion was considered a masterly production. In 1877 he was elected Grand Master of Masons in Montana. In 1878 he received a commission from the government as Major of the Butte Battalion of Volunteers in the movement against Chief Joseph. Proper reference is made to this in the history of the Nez Perces invasion which appears in this volume. In 1883 he was elected delegate to the Constitutional Convention which assembled at Helena in January, 1884. Of this convention he was made president and received many encomiums for the ability displayed in that position. In 1885 he was appointed by President Arthur one of the commissioners to the World's Industrial and Cotton Exposition at New Orleans, where he spent several months in the interests of the Territory. In March, 1869, Mr. Clark was married to Miss Kate LeStauffer, of Connellsville, Pa., and on the morning of the wedding-day he left with his bride for Montana. Their first child, Mary, was born in January, 1870, at Helena. Their next child, Charles, was born at Deer Lodge in November, 1871. In May, 1875, twin girls, Jessie and Katie, were born at Deer Lodge. One of these, Jessie, died in April, 1878, and to perpetuate her

memory Mr. Clark afterward erected a very handsome memorial window in the chancel of St. John's Episcopal church at Butte City. This he had painted by a celebrated artist in Europe. Their next son, William A., was born at Deer Lodge in March, 1877, and their youngest child, Francis Paul, in January, 1880, in the City of Paris, France. Mrs. Clark received an academic education and is a lady of great refinement and intellectual qualities. In the autumn of 1878 Mr. Clark's family visited Pennsylvania, and soon afterward he joined them there, and with his wife and two eldest children, sailed for Europe. They placed these children in school at Paris and in the spring following returned to the United States, Mr. Clark going to Montana and his wife to Pennsylvania for the younger children and returned with them to France, where Mr. Clark joined them the following winter and remained with them until spring, when he returned to his business in Montana. The winter following he rejoined them at Paris, from which place the family went to Nice, on the Mediterranean. There they left the younger children under the care of friends, and taking the two eldest ones, they visited the principal cities of Italy. Returning to Paris for a month, they went in April to Dresden, Germany, where they placed the eldest children in schools. Mr. Clark then visited Leipsic, Frankfort, Bingen, the Rheingan, and returned to Montana. In January, 1882, he crossed the Atlantic, and was met at London by his wife, and on their way to Dresden they visited Strasburg, Baden-Baden and Stuttgart. After a short visit with the family they set out for the Orient, stopping at Prague, Vienna, Buda-Pesth, and following down the valley of the Danube, visited Bucharest in Roumania and Varna on the Black Sea. Their sojourn at Constantinople was full of interest. Thence they journeyed to Smyrna and as far as the ruins of Ephesus in Asia Minor. Returning, they stopped at Athens, examined the Acropolis and the many ruins in that classic city, ascended Mount Pentelicus, saw the famous battlefield of Marathon, Mount Parnassus, and other places of renown in ancient Greece. Thence they visited the island of Corfu in the Adriatic sea, landed at Brindisi, revisited Rome and Milan, stopped at Verona and crossed the Alps by the Brunner Pass to Innspruck, and thence to Munich. From here they returned to Dresden and their family by Nurnberg and Carlsbad. Soon afterward they spent some days at Berlin. Leaving his family in Dresden, Mr. Clark returned to the United States, visiting, on his way to Liverpool, Hanover and Cologne. In the autumn following Mr. Clark's family left Germany and went to Switzerland, where they passed some weeks at Lucerne, Geneva, and other places, and then went on to Mentone, a winter resort on the Mediterranean, and here he rejoined them in January, 1883. Leaving the younger children again with friends at Nice, he, with his wife and two eldest children, set out for a voyage; revisited Florence, Rome, Naples, and the ruins of Herculaneum and Pompeii; thence crossed over to Sicily, stopped at Palermo, Girgenti, Catania, and ascended Mt. Etna, the volcano, as far as possible, on account of snow, and then, after visiting the ruins of ancient Syracuse, embarked for the island of Malta. Thence they went to Tunis and Bone, on the coast of Africa. From the latter place they went inland toward the desert to Constantine, the last stronghold of the Moors during the French invasion; thence to Setif, where they took the diligence and passed through the wonderful Chabet Gorge to Bougie on the sea. Here they took steamer for Algiers. From this point they made another inland journey, and embarked at Oran for Gibralter. After visiting that renowned fortress they entered Spain at Cadiz, visited Jeres, the celebrated Sherry district, Seville, Granada, Toledo, Madrid and the Escurial; thence went to Bordeaux, Marseilles, Nice and Paris. The family spent several weeks seeing London, while Mr. Clark visited the exposition at Amsterdam and made a tour through Holland and Belgium. In June Mr. Clark and his family sailed for New York, at which place and at Garden City on Long Island, they have since resided for the purposes of education, Mr. Clark spending most of his time in Montana. During Mr. Clark's visits to France he acquired a thorough knowledge of the French language, and now speaks, reads and writes it with fluency and ease. Mrs. Clark also acquired a knowledge of both French and German, and the children learned these languages very thoroughly. Mr. Clark is a conspicuous type of a thorough Western and self-made man, and to such dauntless and enterprising spirits as his is the great Northwest indebted for its marvelous growth and development.

REV. CHARLES W. CLARK, Baptist church, Butte, was born at Syracuse, N. Y., September 20, 1835. When he was about four years old he moved with his parents to Fayetteville, N. Y. He entered Madison University at Hamilton, N. Y.; graduated from Union college in 1858, and in the same year entered the Madison Theological Department. Then he settled at Newark, N. J., as pastor of the Fairmount Baptist church. On January 1, 1868, he became pastor of Red Bank Baptist church in New Jersey. In December, 1870, he became pastor of the Baptist church at Galva, Ill., and three years later of the Baptist church at Springfield, Ill., where he preached six years; then moved to Berlin, Ill., remained one year, then moved to Newark, N. J., where Mrs. Clark died, March 6, 1882. In May, 1883, he received an appointment to the Baptist church at Butte city, M. T., from the American Baptist Home Mission Society, and entered on his ministerial duties in that church June 1, 1883. He was married January 19, 1858, to Miss Rilla Clark, by whom he had four sons and one daughter; three of the sons are yet living.

HENRY S. CLARK, Butte, County Clerk and Recorder of Silver Bow county, was born in Lewis Co., N. Y., October 5, 1832, received an academic education, and entered business life at Rome, N. Y. In 1855 he moved to Chicago, where he held a position in the U. S. Express office for five years, as messenger and agent. In 1859 he went to Des Moines, Ia., with Parker's Ex. Co., and subsequently to Kansas City with the U. S. Ex. Co. From January, 1860, to 1866, he was engaged in business at Colorado City and at Denver. In 1866 he moved to Montana and opened a general store at Greenwood, a settlement between Helena and Little Blackfoot. He was elected Clerk and Recorder of Deer Lodge county in 1871; was re-elected and served until 1878. In 1879 he took up his residence at Butte, engaged in mining and milling, and is still interested in mines about Butte. In November, 1882, he was elected to the offices he now holds on the Democratic ticket. Mr. Clark is prominent in Masonic, Oddfellow and A. O. U. W. work. He was married in Colorado September 1, 1863, to Miss Laura, daughter of Samuel K. Roberts, one of the pioneers of this territory. Six sons and one daughter were born to them, of whom two sons died. (It is related of Mrs. Clark that while living on the ranch her husband was called to Helena, leaving her in charge of an infant child and small boy. During his absence a grizzly bear sought the cabin's hospitality, placed his paws on the window, and peered in cautiously. Mrs. Clark told her boy to get out the rifle, but bruin retired. The next evening he repeated his visit and carried off a calf; but on the third night, when he came, the rifle was ready, and bruin's days of rapine were ended.) Mr. Clark has the reputation of being a capable and faithful officer of the county, is genial in his intercourse with the people, and one of the most esteemed citizens of western Montana.

J. K. CLARK, Walkerville, Supt. Moulton mine, was

born February 2, 1842, in Fayette Co., Pa.; removed to Iowa in 1856, and in 1862 to Colorado. In 1864 he joined in a stampede to Arizona, and mined a short time at Santa Fe. That fall he went to Virginia City, M. T., and soon after to Salt Lake, where he wintered. In the spring of 1865 he returned to Montana and mined at Alder gulch; then sold merchandise, leaving for Blackfoot City to dispose of stock; afterward joined partnership with John Robinson in mining claims; mined at Elk creek in 1866–7; engaged in merchandising at Bear gulch; sold out soon after and took a sub-contract for carrying mail from Missoula to Walla Walla. After holding this for seven years he sold out and speculated for a year in grain in Missoula county. Came to Butte in the fall of 1875 and purchased an interest from his brother in mines; took charge of the Dexter mill as superintendent, and held the position five years. In 1881 he took charge of the Moulton mill and mine as superintendent, which position he holds at the present date. Mr. Clark is not only interested in the Dexter, Moulton, etc., but in numerous other claims in the camp.

ROYAL FRANCIS CLARK, physician and surgeon, Butte, was born at Haverhill, N. H., in 1839. He was educated at the Methodist Seminary of Newbury, Vt., and at Samptor Seminary, Newbridge, N. H.; afterward attended Dartmouth College and graduated in 1861. He then entered the service as assistant surgeon in the 5th N. H. Vols. In the summer of 1862 he left the service, but soon afterward joined the army as surgeon, and remained in it until the fall of 1864, when he went to Lowell, Mass., and practiced his profession there until 1869, at which time he went to Kansas. In 1874 he moved to California, in 1882 to Helena, M. T., and thence to Butte. In 1860 he married Miss Jane Warren, of Haverhill, N. H.

W. F. COBBAN, Butte, superintendent planing mill department of Montana Lumber Company, and stockholder of the firm, is a native of Eau Claire, Wis. Mr. Cobban is a lumberman by occupation, and for some time previous to coming west followed that business in northern Wisconsin. Has been in Montana for the past three years.

R. M. COBBAN, insurance and real estate, Butte, was born at Chippewa Falls, Wis., in 1859. After completing his education he engaged in the mill business with his father. Several years later he removed to Eau Claire, Wis., his father having mills at that point; engaged in that business. In 1880 he came to Montana and located at Butte. There he built a planing mill, which he carried on until 1883. It was then incorporated August, 1883, and is now known as the Montana Lumber and Produce Co., with Mr. Cobban in charge as foreman in planing mill. In January, 1884, he sold out interest in mill, and engaged in the insurance and real estate business.

W. G. COLE, Butte, came to the territory in 1864, and remained here at that time for about five years, being chief engineer of Yellow Jacket, in which he set up a 3,000 feet line of pump work; Comstock lode, for six years; of Silver Hill, and also of Meadow Valley Mining Company, at Pioche, Nevada, serving with the latter company for about five years. In fact Mr. Cole has been engaged in engineering ever since he was 14 years of age. Was born in London, England, April 29, 1842, and arrived in America in 1863. Shortly after reaching the United States went to Nevada, and from there came to Montana. To him is credited the work of placing in position the new machinery of the St. Lawrence, at Butte. In 1866 he was married to Miss Anna Hobson, a native of England, whose father was an employe of the Rogers locomotive works, at Paterson, N. J.

S. B. CORMICK, Butte, was born at St. Louis, Mo., March 7, 1847. His parents removed to Lincoln county a few years later. Mr. Cormick left at the age of 17 years, and began peddling sewing machines through Illinois and Iowa. He also carried in connection a patent corn cultivator, which his father had patented. In May, 1865, he gave up the business, and moved to Salt Lake city; came to Montana in 1866, and mined at Big Indian gulch; after mining there two years went to Sky High gulch, where he followed mining until 1874. That year he located at Butte, where he made claims which he holds at the present date. Mr. Cormick was elected in 1879 to the eleventh session of the Montana legislature.

JOHN H. CURTIS, of the firm of Curtis & Majors, Butte, was born in the village of Cloyne, sixteen miles from the city of Cork, Ireland, in 1839. At eleven years of age he emigrated with his parents to the United States, and settled in the city of St. Louis, Mo., where he and his brother Charles were placed at the Christian Brothers' school, remaining five years, and receiving a fair education. Leaving school, young Curtis was offered an opportunity to go and study for the priesthood, by Bishop Kendrick, of St. Louis, which he declined, and left school to battle his way in the world. Obtaining a situation in the sheriff's office of the county of St. Louis, under Michael Cerre, he remained under sheriffs Cerre, Courtney and Andrews. A new sheriff being elected, he was again offered a deputyship, but declined on account of his not being able to take the Drake iron-clad oath of office. During all this time young Curtis, seeing the advantages of a good education, went to school at nights. After he left the sheriff's office he entered Jones' Commercial College, at St. Louis, where he graduated with much credit to himself. This was the last schooling he received. He then began the study of law, and read under John F. Darly for over two years. After his examination he was again opposed by the Drake oath, as all attorneys admitted to the bar were required to take this oath. After this he obtained a clerkship in the general office of the North Missouri Railroad, occupying the position of general ticket clerk, handling and keeping an account of all the tickets sold to the local agents over the entire road. This position he retained until 1865, when he engaged in the fire and life insurance business, which he continued until 1866, when the Montana fever took hold of him, and having a brother in the mountains, he turned his face thither, taking passage on the steamer Waverly, and arriving at Fort Benton in May, 1866. He arrived in Helena with but $2.50, all the money he had in the world. He at once found his brother, Colonel Charles D. Curtis, who gave him employment in his house as clerk, at which he continued until a better paying position was offered, then engaged as bookkeeper for the firm of La Croix & Owings, grocery merchants, at Helena, at which place he remained until the firm closed out. Having saved his earnings, which then amounted to $1,100, he went to Benton and bought a small stock of groceries, brought them to Helena, and in 1868 opened in business for himself, which he continued until 1875. Then he sold out his stock and went to old Mexico, for his wife's health. Mr. Curtis made his grocery business a great success, and retired with honor, owing no man a single dollar, and having acquired considerable property. Upon his return from Mexico he came to Butte and took charge of the lumber business of William Thompson, remaining for eight months; then bought out the firm of Barret & Warren, real estate and mining brokers, in which business he is at present engaged. Mr Curtis went to Missouri in 1873, and married Miss Mattie Fant, the daughter of Lym J. Fant, of Fulton, Mo. They have had four children: Willie, George D., Sophie, and John H. Curtis, Jr. Willie and Sophie are dead, but two boys are living,

making home happy. Mr. Curtis has had numerous narrow escapes and adventures, being fired at by road agents, and chased for miles when on collecting trips through the Territory; was surrounded by Indians; stopped on the road by drunken Indians, and several such adventures. In 1882, before the supreme court of Montana, he was admitted to the bar as an attorney and counsellor-at-law. Mr. Curtis is essentially a self-made man, who was thrown upon the world and driven to win his way by force of his own energies to the prominent position he now occupies. He has hosts of friendf all over the Territory; is one of the largest and most liberal hearted Montanians, friendly and sociable with all, a man of strictly temperate habits. In a financial point of view his great energy and prompt attention to his business has enabled him to add to his own pecuniary worth. Careful in all his dealings, we are assured beyond doubt that he is now worth over $75,000, owning property in Silver Bow, Lewis and Clarke, Jefferson, Madison and Choteau counties. In 1885 Mr. Curtis formed a partnership with Mr. Greene Majors, and added an insurance department to their office.

MARCUS DALY, Butte, general manager of the Anaconda mine and smelter, was born in Ireland in 1842 He came to Montana in 1876, and soon after was appointed general manager of the Alice Silver Mine at Butte. Later he was appointed manager of the Anaconda mine by Messrs. Haggen and Travis, the owners. Mr. Daly is a practical miner, an expert assayist, skilled in the construction of mills and machinery, and an unerring judge of mines and mineral lands. He was elected delegate to the Constitutional Convention of January, 1884, and participated in the deliberations of that body. (*Vide History of Deer Lodge and Silver Bow.*)

WALTER B. DANCE, who died October 4, 1878, was born near Wilmington, Del., in 1820, and early in life, after living a time in Philadelphia, started out for what was then the Far West. In St. Louis he became traveling agent for John Howe, then, and for many years succeeding, one of the largest merchants of that city. In 1862, in a party of which Governor S. T. Hauser, Henry Bryan, Jere Sullivan and H. B. Bryan, were members, he came to Montana and joined the Stuart brothers, James and Granville, in mining operations at Gold Creek. Thence all went to Bannack, and when Alder Gulch was struck, Dance, Stuart & Co. established a mercantile house in that city, remaining there until 1866, when they transferred their business to Deer Lodge and continued it until 1870. He represented Deer Lodge county repeatedly in the Legislature, once as presiding officer of the council, and was closely identified with societies.

JUDGE ANDREW J. DAVIS, President of the First National Bank of Butte City, and Vice-President of the First National Bank of Helena, was born in the State of Massachusetts, where he received a fair business education. At sixteen years of age he went to Madison, Ind., where he remained one year; then moved to Nashville, Tenn., one year after to St. Louis. After spending the winter there he went into Iowa in 1838 and opened a farm on the Des Moines river, to which he from time to time made additions, until in 1853 it covered an area of 1,000 acres. This farm he still owns. During that time he also engaged in milling, distilling and in the mercantile trade. In 1853 he leased his farm and went to California, where he spent four years as a speculator and broker. In 1857 he returned to Iowa, made additional improvements, and engaged in the mercantile business until 1864. He then came to Montana, having sent in a large stock of merchandise, which he disposed of to the various merchants of the Territory, and returning to Iowa in the spring of 1865, shipped a large stock of goods up the Missouri river. In 1866 he sent a train load through *via* the wagon route, and in the winter of 1866 took a stock of goods from Virginia City to Helena and sent another stock into the Gallatin Valley. He introduced the first flouring mill machinery into the Gallatin valley for the Gallatin City Flouring Mill, which he erected and sold shortly after. In 1864 he began loaning money on various properties, and in so doing acquired such heavy interests that he was obliged to remain and participate in the hardships and perils of Western life. Numerous properties fell into his hands by the non-payment of moneys borrowed on them, and buying the wrecks of twenty-seven mills and other establishments, he converted them to other uses. He made the first land entry in Silver Bow district, received the first patent issued, and in 1876 furnished $80,000 worth of machinery for mills in this district. During that year he built the Lexington mill and numerous others in the vicinity soon after. In 1881 he disposed of a part of his interest in several mines and mining properties. In 1883 he bought the Silver Bow property and is interested in all the Silver Bow mines, besides various mines in Lewis and Clarke and Madison counties. He is also interested in the Butte Foundry, and in flouring mills in the Gallatin valley. He is an important real estate owner in the city of Butte and very heavily interested in the First National Bank of that city, as also in the First National Bank of Helena. In the sale of the New Lexington he received one million dollars in cash, and in the agreement compelled them to expend $613,000 in improvements on the property and allow him 15 per cent of the net earnings during all the time to come.

DANIEL N. DELLINGER, Butte, was born at Ripon, Fond du Lac Co., Wis., May 25, 1850, and is a son of George W. and Margaret Dellinger, our subject being the first male child born in the city of Ripon, and there received his education, which he finished at the Ripon College. After leaving school he went to Fond du Lac, where he learned and worked at the tanner's trade, and from there went to Chicago, where he remained until the great fire in that city in the fall of 1871. He then went to Pittsburg, where he remained eight months, and in the spring of 1872 came to Montana, and locating at Deer Lodge was employed by Mr. F. B. Miller, which situation he held for five years, after which he came to Butte and established the first hardware store in the city, and in June, 1877, admitted Mr. Hyde as a partner in the business, which partnership they continued three years. Mr. Hyde then withdrawing, the business was continued by Mr. Dellinger alone, and he commanded a very large trade until July, 1883; he at that time disposed of the business to W. R. Kenyon & Co., and returned to the States, having business interests there which will, in the future, occupy the greater part of his time. Mr. Dellinger erected the second fire-proof building in the city of Butte, and has been during the past years largely interested in mining, and prominently identified with all public improvements, having also been quite an active dealer in real estate in the city. Mr. Dellinger is a prominent and most worthy member of the Masonic Order, as also of the Knights Templar, of which organization he was the first member in the city of Butte.

A. DELMORE, Butte, was born September 15, 1836, in Switzerland; came to the United States in 1854, located in California and mined for six years, visiting the Fraser river country during the excitement following the discovery of gold in that district; returned to California and was for four years interested in sheep raising. From the latter part of 1861 to 1865 he prospected, mined, ran pack trains, cut wood, etc., in Nevada; came to Montana and located in Alder Gulch, prospecting and mining; also visited Helena, Blackfoot and other mining camps in the Territory; returned to Nevada, prospected for a time, afterward engaging in the

milk and dairy business; in 1874 he made a trip to Arizona; returned to Nevada and again engaged in the milk, dairy and stock business until October, 1881, when he came to Montana, and settling near Butte, has since been engaged in supplying that city with milk, raising stock, etc.

LOUIS DEMERS, Butte, was born at Quebec, Canada, December 20, 1830; in 1846 he moved to West Lebanon, N. H., and until 1849 was engaged with the Vermont Central R. R, bridge building, etc. He spent one year in St. Louis, Mo., then going to St. Joseph, and in 1852 moved to Green river, Wy. Ter., where he was occupied in getting out boat timber and running a ferry. In 1856 he kept a trading post on the Big Sandy river. In 1860 he started for Oregon, wintered on the present site of Deer Dodge City, and at the solicitation of Granville Stuart he remained in the Deer Lodge valley, soon after taking a band of horses to Salt Lake City, where he traded them for flour and provisions, with which he returned. In 1862 he purchased a stock of merchandise at Ft. Benton, returned to Deer Lodge and engaged in trade until 1865, having in 1862, with the assistance of John Pemberton, organized the present city of Deer Lodge, and erected the first saw mill on the Cottonwood creek. In 1865 he visited his native place; returned to Montana in 1866, and piloted a train of emigrants from Ft. Kearney to Virginia City. Soon after he revisited Canada, and remained two years; then went to Chicago, where for six years he was a member of the Board of Trade. From 1871 to 1880 he resided at Corinne, Utah; then moved to Reno, Nev., and in 1881 went to Butte City, M. T., where he is now conducting a bakery. Mr. Demers was married at St. Celestin, Canada, February 13, 1866, to Miss Clementine M. Marquis. Their children are W. H. Eddy, Louis Charles, Mary E., Isabel and Eleanor.

ORLANDO DEWING, miner, Butte, was born in New York, April 28, 1840, son of Madison and Deborah Dewing. He farmed in Walworth Co., Wis., and in 1861 enlisted in the Tenth Wisconsin Infantry, serving three and one-half years, participating in many battles, and was mustered out as Sergeant. Returning to Wisconsin he remained until the spring of 1865, when he came direct to Helena *via* Denver and Salt Lake City; was barkeeper four years; went to Emigrant gulch, on the Yellowstone, and engaged in mining about two years; in 1871 he went to Cook City, mined in summers and spent the winters in hunting, until the fall of 1882; was also interested in pack trains between Bozeman and the National Park, and vicinity. He participated in the many difficulties with the Indians in that district; was one of the party of five who held at bay 250 Sioux at Ft. Pease for four hours. One of his companions was killed and all the others badly wounded, Mr. Dewing being struck in the breast, the ball passing along the breast-bone and through the arm below the shoulder. Mr. Dewing is interested in mines at Cook City, and was part owner in a fine billiard hall at Butte.

WILLIAM H. DEWITT, member of the law firm of Randolph & DeWitt, of Butte City, was born in New York in 1855. He received his literary education at Hamilton College, and graduated in the class of 1875. He then took a regular course at the Columbia College Law School of New York city, took his degree, and was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of New York in 1878. He practiced his profession in New York city until the spring of 1879, then came to Helena, M. T., where he practiced until May, 1881, when he moved to Butte, and formed the existing partnership with George C. Randolph, under the firm name of Randolph & DeWitt. He was appointed United States District Attorney March 2, 1883. Mr. DeWitt, although comparatively a young man, has, by his scholarly attainments and thorough devotion to his profession, won his way to the front, and is justly classed among the leading attorneys of the Territory.

STEPHEN DEWOLF, attorney at law, Butte, was born in Hawkins Co., Tenn., in March, 1838, studied at the Pennsylvania University at Gettysburg, and the Jefferson College, Canonsburg, entered law studies at Lexington, Mo., continued at the Lebanon Law School, graduated in 1857, and began practice at Lexington, Mo. In 1859 he moved to Salt Lake, U. T., as agent and attorney for Russell, Magors & Waddle, army contractors; subsequently accepted the editorial management of the *Valley Tan*, and while holding this position wrote the first account of the Mountain Meadow Massacre. This article created so much hostility in Mormon circles, that a delegation of *saints* waited on him, demanding a retraction. He refused, and was warned to leave Salt Lake without further notice. He told them he would fight out the battle on that line. He did not receive any physical injury, but his office was destroyed by a mob in his absence. After a residence of five years in the city he engaged in the live-stock business in California. Three years after he returned to Salt Lake, and acted as United States Attorney for Utah. In 1879 he settled at Butte, opening a law-office that year. He was elected representative from Deer Lodge Co. in 1881, ran for the Territorial Council on the democratic ticket at the following election, but was defeated by eleven votes. During the few years he has been a citizen of Montana he has built up a large practice, and won a first place in the legal circles of the Territory.

J. E. DICKEY, Butte, was born in Fleming Co. Ky., April 10, 1843. At ten years of age his parents removed to Illinois. After living there five years, here moved to Independence, Mo. Mr. Dickey here learned the trade of printer, working three years. His father purchasing a farm in Cass Co., he left his trade, and worked on the farm one and half years. When eighteen years old he started for New Mexico. At Jackson, Mo., he was taken sick, and remained there three months. After recovering he went to Kentucky, where he spent the winter of 1860. In the spring of 1861 he returned to Missouri, arriving at St. Louis the day of the fall of Fort Sumter. In June, 1861, he enlisted in the State service, where he served four months. He then enlisted in the Confederate service, serving through the war, surrendering at Jackson, Miss., May 19, 1865. He then returned to Missouri, April, 1866, and came to Virginia City, M. T., and wintered there. In spring he began mule whacking. He then left on the Salmon river stampede, but returned the same winter to Virginia City. Next March he went to Highland Gulch, mined there and in the vicinity for three years. Discovering mines at Goose Creek, he left Highland Gulch and mined there five years. After prospecting all summer he came to Butte, where he mined five years. He was then elected clerk and recorder for Deer Lodge Co., October, 1878. This position he held for two years. In January, 1881, he opened a drug store in Deer Lodge, where he carries on business at the present time. He married Miss Elma Comforth, of Madison Co., M. T., March 12, 1878. They have one child, Ora May.

W. W. DIXON, attorney at law, Butte, was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1838, and at the age of seventeen years began the study of law. When in his twentieth year he was admitted to the bar of Iowa, having resided there from his youth. After his admission he practiced in Iowa one year, and moved thence to Arkansas, where he spent another year at his profession. He made a short stay in California, and went to Nevada, where he practiced four years, when, in 1866, he came to Montana, and locating first at Helena, remained but a short time, when he moved to Deer Lodge, and there pursued his professional duties for a period of thirteen years. In 1879 he became favorably impressed with the Black

Hills, and going there remained until such impression had disappeared. Returning to Montana in 1881, he located in the City of Butte, and has since continued there in the practice of law. Mr. Dixon became interested in mining in Nevada from 1862 to 1866, but with ill success. He has also been interested to some extent in Montana mines, which have proved unsatisfactory to him. In 1871–72, he was elected member of the Territorial Legislature, and in 1883 a delegate to the constitutional convention held at Helena in January, 1884. Mr. Dixon was married to Miss Ida Wilson, of St. Louis, Mo., in 1874, and they have had two children.

ALBERT DOUD, of the firm of Mulville & Doud, blacksmiths, of Butte City, was born in Vermont in 1829. In 1848, he came to Wisconsin, and was one year in Greene Co., Ill. In 1852 he crossed the plains to California, arriving late in the fall; the next spring he went to Siskiyou Co. In 1864 he went to Boise Basin, and two years afterward to Montana. He has been engaged in the blacksmithing business since 1859. In 1866 he had a blacksmith shop in Last Chance, where he stopped for one year. From there he went to Cable City, where he opened a shop in 1867, it being the first building and first blacksmith shop there; thence proceeded to White Pine, returning to Cable City by way of Wood river, in the fall of 1870. In 1871 he went to Deer Lodge, which was his home until 1876; and in 1877 he came to Butte, establishing in business here in the spring. In 1878 he closed out and went to Idaho, returning again October 5, 1881, and forming a partnership with Mr. Mulville in 1882. The firm does a general blacksmithing, wagon making and repairing business.

JOHN DUCIE, Butte, was born in England, near Shrewsbury, came to the United States in 1862, and for three years lived in Wayne Co., Ohio, and then went to the southwest, spending four years in Texas, Indian Territory and Arkansas From that section he went to the Pacific coast, and in 1875 to New Mexico. In about a year he removed to Colorado, finally coming to Butte. He is interested in about twenty-five claims in and near town, some of which are well developed. He has followed mining for the past ten or twelve years, and is interested in some of the most important mines, among which may be mentioned the "Hesperus," adjoining Butte on the east, "Adirondack," etc. Most of these claims were taken up between the years 1878 and 1882.

G. E. F. DUFFET, Butte, assayer, Moulton Mill, was born February 22, 1858, at Paris, France. After leaving school he assisted his father in teaching the French language. In 1879 he came to the United States with W. A. Clark, proceeding directly to Butte; worked in the mines until 1880; was then taken into the assay office of the Moulton Mill, and after serving an apprenticeship, assumed charge in January, 1883. Mr. Duffet, besides attending to his duties as assayer, gives lessons in the French language.

W. H. DUNCAN, Butte, was born April 11, 1852, in Missouri. His parents removed to Oregon several years later. When old enough he assisted his father in taking care of cattle. He then engaged in trading in Idaho, also teaming and taking care of cattle. He followed this for three years, then left for the Black Hills, prospected three months, left his claim and went to Fort Custer, where he wintered. In the spring of 1878 he started a hotel at Vestelberg. After running it for two years he failed. Located at Butte and after teaming a short time, obtained the position of salesman for the Montana Lumber and Produce Co.

E. F. DUNCKEL, Butte, was born in June, 1849, at New York. His parents removed to Lansing, Mich. At eleven years old his parents changed residence to Boone Co., Iowa. Mr. Dunckel farmed for eight years in that county, then removed to Butte Co., Cal., and engaged in placer mining three years. He then returned to Iowa. One year later he went to the Black Hills, where he mined for two years. Again returning to Iowa, he engaged in farming; after following this for one and a half years, he came to Butte in 1881; December 23 he engaged in the wood sawing business with his brother. The machine used in the work was patented September 11, 1883. It is known as the Patent Portable Wood Sawing Machine. Mr. Dunckel was married in 1872 to Miss Sarah Ellisberry, of Iowa.

EDWIN N. DUNCKEL, Butte, was born June 25, 1849, in New York. A few years later his parents removed to Michigan. Here Mr. Dunckel was raised on a farm. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in Company C, 23d Infantry and came west. Was stationed for three years at Canyon City, Col.; was then transferred to Camp C. F. Smith, afterward removed to Camp Harnie. Upon obtaining his discharge he returned to Canyon City and worked at the trade of carpenter. He then removed to Winnemucca, Nev., where he worked at the same trade for three years. He afterward located at Battle Mount, following the same trade for three years. In 1877 Mr. Dunckel came to Butte, M. T., and carried on business as carpenter and contractor for two years. He then embarked in the wood sawing business with his brother, E. F. Dunckel. Mr. Dunckel was married January 1, 1874, to Miss Ellen A. Hillinger, of California, formerly of Indiana. Mr. Dunckel was the inventor of the Patent Portable Wood Sawing Machine. He obtained a patent for the same September 11, 1883. This machine is universally acknowledged to surpass anything in the way of wood sawing machinery invented for years. It not only does the work more rapidly but is also a great saving of money, requiring very little help. We quote below work accomplished by the machine: 62 cords sawed in eight hours, and at another time, 114 cords sawed in two days. Mr. Dunckel is selling county and state rights for the above. Further particulars may be had by addressing Edwin N. Dunckel, Butte, M. T.

FRANK DURAND, Butte, was born in Canada May 27, 1855, where he was educated and learned the mercantile business in his father's store. In 1872 he came to the United States, and first engaged in the wood business in Michigan. After a stay of eight months, he came to Montana and established the wood and stock business at Virginia City, where he resided eight years. He then moved to the vicinity of Butte, where has since devoted his attention to ranching, stock raising and wood business. He also owns a blacksmith and wagon shop. Mr. Durand was married at Virginia City April 3, 1879, to Miss Emily Landenberg.

A. J. DUSSEAU, proprietor of Dusseau's Art Gallery, and pioneer photographer of Butte, was born near Burlington, Vt., in 1842; settled at Bloomington, Wis., in 1863; moved to Prairie du Chien, Wis., as carpenter for the Milwaukee & Prairie du Chien railroad, in 1865; was assistant engineer on steamer between St. Louis, Mo., and Memphis Landing for some time, when he moved to Julesburg, then the terminus of the Union Pacific railroad; followed the road to Cheyenne; moved to Helena in 1869, where he was a musician for five years. About 1874 he moved to Deer Lodge, opened an art gallery and made that city his home until 1877, when he located at Butte, opened a gallery in the same building (now occupied by the postoffice), moving to his present location in 1882. He has served as leader of the Silver Cornet Band and Orchestra, of Butte, for over three years. In 1881 he was married to Miss Amanda Henault, a native of St. Joseph, Mo.

JOHN EDDY, Butte, born in Cornwall, England, April 1838, came to the United States in 1849 and settled at Dubuque, Ia., where he resided until 1862, when he went to Colorado. He mined in the Bobtail Lead for some time, and on February 20, 1863, left Denver for

Montana in Hugh O'Neill's party of 120 men; arrived at Bannack April 20 that year; mined there until June, when he joined the stampede to Alder gulch. From June, 1863, to January 1, 1865, Mr. Eddy mined in the famous gulch. On the last named date he moved to Silver Bow, where he found about 500 men along the creek, and quite a number at Butte, i. e., five miles below Silver Bow and six miles above, where mines were worked during the winter of 1864–5. He remained in what is now Silver Bow county until 1870; subsequently mined in Washington, Idaho, California, Nevada, Clorado and other districts until 1877, when he made Butte his home. Mr. Eddy is treasurer of the Miners' Union, as organized June 13, 1878, and is interested in mining property within the Butte camp. His marriage with Miss Henrietta Bickett (daughter of one of the pioneers of the Territory) took place at Dubuque, Ia., in 1877.

W. D. EDMUNDS, P. O. Butte, engineer at Montana Copper Co's works, was born in Michigan in 1844, moved to California in 1857, where he resided for twenty-six years, engaged principally in the duties of mining engineer. He settled in Montana about four years ago, and has been connected with the Montana Copper Co. for the last three years. Mr. Edmunds was married to Miss Julia Howard in 1873.

WESLEY P. EMERY, Butte, is interested in the placer and quartz mines of this camp, and one of the pioneer miners of the Territory, having been at Bannack in May, 1863. He was born in Erie Co., Pa., November 25, 1838; moved with his parents to Ohio a few years later, migrated to Iowa at the age of 16 years, and thence to Colorado in 1860. During his thirty months' residence there he was engaged at Pike's Peak, Central City and Blackfoot Point. In May, 1863, he passed a few weeks at Bannack, thence to Alder Gulch, moved to the Gallatin Valley in the winter of 1863–4 returned to Alder Gulch in the summer, and in October, 1864, came to Butte. From this time to 1871 he explored almost the entire Territory. From 1871 to 1875 he passed the summers in Jefferson Valley, and since 1875 he has made Butte his permanent home. Few if any men in the Territory have had a wider or more varied experience than he has had during his life among the mountains.

W. A. ESTABROOK, P. O. Butte, foreman and engineer of Lexington (Old Mill), came from Fort Fairfield, Aroostook Co., Me., and has been in the employ of the company during the past two years. Is an engineer by profession, married, and resides in Butte.

A. EUSTIS, Butte, son of William and Mary Eustis, principal member of the firm of A. Eustis & Co., proprietors of the Palace Meat Market, was born at British Hollow, Wis., in 1849. Mr. Eustis' father came to Wisconsin in 1836 and his mother three years afterward. His father was a miner by occupation, but afterward dealt in real estate. Our subject spent his boyhood days in his native State, and at the age of 23, left for California, where he became interested in mining for twelve months, at the end of which time he repaired to Pioche, eastern Nevada, remaining there for seven years, after which he went to southern Utah, stopping there for one year, and then came to Butte City, M. T., where he is at present interested in one of the leading meat markets of the city. Butchering, buying and dealing in cattle has been Mr. Eustis' principal occupation for three years prior to leaving Wisconsin, though for six or seven years after coming West he was a speculator in mines. In 1882, February 23, Mr. Eustis was married to Miss Eliza Vincent, a native of Wisconsin, and has one daughter named Myrtle, born August 11, 1883.

DAVID M. EVANS, Butte, has been a resident of Montana since 1876. On coming here he took charge of the Lexington mine for the Walter brothers, and subsequently had charge of all of Judge Davis' mines here. He was engaged in assaying and conveyancing in the Cataract district for one year, was connected with various mines subsequently until the fall of 1883, when he took charge of the Neptune and Fredonia mines. Mr. Evans is a native of Guernsey Co., Ohio, being born there April 21, 1852. In 1869 he moved to Utah, where he resided six years, participating in all the leading stampedes of that period. He is a member of the I. O. G. T. of Butte, and is at present Lodge Deputy.

J. W. EVANS, Parrot Silver and Copper Co., Butte, was born at Baltimore, December 12, 1844. He learned the trade of smelter, working at Baltimore until twenty-eight years of age. He then moved to Colorado, and worked one year in the smelting works, then left for Utah. There he was appointed foreman for the Chicago Smelting Co. Served in that capacity for eleven years. In 1881 he removed to Butte, worked at Belle mine nine months, when he received the appointment of foreman of the Parrott Silver and Copper Mining Co.

JOHN FAGAN, an employe of the Silver Bow Mining Co., Butte, was born March 18, 1845, in New York City. Came to Chicago in his infancy, with his parents, who were among the early settlers of that city, and who are now residents of Englewood, Ill. In 1861 he enlisted in the Twenty-third Illinois Volunteer Infantry, served at Lookout Mountain under Hooker, and again under Sherman, until discharged at the close of his term of service. He came to the West about sixteen years ago, spending the last five years in Montana.

GEORGE FALLIGAN, member of the firm of Bielenberg & Falligan, Butte, came to Butte in 1876, and the following year established a house in Walkerville, where he continued in business until 1880, when he formed a partnership with Mr. Bielenberg, and has since been located at the present quarters in Butte. Mr. Falligan is a German by birth, having been born at Haltenhofen, Kingdom of Wurtemburg, in 1848. He came to the United States in 1865, and for some time after arriving resided in the East; thence went to California; thence, after remaining five years, to Utah, and from there came to Montana. He has had seventeen years experience in the butcher business; is proprietor of two slaughtering houses in Butte, and part owner of a herd of 2,200 head of cattle, besides having an interest in the wholesale butchering business. On Mr. Falligan's arrival in New York from Germany, he states he had not a single dollar.

W. L. FARLIN, Butte, son of Joseph and Lydia Farlin, was born at Cambridge, Pa., in 1838; came with parents in 1843 to Iowa, and at about nineteen years of age started across the plains for Salmon river. From Fort Kearney to Green river traveled alone, stopping with trains occasionally and frequently meeting with Indians. Route chosen was to Green river, Old Fort Bridger, Snake river and then to Fort Lembi. At Snake river joined some parties from Pike's Peak, and going forward discovered Pioneer gulch. On learning that Grasshopper had been struck, he went thither, located claims and mined that fall. In September he located and recorded the Dacotah, and named it *Trueau*. This Mr. Farlin claims to have been the first lead that ever went on record within the limits of Montana. Remained at Bannack that winter, and on April 16, joined company of twenty-one organized to go on Snake and Yellowstone rivers, being an exploring and prospecting party. On July 2, discovered Yellowstone river in the National Park; on the 3d the Lake, and on the 5th of same month the Great Falls; thence went to what is now Clarke's Fork Mining District, and on to the Yellowstone, just above Yellowstone canyon. Returning to the head of Clarke's Fork, went down to the Yellowstone,

and crossing over to the north side were attacked by Indians. Returning from Yellowstone came over the divide to Gallatin valley, where Bozeman now is, and then hearing that Alder gulch was struck, set out for that place, arriving in Virginia City September 20, 1863. Stopped at the gulch that winter and afterward joined a company formed for the purpose of going to Arizona, on a prospecting trip. Returned in the fall to Virginia City and three weeks later (November, 1864) came to Butte, locating a number of leads during fore part of the winter of 1864–5. In these locations made first discovery of gold in the veins. During that winter, three men, Ed. Sanders, Preston Scott and Mr. Farlin formed a company to prospect. Mr. Farlin did not accompany the parties but was equally interested with Sanders. The object of the company was to prospect the tributaries of the Blackfoot river. During the month of February they discovered paying placers at Ophir gulch. They then sent word to the friends of the other parties, met the different parties at a point about ten miles above Deer Lodge city, and organized a company and the next evening arrived at the gulch. The snow was so deep that not being able to secure forage for their horses they left for home. In the spring returned and opened up the mines. In June, 1866, he discovered and located the "Trevonia," which then was called the "Asteroid." By roasting and amalgamating, produced one bar of silver weighing one ounce, being the first silver produced in the camp. The years 1867–68–69 were employed in developing mines at Butte. In the fall of 1871 remained at Bannack; during winter and summer of 1872 located "Excelsior" mine there, and that fall went to the States, and returning next June, sold it. Same year went to Salt Lake City and on to Washington City during 1874, and after returning from there to Kansas came to Butte. In February, 1875, began developing Trevonia mine and erected first ten-stamp silver roasting mill in Butte. Since that time has been residing in Butte.

ADAM FARRADY, Butte, arrived in Montana in May, 1865. Came to Butte in the fall of 1866, and in 1868 began prospecting, discovering the "Morning Star." He is now interested in numerous mines, many located within the present city limits of Butte. Since the discovery of the Morning Star on St. Patrick's Day, 1878, it has produced about $150,000. Mr. Farrady was born in Loraine, France, in 1827, and coming to the United States in 1832, resided about eight miles from St. Louis, Mo., until 1852, when he went to California. In 1863 he moved to Nevada, and thence to Alder Gulch; next to Helena and Confederate Gulch; returned to Helena, and went to McClellan Gulch, where he remained until the fall of 1866, when he came to Butte. A portion of the time he was engaged at blacksmithing.

JOHN J. FEELEY, Butte, born at Athlone City, Ireland, June 16, 1830; came to Boston, Mass., May 3, 1844, and resided there until 1850, when he moved to New Orleans, La. From 1862 to 1866 he resided in New York; then moved to Missouri where he remained five years. In 1871 he came to Highland gulch, M. T., and engaged in mining there until the fall of 1876, when he purchased his present ranch on the Overland Stage Road, where he now has 320 acres under fence, and cuts about 400 tons of hay annually. The Village of Feeley, on the U. & N. R. R., is named in honor of this sterling citizen. He was married to Miss Annie Powell, September 21, 1850; they are the parents of Mrs. Flowers, Mrs. Gallagher and one son, Louis P., aged fourteen years. Mr. and Mrs. Feeley are true types of the better class of Montana pioneers.

J. M. FISH, Dep. U. S. Marshal, and constable of Silver Bow Co., Butte, was born at Sandy Hill, Washington Co., N. Y., November 22, 1837. He came West in 1864, arrived at Virginia City in July of that year, and mined there for two years. In September, 1874, he proceeded to Deer Lodge as warden of the Territorial Penitentiary, filling the position until 1879, when he resigned. He purchased the Deer Lodge brewery in May, 1879, and conducted this industry until May, 1881, when he settled at Butte, holding the office of Dep. Sheriff until December, 1882. He was appointed Dep. U. S. Marshal in 1872, which position he still holds. In November, 1881, Mr. Fish was married to Mrs. Marshall Stone (nee Miss Warren), widow of Marshall Stone.

GEORGE C. FITSCHEN, Butte, was born at Hanover, Germany, June 2, 1843, emigrated to the United States in 1858, and resided in New York. In 1861 removed to San Francisco, carried on butchering for two years; went to Calaveras and Amador counties and followed mining for a short time, and returning to San Francisco resided there until 1866, when he came to German Gulch, M. T., and started a butcher shop. Went to Texas some months later, purchased cattle and drove them to Montana, establishing a ranch on the Big Hole, located a butcher shop at Silver Bow, and carried on stock business and shop until 1876, when he moved to California. In 1878 he located at Butte and engaged in the liquor business. September 13, 1858, the steamer Austria on which Mr. Fitschen sailed was burned off the coast of New Foundland, 500 lives lost, he being among a few who escaped. During trip to Texas in 1874, had several narrow escapes from Indians. Being out one day in one horse wagon was pursued by three Indians; Mr. Fitschen drove toward a cabin. Upon reaching it the horses fell dead in their tracks, and he had just time to get in the cabin. The Indians were then driven off.

JONATHAN F. FORBIS (deceased), Butte, one of the pioneers of Virginia City was born in Lincoln Co., Ky., January 27, 1816, received a common school education, and in 1836 moved to Platte Co., Mo., where he was engaged in agriculture and mercantile work. In 1864 he moved to Alder Gulch, invested in mines there, and in 1865 went to Helena, where he was engaged in mining and farming up to the period of his death, January 26, 1877. He represented Lewis and Clarke counties twice in the Legislatnre, and served three terms as County Commissioner. He was the first to call attention to the Mullan Pass as the most feasible route for the Northern Pacific Railroad. Mr. Forbis was married in 1836 to Miss America A. Perrin (daughter of William A. Perrin), born in Kentucky in 1818. They were the parents of three sons and seven daughters, three of the latter dying in infancy. Mrs. Edwin H. Irvine, of Deer Lodge; Mrs. W. L. Steele, of Helena, and Mrs. R. L. Russell, of Butte, with William P., John F. and James W. Forbis, all of Butte, are their children. (*Vide gen. hist.*) John F. Forbis, of the law firm of Knowles & Forbis, is a young and promising lawyer, who has been brought up in the Territory, and who has twice represented his county in the Territorial Legislature.

WILLIAM FORREST, P. O Divide, born in Illinois in 1841, visited California in 1852 and remained there until 1857, when he returned to Illinois making a stay of ten years in his native State. He moved to Montana in 1867, located at German Gulch until 1870, when he established his present farm and stock ranch, of which 240 acres are under fence. He was married in 1865.

J. D. FOX, of the firm of Fox & Price, Butte, was born at Westfield, Mass., in 1839. At the age seventeen he went to Boston where he learned the trade of watchmaker; shortly afterward removed to New York where he was in the employ of jewelers and watchmakers until 1852. Since that date he has traveled through the western States and Territories, stopping a few years at each place, working at trade sometimes and at other times keeping his own establishment. In 1878 he came

to Butte and opened a watchmaker's and jewelry establishment. In 1882 formed a partner-hip with Albert Price, the firm carrying on the jewelry business in connection with groceries. To this department Mr. Fox gives his especial attention.

JACOB FREEMAN, Butte, was born in Kentucky, June 1, 1845. In 1855 he moved with his parents to Kansas where he remained seven years. In 1861 he entered the Union army, served one year, and in 1863 moved to Colorado. In 1864 he settled at Iron Rod, M. T., where for ten years he was engaged in teaming and ranching. About 1874 or 1875 he settled near Butte city. Mr. Freeman was married to Miss Jennette Porter, at Butte, June 22, 1879.

MILO FRENCH, Police Magistrate and Justice of the Peace, Butte, born in St. Joseph Co., Mich., June 8, 1845, was educated in that State, arrived at Virginia City or Alder Gulch April 14, 1864. He was engaged in placer mining here and in the Blackfoot country; was 14 years foreman for the Quartz Mining Companies. He came to Butte in 1867, remained a short time, and returned with the quartz stampedes of 1875, since which time he has been a permanent resident. For the past five years he has been proprietor of the Girton House—a miners' hotel; he owns the business interests of the house and over half the property. Mr. French operated this hotel for Robert Girton several years, purchased an interest in the building and grounds in 1879, and has since conducted it as a first-class house. This hotel accommodates 125 guests and is centrally located on Quartz street near Main street, and well patronized. The owner devoted much of his time to school teaching prior to entering hotel life. He was elected to his present position in May, 1883.

E. C. FREYSCHLAG, of the firm of Gamer & Co., Butte, was born at Fayetteville, Ark., October 15, 1852. At eleven years of age went to St. Louis; after leaving school served as messenger in the International Bank for two years. He then went to Texas and engaged in driving cattle to Montana, after driving six months went to Helena and clerked for Sands Bros., dry goods, for three years. November, 1877, came to Butte, formed partnership with Fred Gamer, of Helena, and opened a boot and shoe store. Firm being known as Gamer & Co. This business is carried on at the present time. In 1880 Mr. Freyschlag was elected alderman for two years.

DANIEL GAMER, of the firm of Schmidt & Gamer, Butte, was born in Baden, Germany, September 14, 1847, emigrated to the United States in June, 1860; remained a short time in New York City; removed to Chicago, and six years later to St. Joseph, Mo., where he engaged as clerk; in June, 1870 located at Deer Lodge, M. T., in the boot and shoe trade; came to Butte City in 1877 and engaged in the brewing business which he has since continued. Mr. Gamer is a member of the Masonic Order, the I. O. O. F. (Lodge and Encampment) and the A. O. U. W. He was married at Deer Lodge, May 4, 1873, to Miss Lena Rornig. They have two children, Emma and Albert.

THOS. B. GARDNER, Silver Bow, was born at Warehouse Point, Conn., October 24, 1824. When he was ten years old his father removed to Ohio, where he learned the cooperage business. In 1849 he went to California, where he engaged in mining until 1863, when he came to Montana. He mined in various parts of the Territory until 1869, then located a ranch on Silver Bow Creek. In 1874 he located his present ranch, where he is engaged in raising hay and grain, and also stock, having 260 acres under fence. Mr. Gardner has been one of the school directors for Silver Bow County, for the past six years. He is a member of Fidelity Lodge No. 8, I. O. O. F. November 1, 1868, he married Susan Townsend. They have two children, Chas. T. and Turner M. Gardner.

J. L. GARWOOD, Butte, engineer at the Silver Bow mines, is a native of Indiana. He moved to Michigan in childhood, and resided in that State until 1874, when he visited California, and Virginia City, Nev., remaining in the latter city until the winter of 1875, when he moved to Lake Tahoe, and thence to Arizona. He passed three years and a half in that Territory, then moved to southern Utah, thence to Bodie, Cal., and in August, 1881, settled in Butte City. He was an employe of the Mountain Consolidated & Bell Mining Company previous to taking up his present position. Mr. Garwood was married in March, 1883, to Miss Ida Le Master a native of Missouri.

H. GASSERT, Silver Bow Junction, born in Benton Co., Pa., April 14, 1841, is a son of Frederick and Hannah Gassert, his father being a native of France and his mother of Germany. In 1857 he moved with his parents to Minnesota, and shortly after their arrival he set out on a tour through the western and southern States on each side of the Mississippi river. Reached Louisiana and returning to Rock Island, Ill., in 1859, started for Pike's Peak; returned to Minnesota in 1861, and there enlisted in the forces raised against the Indians and served as first lieutenant. At the battle of Devil's Lake he was wounded and was confined to the hospital for five months; after recovering was detailed to the quartermaster's department in Tennessee, where he had charge of the government lumber yards and afterward was given charge of the wagon and repair shops, and so continued till the fall of 1865, when he was mustered out, returned to Minnesota, and during the winter applied himself to the insurance business. In the spring of 1866 he came to Montana, was six weeks in the Big Horn valley, when he and his comrades were driven out by the Indians and followed by them until they crossed the Yellowstone river. Mr. Gassert and his companions were obliged to hew out timber and build a ferry boat before they could cross, and while so doing were in constant danger from the Indians and were compelled to be on their guard at all times. After crossing they built a stockade with their wagons, etc. While preparing to continue their retreat the Indians ran off the greater part of their stock. Proceeding onward to Clarke's Fork, they were there also obliged to provide a ferry-boat for the crossing of their wagons, and Mr. Gassert remained at that point for some time after the departure of his comrades and occupied his time by attending to the ferry, hunting, etc. But the Indians becoming troublesome in that quarter he was obliged to move onward, and went to Virginia City, thence he went to Silver Star, where he remained until 1869 engaged in prospecting, mining and ferrying, and built the first bridge across the Jefferson river at Silver Star. He moved thence to Silver Bow, and in company with Jacob Reding discovered the first silver mine in the Butte Camp, he being also one of the discoverers of the famous Burlington mine, also the Blue Bird, Bunker Hill, Mono and various other mines, and is now interested in the Blue Bird, Bunker Hill and Mono. Mr. Gassert built the first primitive quartz mill erected in the Silver Bow country, which for years did quite a business, having a capacity of about four tons of ore per day.

J. E. GAYLORD, Butte. (*See General History and sketch of Parrot Mine.*)

FREDERICK GILBERT, Butte, was born at Laurens, Otsego Co., New York, February 8, 1845. The first twenty years of his life were passed on a farm; afterward he was engaged in the drug business for a few years. In 1871 he came to Utah in the employ of the Union Pacific Railway Co. Came to Montana in 1878, when with the surveyor general he made an extended trip through the Yellowstone valley, examining government surveys. In the spring of 1879, with his family, he came to Butte, and soon after opened a news and

fruit store under the name of Gilbert & Tyler. Since January 1, 1882, Mr. Gilbert has been sole owner, and has largely increased his business by the addition of fire arms and fishing tackle, representing in the last named line of goods the celebrated house of Abbey & Imbrie, New York. Mr. Gilbert is the owner of valuable real estate in the city and built the first house on what is known as "Nob Hill." He is also one of the committee of St. John's Church.

GOLDSMITH & Co.'s clothing house, one of the leading houses of Butte, was established December 14, 1880 (a branch of the Baltimore, Md., house, the latter managed by Lewis Goldsmith), with E. Sigel, manager. This gentleman is a native of New York city, and is married to a lady of New York. He has been identified with the clothing trade since sixteen years of age, and is considered one of the leading business men of Butte. The business which he manages here was established at Salt Cake City about twenty years ago.

ROBT. GRIX, Butte, was born at Liverpool, England, in 1854. After school days he entered as clerk in a shipping office. In 1872 he came to the United States and located at Salt Lake City, Utah. For a few months after arrival he kept books in a grain house; then entered the employ of James Dwyer, bookseller and stationer, and was employed as salesman and manager for six years. In 188[illegible] he came to Butte; formed a partnership with E. S. Richards and opened a book and stationary store. In August, 1883, Mr. Grix purchased Mr. Richards' interest in the business. Mr. Grix makes a specialty of school supplies, and besides keeps a full stock of all kinds of reading matter.

WM. E. HALL, superintendent of the Alice Works, was formerly in charge of Walker Bros'. works in Utah, known as the Antelope and Prince of Wales. For 36 years, or ever since he was ten years of age, he has been directly connected with mining interests in various places. He is a native of Cornwall, England, came to the United States in 1859, and for a time afterward was connected with the copper works in Michigan. After a long experience in Michigan in mining he moved to Utah, where he was taken notice of by the Walker Bros., who gave him charge of their works, in which position he served for seven years. While there he had a remarkable adventure in 1875. Three parties, including himself, were carried down 4,000 feet by a snow-avalanche, and one man was killed, though fortunately Mr. Hall escaped with little injury. This occurred within half a mile of the Prince of Wales works. Mr. Hall is married and resides at Walkerville.

WILLIAM HAMILTON, Butte, was born in Scotland, June 12, 1833, where he learned and followed the trade of boot and shoe maker. On coming to America, he passed a few months at Montreal, Can.; then migrated to Milwaukee, Wis., where he resided from 1852 to 1863. He came to Montana in the spring of 1864, mined at Alder gulch until 1865, when he opened a boot and shoe store at Helena. There, in 1869, he was burned out. In the spring of 1870 he began placer mining on the head waters of the Pipestone, and after three years there moved to Fish Creek, where he worked at his trade and engaged in horse-raising until the fall of 1875, when he settled at Butte. In 1876 he purchased his present ranch in the suburbs of Butte.

C. M. HANDSCOMB, Butte, was born in 1853 in Washington Co., Me.; received a common school education; left for Cuba at the age of 18; held the position of salesman in a shipchandler's office for two years; returned to Maine, but in a short time left for Darien, Ga., where he engaged in the lumber business. In June, 1879, Mr. Handscomb came to Montana, prospected and mined at Butte for two years, and since then has been engaged in the Lexington mill. Mr. Handscomb is also interested in various mining claims.

PETER HANSON, Colorado Silver and Copper Co., Butte, was born March 25, 1845, at Hallon, Sweden. At the age of 15 he emigrated to the Udited States. Located at Princeton, Ill., where he followed farming for two years. He then removed to Batavia, Ill.; was employed for two years in a stone quarry. Came west in 1874 and located at Black Hawk, Col. There he was employed as furnace man in mill. After working five years came to Butte, M. T. Was furnished by same company a position in the Colorado Silver and Copper Co., where he engaged to date. Married Anna Gustafsen, of Colorado, on the 25th day of April, 1874.

T. W. HARDWICK, Butte, was born in Carroll Co., Mo., January 25, 1844; moved with parents to California; returned to Missouri in 1852; went to Texas in 1857, and from 1859 to 1861 assisted his father in driving cattle to Missouri. He then enlisted in the Confederate army, with which he served until 1864. On November 12 he arrived at Virginia City, M. T., purchased a ranch at Blacktail cañon; but returned to Virginia City and mined until the spring of 1865. From that year to 1867 he was engaged in mining, and was one of the discoverers of Thomas' Gulch. He prospected and mined a short time at the different camps in the Territory, located a ranch on Willow Creek; a year later went to the Yellowstone and traded with the Crows until the spring of 1869, when he went to the Bannack camps Wy. T.; next kept corral for herds of cattle, and that year the Sioux drove off all herds except his. In 1869-70 he traded with the Arappahoes; was held prisoner, but being taken sick with mountain fever, an Indian hauled him on a sled to Fort Fetterman. Returned to the Arappahoes and was again held prisoner until fall, when he was taken to the Muscleshell, where he escaped with his property. Sitting Bull was then at Washington; 1,800 or 1,900 lodges were in the Indian encampment on Tongue River, and fighting, scalping prisoners, and taking money were of frequent occurrence. August 31 the Crows and Sioux fought at Fort Muscleshell. Mr. Hardwick accompanied the Crows, who numbered 27; the Sioux 30. One Sioux was killed. Another fight occurred September 10, one Indian being killed. That fall Mr. Hardwick went to the Little Rockies, 20 miles above Fort Holly. October 31 a party of Sioux and Assiniboines attacked the trading post, but were driven off. February 4, while sitting in his cabin, Mr. Hardwick was attacked by two Crow Indians. He killed one, and wounded the other fatally. Though severely wounded, he left that night for Fort Browning, and was thirteen days making the trip, losing his way in the snow storm. Fortunately he met a party of hunters twelve miles from the fort. He remained at the fort until the spring of 1871, in employ of Government agents; afterward spent some time at Deer Lodge, Benton, and in the Sweet Grass country. In the winter of 1871 a party of Sioux stole their horses, but were followed on foot for 150 miles and the animals recovered. A subsequent unsuccessful attempt to recapture them was made. During this trip they had fights with the Piegans and Sioux, killing four, and with a body of 80 Sioux, who were driven off by the fifteen men in the party. Mr. Hardwick secured one scalp. In the winter of 1872 he started with five men for the British Possessions, hunting and wolving; went into winter quarters on Bow River, 100 miles from Whoop-up. Traded with the Indians; returned to Benton in the spring. While encamped on the Teton, Indians stole 37 horses. Mr. Hardwick with ten others and one half-breed followed them 200 miles, into the British Possessions; rain fell fourteen days; found 44 lodges of Crees and Assiniboines encamped in the Cyprus mountains, on Massacre river, and engaged them (May 20, 1873), from 3 p. m. until dark. Forty Indians were killed; one of the party,

Ed. Grace, was shot through the heart by an Indian, whose thigh was broken. The Indians captured were released. This was known as the Extra Edition Fight. Mr. Hardwick returned to Whoop-up in the fall, with six men, four women and a half-breed boy. They were attacked on Little Bow River, at midnight, by a party of Sioux, one of whom was killed; and again, on the Big Bow, when the Indians succeeded in driving them away from their wagons. Mr. Mullen of the party was shot eleven times, his wife once, and Charles Du Val's wife also; five horses were killed. Mr. Hardwick shortly after rescued the survivors. In 1876 he started a livery stable at Benton. He conducted a party of 148 men to the Black Hills without loss; was in the employ of General Crook when Lieutenant Kenny was killed; that fall opened a saloon at Deadwood, Dak.; also acted as private detective; captured Harry Williams, a murderer who had escaped from Knoxville, Tenn.; took him to Knoxville; suffered great privations in doing so; the county officers refused to pay the promised reward of $6,800; sued them, and the supreme court decided that they were not liable, holding county offices; afterward Mr. Hardwick arrested Patsy Stack, a murderer for whom $1,000 reward was offered. Mr. Hardwick served as deputy sheriff one year. He purchased a ranch on Owl Creek, continuing also in the livery business. He sold out in 1882 and came to Butte, where he deals in fine stock.

J. H. HARPER, of Harper & Baker, surveyors, Butte, has been engaged in mechanical work since 1866. In 1870 he came to Nevada. He built the first furnace for the Hecla company at Glendale. In 1878 he and Mr. Baker established their office at Butte. Mr. Harper was born at Harpersfield in 1847—a town patented from George III, king of Great Britain, by the great grandfather of O. F. Harper, father of J. H. He first studied engineering at the Franklin Engineering school, New York.; worked as machinist at Scranton, Pa., and came West as an employe of the railroad company, reaching the territory in 1870.

D. L. HARRIS, Butte, established his meat market April 1, 1880. Previous to that time this house was conducted by J. F. Potling, who located in the fall of 1879. Mr. Harris was born at Dayton, O., December 15, 1829, and in 1844 moved to Iowa, which state has been his home up to date of settlement here, with the exception of eight or nine years. In 1853 and 1854 he was in California, and in 1860 in Colorado. He has followed the butchering business for 37 years, also mining some. In 1862 he went to the Nez Perces mines; remained three months; wintered at Lewiston; in fall of 1863 came to Montana, and was in Alder gulch in the summer of 1864; was engaged in the butchering business at Helena, in 1865–6, being there at the time of high prices; in the fall of 1866 he went down the Missouri river from Benton to Omaha. Mr. Harris has been married three times, lastly to Mrs. Rosa Ricker on July 25, 1882, who died at Chicago, March 3, 1883.

C. H. HART, Butte, was born at Peoria, Ill., in 1837, where his parents, natives of Ireland, were old settlers. After leaving school he went to Minnesota, located in Kandiyohi county and engaged in farming. In 1861 Mr. Hart enlisted in company I, 7th Minnesota infantry, with which command he served through the war. Upon obtaining his discharge he left for Montana, arriving at Helena in 1866. He then commenced mining, which he followed up to 1883 at Butte, Silver Bow, Cedar creek, etc. Took charge of mines at Phillipsburg for Tower & Co. for nine years, acting as superintendent. In October, 1883, he came to Butte, bought out Connelly & Co.'s livery stable, which he now owns and manages.

JOHN H. HASSINGER, chief engineer Parrot mine, Butte, was born at Reading, Penn., March 29, 1839. After receiving a common school education he learned the trade of engineering at the Reading railroad shops. Followed railroading for three years, then left for California in 1858 and located at San Francisco. Worked at his trade two years in the Union Iron Works; then went to Livermore, Alameda Co., mined there one season, and located a ranch in same county, which he carried on for 12 years. This ranch he sold and removed to Virginia city, M. T. Held position as chief engineer at Baltimore mines from 1871 to 1877, then accepted a position at Bodie, Cal., as chief engineer of the Bechtal mines for nearly five years. May 31, 1881, he erected two engines at Bodie in Tailings' mill. On coming to Butte, M. T., he worked on repairs at the Alice mill for five months. He then assisted putting up engine at the Anaconda works, and on December 18, 1883, was appointed chief engineer of the Parrot mine, which position he now holds.

H. D. HAUSER, assistant cashier of the First National Bank, of Butte, was born in Pendleton Co., Ky., where he received a fair business education. In 1865 he came to Montana, and locating at Virginia City, obtained a position in the Internal Revenue Department, and so continued until 1868, when he returned to the States. After a brief visit he returned to Montana, and locating at Helena, engaged in speculating in mining interests and stocks for a period of three years. He then went to Cedar Creek, began the purchase of gold dust, and continued in that business one year, after which he went to Oregon, and purchasing 3,000 sheep, drove them into Montana, and remained in the sheep business until 1881. In 1878 Mr. Hauser moved to Butte, and there took charge of the banking business of S. T. Hauser & Co., they having at that time converted their private banking establishment into a National Bank, of which Mr. Hauser was manager for several months, prior to accepting the position of assistant cashier, which he still retains, being also interested in the affairs of the institution as stockholder. In 1882 Mr. Hauser was elected councilman of the city of Butte. (*Vide History of Silver Bow.*)

SIMON HAUSWIRTH, Butte, was born in Switzerland in 1844. In 1854 his parents and family came to the United States and located in Wisconsin. Here Mr. Hauswirth was raised on a farm. In 1863 he enlisted in the 35th Wis. Inf., with which he served until the close of the war. He was then transferred to Texas. Upon obtaining discharge in 1866 he returned to Wisconsin and engaged in farming. In the spring of 1870 he came to Montana, and located a ranch in Deer Lodge valley. In 1875 he removed to Butte; formed a partnership with his brother John, and opened the Mineral Hotel. After keeping this for two years they dissolved partnership, Mr. Hauswirth selling out. He then engaged in the livery business for two years. Mr. Hauswirth still leases same property. In September, 1882, he formed partnership with Mr. Tonk, and opened a saloon; purchased Tonk's interest in a short time, and admitted James Job into the firm. Mr. Hauswirth, besides carrying on the saloon, is interested in mining claims.

WM. HERRMANN, Butte, was born at Steinfelt, Bavaria, in 1838; there learned the trade of cabinet-maker, and at the age of twenty-one years emigrated to the United States; located at New York city, where he worked at his trade for one year; thence moved to Des Moines, Ia., where he worked until 1864, when he joined the stampede to Alder Gulch; worked there six months, then left for Last Chance, where he worked as carpenter and cabinet-maker until 1869. He then opened a furniture store, manufacturing by hand and horse-power. This business was carried on until 1872, when he went to California; thence to Alaska, and returning to California, located at Los Angeles, carrying on the cabinet business there for two years. In 1876, news of the Black Hills reaching him, he went there and followed

cabinet making for two years. After leaving the Black Hills he located at Helena, and forming a partnership with his brother, carried on the furniture business for three years. He then sold out his interest and came to Butte, where he associated with M. Klee and T. Ehret, and they established what is now known as the Butte Furniture Company.

GEO. J. HILLEBRAND, Butte, foreman of Lexington Mill, was born in 1855 in Germany; at the age of 14 he emigrated to the United States, and was located in Eastern New York for a few years; then left for Missouri. Several years later he moved to California, learned the trade of mill man, and afterward went to Utah, where he worked in that capacity, and in 1881 came to Butte and began working in the Alice Mill where he had charge of the battery. In 1882 he was appointed foreman of the Lexington.

G. A. HINES, Butte, was born in Springfield, Mass., December 25, 1841, son of George A. and Ellen Hines. He received a common school education, and learned the watchmaker's trade in the Waltham watch factories; working several years in Springfield on watches and various models. In 1867 he went to Illinois and worked three years in the Elgin watch factory; assisted in establishing the watch factory at Springfield, Ill.; took charge of a portion of the Cornell watch factory, and was one of the organizers of the Rockford Watch Co., having an interest in the enterprise. He remained there until 1877; sold out and came to Montana, and, in company with Mr. Halberson, opened the first jewelry store in the city of Butte. Since coming to the territory he has been interested in mining, and is now in company with Mr. Wilter, working the Moody, Sanky and Kossuth mines under lease. Mr. Hines was married at Rockford, Ill., in December, 1863, to Miss Olive Beers. They have three children.

HOGE, BROWNLEE & Co., Butte. (*See Banks and Bankers of Butte.*)

GEORGE S. HOLBROOK, P. O. Butte, head carpenter Alice mining works, was born January 6, 1846, in McHenry Co., Ill., came to Alder Gulch in the fall of 1864, where he resided two years, when he visited California, and took up his residence at Los Angeles. He returned to Montana in May, 1880, and has served as head carpenter in the Alice Mining Works since that time. Mr. Holbrook was married in Utah to Miss Jane Bromhead.

D. G. HOLMAN, Butte, engineer at the Liquidator mine, has held that position for the last five years. He settled in Montana January 1, 1880, moving from Wyoming. Mr. Holman was born in Georgia, left that state in his youth, was raised, so to speak, on the Atlantic, as steamboat engineer. He served in the Brazilian navy for some time, also in that of Peru, and served along the coasts of Africa and the East Indies. He came west in 1857, was chief engineer of the Eureka mining works in California, and has been always connected with mining works since coming to the mountain region. Mr. Holman was married to Miss Mary Talbert, at the Hoosac Tunnel, Mass., in 1866.

LEVI E. HOLMES, M. D., Butte, born at Bridgeton, Cumberland Co., Me., in 1841, received his education in the academy there. At the age of 20 years he enlisted in Co. I, 15th Maine Vol. Inf., was appointed hospital steward, promoted Second Lieutenant of the Second Louisiana Engineers; next Assistant Surgeon of that command, and served until February 14, 1865. At that time he proceeded to New York City, took a regular course at Bellevue Hospital of the Medical College, and graduated in the class of 1866. He entered upon practice in Massachusetts; moved to Newmarket, N. H.; thence to Newark, N. J., and, receiving the commission of Assistant Surgeon at Camp Logan and Fort Klamath, Cal., August 10, 1867, proceeded at once to his post, holding the position until he resigned in 1870, when he came to Montana. He practiced the first year at Cedar Creek; in 1871 formed a partnership with Dr. A. H. Mitchell, which continued until 1875, when Dr. Holmes moved to Helena. In 1878 he established his office at Butte, in which city he now resides. He was married to Miss Sarah Hall of Oregon, in 1868. Dr. Holmes is Grand Marshal of the I. O. O. F., Grand Encampment, and P. G. M. of the society in this Territory.

HERMAN H. HORST, Butte, was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, April 7, 1839; emigrated to the United States at the age of 11; spent a few days in New York, then went to Newark, N. J., and worked for a milkman; after working four months he ran away and started in the vegetable business, with a capital of $10, after a few months he purchased a horse. In course of two years he had $35,000. He then removed to Hartford, Conn., and purchased a house and lot for $3,000. Four years later sold this properey to Colt's Factory for $10,000; then removed to Kansas in 1857; was elected the first Captain of the German Turners; removed to Colorado; was elected Colonel of the First Volunteers of Colorado; resigned in four months and came to Montana. Crossing Snake river in boxes, one of them turned over, and Mr. Horst lost $10,000, and came very near losing his wife. Indians followed them to Fort Lemhi, doing no harm with the exception of stealing a pony. The party crossing after him had fifty-four killed. After leaving the fort he came across a train which had been burned, and rescued one woman who had been buried alive. He then went to Salt Lake. Here they met Brigham Young, who took charge of them three months, until they were entirely rested. Mr. Horst then left for Virginia City. Upon arrival he started a restaurant, his wife assisting in the management; ran this for six months, clearing $20 a day. Leased the Tabor house for three years for $600 a month; leased portions of the house out so as to be able to clear $600 a month. After the lease expired he began mining at Yellow Jacket; spent five years speculating in mines, purchasing one for $120,000 In 1878 he returned to Virginia, City kept the Virginia saloon for two years; then went to San Francisco and started the Palace Bakery and Restaurant. During this time he sold as high as 4,000 meals a day. Had all the Chinese trade of the town, but leaving a party in charge, the business broke up. In 1880 he came to Butte and started the Milwaukee saloon, which he keeps at present date. Mr. Horst is also largely interested in mines.

C. B. HOUSER, of the firm of C. B. Houser & Co., Butte, was born in Fleming Co., Ky., in 1832. A few years later his parents removed to Indiana. Here Mr. Houser received a common school education, remaining until grown. He then went to Jacksonville, Ore., and mined two years for the California Placer Co. He then prospected one year in the vicinity, and then traveled from place to place mining and prospecting at nearly every camp in the territory. In 1865 he located in Virginia City, where he mined until 1877. He then removed to Butte and opened a wholesale liquor house. In 1881 he formed a partnership with Pfouts & Hamilton and increased the stock of liquors and cigars, being now able to meet all demands. Mr. Houser was elected members of the 12th legislature, representing Deer Lodge county.

GEORGE W. HOWE, Butte, one of the pioneers of Alder Gulch, mined there from 1863 to 1866; crossed the divide to Emigrant Gulch in the latter year and was engaged there until 1869, when he returned to Alder Gulch to operate a quartz mill. In 1872 he revisited the States, the first visit in twenty-four years, returned to Butte the same year, then traveled for one year in Mexico; was a ranchman in the Gallatin valley in later years, and organized a party of fifteen men to pursue the Indians, who killed his neighbor. Those Indians

they found and killed—only two of his company being wounded in the affair. Mr. Howe was a member of the Vigilantes of Alder Gulch, and assisted the other "good men and true," who executed the notorious road-agent, George Ives. (*Vide Gen. Hist*)

CHASTEEN E. HUMPHREY, Butte, was born at Charlottesville, Albemarle Co., Va., November 18, 1829. His parents during his infancy moved to Kentucky, where he was apprenticed in 1844 to learn the carpenter's trade. He afterward visited Agency City, Iowa, and Ralls and Marion Cos., Mo., where he spent about three years working at his trade. Was one and a-half years in Lewis county, returned to Marion county, and in 1851 started for Salt Lake City with Maj. Blaikie; arriving in a Mormon camp on the Missouri river he left Maj. Blaikie and returned to Palmyra, Mo., journeyed overland in 1854 to California, arriving in Dutch Flat in August, engaging in mining; the following May he moved to Nevada City, and followed blacksmithing and mining; went to Washoe, Nev., in 1859, laid out the present City of Virginia in that territory, and engaged in freighting and blacksmithing until 1863; returned to Nevada City, Cal., and in 1866 came to Montana on horseback, arriving in the Butte camp June 5. He at once began mining, and in September, 1866, platted the present City of Butte. In October, accompanied by G. W. Beal, he crossed the Cœur d'Alene mountains to Portland, Ore., thence proceeded to San Francisco and Nevada City, and in February, 1867, returned to Butte, which has since been his home. Mr. Humphrey was married to Miss Maria Sutte, December 11, 1850. They are the parents of eight children.

G. O. HUMPHREY, Butte, born in Todd Co., Ky., January 24, 1833, moved with his parents to Iowa in 1844, and to Canton, Mo., in 1845, thence to Ralls county, and in 1848 or 1849 to Palmyra, Marion county, where he resided until April, 1854, when, accompanied by his brother, he crossed the plains to California, mined in Placer county one year, moved to Nevada City in 1855, thence to North Bloomfield, where he remained until early in 1856, when he visited the South Fork of the North Yuba; returned shortly after to Nevada and engaged in rebuilding that town after the fire. In 1857 he took a party of prospectors to the summit of the Sierra Nevada mountains, and there discovered the mysterious stone fortifications. In 1858 he went to Vancouver's Island, returned in the fall to Nevada City. In 1859 he opened the first meat market in old Virginia City; revisited California, Oregon and Idaho in 1862, and in the spring of 1863 started across the mountains with several comrades, arrived in the Bitter Root valley, and proceeded to Bannack, thence to Alder Gulch, and in 1864 to Emigrant Gulch. Returning from the Yellowstone, he made a short stay at Virginia City and proceeded to Butte, where, in company with Wm. Allison, he located some claims—they being the only residents in the vicinity in 1864. In the fall of 1865 he took out the largest nugget ever found in Montana, which he sold to Tutt & Donnell, who entrusted it to him for delivery in New York city in the spring of 1866. Returning to Montana that year he put in the first water ditch in the vicinity of Butte, and in 1868, he and his brother commenced the Atlantic and Pacific Ditch. He visited the Black Hills in 1877-78; made a trip to the Goose Creek mountains, U. T., in 1878, thence to the Salmon Mountain district in search of cinnabar ore, which he found in small quantities. On returning to Butte he resumed mining, and is now engaged running a tunnel 475 feet long to tap three leads. Mr. Humphrey served as the first clerk and recorder of Deer Lodge county, having been appointed by the first governor in 1864.

JOSEPH A. HYDE, banker, Butte City. (*Vide General and Local History.*)

GEORGE W. IRVIN, Butte, was born at Chicago, Ill., February 22, 1844, of which city his father, J. B. Irvin was an early settler. In 1848 the family moved to Pennsylvania; thence in 1853 to southern Illinois, and subsequently to Dubuque, Iowa, where his father had railroad construction contracts. In 1861 George W. enlisted in a three-months regiment, but owing to his youth was rejected. In July, 1863, he assisted John Bozeman in organizing a party for northern Idaho; but when 125 miles from the Platte (where Buffalo, Wy., now stands), they were intercepted by the Sioux and Cheyennes. After parlying a few days Mr. Irvin and another man were sent to Ft. Laramie for relief, which the commandant refused, whereupon the party returned to the Platte river. Bozeman, Irvin and eight others left the party, when it was decided to return, and each with a horse, one day's rations, rifle and ammunition, struck forward at midnight to pursue their journey. In August, 1863, the little party crossed the summit of the Belt mountains, where their eyes were greeted with a view of the Gallatin Valley. Mr. Irvin named the gap *Bozeman Pass*. Where they camped that night is called *Bozeman City*. At the three forks they met two white men, who informed them of the Alder Gulch discovery. Mr. Irvin reached Bannack, August 22, 1863; mined there, at Alder, and at California Gulch for two years, was appointed one of the Commissioners to codify the laws in 1865, and was also clerk in Col. Sanders' office. In 1866 he was appointed assistant assessor of revenue, of Deer Lodge, Missoula and Beaverhead, served as deputy United States collector, Deputy United State marshal; was first postmaster at Deer Lodge, 1866-7; deputy sheriff of Deer Lodge in 1874-6; public administrator of Deer Lodge, 1876; clerk of 2d judicial district, in 1879; sheriff of Silver Bow, 1882-4, together with holding the offices of justice of peace and United States court commissioner. From 1870 to 1874 he was engaged in mercantile and mining operations with his brother, Thomas H. Irvin, jr., now of Custer county. In 1881 Mr. Irvin moved to Butte city. He was married in Deer Lodge Valley October 23, 1867, to Miss Bettie H. Irvine, daughter of Thomas H. Irvine, one of the pioneers of the Territory. Doctor C. N. Bowie and Miss Mollie Irvine (cousin of Mrs. Irvin) were married at the same time. Three hundred citizens of the Territory attended the reception at the Deer Lodge hotel, among whom were a few Indian women, wives of white settlers. The affair was one of those joyous ones peculiar to the time and place, which can never be reproduced in modern Montana. This plain recital of events in the life of this pioneer is all that may be said to give him his proper place in the history of the Territory.

CALEB E. IRVINE, Butte, clerk of probate court, was born in Robertson Co., Tenn., September 4, 1825, where he received a fair business education. At 14 years of age he accepted a position as clerk in Nashville, Tenn., where he continued until 1843, after which he clerked on a steamer on the Mississippi river and in Clarksville, Tenn., until 1846. He then enlisted in Fremont's Regiment; was subsequently transferred to the third cavalry and served through the Mexican War under General Scott, and in 1848 was promoted to a Lieutenancy. In 1849 Mr. Irvine crossed the plains with his regiment to Oregon. In 1851 he resigned and came to Montana in company with Major John Owens, at that time trading with the Indians in the Bitter Root valley. Mr. Irvine also engaged in trading with Indians, emigrants and Mormons, until 1856, and in 1859 raised the first crop in the Bitter Root valley, except such as had been raised at Fort Owen and other places by the Jesuit missionaries. In 1860 he transported the first annuity goods from Ft. Benton to Ft. Owen for the Flathead Indians. He was in the employ of the Indian Department a short time, and in 1864 went to Virginia City

and there passed the winter of 1864–5, as a clerk of the Legislature. He was appointed the first probate judge of Deer Lodge county, after which he served as county clerk of Deer Lodge and deputy clerk of that county for a period of two years. In the spring of 1867 he came to Butte and served in the capacity of Justice of the Peace until 1871. He then returned to Deer Lodge and served as Justice of the Peace until 1873, after which he was probate judge of that county until 1875, when he again came to Butte and engaged in mining and trading until 1878. During that fall he was re-elected Justice of the Peace and served two years, and in the spring of 1881 was elected Probate Judge of Silver Bow county for two years; he is now engaged as clerk of the probate court of Silver Bow county, and was reelected judge of probate in November 1884. Mr. Irvine was married in 1866 to Mrs. Reiswick, of England, by whom he has two children. As an American pioneer of the Territory Mr. Irvine ranks among the very foremost.

W. M. JACK, Butte, was born at Glasgow, Scotland, February 28, 1838. At ten years of age he came with his parents to the United States, located with them at Pittsburg, Penn., and a few years later removed to Maryland. After working several years in the coal mines Mr. Jack left for Duquoin, Ill. There he clerked for two years in a general store. In 1858 he moved to Salt Lake City, thence to Colorado, afterward to Idaho, where he was engaged in mining seven years. In 1866 he located at Helena. There he began clerking for Mr. Kenna, and in 1874 was admitted to the firm and the business was carried on under the firm name of Kenna & Jack. In 1878 Mr. Jack came to Butte and opened a branch house. In April, 1883, this firm dissolved partnership, Mr. Jack purchasing Mr. Kenna's interest in the Butte house. Since that time Mr. Jack has carried on the business individually. In June, 1883, a branch house was opened at Anaconda. Mr. Jack was married to Miss Josephine McGovern at Helena, in 1873.

HENRY JACOBS, Butte, the senior partner of the firm of H. Jacobs & Co., was born in Baden, Germany. When nine years of age he emigrated with his parents to America, was brought up in the Southern States, and was a resident of Mississippi during the late war. He came to Montana in 1866 and opened a clothing store at Diamond, in company with Mr. L. Marks, under the firm name of H. Jacobs & Co. In 1869 he closed out at Diamond and removed to Deer Lodge, where he opened a similar store and carried on the business alone until 1876, when he removed to Butte City. He was one of the first merchants in the place, and has been in business here continuously since. He erected the first brick residence in the city, where he now resides, and has made other substantial improvements. He has been chosen to fill several positions of public honor and trust, and has always discharged his duties with ability and fidelity. He was elected the first mayor of Butte, and served one term; was chosen one of the School Trustees and served three years, and has held many minor offices. He is prominently identified with several secret and benevolent societies, being an officer in the I. O. O. F., and President of the Hebrew Benevolent Association.

H. JACOBS & CO., Butte, is composed of Henry Jacobs and Herman Ganz. The business was established at Butte by Mr. Henry Jacobs, who conducted it alone until 1879, when he formed the existing partnership with Mr. Ganz. They carry an average stock valued at about $70,000.

J. C. JOHNSTON, M. D., one of the leading regular physicians of Butte, was born in Fayette, Penn., in 1850; was educated at Wooster College, Ohio, from which he graduated in 1869. He took a thorough course at the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, and received the degree of M. D. in 1875. Dr. Johnston commenced practice at Connellsville, Pa., in 1876. One year later he visited Montana and made a stay of a few months at Phillipsburg. In the winter of 1877–8 he moved to Butte, where he has built up a fine professional name and large practice. Dr. Johnston is one of the physicians to the Sisters' Hospital at Butte.

JOHN JOLLEY, Butte, came to the Territory in 1870, locating at Butte, where he has resided since. He was in partnership with a man named Black, and the firm was known as Black & Jolley, being located corner of Main and Park streets, but Mr. Jolley purchased Mr. Black's interest and moved to his present location, where he has the largest blacksmith and wagon manufacturing establishment in the city. Mr. Jolley is a son of John and Mary Jolley, and was born in New York city, January 3, 1832. When eight years of age he went to Syracuse, same State. Leaving Syracuse he went to Arizona, and was gone about five years. Returning to the States, he next came to Montana, by way of the Union Pacific Railroad. Was married to Ella Brush, a native of Ohio, July 16, 1878, and has four children.

RICHARD S. JONES, Assayer, Silver Bow Mine, P. O. Butte, was born in Tyrone Co., Ireland, December 26, 1836. After leaving school he clerked in a dry goods store; in 1856 he emigrated to the United States, and located at Amboy, Ill., where he was salesman in a dry goods house for several years. He then left for St. Louis, in the spring of 1861; enlisted as a soldier for the protection of emigrants at Walla Walla. Upon arrival, finding the Indian troubles had subsided, the company was disbanded, and he joined in the Salmon River stampede being one of the first to reach the mines. Returning to Walla Walla, the same winter, he entered the employ of the Quartermaster, serving two years at that point. In the spring of 1865 he went to British Columbia, returned to Montana after a few months, and mined at McClellan Gulch. Spent two seasons at Maginness Gulch. In 1868 returned to British Columbia and mined at Perry's Creek one winter. Returned to Montana and prospected until the spring of 1870, then located at Butte and carried on placer mining for five years. He assisted in locating and obtaining patents for the Silver Bow Mine, and after the mill was built he accepted the position of assayer, which he holds at the present time.

WESLEY W. JONES, Butte, born in Rochester, N. Y., April 25, 1841, is a son of Justice B. and Ruth R. Jones. In 1851 his parents moved to Belvidere, Boone Co., Ill., where he remained until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted as captain of Company B, 15th Ill. Infantry, enlisting first in the three months' call and serving two years and ten months, during which time he participated in the battles of Shiloh, Vicksburg, Natchez, Fort Donelson and various other engagements, and was mustered out at Memphis, Tenn., after which he returned home and spent a few months in visiting his relatives and friends. Then moved to Virginia City, M. T., on June 14, 1864, and engaged as clerk in a mercantile store, where he continued eight months. During the season of 1865 he devoted his time to the occupation of prospecting at Lewiston, and in 1866 engaged in mercantile trade, which he continued until 1873, having the main business located at Reynolds, with branch stores at Elk creek, Yreka and Topo Deep, being also interested in mining at Elk creek and Topo Deep from 1867 to 1870, and in 1869 was elected sheriff, which position he occupied four years, and in 1874 received the appointment of under-sheriff, which position he held several years, also serving as deputy U. S. marshal under Marshal W. F. Wheeler from 1869 to 1874, and for several years past has been interested in mining pursuits in

and around Butte, which he still continues. In 1881 he became a partner with a Mr. Warren in conveyancing business, which he dropped in 1882 and took charge of the works in the Belle mine, being now employed by the firm of Lee W. Foster, of Butte city Mr. Jones has been quite an active resident of the territory, having twice served as chairman of the Territorial Central Committee, being also one of the foremost in the organization of the Masonic lodge at Deer Lodge city, as also one of the organizers of the Grand Army of the Republic at Butte, and during the past never swerved from the right in assisting in the good works of the Vigilantes, of which order he was a worthy member.

GERMAINE A. KELLOGG, Butte, Deputy U. S. Mineral Surveyor, was born in 1850 at New Haven, Conn., moved with his parents to northern New York in childhood, and there, in later years, received an academic education, and fitted himself for the profession of civil engineer. He then entered the employ of the Ontario Lake Shore R. R. Co.; was subsequently employed on the N. Y. Oswego and Midland R. R.; next opened an office at Rochester, N. Y.; moved to Canada, where he held the position of Division Engineer on the Ontario R. R., and in 1873 came to Helena, M. T., where he was appointed Dept. Ag. Surveyor for Montana, and filled that position for five years in conjunction with that of D. M. S., to which he was appointed in 1874. In 1878 he moved to Deer Lodge, where he resided until 1881, when he took up his residence at Butte. Mr. Kellogg has served several terms as surveyor for the counties of Deer Lodge and Silver Bow. He is a member of the Masonic society, and in politics a Republican.

HARRY C. KESSLER, Butte, Superintendent of the Clear Grit mine, and also interested in other prominent mines, including the Banker and Oro Butte lodes, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1844; was educated in the public schools of that city, and at the age of 17 left the city high school and entered the army as Second Lieutenant Company G, 104th Regt. Pa. Vols. He was promoted, and held the position of captain on detached service, acting as Asst. Commissary of Subsistence. He received a gunshot wound at the battle of Fair Oaks. He served over two years in the Union Army. Mr. Kessler was engaged in the lithographic business for nine years in Philadelphia. He came to Montana in 1874, became one of the proprietors of the "*New North-West*", and in 1876 came to Butte and established the "*Butte Miner*," an independent paper. Was elected one of the commissioners for Silver Bow county in 1882. He was married at Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1876, to Miss Josephine A., daughter of William Dilworth, of that place. (*See General History, and references in other sketches.*)

HIRAM KNOWLES, Butte, senior partner of the law firm of Knowles & Forbis, was born at Hampden, Penobscot Co., Me., January 18, 1834. In 1837 he accompanied his parents to Hancock Co., Ill., and settled in that part now known as Warren county. A few years later the family moved to Iowa, from which State his father and himself went to California in 1850, returning to Keokuk, Ia., the following year. In 1854 he entered Denmark Academy, Ia.; subsequently studied two years at Antioch College; began the study of law in Judge Miller's office, Keokuk, in 1858, and was admitted to the bar in 1859. He attended lectures at the Cambridge Law School, graduated in 1860, and began the practice of his profession at Keokuk. In 1862 he moved to Dayton, Mo., was appointed District Attorney for Humboldt county, and elected Probate Judge of that county. He moved to Idaho City in 1865, and pursued the practice of his profession there until the following spring, when he came to Bear Gulch (Reynolds City, then a place of about 1,500 inhabitants, but now deserted or unknown), bought a placer claim in Deep Gulch, and mined there until the fall of 1866, when he returned to Keokuk and practiced law there until 1868, when he was appointed one of the Supreme Judges of Montana. He filled this position with distinction from July, 1868, to August, 1879. In 1881 he formed the existing partnership, and in March, 1882, took up his residence in Butte City. Judge Knowles was married at Athens, Mo., on April 12, 1871, to Miss Mary C., daughter of Julius C. Curtiss, a native of Lima, O.

R. C. KNOX, Butte, born in Westmoreland Co., Pa., March 11, 1838, moved to Cleveland, O., in 1843 and resided in that city until 1848. During the latter year he went to Sault Ste. Marie, Mich., in charge of shipping interests. In May, 1850, he visited St. Paul, Minn., and there engaged in the produce commission business and building trade. In June, 1862, he joined the Fisk expedition to Montana, served as wagon master during the trip, and arrived at Fort Benton September 6, 1862. He proceeded soon after to the Deer Lodge valley, thence to Bannack, and in 1863 to Alder gulch. On the establishment of the territory in May, 1864, he assisted in framing a code of laws for her government. He was appointed the first sheriff of Madison county by the first commissioners of that county, and served in that office until the first regular election in October, 1865. In 1868 he moved to St. Paul and was appointed Superintendent of the N. P. R. R. Co's dock and canal at that point. In 1874 he returned to Madison county, and the following year moved to Silver Bow county, where he has been engaged in milling business for several years. In 1882 he was elected probate judge, and filled that office with marked ability. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Hall (a native of Canada) at Monroe, Wis., in October, 1862. They are the parents of two daughters, one of whom is the wife of Headly Deugan, of St. Paul. Judge Knox is a member of the Masonic society, a Republican, and as genial as he is large in stature.

P. A. LARGEY, of the Butte Hardware Company, Butte, was born in Perry Co., O., in March, 1838. There he attended school, completing his education at St. Joseph, O. At 23 years of age he went to Omaha, Neb., and engaged in buying and selling cattle for two years. He then left for Montana in charge of a train of 60 wagons for Ed. Creighton; arrived at Virginia city in the fall of 1865, and in the spring of 1866 opened a grocery house at Helena, which he sold out that fall. Then began freighting to Salt Lake city, purchasing mule trains from Majors & Russel, and that year carried $60,000 worth of gold out to Salt Lake, with mule train; also embarked in the cattle business in the Jefferson valley. For a short time he carried on a general merchandise business in Virginia city, but closing out stock accepted a position in the grocery house of Creighton & Ohle; served four years, then opened a hardware store in that city, which he carried on for eight years, selling out in 1880 to Elling, Knight & Co. Coming to Butte, he formed a stock company, known as the Butte Hardware Company, with A. J. Davis, president; Jas. F. Talbot, vice-president; S. B. Rice, secretary; and P. A. Largey, superintendent. In 1883 that firm established a branch house at Anaconda. Mr. Largey built in 1867 the lines for the Western Union Telegraph Company from Virginia city to Helena. In 1868 built for same company from Helena to Ft. Benton; in 1869, between Helena and Deer Lodge; in 1870 between Helena & Bozeman; and in 1879 built the line between Deer Lodge and Butte. This was afterward known as the Montana Central Telegraph Company. Upon the arrival of the Northern Pacific railroad in the territory, sold a portion of line to the government. Mr. Largey was also engaged in the banking business in Virginia city and Helena. He was married in 1877 to Miss Lula Sellers, of Chicago.

SAMUEL B. LARMOUR, Walkerville, came to this Territory in 1874; stopped at Silver Star until the fall of 1875, when he came to Butte and engaged in mining.

At the time of his arrival in Butte there were about 100 houses and 400 people in the camp. He has since become largely interested in mines, and with his brother, W. M. Larmour, owns several that are patented. One of these mines, the "Mariah," is now under bond for $25,000. S. B. Larmour was born at Alexandria, Va., in January, 1827, and after leaving there went to California, and for thirty years lived on the Western Coast, never having been farther east than Ogden, Utah. W. M. Larmour, Butte, was born in 1828, and came to Montana in 1878, from California; mined at Comstock, Austin, Reese River, and in the copper mining district of California. He has been engaged in mining ever since coming west, mostly placer mining; resides with his brother at Walkerville.

C. X. LARRABEE, proprietor and manager of the Mountain View Mine, settled at Butte in the winter of 1875–6, and has been engaged in mining in the camp since that time. Mr. Larrabee is a native of Portville, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. When quite young he moved to Wisconsin, in which state he continued to reside until 1875, when he came to Montana. During five years of his residence here he held an interest in the Anaconda Mine, which he sold to the present operators; he still holds 35 acres of mining lands, including the Mountain View, Shannon and Manitou mines. In August, 1882, he opened the Mountain View lead, and has mined to a depth of over 525 feet. He it was who sunk the shaft of the Mountain Boy mine to a depth of 514 feet, supposed to have been the deepest shaft sunk by horse-power in the territory. His brother, referred to in the history of Deer Lodge and Butte, is one of the leading bankers of Montana.

ROD. D. LEGGAT, Butte, proprietor of mines in the Summit valley, Highland, Boulder and Cardwell districts, was born at Albany, N. Y., in 1841, moved to Michigan, where in 1862 he raised a company for the Michigan sharpshooters, of which command he was commissioned captain. In 1865 he came to Ft. Benton as supercargo of a steamer loaded with general merchandise. After this he became interested in mining at Dry Gulch. On the discovery of Highland he moved to that point, and carried on a general store from 1866 to 1873. He is sole proprietor of the mining property of Highland Gulch, where he has three miles of the ditch (begun in 1877) completed. He is also interested in the Point-of-Rocks, Copper and Vipond districts. Each of his claims is rich in mineral, and all await only development to surrender their wealth of precious metals.

I. I. LEWIS, Ketchum, Idaho, was born at Meriden, Conn., May 7, 1825; settled with his parents in Illinois in 1831; moved to Minnesota in 1847, and was the first white citizen of Minneapolis, where he built the first store in 1854. In 1858 he located the village of Watertown, west of Minneapolis; came to Montana in 1871, located at Clancy, where he leased and worked the Legal Tender mine, and afterward purchased it of Jas. Stultz. In 1872 he formed a company comprising himself, Benj. S. Bull, C. H. Petit and H. J. McKee. In November, 1871, they shipped the first ore to the smelter of Sturrett, Lathrop & Marsh, near Jefferson City, and during the winter, shipped ore to the Helena Smelter. In the spring of 1872 Mr. Lewis shipped the first ore from the Legal Tender to Swansea, and in September shipped some to Wm. Nolan, which was also sent out of the Territory. In 1873 he shipped ore to Frieburg at a cost of $52 per ton, and found his best market there, the ore yielding 400 ounces of silver, 30 per cent of lead, with a small per cent of zinc. In 1875 the shaft was the deepest vertical one ever sunk in Montana to that date. The mine closed down, owing to the strong flow of water. In March, 1876, he took charge of the Rumley mine, near Wickes, shipping the ores to St. Louis, Mo., and New York, getting an average assay of 140 ounces of silver per ton, and 32 per cent lead. In 1877 he was superintendent of the Hope Works, at Phillipsburg, for a St. Louis company. In 1878 he moved to Butte as ore purchaser for the First National Bank of Helena, and in September entered Hauser & Co's bank as book-keeper. In the spring of 1880 he purchased his assaying outfit, and proceeded to the Wood River country, where, on May 3, 1880, he located on the site of the present town of Ketchum, Idaho. Two weeks later a prospector discovered the Elkhorn mine, which Mr. Lewis purchased for $12,000. From this mine he shipped the first ore to Salt Lake ever shipped from Wood River district. In 1883 the mine declared $136,000 dividends. Mr. Lewis and Geo. P. Hodson platted the town of Ketchum, which in 1883 claimed 1,000 inhabitants, and one of the largest smelters in America. Thus he may be called the founder of three important centers of settlement in the United States. He assisted in the original survey of Minneapolis and as Deputy Recorder of Hennepin county, recorded the first deed for a lot in that city. He was elected to the Minnesota Legislature in 1863; served in the Council of Montana in 1875 and in 1877, and has taken a full part in the progress of the trans-Mississippi country. Mr. Lewis was married in 1852 to Miss Georgina, daughter of C. W. Christmas, of Minneapolis, Minn. One of their sons, Horace Lewis, is manager of his father's mercantile, mining and banking interests, while Geo. J. Lewis is editor of the Ketchum *Keystone*, a weekly newspaper. Mrs. J. H. Ritchie, wife of the leading dentist of Ketchum, is a daughter of Mr. Lewis; another daughter is attending Holyoke College, while their third son, now ten years of age, resides with his parents.

FRED. LOEBER, Butte city, arrived at Alder gulch in 1865, thence proceeded to Blackfoot, where for a time he engaged in mining, afterward in butchering. In the fall of 1868 he went to Deer Lodge, and after eight months to Pioneer, where he remained until 1872. Then moving to Helena he was engaged in mining until the spring of 1873 in Last Chance. During the summer of 1875 he herded cattle on the plains for other parties, and in the fall came to Butte, the first two months working for wages, and then buying the property he now owns—Butte meat market, California brewery, Eagle bakery and a vegetable store connected with the other three buildings. Since coming to Butte Mr. Loeber has accumulated property rapidly, having made all that he now owns in this place. His is the oldest established butchering house in the place. He built the first public hall in 1876, called Loeber Hall, now used as the California brewery; also brought the first roller skates here that were seen in the place. When he first arrived he engaged in different pursuits, driving stage coach, hauling wood, etc., and afterward went into the butchering business. Dealing in cattle and sheep is his principal occupation at present. In Sioux city, Ia., Mr. Loeber enlisted in a volunteer pioneer company to make a new road from Omaha to Virginia city that was ordered by the government. The party were corraled by the Sioux and Cheyennes for 13 days in one place and eight of the company were killed. The company consisted of 460 men, commanded by Col. Sawyers, of Sioux city, Ia. They were corraled on the head of Tongue river. While in that predicament three men were dispatched by night to Gen. Connors, encamped near the Missouri river, and he sent re-enforcements, commanded by Cap. Brown, of California. Horses and men experienced a great deal of suffering from thirst before reaching Powder river, and had to make two dry camps without water. Ned Hedges, of the firm of Hedges Bros., prominently known at Sioux city, was killed and scalped on the east side of Powder river, while hunting for water. The company made the road, however, and established it from Sioux

city to Virginia city. The men started May 22, but did not reach their destination until the following October. Mr. Loeber was married in June, 1882, to Miss Otto, a native of Germany.

J. H. LYNCH, Butte, was born at Galena, Ill., a state of which his people were pioneers. In 1867 he moved to Dakota, where for fifteen years he divided his attention between ranching in Dakota, mining and lumbering in the Black Hills, and official life as deputy sheriff of Orange county, and deputy assessor of Lead City district. He came to Montana in 1881, opened a produce house at Butte, and was next employed as book-keeper by Lavelle & Co. In the summer of 1883 he moved to Anaconda, where he is interested in the Homestake Hotel with Mr. Mather, also in the livery establishment; is agent for the Montana Lumber and Produce Co., and representative of J. C. Savory & Co. Mr. Lynch was married to Miss Mary Lackie, March 30, 1880.

W. W. MCCALL, Butte, was born at Millersburg, Holmes Co. O., November 15, 1845. In 1846 his parents moved to Van Buren Co., Ia., where he was engaged in farming until 1866, at which time he came to Montana, and first located in Alder Gulch. There he was engaged in farming until 1868, when he went to Silver Star, where he resumed ranching for one year, when he went to Spring Creek, and remained until 1875. He then went to Butte City, where he went into the hotel and boarding house business, also engaging in teaming and wood business, and continued two years, after which he again turned his attention to ranching, in the Jefferson valley, until May, 1880, when he moved to his present location, and has since given his attention to the hotel business and the raising of stock, and on the 28th day of July, 1882, received the appointment of postmaster at the Grace post office, Jefferson Co., M. T., Mr. McCall was married on Fish Creek, M. T., on the 16th day of March, 1873, to Miss Celeste Grace Jordan. They are the parents of three children.

JEFFERSON MCCAULEY, P. O. Divide, born in Venango, Pa., February 10, 1843; farmed for a short time, and learned the blacksmith's trade in his native county; came to Alder Gulch in 1864. In 1871 he took up his present ranch on the Big Hole, and is now extensively engaged in agriculture and stock-growing. He was married October 13, 1869, to Miss N. Shriver. They are the parents of four children.

JOHN MCCLOSKEY, Butte, from Dubuque Co., Ia, came to Montana in 1865, but returned the same year. In 1873 he revisited the mountain region. James and Henry McCloskey, brothers of John, came to the territory in 1874 and 1875 respectively. On arriving here they cast aside their profession as railroad engineers, and adopted that of mining. In company with Mr. Mulholland, they are owners of the Big Timber mine, situate five miles east of Butte. This mine presents exceedingly rich prospects, and bids fair to repay them for years of hardship and toil among the Rockies. They are also interested in the Silver Crown, Mountain Chief and Park Lead mines, all of which are undoubtedly of superior merit.

DAVID MCCRANOR, Butte, was born at Germantown, O., January 8, 1841; received a business education; emigrated to California in 1856, and engaged in mining at Johnson Bar, on the Scott river; returned to Ohio in 1857, and in November, 1858, started for Pike's Peak, wintering in St. Joseph, Mo. In March, 1859, he with six companions started across the plains, but his comrades became discouraged and returned to the States. Arriving at Pike's Peak he mined in Russell's gulch. In 1860 he went to Leadville, found only seven men there before him, and with three companions erected the first house in that camp. During 1861 and 1862 he was employed by Field & Leiter, of Chicago, and in company with Mr. A. Woods, traveled through the greater portion of Colorado, locating mines for that firm. In 1863 he came to Montana, and locating at Alder gulch, was soon after appointed sheriff; in the spring of 1864 he was elected to that office in the Summit district. During that season he prospected for five months in British Columbia. Returning to Alder gulch, he mined and was in mercantile business. In the spring of 1867 he was elected sheriff of the county, and closed out his business. He was the only Republican elected on the ticket. He served two years, and then went to Silver Bow, where he engaged in mercantile business in company with Messrs. Hamilton, Houtz, and Hauser for one year and a half. He visited the East, but soon returned, and locating at Sheridan, M. T., again engaged in merchandise trade and mining, in company with his former partner, Mr. Hamilton. They disposed of their mercantile business in 1879, but still continue mining operations in that district.

WM. MCDERMOTT, P. O. Butte, was born at Milwaukee, Wis., in 1850. After leaving school he learned the trade of engineer, working three years at Fulton City. He then went to Chicago and learned the trade of ship and bridge carpenter; was appointed foreman for Munsen & Broughton; put up the trussroots at Joliet, Ill.; also bridge and buildings on the Chicago & Paducah railroad, and the C. B. & Q. railroad; was superintendent of work on the Polk street bridge, Chicago; superintended the building of bridges between the Red and Missouri rivers for the Northern Pacific railroad. In 1874 he came to Montana and engaged in placer mining at Overland gulch. One year later he made the Meadow Brook discovery; worked one year; came to Butte in 1876, and took position as millwright in the Centennial mill; held the same position in the Monroe, Lexington and Dexter; in 1878 built the Clipper mill; purchased the Belle mine in 1879, forming partnership with Lebelle. After taking out $60,000 worth of ore, he sold the Belle mine to C. T. Meader for $100,000; purchased five-eighths of the Liquidator mine in April, 1882, and is its superintendent. This mine has been very productive. Mr. McDermott is also interested largely in other mines in the vicinity of Butte.

PETER MCDERMOTT, Butte, was born at Chicago, Ill., February 22, 1855. After leaving school, at the age of twelve, worked as civil engineer and surveyor until eighteen years old. Assisted his brother in Illinois and Indiana one summer building bridges; since then has been lumbering, also working as mechanical engineer in Dakota and Montana; located at Butte in 1881; held position as foreman in mine for one year; resigned that position to take charge of the Liquidator mine.

D. F. MCDEVITT, contractor, Butte, was born at Londonderry City, Ireland, May 27, 1850; came to the United States in 1864; settled in California, and was engaged in mining and building throughout that State from 1868 to 1880, when he came to Montana. He has been engaged in his present business at Butte for over four years.

DENNIS MCDONALD, Butte, was born at St. Louis, Mo., in 1853. After leaving school he entered the shops of the Northern Mo. R. R. Co., learned the trade of engineer, remained with the company five years, came to Butte in 1877, and at once began work placing in machinery at the Anselmo, Morning Star and Shonbar. Mr. McDonald afterward ran an engine at Shonbar for a short time. During the setting up of machinery he experienced great difficulty in obtaining material to use with them; had to cut up ropes, bags, etc., to obtain a sufficient amount. After leaving Shonbar Mr. McDonald had charge of placing machinery in Legal Tender mine. In 1879 he assumed charge of the Colusa engine. At present has charge of the Mountain View engine. During Mr. McDonald's experience of seven years as an engineer in Butte, he has devoted especial attention to

machinery under his charge, and by promptness in answering the bells, has escaped wounding any men in the mines.

ED. MCGOVERN, Butte, an employe of the Silver Bow Mining Co., was born in Iowa in 1856. In 1879 he moved to Idaho, where he resided two years prior to his settlement at Butte, M. T. Since coming to the Territory he has been principally engaged in mining and freighting.

PETER MCMAHON, P. O. Silver Bow, was born in County Clare, Ireland, June 29, 1833, and in the fall of 1849 came to the United States, settling in Carthage, N. Y. In 1851 he went to New Orleans, thence to St. Louis, where he arrived with but fifteen cents in his pocket, and cut wood for his breakfast. Obtaining work on a steamboat, he made a trip to Lasalle, Ill., and back; thence to Alton, and worked on a farm one month, for which he received no pay; worked a short time on the Alton & Lafayette R. R.; was employed in Tinsley's packing establishment at Springfield, Ill., part of the time as assistant engineer. After several months he went to Lecompton, Kan., serving afterward as scout for Gen. Cook in New Mexico, during the war against the Comanches, when he received $1,000 for delivering a dispatch to Gen. Cook, seven messengers being killed in attempting to deliver the same dispatch. In 1859 he went to Pike's Peak as a teamster, and engaged in mining until 1863; joined the Baker and Blue River stampede; in 1863 he proceeded to Bannack, M. T., thence to Alder Gulch, and mined one year. He then started on a prospecting tour, and with his comrades camped for the night on Silver Bow creek, where he was the first to discover gold, and that before going to bed—it paying $1.65 to the pan. The party named the creek "Silver Bow" the following morning, from its silver-like surface when the morning sun shone upon it, and the semblance of its course to a bow from where they viewed it. Mr. McMahon was the first to crush the quartz in the Butte camp. He prospected on Cedar creek and the Blackfoot country, and in the McClellan, Lincoln and Stonewall Gulches, Camp and Moose Creeks, Melrose and the Trapper district, also spending two years prospecting in the Cœur d' Alene district. In 1873, with five companions, he crossed the range on foot to Blackfoot, thence returned to Butte. In 1876 he joined a party who set out to head off the Nez Perces, and arriving at Missoula found the redskins had crossed the river below. They were then ordered back by Gov. Potts. Mr. McMahon has discovered many quartz leads in Butte and vicinity that have developed remarkably fine and rich ores, and is still interested in mines of good prospect.

A. A. MCMILLAN, blacksmith and wagon maker, corner of Park and Wyoming streets, Butte City, began in business in this city in December, 1881, but recently sold out to McGregor & La Point, who carry on business at the same stand. He was born in the town of Alexandria, Glengarry Co., Canada, in 1854, and came to Montana June 10, 1880, locating in Butte, where he has followed blacksmithing. He is one of the leading men in the Independent Order of Good Templars, and is also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

HENRY MCMURPHEY, Butte, was born in Delaware in September, 1843. In 1855 he moved to Maryland, where he served an apprenticeship to general merchandise trade; in 1863 he moved to Indianapolis as an employe of C. E. Greisendorff & Co.; moved to Prescott, Wis., in 1866, and in March, 1868, came to Montana, staying one year at Fort Benton. In 1869 he established business for himself at Helena, was burned out in the fire of January 9, 1874, losing all his property except a suit of clothes and a pair of blankets. With this outfit he set out on foot to Blackfoot agency, 142 miles distant, sleeping in the snow at night, tramping all day until the journey was ended. He was employed at the agency as commissary until September, when he returned to Helena. In July, 1875, he moved to Deer Lodge as salesman for Charles Blum. In 1876 he came to Butte as manager for Mr. Blum, and after his failure had charge of the stock for Sands Bros. In June, 1880, he was instrumental in organizing the great firm of Sands & Boyce, in whose employ he has remained to the present time. Mr. McMurphey was married at Deer Lodge, November 15, 1876, to Miss Anna Evans (daughter of Philip E. Evans), a native of Missouri. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., K. of P. and A. O. U. W., and is an earnest worker in all matters relating to the city's educational interests.

W. J. MCNAMARA, Butte, was born in Cambridgeport, Mass., March 4, 1842. When he was one year old his parents moved to Jones Co., Ia. He came to Montana in 1864 and mined at Virginia City; came to Silver Bow in 1865 on foot, carrying his blankets. Walked to Helena, met about 150 Minnesota emigrants, who discouraged him; pushed on to Virginia City, waded the swollen streams, slept out at night and suffered much from cold; arrived at Virginia, found mines frozen up, no work to be had and provisions very high; finally secured work at stripping frozen ground and removing waste dirt. In 1865 Mr. M. came again to Silver Bow on foot with blankets on his back and slept in a hay stack on Big Hole river; obtained a placer mining claim and worked it successfully about eight years; came to Butte prospecting for quartz leads in 1873, and discovered the Never Sweat lead, which he sold in company with his partner for $30,000 in January, 1883. They also discovered the Mountain View and McCauber leads. He owns an interest in mining properties in and near Butte, and in town property on W. Granite St and his residence on W. Copper St. Mr. McNamara worked his way to Montana by driving an ox team, and had twenty dollars left when he arrived in Alder Gulch. He has some stirring experiences of the Virginia City flour riot, and of the stirring scenes of the old camp. He is a member of the Butte town council.

J. O. MADDEX, P. O. Divide, was born in Jefferson Co., Ill., September 31, 1847, educated in Montgomery county, and there entered the office of the *Marysville Republican*. He came to Ruby Valley, M. T., in 1873, and worked on the *Madisonian* for some time previous to his removal to Silver Bow county. On coming here he established his present farm and cattle ranch within easy distance of Melrose and Glendale. His father is his neighbor on one side and his brother on the other. His marriage with Miss L. M. Church occurred March 14, 1880.

CHAS. MAGUIRE (deceased), late of Butte, was born in Ireland in 1844. His parents soon after emigrated to the United States, locating at Osceola, Ia. Here he remained till grown; came west in 1873 and engaged in general merchandise business at Ogden, Utah, for three years; sold out and engaged in trading; traveled through Utah, Idaho, Nevada and Montana for eight years, selling merchandise. In 1880 he married Miss Rosana Smith, of Montana; in 1881 came to Butte and opened a feed and picture store. While absent in Idaho he was seized with typhoid fever and returned home, where he died October 27, 1883.

MILES MAHAN, Butte, foreman of the Gagnon Mine, was born in Champaign Co., O., in 1838; left Ohio in 1864 for Montana and arrived at Helena in 1866, residing there during the ten succeeding years; moved to Wickes in 1876 and to Butte in 1878. He has been engaged in mining here for the past five years, being employed at the Gagnon. Mr. Mahan is a carpenter and millwright by trade. His marriage with Miss Margaret Noonan, a native of Massachusetts, took place in 1883.

L. R. MAILLET, of the firm of Maillet & Co., Butte, was born in Canada in 1834; moved with parents to

Vermont, and remained there until 10 years of age; attended French school in Canada for three years; then went to St. Louis and entered a general store; subsequently clerked for one year in a general merchandise store at St. Joe, Mo. In 1850, Mr. Maillet, with Richard Pierson, purchased a stock of merchandise and began trading with the Indians; witnessed the treaty at Laramie, Colonel Mitchell commanding party; that fall went to Salt Lake, thence to Fort Ogden; here, with the assistance of John Grant and Thomas Lavado, he prevented the Indians from murdering a party of Mormons; soon after this he joined a party of trappers and went to Fort Hall; spent the winter with Captain McArthur packing furs to Oregon, and then entered the employ of Allen, McKinley & Co., who had the largest stores in the territory. After serving in their employ a short time at Oregon City he was sent to take charge at The Dalles; remained with them the summer of 1852. In 1853 purchased a steamer and placed it in the upper Columbia. This was the first in those waters. Mr. Maillet took charge of steamer, running it between The Dalles and the Cascades. Formed partnership with Captain McArthur and purchased 250 head of horses, together with merchandise, which were sent to Fort Hall. Afterward purchased 100 head of cattle, which were disposed of; in 1854 left for Oregon with 40 head of pack animals to purchase goods for the Hudson's Bay Co.; located at Fort Vancouver; after returning was in the employ of Gen. Sanders until 1855; then acted as guide for party of Mormons to Salmon river; assisted in building Fort Lemhi; in 1857 he engaged in trading and dealing in stock in Bitter Root Valley; acted as guide for party going to Fort Bridger. The Indians had driven the Mormons from Fort Lemhi, making the trip exceedingly dangerous. In the winter of 1857–58 Mr. Maillet entered the employ of Captain Richard Grant; brought the first wagon across the Deer Lodge Divide. This outfit went to the Jocko Reservation In August, 1858, he left Fort Owen for Ft. Benton; made trip in three and a half days; proceeded in a skiff to St. Louis, depending upon game for food; visited the Eastern states; came out to Fort Laramie in 1859 as interpreter and guide for Colonel Lonsdale, who was sent out with presents to the Indians for good behavior. Mr. Maillet purchased a herd of cattle and took them to California; returned to Montana in August, 1860, and opened trading post at Garrison in Bitter Root Valley; in the spring of 1861 left Ft. Benton for St. Louis in a mackinaw boat. Upon arrival purchased stock of goods and started across the plains to Montana; was captured by the Indians in September and lost $2,500 worth of goods. The Indians kept him prisoner, but he escaped soon after. Mr. Maillet opened the first store in Deer Lodge Valley, where Garrison stands, selling to traders and Indians. In 1862 he walked on snow shoes from Missoula to Hell Gate, thence to Elk City with cattle. On the way from Deer Lodge to Grasshopper creek he was held up by highwaymen, Chas. Reeves and Plummer. This was the first occurrence of the kind in Montana. From that time on Mr. Maillet has carried on a general trading business, going to and from the States; he also engaged in mining and stock-raising. October 31, 1883, he formed a partnership with Lee, Foster & Co., and purchased the establishment of Marcheseau & Valiton. Mr. Maillet was elected assessor for Silver Bow county, in 1882; elected to council from Missoula and Deer Lodge counties in 1874; appointed one of the first commissioners from Deer Lodge to organize the territory. Mr. Maillet was married in 1875 to Miss Henrietta Levitse, of Albany, N. Y.

LEE MANTLE, business manager of the *Inter-Mountain*, of Butte, was born in England in 1854; came to America in 1863, and located at Salt Lake City, Utah; removed to Idaho in 1870; in 1872 entered the employ of the Western Union Telegraph Company; the same year took charge of the company's office at Williams' Junction, M. T., on the old Corinne Stage Line; at same time acting as agent for the Gilmer & Salisbury Stage Company. In 1878 he moved to Pleasant Valley, Idaho, 18 miles south of Williams' Junction; remained there as telegraph operator and stage agent until 1877; then moved to Butte, M. T., where he opened the express office of Wells, Fargo & Co., and also acted as agent for Gilmer & Salisbury. Upon the completion of the Montana Central Telegraph Company's line in 1879 he was appointed manager at Butte. In 1880, on account of ill-health, he resigned position as Wells, Fargo's agent and telegraph manager; in 1881 he took prominent part in the organization of the Inter-Mountain Publishing Company, and was elected treasurer and business manager, which position he still retains. Mr. Mantle is a staunch Republican, and has taken an active and earnest interest in city, county and territorial politics. In 1880 he was elected as Alderman from the 1st ward to the first city council of Butte, in which capacity he served for one year. In 1881 he was elected chairman of the city Republican committee, and the following year as chairman of the county Republican central committee. At the present time he is a member of the territorial Republican central committee. In 1882 he was elected representative to the territorial legislature by a handsome majority, in which position he served with credit. In May, 1884, he was elected as one of the delegates from Montana to the National Republican Convention at Chicago, his colleague being Col. Wilbur F. Sanders. The struggle over, this election was the bitterest and most hotly contested of any that has ever occurred in the territory, due to disagreements within the party. In the fall of 1884, upon the resignation of Governor Crosby, Mr. Mantle was strongly urged by West Side Republicans, and, to a considerable extent, by those of the East Side, for the position of governor of the territory. His name was presented to President Arthur, together with that of Capt. James H. Mills, Judge Hiram Knowles and Maj. Geo. O. Eaton. All three of these gentlemen afterward withdrew in Mr. Mantle's favor, but a strong opposition was encountered from Helena, the capital of the territory, on account of local disagreements. Mr. Mantle then withdrew in favor of Capt James H. Mills, but the hot fight for the position among residents of the territory finally resulted in the appointment of Hon. B. Platt Carpenter, of New York. Mr. Mantle is a member of the order of Knights of Pythias, and at the organization of the Grand Lodge of Montana in January, 1885, he was elected to the position of Grand Chancellor Commander, which he now holds.

S. MARCHESSEAU, Butte, born at St. John's, Canada, September 23, 1838, was educated there, and subsequently passed 6 years as salesman in the store of E. Bourgeois in that city. He was engaged in general merchandise at Burlington, Vt., for 2 years; returned to St. John's to assist his brother in closing out business, and next accompanied a party of 11 to California, *via* St. Louis and Independence, and thence overland. They were received cordially by the Mormons and Indians, and reached California *via* Carson Valley with pleasant experiences of the white and red barbarians mentioned. In 1851, he, with a large party, took part in the Fraser river stampede; three months were occupied in reaching Addison. The cargo of merchandise, which this party took with them, was lost. Mr. M. then proceeded up Bridge river to Williams, thence to Cariboo, organized a party there, went over the line prospecting, but owing to the devilry of the Yukon Indians, they were forced to return to Bridge river. There the provisions gave out, compelling them to eat their mules and horses. Returning to California, Mr. M. mined in French gulch up

to 1860, then established a general store at American river; resumed mining in French Gulch in 1862; sold claims in 1862 or 1863; visited the North Atlantic country, and returning to the mountains by way of steamer to Ft. Benton, proceeded to Dry Gulch, M. T., where he contracted with Prof. Hodge to dig a tunnel in the Union Lode, working one year at this. In 1867 he came to Butte, and in partnership with Joe Lemme established a general store, which they closed one year later, owing to scarcity of water doing away with mining works there, when Mr. M. moved to French Gulch, where he conducted a general store for 4 years. For three months he purchased gold dust for Donnell, Clark & Larable, making a trip to Deer Lodge from French Gulch once a week. Owing to the depredations of road agents he resigned this position, and engaged in buying flour and loaning money at Stevensville. In 1876 he returned to Butte, built the first stone store there, corner of Granite and Main street, and in partnership with Peter Valiton engaged in general merchandize business. In 1878 they closed out stock of merchandise, but continued the grocery department until November 1, 1883, when Marchesseau & Valiton closed out their interest in stock to L. R. Maillet.

M. E. Mayer, assayer, Butte, was born in Baden, Germany, December 25, 1840. He received a collegiate education, and in 1856 emigrated to the United States; resided in Buffalo two years; then went to California, settling at Donnerville; in 1860 was employed by the Mexican Mining Company at Virginia City, Nev., as assayer (having been taught the profession in Germany). He continued in that situation nine years; was two years at Hamilton, and in 1871 located in Toole Co., U. T.; came to Butte in 1877, where he is now engaged as assayer for some of the leading mines and banks of the city. Mr. Mayer is a member of the Masonic order. He was married in 1879 to Miss Dora Engel; have three children.

David Meiklejohn, Butte, was born February 29, 1848, in Scotland; emigrated to the United States when a child, and in 1855 journeyed overland to the Willamette Valley, Ore., returning to Missouri in 1860, and in 1861 going to Nevada and joining O'Conner's command bound for Utah. He was one of the party that established Camp Douglas, in Utah. During the winter of 1861-62 he started for Montana, but was stopped by the Indians and robbed in Cache Valley, on the Bear river; turned back and again joined O'Conner's command, and soon after participated in a fight with the same Indians, where he received a wound and was left for dead. In 1863 he again started for Montana, and arrived in Bannack March 11, in company with Peabody's express and several other parties. He was placed in charge of stock and was twice assailed by the Indians and robbed; remained in Bannack during all the Indian troubles. February 11, 1864, he went from Deer Lodge to the Kootenai mines in British Columbia, remaining until 1865; was afterward, until 1867, in the Cœur d'Alene mountains and the Boise Basin district, Idaho, visiting Warren, Florence, Elk City and Oro Fino mining camps; went to the Columbia river in 1867 during the first gold excitement in that country, and was three months crossing the Great and Little Arrow lakes in a boat through the ice. Returning to Coleville, Stephens Co., Wy. T., he was elected constable of Pinckney City and had charge of the first prisoners held in the county jail, accused of murdering Judge Stewart. In 1877 he was in the United States marshal's employ, serving also as watchman for the Truckee Lumber Company of Salt Lake City. In following and attempting to recapture convicts that had escaped from the Salt Lake Penitentiary, and in an open fight with them, he was wounded in each thigh and in the left arm; after recovering, he went to Butte City, M. T., where he has since been engaged in mining; in the fall of 1883 he was elected to the office of street commissioner, and was later made chief of police. Mr. Meiklejohn is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W. He was married September 18, 1876, to Miss Anna Clarke, and they have three children.

Frank R. Miles, P. O. Silver Bow, was born in New Brunswick, June 1, 1852. He farmed in New Brunswick, and was also foreman for several large lumbering firms. December 15, 1878, he arrived in Montana, locating his present ranch. Mr. Miles is a representative, go ahead Western man. The night of his arrival in Silver Bow, after paying for his supper, he had but four bits left. During the winter he worked at what he could find, and in the spring of 1879 started to improve what folks called a "barren" piece of land. Going to work systematically, he has made that "barren" piece of land fairly a land of promise. Besides working his farm, he engaged in the business of buying and selling hay, and he handles more hay than any other man in the county. November 8, 1878, he was married to Miss Ellen M. Lawson.

Thomas O. Miles, Silver Bow P. O., born in New Brunswick, December, 1844, came to Alder Gulch, M. T., in 1866, and was a resident of Virginia City until 1870, when he, with his brother, T. C. Miles, located their present ranch in Deer Lodge Valley. He has four hundred acres of land under fence; is engaged in hay and grain farming and in stock raising. Mr. Miles was married to Miss Agnes Goddard, in October, 1880.

Thomas Moffit, Butte, member of the firm of A. Eustis & Co., and practical butcher, has been connected with the Palace Market since its establishment in Butte, and has followed the business of butchering all his life, having learned it from his father, who was a butcher of thirty years' experience in the Fulton market, New York city. The son left for California when about ten years of age, and from there went to Bodie Camp, Nevada, where he remained for some length of time, coming to Montana in 1881. He is a single man, 32 years of age. William A. Richards, another partner with the firm of A. Eustis & Co., and book-keeper of the firm, is the son of William and Mary (Eustis) Richards, and was born at British Hollow, Wis., in 1849.

D. A. Morrison, Butte, a native of Nova Scotia, was born July 28, 1852. He was raised on a farm, and at nineteen years of age went to New York City, where for three years he was engaged in the manufacture of lime at Sing Sing, and at the expiraton of that time went to Chicago, where he accepted a position as clerk with Sheppard & Co. He moved to Laramie City, where he worked in a rolling mils one year, and went thence to Idaho, where he spent one year as contractor with the Utah & Northern Railroad Co. At this time he located at Glendale and was engaged in mining and the manufacture of charcoal about eighteen months. He next went to Twin Bridges and applied himself to the hotel, express and freighting business for one year; moved to Butte in 1880, and from thence to Mount Horeb, where he served as postmaster one year, and has been engaged in mining and the manufacture of lime to the present time. Mr. Morrison was married at Butte City, February 2, 1883, to Miss Isabella Cameron, a native of Scotland.

Clinton H. Moore, the first postmaster at Anaconda, and one of the merchants of that village, was born at Piermont, N. H., August 14, 1847; received the rudiments of education there, entered Kimball Union Academy, and in 1870 entered Dartmouth College, from which he graduated June 25, 1874, (in the class of 82, with the degree of A. B., and in 1877 with that of A. M. During the winter of 1874-5 he was Principal of Lyndon Academy, Vt. Shortly after he visited Nevada, and was ap-

pointed principal of the school at Elko, where he resided until October, 1877, when he was appointed Principal of the Deer Lodge, M. T., city schools. Here he advocated the establishment of a Collegiate Institute, enlisted the influence of many leading citizens, and under his management a college building was erected. He was chosen first President in 1878–9. In the latter year he was appointed principal of the Boise City, Idaho, schools for two years; was also United States Supervisor for taking the Tenth Census of Idaho. In 1881 he returned to Montana and entered business life at Butte. He was elected Superintendent of Public Instruction for Silver Bow in November, 1882, and served until December, 1883. During the summer of that year he was appointed postmaster at Anaconda. Mr. Moore was married at Helena, in August, 1880, to Miss Jennie Hutchins, of Grafton Co., N. H.

NELSON MOORE, Butte, came to Montana in 1873, proceeding to Legal Tender mine, near Helena, and remaining in that section for five years; thence made a trip to Seven Devils' Mountain, Snake River country, Idaho. Returning that fall, he came to Butte, and has resided in the latter place ever since, most of the time being employed by the Montana Lumber and Planing Mill Co. Mr. Moore was born in Anson, Somerset Co., Me., in 1843. In 1869 he migrated to Wisconsin, in 1872 to Minneapolis, Minn., and on June 27, 1873, in company with four others, left for Boulder City and Gold Hill, Col., and from the last camp came to Montana. Was married to Miss Mollie J. Feifer, and resides in Butte.

E. L. NEWELL, Butte, came to Montana in 1864, and located at Deer Lodge. He engaged in mill building and contracting. Built the first station at Silver Crossing, comprising hotel and blacksmith shop. In the spring of 1865 he went to Missoula Valley to build the town of that name, and that fall erected Worden & Higgins' block and saw-mill. Went thence to the Jocko agency and built flouring mill. In the spring of 1866 he returned to Missoula and erected stores for Bowen & Welch, Reinhardt, etc.; also built hotel and stable for David Pettit. In the spring of 1867 he built a quartz mill at Phillipsburg. Later in the season he constructed the Standard Flouring mill at Helena, for Hartwell, Jurgen & Co. This was the first mill erected in the valley. In 1868 he built a quartz mill at the head of Ten Mile Creek, for the St. Louis Gold and Silver Mining Co. This mill was afterward transferred to Dry Gulch, above Helena, thence brought to Pony, thence to Silver Creek, at which place it is still used and known as the "Whippoorwill" mill. In 1869 Mr. Newell engaged in the merchandising business at Gallatin City. He rebuilt the Madison flouring mill for G. T. Thomas, and took charge of it for a short time. In 1871 he bought a ranch near the Gallatin Ferry, at the head of Missouri, which he ran for two years then sold to Mr. Frey. He then built a flouring mill at Warm Spring called Bedford, for Wm. Vantilberg. In November, 1875, he returned to Butte, built the Centennial mill here, first erected at Butte for John Howe. In the fall of 1876 he built a 10-stamp mill for A. J. Davis. This was known as the first Lexington mill. It was completed January 18, 1877. In 1878 Mr. Newell invented the wooden amalgamating pan which is used to-day in the Lexington, Burlington, Clipper and other mills. At the time of Chief Joseph's raid Mr. Newell built a mill at the head of Grasshopper Creek. Though deserted by his companions he remained at his post and completed the work. Of later years Mr. Newell has carried on a general carpenter and contracting business. He was married in 1869 to Miss Post, of Grand Rapids, Mich., at Radersburg, M. T.

GEORGE W. NEWKIRK, Butte, is one of the pioneers of Montana, arriving in Alder gulch in November, 1863. He wintered at Butte mining camp in 1864, and locating several leads at that time with other parties. In the spring of 1865 he went to Deer Lodge; returned to Butte in 1866, and has resided at this place since, except three years spent mining at Silver Bow. He has been engaged in his present business as saloonkeeper for the past five years. Mr. Newkirk is a native of Kingston, N. Y., on the Hudson, but left that State when ten years of age and came to Wisconsin; came to Montana in 1863, overland *via* Council Bluffs and Denver. The party numbered three at the start, one of them being George W. Sparling, a prominent attorney of Chicago, and the other is now dead. He has a rare collection of specimens and curiosities, in fact one of the largest and finest cabinets in the West.

ERASTUS A. NICHOLS, Butte, was born at Chicago, Illinois, in January, 1841; was educated in that city, and in December, 1861, enlisted in battery L, Second Illinois Artillery; won a Captaincy in the field, and served with the army of the Tennessee until June, 1865. In 1866 he visited Idaho, returning to Chicago the same year. In 1878 he settled at Butte, M. T., engaged at once in mining, and is now interested in the Amy, Silversmith and Goldsmith mines. In December, 1882, he was elected Justice of the Peace. Mr. Nichols was married at Chicago, Ill., in August, 1870, to Miss Sarah E., daughter of Sylvanus B. Warren, a native of Paw Paw, Ill. They are the parents of five children.

HENRY NICKEL, Butte, began business November 1, 1883, buying out Fred Loeber, with whom he had previously been in partnership. He arrived in the territory in 1877, coming directly to Butte. He was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, in 1853, and came to America in 1871. On arriving in New York he went to New Orleans, from the latter city to California, and thence to Nevada; from Nevada he came to Montana. He spent one year and a half in California and three years in Nevada, being employed in the butchering business. Mr. Nickel is proprietor of the Main street meat market at Butte.

G. R. NOYES, P. O. Butte, was born at Chesterfield, Washington Co., Me., June 8, 1830. After leaving school he learned the trade of blacksmith. Until 21 years old he worked at ship-building. He then removed to East Minneapolis, Minn., opened a shop and worked at trade until 1862, when he journeyed with the Fisk expedition to Walla Walla; mined that year at Gold creek, then went to Boise City, Idaho, mining one season. In 1864 he returned to Minnesota; came to Bannack in 1865, opened a shop, formed a partnership with Major Watson, and carried on a hotel and feed store in connection for two years; sold out, built a hotel at Silver Star, and kept it for two years. He then sold out and engaged in the cattle business, purchasing cattle in Colorado and driving them to Montana; made $9,000 in eight weeks; another trip lost 700 head of cattle and 60 horses. He then gave up the business and located at Butte in 1875; made iron-work for the Dexter mill, and is employed there at the present time as blacksmith. Mr. Noyes has also made iron work for other mills, besides carrying on a general custom business. He married Mrs. Hubbard, of Montana, in 1870. Mr. Noyes has a ranch of 400 acres on the Little Pipestone, which he devotes to agriculture; has also valuable placer mines on the tract.

JOHN NOYES, Butte, was born in Canada in 1829; received a business education; was reared on a farm and at 21 years of age commenced the work of brick making. In 1859 he went to California and engaged in placer mining until 1859; then went to Nevada, and until 1861 was engaged in locating and speculating in mining properties, shingle making, etc. He afterward went to Florence and the Salmon river country, managed a pack

train one season, spent the winter of 1862-63 in The Dalles, Oregon, and established a feed and livery stable at that place, which he disposed of in the spring of 1863. Going to Idaho he located in Placerville, and engaged in placer mining two years; returned to The Dalles, was eighteen months in the hay and livery business, and in 1865 came to Montana, locating in McClellan Gulch mined until September of that year, when he went to Fort Benton, took passage on a Mackinaw down the Missouri to Omaha, and from there proceeded to Canada on a visit to his old home; returned shortly after to St. Louis, Mo., *via* New York, with the intention of buying a farm and settling on it, but finding the farming community in straitened circumstances decided to give up the idea. Buying a large stock of goods in St. Louis for the Montana market, he shipped on the steamer "Grant," March 1. March 15 the steamer sank with all on board. Mr. Noyes, however, having taken the precaution to insure his goods, received his insurance and returned to St. Louis. Duplicating his bills he shipped on the steamer "Waverly" and landed in Fort Benton in June, 1866. He immediately took his goods to Elk creek, disposed of them at wholesale, went to Butte City to look after and sell a quartz lead, bought an interest in placer mines and has since been engaged in mining operations in that vicinity. In 1881 he, in company with Mr. Upton, laid out two additions to Butte, one of 20 acres called the Noyes & Upton addition, and one of 30 acres known as the Noyes & Upton railroad addition. Mr. Noyes was mainly instrumental in securing the Silver Bow water works, which now supply the city of Butte with water. He was elected the first president of the company; is also a member of the Consolidated Mountain Mining Co. and has been interested in the Mountain Boy mine, the Ottawa, Alexander Scott, New Era and numerous other important mining companies, besides having large interests in city and other properties, having erected fifteen residences and business buildings, the most important of which is the house occupied by Messrs. Casey & Brophy and his own private residence, which is one of the most complete and elegant structures in the city. In 1878 Mr. Noyes was elected to the territorial legislature from Deer Lodge county; for a period of five consecutive years served as grand juror, and was the principal actor in obtaining the charter for the organization of the city of Butte. He was married in 1871 to Miss Elmyra Meiklejohn, and they have four children. Mrs. Noyes is a prominent member of and worker in the Eastern Star organization, and one of the founders of that order in Butte; was the first Worthy Matron of the same. She is also a member of and ardent worker in the Episcopal church.

JOHN O'ROURK, Butte, was born in Kerry Co., Ireland, in 1845. At the age of 7 years he came to the United States and located at Madison, O., where he received a common school education. At the age of 18 he came to Montana, located at Virginia City and engaged in mining. After a short time he went to Helena, mined in the vicinity for twelve years, then prospected and mined through different portions of the terrritory. In 1877 he came to Butte and engaged in the wholesale liquor business with James Mathews, and is here established at present.

WILLIAM OWSLEY, of the firm of Owsley, Valiton & Co., livery stable proprietors, Butte, was born in Andrew Co., Mo., in 1842. In 1860 he moved to Idaho, and in April, 1863, joined in the stampede to the Bannack Diggings, arriving there April 15 with the first wagon train from the south. In June, 1863, he joined in the stampede to Alder Gulch, being one of the first in that camp. In May, 1864, he moved to Butte camp, where he has operated in placer and quartz mines uninterruptedly since that time. He has two mines patented in the Red Mountain District, together with other mining interests. From 1874 to 1877 he conducted his livery business alone. In the latter year Henry Valiton became his partner, and more recently Mr. Cowan was admitted into the firm. In 1882 he was elected mayor of Butte, holding the position until May, 1883. He was married at Butte in November, 1869, to Miss Kate Van Ettin, a native of New York.

F. E. W. PATTEN, Butte, was born in Missouri; enlisted for the Mexican War, served under the late Con. Gen. Price fourteen months, and after the campaign established a general store at Huntsville, above St. Louis. In 1856 he moved to the village of Iowa, Kan.; went to Denver, Col., in the spring of 1862, and came to Montana, settling at Virginia City in August, 1863. Until October, 1864, he was engaged freighting between Salt Lake and Alder Gulch, then established a general store at Virginia City, and one branch house. From 1870 to 1875 he was agent for H. F. Gaylord's coach line to Helena and Bozeman; was councilman of Virginia City for four years, and acting mayor; and served the fourth term as member of the legislature of 1878. On May 1, 1881, he moved to Butte, where he has since been engaged in the business of insurance and collecting. He was married in August, 1872, at St. Joseph, Mo., to Miss Mary A. Armstrong, a native of North Carolina.

W. H. PATTERSON, of Patterson & Blackburn, dealers in ice, Butte, was born in St. Louis Co., Mo., in 1839, and there also his father, Louis Patterson, was born in 1807. William H. Patterson came to Montana in 1864 with Joseph L. Patterson, F. A. Blackburn, Barnaby Harris and W. H. Hume. They made the journey overland with ox teams, and arrived at Alder Gulch August 5 that year. In October following this party discovered Grizzly Gulch, named by them on account of a grizzly bear they saw there at the same instant they saw the gold. They mined in the gulch until the spring of 1866, when they moved to Bear Gulch, Deer Lodge county. In 1867 Mr. Patterson moved to Diamond City, where his party paid $700 per day for water to operate their mines. The water failed, and so did the venture. Returning to the States he remained until late in 1868, when he revisited Montana and located on a ranch near Helena; next established his ice trade at Helena, and in October, 1878, established the business at Butte. He is interested in the Fish Creek placer claims, patented in 1883; also in the Little Fish Creek claims in Silver Bow county, and in the Grass valley lead near Helena, patented in 1879.

W. Y. PEMBERTON, District Attorney, 2d judicial district, Butte, was elected to that office in November, 1882. Mr. Pemberton was born at Nashville, Tenn., June 1, 1842; was educated at the Masonic College, Missouri, read law and entered the Lebanon Law School of Cumberland University; graduated in January, 1861; was admitted to the bar of Missouri, and commenced practice the same year. In 1863 he visited Alder Gulch, formed a law partnership with E. W. Toole, and took part in all the stirring scenes of that camp up to the spring of 1865, when the firm moved to Helena. He was appointed by Gov. Edgerton as the first district attorney of the Helena district. In 1865 A. M. Woolfolk was admitted a member, and continued in partnership until 1868. During this year Mr. Pemberton moved to Texas, where he resided until 1880, when he returned to Helena. In January, 1882, he moved to Butte, was elected district attorney that fall, and in November, 1883, was elected member of the Constitutional Convention held at Helena in January, 1884 (*vide Pol. Hist.*). He was married at Helena, October 26, 1865, to Miss Clara M., daughter of J. C. Hutchinson, a pioneer of the territory. They are the parents of five children. Mr. Pemberton is a member of the Masonic, Oddfellows and A. O. U. W. societies. (*Vide general and local history.*)

B. PETTIT, Butte, was born in April, 1839, at Balti-

more, Md.; learned the carpenter's trade; removed to Chicago, where he worked from 1851 to 1856 as journeyman carpenter; emigrated to Pike's Peak, Col., in 1857; worked as carpenter in Denver for several years; removed to Olathe, Johnson Co., Kan., where he remained until 1863; was appointed deputy sheriff of the county. In 1863 he removed to Bannack, and one year afterward to Virginia City. Here he filled contracts for two years, and upon removing to Helena, worked six months at his trade. Proceeding to Blackfoot, and from there to Highland Gulch, he engaged in cabinet making; returned to Helena in 1869, and soon after joined the Cedar Creek stampede. After remaining two years, he located at Deer Lodge, and engaged in the furniture business until 1876; sold out, came to Butte, and engaged in contracting and building. He erected a shop on the lower end of Broadway, which burned down soon after, then built a house and established himself in the furniture business on the upper side of Broadway. This he also lost by fire, but in 1882 he rebuilt the premises where he has a furniture store at the present time.

W. G. Pfauts, Butte, was born at New Philadelphia, Ohio, in 1840; several years later his parents removed to Missouri. In 1858, Mr. Pfauts went to Colorado; mined near Denver; prospected with Gregory, and now has property in what is known as No. 7 Gregory Lead. After leaving the mines he engaged in stock-raising for 2 years. In 1864 he came to Montana, bringing merchandise to Virginia City; clerked for the firm of Russell & Pfauts, grocers, for 3 years. The firm then dissolved, Mr. Pfauts' brother selling out. Mr. Russell then formed partnership with Mr. Pfauts, the latter after three years purchasing Mr. Russell's interest, and conducting the business alone for 5 years; sold out and followed quartz mining one year at Pony, Madison Co. In 1880 Mr. Pfauts came to Butte, formed a partnership with T. S. Hamilton and opened a grocery and feed store, the firm being known as Hamilton & Co. Mr. Pfauts at present has sole charge of the business.

John D. Phillips, Butte, was born near Marshall, Mo., in 1860; farmed until 1880; emigrated to Montana; spent the summer of 1880 mining on Washington Bar, Madison Co.; went in the fall to Boulder, and a few months later to Unionville, working at quartz-mining for Rev. H. W. Curren, with whom he went to Boulder and worked in Placer mines in the summer of 1881. July 26, he had his leg broken by a cave in the mines, and was confined to his room for three months. He was then at Helena two months recovering from his injury. December 27, 1881, he came to Butte and worked at various occupations until September, 1882, when he became traveling correspondent and soliciting agent for the *Butte Miner*. He has since visited nearly all the mining camps and principal settlements of Montana, extending his canvass also to Idaho, Utah, Dakota and Washington territories and Oregon. He received a common school education in the select school of Marshall, near the place of his birth.

Frank Pink, Butte, was born in Germany in 1843. He learned the cooper's trade, and in 1866 emigrated to the United States; worked 1 year in New York at his trade, then removed to Chicago and worked another year. In 1869 he located at Virginia City, M. T.; mined 1 year; joined the Cedar creek stampede, and during the trip he, with his partner, Bards, discovered Sun Rise Gulch; worked 1½ years, then went to Quartz Gulch and mined 6 months. Mr. Pink then went to Fredericktown, but in a few months proceeded to Alder Gulch, where he mined 1 year; located diggings at Silver Star, and mined 2 years. In 1874 he went to California and mined in Columbia Co. 1 year; thence removed to White Pine, Nev.; mined 2 years; returned to Montana and located at Silver Star in 1877, mining 3 years. Upon arrival at Butte in 1880, he entered the employ of W. A. Clark and took charge of the Original mine as foreman.

Willden Pinkham, auctioneer and commission merchant, Butte, was born at Townsend, Lincoln Co., Me., May 4, 1838, where his father, Capt. Jason Pinkham, resided. At the age of 14 years Mr. Pinkham went to sea, and worked his way up through all grades to master. In 1861 he enlisted in Company I. 4th Maine Infantry; served for a short time, and was honorably discharged. Subsequently he was employed in the express and police departments at Boston for 9 years. He was married in September, 1863, to Miss Frances H. Ramsdell, daughter of Capt. G. A. Ramsdell. In 1870 Mr. Pinkham visited Kansas; proceeded to Hilliard, Wyoming, in 1875; to Utah in 1879, where he built the tramway for the Carbondale mine. After this he had charge of building the U. & N. railroad from Franklin to Big Hole, and charge of construction from Blackfoot to Eagle Rock. He had the honor of laying the first railroad tie in Montana on the U. & N. at Monida, March 9, 1881. He drove the silver spike, and has converted the tie into a cabinet. Mr. Pinkham was the projector of the Dillon townsite. He induced 11 others to join in the purchase, which cost $10,500. This enterprise was attended with signal success. He settled at Butte in the spring of 1881, and engaged in contracting and building. In April, 1882, he started his present business, and is the only general auctioneer in the city. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of P., and is a councillor of the city.

J. C. and Polona (Mounts) Orton (deceased), were early residents of Virginia City, M. T., having located there in 1864. J. C. Orton was a native of New York, and Polona Orton of Ohio. They came west in 1861, settled in Utah and remained there until coming to Montana. Mr. Orton was a brick mason and erected some of the first buildings in Virginia City. He moved in 1878 to Butte, where he died October 29 in that year. Mrs. Orton continued to reside there until her death in August, 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Orton left six sons, as follows: Alfred M., Van, Frederick L., William C., James and Walter. The eldest, Alfred M., learned the printing business in Virginia City. He also worked in the *Avant Courier* office in Bozeman, and on some of the leading papers of Butte City. He was married in Salt Lake City, December 21, 1882, to Miss Maria DeBooth, and now resides in Butte, where he is in company with his brothers, F. L. and W. C Orton, in the management of the Renshaw Opera House rink. Van Orton is an accomplished musician; F. L. Orton is a competent engineer, and W. C. Orton is a clerk in the furniture store of Mr. Bowes.

Thomas C. Porter, Butte, public administrator of Silver Bow Co., is one of the very first settlers of Butte Camp, having located here in October, 1864, and continued his residence here down to the present time. He was born at London, Eng., in 1835; came to America in 1843, and made his home at Gloverside, N. Y., until 1858, when he moved to Illinois. In 1859 he joined the Pike's Peak stampede, and mined in Colorado until 1864. On hearing of the discoveries at Alder Gulch he joined a party of prospectors, and reached that famous camp in March, 1864, where he mined until October, when he moved to the Butte camp. At this time there were a dozen white men there, among whom were Geo. W. Newkirk, Dennis O'Leary, G. O. Humphrey, J. F. Beck, Joe Ramsdell, Alex. Scott, H. H. Porter and Wm. Owsley. (Of this number only four remain.) On arriving here he engaged in mining, and is still interested in several paying mines. He it was who organized the first school district, in what is now Silver Bow county, in the winter of 1865-6. The school house was built on the present site of the St. Nicholas. He conducted this school until he found that funds were obtainable to pay

a teacher, when he turned the school over to Colonel Wood, the first regular teacher. In 1867 he, with O'Leary, Ramsdell and Wm. Parks, erected the first smelting works in this region; but after operating the blast by horse-power and expending $7,000 economically, the enterprise was voted a failure. Mr. Porter is now interested in the Posey, Eagle, Bird, Lillie and Morning Star (Fraction) mines. He was elected Public Administrator of Silver Bow county in December, 1882, in which office he has served faithfully. He is a fair specimen of the old time miner, claiming a thousand warm friendships in the camp he aided to establish.

ABRAHAM POST, Butte, was born in Cayuga Co., N. Y., April 15, 1816. He received a common school education; followed farming until 1855, when he removed to Michigan and settled in Kent county. In 1864 he came to Montana with the Bridger expedition, and, locating at Virginia City, engaged in freighting between that point and Helena, Fort Benton, Bozeman, the Gallatin Valley and Richmond, and other points in Utah, spending the two winters following in Utah. In 1865 he removed to Helena, and in 1868 took up a ranch on Crow Creek, afterward residing at Radersburg for eighteen months; moved to Butte in 1872; followed freighting until 1880; is now largely interested in horse raising, having a fine ranch in the Bitter Root Valley. He has also had large mining and real estate interests in the territory. Mr. Post was married in New York in July, 1836, to Miss Polly Spicer, who died in Michigan in 1859.

ALBERT PRICE, of the firm of Fox & Price, Butte, was born in Saratoga Co., N. Y., in April, 1857. After leaving school, Mr. Price taught several terms, then clerked two years in a grocery and hardware store at Saratoga, resigned position and accepted another at Burnt Hills. Finding his health failing he came to Butte M. T., in December, 1882, formed a partnership with Samuel W. Skelton and opened a grocery store. After carrying on business three months, Mr. Price purchased Skelton's interest and admitted J. D. Fox into the firm which is now Fox & Price.

JOSEPH RAMSDELL, Butte, proprietor of the original Parrot mine, the Little Annie and Gray Eagle, was born in Huron Co. (now Ottawa Co.), O., June 15, 1824; moved to Bureau Co., Ill., in 1847, where he was engaged in farming until 1857, when he visited Macon, Mo. In 1859 he sold his livery business there, moved with his family to Denver, and was engaged in the mountain freighting business until 1863. During this year he located at Virginia City, M. T., and at once engaged in cattle and horse raising. He began mining in German Gulch in the spring of 1865; placed his children in the schools of Salt Lake the following winter, and returning in 1866, placed a full freight train of forty yoke of oxen and a number of horse trains on the road. The Parrot mine was discovered October 1, 1864, by Dennis O'Leary. Mr. Ramsdell located his claim joining it on the east and called it *Parrot No. 2*, which he now operates. In the fall of 1866, he, with T. C. Porter and W. Parks, erected the first smelter in the territory, and shipped the first ore from this camp. The twenty-five tons of ore taken out daily (which is sold to the Copper company, of Butte, in whose works it is reduced) yield from 20 to 60 per cent copper. He was married in Illinois in 1847 to Miss Clara, daughter of Walter R. Williams, a pioneer of Huron Co., O. Their children are Clayton Ramsdell, a resident of Deer Lodge, and Mrs. James A. Talbott, a resident of Butte City.

CHARLES H. RANG, engineer at Col. Thornton's mine, Butte, was born in Ohio in 1857; moved to Michigan in 1879, and to Montana a short time after. During the past five years he has followed the engineer's profession.

JACOB REDING, miner, Butte, was born in Luxemburg, Germany, in 1817. There he followed the trade of carpenter and cabinet maker until 1848, when he came to New York city, where he was employed as a cabinet maker. In 1850 he removed to Chicago, where he was similarly employed. On leaving Chicago he was employed in the machine shops at Geneva, Ill., until 1856, when he moved to Kansas. In 1858 he went to Colorado, followed mining there for five years, and coming to Montana in 1863, engaged in freighting between Alder Gulch and Salt Lake. In August, 1864, he made a trip to Butte, revisited the camp in October, and remained there whipsawing lumber and ditching until early in 1865. He began mining then and "got broke." From this period until 1874 he remained in the Silver Bow diggings. Joining the Jefferson stampede, he returned shortly and began work on the Burlington leads, which he followed down to the present day.

ED. REIMEL, Butte, was born in Eastern Pennsylvania June 7, 1839; after leaving school he learned trade as millwright; in 1868 went to Nevada; worked in mills a few years and proceeded to California, thence to Utah, working at his trade until 1877. He came to Butte in July and built the old Alice Mill, which was the first one erected on the hill; worked four years for the Co. and one year in the Moulton Mill. In 1882 he came to the Lexington mill, where he holds the position of millwright.

O. J. REIMEL, Butte, foreman blacksmith at the Anaconda works, arrived in the Territory August 1, 1867, and has since been a citizen of Butte. Has followed his present occupation since 1859, with the exception of three years in the U. S. Army, from August 3, 1861, to August 3, 1864, as a member of Battery F, U. S. artillery. He was in the army of the Potomac from the time McClellan took command until he was removed, and also served under Generals Burnside, Pope, Meade and Grant; participated in eighteen battles, including Antietam, Gettysburg, Yorktown and Fredericksburg. Had three brothers in the service, two of whom were killed, one at Chancellorsville and the other at Gettysburg. At White Oak Swamp Mr. Reimel was slightly wounded. He is a Pennsylvanian by birth, having been born in Northampton county, June 10, 1839. Leaving Pennsylvania in 1877 he came direct to Butte. He was married in 1876 to Mary Ace, and is the father of five children.

JAMES RENSHAW, Butte, was born at Baltimore, Md., in 1837. After completing his education he went to New York city and learned trade of engineer in the Novelty Iron Works, remaining with that company six years. The war breaking out he enlisted in the U. S. Navy as engineer, serving seven years. He then accepted a position in the Buenos Ayres navy, in which he spent four years. Resigning his position he returned to New York and was employed as engineer in the Knowles Pump Works for nearly three years. He then came west and accepted a position with the Ontario mine in Utah; held position as chief engineer for four years; came to Butte in 1882 and opened a depot for mining and milling supplies. Mr. Renshaw had the agency for the Knowles Steam Pumps, also for Fraser & Chalmers' mining and milling machinery, which have been introduced into the principal mills of the West. He has since moved to Colorado.

S.B. RICE, of the Butte Hardware Co., was born in December, 1830, in Kennebec Co., Me. After completing his school studies he assisted in a general store for three years. In 1853 he entered a dry goods and millinery house at Syracuse, N. Y.; moved to Chicago in 1854, where he took the position of bookkeeper and was also treasurer for a flouring mill company. These positions he held for ten years, when he became bookkeeper for a machine shop, and subsequently for a cigar and tobacco manufacturing house. He came to Montana in 1866

and mined at Red Mountain. In 1867 he engaged in the commission and grocery business at Virginia City, closed out this business in 1870 and accepted a position as teller and bookkeeper in Hussey, Dahler & Co's bank, which he held eight years. He then engaged with P. A. Largey in the hardware business; moved it to Butte in 1881, and incorporated under the title Butte Hardware Co., of which Mr. Rice is secretary.

M. C. RILEY, engineer, Butte, was born at Pottsville, Penn., in 1847; worked until nineteen years of age in the coal mines; railroaded for four years in Michigan and Missouri; was engineer at hoisting works in the Silver mountains, Cal.; worked three years in Nevada and fourteen months in Marsack and Park City, Utah; in 1879 came to Butte; worked in Silver Bow mill a few months; ran hoisting machinery for the Grey Rock; was engineer at the Belle of Butte, and in March, 1882, took the position of engineer at the Lexington mill.

T. M. ROBBINS, Melrose, was born in Sullivan Co., Ind., April 23, 1834, and received a limited education at the common schools of his district. In 1855 he became a member of Smith's Red River Exploring Expedition, organized for the purpose of erecting forts and driving back the English hunters who were crossing the line and destroying game, contrary to law. In the spring of 1857 he joined an expedition sent out to capture the perpetrators of the Mountain Meadow Massacre. He remained at Camp Floyd until 1860; then prospecting a year, he entered the employ of the Overland Mail Company, remaining with them until 1863. He then came to Montana, engaging in various occupations until 1874, when he settled down on a ranch. Mr. Robbins is largely interested in cattle, and in 1872 built a hotel at Melrose, which he now owns. He was married in 1863 to Miss E. L. Whitney. They have one son.

HORACE D. ROBERTS, Butte, proprietor of butcher shop and meat market, 209 Main street, began business in Butte city in April, 1882. He is a native of Onondaga Co., N. Y., and son of Truman and Betsey Roberts, the father being a farmer by occupation. Mr. Roberts learned the trade of butchering at Seneca Falls, N. Y., but leaving that state in 1858, came to Platteville, Wis., where he was engaged in the stock and butchering business for six years, and then came to Alder gulch in the summer of 1863 *via* Bozeman cut-off. In 1865 he returned to Wisconsin *via* Fort Benton, and in 1880 moved to Tuscarora, Nev., remaining there for a year and a half. From Tuscarora he came to Butte city. Mr. Roberts was married to Miss Jennie Morton, a native of Scotland, January 22, 1857, and they have four children.

J. R. ROBERTS, one of the leading architects of Butte city, located at San Francisco in 1866. He began in business there as a builder, continuing in that occupation for two years. In 1869 he left San Francisco for the White Pine district, and in six months returned to Elko, going on another stampede to Owyhee, where he followed mining and prospecting for a few weeks. From there he returned to San Francisco and was engaged on the government works on Angel Island. Mr. Roberts superintended the work there for an army hospital building, and erected three residences for the officers. From there he went to Owens and erected a 30-stamp gold-quartz mill; was foreman millwright afterward for an English company and went to Virginia and Carson cities. Mr. Roberts' native place is Redruth, Cornwall, England, where he was born March 15, 1843. He was married to Miss Jennie Hague, of Dunkirk, N. Y., July 18, 1879. Since locating in Butte Mr. Roberts has planned the new court house, a very fine piece of architecture, also the new Catholic church building.

DAVID W. ROSS, Butte, son of Wm. L. Ross, was born in Ohio March 6, 1855. He was engaged in farming until December, 1876, when he went to Monmouth, Ill., and witnessed the competition of classes for the highest honors in Monmouth college; thence to Clarinda, Page Co., Ia., and spent several months with his brother and sister; also visited other portions of that state. In June, 1877, he returned to Monmouth, Ill.; to witness the commencement exercises of Monmouth college; thence proceeded to Ohio, where he remained on the farm with his parents until 1879, when he visited Cleveland and Cambridge, O. In March, 1881, he sold out his property interests in Ohio and came to Montana to seek better health. The train was delayed by floods and washouts, but he finally arrived at Dillon, Mont., March 29, 1881. During the summer of 1881 he was employed by the Rocky Mountain Life Insurance Company, and came to Butte in company with Albert Likens, traveling with a team and camping out. After about three months spent in the insurance business, he began working at his trade as carpenter, and in 1883 became a member of the firm of Buch, Wampler & Ross, contractors and builders, in Butte city. He owns an interest in several houses in Butte, also in good mining property. He received a common school education; is associated with the Congregational church in Butte and takes an active interest in the Sunday-school and other good causes. He is a member of Ridgeley lodge of the I. O. O. F., and permanent secretary of the same.

REV. JAMES R. RUSSEL, Butte, was born at Danville, Ky., in 1847; graduated from Center college in 1866; passed three years in Louisiana employed as book-keeper and teacher; entered Princeton college, N. J., in 1869, graduated in 1871, and was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian church. He was assigned to a charge in New Hampshire, where he preached one year; passed one year in Kentucky, visited Colorado, and afterward Helena, M. T., where he organized the first Presbyterian society (*see hist.*). One year later, in 1872, he organized the Presbyterian society at Deer Lodge; moved to Deer Lodge in October of that year, where he built the first Presbyterian house of worship in the territory in 1874–5, and dedicated it February 21, 1875. In 1879 he moved to Butte, and in 1880 began the work of church building there. While at Deer Lodge he was instrumental in securing the transfer of Collegiate Institute property to the Presbyterian society (*see history of Deer Lodge*); was elected first president of the trustees of that institution, and took a most earnest part in building it up to its present importance. Mr. Russel was married at Helena July 27, 1875, to Mrs. Fanny (Forbis) Irvine, widow of the late D. L. Irvine, and daughter of Jonathan F. Forbis. (*Vide history of Silver Bow county.*)

SANDS & BOYCE, Butte, one of the leading mercantile firms of the Rocky Mountain region, established their firm so recently as June, 1880, although they have been prominent in the business circles of Montana since her pioneer days. They are the most extensive advertisers in the northwest, and their enterprise in this and other directions, together with abundance of capital, have rendered this firm well known before the Eastern commercial houses, as well as throughout the mountain country. Their business is that of jobbers and retail dealers in dry goods, ladies' suits and wraps, men's and boys' clothing, carpets, house-furnishing, etc. Their commodious salesrooms are on the corner of Main street and Broadway—one of the most desirable locations in the city. The firm is composed of A. Sands, J. Sands and J. R. Boyce, Jr. The Sands began the dry goods business at Alder gulch in 1864. They continued there until 1868, when the business was moved to Helena, where they have ever since conducted an extensive trade. Shortly after opening at Helena, J. Sands took up his residence in New York city as resident buyer in that market. A little over three years ago A. Sands moved to Denver, Col. (where he is president of the

Denver Brewers' Association), leaving the Helena house in charge of his brother, Morris Sands. J. R. Boyce, Jr., is the resident and managing partner of the firm. To his brilliant business qualities is largely due the marked success of the house. He first entered the employ of Tootle, Leach & Co., of Alder gulch, in 1865, as a salesman—(this house was established in 1864.) In 1868 that firm moved to Helena, when Mr. Boyce was admitted a partner. Four years later he and his father succeeded Tootle, Leach & Co., under the title J. R. Boyce & Co. In 1876 Major Boyce withdrew, leaving the house the sole property of J. R. Boyce, Jr., who conducted it until 1880, when the firm of Sands & Boyce was founded, with Mr. Boyce managing partner. The Messrs. Sands have large sums invested in cattle, by reason of which they are classed among the "cattle kings" of the territory.

F. V. SCHEUER, Butte, was born in Germany March 10, 1833. At an early age he emigrated to the United States; clerked in a grocery store one year; located in Allen Co., O.; clerked for Geo. W. Overmeyer, general merchant, for four years; then went to Evansville, Ind., entering the wholesale house of I. & D. Hyman; left for Colorado in 1859; mined at Russel gulch until 1862; joined a stampede to Salmon river; not being successful went to Salt Lake, and soon after to Virginia city, where he mined nearly four years. In 1866 he removed to Helena and worked for Jas. W. Whitlach, Columbia County Mining Company, until 1879. He then came to Butte and opened a grocery store on Park street. Mr. Scheuer married Isabel Hickley at Helena in 1868.

LEOPOLD F. SCHMIDT, Butte, was born in Prussia; his parents moved to Weitburg, and he was reared in the ancient town of the Princes of Orange. He attended the common schools and the Latin school, and was also in attendance at the Gymnasium. Having a great desire to travel, he entered the Seamen's school of Hamburg, and subsequently lead a sailor's life for a number of years, visiting the United States, South America, Norway and Sweden, and the various countries of the Mediterranean Sea, and finally received his discharge in New York city. He then went to Chicago and spent some time sailing upon the great lakes, but soon after engaged for a short time in farming in Missouri; served an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade, and subsequently worked his passage from St. Louis to Fort Benton on the steamer "Nick Wall." From Benton he walked to Helena, where he secured work at the carpenter's trade and obtained something to eat, having traveled 48 hours without food. During that summer he went to Deer Lodge, thence to Butte city, working at his trade. In 1875 he formed a partnership with R. Saile and built the Centennial Brewery at Butte, with a capacity of 500 barrels per annum. The first sale of beer of their own manufacture was made June 12, 1876. Mr. Saile sold his interest in 1877 to Daniel Gamer, since which time the business has been conducted by Schmidt & Gamer. They have since increased the capacity to 3,000 barrels per annum, erected a fine three-story malt house with a capacity of 20,000 bushels, also a fine steam brewhouse, which increases the capacity to 6,000 barrels per annum, and renders it the most complete and best appointed mill in the Northwest. In September, 1878, Mr. Schmidt visited his native place, stopping on the route at Paris and visiting the great exposition. April 19, 1879, Mr. Schmidt was married, and set out the same day on his return to Montana, arriving in Butte city May 26. The firm of Schmidt & Gamer have branch houses at Glendale and Anaconda, and an agent at Dillon. They are also interested in the beer-bottling department of A. Speckart & Co., of Butte city.

MOSES SCRAMLIN, Butte, assayer at the Dexter Mill, was born at London, Canada, in 1827; left that country in 1838, and settled in Michigan, where he resided ten years prior to his removal to Wisconsin. He was engaged at lumbering in the last named State until 1852, when he went to California. There he was engaged in mining and mercantile life until 1865. The trip to California was made with forty other emigrants. Near Council Bluffs they were attacked by about 300 Indians, fourteen of whom they killed, and drove off the others. During his residence in Nevada he operated the Star and Geneva mills, near White Pine, for five years, and was employed in the Old Dominion Mill for about three years. He was married in 1867 to Miss Elsie Stuart. This lady died in 1880. On coming to Montana he was employed in operating the Belmont Mill near Helena.

LOUIS SECKELS, Butte, was born at Saratoga, N. Y., in 1855; received a common school education; left at the age of 15 for New York city; joined Captain George M. Wheeler's corps of engineers, and accompanied him through Utah, New Mexico, California, etc., acting as meteorologist from 1873 to 1879. He then came to Butte and accepted the position of book keeper at the Lexington Mill.

J. B. SHARKEY, Spokane Falls, was born in 1839, at Mansfield, O.; learned trade of carpenter; at 17 years of age went to Omaha, Neb., where he worked at his trade for eighteen months; he then worked on the Union Pacific railroad, in charge of bridging, for two years. In 1881 he came to Butte and began contracting, also worked at the different mills as carpenter. In 1883 he was offered the position of carpenter for the Lexington Mill.

WILLIAM L. SHOVELL, foreman of the Alice works, Butte, was born in 1853, in Cornwall, England. He came to the United States in 1873; entered the mines of Clinton Co., N. Y., near Lake Champlain, where he passed one year; moved thence to Calumet, Mich., where he was engaged in mining for about a year, when he migrated to Utah. From Utah he came to Butte, where he has been in the employ of the Alice Co. for the past nine years. He has been engaged in mining for sixteen years.

JAMES C. SINGER, Butte, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, November 22, 1833; learned trade of cabinet maker; emigrated to Canada; located near Galt and taught school for two terms. He then came to the United States and located at Buffalo, N. Y.; worked one and a half years in a piano factory; removed to Philadelphia and worked two years in an ornamental furniture factory; worked also at Grand Haven, Mich., and Chicago, Ill. At Independence, Mo., Mr. Singer kept a drug store for a short time; sold out and went to Fort Leavenworth, where he was engaged in carpentering. In the spring of 1864 he came to Virginia City, but soon after removed to Helena, where he engaged in contracting and building, carrying on a general jobbing shop until 1875. During this time Mr. Singer had the misfortune to be burned out three times. In 1875 he went to Unionville, where he worked as millwright, and in 1877 came to Butte and worked for a short time in the Alice Mill. In the same fall Mr. Singer erected a number of buildings. In 1878 he put up a frame building and engaged in the furniture business. In 1883 his store was burned but he rebuilt, put in a fire proof cellar and greatly increased his stock of furniture.

WILLIAM F. SINSEL, Butte, foreman of Wild Bill mine, has been a resident of the Butte camp for the past six years, and of the Territory since 1869. He has been engaged in placer and quartz mining for over eight years. On coming to the Territory, he passed the winter of 1869-70 at Sun River and at Kennedy's Ranch. He worked in Last Chance and Dry Gulch from the spring of 1871 to 1874; then followed quartz mining and settled at Butte in the fall of 1876. Mr. Sinsel is a native of Newark, N. J. From 1866 to the date of settlement in Montana, he traveled in Iowa, Missouri, Ken-

tucky and Dakota. His marriage took place at Butte, December 20, 1882.

LOU P. SMITH, Butte, a miner of 1862, was born in Orleans Co., N. Y., in April, 1838; moved with parents to Green Lake Co., Wis., in 1840; went to Colorado in 1859, and in the spring of 1862 moved to Montana, with Patrick Maloy, John White, John Lynch, Harry Houston, Louis Borin and two others. (*Vide General History.*) The same party who discovered Grasshopper Diggings (three miles below the village of Bannack), while *en route* to the Florence mines. Mr. Smith states that the party got cornered near Lemhi and had to abandon the train. Taking pack-horses they crossed the divide into Deer Lodge valley, leaving the train to make the circuit around by Snake River. Mr. Smith's party prospected along their route, struck the shanty of Captain Nick Wall, at the mouth of the Little Blackfoot, now Garrison. Finding supplies at this point, they fitted out a party of five, who started out prospecting on the Grasshopper river, and "struck it rich" at White's Gulch. He passed the winter of 1864–5 at Virginia City; joined the stampede to the Ophir diggings in 1865; subsequently followed mining, contracting, building and dealing in real estate until 1876. He moved to Deer Lodge in December, 1875, was appointed Deputy Sheriff, and in 1876 Under Sheriff. In 1880 he was elected Sheriff of Deer Lodge, which position he held until the division of the county in May, 1881. In 1879 he took up his residence in Butte, and was elected Marshal of that city in May, 1882. Mr. Smith was married at Deer Lodge, in January, 1878, to Mrs. Susan Wright, widow of Charles Wright, mother of Mrs. J. H. Mills, of Deer Lodge, and Miss Olive B. Wright, of Butte. In 1878 Mrs. Smith established a millinery house at Butte, which she has conducted since that time with marked success.

OSCAR SMITH, P. O. Divide, was born in Meeker Co., Minn., in 1856. His entire family were murdered there by Sioux in 1861, so that at the age of five years he was thrown on his own resources; later learned the trade of machinist in the Minneapolis iron works; next was fireman on the St. P. & P. railroad, in which position he served until 1879, when he came to Montana. For four years he engaged in prospecting, then leased a foundry at Butte, which he operated for one year. He then formed a partnership with Mr. Patridge, built a quartz mill on Charcoal creek, which has proven a marked success since its establishment.

W. EGBERT SMITH, Butte City, was born at Finesville, Warren Co., N. J., December 13, 1836. He was educated at the public schools, and taught school in his native village in 1854–55. On arriving at his majority he pursued a course of study at the Collegiate Institute at Charlotteville, N. Y., and prepared himself thoroughly as a professional teacher. He was employed mainly in that vocation in the East until 1865; he then removed to Savannah, Mo., where he was engaged in the manufacture of stoneware. Three years later he accepted the position of principal of the city schools; and after serving in that capacity two years, removed to Deer Lodge, Montana, to accept a similar position in that city. In the spring of 1875 he removed to Butte City, and spent the summer of that year prospecting for mineral lodes in the Summit valley district. After locating and recording the "Banker," "Clear Grit," "Oro Butte," "Silver Smith," "Jersey Blue," and other properties, now patented mines, he began development on the Banker lode, producing silver ore of high grade, and in the fall of the same year built an arastra for the reduction of his ores. In 1876 he became associated in the ownership of mines with Harry C. Kessler. One of the earliest successful efforts at the reduction of silver ore in the Summit Valley mining district was by the arastra owned and operated by Smith & Kessler, in Yankee Doodle Gulch. This arastra was run by water-power, day and night, winter and summer, for five years, commencing in 1876. The water was taken from the creek, in a covered ditch only 500 feet long, to a fifteen-foot overshot water-wheel, under cover, and never froze up so as to stop work during the period mentioned. The daily capacity of the works was one and a half tons of crude ore. The net product was about $20,000 yearly. The ore was mined from the Banker, Oro Butte, and Plutonian lodes—that taken from the Banker especially being of high grade and free reduction. The arastra—a crude grinding mill of Spanish or Mexican origin—was used for pulverizing the ore, after which it was treated in a wooden pan with steam, salt and bluestone, in a manner similar to the treatment in iron pans at the mills. Steam was generated the first year in a home-made boiler with wooden ends; but these blew out, and a small steamboiler was shipped from Philadelphia. With this the pulp was heated to the boiling-point, and treated chemically, as indicated; quicksilver was then added, and the silver amalgam was then caught on copper plates in bottom and sides of the pan. As only rich top ores could be profitably reduced by this process, it was abandoned when the mines had been worked to water level and more refractory ores encountered. On the death of Dr. Anson Ford, postmaster at Butte City, Mr. Smith accepted that position in December, 1878—first as acting postmaster under Dr. Ford's sureties, and in the spring of 1879 was duly appointed and commissioned by President Hayes. He was reappointed by President Arthur in 1883. Mr. Smith was married in Newark, N. J., May 9, 1883, to Miss Rose M Roff, a native of Newark, then living with her uncle, Horace Alling, of 44 Walnut street, daughter of George Roff, of Danbury, Conn. Mr. Smith is republican in politics, and for two years held the office of Territorial Superintendent of Public Instruction, to which he was appointed by Governor B. F. Potts in 1879.

C. H. SMITH, Butte, was born near Toronto, Canada, in 1835. His parents removed to Aurora, Ill., in 1861. At the age of sixteen Mr. Smith left for Corinne, Utah; learned trade of saddler and harness maker; worked three years; returned to Illinois and located at Downer's Grove; formed partnership with Hodgman Bros. and engaged in the brick business for three years, then dissolved partnership. Mr. Smith went to Nevada; worked at railroading three years; resigned position and located at Ogden, Utah, working at his trade that winter; followed the U. P. R. R. from Franklin to Dillon, moving his shop from town to town as the railroad progressed. He carried on business two years at Dillon, then disposed of his shop. Mr. Smith was one of the twelve who located the town site for Dillon. In May, 1880, he came to Butte, and opened his present saddlery and harness shop on Park street, near Main.

JULIAN SMITH, foreman carpenter and millwright of Anaconda works, Butte, was born in Kentucky in 1835. Leaving Kentucky in 1856 he emigrated to Kansas, and in 1858 went to Pike's Peak. From Pike's Peak he came to Idaho, afterward going to California, visiting Nevada, British Columbia and Alaska, and reaching Montana during the summer of 1877. Mr. Smith has been one of the leading carpenters and millwrights since coming to the territory, and one of the pioneers of construction in Butte, having built or put up the first works, first machinery and first pumps here. He also built the celebrated Alice mill. His experience as a millwright covers a period of twenty-five years. Mr. Smith is a married man, his wife's name being Mary Elizabeth, and they have two children: a daughter, Bertha M., and a son, Julian, Jr.

ADOLPH SPECKART, Butte, was born at Westphalia, Prussia, February 20, 1841. After leaving school he learned the trade of jeweler and watchmaker. In 1861

he emigrated to the United States, and located at Philadelphia. Worked in the gas lamp factory for two years, then removed to St. Louis, opened a jewelry establishment, carried it on for a short time, sold out and went to Illinois, where he engaged in farming until 1868. He then came to Montana, located at Helena, and opened a jewelry store. Two years later sold out and entered the office of Charles Rumley, assayer, remaining in his employ seven years. In 1875 he removed to Phillipsburg, and was appointed assayer and foreman for the Northwest mill. He came to Butte three years later, and engaged in the sodawater bottling business. He formed a partnership with Schmidt & Gamer, and opened a wholesale liquor house on Main street. He also carries a full line of tobaccos and cigars. Is sole agent for Schmidt & Gamer's centennial beer. The sodawater establishment is carried on in connection. In this line Mr. Speckart has the largest trade in Montana. He married Mrs. Disch, of Butte, in December, 1881.

W. O. SPEER, Butte, attorney at law, was born in Butler Co., Pa., in 1846, and removed to Scott Co., Ia., with his parents in 1855. He received an academic education at Davenport, Ia., and began the study of law at that place in the office of Brown & Campbell, in 1872. He was admitted to the bar in 1874, and pursued the practice of his profession in Davenport until June, 1880, when he removed to Butte, Montana, and has since been in practice at this place. He was the Republican candidate for district attorney for the Second Judicial District in the election of 1882, and was defeated with the rest of his ticket. He was also a candidate for the House of Representatives of the Fourteenth Legislative Assembly, and was elected, being the only Republican from his county out of four elected to that body that year (1884). He was pre-eminently noted as an opponent of "class legislation." Mr. Speer has, during his residence in Montana, taken an active part in politics, territorial and county, and has stumped the "west side" three times in behalf of his party. He has made his own way in the world. He taught school and worked at carpentering while fitting himself for his profession. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and A. O. U. W.

J. M. SPENCER, Butte, was born at Hollyville, Wales, in 1840; learned trade of machinist; removed to England and worked at Liverpool, Birkenhead, and several smaller towns. He emigrated to the United States in 1863, and worked in the Pennsylvania coal mines. A few years later he removed to California, Mo., purchased a coal mine, and operated it five years; disposed of the mine and removed to Belleville, Ill.; worked at his trade two years. Receiving an appointment as chief engineer for the U. P. R. R. coal department, he came to Wyoming Territory, and after serving six years resigned his position and located at Phillipsburg, M. T., coming to Butte four months later. Here he worked at his trade in the Moulton mill for a year, when he returned to Wyoming Territory to fill his old position. In the spring of 1883 he again came to Butte, where he now fills the position of machinist at the Moulton mill.

H. H. STACKPOLE, Butte, was born at Titusville, Penn., in 1841. After leaving school he engaged in the oil business with his father. Mr. Stackpole had charge of the third engine at the third well sunk at that city. He remained in the oil business until the war broke out, when he enlisted, in 1861, at Leavenworth, Kan., in the Seventh Kansas Regiment, under Captain John Brown, serving through the war. After his discharge he returned to Pennsylvania, and engaged in milling until 1875, when he came to Montana. He worked as carpenter for three years at Silver Star; in 1878 came to Butte and worked as carpenter in most of the mines in camp, the principal ones being the Dexter, Clipper, Centennial, and Moulton, with which latter he is at present connected as carpenter.

W. J. STAMBAUGH, fireman at the Colorado Smelting Works, Butte, was born in Pennsylvania in 1854; came to Montana in 1882, where he has been connected with mines and mining works since that time.

REV. EDWIN J. STANLEY, Butte, was born in Buffalo, Mo., February 19, 1848, and in 1859 went with his parents to Kansas, where, in 1867, he began the work of a circuit preacher, as supply on the Irving mission, at the age of nineteen years. He was converted at the age of eleven years, and first licensed as a local preacher on the Kansas frontier. He had good success on his first mission, and in 1868 was appointed to Holden mission. In 1869 he was admitted on trial in the Missouri Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in 1870 traveled the Troy circuit in Kansas. In 1871 he was ordained Deacon, by Bishop Marvin, sent as missionary to Radersburg, M. T., and preached his first sermon on that mission on the present site of Boulder City, to six persons, near where the beautiful stone church now stands. In 1872 he was appointed to the Gallatin Valley mission, in 1873 to Diamond City, and in 1874 he was appointed Presiding Elder of Virginia City district, and Pastor of Virginia City circuit. In 1875 he was re-appointed Pastor of Virginia City mission, with Jefferson Valley attached to it, in the Silver Star and Fish Creek country; also Bannack and Salmon cities west of the mountains. In 1876 he was again pastor at Boulder, and in 1877 the entire Territory of Montana was put into one district, over which he was made Presiding Elder. In 1878 this district was divided, and he was assigned to Deer Lodge district, including Missoula on the west and Boulder on the east, to which he was returned in 1879. In 1880 he was appointed to Missoula and Stevensville mission, including all the Bitter Root country. He remained two years on this mission, and was made Presiding Elder of Butte district in 1882. In 1883 he was stationed as pastor of Butte Mission, including Deer Lodge city and valley and the new town of Anaconda. During the years of his ministry up to 1883 his Conference boundaries were so changed as to make him a member of four different annual conferences without ever taking a transfer. While Presiding Elder of Deer Lodge district he lost his horse and buggy in the Bitter Root river, and narrowly escaped drowning, being barely able to swim ashore. He had several narrow escapes from perishing in the mountains in snow storms, several times being belated and remaining in the mountains all night, with no food, and his only bed or covering his saddle blankets. During the Nez Perces Indian raid he volunteered to go with the citizens of Bitter Root valley in pursuit of the hostiles, about 300 miles, over Elk pass or trail into Idaho. He was instrumental in the erection of the stone church at Boulder City, and it was through his earnest appeals that the M. E. Church South were awakened to organize a church extension society for the purpose of aiding in building churches in the less populous districts occupied by their societies. Strong inducements have been offered him to quit his Montana field for positions of advantage and comfort, but the warm attachment he feels for the old pioneers among whom he has labored so long has induced him to refuse all offers of ease or promotion, and remain in Montana. He is the author of "Rambles in Wonder Land," a work giving a very clear account of his travels and observations in the National Park or Great Geyser Basin. None have been more devoted to the ministry of the church in the mountains, and none more deserving of creditable mention for their works' sake than he.

REV. LEARNER BLACKMAN STATELER, a native of Kentucky, is a son of Steven and Rhoda Stateler, a grandson of Rev. Ignatius Pigman, who was an itinerant Methodist preacher in the first conference of the

Methodist Episcopal Church organized on the American continent. He was, it is believed, a member of the famous "Christmas Conference" when that body was organized. After many years of itinerant labor, he located, and with his family emigrated to the then new state of Kentucky, his eldest daughter, Rhoda (Stateler's mother), being then about grown. After settling his family, and after the marriage of Rhoda to Steven Stateler, Mr. Pigman left for New Orleans, and was there when the city was environed by the British forces, and in common with other citizens, was placed by General Jackson in the service to assist in protecting the city. He died just after the grand victory was gained. An acquaintance from Kentucky visited him just before he breathed his last, and he sent this dying message to his family: "Tell them I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith." His body rests in the city of New Orleans. Rev. L. B. Stateler joined the church at the early age of seven years. When quite young he became strongly impressed that it was his duty to preach, and at once started in the work. He was admitted on trial into the Kentucky Conference of the M. E. Church in October, 1831. There being an urgent call at this Conference for volunteers for the then distant field in Missouri, he offered himself, was accepted and started at once to the distant mission of Cedar Creek circuit in Boone and Callaway counties; next to the Bowling Green circuit, and then served on different circuits until the fall of 1837, when he was sent as a missionary to the Delaware Indians, west of Missouri, and for the succeeding fourteen years served as missionary to the various Indian tribes scattered throughout that extensive territory, reaching from the Red River of the North to the Red River of the Southwest. He belonged to nine different annual conferences, and has been only transferred twice from one conference to another The explanation is: The country was so extensive that as the work grew and new conferences were formed, he was found always on the border, following the tide of emigration westward, until to-day he is in the far-off Rocky Mountains, two thousand miles from where he first started. Mr. Stateler was the first circuit preacher sent by the M. E. Church into the new territory—now the State of Iowa—and organized the church in Madison, Burlington, Yellow Springs, High Grove, Farmington, and neighboring towns and communities, in 1835. An incident occurred during his labors which came near proving fatal. In attempting to cross the Mississippi, from the Illinois to the Iowa shore, the boat, which was very frail, suddenly sprung a leak when midway up the stream, and would soon have filled with water and sent all to the depths below, but one of the party snatched some blankets from an emigrant wagon which was on the boat, crammed them into the holes and the boat reached the shore in safety. In 1854 the territories of Kansas and Nebraska were organized, and for eight years he labored among the white settlers who came pouring into the eastern portion of the territory of Kansas. In 1862 Mr. Stateler prepared an ox team, and outfitted with a few articles, such as corn meal and other necessary supplies, he left for the Rocky Mountains in Colorado. Two objects were had in view: the one was to take charge of the M. E. Church South in Denver, to which he had been appointed by the bishop; the other was to get away from the fearful conflict going on everywhere in the country around him. He left his family at home and well provided for, supposing that they would not be molested. It took two months to make the trip across the plains to the mountains. He had been there but a short time when a letter from his wife brought the terrible news that their beautiful dwelling, together with all belonging to it, was in ashes. A miserable fiend, under cover of the darkness, had fired the building at midnight hours when all were wrapt in slumber, apparently intending to destroy the inmates also in the flames. But a kind Providence interposed. A good lady living near was mysteriously awakened from her sleep, was prompted to go to the window, when she saw the house wrapt in flames. She called her husband, who ran with all his might, aroused his family, and rescued them from a terrible death. Mrs. Stateler gathered what she could of the scattered remains together, and late in the fall started by wagon, driving a few cows across the plains. It was a bold adventure, but she possessed the spirit of a true heroine and was equal to the occasion. She was met at Fort Kearney on the Platte river by her husband, and thence, in dead of winter, the family made their way to Denver, where they arrived some time in January. The trip was attended with intense suffering, the snow often very deep, and scarcely any timber for fuel; the thermometer away below zero, and the wind sometimes blowing a hurricane. A house was secured at Denver, where the family found a temporary home and remained until the spring of 1864. The church building of which Mr. Stateler was to take charge had gone into other hands, but he formed a circuit in the vicinity of Denver which he traveled for about a year, preaching regularly at various points, and for which he received the entire sum of forty dollars, all told. In the spring of 1864 he and his family emigrated to Montana, where they arrived in July and found a temporary home in a mining camp at Norwegian gulch. Here they found friends, and although without a dollar in money, and with only a part of a sack of flour for bread, they felt happy to know that the long and tedious journey was at an end. An arbor was erected and seats prepared, and the first Sunday after arriving Mr. Stateler preached to an attentive congregation. A few cows that had traveled the entire journey gave them milk, and by fall supplied them with sufficient butter to sell and buy bread and some groceries for the winter. And thus with a half dozen cows to milk they were saved from suffering and starvation, and in course of time were enabled to live comfortably. In the meantime Mr. Stateler preached at Virginia City and organized a society at Willow Creek the following January. He received no assistance from any missionary board for the first seven years, but still kept on at his work, traveling, preaching and organizing societies at various places throughout the Territory. He went with his family to Oregon, traveling across the mountains by way of the Mullan road. While there he took charge of a circuit and put in the time in earnest labor. He returned the next summer. In 1867 he was appointed Presiding Elder of Montana District, but remained almost the sole preacher of his church in this broad field until 1871, when three young men were sent to his assistance, but not until he had promised that their traveling expenses should be paid to the Territory. Since that time he has been constantly in the active work, always filling his appointments with great regularity and promptness. He represented the Montana conference in the General Conference at Nashville, Tenn., to which he was a delegate in 1881. He has made repeated trips to the States in the interest of the church in Montana, bearing his own expenses, and has given hundreds of dollars toward the erection of churches in various places. His house has ever been a home for the preachers. He has been on the frontier from the Mississippi almost to the Pacific ocean, preaching the gospel to rich and poor, to white and red and black men all alike, and is known and loved and honored by all classes throughout the entire church and country. He is now presiding elder of the Montana District, which embraces the entire Territory. Mr. Stateler lives on the Jefferson river fifteen miles above Three Forks, in a well-sheltered, beautiful and retired place. He has a comfortable residence, is surrounded with the comforts of life, the result of the

faithful and patient efforts put forth by himself and his heroic wife. (*From sketch by Rev. Edwin J. Stanley.*)

O. STENBERG, began business in Butte in 1879, and is located at No. 32 Park street. He is a native of Stockholm, Sweden, and came to the United States in 1864, stopping in Richmond, Va., for one year. From Richmond he proceeded to New York and New Orleans, remaining at the latter city for one year; thence to Omaha, two years and a half, later to Salt Lake City, and finally arrived in Butte. He is a practical painter of twenty-five years' experience and received the first silver medal for sign painting given in Salt Lake City. In 1869 he was married to Hanna Amelia Lôfgren, a native of Sweden.

WM. STOLTE, Silver Bow, was born in Hanover, Germany, October 18, 1833. In 1853 he came to America, and followed the sea until 1863, when he went to California. He mined there and in Nevada until the spring, of 1865, when he came to Montana. He located in German Gulch, remaining there until 1872, when he went to Silver Bow, going in the employ of W. H. Welbbold. He remained with this firm until 1878 managing a branch store in Butte for three years of the time. In 1880 he bought the Silver Bow Hotel, of which he is still proprietor. A genial heart and an old-timer, he is well and favorably known throughout the whole county. He is a member of Fidelity Lodge, No. 8, I. O. O. F. Mr. Stolte was married February 15, 1879, to Catharine Dries. They have two children.

S. H. STUART, Walkerville, was born in February, 1828, at Robbinston, Me., and at the age of seventeen went to sea. In 1851 he engaged in placer mining in California, and in 1865 came to Helena; engaged in mining at Cedar Creek, Missoula and Deer Lodge until 1875. Then coming to Butte he began working for Clark Bros. He had charge of the Dexter mines for four years, subsequently leasing it for two years. He was then appointed foreman of the Moulton Mill; had charge while it was being built, also charge of building the Silver Star.

J. T. SULLIVAN, Butte, the pioneer watchmaker and jeweler of Montana, came to Gold Creek or Pioneer Gulch in July, 1862, moved to Bannack the following winter, where he prospected and mined until the fall of 1863, when he moved to Alder Gulch. He mined there for a short time, and then established the first jewelry store and watchmaker's shop in the Territory. In May, 1865, he went to the Blackfoot country and mined there until January, 1866, when he moved to Helena, and opened the first jewelry store at that place. In 1878 he moved his stock to Butte, carried on business for some years on Broadway, moved thence to what was known as Sullivan's Jewelry Store, and carried on business there until his recent retirement. Mr. Sullivan is a native of Cork Co., Ireland. In 1837 he came to the United States, settling at Troy, N. Y.; moved to Dubuque, Ia., in 1839; thence to St. Louis, Mo., where he was educated in the College of the Jesuits; learned the watchmaker's trade, and with his brother carried on business there until 1862, when he came to Montana as one of its very first pioneers.

PATRICK TALENT, attorney at law, Butte, was born at Dublin, Ireland, in 1842; came to the United States in 1852, and was brought up in Illinois. Mr. Talent was educated at Galesburg College, Ill., from which he graduated in 1869. He studied law under Judge Lamphire, of Galesburg, was admitted to the bar in 1873, and practiced law in that city for one year previous to coming here in 1874. He opened a law office at Helena in 1874, and moved to Butte in the spring of 1875, of which city he was attorney for one year and six months. Mr. Talent was married at Deer Lodge, June 15, 1882, to Miss Clara, daughter of David Lincoln, of Vassalborough, Me. He is a member of the Masonic society and secretary of the Chapter R. A. M.

ALEX. H. TARBET, Butte, was born July 21, 1861, at Johnson, Ia. After completing his education left for Utah in 1875, mined at that Territory for three years; then removed to Butte, M. T.; took charge of ore department for C. T. Meador for nearly a year; then held same position for the Montana Copper Company until 1880; was then appointed superintendent of the Belle mine, with which he remained two years. Receiving appointment as superintendent for the Shakespeare mine, held charge for eight months, since then has been taking ore contracts, having one with the Parrot mine which expired January, 1884. Mr. Tarbet is also interested in the Summit Valley Railroad, which was incorporated October, 1883, being one of the main stockholders.

WILLIAM H. THOMAS, Walkerville, P. O. Butte, engineer at Bell Mining Works, was born in Cornwall, England, in 1851; came to the United States in 1872; resided in Michigan for one year and moved to California in 1873. He made a stay of seven and one-half years in the Golden State prior to his settlement at Butte, three and one-half years ago.

J. D. THOMAS, Butte, was born April 30, 1830, in South Wales. At the age of fifteen he entered a grocery store; at the age of twenty engaged in railroading and had charge of a train on the South Wales & Great Western Railroad for several years. During this time he was detailed to take charge of train for party attending the funeral of Lord Wellington. In 1855 Mr. Thomas emigrated to Canada; accepted a position on the Grand Trunk Railroad. In 1856 moved to Iowa and farmed in Harrison county for three years, then fitted out at Council Bluffs, Ia., with party, and started in April for Colorado. After a few days a great number began to get discouraged with fear of Indians and the poor prospects of finding gold upon arrival at the diggings. That year, however, the Indians were not very bad. Upon arrival at Denver it was found to be a wild looking place, most of the inhabitants living in tents expecting to move at any time, having little confidence in the country. In 1860 Tarry-all, Blue River and Georgia Gulch mines were discovered. Mr. Thomas mined at these points until 1863. The fall of that year having realized good returns from the diggings, he left for Europe. In the spring of 1864 he returned to the United States; at Omaha fitted out a company for Montana. After traveling as far as Fort Laramie the party halted waiting for another outfit. In a few days the outfit arrived; they then started with a train of 175 wagons, well equipped for any emergency. In about a week's time the party overtook Bridger's outfit. After crossing the Big Horn and Yellowstone their boats were buried in the sand for other emigrants to use and for the purpose of preventing the Indians from destroying them. As Bridger was an old mountaineer, he was hired for guide. The next party that followed had to fight their way through, and many were killed. It took the party something over thirty days from Fort Laramie to Virginia City. Mr. Thomas prospected there for two years, then went into the grocery business with O. D. French at Nevada City for two years, when the firm dissolved, Mr. Thomas going to Virginia City and opening a grocery store, where he remained until 1878. In the meantime he also engaged in the cattle business. Finding they were not very profitable, he sold his cattle interests and removed his stock of groceries to Butte, locating a store on Park street near Main, where he carries on a large retail and wholesale trade.

JAMES THOMPSON, M. D., Butte, was born at Plattsburg, Clinton Co., Mo., November 28, 1844, educated at Jacksonville College, Ill., and at the Asbury University, Ind. He began the study of medicine in Plattsburgh in 1867, took a regular course at the St. Louis Medical College in 1868-69, and at the Jefferson Medical College,

Philadelphia, from which he graduated March 12, 1870. He entered on practice in 1869, at Osborne, Mo., and after taking his degree of M. D. continued there until 1874, when he moved to St. Louis, Mo., where he practiced until June, 1878. Since that date he has been a resident physician of Butte; was elected the first county coroner of Silver Bow early in 1881. The doctor is a thirty-second degree Mason, and has served as Dep. Sup. Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias for Montana. He was married at St. Louis, Mo., in 1881, to Miss Annie H. Marsh, daughter of Major Darius Marsh, a native of that city.

JOHN Q. THOMPSON, Butte, was born in Harrison Co., Ohio, June 17, 1824. His earlier years were passed in the towns of Carlton and Rumley, O. The five years ending in 1840 were devoted to farming. In 1840 he moved to Kokomo, Ind., thence to Iowa, where he remained until 1849, when he settled on Feather river, California. After two years there he visited San Francisco, Lake Nicaragua, C.A., New York city, and thence to his old home, where he was engaged in mercantile work for seven years. In 1858 he visited California, and subsequently was mail contractor in the State until 1864, when he came to Alder Gulch. The same year he returned to the States, where he engaged in farming until 1880, when he moved to Montana, and mined on his claim near Walkerville. He, with his brother, is interested in sixty acres of the Homestead placers. He was married June 10, 1851, to Miss Martha C. Thompson, of Fairfield, Jefferson Co., Ia. During his residence in Iowa he served two years as deputy sheriff of Keokuk Co., and one year in a similar position in Wapello Co.

WILLIAM THOMPSON, Butte, is a native of Cobourg, Canada, where he was born March 1, 1838. In 1850 his parents moved to Detroit, Mich. In 1856 they moved to Lacrosse, Wis., and in 1859 went to Minnesota, where they remained until 1861, when they moved to Dakota and were among the first settlers of Yankton. William Thompson remained there over two years, then starting for Montana with a team, reached the Territory about August 28, 1863, having come by the Landers Cut-off, and having brought the first kit of carpenter's tools into Virginia City, at once engaged in the manufacture of window sash, first hewing the material from dry pine poles, and receiving fifty cents per light for the sash. He with a partner burned the first kiln of lime produced in Alder Gulch. He also engaged in building during the winter of '63 and '64 and the following spring and summer. In the fall of 1864 he constructed thirteen boats on the Yellowstone for the purpose of transferring to the States those who were anxious to return. On October 10, everything being in readiness, they started on the return trip, 168 men taking passage. Mr. Thompson was regarded as the leader of the fleet, and he succeeded in conducting them without molestation to the mouth of the Yellowstone. At Painted Woods they passed a band of Indians belonging to the Santee Sioux tribe, who endeavored to induce them to land, and his companions felt inclined to do so, but Mr. Thompson determined to push onward with his boat and the fleet followed him. The Indians, finding they would not land, came out upon a sand bar and fired upon them, but aiming too high, the shots passed over them and they escaped uninjured. They halted at Forts Union, Buford, Rice, Randall and Thompsons then the Winnebago agency, at each of which place, they were very hospitably treated by the soldiers. They arrived at Sioux City on the 12th day of November, 1864. Mr. Thompson wintered in Minnesota, Michigan and Canada, and in the spring of 1865 returned *via* the Missouri river to Fort Benton, soon after went to Helena, on which journey he was obliged to run the gauntlet, as the Indians were very troublesome and desperate in that vicinity. From Helena he went to Virginia city and resumed building with his partner, Mr. Griffiths, who had a building under way when he arrived. The following year he went to Helena and engaged in contracting and building; next year he returned to Virginia City, where he was occupied for two years in building quartz mills, during which time he bought a saw-mill, and has since been engaged in the saw-mill and lumber business at Virginia City, Butte and Glendale. In 1874 he left Virginia City, and going to Glendale remained until 1878, when he went to Butte, where he still continues in the business and has now in operation six steam mills. He is also interested in mining, and is prominently identified with all public improvements in the city, and has been an active and prominent member of the Vigilantes' order, having built the scaffold on which five men were hung at one time in Virginia City, one of whom, an innocent man who came to the Territory with Mr. Thompson from Dakota, had unknowingly carried a letter for the road agents, for which he was hung. Mr. Thompson was married on the 13th day of October, 1869, to Miss Anna M. Boyce (daughter of Major Boyce), by whom four children were born, Wm. B., Jas. R., Edward and Flora May. Mr. Thompson is a prominent member of the Knights of Pythias and the order of Masonry, in which he has taken every degree in both Scottish and York rites.

COL. JOHN C. C. THORNTON, Butte, was born in Clay Co., Mo., October 20, 1834. After leaving college in Virginia he returned home, devoted his time to the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1856, after which he followed the practice of law at St. Joseph, Mo., but upon the breaking out of the Rebellion, joined the confederate service as captain of the first battery of artillery raised in that section. He was soon after appointed major and commanded a battalion of six companies. After the battle of Shiloh he was put on detached service for a time and was afterward commissioned for the recruiting service in the State of Missouri, and proved one of the most efficient commanders in the service. He was constantly in communication with Gen. Price, and his recruits numbered thousands more than were furnished by any other officer. It was a desperate undertaking to recruit on the north side of the river. He was commissioned by Gen. Price and placed in command of his recruits, and remained in the service until the close of the war. In the fall of 1865 he started west and drove an ox team to Denver, thence traveling by stage to Salt Lake, where he met friends interested in prospecting, and went south to Tucson and Prescott, and after passing through innumerable hardships and dangers, returned to Salt Lake in March, 1866. He soon after came to Montana with his brother-in-law, they bringing with them 3,000 sacks of flour, the former taking part of it to Helena, and he proceeding with the remainder to Blackfoot City. During the winter of 1866 he went to Deer Lodge City and engaged in the practice of law, which he continued for several years. In 1875 he went to Butte, where he continued the practice of law some three years, when having become interested in mining, gave up active practice and turned his attention to mining pursuits, and now owns and operates the Gagnon mine and constantly employs from forty to fifty men; the shaft extends some 500 feet in depth and has turned out an immense amount of ore which is constantly increasing in richness. Col. Thornton is a gentleman of superior business tact and thoroughly devoid of political aspirations, although he was elected to the Constitutional Convention. His father, John Thornton, crossed the Missouri river in 1815, and for thirty years represented his district in the Legislature. Col. Thornton in former days was largely interested in Kansas, which interests he lost through the perfidy of his agent and attorney. He was married in 1864 to Miss Louisa A. Archer, of Platte Co., Mo., to whom were born eight children.

BENJAMIN TIBBEY, Butte, superintendent of Parrott Silver & Copper Mining Co's No. 2 mine for the past three years, has followed mining since the age of sixteen years. He has had several narrow escapes, notably that of Compagne, in England, where twenty-seven of his comrades were killed, himself having to walk a half mile in the darkness, seeking means of escape; at St. Clair, Pa., he was wounded during a mine explosion, and at Lucas, Ia., during the burning of a shaft, six years ago, he and twenty-six others were below, but were rescued after two hours of terrible suspense. Mr. Tibbey was married in 1871, to Miss Hannah Corbey, a native of St. Clair, Pa.

WM. F. TOMPKINS, Butte, was born at Clyde, Wayne Co., N. Y., in 1835. Removing early in 1856 to Chicago, Ill., he became connected with the grain and produce trade. In 1858 he was married to Miss Jennie S. Hayward, who was brought when an infant of a few months of age to Woodstock, Ill., by her parents, who were among the early settlers of that section. This marriage has resulted in the birth of six children, of whom the first three died in infancy, and of the remaining three Edward M. is at school at Ripon, Wis.; Emma L. is at school at Janesville, Wis.; and the youngest, Alice B., is at home. He was prominently connected with the grain and provision interests of Chicago for upward of twenty-five years, organizing for the board of trade of that city the office for the registration of grain receipts, and holding the position of registrar until the State of Illinois relieved the board of trade from the control of the inspection of grain. He was then appointed by Governor John M. Palmer to the office of chief inspector of grain for the State of Illinois, organizing that department and holding the office for one term. His visit to Butte, M. T., early in 1882, resulted in his engaging in the auction, storage and commission business, and the making of that city his permanent home.

C. M. TURCK, of the firm of Leyson & Turck, jewelers, was born in New York city, December 17, 1848. After completing his education he was in the employ of W. H. Lewis, jeweler, for four years. In 1870 he resigned that position, and went to Cheyenne, W. T., where he was in the employ of the firm for five and one-half years, the firm then establishing a house at Salt Lake City, and there Mr. Turck remained in their employ two and one-half years longer. In 1880 he came to Butte, formed partnership with A. M. Leyson, and established their jewelry and watch-making business on Main street. On January 13, 1883, a petition from the city council was received, authorizing them to adopt a standard time. This petition had been received and adopted by a unanimous vote.

GEORGE W. TURRELL, Butte, was born at Plattsburg, N. Y., April 7, 1846. While quite a youth he enlisted in Company H, General Connor's command, in September, 1863. The company arrived in Utah, in the spring of 1863; was transferred to Idaho to protect emigration, and remained there until the spring of 1865. Obtaining his discharge he went to Oneida, and worked at the salt works. These works were the first to furnish salt by evaporation. In the summer of 1866 Mr. Turrell joined the Salmon river stampede, and after remaining four months returned to Virginia City, where he was employed digging ditches and laying pipes for the city. That winter he went to Bozeman; in the spring moved to Helena, and was engaged in placer mining at Last Chance gulch until 1876. He then located at Butte. Since that time he has been prospecting and mining for himself, and also for other parties. Mr. Turrell was married May 2, 1869.

SHELLEY TUTTLE, Butte, was born at Kalamazoo, Mich., September 14, 1852; removed to Independence, Ia., in 1863, and in 1868 to Omaha, Neb., thence, after one year, to Wyoming Territory; visited Chicago in 1871, thence going to St. Louis, where he was engaged in building elevators, bridges, etc., in the city, and for the Little Rock & Arkansas R. R., in bridging Red river. In 1875 he returned to Independence, Ia., followed contracting and building one year, and in the spring of 1876 went to Rawlins, Wyoming Territory; thence to Butte, M. T., in 1877, where he was in the employ of the Alice Mining Company about two years. He built the Montana Concentrator and the Moulton works, and was employed on various works as millwright. In 1881 engaged in business for himself at Butte City, where he has a foundry and machine shop. Mr. Tuttle was married to Miss Charlotte Long, December 14, 1882.

D. N. UPTON, Butte, one of the Pacific slope miners of 1854, came to Montana in 1865. He was born in New Brunswick, Canada, in 1836; moved to California when eighteen years old, (*via* Panama), where he mined until the fall of 1862, when he moved to Florence, Wyoming Territory. In the summer of 1864 he was one of the party who discovered the Idaho basin diggings; next visited British Columbia, then came to Helena, M. T., and passed the winter of 1865-6 prospecting on the Yellowstone. He settled at Butte in September, 1866, and has been interested since in quartz and placer mines in that neighborhood. He has passed through all the vicissitudes of a miner's life, paid as high as $2.50 per pound for flour, and $1 per pound for oats, reducing the latter to meal for food. Mr. Upton was married at Butte, November 22, 1879, to Miss M. Ellie Lewis, of Platte Co., Mo.

H. G. VALITON, Butte, was born in August, 1842, at Montbeliard, France; emigrated to the United States with his parents when nine years old, locating at Dubuque, Ia.; attended school and worked on a farm until 1859, then went to St, Joseph, Mo., and the next March left for Pike's Peak; mined two years at Delaware Flats, in Summit Co., Colo.; started for Salmon river, but stopped at Virginia City and engaged in teaming between that city and Reese river and Deadwood. In the spring of 1864, with eighteen others, he fitted out for prospecting; mined at Jordan, Idaho, a few months, then left for British possessions, and prospected, mined and ran a saloon until the fall of 1865; returned to Montana, and mined at Blackfoot and Confederate gulches until the spring of 1866; mined at Bear gulch a few months, then went to Deer Lodge, taking a herd of horses on shares. In the spring of 1867 he engaged in the livery business with Mr. Hardenbrook, the firm being known as Hardenbrook, Valiton & Co. In 1879 he formed partnership with Wm. Owsley, and opened a livery stable at Butte. In 1880 Mr. Valiton sold out his livery business at Deer Lodge and removed to Butte. Here he carries on a livery and boarding stable in connection with the baggage and passenger transfer. He married Miss Mary M. Rhea, of Michigan, in December, 1881. Mrs. Valiton came to Montana at two years of age.

JOSEPH M. VENABLE, Butte, born in Shelbyville, Ky., January 25, 1843, moved with his parents to St. Joseph, Mo., in childhood, where he received his education. Mr. Venable visited Nebraska in 1862, and in 1863 moved to Alder Gulch, then called Varina. In 1864 he visited Last Chance (Helena), thence to Grizzly Gulch, where he passed one year; next to Highland, and lastly to Butte in 1875. He continued in active mining life until 1870, and still attends to his mining interests. He was appointed City Marshal in 1881; elected Treasurer in 1882, and Marshal in 1883. Mr. Venable was married at Memphis, Tenn., in 1878, to Miss Mary R., daughter of E. M. Richardson, a native of Mississippi. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., and in political life is a Democrat.

A. M. WALKER, of the Montana Lumber and

Produce Co., Butte, was born in Lee Co., Ia., January 14, 1839. In 1863 he came direct to Montana, and for a short time was located at Bannack, then went to Virginia City, and in the fall of 1863 put up one of the first saw-mills erected in that vicinity, which was for a time operated by horse power, and afterward by water power. In the fall of 1864 he sold out his interests, moved to Iowa, where he spent the winter, and in the spring of 1865 returned to Virginia City, engaged in the mercantile business, having, in company with his brother and Mr. A. Hardenbrook, brought a stock of goods with them on his return from Iowa. In the fall of 1865 they took their goods to Deer Lodge, where they opened a store and there continued in trade until the Elk Creek excitement in the spring of 1866, when they took their goods to that camp and soon after disposed of them, after which Mr. Walker and his brother went to Helena, and engaging in the lumber business continued until 1872, having during that time also engaged in the freighting business between the different points of importance in the Territory, which business they still continued under the management of Mr. Walker's brother. After disposing of their lumber interests Mr. Walker went to Nevada, where he purchased and put on the road another freighting outfit and continued there in business two years, and on January 1, 1875, returned to Helena, resumed the lumber business in partnership with his brother, who had invested in the business some time prior to this, and so continued one year, when they then became interested in sheep raising in Meagher county, which they followed three years. In 1881 he came to Butte City, and during that summer was interested with Mr. Thompson in the lumber business, after which he, in company with T. P. Newton, bought a saw-mill and engaged in the manufacture of lumber, etc., which they still continue, and are largely interested in the Montana Lumber and Produce Co. of Butte City, having branch houses at Dillon and Anaconda. In March, 1882, Messrs. Newton & Walker, in company with Mr. Bartlett, opened the Granite State Pavilion, which they still operate, with fair success. Mr. Walker was married in 1871 to Miss Abbie Beatrice Creel.

R. B. WALLACE first came to Montana (Butte City) in 1878. Was superintendent in a quartz mill in Butte for four years, after that he went to Deer Lodge Valley, March, 1883, where he started a store near Stuart, in which he has carried on business. Mr. Wallace was born in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1845; was there raised and educated, until the war broke out, when he enlisted, in 1861. He served in the army two years, and then enlisted in the navy, where he served four years. Mr. Wallace was married to Miss Mary Griffiths, October, 1880. Has one child.

ALFRED I. WASHBURN, Butte, was born at Kingston, Mass., in 1846; went to Boston when a boy, and learned trade of wood turner; this he worked at for twelve years. He enlisted in the Twenty-second Massachusetts Infantry, in 1864. This regiment was afterward consolidated with the Thirty-second Massachusetts, with which he served until the close of the war. He then found employment at his trade in the organ factory of Mason & Hamlin for ten years, afterward working two years in Maine and one year at Boston. In July, 1880, he came to Butte, M. T., and worked for W. J. Davis, assisting in building shafts and hoisting works for three months; prospected that winter, and in the spring of 1881 assisted in putting in the Moulton Ditch; cut cord wood until the spring of 1882; worked at his trade for Jeffries & Jovall, and in September, 1882, came to the Lexington mill, where he holds the position of roaster

DANIEL J. WELCH, Butte city, is one of the California pioneers of 1853. He was born in Ireland in December, 1836; came with his parents to Boston, Mass., in 1849, and in February, 1853, proceeded to California (*via* the Isthmus of Panama), where he remained until 1857, when he moved to Portland, Ore., as agent of Wells, Fargo & Co. On the discovery of the Fraser river diggings he was the second trader on the ground, and passed two years there. He next engaged in merchandising at Rock creek, B. Columbia. In March, 1866, he joined E. L. Bonner in shipping goods by pack-trains over the mountains from Walla Walla to Bear and Elk gulches. In October, 1866, he erected a store building at Missoula and traded there under the firm name of Bonner & Welch. This partnership was dissolved in 1870, after which Mr. Welch carried on the business at Missoula until 1878, having, in the meantime, established branch houses at Butte and Glendale, which he closed in 1890. He was vice-president of the Missoula National Bank for several years. He was elected treasurer of Silver Bow county in May, 1881, and re-elected in 1883 by an increased majority. In 1885 he was appointed by President Cleveland Collector of Internal Revenue for the district of Montana, which position he now holds. Mr. Welch was married at Deer Lodge city in October, 1871, to Miss Alice, daughter of James H. Brown, a prominent mining man of Montana. The Alice Mine near Butte is named in honor of this lady.

DR. O. B. WHITFORD, Butte, born in Ohio in 1834, graduated from the Eclectic College of Cincinnati in 1858, and in 1859 went to Denver, Col., where he practiced as a physician until 1864. At that time he came to Montana, and, locating at Virginia, continued his practice four years. In 1868 he went to Rochester, where he passed two years, and in 1870 he located in Deer Lodge, where he resided until 1876. He at that time selected the city of Butte as a most desirable place to reside in, and, locating here, has since continued in the practice of his profession. In the meantime Dr. Whitford has been quite largely interested in mining operations, and from 1864 to 1868 expended large amounts of money in developing the Sterling Co. mines, and in prospecting. From 1868 to 1870 he belonged to a mining organization formed by Judge H. Z. Hayner. This company was quite noted and made some very large sales of mining properties. In 1872 Dr. Whitford discovered a mine in the Cable country, which he has developed, and in which he still owns a half interest, and is also interested in two mines in Beaver Head county, and is owner of the silver mine "Wanderer," having purchased the same in 1876. He is also interested in the Meadeville valley mines. In 1868 he built the Miners' Hospital of Butte city, which is the third hospital he has erected in the territory, he having formerly built one at Virginia city and one at Deer Lodge, and during the four years intervening between 1871 and 1874, inclusive, was surgeon of the penitentiary at Deer Lodge. In 1880 he was elected alderman of the city of Butte, and in 1883 was elected mayor. In 1855 Dr. Whitford was married to Miss Mary Jane Tanner, of Indiana, to whom three children were born. Mrs. Whitford died in 1870, and in 1873 Mr. Whitford was united in marriage with Mrs Susan Lavina Holoway, of Montana. His eldest son, Chas. S. Whitford, born in 1856, graduated at the Eclectic College of Chicago in 1881, and is now in practice with his father.

JAMES W. WHITLATCH, Helena, was born in Pennsylvania September 12, 1843. His parents were in indigent circumstances, and from the time of the death of his father, which occurred when James W. was about eight years of age, he was left to fight the battle of life alone. When about seventeen years old he started, in company with an acquaintance, for Colorado *via* the plains. His friend became discouraged after reaching Kansas and returned to the States. Mr. Whitlatch hired

as a cattle driver and pursued his way to Colorado. Here he located a claim and began mining on his own account. Pluck and energy, backed by a lucky hit, helped him to accumulate something over $10,000 the first season. He spent three years in this region, but by some unfortunate speculations lost his entire capital. He then packed his kit and went to Nevada. Once more fortune smiled upon his efforts, and he accumulated a large amount of dust; and again unlucky speculations as quickly swept it away. In 1865, with nothing but his rifle and mining kit, he tramped across Idaho to the then famous placer diggings of Montana, arriving at the "Last Chance" diggings at Helena without a dollar in his pocket. Reasoning that where so much gold had been found on the surface there must be a supply of the same somewhere in the quartz adjacent, he built himself a cabin and for months ranged up and down the cañons in search of gold-bearing quartz, that he felt bound to discover, in spite of the jeers and ridicule of disappointed miners who had preceded him in a like search. After years of almost hopeless labor, during which he endured hardships and privations that would have discouraged a less resolute man, his experienced eye detected in the opening of a gopher hole an unusual display of gold-bearing quartz. Quickly plying pick and shovel, he had the satisfaction, when at the depth of three feet, of discovering a rich gold-bearing vein. This mine more than made good its promise, and under the name of Whitlatch Union Mine, produced for its owner up to the date of its sale to the New York Mining Company, the snug sum (as shown by the books) of $3,663,000. The history of his efforts to develop the mine, working without capital or influence, would show a record of the exercise of determined energy, sagacious judgment, and indomitable pluck, that is unequaled in the annals of the mountains. The first ore crushed from the Whitlatch Union Mine was crushed in the National Mining and Exploring Company's mill, in September, 1868. The Turnley mill and the Hendrie mill each began reduction in December, 1868, and Lensenderfer mill in September, 1869. These mills up to 1870, in round numbers, crushed the following number of tons: Turnley mill, 2,500; Hendrie, 2,700; Hodge (National Mining and Exploring Co.) 9,000; Whitlatch & Lensenderfer, 10,000; I. X. L. (Ricker & Price), 8,000; total, 32,200 tons; the average yield per ton being $31.10, making an average yield of $1,001,500. This is from the rock as it runs. (The above was written in 1870.) He sold the Union, and with the proceeds continued his explorations. He discovered other valuable claims, which he opened up, procured stamp mills and batteries, enlisted outside capital, and operated with such. He erected nine mills in all. At the age of 26 he was worth a million of dollars. The fame of his discoveries in the vicinity of Helena attracted immigration to that point, and from a little collection of mining huts, as it was when he found it, he witnessed its growth to a city of substantial and lofty brick blocks, with many palatial residences, fine churches, and other public buildings, commanding more business than any other city in the Territory. He erected many of its finest structures. Mr. Whitlatch left Montana in 1871 for his old stamping ground in Nevada. After several years spent in mining in the Spruce mining district, he sold out to advantage and removed to California. His ventures in that state not panning out to his satisfaction, he abandoned the field and invested in mining in Arizona. Again selling out at a profit, he determined to try his fortune in Mexico. Several years were devoted to his favorite pursuit (mining) at Madrid, Laud, Durango and Chihuahua. Again he changed base, and this time sought the gold fields of Bolivia, South America. The rich mines and tropical luxuriance of the country were attractive and promising. But finding the overpowering heat and climatic influences were surely undermining his health and energy, he at last turned northward, and brought up at Leadville, Col. There he once more "struck it rich," and made a handsome stake. Hearing the flattering accounts of the mining operations of his old home (Montana), urged, too, by the promptings of his heart, to return to his old love, he soon after reappeared on the scenes of his former struggles and triumphs. He has come to stay and is heartily welcomed by old-time friends. Montana will once more feel the influence of her favorite son whose former brilliant and successful enterprises marked a prosperous era in her history. He is once more in the field, having secured a property that will rival the Whitlatch Union in its palmiest days. Last July (1883) he bonded a group of mines for $30,000 in the immediate vicinity of the famous Cable lead, and which he was then satisfied were extensions of the Cable. The group consisted of the Southern Cross, Sonora, Monitor, Pleiades and Monitor Extension. Immediately after bonding he put a force of men to take ore from the Southern Cross, the most promising of the group. He has now 1,200 tons of ore on the dumps, which will go from $8 to $12 per ton in free milling gold. In the spring of 1884 he shipped a twenty-stamp mill from the East to erect upon this mine. Mr. Whitlatch was married at Brooklyn, N. Y., April 21, 1869, to Miss Josie Williams, daughter of J. D Williams, of that city, and he was congratulated upon having made the richest and happiest discovery of his life. Subsequent developments have verified the prediction to the fullest extent.

HENRY WILLIAMS, superintendent of the Colorado Smelting Works, near Butte, has been connected with the present company since its organization. He was the locator of the works, having been sent here by other parties to investigate the resources of the neighborhood, and on the strength of his report the work of construction was begun and carried forward successfully. Mr. Williams is a smelter by trade, served in various works in Wales and England, for four or five years. He was sent to Mexico to purchase ore for one of those establishments, passing three years in that country. From 1872 to 1879 he resided in Colorado; in the latter year he moved to Montana and took charge of the mines of the Colorado Smelting Co. Mr. Williams attended the Hanover School of Mines, and is a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers.

GEORGE WOODWORTH, Butte, was born in Williams Co., Ohio, August 31, 1845. He received a common school education and in 1865 came to the Madison Valley, M. T., and engaged in farming until 1868; then moving to the Gallatin Valley he freighted from Corrinne, Utah, to various points in Montana for ten years. He at length settled in Butte and became interested in mining, afterward opening a confectionery, fruit and cigar store, which he still conducts. Mr. Woodworth was married May 1, 1881, to Miss Florence Emerick, daughter of Adam Emerick, of Fayette, Ohio; they have one child.

SAMUEL WORD, Attorney at law, Butte, was born at Barbourisville, Knox Co., Ky., January 19, 1837; was partially educated in the colleges of Lancaster, Ky., and Bethany, Va.; studied law with Andrew J. James, Attorney-General of Kentucky, and under ex Governor Silas Woodson; was admitted to the bar in August, 1858, and at once entered upon the practice of his profession. From 1858 to 1863 he practiced in the courts of Holt and Buchanan Co's, Mo., and Doniphan Co., Kan. On his arrival in Montana in September, 1863, he established his law office here, and for almost a quarter of a century has been prominent in the legal circles of the Territory, and served three years as District Attorney of First Judicial District; served three sessions in the House of Representatives, and two ses-

sions in the Council; being elected Speaker of the first Chamber in 1876, he held that position to the close of 1877. In 1884 he was chosen by the Democratic Convention of the Territory to be one of the representatives of Montana in the Democratic National Convention at Chicago. To his efforts and those of his colleague are the Territories largely indebted for the first vote cast by them in a national convention, as well as for representation on the National Democratic Committee. Mr. Word has been the legal representative of the Union Pacific Railroad Co., in Montana, for the past five years.

A. S. WRIGHT, Silver Bow, was born in Erie Co., N. Y., November 16, 1833. In 1837 his family removed to Indiana, where he remained until 1856, when he went to Iowa. In 1858 he went to Kansas, remained one year, and moved to Colorado. He remained in Colorado only a short time, returning to the States, where he stayed till 1863, when he again visited Colorado, going from there to Montana in 1863. From the time of his coming to Montana until 1878, he engaged in mining in various parts of the Territory, also in freighting and farming. In this year he bought the ranch where he is at present located. He has 300 acres under fence, raises large quantities of hay and grain, and is also engaged in stock-raising. Mr. Wright was married in Elwood, Kan., in 1860, to his first wife, who died in 1869, leaving him five children. In 1882 he was married to his present wife.

E. W. WYNNE, Butte, was born in Grant Co., Wis., May 1, 1859. Parents removed to Warren, Ill., a few years later; after living there four years went to Chicago; four years later returned to Wisconsin. In 1870 came to Alder Gulch, M. T. Here Mr. Wynne completed his education at Virginia City. He then went to work in the drug store of J. B. Hinchman. After serving one and a half years, left his employ and clerked in a dry goods store; also mined. In 1881 he came to Butte and established a drug store on Park street. February, 1883, he formed a partnership with J. D. Thomas, and bought out W. F. Stanley's druggist stock on Main street. Business is carried on under the firm name of E. W. Wynne & Co. Mr. Wynne married Miss Blood, of Virginia City, July 9, 1880.

W. H. YOUNG, Butte, is a native of Chautauqua Co., N. Y., and was born May 12, 1844. During his infancy his parents moved to Wisconsin and settled in Columbia county, where he was raised, and there remained until April, 1864, when, in company with his brother, he started west with an ox team, the same being twin steers given them by their father when calves. They had a great deal of trouble on the trip with Indians, and on Powder river fought them a whole day. They, however, reached Virginia City on July 26, 1864, and engaged in hauling wood, and in January, 1865, started for Helena with the Last Chance Gulch stampede, and during the following spring prospected Canyon and Greenhorn Creeks, and continued mining there and in Nelson's Gulch until 1871; he then moved into the head of Grizzly Gulch and followed mining there and in the Red Mountain District until 1875. He at that time came to Butte and has since discovered the Burlington, Nettie, Fredonia, Cora, Aurora and Badger State leads, all of which have proved to be valuable mines, and the last three named are now owned by Mr. Young. In the fall of 1876 the Burlington Mill was built, and has since been in constant operation under the firm name of Rodabush & Young. Mr. Young owns the Fausett addition to the city of Butte. On November 29, 1869, Mr. Young was married to Miss Chelnessa J. McDaniel, of Kansas, by whom he has five children as follows: Cora E., William M., Hattie M., Nettie G. and Henry DeWitt.

CHAPTER XLIII.

YELLOWSTONE COUNTY.

JOHN J. ALDERSON, ranchman and one of the leading business men of Billings, arrived at Bozeman in 1864, in company with his brother, W. W. Alderson. He had a ranch on the site of Bozeman for five years. At this time he paid $175 for a plow, 50c. per pound for potatoes, and $1 to $1.25 for flour. He went to California in 1869 or 1870, in 1870 or 1871 to Kansas, where he was engaged in the stock business until 1875, when he started on his journey to Puget Sound. In 1876 he returned to Bozeman, 700 miles, on horseback, bringing with him his family and two of Dr. Price's children. In 1877 he settled on the present site of Coulson (his family being the first there) when there were only four settlers in the vicinity, viz: Corcoran, Clark, McAdow and O. N. Newman. He laid out that town, and was postmaster there for three years. After Billings was founded, he connected the towns by a street railway. Prior to the completion of the N. P. R. R. to Coulson, he kept a stage station, and the largest hotel in the valley up to 1883. He owns 160 acres adjoining West Billings and Coulson on the east side. He has had charge of the Artesian well at Billings since its opening in August, 1883. Mr. Alderson served with the 1st Minn. Volunteer Infantry in 1861, was wounded at the First Bull Run, and imprisoned at Richmond until 1862, when he was exchanged and discharged. He was married in 1872 to Miss Ellen Armstrong, of Illinois, who died here in January, 1883.

J. I. ALLEN, known as Col. Ike Allen, born at Buffalo, N. Y., in 1845, came to Fort Benton on steamer *Spread Eagle*, and was in the employ of the A. F. Co. from spring of 1863 to spring of 1863, when he joined the stampede to the Deer Lodge Co. goldfields; returning he re-entered the employ of the A. F. Co., had some thrilling adventures with Blackfeet and Gros Ventres. He returned to the States, was presented with a farm by his father near Alton, Ill., which he conducted for five years, when he revisited Ft. Benton. In 1869 he went to Helena, thence to Bozeman, and next to the Yellowstone Valley. He wintered nine miles below Emigrant gulch in 1869–70; in the spring of 1870 was employed at the Crow Agency and worked there until 1873, when he prospected on Clarke's Fork. In the fall of 1874 he engaged in trading with Indians at Benson's Landing, next assisted in building Fort Pease; then joined the Black Hills stampede, returned, and arrived at Terry just as General Terry's forces were crossing the Rosebud in pursuit of the Sioux. For some time he was engaged in mining. Again as courier for Lieutenant Doane, interpreter at Fort Keogh, and guide for Lieutenant Clark in 1878. He entered mercantile life at Stillwater in 1883. From

1879 until 1883 he had traded for the trader at the Crow Agency. During his Western life he saved four men from drowning—one at Wolf's rapids, one on the Yellowstone and two on the Missouri.

W. A. ALLEN, dentist, Billings, was born in Summerfield, Noble Co., Ohio, and when but ten years of age proved himself to be one of the finest rifle shots in the country. In 1865 his parents moved to Centerville, Iowa, where his love for the gun grew to such a passion that in 1876 he embarked for the Black Hills. Once in the wilds and among the big game, his feats became perfectly reckless. His comrades often remarked that the grizzly or Sioux would soon "round him up," as he often staid out at night watching the actions and habits of wild animals. In 1877, after the fearful slaughter of whites at Spearfish, the captain of the Big Horn Mountain prospecting expedition resigned, and one hundred of the party turned back. Soon thereafter the deserted party were corraled at Red Water. The doctor hearing of it, raised a small company of horsemen, and after three hard days' traveling and fighting, rescued the balance of the train, also a government surveying outfit on Hay creek, and although still considered a boy, he was unanimously elected to take charge of the train with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. He stoutly refused, as there were several mountain men of experience in the train. Thomas Nickelson, of Ohio, and others, gave him a fine horse, and insisted that he should proceed, which he finally did and found those sterling men of the plains ever ready with good advice, which enabled him to carry out his plans with dispatch at all times. His whole train was ever ready to adopt his plans, as he always took hold first himself. Many deaths occurred on the route, as it was a long, tiresome journey, but he joined in the camp-fire songs and was ever the same jolly colonel. When provisions were scarce, meat hard to get and Indians dangerously near, he never failed to bring in venison or some other variety of game. Dr. Allen will be remembered kindly by the Big Horn train of 1877, and the many strange scenes through which his curiosity led him have often been the topic of conversation until late at night. In imagination his voice can yet be heard around the camp-fires singing Sherman's march, or some Irish ballad, of which he never tired, or telling the boys of the time he rode the old muley cow in Ohio. After the train reached Bozeman, he began traveling over pioneer stage lines as messenger from Bozeman to Miles City, which soon became, as he said, too tame; then he joined Hiram Stewart, a noted hunter and trapper, and became noted as a bear hunter, traversing the Big Horn Mountains, Rockies and the Crogles. He has killed some of the largest grizzlies ever killed in this country. He soon learned the Indian language and obtained many fine robes and much information in regard to their religion, their beliefs, marriage ceremonies and the history of their tribe. Dr. Allen was among the first visitors at Custer's battle field, from which fatal spot he obtained and now has many relics. He was among the first settlers of Clarke's Fork, and has traveled the country from the Union Pacific to the British possessions; has killed numbers of every animal that roams the Western wilds, and for nine years he has been preparing a book of his travels and adventures among the wild game of the Western world. The manuscript is finished. He has the finest illustrations of wild animals possible to produce, and all killed by himself. Among his friends and among the noted Indian chiefs of the plains, his work is being called for by hundreds who knew him as a boy, a man and a hunter.

H. H. BOLE, Billings, clerk and recorder of Yellowstone Co., and principal member of the firm of H. H. Bole & Co., druggists, arrived in Montana in the fall of 1880, being then a practicing physician on the Northern Pacific Railroad. In September, 1882, he became associated with Dr. D. M. Parker, in the drug business, locating in Belknap block. They now carry a fine stock of goods and do a wholesale and retail business. Dr. Parker continues the practice of medicine, having his office in connection with the drug store. Dr. Bole is a native of Pennsylvania, but has been in the West since 1876, when he located at the Black Hills.

GEORGE E. BREAKENRIDGE, of the livery firm of Wheatley Bros., Billings, was born in Canada and reared in Wisconsin. He began mining in Colorado in 1859, and continued until 1861, when he engaged in the livery business at Denver until 1863, then locating at Alder Gulch. In August, 1864, he went to Denver, Col., where he resided until 1867, engaged in the freighting business. About this time he journeyed to New Mexico, turned northward to Ft. Phil. Kearney, and thence to old Fort C. F. Smith, where he stayed a few months. He visited Cheyenne, went to Utah in 1869, thence to Denver, and was a contractor on the K. P. R. R. for eighteen months, when he settled at Fort Laramie, and remained there six years. In 1877 he visited the Black Hills, and in 1882 came to Billings, where he resides with his family.

J. BREUCHAUD, Treasurer of Yellowstone county, P. O. Billings, was engaged as engineer in the preliminary survey of the N. P. R. R., and thus came to Montana in the fall of 1880. In the winter of 1881 he located his ranch within one mile of the present town of Billings. After serving as engineer for a time he took a contract on the road; this completed, he came to reside at Billings. Previous to his journey westward he was employed as engineer on the Boston water works for seven years. During the winter of 1881 he was a partner of P. W. McAdow in the general store at Coulson, and remained with him to within a short time of his election as county treasurer. Mr. Breuchaud is of Swiss descent, and a native of New York city; his wife, *nee* Miss Irene Gibbs, is a native of Massachusetts.

EDWARD CARDWELL, P. O. Stillwater, ranchman and dealer in stock, is a native of Wellington Co., Canada, and the son of William and Catharine Cardwell. In the fall of 1871 he went to Michigan, and in the spring of 1878, to Ogden, Utah. There he made an engagement to take a freight outfit to Helena, where he remained only a short time, having accepted a proposition to ranch on shares along the Boulder and Jefferson. While thus engaged he had the misfortune to lose his crops by grasshoppers. He then began mining at Virginia City, and continued the same for six summers, accumulating a small store, which he tried to make useful at White Beaver Creek; but he soon tired of mining, and located his present ranch of 160 acres, adding thereto 120 acres by purchase. It is situated on the north side of the Yellowstone, and capable of being irrigated at small expense. Miss Jennie Cardwell, sister of Edward, is a native of Mount Forest, Canada, and came to the Yellowstone Valley in the fall of 1882. She has since continued to live with her brother.

W. H. CLAUSSEN, ranchman, P. O. Stillwater, born in Hanover, November 23, 1835; came to New York in 1863, and thence proceeded to Helena in 1865. He was one of the contractors in building the prison at Deer Lodge, where he passed ten months of the year 1870, after which he was engaged for eight years freighting between Ft. Benton and Helena. In 1867 he visited the Black Hills with a company numbering 203 men. He returned *via* Benton in 1868, arrived in the Yellowstone valley in the summer of 1878, and located his ranch four miles below Merrill, which now is increased to 300 acres, all well improved. Mr. Claussen was married to Mrs. Mary Albertson, a native of Pennsylvania, April 13, 1882. His brother, Peter W., was drowned in the Yellowstone two miles below Stillwater, August 13, 1879.

C. H. COUNTRYMAN, Stillwater, son of Horace Countryman, was born in Wisconsin, April 5, 1851, and

in 1852 crossed the plains with the family *en route* to Marysville, Cal. In later years he visited the East, taking the ocean route, recrossed the plains, since which time he has worked at the wheelwright's trade with his father. He came to the Yellowstone with W. H. Norton, they being the first settlers at Stillwater, their ranch being three miles above the present station. Two years after, he located his present ranch, on a portion of which Stillwater is situated. Since his settlement here he has been principally engaged in trading with the Crow Indians. Mr. Countryman was married to Miss Rosa B. Gibbons, a native of Montana, in the fall of 1882.

HORACE COUNTRYMAN, proprietor of the Stillwater Hotel, is the son of Peter and Margaret Countryman. He was born at Cleveland, O., in 1824; moved to a point near Janesville, Wis., in 1844, and made his home there until 1852, when he brought his family across the plains to Marysville, Cal., where he was engaged in milling, mining and erecting machinery until 1859. In July, 1866, he moved to Virginia City, M. T., where he erected a large quartz mill; subsequently built a 24 stamp mill on Lucas Lead; and a 15 stamp mill for Kearsage, McClure & Co. In the spring of 1867 the family moved to the Philipsburg district, and there Mr. Countryman erected the first silver mill ever erected in Montana, and commenced taking out the first silver bullion ever extracted by the silver process. In 1872-3 he erected the Flathead flouring and saw mills. In 1878 he went to Highland, and erected a 28 stamp mill; also built a mill for the Montana Silver Mining Co. at Philipsburg, and next erected the finest mill ever built at Sterling. He built a gold mill at Helena, of which Prof. Swallow was superintendent. In 1879 the family moved to Salt Lake City, thence to White Pine, where he erected a silver mill, returned to Deer Lodge county, where he remained two years. In company with his son, he ranched opposite the Old Crow Agency, in 1873, and abandoned the location in July, 1874, for a new one near Stillwater. He has served as postmaster since the establishment of the office, moved in 1882 to the station. He was married in 1850 to Miss Elizabeth Payne, of Illinois, whose father took an active part with Governor Dodge in the conquest of the Fox Indians in 1832.

CHARLES DEAL, P. O. Huntley, son of John and Matilda Deal, was born in December, 1855, at Albany, N. Y., settled in the Gallatin valley early in 1877, and proceeded to the Yellowstone in the spring of 1878, where he purchased a ranch one and one half mile below Col. Baker's battle ground. This purchase was made in 1882. Here he has 140 acres of fertile land under fence, devoted to hay-farming, grain and vegetable culture.

ALEXANDER DEVINE, Billings, one of the editors of the Billings *Herald*, arrived in the city in April, 1882, and in company with E. A. Bromley began publishing the *Herald*, with which he has since been connected. Before coming to Billings Mr. Devine was secretary to the general traffic manager of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha railroad. He is of French and Scotch descent, and was born near Montreal, Canada. The *Herald* office was the fourth building put up in Billings. (*Vide History of County and Press Chapter.*)

A. S. DOUGLASS, proprietor of Billings Saw and Planing Mills, and dealer in shingles, etc., arrived in Montana from Dakota and established his business in November, 1882. He is a native of Vemilion Co., Ill., where he was born November 30, 1849, but left that state when five or six years of age, moving to Iowa, where he remained until 1868. He then went to Dakota, and from the latter territory, in 1882, came to Montana. He married Miss Elizabeth M. Kinslow, in Dakota, in 1875. His son, Archie Billings Douglass, being the first born white child in Billings, June 12, 1882, received a handsome present from Hon. Fred. Billings. Mr. and Mrs. Douglass have also two other children.

SIDNEY H. ERWIN, Billings, member of the legislature, arrived in Montana in 1865 at Last Chance, and wintered on McClellan gulch, about 12 miles east from there. In 1866 he went to Grizzly gulch, where he remained until the spring of 1867, when he went to Salmon river mines. Returning from there in the fall of 1867, he came to Radersburg, stopping at Keatingville, near Radersburg, for four years. In the spring of 1872 he went to Pioneer, Deer Lodge county, and from there came to Judith basin, on what was called Beadler's stampede. He remained here until the spring of 1876, when he went to the Black Hills. The next winter found him in the Big Horn mountains, on Wind river. The next summer was spent at Fort Custer, and the next fall he came to the Yellowstone, where he has since been. At the time of the Nez Perces war he was a scout for Gen. Howard; was engaged in business at Canyon creek in July, 1879, and came from there to Billings July 1, 1883. He was deputy United States marshal over four years. Mr. Erwin was born December 19, 1847, at Malone, Franklin Co., N. Y., but leaving that state went to Minnesota, and for two years acted in the capacity of a scout during the Sioux war. He came from Minnesota to Montana; is married, and with his family resides in Billings.

L. H. FENSKE, proprietor of Fenske's wine, liquor and cigar establishment, opposite the Windsor Hotel, at Billings, is a son of Lewis Fenske; was born in 1854 in Wisconsin; came to Montana in 1882 and engaged in the wholesale liquor business, both at Billings M. T., and Bismarck, Dak.

H. A. FRITH, ranchman, Huntley, was born in Scotland in 1847; came to the United States in 1868; visited Texas, of which state he was a citizen for a few years, and served there in the United States army, making a stay of nine years in the state. He took up a ranch on the Yellowstone immediately after the Custer massacre of 1876; was a merchant at Huntley for some time before he established his trading post on the Musselshell, at Big Bend. His ranch consists of 160 acres, very fertile, and produces grain without irrigation.

O. F. GODDARD, attorney, Billings, is a native of Iowa, born January 20, 1852, to R. T. and Elizabeth (Tannehill) Goddard, natives of Champaign Co., O., and among the first settlers of Davis Co., Ia. The father resides on the same farm settled by him in 1842; the mother died in 1876. O. F. attended the country schools as much as possible, aside from farm duties, until 18 years of age, when he entered Troy Academy, where he graduated four years later, having taught some during this period to obtain means to defray necessary expenses. He taught for a time after completing his academic course and then began studying law with Tannehill, Postner & Fee, at Centerville, Ia., and after three years' attentive and persistent study, coupled with practice during the last year, he was readily admitted to the bar of Appanoose county. He soon completed arrangements for a partnership with the firm he was studying with, and gathering his small amount of worldly treasures, started for Corydon, Wayne Co., Ia., where the Tannehill & Fee firm were then located, and on his arrival found the contents of his pocketbook to be two dollars, one of which was expended for a night's lodging and meals. In two years he withdrew from the above named firm and opened an office by himself. He rapidly grew in the estimation of the citizens of Corydon, and as an appreciation of the value of him as an honest, upright gentleman, they elected him Mayor over Judge Freeland, one of the first and most highly respected citizens of the county. In 1883 he opened an office in Billings, where he has merited a good practice, and has recently been appointed deputy district attorney, under Judge Blake. He is also the Billings attorney for the

Northern Pacific Railroad. He has always been active in politics, and during the late campaign "stumped" Yellowstone county for the republican, territorial, judicial and county ticket. Mr. Goddard realizes what it is to fight life's battles openhanded, but like the most of persons who have studied economy and who love and adhere strictly to their profession, has been successful, being now the owner of some good property in Billings. He was married January 20, 1881, to Allie, a daughter of Dr. and Rev. R. Stephenson, so well known and respected in Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Goddard have one child, Lora, born February 16, 1882.

T. C. GRAHAM, of Graham Bros., Junction City, was born in Benton Co., Ark., in 1849. When a boy he moved to Jasper Co., Mo., and there engaged in farming until 1877, when he came to Montana by team, making his final settlement at Junction City, where he engaged with his brother, J. H., a native of the same county, in the freighting business, freighting from Junction City to Maginnis and other places, which they still continue. In 1885 they erected a blacksmith and repair shop, and have a good trade. T. C. Graham married Nellie A. Moose, and J. H. Graham married S. M. Climent, both of Missouri.

F. L. GREENE, member from Yellowstone county of the Constitutional Convention of 1884, was born in Ohio; graduated at the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., in 1866, and served in the United States navy as master until 1873. He then resigned his commission and removed to Arizona, New Mexico and Colorado. He came to Montana in 1880, located in Yellowstone county and engaged in stock-growing and freighting.

ALBERT HARRISON, brother of Waborn, of Sweet Grass, left Canada in 1856 and came to Minnesota, remaining there until 1866, with the exception of his army service. He served fourteen months in the Fifth Minnesota Regiment, and was mustered out in 1865. Leaving Minnesota in the spring of 1866 he came to Montana, and for two years lived on the Benton road. He built the first stage station on the road, at Bird Tail. He then went to Utah, California and Nevada, and returned to Montana in 1871, stopping at White Tail, Jefferson county. He took up a ranch there with his brother, Waborn, and was engaged in the dairy business most of the time, until 1876, when he went down through the Yellowstone country to the Black Hills. He made the campaign of 1876 with General Crook, and in 1877 returned to Montana, on the Sweet Grass, locating his ranch on June 10. It consists of 280 acres, well fenced and in good condition for a stock farm. He was married December 20, 1879, to Alice E. Davis, a native of New York. Mr. Harrison has had numerous adventures with the Indians. Once while living on White Tail creek in 1875 he went out in company with Charles Hadley to salt his cattle, and found some of his neighbors' horses in a gulch below. They had been stolen by Indians. Leaving Hadley with the horses Mr. Harrison commenced looking for the Indians and found them peeling bark from a pine tree. Slipping upon them unawares he pointed his gun at one of them, and motioned him to surrender. In an instant one of them seized hold of Mr. Harrison's gun and engaged him in a long and severe tussle. Mr. Harrison finally succeeded in shooting him. The other Indian ran away, and the horses were returned.

ISAAC M. HENSLEY, Rapids, born in Spring Valley, Mo., April 24, 1856, came to Montana in 1875, and freighted for two years, from Benton to Helena, and from Utah to Montana. In 1877 he took up a ranch of 360 acres near Rapids, where he now resides. Mr. Harrison was appointed in 1881 the first postmaster of the Rapids office, and has had numerous adventures with the Indians, and a sharp call from the Bannacks between Coulson and Fort Custer in 1878.

B. B. KELLEY, practicing physician, Billings, came here in July, 1882. He is a native of Ohio, but when very young removed to Nebraska. In 1876 he went to the Black Hills, and finally to Billings, where he has since practiced. Dr. Kelley is a graduate of Rush Medical College, Chicago, and practiced medicine in Grand Island, Neb., about five years, before going to the Black Hills, where he practiced some time before coming to Billings, where he resides with his family.

JNO. R. KING, sheriff of Yellowstone Co., first came to Deer Lodge, and after remaining there one year moved to Helena. Remaining here about a year, he went to the Judith and Musselshell country, where he traded with the Indians for about twelve months. He then went to Bozeman, where he kept a hotel and resided about five years. In 1873 he came to the Yellowstone, and in 1874 again visited the Judith country, returning to the Yellowstone in 1875. He assisted in building the Crow Agency in 1875 or 1876. One of Mr. King's prominent exploits, while on the Yellowstone, was the running of a fleet of mackinaws loaded with supplies from Benson's Landing to the relief of the troops at the mouth of the Rosebud. In December, 1876, he took a dispatch from Bozeman to Fort Keogh alone—a very hazardous undertaking at that time. During the summer of 1877 he ran mackinaws on the Yellowstone, and carried dispatches during the Nez Perces war; rode from Bozeman to Stillwater in thirteen hours, carrying a dispatch to General Sturgiss. In the summer of 1878 he ran mackinaws and carried dispatches, making another trip to the Crow Agency in twenty hours at the time of the Bannack war. In the fall of 1878 he located and established the town of Coulson, remaining there during the summer of 1879, rafting lumber to Miles City a portion of the time. In the spring of 1880 he went to the Judith country on a stampede, returning to Yellowstone in the fall of 1881, when the railroad was built, and engaging in the ice business at Coulson. Since March, 1883, he has been in the hardware business with Mr. Camp. The Camp Brothers, partners of Mr. King, are from Pontiac, Ill., and Mr. King came from the same State. He is about thirty-six years of age and married.

OLOF LAFVERSON, farmer and stockman, P. O. Stillwater, born near Solvesborg, Sweden, in 1829; came to America in 1853; lived in Illinois until 1864, when he came to Boulder, Jefferson Co., M. T., where he was engaged in farming until 1878. In this year he located his ranch on the Yellowstone, near Stillwater. Here he owns 171 acres, well improved, and about 400 cattle.

JOHN MCGINNESS, Billings, probate judge of Yellowstone Co., was born at Ottawa, Canada. He moved to the United States in 1868, living in New York four years, when he set out on those extensive travels which made him conversant with almost every State east of Kansas. From 1873 to 1876 he was a visitor at his home in Canada. In 1877 he traveled to Deadwood, and thence in 1882 to Montana; was elected first probate judge of Yellowstone Co. in May, 1883. Having been engaged in the practice of the law for ten or twelve years, he brought to his judicial office a ripe experience.

THOMAS MCGIRL, ranchman, Huntley, a native of Ireland, came with his parents to the United States in 1851, and settled in Rhode Island. Three years later the family moved to Lexington, Mo., where he remained until 1865, when he started to carve out his fortune. He was engaged in railroading in Texas, and in other ventures in Colorado, Wyoming, Idaho, and Montana, until, with Mr. Hoskins, he established his ranch on the Yellowstone, now comprising 1,000 acres. In 1877 he established the first stage station at Huntley, which he conducted for five years. He has experienced many close calls from the Indians, and in 1877 the Nez Perces camped within two miles of him—he being ignorant of their proximity. Omar Hoskins and himself were the

first white settlers in the valley between Stillwater and the Big Horn, and Mrs. Hoskins the first white woman in this portion of the Yellowstone country. When Mr. McGirl began business he had a capital of $5,000, which his application and tact have increased to $100,000. His stock business is extensive.

O. N. NEWMAN, Billings, one of the "pioneers" of Montana, came to the Territory by way of Bannack, and after stopping there a few days arrived in Alder Gulch July 16, 1863. From Alder Gulch he went to Madison Valley, where he lived on what was known as the "Elkhorn" ranch. Thence he went to White Pine, Santiago, Southern California, and Lower California. He returned north in the summer of 1873, and wintered near Salem in Oregon. The summer of 1874 he spent on Puget's Sound, thence took a road across the Cascade Mountains to a place called Moscow, and during the summer of 1875 reached Walla Walla. He returned to Gallatin Valley, M. T., by way of Boise City, Idaho, lived in Gallatin Valley on a farm two years, and then came to Yellowstone Valley. In the spring of 1878 he settled on the river, about two and a half miles from the depot site, at Billings, where he has since lived. His ranch consists of a 140-acre claim, ninety acres of which is under cultivation—grain and vegetables being the principal productions. He is married, and, with his family, was among the first to locate in this vicinity.

W. H. NORTON, Stillwater, was born December 24, 1847, near Clayton, Adams Co., Ill.; was raised on a farm, where, after ten years of age, he worked in the summer and attended school in the winter. He enlisted as a private in the fall of 1863, in Co. B, Fiftieth Illinois Infantry, then in the Second Division, Sixteenth Corps; served in the Atlanta campaign, and upon the reorganization of Sherman's forces after the fall of Atlanta was transferred to the Fifteenth Corps; was on the march to the sea; thence through the Carolinas to Washington *via* Richmond; was in the grand review at Washington, and mustered out of the service with his regiment at Louisville, Ky., in August, 1865. In the spring of 1866, in company with old army comrades, he started for Montana with a freight outfit, and after three months of hard, tedious travel, and several raids from predatory bands of Indians, but without any material loss of stock and none of life, the outfit finally reached the Big Horn river, where it met 1,500 lodges of Sioux, Arrapahoes and Cheyennes. While camped almost in their midst they neither molested nor annoyed the party, but soon broke camp. Then trouble began. Mr. Norton and a companion fought 32 of them for half an hour on the open plain over the stock herd before help came; they saved stock, killed one and wounded two Indians, but after two days and nights the Indians succeeded in stampeding nearly all the stock. Mr. Norton and ten others volunteered to stay and guard the property until help could arrive. For four weary weeks the little band of eleven zealously guarded their trust, being over 200 miles from the nearest aid, possessing only 35 rounds of ammunition to the man, and half of their guns muzzle loaders. Near the last of the fourth week troops came up and established Fort C. F. Smith; teams soon arrived and took the party to the mines at Virginia City. Mr. Norton's first venture was farming; two comrades and himself seeded and planted 225 acres of grain and vegetables, investing their bottom dollar in the enterprise. Their crops looked splendid, and they were even maturing plans to return east, after disposing of their produce; but "the best laid plans o' mice an' men gang aft agley." The grasshoppers with one fell swoop in fifteen hours left their fields as bare as a brickyard. Disappointed but not discouraged the party began to look about for something else to do. Dividing their little effects, each started on his own hook, with the understanding that he who first struck anything was to notify the others. Mr. Norton secured a job hauling quartz from the mine to the mill, but had no team. Seeing that there was money in it he went to a gentleman who had a bull he was trying to sell off, told his business, and without a dollar bought five yoke of oxen and two wagons on time; but when he returned to commence on his contract the company failed, and he had a team and nothing for them to do. Concluding to try something else, he struck out for Fort Benton, 250 miles distant; succeeded in getting freight on good terms, and after an absence of sixty days returned and paid for his team in full. He can never forget the many hardships of that trip—all alone, heavily loaded, among strangers when he was with any one, but mostly alone with none but his oxen for company; many long evenings, while sitting by his little camp-fire, with the wolves howling around him, he experienced an intense yearning for the old home in Illinois. After about a year and a half of freighting, he caught the mining fever, sold his teams, and went into it with all his might, and after about eight years' mining, prospecting and stampeding, enduring all the hardships incidental to such a wild, exciting life, only to strike promising bonanzas and spend money and muscle, then find it a failure, he at last reluctantly gave that up and cast about for something more tangible. Finally, in company with two others, he came in 1875 on the Yellowstone river to start a trading post, and what with the incursions of the Sioux and other Indians into that region, killing and robbing the hunters and trappers of their outfits, most of which Mr. Norton and his partner had supplied to them taking chances on their catch to get their pay, they "went broke." Mr. Norton sought and readily obtained employment, and after three years again opened a mercantile business, which he is still engaged in. His experience on the Yellowstone for three or four years was full of peril and excitement; whenever a man went out of rifle range of his house he had to carry his gun, for skulking bands of Indians would lie concealed for weeks at a time waiting for a favorable opportunity to shoot a man unawares and not expose themselves. But the greatest trouble was to protect stock from being stampeded or stolen by them, and a trip to Bozeman, 110 miles distant, for supplies and goods, over precipitous bluffs, gorges and mountain streams, and hounded two-thirds of the distance by savage Indians, trying to intercept one at every vantage point, kept one's nerves strained to their highest tension, but, says Mr. Norton, "thanks to an overruling God, I have lived to see these things pass away, and the land where once the savage foe to the frontiersman lurked in ambush for the weary, lone traveler, to be now enjoying the blessings of peace and blooming like a rose under the magic touch of the quiet husbandman. Great herds of cattle and sheep have replaced the immense herds of buffalo and elk and antelope that but a few years ago thronged the valleys and plains. While I have endured many privations and been personally engaged in several sanguinary but unequal contests with the Indians during those trying years, I do not regret them, or the humble part I took when I look upon the new and advanced order of things." The people of Yellowstone county honored Mr. Norton by electing him as their first representative to the legislative assembly which convened in January, 1885, and in which he served with distinguished credit as a man of sound logical ideas and strict integrity. The first news of the Custer massacre was sent by Mr. Norton in a special to the Helena *Herald*. He was married in 1876 to Miss Eliza Labey, a native of the Isle of Jersey.

A. E. PARKER, ranchman, Park City, was born at St. Charles, Kane Co., Ill., November 30, 1848, and

made that village his home until April, 1863, when he traveled outside the State for three years. In July, 1867, he visited Minnesota, moved to Dakota, where he engaged in freighting along the line of the N. P. R. R Coming to Montana he worked between Glendive and Coulson for one year, and was the first settler between Young's Point and Stillwater. His ranch between Park City and Stillwater consists of 160 acres of good land, all fenced, and devoted to grain crops.

BENJAMIN F. PEARSON was born in Iowa, in October, 1850. In 1872 he came direct to Deer Lodge county. After a stay of four and a half years there he returned to Iowa, and eighteen months after came back to Deer Lodge county. He located his ranch near Merrill, May 21, 1880, while the country was yet wild and sparsely settled, where he now owns 320 acres of land, with good buildings and improvements. His marriage with Miss A. J. Campbell, of Richland Co., Ohio, took place in Iowa, in April, 1878. In 1881 the Northern Blackfeet took two of his horses. He was among the first visitors to the National Park, which, had it not been for sheer good fortune, would have proved his last visit also. There he was chased by a huge bear, which gave up the pursuit before Mr. Pearson fell exhausted.

R. W. PETERS, Rapids, assessor of Yellowstone county, was born in Tennessee November 18, 1849. In 1863 he went to Missouri, but in one year came to Montana and remained in Virginia City twelve years. From there he proceeded to Bozeman, where he remained six years, and in 1881 went to Coulson and was employed as stock detective for one year. He then located at Billings, where he opened a meat market in company with J. M. Hensley; selling out in 1882 he came to Rapids and located his present ranch, where he still continues in the stock business. Mr. Peters married Miss Hensley October 26, 1882.

F. M. PROCTOR, Billings, member from Yellowstone county of the Constitutional Convention of 1884, was born in Kentucky in 1828. He was a farmer in his native state until the Mexican war broke out, when he joined the 4th Regt. of Ky. Vols. under General Scott, remaining with his command until the close of the war. He emigrated to California in 1849; was admitted to the bar in Sierra county in 1858, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Nevada, and afterward a senator. He removed to the Black Hills in 1877, and to Custer county, M. T., in 1881, where he engaged in the practice of law and mining He is a life-long Democrat.

CHARLES R. RUGG, Park City, was born in Clay county, Minn., in 1852; moved to Fort Keogh, M. T., in 1877, where he was employed for a time to put up hay for the government. In 1878 he engaged in hauling wood and furnishing fuel to the Yellowstone steamboats, and in 1879 located his ranch near what is now known as Park City. He has served as justice of the peace here almost since the time of his settlement.

W. R. STEBBINS, banker, Billings, started the bank of Stebbins, Post & Co., at Cheyenne, Wy., and afterward the First National Bank of Deadwood, Dak., but in 1880 he sold out that bank, and in conjunction with Mr. Mund and others, organized the Merchants' National Bank of Deadwood, which is now the leading bank in the Black Hills. Mr. Stebbins is also the principal owner in banks at Central City, Sturgis and Spearfish, in the Black Hills, and at Buffalo, W. T.

First National Bank of Billings, successors to the banking firm of Stebbins, Mund & Co., of Billings, began business in Billings June 1, 1882, when there were not more than 20 houses in the town. At that time Mr. Post was a member of the firm, but sold out to Mr. Stebbins August 1, 1883, since which time it has been known as Stebbins, Mund & Co. The same parties also have banks at Livingston and Miles city.

E. S. TUTT, Billings, stock-dealer and commissioner of Yellowstone county, is a native of St Louis, Mo. He came to Montana in 1878, accompanied by five other young men from St. Louis. A short time after taking up his residence here he placed 1,000 head of cattle on the range, since grown to 3,000 head. His home and surroundings compare very favorably with pleasant homes in the States, and form a very valuable property.

WILLIAM B. WEBB, Billings, one of the commissioners of Yellowstone county, was born in Connecticut, settled at La Crosse, Wis., and moved thence to Montana, taking up his residence at Billings. Mr. Webb is a member of the firm known as the Minnesota and Montana Land and Improvement Company; and is also interested in real estate in Billings, where he and his family reside.

ALONZO J. YOUNG, Park City, the first settler in upper Clarke's Fork Bottom, arrived in this section in the spring of 1877, the year following the Custer massacre. He kept the stage station there and was the first postmaster. His adventures with the Indians were numerous and stirring, even up to the period of his removal to Park City.

ADDENDA.

Van H. Fisk became part owner of the *Townsend Trenchant* in August, 1885, with Mr. Stevens.

The Anaconda *Weekly Gazette* was issued from the press at Anaconda, August 8, 1885, by John S. Mills.

Dr. W. L. Steele, Helena, was appointed Examining physician of the Territorial penitentiary in August, 1885, *vice* Dr. C. K Cole.

THOMAS J. FARRELL, stock-raiser, Virginia City, Montana, born February 10, 1843, at Drogheda, Ireland, came to the United States in 1847, resided in New York until 1848; New Jersey, 1850; Illinois, 1857; Louisiana, 1859, and Missouri until 1864. Leaving Missouri May 10, 1864, for Montana Territory, by way of Salt Lake City, Utah, remained in Salt Lake City until March, 1865, arrived in Virginia City, Montana, April 14, 1865, making Virginia City his home ever since; has engaged in the various business vocations of auctioneer, livery, freighter and stock-raiser; was elected to the office of sheriff of Madison county in 1873, and served two years. Married Miss Margaret Conway July, 1876, and has three children: Bessie J., George T. and Thomas J. Farrell, Jr.

THE EIGHTH CONFERENCE of the M. E. Church South was held at Willow Creek, August 6 to 10, 1885, Bishop R. K. Hargsom presiding; E. J. Stanley, Secretary, and J. W. Kemper, Assistant Secretary. The report credits the church in Montana with eight church buildings, one parsonage, and other church property, amounting in all to the value of $24,300. There are twelve Sunday schools, with 372 scholars. The ministers of the Conference are: L. B. Stateler, P. E.; J. B. Whitford, E. J. Stanley, T. W. Flowers, J. L. M. Spain, W. W. Spain, L. P. Smithey, E. L. Lee and William Hall. (*Vide chapter on churches.*)

"SUN RIVER SWEET BYE-AND-BYE CLUB" is an institution peculiar to the Sun River country, and embraces among its active and honorary members many leading citizens of that section. Its objects and secrets are carefully guarded; but the organization is said to be based on all the better objects of the older secret societies. No married man can become a member, and a member after marriage forfeits such membership. A member who takes all the degrees becomes an officer for

life, shares in the annual feast and in the monthly fish and oyster dinner during the season, to which friends of members are invited. The following list contains the names of charter members, as well as officers of this club: L. S. Wells, President; H. F. Rowls, Vice-President; Ben Steell, Treasurer; James Gibson, Chaplain; D. B. Hall, Recorder; Jerry Collins, Publisher; Malcom Craik, Master of Baton; A. S. Hall, Provost; Chas. T. Rowles, Tyler; Henry Kelly, Inquisitor; Henry Mahoney, Judge Advocate; Judge J. E. Lippincott, Orator; Isaac Bourk, Chief Steward; Wm. Ulm, Chief Shepherd; Geo. Lane, Master of Trumpet; Thos. Chusty, Guard of Archers; Robt. Ells, Warden; James Hennebery, Musical Director; William Crispin, Knight; Joseph Hilderbrand, Marshal; Mathew Carroll, Pioneer; Edward Garrett, Indian Agent; R. L. Ford, Commissary; Wm. Flynn, Chief Caterer: Robert Vaughn, Chief of Transport. The badge of the club is a coffin lid with skull and cross-bones at head, trumpet and baton crossed in center, with initial letters of the club name in the angles; below a heart pierced by a sword, and at foot the words, "Organized 1883." Other emblems of the club are: Bible, hoe, rake, and cornucopia. (*Vide page 754.*)

SAMUEL T. HAUSER finds mention in almost every chapter of the history proper, and many references are made to him in the personal reminiscences, but no attempt has been made to review all these characteristics which won for him the place of social and political head of the Territory. Here, however, we take much pleasure in printing the following statement of fact from the pen of one of Montana's pioneers and ablest lawyers, who has known the Governor through all the years which have elapsed since both took the initiatory measures for the organization of Montana Territory: "An analysis of the character of Governor Hauser," says this pioneer, "would be signally incomplete which did not make prominent his abounding hospitality in the widest sense of that term. His father was a lawyer of high character and professional standing in the State of Kentucky, not at all in sympathy with the passions and high temper that is supposed to characterize in a greater or less degree many members of the profession of that State, and his son possesses in an eminent degree that calmness of judgment, mildness of temper and friendliness of spirit that induces him to welcome all diverse views, and, whatever may be their merit, to treat them with deference. In an active career, extending over more than thirty years, it may well be doubted whether he has ever made an enemy. This has not been the result of any absence of opinions of his own, or any disinclination on his part to assert them on all proper occasions, but rather out of the habit of his life, not to combat the opinions of others earnestly and honestly maintained. Throughout the Civil War Mr. Hauser's intimate friends differed widely as to the merits of that controversy, and whatever opinions he may have entertained, they never seemed in any way to affect his friendship for the sincere men on either side. He is pre-eminently a man who likes his friends; he chooses them after a deliberate examination of their qualities, and when he has once selected a friend, stands by him through every vicissitude of fortune. He has been fortunate in his business relations, fortunate in social and domestic life, possessing a wide acquaintance and a host of admirers over the entire continent. Indeed, his wide acquaintance with the people is a great surprise to those persons who know that his active life has been largely spent in the remote and heretofore isolated portions of the Rocky Mountains. The members of all political parties were greatly rejoiced at his recent selection by President Cleveland to be Governor of Montana. Entirely without pretense himself, he is, nevertheless, a man of liberal education, and while yet a boy, had charge of most responsible professional duties as a civil engineer in the construction of the early railroads in the State of Missouri. He turns his attention to all forms of human activity with equal facility, and seems to make a success of whatever he undertakes. Buoyant of spirit and of a hopeful temperament, he never doubts his own capacity, and if any enterprise with which he is connected fails, he turns his attention to something else without depression, and with the same enthusiasm proceeds with it to its consummation. Under a quiet exterior he hides an unbending resolution, great physical and mental activity and a personal courage that knows no such word as fear. Abounding good nature is a leading trait in his character. His early enterprises in the West were valuable, as developing his character and teaching him self-reliance in an eminent degree. If the West sometimes causes its pioneers to degenerate, as a popular error asserts, nothing of this kind has ever occurred to Mr. Hauser, and he is a type of the noblest Kentuckian, and a true devotee and disciple of what is best in our Western civilization." (*Vide sketch, p. 1217.*)

ERRATA AND REFERENCES.

PAGE.	
80.	Northern Boundary Survey, vide page 15.
144.	Vide also page 1178. Radersburg party in Nat. Park.
179.	Line 38, read Piegans for Piegens.
189.	Vide history of Missoula county and pages 1098-1100.
208.	Vide also county history and reminiscences.
232.	Vide county history and personal reminiscences.
265.	Vide Col. Sanders' reminiscences and other sketches.
267.	Read other for tober.
316.	Vide personal history and reminiscences.
316.	Read *of the World* in first line of Chap. ix.
322.	Vide addenda and personal history.
346.	Vide county history and personal sketches.
371.	Vide county history.
428.	Read Kessler for Kesler.
457.	Statistics of population continued on pages 463-4.
490.	Vide Chapter V. and pages 1002 to 1005.
491.	For Grater read Graeler.
523.	Vide addenda.
567.	Stuart reminiscences instead of on page 1091.
672.	Read late John Jones for late J. H. Jones.
697.	Read ranch for residence.

PAGE.	
730.	Line 21, for minor read miner.
754.	Vide Sweet Bye-and-Bye Club, in addenda.
764.	Vide also personal history and reminiscences.
781.	Read Enniss for Ennis.
800.	Vide personal history of Meagher and Fergus counties.
823.	Vide also history of churches, page 346.
863.	Line 38, read Churches.
904.	T. M. Robbins, Melrose. Vide personal history of Silver Bow county.
1007.	W. H. Buck, vide history of press.
1048.	Sketch of Capt. LaBarge, printed on page 406.
1050.	Sketch of, W. B. Andrews, not in alphabetical order.
1169.	Line 34, read Taylor for Tayor.
1176.	Adventures on the Yellowstone see also p. 144.
1091.	James Stuart, vide history of Deer Lodge county.
1219.	Line 66, read northern for southern.
1217.	Samuel T. Hauser, vide addenda.
1350.	The sketch on page 1350 of J. W. Whitlatch, should have been placed among sketches of Lewis and Clarke County.
1356.	Sketch of T. J. Farrell, Madison Co.